The Heritage of Stokes County North Carolina Volume II, 1990

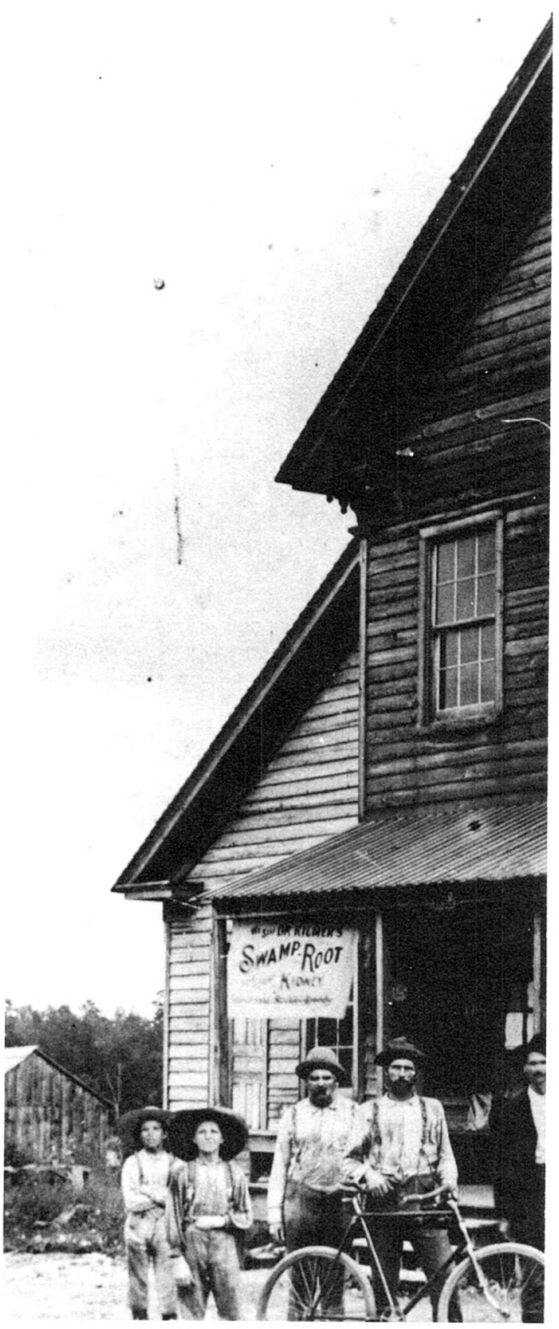
Wade Duncan
Coordinator

Published by
The Stokes County Historical Society, Inc.
in cooperation with
Delmar Printing and Publishing
Charlotte, North Carolina

Copyright 1990
by the Stokes County Historical Society, Inc.
Germanton, North Carolina
All rights reserved
ISBN 0-912081-10-4
Printed in the United States of America
by Delmar Printing
Charlotte, North Carolina

Jo Martin, Heritage Book Consultant
Delmar Printing Commercial Division

Address all orders and correspondence to
Stokes County Historical Society, Inc.
P.O. Box 250
Germanton, North Carolina 27019



Grabs Store, King, North Carolina
at the turn of the century

Contents

Preface and Acknowledgements	VI
Map of Stokes County	X
Local History	1
Family Histories	65
Honor Pages	531
Index to Family Histories	569

Preface and Acknowledgements The Heritage of Stokes County Volume II 1990

This second volume of *The Heritage of Stokes County* began with these observations from various citizens of the county during the past ten years: "I wish I had known about the heritage book . . . I wish I had gotten in it . . . When are you going to do another one? . . . Can I get my family history in the next one?"

Having heard such comments over the past years, Wade Duncan finally broached the subject of a second volume at a Stokes County Historical Society meeting.

"Are you volunteering?" asked society president Jerry Rutledge.

"Not unless I'm drafted," said Duncan. Those were what are known as famous last words.

After talking with several printers, a formal agreement was reached with Delmar Printing in the summer of 1989 to start the publication. Information brochures were developed, printed and distributed in the fall. *The King Times News, Danbury Reporter, Madison Messenger* and the *Independent* in Rural Hall were indispensable; with their generous coverage they help kick off the project and provided updates. Workshops were held on several Sunday afternoons in various areas of the county to encourage widespread participation. The response was often enthusiastic, but there were many occasions when lack of interest had to be met with conviction: "Write for your children and grandchildren," the committee was heard to say many times.

Jerry Rutledge graciously provided work space at his Walnut Cove law office. During meetings the atmosphere of the country store often prevailed, with as much joking and story trading as work going on. While the book committee was elsewhere, Yvonne Rutledge and Shelby Joyce took the frequent calls, greeted visitors and opened mail — all above and beyond their normal workload in the law office.

At the book committee meetings, progress was charted: a file was kept on each article and photographs were processed and book purchases poured in. When the deadline arrived, not only had the goals been met, they had been exceeded — over 400 contributors had submitted over 900 family and individuals histories.

After materials were received, many articles needed retyping; inquiries from many contributors and possible purchasers had to be answered; and the task of proofreading was taken up by many committee members and even by some new recruits, particularly local schoolteachers.

Every attempt was made to correct typographical and/or grammatical errors in the manuscripts, but each contributor is ultimately responsible for the authenticity and factuality of each article. Sources are supplied by category; specific sources could be obtained from each contributor. We hope that new researchers will be inspired to continue their genealogy work.

In addition, no attempt has been made to homogenize the articles or to make them all sound the same, as in an academic text. It is the individual's voice, telling of his family and his past, that we intended to preserve. We want our descendants to know what life was like "back when" in Stokes County.

The Family and Local History sections are intended to serve as companion information to that presented in *Volume I.* We have published each article that we could justify, and/or returned, modified/revised, by several contributors. We do have some regret that more citizens did not get their histories in. However, we feel that these articles offer much new Stokes County information and will be enjoyed by many, many people during the coming years.

The Honor Pages serve as pictorial heritage and tributes to various individuals, families, churches, and organizations or businesses. Each page adds a little more to our preservation effort.

The family history index was compiled by Delmar Printing from the index page supplied by each contributor with his article or written up by a member of the book committee or typist. Each entry in the Index pages refers to the article number, not the page number.

We express our sincere appreciation to all the contributors to *The Heritage of Stokes County, Volume II,* without whom this publication could not exist. This book is for you, your progeny and all those persons with connections, past or present, to Stokes County, North Carolina.

Lest we forget, a great big Monstrous "THANK YOU" to: Polly Goolsby, Shirley Lovette, Jack Brown, Sandra James, Cheryl R. Wagoner, Bill McKenzie, Brenda R. Mabe, Louise Flynt, Robert Carroll, Donna M. Clifton, Penny R. Farmer, Yvonne M. Rutledge, Shelby Joyce, Alice Tucker, Virginia Vaden, Coleen Collins, Elva Dearmin, Cassandra D. Graves; with a big ETC to include all those whom we have inadvertantly failed to list. An idea as to what these people did for you, consider — writing for others, copying, typing, proofreading, corrections, retyping, proofreading, label making, indexing, comparison readings, corrections.

Of course, it needs to be noted, various members of the book committee put forth a tremendous "second mile" effort in doing the above chores, in addition to those previously mentioned.

The Stokes Heritage Book Committee:

Wade Duncan, Coordinator. Jerry Rutledge, Graham Flynt, Ruth A. Hairston, Richard Neal, Peggy Ferguson, Boyd Joyce, John L. Hairston, Jean S. Hall, Betty H. Scales, Willodae Wood, Ellen Tilley, John Woodard, Linda Woodard, Sara Withers, Janice Williams, Vergie Joyce, Marie Dalton.

The Stokes County Heritage Book Committee

Front: Betty H. Scales, Willodae D. Wood, Virginia Vaden, Marie Y. Dalton. Back: John L. Hairston, Louise B. Flynt, Emily F. Summey and Boyd Joyce.

Seated: Vergie G. Joyce, Ruth A. Hairston, Jean S. Hall. Standing: Graham Flynt, Wade Duncan, Richard D. Neal.

Shelby Joyce, Jerry Rutledge, Yvonne Rutledge

Peggy Fergason

Brenda R. Mabe

Cheryl R. Wagoner

In Memoriam
William Hardin (Bill) McGee
1921-1985

William Hardin (Bill) McGee
1921-1985

William Hardin (Bill) McGee was born in Germanton, Stokes County, on February 20, 1921. Although he lived away from Germanton for a time, the community remained home to Bill. There he settled and established his family on a tract of land that had once belonged to Michael Frey, one of his ancestors.

Bill was interested in all aspects of the history and people of Germanton and Stokes County and enjoyed sharing his knowledge with school children. Among his many and varied activities was his service as president of the Stokes County Historical Society. He was instrumental in publishing *The Heritage of Stokes County, North Carolina, 1981,* served as President of the Stokes County Arts Council Theater Group, on the Board of Trustees of Stokes-Reynolds Memorial Hospital, on the Board of Directors of the Old-Belt Farmers Co-Op, on the Board of Directors of the Piedmont Grape Growers Association and was the President of Germanton Vineyard and Winery.

In Memoriam
John Gideon Hill (Gid) Mitchell
1913-1990

John Gideon Hill (Gid) Mitchell
1913-1990

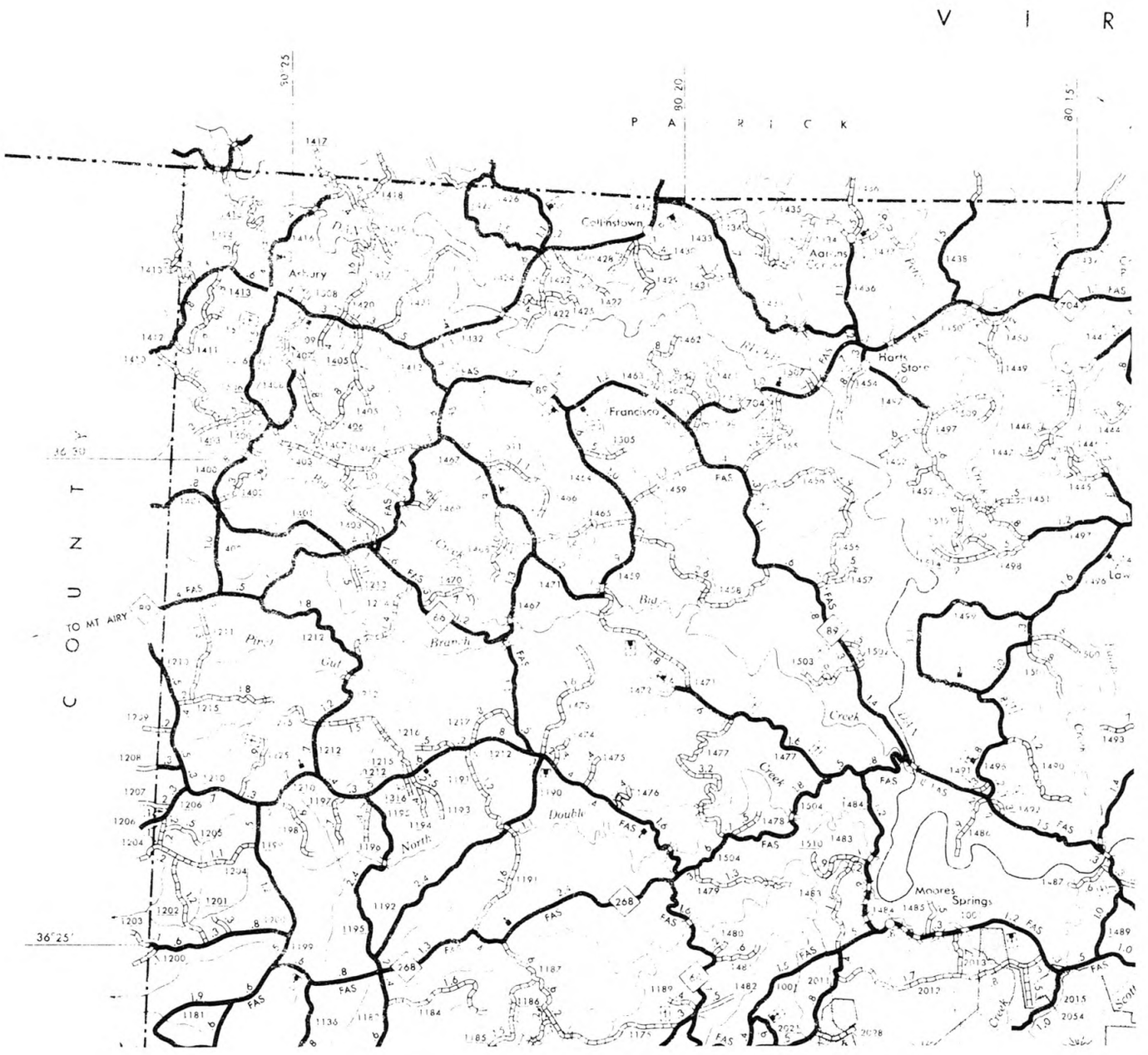
John Gideon Hill Mitchell, known throughout Stokes County and northwestern North Carolina as "Gid" was born in Stokes County in 1913. He was descended from a family that long had been interested in the welfare of the people of Stokes County.

Gid served his country during World War II. Upon his return to Stokes County, Gid served his community on the Walnut Cove Town Council, as Mayor of Walnut Cove, on the Board of County Commissioners and on the Board of Directors of the Northwest Piedmont Council of Governments.

Gid was an active member of the Stokesburg United Methodist Church and the Stokes County Chapter of the American Red Cross.

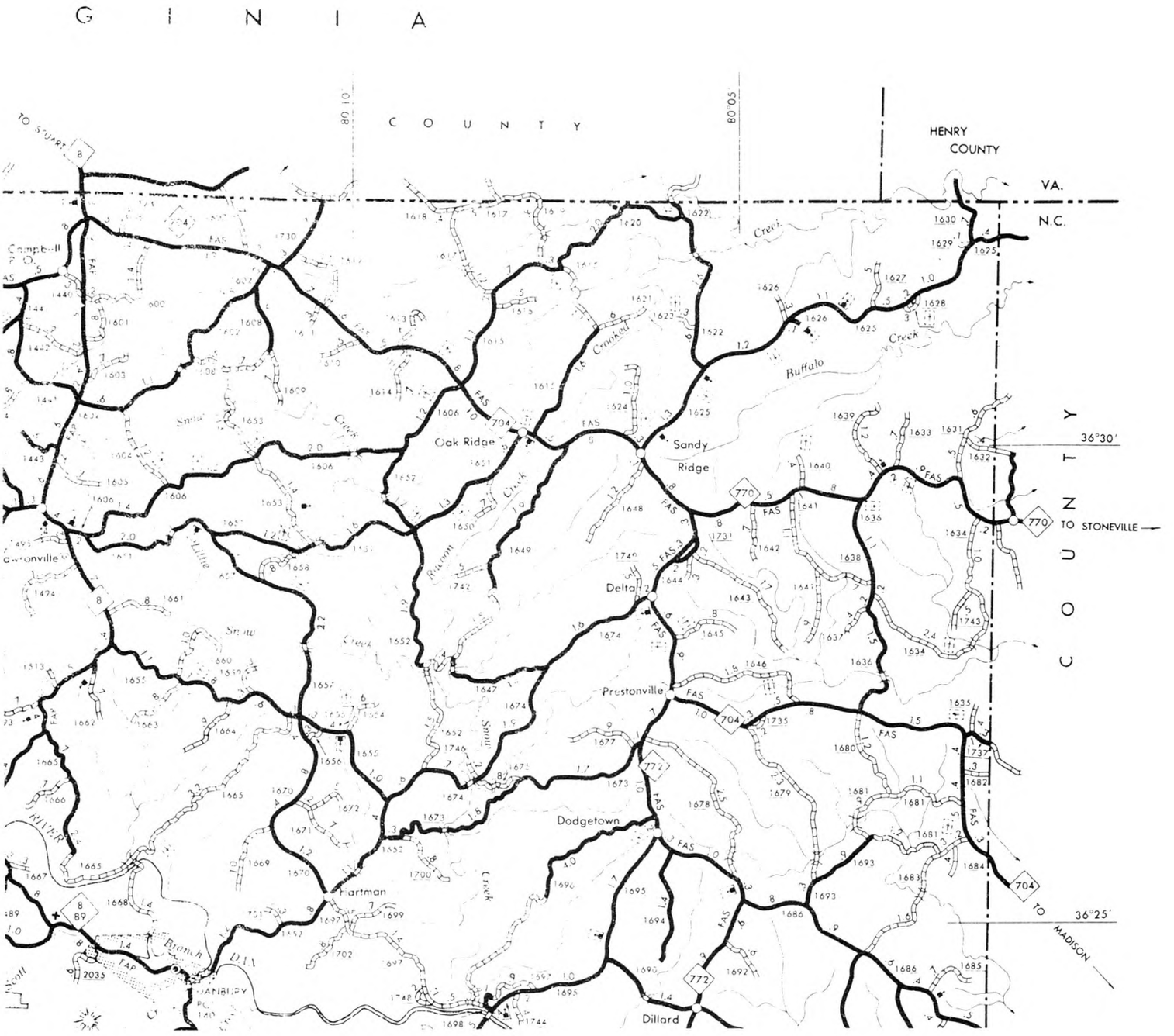
Gid was a moving force for historical preservation in Stokes County and the northwestern area of the Piedmont. He helped to organize the Stokes County Historical Society and for many years served as its president and in other offices. He served as co-chairman of the Walnut Cove Centennial Committee and helped establish the North Carolina Living Farm. He was instrumental in marking the Great Wagon Road in Stokes and Forsyth Counties. Gid was always willing to share his knowledge of Stokes County History with students and civic organizations.

Gid was instrumental in the publication of *The Heritage of Stokes County, North Carolina, 1981.*



Northwest quadrant of Stokes County, North Carolina, 1984 map, Department of Transportation

Stokes County is in the northwest area
of North Carolina at the state line bordering Virginia

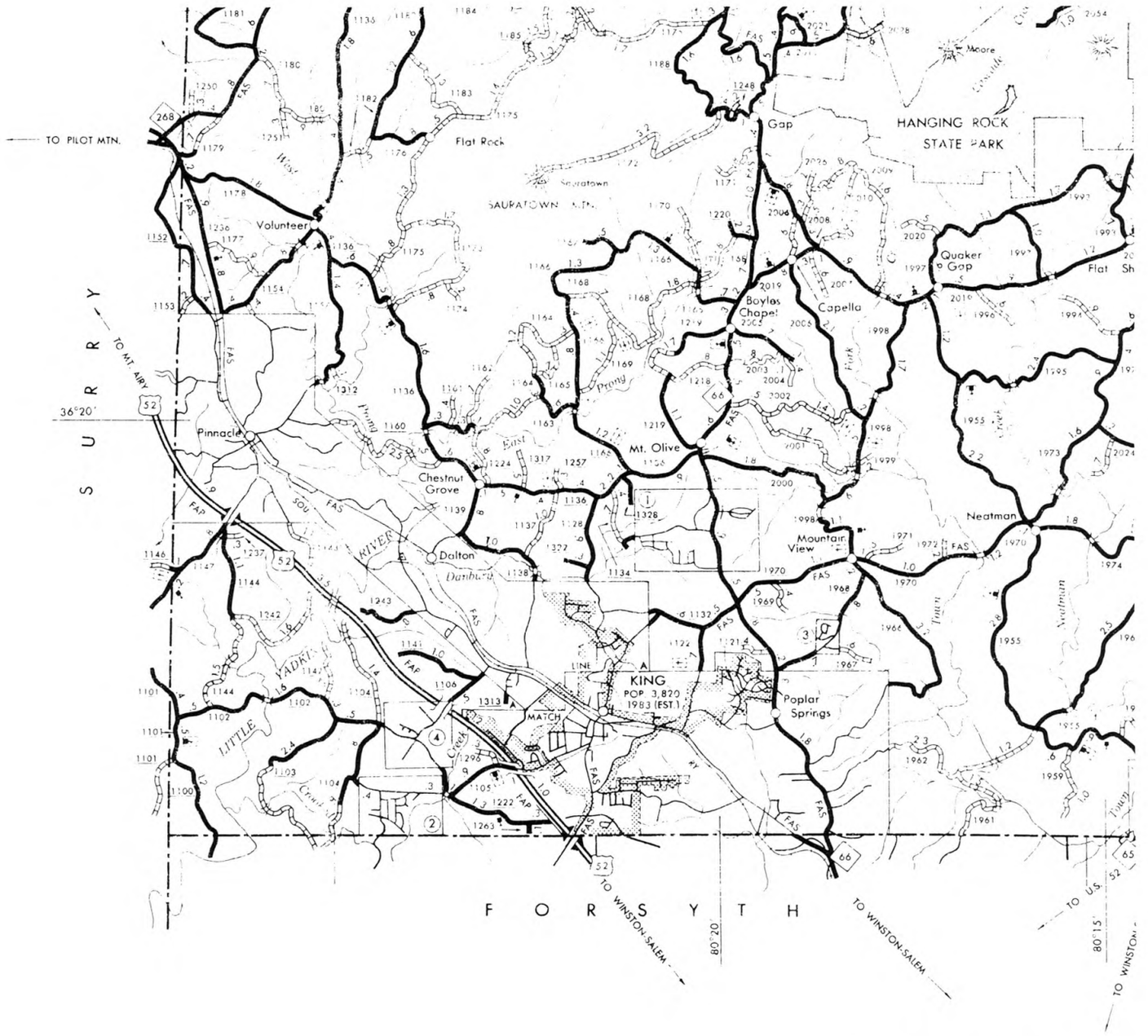


Northeast quadrant of Stokes County

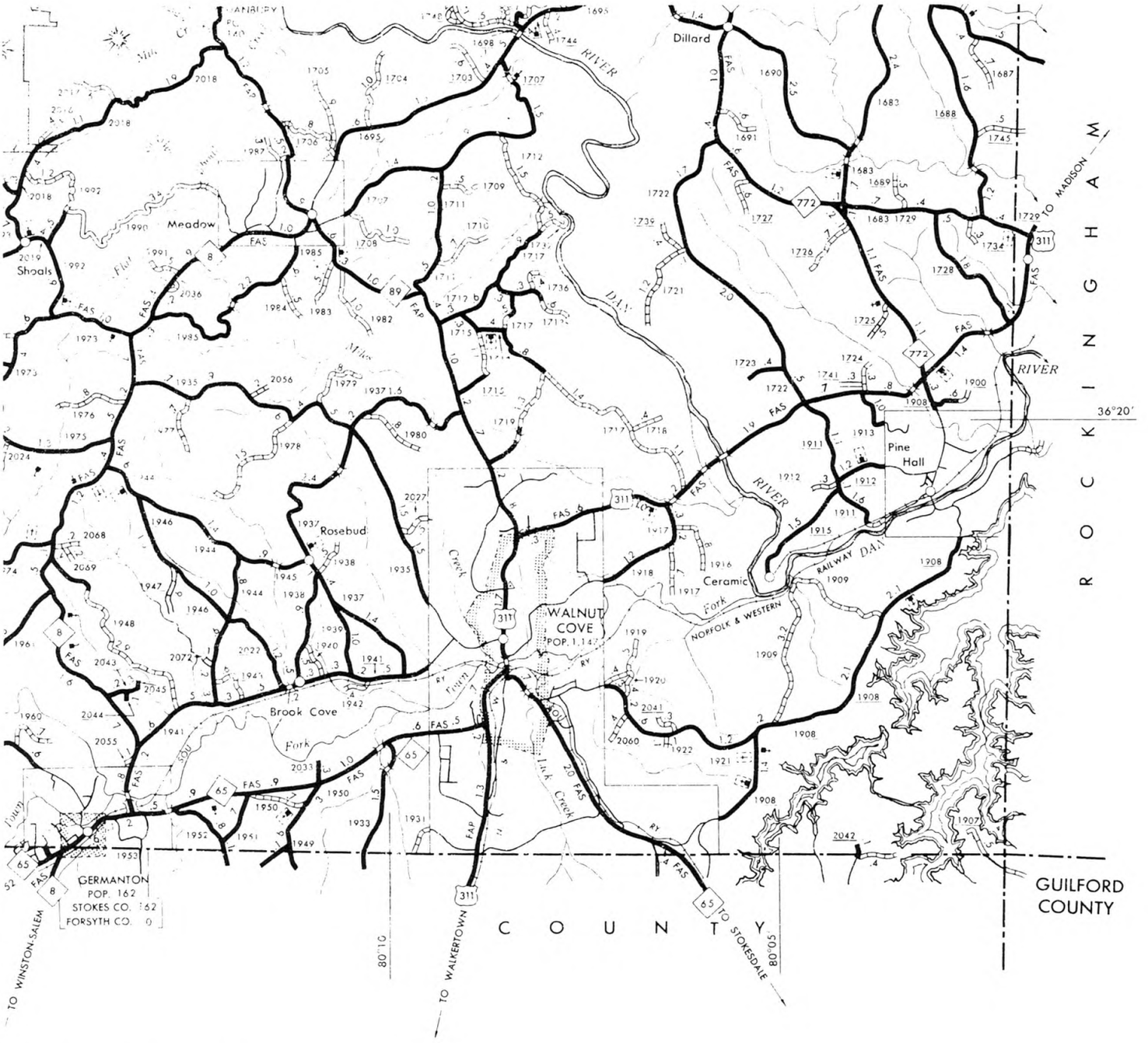
STOKES COUNTY

NORTH CAROLINA

PREPARED BY THE
NORTH CAROLINA DEPARTMENT OF TRANSPORTATION
DIVISION OF HIGHWAYS — PLANNING AND RESEARCH BRANCH
IN COOPERATION WITH THE
U. S. DEPARTMENT OF TRANSPORTATION
FEDERAL HIGHWAY ADMINISTRATION

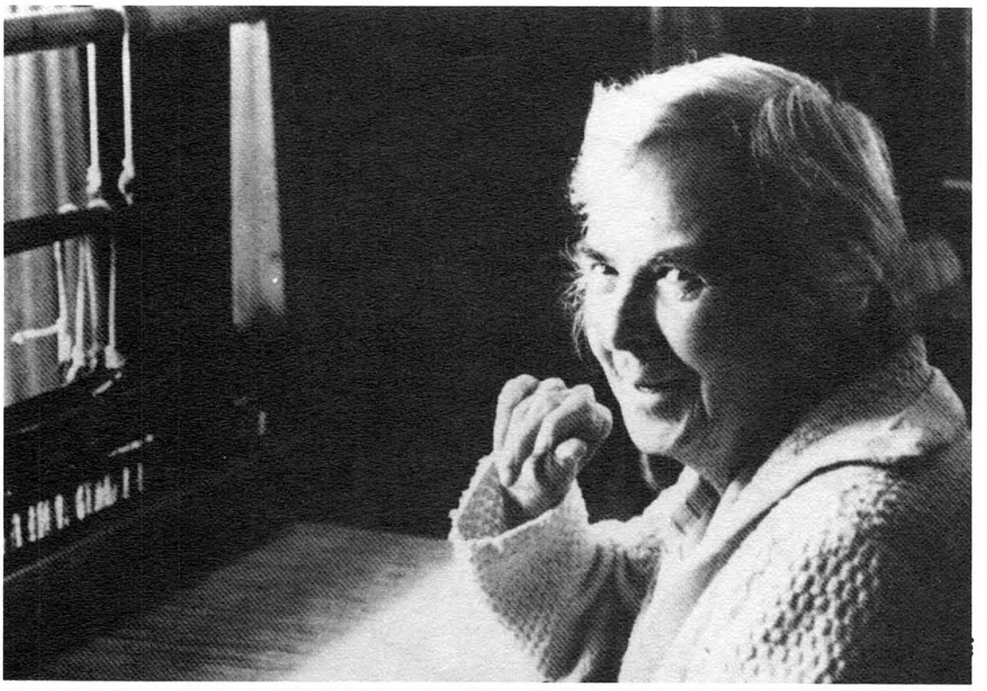


Southwest quadrant of Stokes County

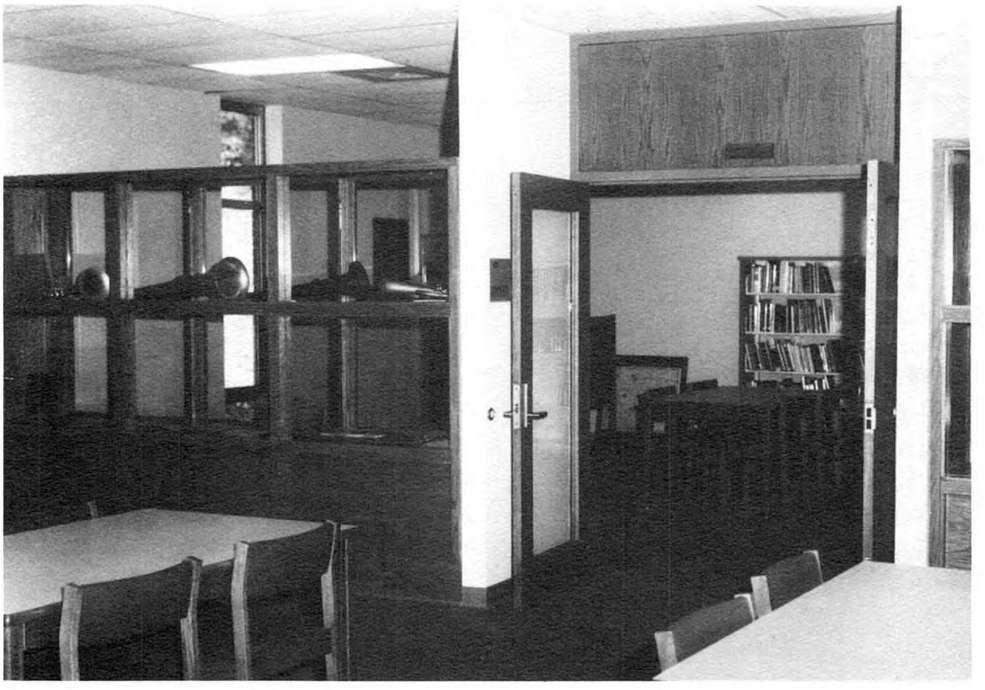


Southeast quadrant of Stokes County

THE GYPSY HOLLINGSWORTH LOCAL HISTORY ROOM
DANBURY PUBLIC LIBRARY
DANBURY, N.C.



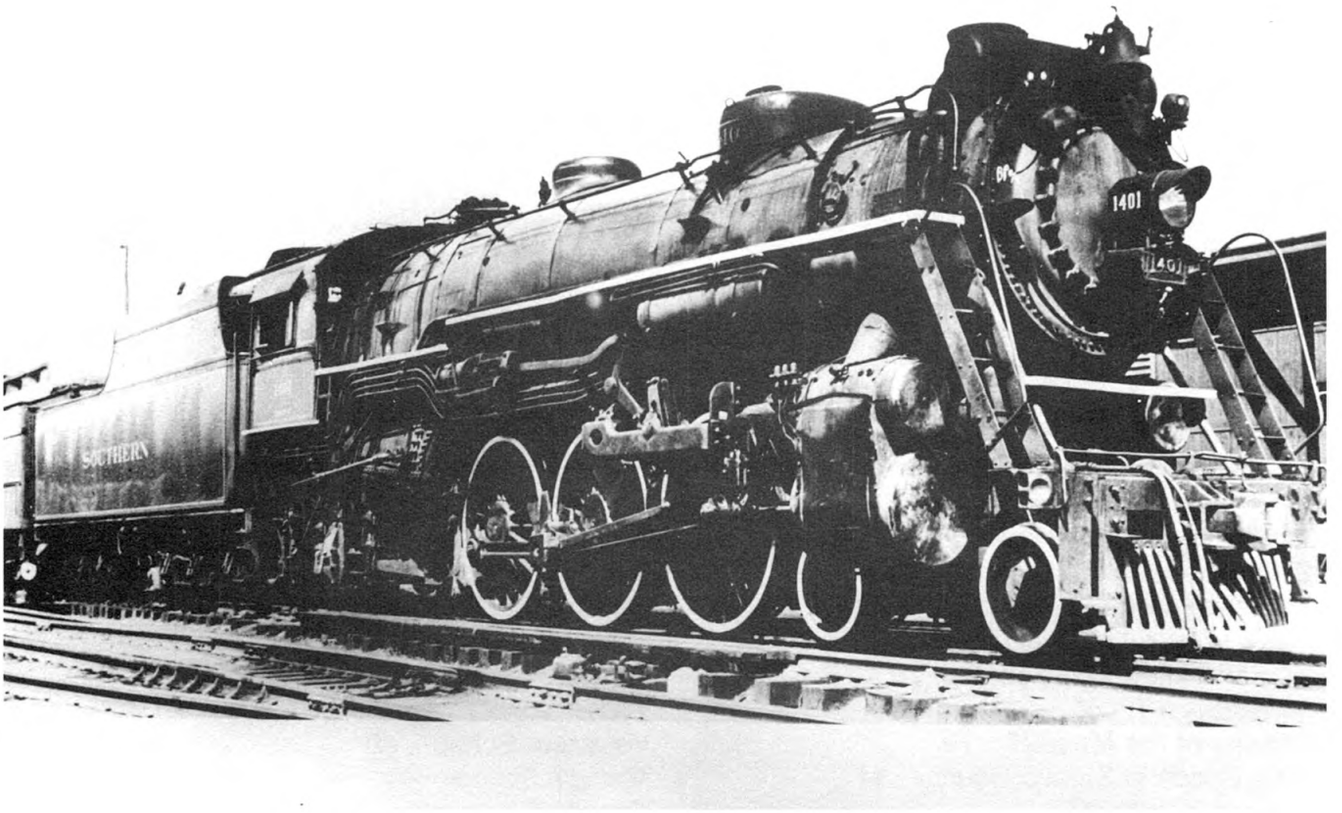
GYPSY HOLLINGSWORTH honored the Stokes County Historical Society when she entrusted the society with proceeds of her trust fund at her death. These funds have been preserved for a special project which will preserve and project the heritage of Stokes County. The GYPSY HOLLINGSWORTH LOCAL HISTORY ROOM, located in the Danbury Public Library, is dedicated to the memory of "GYPSY" with appreciation for the opportunity which her generosity provided during her lifetime and with appreciation for the opportunity which future visitors to Danbury will have to see and study the heritage of people of Stokes County.



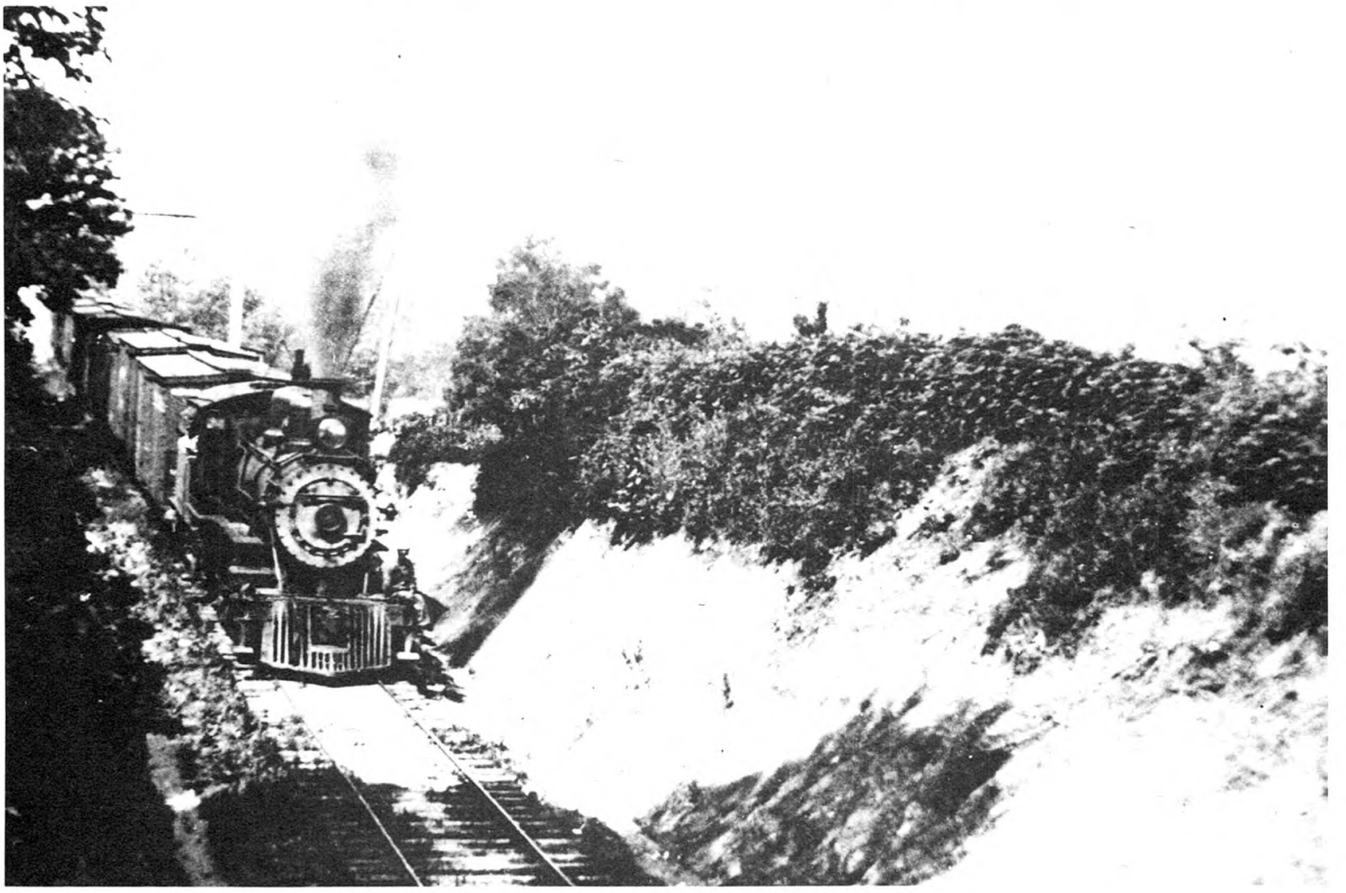
THE GYPSY HOLLINGSWORTH LOCAL HISTORY ROOM is located in the Danbury Public Library at the campus of the Governmental Center in Danbury, N.C. The facility was completed in July, 1990 after three years of hard work by the Danbury Library Committee with the support of the Stokes County Commissioners and the assistance of other local, state and private agencies. THE GYPSY HOLLINGSWORTH LOCAL HISTORY ROOM will contain research material and displays of historical artifact related to the heritage of Stokes County and its people.

Local History
A Companion to Volume I
The Heritage of Stokes County
Volume II
1990

The Railroads of Stokes County 3
Recollections of Earlier Years 5
Remembrances of Pinnacle 7
Smith-Nelson-Hole Family Tales 8
The Civil War, A Letter Home 9
Raising and Marketing Tobacco 9
Killing Hogs 10
The Arrival of the Model-T 10
Building Roads in Stokes County 11
Molasses Making 12
Honor Thy Father and Thy Mother 12
Building a Tractor 12
Stokes Plane Crash of 1944 13
Bethel Baptist Church 14
First Baptist Church, Walnut Cove 14
Oak Ridge Baptist Church 15
Quaker Gap Baptist Church 16
Shiloh Baptist Church 16
Stony Ridge Baptist Church 17
Willow Oak Missionary Baptist Church 18
Old Orchard Primitive Baptist Church 19
Piney Grove Primitive Baptist Church 20
Walnut Cove Primitive Baptist Church 20
Pleasant View Primitive Baptist Church 20
Wilson Primitive Baptist Church 21
Corinth Church of Christ 21
Haw Pond Church of Christ 22
Poplar Springs Church of Christ 22
Salem Chapel United Church of Christ 23
Chestnut Grove United Methodist Church 24
Delta United Methodist Church 24
Forest Chapel United Methodist Church 25
Pine Hall United Methodist Church 25
Pinnacle United Methodist Church 26
Sandy Ridge United Methodist Church 27
Trinity United Methodist Church 28
Withers United Methodist Church 29
Fulp Moravian Church 30
Clark Memorial Presbyterian Church 30
Recent History of Pine Hall Presbyterian Church 30
Churches No Longer in Existence 31
A History of Education in Stokes County 32
Boaz School 36
Perch School 37
Peters Creek School 37
Francisco School 38
Vaden School 40
Volunteer School 40
Young's School 40
Capella Community 41
Culler/Pinnacle 41
Fulp Community 43
Sandy Ridge 44
Vade Mecum Springs 44
Piedmont Springs Cottage Families 46
Hemlock Golf Course 48
Riverview Golf Course 49
American Legion Post 140 49
American Red Cross 50
Walnut Cove Masonic Temple 50
Stokes-Rockingham Ladies Fire Auxiliary 52
Pine Hall Christmas Savings Club 53
Betty's Country Store 54
Boyles Store 54
Boyles Corner, Illinois 55
Gilmer N. Newsom's Store 55
Griffin Drug Store 55
Knight's Store 56
Sam Mickey's Garage 57
Kountry Korner 57
Preston & Brother 58
N. D. Priddy Store 58
Rhodes-Stevens Family Business 59
I. G. Ross 60
Shore Store Building 60
Steele Brothers' Garage 61
Wall's Store 61
Gene's Texaco, Sandy Ridge 62
Wood Brothers' Tire Shop 62
John A. Ward's Cash Store 62
Wright's Store 63



Typical of steam engines that pulled freight cars and passenger cars through Stokes County, ca. 1920 through 1940.



Freight train through Stokes County. Destination: probably Mt. Airy, ca. 1940.

THE RAILROADS OF STOKES COUNTY

Following the collapse of the local economy at the end of the Civil War, the businessmen of Stokes County saw railroads as essential to economic recovery and development. Roads were primitive and were maintained by local committees. The Dan River provided limited accessability to Danbury by shallow draft barges known as "batteaus." Batteaus were used to transport iron ore down river to Moratock Furnace for processing. After the iron ore was processed in the furnace, the iron pigs were floated down river to Danville for sale and further distribution. Use of roads and the river was dependent on the weather and river conditions. Not all weather roads existed in Stokes County until Highway 77 was completed from Walkertown to Walnut Cove in 1922. In the 1870's and 1880's, railroads offered an opportunity to have a reliable means of transportation opening Stokes County for trade with the nearby cities and with eastern ports.

WALNUT COVE

The Town of Walnut Cove was the first town in the county to be served by the railroads. Soon after the arrival of the railroads, the town was established across Town Fork Creek from the junction of the Cape Fear and Yadkin Valley Railroad (CF & YV) and the Roanoke and Southern Railroad (R & S). The CF & YV was reorganized in 1879 out of the Western Railroad of North Carolina and the Mt. Airy Railroad to connect the coal fields of western Virginia with the port at Wilmington. On June 20, 1888, the CF & YV made its first run from Greensboro to Mt. Airy. Soon after the tracks were completed to Mt. Airy, alternate routes further west were opened to the coal fields of western Virginia and West Virginia. Plans were abandoned to complete the Cape Fear and Yadkin Valley tracks over the Blue Ridge to Norton, Virginia, and to connect with the Ohio River at Cincinnati. The CF & YV was further weakened by the general decline in the state's economy during the Panic of 1896. In 1900, the bankrupt CF & YV sold its track from Sanford to Greensboro to Mt. Airy to Southern Railroad which renamed it the Atlantic and Yadkin Railroad (A & Y). The A & Y remained an independent company within the Southern Railroad until it was fully merged into the Southern system in 1950.

The R & S was organized in 1886 by Col. F.H. Fries as a direct transportation link between Winston, North Carolina, and Roanoke, Virginia. In the spring of 1889, the R & S completed the eighteen miles of track to Walnut Cove and local service began. The train would travel from Winston to Walnut Cove, turn around and return to Winston. In early 1892, the R & S track north of Walnut Cove was completed and R & S Engine No. 1 made the first run from Winston to Roanoke. In March 1892, after only two months of independent operation, the R & S was leased to the Norfolk and Western (N & W). In 1896, the R & S was sold to and merged with the N & W. After 1890, Stokes County was served by two of the major railroads in the country.

The CF & YV and the R & S intersected on the south side of Town Fork Creek between the village of Stokesburg and the plantation of Dr. W.A. Lash. The two railroads maintained separate depots and completely separate operations. The first CF & YV depot was located on the north side of Town Fork Creek and west of Covington Mill Creek on Depot Street. This location was very inconvenient to the people and flooded every time Town Fork Creek and Mill Creek got out of their banks. After a few years, the station was moved across Town Fork Creek to a new building north of the A & Y line and east of the road from Stokesburg to Walnut Cove (US 311). The N & W station was located north of the N & W line and two hundred yards east of Stokesburg Road. Each railroad maintained a section crew in Walnut Cove with a house for the section foreman. The A & Y section house, a workman's house and a tool shed were located at the end of Depot St. Additional warehouses and work sheds were located in the railroad yard.

With rail links to trade centers in Greensboro, Mt. Airy, Winston, and Roanoke, Walnut Cove grew rapidly. Families of railroad employees moved to town. The passenger trains took residents to points all up and down both lines. Salesmen came by train to sell merchandise in town and throughout the area. Businesses developed to distribute the merchandise, grain, fertilizer, coal and other products coming into Walnut Cove. The railroads shipped materials and goods produced in Walnut Cove to other markets. The Zimmerman brothers pumped sand from Town Fork Creek and shipped it by rail. Both Hedgecock Brick Company and Walker Brick Company shipped brick by rail. Other businesses shipped clay to Greensboro for processing into brick. Large quantities of granite were shipped through Walnut Cove from the Mt. Airy quarry which was opened in 1888 with the coming of the railroad. In the early 20's, Mr. Gilmer established a veneer plant on the N & W in Walnut Cove. Local timbermen sold logs to the plant and logs were shipped to the plant by rail for processing into veneer. The veneer was shipped by truck to furniture plants in Galax and Pulaski, Virginia. During the 30's and 40's, Stokes Lumber Company had a large wholesale lumber business which shipped lumber by rail all over the eastern United States. In later years, Augmon Nelson and several local timbermen shipped pulpwood from Walnut Cove and from the siding established by WESTVACO east of town.

The most lasting contribution of the railroads was the railroad families who made their homes in Walnut Cove. Several families were associated with the A & Y. Captain Robert L. Murphy, the father of Louise Murphy Hill, was a conductor on the A & Y. He built his home at the corner of Fourth Street and Summit Street and lived there until his death. Paul Davis, father of Mary Frances Fulton, came to Walnut Cove from Summerfield prior to 1911 to be the A & Y station agent. He served until at least January 1, 1927, when he left the railroad to open a Chevrolet dealership in Walnut Cove. He was replaced as agent by Victor Phillips of Bonlee, North Carolina, who remained as agent until the A & Y station closed in 1967. Section foremen for the A & Y were Bud Neal, who retired in 1936, and Cecil Landreth who followed Neal and worked until he retired in 1958. Over the years some of the A & Y section workers were James H. Morgan who left Walnut Cove in 1925 to become section foreman on the Madison branch of the A & Y, Earl Landreth, J.C. "Babe Tan" Hairston, Buck Hairston, Bud Kiddy Hairston, Dennis Landreth, and Charles Ring. Henry Marshall was the A & Y drayman; he delivered the local freight and the mail to the Fost Office. When Henry retired, Foy Young replaced him. Wade Montgomery, who was later agent at Ramseur, served as clerk for the A & Y. D.G. Richardson, Sr. went to work for the construction crew of the A & Y when he was 18 years old in 1902. He rose to the position of bridge foreman for the Winston-Salem division of Southern Railroad. He retired at age 72 in 1956 with over 50 years of service. His son, Ernest Richardson, Marshall Mickey and Walter Richardson worked for Mr. Richardson on the bridge crew. Harvey Stewart went to work for Southern Railroad in 1940 and later became an engineer. His work schedule often took him over the old A & Y line through Walnut Cove to Mt. Airy.

The N & W had many families living in Walnut Cove. Charles Russell was inspector of freight cars interchanged between the A & Y and the N & W. Harvey L. Pettus, the father of Nellie Poindexter, served for many years as an electrician and signal maintainer. Will Wheeler served as station agent for the N & W from the early 20's until he moved to a new station in Virginia. Then his brother, Minish Wheeler, who had served as his second shift station agent, took over as station agent. Charles H. Davis, Sr. came to Walnut Cove as a telegraph operator for the N & W in 1943 and took over as station agent in 1948, when ill health forced Minish Wheeler to move to a less stressful job in Walkertown. Charles Davis remained as agent until the station was closed in August 1971. Glen A. Bryant, a brother of Lucille Southern, was section foreman from 1930 until 1937, when he moved up the line to Rocky Mount, Virginia. J.F. Saul replaced him in 1937 and served until his retirement in 1968 when the section was expanded and Sam Watkins of Walkertown replaced him. Over the years the N & W section crew included John Mitchell, Marsh Mitchell, Walter Hairston, Joe Hairston, William D. Hairston, Jack Dodson, E.G. Harris, Daris Taylor and others.

Although there are no local employees for either railroad at this time, Charles H. Davis, Jr., a third generation railroad man, and Larry Smith, both of Walnut Cove, are employed in Winston-Salem by the merged Norfolk Southern Railroad.

Train wrecks have always fascinated people. With heavy equipment and the speed associated with trains, monsterous wrecks and tragedy were certain to occur. Three major wrecks and a train yard explosion have occurred in or near Walnut Cove. About 4:15 pm on January 10, 1926, Engineer J.D. "Windy" Powers of Germanton was heading east from Walnut Cove near Mitchell's

siding with Engine No. 280 pulling Passenger Train No. 32 from Mt. Airy to Greensboro. J.H. Shelton of Colfax was the Conductor. On a slight curve across a low fill, the engine and tender left the track and went down an embankment landing on the fireman's side of the engine. As the engine left the track, both Powers and his fireman, B.A. Strader, jumped from the engine. Powers was not seriously hurt but Strader fell hard on the tracks and received a gash in his side. Dr. Jones happened to be riding the train. He administered first aid to the fireman while others called for an ambulance to carry the injured fireman to St. Leo's Hospital in Greensboro. Dr. Jones said that Strader would be all right but he died before he got to the hospital. Strader was only 24 years old and had worked for the A & Y only about one year. He was married and lived in Greensboro with his wife and two small children. The three passenger cars left the track and rolled into the edge of the woods leaving only the last "trucks" of the last car sitting on the tracks. All of the passengers quickly climbed out of the cars. Mary Tatum, Babe Tan Hairston's mother-in-law, was a passenger on the train. She and her daughter "Sis" had to climb out a window of the passenger car. None of the passengers were injured in the wreck.

A second fatality occurred at approximately the same time on the N & W in the train yard when an engine derailed, pinning the engineer in the wreckage. Workmen worked all day to remove the body from the wreckage.

A third fatality occurred very near the crossing of the two railroad lines in the rail yard. A hobo was jumping from one car to another when the train suddenly lurched forward causing him to lose his footing and fall between the cars. One of his legs was severed and he was badly mangled. Several people ran to assist him. Although he was conscious and able to talk, there was little that could be done for such massive injuries. Dr. Neal was called to the scene. Dr. Neal did his best to relieve the young man's suffering. Before he died, the young man was able to tell the men gathered around him his name, where he was from and that he had told his mother before he left home that he would give up hoboing after that trip.

In the winter of 1971, a fast moving N & W freight derailed in the Walnut Cove train yard. Charlie Davis was standing near the tack to hand up a train order. He looked back and saw three coal cars leave the track. Charlie and his son, Dickie, ran to safety. In all, fourteen cars derailed and three car loads of coal covered the place where Charlie has been standing.

In the 1950's, Travis Tuttle, a state highway employee, was transferring tar from a N & W tank car on the siding at the intersection of US 311 and Stokesburg Road. Travis had forgotten to remove the vent cap from the storage tank. As he pumped the tar from the tank car into the storage tank, pressure built up inside the tank. Finally the storage tank exploded, blowing out the whole end of the tank. Tar was blown all over Travis, Highway 311 and all the surrounding area. Dr. Chester Helsabeck, who happened to be passing by in his car, rushed to Tuttle to administer first aid. Removing the hot tar was very difficult; Travis was very seriously injured and narrowly escaped death.

With the coming of the cement roads, which included U.S. 311 to Winston-Salem in 1924, N.C. 89 to Danbury in 1934, and N.C. 65 to Germanton in 1947, trucks began to serve the needs of the businesses in Walnut Cove. People began to travel by automobiles rather than the passenger trains. In 1939, passenger service on the A & Y was discontinued. In 1967, the A & Y station was closed and Victor Phillips transferred to Stokesdale. The A & Y station was sold for salvage and removed. Passenger service on the N & W continued as flag stop until 1961. N & W freight service continued through the construction of the Belews Creek Steam Station by Duke Power Company, when massive amounts of material were directed through the station. On August 15, 1974, the N & W station was closed and Charlie Davis retired. The station was sold to Dr. C.O. Shelton and removed to a site near his home west of town. The A & Y tracks east to Greensboro were first removed. In 1989, the tracks west to Brook Cove were removed and sold for scrap. In 1990, the mainline of the N & W passes through Walnut Cove carrying loads of coal, corn and cars for the newly merged Norfolk Southern Railroad. None of the trains stop in Walnut Cove; all of the buildings are gone; only the families of the railroad men remain.

PINE HALL

Five miles north of Walnut Cove is the town of Pine Hall. The N & W station was constructed on the north side of the Dan River at the site of Ladds Ford. One of the early station agents was a Mr. Gant. M.D. Webb was the station agent and telegrapher from 1918 until his death at the station on February 2, 1960. During Mr. Webb's service, he was the only railroad employee on site. As the telegrapher Mr. Webb received news of the death of servicemen during World War II. In June 1945, he had the sad experience of personally receiving the telegraph message of the death of his son, Fred Webb, during the battle for Okinawa. Mr. Bassett from Martinsville, Virginia, became the agent after Mr. Webb's death and remained in that capacity until the station closed. Mr. Webb's son-in-law, Cranford Priddy, began work for N & W on February 24, 1943, on the bridge crew and worked with N & W all over the Shenandoah Section for 15 years until May 2, 1958, when he was temporarily laid off. Cranford took a job at the new RJR Brook Cove plant where he remained until his retirement twenty years later. Fred Hairston worked for the N & W in the roundhouse in Williamson, West Virginia, in the 1920's and again from the 40's until his retirement in 1958. As early as 1922, N & W maintained a spur line at the Pine Hall brickyard and a second spur line at the pipe plant. As in all small villages on the N & W, the passenger trains provided mail service, railroad express service and passenger service to Roanoke and Winston-Salem. The freight trains provided a means of shipping local products to Pine Hall Brick Company and the local pulp wood cutters to market and of receiving local trade goods including fertilizer and coal. After the station was closed, Briggs Neal purchased the building and moved it across the road for use as a warehouse.

GERMANTON

Five miles west of Walnut Cove on Town Fork Creek lies the town of Germanton. Germanton had suffered an economic decline when the Stokes County government seat was moved to Danbury in 1850. The coming of the railroad in 1889, brought new life to the economy and new people to the town. Captain Riddle came from Burlington to Germanton as a part of the construction crew on the railroad. He married Miss Golding and bought the Golding farm which was astride the railroad track immediately west of town. J.D. Powers and M.D. Small, both engineers on the A & Y, met and married Ada and Ida Hill, the daughters of Dr. L.H. Hill. Paul Hill, the son of Dr. Hill, studied to be a telegrapher for the railroad. The section foreman lived in a large house next to the station. Tom Westmoreland served as section foreman until 1926. Cecil Landreth served as section foreman from 1926 to 1944 when the sections were consolidated with Walnut Cove. A small two-room house next to the roller mill was the home of one of the section hands, Ervin Hayden. Ernest Bowden, Ervin Hayden, Oscar Warren and Jesse Kirkman were members of the section crew. Irene Jackson Stewart was appointed station agent in the early 1900's. When Professor J.C. Carson came to Germanton to teach school in 1907, they met and were married on March 9, 1909. Mrs. Carson continued as station agent until May 26, 1924, when she became ill and was temporarily replaced by Maggie Cheek. Mrs. Carson was never able to return to work and Miss Cheek, who married Victor Phillips, the station agent for A & Y in Walnut Cove on August 8, 1931, continued in the position until the station was closed on May 30, 1944.

The station in Germanton served two sand pits and a clay pit. It served the local general stores and the fertilizer houses of S.L. Holland, H. McGee and W.C. White. At the high point of its business, the A & Y shipped 100 cars of sand and clay per month out of Germanton.

One tragic event occurred on the railroad in Germanton when a hobo riding the top of a freight was struck in the back of the head by the wooden bridge over Salem street in Germanton.

KING

The CF & YV railroad did not build a station in King's Cabin at the time the railroad was first constructed. For the first year, the railroad made flag stops to pick up and deliver mail to the post office. A group of local citizens decided to build a station for the railroad to convince the railroad to stop at the King's Cabin. The farmers in the community cut the logs and hauled them to V.T. Grabbs' sawmill. Mr. Grabbs sawed the lumber

and supervised the construction of the station. The Spainhour family then sold the station to the railroad for $1.00. Sid Schaub was the station agent in the 1890's. Edgar Mickey followed him as agent. Miss Emma Hutchens was listed as the agent in the 1910 U.S. census. A Miss Kiger served as agent until she resigned to marry Clyde Hunter. Obert L. Rains came to King in 1916 as a substitute station agent with a two week assignment. He was born in Coleridge, N.C. and went to work for the railroad on March 15, 1914. He married Pearl Hutchens, the younger sister of Emma Hutchens. He remained in King for forty-nine years and eight months as a full time or part time station agent until his death in 1966.

As in all small farm towns, the railroad carried the mail, provided passenger service, brought trade goods to the stores, brought coal and fertilizer for resale. At one time, there were five fertilizer houses in King. They included warehouses owned by Sim Pulliam, Ringo White, Stedman Garner, Ollie Sisk and later Worth Gentry. Products shipped out of King included apples grown by Frank Grabbs, and furniture and lumber produced by V.T. Grabbs. The patriarch of the Calloway family in Stokes County, Tisey Calloway, moved to King from Ashe County to find work during the construction of the railroad.

DALTON

When the railroad first came through the Yadkin Township, the A & Y established a station and other facilities at Dalton, the commercial center of southwestern Stokes County in the 1880's. The town included the Dalton Hotel and Dalton Institute and a doctor and a lawyer. Nicholas Dalton operated a distillery, a tobacco factory, a tobacco box factory, a saw mill, and a corn and flour mill in the town. A.H. Hartgrove built wagons and operated a blacksmith shop. Seven general stores served the eighty-seven people who lived in Dalton and the surrounding community. The railroad facilities included a station, a water tank at the Little Yadkin River, a section foreman's house and three section hand's houses along the tracks. The section crew included Jim Moore, Rob Moore and Montgomery Moore. Carl Rutledge served as the operator of the water tank. His job was to see that the huge tank stayed full to provide water for the steam engines. Carl maintained a coal fired pump on the Little Yadkin River to fill the tank. The freight trains would dump coal at the pump house and Carl and his boys would shovel the coal down the bank to the coal bin. Elmer Rutledge served as brakeman on the A & Y on the runs from Mt. Airy to Greensboro. He lived in King until his death at age 60. On January 1, 1927, J.L. Rumley was listed as non telegraph agent for Dalton with a seniority date of March 10, 1899.

PINNACLE

The Town of Culler, now Pinnacle, was laid out prior to the arrival of the CF & YV, but it was not until the construction of the railroad that the town really grew. In the center of town was located the warehouse for supplies and the stock yards for the railroad construction crews. The stockade for the prison labor used to construct the railroad was also in Culler. Mrs. B.A. Spainhour was one of the early station agents in Pinnacle. Supplies for the local general stores were shipped through the station and local lumber products from the saw mills of William Sullivan and Emmanuel Culler were shipped out. In the early days, the most popular spots in town were the depot and the post office at "mail train" time. When the mail train came up in the morning, it brought many passengers and mail. Then it, the "Shoo-fly," returned from Mt. Airy in the afternoon. Both trains were met by many people to see and to be seen. At the depot, the roadway to the John Spainhour Store across the road was furnished with granite blocks placed about one foot apart as stepping stones to avoid the mud. Arlie Brown and Wayne Posey were two local men who worked for the railroad as brakemen and who were killed when they fell from the train on the tracks and were run over by their own train.

CONCLUSION

In 1990, the remaining A & Y track from Brook Cove to Mt. Airy and the Southern track from Winston-Salem to Wilkesboro have been leased to the newly formed Yadkin Valley Railroad. The bright new red and white diesels stand out as they shuttle freight up and down the line to connect with Norfolk Southern in Winston-Salem.

Three years ago many people doubted that the A & Y track in Stokes County would last through the centennial year of the railroad. The business leaders of the county hope that the Yadkin Valley Railroad will be an economic success as a short line operation and will play an important role in the future economic development of Stokes County.

—Jerry Rutledge

RECOLLECTIONS OF EARLIER YEARS

I can remember a few things when I was five years old. I remember when Mama got her first cook stove. That was 85 years ago. My brother Bill was one year old. She cooked by the fire in the fireplace until then.

I started to school when I was six years old. The first school I went to was a log schoolhouse. It had a large fireplace in one end to heat it. It had slabs set on something for us to sit on. They didn't have grades then. We had little books and big books. When we learned the little books we went to the big books. When we finished them we were through school. The main things we studied were spelling, reading, writing and arithmetic. When we got to the big books we studied geography, grammar, and history. We had a one-room schoolhouse and one teacher and just went three months a year. Teachers got paid twenty or twenty-five dollars per month. The teachers were strict. We knew to mind them. My daddy told us if we got a whipping at school we would get another one when we got home.

We wore long underwear and wool stockings. Mama knit our stockings. We put the legs of our underwear down in our stockings. There were twelve of us children, six boys and six girls. We slept three in a bed.

I remember some things about my oldest brother who died. He had meningitis. He was twelve years old and I was eight years old.

Everybody lived in log houses and we had to walk two or three miles to school and everywhere else we went. If we rode anywhere, it was in a two-horse wagon.

I had to look after the children younger than I was until I was old enough to work in the field. I had three dresses, two for everyday and one for Sunday. I had two pairs of shoes, one for everyday and one for Sunday.

All we bought at the store was coffee, sugar, soda, salt, baking powder and lamp oil. We used oil lamps to make a light. We raised wheat and corn to make bread, and all kinds of vegetables. We raised hogs and chickens and had eggs. We didn't have much but always had enough to eat and never went hungry. We had cows and always had plenty of milk and butter.

Papa farmed in the summer and always tried to get a job in the winter to help out. Mama would knit all the winter to keep us in stockings. For Christmas, we would get candy, oranges and apples.

Papa rented land to farm on back then. I remember moving three times. The first place I remember living was on Dan Simmons' place in Stokes County. Papa Beasley lives there now. We moved from there to near Francisco on Jim Flippin's place and from there to Walter George's place. Dan George lives there now. We stayed there seven years and then moved to near Mt. Airy. Papa bought a farm there. He finally got it paid for. I was fifteen years old when we moved there. We had a time moving — had to haul everything in wagons. We started early one morning and got there at eleven o'clock that night. That was in December 1908. It wasn't so cold, but it was muddy. We didn't have any good roads then. We had to lead two cows. They were tied to the wagons and broke loose so we had to lead them. My sister, Ida, and I led them until we got tired and then my brothers, John and Bill led them. Uncle John Bondurant, mama's brother, carried her and the two least children in a buggy.

We were dissatisfied up there in Surry County at first but when we got used to it we liked it. We made new friends. Nearly all of them have passed away. We lived in a log house until after World War I. Papa built a kitchen to it. Then he built a house. It had six rooms and two porches, two rooms upstairs and four rooms downstairs.

World War I broke out in 1917. My oldest brother had to go. He was a cook and also had to help take up dead bodies. That war only lasted one year. My sister Ollie and I took a business course in Roanoke, Virginia during that time. I worked in Berwind, West Virginia about two

years. I came home and started teaching school. I was about 24 years old then. I taught school about ten years — first grade most of the time and later the third and fourth grades. I liked teaching better than working in an office. One teacher I taught with was burned to death. The school where she was teaching burned.

The last school I taught was Vaden School (in Stokes County). I was 34 years old then. I met William O. Vaden and we were married March 25, 1928 by Justice of the Peace James B. Joyce in the courthouse in Danbury. My husband was a widower and had three children, Verda, Lindsay, and Troy. I got along with them fine.

Farmers used to cure tobacco with wood heat. The wood would be cut in the spring of the year. They'd have wood choppings, corn shuckings and wheat threshings. The women would have quiltings. We didn't have much entertainment. We'd have bean stringings and apple peelings at night. When we got old enough we would go to a dance once in a while.

We walked one and a half miles every Sunday to attend Sunday School and church at Holly Springs Missionary Baptist Church. I joined the church when I was 18 years old.

My father's name is Powell Mabe and my mother's name is Nannie Bondurant Mabe. My grandfather Thomas Bondurant fought all through the Civil War. My grandmother was Betty Covington Bondurant. My grandfather on my father's side was Edward Mabe and my grandmother was Tempy Smith Mabe. My brothers and sisters were John, Bill, Benjamin, Frank, Alvin, Joe, Ida, Ollie, Lillian, Geneva, and Irene.

My grandfather said when he was in the war they drank water out of mud holes. When they found a pig they'd roast it whole and eat it. My great grandfather, Jim Bondurant, was overseer of some slaves. He lived in the brick house (Matthew Moore home northwest of Moore's Springs) near Dan George's home. They kept the slaves in the basement. My grandpa Mabe didn't go to the war. He hid out. He and grandma Mabe were buried at Holly Springs. Mama, papa, my brother John and his wife were also buried there. I remember my great grandmother Martha Mabe. She was blind.

Papa taught us to be truthful and honest and to keep good company. He said if we always did that we would get along alright. Mama told us to be good to everybody and try to get along with everybody. I have never had any trouble getting along with anybody.

When I was three years old my brother Benjamin took me with him to his rabbit gum. We came by where Papa was plowing. He told my brother to take me by the place where he had burned a brush pile and let me warm my hands. When I squatted down the bottom of my dress was on a coal of fire and caught it on fire. My brother ran me down and fought the blaze with his cap. I was burned right bad. Mama's sisters stayed with us and held me on their laps on my stomach. It seems like I can remember lying on their laps. My brother was seven years old at the time and I was three.

When we lived in the log house near Mt. Airy it snowed one night. It came from the east. It blew in on us. Our covers were covered with snow. We were warm, but our feet got cold when we got up. We had to walk through it to get downstairs.

I remember the first jars mama got to put up canned goods. They had been just drying everything such as apples, peaches, berries, sweet potatoes, and green beans. They called the beans leather breeches.

William McKinley is the first President I can remember. He was killed but I don't remember who killed him. They said he was a good President. Guess I was ten or eleven years old then. Woodrow Wilson was President when World War I broke out. Herbert Hoover was President during the depression in 1931. It was a dry year and we didn't make anything much. We couldn't get any money so we had to do without a lot of things. We couldn't buy any clothes but managed to keep something to eat all the time. The banks would not lend money. Some of them went broke. Franklin Roosevelt was President at the beginning of World War II. He died before he served his last term. Harry Truman took his place. I had one brother and four nephews in that war.

When we went to school we had to take our lunch. We took a two gallon bucket full of biscuits with meat or eggs in them. We also had baked sweet potatoes and part of the time we'd have fried half-moon pies. They were made of dried apples.

My husband Will died in 1957 at the age of 75 years. I have been a widow many years and have lived alone most of that time.

Many years ago farmers hauled their tobacco to Winston in wagons. It took them about three days to make the trip. They would camp overnight at Rural Hall.

Mama had to run away to get married. Grandpa locked up her clothes. She slipped out one night and met papa and our uncle. They went to the Justice of the Peace and got married before they caught up with them. The Justice of the Peace lived in a house where Nancy Reynolds School is now.

We used to put white sand on the floors to clean them. We also whitewashed the walls. We would get white sand from around the branch and mix it with water and put it on the walls with a pine brush or something. We had no screens when I was growing up nor after I was grown. Someone had to mind the flies off while we ate.

I was about 12 or 13 years old when I saw the first automobile. Somebody came to Moore's Springs with one. They went up the road above our house. We watched it out of sight. When we moved to Mt. Airy there was just one car in Mt. Airy. A doctor owned it. When papa bought a car my sister Ida did most of the driving. I didn't get used to driving it and the boys were all away from home. I think papa's car was a T-Model Ford and I don't think it cost but seven or eight hundred dollars. We didn't have to carry insurance on them then. I don't think that gas was but about 20 cents a gallon.

We used to have to carry water from a spring. They would make a spring box below the spring to keep milk and butter in. We'd plant tobacco with a peg. We got a hand planter. Somebody would drop plants in it and someone else would operate it and someone would have to keep plants and water for them. We'd cut tobacco and hang it on sticks and hang it in the barn to cure.

Mama sold hens in the spring to buy us summer clothes. I remember her buying me a pretty hat and we went to Piney Grove to a foot washing. A cloud came up and it rained and ruined my hat. I sure did hate that. Mama sold eggs to get what groceries we had to have. I think eggs were about ten cents per dozen.

When I was growing up we didn't have television or radio and we didn't take a paper. We didn't know much that was going on. I enjoyed my childhood even if we didn't have much. Nobody had much then. I used to like going home with my schoolmates and spend the night. I remember being at grandpa Bondurant's and two men came there with a monkey. They would have someone pay ten cents to see the monkey dance. I was afraid of the monkey.

And I remember when it cost just two cents to mail a letter and one cent to mail a postal card.

There was a flu epidemic during World War I and lots of people died from it. There would be whole families down with it at once. It was contagious and people were afraid to go into it. Mama would go to see them that were sick and take them something to eat. She never did catch it. When I was sixteen years old I had typhoid fever. I couldn't eat anything. All I wanted was water. When the fever broke I wanted to eat but they wouldn't let me have anything much for a while.

When we did our laundry we had to rub the clothes on a washboard and then boil them in a big wash pot. We made our own soap to wash the clothes in. We'd use Red Devil lye, water and grease to make the soap. The mixture had to be boiled until it got thick. We had to iron with flat irons. They had to be heated by the open fire or on the stove.

I have only been a patient in a hospital one time. I stayed two weeks and it cost $150.00. When my oldest brother was sick the doctor came to see him every other day. He rode a horse about ten miles and charged two dollars a trip. When my brother died his coffin just cost $12.00 and the suit they put on him cost four dollars.

We would go to the creek in the summertime and take a bath and we'd play in the creek and branch when we got a chance. We had to go to bed about 8:30 or 9:00 o'clock and get up about 5:00 o'clock in the summertime and about 6:00 o'clock in the winter.

My brothers and sisters and I fussed and fought when we were growing up and if papa caught us fighting he'd whip us. I didn't get many whippings. I knew to mind my parents.

When we went to school we didn't have writing tablets and lead pencils. We had to use slates and slate pencils. When we finished figuring and writ-

ing we'd wash our slates to have them ready when we needed them again.

I never did get a whipping at school. I had to stand in the corner once or twice and stay in a few times.

We strung tobacco sacks to buy some of our clothes. They were sacks to put smoking tobacco in. We would run the strings in the top of them and tie a knot. They paid so much per hundred — I don't remember how much, but it wasn't much.

We didn't have bed springs and mattresses to sleep on. We made bed ticks and filled them with wheat straw to sleep on. We had some feather bed ticks to put on top of them.

People used to have hog killings. Most everyone raised two hogs. They'd boil water to scald them so they could scrape off the hairs and then hang them up and take out the hogs insides. They'd cut them up and cure the hams and shoulders and middlings. We'd use the middling to season vegetables.

Farmers would cut their wheat with cradles. A cradle had a blade and five fingers. They would cut the wheat and lay it on the ground in little piles, then later pick it up and tie it in bundles. After it was shocked they would tie it. There would be twelve bundles in a shock. It would be left in the field for a while and hauled up and stacked. A thrashing machine would come along and thrash it. The wheat would be put in big wooden boxes and the straw would be stacked. We used the straw to fill bed ticks and bedding for the stock and cattle. When flour was needed to make bread, wheat would be taken to this mill to be ground. We fed the bran to the cows.

Forty seven years ago last summer my husband was going to the store to take some chickens to sell. He took some of the boys with him so they could go swimming in the river on the way to the store. Tommy and Carl were small, about eight years old. They laid the chickens and clothes on the bank of the river. My husband noticed trash coming down the river. It was rising. It hadn't rained there but had rained above there. Will (my husband) swam out with Carl under one arm and Tommy under the other. The other boys managed to get out. The river had risen up to the chickens and their clothes. Will couldn't sleep that night he was so nervous. He just couldn't get it off his mind.

My husband was William Vaden. His mother and father were Will and Maria Lawson Vaden. My husband's grandfather was Thomas Vaden.

—Lula Mabe Vaden
April 1984, Age 91

REMEMBRANCES OF PINNACLE

When I was a young boy I was told that in 1889, a century ago, when the railroad was built, the name of the town of Culler was changed to Pinnacle.

The old wooden school house was called Pinnacle Academy in reference to the steep rock pinnacle atop Pilot Mountain.

At the old canning factory, located directly west of the present three story brick grain mill, people would bring in and sell string beans, peas, berries (at 10 cents/gallon), peaches and other fruits, etc. Also, there was a large black sawdust pile and a cooling water pond for the steam boiler and for use in canning. Noticeable were the odors from the steam boiler and the fresh canning. Some spoiled cans also caused odors where the soldering had failed. And there were three plug tobacco presses which had been used in the three tobacco factories until the year 1900.

The large red painted livery stable and ice house, operated by Mr. Smoak, were outstanding. This was years before mechanical refrigeration was in common use. The ice was cut from the pond in winter and stored in the icehouse until needed in warmer weather. This same ice pond in summer was used for swimming, baptizing, fishing and bull-frog gigging. The ice house was insulated by sawdust from the saw mill.

The hearse was stored at the livery stable barn and at funerals was drawn by two large bay horses.

A second saw mill was owned and operated by Mr. W.A. Sullivan. The sawing and the whistle both made a good bit of noise. Farmers would pay 1/8 toll for getting the mill work done.

The Odd Fellows Picnic on the Fourth of July was a big event. A special train was run from Odd Fellow's headquarters in central North Carolina and in addition to the regular passengers included a brass band. There was lots of music and food with fried chicken, cake, pie, ice cream at five cents per cone, and vegetables, etc. All this food was shared by train passengers and people of the community together on long wooden board tables. After the picnic, many of the travelers would hike to the mountain or the campground, but many would go on up to the spring, or the pinnacle. Others would stay overnight at the Pinnacle Spainhour Hotel.

In my early school years, the boys and girls were furnished with outdoor wooden "two-holer" toilets. At Halloween and other times, both were turned over at night. This was supposed to be a lot of fun. At the end of the school year, the final event was "commencement," which usually lasted about a week. It included numerous musical recitations and oratorical contests, so that all students who wished could enter, and hope to win a medal or a prize. This helped toward self-expression before an audience and was very useful in later years. On the night of the final day, the high school students, after having practiced about a month or more, gave the school "play." This was a big event and attended by parents, relatives and others from miles around. The admittance fee was about 25 cents and the money was used for school needs such as library books or a water cooler, etc.

During the commencement times, there was usually a baseball game versus King, Pilot Mountain, East Bend or other nearby towns. After the end of the school year, many of the seniors went off to college or to work. Some got married; others stayed on the farm.

An outstanding man raised in Pinnacle was Dr. Grady Cook. He invented a chain driven automobile, which was painted red. He and Arthur Bernard were prominent drivers around town. Later, Dr. Cook was an outstanding surgeon in the hospital at Winston-Salem.

In addition to the above list of the two saw mills and our flour mill owned by Manuel Culler and W.A. Sullivan, there were three tobacco factories operating in Pinnacle. They were owned by Manuel Culler, McO. Boyd, W.A. Sullivan and Vade G. Watson; and until around 1899 had a prosperous and thriving manufacturing operation. However, at that time (1899) the large manufacturing companies: American Tobacco Company, Ligget & Myers, Brown & Williamson, R.J. Reynolds and others, all conspired together and dropped the price overnight by 50% of all manufactured tobacco products on the retail and wholesale markets. They held this cut price for six months or longer.

The small Pinnacle manufacturers could not meet this 50% price cut and went bankrupt. That is why there are no millionaires or tobacco barons such as Dick Reynolds today in the town of Pinnacle. Also, that is possibly the reason why Pinnacle is not a larger city that Winston.

In circa 1914, the only evidence of these tobacco factories in Pinnacle remaining were two or three rusted tobacco presses in the stock pasture of Erline Watson and the baseball diamond of the school building near the railroad crossing. They were sold during the metal shortage of World War I.

My grandmother, Ellen Spainhour Kallam, told me many Civil War incidents, one of which was especially sad. Her husband's brother, Charles Kallam, was persuaded to enlist in the Confederate Army. He took his horse and joined the North Carolina Confederates under Colonel Clingman's Calvery Regiment. After a short training period, he was assigned to help defend the sound at Plymouth, N.C. where the "blockade runners" were bringing in supplies from Europe, etc., to the Confederacy. The Yankees had landed a detachment of cavalry and were trying to prevent the supplies from reaching the Confederate troops. In the ensuing cavalry battle, Charles Kallam, my great uncle, was killed!

Grandma Kallam told other Civil War stories. After the war, there was always a worry about the "Carpetbaggers" and the "Scalawags." When these vultures were seen in the neighborhood, word would be passed along, and everyone would take their valuables and hide them. Things such as cattle, horses, hogs and meat would be taken down to the thickets along the Little Yadkin River. Items such as money, silverware, and jewelry would be buried in a field, which would then be ploughed, and this usually stopped the thefts. Grandma Kallam really hated and detested those scavenger people! She hated all Yankees.

During the teen years, 1914-1920, Pinnacle, as other towns, prospered with the inflation of World

War I. Henry Ford had invented the Model T and Chevrolet the 490. This caused a demand for better roads to travel on instead of the dirt and sand clay roads, many of which were one lane and contained many mud holes and poorly drained sections. To get to Pilot Mountain, a driver would have to ford Grassy Creek and ususally pass through two or three monster mud holes.

To sell their tobacco at the Winston warehouses, farmers would generally drive through Perch and Tobaccoville rather than the bad roads through King and Rural Hall.

At tobacco harvesting time, most farmers would cut their tobacco by splitting the stalk and placing 5 or 6 stalks on a stick, or by stringing it by looping it with twine onto a stick. All curing was done with heat from fires of burning wood which had been previously cut in winter and was well dried out. There was no oil, gas or other fuel method yet available.

Corn was usually harvested by pulling each ear by hand and throwing it into a wagon. All this required a lot more farm work than today, which has tractors or pick up trucks, combines, and many more conveniences in common use.

Covered wagons brought much produce, especially cabbage and apples, from farmers of the Blue Ridge Mountains of Virginia. The wagons were pulled by oxen which were slow but sure and the muddy roads made the going somewhat slower. Sometimes these wagons would bring "White Lightnin" whiskey, and they always had plenty of customers. There was a "Calaboose (Jail)" still standing from the days of incorporation of Pinnacle in 1901.

Back then, Pinnacle had no electricity and no piped water, only windlass drawn wells and springs. It was a terrible time when the 15 room Boyd house, located on the hill about 300 feet northeast of the present fire station, caught fire. This large mansion burned to the ground and all contents were lost, even with everyone trying to help. Also, the Ward house, located where the Ellis Coon home is now, burned. Then there was the time the Jim Stone Store burned down. This store was about 15 feet from our store, the T.O. Watson General Merchandise business. To try to prevent his store from burning, Dad took 15-20 new blankets from the shelves, soaked them in well water, and hung them on the side of the store next to the fire. With many friends, neighbors and strangers pitching in, our store was saved.

Then — Jim Stone had a riding horse in a barn, near the present fire station. This horse was bitten by a copperhead snake. Even with the vet doing all that he could, the horse died as a result of the snakebite.

There was also the GOLD Mine. When it was dug is not known, old timers say, but it could have been around 1830-1835 when this entire state area had a gold boom. Anyway, this six-foot diameter cave, dug into the side of a hill was about 100 feet long. It was located on the land of Mr. Smoak, down the valley, about 1/4 mile southeast of the present school house. The gold mine was a dandy place to explore while staying away from school.

—Alton Watson
born: 7/25/1096
Taken from years of notes

SMITH-NELSON-HOLE FAMILY TALES

She Never Went to College

Floyd Nelson's mother, Mary Ann, had a sharp mind but little education. Her daughter, Melissa Manring, had moved to Ohio after her marriage and had learned city ways. She and her family visited her mother in Hardbank every summer, wearing fine clothes and having fine manners. It was Melissa's habit to correct her mother's speech, and Mary Ann didn't like that. One day she had had enough, and she snapped at her daughter, "You know, Lissie, I never had one of those cottage educations."

When a B'ar Ain't a Bear

"B'ar's out," was often heard in yesteryears, usually more rumor than fact. Nevertheless, it created fear and watchfulness in rural communities, and one summer a particularly large bear was said to have been sighted by someone over yonder, never clearly identified as to whom or where, and the news spread. Mammy and Cap, as Mary Agnes and Frederick Smith were known, stayed late one evening at the tobacco barn. A thunderstorm came up turning quite dark, and they took shelter in the barn. The storm went on and on, the rain heavy and the wind high and loud, and the dark of the storm turned into the dark of night. Becoming impatient, Mammy opened the door a crack to peep out. Straightaway, out of the darkness, a darker mass lunged at the barn door. Mammy slammed the door shut and leaned her weight against it. "There's a b'ar out there, Cap," she said. He joined her at the door, adding his weight, and they waited terrified. Sometime later when they knew the rain had ceased, Mammy took another peek out, and again a black mass lunged at the door from the dark. She slammed the door shut, exclaiming, "He's still there, Cap. Hand me a tobacco stick." She again cracked open the barn door, and jabbed with the stick at the dark thing outside. It suddenly disappeared. Mammy stuck her head out, saying with relief, "It's gone. We can go." A few minutes later they left the barn, and just as they reached the corner, a gust of wind blew a large open black umbrella directly in their path. They both knew the truth at once and laughed at themselves. Cap said, "We really are brave soldiers, aren't we?"

A Tale of a Lickin' and a Lickin'

In earlier times, hotels were few and far between in Stokes County. Travelers passing through and those on business often had meals and often stayed the night with hospitable families. Little Gracie Smith, her parents John D. and Jane Smith, and older sister Beatrice, lived in a large house in Hardbank on the Danbury road. They frequently had company, and one day there was a rather fine gentleman for lunch. Little Gracie sat facing him, the sugar bowl placed between them. A splendid meal was served and included coffee which Gracie dearly loved, but was seldom allowed. She asked her mother for some and was given half-a-cup as it was an occasion. Little Gracie helped herself to sugar, licking the spoon before replacing it in the bowl. Understandably, the guest refused the sugar, uncommon in those

Fredrick Alfred (Cap) Smith (c.1882)

Mary Agnes Simmons Smith (c.1882)

days, and when he left, Gracie learned why. Her mother told her very plainly, and little Gracie had her second licking of the day.

The Train Went Thataway

New inventions have been common in the twentieth century. People remember their first car, their first airplane, and so on. Mary Agnes Smith didn't see her first train. The train had been around for quite sometime before coming to Stokes County, passing through Walnut Cove on the way to Winston. One autumn day the Smith family was journeying to the tobacco market in Winston and stopped on the roadside beyond Walnut Cove for a picnic lunch. Suddenly from a distance a shrill sound was heard. "What is it?" was asked. "A train whistle." was replied. Mary Agnes was interested and turned to her son, asking, "Oh, John, do you think it will come by here?" She didn't know about the tracks!

The Tale of the Cellar Door

In the nineteenth century, a cellar for the storage and preservation of foods was a common feature in rural houses. In the home of Thomas and Catherine Simmons Hole, access to the cellar was a floor level trap-door before the fireplace in their bedroom. Upon retiring one night, the trap-door was opened to allow the circulation of fresh air until morning. Shortly after going to bed, Uncle Tom became thirsty. As he arose from the bed to get himself a drink, Aunt Sis cautioned, "Mind the cellar door, Tom." Uncle Tom groped his way through the dark towards the fireplace mantle where a candle and matches were placed. Again Aunt Sis admonished him, "Mind the cellar door, Tom." As he was stumbling about without finding the candle, and muttering to himself with impatience, Aunt Sis suddenly jumped from the bed exclaiming, "I'll get it." Guess who fell through the open cellar door!

My mother Beatrice Smith Hole and aunt Gracie Smith Ransbottom.

—Ray Von Hole

THE CIVIL WAR A LETTER HOME

August the 23 1861

Dear Uncle Rube Georg

Sir I this eavning seat myself to write you a fieu lines to inform you that I am well at this time and I earnestly hope when thees fieu lines comes to hand they ma find yo enjoying the same blessing. I can say to yo that I hav no nuse of importanc to write to you. They air makeing great preperation for a fight at or near Washington City. They is a bout one hundred thousan southern troops and a bout as many or mor of the northern troops and we heare that they air in cite of one another and we expect to heare of a hard battle evryday. They is a great many troops a going near Washinton City. They has left hear in a bout ten ways ten thousand souldiers and they air going out and coming in evry day. They is a good deal of sickness in our camp at this time nearly half of this company is down with the measels and I am verry much dissatisfied at this time for we hav no officers that is any a count and I do not no what is to be come of urs.

You must forgiv me for not writing to yo before now for I am pestered so I hardly no my oan name sometimes.

You must write to me as soon as this comes to your hand so no more at this time.

Only Remaining Yours Truly,

Jesse George to Reuben Georg esqr.

(Jesse Beasley George was a member of The 2nd Btn., North Carolina Infantry, Company "A", Brown Mountain Boys. This letter is now in the possession of Reuben George's great-grandson, John (Melvin) George of Francisco, NC.)

RAISING AND MARKETING TOBACCO

Early colonists were introduced to tobacco by Indians who taught them how raise, care for and use it. They planted the seeds in a small rich cleared place, transferred the plants to fields that had been cleared of trees and cultivated it to a certain extent. When it got ripe-less green, more yellow-they would cut the plant near the base, split the stalk, push a pointed stick through the slit, get the stick nearly full of stalks of tobacco, hang the sticks between trees or bushes to air cure. When it was cured and in order, the farmers would pull the leaves off the stalks, pack them away until it was time to get them ready for use or selling to someone. What they used was mostly for smoking in pipes they had made of clay or from corn cobs.

Later the farmers built log barns, putting clay between the logs to make the building as air tight as possible. Then they would make a fire in the middle of the barn out of wood that would smolder, make much heat, but would not blaze enough to set the walls of the barn on fire. Later they learned to make furnaces out of flat rocks held together by sticky mud. The parts of the furnace where they put the logs for the fire were on the front, outside, one on each side, extending to the inside of the barn where big pipes were put down each side and across the back of the barn, but not near enough to the walls for them to catch on fire from the heat. It took several days and nights to cure a barn of tobacco. Thermometers were put inside so the curers could keep the temperature right for each stage of curing. The heat was highest at the last during the killing-out process. When the tobacco was ready to be taken off the tiers, out of the barn, it had to be in order — damp enough to be handled without crumbling. Often this was brought about by opening the door at night to let the fog or damp night air seep in to soften it. Sometimes water was sprinkled or poured into the barn for this purpose. If the furnace and pipes were still warm, this would create fog. The tobacco was moved out of the barn, packed down and stripped for marketing.

For a long, long time there were no markets in this part of the country. Often farmers would pack their tobacco back for several years before taking it to a distant market. I remember hearing old people tell about this when I was a child. At my grandfather's they would load the tobacco that had been grown on the plantation for three or four years onto huge wagons, each pulled by eight horses, often crossing Dan River on ice. They would start out for the market in Charleston, South Carolina, taking everything they needed for the trip there and back. Knowing they would be gone for several months, they had to carry all the supplies, including food, as there were no motels, hotels and very few stores from which to buy anything. Boiled sweet potatoes were mashed and put into the dough out of which the bread was

Oscar Sizemore of Pine Hall plowed with mule as often as he could.

made, thinking the potatoes would make it stay soft. Sometimes, pumpkin was used for the same purpose. They took meat, cheese, fruits; things that would not spoil easily. One story was told about the wagoners stopping to camp under trees one night. They built a camp fire, put cheese and meat into frying pans to cook over the open fire. Skippers, larvae of insects that feed on such things, started hopping out. The men felt that they could not stomach any of the food they had to eat. An old black man in the group said, "Them rations are fit to eat. Them there things is jest full of the meat and cheese, anyways."

I remember the old rations box, as they called it, that they took on these trips. It was a big, wooden bow with a hinged top. Inside this provisions box — another name for it — were tin plated, cups, coffee pot, frying pans, pots, spoons, knives and forks with ivory handles. They had to take all of those things, plus quilts, blankets, clothes for changing, feed for the horses. Often the trips were taken in winter.The travelers suffered from frostbite, colds, pneumonia, fatigue and fever. Sometimes when they got to market, they found prices so low that they felt that their labor of several years and their trip to Charleston were worthless. We have an old letter from one of these travelers, telling about meeting someone coming back from Charleston, telling that tobacco was dirt cheap. They turned around and come back home, although what the tobacco brought would be their income for several years. At other times, tobacco brought a large amount.

Raising tobacco then, as now, was a gamble. Then tobacco raising was just coming in. Now it seems to be going out.

—Kathleen Adkins Blackwell

Killing Hogs in 1951: Roscoe Bennett, David Dodson, Russell Ward, Ephraim Vernon, Lester, Avery, and Ralph Ward

KILLING HOGS

Hog killing in the past meant lots of work and plenty to eat. Most families raised enough hogs to take care of their needs for the year. The hogs were fed scraps from the table as well as hog feed made at the mill. The larger they grew the more lard there was for the pantry.

When the weather became cold and stayed that way, probably November or December, preparations were begun for hog killing. The meat would spoil during the butchering process if it was too warm, or it would take no salt if it was too cold. The temperature should stay around 30 to 40 degrees.

It took several hours of preparation to get ready for the big event. Usually neighbors would make and put up a scalding vat. They in turn swapped work, helping each other. Someone usually was designated as the one to shoot the hogs. Some didn't quite have the nerve to kill the hog that they bought or raised from a piglet. The hogs were shot between the eyes and as quickly as possible someone stuck the hog in the artery below the neck so that they would bleed. This was necessary for the preparation of the meat.

The hog was then carried to the scalding vat which had been previously filled with water. A fire was started in the early morning hours to heat the water to scalding temperature, around 150 degrees. The hog was placed on a wire rack or two chains were used with two people on each side dropping the hog into the hot water and turning on each side.

Then it was laid out and the hair was removed by hand. The hog was scraped clean with a can lid, sharp blade or knife. After the hair was cleaned it was hung up on a hog hanger, or later on a lift on a tractor. It was here the hog was washed well and then gutted.

The liver, lites and intestines were cleaned and ready for use. The intestines were used for chitterlings. After all the entrails were removed, the head was removed. The head was used to make souse meat or add liver to make liver pudding. The jaws and ears were salted down. The brains were saved to cook with eggs. Some people thought this was a delicious meal.

The hog was then laid out on a table and cut into sections. After the tenderloin, ham and shoulders were cut, the fat trimmings were used to make sausage and lard. The fat was worked up and put in a black iron pot. The pieces were cut small and cooked slow enough to keep from sticking which required a lot of stirring and firing. When all the grease was cooked out, the fat floated to the top; these were called cracklings. Many people loved crackling cornbread. The cracklings were dipped, strained and put into a container. The grease or lard was strained and poured into a lard stand or after cooling a short while, into gallon jars. The lard was used for most all of the frying and baking that was done.

The lean meat was ground by hand with a sausage mill and worked up by hand. Seasonings of salt, pepper and sage were added to taste. This was usually stored in a cold place and part of it was canned. Later the freezer made the work much easier and kept the meat very fresh.

The fatback, shoulders, hams and jowls were salted down and placed in the meatbox, usually in the smokehouse.

Usually, a neighbor who killed first would bring over a ball of sausage or enough tenderloin to cook. The gesture would then be returned whenever you killed hogs. No parts of the hog were wasted. Someone in the community would eat what you might not use yourself.

As a youngster, hog killing day was a day that I disliked very much. The smell was all over the house and everything ended up greasy. Today very few people in the county raise their own hog meat.

Sources: Personal knowledge and oral report.

—Madeline W. Watkins

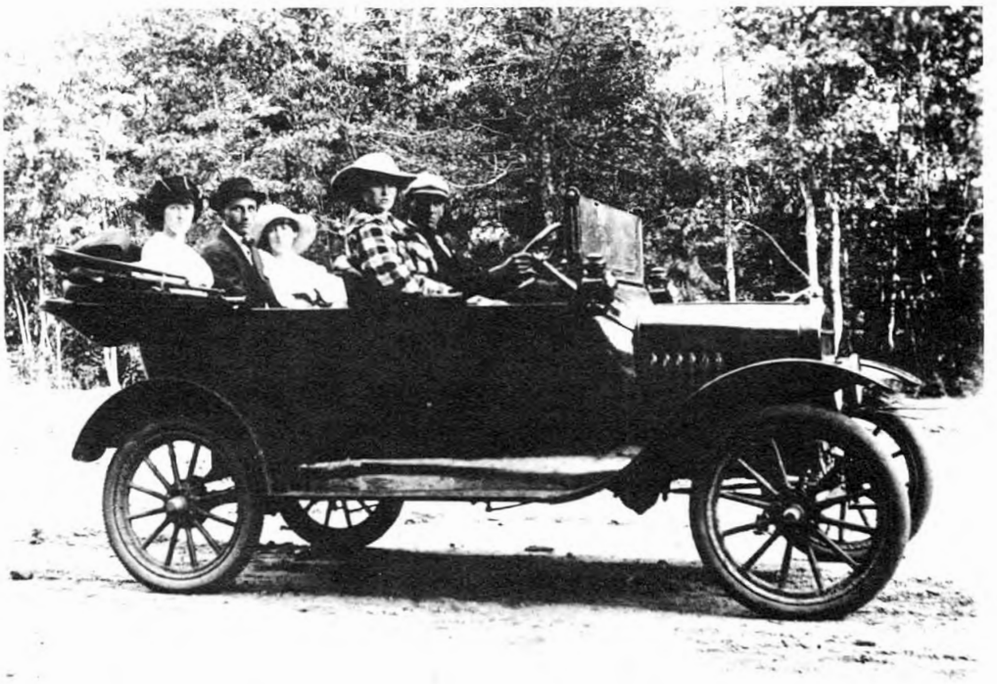
THE ARRIVAL OF THE T-MODEL

Each year much progress is made in our mode of transportation. Walking and horseback riding carried our forefathers to their destination. The wagon, buggy and surrey provided, along with horses, a safe and faster mode of transportation.

A neighbor tells how she, along with her parents, rode the surrey to church and when the T-Models came along, the horses were very afraid. When the T-Model became popular around 1916-1927, many people parked their buggies because it was dangerous on the road. They as well as the horses were afraid when they met the T-Models.

A neighbor sold his buggy for $100 and it was driven until it was worn out. He bought a used T-Model with a chain drive and hand crank. He paid $50 for this. He tells of hearing someone tell

Iva and Ila Tucker Shelton in a buggy



Sitting in a 1920 T-Model front seat: Walter and Louvie Joyce Bulhns backseat (l.tor): Betta Bullins Sisk, Tom Bullins, and Liz Dillon

Looking at the new T-Models in northern Stokes County

when he met a T-Model with his horses and buggy on the road, the driver of the T-Model was going to help him get the horses by but he told him to help his wife by and he would take care of the horses. It seems that the horses were not the only ones to get excited at seeing the T-Model.

A friend recalls a new T-Model with a hand crank was bought for the price of $375. This was a 1921 or 1922 model. His mother bought a new 1920 T-Model, automatic battery started, for the price of $600. In a few years the price came down lower.

Another person paid $100 for a used T-Model and to his surprise it was loaded with liquor.

Farmers were soon buying T-Model trucks to haul tobacco instead of using a wagon. Gas for these T-Model's was about 15 cents per gallon and the speed was up to 20 miles an hour.

I spoke with several people who had owned these cars and it seems it caused much excitement around our county. We might own a new car today but probably have not had the excitement that was experienced in 1916 when the T-Model came to our county for the first time.

Sources: Personal knowledge and oral report

—Madeline W. Watkins

BUILDING ROADS IN STOKES COUNTY

Road building in earlier years was done quite differently from today. The men working were from the local area where they lived. A supervisor was appointed and he decided when they would work and what tools they would need. They brought plows, colters, scoops, picks, mattocks and shovels. Wooden drags were made and used and of course horses and mules. Some dynamite was used to blast the rocks.

A supervisor took charge of the section that he lived in. The roadway was divided into sections but I am not sure how far each section reached. The road which is now 704 from Prestonville toward Sandy Ridge had Rev. J. A. Joyce as supervisor. Dewey Dodson remembers hearing that Mr. Zeb Terrell was the blaster.

The men in the area worked very hard in order to provide better traveling. My uncle Ralph Ward remembers about the work but wasn't old enough to help when the work was taking place. My father Russell and my grandfather Samuel Ward were in the group that gave their time.

In the Moore's Store section of Lawsonville, Mr.

Road working crew in Prestonville area

W. C. Moore was the supervisor of the section of road work in his area. Gid Moore, a son, remembers hearing this.

Our forefathers did much to provide for better things for their neighbors as well as a good beginning for us today. We can only imagine the amazement of those who labored long ago if they could see and travel on our superhighways of today.

Sources: Personal knowledge and oral report

—Madeline W. Watkins

MOLASSES MAKING

Nearly every family had a cane patch. They raised cane, which was cultivated very much like corn. In the fall of the year, just before frost, cane was cut near the ground. The blades, leaves, fodder, and seeds were stripped off to be used as feed for the cattle, horses, chickens. Those seeds were supposed to be very rich food for chickens and would make them lay more eggs.

In every neighborhood would be at least one cane mill to which people hauled the can stalks. These stalks were fed between rollers that crushed out the juice while a horse or mule, hitched to a long pole that was attached to the rollers, walked around and around. Some people would blindfold the animal to keep it from becoming dizzy.

The juice was put into vats which were several feet, under which wood fires had been made. Someone had to stir the juice constantly as it was cooking to keep it from sticking, especially in the last stages. All during the cooking process, trash and foam were skimmed off the boiling mass with big, long-handled ladles. At first the skimmings were thrown away, but after it had cooked for awhile and became thick, it was saved to make molasses candy. By then, all of the trash would be gone, only foam, which became thick syrup when it cooled down some.

After the molasses had been cooked and put into barrels, nearly every family would have a "candy pullin." Huge kettles of molasses were put on the wood stove, with a big lump of butter included. This was allowed to cook until a thread would form at the end of a fork that was dipped in for testing. Often, at this time, a cup full of walnut "goodies" would be added. Then the thick, brown mass was poured into large, well-buttered platters to cool. Before it was entirely cold, a girl and a boy would take up a ball of the thick gooey material and begin pulling it back and forth between them until it became golden in color. Then it would be twisted, plaited, or made into different shapes, and put onto another buttered platter. When it became cold it would break into desired lengths when hit gently with a knife. A lot of courting was done at the candy pullings, with many engagements and marriages resulting.

The remainder of the molasses did not go to waste but was stored in huge barrels with spouts that could be opened and closed for pouring. Most families had a pitcher of molasses on the table at each meal. It was used to sweeten cakes, pies, puddings, many things, as sugar was often scarce, especially among some people. It was called "long sweetening." The old story about the woman of the house asking the visiting preacher if he would have long sweetening or short sweetening, comes from this. He replied, "short sweetening" (sugar). She responded, "Mister, we hain't it." All had molasses, though. If their cane crop was a failure, neighbors would supply them with plenty.

People shared whatever they had-not only molasses-but butter, milk, eggs, fruit, vegetables. No one would think of taking a cent for anything. If a sow had a gang of pigs, often the owner would give suckling pigs to each neighboring household to be roasted with an apple in its mouth.

People were generous, helpful, caring.

—Kathleen Blackwell

HONOR THY FATHER AND THY MOTHER

Although Mother's Day was not celebrated until after 1914 and Father's Day until much later, the spirit of it has been prominent in our country from its beginning. Children in school were required to learn the ten commandments and were taught the first commandment with promise was the one that stated, "Honor they father and thy mother, that thy days may be long upon the earth." If a child talked back to his parents or failed to obey them, usually he was severly punished. He had to obey his parents and give them every cent that he saved, no matter how old he was. One thing often said to a child by his parents, especially the father, was "As long as you set your feet under my table, you do as I say." As a child, I often heard about my father's oldest brother working in my grandfather Davis's tobacco factory near the Davis homeplace. When he returned home at the end of the week, he would turn over every cent that he had earned to his mother. He did this until, when he was in his twenties, he married Addie Kerner of Kernersville and moved there. It seems that he bought some of the equipment from his grandfather's tobacco factory. He and his brother-in-law Henry Shore established a tobacco factory in Kernersville, which they later removed to Salem. It has been reported that this factory was incorporated into the R. J. Reynolds tobacco factory when it was started. This report has never been confirmed.

Going back to the children — They were taught that they were to revere all older people; that the Bible said that we must bow down before the hoary head; all women, old and young were to be respected, although at that time women were not considered equals of men, they were not allowed to vote, nor go to places that they go today. They were not allowed to speak in public places. They were to dress modestly, never cross their knees, never talk or laugh loudly. If they went to church or a public meeting, they were not to speak there. They were to wait until they got home to ask their questions in private to their husbands.

At home though, the women were very important in creating the right atmosphere for the whole family. They taught moral values to the children, taught them manners, taught them how to do the little tasks required of them. Often they were the unseen force in the house, the silent leader.

Parents, grandparents and other older persons would tell the younger people of happenings in our country. This is one way that traditions and history have been preserved. Little personal tales that writers of history considered too undignified to include in their sedate history books, are remembered and sometimes written. From some of these little personal accounts, we often learn to respect our ancestral mothers and fathers, their values, their aims, their ambitions. They cause us to appreciate the history of the past more, to hold our pre-mothers and pre-fathers in awe. Although many things today are different, at the bottom they are much the same. They make us want to sit down and ponder the deep meaning of the things we have been taught of the history of this great nation of ours. They make us honor and respect our mothers and our father. They make us value our country, our heritage, and our background more. They make us want to sing "God Bless America" as a prayer.

—Kathleen Adkins Blackwell

BUILDING A TRACTOR

Brothers Follow Whimsy, Build Tractor From Spare Parts for Use on Farm

(Sometime around 1950 the *Winston-Salem Journal* carried this story written by Martin Howard who was the Journal's Farm Correspondent. The story comes from a man who lives in the King area.)

If necessity is the mother of invention, as the old adage says, it seems likely that whimsy lurks hard by as the paternal parent.

There was no pressing necessity for Ira Mickey of the Mount Pleasant community near here to build a tractor. Ira, along with his brother, Edgar, is a good farmer. Good farmers nowadays can buy tractors.

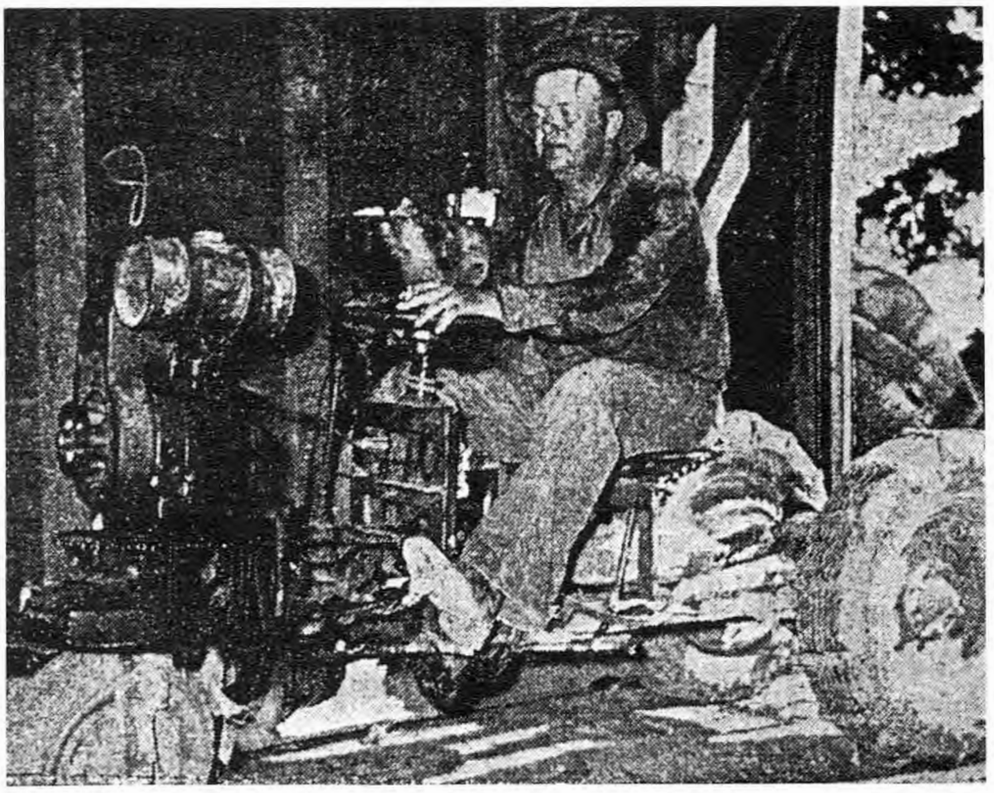
But there were some old car and machinery parts lying around. And there was, too, the growing feeling in Ira that, sentiment to the contrary, it was about time to give the boot to Old Dobbin the horse and to Old Maud the mule.

And there was the fun to be had, just tinkering with cast away machinery and maybe making something useful out of rusting parts.

"We're not real mechanic," Ira explained yesterday. "But we like to prank around, when we have time."

The Mickey brothers, who in recent years have taken over management of the 100-acre farm of their father, John Mickey, now 80 years old, sort of got their heads together in spare hours.

They assembled a couple of old Chevy trans-



OLD DOBBIN GOT THE BOOT — This home-made tractor, built by Ira Mickey (seated) of Stokes County, may be the only tractor in existance with 10 forward gears. Contrived largely of old car and machinery parts, it paved the way for turning the Mickey farm into a completely mechanized operation. (From a newspaper photo.)

missions, a differential, a set of wheels, an old mowing machine seat, a couple of bicycle sprockets and a chain, an old T-Model steering wheel and a few assorted nuts and bolts and a liberal seasoning of jokes and good humor.

So much to work and plan with. To assemble the conglomeration into a tractor, however, they needed a chassis of sorts. They had one shaped and welded of angle iron. They bought a four horse-power stationary engine.

At last, they gazed proudly upon an elongated, narrow contraption, with two reverse gears and 10 forward gears that would move it along at anywhere from two to 30 miles per hour.

Ira crawled upon the old mowing machine seat, grasped the old T-Model steering wheel, gave things the gun.

It worked. "Nothing wrong with that old parts horse!" Ira declared.

It's been working ever since. Usefully, too. For pulling tobacco slides, this homemade tractor has proved ideal, say the Mickeys. It preforms many other chores as well.

Meanwhile the Mickey farm has become completely mechanized--Ira and Edgar now use two standard tractors in addition to "Old Parts Horse."

—Mrs. Vernon Mickey

THE STOKES PLANE CRASH OF 1944

While countless stories of death and destruction were being made throughout Europe and Asia during World War II, Stokes County had its own tragic event.

Around 6:00 PM on Thursday September 7, 1944 Drexall Flynt and his cousin Linwood Flynt were squirrel hunting on Drexall's father's (O. M. Flynt's) farm. Other members of the community were priming, stringing, or suckering tobacco. The accounts of what they saw and heard were the same. Drexall heard a loud explosion and shortly thereafter he saw airplanes swarming overhead. He soon heard his mother yelling; he and Linwood went home and found out that a plane had crashed down the road. They saw a stream of cars and trucks going by Drexall's home to the crash site. Drexall caught a ride with Preston Ferguson. By the time they arrived at the site, soldiers were guarding the area.

According to eyewitnesses who spoke with Harvey Dinkins, a staff writer for the *Winston-Salem Journal,* six planes came over the mountain "flying in formation" when one "peeled off" and began to lose altitude but then "appeared to right itself." A "thread of blue smoke" came out of the plane that many observers thought was a "smoke screen." Mary Belle Cook was pulling sugar cane fodder with her family on Flat Shoals Road. When she saw the small stream of smoke she thought it was a wire pulling a glider. As it came closer it became apparent that the plane was heading to earth. Mary Belle and her family ran and fell to the ground for it looked as if the plane was heading for them. "Within a matter of seconds after it righted itself the plane was again losing altitude rapidly and it exploded with a terrific force." Before crashing, several objects were seen falling from the aircraft. *The Danbury Reporter* wrote that six practice bombs with light powder were dropped by the crew trying to gain altitude. The plane may have exploded before crashing into the side of a hollow on the John Williams Farm 150 to 200 yards off of Highway 8.

Abe Hill, who was working in his tobacco crop on Rosebud Road, saw the plane's descent. He jumped in the truck and sped to the area. He was one of the first people there. Carolyn Smith left the tobacco field immediately after the crash. McRay Greene, who was 14 years old,, was riding bicycles with Bob White. They saw the smoke and pedaled to the crash. McRay remembers "half the county" being there in the woods. The scene that greeted Abe, Carolyn, McRay, and "half the county" was eerie-- small pieces of airplane and humans were hanging from the trees and scattered on the ground. Shreads of silk that were once parachutes were draped from the trees like Spanish moss. All visitors could see the falling trail the plane took for it clipped the trees that were in its fatal path. Another eyewitness said that they saw a small boy using a stick to play with something on the ground. The boy was trying to get a ring off a finger. The only recognizable part of the plane was its motor.

"Captain W. H. Shields, the officer of the day at the Office of Flying Safety," arrived at the crash site with Major Richard Folis who was a medical safety officer, a detachment of soldiers, two Flying Safety ambulances, and a crash truck. Captain Shields cleared the area of spectators and established a guard around the crash site.

The plane was a B25-Mitchell bomber that was on a "routine navigation and bombing mission" from the Greenville (S. C.) Army Air Base. None of the following crew members survived the crash: First Lieutenant Walter Knecum, instructor pilot, age 24, from Philadelphia, Pennsylvania; James G. King, Jr., pilot, age 21, of Idaho Falls, Idaho; Second Lieutenant William H. Barnes, Jr., navigator-bombardier, age 21, of Rock Island, Illinois; Corporal Leonard J. Colburn, engineer, age 21, of Carbon Hill, Alabama; Corporal Irving Haber, radioman, age 21, of Bronx, New York. Several members of the Meadows-Rosstown communities wrote letters of condolence to the families of these young men telling them that death came to their sons suddenly with little suffering.

Today most of the crash site has been reclaimed by nature. There are two concrete markers at the site: a concrete wall about three feet high on its highest side surrounds a six-foot square area. There is a metal post in each corner of the wall. According to some people in the community, this was erected by the U. S. Army. A few yards away from the wall is a concrete cross lying on the ground with bits of metal from the plane implanted in it. Some local sources seem to remember that the father of Lt. Knecum traveled from Pennsylvania and poured this monument in

his son's memory. No inscription is found on either monument.

All but one quote and much of the information in this article came from the *Winston-Salem Journal's* account of the crash (Army Plane Crashes In Stokes; All Crew Killed" by Harvey Dinkins, *W.-S. Journal,* September 8, 1944, and "Five Men Killed in Crash Of Army Plane in Stokes," *W.-S. Journal,* September 9, 1944). Other sources used were conversations with Mary Belle Cook Hill, Drexall Flynt, Carolyn Smith, McRay Greene, Sr., and Rodney E. Gardner. All ressearch for this article was done by Rodney E. Gardner.

—Graham Flynt

BETHEL BAPTIST CHURCH

Pastor Paul Clark's seventeen year ministry at Bethel Baptist Church ended when he went to be with the Lord on June 15, 1980. After his death, Rev. Ronald Reinert, Vice President of Academics at Piedmont Bible College, served as interim pastor until a new pastor, Dr. James G. Tilley, was called at the end of December, 1980.

During the ministry of Dr. Tilley the church was able to retire a debt incurred to remodel the parsonage, which occurred prior to the beginning of his ministry. The church acquired additional property for the cemetery, paved the parking lot, installed central air conditioning in the parsonage, improved the fellowship hall, and put a steeple on the church building. The church increased its missionary giving substantially.

Because of declining health, Pastor Tilley ended his ministry on the last Sunday in December, 1985. Rev. Ronald Reinert again served as interim pastor until the present pastor, Rev. Keith L. Heitman, was called by the church and began his ministry on January 1, 1987.

On October 11, 1987, Bethel Baptist Church celebrated its one hundredth anniversary of meetings with a special homecoming service. Former pastors Elmer H. Berry and James S. Wilson, along with Dr. Mark Clark, son of former pastor Paul Clark, attended and took part in the service as guest speakers.

In 1988, the existing fellowship hall which had been built and enjoyed by the people of Bethel, was torn down and replaced with Bethel Fellowship Hall. The new building has a total of 6,400 square feet and provides space for a variety of church activities. The building was dedicated to the Lord in September, 1988 with a fellowship supper and service. Rev. Ronald Reinert and Dr. Hoyle Bowman, both from Piedmont Bible College, offered prayers of dedication. Rev. M. L. Walters, Jr., pastor of Sheets Memorial Baptist Church in Lexington, NC, brought the dedicatory message.

Another major step was taken by the church in 1989 as they approved a Church Constitution and By-Laws to assist in the present operations and administration of the church as well as establishing guidance for future generations. The Constitution includes the foundational doctrinal beliefs of the church along with church policies established over the years. New policies were adopted for areas not addressed prior to 1989.

Other accomplishments since January 1987 have been the increase of missionary giving by about fifteen percent, the production of a Church Pictorial Directory, new heating systems installed in the church building, the purchase of a new church van, the implementation of an AWANA children's ministry, the adding of a storage building for equipment, the planting of shrubbery around the fellowship hall, and a number of new members added to the church.

Sources: *A History of Bethel Baptist Church,* personal knowledge.

—Martha R. George, Clerk

Bethel Baptist Church

FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH WALNUT COVE

We will celebrate one hundred years of church life February 10, 1991.

Mr. and Mrs. F. M. Sledge, Mrs. Sarah C. Landreth, Mrs. Rebecca Martin, Mr. Green Shelton, Della Martin, S. T. Easley, Molly Fulton, Linda Easley and Texas Martin formed the church assisted by W. S. Lewis, F. V. Lewis, J. B. Johnson, S. W. Blackburn of Mt. Tabor Baptist Church and J. A. Speight as moderator with J. G. Jenkins serving as secretary.

Sidney Francis Conrad was called to be pastor. He served until 1894.

From 1891 until 1970 the following men were pastors of the church:

S. F. Conrad 1891-1894
R. M. Loftis 1894-1902
J. L. Lawes 1902-1906
W. H. Wilson 1906-1909
J. A. Joyce 1909-1911
J. B. Johnson 1911-1912
J. G. Smith 1912-1914
A. L. McLendon 1914-1916
R. K. Redwine 1916-1918
J. L. Shinn 1919-1920
E. W. Church 1921-1922
J. L. Powers 1922-1923
O. L. Ward 1923-1937
R. A. Britt 1937-1942
C. E. Parker 1942-1945
J. M. Johnson 1946-1970

Victor Watts was interim pastor beginning July 6, 1970 until the church called William Robert Glasgow, June 2, 1971, who accepted and was pastor from September 1, 1971 until February 2, 1975.

Albert S. Hale became interim pastor March 2, 1975.

Rober Baxter Dobbins ministered to the church from July 29, 1975 until October 15, 1979.

Richard Neil Maxey was called as part-time Minister of Music on August 29, 1976 and as Minister of Youth, October 1, 1980.

In 1979, Albert Hale returned as interim pastor until the church called Jimmie L. Duncan who was pastor from May 1, 1980 until May, 1982.

M. M. Goss became interim pastor in August, 1982 followed by Sydney L. Goldfinch in April, 1983.

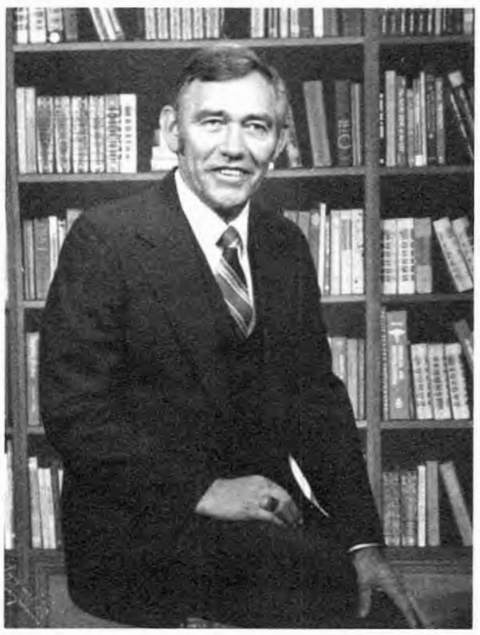
The church called him as pastor October 1, 1983.

—Sydney L. Goldfinch, Pastor

OAK RIDGE BAPTIST CHURCH

Oak Ridge Baptist Church was organized in December, 1866, and included both white and black members. It was located about two miles from the present site which is on Highway 704 West in Sandy Ridge. The first pastor was Elder A. H. Barnes, and the church was a part of the Beulah Association. The second pastor was Elder Pinkney who came in 1867.

Rev. H. A. Brown was appointed to serve in 1871. The church building burned sometime between October 1872 and February 1873, after which meetings were held in an arbor during the summer months and in the homes of members during the winter months. In 1873, plans were made for a new building. This building, known as the "old log church," was ready for services in May 1875.



Reverend Thurman S. Hauser, Pastor, Oak Ridge Baptist Church

Rev. R. W. Crews accepted the pastorate in 1873 followed by Rev. C. W. Glidewell in 1898. A new church was built, and after its completion, the "log church" was sold in 1902 to G. J. Moore for $20.25 and moved to his farm.

Rev. R. W. Crews returned to the field in 1905 and remained until Rev. J. A. Joyce became pastor in June, 1908. He served until his death in December 1957.

The third Saturday and Sunday of each month were set aside for worship at Oak Ridge. The Saturday services were discontinued in 1954, but worship services were held only on each third Sunday until a full-time pastor was called in 1958. Sunday School was always held each Sunday. For many years the revival services, "protracted meetings" as they were called, were held during the daytime with one service at 2:00 p. m. followed by intermission and another service at 4:00 p. m. . The first record of revival services being conducted at night was in 1942.

The Women's Missionary Society, later known as WMU or Baptist Women, was organized in the 1920's and has always been a strong organization in the church.

Plans were begun in 1943 for the construction of the present sanctuary which included memorial windows and pews. The old building was sold and moved from the premises after which services were held in the school auditorium until the new building was completed. The first worship service was held in July 1946, and the dedication service was held on the fifth Sunday in September 1946.

An addition of two Sunday School rooms at the back of the church and a basement was made in 1956.

The first Vacation Bible School was held in 1954.

Rev. B. M. Smith, Jr. was called in January 1958. The church soon launched an organizational program which included Brotherhood, GA's, RA's, YWA's, reorganization of the Training Union, and revision of the Constitution. Weekly prayer meetings were held for the first time.

Plans were made to build a parsonage. Work was begun in May 1958 and completed in July 1958. Formal dedication services were held on April 1, 1962.

In March 1959, Rev. D. O. Wright became pastor. For the first time, services were conducted on a full-time basis which included each Sunday night. This was also the beginning of spring and fall revivals.

A building and remodeling project was begun in 1962 which included ten upstairs classrooms, a baptistry, elevated choir loft, and rest rooms. The beautiful oil painting in back of the baptistry, pulpit furniture, and choir pews were given by families of the church.

An event of much interest occurred when the logs from the first church building were brought back to the church grounds. The longer logs, some as much as thirty-four feet in length, were hauled by horse and wagon while others were moved with tractors. The purpose was to build a memorial hut in honor of the one hundredth anniversary of the church which was observed in 1966.

Oak Ridge served as co-sponsor in the establishment of the Danbury Mission which is now Danbury Baptist Church.

Pastors who have served in recent years are Rev. Kenneth Snyder, 1967-1970; Rev. Roger Patterson, 1971-1977; Rev. Jack Caviness, 1978-1980; and the present pastor, Rev. Thurman Hauser, who came in 1981.

Later improvements have been a paved parking lot, additions to the front of the church which include a foyer, two rooms, a porch and a new steeple. Beautiful chimes were given as a memorial, and new pews were added. A picnic shelter was built in 1981. Choir robes and an organ were made possible by memorial gifts.

The historical committee, on behalf of all members, takes this opportunity to pay tribute to our beloved church. She is not large in numbers; she has set no records; her physical plant is not the most modern. But she is dear to the hearts of all of us.

May God grant that Oak Ridge Church stand proudly in the years to come as she has in the past as a strong and unified body in Christ.

Sources: Church records, interviews, and personal knowledge.

—Ann McClintock, Chairman
Historical Committee

Oak Ridge Baptist Church and memorial log hut

QUAKER GAP BAPTIST CHURCH

(See article in Volume I.) The excitement and commitment of the church led to many new members joining the church. To provide for the education of the growing membership, seven new Sunday School rooms were added in 1930. The sanctuary space was also enlarged at this time by the extensions on each side.

Throughout this period of growth the church's commitment to missions remained strong. Special offerings were collected each year since 1910 for Home Missions and Foreign Missions. In 1934 the Women's Missionary Union was organized and has continued to lead the church toward greater mission awareness and support.

As the church grew in membership and spirit it became convinced of the need for a full-time pastor. In 1951, W. A. Laudermilk was called to serve the church on a full-time basis. In 1953 a dedication service was held for the eight-room parsonage built across the road from the church. Continued growth led to further construction of educational space. In 1960 ten new classrooms were completed, along with extensive remodeling of the existing facilities.

Quaker Gap Baptist Church

More recent accomplishments include the purchase of a 12-passenger van for church activities. The van is used often for youth outings, senior adult day-trips, and other group activities. A new fellowship/education building, dedicated in December, 1988, has made possible many new opportunities for ministry and fellowship.

Quaker Gap Baptist Church has always served as an example of "Excellence in Ministry". Well-qualified Sunday School teachers and an exceptionally gifted choir and musicians continue the heritage of excellence. The church has been blessed with leaders of vision who followed God's leadership with faith and courage. Pastors and lay persons have led the church to fulfill the Great Commission, touching lives at home and abroad with the good news of Jesus Christ.

SHILOH BAPTIST CHURCH PINNACLE, NC

The Shiloh Baptist Church was built in the town of Culler, NC, Stokes County. The town was named after the large families of Cullers who lived there. The church was constructed as a weather-boarded building sitting on the hill looking over a pretty view of the town now called Pinnacle, N C, since 1932. The lumber was sawed from Mr. Culler's sawmill.

It was a one-room church with three rows of benches with two aisles when it was built in 1862 and 1863 and called Shiloh Baptist Church. No church record was kept until July 1863. In the early days of the church worship services were held during the spring, summer and fall months. Every Sunday, weather permitting, they came by horseback, foot, or in wagons bringing their families, and later they came by one-horse surreys. They had services when there weren't a half dozen people there, sometimes all men. They read the Bible and shared each others' point of views, prayed and sang old songs without notes or any kind of music to sing by. No one was a member of the church but all worshipped together. It wasn't called preaching service or Sunday School-- it was a combination of services.

On July 20, 1883 a presbytery of three met at Ebenezor Methodist Church to constitute a Baptist church. Seven days of preaching were held and fifteen members were gathered to organize the church.

Articles of Faith and Church Covenant as in Hiscuits Church Directory were adopted.

Men of the church took part in speaking until the first worship service was held on Saturday, August 4, 1884 at 4:00 pm. This service was followed by a church conference for transaction of business.

Dedication service was held by Rev. Rufus D. Haymore of Mount Airy, NC the first Sunday in August, 1884. The first pastor at Shiloh was there from 1884 to 1890. The first Baptismal service was held on August 10, 1885. William J. Moore's daughter Rennie Moore was baptised; she later became a Sunday School teacher. The baptismal services were held in Gladen Creeks or Yadkin River.

In 1885 an organ was purchased for music in the church. The same year a new association was formed by dividing the Beulah and Yadkin. The new association was named Pilot Mountain Association, and Shiloh Church was one of its charter members. The first revival meeting was held in August 1885, with Rev. J. H. Lamberth from Mt. Airy, NC as guest speaker.

After buying an organ for music in the church, the music teacher was Miss Nonnie Peterson. She started playing in 1884 until a piano was bought in the 1920's. Miss Alma Sullivan played for several years and later her sister Mary Sullivan Ricks, then Mrs. Ruth Cook Phillips until 1939, then Mrs. Lucille King Wall was pianist until 1965.

The first messengers appointed for the Pilot Mountain Baptist Association on July 10, 1899 were Mr. E. Walter Culler, Mr. McDowell Boyd, and Mr. W. A. Sullivan, Sr. The alternates were Mr. M. L. Ayers, Mr. Sialus J. Cook, and Mrs. Hubert H. Culler.

The church had worship service on every third Sunday of each month until 1941 when they started having services twice a month on the first and third Sundays at 11:00 AM and Sunday School at 10:00 AM. Sunday School was every Sunday of the month. The first of July 1956, they started having services four Sundays each month.

Several of Thomas Jefferson King's family and Jim Boles' family attended Shiloh Baptist Church until 1872 when the second church called Ebenezor Methodist Epistopal Church was built in Pinnacle, NC.

A missionary from the church was Mr. Albert Rufus Phillips, son of Dr. Matthew Dalton Phillips. He went to South Argentina Boy's School of America from 1922 until August 1924.

Manual Culler buried slaves who helped in his tobacco factory on his land. He later gave enough land, about 100 feet running east and west and 200 feet north and south, for the white people in the town. Behind the whites, he gave about 30 feet running east and west and 100 feet north and south for the slaves in the town of Culler, NC. There was no other church or cemetery in the town at that time.

Manual Culler also gave land for the church to be built on in 1882-3. He sawed the lumber at his saw mill to build the church for the people to worship in, and two outside toilets were built in the woods near the church for men and women. When they rotted down new ones were built in 1958. Deeds were made for the cemetery and church grounds when organized as Missionary Baptist Association. In April 1884 the deed was made for the church and cemetery from E. W. Culler (called Manuel) and L. E. Culler. The church was named Shiloh Baptist from the time it was finished in 1883. The ones who helped build the church were people living in the town at that time, including

The First Shiloh Baptist Church Cemetery

Shiloh Baptist Church Pinnacle, N. C.

some of the young men: Manuel Culler's sons Lewis Elie Culler and E. Walter Culler, Frank B. Culler's son Hubert H. Culler, and Silaus J. Cook, son of Dr. Grady Cook who was founder of Lawrence Hospital in Mount Airy, NC. Others who carried the services on in the church were the builders and their families along with the following: Noah W. Eaton, Joseph Coon, William J. Moore, John E. Tilley, James H. Moser, Robert F. Westmoreland, Rufus W. Boles, McDowell Boyd, M. L. Ayers. John Lewis Mickey, Calloway Savage, Mrs. George H. Crouse, Dr. Matthew Dalton Phillips, W. A. Sullivan Sr. and their families.

A bell which cost $11.20 was placed in the steeple. It was rung for Sunday school with a five-minute period between the two bells for each service. It could be heard all over the town. The people who worked on building the church worked free and others were paid 10¢ per hour.

During worship service men sat on the left of the church and women sat on the right. The church would seat 500 people.

In 1900 the church had 149 members, with a regular pastor's salary of $150.00 per year. In April 1906, Pinnacle had an earthquake which shook the Shiloh Baptist Church during afternoon service. The church was built on Chiltus Mountain, which was the Saura and Catawba Indian tribes in the 1760's.

Several buried in Shiloh Baptist Cemetery, with no dates on the stones, were workers in the church who helped with their labor in building the church from the start until early 1900. Before that time the church was the largest and best known church of the town of Culler, NC and Pinnacle as of 1932.

All the professors and schoolteachers who taught at the Academy School in the town attended the Shiloh Church in its early days — Professor Ball in 1884, L. L. Revele in 1891, W. A. Sullivan, Sr. and others.

A Baptist Association Woman's Missionary Union Field Worker in 1929-30 Miss Winnie Ricet who married Winston J. Pierce came to the church to organize the Woman's Missionary Union. Mrs. Ruth Cook Phillips, wife of Albert R. Phillips, was the first one to lead as president of the WMU Society in the church, using the Royal Service for the Society Meetings.

Mrs. Carrie Venable Eaton suggested something for the children to help them to be better leaders when they grew up than their parents. The Girl's Auxillary and Sunbeams were started using the World Comrades under the direction of Mrs. Albert Wright about 1932. Later Mrs. Wright also was a leader of the WMU.

One of the first mission duties was sponsoring members to help organize the Olive Grove Baptist Church in 1899. Shiloh Baptist Church is called the mother church of Olive Grove Baptist, Route 1, Pinnacle, NC.

Rev. Judson L. Vipperman who was licensed in June 1895 was the first minister ordained by Shiloh. In 1902 two deacons were elected to serve in the church.

In 1947 Bible School was started with the help of workers out of Winston-Salem, NC.

When Rev. Gilmer Denny was pastor, he and Mr. John L. Christian, Sunday School Superintendent, and Mr. Sam Scott, Mrs. Rube George Payne, and Mrs. Lucille King Wall along with Brim's Grove Baptist members made plans to start Bible School in both churches. Rev. Denny was pastor of both churches holding preaching services two Sundays a month at each church. Both churches attended a workshop meeting in First Baptist Church of Winston-Salem in July 1947. Mr. J. L. Christian was principal and director of the Bible School for several years. Mr. Sam Scott was Intermediate teacher, Mrs. Lucille King Wall was pianist and secretary. Ruby Payne was Junior teacher. In 1964 and 1965 Lucille Wall was principal and director of the Bible School.

Shiloh Baptist Church was changed to Pinnacle Missionary Baptist Church in 1932.

Pastors of the church from its beginning are as follows: Rev. W. H. Beamer was pastor from 1883-1891. Interim pastors were Rev. W. W. Fliming, Rev. Pinkey Oliver, and Rev. C. C. Haymore, all from Mt. Airy.

Rev. W. H. Beamer	1883-1891
Rev. S. F. Conrad	1891-1893
Rev. C. C. Haymore & Rev. Rufus D. Haymore	1894-1904
Rev. R. M. Loftis	1904-1906
Rev. J. L. Barrott	1906-1908
Rev. W. M. Wilson	1908-1912
Rev. R. W. Baucom	1912-1913
Rev. J. T. Byrum	1913-1914
Rev. R. K. Redwine	1914-1919
Rev. J. F. Davis	1919-1920
Rev. R. E. Adams	1920-1923
Rev. R. P. Merritt	1923-1926
Rev. S. F. Morton	1926-1940
Rev. R. A. Britt	1940-1944
Rev. W. E. Southern	1944-1946
Rev. Gilmer Denny	1946-1952
Rev. E. W. Burrus	1952-1959
Rev. D. A.. Calhoun	1959-1961
Rev. J. L. Bracken	1961-1963
Rev. J. M. Brooks	1963-1967
Rev. Kenneth Hyde	1967-1972
Rev. J. A. Newton	1972-1974
Rev. D. H. Horne	1974-1982
Rev. C. M. Bobbitt	1982-1984
Rev. Robert Blackburn (Interim)	1984-1985
Rev. Steve Hedgecock	1985-present

—Lucille King Wall

STONEY RIDGE BAPTIST CHURCH

On Sunday June 21th, 1914 at 3:00 p.m., a presbytery met to constitute Stoney Ridge Baptist Church. Members from Brown Mountain, Mount Olive and other area churches became the charter members. They are as follows: John Ephriam Simmons, Nesmith Arthur Stanley (Bud), Nannie Elizabeth Flippin Stanley, John Lewis Coffer, Lockey Cook Coffer, Belle Gunter Coffer, Walter Lee Hall, Jennie Stanley Hall, James Reid Hall, Lula Cardwell Hall, William Lewis Hall, Nancy Jane Watkins Hall, Cora Dell Hall Jones and Rosa Shelton Hall.

A committee of reverends was formed and the following were members: C. C. Arrington, J. T. Smith, Caleb W. Glidewell and John Ephriam Simmons (Moderator). This committee's job was to examine all the members as to their faith and being thoroughly instructed in the Bible as to what it teaches regarding a person's duty as he or she becomes a child of God. Then a rule of faith and practice was drafted after which the church was organized into a regular Baptist church.

A board of deacons was elected and ordained the same day. They are as follows: John Ephriam Simmons, Nesmith Arthur (Bud) Stanley, and Walter Lee Hall.

On July 19, 1914, the delegation of members who elected to go to the Pilot Mountain Baptist Association were: John Ephriam Simmons,

Stoney Ridge Baptist Church

Nesmith Arthur (Bud) Stanley and Walter Lee Hall. The church was admitted to the Pilot Mtn. Baptist Association on October 1, 1914.

From 1914 to 1917 their membership increased rapidly from 14 to 72 members. They came from many churches in the area: Mount Olive, Quaker Gap, Brown Mountain, Brims Grove and Flat Top Methodist.

In January 1918, a Sunday School was started. Officers were elected as follows: W. A. Covington, Superintendent; J. H. Covington, Assistant Superintendent; and W. Allen Bennett, Secretary. Four members were elected to teach; W. A. Covington, Willie Sams, Rosa Ethel Stanley Bennett and James Arthur Flippin. Charles Junior Bennett held the office of Sunday School superintendent the longest period of time. He was superintendent for 34 years from 1946 to 1980. The present Sunday School superintendent is Phillip Edward (Phil) Lawson. The assistant superintendent is Kenneth Douglas (Bobby) Sands. The present deacons of the church are Charles Junior Bennett, Harry Simmons Venable, Norman Henry Mickey, William Hester (Johnny) Bennett, Billy Ray Venable and William Buster Smith.

The land which the church was built on was donated by Robert William (Bob) Wilkes and John W. Burwell. The first building was built in 1914, a wooden one-room structure. The graveyard was started in 1915 with the death of Thane Elizabeth Wall. In 1949, two Sunday School rooms were built to the small structure. In 1955, an addition was added to the front of the church forming two Sunday School rooms. In 1957, as the membership grew, the third addition was needed. Two Sunday School rooms were built to the rear of the church. Also in that year, the church was bricked. In 1962, a educational wing was added. This consisted of seven additional Sunday School rooms and a full basement. In 1975, a parsonage was built next to the church, a long needed aid to the pastor. In June 1979, a baptistery was added to the church.

There have been many pastors through the years. They are as follows: John Ephamin (Poss) Simmons, (June 21, 1914 — Sept. 15, 1918), Ethbert L. Smoke (Nov. 9, 1918 — Aug. 19, 1922), Caleb W. Glidewell (Sept. 2, 1922 — Jan. 3, 1926), James Fletcher Manuel (Feb. 6, 1926 Rmm 1949), Wesley Cook (1949 — 1952), Thomas Walter Cook (1953 — 1975), Roy G. Hoover (May 1976 — May 1982), Richard Herman Kitchen (April 1983 — March 1988) and Michael Douglas (Mike) Sands (May 1, 1988 — Present).

—Janelle G. Mickey

WILLOW OAK MISSIONARY BAPTIST CHURCH

Willow Oak Missionary Baptist Church began in the Old Town Community of Walnut Cove, N. C. during the summer of 1953. Rev. Robert Mabe started having prayer meetings in homes of many people who were attending. Sunday School was also added during that time. In the fall of 1953, the church moved to the packhouse belonging to Mr. Bob Mabe, Rev. Mabe's father.

On November 22, 1953, Willow Oak was organized under the direction of Rev. David Oldham and Rev. Lewis Ludlum. There were twenty-four charter members. At that time, the church called its first pastor Reverend Robert Mabe. He, along with his wife Kathaleen, were very much of an asset to the Church.

Willow Oak's first baptizing was held on April 18, 1954. Eighty-two people were baptized during that year.

Mrs. Anne Hairston gave land on Highway 311 on which to construct the church building (now Sycamore Baptist Church) and most of the work was done by the men and women of the church. On August 21, 1955, Rev. Robert Mabe resigned as pastor.

On September 18, 1955, the Reverend Charles Willard Pierce was called to Willow Oak as the second pastor. The church continued in growth and the Lord really bestowed his blessings. More and more people were baptized, Vacation Bible School was started, and more work was done on the church building. The vestibule and steeple were added and the basement was completed which allowed more rooms for Sunday School.

Reverend Pierce's wife was named Maggie. He had one son, Wayne and one daughter, Faye. When they first moved here from High Point, the family lived in the Houston house off Highway 311 on the Tuttle road. In 1957, the Church bought a house to be used as a parsonage and five acres of land on Highway 89. On January 11, 1959, Rev. C. W. Pierce resigned as pastor. The church at that time called Rev. Robert Mabe as interim pastor.

With a well guided pulpit committee and a 100% commitment by the membership, Rev. Gordon Schrum became the third pastor of Willow Oak on August 9, 1959. He came here from Lincolnton, N. C. along with his wife Lorene and son Barry. Willow Oak was again on its way for God's blessings.

On July 17, 1960 the membership voted to buy the tract of land next to the parsonage on which to build the new church building. The land was paid for by pledges and cleared by the members.

In a short while, a young man in our church, Carl Brown, answered the call to preach, was licensed and started a mission in Stokesdale, N. C. . It was later organized into Stokesdale Baptist Church. Another young man from our church, Wesley Mabe, also answered the called to preach and started a mission in Mayodan, N. C., now known as Westside Baptist Church.

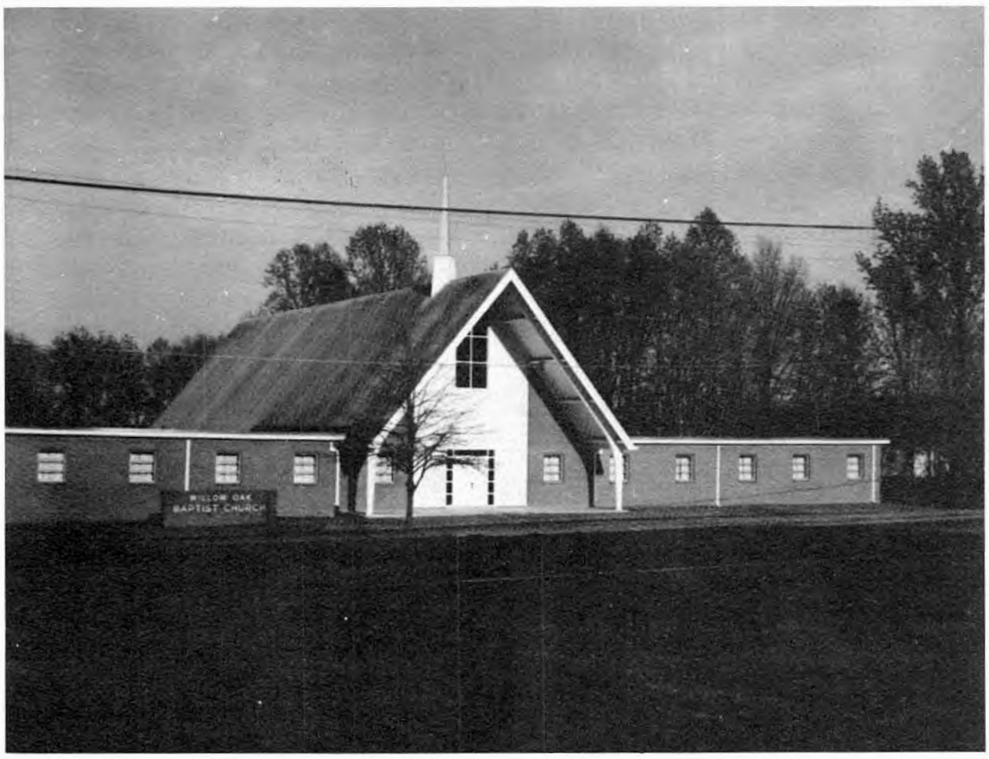
God continued to bless. A building fund was started for the Church. Bonds were sold and construction was begun on the new building. On May 3, 1964, the Church moved into the new building. God's blessings flourished miraculously. Later that summer, during our first revival in the new building, which was preached by Rev. Gordon Schrum, twenty-six people were saved and later baptized in the new baptistry.

Since this time, a new parsonage has been built (1967), a marquee was built in front of the church (1969), the basement was poured (1970), carpet laid (1972), the parking lot was paved (1973) and a recreation/fellowship hall was constructed (1975).

On February 1, 1977, the bond program for the church was completed and we celebrated by having a bond burning in front of the church.

The church continued to grow. A cemetery has been established and a van has been purchased. All purchases are debt free.

On January 8, 1989, Reverend Gordon Shcrum



Willow Oak Missionary Baptist Church

retired as pastor of Willow Oak Missionary Baptist Church after serving this area for twenty-nine years.

After Rev. Schrum's retirement, the Church called the Rev. Harry Goble of Winston-Salem to be the interim pastor at Willow Oak. We all certainly enjoyed the time that Reverend Goble and his wife were with us.

Again, with a well guided pulpit commmittee, much prayer and soul searching by the Church members, the Rev. Timothy Spencer of Kings Mountain, North Carolina was called by God to Willow Oak on August 30, 1989 as its fourth pastor. The Church has continued to flourish under his leadership. He has a lovely wife, Linda; a daughter, Amanda; and a son, T. J. .

Under Rev. Spencer's leadership, a Wednesday morning prayer meeting service has been started and is an asset to the community. Everyone is cordially invited to attend this service and it really does benefit those who may not be able to drive at night or perhaps work on second or third shifts. Sunday morning Sunday School (10:00 a.m.) and Worship service (11:00 a.m.) is really moving forward. Rev. Spencer has started a pastor's pals service during the morning worship service for the little children which seems to be very beneficial.

Willow Oak Missionary Baptist Church is very supportive of the Co-operative Programs. It has and will continue to support this program for years to come.

Because of the close fellowship among the members, Willow Oak Missionary Baptist Church has become an outstanding landmark in Stokes County. Visitors are always cordinally greeted and warmly welcomed.

Source: Church records and personal knowledge.

—Brenda Rominger Mabe

OLD ORCHARD PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH

Old Orchard Church is located in northwestern Stokes County in the Westfield area along Route 66.

The church had its beginning years ago as a brush arbor only, where outdoor services were conducted in warm weather and funerals were preached. At one time there was a two-room country school located at this site and a cemetery. No one is sure whether the name of the site got is name from the cemetery or the outdoor stand.

In 1964, a group of ten individuals who had already been baptized and made church members organized themselves into a group and built the church of Old Orchard Primitive Baptist Church. There were three trustees, Elder Will Inman, Elder Vance Jones, and Will Lawson. In 1965, a presbytery was called to examine the church to find if it was sound and orthodox in doctrine and practice. The presbytery found the church to comply with sound doctrine and practice, so the church was set part to hold regular services and conference meetings.

Elder William M. Inman was elected moderator and served the church in this capacity until his death in May 1977. After Elder Inman's death, Elder Vance Jones was made moderator of Old Orchard, and is presently (1989) serving the church as moderator.

In the early seventies, Old Orchard sent a petitionary letter and was accepted as a member of the Little Yadkin River Primitive Baptist Association. At the present time, the moderator of this association is Elder Vance Jones.

Since being built in 1964, Old Orchard has been remodeled and enlarged two times, with bathroom facilities, air-conditioning, and a dining room added. The cemetery has been expanded also.

At present there are three ordained Elders, who are members of Old Orchard: Vance Jones, Robert Lawson and Joe Stephens. The deacons serving the church are Norman Jones and Elmer Edwards. Church clerk is Norman Jones, and assistant clerk is Elmer Edwards. Membership is forty.

Old Orchard communes on the third Sunday in July. The church still adheres to the beliefs of water baptism, taking the sacraments of bread and wine, and washing of the saints' feet. Regular meeting time is every third Sunday at 11:00 am. and Saturday night before at 7:00 pm, and the first Sunday night at 7:00 pm.

—A Sister Of Old Orchard Church,
Wanda Moorefield Jones

Old Orchard Primitive Baptist Church

PINEY GROVE PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH

The Piney Grove Primitive Baptist Church was constituted the first Saturday in January 1891 from the arm of Russell Creek Church and organized on the fourteenth day of February 1891. The past moderators were Elders W. H. Adkinson, J. A. Ashburn, W. D. Mickey, Paul Priddy, J. A. Fagg, Watt Priddy, J. W. Tuttle, W. J. (Boss) Brown, M. H. Vaden, Sam Atkins, Edd Priddy, M. O. Stevens and John Calhoun.

Piney Grove Primitive Baptist Church

The present moderator is J. H. Keaton. The past deacons were Jackson Mabe, Issac Fagg, L. D. Hole, Buddy Martin, J. W. Hall, Andrew J. Bennett and Roy Hall.

The present deacon is Coy Rierson. The church is located in the northern part of Stokes County on the Piney Grove Church Road, Route One, Danbury, North Carolina.

—Pearlie Bennett and Margie Bullins

PLEASANT VIEW PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH

Pleasant View Primitive Baptist Church located in Stokes County on Pleasant View Church Road about five miles northeast of Danbury, North Carolina was organized on Saturday, August 31, 1957, at the old Dan Priddy Homestead. This church was organized by a Presbytery from a request of brothers and sisters who obtained letters from Northview Primitive Baptist Church in July 1957, and joined the Piney Grove Primitive Baptist Church on confession of faith on Saturday morning, August 31, 1957, with a request to be extended back as an arm to be organized into a church. On Saturday night, August 31, 1957, the Presbytery met in conference at the old Dan Priddy Homestead and organized by appointing Elder J. Watt Tuttle, moderator, brother S. O. Shelton, clerk, and brother J. B. Young, Sr., spokesman for the body being constituted. Edler Sam Adkins lead the organizing prayer and Elder Eddie Martin lead in the examination. The Presbytery elders and deacons present were Elders Sam Adkins, Eddie Martin, M. H. Vaden, Edd Priddy, M. O. Stevens, and Layton Wingfield, and Deacons S. O. Shelton, Roy Hall, Andrew Bennett, Edd Smith, Robert Joyce, Willie Shelton, Jess Dillon, and J. H. Keaton, Jr. Brothers J. B. Young, Sr., Nolaska Alley, Curtis Priddy, Marvin Dillon, and sister Irona Alley brought their letters from Piney Grove Primitive Baptist Church and requested to be constituted into a church. After due examination, they were found (orthodox) sound in the faith and doctrine and the Presbytery declared them a legal constituted church to transact business as an independent by the name of Pleasant View Primitive Baptist Church. Elder Sam Adkins was elected the first moderator, brother J. B. Young, Sr. the first clerk, and Deacons Roy Hall and Andrew Bennett from Piney Grove Primitive Baptist Church were the first deacons. Thirty-one members turned in their letters from Northview Primitive Baptist Church and were received on confession of faith in full fellowship with Pleasant View Church. The meeting time for Pleasant View was set for each 2nd Sunday at 11 o' clock and Saturday before each second Sunday at 2 p. m. .

On Saturday, September 1957, a building committee was appointed with brothers Curtis Priddy, Guy Priddy, Nolaska Alley, Junior Alley, Clyde

Pleasant View Primitive Baptist Church

Walnut Cove Primitive Baptist Church

Priddy, and T. S. Oakley to oversee the construction of the newly organized church which was to be built on the land donated by T. S. Oakley. The construction of the church was completed and the first meeting was held in the new church in December 1957.

The following have served as moderators of Pleasant View Primitive Baptist Church: Elders Sam Adkins (1957-1966), Charlie Hall (1966-1974), Drew Mabe (1973-1976), John Calhoun (1976-1986), and Thaxter Gammons (1986-present).

The following have served as deacons: Roy Hall (1957-1958), Andrew Bennett (1957-1958), Guy Priddy (1958-1969), and Nolaska Alley (1958-present time).

The following have served as clerks: Brother J. B. Young, Sr. (1957-1977), Clyde Priddy as assistant clerk (1973-1977), and Clyde Priddy as clerk (1977-present).

As of the present time, Pleasant View Primitive Baptist Church still meets on the second Sunday and on Saturday before second Sunday of each month with communion in the month of October.

—Nolaska Alley, Deacon
Clyde Priddy, Clerk

WILSON PRIMITIVE BAPTIST CHURCH

Services were held for many years under a brush arbor. Stones in the cemetery date to 1876.

The church was organized on June 16, 1894 with an arm for Clear Springs Primitive Baptist Church. Elders attending the organization were Gabe Boles, Peter Hucherson, Alex Moran and W. H. Atkinson.

Pastors who have served are Alex Moran, W. H. Atkinson, Joe Moran, C. A. Ashburn, J. J. Joyce, J. A. Fagg, Walter Mabe, J. Watt Tuttle, Charlie Joyce, Weldon Joyce, Millard Shelton. Current pastors are Weldon Joyce and Millard Shelton.

The church has enjoyed strong spiritual growth for ninety-five years and is in correspondence with all peace-loving Primitive Baptists in Christ Jesus our Lord and Master.

Source: Church records.

—Millard Shelton

CORINTH CHURCH OF CHRIST

Corinth Church of Christ was organized in 1887 with the first preaching services being held in a brush arbor near the present location. The first preacher at the church was a circuit riding preacher, who lived in Bassett, Va. Traveling by horseback, he came to Corinth and preached once a month. Meetings continued in the brush arbor for sometime.

Later, the date unknown, land was donated by Riley Petree and Jeff Tuttle and others for the purpose of building a church. The people of the community rallied together and cut the logs and provided the labor to build the church. Pews were purchased by the congregation at a price of $5.00 each.

Among the first members of the church were Riley Petree, O. M. Petree, James W. White, George and Ellen Newsome, Joseph and Catherine Bolejack, John Gideon White, William R. Sally, and Flora Petree. The church had grown to 113 members by 1900.

Corinth Church of Christ, 1959

Wilson Primitive Baptist Church

Preachers who ministered to the church during the early years were V. A. Wilson, Prichard Poindexter, M. C. Kurfees, D. H. Petree, R. F. Williams, D. W. Evans, Oscar Helsabeck, C. L. Andrews, W. L. Reeves, and Preacher Biggerstaff, who was there in 1924. For two years after that, there were no services in the church, except, for two funerals.

Preacher S. L. Hoffman became the minister in 1926. During this year, the church was re-organized and much progress was made. Mr. Hoffman served the church for 25 years, resigning in 1951.

An organ was bought in 1929. A bell was donated by the Tuttle Family in 1946 in memory of Joe T. Tuttle.

Kenneth D. Smith became the minister in January of 1952, and served until August of 1958, when he accepted a call to Tennessee.

The church continued to grow. A new class room was added to the building and a communion table and chairs were donated by Ras Bolejack in

Corinth Church of Christ, 1989

memory of his wife, Virginia. Later, complete pulpit furniture was added by the people of the church. Also, a new floor was laid and a heating system was installed.

Mr. E. L. Headen came and ministered for about one year. During this time a new piano and pews were added to the building, replacing the old ones.

Mr. Alvin Thompson came to be the minister in October of 1959 and served until November of 1963. More improvements were made during this ministry, with two classrooms being added. Church membership had grown to 169. Also, a steeple was added to the church. After Mr. Thompson left, Mr. E. L. Headen was called again and remained until March of 1969.

Mr. Charles W. Reese from Charlottesville, Va. became the minister in June, 1969. During the first three years of his ministry, the new Sunday School rooms were added in the basement. The church was made larger and a Baptistry was installed in the Spring of 1972. Carpet was laid and more new pews were bought. An organ was given in memory of Mr. & Mrs. Seaton Tuttle by their children. A cement walk was poured in 1972. The Parsonage was built in 1970. During the early years of the 1970's, the church grew and had the largest enrollment in its history. Mr. Reese is currently in his twentieth year at Corinth.

Sources: Church History and Members.

—Joyce Sapp

HAW POND CHURCH OF CHRIST

Haw Pond Church of Christ is located at the intersection of Carroll Road and Friendship Road. Haw Pond Church was organized on December 30, 1883. The land was given and deeded to the church by Gideon Ferguson. The church building was constructed shortly thereafter. The church was given its name from a pond that was very nearby surrounded by haw bushes. Some of the early members were Will Crews, Bill Gordon, Ervin Tedder, Gid Ferguson, T. W. Terry, J. Harmon Ferguson.

The church building is a wood structure with white vinyl siding. Classrooms have been added to the front and one side of the original structure.

—Peggy Ferguson

Haw Pond Church of Christ

POPLAR SPRINGS CHURCH OF CHRIST

Poplar Springs Church of Christ is located on Hwy. #66, Route 1, King, N. C. . The history and background of the church from 1906-81 including a picture of first church building, is recorded on pages 66 and 67 in *Stokes County Heritage — North Carolina, Volume One.* Our Youth Church was started in early 80's. This is for Grades 1-6 and meets during the 11:00 o'clock worship service. About this time the Church began giving 15% of our net funds to mission.

In May 1981, there was a note-burning and church was debt free at that time. A monthly newsletter, "THE PARCHMENT", has been sent to each family since July 1981.

In 1982 a Tape Ministry was begun with sermons and specials taped. These tapes are provided and carried to shut-ins each week. This same year, a Singles' Class was organized in our Bible School. In September 1982 — after long consideration and planning — two worship services were started with one at 9:00 a. m. and the other at 11:00 a. m. . This has helped with a problem of over-crowded sanctuary and has brought new members. In the fall of this year, a large kitchen was added to our picnic and recreational area. Also, this year a Puppet Ministry was organized for young people. In November 1982, the Church Board decided to hire another associate minister as our Minister of Music and Christian Education.

Each Easter, since 1983, the men of the church have presented a dramatization of the Lord's Supper which is most inspirational, and communion is served to the congregation at end of drama. In 1983 a pictoral directory was put together and most of the members took part; another directory was made in 1988. In May 1983 the

Poplar Springs Church of Christ

Poplar Springs Church of Christ Family Life Center

senior citizens of the church organized as Golden Agers. They enjoy outings of many kinds; they have guests, overnight trips and just good fellowship. A new bus was bought in October 1983 and is used mostly for youth programs.

In 1984 the sanctuary was remodeled. Also, the church purchased 3.47 acres of land with a building, and a new cemetery was laid out. This year a choir of senior citizens, named "Senior Saints," was led by our Minister of Music. They had a good time singing together and traveling many miles to present the musical "Times of Our Lives" in Tennessee, South Carolina and other cities in North Carolina. This choir is not active at present.

On May 19, 1985, there was a groundbreaking for our Family Life Center. This building was dedicated on April 27, 1986. It is a multi-purpose structure with a gym, reception hall, offices, bathrooms and fully-equipped kitchen. It is used quite frequently for ballgames, exercise classes, banquets, weddings and many various other activities for youth and adults.

A church van was purchased in February 1987. All age groups enjoy using this vehicle. A church band of youth and adults was begun in 1988. For the King Centennial in August 1988, a large choir from Poplar Springs presented a patriotic musical, "Liberty". There are two ladies' mission groups in our church: Missionary Society and Missions for Christ. They support missions all over the world.

A big project in 1989 has been the painting and redecorating of our Sunday School Classrooms. This is a great improvement.

Other events and activities which occur each year at Poplar Springs are as follows:

Secretary compiles birthday and anniversary calendar and new directory of families.
New Members Banquet.
Support Christian Village in King.
Support King Outreach Ministry.
Ladies attend Piedmont District Women's Retreat of 21 churches; held here in 1989.
Easter Cantata.
Easter Egg Hunt.
Mother and Daughter Banquet.
Daily Vacation Bible School in June; enrollment approximately 350 each year.
Attend North American Christian Convention.
Men's Clinic.
Youth Camp.
Church picnic in summer.
Ladies attend retreat at Park Springs, near Eden.
Attend Southern Christian Youth Convention.
Family Retreat in September; other churches attend the 2-day event.
Mission Emphasis at Thanksgiving with speakers for three sessions and special missions offering.
Chicken Stew.
Couples' Retreat.
Children's Christmas Musical.
Christmas Cantata.
Sports events such as golf tournaments, volleyball league, basketball and softball teams.

Those who have gone from this church as full-time Christian workers since 1981 are: Jim Poindexter, Glenn VanMeter, Jonathan Mabe, Paul Sproles and Gary Forrester.

Ministers at Poplar Springs since 1981 have been: Ralph Sproles (1959 to present) Minister; Todd Brown (1978-1986) Youth Minister; Ron Voss (1982-1986) Minister of Music and Christian Education; Donnie Wallace (1986 to present) Youth Minister; and Gene Thompson (1987 to present) Minister of Music and Christian Education.

Sources: Church records and personal knowledge.

—Kathleen M. Mendenhall

SALEM CHAPEL UNITED CHURCH OF CHRIST

Frederick J. Smith, Joel and Abraham Fulton, among others, met in a schoolhouse between Fulp and Rock Hill before Feb. 2, 1854. On that date Michael J. Fulp deeded land to the above for a church to be built on the road to the Moravian Settlement of Salem — thus the name of Salem Chapel. The road has now become highway 311.

After securing the deed to the land, services were held in a brush arbor. The first Sunday in August 1854 was the first "Dinner on the Ground" camp meeting that was the beginning of a three-week revival called "the Big August." Services are still held each year but the revival has been done away with. As a child I remember Aunt Alice Marshall shouting at one of these services.

Mr. William Haizlip and his son Vincent planed the boards for the walls by hand and built the church which was finished in the fall of 1855 and the church was dedicated that year.

In 1856 Mr. John Zimmerman who owned land adjacent to the church while ill at his home sent for his friend Henry Marshall. Feeling that the end of his life was near at hand, Mr. Zimmerman asked Henry Marshall to select a spot for a grave near the church building.

Not long afterwards Mr. Zimmerman's body was buried under a dogwood tree in the center of the present cemetery. The second grave was Mr. Zimmerman's daughter and following this, that of Michael Reid.

In 1861 Young Pinckney Fulton then 23 years old, while in the Confederate Army at Manassas, Va. died of typhoid fever. His body was brought home by an old slave traveling by wagon and interred here under the old cedar trees.

Our church contributed to the education of the very young about this time. Subscription schools were the custom and such schools were taught in this building attended by parents and some of us from about 1875 until about 1885.

In 1879 our pastor Mr. D. C. Jones was paid a salary of $21.25 for the year.

Since the first Sunday in June 1907 we have had a Confederate memorial day where people come from far away places to see and greet old friends and relatives. Many people bring flowers for the alter so at the close of the service the children come forward to take their share of the flowers to the cemetery. It is always hoped there will be enough flowers for each grave. The service ends with a song and a prayer in the cemetery before spreading the lunches on the picnic tables under the trees. If we missed greeting anyone in the cemetery, we were sure to see them while eating.

In August 1875 an endowment fund was com-

Salem Chapel United Church of Christ

pleted so only interest from this fund is used to provide perpetual care for at least 600 graves in both the upper and lower cemetery.

Source: Church history and personal knowledge.

—Margaret Marshall Mitchell

CHESTNUT GROVE UNITED METHODIST CHURCH

Reference is made to Article #71 of volume I of *The Heritage of Stokes County*, 1981 Edition.

In 1989, the church has a membership of 102 members.

During the 1980's the church enjoyed using the new buildings that were completed in their past projects. During this time period the goal of the congregation was to add an addition of Sunday School rooms and a larger Fellowship Hall on to their present structure. The church has continued with its annual Ham and Chicken Supper. This event unites the congregation and community with approximately 500 people enjoying the meal. In 1989, the church obtained additional land from Rex Bowen for a proposed expansion.

For many years Chestnut Grove has been a part of the Pinnacle Charge. Being a member of this three point charge, our church shared a pastor with Pinnacle United Methodist Church and Mount Zion United Methodist Church. This arrangement allowed pastoral leadership for all three churches on a limited basis. This allowed for Sunday School every Sunday with the pastor being able to conduct worship service three Sundays per month.

In 1983 under the leadership of layleader Charlie Taylor, the church began having lay speakers conducting the worship service on the remaining Sundays. Lay speaker services have had a positive impact on the church.

In 1989 under the direction of District Superintendent Kelly Jones, Chestnut Grove United Methodist Church and Bethel United Methodist Church began plans for a new two point charge. This would allow worship service at our church weekly. Presently the church is planning for this new arrangement to begin in June of 1990. Land is being purchased for a new parsonage. Members of this new parsonage committee are as follows: Max Boyles, Larry Smith, Howard Mabe, Deborah Bowen and Bill McGee.

The church is approaching the future optimistically with goals and concerns of its future challenges.

Updated Pastor List: Miles McLean, 1980-1982; Keith Newell, 1982-1986 and Billy Summey, 1986 - Present.

Source: Personal knowledge.

—Howard Gentry

Chestnut Grove United Methodist Church

DELTA UNITED METHODIST CHURCH

It is with great pride we supplement our church history in Volume I. We thank God for our past and look forward to the advancement of God's Kingdom in the future.

It is unknown to us today who was the first Methodist minister to preach the Methodist doctrine in the Prestonville Community. According to the first chronological roll of Prestonville Church composed by the pastor Rev. Thomas W. Mansfield and local minister Rev. Robert Lee Wall from information gathered by local members and recorded in July 1896, the first person's name was recorded by Rev. Frank L. Reid in 1873. Reid was pastor of the Madison Circuit. Rev. Pinkney L. Groom recorded the second name in 1881. Groom was pastor of the Stokes Circuit at this time. Rev. S. D. Steele received a number of people into the church between 1880-1884. Rev. Steele was probably a local preacher who helped the Madison Circuit and Snow Creek Mission. The Prestonville Mission was probably on the Madison Circuit when it was organized in 1885. Rev. Robert P. Troy was pastor until the Danbury Circuit was formed in December, 1887. Prestonville Methodist became a part of the new circuit with Rev. J. F. Craven as pastor. He served until December of 1888. Charles P. Snow served from 1888 to December 1890; J. M. Lowden served from December 1890 to 1891; John C. Mock served from December 1891 to 1893; John H. Tolten served from December 1893 to 1895. This brings us up to Thomas W. Mansfield who pastored in 1895.

Some remembrances brought to our attention have been the following: Rev. Jim Glidewell, a local preacher, lived in the old factory. He preached there and worked at a sawmill after moving from the Reidsville area. His daughter, a good friend of Lemma Wall, collected clothing and distributed it to the needy in the community during the Depression.

William "Blind Billy" Berry was a local preacher who transferred his membership in 1887. The story from older people was that he was found under a mulberry bush which caused his blindness. He was educated at the Blind School in Raleigh. His braille Bible was sold at the Hansey Terrell sale. The Berry Farm was bought by the Art Amos family; the factory also was on this land.

Ollie K. Sprinkle remembers her family going to Lana Duncan's old store house to prayer meeting before moving into the factory building to hold services. She remembers walking the foundation of the church being built in 1905. "The sills were wide, made of deep, heavy timber and we young folk were in singing school taught by Professor Essex." They were assisted by Rev. Robert Lee Wall. The old log school was across the highway east from Delta Church.

The old factory was owned by Mr. Jack Fair, he was a brother to Rev. J. A. "Bud" Joyce's mother. Rev. Joyce was a faithful Baptist minister in the community.

Shaped-note singing schools have been held at the church by Mr. Anderson Carter, a member who also taught in other churches. Mr. Franklin Baynes of Mayodan conducted several shaped-note singing school which many of us remember.

A charter member and minister, Daniel Allen Oakley, has two sons John and Robert serving as Methodist ministers in the Western N. C. Conference. Robert E. Ward, another charter member and minister, has a grandson J. Alexander Ward Jr. who is serving in the Western N.C. Conference.

Others have atended Sunday School and preaching at Delta and are serving in other denominations. Rachel Dodson was for many years Sunday School Syperintentant at Smith Chapel Church. This was a mission project for Delta when the conference did not send a minister due to the small congretation. The land was given back to the Stovall heirs in 1984. Many of the pews in the

Delta Fellowship Hall are from Smith Chapel Church.

Mrs. Louise Clavis Carter donated land for the Sandy Ridge Charge parsonage and it was completed in 1967. A fire did much damage to the interior of the parsonage in December 1981. It was restored by much cooperation from members on the charge.

Renovation of the church interior was done in 1981. New carpet and pews were installed. Pews were donated as memorials, plaques were placed in the vestibule.

In 1984 the Chester Dodson family donated from his estate $10,000 to the church parking lot. Donations from members completed the fund and the project was completed in May 1985. Also in 1985, the United Methodist Women took as a project bricking the front steps and walkway.

Lola Nelson and Vera Joyce recall the days of Delta's last circuit rider preacher. Rev. J. J. Eads would spend the night at their parents' (Cleveland and Viola Carter) home. Rev. Eads would request coffee. Lola and Vera's brother, Clavis tended to the horse.

When the old church was torn down, Edd Riggs and Clarence Griffin purchased the building. Both Edd and Clarence used the wood in their homes, upstairs.

Delta Church celebrated its centennial in 1985. Among those ministers who preached during special Sunday night services that year included: J. Alexander Ward, Cameron Dodson, Clete Owens, Joe Petree, Lewis Dodson, Cecil Marcellus, Don Noblitt, Howard Allred and John S. Oakley. There was a special Homecoming Service July 21, 1985. Bishop L. Bevel Jones, III delivered the message with District Superintendent G. Howard Allred, and Pastor Rick Clough, Jr. in attendance. Other events of the centennial year included: April 21, releasing balloons and Nov. 24, Old Fashion Day. A Sandy Ridge Community Thanksgiving Service was held at Delta with the assistance of Rev. Thurman Hauser of Oak Ridge Baptist Church and Rev. Johnathan Lovelady of Sandy Ridge-Pine Hall Presbyterian Churches.

Delta Church began observing "Senior Citizens" Day in 1983. On this day special people are recognized for their participation in the church and community. These included: 1983-Wilmoth Lemons, Beulah Vernon, Alma Joyce, Lemma Wall, Lula Venable; 1984- Otis and Rose Shaffer, Edd Riggs, Ralph Ward, and Beatrice Dunlap; 1985- Wilbur Brewer, Alvin Joyce, John Nelson, Otis Moorefield, and Sara King; 1986- Dewey Dodson; 1987 - Catherine Moorefield, Ernestine Chapman, and Olie Amos; 1988- Bera Oakley and Erna James; 1989- Mary Griffin, Audwilla Joyce, and Pauline Dodson.

The United Methodist Women at Delta have been very active over the years. In the summer of 1988, the concrete steps leading into the front doors of the church were torn down, and replaced with brick steps. Each year the women sponsor a brunswick stew and bazaar as projects. The stew is now made at the church, but it was made at Ward's Store in its earlier days. The bazaar consists of various hand made items donated by women of the church. The following women have received special membership pins by the United Methodist Women: Viola Carter, Della Duncan, Julia Ward, Sarah Oakley, Alma Joyce, Wilmoth Lemons, Bryan Gunter, Pearl Riggs, Lola Nelson, Lula Venable, Rossa Shaffer, Ernestine Chapman, Rachel Dodson, Ruby Lemons, Foxy Pulliam, Catherine Moorefield, Lora Carter, Louvie Wall, Doris Martin, Faye Edwards, Madeline Watkins, Vera Joyce, Eunice Amos, Magdaline White, Ailene Handy, Gladys Dodson, Josephine Wall, Joy McMillian, Avagene Vernon, Beatrice Dunlap, Pencie Dodson, Winnie Joyce, Connie Gunter, Leila Joyce, Vivian Ward, Marjorie Grogan, and Beth Conerly.

The Delta Methodist Men are also an active group. They also sponsor a brunswick stew as their chief money making project. Usually the first Sunday of each month, they join for breakfast. In recent years the Delta men have invited and visited with the Bethesda Methodist Men of Pine Hall for a joint breakfast. In April of 1986, Harry Lee, from China, a representative-at-large for the OMS International spoke to the Delta Men. The 1989 projects included planting junipers around the bank behind the parking lot, and building a side walk in front of the fellowship building.

Over the years, children at Delta have enjoyed an Easter Egg Hunt. The event usually takes place on the church grounds, but it has been held at the homes of Erna James and Ruth Smith.

While John Gordy as pastor, a church softball team was started. Over the years the team has been successful, winning league championships, a district title, and other various tournaments.

A church wide picnic/cook-out began while Don Noblitt was pastor. The event is held at Farris Park in Mayodan. A pictorial directory was made while Rev. Noblitt was pastor.

When Rick Clough was pastor, a church library was started. The library began in the church basement, but was moved to the Fellowship Hall. Attached to the library shelves, mail boxes were installed for each family. During the first year Rev. Clough was pastor, on Christmas Day, his son, Richard was born.

Special events at Delta in recent years have included a church wide Birthday Party on Aug. 30, 1987, and another Old Fashion Day on Nov. 15, 1987. The Delta Choir presented to the congregation in 1987 a Christmas Cantata and in 1989 an Easter Cantata. During this period the choir was directed by Terri Smith. The choir also acquired robes.

On Sept. 17, 1987, Americans celebrated the 200th anniversary of the signing of the U. S. Constitution. As a part of the celebration, Rev. Ron Smith rang the Delta Church bell 200 times in honor of each year the Constitution has existed.

While serving as pastor at Delta, Ron Smith and wife, Terri, went to the Holy Land. On March 27, 1988, he presented a slide program to the church about the trip.

At the 1988 Annual Conference, Francis Ronald Smith and Hubert Donald Noblitt were ordained as an "Elder in Full Connection" at Lake Junaluska. A bus load from Delta and Sandy Ridge attended the event.

As part of a mission project, Delta Church has helped support missionaries in Brazil. On August 7, 1988, missionaries Rev. James William Goodwin and his wife Jo Ann Goodwin visited Delta Church.

Another annual event of Delta is participation in the Community Sunrise Service at Easter. This involves Delta with Sandy Ridge Methodist Church, Snow Hill Methodist Church, and Oak Ridge Baptist Church.

In 1989, while Ron Smith was pastor, new church hymnals were purchased. The New *Methodist Hymnal* replaced the *Christian Praise* and old Methodist hymnals, that were being used.

The following pastors have served Delta Church and the Sandy Ridge Charge since Stokes Heritage I was printed: Rick Clough, Jr.; Ron Smith, and Jim Martin.

Our church has a great history and we strive as in the past to move onward. Many good Christian people have worshiped here and many have died here. Many changes have been made since our forefathers worshiped. When we look up to the steeple the hand still directs us to heaven and we remember we are to point men and women to God so that Delta may have a greater history in the next generation than in the last.

Delta United Methodist Church Historical Committee: Madeline Watkins, Boyd Joyce, Foxy Pulliam, Andrew Ward and Lola Nelson.

Forest Chapel United Methodist Church

PINE HALL UNITED METHODIST CHURCH

The Pine Hall Methodist Episcopal Church South, came into being in the late 1800s. A goodly number of people in the little community of Pine Hall were Methodists who attended Bethesda M. E. Church several miles away. It was decided that they should band together and build a church in their own community. A driving force behind the movement was Mrs. Leonard Wade Anderson, who with her husband Major Anderson, was largely responsible for the building of the first Methodist Church in Pine Hall.

Pine Hall Methodist Church

The church stood until 1939, when it was torn down and a new brick church with three Sunday School rooms was built to accommodate the evergorwing membership.

Three other names stand out in the memory of people in Pine Hall who have heard their relatives speak of the olden days of Methodism. They are Miss Pattie Ralls, remembered for her humility and dedication to the church; Mr. Calvin Flynn and Mr. Winbourne Paris, for their long, dedicated service as Superintendent of Sunday School. Mr. Paris walked about three miles every Sunday morning to teach the adult Sunday School class and preside as superintendent.

In the late twenties and early thirties there seemed to be greater enthusiasm and interest in the church. Membership and attendance increased until it was not unusual to have one hundred people present on Sunday mornings. There were usually four classes, all in the four corners of the one-room sturcture. They literally outgrew the building and the members realized it was time to build a new church.

The Ladies Missionary Society (now known as United Methodist Women) organized in 1925, had always been a strong arm of the church. It was this group that bought an acre of ground on the new highway, not far from the original building and took the lead in raising funds for the new church.

The church still stands today. Through the years improvements have been made, such as the addition of central heating, air conditioning, rest rooms, and carpeting. Membership today is not as large as it was in the thirties and forties, but the church always has been a great influence for good in the community.

In 1927, Pine Hall was grouped with Danbury, Davis Chapel, Bethesda, and Forest Chapel. Later it was on a three point charge with Danbury and Bethesda. For thirty-odd years, Pine Hall and Walnut Cove shared the pastor. Today, Pine Hall and Bethesda are a two-point charge in the Northeast District of Western North Carolina Conference.

Pastors Serving Pine Hall Since 1927

Parsonage — Danbury, NC

W. J. Hackney
Ellsworth Hartsfield
J. B. Needham
John Wesley Bennett
T. H. Houck
James L. Love
W. R. Harris

Parsonage — Walnut Cove, NC

W. R. Harris
Robert Varner
Worth Royals
G. W. Williams
Paul Cassell
Jack Kaylor
E. F. Pepper
Harry Queen
Harold Reeves
Kent Outlaw

Parsonage — Pine Hall, NC

Warren Hawks
Fred LeMasters
Skipper Watwood

Note: Rev. T. H. Houck was pastor of Pine Hall Church when the new brick church was built in 1939.

—Martha Hubbard Preston

PINNACLE UNITED METHODIST CHURCH

Pinnacle Methodist Protestant Church, better known then and years later as the "new church" was built around the year 1892 in the upper end of Pinnacle. A Methodist Episcopal Church known as Ebenezer Church served most of the people of the Methodist faith in Pinnacle until the new church was built.

Before the church was built, the Reverend Hammer held services in a brush arbor. Reverend Hammer and many others interested in a new church helped construct the building. In 1899 it became part of the Methodist Protestant Conference of North Carolina.

The Reverend A. L. Hunter became pastor along with four other churches on the charge. He pastored these churches on and off for twenty-seven years, a big part of which was during the horse and buggy days.

In 1939, the Methodist Episcopal Church and the Methodist Protestant Church merged and was called the Methodist Church. The "new church" was in the process of adding Sunday school rooms and enlarging the sanctuary. It was agreed to have all services at the "new church" and the old M. E. church was sold.

In the latter part of 1964 most members agreed a more modern church was needed, with bathroom facilities and air conditioning. A building committee was selected to find a building site, and plans for a new building that the members could afford.

After many prayers, several meetings, suppers, and fund raisers during the winter months a plan was chosen. Under the direction of the Reverend Arthur Livengood a ground-breaking ceremony was held on Sunday afternoon on April 4, 1965 at the homeplace of Mr. J. Ellis Coon. The house had been empty since the death of his mother so he decided to give the land for a new church.

To the disappointment of Reverend Livengood and members of the three churches of the Pinnacle Charge, the annual conference meeting at Lake Junnaluska, decided to send Mr. Livengood to Mount Airy. Reverend Alec Alvoid took over the job of seeing the new church building completed.

The first service was held in the beautiful new church early in January, 1966 following a big snow. Everyone enjoyed a nice warm place to worship. Most of the members sacrificed a lot and some who were not members gave contributions to the building. With these gifts of love and with some help from Duke Endowment the debt was paid off in about four years.

Those of us who are members have received many blessings from services, revivals, and lay witness missions held there through the years. Many souls have been saved. There have been many lovely weddings and the sorrow of losing many loved ones over death and in attending funerals at our church. Many have moved to other regions of the country.

Mr. and Mrs. Coon loved the church very much. They enjoyed sitting on their front porch in the

summer and watching the children play during Bible school or other functions they were involved in. They were thankful for the part they could play in the new church and in the building of Pinnacle United Methodist Church. Both were called to their heavenly home in June and December of 1988 and laid to rest in the church cemetery beside their son Allan who preceded them in death.

The church has been useful for many purposes other than worship services. It has sponsored the Boy Scout Troup 400 for many years. The United Methodist Women meet the first Wednesday night of each month, have workshops for their bazaar which is held the first Saturday in November each year. They help carry on the work of the church and help those in need.

At one time we had a very active church youth group, but many have finished high school and gone on to college. There are not many youth left, and they are not meeting at the present time.

Pinnacle has a large Senior Citizen's Club which has used the church fellowship hall for about nine years. More than fifty members have taken part in the fun and fellowship the third Thursday of each month. They have quilted and sold tickets on quilts as a fund-raiser to support those seniors who are able to enjoy a chartered bus trip twice each year.

The attendance is not what it should be at Pinnacle United Methodist Church, but we hear God's word preached, feel the Holy Spirit there, and love everyone. Everyone is welcome and we want everyone to feel our love and concern for all people.

—Evelyn A. Gordon

Sandy Ridge Methodist Church (new)

Sandy Ridge Methodist Church (old)

SANDY RIDGE UNITED METHODIST CHURCH

There is no well-kept history of Sandy Ridge United Methodist Church. What history we have is information that has been told by older people in years past.

The first services were held at tent meetings, on the grounds of the present church, by traveling Methodist Preachers. From these tent meetings a church was organized. A log building was built by slaves and was used as a school and a meeting place for the community until the Civil War.

Soon after the close of the Civil War in 1865, the log building was no longer needed for a school. In 1885, James M. and Sophia R. Andrews (Great Uncle and Aunt of Willard Andrews and Mrs. Alice Andrews Vernon), deeded a one acre tract to Sandy Ridge Methodist Church. A new frame building was constructed on the land. That building, with many changes, is still in use.

During the early years of the church, pastors came on horseback once each month from Danbury. There were services on Saturday and Sunday mornings at 11 o'clock. Their salary was $12.00 per year.

Sandy Ridge Methodist Church was one of nine churches on the Danbury Circuit. An event much prepared for was the quarterly meetings. Delegates came from other churches on the charge. All members came with well-filled baskets of fried chickens, ham, biscuits, pies, cakes and other delights.

On Saturday mornings of these quarterly meetings, the presiding elder preached a sermon full of fire and the "love of God". The afternoons were given over to business. On Sunday mornings, other powerful sermons were preached by the elder, followed by the Lord's Supper.

Also in 1885, Dr. J. H. Ellington gave one acre of adjoining land to the church to be used as a cemetery.

After the turn of the century the membership of the church began decreasing until in 1917 the membership had fallen to four. Though few in number they felt they needed a musical instrument, so they bought an organ. Then in 1921, the Danbury Circuit was divided into two parts and our church became a part of the Sandy Ridge Charge. The following year a parsonage was built across the road from Sandy Ridge Church on land donated by Dr. and Mrs. J. H. Ellington. The Reverend M. E. Leftwich, was the first pastor to live in the parsonage. (He lived in the Granny Hill house until the parsonage was finished in 1923.)

The following are some of the earliest leaders of Sandy Ridge Church School:
Squire Tom Martin, Superintendent and Adult Bible Teacher
Hiram Hundley, Superintendent, Choir Leader and Teacher
Lincoln Brown, Superintendent and Teacher
W. W. Dodson, Superintendent and Teacher
Laura Ellington, Teacher and Pianist
There were many more dedicated workers. In 1922 following a revival, sixteen persons joined the church.

Over the years improvements have been made possible by donations, gifts, and the dedicated men and women of the church. Sunday school rooms were added, making a change to one door in front instead of the two doors. In 1924, The Ladies Aid was organized. A Methodist Youth fellowship was organized. In 1936, electric lights were installed. In 1951, the heating system was installed. Then in 1959, the educational building with bathrooms was added to the rear of the church.

New pews were placed in the church; some were given as memorials. New pulpit furniture was acquired, with chairs and communion table being donated by individual members of the church. A new piano was donated by Laura Ellington. Carpet was placed in the sanctuary. New hymnals were given in honor of loved ones and as memorials. The church was bricked and air-conditioned. A steeple was added to the roof. Tables, chairs, carpet and cabinets were put in the basement.

The Educational Building was dedicated on January 22, 1961 with Dr. Clay Madison presiding.

A cemetery fund was established and it has continued to grow from memorial donations over the years. It provides well for the upkeep of the cemetery.

A ramp and hand rails have been added to

assist the elderly and handicapped into the church.

Sandy Ridge is proud to have sent one of its own into the ministry of the Lord's Church. Steve Darnell Joyce is the son of Mrs. Georgia Mays Joyce and the late Geoffrey R. Joyce and is the grandson of the late Mrs. Clara Dodson Mays all of Sandy Ridge. Steve was converted and grew up in the Sandy Ridge Methodist Church. He was educated at Asbury College and Asbury Theological Seminary in Kentucky where he majored in Christian Education. He served as Educational Assistant and Youth Director in First United Methodist Church in Daytona Beach, Florida from 1970-1972.

In 1972, Steve was ordained into the ministry of the Western North Carolina Annual Conference of the United Methodist Church. Since that time he has served churches in Monroe, Lexington, Salisbury, and Hickory. He is presently the Pastor of First United Methodist Church in Eden. According to the best records of the history of the church, Steve is the first person from our church to enter the ordained ministry.

A new parsonage for Delta, Snow Hill and Sandy Ridge churches was built across the road from Delta Church in 1965-66. The Reverend W. E. Belcher was the first to live in the new parsonage.

This is a proud look back at our heritage. Today we have dedicated leaders in our church and church school who are continuing the work and dreams of our ancestors.

The women of the church have been a contributing factor in all improvements of the church — raising money with bake sales, making quilts, having brunswick stews, cooking suppers, and selling greeting cards and flavorings.

The men of the church furnished much of the labor as well as helped with the stews and suppers and with generous contributions. The men have organized a Breakfast Club.

In 1987 and 1988 these groups have installed 8 ceiling fans (one being donated by Ruth Hall), weatherized the church through the funding and directing of The Duke Endowment, installed a new refrigerator which was donated by the Family of Mrs. Clara Mays, installed a public address system which was donated by the Riggs Family and by the United Methodist Women, painted the sanctuary, carpeted the church, re-covered the sanctuary furniture, and made chrismons for permanent use in the church's annual Chrismon Service prior to Christmas each year.

Pastors Of The Sandy Ridge Charge

1918, Rev. M. E. Leftwich (First to live in the parsonage), 1923-1926, Rev. Orell Lineberger, 1926-1932, Rev. T. G. Williams, Rev. Geo Hood, Rev. Joe Green, Rev. J. A. Fry, Rev. J. W. Bennett, Rev. R. H. Kennington, 1938-1948, Rev. T. G. Williams, 1948, Rev. Joseph Gentry, 1950-1956, Rev. Foster Loflin, Rev. Arthur Hunsley (short time), 1958-1960, Rev. J. R. Petree, Rev. Levi Paschall (short time), 1962-1966, Rev. A. D. Shelton, 1966-1969, Rev. W. E. Belcher, 1969-1972, Rev. Clete G. Owens, 1973-1974, Rev. Leo Coppedge, (one and 1/4 years), 1974-1975, Rev. O. E. Merritt (called from retirement), 1975-1979, Rev. John Gordy, 1979-1983, Rev. Don Noblitt, 1983-1986, Rev. Richard C. Clough, Jr., 1986-1989, Rev. F. Ronald Smith, 1989-, Rev. James Martin

—by Mrs. J. H. (Maggie) Ellington

TRINITY UNITED METHODIST CHURCH

(Continued from *Volume I*, Page 81, Article 83).

Trinity has continued to make progress. Under Rev. I. L. Sharpe, our pastor from 1939-1944, the Woman's Society of Christian Service was organized on April 30, 1944 with Ellie L. Boyles as president. The first meeting was held at her home on May 25, 1944. The charter members were: Dora W. Boyles, Emma Thomas, Martha Hamm, Inez Kiser, Mae G. Wall, Nora Hooker, Rhumell Southern, Ethel Southern and Ellie Boyles. This group along with new members have done a great deal of work to raise money by cooking dinners for the public, having bazaars, selling pecans, ice cream suppers and bake sales. This money was used for church improvements, missions and spiritual enrichment. In January 1973 the name of the organization was changed to United Methodist Women. We now, in 1989, have two very active circles. This organization deserves a lot of credit and appreciation for a continuing service to the church and community. The following ladies have been presented the United Methodist Pin as a special recognition for Christian service: Ethel Southern, Rhumell Southern, Ersie Pulliam, Mabel Westmoreland, Doris Smith, Barbara Gravitt, Audrey Holder, Edith Keiger, Ellie Boyles, Wanda Roberson, Frances Jessup, Marge Van Meter, Julia Nance, Judy Mitchell, Mildred Carmin, Arlene Westmoreland, Maude Goff, Beth Carroll and Joyce Wall.

The Trinity United Methodist Men's Breakfast Club was organized February 13, 1972 with Bobby G. McGee as the first president. Others serving as president are: Brent Smith, Fred Rierson, Robert Rierson, Dwayne Livengood and Jerry Spainhour. These men have done an excellent job of contributing to the upkeep and repair of the buildings. They gave the beautiful lighted sign identifying our church. Beside this sign they mounted the bell from the old church. This was given in April 1976. One of their money-making projects is selling Christmas trees.

On one of the coldest, windiest Sunday afternoons in March 1954 a meeting was called by our pastor, Rev. Earl K. Gibson, to discuss starting a building fund. The following people attended: Nome Hooker, James Boyles, Ellie Boyles, Wendell Keiger, and Rev. Gibson. The building fund was set up and Rev. and Mrs. Gibson contributed the first $50.00.

The church and Sunday School attendance had grown under the leadership of: Rev. Bernard Fitzgerald, 1950-1953; Rev. Earl K. Gibson, 1953-1956; Rev. Dixon Adams, 1956-1958; Rev. J. F. (Jim) McNeeley, Jr., 1958-1961; and Rev. Joe C. Smith, 1961-1966.

An education building was very much needed. On August 5, 1962, a ground breaking service was held. Rev. Joe C. Smith was the pastor and the members of the building committee were: Robert Rierson, chairman; Roberta W. Merritt, treasurer; Mack Westmoreland and Nome Hooker. This building consisted of seven classrooms, three bathrooms, and a kitchen. We moved into this building on the last Sunday in June 1963. The cost of this building was $35,992.07, paid for in January 1967 under the pastorship of Rev. Haywood Hyatt who was our pstor 1966-1968. A dedication service was held on December 10, 1967. Dr. Julian A. Lindsey, Winston-Salem District Superintendent, and Rev. Joe C. Smith attended with Rev. Hyatt.

Our efforts then turned toward raising money for a new sanctuary. More land was needed in our present location. Mr. Roger Calloway led the way toward purchasing 23 acres of land from Mrs. Reid (Nannie) Boles, Sr. The church conference held on April 27, 1970 gave the trustees authority to purchase the land for $19,000.00 plus interest over a five-year period. These transactions took place when Rev. Coy Brown, 1968-1972, was our pastor. During this time much planning was done toward a new church. After many meetings and discussions, plans were drawn up for a new building. The architect was Vernon E. Lewis who along with Dr. John Carper, Rev. Brown and the building committee presented architectural plans for membership approval. This was done on March 19, 1972. The plans were accepted.

Trinity United Methodist Church — 1985

Rev. Larry G. Bumgarner was our pastor from 1972-1978. He inherited the responsibility for serving during the actual construction. The ground breaking service was held February 11, 1973. Harold Calloway, chairman of the building committee, turned the first shovel of dirt. Two of Trinity's oldest members, Mrs. Dora W. Boyles and Mrs. Martha G. Hamm, also shoveled some soil. Dr. John H. Carper, District Superintendent of Winston-Salem/Northeast District, and Rev. Claude Young, Associate Program Director of Outreach of Western North Carolina Conference, also took part.

The following people served on the building committee: Harold Calloway, chairman; John T. Wall, chairman of Council on Ministries; Donald G. Boles, chairman of Administrative Board; Ethel Southern, Edith Keiger, president of United Methodist Women; Betty Baker, Mack Westmoreland, Bobby Middleton and Nome Hooker.

The building has a sanctuary, fellowship area, small chapel (where the windows and pulpit furnishings from the old church are used), choir room, Sacristy, the pastor's study and church office completes the first floor. The basement has a large conference room, two bathrooms, kitchen, storage closets and five classrooms.

The total cost of building, furnishings, grading, paving, landscaping, etc. came to $320,000.00.

The last sermon preached in the old church was on June 23, 1974 by Rev. Larry G. Bumgarner. The old church was torn down and items of value were auctioned off.

The first service held in the new sanctuary was the wedding of Miss Deborah Calloway and Mr. Tim Tuttle on Saturday, June 29, 1974.

On June 30, 1974 the congregation, with great joy, conducted the first Sunday Worship Service in the new sanctuary. This service began in the old sanctuary. After a few remarks by the pastor, Rev. Larry G. Bumgarner, the members marched to the new sanctuary singing "All Hail the Power of Jesus' Name."

An open house was held on Sunday afternoon, October 27, 1974. We were delighted that so many people gave their support and congratulations.

The first Communion Service in the new sanctuary was on July 21, 1974.

The first funeral held in the new church was for Mrs. Lalah Smith on September 15, 1974.

The Service of Consecration for our new building was held on March 2, 1975. Participating in this service were: Rev. Larry G. Bumgarner, pastor; Bishop Earl G. Hunt, Jr., Resident Bishop of the Western North Carolina Conference; Rev. Cecil H. Marcellus, Jr., District Superintendent; and Rev. Coy L. Brown, former pastor.

Following the service the congregation moved into the yard for the unveiling of the cornerstone, which had been previously laid by Harold Calloway, chairman of the building committee,and Rev. Larry G. Bumgarner, pastor.

The Dedication and Note Burning Service was March 10, 1985 when J. Hal Varner was our minister. Bishop L. Bevel Jones, III, Resident Bishop for the Charlotte area, brought the message and led the congregation in the Service Dedication and Note Burning. Also participating in the service were Rev. G. Howard Allred, District Superintendent of the Northeast District, and Rev. Larry G. Bumgarner, former pastor.

Over the years Trinity has been on many different charges. In 1906, Trinity was on the Rural Hall Charge consisting of Rural Hall, Antioch, Bethel and Trinity.

When Rev. W. Frank Heffner was our pastor, 1945-1950, Trinity was put on the Pinnacle Charge with Pinnacle, Mt. Zion, Chestnut Grove and Trinity. Other ministers who served on this charge are: Rev. Bernard Fitzgerald, 1950-1953; Rev. Earl K. Gibson, 1953-1956; Rev. T. Dixon Adams, 1956-1958.

In 1958, the King Charge was formed which included Antioch, Bethel and Trinity. Rev. James F. McNeeley was our pastor 1958-1961. Other ministers on this charge were: Rev. Joe C. Smith, 1961-1966; Rev. Haywood B. Hyatt, 1966-1968; Rev. Coy L. Brown, Jr., 1968-1972.

In 1972, Trinity and Bethel were on the King Charge. Rev. Larry G. Bumgarner was our pastor 1972-1978. Other ministers serving this charge were: Rev. Paul Davenport, 1978-1981; and Rev. J. Hal Varner, 1981-1985.

In 1985, Trinity's congregation voted to go station. Our first full-time pastor is Rev. Peter J. Taylor.

Trinity United Methodist Church has made much progress over the past 116 years. For this we are grateful to the many men, women, and children who have participated. We are thankful for the many blessings God has bestowed on us, and we ask for his guidance and love in the coming years.

—Ellie L. Boyles, Historian

WITHERS CHAPEL UNITED METHODIST CHURCH

Withers Chapel United Methodist Church is located on Pine Hall Road, Stokes County, Belews Creek, North Carolina. Its roots however can be traced to a small church near Rocky Springs, North Carolina in Rockingham County.

The church which was known as Warren's Chapel Methodist Episcopal Church was founded sometime before 1890 to 1903.

In 1903, a new church was built on an acre of land purchased from the Withers estate in Stokes County, and built by a Mr. Simpson for $100.00. The name was changed from Warren's Chapel to Withers Chapel.

On October 6, 1982, Withers Chapel was destroyed by fire. Under the leadership of pastor, Rev. R. L. Hunter, and the guidance of our District Superintendent, Rev. G. Howard Allred, and with the help of Duke Endowment, Ethnic Minority Local Church, The Northeast District Board of Missions and Church Extension Grants, and our many friends, we started to rebuild Withers Chapel again.

Groundbreaking Ceremony was held May 22, 1983 with Rev. G. Howard Allred, District Superintendent, officiating. Rev. Otto Withers the oldest member of our congregation turned the first shovel of dirt.

Churches of all denomination came to our rescue, not only with their prayers, concerns and donations, they opened the doors of their churches for our use. Services were held in Pine Hall Baptist Church, Pine Hall United Methodist Church and the Pine Hall School Gymtorium. Churches on the Northeast District donated Bibles, hymnals and money. Thomas O. Tuttle donated an organ. Our congregation stayed togeth-

Withers Chapel United Methodist Church

er and our membership continued to grow. Withers Chapel was rebuilt. The consecration ceremony was held May 25, 1984 with Bishop L. Scott Allen, officiating.

Under of the leadership and the guidance of the Rev. Clarence A. Smith, Jr., the mortgage on Withers Chapel United Methodist Church was paid in full March 1, 1989.

Mortgage Burning and Dedicatory Services was held Sunday, May 28, 1989 with Rev. Clarence A. Smith, Jr. and Rev. Kelly R. Jones, District Superintendent, officiating. Rev. Frank Edwards, Assistant to Bishop L. Bevel Jones was guest speaker.

Over the years three of our members were called into the ministry, Rev. Otto Withers, Rev. Norman Goolsby and Rev. Paul Withers. Our present membership is 80 members and 20 prepartory members. Our present pastor is Rev. Derrick R. Rhodes.

Sources: Rev. Otto Withers and personal knowledge

—Alma H. Dalton, Historian

FULP MORAVIAN CHURCH

Since our last church directory, five years ago, we have witnessed increased interest and work among our youth. Fulp has an active Youth Choir and two groups of Youth Fellowship. Also, the Church Band is a part of our church ministry.

In the years 1984-85, there were feelings for a need to expand our sanctuary to accommodate present and future growth. In August, 1985, the congregation moved the worship service to the Fellowship Hall and renovations of the church sanctuary began. This work was completed in December, 1985, and on the 22nd of that month, we held our first service in the new sanctuary. The seating capacity has been expanded; the choir loft has been enlarged. A church parlor, music room, office and pastor's study are now located in the Church building.

There has been additional pavement and parking spaces made available for church growth.

History continues to be made at Fulp Moravian Church. The Church continues to grow and expand in family and in witness to the community in which God has place her.

—Church Secretary Lib Hice

CLARK MEMORIAL PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH

The "Mrs. George T. Clark Memorial Sunday School" with about twenty-five pupils was organized in Danbury, August 3, 1890. Out of the Sunday School grew Clark Memorial Presbyterian Church in the year 1893. Construction of the one-room church was completed in 1894.

Mr. and Mrs. George T. Clark, wealthy and zealous supporters of the Presbyterian denomination, were residents of Brooklyn, New York. Following his wife's death in 1890, Mr. Clark made a proposition through the American Sunday School Union to donate a library valued at $25 to a Sunday School that would adopt for its name "The Mrs. George T. Clark Memorial Sunday School" in memory of his wife.

His proposition was accepted by Orange Presbytery in North Carolina. The Rev. Simon Graham Walker, an 1890 graduate of Stilman Theological Seminary in Tuscaloosa, Alabama who had been engaged by Presbytery to do evangelistic work, was appointed organizer.

Mr. Clark was in regular contact with Mr. Walker on points of interest concerning the Sunday School and plans for the erection of the church to be located on a hillside overlooking Dan River in the eastern end of Danbury. Mr. Clark's unsolicited aid was freely given. The pulpit and furnishings were his personal gifts. A silver communion set and a piano were donated by his friends and associates in missionary work. At his death he bequeathed $400 to the church.

The Rev. Simon Graham Walker was the church's first pastor. He served from 1894 until 1903. Many ministers followed his tenure.

Clark Memorial Presbyterian Church served the black citizenry of the Danbury area from 1894 until 1968 when declining membership forced it to close its doors.

The church succumbed to time and weather and stood in disrepair until 1988 when former members, descendants of members and friends organized and began the task of restoring it to its original state to be used for special services and reunions. Restoration was completed in the summer of 1989 and a reunion was held on August 20th with a local television station filming the event.

Portraits of Mr. and Mrs. George T. Clark that were presented to the church still hang in the sanctuary and the silver communion service has been preserved.

Clark Memorial Presbyterian Church stands as a memorial not only to Mr. and Mrs. Clark but to those earlier faithful worshipers and those who are attempting to perpetuate its influence.

Sources: church records

—Ellen P. Tilley

RECENT HISTORY OF PINE HALL PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH

In 1980, the Reverend Edward Whitson (deceased 1986) retired from the Pine Hall/Sandy Ridge church field. From 1980 until 1985, there was not a full time pastor at the Pine Hall Presbyterian Church. Mr. Lloyd Collins, a former school teacher and principal in the Stokes County School System, (then a member of the Stokes County School Board) acted as a lay-supply during this time. Through his leadership, the church continued to function and experience growth. His pastor, the Reverend Jesse Bledsoe of the Francisco and Collinstown Presbyterian Churches, conducted a revival in 1984 which revitalized the membership of the Pine Hall Church. The church built more Sunday School rooms and added restrooms in 1984. Mr. Collins's work not only produced these accomplishments, but also in 1985 the Pine Hall/Sandy Ridge Presbyterian Churches calling as their pastor the Reverend Jonathan Lovelady from Atlanta, Georgia.

Under the direction of the Reverend Lovelady and the session of the church, Pine Hall continued to prosper. Sidewalks, a directory, central heat and air-conditioning, and the Mary Magdalene Ore Memorial Carillon (a system which broadcasts hymns played iin chimes and bells) are among the additions since 1985. Mrs. Kathleen Blackwell, wife of the late Elder Garland Blackwell, donated approximately 3.5 acres of land for the use of the

Fulp Moravian Church

Pine Hall Presbyterian Church, 1988

church. Two acres have been cleared for future expansion of the facilities of the church and for cemetery growth. The last ten years of the Pine Hall Presbyterian Church have been very good and we look forward to the years to come.

—The Reverend Jonathan Lovelady

CHURCHES NO LONGER IN EXISTENCE

Crooked Run Methodist Church

July 14, 1885, Demetrius Hauser granted a piece of land in Stokes County on the waters of Crooked Run containing two acres to H. B. Hauser, John S. Grabbs and S. T. Kiger, trustees of the Crooked Run Meeting House for the use of the Methodist Church forever. The land included the Meeting House which had previously been built.

The property is near the Stokes-Forsyth line, just off Butner Road and at the edge of The Farm housing development.

Ira Mickey who has lived in the area all his life remembers attending services at the Church as a youth and says it ceased to exist as a place of worship in 1916 and was torn down soon afterward.

There are nine graves there marked with tombstones and several with rocks. All are Hausers except two--Martin Doss born Oct. 7 1792 died July 12 1879, and John L. Smith born Sept. 11 1856 died Sept. 18 1869. The Hausers are Samuel L. born Jan. 1, 1803 died Nov. 28, 1874; Demetrius born Oct. 16 1805 died Nov. 5, 1887; Mary wife of Samuel L. born Dec. 31, 1797 died Aug. 2 1889; Polly C. (Mary) wife of Demetrius born Dec. 31, 1807 died Feb. 25 1885. The others were children of Samuel Lawrence and Sabilla Louise Hauser and grandchildren of Samuel L. and Mary; William V. born Oct 25 1858 died Nov. 30 1858 (this is the oldest marked grave and gives some indication of age of the church); Laura F. born August 18 1876 died July 19 1879; Lewis E. born August 1, 1868 died July 6 1869.

Samuel Lawrence Hauser was an active member of the church in its last days and was instrumental in disbanding it. He and some other members moved to Mt. Pleasant Methodist Episcopal Church were he is buried (born Dec. 13 1835 died Sept. 25 1924). His wife Sabilla Louise was born Jan. 1 1834 died May 27 1907. She was buried at Crooked Run, but her body was moved to Mt. Pleasant as was their daughter Ellen, born 1860 died June 23 1899.

The graveyard today is grown up and neglected.

Little Yadkin Methodist Episcopal Church

The Little Yadkin Methodist Episcopal Church, located just off the Pinnacle Volunteer Road in North Yadkin Township, was built in the mid-1800s. The exact date is unknown, as the church was built probably by Thomas S. Savage and his neighbors as a non-denominational house of worship.

"April 29 1874, Thomas S. Savage sold to Jaben Lambert, Joseph Snoddy, Henry W. Gordon, John L. Mickey and Ira E. Gentry, Trustees appointed by the Quarterly Conference of the M. E. Church, one and one-fourth acres, including the Little Yadkin Meeting House and graveyard." Also in the description, "to have free use of the woods and water on my other land." This statement provided bathroom facilities and a spring for members in attendance.

The church was an active place of worship until about 1920. "March 24 1930, O. T. Fowler, J. A. Boles and D. L. Boyles Trustees appointed by the M. E. Quarterly Conference, sold to R. W. Setliff for $50.00 the land of the Little Yadkin M. C. Church but did not sell the graveyard.

The graveyard today is completely covered with trees and underbrush. There is evidence that a neat fence once enclosed the area as some rusty wire and a gate with half rotten posts are visible. There are probably 50 graves with tombstones in the graveyard. Rev. Andrew M. Long born 1832 and died 1922 and his wife Catherine Savage Long born 1841 died 1907 are buried there. She was the daughter of Thomas S. Savage. Rev. Mr. Long was very active in getting this church started, and although moved about by the church conference, was an inspirational leader for the group which kept the church going.

Union Hill Methodist Episcopal Church

Union Hill Methodist Episcopal Church was organized about 1903, located in north Meadows Township on Flat Shoals Road. March 4 1903 Mrs. Minnie Judd Carroll (widow of "Rile" Carroll), D. V. Carroll and wife Sallie, G. A. Carroll, E. W. Carroll, W. T. Carroll and Mary T. Carroll (widow of S. L. Carroll) sold to W. Y. Gordon, John M. Redding and H. C. O. Hall (trustees of Union Hill M. E. Church) a lot 16 yards by 25 yards for $1.00 on which to build a house of divine worship. The lot adjoined but did not include a family graveyard. A church was built and was in full use by Jan. 1904.

On this site in May 1900, private property at this time, a Sunday School was organized under a brush arbor. E. A. Joyner was elected Supt., D. W. Hall Assistant Supt. John M. Redding secretary and treasurer, S. J. Boyles teacher of Bible Class and Mary T. Carroll teacher of the Primary Class. It was a large and very active Sunday School and resulted in the church being organized.

A family graveyard had existed here for many years. The first one has a marker indicating an infant daughter of H. R. and M. J. Carroll died July 22 1878. H. R. "Rile" Carroll, who owned the property still undivided in 1903, was buried there Dec. 3 1887. Others buried there before 1903 were his nieces, nephews and other family members.

The church existed until 1930 and the building was sold and moved away. The graveyard is well maintained by family members.

Five Forks Primitive Baptist

The Five Forks Primitive Baptist Church of Christ was organized July 3 1870. Records do not state whether a church was at this site before this official organization or not. The building was erected on private property with the provision that if it ever ceased to exist as a house of worship, the property would go back to Henry Barham Newsom or his heirs. The church was an active one for 22 years and held its last meeting in Dec. 1892. Bennett Sprinkle, brother of Katherine Sprinkle Newsom, wife of H. B. Newsom, was Church Clerk for its entire existence. It stood where the Volunteer Road, which is back of Five Forks Village

Shopping Center, intersected with what is now the Ingram Road.

H. B. Newsom died in 1878 and the land was inherited by his son Tom Frank Newsom. After the church disbanded, he built stalls around it and used it for a stable for many years.

There never was a graveyard at this site.

Dalton Chapel Methodist Protestant Church

August 31 1878, D. N. Dalton sold one acre of land to H. C. Coe, Isaac Spainhour and William Fidler, trustees of the Methodist Protestant Church on Hollow Road near Dalton Institute. March 5 1888, Mr. Dalton sold to the Trustees of the Dalton Chapel Church 1/2 acre for a graveyard. The church was built between these two dates and remained active for many years. Soloman Kiger, a prominent merchant in King was the Sunday School Superintendent for most of the church's existence. A graveyard at the place is well maintained.

Sinia Holiness Church

March 15 1906, D. J. Hooker sold to H. V. Meadows, I. B. Wall and O. G. Goff some land on Trinity Church Road on which to construct a Holiness Church. It was stipulated in the deed that if membership could not be sustained, the land and building would revert back to the original owner. The Church was built and active for about twenty years. July 7 1928 when the Church no longer used the building it reverted back to D. J. Hooker who paid one dollar for the property.

Galatia Church of Christ

March 26 1904, C. M. Newsom sold to B. T. Bitting, trustee of the Church of Christ, a lot adjoining the schoolhouse lot. The schoolhouse lot was the location of Hustler School from 1897 to 1903. Galetia Church of Christ was erected on the site, remaining active until Oct 15 1924, when Martin Spainhour, Henry Petree, J. O. Heldabeck, Fred E. Shore and John A. Smith trustees of the Galatia Church of Christ sold the property to Mrs. C. G. Ingram.

—Robert Carroll

A HISTORY OF EDUCATION IN STOKES COUNTY

Visitors to the schools in Stokes County today will find well-kept and well supplied educational centers. However, our schools have not always been so well maintained. This is true not only for the county but also for the state.

In *The History of a Southern State: North Carolina* Hugh T. Lefler and Albert R. Newsome state that the "state legislature had chartered 177 academies before 1825" but that "no state aid had been given" making the schools "shortlived." There was a private school in Germanton in 1810 that was operated by a select committee and financed by a lottery. There was also a Boys' School and a Girls' School in Salem that was run by Moravians. The Girls' School became Salem Academy and College. The Boys' School lasted many years but was eventually discontinued.

In 1936 Alfred S. Waugh visited Germanton noting that occupations of the people and the looks of the town. Besides calling our courthouse "ugly," he lambasted the town's lack of education. "The town is destitute of schools, there are none in the county except at Salem. Education is looked on as a curse rather than a blessing." He then went into detail telling how the citizens in their ignorance are cheated by fast-talking salesmen and visitors, and how much the town could be improved and its citizens made happier and more content if only they would get interested in establishing some kind of an educational institution. But most of the people seemed convinced that an education would be a curse, afraid it would sway the youth of the town from their strict moral upbringing.

However, this attitude toward education did not continue to prevail in neither the county nor the state. During its early history, state government was controlled by the eastern plantation owners. These leaders had no desire to spend money on internal improvements including education (Lefler and Newsome, p. 324). As the state's population increased in the west so did the demand of the west for more power in the state government. Many westerners aligned themselves with the Whig Party (L. and N., p. 345). In order to change the representation in the state legislature a constitutional convention was needed. By 1835 the west had enough votes in the state and legislature to call for a constitutional convention (L. and N., p. 350-351). As a result of the convention, held in Raleigh from June 4 to July 11, 1835, the west, therefore the Whigs, were able to balance power in the state. After this convention, the Whigs controlled state government from 1836 to 1850 (L. and N., p. 359).

Conveniently, the determination of the state's new leaders to improve the state was matched by a surplus in federal revenue. The surplus was distributed to the states (L. and N., p. 368). The bulk of North Carolina's share of the surplus was to be spent on education. The Literary Fund, which was established in 1825 for public education, had always been weak and non-effective. With the federal gift, the chests of the Literary Fund bulged with over $2 million (L. and N., p. 368). In 1839, the legislature passed the state's first public school law. The new law provided for each county to vote on "schools" or "no schools." If a county voted for schools, the county court was to divide each county into districts and to appoint district school committees. In the state-wide election, sixty-one out of sixty-eight counties voted in favor of schools (L. and N., p. 368). Stokes County was among the sixty-one.

Stokes County was divided into 70 districts. In the elections of 1839, the following districts reported that voting took place at the schoolhouse: District 1 at Forkview School House; District 7 at Wall and Websters'; District 41 at Antioch; District 47 at Blackburn's; District 54 at Flippin's. These were all private schools financed by either an interested group of citizens or by a church. There were probably a great many more of these schools but these were the only ones mentioned.

The Stokes County Board of Common School Superintendents met December 22, 1842 and approved the local committeemen for each district (almost half are in what is now Forsyth County).

Samuel Shields, Daniel Robbins, A.M. Gamble
A. Y. Fagge, Thomas Macey, E. Perry
Moses Barrow, Aaron Barrow, L. Hester
Allen Whicker, James Nelson, E. Workman
G.B. Taylor, Leo Young, L. Angel
D.H. Poindexter, A.B. Dalton, I.E. Gentry
Charles Duncan, John Vawler, A. Mitchell
Washington Paine, James Hennis, Paul Tucker
Richard Amos, W. Amos, W. Gatewood
John Henley, William Fisher, Joshua Hitchcock
John Harrold, A. Nichelston, Moses Evins
Robert Walker, W. Voss, J. Frazier
William Walker, W. W. Fulp, James Coler
Archibald Fulp, Michael Fulp, J.W. Gibson
William Lash, J.M. Covington, Robert Young
Nathaniel Moody, James Wood, J.B. Kingsbury
E.L. Martin, John Patterson, Joel Hawkins
John Banner, H. Poor, Austin Duncan
Philip Lochonour, Joseph Lowder, Jesse Styers
D.G. Bodenhamer, G.W. Taylor, Thomas Watson
James Moser, Fewell Crews, Eli Whicker
Moses Morris, J. Vanhoy, A. White
William Poindexter, William Westmoreland,
William Matthews
J.M. Voss, Charles McAnnally, William Davis
Lee Nelson, Joshua Murrow, E. Mabe
William C. Moore, F. Hall, L. Bohannon
F. Welch, William M. Moore, J.L. Cole
J. Stafford, J.G. Spach, Jesse Mock
John Vogler, Nathaniel Vogler, F. Fries
N. Zively, John Miller, George Miller
J.W. Zigler, M.W. Vanhoy, A. Vanhoy
Allen Westmoreland, A.H. Thompson, B. Briggs
William Cox, I.S. Gibson, H. Bynum
S. Bolejack, Harmon Kiser, Joel Lewis
S. Shackleford, Martin Flinchem, A. Hampton
J.J. Terry, Wesley Lankford, C. Moore
Allen Pringle, John Brown, Joseph Martin
Thomas Haynes, Jonathon Jarvis, John Styers
Henry Shouse, William Beck, Matt Wadkins
John Clayton, Samuel Stoltz, Leonard Ziglar
J.L. Shore, James Helsabeck, Jacob Shouse
Alexander Boyles, Martin Gibson,
William B. Boyles
Hardy Carroll, James C. Southern, John Boyles
M.R. Moore, Samuel Simmons, E. Simmons
W.M. Cardwell, J. Lyons, Jesse Owens
Julius Terrell, Alex Overby, G. New
George Hartman, Thomas Craft, J. Varner
William Conrad, John Alspaugh, Philip Transou
E.C. Lehman, H.A. Lehman, J.T. Beckley
Allen Flynt, J. Helsabeck, Charles Moser
James Gordon, Michael Spainhour,
Jesse Venable
Joel Hill, J.B. Hampton, B. Ziglar
William Pierce, William Hill, Charles Laws
Caleb Jessup, William Staton, Thomas Joyce
William R. Griffith, Elias Philips, Lewis Shipe

Solomon Conrad, John Conrad,
Solomon Transou
B. Houser, Michael Doub, William Goslin
David Hire, Nathaniel Ketner, Silas Phelps
Charles Booth, H. Blackburn, J.W. Allen
Isaiah Holbrook, Fewel Linville, Smith Linville
Alvert Teague, Jacob Charles, Alexander Snider
Daria Martin, Ben Hester, John Lawton
James Brown, Nathaniel Blum, Jacob Fouquier
John Reid, George Hege, David Fishel
A. Mendenhall, D. Enochs, Daniel Rothrock
Jacob Crater, George Burke, N. Alspaugh
Martin Rominger, P. Transou, John Crater
William Randleman, J. Spease, Daniel Helsabeck
Jacob Carson, Ambrose Jessup, W. Roush
Alexander King, H. Tuttle, Drewery Boyles

However, many of the first schools were taught in private homes, churches, or other buildings temporarily turned into a schoolhouse. Money for schools was scarce therefore making progress slow. In 1847 almost every public school in Stokes County had only one teacher. For example, the only teacher at Mount Olive School (District 42) was William Stone. He was paid $3.00 per month. Haw Pond was probably the only school with two teachers. Landon H. Southern taught the upper grades for which he received $10.00 per month; E.A. Rutledge taught the lower grades for $9.00 per month. Latin, advanced math, and elocution were taught in addition to grammar grade subjects. The school term lasted two months which was about average for the county. However, Capella School, which was District 70, began instruction October 18, 1848 and ended March 20, 1949.

Probably the most advanced school that has ever existed in Stokes County was the Masonic Institute at Germanton. It was founded January 1, 1852 by Germanton Lodge Number 116 of Ancient York Masons. The library had 1644 volumes. Primary subjects as well as advanced Latin, Greek, French, and German were taught at the institute. Three years worth of college classes were offered. An 1856 catalogue boasts that students "successfully completing this course of study can graduate in one year at any of our best colleges and universities." The cost per session (twenty-one weeks) was $10.00 to $15.00 for tuition, $1.00 for incidentals, and $35.00 for board "including room, fuel, washing, and servants attendance." In 1855 there were 75 students, all of whom were male. Eighteen were from Stokes County, twenty-one from elsewhere in North Carolina, twenty-five from Virginia, nine from South Carolina, and one each from Florida and Georgia. This school probably lasted until the War Between the States drew the men to the battlefield.

In 1849 the county was split into Stokes and Forsyth Counties. After the division there were probably forty-six school districts in Stokes County. Each district was allotted about $60.00 to build, repair, or rent a building and pay the teacher. The allotment varied from year to year. Teachers were selected by the district's committeemen from a list of teachers approved by the county examiners. The committeemen then tried to lengthen the school term by obtaining more money from state, county, and, most often, from community sources. In 1858 a member of the Superintendent of Common Schools (forerunner of the Board of Education) visited and described the school buildings in the county. Included with each district school's physical description is a 1859 list of each district's teacher, the length of the term, the number of students, and the teacher's salary for the term.

District 1. The teacher was W.W. Withers. The school term lasted 2 months and 11 days. There were 18 students. The teacher's salary was $46.00. The school was a log house, hewed inside and out with one glass window and a wood chimney. It was built by the community at a cost of $60.00

District 2. The teacher was R.R. Saunders. The school term lasted 3 months. There were 16 students. The teacher was paid $75.00. The school was a log house covered with boards. It had benches without backs and a wood chimney.

District 3. The teacher was E.J. Eudailey (a Methodist minister). The school term lasted 3 months. There were 37 students and the teacher was paid $60.40. The school was a log house which had benches without backs and a wood chimney. The facility was of shackling work worth not over $40.00.

District 4. There was no teacher. The school had new hewn logs, jointed with lime, covered with shingles, good stone chimney, two doors, three glass windows, seats with backs, and locks on the doors. It was the best house in the county. It costs $146.00.

District 5. The teacher was John Vernon. The school term lasted for 2 months and 14 days. There were 26 students. The teacher's salary was $53.50. The school was a new log house with two glass windows covered with boards. It had benches with no backs and a stone chimney. It was worth $70.00.

District 6. The teacher was Thomas T. Newsome. The school term was 1 month 7 days. There were 45 students. The teacher was paid $55.50. Newsome taught only a few days, then went to District 23. W.W.G. Fulp finished the term. The school was a log house with a wooden chimney and two glass windows.

District 7. The teacher was John T.W. Davis, who later became register-of-deeds. The school term was 4 months. There were 45 students. The teacher was paid $80.00. The school was a log house with a brick chimney and two glass windows.

District 8. The teacher was W.A. Mitchell. At this time he was Chairman of the School Board. The term lasted 3 months and 3 days. There were 32 students. The teacher was paid $62.78. The school was a log house, jointed with lime and covered with boards. It had one door, three glass windows, seats with backs and a stone chimney. It was worth $90.00.

District 9. The teacher was B.F. Wilson. The school term lasted for 3 months. There were 43 students. The teacher was paid $54.00. The school was a log house with a stone chimney and two glass windows. It had benches without backs.

District 10. The teacher was C.M. Lasley (later he became county commissioner). The school term lasted for 3 months. There were 48 students. The teacher was paid $60.00. There was no schoolhouse. School was taught in church.

District 11. The teacher was W.R. McCuiston. The school term was 3 months. There were 30 students. The teacher's salary was $60.00. They had a new school house with one glass window and a stove instead of a chimney. This was the only school house in the county heated by a stove. The pipe was stuck through a hole in the wall and a chimney was not considered necessary.

District 12. Isaac H. Null was the teacher. The school term was 5 months. There were 55 students. The teacher was paid $100.63. The school was a log house with one glass window and a stone chimney. There were seats without backs.

District 13. There was no teacher. The school house was built on land which the school board did not have a title. The owner refused to let the county use the building. A new school house was ordered.

District 14. P.J. Covington was the teacher. The school term was for 3 months. There were 35 students. The teacher was paid $54.00. There was a new school house with a stone chimney. It did not have any glass windows. It had benches without backs. Districts 11, 14 and 46 were the only three not specified as log buildings. They could have been logs or frame.

District 15. Edwin Smith was the teacher. The school term was for 2 months. There were 23 students. The teacher was paid $36.00. The school was a log house not hewn with no glass windows. It had a wood chimney and seats without backs, altogether a sorry house.

District 16. The teacher was W.C. Chaffin. The school term lasted for 3 months and 17 days. There were 27 students. The teacher was paid $77.00. The school was a log house, with upper and lower floors. It had four glass windows and seats without backs.

District 17. J.G.H. Mitchell was the teacher. He later became the register-of-deeds. The school term was for 2 months and 19 days. The teacher was paid $64.88. The facility was a log house with two glass windows. There were plenty of seats without backs. It was formerly a church but now used for both a school and a church.

District 18. There was no teacher. The school was an old log house with two glass windows and a stone chimney. It was valued at $50.00.

District 19. Joseph Neal was the teacher. The school lasted for 3 months and 10 days. There were 22 students. The teacher was paid $55.00. The school was a log house with a stone chimney and seats without backs. It was located five miles north of Danbury. This is the only house that mentions location.

District 20. There was no teacher. The school was a log house with a stone chimney. It had no glass windows but it did have window openings.

District 21. The teacher was E.H. Amburn. The school term was 3 months and 10 days. There were 44 students. The teacher was paid $63.00.

The school was a log house with a stone chimney and two glass windows.

District 22. Hardy R. Carroll was the teacher. The school term lasted for 3 months. There were 29 students. The teacher was paid $54.00. The school was a log house with a stone chimney and two glass windows. It had seats without backs.

District 23. The teacher was Thomas T. Newsome. The school lasted for 3 months. There were 51 students. The teacher's salary was $60.00. The school was a new log house with three glass windows and two floors. It had seats without backs.

District 24. Samuel M. Hughes was the teacher. The school term was for 2 months and 1 day. There were 45 students. The teacher was paid $59.85. The school was logs, not hewn, with a wood chimney and two windows without glass air holes.

District 25. The teacher was James H. Slaughter. The school term was 8 days. There were 6 students. The teacher was paid $8.00. The school was a very shackling log house in awful condition.

District 26. A.H. Stone was the teacher. The term lasted 3 months. There were 58 students. The teacher was paid $60.00. The school was a good log house with a stone chimney, three glass windows and a loft. It had seats without backs. The cost was $100.00.

District 27. The teacher was S.H. Hill. The term was for 3 months. There were 12 students. The teacher was paid $60.00. The school was a log house with a brick chimney, one door and one long window without glass.

District 28. The teacher was B.T. Wood. The term was for 5 months and 3 days. There were 39 students. The teacher's salary was $60.00. The school was a log house with the logs scalped inside and out. There were three glass windows, a stone chimney and benches without backs.

District 29. Frank Pringle was the teacher. He later became an M.D. and county commissioner. The school term was for 3 months and 12 days. There were 36 students. The teacher's salary was $72.64. The school was a log house with a wooden chimney and three glass windows. It had seats without backs.

District 30. Fewel Fulton was the teacher. The school term was for 3 months. There were 35 students. The teacher was paid $60.00. The school was a log house with a stone chimney and one glass window. It was worth $60.00.

District 31. William S. King was the teacher. He later became an M.D. The school term lasted 2 months and 16 days. There were 36 students. The teacher was paid $76.25. The school was a log house with a stone chimney. It had a floor and a loft, three glass windows and seats without backs.

District 32. Albert Boyles was the teacher. He gave the land on which Mt. Olive Church is built. The term lasted 4 months. There were 29 students. The teacher was paid $70.20. The school was a log house with two glass windows. It had benches without backs.

District 33. The teacher was B.C. Pringle. The school term was for 5 months. There were 50 students. The teacher was paid $102.00. The school was a log house with a wood chimney and two glass windows. It had seats without backs.

District 34. B.F. Wilson was the teacher. Wilson taught in district 9, when it was out he taught in district 34. The school term was for 3 months. There were 54 students. The teacher's salary was $60.90. The school was a log house with a stone chimney and no glass windows. There were slab benches without backs.

District 35. There was no teacher. The school was made of round logs with a wood chimney. It had no glass windows and seats without backs.

District 36. The teacher was W.G.W. Poindexter. The term lasted 2 months and 10 days. There were 39 students. The teacher was paid $48.00. The school was a log house with a stone and brick chimney and two glass windows. It had seats without backs.

District 37. Edwin Helsabeck was the teacher. The term was for 3 months. There were 31 students. The teacher was paid $72.00. The school was a good log house with a stone chimney and three glass windows. It had seats with backs.

District 38. Samuel N. Allen was the teacher. The term lasted for 3 months. There were 29 students. The teacher was paid $45.00. The school was a log house with three glass windows. It had benches without backs.

District 39. B.T. Ward was the teacher. The term was for 3 months. There were 45 students. The teacher's salary was $67.20. There was no description of the school.

District 40. A.H. Stone was the teacher. He also taught in district 26. The term was for 3 months and 3 days. There were 37 students. The teacher was paid $68.00. The school was a log house with a stone chimney and three glass windows. It had seats with backs.

District 41. Jesse W. Amburn was the teacher. The school term was for 3 months and 10 days. There were 25 students. The teacher's salary was $85.01. The school was a new log house with a stone chimney and two glass windows.

District 42. James O. Blackburn was the teacher. The school term lasted 3 months. There were 37 students. The teacher was paid $60.00. The school was a new log house with two glass windows and a stone chimney.

District 43. The teacher was Charles A. Pace. The term was 4 months. There were 33 students. The teacher was paid $80.00. The school was a log house with a stone chimney and three large glass windows. It had benches without backs.

District 44. There was no teacher. The school was a log house with a brick chimney and three glass windows.

District 45. John W. Amburn was the teacher. The term was 3 months. There were 17 students. The teacher was paid $60.00. The school was a log house with a brick chimney and three glass windows. It had seats without backs.

District 46. James N. Slawter was the teacher. The term was 2 months and 7 days. There were 27 students. The teacher was paid $42.56. The school was a new church converted into a schoolhouse. It had seats with backs.

By today's standards the public schools of 1860 were quite meager. However, by 1860 standards, North Carolina had the best public school system in the South (L. and N., p. 385)

The War Between the States destroyed the advances made in education in North Carolina. By 1862-63, all schools in the county had closed. The Literary Fund which had been the source of education funds had made loans to the state and Confederate governments and in return had been issued bonds which by the end of the war were either very cheap or worthless (L. and N., p. 477). From 1865 to 1868 no money was allotted to the counties for education. It was the county's responsibility to provide public education (L. and N., p. 531).

The election of 1868 gave control of the state government to the Republicans including carpetbaggers, freed slaves, and "native whites" sometimes called scalawags (L. and N., p. 489). The 1868 State Constitution, written mainly by the Republicans, provided for a "general and uniform system of Public Schools 'to be opened for at least four months in every year' " (L. and N., p. 490). The Constitution also provided for an "elected superintendent of public instruction and required the General Assembly . . . to provide by taxation and otherwise . . . free public schools for all children between the ages of six and twenty-one." The Constitution also provided sources of funds for public education. Even though the intent of the writers was noble, there was very little enforcement of or public support for education. This was due, in part, to the fact that former Confederates distrusted the Republican-controlled government and feared a tax increase (L. and N., p. 532).

In Stokes County, schools were reopened in 1869. There are few records on the public schools in Stokes County. There were several private schools in the county in the years after Reconstruction, (this list is not necessarily complete): 1872: Danbury High School, William A. Flynt, principal; 1877: Dalton Institute, William A. Flynt, principal (he remained principal here until 1910); 1878: Dalton Institute, Danbury Institute, Miss M.E. Darlington, principal; Germanton High School, A.C. Golding, principal; 1884: Dalton Institute, Danbury Academy, and Westfield Academy; 1896: Danbury Academy, Walnut Cove Academy, Westfield Academy, Germanton Academy, Dalton Institute, Germanton Institute, Mountain View Institute, Presbyterian Mission School, and Pinnacle High School; 1902: Walnut Cove Academy, Joseph Aden, principal, Danbury High School, W.B. Harris, principal, Mountain View Institute, M.T. Chilton, principal, Sandy Ridge Academy, C.H. Johnson, principal, and Dalton Institute; 1904: Dalton Institute, Danbury High School, J.T. Smith, principal; 1907: Dalton Institute, Danbury High School, W.B. Harris, principal.

As the nineteenth century neared its end, and the people became more prosperous, many state and local leaders pushed for an increased commit-

ment to public education. In January 1897 a new method of selecting the board of education was introduced. Previously the county commissioners had served in this capacity but state law now required a separate group to be in charge of public schools. The three county commissioners (Dr. John W. Neal, J.W. Hylton, and F.L. Moore) met with the register of deeds (I.M. Gordon) and county supervisor of schools (M.T. Chilton) to select the board of education. The three men selected were J.W. Hylton, D.V. Carroll, and M.V. Mabe. At an early meeting of the board, the members scheduled an election to be held in August to supplement the school funds by an additional ten cents tax on every $100 valuation.

In July 1897 a change was made from three local school committeemen to five in every township. The following appointments were made.

Danbury: Hardin T. Flinchem, H.M. Joyce, N.A. Martin, R.W. Hill and R.L. Hartman. R.L. Hartman would not accept so W.W. King was appointed to take his place (This same situation existed in every township).

Meadows: J.W. Fowler, M.T. Meadows, G.T. Baker, I.G. Ross and Dr. J.W. Neal. G.W. Newsome was appointed to take the place of G.T. Baker.

Yadkin: J.H. Helsabeck. S.L. Meadows, P.O. Bennett, J.T. Johnson and C.J. Schultz. W.J. King was appointed to take the place of P.O. Bennett.

Quaker Gap: (Which also included Big Creek at this time) W.A. Tilley, C.W. Simmons, John Moorefield, Ira Jessup and Peter F. Overby. Garland Smith in place of W.A. Tilley, Joseph Covington in place of John Moorefield, and C.T. Christian in place of Ira Jessup.

Peters Creek: W.S. Watkins, F.L. Moore, W.R. Shelton, J.H. Nelson and M.H. Robertson. E.P. Lawson in place of M.H. Robertson.

Snow Creek: D.R. Webster, J.H. Martin, J. Wesley Moorefield, H.T. Corn and A.L. Wall. J.D. Steele in place of A.L. Wall.

Beaver Island: G.T. Dunlap, M.T. Mitchell, J.F. Rothrock, J.C. Yates, and Isaac Neal. None of this group of five men would accept, so five others were appointed as follows: J.W. Young, J.P. Dalton, J.W. Gann, W.J. Atkins and P.H. Carter.

Sauratown: J.F. Hartgrove, G.J. Tuttle, W.B. Vaughn, Dr. Elias Fulp and E.S. Withers. E.R. Voss in place of J.F. Hartgrove and F.J. Tuttle in place of G.J. Tuttle.

This system lasted until August 2, 1915, when the county went back to a committee for each school district.

In July 1907, the board of education consisting of J.W. Hilton, N.A. Martin and R.E. Smith appointed the township committee as follows:

Danbury — T.J. Davis, W.H. Flinchem and W.P. Ray

Meadows — I.G. Ross, Dr. J.W. Neal and J.B. Green

Yadkin — J.S.D. Pulliam, P.P. Johnson and D.V. Carroll

Quaker Gap — W.M. Leak, J.P. George and J.W. Pell

Peters Creek — J.S. Whitten, Jesse A. Lawson and R.M. Smith

Snow Creek — Dr. J.H. Ellington, George L. Ziglar and J.E. Sisk

Beaver Island — W.J. Adkins, W.M. Chisman and Alex Flinchem

Sauratown — J.W. Davis, J.M. Lasley and W.D. Murray

Walnut Cove Special District — Will Rierson, Joe Allen and R.P. Joyce

One month later some changes were made: Yadkin — W.L. Smith in place of D.V. Carroll, Quaker Gap — J.T. Thore in place of J.W. Pell, Snow Creek — C.D. Smith in place of J.E. Sisk, Beaver Island — J.F. Rothrock and John Williams in place of W.J. Adkins and W.M. Chisman, Walnut Cove Special — W.B. Vaughn in place of Will Rierson.

In July 1909, the following appointments were made:

Danbury — W.P. Ray, J.H. Stuart, 3rd place vacant

Meadows — I.G. Ross, J.B. Green and B.F. Pulliam

Yadkin — P.P. Johnson, W.L. Smith and J.R. Hutchens

For King, provided they get a high school — S.R. Fulk 6 years, V.T. Grabbs 4 years and J.R. Caudle 2 years

For Pinnacle, provided they get a high school — R.W. Setliff 6 years, W.A. Sullivan 4 years, and J.M. King 2 years

Quaker Gap — J.P. George, J.R. Forrest and J.C. Flippin

Peters Creek — J.Z. Whittier, Jesse A. Lawson and R.M. Smith

Snow Creek — Dr. J.H. Ellington, C.D. Smith and G.W. Hawkins

Beaver Island — Alex Flinchem, J.F. Rothrock and R.W. Wall

Sauratown — J.W. Davis, W.D. Murray, 3rd place vacant

For Walnut Cove, providing they get a high school — James Lasley 6 years, Dick Fulton 4 years, and R.L. Murphy 2 years

Four years later in 1913 the following appointments were made:

Danbury — Mrs. N.A. Martin, Mrs. J. Spot Taylor and J.M. Alley

Meadows — Mrs. J. Walter Neal, J.B. Green and J.P. Lewis

Yadkin — P.P. Johnson, J.R. Hutchens and T.M. Lawson

Quaker Gap — J.R. Forrest, Mrs. J.P. George and George Simmons

Peters Creek — Mrs. W.B. Moore, J.S. Whitten and E.C. Shepherd

Snow Creek — Dr. J.H. Ellington, C.D. Smith and J.W. Hawkins

Beaver Island — J.E. Alcorn, Wheeler James and J.W. Young

Sauratown — Charles Hutcherson, W.D. Glenn and A.J. Cates

Even though Big Creek Township was established in 1904, it was combined with Quaker Gap as one township system for schools.

With the election of Charles B. Aycock in 1900, an "education crusade" swept across the state (L. and N., p. 589). "During the first decade of the century nearly three thousand schoolhouses were built" across the state (L. and N., p. 591). As a result of this and other reforms the percentage of illiterates among North Carolinians over ten years old fell from 28.7 percent to 18.5 percent (L. and N., p. 591).

In 1905 there were 4.523 students in the approximately 80 schools in the county. 1,454 of them or 32% of the entire student body was in the first grade, probably some of them for the sixth year. Of this group 309 or 20.8% were promoted to the second grade. This is no reflection on the intelligence of the students. The school term was never over four months, and over one half the children missed over one half the school days. Over 99% of the people in Stokes County farmed at this time and there was always plenty of work for everyone, even the six-year olds. Staying out of school again was the rule rather than the exception.

In the second grade there were 741, a little over one half as many as in the first grade, and of this number 240 or 32.4% were promoted to the third grade. The number on each grade did not show such a drastic reduction as the rate from first to second, but the number promoted was extremely low. In the third grade there were 705 with 194 being promoted; fourth, 556, 188 promoted; fifth, 419, 93 promoted; sixth, 394, 48 promoted; seventh, 224, 22 promoted. All schools officially stopped at grade seven, but any teacher who felt some of their pupils were qualified for high school subjects were permitted to teach them. 30 such students were listed in the eighth grade but none were promoted to the ninth.

Five years later in 1910, the situation had not improved. That year there were 5,422 students in school, a gain of 899 in five years. 1,795 or 33% of all school children were in the first grade. Promotions were not listed after 1905. In the second grade there were 918; third, 755; fourth, 525; fifth, 630; sixth, 480; seventh, 277; eighth, 25; ninth, 17.

Five years later in 1915, it was the same story. There were 6,334 students in school, a gain of 912 in five years. 1,947 of them were in the first grade. In the second there were 946, third 902, fourth 791, fifth 633, sixth 530, seventh 381, eighth 110, ninth 62, tenth 32, eleventh 0. High Schools existed but did not measure up the State standards.

Some amazing facts are revealed in these statistics. Approximately one half the students who entered school dropped out while they were still in the first grade. After this, the dropout rate decreased sharply but there was a steady decline in every grade. About 5% entered the seventh grade and less than that percentage completed it.

Even though these statistics compare poorly with today's statistics, they reveal a tremendous improvement in education since the late 1800s.

This improvement is also seen in the teachers and furnishings of the county's schools.

According to the records of the school board, school desks were first mentioned in 1904.

Evidently benches were used exclusviely until that time. A report for that year stated that there were seventy-two schools in Stokes County, sixty-six one teacher schools and only six with two teachers. The seating facilities were described thus: Thirteen white schools with patented desks, twenty-seven white with benches and all ten of the black schools had benches.

The average monthly salary for teachers in 1904 were: white males — $25.28, white females — $23.67; black males — $15.37, and black females — $15.71.

Six years later in 1910 there were seventy-seven schools (sixty-seven white and ten black). Even at this date there were fifty-seven one teacher and twenty two-teacher schools. The seating arrangements had improved slightly. Thirty-two white had patented desks, twenty-one white and one black with home-made desks and fourteen white and nine black with benches. It also reported the number of desks: all double, none single whatsoever, 2011 patented desks, 552 home-made desks and 472 benches.

Four years later in 1914, there were 117 teachers in the school system: sixteen white males, ninety white females, two black males and nine black females. There were three white males and three white females with college diplomas, two white males, twenty-one white females, one black male and five black females with normal school training. Normal training probably meant one or more years beyond the public schools of the county. Also in this year seating arrangements continued to show some improvement: sixty-two white and three black with patented desks, seven white and two black with home-made desks and six black with benches.

In 1916 the number of teachers in the county were 146. Fifteen of them had college diplomas. Ninety-four teachers were from Stokes County, thirty-five were from other North Carolina counties and only two were natives of another state.

Educational improvements continued in the state and county for the rest of this century. In 1913 the General Assembly "levied a statewide property tax of five cents per $100 valuation to enable schools to lengthen the terms to as much as six months. It also enacted an improved compulsory school law requiring 'all children between the ages of eight and twelve to attend school for at least four months in each year.' " In 1915 North Carolina spent 71 cents per person on public education (L. and N., p. 591-592). The state spent $6,786,000 on public education in 1918-1919. The average teacher's salary per month was $56.83. The average school term lasted 112 days (L. and N., p. 592).

The 1920s saw the consolidation of many rural schools. The state loaned counties $10 million to build schools. Bus transportation was also provided to the students. By 1930 the state spent $33 million on public education. The average monthly salary for teachers was $850. The average school term lasted 154 days. In 1920 the state spent $20.21 per pupil; in 1930 the state spent $42.53 per pupil (L. and N., p. 601-602).

Since the mid 1930s money spent by the state for education has increased astronomically. The state's public school property was valued at $1,695,250 in 1900 and $1,215,388,433 in 1970. In 1900 there were 7166 schools in the state; by 1972 there were 2054 schools. One and two-teacher schools have gradually become a quaint memory. In 1970-71 the state spent $725,349,167 on public schools. In 1934 the state spent $29.65 per pupil; in 1944, $72.80; in 1971, $662.81. The average annual teacher's salary in 1970 was $7444 (L. and N., p. 655-656).

Stokes County has shared in this progress. In the mid-twentieth century, more schools were consolidated. There were nine high schools in the county in 1960: Sandy Ridge, Lawsonville, Francisco, Nancy Reynolds, Pinnacle, King, Germanton, Walnut Cove, and Pine Hall. In 1964 these high schools were consolidated into two high schools: North Stokes and South Stokes. Two new nearly identical campuses were built. Each school continues to offer a wide variety of subjects and activities. Each community listed above still has an elementary school for grades K through 6. In addition, Walnut Cove and King each have an intermediate school for grades 3 or 4, respectively, through 6. In 1975 Southeastern Stokes and Chestnut Grove Junior High Schools were built in Walnut Cove and near King, respectively, for grades 7 through 9. In 1975 grades 7 and 8 were moved from the northern elementary schools to North Stokes High School. It is clear that as Stokes County continues to grow and prosper, the educational needs of the students will be satisfied. Plans are underway for the construction of a new Walnut Primary School. There is also some discussion of new senior high schools in Walnut Cove and King in order to accommodate the increased population in these areas.

The history of education in Stokes County has both advancement and curtailment. For the first half of the nineteenth century, Stokes County's schools slowly but gradually improved. Public education in the last half of the same century moved lethargically at best. But in the first ninety years of the twentieth century, North Carolina's and Stokes County's emphasis and involvement in public education has spiraled upward. With such strong commitment from all levels of society, there are no signs that public education will again plummet to its post Civil War doldrums.

Written and researched by Robert Carroll.
Compiled and edited by Graham Flynt.

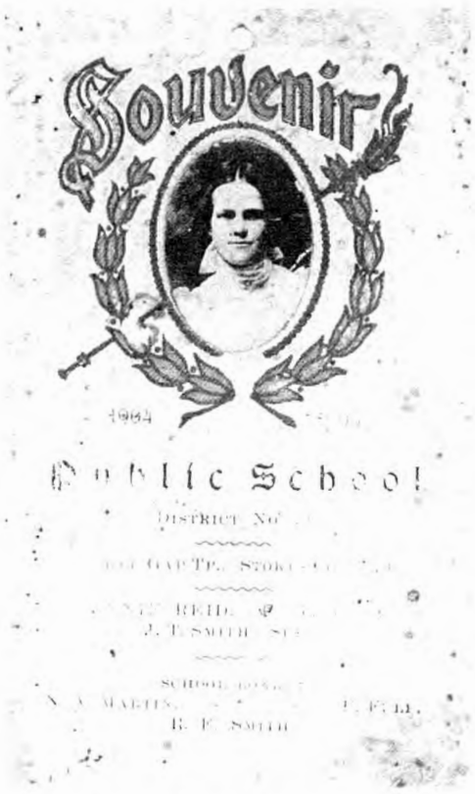
BOAZ SCHOOL

The first Boaz school was built in the late 1800's on Jeff Boaz's land. This school was a one-room log school. The wooden benches for students to sit upon were made of split logs and were held together with wooden pegs. They prepared their lessons with chalk on slate boards. The older boys gathered wood during play period for a fire in the rock fire place. Also, they went to the spring to get a bucket of water for everyone to drink. The first committee for this school was Thomas Vaden, Jeff Boaz and Wye Simmons.

The second Boaz school was built near the William Henderson (Bill) Vaden homeplace. This land was donated in 1901 by William Henderson Vaden and wife, Marlah, and John Samuel (Sam) East and wife, Martha.

This school building was a one-room frame building with windows and a big wood stove in the center of the room. Two children sat together at a desk. There were blackboards which the teacher and students used to write on.

Second Boaz School (Vade Mecum area): Front row: Connie East, Evelyn Vaden, Sam Pyrtle, Troy Vaden, Harden East; Second row: Dorothy Tilley, unknown, Eunice Tilley, Nellie East, Lucille Vaden, Thelma Vaden; Third row: Harvey Vaden, Tom East, LuElla Pyrtle, Sadie May Lightsey, Juanita East, Annie Vaden; Fourth row: Herman Vaden, Delise Vaden, Howard Vaden, and Elise Vaden.



Teacher in Boaz School 1904 — 1905

J. T. Smith and J. C. Carson were superindendents of the school system. Miss Jennie Reid, Mr. and Mrs. Lee Tilley, Miss Edith Pratte, Miss May Hiatt, Annie Hill, Blanch Wall, Ada MacDaniel and Mrs. Lillian Mabe Smith were some of the teachers. The school committee consisted of Bill Vaden, Walter George and Sam East. The second Boaz school closed in 1930. Some of the children went to Vaden School over in an adjoining community, while others went to Nancy Reynolds which was a great improvement for the educational program in this area.

The foundation for our present educational system was laid by our forefathers in these small schools in communities throughout our country.

—Shirley Mickey

PERCH SCHOOL

The first Perch School stood on what is now the west end of Trinity Church Road near Pinnacle. The school was on Sidney Fulk's land. This was a one-room school.

Two of the teachers were Grady Fowler and Beulah Sharpe.

In 1921 Ernest Stone sold the Stokes County Board of Education 1.47 acres of land for $1.00.

The second Perch School House was built. It was on the Perch Road. School was taught there until 1936. After the school building became vacant the Friends Union Friends Church moved into the building. Now the church has been bricked and remodeled but somewhat looks the same.

Some of the teachers were: Walter Snider, Evelyn Boyles, Erma Stone, Mattie Butner, Ivy Jennings, Mat Butner, and Dalt Rierson.

Most of the children lived close enough to walk home for lunch.

They played a lot of baseball.

Two students sat at a desk. U. S. History, Geography, Arithmetic, Grammer, and Spelling were taught. After you finished the 7th grade you rode the T-Model Ford bus to Pinnacle High School. Jobe Scott was the bus driver.

Holt Stone, my father, told of the teacher, Dalt Rierson, taking all the boys camping on the Pilot Mountain. Dad said "we built a fire and sat up all night. We ate boiled eggs and hot dogs and we had a case of pop. Next morning we climbed the ladder and went up on the Pinnacle. We saw that shoe print in the rock."

Dad said they had a lot of Pie Suppers. On one occasion he and William Fowler went to a Pie Supper at Dry Springs School which was about five miles away. The girls baked the pies and the boys would bid them off. Irene Edwards had a very pretty pie with the meringue so brown. William was the highest bidder on her pie. The girls got to eat with the boys. When William tried to cut the pie the knife went no where. After much trying Irene began to laugh and said "it's cotton covered with meringue."

A play called "Dot" was given in 1931 while Dalt Rierson was the teacher. The characters in the play were:

David Mason — A farmer. Kermit Fulk
Herbert Mason — David's son just from college. Ralph Waller
Royal Meadowns — Foster son of Mrs. Clifton. Holt Stone
Arthur Floyd — A Villian. Everett Fulk
George Clifton — A returned Californian. Benson Jennings
Parson Swift — An astonished Clergyman. Herman Brown
Brewster — Police Officer. Oscar Fulk
Ebony — A Colored Individual. Edith Waller
Mrs. Mason — David's wife. Lou Scott
Dolores — The Miner's daughter. Ruth Waller
Mrs. Clifton — George Clifton's wife. Louise Brown
Winnifred Clifton — Mrs. Clifton's daughter. Fay Jennings
Hapizbah — A lady of color. Lenora Brown

Act I. David Mason's home. Floyds proposal. Meeting of old friends.

Act II. Winnifred walks into a trap.

Act III. The farm house parlor. Dolores and Arthur's Wedding

Act IV. David set free.

—Jean Stone Hall

PETERS CREEK SCHOOL

Peters Creek School was located on Highway 704 in the Lawsonville Community. It was a two-room school. Grades 1-3 were in the little room and grades 4-7 were in the big room. It was heated by a wood stove in the middle of the school.

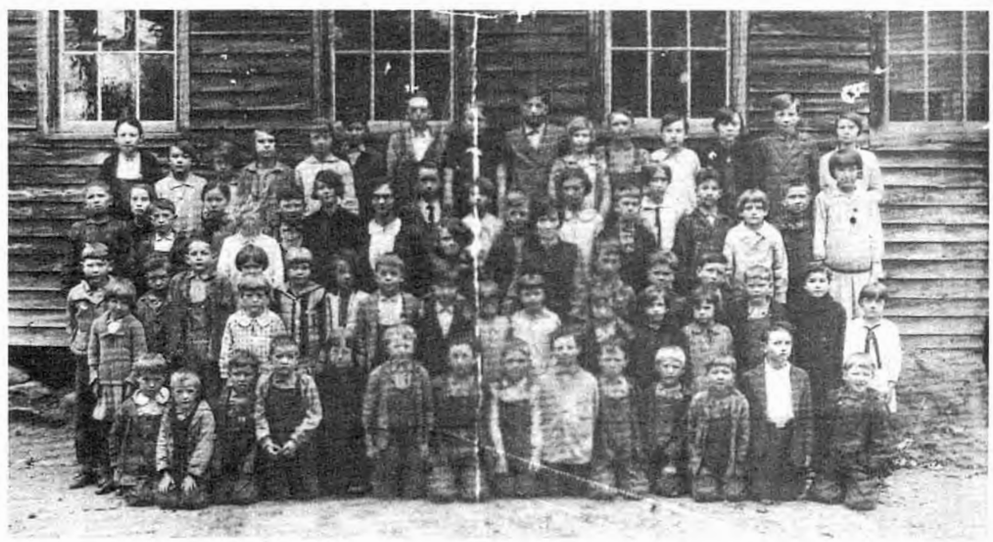
The school year lasted only six months, starting in early October and ending in March. School hours started around 9:00 and ended at 3:30.

There was no well at the school, so each morning one or two students would walk about 1/4 a mile to a neighbor's house for a bucket of water for the students to drink.

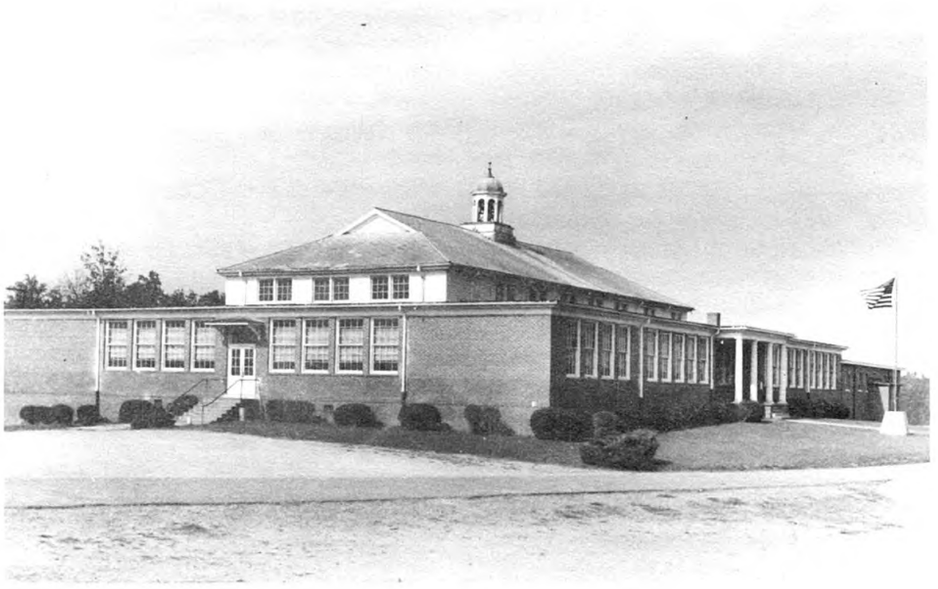
Some of the teachers were as follows: Vergie Joyce, Pearl Johnson, Sam Gilbert, Lula Martin, Eugene Ray, Mary Ray, Edith Moore, Mary Tilley, Flora Jennings, Minnie Banks, Nannie Beasley, Katherine Crews, Lola Stone.

Sources: Family members, neighbors who attended the school.

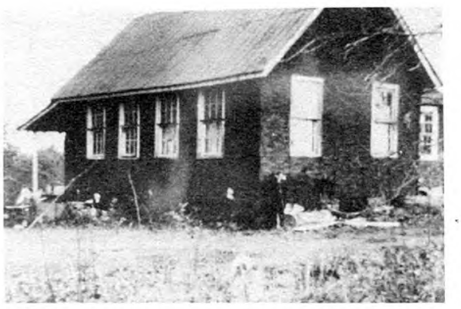
—Mike Corns



1st row (left to right): Bethel Corns, Junior Corns, Spot Ray, Matthew McHone, Virginia Ray, Willie Deatherage, Herman Hall, Bill Martin, Eugene Watkins, ?, James Martin, Curtis McHone, Elder Manring, Dennis Martin. 2nd and 3rd rows: Gladys McHone, Curtis Sisk, James Corns, Frank Merritt, Georgia Corns, Doris Sisk, Cleo Tilley, Charlie Martin, Kathleen Martin, Frances Moore, Grace Merritt, Mildred Martin, May Priddy, Helen McHone, Tommy Clark, Turner Woods, Fred Ray, Clinton Sisk, Beulah Tucker, Florence Manring. 4th row: William McHone, Murphy Hall, Matt Moore, Erma Corns, Pauline Manring, Wallace Ray, Annie McHone, Minnie Banks-teacher, Dovie Bullins, Ernest Manring, Erma Priddy, Paul Priddy, Nannie Beasley-teacher, Inez Ray, Narvie Priddy, Stella Priddy, William Simmons, Madeline Corns. 5th row: Grayson McHone, Mascell McHone, Mabel Corns, Jack Martin, Ruby Watkins, Edna Burge, Hattie Watkins, Woodrow Tucker, Jim Sands, Lena Martin, Harry Tucker, Elva Sisk, Fred Merritt, Gladys Martin, Merrill Corns, Pete Watkins, Lucy Merritt.



Germanton School



Unknown former school in Stokes

FRANCISCO HIGH SCHOOL CLASS OF 1926 and 1927.

1st ROW: Richard Cardwell, Wilbur Forrest, Raymond Smith, Walter Hutchens, Glenn Martin, Charlie Martin, Hunter Young, Dale Martin, Carson Bondurant. 2nd ROW: Mattie Collins, Lelie Bondurant, Lucy Collins, Trudie Wright, Phoebie Tucker, Aldine Smith, Teacher, Professor Tom Smith, Louise Sloan, Stella Priddy, Elizabeth Joyce, Alma Forrest, Ethel Meritt, Lois Ray. 3rd ROW: Mary Ann Jefferson, Jessie Hall, Nell Smith, Myrtle Collins, Effie Jessup, Virginia Hill, Alice Neal, Era Gladis Nelson, Lelia Durham, Irene Hall, Irene Hill, Annie Beasley, Louise Goin, Sally Lou Hill, Trudie Jefferson, Elsie Sands, Stella Simmons. 4th ROW: Aubrey Hart, Claudia Jefferson, Alice Christian, Joe Hart, Lelia Flippin, Pearl Sands, Mary Tilley, Irene Cook, Irene Martin, Fred Owens, Lena Beasley, Euna Mae Smith, Madie Lawson, Minnie Overby. 5th ROW: Sanders Shelton, Laura Simmons, Murphy Boundurant, Lester Goin, Lelia Hutchins, Earl Collins, Irene Smith, Annie Smith, Jake Martin, Ruth Moore, Ruth Shelton, Hampton Collins.

Francisco High School. Winner of 1948 Stokes County Tournament and 1948 Winston-Salem Journal-Sentinel All Northwest Tournament. Front: John Taylor Shelton, Charles Moir, Preston Collins, Cecil Shelton, Glen Collins. Back: Brooks George, Chester Shelton, Gray Faris, Elige Shelor and Coach "Doc" Hundley.

Francisco High School. Semi-finalist 1948 Stokes County Tournament and Semi-finalist in 1948 Winston-Salem Journal and Sentinel All Northwest Tournament. Front: Maxine Simmons Goin, Betty Rogers Shelton, Frances Shelor Moss, Josephine Lawson Collins, Colleen Shelton Collins, Erna George Rogers. Back: Rachel Jefferson, Agnes Rogers Young, Gaynell George Shelton, Coach Nannie Puckett, Patsy Sheppard Rogers, Nancy Jessup, Margaret Owens Blalock.

VADEN SCHOOL

The Vaden School was first a one-room country school located east of Brown Mountain and north of Moores Springs. It was built about 1922. Later a new room was added. Seven grades were taught by two teachers. Thomas J. Vaden, Jr. donated the land for the school. He died in 1928 and was buried near the school according to his request.

After Boaz School closed all the children in the area went to Vaden School. Vadens, Georges, Lawsons, Sheltons, Simmons, Mabes, Fryes, and Riersons made up the enrollment.

All the students walked to school. They carried their lunches in lard buckets, they kept warm with wood heaters, and they drank water from a bucket and a dipper carried from a nearby spring.

The following were some of the teachers who taught at Vaden School: Ella Tilley, Lula Mabe Vaden, Irma Stone, Blance Wall, Posey Shelton, and Lea Peay.

Jim Vaden and Walter George were two of the school committeemen.

Some of the teachers boarded in nearby homes. One teacher drove a Ford roadster. When the roads were bad she would not be able to come up the steep grade below the school. The big boys would push her up the hill and just as they had her up, they would pull her back down just to delay classes.

Vaden School was consolidated with Nancy Reynolds School about 1935. This gave the children access to high school, which was not available in the smaller local schools.

Vaden School was converted into a house and is now the home of Louis and Margaret Vaden.

Source: Vaden family information

—Lolene D. Vaden

Kate Graham

Janie Clark

VOLUNTEER SCHOOL

The school was in the Volunteer Community near Pinnacle in Stokes County, about 500 feet from the Volunteer Primitive Baptist Church at the forks of Volunteer Road and Flat Rock Road. The one-room school started in 1900 and closed in 1937.

There were two additions made to the schoolhouse: first a room and a porch, then later a third room was added.

Water was brought from a spring nearby. The buckets were kept on the porch. Everyone had his own cup, some of the students made theirs.

In 1917 the Committee was F. W. Vanable, C. H. Boyles, and J. W. George. The teachers were Mary Jane Clapp and Kate Graham. They boarded with Author William (Bud) and Ida Gordon Gordon. There were 48 students enrolled that year.

Some of the other teachers were Ruby Long Brown, Martha Pringle Marsh, Etta Bradley Grodon, Annie Lee Hash, Zephia Sisk Merritt, and Kate Stone Hunter.

In 1921 the faculty was T. C. Jones and R. D. Bennett. Committee was C. H. Boyles, Chairman: J. W. George and W. O. Grodon.

Volunteer School Commencement Exercise April 9, 1921: 9:30 A. M. .

Song- "America"--School; Prayer: Welcome- Ethel Gordon; Welcome- Alma Gordon; Papa and Mama Must Know- Primary Girls; My Little White Rose- Della Gordon; My Kitty's Lost- Hazel Sheets; Naughty Girl- Ruby Gordon; Selling the Baby - C. H. Boyles and Gladys McDaniel; The war is Over - Cecil Gordon; Say It - Coy Brown; The Wedding Day - Adolphus Tucker; Dialogue "The Fisherman's Luck." Mussic- Band; Song "Swinging 'Neath the Old Apple Tree" - Grils; Washington's Birthday - Fount Dorsett; In Winter - Clara Tucker; A Girl With Fishes and Loaves - Annabell Heath; Twinkle Little Star - Evelyn Gordon; Being Sick - Gladys McDanile; Negro Minstrel "A Meeting of Alabama Coons"; Music - Band: Johnny's Cigarettes - Adolphus Tucker; Writing to Grandma - Ruby George; One by One - Edith Gordon; Laugh and Wonder - Bausce Darnell; Papa's Little Girl - Irene Gordon; Why I Look Beyond the Sky - Estell Gordon; A Robin - Clara Tucker; Music- Band; The School Master - Messrs. Jones, Gordon, and Jones; Take Care Of The Minutes - Eugenie Jones; Be Careful What You Say - Ella Gordon; Quartette "Little Maggie May" - Merritt, Jones, Gordon, and Jones.

1:00 O'Clock P. M. Song "Vacation Song" - School; Do Your Best - Ulyss Gordon; Bessie's Secret - Hazel Sheets; Music - Band. Girls Contest: The Mining Town - Alma McDaniel; Nobody's Child - Elsie George; Drunk In a Bar Room - Bessie Gordon; The Blue and The Gray - Lummie Merritt; Uncle Reuben's Baptism - Beulah Gordon; License to Dell Little Blossom - Della Gordon; Throwing Kisses- Anice Gordon; My Dollies - Elon Gordon; No Saloons Up There - Irene Vanable; Good Walking - Maeola Tucker; A Little Drummer - Wilma Boyles; Hanged - Mintoria Darnell; The Last Hymn - Hester Bennett; Music - Band; Quarteete "My Love's Own" - Merritt, Davis, Gordon, and Jones; The Reason Why - Mollie Gordon; Hello Bill - Julius Midkiff; Music - Band.

Boys Contest. Little By Little - Odell Brown; Success In Life - Caesar Jones; Opportunities of a Scholar - Oscar Marsh; A September Gale - Marshall Heath; A Boy's Opinion - Porter McGee; Way to Heaven - Mack Gordon; Work - Charlie Jones; Our Baby - Roy Marsh; Music - Band; Drill "Reuben and Rachel" - Girls and Boys; Early Miss Crocus - Ruby Gordon; When You Go A Courting - Elmer Gordon; The Blues - Gladys McDaniel; Commencement Song - Chorus; Awarding of Medals and Prizes; Home-Going Song - School.

—Jean Stone Hall

YOUNG'S SCHOOL

Young's School was located on the Sheppard's Mill Road approximately five miles East of Danbury. The one room school was situated on a one acre lot and was built in the late 1890s or thereabouts. Water was supplied from a spring below the school and lunches were brought from home.

One of the early teachers was James Herbert Robertson who boarded at the home of my grandparents, James David "Doc" Young and Isabell Hartman Young. At that time my Aunts Lilla and Jettie Young, my Uncles Lindsay and Banner Young, and my father, Branscome Young, were students there. James Herbert Robertson later married Aunt Lilla Belle Young on January 13, 1913.

I started school in 1927 and attended the first and second grades at this one room school. By my third grade year, the county had closed this school and built a new two room school just up the road at the intersection of North View Church Road and Sheppard's Mill Road. Both schools were known an "Young's School". Mr. Will V. Wood bought the one-room school and one acre of land from the county in 1929 or 1930. My teacher for the first and second grades was a Miss Hill who boarded at the home of Mr. Wood.

Two teachers were employed at the new two-

Young's School. Third from left is Branscome Yount. Fourth from right is Banner Young.

room school. One taught the first through third grades while the other taught the fourth through seventh grades. My third grade teacher was another Miss Hill. A Miss Moore also taught that year. The following year, the two teachers were Miss Claris Moorefield and Mr. W. Y. Davenport. Mr. Davenport was my teacher for the next four years at which time I had completed the seventh grade and went on to high school. Other teachers that I remember who taught here were Miss Farrie (Mrs. Walt Woods), Miss Juanita Hunt (who later married Hassel Wood), and Mrs. Davenport (wife of Mr. W. Y. Davenport and a sister to J. W. Hall who was a lawyer in Danbury).

The two-room school was closed in the very early forties. Students were transferred to either Lawsonville School or Danbury School and some to Walnut Cove High School since Danbury was no longer a high school. The building and land were bought by Mr. Snider G. Priddy. He tore down the building and reconstructed it into a feed barn back of his home on Pleasant View Church Road. Smithwood Priddy and his wife, Margaret Moorefield Priddy, live at this school site.

The original one room school still stands today although it has undergone additions and remodeling. It is the home of Jerry George, his wife, Wanda Gail Young George, and their two daughters.

Hartman, Orebank, and North View were three other schools that existed at one time in the Danbury Township east of the Dan River.

This is to the best of my knowledge.
—James B. Young, Jr.

CAPELLA COMMUNITY

This community did not have an official name until the post office was established in 1901.

The Capella Community is located South of Sauratown Mountain. The center of this community is known by most people to be at the Location of Flat Shoals and Robertson Ridge Roads, but the post office for which the community was named was located and established on Old Ridge Road, now known as Robertson Ridge Road. The post office was established May 10, 1901 and was located in a house beside what is now known as the Buck Bennett homeplace. Sid Reynolds was the postmaster and kept the post office in one corner of his home. He had a box with pigeon holes for each person's mail. Each person served by Capella Post Office came here for his mail. The mail was carried between post offices by a mail carrier in a locked pouch. This was referred to as a locked mail route.

There are different versions of the origin of the name Capella, but the version used by the families living in the community at the time was that two name were sent to the Post Office Department for them to pick a name. The two names sent were that of Morella Carolle, and Ella. These were the names of Morella Carolle King (Aunt Dump) Boyles and Ella Reynolds, wife of the postmaster. The Post Office Department used the two names to form the name Capella. Today only a rock step marks the location of Capella Post Office, which was discontinued on November 7, 1903 when the King Post Office added this area as a rural mail route.

Today Max Bennett Tax Service is located beside the site of the Capella Post Office on Robertson Ridge Road.

The community at one time had three stores. One was operated by Sid Reynolds where Capella School Road intersects with Flat Shoals Road Gaston Meadown ran a store just West of this location and R. B. Tuttle operated one across the road beside his home. R. B. Tuttle operated his store from 1904 until his death in 1944. Dates of operation of the other two are not known.

The stores in the community at that time carried everything that was needed by the people in the community from sewing thread to turning plows.

A new store was built to replace the Gaston Meadows store, operated by Porter Tuttle. Later he sold the store to Norman (Dobe) Bennett and Maurice Kent Bennett. They sold it to R. Paul Tuttle who operated the business until his death July 30, 1968. Omie Cox Tuttle continued to operate the store, after her husband's death, until 1970.

The community had Dr. Slate and Dr. King as residents. Rosell Laws was a blacksmith for many years.

The school in this community was originally known as district #70. The school was later known as King School until July 4, 1904 when the Board of Education changed the name to Capella School so the school in the village of King could be called King. Capella School was discontinued in the Spring of 1946.

In 1900 Capella Church of Christ was established in the home of David and Jane Bennett off Old Ridge Road, now Robertson Ridge Road. In 1901 a church was built on Flat Shoals Road. A new church was built in 1921 at the present location. The original Capella Church was made into a home by Cicero and Bessie Boyles Watts. The house was sold by the Watts family and was remodeled and still used as a residence.

Z. D. Covington was a barber in a small building belonging to Pinkney Slaughter. Later Harvey Robertson was a barber in the store operated by Paul Tuttle.

There have been three justices of the peace in the community: Joseph H. Covington, T. A. (Buck) Bennett, and Blake Laws.

Isom Bennett was the largest land holder in the community. His family has been in the community since his Great-GreatGrandfather Benjamin Bennett settled here in the mid 1700s.

This has always been a farming community and remains so today.

Descendants of the original inhabitants of the Capella Community still live here today: Bennetts, Boyles, Covingtons, Fergusons, Kings, Overbys, Slates, Slaughters, Robertsons, Watts, and Watkins.

Max Bennett's Accounting and Tax Service is the only business now operating in what was once the business community of Capella.

Source: Family Members

—Max H. Bennett

CULLER-PINNACLE

Eleven years before the town of Culler, Manuel Culler had a post office in his home called "Culler Post Office."

In 1885 Mr. E. W. Culler, called Manuel, laid out a town. This town was called Culler when it was first established. Most of the land belonged to Mr. Culler. The town was incorporated, had 11 stores, a mayor (Mr. Culler), 2 tobacco factories and 2 tobacco warehouses.

When the Cape Fear and Yadkin Railroad started coming through the railroad needed a place to keep their livestock, supplies, and a place to stay at night or to "bed down." In 1888 Manuel Culler sold the railroad 2 acres of land for $1.00 providing the train would always stop at Culler.

In April 1900 the name was changed to Pinnacle, named after the Big Pinnacle on the Pilot Mountain.

There were two newspapers published in town. *The N. C. Voice,* was a weekly with W. E. Phillips as owner and editor. *The Pinnacle* editor was Era Weekly.

On May 1, 1901 the town officers were elected: Mayor, E. W. Culler: Clerk, W. J. Edwards; Treasure, Levi Watson; Tax Collector, J. B. Hales; City Attorney, E. B. Jones; City Physician, Dr. J. S. (Jim) Slate; Police Chief, J. B. Haley; Board of Aldermen, W. A. Sullivan Sr., E. W. Culler, Levi Watson, and W. J. Edwards. Postmaster was C. M. Jones; Station Agent was Walter Warner.

Two years later another election was held and changed some of the office holders. When their terms expired Pinnacle ceased to be an incorporated town.

When the town started to boom a post office was built. The post office was then moved out of Mr. Culler's house. His house stood where the Ellis Coon house now stands. The house burned down.

The first Methodist Church was founded in 1892. In 1966 a new brick church was built.

Pinnacle Mill Manuel Culler built for his son Walter to operate

Tom Watson standing on the porch of his store where he sold feed, fertilzer, furniture and coffins. Coffins were sold upstairs. Picture taken between 1912 — 1915.

In 1890 there were only 3 high schools in Stokes County. One being in Culler called Pinnacle High School. Some referred to it as Pinnacle Academy. By 1906 this 2-story building was put on buggy wheels and rolled down main street and put beside the grade school.

In early school years the boys and girls were furnished with outdoor wooden "two holer" toilets. Commencement lasted about a week. This included numerous musical recitations and oratorical contests, students who wished could enter and hope to win a medal or a prize. Then we had a school play. This was a big event by people from miles around. The admittance fee was about 25 cents. The money was used for school needs such as library books or a water cooler, etc.

I have enjoyed spending several afternoons with Mr. William Sullivan Jr. and having him share the older days of Pinnacle with me. His father Mr. William A. Sullivan Sr. built a beautiful two story house in 1900. He was a Justice of the Peace. As you know they were more important than they are now. They could hold court. Beside his home is his one room office building.

W. A. Sullivan Sr., Manuel Culler and Mc D. Boyd owned a tobacco factory. The chewing tobacco and tobacco for other use was named after their children, for instance "Little Nellie."

Mc. D. Boyd had a brick making business on Boyd Street which is now High Bridge Road.

Ebb Spainhour ran a boarding house, and boarded teachers. Four passenger trains came through a day. Salesmen would come to sell their merchandise and stay overnight. One of Mc D. Boyds daughters ran a Ladies Apparel Store.

You could catch a ride to Dalton, about 4 miles, for 5¢. You had to wait for the next train or walk back.

One of the old drug stores is still standing. Dr. Jim Slate ran the drug store until he moved out of town, then Henry Brown took over. Dr. Slate married Nonnie Culler, one of Manuel Culler's daughters. Henry Brown pulled teeth. He didn't put you to sleep or anything — he just had the right kind of pliers.

Henry Brown was my great uncle. My father, Holt Stone, recalls spending the night there when he was just a little fellow. He and two others slept on the trundle bed. This is a low bed on wheels that can be rolled under another bed when not in use. Instead of them leaving the trundle bed out for the night, which was the custom it was rolled back under the bed. Dad said, "I liked to have smothered to death for I was in the middle. I never spent the night at Uncle Henry's again."

After Henry Brown quit the Drug Store Hass Lawson took over the business. Mr. Lawson's daughter, Gilliam Bradley, says she was just old enough to dip the ice cream. "I dipped so much that it turned me against it. It has been only in the last few years that I would eat any."

Our town had a Mr. Ed Smoak. His house was the first to have lights. They were battery generated. The battery had to be charged which would last about a week. He ran a livery stable and was a self-made veterinarian. If a cow had eaten too much white clover or something that would make her full of gas, if all else failed, he would take his pocket knife and stick a hole in her stomach - take a wooden spool that all the thread was used up and bore a hole size of the spool - stick the spool in so gas could escape through the hole.

The Pinnacle Bank opened in 1923. (see Ellis and Grace Coon story)

Ellis Stone was the mail carrier here for 20 years. He served on the Board of County Commissioners and served a long term as deputy sheriff under Sheriff Taylor. In addition to his many activities he operated a store and served on the Board of Stewards of the Pinnacle Methodist Church.

Ellis Stone was the father of Joe Stone, who was the Superintendent of the Highway Department in Stokes County for 20 years, and Martha Stone, who married Odell Neal. Mr. Neal was a basketball coach, taught school and was principal in Stokes County for 35 years.

Walter George helped build the highway through Pinnacle in 1928-29. He was the janitor at the school until his death in 1948. His wife Annie, told me, "I sure did like to go to dances when I was young. Why honey, I could knock the soda out of a biscuit and never crack the crust."

Mr. J. A. Boles ran a store. (see J. A. Boles story). Hamp Turpin also ran a store.

The Calaboose or jail was where the Post Office is today.

A big social of the town was meeting the mail train each evening at 7:00. Everyone met to exchange the town gossip.

Dr. Grady Cooke was born and raised here. He built a hospital on Patterson Avenue in Winston-Salem but if folded. He was very talented. He built the first car in Pinnacle. I don't know where he got his parts. It was chain driven, a rod was used for steering, motor was in back, big heavy buggy wheels, one seat, and no top. He painted it red. This car was kept in a shed near the schoolhouse and at recess the boys would go sit on the seat and just look it over and talk about it.

Pinnacle Baptist Church began in 1869 as Shiloh Baptist Church (see Shiloh Baptist Church story).

Back in the 1940's there was a Jim Posey who walked rain or shine to deliver the *Winston-Salem Journal*. He never left a paper without first pecking on the porch with his cane to let you know he was there.

A blacksmith shop in town was operated by Julius Mickey. Another was in operation in the 1920's by John Forrest.

Vade Watson operated one of the tobacco factories. His son, Tom, bought John Spainhour's general store and sold furniture, feed, fertilize, and coffins.

The telegraph office was in the depot. The Morse Code came through the railroad. When a message came the office was closed and the message was brought to you. You had to be trained to read the code. Irene Simpson came from Greensboro. She married one of the local gentlemen, Jacob Spainhour.

Manuel Culler built what is now called Pinnacle Milling Co. for his son Walter to operate. He ground chop and corn.

After the mill closed it became a cannery. By this time Las Hauser had purchased it and opened a "Midget Mill," a mill that is operated on a smaller scale.

Mr. William Sullivan Jr. said he would pick blackberries and sell at the cannery. He was paid 8¢ a gallon.

In 1928 Mr. Will McGee leased the building and opened a roller mill. His son, Gray, found old labels that were used in the cannery. He said "there was a big head of cabbage on the Kraut label saying Culler Canning Factory."

After Mr. McGee operated the mill for 12 years his son, Gray, began the operation. This made the 4th generation to operate a roller mill. Gray ran the mill another 12 years. He still has a Stone Ground Corn Mill at his home on Volunteer Road in Pinnacle.

The "Odd Fellows" Picnic on the Fourth of July was a big event. A special train was run from Odd Fellow's headquarters in central N. C. and in addition to regular passengers included a brass band. There were lots of music and food. All food was shared by the train passengers and people of the community. After the picnic people would stay overnight at the Pinnacle Spainhour Hotel.

An old brick building still standing was a mercantile store run by Lee Stone. Later he sold out to his brother, Robert (Bob) Stone.

—Jean Stone Hall

FULP COMMUNITY AND SCHOOL

The heart of the community that was known as Fulp is located near the Stokes-Forsyth County line 2½ miles south of Walnut Cove on Hwy. 311. The area's namesake, Dr. Elias Fulp (1859-1924), was born near Walnut cove to Joseph and Jane Fulp. Dr. Fulp was a graduate of the University of North Carolina and the Medical University of New York City. He was a prominent physician in Stokes County for 40 years and was also a Justice of the Peace.

The area surrounding Dr. Fulp's large landholdings and home (presently owned by Mrs. Gladys Smith Brown) became known as Fulp. A post office was established at Fulp. Dr. Elias Fulp was appointed first postmaster on June 25, 1892. This office was moved to Forsyth County on February 2, 1903. The post office again opened at Fulp, in the general mercantile store, belonging to Mr. Silas M. Johnson. Mr. Johnson was appointed postmaster on January 4, 1907. Although the post office was discontinued a few years after it was re-established, Mr. Johnson operated this store for many years. Mrs. S. M. Johnson sold this building to Mr. Ernest Fulp, Dr. Fulp's son, in the early 1940's. This building is presently (1990) occupied by Dean Moore Upholstery.

On March 25, 1912, the Town Fork Telephone Company, office location Fulp, N. C., was granted permission from the North Carolina Utilities Com-

mission to construct, maintain and operate electric telegraphs and telephones in the county. The authorized capital stock was $5,000 (500 shares at $10.00 per share). First subscribers were: Chap Bodenhamer, Dr. Elias Fulp, Barker Brothers (John and Walker) and J. V. Marshall, all purchasing two shares each.

Across the road from the store building sat a depot, which was called Fulp Station. There, merchandise was delivered by rail from wholesale houses in Madison and Winston-Salem, N. C.. Also, a Flag Stop Service was offered at Fulp Station for persons wishing to board passenger trains. After the station was no longer in operation, Dr. Fulp retained Flag Service from N & W Railroad. Railroad officials honored this as long as his descendants lived at Fulp.

The Fulp Community also had its own school. The early Fulp School was a one-room frame structure. Possibly because of its small size, the Sauratown Township Committee District # 1 sold this building and one acre of land for $5.00 to James A. Barker in 1899. This building was used for hay storage for many years, and was later remodeled and made into a residence. In recent years, the interior has been remodeled and rooms have been added on. Presently (1990), this is the home of Mr. and Mrs. Floyd Mitchell.

The next Fulp School, which is more vivid in the minds of some of the older residents, was located beside of Fulp Moravian Church. (Dr. Fulp gave the land for this church, which was established in 1893.) Fulp School was a county-line school, meaning both students from the Salem Chapel Community of Forsyth and the Fulp Community of Stokes attended. The building was a two-room frame structure. Grades one through three were held in one room and grades four through seven were conducted in the other room. In later years, the eighth grade was added. Two teachers taught at the school. If they were not residents of Fulp, they sometimes boarded at the home of Dr. and Mrs. Fulp. Water for the school was supplied by a spring in the rear of the property. The school was heated by a woodstove in the winter months.

Fulp School closed in the 1920's after the consolidation of the school system. The building was then remodeled into a residence and is presently (1990) owned by the Augmon Nelson heirs.

Sources: Newspaper clippings, Stokes Co. deed books, *Stokes Heritage Vol. 1*, and conversation with Mr. Arthur Johnson.

—Richard D. Neal

SANDY RIDGE

The name "Sandy Ridge" may have been selected because of the bit of history that I came across researching the Ellington family history.

In the will of Mr. Joseph Scales, dated July 15, 1831, he states "I give and bequeath to my son Absolum Scales the tract of land wheron I now live known by the name Sandy Ridge, containing one thousand and thirty three acres." (From will book government building, Danbury, NC.)

Joseph Scales and his wife Nancy Scales are buried in a family cemetery on Ellington Farm near Maggie Ellington's house, Amostown Road. Their markers read as follows: Joseph Scales, Sr., born March 15, 1765, Died June 20, 1832. Nancy Scales, wife of Joseph Scales, Sr., Born October 16, 1777, died September 20, 1820.

Dr. J. H. Ellington came to Stokes County in 1873 and purchased the Scale's old homeplace with 40 acres from a Scales descendant, Dr. R. D. Hay., When Dr. Ellington came to Stokes County the post office was named Crooked Creek. I have letters addressed to Dr. Ellington, Crooked Creek, NC. Crooked Creek Post Office was changed to Sandy Ridge, NC in 1873. I also have copies of Joseph Scales' will and a copy of Absolum Scales' will.

Source: personal knowledge and research

—Mrs. J. H. (Maggie) Ellington

VADE MECUM SPRINGS

David Tilley acquired approximately 466 acres of land in west central Stokes County through land grants from the State of North Carolina and purchases from Reuben Dodson and Matthew Deatherage between 1795 and 1834. On this land are located the mineral springs that became known as Vade Mecum Springs.

Professor Samuel W. Dewey is credited with discovering the springs. *Webster's Weekly* of June 13, 1901, stated, "This great magnesia spring was discovered by Professor Samuel W. Dewey, a relative of the famous Admiral George Dewey. Professor Dewey was prospecting in the Sauratown Mountains for minerals. It is believed he was sent out by the heirs of General Pinkering, to whom the state had granted 10,000 acres in recognition of his service in the cause of liberty. He was also the first to discover the great deposits of itacolumite (flexible sandstone) which abound in that section and nowhere else on the North American Continent. The main mineral spring originally flowed out of the bed of rock of a large creek and was not accessible until safeguarded by masonry and the course of the creek changed." The date of that construction is not known.

Correspondence by Prof. Dewey in the mid 1800s confirm his involvement in the search for minerals. In a letter to an acquaintance in Danbury concerning minerals, dated June 12, 1851, he wrote, "On the day after I parted with you I called at Reddick's Spring and have to inform you that the water is no more nor less than what I have always contended it was. I am on my way to the Pinnacles of Dan with a view to explore the minerals of that section and expect to be in Crawford (Danbury) next Monday without fail when I intend visiting Germantown to fix up a case of minerals for R. D. Golding, Esq., then take my final leave of that interesting place."

By the mid 1850s the name Reddick's Spring had been changed to Piedmont Springs.

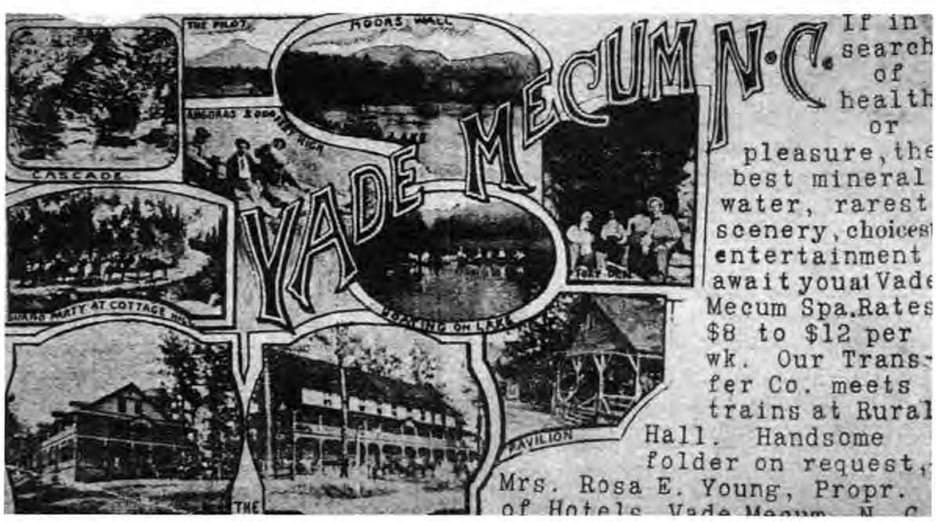
David Tilley wrote his will in March 1859. He bequeathed to his daughter Julia Ann Tilley two-hundred acres of his land on the waters of South Double Creek during her lifetime and at her death it was to go to her sons Robert Pink Tilley and David Tilley. The mineral springs that were to become known as Vade Mecum Springs are located on this tract.

The area also abounds in freestone water. Though there were probably no accommodations for overnight guests, it is said the springs were resorted to prior to the Civil War.

On June 14, 1889, Julia Ann Tilley, David S. Tilley (presumably Julia Ann's son) and his wife Louise Tilley deeded those two-hundred acres of land to Z. T. Smith and his wife, Mary, of Surry County, N. C. . Fifteen months later, on September 8, 1900, Z. T. Smith and his wife conveyed by deed this same tract of land to W. H. Vaden and his wife, Mariah.

There had been little activity on those two hundred acres until the late 1890s when John H. Sparks, a native of Pennsylvania, purchased land adjoining the springs property and established winter quarters for his circus. After that, it was said, "those hills resounded with the roars of jungle animals."

On the same day the Smith-to-Vaden deed was executed, Vaden deeded those two-hundred



Vade Mecum Springs advertisement

acres plus some additional acres to J. Cicero Tise, a wealthy and influential Winston businessman, and C. A. Jenkins, real estate developer, also of Winston, with the stipulation that, "Vaden may have the use of the water from the spring for family use only."

By this time, J. Cicero Tise and C. A.Jenkins had joined with John H. Sparks to develop the springs into a summer resort, with Sparks owning two-thirds interest and Tise one-third. In 1901, they formed a partnership with W. A. Walker, J. F. Griffith, and A. H. Eller, all of Winston, and organized the Vade Mecum Company. Thereafter, the resort was known as Vade Mecum Springs.

During the year 1901, a commodious hotel was erected at the Springs (on the site of the present gymnasium and swimming pool), and a number of cottages stood on the grounds to accommodate the guests. Those facilities were found to be inadequate, and in 1902 a new modern three-story hotel was added, with waterworks, baths with hot and cold mineral water on each floor, acetilyne gas lights, telephone, and daily mail.

The Springs management boasted of "keeping abreast with the best and most up-to-date resort hotels in the country."

The main spring, over which there was a latticed springhouse, was located at the foot of the hill west of the hotels and was reached by a winding trail. South of the spring was Diamond Lake where the guests boated, sailed, and went "bathing and ducking." Bathing suits were made available by the management.

Sparks erected his spacious home on a hillside northwest of the spring. Tise's less pretentious residence stood in a wooded area on a hill at the right of the entrance to the resort. The Tise house still stands and is occupied by the caretaker.

The curative powers of the mineral water were acclaimed and advertised through newspapers and pamphlets, and testimonials by physicians, druggists, and non-professionals. The water was said to be "a gift of nature to heal the people." It was shipped throughout the country by the gallons, half gallons, quarts, and pints. And it was sold for 15¢ a glass from the soda fountain at Hutchins Drug Store in Winston. In 1904, W. N. Reid, then the manager of the Vade Mecum hotels, wrote A. H. Eller of Wachovia Bank and Trust Company from New Orleans, Louisiana, to tell him the Vade Mecum water took the highest honors at the Louisiana Purchase Exposition.

The mineral water also had its disadvantages. It caused discoloration in the laundry and cooking utensils. In an effort to find mineral-free water for those purposes, five wells were dug on the property. None of the five yielded that water and finally it had to be piped into the resort from a spring at the foot of Moore's Knob.

The resort was not deficient in amusements and recreation for its guests. It offered dancing, bowling, tennis, golf links, croquet, rocky mountain burro parties, swings for ladies and children, and fun by toboggans from terraced heights to Diamond Lake. There was a poultry and pet stock farm on the grounds where the public could see and purchase ponies, angora goats, monkeys, dogs, and a variety of fowls.

Tragedy struck the Vade Mecum Company in the winter of 1903. John H. Sparks died on January 28, at the age of 38, from injuries he received from an earlier attack by two of his young circus lions which he regarded as pets. It was reported that the animals had not been properly attended to by their caretaker and were roaring with hunger when Sparks arrived with a half a carcass of beef and other meats. He went too close to the cage and the lions clawed his arm. His body was returned to his native Pennsylvania for burial.

A newspaper reported that, "John H. Sparks was well known all over the South. He was the financial end of the famous John Sparks Circus and was interested in many large business enterprises in the South. He had prepared plans to greatly enlarge and improve the Vade Mecum Springs Company land."

Members of Sparks family were to take charge of his affairs and to carry out as near as possible his plans for Vade Mecum. It kept its reputation as a "fashionable watering place where the young and affluent of the area visited in their classy cars."

Tragedy struck the Vade Mecum Springs Company again in 1908. In the early morning hours of July 24, the older hotel, erected in 1901, was destroyed by fire. The loss was estimated "at fully $15,000." The cause of the fire was not immediately known but at that time was believed to have been caused by lightning during a severe storm that passed over that section about the time of the fire. Another theory was that a lamp may have started the blaze.

At the time of the fire the hotels were managed by Dr. H. P. McKnight, of Southern Pines, N. C. . There were a number of guests at the resort and there were several narrow escapes from injury and death. Several guests were "left without raiment." J. T. Simpson, of Winston, lost $35 in cash, all the clothing of his wife and his three children, and three gold watches. A Miss Boyd, of Reidsville, lost $300 and seven gold bracelets, some of which were heirlooms. Capt. Peay had $150 burned up in his trunk. Dr. McKnight, who worked heroically to rescue his guests had his arms badly blistered by the flames. He and his wife had over $3000 in cash, their clothing, and valuable jewelry burned. About $700 were desposits that he had to make good. The total amount belonging to other guests exceeded $2,500.

Insurance was carried on the building until a few weeks prior to the fire when the policies were allowed to lapse. The loss was complete.

Vade Mecum Springs Company was declared bankrupt in November 1909, and on January 10, 1910 the three-story hotel, 11 cottages, and approximately 340 acres of land were sold at the courthouse door in Winston. W. H. Reid bid off the property at $5,479. An announcement was made that the hotel was to be open for guests the coming season.

J. Cicero Tise had gained full possession of the Vade Mecum resort by 1913 and was in the act of building another hotel, grander than the other two, to be completed by the 1914 season. Rates were to be $2.50 per day. Also being added was "a large dancing hall, brilliantly lighted, located on the top of a mountain "with a first-class orchestra to furnish music for concerts and nightly dances."

Tragedy again befell Vade Mecum. J. Cicero Tise died at his home in Winston-Salem on October 13, 1917. He was 62 years old. Mr. Tise was considered one of the best known men in Winston-Salem and North Carolina, and one of the important factors in the building of Winston-Salem and the development of the Vade Mecum Springs resort.

The 1914 "grand" hotel was to stand a little less than seven years. On Saturday morning, May 1, 1920, it burned to the ground. The cause of the fire was unknown.

Mr. Tise had been so deeply impressed with the natural beauty of the Vade Mecum Springs property and the value of the mineral water that he provided in his will that the property should be a public charity perpetually. He directed that the trustees of the Wachovia Bank and Trust Company develop it for a resort, Chautauqua grounds, assembly place, and for other educational, religious, scientific, and charitable purposes.

For 10 years, the courts mulled over the question as to how the estate should be administered. Then in 1927 it was decided by the courts that the Foundation should use its discretion in the matter.

The Foundation made a deal with the Episcopal Diocese of North Carolina which leased the resort in 1931.

Between the Diocese and the Foundation, Vade Mecum was develcped for camping, assembly grounds and church conferences in the summer months.

When the Diocese took over Vade Mecum, the 1902 hotel and the water system were about all that remained. Numerous buildings were added-barracks for campers, a gymnasium, swimming facilities, and a chapel that stands on the spot where the "grand" hotel once stood.

After about 40 years, the Episcopal Diocese discontinued use of Vade Mecum, and in 1973 the Sertoma clubs of Winston-Salem and Yadkinville purchased the property for use by the Easter Seal Society for handicapped children and adults. The name was changed from Vade Mecum to Camp Sertoma. Their venture failed.

In 1981, the Sertoma clubs deeded the property to North Carolina State University to be used for summer camps by 4-H clubs of North Carolina. It is known as Camp Sertoma at Vade Mecum.

Vade Mecum remains the property of North Carolina State University.

Sources: Court records, newspaper articles, personal recollections of natives.

—Mrs. Norman Mickey
Ellen P. Tilley

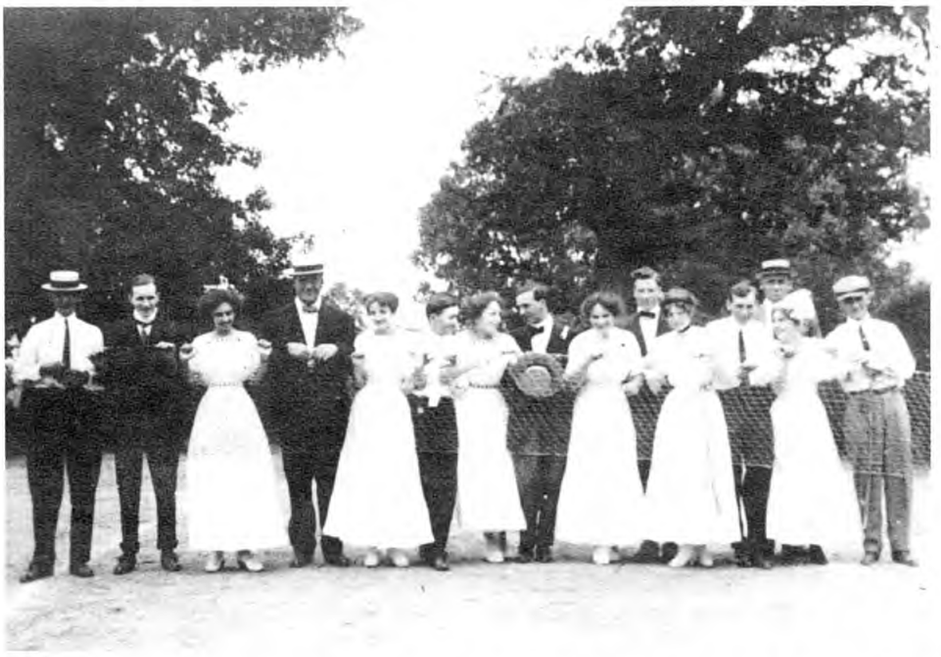
PIEDMONT SPRINGS COTTAGE FAMILIES

When the third Piedmont Springs Hotel burned in March, 1930, the good times and summer fun ended for hundreds of traditional summer guests. Miss Mary Creech, archivist at the Moravian Archives, wrote she had visited a resort with her grandfather that was more elegant but that Piedmont was more fun. The owners of the cottages shared the pleasures of the hotel and the company of the guests but enjoyed the privacy of their own cottages. The overflow of the family stayed at the hotel.

Even sixty years after the hotel burned, the pleasures offered are impressive. Where else in the South today would one find an Italian orchestra that played classical music during dinner and afterwards? The four-piece group included a violinist, pianist, bass violinist, and cellist. They played music as shown on the program.

The picture of the happy group of young people on the hotel tennis court says a lot about the good times. These happy boy and girl socials were the best of times. Briggs Prather, fourth young lady from the left and daughter of J. H. Prather, owner of the W. A. Estes-Prather cottage, is the only one that can be identified. Other activities took place at the ten-pin bowling alley and at the billiard and pool room in the basement of the nearby heavy-timbered barn-like dance pavilion. The livery stable at the foot of the hill toward Danbury rented riding horses and buggies for exploring the cascades or nearby mountains. However, the social aspect of the springs was the most important and was put very well by the hotel advertising pamphlet: "Let everyone feel invited to come, and we promise you health-giving waters, wholesome fare and a good time." I remember fairly well a 1928 visit to the hotel as a five-year old. I recall the freshly white-washed rock walls at the spring house and along the road and the black waiters at the hotel who excelled in kidding the children.

1915 Summer residents at Piedmont Springs Tennis Court front row: Annie Allen, Briggs Prather, Ada Allen, Lilla Estes Prather, Loraine Allen Saunders, Frances Prather. back row: Johnnie Estes, Charles Estes (sons of Sheriff W. A. Estes), and Hazel Saunders



Unidentified summer residents at Piedmont Springs 1915 Fourth lady from left: Lilla Briggs Prather, daughter of Jessie H. Prather

In 1887 and 1888, Judge J. C. Buxton of Winston purchased all of Piedmont Springs from W. E. Williams, C. M. and Bettie Flinns, and Julius S. Carr and wife. He in turn sold the property in January 1889 to the Piedmont Springs Company, J. C. Buxton, president and stockholder. Perhaps the construction of the third and last hotel had already begun because the July 17, 1889 issue of *The Hornet*, published in Danbury, reported over a hundred guests at the Piedmont Hotel. However, who knows how fast hotel construction took place in those days? A May 10, 1889 meeting of the Piedmont Springs Company in the offices of Watsson and Buxton in Winston authorized improvement sup to $7000 secured with a mortgage to W. A. Lash on the hotel and all improvements.

The Danbury newspaper further reports on July 3. 1890 that Captian Allen and his family have moved into their new cottage at the springs. The July 10, 1890 issue says a nice cottage is being built at the springs for Mr. Galloway of Madison. "Wagon loads of lumber are passing through town every day to build his cottage at the springs." The June 20, 1893 issue reported five handsome cottages being erected at Piedmont Springs belonging to the Galloways, Jones, Smiths, Estes, and Buxtons. The June 27 paper announced that W. A.. Estes moved into his cottage at Piedmont Springs yesterday. A land plot of the Piedmont Springs Company showed sixty-seven fifty-foot wide lots; number one being the site of the present day A. W. McAlister cottage on the north end of Ridgeway Drive. The fifteenth lot bordered the road up the hill called Cascade Avenue. Lots were numbered up the hill to Lot 32, crossed to the south side, thence back down the hill to the hotel. The last eight lots were south on Hotel Ridge.

The old road from Danbury turned a "Sweet Milk" Flinchum's house and started up the hill on the west side of the hotel. The present route on the north side of the hotel was built in the early 1920s. The livery stable was located at the foot of the hill above Flinchums. The freshwater concrete swimming pool, built in the early 1930s, was nearby. I say "fresh" water because a metal pipe from the nearby creek fed the swimming pool continuously. The water temperature in the pool was extremely cool, like the well known witch's hand.

Although the *Danbury Reporter* reported a flur-

ry of building activity in 1893, only a limited number of cottages were built. From McAlister's out to the main road were the Trotters from Greensboro, the Colonel John Galloways from Madison, the Nannie Lee Smiths from Greensboro, the two-story house of the Galloway family from Elkin, and the Lewellyns. According to Frances Prather Brown, Colonel Galloway's wife was a delightful and interesting person. When you came to dinner at her house there was all the food in the world. A young servant girl waved the flies away with a big fan. Mrs. Galloway's recreation was sewing clothes from piece goods bought at the old Bennett Store near Danbury. It is said that Mr. Smith possessed a very dry sense of humor and used a trumpet hearing aid. No doubt he played his part to the hilt with the horn. The Trotter cottage was later sold to Ruth Houston. The A. W. McAlister cottage is still used by the family. Many generations enjoyed Piedmont as evidenced by the hundred group photographs posted inside the cottage. They seemed to be the outdoor type. The springs and hotel site are now owned by the McAlisters.

A short distance down the ridge was "Butter Milk" Flinchum's house. Old-time friends, Grandmother Lilla Prather would call on Mrs. Flinchum each summer. Such a colorful character is seldom seen today.

Up the hill on the north side of Cascade Avenue was the Greensboro family of Eugene Dick Foushee who bought their cottage from Dr. Beverly Jones of Walnut Cove in 1923. This family was very important to my brother Bill and me in the 1930s. We would not have been so eager for a Piedmont vacation but for teenagers Mary Ann and Eugene Foushee and a few others. Older brother Giles had about aged out. Even though we were few in number, the kids had a wonderful time, especially when Mary Ann's cousin Lib Horney came one Summer. Lib was a charmer and she was a special hit with my mother who invited her to Mt. Airy for the Christmas Holidays.

Mr. Foushee brought a troop of Boy Scouts once for an overnight drive and hike to Moore's Knob. My brother and I were asked to go along which overfilled the A-Model four-door car. The CCC had a construction road up the mountain as far as Hanging Rock Park, which was under construction. Several of us rode on the running board up the mountain which was very exciting on that rough road on the mountain edge. We pitched a fair-sized tent at the cleared area on the creek at the beginning of the climb to Moore's Knob. About dark there came a typical thunder storm from behind the mountain, so we all packed into the tent almost like a pile of logs one upon the other. I have often wondered how Mr. Foushee and Mary Ann weathered the storm.

Down hill on the south side of Cascade Avenue was the Peter Gorrell cottage which later became the VFW Lodge. Mr. Gorrell was a tobacco warehouseman from Winston. He and his family are remembered as happy people who had a good time. I remember the carbide lighting system, the huge reactor, and the sweet smell of gas.

The next cottage belonged to J. H. Prather of Mt. Airy. The two back rooms were part of W. A. Estes's original cabin. Jesse Prather added the front rooms and porch in 1906, according to his son John W. E. Prather. John remembers the year because it was the same year his parents let him cut his curls. In those days the trip from Mt. Airy was not easy. The Prathers used two routes; to avoid fording the Dan River twice on the more direct route by Westfield, they usually sent the wagon by way of Pilot Mountain and Vade Mecum. Most of the family rode the train to Pilot Mountain and caught the wagon there. Johnnie Prather especially remembers a trip past Vade Mecum in 1910. He was fascinated by the big red and yellow cars with pneumatic tires parked there; he thought surely the guests were very classy.

The Captain Sidney E. Allen cottage lay below the Prather cottage. The Allens were from Salem. Daughters Ada, Annie, and Lorraine (wife of Hazel M. Saunders of Sumter, South Carolina) used the cottage until it burned one winter in the 1930s.

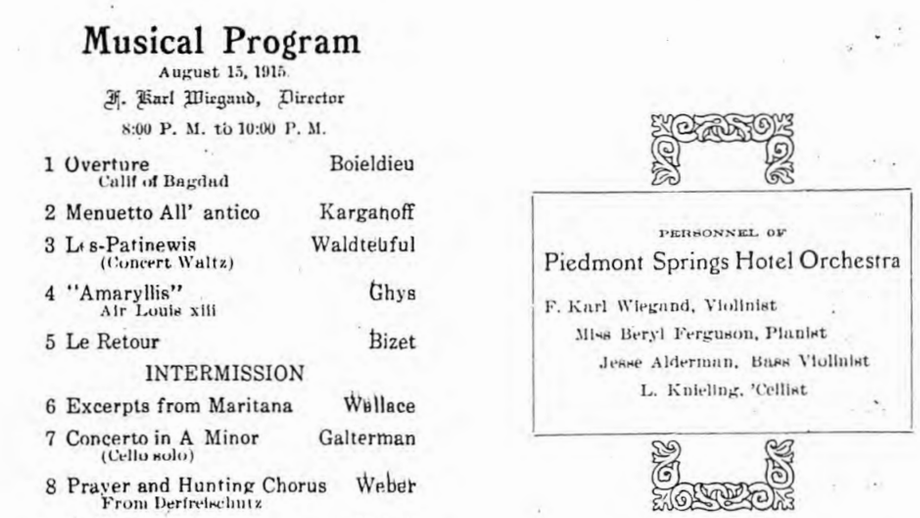
The last cottage was the original Judge Buxton cabin sold later to Lawyer Holten, father of Walter, Becky, David, and Eleanor. It also burned in the 1930s. I remember a very large German police dog there that nipped away the leg of my father's trousers. I do not remember any injuries; I do remember the horror of the chase and the accompanying screams of the spectators.

A Piedmont Springs vacation was perfect in the 1930s. Our horizons were not wide. The beach was too far away for most people living in Mt. Airy and money was tight. A vacation at Piedmont cost practically nothing. There were only food costs, no utilities.

The trip on N. C. Highway 89 was not easy, especially in rainy weather. The road was not paved although bridges had been built across the Dan River in 1911. Later paving preserved all the historic curves. It took a whole day to pack the car, drive the thirty miles, and open up the cottage. The 1932 Oldsmobile Viking was completely stuffed because few items were left in the cottage during the winter for fear of break-ins. The furniture was very basic and worth very little. Iron post beds with open steel springs were typical.

The floor plan of the Prather cottage was very simple: A long porch across the front of the house lined with a few rocking chairs; a wide entrance hall leading to the back porch; a bedroom on each side of the hall (one bedroom per family; the back bedroom was usually reserved for Lilla, the cook, if she could be persuaded to come); the kitchen with a wood stove and a kerosene stove; and a screened porch for dining at the end of the back porch. A huge ice box sat on the edge of the back porch and drained into the yard. The ice man came once a week and brought in a huge block of ice. It barely lasted. Midway down the porch was a wood stand with a single water spigot coming up from the ground. The hotel had built a reservoir up the hill and piped water to the hotel. The cottages tapped the line. It was not suited for drinking, only for washing. We passed the stand on the way to eat, washed our hands, and threw the water caught in the pan on the yard. Drinking water came from the famous iron spring at the foot of the hill. Twice a day my brother and I fought over whose turn it was to make the exhausting trip to the spring. However, the good thing was that this was our only chore. The rest of the day we were free.

The abandoned but functioning swimming pool,



Musical Program

August 15, 1915.

F. Karl Wiegand, Director

8:00 P. M. to 10:00 P. M.

1	Overture Calif of Bagdad	Boieldieu
2	Menuetto All' antico	Karganoff
3	Les-Patinewis (Concert Waltz)	Waldteufel
4	"Amaryllis" Air Louis xiii	Ghys
5	Le Retour	Bizet
	INTERMISSION	
6	Excerpts from Maritana	Wallace
7	Concerto in A Minor (Cello solo)	Galterman
8	Prayer and Hunting Chorus From Derfreischutz	Weber
9	Hejre Kati ("Hungarian Csardas") Violin solo	Hubay
10	Anitra's Dance From Peergynt Suite	Grieg

PERSONNEL OF

Piedmont Springs Hotel Orchestra

F. Karl Wiegand, Violinist

Miss Beryl Ferguson, Pianist

Jesse Alderman, Bass Violinist

L. Knieling, 'Cellist

Piedmont Springs Musical Program

the old dance pavilion which served as a huge clubhouse, the secret cave on the side of the cliff near Devil's Den was a perfect hiding place, the sand island below the concrete bridge was our beach, the Foushee pool table, the endless woods, and the occasional trips to Danbury, Vade Mecum, the Cascades, all gave the kids plenty to do. I do not remember the grown-ups ever doing anything but rocking and talking. I did not pay much attention to them in other words. Our favorite thing was the single rope swing attached to the lone pine tree by the road. It was ideally located. We stood on the hand rail and swung out over the road. It was perfect for catching the automobiles by surprise as they came up the hill. A rope slip would have been very bad. I think of it now with a shutter.

The summers at Piedmont Springs were very disadvantaged if you consider that we lived without electricity, paved roads, and much supervision. There were no radios, electric lights, telephones, television sets, hot water (no baths), daily newspapers, mail delivery, drinkable running water, air-conditioning, late nights without kerosene lamps, chores, or Sunday School. In fact, summers were truly wonderful during Piedmont's final years of decline as a resort. No doubt, they were equally great for the cottage families of the early years when the hotel was in operation.

—John J. Brown

Hemlock Golf Course #4 green — #5 fairway Tyson Hooker, Orell Robertson's grandson, 1987

HEMLOCK GOLF COURSE

Hemlock Golf Course is located on the Dan River in Sauratown Township, Stokes County, Walnut Cove, NC.

This eighty-acre track of land, more or less, belonged to Beatrice Davis back in the 1930s, was up for sale and N. G. Tuttle was the last and highest bidder on said land. N. G. Tuttle sold, assigned and transferred his said bid to Frank Robertson on November 17, 1937.

What open land there was, was rented out to different ones in the neighborhood for several years, but eventually the farm finally grew up, growning timber. The timber was sold and cut in 1965.

Frank had a son, Orell, that was in the construction business, building residential homes. One of Orell's employees played a lot of golf and he kept telling Orell, "why don't you build a golf course?" Orell thought a lot about this; in fact Orell was always dreaming of things that he could possibly do himself.

One day in 1966, he asked his father Frank if he would sell the tract of land on the Dan River to him. Frank had to ask his other two children, Louise and Glen, if they would be willing for him to sell to Orell. They both said they would not want to pay what Orell had offered his father so Frank sold the farm to Orell on September 14, 1966.

At this point Orell hired a grading contractor, Curtis Mabe of Danbury, N. C., to come in and start clearing and cleaning the land. Orell designed the golf course himself having it built like he wanted it. To everybody it was a surprise to see this challenging golf course since Orell had never played a game of golf in his life.

Hemlock Golf Course Club House, 1989

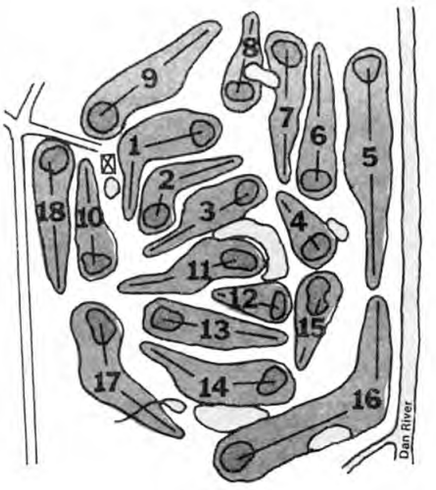
The front 9 holes were opened up for play March, 1969. At this time the course had manual irrgation for the greens and tees only. There were two ponds built with one being the irrigation pond. Later a second 9 holes were built by the Spainhour Brothers of King, N. C. . It was opened in 1972, making it an 18-hold golf course, Par 70.

After several years of drought in the early 1980s, Orell decided to put irrigation in the fairways in 1985. There are five ponds now that you can irrigate from and keep the golf course greener.

Hemlock Golf Course has been flooded by the Dan River three times since being built. The first flood was September 22, 1979, the second flood, August 18, 1985, took away half of number five green. A Pepsi-Cola drink box was washed down the river. The box had sat under a shelter at number five tee. Water has always covered number five fairway and green each time it flooded, washing trash, logs, limbs, and fish out of the river. The third flood was March 1, 1987.

A new building to keep golf carts in was built in 1987. There is a total of 60 carts at Hemlock.

In 1988 the clubhouse was remodeled with a new pro shop being added that handled top-of-the-line golf clubs, balls, gloves, clothes, and shoes. The old pro shop was remodeled into a new grill serving the golfers with all kinds of hot sandwiches, french fries and fountain drinks.



Layout of Hemlock Golf Course

Hemlock Golf Course is now leased to two of Orell's sons, Keith and Kadren. Keith has built himself a home off of fairway nine and Kadren is in the process of building hishome now across the Dan River from the golf course on a high bluff over looking the golf course.

Hemlock is a public golf course and was named after one particular tree that stood on the golf course — a Hemlock tree.

Tommy Ziglar is a PGA professional pro and has been with Hemlock for the past seven years.

Sources: Records and personal knowledge

—Alsine Robertson

RIVERVIEW GOLF COURSE

Riverview Golf Course, Stokes County's first public golf course, lies on the east side of the Dan River in Pine Hall. The 3,500-yard course was constructed by Joe Ayers, Sr. and was opened for business on September 1, 1962.

Having enjoyed golf as a young man and also having eight or nine farms together with a lake and cabin, Joe decided to open a golf course. This course, which consists of nine holes, is flat. The land is rich and sandy. The greens are medium size, most constructed east to west, facing the sun. It has tight fairways, which makes tough competitive playing. The course presently has four lakes.

This land was originally farmland, owned and operated by Joe's father, James Thomas Ayers. There, he raised produce, cattle, sheep and a family of nine children. Joe Ayers said, "I will never forget the day my daddy stood on a high ridge overlooking my golf course and stated that he could hardly believe that people would be willing to spend their money to follow a little white ball on the lands that he had followed a mule, turning plow and cultivator."

This course has seen many tournaments. In the early years, they hosted the Walnut Cove and Stokes County Jaycees. Later the Madison-Mayodan and Rockingham County Jaycees played for approximately fifteen years at Riverview. Riverview was the home course of the Madison-Mayodan High School golf team and later the South Stokes High School golf team.

For many years, Riverview sold golf equipment at 10% above cost. Being one of the leading sales representatives on the east coast, full tractor-trailer loads would be delivered frequently to Pine Hall. Both local golfers and golfers of some distance heard of the substantial savings offered on equipment. They purchased equipment and came back to the course to learn the sport. Many young golfers, too many to mention, started playing at Riverview and they have made great golfers in the 1980's.

"Riverview Golf Course has seen ups and downs during its 27 years of operation," says Ayers. "During this time, we have experienced 51 floods, the worst being in 1972. We were told by the older people that this was a hundred-year flood. The water came in the pro shop and reached the top of my counter. At that time, we had a large stock of bags, shoes, clubs, and all the paraphernalia golfers need, but we suffered no loss as when the waters began to get near, we moved our merchandise to a higher level." The flood of 1972 uprooted trees the size of nail kegs, but all have been replaced by cedar, white pine, willow oak, birch and trees that grow fast and make a beautiful shade. Over the years, the Dan River has deposited many tons of good, rich mountain soil on the course. This made the grasses beautiful in the Spring and Summer seasons."

In 1986, Ayers sold all riding carts and purchased pull carts, making Riverview a walking golf course. Along with this venture, Riverview now operates on self-service, trusting a golfer to write his or her name on the envelope, placing their green fee inside and inserting this through the door and afterwards go out and have a good time. "People from all walks of life cannot believe that we would put that much faith in our fellow man. Although we do get beat for a few green fees, we still operate and have wonderful business, for which I am thankful," says Joe.

One of the points that most golfers like about Riverview is that it's clean and enjoyable and you can find plenty of fellowship. Golfers from the surrounding area of 75 miles, or more, have visited this course to see if what they had heard was true, and they have found it to be a fact.

Riverview Pro Shop was operated by Mrs. Joe Ayers, formerly Virginia Tuttle of Madison, N. C. . Knowing most of the golfers who came there, she was a conversationist and an ace salesperson.

Riverview Golf Course is owned and operated by the builders, Joe and Virginia Ayers, along with their son, Joseph Lee Ayers, Jr. Joe Jr. and his wife, the former Jennifer Roberts, live near the course and have twins, Jennifer Morgan and Joseph Matthew Ayers.

Source: Conversation with Joe Ayers, Sr. on October 25, 1989.

—Richard D. Neal

AMERICAN LEGION POST 140

The Jimmie Griffin Post 140, in Sandy Ridge North Carolina was chartered in Indianapolis, Indiana on June 23, 1947, and was countersigned by the Commander Adjutant for the Dept. of North Carolina at Raleigh the 3rd day of June 1947.

American Legion is a national organization of veterans of World War 1, World War 2, the Korean Conflict and the Vietnam War. Any man or woman who served honorably in the U. S. Army, Navy, Air Force, Marines or Coast Guard during one of these four conflicts is eligible for membership.

Major aims of the American Legion are to further the interest of veterans and their families, to promote national security to improve educational and recreational service, and to support the expression of American ideas.

Post 140 in Sandy Ridge was named for Jimmie Wallace Griffin, who was killed in the English Channel, on April 28, 1944. He was killed aboard Ship L. S. T. 507. It was torpedoed by German U-Boat.

The members of Post 140 held their meetings at the Sandy Ridge School, when it was first chartered. The first officers and members were: Robert L. (Bud) Brown was the first Commander, Royce Hall Vice Commander, Cleo Lemons Adjutant, Wilbert Woods Finance Officer, Larry Hodge, Service Officer, Richard Hill, Sergeant of Arms, and Sam Hawkins was Chaplain. Members were: Castin Brown, Russell Brown, Grady Amos, Hanes Priddy, Curtis Amos, Walter Lemons, Ben Oakley, Jesse Amos, Otis Amos, Richard Brown and John Dodson.

Later the members moved their meetings to the old Home Ec. Building, beside of Helen and Bud Brown's house. In the early days of Sandy Ridge Post 140, their biggest venture was to sponsor, The Stokes County Amature Baseball Team. They sponsored the league for ten years, from 1947 to 1957.

Post 140 also helped the Ladies Auxiliary to organize their club. The ladies along with the Post, put on plays to help raise money. They preformed in the surrounding communities, Pine Hall School, Lawsonville School and in Sandy Ridge. When the ladies disbanded their club, they turned over $500.00 dollars to the American Legion.

From the Home Ec. Building the members moved their meetings to The Sandy Ridge Community Building. This is where the members started to talk about having their own building. Dwight Prilliome was Commander.

There was some conflict over building the building, because some of the older members, thought they couldn't be able to afford it financially. But the vote was taken and passed, and plans were started to build. This decision caused some of the members to drop out.

The first thing that had to be done was to find land on which to put the building. After some confusion, finally they found their spot. Miss Laura Ellington donated app. 1/2 acre for the building with the agreement that if a building was not built, the land would return to the Ellington Farm. At first the members moved the old Home E. Building on the land. But after moving the building, it was not useable. So a loan was obtained from the Sandy Ridge Bank, with these members signing the note, Otha Priddy, Jennings Amos, and Sam Roberston.

Jamie Dodson, a local contractor in the community, was contacted. The original building was 28x40 feet at an approximate cost of $14,000. The year was 1978.

Turkey Shoots and Bingo were two of the fund raisers the Post had in order to raise money to pay for their building. Through hard work and dedicated members more land was bought and a second addition was built. This year they added on a third addition, and the total amount of land now is four acres.

The building was built in memory of Robert L. (Bud) Brown, who was a long standing member. A plaque hangs in American Legion Post 140 in honor of Bud.

Our Sandy Ridge American Legion Post 140 supports our Boy Scout Troop and our little League Baseball Team. When there is a fire in the community and someone loses their home, if funds permit, a $500.00 dollar donation is made to the victims.

Every three months a supper is prepared for the members and their families. The food is delicious and everyone has a good time. Some of the members' wives prepare the food for the supper, and they also do the cooking for the Bingo, every Sat. night. These ladies are: Gladys Hall, Annie Goad, Lenora Shaffer, Lena Priddy and Nancy Trombley.

The members honor all the men that were killed

in action, from the Sandy Ridge Community, by hanging plaques in their honor.

The 1989 officers of Post 140 are: Ray E. Shaffer, Commander, Shirley E. Goad, Vice Commander, Arnold Oakley, Adjutant, George B. Robertson, Finance Officer, Noble Bullins, Sergeant of Arms, Ronnie Woods, Service Officer and Jennings Amos, Chaplain.

The Sandy Ridge American Legion Post 140 is an organization of which all our citizens can be proud. These men fought for our country, and now our community. They should be saluted for their hard work and dedication. Remembering them in our Stokes County History Book is their SALUTE.

Sources: Royce Hall, Jennings Amos, Shirley E. Goad, Cleo Lemmons, Dwight Prillaman and records at Post 140.

—Deborah G. McHone

Killed in Action
World War II
From Sandy Ridge, NC

Jimmie Wallace Griffin
died in English Channel on ship L. S. T.
507 Torpedoed by German U-Boat

Pvt Charles Malcom Wall
Killed in Italy Oct. 29, 1944

Pvt William T. Dodson
Co. H 120th Inf. 30 Div
Killed Sept. 29, 1918

P. F. C. Harry B. Smith
315 Inf., Killed Dec. 21, 1944

Lt. Thomas A. Eggleston
Killed in Italy July 3, 1944

P. F. C. Homer Carlyle Joyce
Co. C. 383 Inf.
Killed April 8, 1945

Pvt. Joe H. Kington
Co. A 120th Inf. 30 Div
Killed in Oct. 18, 1918

Pvt. Colon Smith
Killed in France
March 16, 1945

Pvt. Glenn Bullins
Killed in Philippines
Feb. 22, 1945

P. F. C. Lloyd Corns
Killed in Germany
March 25, 1945

Pvt. Jadie C. Hodge
Co. B 16th Bn. 3rd Platoon
Killed Sept. 21, 1944

P. F. C. Gilmer W. Wilson
23rd Inf. Div.
Killed Sept. 26, 1950

P. F. C. Jesse D. Hawkins
82nd Airone Div.
Killed Feb. 25, 1945

American Legion Post 140
1989 Members

Bernard O. Amos
Curtis J. Amos
George J. Amos
Herbert L. Amos
Jennins S. Amos
Leeroy R. Amos
Lowell E. Amos
Bruce R. Best
Elwood Blaylock
Ronnie C. Bowman
Varnie Boyd
Ken Brown
Noble F. Bullins
Ira T. Campbell
Roy J. Chaney
Edsel H. Dodson
James Lessel Dodson
John A. Dodson Jr.
Donald R. Ferguson
Charlie S. Francis
James T. Glidewell
Shirley E. Goad
Darrell M. Griffen
Lester R. Hall
Marion Earl Hall
Royce D. Hall
William B. Hall Jr.
David R. Hawkins
Ivan B. Hill
Sanford L. Hundley
Forest D. Joyce
John R. Joyce
Reginald H. Joyce
James D. Kellan
Claude S. Lawson
Mike Lawson
Cleo Lemons
Wayne Mabe
Robert L. Martin Jr.
Clement L. Moore
Clyde M. Nelson
Larry Arnold Oakley
Russell Oakley
Arthur L. Parent
Oather K. Priddy
Sandra K. Priddy
Dwight M. Prillamam
Lenz E. Purgason
Ben D. Robertson
George B. Robertson
Sam Robertson
Vincent R. Savolskis
Royce B. Shaffer
Ray E. Shaffer
Virgil N. Shaffer
Robert L. Shelton
Clyde S. Sisk
Aubrey L. Stovall
Albert D. Trombley
Claude B. Vernon
James L. Vernon
Bobby L. Wall
John A. Ward
Roy J. White
Donald E. Wood Jr.
Ronnie E. Wood
Wilbert E. Wood
William Wood
Clarence W. Ziglar
New Members
Franklin D. Moore
William J. Hawkins
Ben Daniel Williams
Tee Turner
Curtis E. Riggs
William E. White
Wallace J. Boulding

STOKES COUNTY CHAPTER OF THE AMERICAN RED CROSS

The following chairmen served the chapter beginning in 1939: Mrs. Jacob Fulton, Leonard Van Noppen and the Rev. A. Stratton Lawrence. Other people who served during that period were Grace Taylor, Sallie Pepper, Mrs. Paul Fulton, Mrs. Bailey Walker, Mrs. Carl Ray, Rosemond Hatch, Bailey Walker and R. M. Green. During that period there was a war fund drive, a junior Red Cross, home services and disaster preparedness programs as well as nursing and first aid and farm accident prevention programs.

In 1944, due to the increase of Red Cross work, a meeting was held at the Danbury Courthouse to organize a Stokes County Chapter. Fifty citizens from nine townships were present. The officers elected were A. S. Lawrence, Jr., R. M. Green, Grace Woodruff, Mrs. E. L. Bailey, E. C. Slate, Mrs. Tom Preston, Sadie Kallum, P. O. Frye, J. C. Carson, Grace Taylor, Laura Ellington, and N. F. Christian. J. C. Carson was chairman of the War Fund Drive. Mrs. A.J. Gibson was chairman of the Junior Red Cross. Mary Vaughn Lewellyn was the first executive secretary.

There were many volunteers during the above period. Miss Nanie Jones was the executive secretary for many years during and after the war. Charlotte Lindsey and Margaret Ellington kept the Chapter progressing through the late sixties and seventies. In 1975, Earl German was chairman, Barbara Gentry was treasurer and John Hairston and Charles Matthews were on the board. Bill Fulton was blood chairman. In 1978 Mary Jo Gibson was named executive secretary and her board chairman was Aaron Tilley. Carol Wiles was secretary and Rebecca Hedgecock was the Blood Chairman for the county. At that time the office was in with the Walnut Cove Merchant's Association at two different sites. Tim Gause was board chairman in 1986 for three years. Since 1978 there have been twenty members all over the county on the board of directors. The members are Marianne Kimbro, chairman, Arzell Montgomery, vice-chairman, Lorraine Newmeyer, treasurer, Mike Dula, Emily Hall, Clyde Hall, Gerald Hill, Susie Linster, Andrew Lovette, Ronnie Morris, Betty Pendleton, Lena Priddy, Rachel Weavil and Allen White. Irene Sheldon is volunteer secretary and Lora Carter manages the service to military persons. Leonard Atkins is the Safety Service chairperson. He has eight instructors to teach CPR and First Aid.

In 1965 there were six bloodmobile visits a year throughout the county; in 1989 there are 28 bloodmobiles a year. Although the county has not grown significantly, the King area with Highway 52 has really increased in population. Since the birth of the small Bloodhound, which is able to have bloodmobiles within the bus, several large industries have used this method to collect blood. Jane Dunlap is the chairman of blood collections in the eastern part of Stokes County. Mary Etta Gentry is the chairman of the King area..

The Stokes County Red Cross office is now located at the old Townfork Construction Company at 609 North Main Street, Walnut Cove. Throughout the last fifty years, there have been hundreds of volunteers at the bloodmobiles, disaster sites, safety courses, and plans helping with the calls from and to the military. The Red Cross is solely supported by the Stokes County United Way except for the private contributions of the citizens.

—Mary J. Gibson

THE WALNUT COVE MASONIC TEMPLE

The Masonic Temple of Walnut Cove was dedicated October 14, 1977 by masonic members. J. Earl Watson, Grand Master of Grand Lodge of North Carolina presided, assisted by other Masons. J. Arthur Johnson was Master of Walnut Cove Lodge No. 629 A. F. and A. M. Dewey Shropshire was secretary. Frank M. Tilley was

treasurer. This momentous occasion was made possible by voluntary donations in the form of funds, memorials, skills, and talents. Some members of the Lodge were carpenters, electricians, masons, painters, and plumbers. Several Eastern Star women helped paint and paper walls. W. Luther Friddle, Past Master and retired building contractor, was voluntary architect. Raymond H. Neal was Chairman of the Building Committee.

The Grand Lodge A. F. and A. M. of North Carolina issued a Charter and Number to Walnut Cove Lodge No. 629 A. F. and A. M. January 19, 1916. William P. Wheeler was the first Master. He lived fifty years longer and received his Fifty-Year Membership pin. Then he lived ten more years and was present for the dedication of the Masonic Temple. Then he lived a while longer. The Walnut Cove Lodge has had three District Deputy Grand Masters. These are Olin G. Fritz, M. D. (now deceased), J. G. Neal, and Robert F. Alley. Billy Joe Joyce was a Certified Lecturer. The 1989 officers were Dewey G. Shropshire, Master, Ray Ashby, Secretary, and J. Arthur Johnson, Treasurer.

Walnut Cove Masonic Temple

Trustees were J. Harvey Wilson, James G. Neal, Jr., and Billy Joe Joyce.

Oxford Orphanage is owned and operated by the Grand Lodge of North Carolina and administered by a Board of Directors. It was opened by the Grand Lodge in 1873 to provide for indigent children according to need. This was eight years after The War Between the States ended in 1865. Many orphans were in need. Oxford Orphanage is on College Street in Oxford, North Carolina. This is the oldest orphanage in North Carolina and the second oldest Masonic institution in America.

The Masonic and Eastern Star Home was established by the Grand Lodge of Masons and Order of Eastern Star in 1812 for the aged. It is situated on South Holden Road in Greensboro, North Carolina. It is administered by a Board of Directors.

In 1954, 180-plus acres were purchased from L. S. Byrd. Camp Rainbow was built on this property and was dedicated in 1955. Camp Rainbow is owned and operated by Eastern Stars of North Carolina and administered by a Board of Directors. It is for girls between the ages of 12 and 20 who are Members of The Order of the Rainbow and their friends who are recommended by Eastern Stars. Camp Rainbow is located on Highway 105 near Boone. It is nestled in the beautiful Watauga River Valley of North Carolina in the shadow of famous Grandfather Mountain. Masons and Eastern Stars donate support to each of these three worthy institutions annually.

Walnut Cove Chapter No. 157 was instituted April 25, 1953 and constituted July 18, 1954 with the full approval of Walnut Cove Lodge No. 629 A. F. and A. M. .

The Masons held their Second Stated November meeting of 1976 in their new Masonic Temple. Three days later Eastern Stars entered for their Second Stated November meeting in 1976.

The Walnut Cove Charter began in 1953 with 34 Charter members. In 1989 it had 60 members including 11 Charter Members. Sallye Matthews Johnson, wife of J. Arthur Johnson, Past Master of The Walnut Cove Lodge No. 629 A. F. and A. M. has been a "Constant Star" from the first and still is. Hazel F. Bowles and Betty Jo Burroughs are "Flower Stars." Gladys M. Fulp is the "Singing Star." Elizabeth W. Neal was the first organist. John C. Crews was the first Sentinel. Cornelia I. Smith was Sentinel from 1966 to 1988.

Past Matrons of Walnut Cove Chapter No. 157, Order of Eastern Star, are the following: (a * indicates those who are deceased), Gladys W. McPherson, Janie M. Willis, Annie S. Crews*, Ann F. Thomas, Catherine Jones, Betty B. Dunlap*, Clara B. Johnson, Elizabeth N. Burroughs, Neva N. Neal, Lucille B. Southern, Elsie L. Shropshire, Erna E. Neal, Virginia S. Tuttle, Elizabeth M. Heath, Frances L. Smith, Betty O. Wilson, Hester W. Venable, Barbara T. Jones, Cleo R. Tilley, Carol S. Wiles, Virginia D. Allen, Julia H. Tingen, Peggy M. Dunlap, Betty W. Shore, Barbara H. Thal, Marilyn J. Watkins, Ann H. Ashby, and Terri A. Barkley.

Past Patrons of Walnut Cove Chapter No. 157, Order of Eastern Star, are the following: (a * indicated those who are deceased), W. L. Friddle*, Marshall L. Johnson*, James R. Jones*, Carlton H. Dunlap, James G. Neal, Chester W. Southern, Sr.*, Dewey G. Shropshire, Frank M. Tilley, Thomas W. Allen, J. Arthur Johnson, John M. Tingen, Robert F. Alley, Thomas R. Bledsoe*, Russell H. Thal*, and Ray Ashby.

Some of these Matrons and Patrons have served more than once. Many have been Grand Chapter Committee Members. Elizabeth Heath, Catherine and James R. Jones, and Barbara Thal have been Grand Choir members. Catherine Jones and James Jones have each been assistant Grand Office at Grand Chapter. Virginia Allen, Elizabeth Burroughs, Betty Dunlap, Catherine Jones, and Ann Thomas have served as Grand Chapter Pages. Betty Dunlap was District Deputy Grand Matron in the 13th District. Dewey G. Shropshire was District Deputy Grand Patron. Catherine Jones has been a Pillar of Faith and a Super Star in Grand Chapter and Grand Representative of Rhode Island in North Carolina in 1961, 1962, and 1963.

J. R. J. Jones, Past Master, was Chaplain and Treasurer of Walnut Cove Lodge No. 629 during the last 19 years before he expired on November 6, 1973. He was Treasurer of the First Baptist Church of Walnut Cove in the last 12 years of his life. His wife, Catherine R. Jones, has been Worthy Matron of Walnut Cove Chapter No. 157, O. E. S. five times. J. R. J. Jones was Worthy Patron five times.

Front (R.tor.): Elizabeth Burroughs, W. L. Friddle Carlton Dunlap, Betty Dunlap, Catherine R. Jones, Worthy Matron; J. R. J. Jones, Worthy Patron; Emma Jhnson, Clara Johnson, Middle: Lucille Southern, Neva Neal, Gladys Fulp, Sallye Johnson, Sarah Johnson, Annie Crews, Elizabeth Neal, Janie Willis, John C. Crews, L. Marshall Johnson; Back: Henrietta H. Dorsett, Ellen B. Scott, Frank B. Caldwell, Mary Lou Preston, Installing officers.

Sources: Masons, Eastern Stars, Yearbooks, brochures, and personal knowledge as an Eastern Star member and a widow of a Mason.

—Mrs. J. R. J. Jones

STOKES-ROCKINGHAM LADIES FIRE AUXILIARY

The Ladies Auxiliary of the Stokes-Rockingham Volunteer Fire Department and Rescue Squad in Pine Hall was organized on June 4, 1968 at the Pine Hall Community Building with Marjorie Allen presiding.

An election of officers was held at that time. They were as follows:

President — Marjorie Allen
Vice-President — Hattie Price
Corresponding Secretary — Magdalene Ore
Recording Secretary — Gail Matthews
Treasurer — Grace Ore
Ways and Means Committee — Daisy Ore, Chairman
Susie Roberts — Co-Chairman
Committee Members — Magdalene Ore, Mildred Landreth,
Thelma Gibson, Emily White,
Ruth Hairston, Thelma Morehead
Publicity — Mary Morehead
Nominating Chairman — Emily White

The purpose of this Auxiliary was to provide monetary, physical and emotional support for the Fire Department and Rescue Squad.

Immediately, we began planning fund raising projects and paying dues to build our treasure.

Through the years, some of our fund raising projects have been: bake sales, stews, selling doughnuts, selling fruit cakes, fiddler's conventions, gospel singing, field days, bazaars, selling planning calendars, feeding the Ruritan Club twice a year, having photographers to make pictures to sell, yard sales, raffles, square dances, beauty pageants, selling cards, flavoring and cookbooks.

With these projects, our treasure began to grow as well as our membership. We are now, as we were then, a group of women concerned about our Fire Department and our community as a whole.

We not only help our firemen with donations, but anyone in our community in need. Some of the people we have helped are: Hattie Price, who died in 1974, the first member of our organization to pass, and Magdalene Ore, who died in 1987, the second member to pass. They both had long illnesses. Others we have helped were: Gabe Willis, Renzie Kiser, L. G. Bennett, Penny Paris, and Oscar Coley.

We also assisted Francisco in organizing their auxiliary.

We give flowers to our members who are hospitalized and those who have deaths in their families.

Some of the things we have accomplished between the years 1968 — 1989 are: We bought dresses alike to wear on special occasions, pant tops, patches, name tags, percolators, radio and curtains for the ambulance, bought and made curtains for the fire station, radio for the jeep, freezer, 35 chairs, four styrofoam jugs for coffee for firemen, 25 helmets for rescue members, and other things too numerous to mention.

During this period of time, our membership and finances have gone up and down, but our dedication and concerns are just as strong now as when we were first organized.

In 1983, we had Open House at the Community Building in Pine Hall, in celebration of our fifteenth anniversary.

Two of our members served in the Fire Department and Rescue Squad for eight (8) years. They were: Debra Neal and Wanda Tarlton. Debra was an Emergency Medical Technician with both Rescue and Fire Department and Wanda was voted "Fire Person" of the year with both Rescue and Fire Department.

At our December meeting each year, we carry a covered dish, have dinner and fellowship together. We also carry a gift on which a number is placed. We each draw a number and receive a gift with the corresponding number, hoping that everyone will receive a gift. We look forward to this fun time.

The firemen invite us to their Christmas Dinner each year and the auxiliary buys the gifts used for door prizes.

At our June meeting, which marks the end of a fiscal year, we draw names for secret pals. During the year, we secretly send gifts to our pals who are not revealed to us until the next June.

We elect officers at our June meeting for the ensuing year.

The Ladies Auxiliary presents a "Miss Fire Queen Beauty Pageant" each year. Since 1977, Nancy Lester and Libby Paris have served as chairpersons for this occasion. The winner of the pageant is crowned as "Miss Fire Queen" for that year and the Queen and her attendants ride a "Stokes-Rockingham Volunteer Fire Department and Rescue" float in the Christmas parades in Walnut Cove and Madison. They choose a theme and the decorations and entertainment are centered around that theme.

The pageants have been as follows:

1977 — Theme: "Over The Rainbow"
Winner: Vickie Sawyer
1st Runner-up: Wanda Bowman
2nd Runner-up: Amy Preston
Miss Congeniality: Lorri Hicks
Little Miss 1977: Annette Joyce
1st Runner-up: Joy Mullis
2nd Runner-up: Michelle Dalton

1982 — Theme: "Somewhere Over The Rainbow"
Winner: Kathy Fulp
1st Runner-up: Colleen Hopkins
2nd Runner-up: Lynette Willis
Miss Congeniality: Kathy Fulp

1983 — Theme: "Everything is Coming Up Roses"
Winner: Donna Smith
1st Runner-up: Susan Ore
2nd Runner-up: Tammy Boles
Misss Congeniality: Dawn Hamby

1984 — Theme: "Catch A Falling Star"
Winner: Susan Ore
1st Runner-up: Renee Hairston
2nd Runner-up: Vickie Smith
Miss Congeniality: Susan Ore

1985 — Theme: "The All American Girl"
Winner: Sheila Sharpe
1st Runner-up: Pamela Woods
2nd Runner-up: Julie Case
Miss Congeniality: Renee Hairston

1986 — Theme: "Dreams Do Come True When You
Wish Upon A Star"
Winner: Vickie Smith
1st Runner-up: Renee Hairston
2nd Runner-up: Joell Beth Willis
Miss Congeniality: Renee Hairston

Some members of the Ladies Auxillary

1987 — Theme: "We Are The Future"
Winner: Renee Hairston
1st Runner-up: Brea Iddings
2nd Runner-up: Jennifer Lasley
Miss Congeniality: Renee Hairston

1988 — Theme: "Believe in Yourself"
Winner: Michelle Dalton
1st Runner-up: Jennifer Lester
2nd Runner-up: Melissa Almond
Miss Congeniality: Jennifer Lester

1989 — Theme: "Dreams Do Come True"
Winner: Jennifer Lester
1st Runner-up: Joell Beth Willis
2nd Runner-up: Penny Paris
Miss Congeniality: Jennifer Lester

1990 — Theme: "Dare To Live Your Dream"
Winner: Luanne Mabe
1st Runner-up: Brea Iddings
2nd Runner-up: Jennifer Lasley
Miss Congeniality: Luanne Mabe

Hazel Shuler, a member of the Auxiliary, is a very good seamstress and designer who has her own shop. She has had several fashion shows at the Pine Hall Elementary School and made liberal contributions to the Auxiliary.

On June 7, 1988, the Ladies Auxiliary met at the Western Steer Restaurant in Eden, North Carolina. At the meeting, Sarah Withers, Edith Hall, and Ruth Hairston were presented bud vases with carnations honoring them as charter members.

On September 6, 1988, Ruth Hairston resigned as treasurer of the Auxiliary because of health reasons. She was honored with a beautiful plaque for her 15 years of dedicated service.

The former presidents are as follows: Marjorie Allen, 1968-1971; Louise Sands, 1971-1972; Emily White, 1972-1973; Nancy Cassidy, 1973-1975; Sarah Withers, 1975-1976; Daisy Ore, 1976-1978; Benny Sizemore, 1978-1979; Betty Hall, 1979-1980; Juanita Bennett, 1980-1981; Daisy Ore, 1981-1985; Jackie Roberts, 1985-1988; and Debra Neal, 1988-.

The officers for 1989 were: President, Debra Neal; Vice-President, Sarah Withers; Treasurer, Nancy Lester; Recording Secretary, Barbara Fulp; Corresponding Secretary, Libby Paris; Ways and Means Chairperson, Kathy Dillon; Other Members, Donna Shaffer, Wanda Tarlton, Betty Scales, Hazel Shuler, Ruth Hairston, Edith Hall, Mary E. Hairston.

The Auxiliary is very grateful to the former members who willingly labored so hard and showed such great dedication while they were in the organization. They were stepping stones to the heights we have now reached.

Sources: The Ladies Auxiliary Secretary, books, and personal knowledge.

—Ruth A. Hairston

THE PINE HALL CHRISTMAS SAVINGS CLUB

On January 20, 1964, eleven women met at the home of Lula Anderson in Pine Hall to organize a club. They were Edith Matthews, Beatrice Gibson, Diane Fulp, Hattie Price, Elnora Timlic, Ruth Hairston, Minty I. Hairston, Louise Wall, Sarah Withers, Mary E. Hairston, and Lula Anderson.

Sarah Withers was elected president of the club, with Lula Anderson as vice-president. Mary E. Hairston was elected recording secretary and Edith Matthews financial secretary. Hattie Price was elected treasurer. Chosen for the Publicity Committee were Ruth A. Hairston, Chairman, with Beatrice Gibson, Diane Fulp, and Minty Hairston as co-workers. The club elected Elnora Timlic as Chairman of the Social Committee with Louise Wall and Lula Anderson as her co-workers.

The Pine Hall Christmas Savings Club. Front row: l. tor.: Edith Matthews, Betty Scales, Thelma Morehead, Mary Morehead, Pamela Anthony. Back row l. tor.: Lillie Mae Hairston, Hazel Mitchell, Beatrice Gibson, Sarah Withers, Karen Morehead, Ruth A. Hairston.

At the second meeting on February 10, 1964, a name was chosen for the club — The Pine Hall Christmas Savings Club.

At the third meeting on March 9, 1964, a new member was added to the club, Lillie Mae Hairston, making a total of twelve members.

The club was organized to save money, but after awhile we changed our format somewhat to include some civic concerns also. We made contributions to the Voters League, helped families who had lost their homes by fire, bought material and had draperies made for the Library at the Pine Hall Elementary School, contributed to London High School Library book drive and numerous other helpful things from time to time.

We have given gifts to patients in nursing homes, made visits with them, and sent flowers to patients in the hospital. These are the kinds of things we have done during these 25 years to show love, concern and interest in other people.

Our regular meetings have always been scheduled for the second Friday night in every month. We always open our meeting with a song chosen by the hostess, and prayer before we go into our business session.

We have a benevolent fund that we use for some of the things that were named above and for our July picnics and Christmas dinners. At these times we always invite guests.

We hold our meetings in the homes of the members. Usually a member whose birthday comes in that particular month will have the meeting and the other members will give to that individual a birthday card with one dollar in it.

At our December meeting we receive our savings for that year and each member brings a covered dish and a gift for her secret pal, and after dinner we have entertainment, play games, sing, etc.

Our by-laws state that our membership should not exceed over 15 members, in that way, we can continue meeting in the homes. We have normally tried to hold to that law. Our club has existed for 25 years because we have found so much joy and fun in the fellowship we have together. We have never allowed dissension of any kind to enter. We are a close-knit group and hope to always remain that way.

Our present officers are Sarah Withers — president, Betty Scales — vice-president, Mary E. Morehead — secretary, Edith Matthews — financial secretary, and Betty Scales — benevolent treasurer.

Other members are Ruth A. Hairston, Hazel Mitchell, Pamela Anthony, Karen Morehead, Lillie Mae Hairston, Thelma Morehead, and Beatrice Gibson.

Sarah Withers, Beatrice Gibson, Edith Matthews and Ruth Anderson are charter members.

Source: personal knowledge

—Ruth A. Hairston

BETTY'S COUNTRY GROCERY

In the late 1930's, Banner Joyce was constructing a building three miles north of Walnut Cove on Highway #89 at the corner of Power Dam Road, but he wouldn't tell anyone what he was building. When the structure was completed, it was a grocery store with 900 square feet and living quarters for himself and his wife Lula Lankford Joyce. He also sold gasoline. He operated the store for a number of years. When he became ill, his son, Calvin Joyce, operated the store until October 1955, when it was sold to Junior A. and Margie B. Hall. The business was called Hall's Grocery. In 1960 they added 1,600 square feet to the store and 800 square feet to the living area. In 1964 they added 300 square feet for a beauty shop operated by their daughter, Betty Hall Moore and it was called Betty's Beauty Shop. (Today it is operated by Melissa Lawson and is Melissa's Beauty Salon and Tanning Center). The Halls began their home delivery of fuel oil and kerosene in 1959 and the business became Hall's Grocery and Oil Company.

Junior Hall passed away in 1971. With the help of sons Clyde and Roger, Mrs. Hall continued the business. In 1979 the oil business was sold to Clyde and Brenda Hall. They built a separate building for that business and called it Hall Oil Company. In 1989, they added propane gas and the company name is now Hall Oil and Propane, Inc. In 1979, the grocery store and stock were sold to W. C. and Tony Blalock and the name was changed to Family Grocery. On March 1, 1985, the store and stock were sold to the present owners,

Betty's Country Grocery in 1989

Neil and Betty Hall Moore and the trade name is Betty's Country Grocery. In 1986 they added 600 square feet for a bait and tackle shop and an area for guns and ammunition. They are presently building a storage building in back of the store.

—Betty Hall Moore

BOYLES STORE

July 6, 1861, Anderson Bennett sold to Albert Boyles 100 acres of land for $108.50, on the Little Yadkin adjoining I. E. Gentry, A. E. Smith and others. Albert married Martha Ann Bennett, daughter of Anderson Bennett, on January 27, 1856. He built a house on the property and opened a general store in the end of his porch.

November 29, 1871, Ira E. Gentry sold 15 acres on the Quaker Road to Albert Boyles. He moved to this spot and built a large store, which still stands.

On January 20, 1886, Calvin R. Shore sold to Albert Boyles 75 acres adjoining his Quaker Road property, for $500.00. This 75 acres, Shore had bought at a court-ordered sale, when by a writ of Fi Fa W. A. Estes, Sheriff of Stokes County, at a sale where Ira E. Gentry, defendent and John F. Poindexter, plaintiff were involved. Gentry had put up the land as collateral when he signed a note to finance arms for the "Sauratown Boys" in the Civil War. When the South lost the war, Gentry's property was sold by court order. Shore bought the 75 acres for $35.00.

Albert Boyles was a leading merchant in the Mt. Olive area for many years. He built a large adjoining building where he stored hardware, fertilizer and other farm supplies. In 1886 the voting precinct moved from Centerville, near where the Quaker Gap church is today, to his store and the precinct became the Boyles Precinct. This additional business and also the fact that tax listing was done there and the sheriff made it a regular stop on his tax collecting rounds, made the large store more than just an ordinary country store.

Albert Boyles died on May 6, 1904, with more than 40 years as an area merchant. On October 20, 1904, Sheriff Reid P. Joyce proceeded to lay off the dowry for Martha Ann Boyles, widow of Albert Boyles — 33½ acres, including the dwelling house and storebuilding. She continued to run the store until about 1908 when she leased it to J. S. and Eck Boyles, who operated it a few years as "Boyles Brothers." The widow resumed carrying on the business after Boyles moved to Dalton in 1912. She hired Martha Tuttle to clerk in the store and it became well known for its millinery items. About 1920, Pete Smith and J. A. Long leased the building and for several years it was known as "Smith and Long General Merchandise." One new item they stocked was gasoline.

This store was not only the leading general mercantile establishment in the area, but was also a favorite hangout spot. Every night, especially in the winter months, farmers would gather around the wood-burning stove, chew tobacco, spit in the large sand box in which the stove sat, talk politics, farming or just "shoot the bull."

After Martha Ann's death on May 9, 1923, John

Hall Grocery about 1957. Pictured are Clyde and Roger Hall.

Boyles Store

J. Denny and his wife, Liza Jane, operated the store as a partnership. Denny had bought the land and store, February 11, 1905, subject to the widow's dowry. The building was parallel to the road and Mr. Denny moved it a few yards and turned it half way around so that the door faced the road. The business remained active and a good loafing spot until the Denny's gave it up in the late 1930s. Since then, the building has been used as a storage house.

The gas pump is now gone, but that makes the building very much like it was when first opened by Albert Boyles, over 115 years ago.

—Robert Carroll

BOYLES CORNER, ILLINOIS

"BOYLES CORNER, SINCE 1892" is a road marker in North East Township, Adams County, Illinois. The City of Quincy, located on the east bank of the Mississippi River, is the county seat.

This sign marks the intersection of two main, local roads. The LaPrairie-Camden Road (Co. Rd. # 18) runs from west to east between those two towns. The Augusta-Clayton Road (Co. Rd. #14) runs from north to south, connecting those two towns. Boyles Corner is 1/2 mile south of Elm Grove Church, 1/2 mile north of what was Elm Grove School. The school now is closed and is a residence. At one time, there was a Peters Blacksmith Shop on the Corner.

The abstract of title states in part that "the two (2) acres" which comprise the Corner "was purchased by John H. Boyles on March 10, 1892, from William R. Dennison and Sara E. Dennison for $700.00". Thus, the claim on the sign, BOYLES CORNER, SINCE 1892, is valid.

John Henry Boyles was born in North Carolina on November 18, 1860. He was the son of Alexander Martin Boyles and Camella Fulk. He married Mary Elizabeth Totten in Virginia in May, 1885. He died at the Boyles Corner home on December 21, 1943.

Mary Elizabeth Totten was born in Smith County, Virginia, on April 11, 1863. She was the daughter of George Washington Totten and Mary Ann Kegley. She died at the Boyles corner home on May 3, 1930.

John Henry and Mary Elizabeth moved to Illinois after their marriage. It is believed that they moved to Schuyler County, where they lived on a farm near Huntsville, Illinois.

They raised ten children. They were, in chronological order, James Emmet, Mary Etta, Clara Mae, Rolla Allen, Cora Louise, Kelly Wray, Grace Elizabeth, Bernice, Bernard (her twin), and Della Ann.

Several of these ten children were "born near Huntsville." The rest were born in the Boyles corner area, where all were raised. All called the Corner home. After 1892, that was the center of their activities.

Today the home is owned and occupied by Clarence and Beryl Cohenour. Beryl is the daughter of Bernard Boyles. They bought it in 1974 and moved into it in 1976. She and her husband, known as "Blackie," are responsible for the road marker at the intersection. Blackie runs a repair shop, specializing in welding and engine repair. The house has been enlarged somewhat and modernized. Beryl is retired from her nursing career.

The house in which John Henry and Mary Elizabeth lived and died, and which most of us remember, consisted of only 855 square feet. By today's standards, it is hard to believe that they raised 10 children in such a small area.

John Henry and Mary Elizabeth were good providers. True to their roots, John Henry was "a true woodsman," as well as an excellent hunter, fisherman and beekeeper. Both were good gardeners and harvesters of wild fruits, berries and herbs. If it was not poisonous, Mary Elizabeth could make it not only edible but attractive and tasty. Those of their older grandchildren who were raised nearby fondly remember cottontail rabbit, squirrel, raccoon (coon), even muskrat, as well as all edible wild fowl. Pretty flowers could be deep fried, becoming a rare treat.

James, Etta and Cora had no children. The remaining seven offspring of John Henry and Mary Elizabeth had twenty-seven children. A large percent of this 27 and their offspring live within 100 miles of Quincy, Illinois and/or Fort Madison, Iowa. Over the years, a strong sense of "family" has developed, all going back to Boyles Corner and John Henry and Mary Elizabeth. Each year, for many years, an annual Boyles' reunion has been held. Wakonda State Park, south of Canton, Missouri, has been the site of the gathering.

Clara Mae was the first of the 10 to marry. She and Charles Ward Gaines Paxton were married at the bride's home, Boyles Corner, on June 2, 1915. Their honeymoon trip consisted of a ride of 1/2 mile east and 1/2 mile north to the Paxton farm. The trip was made in a horse and buggy on a dirt road. They were accompanied by the groom's son, Forrest Marvin, 6-years old. He says that "it was a pretty day." The next day "they returned in a farm wagon to get the bride's piano."

Clara and Charlie (as he was known) had three children: Charles Wayne, Virginia Lee and Jean Louise.

Clara and Charley were active in the Elm Grove Church, as were their four children. It was 1/2 mile west across the field from the Paxton homestead. The entire family were members of the Elm Grove Church. All four children attended the Elm Grove Grade School, which was 1/2 mile south of the Corner. The Corner was a popular stop for them, especially on the way home from school, to get a snack or to warm up in cold weather.

All the Paxton children now live away from the immediate area. Clara and Charley spent their last working years in Moline, Illinois. Charley died on 4/9/1969, Clara on 5/11/1980. Both are buried in Mt. Horeb Cemetery, 1 mile south and 1/2 mile east of Boyles Corner. Mayme Underwood, Charley's first wife, is buried beside them.

Boyles Corner will, at least unofficially, celebrate its 100th anniversary on March 10, 1992. For many of those 100 years it was a gathering place for the young people of the area. Later, it was a home away from home for those grandchildren who were fortunate enough to live close. It is somewhat quieter now. But it is obvious that Beryl and Blackie Cohenour still proudly are keeping the fires burning.

Sources: Personal knowledge, Beryl and Clarence Cohenour, John A. Boyles, obituaries, military records, birth certificates. Story by C. Wayne Paxton, first born of Clara and Charles Paxton, and first grandchild of John Henry and Mary Elizabeth Boyles.

—C. Wayne Paxton

GILMER NELSON NEWSOM'S STORE

Gilmer Nelson Newsom opened his store, in 1937. It was named Five Forks Service Station and was located on the corner of Five Forks Road and Ingram Road in southwestern Stokes County.

Five Forks Service Station

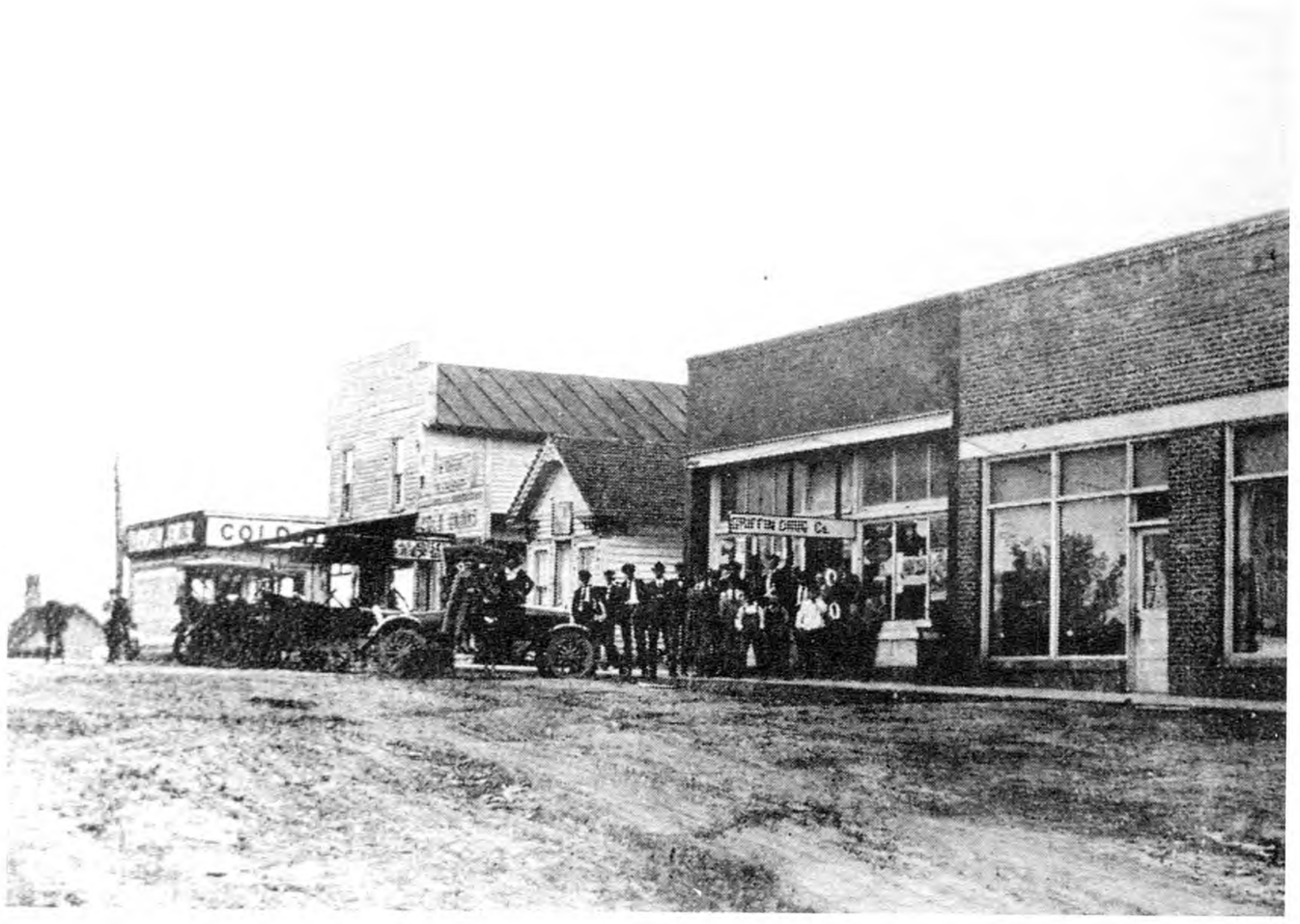
This section was known as Five Forks. He ran this business, which included groceries and a pool room, from 1937 until his death, January 31, 1962. He bought this property in November 1926 from Evan Boggs. Gilmer's wife Mary Bell Carroll Newsom sold this property in 1972.

Kentucky Fried Chicken is located on part of this property today in King, North Carolina.

—Norma Newsom Cox

GRIFFINN DRUG STORE

Dr. Ernest M. Griffin moved from Farmington, N. C. to King in early 1900 and bought a brick building on Depot Street (now South Main Street). There he opened a drugstore and maintained his family medical practice.



Griffin Drug Store on Depot Street looking South, King

The left side of the store was stocked with all kinds of medicines. Dr. Griffin prescribed and mixed his own medicines for his patients while they were in his office. He specialized in complicated and difficult to treat diseases and was especially known for his liniment prescribed for different ailments and bruises.

Mr. Gilbert Love worked for Dr. Griffin in the drugstore on the other side of the building, where a soda fountain stood where drinks were served.

For bottled drinks there was a wooden ice box which Dr. Griffin supplied with ice, which was purchased once or twice a week from a man who delivered ice from a truck to the vicinity. Dr. Griffin used a scraper similar to a wood plane. He just shaved the ice off and put it into a glass for the "cold drinks". Mr. Love served the drinks and helped with the customer's purchases. Two glass showcases were in the middle of the store. One was for candy and gum and the other was for cosmetics, creams and lotions. Another showcase on the left front of the store contained jewelry. On the right front side stood a glass tobacco case, where cigarettes, cigars and smoking tobacco were sold.

A coal stove was located in the building; three coal boxes in the back of the store provided fuel for the stove. A partition was about three-fourths of the way in the building. Behind the partition on the left side was Dr. Griffin's office and on the right side were the coal boxes. I can see my daddy now, bringing some coal from the rear of the store, to fire the stove.

Dr. Griffin's wife Blanche helped him also. Dr. Griffin maintained the drugstore until eight days before his death in 1944. The drugstore building was later used by his youngest son, Renard Griffin, who operated a clothing store and a dry cleaning pick up station for a few years.

—Renard Griffin

KNIGHT'S STORE

Located on Hwy 772 in Prestonville.

Charlie Wall, a Methodist preacher, was thought to have had a store in the Snow Hill area before he moved to Prestonville, where he married Mary Duncan. He was previously married to Rosie Spencer. Charlie Wall brought his four children with him to Prestonville. Their names were Bessie, Nannie, Charlie Lee, and John (Wes) Wesley.

Mary Duncan had an adopted son, Ivy. Her first husband was Johnny Duncan. Mary had been also running a store, and Charlie helped her look after her store.

Three of the children had left, leaving only Bessie and Charlie with Mary and her son. Eventually Charlie and Bessie decided to leave also. Charlie asked Harvey Wilkins if he could lease some land to build his own store. Harvey agreed and he leased the land to Charlie for 10 years for approximately $10 a year in 1938.

Charlie built the store which was a large two-story building. He and Bessie lived upstairs. A well was dug at the time the store was built. After a few years, Bessie married Vester Dunlap, and they lived upstairs with Charlie. Vester did some cement work around the well, since the date 6/3/42 and initials V D are engraved in the cement.

Bessie and Vester moved out of the store and lived at several other homes, but eventually moved back to the store with Charlie. They were living with Charlie at the time of his death in 1944. Charlie lived at the store for six years of the 10 that he had planned to lease.

After his death, his son John Wesley ran the store for approximately one year before he sold the store to Harvey Wilkins.

The store was only idle for a couple of months.

Hampton Dalton Knight rented the store in Jan. 1947. His wife, Flora Jane Hawkins Knight, and daughter, Joan Knight, later joined him at the store. They lived five years in the upstairs of the building. Then in 1952, they purchased a home from Bill and Elsie Rhodes.

Knight's Store was the center of much activity and business. Customers traded chickens, eggs, and berries for merchandise. A truck from Winston-Salem would come to the country stores and collect the chickens and eggs and exchange them for cash to the store owners. People would gather

Knight's Store

at the store to pitch horse shoes, play rook, play checkers, and even play a game of ping-pong. The store stocked quite an assortment of goods, including shoes, clothes, tires, and fertilizer. Knight's Store was one of the first stores to sell milk due to the installation of a refrigerator.

Richard Carter offered the service of shoeing horses and mules in a building near by the store. Charlie Wall, the original owner, had been a blacksmith and had operated from the same building.

The Knight store opened early and closed late at night. Hampton Knight died in 1956 and his wife Flora Jane assumed the store's operation. In 1978, she retired from the business. She had made many friends.

Others have operated the store since. They include Hazel Carter, Sidney Thornton, Wayne Builins, and Daniel Mabe. Claudia Wilkins is the present owner. The store is no longer in use.

Sources: Flora Jane Knight, Joan Martin, Claudia Wilkins, Sharon Reid, and Dewey Dodson.

SAM MICKEY'S GARAGE

The art of mechanics is inherent in the family of Sam Mickey. Two of his ancestors were blacksmiths, his grandfather was a mechanic, his sons and grandsons are mechanics. And Sam was a mechanic.

Sam Mickey grew up in the north shadow of Sauratown Mountain, west of Vade Mecum and Moore's Springs. He put his talents to work in 1923, at the age of eighteen, when he built an auto repair shop. Located at the intersection of Moore's Springs Road and Highway 66, this shop later became known as Mickey's Garage. His reputation as a reliable mechanic grew and soon he was repairing Nancy Reynolds School buses and automobiles for residents of the area.

Mechanics was not Sam Mickey's only love. In December 1924, he and Mabel Coffer, a native of the same area, were married. That same year he enlarged his shop and added merchandise. His customers would bring chickens and eggs to exchange for other staples. Sam would in turn take the chickens and eggs to town and sell them to re-stock the store. He also installed gas tanks and sold "Blue John" gas for fifteen cents a gallon.

Sam's garage was a favorite loafing place for the local farmers at the end of a hard day's work, and in appreciation for their trade Sam provided

Sam Mickey Garage at intersection of Moore's Springs Road and Highway 66

recreation for them — a checker board, card table, slot machine and a pot-bellied stove. And you can be sure that many a tall tale was told around that stove on cold winter nights. Sam's garage wasn't air conditioned. He and his customers depended on "3-center" colas during the 1930's and the breezes off Sauratown Mountain to cool them in the summertime.

Sam Mickey was a regular man, not easily excited. One day in 1972 while repairing a tractor, gas ignited and set fire to his clothing. He calmly removed the burning garment, but the damage was done. He suffered third degree burns over parts of his body. The accident ended a fifty-year career in mechanics, and he closed the shop.

Sam spent his last years raising cattle on the hillsides around his home until his death in 1979. He is buried in Stoney Ridge Baptist Church Cemetery near the base of Sauratown Mountain, a short distance from his garage.

Sources: Personal knowledge of family members.

—Mr. Norman Mickey

KOUNTRY KORNER

The business is located on Hwy. 65, 1 mile southwest of Walnut Cove, at the intersection of Hwy. 65 and Easley Road #1933, in the Sauratown Township according to the plat prepared by F. O. Jones, November 15, 1947. This was lot #47 in the subdivision of the land owned by T. D. Preston.

The lot #47 was sold to Samuel J. Fowler and wife, Selma B. Fowler. This deed was made October 17, 1963. Samuel Fowler and friends started the business in 1972 and they completed the business in 1973, naming it Fowler Grocery. Many of his customers called it Sam's. It has been told that Sam always kept a K-9 dog at the business along with a shot gun for protection. One time someone drove up to the gas pumps, filled their car up with gas and started off. Sam went out the

Vanessa Robertson Hooker, owner and manager of Kountry Korner

door with his shotgun and shot the back glass out of the car but they just kept going. Samuel J. Fowler died November 22, 1974, which left the business empty for awhile.

It was sold the second time to Billy Ray Smith and wife, Ann B. Smith, naming the business Smith Grocery. This deed was made June 12, 1975.

The business was sold the third time to Carolyn W. McCormick, naming the business C and C Grocery. This deed was made December 4, 1979. Carolyn enjoyed the store business. She loved the community and all her customers. During the time Carolyn owned this business, she was in an accident in 1981, on her way to work at the store. This accident left Carolyn paralyzed. If Carolyn was still active she would be at this business. The business was sold at public auction afterwards.

At the auction, the business was sold the fourth time to Keith M. Robertson and wife, Cynthia W. Robertson (1/2 interest) and; Orell Robertson and wife, Alsine Robertson (1/2 interest), naming the business Kountry Korner. This deed was made September 19, 1983. The business was bought to help Orell and Alsine Robertson's daughter Vanessa R. Hooker to get started in a business that she liked doing. Vanessa had served the public prior to finishing high school in 1978. A big part of her interest in retail business was due to her boss

Kountry Korner — May 1987

(George Ayers), who had confidence in her while working at Cash and Carry Wholesale in Winston-Salem. Vanessa operated the business as a convenience store from the time it was bought the fourth time until January 1984, buying the contents of stock inside the business. She proceeded to operate the business until August 27, 1986, buying out Keith M. Robertson (Vanessa's brother) and wife Cynthia W. Robertson (1/2 interest).

Sources: Stokes County Registry, former owners, personal knowledge.

—Vanessa Robertson Hooker

PRESTON & BROTHER PINE HALL

Typical County Store of the Past

The building still stands, but is no longer the center of activity as it once was. Today it is used for storage only by its present owner Ashburn Ayers.

In 1925 Tom Dwight Preston and his brother Talmadge, who had grown up in Belews Creek only six miles away from Pine Hall, decided they wanted to venture into the business world by taking over the stand which Mr. J. C. Flynn had owned for many years. Tom and Tal were used to working in a country store since childhood. Now they were eager to start a business of their own. With their father's blessing, his signature on a bank note, and with a loan of $3,000 from the bank, they bought a stock of merchandise and were ready to go.

Most of the people in the neighborhood were tobacco farmers. They raised their own chickens, hogs, cows, grew large vegetable gardens and lived well. If they needed sugar, coffee or other items they didn't produce themselves, they would come to the store with a dozen or two eggs, two or three chickens or maybe a nice cured ham and exchange them for merchandise they needed.

In the fall when the tobacco crop was sold, the whole family would drive down in the wagon, pay for the fertilizer, lime and other necessities they had charged for the past year and then get fitted up with things for the coming winter. There were shoes to be bought for mother, father, and every member of the family. Dry goods, as we call it, were unbleached domestic, cotton checks, and a small selection of other cotton goods. Almost all the families made their own clothing. Overalls were about the only ready-made articles for sale at Preston and Brother.

When the family loaded up the wagon to return home, there was hardly room for all the family and all the merchandise they had bought. It was a happy crowd that set out for the ride with all those new things to wear and a little bag of peppermint candy to nibble on as they rode along.

Talmadge, the older of the Preston brothers, was a silent partner and was busily involved with affairs in Belews Creek. But another native of Belews Creek, J. G. Neal or "June," was a tremendous help to us for seven or eight years as the business grew and prospered — and then as we all lived through the Depression of 1929 and 1930. Not only did we live through the stock market crash and bank failures in Stokes County, but we also suffered two crop failures from drought. It is amazing the business did not fail and go into bankruptcy. A loyal customer of yesteryear said to me recently, "In 1930 our entire crop of tobacco brought $80, and that is exactly the amount we owed." But nearly everybody was in the same boat. Help was extended where possible and lifelong friendships were made.

Gradually times became more normal. The village of Pine Hall began to grow, and so did Preston and Brother. There was a real need for more space, and the new store building across the road came into being in 1936. That was the year Briggs Neal, Jr., entered the picture. He was very energetic, anxious to please, and willing to work long hours for the good of the company.

The new store had electric lights, which the old store did not have in the beginning. We also had telephone service now. A big pot-bellied stove at the rear of the store gave off plenty of heat — sometimes too much for the crowd which usually gathered around. Everyone coming in for mail at the post office came by this stove, and these people gathered there to pass the time of day. A friendly atmosphere usually prevailed. However on occasion when county election time came around, you could hear some rather heated arguments.

In 1936 soon after Briggs Neal came to Pine Hall, his mother and brother Charles were killed in an automobile accident. His twin brothers, Ralph and Roger, came to Pine Hall to help in the store. All too soon it seemed, all these brothers were separated again when they had to leave for service in World War II.

When the war was over, Briggs came back to Preston and Brother as a partner in the business. For the next ten to fifteen years, the business prospered and expanded more than every. Others who are due much credit for its success are Paul Ore, Gabe Willis, and Bob Smith. It would be hard to estimate the bags of fertilizer that Bob delivered to people over a radius of five or six miles.

The store which began without electricity and with a very small stock of goods had expanded and grown with the times, had introduced radios, electric refrigerators, stoves and appliances, and even televisions.

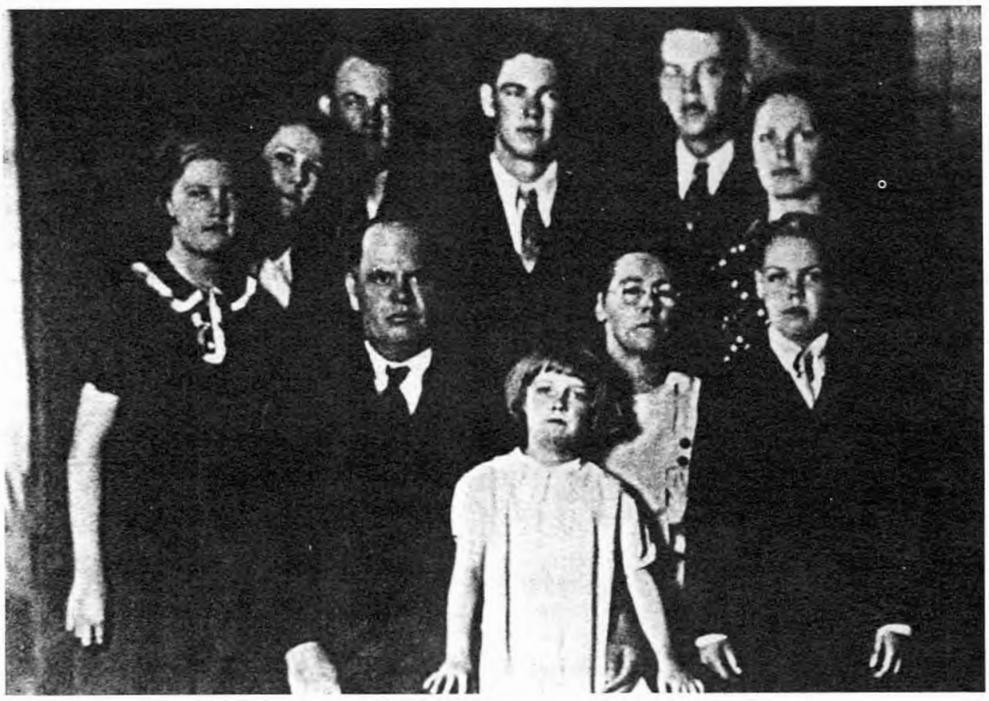
But times have changed! Instead of farmers bringing their families in wagons to trade at the country store, now those farmers have automobiles, their children have their own automobiles, and they have varied interests which carry them to many places. An old timey country store cannot meet the needs of the modern world. But it is nice to reminisce and recall the amusing incidents of bygone days and be thankful for the lessons learned then. One motto Tom Preston repeated often and tried to instill in the people who worked at Preston and Brother was, "The customer is always right."

—Martha Hubbard Preston

N. D. PRIDDY STORE

On March 11, 1929 James R. Bowen and wife purchased a large amount of land from the Bank of Stokes County. The bank owned the land as a result of default on a debt of Raleigh L. Hartman and family. Mr. Bowen purchased four hundred acres for fourteen hundred dollars. Of these 400 acres there was one-eight of an acre that had a store on the property. That little one-eighth acre of land with the store was of particular interest to Noah Priddy.

On November 20, 1929 Noah Priddy purchased this tract of land along with 125 additional acres which included farmland and a farmhouse. The store on that one-eighth acre became known as N. D. Priddy's Store. The sign remains to this date on



Front — Noah and Lula Oakley Priddy, Ruth Alice and Elwood. Back — Lena, Ennis, Claude, Paul, Clyde, and Jean Priddy. (Photo from a photocopy.)

J. E. Priddy Store (1989)

the front of the store, faded and almost unrecognizable.

Noah and Lula with their children moved to the farmhouse. At this point, there was more interest in the farm than the store, which was already twenty to thirty years old. But Elwood, the youngest son, recalls, "being in the store, trying to organize the left behind merchandise with Mama. Paul Fulton, a wholesale man, came by and got Mama interested in opening the store. She placed a stock order for almost four hundred dollars, which was a lot of money then." And the N. D. Priddy Store was begun.

The children agree that Noah never ran the store, Lula did. She kept the books, ran the store, and raised eight children. Each child had an opportunity to work in the store and help out, before Lula became unable to work there.

Early 1960, Elwood and his wife Pat began to run the store. The tradition continues in the family. Along with Elwood and Pat, daughters Amy and Jane help keep the store running. Just as Lula stocked the store with general merchandise so does this younger generation. Everything from food staples to clothes to hardware can be found and then some.

The original structure still stands. Black painted rooftop, yellow faded peeling paint all remind one of many years past. There have been a couple of additions needed for the expanding stock, and a basement was dug for storage.

In 1984 the Stokes County Arts Council chose the store for its Landmark Print. Terry Strausner was the winning artist and 100 prints were made of his sketch of the store. Since then prints, sketches, and photos have turned up all over. One neighbor reports seeing one on his trip to Florida.

Although the store grows old and faded with time, many a story has been told as the men sit around and talk. They talk of the crop, politics, and just in general what's happening 'round about. If for some reason, this store should close, it would be easy to drive a little further for the groceries or to get their lawnmower repaired; but all the folk who come to sit and talk and pass the time of day, especially a rainy day, would miss this old store. In its own quiet way, it is a landmark.

Sources: Personal knowledge of Elwood Priddy, Joan Priddy Southern, *The Danbury Reporter*, November 20, 1929 pg. 2., deed of the State of North Carolina-Stokes County, page 579.

—Joan Priddy Southern

RHODES-STEVENS FAMILY BUSINESS

The Rhodes-Stevens family business has been a successful business for nearly 70 years. It was first started in 1920 by Mr. and Mrs. W. W. Rhodes (Billy and Jennie). The business began in a back room in the Rhodes homeplace, which was built in 1919. The one-room store carried only the basic necessities such as sugar, cleaning supplies, a few kitchen utensils, and a few farm supplies. In 1928, Billy decided to build a three-story building for his business.

Billy and Jennie had four children: W. H. (Hollis) Rhodes, who lives in West Virginia; W. P. (Posie) Rhodes of West Virginia; Josie Rhodes Stevens, who lived in Danbury; and Nina Rhodes Blair, also of West Virginia. When the business moved into the larger building, it expanded its inventory greatly. They hired their first employee, Estelle Hall Mabe, who worked from 1934 until 1985. Estelle says she remembers a lot about the business, especially that Billy and Jennie made sure everything was kept in perfect order. Estelle lives in Danbury, beside the store.

After they had been in the business for just a few years, their oldest son, Hollis, created a Delco system for both the store and the home. The system consisted of batteries in a small building which gave both buildings a very limited amount of electricity.

In 1937, Manie and Josie Rhodes Stevens took over the business. Manie and Josie moved into the Rhodes homeplace and had five children: Velmalene Stevens Leake of Danbury, Jeannette Stevens Hartley of King, Larry Manie Stevens of Hillsville, VA., Barry James Stevens of Danbury, and Susan Stevens Williams of Stuart, VA. .

Most of the changes that took place in the store took place after Manie and Josie took over the business. They added a line of farm clothing and shoes, pots and pans, a fine line of dinner dishes,

Rhodes — Stevens Family Business, 1942

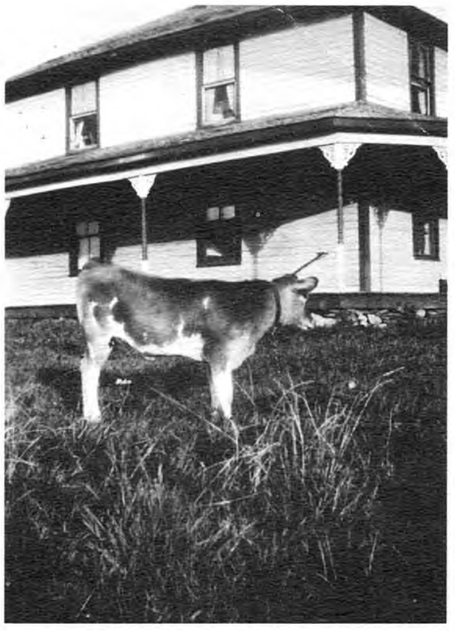
When Mr. Ross purchased the store in 1870 and 400 acres of land for a price of $600.00, taxes on that amount of acreage were $6.00 for the first year.

After the death of I. G. Ross, Sr., his two sons Frank and I. G. Ross, Jr. managed the store, which is still known to many people as Ross's store.

It is now operated by C. Max Brewer and wife, Rebecca.

Prices of some merchandise in 1893.

225 lbs. bacon	$21.25
1 spool thread	.05
2 lbs. coffee	.45
5 lbs. sugar	.25
pink salmon	.10 a can
cloth	.10 a yard



Rhodes Homeplace after completion

I. G. Ross' Store

fertilizer, a dance hall, as well as a beauty shop and barber shop. Around 1950, Manie and Josie added a line of furniture. By this time the business had taken off to a real boom.

Not only were Manie and Josie merchants, Josie was a beautician for 53 years and Manie was a barber and Primitive Baptist preacher for the Piney Grove Association.

In 1965 Manie and Josie sold the business to their youngest son Barry and his wife Barbara. They had three children: Renee Stevens Goin of Francisco, Shelbourn Stevens of Danbury and Bryan Stevens of Danbury. Barry and Barbara added a line of appliance service department and a line of kitchen and bathroom cabinets.

After the death of Manie (1985) and Josie (1988), the Rhodes homeplace was taken as part of the family business. It is now used as a furniture showroom and basically the central location of the furniture business.

Business has always been a part of the Rhodes and Stevens families. All of Billy and Jennie Rhodes' children have owned their own businesses. Manie and Josie's children have owned their own businesses also, with all three of their daughters being beauticians.

We all hope to see the business stay strong for many more years to come.

Sources: personal knowledge, personal knowledge of Velmalene S. Leake, Susan S. Williams and Estelle H. Mabe. See Rhodes-Stevens Honor page.

—Shelbourn Stevens

I. G. ROSS

As a young man, I G. Ross, Sr. came to Stokes County from Franklin County to clerk in the store for a Mr. Wilder, who he also worked for in Franklin County. At that time it was known as Wilson's Store and also a post office.

SHORE STORE BUILDING, KING

The Shore Mercantile Co. Store building at corner of North Main and East Dalton Streets in King is now a modern brick structure but from 1888 to 1956 the huge wooden building on this site was a landmark in King.

July 11, 1888, when the train had been in operation three weeks, J. W. Spainhour sold 10.8 acres to L. E., L. S., and V. T. Grabs.This tract extended from the Hollow Road (Dalton Street today) along Depot Street (Main Street today) to the Railroad right of way and extended east to the Lloyd line. Soon after this date the Grabs family erected a large frame building near the corner. Name of the store was "King's Cabin Alliance Store". The name "Alliance" indicated that other businesses were carried on under the same roof. L. E. Grab's sons John, Frank, Laz and Virgil, ranging in age from 31 to 42, were already mas-

Painting of Shore Store Building in downtown King by Rex Holder.

ters of many trades. With their ability to make practically anything from wood or iron, these brothers started many projects within these walls which later turned into successful businesses.

In 1894 when the town officially became King, the Grabs family changed the business name from King's Cabin Alliance Store dealers in general merchandise to L. E. Grabs and Sons Coffin Manufacturers, dealers in general merchandise, Contractors and Builders.

Sometime before 1903 Grabs built a furniture manufacturing plant and moved most of their businesses into this building, leaving the store a general store.

A news item dated Jan. 10 1907 stated that Mr. and Mrs. Fred E. Shore of Winston (not Winston-Salem) had arrived in King where Mr. Shore and James C. Newsom, Mrs. Shore's brother, would engage in the mercantile business. They rented the store from the Grabs family. In 1912 Ollie Boyles rented the building and the store name was changed to C. O. Boyles Mercantile Co. April 21 1914 Shore Mercantile Co. was incorporated with Fred E. Shore, W. I. Eaton and R. A. Moore as stockholders. They bought the store from Grabs and over the next few years made many additions and alterations to the structure, advertising it as "the big store. They sold everything that could be bought in a general store. The ladies who worked as clerks also became seamstresses and a complete milinery section opened up. About 1918 this store installed the first gas pump in this part of the county at the corner where customers could fill up their tanks from either Dalton or Main Street.

Shore's sold Red Goose shoes and they started a baseball team by that name for young boys in the early 1920s. From this beginning a good team for King and the big Saturday afternoon ballgame became major events in King until World War II.

One of the big attractions especially for youngsters was the largest display case for candy that could be found anywhere, just inside the front door.

Furniture, harness, shoes, work and dress clothing, feed, seed, and fertilizer were sold in addition to the regular items found in a general store.

From 1914 to 1956 "The Big Store" sign dominated downtown King. That year the old wooden structure was torn down and a modern brick store was built by Tink Shore, who inherited the property from his parents. The first elevator in Stokes County was installed here. The store continued as a general store for a few years, but for the last few years handled only furniture and sporting goods. Tink retired from the business and sold out in 1974.

Terry Furniture Co. has occupied the building since 1980.

—Robert Carroll

STEELE BROTHERS' GARAGE

Steele Brothers' Garage was built in 1962 on the Delta Church Road in Sandy Ridge. The owners were brothers O'Neil, Norman and Royce Steele. In 1985, O'Neil's son Don joined the business.

Steele Brothers' Garage

WALL'S STORE

Located on Hwy. 704, Route 1, Madison, Wall's Store is operated today by Wilson and Josephine Wall. The store was built either in 1905 or 1906 for Josephine's father, Jim Wall. Jim Wall ran the store until his health declined in 1958 or 1959. He died in 1962. Jim Wall's wife Louvie Joyce Wall operated the store from the time of her husband's disability until her death in 1971. Josephine then looked after the store on her own. In recent years, she has had the full-time assistance of her husband, Wilson Wall, after his retirement from Tultex. Josephine says when Wilson and she retire from the store, the country store will discontinue. There is no one in the family who is interested in continuing the tradition.

As with most country stores, Wall's Store has been a resting spot for many farmers. Fredrick Steele, a frequent patron at the store, said, "Many crops have been raised in here."

—Josephine Wall

Wall's Store

GENE WALL'S TEXACO SANDY RIDGE

Gene Walls' Texaco was built in 1960 and opened for business in 1961. An addition was made in 1964. The store was bricked and remodeled in the 70's. Gene and his wife Christine operated the business until 1982. Since the Walls' retirement from the service station business, the store has been operated by Ricky Lawson, Bobby Nelson, and Larry Easter. Eventually, Larry Easter purchased the store.

Gene Wall's Texaco

—Gene and Christine Wall

WOOD BROTHERS' TIRE SHOP

Located Hwy 704 in Sandy Ridge.

Donald and his brother, Wilbur, began their business in January 1962, and operated out of what became known as the Old Antique Building, then owned by Myrtle Nance. The business continued at the same location for 10 years. In 1972, the Tire Shop moved to its present location. The business opened in July 1972, and included the tire shop, store, and car wash. Over the years the Wood Brothers' Tire Shop has employed as many as 3 people to help with the work. Wilbur retired in 1986. Donnie, Donald's son, left the business in 1987. In 1987, the tire recapping business was discontinued. Donald's wife, Dorothy, has been the bookkeeper for the business since its beginning. Donald and Dorothy still operate the service station. Over the years the business has cut back from what once was a thriving business.

—Donald and Dorothy Wood

Wood Brother's Tire Shop

JOHN A. WARD'S CASH STORE

Era Ends as Owner Prepares to Close General Store

Once rubbed clean daily by the seats of area farmer's pants, the long wooden bench in front of John A. Ward's Cash Store, Gas and Groceries now wears a blanket of road dirt.

Ward never bothered to pave around the gas pumps in front of his store, and since Prestonville farmers stopped visiting in the evenings, the dust has settled.

Ward, 67, said he fears that things have changed for good, in Prestonville and elsewhere, leaving little need for his all-purpose country store.

Most people would rather drive 10 minutes to a modern grocery store, Ward said, and rarely take time to sit and chat. Ward's declining health makes it difficult for him to maintain the store, and since his first wife died in 1984, he doesn't have much help.

Ward underwent open-heart surgery four months ago, and now opens the store for business only when he feels up to it. He plans to close the cash store for good as soon as the remaining merchandise is sold. Then Ward will limit his business to the grave monuments and yard pottery marking his property at Routes 772 and 704.

"The first load (of yard pottery) I bought in 1964 the farmers made fun of me because they didn't think it would sell," Ward said.

"They laughed at me. But I've sold several pieces, up in the thousands. I believe in doing business."

Business may not be like it was in the old days, but old friends and passersby still drop in occasionally, mostly for goods they can't find elsewhere.

Nearby residents used to sit in front of the store, watch cars and trucks go by, and talk about their farms until 9:30 every night, Ward said.

"But so many of those people are gone," he said. "Now, people don't think nothing of driving 10 minutes to the grocery store. Back then, you traded in the community you lived in. You thought about how much it cost to go somewhere."

Ward stocks rare liniments and vitamin mixtures that haven't been in grocery stores for 25 years, and occasionally someone will drop by the store looking for such items. "The last thing someone wanted was some Argo starch," he said.

Ward still stocks basic household and farming supplies, but his shelves are slowly clearing. A few burlap bags of pinto beans, sewing supplies, and dusty bags of seed and salt are stowed under counters, and rakes, hoes and hardware have been pushed into the back of the store. In the darkest, dustiest corner of the store, a box of Dr. LeGear's Flatulent Cough Medicine for horses, mules and cows sits wrapped in twine on a shelf.

The store has been a large part of Ward's life since 1933, when his father opened it. He began work at the store when he was 14 years old and lived in the rooms above the store when first married, he said.

Ward's father, the Rev. S. R. Ward, was a Methodist minister, and ran the store until he died in 1964, Ward said. His father willed the store to him.

"I did more in the store than anyone else; so Daddy left it to me," he said.

Ward's first wife, Margaret, minded the store during the daytime when Ward worked as a salesman for Madison Wholesale Grocery.

Ward's inheritance, however, hinged on a promise to never open on Sundays or sell alcoholic beverages, Ward said. He doesn't want to sell the store, he said, because the buyer might want to open on Sundays or sell beer. And those are two things that Ward, like his father, will not tolerate.

Ward retired five years ago and has no children of his own to carry on the tradition. Ward married Mary Louise McHone in 1986.

In better days, Ward stocked "everything from slop jars on up," he said. Only one still hangs from the ceiling over the cash register. Nails, cigarettes, Remington long shot, shotgun shells, lollipops, snuff and cigars still line the shelves.

Ward has accepted most of the changes in the

John A. Ward's Cash Store

H. F. Wright

community, and as people traded slop jars for indoor bathrooms, he said he thinks that many changes in Stokes County have been for the better. "It's improved tremendously. It's more thickly settled."

Most of the campaign posters plastered outside his store advertise Republican candidates — another sign of changing times in Prestonville and across the state.

"It looks like the country has gone Republican," Ward said, shaking his head. "It's the younger generation leaning towards Republicans. Years ago, you could sit down and figure Stokes County to be Democrat, but so many people from Forsyth, affiliated with the Republican Party, are moving in with the growth around King."

Ward took his prized picture of Franklin Roosevelt off the store's wall recently, but not because he's changing political parties. It was just a move toward closing down. A long-time Democrat and former member of the Stokes County Board of Elections, Ward has a special place in his heart for Roosevelt.

"The Ward family is all Democrats."

This story is printed with permission from both the reporter and the *Winston-Salem Journal,* Nov. 24, 1988.

—Valerie R. Gregg

WRIGHT'S STORE

In 1888 R. T. Joyce and his wife Alice sold a one-half acre track of land and store building to John Henry and Melissa Wright for one hundred and twenty five dollars. That was a high price to pay in 1888. Since that time the store building has been known as Wright's Store. The store was the very heart of the Johnstown community for many years. There were many firsts at the store building. The very first hand-pumped gas pump was installed there. I have heard my dad tell many times about pumping gas for Granny Wright for chewing tobacco. The gas pump can be seen in the photo behind Dad's 31 A Model Ford pickup. Another first was the telephone switch board for the Big Creek Exchange. In 1912 the news of the Hillsville Virginia Court House tragedy was relayed by Willie Simmons my grandfather's sister. A murder trial was held in the store building around the year of 1923. Magistrate Jim Shelton tried a man named Brickie (who was the leader of a road gang) for killing a black man. According to Locke Riddle, Brickie was found not guilty. With nearby Big Creek School and a ballfield beside the store building, the store was the heart of all community affairs as well as a news center from other communities.

The store was run by Melissa Wright until her death in 1934. John Henry and Melissa's son Henry Franklin Wright took over the business and ran it until one year before his death in 1971. There is not enough space in this book to write about all the things that happened at the store in Henry's lifetime. Probably the most memorable was the time he drove a powder wedge in a stick of wood that was hung in the top of an old wood-burning stove. People were jumping out the windows and running out the doors that night. Henry Franklin Wright's photo was probably taken about 1965.

Henry's son Cleave Hal Wright operated the store from 1969 until 1974. Due to declining health, Daddy had to retire after running the store for only five years. Cleave's son Roger Allen Wright and wife Sheila operated the store from 1974 until it closed in 1985. The store was operated under the Wright name for ninety-seven years and was only closed for a few holidays and most of the time only a half day on those days. The store building is located in Stokes County at the intersection of highway 66 and 89 and is in very good condition. The building is currently owned by Cleave Hal Wright sons Joseph, Roger and Hal Brent Wright.

Sources: Pesonal knowledge, Register of Deeds office records.

—Joseph Earl Wright

A-model Ford Truck, "Cleave's" first

Family Histories
The Heritage of Stokes County
Volume II
1990

ABBOTT AND RELATED FAMILIES

1

My grandmother Nancy Frances Flynt was born 23 December 1874 in Forsyth County, N.C. and grandfather, Albert Franklin Marshall, was born in Forsyth County on 5 January 1869. They were married in 1896 and spent their lives in Stokes County raising seven children, of whom my mother Mary Frances Marshall (Stokes) was one. My grandfather supported his family in the early days by operating a sawmill and farming. He later owned and operated Dan River Lumber and Milling Company in Walnut Cove. This later was renamed Stokes Lumber Company.

My grandmother was the daughter of John William Flynt (1843-1914) and his wife, Mary Frances Fulton. (1852-1914) Mary Frances Fulton was the daughter of Joel W. Fulton (1811-1879) and Mary Frances Abbott (1811-1876).

Mary Frances Abbott's first known ancestor was Joseph Abbott, born circa 1728-1734, probably in King and Queen County, Virginia. He married Frances ?, and according to his will which was written 30 March 1787 (proved: October Court, Halifax County, Virginia, 1788), he and Frances had 14 children. As named in the will, they were: William, Benjamin, Richard, Leonard, Moody, John, Moses, Fleemon, Annay, Sarah, Rachel, Joseph, Jr., Frances, Mary, Elizabeth, and Martha (Patty).

Frances wrote her will in 1820 and it was proved in Halifax County in September of 1823.

Joseph's son Benjamin Abbott and his wife Nancy resided in Antrim Parish, Halifax County, Virginia. There has been no will found for Benjamin; however, it appears from deeds found in Halifax County that he deeded all his land to his children before he died, and after his death, circa 1804, there was a personal property sale.

The names of Benjamin's children has been pieced together from various deeds, and there seems to have been seven or eight . . . Armistead, Joseph, Elisha, Elizabeth, Jacob, Nancy and James. There may have been a Matthew, or this Matthew could have been a nephew.

Benjamin Abbott served in the Revolutionary War in Morgan's Rifle Regiment, Continental Troops, as listed in *Virginians in the Revolution,* but no other record has been found of his service.

Benjamin Abbott's son Armistead married Frances Priddy, daughter of George Priddy, in Halifax County, Virginia. The marriage bond was dated 23 May 1797. Apparently Armistead and Frances came to Stokes County in the early part of 1819, because in December 1818, they sold their land in Halifax County, and Armistead appeared on the 1820 Stokes County census for the first time. The Priddy family also moved to Stokes County, and at times there was dissention between the two families.

Armistead Abbott died in the summer of 1840 and his estate settlement in 1842 lists nine children: Jacob, Davis, John J., William, Polly Bowman, Elizabeth Burton, Alice Reddick, Jane Fulton and Mary Frances Fulton. Armistead's wife Frances evidentially died a short time before, as Fuel Fulton was appointed as administrator of her estate in the Stokes County Clerk's office on the twenty-first of March 1842.

Armistead's daughter Mary Frances Abbott was my ancestor, my great-great-grandmother. She married Joel Fulton in Stokes County in 1831. They had ten children: Fewell (Fuel), James Pinkney, Jacob, Amanda, Henry Clay, Joel Wyatt, John Gideon, Lee Winston, and Mary Frances, my great-grandmother, who, as has been stated, married John William Flynt.

There is an interesting point about this lineage of my mother, Mary Frances Marshall (Stokes). Beginning with Joseph Abbott, there is a Frances in all of these seven generations of my direct line, except one.

Sources: Family knowledge; Fulton Family History, Halifax County, Virginia wills and estate records, deeds, marriage bonds; Stokes County, N.C. deeds, estate records; N.C. Archives.

—Betty Stokes McGarity

CLEMMIE RAY AND MAMIE MYRTLE SMITH ABBOTT

2

Clemmie Ray Abbott was born 4-22-04 son of Joseph Dosseph Nathaniel Abbott born 12-27-1879 died 9-15-1933 and Margaret Ann Boles born 11-07-1885 died 10-15-73. Both were buried in Palmyra Church Cemetery. Clemmie's brothers and sisters were: Stacie Viola Abbott born 5-01-06 married William Grover Nelson and Walter White; Nathaniel Nazarene Abbott born 6-24-15 married Mary Ruth Hill; Reuben Clarendon Abbott born 3-15-20 married Savannah Louise Heath; Euna Frances Abbott born 2-26-22 married Daus William McGee.

Clemmie Ray lived most of his life in Stokes County as a farmer. He served on the Cemetery Committee at Palmyra Methodist over thirty years. Clemmie Ray was married 11-17-23 to Mamie Myrtle Smith born 4-25-02 to Pinkney Lawrence Smith born 9-12-1875 died 5-28-63 and Ada Isabelle Ledford born 1-20-1880 died 11-09-1955; both buried in Palmyra Church Cemetery.

Mamie's brothers and sisters were: Pearlie Frances Smith Hill, Paul Smith; Kermon Everrett Smith; Ruby Louise Smith; Verlie Irene Smith Wills Wagner; Gladys Etta Smith; Austin Nichodemus Smith; Raymond Thomas Smith; Wilson Howard (Jack) Smith; and Phenice Rebecca Smith Bowman.

Clem and Mamie's children were: Edward Ray Abbott born 8-29-24, married 10-12-46 to Wilma Katherine Heath who was born 10-06-24 to Bud and Bertha Tuttle Heath. No children.

Alma Pauline Abbott born 8-10-28, married 3-25-48 to Kenneth Hampton Tuttle born 2-13-27 to Shelby and Hermie Tuttle. Born to Alma and Kenneth was Sandra Mae Tuttle 4-04-52 in Stokes County, married 7-01-71 to John Michael Sidden. Mike and Sandra had Rebecca Pauline (Paula) Sidden born 10-10-74. Sandra and Mike divorced. Sandra was married 10-20-79 to Steve

Courtner. Born to Steve and Sandra was Joshua Lee Courtner 9-14-80. Born to Kenneth and Alma was Sharon Kay Tuttle 5-23-56. Kay was married 11-02-74 to Michael Crawford Crump. Born to Kay and Mike was Shannon Lynn Crump 8-15-75 and Jessica Victoria Crump 8-04-79.

Born to Clem and Mamie was Ralph James Abbott 6-01-30, married 12-06-52 to Lillian Catherine Heath born 4-10-34 to Abe Lee and Mina Tuttle Heath. Rhonda Lynn Abbott was born 2-17-57, married 2-03-79 to Kenneth Wayne Dorsett born 7-22-50. Born to Rhonda and Ken was Kenley Lynnette Dorsett 6-07-82 died 6-09-82 and Landon Kenneth Dorsett born 10-25-84.

Born to Ralph and Lillian was Anthony Dale Abbott 4-12-62 died 8-11-71 in an accident; and Ricky James Abbott born 7-07-62. Clemmie Ray Abbott died 11-01-84. Ralph James Abbott died 10-05-85 from Congestive heart failure due to complications from cancer. Clemmie Ray, Ralph James and Anthony Dale Abbott and Kenley Lynnette Dorsett were all buried in Palmyra Church Cemetery. Mamie Myrtle Smith Abbott now resides at Guardian Care Nursing Facility in Walnut Cove.

Sources: Family and personal knowledge.

—Mrs. Lillian H. Abbott

REV. AND MRS. CHARLES CURTIS ADKINS, SR.

3

Charles Curtis Adkins, Sr. was born on September 28, 1930 in Surry County to Willie Radie Adkins (1906-1974) and Mimmie Reece Adkins (1908-). His family were tobacco sharecroppers and moved back and forth around Surry, Stokes, Rockingham, and Forsyth Counties. He attended the 1st grade at Union Cross Elementary School and then transferred to Sandy Ridge Elementary.

In 1954, Charles and Emma (Earline) Hall were married. Earline is the daughter of Moir Franklin Hall (1898-1974) and Annie Cox Hall (1901-1977). She was born on January 2, 1935 in Stokes County.

After Charles and Earline married, they moved to Thomasville where Charles worked in the furniture factory for six years and also continued farming. They then moved to Pine Hall in 1959.

In 1955, Charles made a profession of faith. The Lord called him to preach in 1956, and he organized Morning Star Baptist Church in Pine Hall in 1957 where he pastored for nine years. He supply pastored in Stuart, Virginia afterwards. In April 1966, he went to Floyd Baptist Church in Rockingham County and has pastored there for 23 years.

Charles and Earline presently have five children and eight grandchildren. The children Charles, Jr., Sylvia, Robert, Bobby, and Teresa all are married and all reside in Stokes County except Charles, Jr., and he is in Rockingham County.

Living in Pine Hall since 1959, Charles and Earline are well known throughout Stokes and Rockingham Counties for their long commitment to their ministerial work and tobacco farming.

Sources: Personal knowledge, family Bible.

—Teresa Adkins Adams

CHARLES HIRAM ADKINS

4

Charles Hiram Adkins was born on Monday, June 19, 1916, to Eloise Jefferson Yarborough Adkins and Henry Adkins. He was not a very healthy baby. Family members used to say that his hands were so small that his fingers looked like tiny straws. When he was six months old, his mother died. His father went back to his own mother's home, taking the baby and his three year old sister, Kathleen. Henry's unmarried sister, Susan (Susie), took the two children under her wing, caring for them night and day. Little Hiram was so sickly that his family did not think that he would live. Dr. J. L. Hanes of Pine Hall, put him on a diet of buttermilk and Mellin's Food, Hiram stopped crying, started gaining weight, and became a healthy baby.

When Hiram was about six, he started attending the one-room Roark School, walking the two miles to it with the teacher, his Aunt Lizzie (Elizabeth) Adkins, and back home in the late afternoon. His own father, Henry, was teacher there for several years. After finishing grammar school at Roark, Hiram went to Meadows School for his junior high school education. Then he went to high school in Walnut Cove, graduating in 1930. After high school, he went to Brevard College and North Carolina State University, studying forestry and surveying.

After surveying land for several years, he was elected Stokes County Surveyor, a position he held until his death.

The two aunts, Susie and Lizzie and the two uncles, William Jay and Edwin Miles Adkins died, Kathleen had married Garland Blackwell. Henry and Hiram continued to live in the Old Adkins homeplace. After Henry died, on March 15, 1959, Hiram stayed at home by himself. Kathleen went up each week-end to cook food for the next week, as she had done during her father's lifetime. Also, she would go during the summer to do things that needed doing in a home where only a man lived.

Making the maps of the land surveyed took much of Hiram's time. He said that it was tedious work, that he had much rather do the surveying than the mapping. In spite of this time consuming work, Hiram did a lot of reading. He was a well-read person to whom people liked to talk. Also he liked to write, but if ever had anything published, none of his family or neighbors know about it. Several times when he was in school, his compositions were so good that the teachers accused him of copying them.

For a number of years before his death, Hiram complained of feeling persistent, terrible pains in his stomach. Constantly, he went to a specialist in Winston-Salem, who found nothing wrong. During the first week of June, 1969, his sister was at the homeplace, doing some things for him. He could not retain any food, but several people around had complained of the same trouble. She thought he had the same malady, and left for a church conference at Lake Junaluska on Wednesday. On Saturday night, she received a call telling her to hurry to a Winston-Salem hospital, where Hiram was seriously ill. Evidently, he had been at home, delirious, ever since she left. Bunnie Dunlap, who carried the chain while he surveyed, found him, got him to a doctor who thought he was going to die while he was examining him. The doctor sent Hiram right on to the hospital, calling ahead to have a surgeon ready to perform surgery.

The surgery was done immediately upon his arrival at the hospital. Doctors found a malignant tumor, the size of a baseball in his stomach. During the operation, he nearly died, but managed to live ten days. Hiram Adkins died on Tuesday, June 17, 1969. His funeral was held at Davis Chapel on his fifty-third birthday, June 19, 1969. He was buried in the Davis graveyard, among his ancestors and relatives.

Sources: Personal knowledge.

—Kathleen Blackwell

HIRAM WASHINGTON ADKINS

5

Emily Caroline was born on the Davis plantation to Elizabeth McAnally Davis and James Davis on June 19, 1835, the fifth child of thirteen children. Although there were slaves to do all the work, their mother taught the eleven girls to cook, spin, weave, clean, as well as to do the fancy work girls usually learned, saying the time might come when they would have to work. Emily was a good child, studious and religious. Very early she became a member of a worship group on the plantation that grew into Davis Chapel.

It seems that Hiram Washington was born on June 26, 1822, while his family lived in Virginia. He was christened in infancy by the Rev. Mr. John Christian, and early joined the Methodist Chapel. He was scholarly and religious. References to him in dimly penciled notes in an old Bible seem to show that he attended Emory and Henry College where his uncle taught and that he later taught there himself. Then he came to visit some of his relatives who lived in Stokes or Rockingham, met and fell in love with Emily Davis. He knew that her father always had a teacher as well as a governess on his plantation and secured the teaching position to be near his beloved. On October 31, 1858, Emily and Hiram were married at the end of the church service at Davis Chapel by C. M. Pepper. They lived in a home near the plantation house so that he could continue teaching. The house was on a hill from which there was a good view of the Dan River and the Sauratown Mountains.

When the Civil War broke out, Hiram was asked to round up food supplies for the Confederate Army and iron from which to make guns, bullets, cannon. He scouted for these throughout what are now Stokes, Rockingham, Forsyth, and Surry Counties and into Virginia. For a time he has something to do with the iron foundry near Danbury and operated another iron works on Tom's Creek in Surry County. He built a home on Tom's Creek and moved his wife and three small children that they then had there. Towards the end of the war when it became too dangerous for Emily and the children to be there alone while he was securing food for the Confederacy, she went back to her father's and stayed there until after the surrender.

From the time he first went to the Davis Plantation, Hiram was interested in the little chapel there. Since he was a lay Methodist preacher, he wanted to have the church affiliated with the Methodist Conference. When James Davis died and his land was divided, Emily inherited the part on which the meeting house stood. The church was her property, but for it to be received by Conference, she had to deed the church and the land on which it stood to Conference. This was done about 1870.

Also, in 1865 on this land, Emily and Hiram built a beautiful home overlooking the Dan River and Snow Creek. This house is now on Duggins Road, but has been badly vandalized.

Emily and Hiram had nine children. James Phillips was born August 6, 1859. On October 29, 1890, he married Addie Kerner. They lived in Kernersville and had two sons who died in infancy. Jimmy died March 30, 1943, and was buried in the Kernersville Moravian Graveyard.

William Jay was born June 30, 1861. From early boyhood he was very active in Davis Chapel, and took over leadership there after the death of his father. He lived his entire life at Red Shoals — the name of the post office on the Davis Plantation of which he was postmaster for many years. He never married. He died at home July 3, 1939.

On June 10, 1863, Sarah Louretta Elizabeth (Lizzie) was born. She taught school in Stokes County for fifty years. She died June 9, 1939.

Susan Emily Vines (Susie) was born December 24, 1865; lived in the home her entire life, caring for her mother, sisters, brothers, nieces, nephew. She reared her brother Henry's children after their mother died when Kathleen was three years old and Hiram was six months. She loved everyone, her church, her Lord. She was a saint if there ever was one. She died at home September 17, 1945.

Edwin Miles and Charles Hiram were born May 18, 1868. When both were young men, they went West for adventure. Ed soon returned to Red Shoals, where he lived until he died April 27, 1944. He was a quiet, hard-working person. Children were attracted to him. Charles and a Mr. Leff bought a hotel and ranch in North Dakota. Since he had never been in a mine, on February 15, 1913, Charlie decided that he would tour one that operated nearby. There was a cave-in, and he was killed.

John Summerfield Davis Adkins was born August 14, 1871. On December 19, 1904, he married Della Gertrude Martin of Pine Hall. They had three children. Gertrude married Hugh Taylor of Stoneville. They have one son, George Thomas (Tommy), who is a doctor and a scientist. Nancy Emily taught school for years and looked after her mother in Asheboro during her last days. Johncie married J. V. Luther, who died in 1976. They had one son, David Martin Luther.

Nancy Margaret Eliza (Nannie) was born July 24, 1873. On October 14, 1903, she married Marion T. Chilton. They had one daughter, Nellie, who worked in the New York Public Library until she married David White of Greensboro. Nannie died in El Paso, Texas, February 22, 1919, and was buried in the Westfield Friends Cemetery.

Henry Oliver Tillett was born December 19, 1876. On September 11, 1910, he married Eloise Jefferson Yarborough in Tifton, Georgia. Their children were Margaret Kathleen, who married Garland Blackwell of Pine Hall, and Charles Hiram, who was a Stokes County surveyor for many years and who died June 17, 1969. Henry died March 15, 1959.

Emily Davis Adkins, Hiram Washington Adkins, all of their children — except James and Nancy — and their only grandson, Hiram, are buried in the Davis Family Graveyard near the James Davis home where she was born. This part of the old Davis Plantation is now known as the Pitzer Place.

Sources: Personal knowledge.

—Kathleen Adkins Blackwell

FRANK ALCORN FAMILY 6

Thomas Franklin Alcorn was born December 6, 1906, to James Edward and Mary Alice Rothrock Alcorn. He had three brothers (Robert, Willie, and Edward Alcorn) and four sisters (Della Alcorn Martin, Ruth Alcorn Roberts, Kate Alcorn Redding, and Fanny Alcorn).

Frank was a farmer and always lived in the Dillard community with the exception of a short period of time when he worked in the cold mines of Bluefield, West Virginia. On November 11, 1939, he married Willie Ruth Mabe, (born January 27, 1914) the daughter of Joe and Beulah Richardson Mabe. They had two daughters, Mary Ruth Alcorn, born December 30, 1940, and Nancy Lee Alcorn, born March 4, 1942. Mary graduated from Pine Hall High School in 1959 and from Draughon Business College in 1960. She was married January 21, 1961, to Johnny Lee Vogt, (born May 20, 1940) the son of Anton and Lucie Davis Vogt of Pine Hall. Mary is employed with the City of Winston-Salem and Johnny works at AT&T in Winston-Salem. They reside on Route 4, Madison, N.C.

Nancy graduated from Pine Hall High School in 1960. She was married September 11, 1964, to Donald Ray Cassidy, (born March 7, 1942) the son of Edward and Juanita Brim Cassidy. They have three sons — Donald Wayne Cassidy who was born August 6, 1965. He graduated from South Stokes High School in 1983 and from Appalachian State University in 1987. He is now working as an internal auditor with Fieldcrest-Cannon Mills in Eden, N.C. Michael Jeffrey Cassidy was born May 16, 1967. He graduated from South Stokes High School in 1985 and from Wake Forest University in 1989. He is now attending Law School at UNC-Chapel Hill. Gary Thomas Cassidy was born February 20, 1969. He graduated from South Stokes High School in 1987 and is now attending Western Carolina University at Cullowhee, N.C.

Nancy and Ray are the owners and operators of Cassidy's Grocery Store (formerly the Coye Ward Store) in Dillard. Also, Nancy is a school bus driver for Stokes County.

Frank Alcorn died at the age of 82 on December 21, 1988. Willie Ruth preceded Frank in death on February 24, 1970. They are buried at Bethesda United Methodist Church Cemetery.

Sources: Personal knowledge.

—Nancy A. Cassidy

FLEMING AND DORA ALLEN 7

When other young men of Fleming's age began marrying and starting, families, the younger boys of the neighborhood began asking, "Flem, when are YOU getting married?" His answer was always, "When my girl grows up."

When "his girl" was eighteen and half years old and he was past thirty, he must have decided that she had "grown up". On a bright November day, James Fleming Allen and Dora Lee Boles (daughter of Alexander A. Boles) were married. Their first home was located at the foot of Piney Mountain. For the first twelve years of their life together, they lived on or near the Piney Mountain Road. When Dora's father died, the couple bought and moved to the Boles home place just off Hampton Road, not too far from Germanton Elementary School "as the crow flies". This home place still belongs to the family.

Fleming and Dora became the parents of three daughters — Dorothy, Una and Harriet. Dorothy brought them a son-in-law when she married Ray Smith. Later she gave them six grandchildren — Allen, Lawrence, Harriet Lee (Sizemore), Starr (Wood), Nathan and Rose Ann. Una presented her parents with another son-in-law by marring Arnold Chapman. Harriet like the family name of "Allen" so well that she has never changed it.

Fleming and Dora spent all their days on the farm. "Flem" as most everyone called him was a hard worker, but he was never so busy that he could not help a neighbor. He was putting into practice Christ's command that "You love your neighbor as yourself." He was a good example of truth and honesty. Dora was also a worker. In summer she helped with the crops, then filled dozen and dozens of jars with fruits and vegetables. She liked her flowers and was never so tired that she did not work in them. In winter she did

many kinds of finger work — making quilts, crocheting, embroidering, tatting, knitting and sewing for her family. She gave many quilts as gifts for birthdays, graduations, weddings and Christmas. She enjoyed reading, but seemed happiest when singing and she often sang as she went about her daily chores. At the end of the day she might be seen jotting down things that had happened during the day. She did this for years. She liked to cook and was always happy to have family and friends visit and eat with her.

Fleming and Dora Allen

Both Fleming and Dora became members of Palmyra Methodist Church in early youth. They remained faithful in attendance, in service and in their giving for as long as their health permitted them to do so.

In later years their grandchildren were their pride and joy. Were they living today they would be proud of their four great grandchildren — Allison and Joshua Wood, also Chase and Nicole Sizemore. Recently, two other members have been added to their family — Nathan's wife, Sheila and Lawrence's wife, Ruth.

Fleming and Dora were both around 90 years of age when they died. Fleming died in October of 1972, about one month after he became 90. Dora died in April of 1984, a month before she would have been 90. This couple left us a goodly heritage of which we are proud.

Sources: Personal knowledge and memories.

—Harriet Allen

HERBERT GILBERT ALLEY, SR.

8

Herbert Gilbert Alley, Sr. was born on Nov. 15, 1891 in Stokes County, N.C. He was the tenth child of John Hill and Mintoria Stewart Alley. Gilbert lived his entire life in Stokes County in the Hartman Community, Rt. 1, Danbury, N.C. He was very active in public affairs and a life long Democrat. He was registrar of Hartman precinct for 30 years, was tax lister for about the same number of years. He served a number of years as a community committeeman for the U.S. Department of Agriculture. He served on the board of directors for Davidson Electric Membership Corporation for 34 years. He was a member of The Woodmen of The World, a farmer and a carpenter.

Herbert Gilbert Alley and Ida Belle Venable were married on the 24th of November 1915 in Winston Salem, Forsyth County, N.C. by Elder James A. Fagg, Primitive Baptist Minister. Ida Belle Venable was the daugher of Sidney Haywood and Sarah Ellen Cox Venable of Pilot Mountain, N.C., Surry County. She was a homemaker and school teacher having taught in both Surry and Stokes County. Both attended North View Primitive Baptist Church, Rt. 1, Danbury, N.C. They had seven children.

Herbert Gilbert, Jr. (H.G.) born Sept. 18, 1916 in Stokes County, N.C. Married Bonnie Lee Caudill Jan. 3, 1958 at Mountain City, Tenn. daughter of Lester Lee and Amanda Blane Caudill of Point Pleasant, W. Va. and born Aug. 14, 1927.

H.G. and Bonnie Lee Caudill Alley have one child, Herbert Lee, born May 28, 1963 at Pikeville, Ky.

Sarah Frances, born June 14, 1918 in Stokes County, N.C. Married Francis Poehlman Martin Feb. 19, 1949 in the Methodist Church, Danbury, N.C. son of James Franklin and Lydia Elizabeth Leese Martin of Danbury, N.C., born Dec. 1, 1911 at Pittsburgh, Pa. They have two daughters.

Sarah Poehlman, born Nov. 20, 1949 in Forsyth County, N.C. Mary Ellen, born July 19, 1952 in Forsyth County, N.C.

John Haywood born July 30, 1919 in Stokes County, N.C. married Annie Inez Jefferson on July 7, 1942 in Stokes County, the daughter of Alex and Annie Pegram Jefferson of Stokes County. She was born Oct. 9, 1925 in Stokes County. They had one child: Barbara Ann born April 27, 1948 in Newport News, Va. John Haywood Alley died May 14, 1957. Annie Inez Jefferson Alley died Jan. 14, 1957 in Forsyth County. Both are buried in State Line Cemetery, Stokes County, N.C.

Maxwell (Max) born Aug. 30, 1920 in Stokes County, N.C. married Julia Ruth Flinchum April 8, 1944 in York, S.C. She is the daughter of Sidney Allen and Lela Boyles Flinchum of Stokes County, born Feb. 28, 1921 in Stokes County. Maxwell and Julia Ruth Flinchum Alley had no children. Maxwell Alley died April 13, 1981. He is buried in Crestview Cemetery, Rural Hall, N.C., Forsyth County.

Clarence William born May 9, 1922 in Stokes County, N.C., married Delma Ann Reid April 23, 1946 in Dobson, N.C., Surry County, daughter of Charlie and Addie Reid of Winston-Salem, N.C. She was born May 2, 1924 in Forsyth County. Clarence William and Delma Ann Reid Alley had one child. William Timothy born Dec. 20, 1955 in Forsyth County N.C. Clarence William Alley died Oct. 5, 1962 and is buried in Oak Lawn Cemetary in Forsyth County, N.C.

Walter Ray and Vance Lyman (twins) were born May 11, 1924 in Stokes County, N.C. Walter Ray died Aug. 17, 1924 and is buried in the family Cemetery at Hartman, Rt. 1, Danbury, N.C.

Vance Lyman married Margaret Elsie Harger Mar. 5, 1950 in Peters Creek Baptist Church, Stokes County, N.C. Margaret is the daughter of Cabel and Mattie Briggs Harger of Stokes County, born Feb. 22, 1928. They had two children. Vance Gerald born Mar. 10, 1951 in Forsyth County, N.C. and Margaret Ann born Jan. 27, 1955 in Forsyth County, N.C. Vance Lyman Alley died Dec. 20, 1986 and is buried in the Walnut Cove Cemetery in Stokes County, N.C.

Herbert Gilbert Alley, Sr. died Jan. 3, 1977. Ida Belle Venable Alley died Aug. 27, 1970. Both are buried in North View Cemetery, Rt. 1 Danbury, N.C., Stokes County.

Sources: Family Bible, personal knowledge.

—Frances A. Martin

JOHN HILL ALLEY

9

John Hill Alley was born September 27, 1846 in Stokes County. He was the fifth child of Alfred P. and Jane Ashby Alley. He lived his entire life in Stokes County at a place called Hartman, Rt. 1 Danbury, N.C. He was a merchant, blacksmith, farmer and a carpenter. He was a veteran of the Civil War. He married Mintoria Stewart on October 28, 1869. Mintoria Stewart was the seventh child of Joseph and Mary Brown Stewart of Stokes County.

John Hill and Mintoria Stewart Alley had eleven children. The first child Mary Ellen, was born Oct. 24, 1870. Married Lafayette Bell Simmons Dec. 9, 1900. She died May 5, 1931. L.B. Simmons died Oct. 10, 1918. Both are buried in the family cemetery at Hartman. They had five children.

John Hill Alley

The second child, Addie Jane, born April 14, 1872. Married James Lee Tilley January 9, 1897, died September 16, 1934. James Lee Tilley died May 3, 1930. They are buried in the Tilley cemetery west of Lawsonville, N.C. They had one child.

Third child, Nancy Josephine, born June 19, 1873, died March 21, 1875. Buried on the family farm on Rt. 1 Danbury, N.C.

Fourth child, David N. born April 6, 1875. Married Mary Ada Young, Oct. 8, 1904, died February

John Hill Alley Family and home. L-R — Minnie Tuttle Alley holding daughter Irene, Joseph, Mintoria Stewart Alley, Samuel, John Hill, Gilbert, Mae and William.

Mintoria A. Stewart Alley and her two oldest children

2, 1906, buried in Young Cemetery, Rt. 1 Danbury, N.C. They had no children. Later, Mary Ada Young Alley married Henry F. Samuels. She died February 13, 1963. Buried in Bethlehem Methodist Cemetery near Walkertown, N.C. Forsyth County. They had one child.

Fifth child, John William, born Dec. 8, 1877, died April 4, 1911, buried in Family cemetery at Hartman, Rt. 1 Danbury, N.C. Unmarried.

Sixth child, Emma Frances born Oct 5, 1880. Married Thomas Scott Simmons Dec. 20, 1902, died May 22, 1953, buried near Ellerbe, N.C., Richmond County. Thomas Scott Simmons was born Aug. 18, 1875, died Oct. 31, 1963, buried in the same cemetery near Ellerbe. They had eight children.

Seventh child, Joseph Mallard born Oct. 7, 1883, died July 3, 1971. Married Minnie Lee Tuttle, Jan. 16, 1907 in Stokes County. Minnie Lee Tuttle Alley, born Oct. 12, 1884. Died Sept. 9, 1944, both buried in the Moravian Cemetery in King, N.C. They had eight children.

Eighth child, Claudius Oliver born July 28, 1888. Died May 25, 1890. Buried in family cemetery at Hartman, Rt. 1 Danbury, N.C.

Ninth child, Ella Mae Mintoria, born April 13, 1890. Died June 6, 1975. Buried in North View Cemetery, Rt. 1 Danbury, N.C. Stokes County, Unmarried.

Tenth child, Herbert Gilbert, born Nov. 15, 1891. Died Jan. 3, 1977. Married Ida Belle Venable, Nov. 24, 1915 in Forsyth County. Ida Belle Venable was born October 12, 1891. Died August 27, 1970. Both are buried in North View Cemetery, Rt. 1 Danbury, N.C. They had seven children.

Eleventh child, Samuel Walter, born April 30, 1895. Died October 7, 1961. Married Pearl Alma White May 29, 1916. Pearl Alma White was born June 19, 1896. Died April 27, 1968. Both are buried in Oaklawn Cemetery, Winston-Salem, N.C. They had five children.

John Hill Alley died May 4, 1922. Mintoria Stewart Alley died July 30, 1929. Both are buried in the family cemetery at Hartman, Rt. 1 Danbury, Stokes County, N.C.

Sources: Family Bible, Tombstones and personal knowledge. Additional story from Joseph Stewart.

—Frances A. Martin

LESTER ALLEY

10

Lester Alley was born in Stokes County in 1911, to Ernest Lynn and Jettie Wood Alley. In 1936 he left the family farm because he wanted to sell Maytag washing machines. To get started, he went to Pilot Mountain where Roscoe Boaz was a Maytag dealer for Stokes and Surry Counties. Lester and Roscoe went door to door, demonstrating the washers. They sometimes would wash clothes for hours. Most of the washing machines were run with gasoline engines and you had to physically crank-start them. Only the cities and towns had electricity.

Dorothy Y., Lester, Jane and Kim Alley

In 1938, he married Dorothy Young, daughter of James Wesly and Emma Smith Young, of the Ross' Store community. They were married in Stuart, Virginia and honeymooned in Washington, D.C. In 1939, the Maytag Company franchised him for the county of Stokes to sell their appliances.

He moved to Danbury and sold washers in the old Taylor Store. Lester and his wife had an apartment over the store for two years. When World War II broke out, he could no longer get the washers to sell, so they moved back to the Ross' Store Community and started farming and raising cattle. In 1947, he was able to open Alley's Maytag Store in Walnut Cove, which is still in operation today.

On June 29, 1943, they had a daughter, Sarah Jane and on August 31, 1951 they had another daughter, Kimbyl Ann.

Jane married Solon Clinton Davis, from Winston-Salem. This union produced two children, a girl, Kim Renee and a boy, Mark Clinton. Renee graduated form South Stokes High and attended Meredith College for a year and a half. Her sophomore year, she transferred to UNCG and graduated from there in 1988. In May, 1987, she was married to Scott Himmelspach, of San Diego,

California. They presently live in the Meadows area of Stokes County. Mark Clinton finished high school at South Stokes High and is also living in the Meadows area. Father Clinton and Mother Jane now live in Carlisle, Pennsylvania.

The Alley's youngest daughter, Kim, married Richard Ferrell of Winston-Salem. They have two daughters, Melissa Ann and Kristina Lee. They live with their parents in Winston-Salem. Melissa attends Philo Middle School. Kristina is in her third year at Griffith Elementary School.

Sources: Personal knowledge.

—Lester Alley

SAMUEL AND PEARLE ALLEY 11

Samuel Walter Alley was born April 30, 1895 in Danbury, N.C. He was the youngest of eleven children of John Hill and Mintoria Stewart Alley. He grew up on the family farm, a few miles past where the old covered wooden bridge used to be just coming into Danbury. He was a member of the North View Primitive Baptist Church.

At one of the local social events, he met Pearle Alma White, born June 19, 1896. She was the oldest daughter of James Hampton and Alice Elizabeth Boles White. She was teaching school in the area. They were married in Winston-Salem, May 29, 1916. They lived for a number of years in Winston-Salem and near High Point. They had four children: Samuel Walter Jr. born Feb. 16, 1917, died Oct. 30, 1970; James Hill born July 16, 1919, died Oct. 30, 1983; Margie Eloise born Feb. 15, 1921, she resides in Portsmouth, Va.; Wilma Carolyn born April 18, 1927. She resides in Brackettville, Tx.

I remember times were pretty bad during the depression. In 1929, the family moved to Newport News, Va. where Daddy worked in the shipyard and also as a building contractor for nearly twenty years. He built quite a few homes at Langley Field, Va. Daddy loved country life, so in 1940 he bought a beautiful farm near Hampton, Va. He remodeled the old house and the kitchen was the largest one I've ever seen. It had three different cook stoves, a cast iron stove for wood, a kerosene stove and a gas stove. We did a lot of canning at this old place, so I guess when the season was right, Mama wanted to cover all bases, we had all three stoves going.

At the beginning and during the war, I remember our house was always full of cousins coming to enlist at one of the nearby bases, or friends of my brothers coming home with them on leave.

In 1945, Daddy's asthma attacks were so severe he had to sleep sitting up. The doctors advised him to move to a drier climate. In 1946, they moved back to North Carolina and bought and operated a service station and general store at the intersection of Highway 66 and Highway 8. The sign over the store read "ALLEYS GENERAL MERCHANDISE".

Eight years later, in the spring of 1954, they bought a farm near Kernersville, N.C. where they farmed until the fall of 1961. Daddy wanted to retire and move to the Texas coast where he could fish every day. This never happened, the Lord called him home in the middle of the night as he slept, Oct. 7, 1961.

Mama stayed in Winston-Salem for about a year, then she moved to Texas and lived with us. In Dec. 1962, her feet and legs were hurting so bad she could hardly walk. The doctors finally had to amputate her left leg. Then through the next two years she went through three operations on each leg before her legs stopped hurting. I learned she had Buergers disease caused by too much tobacco use. Her heart finally gave out April 27, 1968. Both Daddy and Mama are at peace in Oakland Memorial Gardens, Winston-Salem, N.C.

Sources: Personal knowledge.

—Wilma Carolyn Alley Yates

WILMA ALLEY AND WILSON YATES, JR. 12

Wilma Carolyn Alley was born April 18, 1927 in Archdale, N.C. The youngest of the four children of Samuel Walter and Pearle Alma White Yates. My earliest memories are of us moving from North Carolina to Newport News, Va. in 1929. I sat on my mother's lap in the front seat, very concerned that over every hill, the road would come to an end. During those early years I remember the visits to our grandparents, James Hampton White and Alice Elizabeth Boles White, who lived on a farm near Walkertown. That was the most wonderful smelling place I've ever been. My grandmother could cook anything.

I was fourteen when World War II began. My brothers joined the Navy, my sister was married and living in the Phillipines. It seems that overnight I was all grown up.

In 1943, at the USO in Hampton, Va., I met my husband Wilson Davis Yates, Jr. He was stationed at Langley Field and was soon sent to the South Pacific. On January 27, 1945 we were married in the United Congregational Church in Bridgeport, Conn. The next nineteen years we spent as a military family, travelling all over and raising four children.

Wilson Davis Yates III was born October 21, 1945 in Hampton, Va. He became an Air Force career man like his father. He is now retired from the service and is working for McDonald Douglas in St. Louis, Mo. In 1969, he married Carolyn Peppler and they have a son: Wilson D. IV, born January 9, 1973.

Carol Jean Yates was born July 25, 1947 in Roswell, New Mexico. She joined the Air Force as a registered nurse. She met and married Thomas W. Wilder, Jr. in 1969. They have three sons: David W. born October 3, 1969, Christopher Nathan born November 6, 1985 and Jonathan Andrew born November 7, 1987. Tom is Chief of Supply at the Veterans Hospital in Marion, Ind.

Wilson D. Yates and wife Wilma C. Alley Yates

John Douglas Yates was born October 5, 1950 in Buffalo, New York. He spent six years in the Navy. In 1973 he married Linda Montgomery and they have two children: Kimberly Jayne born October 22, 1975 and John Douglas Jr. born December 31, 1980. While on vacation, John was robbed and murdered on March 23, 1986. He is buried in Fort Sam Houston National Cemetery. His family resides in San Antonio, Texas.

James Stephen Yates was born December 19, 1954. He also was a Navy man. In 1982 he married Geralyn Eckstein and they have two children: Jennifer Lynn born January 10, 1984 and Nathan Douglas born August 24, 1986. Steve is now with the General Electric Company. They also live in San Antonio, Texas.

In 1960 we were sent to Fulton, Texas where I opened a dress shop. On our tour of duty in Japan, I had learned to cut and fit garments without patterns. In 1964, we retired from the Air Force and moved to San Antonio, Texas where Dave (my husband) worked for the next nineteen years for the 3M Co. and I made Fiesta Gowns for the Order of the Alamo for eight years.

My aunt, Maude White introduced me to the fun of geneology. After searching my roots, I started on the Yates line. We have learned that the Indian Chief Black Hawk is his third great-grandfather.

In 1980, we discovered Fort Clark Springs, Texas, an old Army Fort that was built in 1852. We bought a membership and soon this became our weekend retreat. In 1985 we gave up our city life and moved permanently to the fort where we enjoy golfing, walking, bike riding and visits from our children and grandchildren.

Sources: Personal knowledge.

—Wilma C. Yates

BRUCE AND LULA DODSON AMOS

13

Lula Rosebud Dodson, daughter of Eliza and William David Dodson, was born June 20, 1899 — died July 13, 1971.

She was married September 27, 1917 to Bruce Cyphus Amos, son of Art and Liza Steele Amos. The marriage was performed by Lula's brother, John William Albert Dodson, who was justice of the peace. The ceremony took place in a T-Model Ford car.

Annette born December 1, 1963. Sherrie married Thomas Lyons, son of Rachel and Eugene Lyons. The fourth child, Ryan Amos Smith was born August 21, 1971.

October 17, 1936, twins were born to Bruce and Lula. Donald Wade and Cornette Wilda (Connie and Donnie.) Donnie married Martha Joyce, daughter of Ila and Frank Joyce. Donnie and Martha have one daughter, Jennifer Paige Amos, born August 17, 1969.

Connie married Frank Watson Gunter, son of Bryan and Elzie Gunter.

Lula D. and Bruce Amos Family. First row: Bruce Amos, Lula D. Amos. Second row from left: Orell Amos, Connie Gunter, Ruth Smith, Doris Martin, Donnie Amos

After living with Bruce's parents for a while, the couple moved into their first home located on highway 704. In this home the first of their five children were born. Doris Virginia, born September 28, 1918 — died May 24, 1987. Doris married Clarence Chilton Martin, son of Lelia and Charlie Martin. Doris and Clarence have one son, Terry Dane Martin, born December 18, 1946. Terry married Linda Gann and have two children, Bradley and Candi Martin.

On February 16, 1924 a second child was born to Bruce and Lula. A son, James Orell Amos, who later married Eunice Shaffer, daughter of Josie and Clemon Shaffer. Orell and Eunice have twin boys, Johnny Dale and Ronny Bruce, born December 27, 1951. They have one grandchild, Tiffany Paige Amos.

Bruce and Lula later bought a farm and built a house on highway 770.

A third child, Ruth Angela was born on April 1, 1931. Ruth married Bethel Owen Smith, son of Maggie and Virgil Smith. Ruth and Bethel have four children. Timothy Graylyn, born December 6, 1954. Kelly Oren, born August 18, 1960, Sherrie

Old homeplace of Lula Dodson and Bruce Amos

In 1952 Bruce and Lula built a brick house directly across from the old home. In this home they celebrated their golden wedding anniversary.

At the age of 91, Bruce resides with his daughter and son-in-law, Watson and Connie Gunter.

Sources: Personal knowledge.

—Ruth Amos Smith

LOLENE CARTER AMOS

14

My family history in Stokes County goes back to my great-grandparents William A. & Amanda Hill Carter. My grandparents were James H. & Mary Ann Richardson Carter. My father William Samuel Carter was born July 29, 1888, he died July 5, 1943. He was married on November 6, 1910 to Betty Elizabeth Mildred Frances at the home of her parents, Gallian Jr. & Martha Ward Frances at Francisco. She was born March 6, 1885 and died August 30, 1962. Every one called my father Sam, he was the second child of seven. He was 6' and 2" tall. He was a hard worker, a honest and friendly man and a loving father. He loved to sing and on Saturday night a crowd of young people would gather at our house. He enjoyed helping them sing. He sang in the church choir and became a member of Beaver Island Baptist Church when he was 12 years old. My parents are buried at Oak Grove Baptist Church. His parents, James & Mary Ann Carter, helped to start Oak Grove Baptist Church in May of 1895. They worked together in the farm and house. They lived in Stokes County at the time of their death.

To this union six children were born.

1- Bessie Mae Carter — Born and Died — 1911.

2- William Fletcher Carter — Born June 16, 1912.

3- James Grover Carter — Born March 17, 1914 — Died December 18, 1967.

4- Walter Lee Carter — Born August 17, 1916 — Died July 24, 1917.

5- Lellie Bell Carter — Born August 8, 1918 — Died December 4, 1949.

6- Martha Lolene Amos — Born October 9, 1926.

Martha Lolene Carter married Claude Cecil Amos February 16, 1941. He was the son of William Luke & Lottie Lee Hawkins Amos. He was born April 11, 1918. They married at Francisco in Stokes County at Poes Shelton home, Justice of the peace. Claude retired from Macfield Texturing in Madison, N.C., but continued his tobacco farming. Martha Lolene retired from Burlington Industries in Madison, NC. Both are members of Oak Grove Baptist Church. They have three children.

1- Ricky Samuel Amos was born June 4, 1946. He married Brenda Gail Crower on April 20, 1975.

Right to left: Sheila Ann Amos Collins, Claude C. Amos, Lolene Carter Amos, Ricky Samuel Amos, Betty Lea Amos Stevens

He works for Piedmont Aviation in Norfolk, VA. Brenda is the daughter of Bobby Rowan Crower and Edith Frances Griffin Crower. Brenda was born April 25, 1946 in Portsmouth, VA. She is a member of Lexwin Baptist Church in Winston-Salem, NC.

2– Betty Lea Amos was born October 10, 1948. She married Thomas William Stevens April 14, 1979. She works for Dr. Renato M. Zarate, in Danbury, N.C. She is a member of Oak Grove Baptist Church. Thomas, son of Arthur Frank and Gladys Etta Lankford Stevens, works at Westinghouse in Rural Hall, NC.

3– Sheila Ann Amos was born August 20, 1960. She married Michael Lee Collins April 29, 1979. She works for Dr. Rodolfo Flores and Stokes Reynolds Memorial Hospital in Danbury, NC. She is a member of Oak Grove Baptist Church. Michael, son of Lindsay NMN Collins and Roxie Inez Bullins Collins, works for Burlington Industries of Mayodan, N.C. and is a self-employed Stone Mason. They have one child.

1– April Nicole Collins — born November 26, 1979 at Patrick County Memorial Hospital, VA.

Sources: Family records and research.

—Lolene Carter Amos

Anderson Family: Ruth, Virginia, Haywood, Talmadge, James, Willie, Nancy, Thomas, Arthur

JAMES HENRY AND NANCY SCOT ANDERSON FAMILY

15

James Henry Anderson was born April 26, 1879 in Stokes County. He was the son of Toney Anderson who was born on July 15, 1840 and Nancy T. Anderson who was born on July 3, 1836. Toney died on June 13, 1920, and Nancy died on July 16, 1915.

James' parents were married sometimes in the 1800's and they had ten children, all of whom are deceased. Most of them are buried in the Pine Hall Baptist Church Cemetery, Pine Hall, N.C.

James had five sisters: Mariah born in 1877, death date unknown, Charlotte, whose birthdate is unknown, died November 9, 1934; Sallie was born in 1881 and died November 12, 1952; Mattie whose birthdate is unknown, died on January 6, 1933 and Cora Lee was born in 1887 and died on October 15, 1929. He had four brothers: Dock R. who was born in 1875 and died March 18, 1940 in Huntington, W.Va., Charley T. whose birthdate is unknown, died on June 11, 1923; Johnie E. whose birthdate is unknown, died in Philadelphia, Pa. on December 8, 1932; and William, whose birthdate is unknown, died on October 22, 1930.

James' parents were affiliated with the Pole Bridge Baptist Church, which was located in the Pine Hall area, until 1905 when the Pine Hall Missionary Baptist Church was completed, then they became members of that church and his father served on the Trustee Board until his death. He was a member of the School Committee, along with John Stultz and James Watkins, for the Pine Hall Colored School in Pine Hall when William GilChrist Hairston and A. B. Stafford were the teachers.

James' father farmed and ran a ferry boat to carry people across Dan River. He had reddish brown hair and a light complexion. His personality won for him many friends. He and Nancy T. (James' mother) both rest in the Pine Hall Missionary Baptist Church Cemetery.

James was married to Nancy Scot Morehead on September 1, 1901 and they had ten children, 8 boys and 2 girls.

He was short in stature, had reddish brown hair, dark brown eyes and freckles. His close friends called him "Red" or "James" and his bossman at the Brick yard always called him "Jim."

He had very little formal education because they sometimes had school only two or three months out of a year. However, he acquired much knowledge from his personal experiences through life and the use of this good "common sense" with which he was endowed.

James was known for his ability to sing. He could sing very well, and some of the fondest memories of his children's homelife were the many times when they all sat on the front porch of their home at the Brick yard in the evening and sang together such songs as "Will The Circle be Unbroken?", "Give Me that Old Time Religion", and "Steal Away to Jesus." Their harmony was beautiful. On Saturday afternoons, they sometimes had picnics in the summer with homemade ice cream and sugar cookies made by their mother. It was fun for the whole family. He and his wife Nancy, taught their children the basic principles of living — sharing, caring, and respecting the rights of others.

James was a member of the Old Pole Bridge Baptist Church and when it was decided in 1904 that they would build a new church, he drew the plans and was one of its main supporters until he suffered a stroke of paralysis in 1945. He would still attend church as often as he could until his death on January 13, 1954. He was Sunday School teacher for the Adult Class for many years, a deacon and a trustee for more than 45 years. He was known for his honesty and integrity, by doing every job assigned him as best he could.

He earned his living by working for the Norfolk and Western Railway Company in West Virginia and with the Section Crew in Pine Hall. He was a hard worker and found it difficult at times to support his large family. During the early years of his marriage there were times when he only made $1.30 a day and during the depression, things were tough. However, he managed for he believed "the Lord would make a way somehow."

He also worked for the Pine Hall Brick and Pipe Co. for many years.

James' wife, Nancy Scot Morehead was born on December 2, 1882 in Cascade, Virginia. She was the daughter of Robert Warrick and Ruth Wilson Morehead. Her father was born on September 9, 1857 and was killed in an accident in the coal mines of West Virginia on December 22, 1898, age 41 years.

John M. Anderson

Her mother was born on April 5, 1865. After being a widow for many years, she found it very difficult to rear five children alone so she married a second time to Lum Reynolds, who preceded her in death. She died September 9, 1956, age 91 years.

Ruth and Warrick had five children. They were Nancy Scot, Thomas Porter, Daisy, Robert Warrick Jr., better known as "Bud," and Judy Mae.

Nancy was fair skinned, dark hair, dark eyes, and had a mole on the edge of her left eyebrow. She was kind hearted, with a sharing disposition. She fed every tramp that came to her house from the railroad track begging for food, and all of the kids who were playmates of her children when they were hungry. She even kept some of the children all night while their young parents were out partying. She would say to them, "If it's late when you come home, just leave the children and come to get them in the morning." She had many friends especially the young folks of the community. She died on March 14, 1956 after a short illness.

James and Nancy were married for over 53 years and during that time they had 10 children: John Morehead, James Willie, Philip Talmadge, Early Edward, Arthur Elridge, Virginia Mae, Thomas Franklin, Sherman Washington, Harrison Haywood, and Ruth Elizabeth.

Many of their children inherited their father's singing ability and most of them were musically inclined. All of them were talented in some way.

Nancy liked to cook, sew, and be a good housewife and mother for her children. From their mother, the children learned *"Obedience* is better than sacrifice," *"Honesty* is the best policy," *"Truth* crushed to the earth will rise again."

John Morehead, the oldest child, was born on July 6, 1902 in Pine Hall, N.C. He was a tall big man, fair skinned with red hair and freckles like his father, but looked more like his mother. He was very well informed because he kept up with the current events by reading the newspaper, magazines, a variety of books and listening to the news on radio and television. He could talk intelligently on practically any subject. He attended night school at the Madison Colored High School, Madison, N.C. and received a diploma in November 1947.

John was a "fixer" and the neighbors would always send for him when something went wrong with the plumbing, or they needed some carpentry work done. He served in the U.S. Army for one year and received an honorable discharge in 1921.

On August 5, 1924 he was married to Sophia Chester Hairston who was born in the Old Town section of Stokes County, on February 28, 1906. John always called Sophia "Link" for a nickname. She was the daughter of James and Maggie Fulton Hairston. She had 8 sisters: Sallie Bell, Georgia Adeline, Lois Columbia, Ruth, Maggie, Carrie and Cora (Twins), Susie; and 1 brother, William Blaine.

At John's death on February 14, 1978, he and Sophia had been married 54 years. He was a member of the Pine Hall Ruritan Club, a charter member of the Stokes-Rockingham Volunteer Fire Department and Rescue Squad where he served as Treasurer from its inception in 1968 until his death in 1978, a member of the Knights of Pythias Rose of the Valley Lodge No. 40 where he was past Chancellor and Master of the Works, and member of Prince Hall Grand Lodge, and was an F & A Mason of N C. Salem Lodge No. 139.

John and Sophia had one son, John Morehead, Jr., who was born on July 7, 1925. He died on April 30, 1967 after having a fatal heart attack. His nickname was "June."

On December 5, 1953 "June" was married to Lula Byrd Dalton of Walnut Cove, the daughter of David and Ida Mitchell Dalton. They had 5 children: Randy, who was born on August 24, 1954 in Annie Penn Memorial Hospital, Reidsville, N.C., Ronnie, who was born on January 23, 1956 in Fort Knox, Kentucky, Haywood, who was born on March 21, 1957 in Annie Penn Memorial Hospital, Reidsville, Johnny Lee, who was born on September 25, 1959 in Annie Penn Memorial Hospital, Reidsville, and Juanita Faye, who was born in Stokes-Reynolds Memorial Hospital, Danbury, N.C.

They all attended South Stokes High School in Stokes County. Ronnie graduated in 1974 from high school and received a B.S. Degree in Business Administration from N.C.A&T. State University in Greensboro in 1978.

Randy was married to Lydia Rochelle Hairston and they were divorced. They had no children; Haywood was married to Mary Alice Welch (deceased) and they have 3 children, Felisha Laverne, Haywood, Jr., and Michael Paul; Johnny Lee is married to Teresa Carol Welch and they have one child, Nykesha; Juanita Faye graduated from South Stokes High School in June 1983. She was married to Darrell Anthony Scales of Madison, on July 13, 1987. He is the son of Rev. Lawrence and Dorothy Scales of Madison. They have one daughter, Whitney Alicia Scales, born on July 20, 1988.

"June" volunteered for the U.S. Army and served 6 years. He received an honorable discharge. He was employed by the Pine Hall Brick and Pipe Company in Pine Hall and Salem Steel Company in Winston-Salem for many years before his death. He was a member of the Pine Hall Baptist Church and is buried in the church cemetery.

James Willie, the second child, was born on September 18, 1903 in Pine Hall. His nickname was "Will." He died November 17, 1967 (See James Willie and Levia Kellam Anderson Family History).

Philip Talmadge, "Bus" was the third child. He was born on July 22, 1905 in Pine Hall. He was first married to Eleanor Scales of Leaksville, N.C. on November 2, 1932. She became ill and died on April 26, 1935. They had no children.

Talmadge was married a second time to Rosaile Webster Sapp of Washington, D.C. on June 19, 1936. She has two daughters by a previous marriage. They are: Mabel Sapp Hiett and Delores Sapp Dowdy, both of Washington, D.C. Mabel is a retiree from the U.S. Government and she has one child, Debra: Delores has a B.S. Degree in nursing. She is Head Nurse for the Department of Human Resources at the Drug and Alcohol Detoxification Center in Washington, D.C. She is the mother of 5 children: Preston, Ava, Michael, Lisa, and Donna.

Talmadge could repair cars and motorcycles, do some plumbing, and play the guitar a little.

Talmadge was employed by the Pine Hall Brick and Pipe Company as a tractor trailer driver for many years and retired in 1970. He attended the Pine Hall Colored School in Pine Hall and is a member of the Pine Hall Baptist Church.

Early Edward, the fourth child, was born on November 1, 1907 in Pine Hall and died on November 11, 1924 as a result of an accident. He was riding in an automobile with his first cousin, Charley Anderson, known as "Little Charley" and was struck by a train on the railroad crossing at the train station in Pine Hall. He died from shock. His nickname was "Ed." He is buried in the Pine Hall Baptist Church Cemetery.

Arthur Elridge, the fifth child, was born on April 22, 1909. His nickname was "Brother." His talents were singing and playing musical instruments. He could play the guitar, piano, organ, ukelele, and harp very well. He organized a band and they played together for many years. He worked for the Pine Hall Brick and Pipe Company for many years, the Bus Terminal in Washington, D.C., and the Norfolk and Western Railway Co.

On March 10, 1936, he was married to Nancy Eddie Bailey of Walnut Cove and they had one child, Nancy Louise. They were divorced and he was later married to Louise Satterfield (deceased) of Belews Creek, N.C. They had four children: Doreatha (deceased) Argatha, Mac Arthur (deceased), and Betty Lou. Louise was born on March 17, 1921 and died on February 11, 1964.

He was married a third time to Mae Martin and they had two children: Jane and James.

He attended the Pine Hall Colored School. Arthur died on June 29, 1970 and is buried in the Pine Hall Baptist Church Cemetery.

Virginia Mae, whose nickname was "Sister," was born on July 23, 1911. She was never married but was a lover of children and helped to raise several of her nieces and nephews and other children living in the community. Virginia was quiet and unassuming. She was very small with dark hair and dark eyes. She participated in drama, she could sing, sew, crochet, etc. Her hobbies were canning, preserving, making scrapbooks, etc. She received a high school diploma from Madison Colored High School, Madison, N.C. in 1947.

Virginia spent a great deal of her time making quilts for Mrs. R.J. Reynolds of Winston-Salem. She also made dresses and quilts for family members and people in the surrounding communities.

She was a member of the Pine Hall Baptist Church and during her lifetime, served in many capacities in the church. She was church clerk for many years, Sunday School Secretary, Secretary for several other church clubs and community clubs. She rests in the church cemetery.

Thomas Franklin, the seventh child of James

and Nancy, was born on March 18, 1913 and died on November 8, 1941, at the age of 28 with a sudden heart attack. He was known as "Tom." His outgoing personality won for him many friends.

He was tall, well built, and dressed very neatly. He attended the Pine Hall Colored School in Pine Hall and was an accomplished musician. He learned to play the piano through the U.S. School of Music in New York, N.Y. and taught music for several years. At his death, he had written several beautiful pieces of music that was never published.

He could sing, play the piano, guitar, harp and ukulele. His hobbies were writing poetry, stories, and directing plays at church and at school. He also had a talent for art and could draw very well.

He was a member of the Pine Hall Baptist Church where he was pianist until his death. He held many position in the church and was a great leader in working with the youth of the church.

He was employed by the Pine Hall Brick and Pipe Company until his death.

He was buried in the church cemetery.

Sherman Washington, the eighth child, was born on April 10, 1916 and died on June 8, 1917 of colitis. He was only 14 months old at his death. He was buried in the Pine Hall Baptist Church cemetery.

Harrison Haywood, the ninth child, was born in Pine Hall on March 31, 1918. Haywood's nickname is "Snooks." He has many talents. He plays the guitar, types, knows some auto mechanics, some plumbing, photography, TV repairing, and has an inventive mind.

He served in the U.S. Army during World War II from October 1941 to January 1946 earning the rank of Technician 5th Grade. He received an honorable discharge in 1946.

He graduated form Madison Colored High School in 1947. On August 7, 1961 he was married to Nancy Taylor of Walkertown, N.C. They have no children.

He was employed by the Pine Hall Brick and Pipe Company in Pine Hall form 1935 until his retirement in March 1981, having worked for the company for 46 years.

He is a member of the Pine Hall Baptist Church in Pine Hall having joined in 1934. He sang in the Senior Choir for many years and played the guitar in church for several years.

Ruth Elizabeth, the tenth child, was born on February 18, 1921 in Pine Hall. (See the John L. and Ruth Anderson Hairston Family History.)

Sources: Family Bible, oral history from family members, personal knowledge.

—Ruth Anderson Hairston

JAMES WILLIE AND LEVIA KELLAM ANDERSON FAMILY 16

James Willie Anderson was born September 18, 1903 in Pine Hall, Stokes County. He was the second child of James Henry and Nancy Scot Anderson. His brothers were: John Morehead, Phillip Talmadge, Early Edward, Arthur Elridge, Thomas Franklin, Sherman Washington and Harrison Haywood. He had two sisters: Virginia Mae and Ruth Elizabeth.

He attended elementary school in Pine Hall, and had a gift of working with mechanical things. As a boy he attended the Pine Hall Baptist Church with the rest of his family.

He worked at the Pine Hall Brick and Pipe Company as a young man. Later, he went to work in Madison, a town about ten miles from his home. He was hired by Chilton Motors Company, whose owners were Ralph Chilton and Jack Webster, as an auto mechanic. Willie was a good mechanic for he had a lot of natural talent. He could "make a car". Many people would bring their cars to the garage and ask that Willie work on them. He could listen to the sound of the car engine and tell what it needed.

While working in Madison, he met Levia Mary Lou Kellam, a native of Madison. She was one of seven children born to Ples Henderson and Mary Lou Kellam. Her brothers were: Dewey Gunsey, Thomas Sherley, Sueze, and Ples Henderson. She has one sister, Orpah. Levia was the baby.

She was born on January 28, 1913 in Madison, Rockingham County. Levia was always small and very short (about 4'11" tall). Her complexion was medium brown with dark brown hair and eyes.

She attended the Madison Colored School at a young age and later worked as a playmate companion for a young invalid who was the daughter of a wealthy family living in the town.

Willie and Levia were married on November 1, 1936 and made their home in Madison. He continued working for Chilton Motors and Levia for the Busick family. They had 3 children: James Willie Jr., Lawrence Clifton, and Vera Mozelle.

Willie was about 6 feet tall and slim. His complexion was light with dark brown hair and brown eyes. He was a good father and a good provider for his family. He worked hard and never missed work unless he was sick. Both Willie and Levia set good examples for their children by giving them love, a good home life and strongly teaching them the values of family life. When the children were small they worked together to keep the family going. During the 50's and 60's it was hard to make ends meet. Families were raised on incomes for a week that would only last a day now. They were taught to love and respect each other and to share whatever they had with one another.

Willie and Levia always provided food, shelter and clothing for their children. They were one of the first black families to own a television in their neighborhood. Willie would sit the television near the window in the summer so the neighbors could watch television with his family.

Most of Levia's family lived in Madison, but Willie drove the 10 mile distance to Pine Hall every week-end to visit his family who was still living there. He worked for Chilton Motors for about 40 years before retiring. After he retired he worked part-time across the street from his home for

James Willie, Jr., Lawrence Clifton, Vera Mozelle, Levia, James Willie Anderson, Sr.

Frank Knight at Knight's Tractor Company doing odd jobs. At this time Levia was a homemaker and worked at Wilson's Motel in Madison.

He and his family attended St. Stephen's United Methodist Church and he was active in community affairs until his death. He sang in the church choir and you could hear his voice above all others singing, "How Great Thou Art". He was a Sunday school treasurer and teacher. He was also a member of the Knights of Pythias Rose of the Valley Lodge No. 40 in Walnut Cove.

Levia was a communion stewardess and is a member of the Golden Agers Club. She is also a charter member of the Modernistic Club which was organized in 1939.

On November 17, 1967 Willie died at home in his sleep of heart failure. He also was a diabetic for many years. He and Levia had been married thirty-one years at the time of his death. She still lives in her home with her children living near by.

James Willie Jr. whose nickname is "Billy" or "Scratch" was born on January 14, 1941 in Madison. He attended the Madison Colored School as a child and graduated from Charles R. Drew High School in 1959. While in school he was active in sports and clubs. He belonged to the National Farmers of America, sang in the choir, and drove a school bus. He inherited from his father auto mechanics. One of his first jobs was working at the same garage where his father had worked. In 1936 he went into the army where he served as a mechanical specialist until 1965.

On November 23, 1963 Billy was married to Ruth Ann Lindsey of Stoneville, N.C. She was born on April 6, 1946, attended Stoneville Elementary School and Charles R. Drew High School in Madison. Ruth was active in sports, member of several clubs and sang in the choir.

"Billy" and Ruth Ann have 4 children, James Willie III, Levia Annette, Lawanna Lynn, and Christopher Keith.

Billy worked for Burlington Industries Plant No. 2 in Madison and Ruth is working for the same company at Plant No. 4. They are buying a home on Idol Street in Madison.

James Willie III "Billy's" son was born on March 28, 1964. He attended the Madison-Mayodan

School System as a result of integration. He graduated from Madison-Mayodan High School in 1982 where he had been active in sports and clubs. He, too, drove a school bus as his father did. He lives in Madison and has a daughter, Angelica Nicole born November 30, 1988.

Levia Annette was born on February 3, 1967. She attended the Madison-Mayodan School System and was active in sports, especially Track. She was a member of the French Club, F.H.A., Math Club and held several club offices. She graduated from Madison-Mayodan High School in 1985 and still lives in Madison.

Lawanna Lynn was born on January 11, 1971. She attended the Madison-Mayodan High School System and was active in clubs and sports (track and basketball). She graduated from the Western Rockingham County City School formerly called, Madison-Mayodan in 1988. She is living in Madison.

Christopher Keith, the youngest child, was born on December 6, 1971, eleven months after his sister Lawanna. He attended the Western Rockingham City School System where he was active in sports and clubs. Keith is an outstanding athlete, strong in football and basketball. He hopes to be "picked up" by one of the colleges for his abilities after graduation in 1990.

Lawrence Clifton is Willie and Levia's second child. His nickname is "Larry". He was born January 16, 1945 in Madison. He attended Charles R. Drew School where he participated in clubs, Future Farmers of America, a band member, played basketball and drove a school bus. He graduated in 1963.

After graduation he went to work at Washington Mills Company in Mayodan and worked there for about 3 years. Later, he was employed with Burlington Industries in Madison Plant No. 2 where he worked for a number of years. He returned to Washington Mills (now the Tultex Corporation) and has been employed there for 20 years.

On June 1, 1974, he was married to Shelia Denise Adams who was born July 15, 1954 in Madison. She attended Charles R. Drew High School and after integration graduated from Madison-Mayodan High School in 1972. They live on Wall Street in Madison. They have 2 sons; Clifton O'Brian and Nathaniel Anthony.

Clifton O'Brian was born on March 10, 1973. He is attending the Western Rockingham City School System where he is participating in clubs and sports. He is a good student and plans to attend college after graduating from high shcool. Clifton, better known as "Cliff" is an outstanding athlete both in football and basketball.

Nathaniel Anthony, better known as "Tony" was born on September 7, 1975 and attends the Western-Rockingham City School System. "Tony" loves cars and has mechanical interest that may be inherited from his grandfather, Willie. Both boys belong to the Knights of the Pythagorus Lodge in Madison.

Vera Mozelle was born on June 1, 1946 in Madison, Rockingham County. She also attended Charles R. Drew School. She was active in school clubs, New Homemakers of America, played an instrument in the band and was a drum majorette, Student Council member, choir member, cheerleader, annual staff member, chosen N.F.A. sweetheart, was class queen, held class offices and was crowned Miss Charles Drew during her senior year. She graduated in 1964.

Mozelle went to work at the Gem Dandy Company in Madison and lived at home with her parents until she and her long time sweetheart decided to end their courtship and get married. On September 25, 1966 Mozelle was married to Robert Wayne Shelton who lived in the Mayo community of Ridgeway, Virginia. Robert Wayne, better known as "Tommy" was born on November 14, 1945 in Martinsville, Virginia (Henry County). He was one of eight children born to Harden Lester and Katherine Miller Shelton.

Robert Wayne attended school in the Henry County School System. He was active in school clubs, sports (basketball and football) and school choir. He graduated from George Washington Carver High School in Fieldale, Virginia in 1963 and went to work for Fieldcrest Mill Company in Fieldale, Virginia. He later went to work for Continental Can Company of Martinsville, Virginia where he worked until he moved to Madison. Tommy and Mozelle lived in Vriginia when they first married but when it was getting near the time for her to give birth to her first child she came to stay in the house with her parents in Madison until after the baby's birth.

Two days after the death of her father, Mozelle gave birth to a baby girl in Anne Penn Memorial Hospital, Reidsville. Veronica Nichelle was born on November 19, 1967. As soon as she was able she moved to Madison to be near her mother, Levia. They were able to get a house across the street from her mother.

In later years "Tommy" and Mozelle had two other children, Tamara Danielle and Robert Wayne Jr.

Veronica Nichelle attended the Madison-Mayodan School System and was a good student. She participated in many school activities. She was a member of the Student Council, held class offices, and was a member of the Spanish Club. Nichelle played softball and basketball from middle school through varsity and was all conference her senior year. She graduated in 1986.

In the summer she worked for the Madison-Mayodan Recreation Department as a day camp counselor and a director. She was also a member of the recreation center youth council.

Nichelle is a student at Greensboro College in Greensboro where she is active in the Universal Afro American Student Organization, a student Ambassador, a member of the basketball team of which she has been a two time captain, and all conference player and hopes to become a member of the 2,000 Point Score Club by the end of this season.

She is majoring in Business Administration and hopes to graduate in 1990.

Tamara Danielle, whose nickname is "Tammy" was born on March 2, 1971. She attends the Western Rockingham City School System and is very active in school affairs. She belongs to many of the school's clubs, she participates in sports and sings in the choir. "Tammy" played basketball in middle and high school, played softball and ran cross country. Her senior year she was varsity basketball team captain and was voted "the most improved player".

"Tammy" loves to sing and has a beautiful voice. She began singing in the youth choir at the St. Stephen's Church in Madison at a very early age and is now singing in the young people's choir there. "Tammy" has performed on many programs in the community and has been in many talent competitions, winning first and second places. She hopes to continue with her singing career and plans to attend Rockingham Community College in the fall. "Tammy" still lives at home with her parents.

All of the children love music, singing and dancing. Both Nichelle and Tammy have taken dance classes, tap, jazz and ballet.

Robert Wayne Jr. who is better known as "Bobby" is the only son. He was born on August 31, 1973. He attends the Western Rockingham City School System and is in the 10th grade. He is actively engaged in sports. He played football and basketball both in middle school and now in high school. He is also on the track team. He hopes to graduate in 1992. When he was growing up he played little league baseball, football, and also basketball at the Madison-Mayodan Recreation Center. He was a boy scout.

"Bobby" likes to sing also and has been singing in the church youth choir for many years. He keeps a radio on most of the time, listening to it constantly, or watching video's on television.

"Bobby" looks a lot like his grandfather. He stands 6' 2½" tall. He is slim and likes working with his hands. Seemingly, he has acquired some of "Willie's mechanical abilities for fixing things."

Soon after Tommy and Mozelle moved to Madison, he was employed by the town of Madison to serve on the Police Force. He has continued working there for 22 years. He is now an Investigating Sergeant. Mozelle went to work for Burlington Industries Plant No. 10 in Mayodan in 1967 and has been employed there for 21 years.

The family is involved in community activities and are working faithfully at St. Stephens United Methodist Church. "Tommy" belongs to Beulah Baptist Church but willingly helps at St. Stephens whenever necessary. Mozelle sings in the choir, is a member of the Charge Administrative Council, belongs to the United Methodist Women's Organization. She is also a member of the Beauty of Madison Chapter #383 Order of the Eastern Stars, she sings in the Fellowship Community Choir and belongs to the "Youth For Truth Club" working to help the youth in the community to learn to build self esteem and to make the right choices between right and wrong.

"Tommy" is a member of the Masonic Lodge #563 Prince Hall affiliate of Madison, and Chairman of the North Carolina Criminal Information

Exchange, Chairman of District Ten Community Watch Association, a member of the Fraternal Order of Police and the North Carolina Crime Prevention Association. He is also a member of the high school Boosters Club where he serves as a co-chairman.

The family still lives across the street from where the story of the Willie and Levia Anderson family began. The seeds of a loving family were planted early in the lives of their children by their setting good examples of what it takes to become loving, caring, honest Christian parents. By following their good examples we march into the next generation.

Sources: Family Bible, personal knowledge.

—Vera Mozelle Anderson Shelton

PAUL DEAN ASHBY

17

Paul Dean Ashby (1935-1983) was the second son of Earl and Elsie Wood Ashby. He was born in Danbury, N.C. and lived there thirteen years, and went to Danbury School during that time. They moved to a farm in the Meadows community, where Paul went to school in Meadows. He graduated from Walnut Cove High School in 1954. Paul Dean had one sister, Francis and four brothers, Elwood, William, Ray and Ronnie.

Paul Dean joined the U.S. Army shortly after finishing high school and spent three years in the Army, eighteen months were spent in Korea. After the Army, Paul Dean married Betty Jean Hall, the daughter of Chester and Ola Caudle Hall of Pine Hall in 1957. They moved to Meadows and had one son, Timothy Hall Ashby.

Paul Dean Ashby

Paul Dean worked for the Department of Transportation for twenty-four years, several years as an engineer. His greatest passion was surveying land, of which he did a great deal of on Saturdays and afternoons.

Paul Dean was a member of Belews Creek Baptist Church for several years, where he was a Deacon. The Pastor Avery Young referred to him as "the little mountain boy". He was also a Mason with lodge number 629.

Paul Dean was stricken with brain aneurysm in 1980. He was in Baptist Hospital for 66 days, after two major surgeries, he came home and lived three years. The surgery changed his personality from a serious minded person to a happy-go-lucky person. Paul Dean had another aneurysm and died on September 18, 1983. He was buried in Walnut Cove Cemetery.

Sources: Personal knowledge.

—Betty Hall Ashby

JACK AND CAROL BAILEY

18

Jack Mauger Bailey, Sr., was born May 13, 1920 in Towanda, Pennsylvania, the son of John Allen Bailey and Lillian Mauger Bailey. After graduating from high school, Jack worked for his dad in the family grocery store. He was drafted into active duty in the Army in September 1941. He was assigned to the 85th anti-aircraft regiment. On Christmas Eve in 1942, he landed in Oran, North Africa. He was in all campaigns form Oran to Tunis and Bizerta. In 1943, he landed in Naples, Italy and was in all European campaigns until World War II ended. After the war ended in Italy, he was put in charge of a prisoner of war camp at the entrance to the Brenner Pass. He was honorably discharged from the Army in September, 1945. He operated a restaurant, an insurance business and joined a reserve unit of the army in his home town. In 1950, he was called back into active duty and was stationed at Fort Bragg, NC. In December, 1951, he was sent to Korea and was with the Headquarters of the 3rd Division until the end of May, 1952 when he returned to the States and was again discharged. In September, 1952, he left Towanda, moving to Charlotte where he secured a position with the Carolina Motor Club. While working in Charlotte, he met Carol Bray, a teacher at Alexander Graham Junior High. They were married in August, 1953.

Avis Carol Bray Bailey (Carol) is the daughter of John and Avis Dunlap Bray. John was originally from Yadkin County. Avis was the oldest daughter of Frank and Kate Andrews Dunlap of Stokes County. Frank was Stokes County Sheriff and Mayor of Walnut Cove during the 1920's. Carol was born in Greensboro, NC on October 16, 1926. After living five years in Greensboro, she moved with her parents to Walnut Cove, where they operated the only drugstore in town. It was located where the offices of Jerry Rutledge are now. In the upper story were the office of Drs. Helsabeck and Reeves and Dentist Dr. V L DeHart. After graduating from high school in Walnut Cove, she graduated from Meredith College in Raleigh in 1947. She received her graduate degree in 1953 form UNC-G. After teaching one year in East Bend, NC, she moved to Charlotte, where she was teaching when she met Jack Bailey. After they were married August 15, 1953, they moved back to Walnut Cove in 1954. In 1954, their daughter Susan Carol was born, in 1955, their daughter Jennifer, and in 1957, their son, Jack, Jr.

Jack and Carol Bailey (1986)

Jack operated a soda shop until 1963 when he went into the insurance business, beginning with operating the agencies formerly operated by Mrs. Sallie Pepper, Odell Jones, and C D Jones. Carol continued to teach in Stokes County, (Pine Hall, Walnut Cove, and South Stokes) until 1976 when she retired. Jack retired from Jack Bailey Insurance Agency, Inc. in 1984.

Jack and Carol were active in various community affairs. Jack served as Stokes County Republican Chairman from 1983 until 1989. In 1989 he was elected as 5th Congressional Republican Party Chairman. Carol has served as president of the Stokes County Federated Republican Women's Club, and Chairman of the Administrative Council of Stokesburg United Methodist Church. She was elected in 1989 to serve as Stokes County Republican Chairman and Assistant Treasurer of the North Carolina Federated Republican Women's Club.

Sources: Personal knowledge.

—Carol Bray Bailey

JOHN CARLTON AND BETTY JO WALL BAKER

19

John Carlton Baker was born in Stokes County, in the Mt. View area, November 13, 1938. He is the second son and fourth child of Moyer Elith (8-15-07 – 4-1-44) and Lelah Margaret Bowles Baker (7-27-1903) and the stepson of Callie Fountain Baker (1-20-1900 – 1-31-1970). John's frater-

nal grandparents were Wiley Oscar and Minnie Ray Holland Baker. Great-grandparents are Henry Frank and China Carroll Baker and Calvin Wesley and Rebecca Morgan Holland. His maternal grandparents are J.T. Cicero and Cornelia Slate Bowles and great-greatparents Nathaniel and Sally Davis Bowles and John Edgar and Margaret Baker Slate.

John was only five when his father died of a cerebral hemorrhage in Charleston, S.C. His mother was left to support her father and five children ages 4, 5, 7, 10, & 12. His older sisters, Faye and Nell cared for the three boys and his mother worked at the Carbon Plant until it closed after World War II. She later worked for Hanes Dye and Finishing until retirement in 1965. John worked for Debs Holder at the King and East Bend Drive-In theaters, was a newspaper carrier, drove a school bus, helped farmers in tobacco and anything else to help support himself.

John attended King School from 1945 until graduation in May, 1957. He played baseball and basketball for four years in High School. He was President of FFA, a class President for three years and voted by the senior class as "The most popular boy."

After high school, he was employed for eleven years by Duke Power Co. In 1968 he started and managed a dry cleaning and laundry facility (Custom Cleaners) in the King Shopping Center. Today he remains in the dry cleaning/laundry business at Five Forks Village in King. John is a sports enthusiast and enjoys playing tennis and golf.

Betty Jo Wall Baker was born in a log cabin beside Trinity United Methodist Church on Dalton Road in King. She is the daughter and fifth child of William Austin (2-28-1903 – 10-8-1949) and Mae Irene Goff Wall (5-4-1907 – 2-26-1988). Betty's fraternal grandparents were Emanuel Wesley and Virginia Bell Newsom Wall. Great grandparents were James T. (6-21-1849 – 6-7-1927) and Clarrissa Eunice Boles Wall (10-9-1837 – 11-12-1912) and William (9-9-1824 – 2-8-1904) and Suzan Moser Newsom (10-9-1837 – 11-12-1912). Her maternal grandparents are Martin Frank (5-15-1844 – 1-11-1930) and Rose Williams Goff ( ) and Samuel Lefferage (11-10-1856 – 10-19-1912) and Martha Ann Goff Meadows (4-1-1861 – 8-10-1938).

Betty's father was shot and killed when she was eleven. She helped her Pa Goff and Uncle Joe Goff in tobacco, was a baby sitter and worked at the family service station/grocery store through high school.

She attended King School from 1945 and graduated in May 1957. She was President of FHA and Business Club, was a Junior Marshal, Co-editor of Annual, and charter member of the first Beta Club. She was voted "Most Likely to Succeed" by the senior class. After high school she was employed by Hennis Freight Lines, Inc. in Winston-Salem for ten years (July 57 – February 67). In 1967, Betty was employed by Fortis Enterprises of King (later The Fortis Corporation) as accountant for six years. In 1978 and until the present, she joined Charles and Edwin Shelton as first accountant in developing The Shelton Companies and Shelco, Inc., a commercial and industrial developer and general contractor, in Winston-Salem.

John and Betty married August 9, 1957 in Trinity United Methodist Church in King by Rev. T. Dixon Adams. They have two daughters, LaDonna Jan (6-16-59) and Joy Leigh (5-9-71).

Jan graduated from South Stokes High School in June, 1977. She attended High Point College and NC State University. She is presently a Sales and Marketing Representative for Marshall Industries in Raleigh, N.C.

Joy graduated from South Stokes High School in June 1989 and is presently in the Dental Hygiene Program at Guilford Technical Community College in Jamestown, N.C.

John & Betty are members of Trinity United Methodist Church. John has served as Sunday School Teacher, Usher, trustee, Chairman of Administrative Board, Chairman of Pastor Parish Relations and Lay Delegate to Annual Conference. Betty served as church treasurer for ten years, was member of Building Committee when the new Trinity Church was built in 1973, served as Sunday School teacher, Chairman of Worship Committee and member of Administrative Board.

John is a charter member of the King Jaycees, serving as treasurer, Vice-President and President. He is also a member of the King Lions Club and the newly organized Chamber of Commerce. Betty was a charter member of the King Woman's Club.

John and Betty presently live on Oakdale in King, N.C.

Source: Family knowledge.

—Baker Family

JOSEPH AND SARAH McANALLY BANNER

20

Joseph Banner was the son of Henry Banner who immigrated to Pennsylvania from England in 1740 and married Elanor Martin about 1748. Joseph, their oldest child, was born in Pennsylvania on December 28, 1749. In 1751 the Banners moved to North Carolina and settled on Town Fork Creek near the site where the town of Germanton was later built. While the Banners had preceded the Moravians to this area, they became neighbors and were very friendly. Moravian diaries mention the Banner family often in their day-to-day experiences.

Joseph Banner served in the Surry County Militia during the Revolutionary War. His account of his service is in his application for a pension many years later. He served in Col. Martin Armstrong's, Col. Joseph William's, Major Joseph Winston's regiments, and Col. John Paisley's regiment of Guilford County. Joseph had volunteered at Old Richmond, Surry (now Stokes) County, July 13, 1776, December 1, 1776 – June 1779. He served twelve months as a Minute Man. He was a public-spirited citizen of Stokes County, the State and his Country.

Joseph Banner and his father, Henry Banner owned much land in Stokes County and both left wills recorded in the County.

Sarah McAnally was the second child and oldest daughter of Captain Charles McAnally and his wife Ruhamah Houston McAnally. She was born August 8, 1755, in Augusta County, Virginia. Sarah's Paternal Grandfather, Charles McAnally was born in Scotland in 1694 and came to Lancaster County, Pennsylvania in the year of his birth. Charles married a Huston, and they had three children: John McAnally (1725-1796), Mary McAnally and Charles McAnally.

Sarah's parents moved from Lancaster County, Pennsylvania to Amherst County, Virginia and then to Stokes County. Both are buried in the McAnally Cemetery on the Dan River across the river from Snow Creek. Only the initials R. H. McAnally are carved on her headstone and we do not know, at this time, if her name was really Ruhamah Houston.

Joseph Banner and Sarah McAnally were married May 17, 1771. The family Bible records of Joseph and Sarah Banner gives their birth and marriage dates and the births of their children:

Charles Banner, born September 3, 1773 married Rebecca Evans on January 25, 1798. The children of Charles and Rebecca were: Constantine Banner who married Mary Bowman; John Banner who married Virginia Moore; Cynthia Banner who married Augustine Randleman; Sally R. Banner who married Hosley G. Anderson; Margaret Banner who married Solomon Helsabeck; Elisha Banner who married (1) Liza Moore (2) Rebecca Banner, who died young; and Ruhamah Banner who married David Wesley Doub.

Charity Banner, born February 12, 1776, married Jesse Briggs (or Griggs) in Stokes County on February 12, 1795.

Ruhama (Mercy), born August 23, 1778 and died March 18, 1819. She was married on December 27, 1804 to Wyatt Peoples.

Elisha Banner, born December 5, 1782 and died September 9, 1810.

Mary Banner, born October 17, 1785, married Joseph V. Griggs on December 17, 1812.

Joseph (Jr., we assume) was born January 17, 1792 and married Anna Armstrong on July 30, 1815.

Sarah Banner, born August 23, 1788, married her first cousin, Charles McAnally, on January 13, 1811 in Stokes County. Charles' parents were Jesse McAnally and Elizabeth Morgan McAnally. Charles was a grandson of Captain Charles McAnally.

Joseph Banner died April 24, 1838 and Sarah McAnally Banner died July 4, 1844. Both were buried in Surry (now Stokes) County.

Sources: Personal knowledge, family Bibles, Tombstones, Family Histories. Note: additional information came from other descendants.

—Lois Martin Seibt

JANIE AND J.D. BARHAM

21

Janie Reid was born February 1, 1888, the seventh child of Charles and Martha Reid. She was married to J.D. Barham. They were the parents of one child, a daughter, Louise, who was born in 1909. She was married to Stanley F. Vaughn.

Aunt Janie was the historian for the Reid family and many happy Sunday afternoons were spent listening to her spin tales of the old days.

Sources: Personal knowledge.

—Brona S. Masten

LUCY ANN FULK BARBER

22

Lucy Ann Fulk Barber was born 10-19-1881 died 3-3-1961. Married Oscar Barber 10-31-1900. They lived in the Perch Community near Pinnacle, NC.

Lucy Ann and Oscar had 6 children: Lola, Clifton, Robert, Herman, Oscar Edward and Edith.

1. Lola Barber Hunter Trivette had no children.
2. Clifton Barber had no children.
3. Robert Barber. Three children were born to his family. (1) Carolyn Jackson. She has 4 children Carol L. Jackson, Cindy J. Hillard who has 2 children, Eric and Alex. Robert I. Jackson, Laura C. Jackson. (2) Sylvia Ann Hooper has 2 children Bart and Lee. (3) Butch Barber has 2 children Christy and Jennifer.
4. Herman W. Barber has 2 children: (1) Kenneth H. Barber. He has 3 children Rachel and Cody. Vickie L. O'Toole, she has 1 child Jacon. Kenneth A. Barber. (2) Grady L. Barber. He has 1 child Steve.
5. Oscar Edward Barber. He had 5 children: (1) Donna Love, she has 2 children, Matthew Smithers and Bert Love. (2) Carion Clary. There are 2 children Robert Allen Clary 11 and Brian Douglas. (3) Oscar Edward Barber, he has 1 child Matthew Edward. (4) Yvette B. Schieskolk, there is 1 child Grayson Edward Barber. (5) Jada Grace Barber.
6. Edith Barber. No children.

Sources: Family records and research.

—George Fulk

THE BARKER FAMILY

23

After the death of J.A. Barker in 1908, his sons, George Walker and John William Barker acquired most of his property. Throughout the years, they also purchased tracks of land which adjoined their real estate and they also owned lots in the town of Walnut Cove. Walker worked at the Brown and Williamson Tobacco Company in Winston and boarded there during the week. On weekends, he would travel in his T-Model Ford, back to the homeplace. Living at his home were his brothers, John and Matt and his sisters, Nealie and Mary Sue and her husband, Walt Williams and their children, Grace and Lucy (Macie).

John W. Barker — 1929

In 1912, a new two-story brick home was completed by the Barkers. Many laborious hours were spent building this house as the bricks were handmade behind the home and the timber used was cut from their farm. This house is presently owned by Mr. and Mrs. Edward Freas.

John Barker looked after the farming and sawmill operations. It is remembered that oxen were used. It has been said that John courted a lady in the community but never married as they both felt an obligation to care for their parents and family. This John did, as he saw to the welfare of his parents as long as they lived and later along with his brother, Walker and sister, Nealie, cared for and raised his deceased sister's (Mary Sue Barker Williams) children, Grace and Lucy. These girls gave the Barkers great joy. Aunt Nealie dressed them up on Sunday mornings and holding one by each hand, walked with them to Salem Chapel for church services. For all the love and affection received, Grace and Lucy cared for her in her declining health. Neighbors in the community marveled at the good care she received from her teenage nieces. Years later, Lucy married Enie Neal (1898-1958) and Grace married John C. Myers (1920-1964).

In Walker Barker's older age, he married Hattie Ford Parham. Hattie was a good woman and was gifted with the ability to write beautiful poems, songs and to play. Walker passed away on April 11, 1937 and was buried at Woodland Cemetery at Winston-Salem, N.C.

After Walker married, John, Grace and her husband, John Myers, moved into Uncle John's newly remodeled home, which was formerly known as Fulp School. There, Grace cared for John until his death on July 19, 1943. John was buried at Salem Chapel.

Sources: Personal knowledge.

—Richard D. Neal

George Walker Barker

JAMES A. BARKER

24

James A. Barker was born in Rockingham County on July 27, 1838 to John (9/20/1798 – 9/25/1855) and Mary A. "Polly" Lewis Barker (1804 – 6/17/1881). On February 15, 1860, James married his cousin, Lucy Jane Lewis. She was born on October 29, 1842 to John Penn (1808-1879) and Sarah "Sally" Lewis Lewis.

Shortly afterwards, James and his wife moved to the Meadows district of Stokes County. In 1886, J.A. Barker purchased $109\frac{3}{4}$ acres of land on the south side of Walnut Cove, where he and his family made their home. In 1899, he bought the Fulp School and one acre from the Sauratown Township School Committee District #1, and in 1902, $4\frac{9}{10}$ acres which adjoined his land holdings. This property is located on what is now Hensdale Road.

The following children were born to James A. and Lucy Jane Lewis Barker: Cornelia Ann "Nealie" (Nov. 10, 1861 – May 14, 1926) was never married; John William (June 17, 1864 – July 19, 1943) was never married; George Walker (Feb. 17, 1870 — Apr. 11, 1937) married in his old age to Hattie Ford Parrom; Mary Sue (May 18, 1874 – Apr. 12, 1914) married in Stokes County on Sept. 5, 1907 to Walter Davis Williams; Edna (Aug. 28, 1878 – 1908) married in Forsyth County on June 1, 1902 to George Matthews; Madison J. (Aug. 28, 1878 – March 8, 1915) was an invalid from birth and never married.

Lucy Jane Barker died on January 29, 1908. On October 31, 1908, J.A. Barker was killed at the railroad crossing located at present day Stokesburg Road, at the oil tanks. The following account of this accident appeared in the *Winston-Salem Journal:* "Mr. James Barker, a well-known and highly esteemed farmer of Stokes County, was struck and instantly killed by the Norfolk and

Western train to Roanoke yesterday afternoon about 2 o'clock. The accident occurred at a crossing about a mile from Walnut Cove and a like distance from Mr. Barker's home. The crossing is on a curve and Mr. Barker was driving down grade on the country road, circumstances, which are probably responsible for the accident, although the victim had crossed the track at this point hundreds of times. The train was running at its usual speed, 30 to 35 miles an hour, and the engineer saw the turnout on the track too late to stop the train, which ran its length after it struck the buggy. The vehicle was shattered and Mr. Barker was thrown several yards and killed instantly. The horse, strange to say, escaped unhurt. Mr. Barker is survived by five children, all of whom are grown. He had been a respected and influential member of his community and enjoyed a large circle of friends."

James Barker and his wife, Lucy, are buried at Salem Chapel Church of Christ, where they were faithful members.

Sources: Rockingham Co. Census and Marriage Bonds, Stokes Co. Census, Stokes Marriage Licenses, and Death Certificates, Stokes Co. Deed Books, Forsyth Co. Marriage Licenses, Cemetery Records, *Winston-Salem Journal*, personal knowledge.

—Richard D. Neal

GEORGE WASHINGTON BARR 25

George Washington Barr, oldest son of John and Anna Ray Barr, was born in Stokes County, North Carolina on May 5, 1828. His grandfathers, Issac Barr and George Ray, had fought in the Revolutionary War. He married Charlotte Gallehue Scott, whose grandfather, Daniel Scott had also fought in the Revolution.

Daniel Scott enlisted from Powhatan County, Virginia, where he was born in 1759, and served in the Seventh Regiment of the Virginia Line. He was in many of the same battles in New Jersey and Pennsylvania as were Isaac Barr and George Ray. He married Ann Radford Poindexter after the war and moved to North Carolina. Their son Robert R. Scott was born August 17, 1790 in Surry County on the Yadkin River. Robert Scott married Mary Martin April 9, 1818. Mary Martin was the daughter of Valentine Martin and Elizabeth Dalton. Valentine Martin was a son of Job Martin. Elizabeth Dalton was a daughter of Samuel Dalton, Jr. and Charlotte Gallehue; a granddaughter of Samuel Dalton, Sr. and Ann Dandridge Redd, and a granddaughter of William Gallehue and Ann Kenner.

Robert and Mary Martin Scott had six children: Elizabeth Scott (b. circa 1819); Ann Radford Scott (b. January 28, 1821) married Matthew Phillips; Charlotte Gallehue Scott (b. August 4, 1823) married George Washington Barr; Mary Scott (b. December 31, 1825); Thomas M. C. Scott (b. July 22, 1830) was in Civil War, Company "I" from Surry County; and Martha M. M. G. Scott (b. November 29, 1834) married a son of S. Thomas Wall, and after his death married Soloman Hauser.

George Washington Barr and Charlotte Gallehue Scott were married December 20, 1849. On that same day, Alley C. Barr and Jane Flynn were also married. When John W. Barr married Martha Kittle on October 13, 1851, Alley C. was a witness. Belief is that Alley C. and John W. Barr were the sons of William and Rebecca Ray Barr, therefore double first cousins of George Washington Barr.

Alley C., John W. and Isaac C. Barr (George W.'s only brother) became the third generation of the family to be called away to fight in the war. Charlotte's brother, Thomas Scott also fought in the Civil War. Alley C. Barr enlisted at Greensboro on October 15, 1864. He was captured at Fort Stedman, Virginia on March 25, 1865 and imprisoned at Newport News until released on June 16, 1865 after taking the Oath of Allegiance. John W., at age 42, resided in Yadkin County. He enlisted in Forsyth County September 20, 1863 and was reported absent without leave in October 1864. Isaac C. and Thomas M. enlisted in Stokes County "I" Company, Twenty-First Regiment. Isaac died of typhoid fever while serving in Virginia.

The children of George Washington and Charlotte Scott Barr were:

May Ann (b. 1852) born in Stokes County married W. Riley Fulk. They were blessed with six (6) children: Laura married James Stone; Sidney married Hessie Setliff — children were Laylor, Alma and Silas; Lucy Ann Charlotte Jane married Oscar Barber — children were Lola, Clifton, Robert, Herman, and Oscar, Jr.; Robah married Bessie Spainhour — children were Vernon, Everett, Robah, Ila, and George; Ira married Annie Spainhour — children were Kate, Jack, Ray, Oliver, and Ralph; and Bertha Alma married Fred Fowler — children were Sybil and James Franklin. Bertha Fulk Fowler is the only surviving grandchild of George Washington and Charlotte Scott Barr as this is written in 1989. Much of the information about her grandparents and the Scott family came from her knowledge.

Robert Francis, the second child of George Washington and Charlotte Scott Barr, (b. July 29, 1855) was born in Stokes County and married Susan S. Newsom, daughter of Henry B. and Martha Sprinkle Newsom. Robert Francis taught school and served as postmaster at Five Forks. He and Susan joined the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints and moved to Utah in 1885. Robert Francis returned home once in 1891 to help his sister and brother-in-law, Josiah and Sarah Barr Tuttle, with their move to Utah. Robert Francis died in Utah (1919).

Isaac Dalton, the third child (b. February 2, 1858), was born in Stokes County and married Laura Jane Kiser (see Isaac Dalton Barr).

Charlotte (b. 1861) was born in Stokes County and married Robert Richard Rierson. She died in 1887 at age 26.

Sarah Catherine (b. March 3, 1865) was born in Stokes County and married Josiah S. Tuttle in December 1880 when she was not quite 16 years old. Josiah (b. 1856) was the son of Alexander and Emily Jane Hartgrove Tuttle. Josiah and Sarah joined the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints, sold everything they owned to raise money for moving west to join other Mormons in Utah. Robert Francis, who had gone to Utah in 1885, returned to help them move. Josiah and Sarah, along with their four small children, left for Utah in the spring of 1891. Despite many hardships, they made a home there and raised a large family. Josiah Tuttle died in 1927 and his wife Sarah died March 28, 1943 in Glenwood, Utah.

There is no record of George W. serving in the Civil War. His only brother died early in the war, and by that time he and Charlotte had several children. When the Civil War ended in 1865, the state was under a provisional government, and Stokes County was under the command of the Second Military District. A Constitutional Convention was called in 1868, and many changes were made to the Constitution of North Carolina. The office of County Commissioner was established to consist of five men elected by popular vote for a two-year term. The Board of Commissioners took over many of the powers and duties formerly held by the Justices of the Peace. George W. Barr was a member of this first Board of County Commissioners for Stokes County. This would indicate that he had not taken up arms against the Union, since he was allowed to hold public office.

In 1849, the year he and Charlotte were married, G. W. Barr had purchased 96½ acres near his father from F. C. Meining. His sister and brother-in-law, Rebecca Barr and James Masten Wall, had formerly lived there. G. W. Barr purchased 200 acres on the Little Yadkin from Benjamin Pettitt for $1,000 in 1857. This land was adjacent to Charlotte's sister and brother-in-law, Ann Radford Scott and Matthew Phillips. G. W. continued to add to his land on the Little Yadkin: 38 acres on the Surry County line from Matthew Phillips, executor for Hugh Phillips, in 1870; 26 acres from Burrell Flynn in 1871; 250 acres, formerly owned by Thomas Flynn, from Alley C. and Jane Flynn Barr in 1872; additional land from Burrell Flynn in 1872 and 1878; and land from D. N. Dalton in 1873. G. W. Barr deeded land to Charlotte in 1874. J. S. (Josiah) Tuttle sold land to G. W. and Charlotte, deeded separately, in 1889. Josiah was their son-in-law, having married Sarah Barr in 1865. They sold their land and other possessions to raise money for their move to join the Mormons in Utah.

According to family members, G. W. and Charlotte did not live together in their later years, but he continued to visit and take care of her as long as she lived. He was said to have been kind to the missionaries of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints as they traveled through the area trying to convert people to their religion. Two and possibly three of their children converted and were baptized into the Mormon Church; two of them moved to Utah. One daughter, Charlotte Barr Rierson, died in 1887. Only their younger son Isaac and their oldest daughter Mary Ann Barr Fulk remained. Charlotte Scott Barr died July 7, 1897. George Washington Barr, who was blind in his old age, died March 24, 1915, almost 87 years old. They left many descendants in Stokes County and in Utah.

—Doris Barr

ISAAC BARR

26

Isaac Barr was born December 14, 1751, in Fauquier County, Virginia. In 1776, at the age of twenty-four, he left home to fight the British and did not return until 1781 when independence was won. In the spring of that year, he enlisted for a term of two years in the Regular Army of the United States. Isaac was in Captain John Ashley's Company from Fauquier County attached to the Third Regiment of the Virginia Line commander by Colonel Thomas Marshall. At the end of that term, he enlisted in Captain Pike's Company of Calvary for a three year term. Isaac served as a trumpeter until he was injured when thrown form his horse. He continued to serve as a soldier until he was discharged at Philadelphia in 1781.

When Isaac applied for a pension in later years, he listed some of the battles in which he fought. From his account of battles, he was part of Washington's Army from the beginning of the Revolution in 1776 until the end in 1781. He was in the battle of Trenton in December of 1776. From there, the army moved to Princeton and defeated a portion of Cornwallis' forces before taking a position in the New Jersey highlands near Morristown. In the summer of 1777, when General Howe set out to capture Philadelphia, the army moved south to try and stop the advance. They fought a vastly superior force at Brandywine Creek and again at Germantown, where they were badly defeated. While the British occupied Philadelphia, Washington's barefoot and hungry troops spent the terrible winter at Valley Forge. In the spring of 1778, they attacked the British at Monmouth Court House in New Jersey. They then encamped at White Plains. After the first French aid arrived in 1778, it became more difficult to get Americans to support the army, and to get them to enlist or to continue serving. Conditions in the winter of 1778-79 were even worse than the winter at Valley Forge, and the army was so small and so badly supplied during 1779-80 that they could only defend the Hudson. In 1781, with the aid of the French Army and Navy, Washington moved against the British at Yorktown. Cornwallis surrendered in October. Isaac Barr was one of a very small number of patriots who had given five long years to the cause, and who had served throughout most of the Revolution.

In Document #44, Richmond 1835, List of Noncommissioned Officers and Soldiers of the Virginia Line whose names appear on the Army Register and who have not received Bounty Land there appears: William Barr, Soldier — Infantry p. 221; and Isaac Barr, Soldier — Cavalry p. 225. On the section showing land grants there appears: John Barr, Private, land grant, Virginia Military District of Ohio, p. 401, and original bounty land warrants in Virginia Military District of Ohio, p. 601. One wonders if William and John were brothers of Isaac, since he named his first son William and his second son John.

After his discharge in Philadelphia, Isaac Barr, now almost thirty years old, returned home. He married Anna Foster, also of Virginia. Between 1785 and 1790, they had four children, all born in Virginia. Sometime between 1790 and 1800, the family moved to Stokes County, North Carolina where four more children were born between 1800 and 1805.

When Isaac Barr moved to Stokes County, it seems probably that he had relatives who had been here for some time. James Barr had received a land grant in Rowan County in 1753, and by 1762, he had purchased a track of land on Beaver Island Creek. He served on the grand jury several times between 1754 and 1767, was a constable in 1757, and also served as a road overseer. There was a William Barr who died in Rowan County in 1766 leaving a large family, among them, sons names William, James and John. All three of the sons appeared on the 1778 Tax List. It appears from land transactions that the first James and the first William were most likely brothers, and uncles of Isaac Barr. It was quite common for younger family members to follow older relatives into new areas where land was more available.

Many other families from Virginia moved to North Carolina in the period after the revolution. Among them were the Walker, Webster, and Ray families. George Ray and John Webster had served in the Virginia Line, the two of them in the First Regiment while Isaac Barr was in the Third Regiment. All three of them were in the cavalry and saw action in many of the same battles. After the war, George Ray married Mary Webster, sister of John Webster. Mary and John were the children of Richard and Rebecca Webster. John Webster married Margaret Walker, daughter of James and Sarah Walker. In 1781, the Walkers, Websters and Rays moves to Stokes County. One wonders if Isaac Barr, George Ray and John Webster met during the war, or if they were part of a "fraternity" of veterans after moving to Stokes County. The two oldest sons of Isaac and Anna Foster Barr married daughters of George and Mary Webster Ray. Four generations later the families were united again when Robert Washington Barr, the great-great grandson of George and Mary Webster Ray was married to Hessie Judith Carroll, the great-great granddaughter of John and Margaret Walker Webster.

Isaac and Anna Foster Barr and their four small children settled near Germanton, where four more children were born. Isaac was by trade, a blacksmith. On September 14, 1820 he was granted a pension because he was no longer able to follow his trade due to the injuries suffered during the war. At that time, he was almost 69 years of age, and Anna Foster Barr was no longer living. His oldest son, William was sheriff of Stokes County at the time; John, the next son was a minister living in Georgia; Isaac, the third son was single, but living away from home; two daughters were married; and Elizabeth, the oldest child was living at home caring for him and the youngest son and daughter. Isaac Barr died December 14, 1832 on his 81st birthday. He left all his property to the oldest child, Elizabeth, except for 25 cents to each of the other seven children. Elizabeth cared for him until his death and did not marry until 1834. All the other children had married and had families and property by that time.

The eight children of Isaac and Anna Foster Barr were: Elizabeth (b. in 1785) born in Virginia married Edwin Bowen on January 15, 1834; William (b. 1787) born in Virginia married Rebecca Ray on November 2, 1808. William was Justice of the Peace; appointed sheriff of Stokes County on June 10, 1818 and served at least three terms. He was sheriff when a new courthouse was built at Germanton. William had several children according to the census of 1820; Nancy (b. 1789) born in Virginia married William Gregory on January 27, 1810. William was in the Sixth Company, Sixth Regiment during the War of 1812; John (b. 1798) born in Virginia married Anna Ray, sister of Rebecca on October 11, 1811. He served in the Second Stokes Regiment in the War of 1812 (See John Barr); Mary (b. 1800) born in Germanton, Stokes County, North Carolina married Jesse Owen; Isaac, II (b. 1801) born in Stokes County married Betsy Alder on August 14, 1823; Sarah (b. 1803) born in Stokes County married Mr. Coomer; and Joshua (b. 1805) was born in Stokes County.

—Doris Barr

ISAAC DALTON BARR

27

Isaac Dalton Barr was born at Dalton, Stokes County, North Carolina February 2, 1858. He was the son of George Washington and Charlotte Scott Barr and the great grandson of the first Isaac Barr in Stokes County. Isaac was educated at Dalton Institute. He married Laura Jane Kiser on December 17, 1884.

Laura Jane Kiser was born December 16, 1858, the daughter of Philip and Temperance Kiser Kiser. Philip was the son of Harmon and Sally Kiger Kiser. Temperance was the daughter of Frederick and Nancy Childress Kiser. Harmon and Frederick were brothers, sons of John Kiser, Sr. and Phoebe Kesler Kiser, who came to Pennsylvania in 1769. They were among the many German Protestants who entered the colonies at Philadelphia prior to the Revolutionary War. They settled west of Philadelphia, and John served in Colonel Nicholas Haussegger's Regiment of Pennsylvania and Maryland Germans, enlisting at Shippenstown July 12, 1776. The German Regiment joined Washington's forces in December of 1776 and fought in the Battle of Trenton, a great victory for the Americans who has been in retreat. Washington's army which had been depleted and poorly supported had suffered successive defeats, and the American people were in despair. After Trenton, Congress gave Washington full support. Also, in the Battle of Trenton was Isaac Barr, a great grandfather of Isaac Dalton Barr.

After the War, John and Phoebe Kesler Kiser moved with their three young sons to North Carolina. In 1786, when the census was taken for Stokes County, they were living in Blackburn's district, list of inhabitants taken by Charles

McAnally. John Kiser was listed with a wife and three sons under 21 years of age. Others listed in the area were James, Alexander, John, David and William Moore; William, Sr., William, Jr., and Johnson Rutledge; Alexander, John and William Boles; Rebecca Ferguson, William Johnson; Younger Blackburn and other familiar names. Many of these families intermarried and many of their descendants still live in the same area.

The Kiser's lived on the Town Fork Creek, a few miles above Germanton. They had two more sons and two daughters after moving to what became Stokes County in 1789 when the eastern part of Surry was formed into a separate county.

John and Phoebe Fesler Kiser's children were:

Philip, born (1780) in Pennsylvania married Polly Morris and they had two children Lewis J. and Martha. He later married Margaret Kiger and they had William, Temperance who married William Johnson, and Charity who married Jenkins Terry. Philip built the Kiser Iron Works in 1796 on Town Fork Creek.

John, Jr., born (b. 1782/d. 1872) in Pennsylvania married Margaretha Fesler (probably a cousin) in 1802 and they were blessed with five children: John Henry; Tandy; Elizabeth; Mary and Queenie. John and Margaretha Kiser lived on the Old Hollow Road between Salem and Pilot Mountain.

Harmon, born (b. 1784) in Pennsylvania married Sally Kiger, who was most likely a sister of Margaret Kiger, who married Philip, Harmon's older brother. They would have been children of Adam and Maria Margaretha Geiger (Kiger), the only Kiger family in the area at that time. It appears that the Kisers and the Kigers were German Lutherans. Harmon was a school committeeman of District 34 (near Mountain View) in 1839, the first year of free public schools in North Carolina. Harmon and Sally Kiser had eleven children: Polly married John H. Ferguson; Frances married Charles King and moved to Illinois; Nancy married Creed Moore and later moved to Missouri; Elizabeth "Betsy" married Howell Overby; Temperance married Alexander Westmoreland; Margaret married Calvin Moore, brother of Creed (who were sons of Alexander Moore); William married Betsy Fry; John married Nancy Tedder; James McCoy married Rebecca Tuttle; Michael married Elizabeth Kiser; and Philip married Temperance Kiser. Elizabeth and Temperance were daughters of Frederick, Harmon's brother.

Michael, born (after 1790) in Stokes County married Judith Boles on February 2, 1819. They lived on Neatman Creek, a northern tributary of the Town Fork, on land which had belonged to Judith's parents, Alexander and Sarah Moore Boles. They had a daughter, Susan Jane who married Franklin Baker.

Frederick (b. after 1790) in Stokes County, served in the War of 1812. He married Nancy Childress on October 29, 1822. They were blessed with seven children: Alexander, Alfred, Levi, Elizabeth, John Temperance and another daughter. According to the 1840 census, there were four sons and three daughters. Frederick Kiser died between the 1840 census and 1842, when Nancy Kiser was listed as a widow with the above named children enrolled in school in District 34. At that time, Temperance was 15 years old, and her first cousin, Philip, a student in the school, was 17 years old. Temperance and Philip were later married. Elizabeth married Michael Kiser, also a student and her first cousin. Philip and Michael were sons of Harmon.

Nancy married Joseph Fesler (most likely a cousin).

Elizabeth "Betsy" married James Moore.

By the time of the Civil War, John and Phoebe Kiser had fifteen grandsons and great grandsons with the Kiser surname who served in the Confederate Army from North Carolina. Thirteen of them enlisted at Germanton on May 30, 1861 with Company "G" of the Twenty-first Regiment. They were Lewis J. and William (sons of Philip), John Henry, Tandy and Daniel (sons and grandsons of John, Jr.), William, Michael and Philip (sons of Harmon), Alexander, Alfred, John, and Levi (sons of Frederick) and M. W. Kiser. John H. and John H., Jr. were in the 53rd Infantry Regiment in North Carolina.

Philip Kiser and Temperance Kiser were married January 3, 1850. They lived near Mountain View.

Laura Jane Kiser was described as "the prettiest I have ever seen" many years later by one of her former suitors, Mr. Will Darnell in a conversation with Robert Carroll. He described "one of my most pleasant memories" as taking Laura Kiser to church at Mt. Olive in his new buggy, and that sometime later she married Isaac Barr.

After Isaac and Laura were married, they lived in the Mountain View Community. Prior to 1891, Isaac served on the school committee for the district. He was a member of the group that organized the Mountain View Institute in 1891. He owned stock and served as a director of the Institute for several years. In 1909, the county purchased land from Isaac for a public school.

Isaac Bar was elected to the Board of Commissioners of Stokes County in 1914. This was forty-six years after his father George W. Barr had been elected to the first Board of Commissioners in 1868.

Isaac was a tinkerer and was said to have held several patents, including one for a "better mousetrap". He traveled over much of the south as a paddler. He also made several trips to Utah to visit his brother Robert Francis Barr and his sister Sarah Barr Tuttle and their families. Isaac always claimed to be Mormon and may have been baptized into the faith as a young man. There was no Mormon Church in the area where he lived, and he never joined his brother and sister in Utah, but he read the *Book of Mormon* regularly, and left it to his great-grandson Billy Robert Barr. Isaac Dalton Barr died August 2, 1938.

The children of Isaac Dalton and Laura Kiser Barr were: James Silas (b. October 10, 1885) married Alice Simmons; Ernest Cicero (b. October 28, 1887) married Pearl Westmoreland; Robert Washington (b. April 5, 1890) married Hessie Judith Barr on April 2, 1911. (See Robert Washington Barr); and Thomas Dudley (b. April 7, 1899) married Dewitt York.

—Doris Barr

JOHN BARR

28

John Barr, the second son and fourth child of Isaac and Anna Foster Barr, was born in 1790 in Virginia. Soon after he was born, the family moved to Stokes County, North Carolina and settled near Germanton. His older brother, William, married Rebecca Ray in 1808, and John married Anna Ray October 11, 1811. Rebecca and Anna were the daughters of George and Mary Webster Ray.

John must have developed a great sense of patriotism hearing first hand from his father and later his father-in-law about the fight for independence. In 1812, like his father before him, John left home to fight the British. He served in the Second Stokes Regiment attached to the Fifth Company of the Eighth Brigade, which joined the Second Brigade of the North Carolina Militia attached to the U.S. Infantry.

After the war, John returned home, and in 1814, he purchased 100 acres on both sides of Rocky Branch, fork of Buffalo Creek, from Andrew Bowman. John was a minister and seemed to have moved several times in the next few years. Their first two children were born in Stokes County, but the third child was born in Georgia in 1820. He may have received land in Georgia because of service during the War of 1812. At any rate, they did not stay long, because they were back in Stokes County by 1824 when he purchased 284 acres from Isaac Dalton on Muddy Creek, headwaters of Buffalo Creek. This was probably adjacent to the original purchase. In 1848, he purchased twenty-five acres form F. C. Meining to get a spring; and in 1850, he purchased 640 acres on the Little Yadkin from I. G. Lash. He sold fifty acres of this tract to Adam Wall, who married his oldest daughter, Mary. Earlier, he had sold land on both sides of Rocky Branch, purchased in 1814, to Bird Wall, who moved from Virginia in 1833. His second daughter, Rebecca, married James Masten Wall, son of Bird Wall.

John and Anna Barr's home was in the Perch Community of Yadkin Township. John served as school committeeman from that district. Their children grew up there and most of them married and reared their families in that area. It is not known when Anna Ray Barr died; John Barr died sometime after 1868.

John and Anna Ray Barr's children were: Mary, (b. 1815) born in Stokes County, married Adam Wall November 15, 1830; Rebecca (b. 1817) born in Stokes County, married James Masten Wall on December 13, 1836; Betsy (b. 1820) born in Georgia; Sarah (b. 1825) born in Stokes County, married Lewis Owen on November 16, 1839; George Washington (b. May 5, 1828) born in Stokes County, married Charlotte Gallehue Scott on December 20, 1849 (See George Washington Barr); Isaac C. (b. 1832) born in Stokes County, married Anne E.

Shore on September 12, 1859 (Isaac became the third generation to serve in the military, but unlike his father and grandfathers, he did not return home after the Civil War. He died in September, 1863, while serving with Company "I" from Surry County in the Twenty-First Regiment of North Carolina); and Martha G. (b. 1836) born in Stokes County, married William O. Mickey on July 5, 1858.

—Doris Barr

ROBERT W. BARR AND HESSIE CARROLL

29

Robert W. Barr and Hessie Carroll were married April 2, 1911, with Reverend J. A. Joyce officiating. Before her marriage Hessie taught school and was the principal of Mountain View Institute after it became a public school. After their marriage, Robert worked as an insurance salesman. For a time they lived in Winston-Salem, but soon moved back to Stokes County and bought a farm in Mountain View near their families. They were active members of Mountain View Baptist Church, where Robert was a Deacon for many years. After their children were grown, Hessie returned to teaching. She taught for several years at Capella, where she was principal, and at King. She was also active in the Home Demonstration Club and the American Legion Auxilliary. Robert worked for many years for the U.S. Department of Agriculture as a tobacco grader. Robert Washington Barr died July 27, 1963, and Hessie Carroll died December 3, 1972. Both are buried at Mountain View.

The children of Robert Washington Barr and Hessie Judith Carroll were:

George Abram Barr, born August 2, 1912, died March 10, 1973, married Beulah Irene Boles, born 2/16/1913 – died Dec. 26, 1982. Children: Billy Robert 10/8/33, Jack Lowell born 4/3/40, Doris Jane 4/28/35, Ralph Scott born 5/5/40, (Died 3/21/87, George Hayes born 8/3/37), Charles Lloyd born 4/3/40, Joseph Roosevelt born 3/31/39, died 2/9/41. Judith Adelaide 6/12/45. See marriages of George & Beulah Barr's children under the Boles Family.

Robert Isaac Barr, born May 17, 1914, died May 26, 1987 served in the U.S. Marine Corps, married Edna Strickland of Virginia, children: John Hamilton, Isaac, and Karen.

Rupert Carroll "Crick" Barr, born December 12, 1916, died June 1966, married Nadeen Hall, children: Bobbie Jean who married Samuel Brown, and Robert Franklin Barr.

Nellie Ruth, born April 26, 1918, died July 15, 1932 at fourteen years of age.

Roy Samuel Barr, born November 16, 1920, died Nov. 21, 1947, served in the U.S.Army during World War II, married Ruth Sisk, no children.

Charles Valentine Barr, born October 28, 1922, served in the U.S. Marines during World War II, awarded the Silver Star for bravery under fire in the South Pacific, married Rachel Ann Johnson, one daughter, Beth Carroll Barr.

Frances Ellen, born March 3, 1926, married Harvey Guy Tedder, two sons, Harvey Guy Tedder, Jr. and Scott Barr Tedder.

Robert Washington Barr was born in Stokes County, April 5, 1890 to Isaac Dalton and Laura Jane Kiser Barr. He was named for his great-grandfather Robert Scott and his grandfather George Washington Barr. He was educated in the public schools and at Dalton Institute. On April 2, 1911 Robert and Hessie Judith Carroll were married. They were fourth cousins, both having descended from Richard and Rebecca Webster, who came from Bedford County, Virginia to Stokes County, North Carolina in 1781.

BENJAMIN BEASLEY

30

Benjamin Beasley (born February, 1760, in Caroline County, VA) was the third child of Richard and Martha Beasley. During the Revolutionary War and three years thereafter, Benjamin was a resident of King and Queen County VA.

In 1779, Benjamin entered the service of the United States under Capt. John Pollard of King and Queen County, VA, in the regiment of Col. Lynes. He was drafted and marched to Williamsburg, was in a skirmish with the British in Gloucester County near Little York, and served three months. In 1780, he was drafted again and marched under Capt. James Fagg and Col. Coleman, both of King and Queen County, to Hampton and was in a skirmish with the British there. He served three months. In 1781, he was drafted a short time before the capture of Cornwallis and marched under Capt. Pollard from King and Queen County. He was a Little York during the whole siege, saw Gen. Washington when he arrived and took command, and heard one particular order given by the General when the surrender took place, that the Americans should behave with moderation and not manifest any triumph. He saw Gen. Lafayette there. He served three months.

In 1787, Benjamin migrated to Surry County, NC (now Stokes), near the present day community of Francisco.

Benjamin married Rachel Prather (born 1769 in Maryland and the daughter of Thomas Prather) September 30, 1791, at the home of Col. John Martin, a magistrate of Stokes County. Listed below are their children, birthdates, etc.:

1. John (born September 5, 1792)
2. Susanna (born February 24, 1794) Note: Married, 1814.
3. Enoch (born March 28, 1796) Note: Married, 1821, Martha Overby.
4. Nancy (born March 21, 1798)
5. Ammon (born March 27, 1800) Note: Married, 1824, Lucy Leake, and moved to Wythe County, VA.

Land Transactions:

1795 — Benjamin received a grant of 100 acres on Beaver Dam Creek.

1797 — Benjamin buys additional land on Beaver Dam Creek and sells 100 acres on Marshall's Creek.

1811 — Benjamin sells two tracks of his holdings on Beaver Dam Creek.

1813 — Benjamin buys a track of land on the north side of Dan River.

1828 — Benjamin sells 215 acres in Francisco.

In 1810, Benjamin was named executor of his brother, Robert's will.

In 1821, Benjamin lived on property adjoining Col. John Martin's estate on Little Peters Creek.

In 1831, Benjamin moved to Surry County, NC.

In March, 1832, Benjamin moved to Grayson County, VA.

*On August 30, 1832, Benjamin appeared in Grayson County court to testify about his Revolutionary War experience "in order to obtain the benefit of the Congress passed June 7, 1832" — his pension.

On May 6, 1833, Benjamin went to Patrick County, VA, to secure evidence of his birthdate (record left by his father but in possession of another family member).

On May 8, 1833, in Patrick County, VA, Thomas Beasley, Benjamin's brother, testified in his brother's behalf as to his age and military service during the Revolutionary War as told to him by his father and other family members.

On May 9, 1833, in Patrick County, VA, James Miller of said county, a pensioner, declared he knew Benjamin Beasley in King and Queen County in the time of the Revolutionary War. He testified of knowing persons who served with Beasley.*

On August 25, 1833, per Certificate 16462 issued this date, Benjamin Beasley began receiving a pension of $30 per annum.

Benjamin Beasley died in Patrick County, VA, on April 24, 1841.

Under the Acts of 1843 – 1844, Rachel Beasley was entitled to a widow's pension. *On June 28, 1845, a hearing was held in Stokes County, NC. John Hill, Clerk of Stokes County, stated he found no record of Rachel Prather's marriage to Benjamin Beasley in 1791. About 1792 and for several years, marriage bonds were not filed regularly, or, if filed at all, were very imperfect.

On August 30, 1847, in Patrick County, VA, Rachel Beasley, 78, testified she was married in Stokes County, NC, to Benjamin Beasley on September 30, 1791, and that her husband died in Patrick County, VA, on April 24, 1841. She submitted a page cut from her Bible listing her children and birthdates. Her father had recorded the dates. (She nor her husband could write.) When they were about to separate she got John B. Pettman, a schoolmaster in the neighborhood, to transcribe the ages from her father's Bible into her's.

On September 3, 1847, in Patrick County, VA, Sally Nunn (Benjamin's sister) testified on Rachel's behalf that she was present at the wedding. Three years prior she and Rachel had counted up the time, which was 53 years.

On January 10, 1848, in Stokes County, NC, Hugh Boyles, 79, testified in Rachel's behalf that

he had been well acquainted with her since their youth since he lived in the neighborhood. He also stated that when he married in 1791, Rachel and Benjamin were already married.

On May 28, 1848, in Patrick County, VA, Rachel Beasley, 79, applied for continuance of pension.

Rachel Beasley was placed on the Richmond, VA, pension roll at $30 per annum. (Certificate 8368 under the Acts of 1843-44, issued June 29, 1848, and Certificate 2890 under the Act of 1848, issued January 9, 1849.)* *Reference: Virginia Revolutionary Pension Applications, Vol. 4 Compiled by John Frederick Dorman.

Sources: Family Records, varioius research areas.

—Cecil Boles

JERAMIAH AND MATILDA BEASLEY

31

Jeramiah Beasley was born January 14, 1823, in Francisco, N.C., the son of Jeramiah and Elizabeth Beasley. Jeramiah Beasley married Matilda Pruitt January 26, 1846. Matilda Pruitt was born October 1822 and died November 14, 1888. Both are buried at Jeramiah and Matilda's home which was at Route 89 and Locoust Grove Church Road, Westfield, N.C. Jeramiah and Matilda had seven known children:

1) Mary Beasley was born about late 1846 or early 1847 and married Alec Owens after 1880. They had at least one child. (Suevella Owens)

2) Martha J. Beasley was born April 16, 1849. Martha married Ruebin A. George on August 14, 1866 and this union resulted in ten children. Martha died on July 31, 1933 and is buried at her parent's home cemetery.

3) Third child of Jeramiah and Matilda was John Harding Beasley born 1851. See Related Article.

4) Next born about 1854 was Jeramiah Sam Beasley also known as Samp. Sam married on December 16, 1875 Nancy Elizabeth Flippin (Betty) at John Francis' house. Nancy was born on May 12, 1851 to the parents of Whit(e) Boyld and Usly Flippin. Nancy died on August 9, 1931 and Sam died on March 5, 1925. Both are buried at the Oakdale Cemetery in Mt. Airy, N.C. Sam was a carpenter by trade. Sam and Betty had three children:

a) Ada Beasley passed away December 10, 1962.

b) Elijah Timothy Beasley died on July 31, 1958 at Concord, N.C.

c) William Bosley Beasley born on September 17, 1876 and died May 17, 1955. Bosley was married on September 17, 1876 and died May 27, 1955. Bosley was married twice. His first wife was Della Davis and his second wife Ruth Young. Bosley had six children: Charles Arnold Beasley, Jack Carl Beasley, Edward Harvey Beasley, James Warren Beasley, Alpha May Beasley and Gayle Irez Beasley.

5) Andrew Beasley was born in 1858. Andy married Rhonda Ann Collins, daughter of Andy and Mary Jane Collins, on May 4, 1884. Rhoda was born on Marcy 10, 1867 and died December 16, 1905. Andy remarried December 15, 1908 to Goldie Dillon. Andy had three children: George Beasley, Ethel Beasley Bates and another daughter. (unknown by name by this author).

6) William Swain Beasley was born in August of 1860. See related article.

7) Lucinda Beasley was born in 1867. Lucy married Zachariah Johnson on September 10, 1891. Zach's parents were Wesley W. Johnson and Jane Reynolds of Patrick Co., Va. Zachariah was born in 1856 and died April 29, 1921.

In addition to their children Jeramiah and Matilda Beasley also raised their three grandchildren of John Harding Beasley after his wife died.

Sources: Census Records, Court Records, and family history.

—Jerry Alvin Beasley

JOHN HARDING BEASLEY

32

John, the son of Jermiah and Matilde Pruitt, was born in 1851 in Stokes County, North Carolina. With him being my grandfather it is exciting for me to write a short biography of him. He was an expert silversmith, clock and watchmaker. I now own a beautiful watch, with 17 ruby jewels, that he made for his son, John P. M. Beasley, my father. I have seen more of his beautiful work. He was married twice, first to Martha Ann Haynes — daughter of William and Susan Haynes, of Stokes County, North Carolina. They had three daughters, Julia, Susan, and Matilda. After the death of Martha, he left North Carolina and lived in Salt Lake City, Utah for a short time. Next he lived in Bristol, Virginia, Austinville and Pulaski, Virginia. In Pulaski, he had a jewelry store. It was here that he married Margaret Warf, my grandmother. Together they raised three children in Virginia: Rose, James M., and John. My grandfather died April 12, 1912 in Pulaski County, Virginia and is buried in Rays Cemetery there. After his death my grandmother lived with our family for 16 years. She told me many interesting stories about my grandfather. I hope to write these stories and pass them on to my son, Jerry A. Beasley, who has done a tremendous amount of work on the Beasley family history. I have a letter dated 1891 John Harding wrote to his family asking about his parents and sister Lucy, as well as his three daughters. I also have a letter written in 1888 by his brother, Andrew to his wife Rhoda Collins, mailed to Big Creek, Stokes County, North Carolina. There are very interesting letters.

I am now an old man with precious memories of a dear grandfather because my grandmother made it possible.

Sources: Census Records, Family Records, Court Records

—James M. Beasley

LUCIUS BEASLEY FAMILY

33

Lucius Beasley was born in Surry County, at Mt. Airy, N.C. on August 25th, 1896 the son of Andy Beasley and Rhoda Collins Beasley. He was a well-liked tobacco farmer and served in World War I from August 1918 until June 1919. He was reared in Stokes County in the Johnstown area near Francisco from the age of nine by his grandparents, Andrew and Mary Beasley Collins. On August 14, 1926 he was married to Mary Pocahantas (Poca) Moss, daughter of James (Jim) M. and Susan Ida Frye Moss. Poca was born June 11, 1906 in the Francisco community of Stokes County. She was a homemaker and helped with farming. She liked to can vegetables, fruits, etc., she also was a good seamstress and liked to make quilts. Their church affiliation was Big Creek Primitive Baptist in the Francisco community. Lucius died July 11, 1968.

To this union were born five children — Louise, the oldest was born October 7, 1927 in Stokes County, Johnstown community. She graduated from Nancy Reynolds High School in 1944 and moved to Winston-Salem in 1947. She worked a number of years at P. H. Hanes Knitting Company in Winston-Salem, where she met and married Marshall S. Welborn of Winston-Salem, on January 30, 1953. At this time, Louise works at the Forsyth County Tax Office. To this union were born three children, Melanie Gail Welborn on August 21, 1955; is married to Bruce Pearman. They have two daughters, Arielle Diana born December 18, 1981 and Courtney Elizbeth born January 29, 1984. Stanley Alan Welborn, not married, born January 5, 1958. Lisa Dawn Welborn born June 26, 1961; is married to Mark Howell. They have one daughter, Candace Dawn Howell born January 31, 1984.

Lucius and Poca's second daughter, Ruby Lee Beasley was born July 14, 1929 in Stokes County in the Nancy Reynolds School community and

Lucius and Poca Beasley 1967

graduated from Nancy Reynolds High School in 1947. She moved to Winston-Salem in October 1947 where she worked at P.H. Hanes Knitting Company for a number of years. She married Paul D. Chandler, Sr. of Winston-Salem, on July 4, 1953. To this union were born four children, Paul Daniel Chandler, Jr. on June 15, 1954. He married the former Linda Proctor. They have two children, Julie born December 21, 1974 and Bridget born June 19, 1978. Bonnie Lee Chandler was born January 19, 1963. She is married to William Collins. They have two children, Jamie born July 31, 1983 and Robert born November 7, 1985. Twins — Ronnie Lucius Chandler (not married) and Connie Anne Chandler born August 2, 1965; married to Dwayne Long, they have two children, Heather born June 2, 1983 and David born August 17, 1985. Ruby also has a stepdaughter, Donna Sue Chandler married to Gray Hull. They have two daughters, Dawn born July 3, 1969 and Dana born June 22, 1971; married to Ronald Ray on October 21, 1989. At present Ruby works at North Forsyth High School cafeteria.

Next were three sons of Lucius and Poca, the eldest, Thomas Merrell Beasley born November 4, 1931 in the Nancy Reynolds community of Stokes County. He also graduated from Nancy Reynolds High School. He served in the army during the Korean War (from October 1952 to October 1954 in Germany and Korea). He was employed for a number of years at Hanes Hosiery Company in Winston-Salem, but made his home in the Nancy Reynolds community. He was married to Sammie Lee Mickey on November 30, 1955. Four sons were born to this union.

Melvin Douglas Beasley born September 4, 1956 (not married), Dale Lane Beasley born April 4, 1958 (not married), David Leon Beasley born May 18, 1960 (not married), and James Kenneth Beasley born December 1, 1963 (not married).

Next was William Frank Beasley born October 22, 1938 in the Nancy Reynolds community of Stokes County. He graduated from Nancy Reynolds High School in 1957 and attended Forsyth Technical Institute. At present time, lives in Rural Hall, N.C. and is employed at Miller Brewery Company in Eden, N.C. He married Virginia Niten of Surry County on June 10, 1960. They have two children, Angela Darlene Beasley born August 13, 1961. She is married to Jeff Whitfield and is expecting first child on December 30, 1989. Mitchell Frank Beasley, was born November 30, 1963 and is married to former Darlene Tucker Scales. He has one stepson, Todd Scales.

Kenneth Cary Beasley, the youngest, was born June 11, 1947 in the Nancy Reynolds section of Stokes County. He graduated in the first graduating class of North Stokes High School in 1965. He attended Forsyth Technical Institute and graduated August 1966. He is a Tool and Die Maker. On October 21, 1966, he married the former Dorothy Lynch of Stokes County. They do not have children.

Sources: Personal Knowledge and Members of Family.

—Louise Beasley Welborn

ROBERT BEASLEY

34

Robert Beasley (born ca 1762, probably in Caroline County, VA) was the son of Richard and Martha Beasley. By 1787, he and his family had moved from King and Queen County, VA to Surry County, NC (now Stokes) near the present day community of Francisco where he was listed in both the 1970 and 1800 Federal Census.

Robert Beasley's name appeared on several land transactions in Stokes County in the years 1795, 1801, 1804, 1805 and 1807. By the time of his death in 1810, Beasley and his family lived on Turkey Cock Creek, north of Francisco, near the present day community of Collinstown.

In Beasley's will dated September 19, 1810, and probated March, 1811, the following people were named as beneficiaries: wife, Caty (Keziah??) and sons, James and Isham. In 1820, Caty sold her land on Turkey Cock Creek and the following children were listed on the deed: Richard, Jonathan, Elisha and Henry.

In later years, Caty (born ca 1775 in VA, and traditionally of Cherokee Indian descent) moved to Grayson County, VA. Earlier, Caty's son Richard (born 1796) had migrated to the "hills" as a young man, probably after an earlier marriage to Sally Burge of Stokes County in July, 1819. We do not know what happened to Sally, but records indicate Richard married Sarah Hardy of Grayson County.

In 1850, Caty, with daughter Rachel (born 1806), lived on Little Reed Island Creek near Hillsville, VA. Rachel had either moved or come to visit her brother, Richard Beasley, and had met his wife's brother, Henry Hardy. In 1832, Henry and Rachel married.

Another of Caty's children, Henry (born ca 1800), married Oppie Collings (born 1814) of Patrick County, VA, in 1821. The Federal Census of 1850 listed Henry Beasley as a Patrick County resident.

To date, little is known about the other children of Robert and Caty Beasley, except that the 1850 Census show Jonathan and Elisha Beasley as residents of Indiana.

Sources: Family records and various research records.

—Cecil Boles

WILLIAM SWAIN AND FLORENCE BEASLEY

35

William Swain Beasley, sixth child of Jeramiah and Matilda Beasley was born August 1860. He married Florence Owens April 22, 1886. The wedding was performed at the residence of the Owens by John Nunn (Minister) and witnessed by John Thomas Nunn and Will Owen.

William S. Beasley died June 27, 1940 at Mt. Airy, N.C. and is buried at the cemetery at his father's home at Westfield, N.C. William Beasley was a fireman in Mt. Airy. Florence Owens was born on November 24, 1867 to the parents of Jesse and Emily Owens. William and Florence Beasley's children are as follows:

1) Lilla Beasley born August 11, 1887 Stokes County, N.C. and died May 25, 1966. Lilla married J. Willie George on April 10, 1905.

2) Charles Beasley was born on January 26, 1889 and died March 23, 1937. Charles Beasley moved to Fayette County, West Virginia and worked in the mines. He died in West Virginia but is buried in his grandfather's cemetery at Westfield, N.C.

3) Maude Beasley was born on November 6, 1897 and died on August 29, 1980. Maude married Lindley Jephthah Cook (Jap). Jap was born August 1, 1879 and died August 10, 1937. Maude and Jap had two sons: Thomas and Charles Cook.

4) William Mathew Beasley was born on May 26, 1890 and died March 26, 1982. William was known as Bill around Mt. Airy where he resided until his death. Bill served in the Army in WWI and was a proud veteran and businessman. Bill married Cora Lee Fulk on June 24, 1925. Cora was born on August 5, 1903 and died in a fire while teaching school on February 27, 1957. They have two daughters: Rebecca Ann Pendleton and Nancy Carol Tillison.

5) Mosely Beasley was born March 1900 and died on October 29, 1918.

6) Mary Magolene Beasley (known as Margaret) was born in 1903. Margaret married Fletcher Lawson on December 23, 1920. She died in 1934. One known child — Lois Allen Lawson.

7) Lasker Beasley born February 2, 1909. Married H. Moore.

Sources: Census and Court Records and family history.

—Jerry Alvin Beasley

ESSIE MABE BENNETT

36

Essie Mabe Bennett was born on Stokes County, January 9, 1901, the daughter of William Constant (Peter) Mabe and Martha Jane Mabe. She married Fred H. Bennett December 8, 1918 the son of Walter Vance Bennett and Lola Freeman Bennett. Fred H. Bennett was born March 7, 1901 in Stokes County, and died July 19, 1971. They had six children.

Lillie Mae was born October 26, 1919, married Leonard E. Leake March 24, 1943, he was killed in action in World War II, February 2, 1945, she married Alton Martin June 19, 1959, they have one daughter, Mitzi born Sept. 30, 1960 and married to David Evans, they have one son, Brian and live in Rockingham County.

Beatrice Verda born August 28, 1925 and married Ralph Lee Cox July 3, 1947, they had three sons and lived in Forsyth County. Stephen Lee born May 20, 1950, married to Judy Johnson, they have two daughters, Mindy and Jennifer and live in Surry County. Timothy Andrew born November 14, 1953, married to Becky Scott. Giles Thaddeus born April 25, 1959, married to Sonya Moorefield, they have two daughters, Savannah and Hayley,

Essie Mabe Bennett

they live in Forsyth County. Beatrice died July 18, 1984 and Ralph died November 1, 1987.

Clara Jean born June 8, 1931, married to William McKinley (Billy) Nelson, Jr. Oct. 7, 1950, they live in Stokes County and have two daughters, Sandra born September 10, 1951, married to Steve Jarvis and lives in Forsyth County, Tamara Sue born July 25, 1958 married to David Rush, they have one son Kenyon Matthew and live in Davidson County.

Mary Ann was born May 30, 1937, and is married to Thomas Edward Rutkowski, both work for USAir and recently moved to Pittsburg, Pa. They were married August 14, 1982.

Patricia Elaine and Durward Wayne, twins were born January 5, 1942, Pat was married to Gary Edwin Whicker June 29, 1980, she has two daughters, Shannon and Allison Briggs and live in Forsyth County. Shannon was orn May 20, 1966, and Allison on May 1, 1971.

Durward married Dorothy Stack September 11, 1971, they have one son Michael and live in Stokes County. Michael was born August 11, 1976.

When I was nine months old my mother died and my brother Banner who was two years old & I were separated, he went to live with our maternal grandparents and I was placed with our paternal grandparents. I started to school when I was eight years old, I had to walk three miles or more across hills and hollows and across two creeks to a one room schoolhouse called Fagg School, at that time our teacher was Mr. Ollie Bennett, other teachers that I had were Jenny Flinchum, Gid Moore, Dora Padgett and my favorite teacher was Judy Ray. I attended school until I was about thirteen, then my chores at home took most all of my time. We carried our lunch to school, usually molasses and bread, a piece of meat, baked potato or just a piece of bread. I was eight years old when I saw a Porcelain doll at Canie Sheppards store. While milking one of two milk cows my grandparents John Richmond and wife Cornelia Mabe had, I thought how I could buy that doll. Each time I churned I would hide a little butter in the bottom of the corner cupboard until I saved about five pounds, with this I purchased my first doll which cost .10¢. When I was about ten years old in 1911 a group of us would walk four or more miles to Danbury to what was called "Old Soldiers Day" held once a year in Danbury. These were veterans of the Civil War, they would meet and march with their uniforms on and all would play a Fife as they marched. Most people traveled by buggies, wagons and horseback fording the Dan River to reach Danbury. When I was older, to entertain ourselves in the summer, we walked about five miles to Piedmont Springs. Guests would travel by train from Winston-Salem and surrounding towns to Walnut Cove, from there they would rent a two-seated Surry to finish the trip to the Piedmont Hotel. Most of the people would go for the Sulphur water and mineral springs. This was suppose to be beneficial to their health, usually they would stay overnight or maybe a week, the women dressed in long dresses and hats, men wore suits and wide brim hats. After I was married on Sunday afternoons we would take the children for a picnic, we walked from Jewel Road to the Seven Island to a place called "The Crockers Nest," this was a large rock overlooking the Dan River. We usually had chicken and biscuits and looked for wild berries or grapes. The only churches in the community were Primitive Baptist. We walked to church several miles until we had a two-horse wagon, church lasted all day, I attended Primitive Baptist church all during my childhood and young adult life and my later years, however I was eighty four years old before I was baptised at the First Baptist Church in Walnut Cove. This was in September 1985.

Sources: Personal knowledge.

—Essie Mabe Bennett

ANDERSON AND POLLY SLAUGHTER BENNETT

37

Anderson Bennett was born 2 June 1813 in Stokes County, the son of Merrida and Martha "Patsy" Bennett. On 11 March 1833 he married Polly Slaughter, who was born 1 January 1818 in Stokes County, the daughter of William (Jr.) and Anna Slaughter. Anderson and Polly were the parents of ten children.

The eldest child, Martha Ann Bennett, was born 22 January 1834; married 22 January 1857 to Albert Boyles, son of Solomon and Elizabeth (Boles) Boyles; died 9 May 1923; buried Mount Olive; no children.

The second child, Merrida Martin "Mart" Bennett was born about 1837; married 25 December 1856 to Elizabeth "Bet" Boyles, daughter of Drury and Margaret (Moser) Boyles; on 25 July 1862 enlisted in Company F, 21st Regiment, N.C. Troops, Confederate Army; died 10 January 1863 at Charlottesville, Virginia, of typhoid fever; two daughters: Mary (born 1858), and Sarah Margaret (1860-1919) married Robert Lee Bennett.

The third child, Jerry Washington Bennett, was born about 1839; married 17 December 1857 Hannah Julina Boyles, daughter of Noah and Sarah (Ferguson) Boyles; on 25 July 1862 enlisted in Company F, 21st Regiment, N.C. Troops, Confederate Army; shot down and died 2 July 1863 at Gettysburg, Pennsylvania "after picking up the flag"; two sons: Pinkney O. (1859-1905) married Malvin Sophronia King, and Rufus A. (1861-1906) md. Laura Pell.

The fourth child, Elizabeth "Lizzie" Bennett, was born 27 July 1841; married 6 April 1862 Jacob Anderson Boggs; died 9 August 1914; buried Mount Olive; seven children.

The fifth child, James E. "Jim" Bennett, was born 4 May 1843; married 8 October 1863 Mary Julina Boyles, daughter of Alexander and Minerva (Joyce) Boyles; on 25 July 1862 enlisted in Company F, 21st Regiment, N.C. Troops, Confederate Army, and served throughout the war; died 13 April 1924; buried James E. Bennett family cemetery; four children: Laura A. married W. Pink Flinchum, Eliza Jane married J.J. Denny, Maggie married J. Will Moser, and John H. married Mollie Long.

The sixth child, John H. Bennett, was born about 1845; on 30 March 1864 enlisted in Company F, 21st Regiment, N.C. Troops, Confederate Army; captured 10 July 1864 and confined in prisons, first, in Washington, D.C. and, then, Elmira, New York, where he died on 1 June 1865 of chronic diarrhea.

The seventh child, Mary Jane Bennett, was born 5 February 1848; married 20 February 1870 Tandy Bennett, son of Charles and Rebecca (Sizemore) Bennett; died 16 February 1890; buried Anderson Bennett family cemetery; six children: Robert Lee (1870-1941) married Sarah Margaret Bennett, Rufus C. (1872-1880), Tandy Jr. (1874-1940) married Mary Elizabeth Moran, Polly Ellen Agnes (1876-1959) married Luther D. Tuttle, infant son (1877), and Martha E. (1878-1880).

The eighth child, Leander H. "Lee" Bennett, was born 15 June 1855; married 1 October 1871 Nancy Powell Tuttle; died 26 May 1925; buried Boyles Chapel; six children: Cornelia married Newell Long, Sidney P. married Cora Alice Gunter, Dora M. married Rube Gunter, Mineral Lee married Pearl Darnell, Jerry Walter married Effie Tuttle, and Birthel R. married Viola Anderson.

The ninth child, Arrena Agnes "Rennie" Bennett, was born 9 August 1857; married 12 November 1880 John William Pulliam; died 17 January 1940; buried Mount Olive; three children: Estella C. (never married), Simeon L. married Martha Tuttle, and William A. married Flossie Rierson.

The tenth and youngest child, Thene Ellen Bennett, was born 21 June 1859; married 20 January 1884 James William Moser; died 14 August 1886; buried Anderson Bennett family cemetery; one daughter, Minnie Lee Moser married Sid Ashburn.

Neither Anderson Bennett nor his wife Polly

were members of the Mount Olive Baptist Church which had a very profound impact upon the area in which they lived. The diary of the Primitive Baptist preacher, Elder Robert W. Hill, indicates that he preached on at least two occasions at the home of Anderson Bennett. He also officiated at the funeral of Thomas Bennett, a relative, in 1848, and at the funeral of Polly's mother, Anna Slaughter, in 1850. Elder Hill was an ardent Calvinist predestinarian with little tolerance for the new school of "missionary" Baptists. Thus, it is very likely that Anderson Bennett's religious beliefs also leaned more in that direction.

According to deeds at Danbury, Anderson Bennett purchased three tracks of land. In 1852 he bought 100 acres from his brother-in-law, Jeremiah Slaughter, for one hundred dollars. In 1855 he purchased 50 acres for fifty dollars from his father and 34 acres for twenty-five dollars from William Bennett in 1858.

Polly (Slaughter) Bennett died on 14 March 1895 and Anderson died on 9 February 1897. They are buried side by side in the family cemetery. Anderson left a will dated 20 September 1887 to which he later added a codicil. It was probated on 10 February 1897 at which time his estate was valued at $840, of which $700 was real and $140 was personal property. Lee Bennett received 75 acres on which his home was located. Minnie Lee Moser, the daughter of Anderson Bennett's deceased daughter Thene, received two tracks totalling 30 acres on which his home was located, also an eight-day clock and Carver cupboard. Nealia Long, daughter of Lee Bennett, received a bed which her grandmother Polly had given her.

Sources: Stokes County Deeds, Wills, Marriage Bonds, Cemeteries; Moore's *Roster of N.C. Troops*; Diary of Elder Robert W. Hill.

—Bruce Johnson

JAMES ALLEN BENNETT

38

James Allen Bennett was born April 23, 1834 in Stokes County. He was the oldest son of John Bennett and Mary Ann Calhoun.

His Brothers and Sisters were: 1. Reuben Bennett, was born in 1836. 2. William Bennett was born in 1840. He fought in the Civil War. He was in Company G 21st Regiment North Carolina Troops. He died August 8, 1861 at Camp Rhett near Manasses, Virginia. 3. Sarah Bennett, was born in 1841. 4. Polly E. Bennett, was born in 1843. 5. Elihue Bennett, was born in 1845. He fought in the Civil War, Company G 21st Regiment North Carolina.

On May 30, 1861 James Bennett enlisted in the Civil War. He fought in Company G 21 Regiment North Carolina Troops. He enlisted the same day as his brother William, who also enlisted in the same Company and Regiment. On October 1, 1863 brother Elihue also enlisted in the same Company and Regiment.

On March 24, 1867 James Allen Bennett married Ruth Philipena Eaton. Daughter of John W. (Billy) Eaton and Polly Boyles. They were the parents of ten children: 1. Sidney D. Bennett, was born on January 26, 1868. He married Louanne Watkins. 2. Mary Ann Felicia (Nannie) Bennett. She was born September 11, 1870. She never married. 3. Laura Isabel (Bell) Bennett, was born on June 7, 1873. She married Babe Nance. 4. Sarah Minnie Bennett, was born on July 5, 1875. She married George William Robertson. 5. Martha Rosella Bennett, was born on June 10, 1877. She married Joseph Joseph Watt Robertson. 6. William Allen Bennett, was born on March 11, 1880. He never married. 7. Ida Frances (Frankie) Bennett, was born on September 19, 1882. She married Joseph T. Hall. 8. Willmeta B. (Willie) Bennett, was born on June 28, 1885. She married Foy Hartgrove. 9. Ella Bessie Bennett was born on May 21, 1888. She married Coy Hall. 10. Mamie Bennett, married Jesse Sizemore.

James Allen Bennett spent all his life in Stokes County where he worked as a farmer. He died January 27, 1897 and is buried at the Haw Pond Church of Christ Cemetery on Friendship Road.

Many descendants of this family are living in Stokes County today.

James Allen Bennett was my Great-Great Grandfather.

Sources: Stokes County records, Census records, Civil War records, and Family Members.

—Sue Robertson Hunt
Glenn Hunt

JAMES E. "JIM" BENNETT

39

James E. (Jim) Bennett was born in Stokes County, N.C., May 4, 1843, son of Anderson and Polly Slaughter Bennett. He was married on October 8, 1863, to Mary Elizabeth J. Boyles, daughter of Alexander (Little Eck) and Minerva Joyce Boyles.

They were the parents of four children: (1) Laura Ann Bennett, born 1865, married William Pinkney (Pink) Flinchum; (2) Elza (Liza) Jane Bennett, born October 27, 1866, married John J. Denny; (3) Sarah Martha (Maggie) Bennett, born April 10, 1869, married James William (Will) Moser. (4) John Henry Bennett, born 1873, married Mollie Long.

James E. (Jim) Bennett was a Civil War Soldier. He enlisted in Stokes County, July 25, 1862. Captured near Chancellorsville, Va. May 3, 1863. Confined at Old Capitol Prison, Washington, DC, transferred to City Point, Va. where he was received May 23, 1863 for exchange. Present through February 1865. He was a member of Company F, 21st Regiment N.C. Troops.

Mary J. Boyles Bennett, died February 6, 1915; James E. (Jim) Bennett, died April 13, 1924, both are buried in a home cemetery located on Jones Road off Hwy. 66 in Stokes County.

Sources: Family Members, Civil War Records.

—Max H. Bennett

JAMES HOBERT BENNETT, JR.

40

James Hobert (Buddy) Bennett, Jr. was born December 4, 1931 to James Hobert and (Gillie Moran) Bennett, Sr. He grew up in the Meadows community and attended Walnut Cove High School. He went into the army December 31, 1948. He served in the Korean War from 1950 to 1951, and received a Bronze Star. On September 9, 1951, he married Hazel Christine Oakley, the oldest daughter of Jones and Ruby Shelton Oakley. James and Hazel have five children.

James Hobert Bennett, III was born September 22, 1952. He graduated from South Stokes High School in May, 19 , and attended Lees McRae College. Tim does ministry work and is employed by First Million, which is headquartered in Louisville, Kentucky. He is married to Angie Evonne Beck. They have two children: Timothy Keith, 14, and Brandy Evonne, 9. They attend Meadows Baptist Church in Walnut Cove, N.C.

Christy Lynn Bennett was born April 13, 1954. She graduated from South Stokes High School in June, 1972. Christy is married to Clarence C. White, III. They have three children: April, 16, Crosky, 6, and Joseph, 3. They attend Peace Haven Baptist Church in Winston-Salem, N.C.

Gloria Robin Bennett was born May 4, 1956. She graduated from South Stokes High School in June, 1974. Robin is working in telemarketing with various companies. She lives in King, N.C.

Paul Joseph Bennett was born July 25, 1966. Joseph graduated from South Stokes High School in June, 1984, and from Forsyth Technical Community College in 1987. He is employed by Walnut Cove Salvage. Joseph is married to Misty Dawn Hobbs. They have one child, Savannah, 19 months. They attend Meadows Baptist Church in Walnut Cove, N.C.

Bruce Julius Bennett was born February 7, 1970. He graduated from South Stokes High School in June, 1988, and attended Guilford Technical Community College. He is employed by Walnut Cove Salvage. Bruce is married to Mary Jo Ann Watson. They attend Bethel Baptist Church.

James, Jr. worked for Roadway Express as a

James H. (Buddy) Bennett, Jr. and Hazel C. Oakley Bennett

local driver for 17 years. He founded Walnut Cove Salvage in 1969, and has worked as owner/manager for the past 20 years. His hobbies are hunting, fishing and flying.

Hazel has worked as a homemaker and as Secretary for Walnut Cove Salvage. She enjoys singing in her church choir, and participating in many church activities.

James and Hazel are members of Bethel Baptist Church in Walnut Cove, N.C. They thank the Lord for their many blessings.

Sources: Personal knowledge.

—Hazel Bennett

WILLIAM ISOM BENNETT

41

William Isom Bennett was born in Stokes County, North Carolina, September 27, 1871 to David & Jane Timmons Bennett.

Isom Bennett was married on April 21, 1895 to Susan Ellen Watkins, daughter of Green Berry & Caroline Matilda Robertson Watkins. They were the parents of three children: (1) Thomas Austin (Buck) Bennett, born January 19, 1896, married Lillian Moser and after he death married Margaret Woodlief. (2) Mollie Alice Bennett, born August 15, 1898, married Samuel Carl Covington, and (3) Will Reade Bennett, born May 30, 1901 married Lottie Bell Murphy.

Susan Ellen Watkins Bennett died on July 3, 1901 and was buried at Union Hill Methodist Church Cemetery on Flat Shoals Rd.

William Isom Bennett was married January 14, 1908 to Henrietta Robertson, who was born January 30, 1885 to Robert and Ruth Emma Wilkes Robertson.

William Isom and Henrietta Robertson Bennett were the parents of ten children: (1) Leatha Emma Bennett, born April 7, 1909 married William Troy East. (2) Daisy Mae Bennett, born May 2, 1911 married Cubie William Kiser. (3) Nettie Jane Bennett, born January 15, 1915 married Thomas William (Tom) East. (5) Fitzhugh Lee Bennett, born January 17, 1918 never married. (6) Ada Frances Bennett, born May 13, 1920 married William (Bill) Boyd. (7) Nannie Moneda Bennett, born August 16, 1922 married James (Jim) Stack. (8) Ruth Copenhagen Bennett, born September 20, 1924 married Walter Jackson (W.J.) Booth, Jr. (9) Delia Irene Bennett, born October 25, 1926 married Robert Baxter McKinney. (10) Mary Etta Bennett, born January 31, 1929 married Joe Wilkerson.

William Isom and Henrietta Robertson moved to Amelia County, Va. in 1949. William Isom Bennett died October 25, 1953 in a Richmond, Va. Hospital. He was returned to Stokes County, NC, for burial at Union Hill Cemetery.

Henrietta Robertson later moved back to Stokes County, she died at Forsyth Memorial Hospital, Winston-Salem, NC. May 18, 1965 and was buried at Mountview Memorial Park in Forsyth County, NC.

Sources: Family Members and Personal Knowledge.

—Max H. Bennett

LEANDER BENNETT

42

Leander Bennett, son of Anderson and Polly Slaughter Bennett was born in 1854 in the Mt. Olive-Capella community and spent his entire life near his birthplace. His grandfather Meredy Bennett and great grandfather Tom Bennett also spent their lives in this area. His great-great grandfather Benjamin Bennett settled in this community in 1765 having moved from Clinch Valley, Virginia. This was 24 years before Stokes County was created.

He was seven years old when the Civil War started, but all his brothers were in that conflict. Jerry and Meredy were killed in action, John died in a Yankee Prison Camp and only Jim returned and raised a family.

He married Nancy Powell Tuttle September 30, 1871. She was the daughter of John P. and Phoebe Tilley Tuttle. Her grandfather Thomas J. Tuttle and great-grandfather John Tuttle all lived in this area. Her great-grandmother, Anna Barbara, wife of John was the daughter of Michael Frye who with his brother Henry sold the land to the County in which to build the first courthouse in Germanton.

Both sides of this family have lived in the southwestern part of Stokes County for over two centuries.

They had four sons and two daughters and these sons and one daughter spent their entire lives in the Mt. Olive Capella community, and hundreds of their descendants today live within a few miles of where Benjamin Bennett first settled in 1765.

Lee Bennett, as he was known to everyone, like practically all men of that day, was a tobacco farmer. He also spent much time digging various roots and collecting herbs and he was a strong believer in the medical value of these wild plants.

Their children:

Cornelia C. 'Nelia" married J.A. Long, their children were — Floyd, a veteran of World War I, married Arrie Tillotson; Chester married Sadie Warner Wooten, Gil married Mary Long, Primmie married Fred Boyles, Alma married Hobson Anderson, Naomi married Alvin Patterson and after his death married Melvin Leonard.

Sid Bennett married Cora Gunter. Their children Sybil married Roy Nance, Bernice married Coy Nance, Jack married Bernice Tuttle, Edith married Leonard Hall they were divorced and she married Melvin Leonard. After Cora Bennett's death Sid married Malvin Johnson, their children Mildred married Robah Patterson after his death she married Roy Wall, Malcolm married Erlene James.

Mineral L. Bennett married Pearlie Darnell. Their children Nellie married Elmer Bennett, Grady married Ila Warner, Mamie married Henry Hunter, Ila married Raymond Smith, Lester married Ruby Kiger.

Walter Bennett married Effie Tuttle. Their children Porter married Ella Boyles, Ruby married Hobe Kiser, Eunice married Carl Newsome, Ruth married Robert Carroll, and Reva married Drexell Flynt.

Dora married Reuben Gunter. Their children: Paul Valley married Lee Stewart Clifton. Velma married Dewey Todd. Vernell married Tom Norman. Howard. Aubrey. Moyer.

Birthel Bennett married Viola Anderson. Their children Opal married Lester Hartgrove, Maude married Zeb Hall Jr. Vernon. Ralph. Joel.

The sons of Dora Gunter and Birthel Bennett were married but my informant could not recall the maiden names of the wives.

Sources: Research

—Robert Carroll

MILLARD AND LUMMIE BENNETT

43

Ovington Millard Bennett was born April 29, 1901, in Stokes County, Flat Rock Section. The son of Robert and Laura J. Mickey Bennett.

He attended grade school at Flat Rock and high school in Pilot Mountain.

He was married January 3, 1926, to Lummie Merritt Bennett. They moved into their home on Flat Rock Road where they lived all their life.

Millard was a good farmer raising tobacco, corn and grain of all kinds. Most of the time he kept cows and made a lot of hay. He also did baling for other people. He served on the ASC committee for several years.

His children were taught discipline and how to work. He was a good father and is missed very much. He died May 11, 1986, and is buried in the Volunteer Primitive Baptist Church cemetery.

Lummie is the daughter of George Washington and Mary Boyles Merritt. She was born October 10, 1905, in the Volunteer Community where she grew up and attended school.

After their marriage they moved into their home where she still lives on Flat Rock Road, Route 1, Pinnacle, in Stokes County. She is a housewife and a good mother and is always helping with the farm work. Lummie is known for her good cooking by friends and family, especially her grandchildren. Their home is always open to guests who come to eat.

Millard and Lummie Bennett, son Don. Back row: Joe Bill, Betty Lou, Bobby and Juanita.

To them were born five children.

Juanita is a cosmetologist and the owner and operator of Mobile Beauty Shop in Pinnacle, North Carolina.

Betty is married to Kenneth Lane and works in the Pinnacle School System. They have one son, Kenny. He lives in King and is the owner of The Hardware Store. He has a son, Kenneth Bennett, Jr. (Ben).

Joe Bill married Polly Bottoms. He is retired from Burroughs Corporation in Greensboro, North Carolina. They have two children, Joe Bill Bennett, Jr. (Jay) and Jill Bennett Rudisill. Jay resides in Roanoke Rapids, North Carolina, and is an embalmer with Branch Funeral Home. He has two sons, William and Matthew. Jill resides in Yanceyville, North Carolina, and is employed by the ASC in Yanceyville. She has one daughter, Meghan.

Bobby Ray married Tootsie Cole and is employed by R. J. Reynolds Tobacco Company in Winston-Salem. They have two children, Melinda Bennett Gentry and Brent Ray Bennett. Melinda is employed at IBM Corporation in Winston-Salem. She has one daughter, Caroline Elizabeth. Their son, Brent, is a student at South Park High School in Winston-Salem.

Donald M. is a self-employed farmer in Stokes County.

All these make up our happy family.

Sources: Personal knowledge.

—Juanita Bennett

ROBERT AND LAURA BENNETT

44

James Robert Bennett was born in the Quaker Gap section of Stokes County, North Carolina, the son of Lem and Ruth East Bennett. He left home at an early age, hiring out to make his own way. He never had a chance to attend school. Therefore, he could not read or write, but his intellect would put a lot of educated people to shame.

Robert and Laura Bennett with daughter Hester

He married July 11, 1897, to Laura Jane Mickey. Laura was the daughter of Henry Daniel and Julina Melinda Boyles Mickey. She was born September 24, 1870, in the Volunteer section of Stokes County. Robert met Laura when he came to work for her father. They lived most of their life in the Volunteer section of Stokes County. To them were born four children.

Roy Dillard was born April 12, 1899, and died June 18, 1987. He married Elsie George and they had one son, Robert James Bennett. He had three sons, Ronnie, Dennis and John Dillard Bennett.

Ovington Millard was born April 29, 1901, and died May 11, 1986. He married Lummie Merritt. They had five children, Juanita, Betty, Joe Bill, Bobby and Donald.

Julina Corrina was born September 20, 1903 and died January 21, 1986. She was married to Claude Rienhardt.

Hester Florence was born October 12, 1905 and resides in the Volunteer section of Stokes County. She married Johnny Coon. They have two daughters, Violena and Lillian.

In the heyday of tobacco farming in Stokes County, they raised a lot of tobacco and had many tenants also. They raised a tremendous garden and there was plenty to eat. They usually kept cows and chickens. By hard work and good management, they were able to help a lot of other people who came to borrow.

Robert and his sons, Roy and Millard, ran a threshing machine when wheat threshing was done on almost all the farms in the area. They would drive many miles to thresh wheat and other grain.

When the grandchildren would visit, grandpa would say, "Children, be quiet. I'm talking", and they always listened. They must have loved that discipline because they were always happy at their grandparents home.

Sources: Family Bible, personal knowledge.

—Juanita Bennett

WALTER VANCE BENNETT

45

Walter Vance Bennett was born in Stokes County April 30, 1867, the son of Mary Ann Bennett. Mary Ann was the daughter of William and Martha Nelson Bennett. January 10, 1889 Walter Vance married Lola Freeman born August 12, 1870 the daughter of Joshua and Emily Lovins Freeman. Their children and spouses as follows: Etta Mabell born May 22, 1890 and married John Ed Mabe March 14, 1909, the son of Jim and Letisha Mabe. Lillie Mae born August 11, 1892 and died May 3, 1908. Bessie born June 16, 1894 married Johnnie B. Bullins, January 11, 1914, the son of John Andy and Krissie Ann Mabe Bullins. Anderson Cross born September 19, 1896, married to Jennie Fagg November 28, 1918 the daughter of Samuel Henderson and Mary Elizabeth Wright Fagg. George Everette born October 6, 1898, married to Murphy Mabe December 24, 1922 the daughter of Jim and Letisha Mabe. Fred born March 7, 1901, married to Essie Mabe December 8, 1918, the daughter of William Constant (Peter) and Martha Jane Mabe Mabe. Posie born March 27,1904, married to Lear Mabe December 29, 1929, the daughter of Rufus and Lula Stephens Mabe. Walter Lemly born May 28, 1906 and married Pearl Hill the daughter of Joseph Henry and Nannie Hester Nunn Hill. Gertrude born July 29, 1909, married to Lenzie Mabe December 23, 1928 the son of Jim and Letisha Mabe. Vannie Mintoria born April 8, 1912 and married Paul Mabe December 24, 1932, the son of Robert (Bob) and Dora Joyce Mabe. Willie Darrell born May 22, 1915, married to Murphy Smith October 10, 1936 the daughter of James Edward and Jettie Brown Smith.

Walter Vance lived in Stokes County all his life near Danbury and died July 30, 1953, Lola died May 29, 1928. All their children lived in Stokes County except Walter Lemly.

When he was eighteen years of age he left Stokes to work of the Appalachian Power Company in West Virginia, he later joined the Army, after he was discharged he lived and worked in Winston-Salem until his death March 23, 1961.

Walter Vance's grandparents were married December 13, 1833, their children were Theny Jane born 1834, James 1837, John 1840, Leander R. 1846, William R. 1848, Mary Ann 1842. He was a descendant of Benjamin Bennett who came to Stokes County from Clinch Valley, Virginia about 1765.

Sources: Records in Register of deeds Office, census.

—Clara Jean Nelson

FRANCIS MARION BERRY, SR. FAMILY

46

Francis Marion Berry, Sr., was born March 18, 1900, in the Dillard area of Stokes County, the second of six children born to Jerry Monroe Berry (1870-1955) and Martha Ellen Hurd Berry (1878-1938) who were united in marriage on September 19, 1897 by Mason Tyler Mitchell, Justice of the Peace in Stokes County. Marion attended schools in Stokes County as a boy and helped his father on the farm where he enjoyed hunting and horseback riding.

Marion and Murphy Lou Mabe, born July 4, 1907, were united in marriage by Scott Nixon, Justice of the Peace in Stokes County, on the 30th day of December, 1927. Murphy was the first of ten children born to Felon M. Mabe (1883-1928) and Mary Lou Duggins Mabe (1890-1962) who lived not far from the Dan River near what is now known as "Davis Cliff".

Marion and Murphy made their home north of Bethesda United Methodist Church in the Dillard area of Stokes County on several different farms

Murphy Lou Mabe Berry and Francis Marion Berry, Sr.

Francis Marion Berry, Jr., Francis Marion Berry, Sr., Mary Ellen Berry, Murphy Mabe Berry, Bobby Wayne Berry

where they participated in one phase of American life style that is becoming extinct in the way the country folk worked together without pay to help every family do the things on the farm that they could not do alone. One of the things that neighbors shared was "barn raisings", notching the logs and saddling them to make them fit together snugly. These barns were used for curing tobacco. They also had "wood choppings" where the men would meet at one of the neighbors home on a given day and cut his wood for cooking, heat and curing tobacco for the coming year. Another of these events was the "corn shuckings" where each family would have their turn to getting their corn shucked and in the crib for the winter ahead. And heaven forbid that we leave out the dread "wheat threshings" where Marion had many interesting and amusing experiences. At most of these gatherings the women would prepare a big dinner (mid-day meal) for the men.

Marion rented the Will Ward farm in 1944 and moved his family there where they lived for two years. In 1946 the family rented the the "Lizzie Richardson" farm then owned by Grover Young and later purchased by Billy Morton, they continued to rent from Billy Morton until September 11, 1956, when Marion and Murphy bought the farm from Billy.

Marion swapped work (saving Tobacco) with three families; Carl Coleman family, Jack Dodson Family, and Joe Mabe family from 1944 until he retired in 1963. Murphy worked at Washington Mills Co. in Mayodan, NC and helped out on the farm until she retired in 1969.

Francis Marion Berry, Sr., died of a heart attack, May 24, 1978, and Murphy Lou Mabe Berry, died of cancer, August 27, 1984, they are buried in Stokes County at Bethesda United Methodist Church Cemetery. Three children were born to this union between 1929-1940.

Francis Marion "Junior" Berry, Jr., was born April 6, 1929 in the Dillard area of Stokes County. He helped his family on the farm, where the money crop was mostly tobacco, until graduating from Pine Hall High School in 1949. Junior served in the 28th Infantry Division, 112th regiment of the United States Army, from February 1, 1951 to December 23, 1952. He received his basic training at Camp Atterbury, Indiana and served approximately 18 months in Germany.

Francis Marion Berry, Jr. and Peggy Neal, born February 18, 1932, were united in marriage on October 7, 1955, there were two children born to this union, Marion Blane and Gary Lynn.

Junior was employed at H. J. Frye Auto Supply, in Madison, NC, for thirty some odd years and is currently employed at Carquest Auto Parts in Madison, NC. Peggy attended Madison High School, she was employed by Lee Telephone Co., Gem-Dandy Co., H. J. Frye Auto Supply as bookkeeper, and is currently unemployed.

Marion Blane Berry, born February 7, 1957, graduated from South Stokes High School in 1975. Blane does auto repair work and self-employed. He lives with his parents.

Gary Lynn Berry, born May 14, 1960, graduated from South Stokes High School in 1978. He does masonry work and is self-employed. Gary and Elizabeth "Beth" Ann Robertson, born November 26, 1962, were united in marriage December 6, 1986, they have one child, Casey Elizabeth Berry, born December 1, 1988. Beth graduated from Madison-Mayodan High School in 1981, she continued her education at Western Carolina University and graduated in 1985. Beth is employed by Stokes County Social Services.

Mary Ellen Berry, was born February 18, 1933, in the Dillard area of Stokes County. She helped her family on the farm until graduating from Pine Hall High School in 1951. After graduation Mary Ellen moved to Greensboro where she worked for Sears, Roebuck and Co. in the catalog store. Mary Ellen married Ray Anderson Collins, Sr., on December 24, 1953, they were two children born of this union, Ray Anderson, Jr. and Janet Lynn. Mary Ellen is currently employed at Pine Hall School and CATO in Madison, NC.

Ray Anderson "Andy" Collins, Jr., born June 26, 1957, graduated for South Stokes High School in 1976 and continued his education at Forsyth Technical College for another year. Andy lives with his mother, and is employed by J. F. Adkins Electric Co. in Greensboro, NC.

Janet Lynn Collins, born September 11, 1962, graduated from South Stokes High School in 1980 and continued her education at Rockingham Community College two additional years. Janet is employed by the Gem-Dandy Co. in Madison, NC. Janet and Homer Douglas "Junior" Roberts, Jr., born November 10, 1958, were united in marriage on September 20, 1981, they have one child, Jenna Ellen Roberts, born November 1, 1984. Junior works at MacField in Madison, NC.

Bobby Wayne "Bob" Berry, was born December 17, 1940, in the Dillard area of Stokes County. Bob helped his father on the farm until he graduated from Pine Hall High School in 1959. After graduation he was employed by Washington Mills Co. in Mayodan, NC and attended Kings Business College at night. In 1967 he went to work for R. J. Reynolds Tobacco Co. in Winston-Salem, NC and is still employed there.

Bob and Loretta May Rash Sheets, born March 13, 1950 in Damascus, VA, were united in marriage January 14, 1983. Bob has one son, Mark Duane Berry, from his first marriage. Loretta has one daughter, Sandra Kay Sheets, from her first marriage. Loretta graduated from Martinsville High School in 1969 and was employed by Pannill's in Martinsville until 1983, whe is now unemployed.

Mark Duane Berry, born October 9, 1963, graduated from Madison-Mayodan High School in 1981, he attended North Carolina State University at Raleigh from 1982-1985 and then graduated from the Nashville Auto Diesel College in 1986. Mark is employed by Carolina Equipment Co. in Greensboro, NC. Mark and Kimberly "Kim" Lynn Shumake, born February 27, 1963, were united in marriage March 27, 1988. Kim graduated from Madison-Mayodan High School in 1981, she continued her education at the University of North Carolina at Greensboro and graduated in 1985. Kim is a Nurse at Cone Memorial Hospital, Greensboro, NC.

Sandra Kay Sheets, was born January 25, 1977, she is currently attending the South Eastern Junior High School in Walnut Cove, NC, where she is in the seventh grade.

Sources: Stokes County Register of Deeds, Family Bible, Personal knowledge.

—Bobby Wayne Berry

JERRY MONROE BERRY

47

Jerry Monroe Berry was born in 1870 in Stokes County to Edmond Berry and Jane Dodson Berry. When he was 27 years old, he married Martha Ellen Hurd in the home of the Justice of the Peace, who lived within walking distance of their homes in the Dillard area. Martha Ellen Hurd had been born January 21, 1876, daughter of John Henry Hurd and Mercy Ruhamer Mitchell Hurd.

During the next 35-40 years, Jerry Berry and family did what most plain country dirt farmers did: planted tobacco, plowed with mules or horses, cut the stalks, stuck stalks on sticks, air

Jerry Monroe Berry and Martha Ellen Hurd Berry (circa 1936)

cured it and sold it for whatever it brought at the market; raised corn and other feed for the horses, mules, cows, hogs, chickens, dogs; vegetables, to go with the home grown eggs, milk, beef and poultry as well as locally harvested wild game. The house was rebuilt on the old foundation, after the house burned because of chimney spark landing on the roof.

Martha Ellen Hurd Berry passed away in 1938 and Jerry Berry went to live with daughter Vera for a number of years. His condition finally became such that it was necessary that he be placed in a nursing home. Jerry Monroe Berry died in 1955. Martha Ellen and Jerry are both buried in the cemetery at Bethesda Methodist Church near Dillard.

For the first 25 or so years of their marriage, Jerry and Martha were also busy with the births and rearing of their six children:

Emma Jane Berry was born September 16, 1898, married Troy Smith and they had three children. Emma died April 15, 1939 and is buried in the Palmyra Methodist Church Cemetery on Highway 8 in Stokes County. Shortly after her death, father Troy and children moved to High Point.

Francis Marion Berry, March 18, 1900 – May 24, 1978. See article in this volume.

Katie Mae Berry, born June 16, 1903, married Henry Jason Duncan. See article in 1981 *Stokes Heritage*. Katie's 86-year-old body just could not adjust to continuing diabetes, congestive heart failure and acute pancreatitus. She passed away on June 19, 1989.

Vera Lou Berry, born July 7, 1906, married William (Bill) Jones Carter and eventually moved to Reidsville. Bill Carter worked at the Pine Hall Brick Company and for the American Tobacco Company as well as doing some farming. Bill, as he was known, was born to Joe Henry Carter and Early Neal Carter on December 21, 1903 and died March 17, 1976. Vera passed away on April 13, 1984. Bill and Vera were proud of their two children.

Royal Maynard Berry, born November 9, 1920, married May Clark. They lived and worked in Bassett, Virginia. May Clark Berry has continued to live in Bassett since Maynard's death May 3, 1985.

Dorothy Dean Berry born August 29, 1923, married Robert Owen (born October 10, 1918). The marriage took place on January 21, 1945. They live between Reidsville and Eden, N.C.

Sources: Family and relatives knowledge and research by Allan Duncan.

—Wade Duncan

CHARLES WHEELER BISHOP

48

Charles Wheeler Bishop was born September 5, 1925, in Dennis, North Carolina, the son of Jesse L. Bishop, Sr. and May Wheeler Bishop. He graduated from Walkertown High School in 1943 and was then drafted into the United States Marine Corps. During World War II he served aboard the USS Ticonderoga as a member of the Seventh Division Marine Detachment. He saw action in the Pacific from 1943 to 1945 aboard the large aircraft carrier.

After his discharge Charles went to work and held a variety of jobs for a variety of companies, including R. J. Reynolds Tobacco Company. Then, under the GI Bill, he had the opportunity to go to college. He first enrolled at North Carolina State University as an engineering student. After one semester, Charles transferred to Elon College and changed his major to Physical Education, the beginning of his career in Education. He received his Bachelor degree in 1951.

Charles' first teaching job was in Stokes County at Pinnacle High School, Pinnacle, North Carolina. He was both a teacher and a coach. He stayed at Pinnacle from 1951 to 1954. During that time he married and had his first child.

On April 3, 1953, Charles married Ruby Lee Lane. Ruby is the daughter of Roy Chester and Archabelle Jones Lane. She was born Mary 27, 1933, in Pinnacle, North Carolina where she graduated form Pinnacle High School in 1952.

On May 27, 1954, Sharon Lynn Bishop was born to them. Lynn died in 1969 in a tragic car accident.

In 1955, Charles took a job as a teacher and coach at Piedmont High School in Cleveland County, North Carolina. He taught there one school year. In 1956, Charles returned to Pinnacle High School as its Principal. There he remained for 32 years until his retirement in June of 1988.

On July 16, 1958, Mickey Charles Bishop, Charles and Ruby's second child, was born. Mickey is an instructor in the Continuing Education Division of Forsyth Technical Community College in Winston-Salem, North Carolina.

On January 3, 1960, Annette Elaine Bishop, Charles and Ruby's youngest child, was born. In 1980, Annette married Barry J. Cecil from High Point, North Carolina. They have two sons, Matthew Jacob Cecil, born November 16, 1982, and Charles Sidney Cecil, born December 29, 1986.

Charles W. Bishop

After the birth of their children, Ruby took the job of school secretary at Pinnacle High School and worked with her husband until his retirement. Ruby retired from the job in September of 1988. During her years as school secretary, she also found time for a second job as a telephone operator at Central Telephone Company in Mount Airy, North Carolina. She worked nights and weekends until the office was moved to Elkin, North Carolina in 1982.

During the year, Charles continued his education. He spent the summer of 1956 at High Point College in High Point, North Carolina, taking classes to renew his teaching certificate. Eventually he enrolled in the Graduate Degree Program at the University of North Carolina at Greensboro in Greensboro, North Carolina. He received a Master of Education Degree in 1977.

Charles has been very active in the Pinnacle community. In addition to his work as a school principal, he has served as a member, and Chief, of the Pinnacle Volunteer Fire Department. Charles is a charter member of the Pinnacle Lions Club and has served as its President. He is a member of Mount Zion United Methodist Church.

Sources: Personal knowledge, family records.

—Mickey Charles Bishop

JACOB A. AND ELIZABETH BENNETT BOGGS

49

Jacob Anderson Boggs was born about 1839, probably in Randolph County, N.C. There is much confusion concerning his origins, so much that even his surname is in question. The earliest records found for him are Stokes County School Listings dated 1843 and 1844 on which "D. Caroline Boggs" and "Jacob Anderson Boggs" are listed as children of Sarah "Sally" Boggs. On the

1840 Census the mother Sally is listed as a Stout, and on 3 June 1846 Sarah Stout married to Abraham Booze. The 1850 census shows Dorinda C. Stout and Jacob A. Stout in the household of Abram and Sarah Booze, but on the 1860 census they appear as Caroline Boggs and Anderson Boggs. Caroline eventually settled upon the surname Stout according to her tombstone at Pfafftown Christian Church: Dorinda Caroline Stout, born 16 December 1836, died 14 March 1868. Jake, on the other hand, took the name Boggs.

On 30 May 1861, at the age of 22, Jacob A. Boggs enlisted as a Confederate soldier in Company G, 21st Regiment, N.C. Troops, but was discharged on 1 August at Bull Run. The reason for the discharge was not reported. On 6 April 1862 he married Elizabeth Bennett, who was born 27 July 1841 in Stokes County, the daughter of Anderson and Polly (Slaughter) Bennett. Jake reenlisted in Company F, 21st Regiment, N.C. Troops, on 30 April 1864 and was reported absent without leave in September 1864.

Jake and Lizzie Boggs had seven children.

The eldest child, James Martin "Mart" Boggs, was born about 1863. As a teenager he became somewhat rebellious against parental authority. At the age of seventeen he ran away from home after a dispute with his father. Jake had bought a new suit of clothes and Mart wanted to wear it, but he would not allow it. Mart left and was never heard from again. His family, particularly his brother P. O., attempted to find him in later years, but were unsuccessful. Some of the family thought he had gone up into Virginia; they wrote letters to numerous postmasters, but nothing was ever learned of his whereabouts.

The second child, Evan Boggs, was born about 1866; married on 19 September 1889 to Martha Elizabeth Bennett (1868-1948), daughter of David and Jane (Timmons) Bennett; died 21 April 1928.

The third child, Lucretia Fannie "Creesh" Boggs, was born 16 March 1868; married 10 November 1885 to Burgess Henry Boles (1863-1914), son of Irvin and Sarah Jane (Moore) Boles; died 28 April 1938 and was buried at Mayodan; twelve children (two died young).

The fourth child, Pinkney Oliver (called "P.O.") Boggs, was born in 1872; married 21 July 1900 Nancy Johnson; died in 1926 in Mayodan while visiting her sister Lucretia Boles who lived there; buried at Mt. Olive; five children (three died young).

The fifth child, Carrie Lee A. Boggs, was born about 1873; married first on 17 June 1888 to Lafayette Eaton; married second to Isaac Miller and had one son, Lonnie Miller; removed to Roanoke, Virginia.

The sixth child, Squire Quincy Boggs, was born 15 July 1876; on 28 December 1897 married to Mattie Richardson; died 3 April 1910 and buried at Winston; one son and three daughters.

The youngest child, Sarah Martha P. "Mattie" Boggs, was born in 1880; married 3 August 1899 to Joseph C. Hill; died in 1957 and buried at Winston; two sons and one daughter.

Sometime after the year 1889 Jake Boggs disappeared and was never heard from again (like his son Mart had done previously). He had been doing well selling tobacco and had purchased a new Nissen wagon at Salem. He took a load of tobacco to Winston to sell and intended to spend the night with a relative, James W. Stout. Nothing was ever heard of him again, nor was any trace of his wagon and team of horses ever found. Some of the family believed he had been robbed and killed. Others thought he had left with a neighborhood woman by the name of Eaton who disappeared about the same time.

Lizzie Boggs lived the remainder of her life with her sister, Martha Ann Boyles. She died 9 August 1914 and was buried at Mt. Olive.

Sources: Stokes County, Census, Deeds, Death Certificates, Marriages, Cemeteries, Wills; Rockingham County Cemeteries and Death Certificates; Forsyth County Marriages and Cemeteries; Tradition.

—Butch Johnson

BURGESS HENRY AND LUCRETIA FANNIE (BOGGS) BOLES

50

Burgess Henry Boles was born in Stokes County on 6 January, 1863, the son of Irvin and Jane Moore Boles. He married on 10 November, 1885 to Lucretia Fannie Boggs, who was born in Stokes County on 16 March, 1868, the daughter of Jacob Anderson and Elizabeth Bennett Boggs. Burgess and Lucretia (called "Creesh") were the parents of twelve children as follows:

The eldest child, John Henry Boles, died at age 6 weeks and was buried at Mt. Olive Baptist Church.

The second child, Roberta Elizabeth Boles, was born 4 December, 1887; died 4 January, 1906. An item in the *Danbury Reporter* under date of 11 January, 1906, reports her death as follows: "... was in an old building, formerly used as a kitchen, where she was splitting stove wood. The striking of the axe jarred the house causing some of the timbers to fall on her, breaking her neck and causing instant death ...." She was buried at Haw Pond Church. Several family members claim to have seen an apparition of Roberta dressed in white on the evening before her death, which they believe was a warning of her impending death. Roberta had been courting a young man named Tuttle who had given her an orange. Her mother allowed the orange to dry and kept it for many years.

The third child, Richard Columbus Boles, was born 9 April, 1890; he died 25 January, 1907, of heart problems and was buried at Haw Pond Church.

The fourth child, Pearlie Lee Boles, was born 30 April, 1892; she married first John Lunsford and died 4 September, 1978. She was buried at Mount Olive Church. She had eight children, two of whom died young.

The fifth child, Hessie Mae Boles, died at age 6 months.

The sixth child, Robert Wesley Boles, was born 12 December, 1895; he married first Maggie Mae Collins, daughter of Frank and Etta Martin Collins of the Collinstown area; died 11 June 1953; buried at Mayodan; nine children (four died young). These are the parents of this author.

The seventh child, Rufus Hardy Boles, was born 18 December, 1897, married first Annie Fulton; buried at Roanoke, Virginia; four children.

The eighth child, Mattie Eulalia Boles, was born 15 December, 1899; married Luther Vernon Hutchens of Yadkinville; died August 1959; buried at Winston-Salem; one son.

The ninth child, Mary Magdalene Boles, was born 1 December, 1901; married William Oscar Caudle of Yadkin County; died 26 March, 1926, in childbirth; buried at Mayodan; two sons.

The tenth child, Claude Ray Boles, was born 1 November, 1903; married first Leona Atwood and second Faye Shelton; died 17 June, 1973; buried at Mayodan; eleven children.

The eleventh child, Mertie Victoria Boles, was born 4 December, 1906; married Fred Vance Baughn; died 1 Autsut, 1982; buried at Stoneville; five children.

The youngest child, Moyer Odell Boles, was born 25 January, 1909; died 30 July, 1929; buried at Mayodan.

About the time he turned fifty years old Burgess Boles began to have severe headaches, and strange behavior soon followed. He would pace around and around the table which his family ate their meals. When his headaches were at their worst, he would butt his head up against a tree seeking relief from the pain. Probably he had a brain tumor for his mind was also affected. He would sometimes eat leaves from trees. On 12 May, 1914, he was in a particularly distraught condition. When he left home that evening, his anxious wife followed him. He wandered about on the roads and in the woods all night with Creesh always not far behind until she lost him about three o'clock in the morning. Just before sunup he arrived at the home of his daughter Pearl Lunsford, saying the he had seen some squirrels and wanted to borrow the gun. He had just left with it when his wife arrived in her soiled and torn dress from a long night of tracking him. She took off in the direction which he had gone but soon heard a shot. He had gone only a few yards behind the barn and literally shot the top of his head off. His hat was found in the branches of a tree. His death certificate recorded at Danbury says: "Nervous prostration caused him to commit suicide about 6 o'clock in AM." As was the custom, the neighbors prepared the body for burial. There are a few people still living who can remember viewing his body with the top of his head wrapped in white cloth. He was buried the following day, 14 May, 1914, at Haw Pond Church. Creesh Boles moved away to Mayodan and spent the remainder of her life living with her children. She died at the home of her son West Boles in Mayodan on 28 April, 1938, and was buried at the (Old) Town Cemetery.

Burgess Boles is remembered as a very kindly man who was a good neighbor as is reflected by the inscription on his tombstone: "erected by his friends and loved ones in memory of his kindness to the sick."

Sources: Stokes County Death Certificate, Cemeteries; Rockingham County Death Certificates, Cemeteries; Forsyth County Cemeteries; Tradition.

—Margie B. Pearson

EDWARD AND REBECCA BOYLES BOLES

51

Edward "Ned" Boles was born about 1800 in Stokes County, the son of James and Mary Boles and grandson of the first William Boles. He married 23 January, 1823, to Rebecca Boyles, born about 1805, the daughter of John and Elizabeth Boyles and granddaughter of the first William Boyles. Ned and Becky Boles rented their farm land and moved about a lot. On 27 October, 1831, Edward Boles sold his share of his father's estate for $150, and on 13 September, 1836, Edward and Rebecca Boles sold her share of her father's estate for $100.

Census records indicate there were twelve children. The first three have been identified only through Stokes County School Records for District #43 dated 1843 at the North Carolina State Archives in Raleigh. The remainder appear on the 1850 census.

The oldest child, James Boles, born about 1823, was named for his paternal grandfather. No further information is known.

The second child, John Boles, born about 1825, was named for his maternal grandfather; he was married 4 October, 1848, to Letitia Roberts; died after 1888. They were the parents of eight children: Emily J. Boles, James (Jim) Boles married Martha Jane Atkinson, Calvin H. Boles married Iowa Boyd, Mary E. Boles married Frank Shores, Martha C. Boles married Francis Augustin Hall, Letitia F. Boles married Jim Stone, William Edward Boles married Mary Alice Bennett, and Rebecca Ellen Boles married William T. Lawson.

The third child, Isham Boles, born about 1827, was named for his uncle Isham Boyles. No further information.

The fourth child, Irvin Boles, was born 14 June, 1828; married 6 November, 1856, Sarah Jane Moore in Yadkin County; died 26 August, 1881; six children.

The fifth child, Albert "Ab" Boles, was born about 1830; married 9 February, 1855, Charity Margaret Rutledge, daughter of John and Dosey (Gibson) Rutledge; died about 1891. They were the parents of six children: James E. Boles married Mary C. Plunkett, Mary Boles married Will Westmoreland, Alex Adney Boles married Sarah Frances Tuttle, Laura J. Boles married Lewis Calvin Blaylock, Robert J. Boles married Dora Crews, and Henry T. Boles married Martha Jane Bowen.

The sixth child, Mary Boles, was born about 1831.

The seventh child, Elizabeth Boles, was born about 1833. She is probably the Elizabeth Boles who married Gabriel H. Nickelston in 1858.

The eighth child, Martin Boles, was born about 1835; married Nancy A. Overby on 27 May 1855. He served as a Confederate soldier from 1861-1865 in Company F, 21st Regiment, N.C. Troops. He was captured at Winchester, Virginia, on 19 September, 1864, and was confined at Point Lookout, Maryland.

The ninth child, Henry Boles, was born about 1837.

The tenth child, Burgess Boles, was born about 1842; enlisted in Company F, 21st Regiment, North Carolina Troops, Confederate Army on 29 May 1861; died 17 January 1862 at Manassas Junction, Virginia.

The eleventh child, Jane Boles, was born 11 February 1846; married 5 January 1871 to William G. Meadows (13 September 1846-21 December 1925); died 1 January 1929 and was buried at Mountain View. They were the parents of five children: Mary Ellen Meadows (11 August 1872-21 January 1936) married William H. Slate (8 December 1874-26 October 1953); Martha A. Meadows married J. William Slate; Joseph F. Meadows (12 March 1878-5 October 1925) married Mary E. Carroll (2 June 1882-14 May 1925); William Gaston Meadows (7 January 1880-29 September 1961) married Martha Adelia Carroll (6 January 1884-27 June 1963); and Minnie Lee Meadows married Zephyr Oliver Johnson.

The youngest child, Gabriel Boles, was born about 1847; married first Nancy Hicks, second Elsie (Law) Neal, third Ada Heath; died 16 December 1920. Gabe was a Primitive Baptist preacher and served at Flat Shoals. He fathered twenty-two children by his three wives, but many of them died at birth or while young. Children by the first wife were: Joel H. Boles married Martha J. Rutledge, James Martin Boles married Lula Williams, Mary Elizabeth Boles married Rufus Southern, Sarah Frances Boles married John Maston Brown, Rebecca J. Boles married Bud Coffer, and Nancy C. Boles. Children by the second wife were: Anna Boles married John Kington, Carrie Boles, and Paul Boles. Children by the third wife were: Silas Boles married Ruby Virginia Clodfelter, Susan Boles, Gabriel H. Boles married Mildred L. Motsinger, Harriet Boles married Roby Peacock, Sallie Boles married Ernest Mitchell, and Henry Boles married Pat Smith.

Edward Boles died sometime in the 1870's. Rebecca was living with her son Gabriel at the 1880 Census. She died 7 September, 1892, according to an obituary in *The Yadkin Valley News*.

Sources: Stokes County, N.C. Deeds, Wills, Estate Papers, School Records, Marriages, Census, Cemeteries; Yadkin County Marriages.

—Mrs. Margie Boles Pearson

JOSEPH ERASTUS BOLEJACK

52

Joseph Erastus Bolejack (Sixth generation of Joseph Ferdinand Bulitschek) married Virginia Griffin on September 8, 1889. His brothers and sisters were William, Benjamin, Ephram, Elizabeth and Anna. Their early years of marriage were spent in Germanton. Later they moved to Rural Hill. Children born were Etta (1891), James E. (1892), Hattie (1893), Eva (1899), Ray (1900), Agnes (1902), Herman (1904), Doris (1906), Howard (1908), Pauline (1910), and twins Evan and

Joseph Erastus Bolejack Family in 1939. (Front) Pauline B. Robbins, Evan A. Bolejack, Joseph Erastus Bolejack, Virginia G. Bolejack, Everette Bolejack and Howard Bolejack. (Back) Doris V. Voss, Herman Bolejack, Agnes B. Hampton, Ray Bolejack, Eva B. Smith, Hattie B. Styers, James (Dee) and Etta B. Westmoreland.

Everette (1915). Etta married Arthur Westmoreland, James E. (Dee) married Maggie Peters, Hattie married Irving Styers, Eva married Gorrell Smith, Ray married Glossie Smith, Agnes married Carl Hampton, Herman married Minnie Browder, Doris married Sherman Voss, Howard married Pauline Wall, Pauline married W. L. (Ted) Robbins, Evan married Margaret Westmoreland and Everette married Margaret Watts. Out of the twelve children, eleven were members of Poplar Springs Church of Christ at some time in their lives. Evan became a minister from this church. There were three grandsons that became ministers, Roger Westmoreland (now deceased), Kenneth Smith and Arlin Bolejack. They were known as "Papa Pip" and Grandma Jenny to everyone. They farmed and had a full time job rearing their children. He was born January 3, 1870 and died March 3, 1963. She was born September 21, 1870 and died February 15, 1944. He was the son of Joseph B. and Catherine Boles Bolejack and she was the daughter of James R. and Sarah Elizabeth (Betsy) Griffin.

—Ruby B. Boyles

SPENCER RAY BOLEJACK

53

Spencer Ray Bolejack, fifth child of Joseph Erastus and Virginia Griffin Bolejack, was born November 2, 1900. He married Glossie Smith, daughter of Charlie and Jettie Smith of Walnut Cove, on February 4, 1923. They lived in Stokes County on the line of Forsyth above Rural Hall, on hwy. 66. They had three children: Byron, Ruby and Joe. Byron married Betty Lou Boyles of King. Their children are Smith, Susan and Stephen. On January 15, 1947, Ruby married Howard Boyles of King. Their children are Jettie B. Wymore, Lou Anne B. Dodson and Mark Boyles. Joe has three daughters; Angelia B. Hall, Sharon B. Minton and Mandy. He and his wife Christine live in Mt. Airy. Ray died on September 11, 1974 and Glossie still lives at the homeplace. They were members of Poplar Springs Church of Christ, where he served as deacon as long as health permitted. Ray was a farmer and loved every minute of it. She is still active and is a charter member of Poplar Springs Missionary Society. She has seven great-grandchildren. Of these, Smith and Shari's son Spencer Bolejack is the tenth generation of Joseph Ferdinand Bulitschek.

Sources: Family records

Ruby B. Boyles

BOLEJACK TWINS EVAN AND EVERETT

54

Evan and Everette Bolejack, twin sons of Joseph Erastus and Virginia Bolejack, were born October 18, 1915. They were the youngest of twelve children. Evan married Margaret Westmoreland September 26, 1936. Their children are Barbara and Arlin. Barbara married Almon Smith of Ohio and Arlin married Trudy McKnight. They have six grandchildren: Michael, Cary, and Kelley Smith and Chari, Kevin, and Peter Bolejack. Evan is a retired minister, and they live at Mt. Healthy Christian (Retirement) home in Cincinnati, Ohio.

Everett married Margaret Watts of King July 31, 1940. They have three daughters: Jenny Lou, Karen, and Donna. Jenny and her husband, Pat Webb live in Greenwood, S.C. Their children are Jennifer, Stephanie, and Lindsey Webb. Karen married E. G. Parks, Jr. and has one daughter, Brooke Sealey. Donna married Hal Wardlaw of Winston Salem. Everette is retired from Kraft Foods, but is with the school system employed by the state. Margaret is a sub teacher in the county system.

Sources: Personal knowledge.

—Margaret Bolejack

BOLES

55

The name of Boles is an ancient name and is found spelled in various ways in ancient western European languages. The name Bol and Boles are listed in the Domesday Book (A.D. 1086) which indicates that they were living in England at that time. Bole is listed in the Battle of Abbey roll commemorating the men who fought in the famous Battles of Hastings, A.D. 1056. Some of the Norman adventurers used Boles as a family name. Boles is the possessive case of Bole and in time became the family name. Spelling became fixed in England about the year 1500.

By checking ship arrivals and land patents it was found that sixteen passengers named Boles (with its accepted spelling) came to the Virginia colony between 1636 and 1665. These passengers scattered throughout the colonies and today some of their descendants are found living in Stokes County.

The tax lists of 1771 reveal the names of four Boles residing in Rowan County (before Stokes County was established). Two of these residents were James and Alexander Boles. The 1790 census (the first national census(shows Alexander Boles with eighth dependents and James Boles with seven dependents. James received a land grant in May 1789, the year when a part of Surry County became Stokes County.

The will of James Boles, made in 1828, is on record in Stokes County. This will lists six children, Alexander, Abel, William, Rebecca, Nancy, and Edward. In the 1850 census Edward was 35 years old. In the 1870 census he had six daughters and one son. Edward, who was called Cap'n Ed, lived near Pinnacle where many of his descendants are found today. In doing research on Edward, only five children, four daughters and one son, can be accounted for and they are James Alexander Armstrong (Jim), Jaland, Celia, Sarah Julina (June), and Eunice (Pic).

Jim married Frances (Fannie) Lenora Page. Jaland married a Fowler and moved to High Point. Celia was never married. She was only a little over four feet tall and she could not hear well. She always wanted to wash the dishes. She lived with her parents until her death in 1923. Sarah Julina (June) married Thomas Jefferson King, son of John Quincey King. June's son, James Walter (Jim) King, was the father of the King girls now living in Pinnacle. One of June's daughters was Ella Mae George. Eunice (Pic) married James Tillatson Wall and their children were Wesley, Nannie, Pearlie, Roby (R. V.), Minnie Eldora (Dora), and N. Earl, who was a Register of Deeds in Stokes County. Dora was the mother of James S. (Jim) Boyles of Pinnacle.

Source: Research

—Mary Ann Spainhour

HENRY HERBERT BOLES FAMILY

56

Herbert Boles was the son of Henry Taylor Boles and Carrie Morris Boles.

Henry, a farmer in the Germanton Community married Carrie Morris of the Leake Memorial, St. Mark Community. She attended Salem Academy for young ladies and taught in the local schools. Henry accumulated around 300 acres of land which was divided among his six children. Two of these children were from a previous marriage.

In July 1926, Henry was killed when lightning struck St. Mark Church during services.

Herbert Boles married Annie Burton from Dry Hollow Community near Belews Creek. She was the eldest of eleven children of Peter Burton and Elfleta Crews Burton. Annie taught school in the one room schools of the area. Herbert and Annie still reside on Highway 65 between Germanton and Walnut Cove. In this year of 1989, they are 92 years old.

Herbert and Annie Boles had five children, four of whom reside in the Germanton-Walnut Cove Community.

Marvin, the eldest, lives in the Vienna Dozier Community of Forsyth County. He married the former Stella Tuttle of Corinth Church Community. They have two sons: Mark is married to the former Karen Wood and Doug is married to the former Marianne Allen. All of them reside in Forsyth County.

Arlene Boles married Billy Myers, well-known race driver of the 1950's who died in 1958. They had two sons: Randy (Randall) and Gary who live in Stokes County. Randy's son, Wade, and Gary's two sons, Burton and Jason, all attend Stokes County Schools.

Randy is married to the former Kathy Fulk of Rural Hall and Gary is married to the former Pam Brown of Winston-Salem, North Carolina.

Evelyn Boles married Otis Farmer who died in 1986. They had one son, Keith, who married Anne Suppler of Greensboro, North Carolina. They have one son, Allen. Keith is the Executive Director of the Stokes County Arts Council.

Billy, Marvin, Evelyn, Frank and Arlene: children of Herbert and Annie

Frank Boles married the former Barbara Jordon of Sandy Ridge Community. They have a daughter, Sherry. Barbara has a son, Jason Doss, by a former marriage, who resides with them and attends Germanton School. Frank has a daughter, Kim, by a former marriage. Kim resides in Greensboro and has a daughter, Jessica.

Billy Boles married Kay Smith of Capella Community. They reside on Highway 65 in the Germanton-Walnut Cove Community.

"Mr. Herbert" and "Miss Annie" have long been regarded as pillars of the community and "Miss Annie" continued to be a leader at St. Mark Methodist Church as long as her health permitted.

Source: Personal Knowledge.

—Arlene B. Myers

HOWARD TAFT BOLES

57

Howard Taft Boles was born July 11, 1909. He was named after William Howard Taft, 27th president of the United States. He attended school at Friendship School. His nickname was "Bob". As a small child Bob had meningitis and as a result had a bad leg.

Bob never got mad and never rushed. Once when he was little a bad cloud was coming up and suddenly everyone realized Bob was missing. Everybody was frantic looking for him. When they found him he was sleep in the loft of the "old kitchen" on "his pillow". Once Bob went over to the pasture to see how things were and he found out. A bull chased him up a tree and he had to stay there a long time. Bob said there were no low limbs on that tree but he went up that tree just like a squirrel.

Bob married Etta Maie Browder, daughter of Robert and Lelia Vaughn Browder on January 26, 1946. They have one son, Darrell Lee, born on April 11, 1950. Darrell attended Germanton School and South Stokes High School. After high school Darrell graduated from Piedmont Airlines Mechanics School and received a degree as Airplane mechanic. Darrell Lee, married Becky Payne and they have one son, Robert Benjamin, born February 4, 1988. Darrell and Becky both work at R J Reynolds.

Bob got his nickname from a man named Bob Stewart. Bob was without his two front teeth for about two years and Bob Stewart, a neighbor, was without his front teeth. So his loving brothers would tease him and called him "Bob" so much the name stuck and more people knew him as Bob than Howard.

Bob died June 14, 1975, 66 years old, of a heart attack. He is buried at Friendship Church. Bob has lived all his life on the Boles Homeplace, which has been in the family since the first Boles came to Stokes County in the 1700's. His son Darrell, and his wife and son live on the Homeplace now.

Sources: Etta Maie Browder Boles

IRVIN AND SARAH JANE MOORE BOLES

58

Irvin Boles was born 14 June 1928 in Stokes County, the fourth of nine sons of Edward and Rebecca Boyles Boles. He married 6 November 1856 in Yadkin County to Sarah Jane Moore, who was born 10 February 1830. Little is known of her origins, but it is believed that she was orphaned. On the 1850 census of Yadkin County she was listed in the household of Elisha and Elisabeth Allen.

Irvin and Jane Boles had six children as follows:

The oldest child, Laura Ann Boles, was born 11 April 1858; married 23 January 1879 Henry Wade Kiser (12 September 1846-28 May 1913). She died 24 April 1933 and was buried at Mount Olive. There were eight children. Robert Hayes Kiser (16 December 1877-23 August 1920) married Laura Warner (22 October 1822-18 May 1960). Augustus F. Kiser (12 August 1880-25 October 1919). Martha Elizabeth Kiser (1882-1950) married John Abram Tuttle (1881-1968). Walter G. Kiser (5 February 1884-18 June 1954) married Annie Warner (12 September 1887-28 December 1955). Gilbert H. Kiser (9 January 1890-30 November 1918). Luther Kiser. Clemmie V. Kiser married J. Hilary Cromer (1875-1949).

The second child, Susan E. Boles, was born 20 July 1860; married 24 December 1879 Elias A. Dorsett; died 1 March 1880; buried Old Mount Olive beside her parents.

The third child, Burgess Henry Boles, was born 6 January 1863; married 10 November 1885 Lucretia Fannie Boggs, daughter of Jacob Anderson and Elizabeth Bennett Boggs; died 13 May 1914; buried Haw Pond Church; twelve children.

The fourth child, Irvin Columbus "Lum" Boles, was born 5 March 1866; married Laura Della McKinney; died 8 October 1935 and buried at Stoney Ridge Baptist Church; one son, Elwood Boles.

The fifth child, Eliza Jane "Jenny" Boles, was born 24 June 1869; married 3 April 1892 Columbus O. Hall (12 January 1870-27 December 1935). She died 19 November 1941 and is buried at Mount Olive. There were five children: Grover S. Hall (19 June 1892-2 March 1959) married Beatrice Moser (4 April 1895-21 December 1969), Raleigh F. Hall (born 10 October 1894) married Hattie V. Fowler (born 6 March 1897), Lucy L. Hall (18 September 1897-17 October 1908, Dudley D. Hall (10 June 1900-27 April 1963) married first Alice Moser, and C. Leonard Hall (7 March 1904-15 March 1907).

The sixth and youngest child, Rebecca Carinna Boles, was born 1 August 1872; married 10 May 1891 Zachariah S. Page; died 23 July 1899; buried Ferguson family cemetery; one daughter, Roberta E. Page married Charles H. Page and removed to Burlington.

The only deed found for Irvin Boles purchasing land was dated 1 August 1881 when he bought 69 and a half acres for $210 from John and Charity Boyles. He did not enjoy the use of the land, however, since he died just 25 days later on 26 August 1881. Jane Boles died on 12 October 1898. They are buried side by side at the (Old) Mt. Olive Church Cemetery.

Sources: Stokes County Deeds, Marriages, Cemeteries, Census; Yadkin County Marriages and Census.

—Peggy Boles Robertson

JAMES ALEXANDER ARMSTRONG BOLES

59

James Alexander Armstrong Boles was born in the town of Pinnacle to Edward (Cap'n Ed) Boles and his wife Janie Flynn Goff Boles March 6, 1867. He grew up on a farm in Pinnacle located on what

James A. Boles and Fannie Page Boles

is now known as the VFW Road. He was a farmer until 1910 when James A. branched out from farming and bought the old Post Office building from John W. Spainhower and established the business in Pinnacle known as J. A. Boles and Sons. James A. married Frances (Fannie) Lenora Page, daughter of John H. and Julia Elizabeth Mickey Page, August 18, 1887 and they had the following children:

1. Robah Eldred Boles born around 1890 married Nina Houchins Boles. Robah served in World War I. After the ware he met and married Nina. They built a house across the road from the homeplace of his grandfather, Edward Boles. Robah was diagnosed with tuberculosis and had to go to the sanitarium at Otenn, N.C. After his illness he came home and worked with his father in the store business until the middle thirties when his health prevented him from working. He then farmed and was an avid checker player. He even had a checker board painted on a bench under his favorite tree. Their children were Margie and Buddy Boles.

(A) Marjorie (Margie) Houchins Boles Harrison, (b. 4/17/24) married Edgar Raines Harrison, son of Mr. and Mrs. Carlos Harrison of Wrightsville, Ga. After service in the Army they settled in Wrightsville and were in the restaurant business until Raines died. Marjorie retired in 1987 and now lives with her daughter Kathy. Marjorie's children are Marjorie Ann Harrison Prickett Meeks, living in Macon, Ga. with her son, Larry Alan Prickett. Carol Yvonne Harrison Josey, married to William Gordon Josey Jr., living in Riddleville, Ga. with their three children, Jennifer Lynn, Amy Yvonne, and William Harrison Josey. Kathy Susan Harrison Claxton Kirby, married to David Kirby, living in Dublin, Ga. with their two children, Windy Michelle Claxton and Kelly Erin Kirby.

(B) Robah Eldred (Buddy) Boles Jr., (b. 3/13/28) married Lynn Davidson. Buddy died in 1974. He was retired from the Air Force and living in Florida at his death. His children are David Michael and Vickie Lynn Boles.

(2) Ollie John Edward Boles was born July 27, 1891. He married Vallie May King (b. 5/10/1893), daughter of John William (Bill) and Lucy Edwards King. Their children were Ennis Rubena and Morris Harding (Dick) Boles. Ollie was in business with his father until 1927 when he purchased the Pilot Mountain Motor Company which he operated until 1952. He maintained an office and conducted business in Pilot Mountain until his death September 9, 1978. Val died Jan. 29, 1988. They had two children.

(A) Ennis (b. 10/10/15) married Gordon Howard (Mike) Moran, son of Leonard and Janet Moran of Connecticut. They lived in New York City and Rozelle Park, N. J. until after the birth of their daughter, Carolyn in 1948. They returned to North Carolina in 1950 and lived on Shattalon Drive and Ransom Road in Winston-Salme. Mike operated the Pilot Mountain Motor Company until his death in December of 1962. Ennis returned to teaching in Forsyth County having taught in King 1935-1942. Their daughter, Carolyn, now lives in Winston-Salem and works for First Wachovia. Michael Gordon (Mike) Moran, Ennis and Mike's son, married to Patti Johnson Moran lives in Pinnacle on what was his grandfather's farm. Mike is the owner of Moran Real Estate in King.

(B) Morris (b. 12/9/1918) married Jane McCurdy Harriss, daughter of Malvern Palmer and Marvin Ray Harris of Polkton, N.C. He was a tobacco farmer and automobile dealer. Morris died September 4, 1976. They had three children. Their oldest daughter, Nancy Jane, married Ricky Maurice Brady of Mount Airy. Nancy is a High School teacher of Chemistry and Physics and Ricky is a farmer in Pinnacle. They have two children, Robert James John, and Elizabeth Miriam Jane Brady. Victoria Ray Boles Wray, Morris and Jane's second child, is director of Marketing Sales for LAB Systems in the Triangle Research Park, Raleigh, and her home is in Cary, N.C. Their son, John Morris (Johnny) Boles, is now living in the historical district of Wilmington, N.C. and is an electrician.

3. Georgia Felica Boles born March 10, 1893 married John Allen of Shoals. They had three sons James, Henry, and Paul. Georgia died December 11, 1920 at the age of 27 from complications of a pregnancy. John Allen then married Carrie and she raised Georgia's children.

4. Reid Washington Boles born Feb. 20, 1895 married Nannie Beatrice Mitchell born in 1900, daughter of Gid and Sally Mitchell who lived on Lynchburg Rd. Reid and Nannie were married Dec. 11, 1921 and lived with his parents until spring when their house was completed across the road. Reid worked with his father in the hardware business until 1935 when they divided the merchandise, Reid moved to King, bought a building from Howard Mitchell, and opened Boles Hardware in King. Nannie helped him in the business until his retirement in 1952. He died July 2, 1958. Their children were Lois Avolene and R.W. Jr. .

(A) Lois Avolene was born Jan. 14, 1923 in Pinnacle. She married Raymond Huggins from Hickory and they made their home in Lenoir where he was in the automobile parts business. They later moved to Kernersville where they still live. They have one son, Michael Eugene (Mike) who is in the Real Estate business in Kernersville.

(B) Reid Washington Boles, Jr. (R.W.) was born in Pinnacle July 2, 1926. He married Beulah (Boots) Boyles Slawter. In the late 60's they bought and ran the Big Oak Superette on Hwy. 66. They had one daughter, Janie Sue, who married Junior Hensley. Janie Sue and Junior have an adopted son, Joshua Buton Hensley. R. W. died Aug. 24, 1972 and Boot's continued running the business for several years.

While interviewing Aunt Nannie, she told me the story of how she and Uncle Reid met. It seems that Maeola, Reid's sister, was teaching at Flat Rock School. The school had a fair on a Friday evening and Jo and Effie Napier took Nannie to the fair. Nannie was with a group of girls at the edge of the school yard and Reid was leaning up against one of the post on the porch. He saw Nannie and got Maeola to introduce them. He then took her for a ride in his father's Model T with the top down. She said he didn't miss a weekend visiting her. One time Ernest needed the car so Reid rode a horse to court her and was sore for a week.

5. Ernest William Boles born May 27, 1897 married Mazie Ethel Tilley, daughter of John E. and Joanna Harriett Nunn Tilley. He was a farmer during the 4 day week and a baseball player on the 3 day weekend. Pinnacle was known for it's good ball teams. Ernest often traveled to Galax, Virginia or High Point for a game. For a while he played with the Hi-Toms. In 1936 he joined his father in the hardware business, where he never met a stranger and instead of playing baseball, entertained his patrons with baseball stories. He was also fond of rabbit hunting and until his death in January 1972 was known to have Beagles with the best "voices" in town. Ernest and Ethel had six children.

(A) Frances Joanna married James V. Teddar of King. Their children are James Timothy, William Oliver (Bill) and Vic Darren. Bill married Yvonne Kye and they have two boys, Ian Smith and William Austin. Frances and James live in King, N. C. with their children and grandchildren close by.

(B) Delma Rae married Adrian M. Adams and they have to children. Teresa Ann and Connie Rae. Teresa's marriages to David Doughtry produced two children, David Rogers and Philip Kevin. Her second husband is Ray Langdon. Connie married Hammaker and has one daughter, Heather Marie. Delma Rae and Adrian now live in Stanleyville with Connie and Heather almost next door.

(C) William Harold married Annnis Gordon of Pinnacle, daughter of T. Frank and Rosabelle Gordon. They have two children, Kathy Sue and Van William. Kathy married Harry Dutton and they live in Durham, N. C. Their children are Matthew Holden and Brian Williams. Van married Sharon Hicks, daughter of Harvey Jr. and Jean Gordon Hicks of Pinnacle. They live in Pinnacle.

(D) Barbara Ann married Tom Garland (now deceased). They had two children, Vicki Ann and Edward Lyle. Her second husband is Rodney Heath and they have one daughter,Stephanie Ann Heath.

(E) Johnny James (Jim) married Marjorie Susan Rehm. They have two children, Russell Ernest and

Kristen Jill. Jim is a United Methodist Minister in the Western North Carolina Conference. At this writing he is pastor of the First United Methodist Church in Pilot Mountain.

(F) Steven Lee married Pam Kiser of King. They have two children, Steven Lee married to Tina Richardson and Ty Eric married to Karen Wheeler.

6. Maeola Janie Elizabeth Boles born May 7, 1900. She was a school teacher for nine years and taught at the old Flat Rock, Dry Springs, Mt. Olive and Chestnut Grove Schools. Maeola was married, at the age of 30, to Julius Nathaniel Dezern and moved to the Shoals Community. She has one daughter, Betty Lou Dezern, widow of Wayne Tillitson Denny. Their children are Dean Denny and Jean Denny McKinney Bell. Her grandchildren are Jessica Ann and Wesley Wayne Denny and Justin McKinney.

7. James Cardell Boles born April 9, 1907. After graduating from Pinnacle High School in 1926 he farmed with his father. In his mid thirties be began to work with his father in the general merchandise business. Cardell married Effie Florence Turpin (b. 4/18/1908), daughter of Daisy Lawson and Hampton Dolphus Turpin. Cardell and Effie lived with his mother and father until they moved into a house on Perch Road. They had one daughter, Mary Ann (b. 3/13/42), married to Phillip D. Spainhour, son of Everette Odell and Almeta Merritt Spainhour. Mary Ann and Phil have three children, Sheila Annette (b. 11/20/1960), Phillip Dean Jr. (b. 3/18/1962) and Daniel Wade Spainhour (b. 4/22/1966).

Cardell Boles was my father. After the death of his father, J. A. Boles, he and Ollie operated J. A. Boles and Sons until Ollie sold Cardell his share in the late 30's. I remember growing up in the old store on the hill with the bars on the windows and the high steps out front. A chicken house separated my father's building from Uncle Ernest's. Customers would bring live chickens, butter and eggs to trade for staples and dry goods. A pot belly stove stood in the center of the building. Many a tale was spun and many a foot was warmed during the winter months. One of the many items I have saved is a note marked "paid" by one Jersey Cow.

These are the five generations of the family of James A. Boles who died January 2, 1937 and his wife Fannie who lived to be ninety years old dying in 1956. Several of the grandchildren and great children still reside in the town of Pinnacle, N.C.

The business, J. A. Boles and Sons, passed through these generations, first to his sons, Ollie, Ernest, and Cardell. Ollie left the business and moved to Pilot Mountain to open a Ford dealership. Ernest continued Boles Hardware bringing his sons into the business until his retirement at which time Harold Boles continued the business and it is under his ownership today. Cardell continued J.A. Boles and Sons under the name of J. C. Boles and ran it with his wife, Effie, until their deaths in 1975 and 1978. From 1975 their daughter Mary Ann and husband Phillip continued the business until January of 1984 at which time they sold the business to Harold Boles. It is now run by Harold Boles' son, Van William Boles and wife, Sharon Hicks Boles.

Source: Research.

—Mary Ann Boles Spainhour

JAMES AND MARY BOLES

60

James Boles, son of the first William Boles, was born about 1754, place unknown. He came to Stokes County (then Rowan) in the 1760's with his parents and siblings. About 1775 he was married to Mary "Molly" (maiden name unknown). In 1782 he was listed on the tax list as owning 300 acres of land on Town Fork Creek, 4 horses and mules, and 8 head of cattle.

On 12 November, 1782, James Boles, along with Ambrous Blackburn, were securities for Rebekah Fargisson who was granted administration of the estate of her deceased husband John Farguson. On a Report of Committee to Receive Claims presented to the Surry County Court in August, 1788, James Bowles appears for "2 woof scalps."

James Boles died in Stokes County in January, 1828, at which time he still owned the same 300-acre tract of land he had in 1782. He left a will dated 14 January, 1828, which was probated at the March Term of Court 1828, in which he devised all his property to his "beloved wife Mary . . . during her natural life." After her death the property was to be equally divided between the following six children (to which have been added births, marriages, etc., where known):

1. Alexander — born about 1776; married Bethenia Walker 30 July, 1804.

2. Abel — born about 1779; married Milly Reddick 9 January, 1804.

3. William — born bout 1785; married 17 May, 1808, his cousin Margaret "Peggy" Boles, daughter of John Boles.

4. Nancy Boles — never married; had one son.

5. Rebecca Boles — married 16 July, 1819, Hugh Boyles, son of John and Elizabeth Boyles.

6. Edward — born about 1800; married 22 January, 1823, Rebecca Boyles, daughter of John and Elizabeth Boyles. See separate article.

After the death of James Boles, his widow and five of the children in his will (all except Nancy) sold off their portions of his estate, all of which was eventually acquired by William Johnson. Since Nancy's share was never sold or divided off, the other five legatees filed a petition for a division of the land in 1847. This lawsuit reveals some interesting information. Alexander Boles (son of James) was deceased and five of his children took part in the suit: Madison Boles, William Boles, Sally Boyles and husband Martin Boyles, Elizabeth Boyles and husband Solomon Boyles, and Polly Merritt and husband Thomas Merritt. William Johnson's answer to the petition reveals that Nancy Boles had an illegitimate son who in 1847 was living out of state. He also mentions that James and Mary Boles had other daughters who were not mentioned in their father's will. It is not definitely known who any of these daughters were, but there is some evidence that Ruth Boles who married David B. Tilley in 1830 is one of them.

Sources: Surry County Tax Lists and Court Minutes; Stokes County Tax Lists, Wills, Marriage Bonds, Civil Action Papers, Census.

—Peggy Boles Robertson

WILLIAM BOLES I

61

The ancestor of the Stokes County BOLES family, William Boles, was born about 1730, place unknown. The first record found for him is a rental contract dated 24 January 1756 which is in the hands of descendant. "William BOOLS" of Frederick County, Virginia, was renting a tract of land for seven years at thirty pounds per year from Robert Eaton of Bucks County, Pennsylvania (through his attorney James Carter of Frederick County, Virginia). Due to the widespread illiteracy of the eighteenth and early nineteenth centuries there were no well established spelling standards for names. Thus the surname, though generally spelled Boles, had been spelled Bols, Bowls, Bowles, Bouls, Boules, Bools, Booles, Boole, Boales and even Boyles and Boyls, all for the same family. There is no indication, however, that the Boyles family who settled on the Little Yadkin in Stokes County, were of the same family, though there were several Boles-Boyles marriages.

The Boles family had moved to Stokes County (then Rowan) by 1766. On 15 January 1767, William BOULS was appointed a constable "on the Town Fork" (from Minutes of Rowan Court of Pleas and Quarter Sessions Book 2, Page 677). By the time of the 1771 Tax List (then Surry County) Williams Boles listed poll tax for three, indicating his two eldest sons were over 16 years of age (born by 1755).

The wife of William Boles has not been identified, although it is known that she was still living in 1776. They were the parents of four sons and at least one daughter (probably others). An original deed (never recorded at the Register of Deeds Office and in the hands of a descendant) dated 17 December 1792 shows John Boles, James Boles and William Boles (Jr.) selling to Alexander Boles 350 acres of land on Neatman Creek. The description of the land reveals that this is the same tract surveyed off for William Boles, Sr., in 1779; thus, three of his sons were selling off their portions of his land to the fourth son. These names (William, James, John and Alexander) continued to be used frequently in succeeding generations, making it extremely difficult to differentiate between the individuals. Until 1808 the daughters of intestates did not inherit under North Carolina law, so the daughters of William Boles, Sr., were not included in the deed.

From the *Records of the Moravians in North Carolina* (Volume III, Page 1106), the "Bethania Diary," under date of 23 June 1776: "Capt. Schmidt and his men brought the four men of Belial here, and old and young gathered to see

them. Just then William BOWLS, his wife, their daughter and her husband, came with the youngest child, but the town was so disturbed that the baptism was postponed until two o'clock . . ." Thus, while neither she nor her husband are named, we know that William Boles, Sr., had a daughter who was married and with children in 1776. There were probably other daughters as well whose name are now lost to our knowledge.

William Boles, Sr., died sometime in 1792, his wife evidently preceding him in death. He last listed taxes in Stokes County in that year and his heirs sold the land in December.

John Boles, son of the first William Boles, was born about 1750, place unknown. He came to Stokes County (then Rowan) in the 1760's with his parents and siblings. From 1771 on he frequently served as a juror. In 1782 he is listed on the tax lists as owning 300 acres of land on Town Fork, 7 horses and mules, and 12 head of cattle, and in 1786 was a slaveowner. At the Surry County Court held 16 February 1786: "John Bowles acknowledged he had done Major Richard Goode injury by speaking slanderous words to his prejudice in charging said Goode of having robbed him of a gunn, is groundless."

John Boles owned 250 acres of land at the time of his death in 1807. His wife (name unknown) evidently preceded him in death. An estate record at the N. C. State Archives in Raleigh lists the following eight children (to which have been added births and marriages, when known).

1. Nancy Boles — married 18 November 1794 Jehu Jones.
2. William Boles — probably the "William Bools" who married Betsy Reddick 14 December 1798.
3. Joseph Boles — born about 1784; married 30 December 1803 Betsy Cook.
4. Patsy Boles — married James Miller 4 September 1804.
5. Isabella "Ibby" Boles — married Charles Miller 19 March 1805.
6. Margaret "Peggy" Boles — married 17 May 1808 her cousin, William Boles, son of James and Mary Boles.
7. Nancy or Nelly Boles
8. Polly Boles — married James Walker 4 October 1811.

Sources: Private Papers, Rowan County Court Minutes, Surry County Tax Lists, Court Minutes and Deeds; Stokes County Tax Lists, Deeds, Estate Papers and Marriage Bonds.

—Butch Johnson

WILLIAM ALEXANDER BOLES 62

William (Bill) Alexander Boles was born Dec. 27, 1881 to James William (7-11-1856—3-16-1937 and Mary Jane Merritt Boles (9-1-1859—5-24-1926) near Germanton, NC on Friendship Road. He married Nealie Adelaide Rutledge (9-26-1886—3-22-1973) daughter of William Edgar and Melssa Ann Tuttle Rutledge Dec. 28, 1904.

Bill and Nealie Boles lived on a farm on Friendship Road, Germanton, NC and had the following children: Gilmer Curtis Boles, born September 8, 1905. Gilmer died when he was one year old, September 8, 1906; Ethel Lemae Boles, born June 5, 1908. Ethel was educated in Stokes County Schools and graduated from Guilford College. She taught school at Mountain View and King in Stokes County and Walkertown and Lewisville in Forsyth County. She married Thomas Lester Voss (11-24-1904—3-14-72) son of N. Ivan and Mary Ellen Terry Voss of Mountain View, Stokes County. He was educated in Stokes County Schools and Draughn's Business College in Winston Salem, NC. He worked for many years for Wachovia Bank in Winston-Salem.

Bud (as he was called) and Ethel bough a home in South Fork area of Forsyth County and had the following children: Harold Wayne Voss, born July 11, 1935. He graduated from Wake Forest University. He married Marie Brown from Boonville, NC and had Brian Voss who married Alice Marie Feathers; Sherry Voss married Jim Shermer; Angela Voss is a student at Mars Hill College. Michelle Voss is a student at Hanes Middle School. Harold is retired from R. J. Reynolds Tobacco Company. They live on Lewisville/Clemmons Road.

Audrey Adelaide Voss married Jack Pepper of Florida and had Megan Lemae Pepper (born 11-21-58) and married Fred Corrado and had Justin Corrado (born 9-21-1981 and Laruen (born 9-26-83). Marcie Pepper born April 20, 1963 married Dane Hilston and had Jarred (born May 21, 1982) and David Hilston (born 19, 1986). They live in Venice, Florida.

Audrey's marriage to Jack Pepper ended in divorce. She then married Roland Roe and they live in Lakeland, Florida.

Harry Thomas Voss, born 1942, lives in South Fork area of Winston Salem, NC is an active member of South Fork Baptist Church and works for Myvil, Inc. He is unmarried.

The twins are Margaret Jane and David Terry Voss. Jane married Dallas Logan. She graduated from Appalachian State University and teaches school at Walkertown, NC. They live near Winston Salem.

David Voss married Betty and had Davie and Margie Voss. This marriage ended in divorce. David still lives in South Fork area of Winston Salem.

Bud and Ethel Voss were members of South Fort Baptist Church where she taught Sunday School for many years. Ethel was killed in an automobile accident on County Club Road Jan. 11, 1953. Bud died March 4, 1972. They are buried in Mountain View Baptist Church Cemetery.

Iris Vetrice Boles, born November 13, 1910 attended Germanton School, married Lawrence Hicks and lives at Highland, NC.

Beulah Irene Boles (born Feb. 16, 1913) graduated from King High School, married George A. Barr. They lived in Mountain View and had eight children. (1) William Robert Barr (Billy Bob) born October 8, 1933. Graduated from King High

William Alexandar Boles

School, Wake Forest University. Masters from Appalachian State University and Law degree from University of North Carolina. Married Jill Lochridge from Mt. Airy and had Laura Lynn (4-27-59) who married and had Robert Christopher (9-30-80) and Michael (5-1-86). Bill and Jill live in Bermuda Run, Advance, NC. They are active members of Mt. View Baptist Church near King, NC. (2) Doris Jane Barr, born April 28, 1935, graduated from King High School, Wake Forest University and received a law degree from Boston University, Boston, Mass. Doris married Dr. Arthur (Sandy) Grove, an optometrist and they live in Boston, Mass. (3) George Hayes Barr, born 9-33-37, graduated from King High School and Chowan College of Murfreesboro. He married Linda Denny from Pilot Mountain, daughter of Fred and Belle Stone Denny and they had Denny (8-24-66) and Davie (3-21-69). They lived in Dillon, S C. where Hayes worked in textiles. He had a fatal heart attack March 21, 1987. He is buried in Mtn. View Baptist Church Cemetery near King.

(4) Jack Lowell Barr born April 3, 1940, graduated from King High School. Graduated from University of East Tenn., Johnson City, Tenn., married Mary Ruth Kirkman of Mt. Airy and had Jacquline (3-21-66) who married Mark Winfrey, Johyn (7-9-69) and Jack, Jr. (2-23-79). They live in Mountain View. They are active members of Mtn. View Baptist Church. Jack works for IRS in Greensboro. (5) Joseph Roosevelt Barr was born 3-31-39 and died 2-9-44. (6) Ralph Scott Barr was born 5-5-42 and graduated from King High School. He married Phyllis Watts and had Terri (7-15-72) and Anthony Barr (11-20-75). They live in Chestnut Grove Road in Stokes County and active members of Capella Church of Christ.

(7) Charles Lloyd Barr was born 4-3-44. Graduated from King High School, served in the army, attended Wake Forest University, graduated from college in Chadburn, Neb. Married Patricia Basquet from Scotts Bluff, Neb. They had two chil-

dren, Charles Lloyd, Jr., born 3-7-68 and Traci Lynn, born 7-15-72. Charles is a teacher and coach in Scotts Bluff, Nev. Judith Adelaide Barr was born 6-2-45 and graduated from King High School and Business College in Winston Salem. She married Billy Hemrick of Winston Salem and lives in Mountain View. They have two children, Kirk (8-24-68) and Lisa (12-12-70).

Beulah and George Barr are buried in Mtn. View Baptist Church Cemetery where they were both members.

(5) James William Boles, born October 5, 1915, attended King High School, married Mildred Ingram and had James Vernon Boles who married Billie Sue Reynolds and had Amanda Sue Boles who married Brian Winfrey.

Jim and Mildred lived in Mtn. View. He worked for Highway Department in Forsyth County. Jim had a heart attack and died May, 1966. He is buried in Mtn. View Church Cemetery.

Nora Adelaide Boles, born April 19, 1918, married William Blair Watkins in July 7, 1948. See William Blair Watkins history elsewhere in this book.

Frank Clinard Boles, born July 4, 1920, graduated from King High School, worked for Highway Department in Forsyth County. He married Mamie Marie Mathis and had Ronald Alvin Boles who married Mary and had Debra Marie (7-17-73) and Ronald Alvin, Jr. (1-31-77), a twin. The other baby (a boy) died soon after birth. They live at East Bend. Carolyn Boles, born 8-5-60 graduated from West Forsyth High School, High Point College and is now a student at UNC Greensboro. Frank and Marie are retired. She from Western Electric. They live at Lewisville, NC.

(8) Mildred Louise Boles born April 23, 1923 attended King High School, married William Mack Wall (1-8-1922-8-2-1945) and lived near Rural Hall. They had: Mary Ann Wall, who graduated from North Forsyth High School and works for Hanes Crop.; Barbara Jean Wall, graduated from North Forsyth High School, married Elmer Jefferson Heath, Jr., and had Jason and Jeannie Heath. They lived near Rural Hall. Elmer Jefferson Heath, Jr. died in 1987 and is buried in Forsyth Memorial Park; Phyllis Wall, graduated from North Forsyth High School, married Paul Berrier and had Eric (2-27-82), Trent (3-21-83) and Megan (1-5-85). They live in Davidson County and farm; Glenda Faye Wall, born 5-17-50, graduated from North Forsyth High School, married Roger Coe and had Tammy. She divorced and lives near Rural Hall, NC.

Mack and Louise Wall are buried in Mt. View Baptist Church Cemetery. She died October 3, 1956. Mack then married Lucy Jessup and they lived near Rural Hall. Mack died August 2, 1975.

(9) Mabel Helen Boles was born December 23, 1925. Graduated from King High School, married Jack Steelman from Yadkinville, NC and had Steven and Susan. Helen is an active member of Stanleyville Baptist Church, lives near Rural Hall and is retired from Western Electric.

(10) Leo Winford Boles, born Feb. 21, 1928, attended King High School, was in U S Navy, married Wilma James, daughter of Gilbert and Ila Sizemore James and had Thomas Martin (Marty) Boles (2-26-53), who married Jo Ann Bradshaw and had Andy Boles (2-21-76) lives on Mtn. View Road. Leo and Wilma are retired from Western Electric. He deals in knives and attends a lot of Knife Shows. They are members of Marshall Baptist Church. He plays with the Senior Citizen Band from King.

William A. Boles died April 14, 1944 and is buried in Friendship Baptist Church Cemetery of which he was a member. Nealie lived in Mtn. View, near her son after her husband died. She died March 22, 1973 and is buried beside her husband at Friendship Cemetery.

Sources: Cemeteries, Personal knowledge and family Bible.

—Beth W. Smith

W. HAROLD BOLES

63

Harold Boles

William Harold Boles, Known as Harold Boles and as "Bud" by family and close neighbors, was born in Pinnacle, Stokes County, April 8, 1931, to Ernest (E.W.) and Ethel Tilly Boles. He was the first son and the third child. In a rarely-granted interview with him recently, I learned that he spent all of his younger life in Pinnacle helping people in tobacco, carrying newspapers and helping his father in Boles Hardware Co. After Pinnacle School and marrying Annis Gordon Boles, they went to work in Boles Hardware Co.

In later years, Harold Boles attended classes at Babcock School of Business, Wake Forest University, Winston Salem, NC, Radio Corporation of America in Indianapolis, IN, and General Electric Sales School in Charlotte, NC. As years passed, Harold became one of the larger appliance dealers in Northwest North Carolina. As this date, he owns six businesses.

For many years he worked in the eleven-county Northwest North Carolina Development Association was on the Board of Directors in 1968. In 1974 was Chairman of the Board. Harold became President of the organization in 1977.

In 1967, Harold Boles was asked to be Goodwill Representative to the Soviet Union where he went and served well and received an award for making a large contribution to breaking the cold war between the United States and Russia. He went to Poland, East and West Germany and Belgium. In 1977, he was asked to return to the Soviet Union as a Goodwill Ambassador for North Carolina. This time he went to Czechoslovakia, Sweden and Denmark also and served as Goodwill Ambassador to these countries as well. In 1980, Mr. Boles was asked to go to China to serve as Goodwill Ambassador to represent his state and country. This time he went to Pearl Harbor, the Philipines and Guam as well. These experiences were experiences of a lifetime and in each case preceded and helped pave the way for our presidents to make the same trip. One of the ambassadors' jobs was to make sure that our top government officials could travel in these countries and be accepted. In 1984, Boles traveled again to Budapest, Hungary, Austria and Germany. In review, Mr. Boles feels that in his travels to some 28 countries, he has served his state, country and our form of democracy well. His biggest concern is he can see we are going the way they were rapidly. He predicts that the great powers and great fears of the future will be Russia and China with the problems coming after his lifetime. Consumerism will be their greatest asset.

Harold and Annis Boles have two children. The oldest of these being Kathy, educated at Pinnacle and Pfiffer College and an exchange student to Spain and Portugal, she is now Personnel Manager at The University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill. Kathy is married to Harry Dutton, has two sons, Matthew and Brian, and lives in Durham, NC. His son, Van Boles, lives in Pinnacle and is married to the former Sharon Hicks and they operate Boles Grocery and Variety. Van attended Pinnacle School, South Stokes High School and Brevard College.

Harold has a lot of secret ambitions and at some he failed and others he was very successful. At the pig business, which he got in a big way, he lost his money. In the real estate business, he has done well, bringing more than 150 families to the Pinnacle area. Another secret ambition was to be a good farmer and he found that you can spend every nickel and dime you can get your hands on and the weeds and brush will still grow up and take it if you're not careful. Although owning several farms, he stills feels he is a failure at farming. He regards a good farmer as the most successful of all people and probably the most knowledgeable.

A secret desire all of his life has been to own buildings with elevators. He finally achieved this simple goal with two of his buildings in Tennessee where he has other business interests.

Harold Boles is a Methodist and has served the Methodist Church locally and at the district and conference levels. He was chairman of the build-

ing finance committee of the new Pinnacle United Methodist Church. He is a director and trustee of the three-district Elk Shoals United Methodist Camp. He has been a fireman and was the organizing fire chief of the successful Pinnacle Volunteer Fire Department. He has served on three bank boards and is now a director of the new Community Bank in Pilot Mountain with branches in Sandy Ridge, Stokes County, and Mount Airy, Surry County. Mr. Boles has served as a director of the King Water System, Pilot Knob Park, Arrowhead Acres, H.B. Construction Company, and Boles Oil Company.

Mr. Boles works daily at his main business and headquarters at Boles Hardware Co. in Pinnacle, which has now been in business for over eighty years. He and his wife, Annis, live next door to the store in an 80-year-old two story frame house.

Source: Personal knowledge.

WILLIAM THOMAS BOLES FAMILY

64

William Thomas Boles, also known as Will or Willie, was born July 30, 1902 in Stokes County to Joseph and Martha Rutledge Boles. Due to the death of his parents William went, (at the age of four) to live with his aunt and uncle, James Martin and Lula Boles. He grew up on a farm and was a farmer most of his life.

Sadie Flora Joyce was born November 4, 1912, in Stokes County to Robert Lee and Katie Susan Hicks Joyce. She married William on December 28, 1927. They lived in the Meadows Community for a while, then moved to the Friendship Community. After a few years, they returned to the Meadows Community where they bought a farm and reared their family. William and Sadie had eight children. Their names were Bertie Mae, Madeline, Bobby Joseph, Molly Jean, Donald Ray, Glenda Ann, William Thomas Jr., and Sadie Delores.

Bertie Mae, born November 19, 1928, married Edwin A. Sizemore. They have one daughter, Joyce Edwina. Bertie and Edwin live in the Quaker Gap Community.

Madeline, born January 1, 1932, is married to Colonel Richard Watts. They have one son and three daughters. The son, Grant Richard, is married to Mary Yates and they have two daughters, Frankie and Shannon. The first daughter, Charlene Flora, is married to William Whitson, and they have two daughters, Cassie and Sarah. The second daughter, Wanda Ann, is married to Sherrill Kiser, and they have one son, Scotty. The third daughter, Nita Dawn, is married to Doyle Webster.

Bobby Joseph, born December 15, 1934, is married to Elnora Smith. They have a son, Robert Wayne who is married to Donna Bennett. Robert Wayne and Donna have two children, Meredith and Robert Wayne, Jr.

Molly Jean, born March 19, 1940, married Thomas Delmar King. They have four daughters. The first daughter, Denise Dorene, is married to Keith Bowman and they have two children, Stephanie and Brandon. The second daughter, Donna Lynn, is married to Gregory Ledbetter and they have a daughter, Jessica. The third daughter, Deborah Jean, is married to Timothy Craig. The fourth daughter, DeAnne Michelle, is married to Mike Marshall, and they have two children, Matthew and Brittany. Molly Jean and Thomas were divorced and later she married L.D. Sutphin. They have a son, Jason.

Donald Ray, born June 27, 1942, is married to Janice Redding. They have a son, Dale Wayne, and a daughter, Annette Christine.

Glenda Ann, born August 29, 1946, is married to James Ray Hutchens. Their children are James Thomas, Gary Lee, and Jennifer Ann.

William Thomas, Jr., born January 27, 1950, is married to Pamela Lewis. They have two children, Delana Renee and William Thomas II.

Sadie Delores, born May 31, 1952, is married to Jerry Randolph Lewis, and they have two sons, William Randolph and Jeffrey Kyle.

William died April 22, 1971 when the tractor he was driving overturned and he was pinned beneath it. He is buried in the Clear Springs Primitive Baptist Church Cemetery. Sadie lives in the home she and William built after they bought their farm. She is a member of Clear Springs Primitive Baptist Church.

On most holidays and special occasions, William's and Sadie's children and their families gather together for lunch at Sadie's home. When most of the fifty-eight members of the family arrives, the house is filled to overflowing.

Sources: Family Bible and personal knowledge.

—Delores B. Lewis

William Thomas Boles Family

WILLIAM THOMAS BOLES JR. AND PAMELA LEWIS BOLES

65

William Thomas Boles, Jr. was born January 27, 1950 in Stokes County to William (Willie) Thomas Boles (b. July 30, 1902-d. April 22, 1971) and Sadie Flora Joyce Boles (b. November 4, 1912), both of Stokes County.

Pamela Lewis Boles was born July 10, 1953 at old City Hospital in Winston-Salem to George Brown Lewis (b. March 26, 1931-d. March 16, 1972) and Mary Lou Hill Lewis (b. February 12, 1933-d. November 2, 1979), both of Stokes County.

William graduated June 4, 1972 from Western Carolina University with a degree of Bachelor of Science in Business Administration.

On October 20, 1972 William and Pam were married at Palmyra United Methodist Church at 7:30 in the evening. It was a small and simple wedding, consisting of immediate family and a few friends. William and Pam continued to live in Stokes County.

William and Pam have two children—Delana and Tommy. Delana Renee Boles was born May 18, 1974 and William Thomas Boles, III was born

William, Pam, Delana and Tommy, 1989

October 20, 1977 on William and Pam's fifth wedding anniversary.

William, Pam, Delana, and Tommy live on Highway #89, north of Walnut Cove where they have called home since June 1982.

Sources: Family Bible, personal knowledge.

—William & Pamela Boles

BULLITSCHEK - BOLE(R)JACK

66

The first ancestor of all Bole(r)jacks in America was Joseph Ferdinand Bullitschek, born 11 December 1729 in Cohnon, Bohemia. The family moved to Tumigad, Bohemia from which Joseph left on 21 November 1745 for Niesky (in Saxony), Germany. Joseph enrolled in a Moravian School for boys at Herrhut, on the estate of Count Nicholas Ludwig von Zinzendorf (1700-1760). After intensive training in that school, skilled workmen and missionaries went to European countries and newly colonized regions of the world.

On 22 September 1754, Joseph sailed from London on the ship *Irene* with a colony of fifty-three single men, arriving in New York on 16 November 1754. He went to Bethlehem, Pennsylvania, founded by Moravians in 1741, and remained there until 24 April 1759 when he went to Lititz, Pennsylvania, settled by Moravians in 1754. In Lititz, Joseph performed general construction work which included frequent trips to Philadelphia where he would record a visual image of a completed product and then return to Lititz to duplicate it from memory. He also assisted David Tannenberg, builder of organs, adjudged the best and largest in America.

On 28 February 1762, he married Maria Charlotta Haller, born 31 August 1741, Muddy Creek, Pennsylvania, daughter of John Henry and Anna Maria (Hundsecker) Haller. Their home, built on Moravian Square in 1763, was destroyed by fire in 1903. Children born in Lititz were Joseph Ferdinand Jr., Johannes, Anna Maria, and Maria Elizabeth.

The Bullitscheks left Lititz on 4 June 1771, arrived in Bethania, North Carolina on 28 June 1771, and were lodged temporarily in the tanner's house. Joseph's construction work included bolting chest, cupboards, bark and fulling mills, sawmills, coffins, houses, organs, schranks, secretary-press, map cases and love feast cabinets. (The last five items are displayed in the Winston-Salem area). Requests for organs came quickly from Bethabara, Bethania and Salem. Samuel Heinrich was born in Bethania.

In 1774, the family moved to a farm near Germanton where they held some 2,000 acres in Wachoiva, a large tract purchased by Count Zinzendorf from Lord Granville for Moravian subscribers. Farming, mill-work and a quarry and lime kiln were important activities which involved the entire family. Children born in their country home were Charlotta Catharina, Matthaus Gottfried, and George Fredrich. Joseph, Sr. died in 1801 with burial in the family cemetery in Germanton.

Information received recently reports that the North Carolina Tribute Stone in the Washington Monument in Washington, D. C. was cut at the Bolejack Quarry and presented by North Carolina on 2 February 1853.

Joseph Ferdinard, Jr. was born 12 February 1762 and lived in the Germanton area during his entire life-time. He was involved in all activities on the farm, working closely with his father and brothers. Joseph remained single but provided a home for his unmarried sister, Anna Maria, and his great nephew, William Asbury, who became the principal heir to his considerable holdings. The Bolejack homeplace in Germanton, more recently known as the Clyde Hartgrove home, was gutted by fire on 12 March 1987. Joseph Ferdinand Jr. died 24 September 1846 with burial in the family cemetery.

Johannes (John) was born 7 November 1764 and died on 17 April 1815 with burial in the family cemetery in Germanton. During his formative years, he participated in all farming and construction projects on the estate and for other individuals in the Moravian community. On 11 August 1786, he obtained a license to marry Mary "Polly" Forest, daughter of James Forrest of Culpepper County, Virginia, was born 14 April 1765 and died 9 January 1842. John later changed his surname to Bolerjack. In 1808, a license was received to operate a public mill on Lewis Fork in Wilkes County, North Carolina. Children of John and Mary were Charlotte, James A., William C., Polly, John E. Jr., Joel H. and Elizabeth.

Charlotte (1787-1859) married Elijah Jarrell (1787-1860) in North Carolina. Their children were John C., Martin G., William Casey, Anna, Lucinda and Polly.

James A. (1790-1860) married Susan Denton (1791-1876) on 29 June 1816 in Stokes County, North Carolina. Their children were Vincent Macoy (1819-1855), John Wesley (1825-), and Susan Catherine (1826-).

William C. (1792-1853) Married Sally K. Meriah on 6 April 1814. Their children were William Edgar (1815-) and William Asbury (1817-1869). His second marriage on 23 August 1817 was to Eleanor "Nelley" Forester. The family moved to Tennessee and later to Illinois, with additional children.

Polly (1794-) married on 13 September 1817 to Bennet Hargrove.

John E. Jr. (1795-1857) married Lucy Forester (1794-1872) on 28 March 1820 in White County, Illinois. Their children were Elizabeth Ann (1821-1899), James Kent (1822-1893), Mary M. (1823-), James A. (1825-), Elvira (1826-), John R. (1828-1917), John S. (1830-), and Lucy E. (1835-).

Joel H. Sr. (1800-1849) married Rebecca Forester (1805-1891) on 28 September 1820. Their children were William Shelby (1821-1886), William Casey (1826-1853), Joel H., Jr. (1828-1917), John Emmitt (1829-), Harvey F. (1833-1896), Priestley F. (1834-1863), Henry Jeffrey (1836-1912), Thomas C. 1838-1928), Sarah C. (1840-1894), Margaret E. (1845-) and Marion H. (1847-1918).

Elizabeth "Betsy" (1803-) married Robert Deboard (1805-1849) on 5 December 1822, White County, Illinois. Their children were Mary Lucinda (1823-), Lucinda Elvira (1827-), Mary Jane (1829-), John Wesley (1832-1871), Lidda M. (1834-), Joel Franklin (1836-1919) and Rebecca (1838-). All children except James A. migrated to White County, Illinois either directly or via Tennessee. James A. remained in Tennessee.

Anna Maria was born 30 January 1767 and remained in the area of Germanton, with responsibilities in the home of her brother, Joseph Ferdinand, Jr.

Maria Elizabeth was born 5 May 1769 and married William Francis in 1798.

Samuel Heinrich was born 9 November 1771 and died on 9 October 1844 in Germantown, North Carolina. On 10 August 1795, he married Martha Martin, daughter of Abraham and Martha (?) Martin, who was born 26 December 1769 near Moravian Falls, North Carolina and died 3 September 1855 in Johnson County, Missouri. After Samuel's death, the family moved to Kingsville, Missouri in 1849.

Their children were Samuel Henry, Abraham, Martha M. and Sarah H.

Samuel Henry was born 14 February 1801 in Salem, North Carolina and died 1 February 1858 in Lexington, Missouri. He married Milley Doss on 28 January 1823. She died in Lexington, Missouri in 1860. Their children were Alfred M. (1826-1900), Samuel Henry Jr. (1827-1896), James Alexander (1832-1902), Millie (1833-), Amanda Jane (1834-), Dewitt Clinton (1837-1874), Elizabeth A. (1839-), and Mary O. (1841-).

Abraham was born on 17 March 1803 in Stokes County, North Carolina and died on 1 May 1898 in Sheridan, Oregon. On 18 September 1825, he married Mary Tate, the daughter of Owen and Elizabeth (Hunter) Tate, who was born 13 March 1807 in Surry County, North Carolina and died on 30 May 1881 in Polk County, Oregon. Their children were Colley (1833-1888), Sophronia (1840-), Martha Frances (1844-1889) and Elizabeth (1846-1853).

Martha M. "Patsy" was born on 11 September 1806, Stokes County, North Carolina and married Michael Moser, son of John Henry and Elizabeth (Moser) Moser, on 6 February 1833 in Surry County, North Carolina.

Sarah H. was born on 8 September 1808 in Stokes County, North Carolina. On 23 June 1837, she married John B. Edmondson in Surry County, North Carolina. Their children were Romulus B. and Cleopatrice.

Charlotte Catharina was born 17 January 1775 and died at the early age of seventeen (5 June 1792) because of a sudden illness.

Matthaus Gottfried was born 19 March 1778 and married Martha Frances Merritt in 1800,

Stokes County, North Carolina. Children were Matthew Gottfried Jr. and three daughters.

George Friedrich was born 27 August 1781 and died on 21 November 1781, with burial in Bethania Moravian Cemetery.

All individuals in the United States who have the Bole(r)jack surname are cousins. Although regional gatherings of individual family groups have been held for several years, the first national reunion of the Bullitschek Family Association was organized in Stroud, Oklahoma in 1985. Subsequent reunions have been in Winston-Salem, North Carolina; Stroud, Oklahoma; King, North Carolina; and Topeka, Kansas.

In reflecting on the hundreds of individual family members and their contributions to our country, we voice with pride our affirmation of a goodly heritage.

Sources: Archives: Moravian Archives, Bethlehem, Pennsylvania; North Carolina Archives, Raleigh, North Carolina; Tennessee State Archives, Nashville, Tennessee. Census Reports. Courthouse Records. Family Group Sheets — Individual Bole(r)jack family members. Libraries: Carmi, Illinois; Evansville, Indiana; Murray, Kentucky; Nashville, Tennessee; Philadelphia, Pennsylvania; Raleigh, North Carolina; Richmond, Virginia; St. Louis, Missouri. Genealogical Papers of Ira Shain, Norris City, Illinois.

—Virgil Ira Bolerjack

GEORGE BONNETT AND SARAH LAWSON AND NANNIE BELL HUNDLEY RIGGS

67

George Bonnett, b: 1883, d: 1957, married Sarah Lawson, d: 1909, around the turn of the nineteenth century. They had three children; Lucy Jane b: 1904, d: 1968, Edward Charles, b: 1905, James (Jim), b: 1909, d: 1982.

Lucy Jane married Josh Hancock, b: 1891, d: 1940. Their children were; Bessie, b: 1922 who married John Richardson and had four children; 1. Frances, b: 1938, married Roy Manuel and had four children; Ronald, b: 1955, d: 1989, Darnell, b: 1956, d: 1989, Patsy. b: 1957, Randy, b: 1958. Ronald married Vickie Hopper and had one child Carrie, b: 1978. Patsy married Jerry Newman and had one child Sheena, b: 1987. 2. Jean married Larry Martin. Their children are; Dale, b: 1966, and Jani, b: 1976. Brenda married Odene Stovall. Their children are; Michelle, b: 1964, Kelly, b: 1968, and Vickie, b: 1972. Michelle married Jimmie Gentry. Kelly married Kenneth Whitener and they had one child Daniel, b: 1987. 4. Judy married Paul Ray Joyce and their children are; Lisa, b: 1968, and Chad, b: 1972. Leonard, b: 1924, married Geneva Claybrook. They had two children; Glenda, b: 1947, and Roger, b: 1956. Glenda married Gary Turner and had two children; Brad, b: 1972, and Carvin, b: 1978. Roger married Lori Stone. Their children are Joey, b: 1978, and Jason, b: 1981. Margaret, b: 1931, married Jimmie Cox and they had two children; Deborah, b: 1961, and Keith, b: 1964. Frank, b: 1934, married Virginia Whitten. Their children are; Ricky, b: 1953, Wanda, b: 1955, Steve, b: 1957, and Laura, b: 1958. Ricky married Judy Knight. They had four children; Allison, b: 1971, Susan, b: 1974, Josh, b: 1977, and John, b: 1982. Nancy, b: 1937, married John D. Hand and had three children; Jerry, b: 1958, Mark, b: 1960, d: 1982, and Robin, b: 1964. Jerry married Kathy Stoker. Their children are; Jamie, b: 1981, Jenny, b: 1984, and Kenneth, b: 1985. Mark married Kathy Locklear and they had one child, Timmy, b: 1980. Robin married Phillip Gerringer and had one child, Holly, b: 1989.

Edward Charles married Pearl Griffin, b: 1911, d: 1977 and had two children, 1. Gladys Viola, b: 1931, and Sunshine Joy, b: 1933. Gladys married Edsel H. Dodson, b: 1927. Their children are; Edsel Stanley, b: 1952, and Juanita Lorraine, b: 1955. Stanley married Debra K. George, b: 1952 (Divorced). From this marriage came one adopted son, Matthew Adam, b: 1981: Stanley married Lisa Bonnell (Divorced). They had one son Justin Stanley, b: 1982. Stanley then married Pamela Elizabeth Hoopaugh, b: 1961. (Divorced) (No Children). Juanita married Jackson Barron Daniel, Jr., b: 1949 (Divorced). They had one daughter Megan Lorraine, b: 1978. Juanita has one stepson Anthony Parrish Daniel.

2. Sunshine (Joy) married Robert Wayne McMillian, b: 1933 (Divorced) and had two children. 1. Robert Wayne, Jr. b: 1957 who married Donna Lea Kamosky, b: 1956. They had two sons; Brandon Lea, b: 1978, and Anthony Matthew, b: 1982, Robert has one stepson Russell Shannon Kamosky, b: 1974. 2. Darrell Randall, b: 1960, married Diane Renee Watkins, b: 1960. They have one daughter Staci Renee, b: 1985.

Jim b: 1909, d: 1982, married Pearlie Lawson, d: 1988. They had two children; Louise, b: 1928, and Otis, b: 1922. Louise married Charles George and they have five children; 1. Lucille Lee, married Bobby Bullins (No Children). 2. Peggy Jean, married Larry Gray. They had one child Rusty. 3. Nancy Marie, married Gray Nickleson. Their children are; Liza Lee, and Bay Williams. 4. Ronnie Dean, d: 1989, married Jan Phillips. Their two children are Jennifer and Christopher. 5. Charles Junior, b: 1957, d: 1960. After George died Louise married Jasper Bradner who died (Date Unknown). Otis married Pencie Pruitt. They had two children, Becky and Teressa (Divorced). George then married Nannie Bell Hundley, b: 1891, d: 1987. They had six children; 1. Infant girl Euner, d: 1922. 2. Annie Pearl, b: 1911, married Bryant Stewart, b: 1911, d: 1976. They had one daughter, Everline, b: 1935, who married Moir Allen Joyce, b: 1933. Their children are; Pario Lee, b: 1955, who married Richard (Rick) Laws, b: 1957 and had two children, Richard (Rusty), b: 1979, and Whitney, b: 1983. Donna Lynn, b: 1959, who married Robert (Bob) Hulsey, b: 1959. They have two children, Jessica, b: 1984, and Ian Matthew, b: 1988. Moir Allen III (Chip) b: 1969.

3. Leonard (Ernest), b: 1913, married Ruth Gates, b: 1919. Ernest has two step children, Joseph Jacobs, b: 1941, married Barbara Tanner, b: 1944. David Jacobs, b: 1971.

4. John William, b: 1918, d: 1983, married Mae Stewart, b: 1916. They had three children; Jackie Lee, b: 1937, d: 1957, Franklin, b: 1941, and Estelle, b: 1944. Franklin married Pat Gravley. They had four children. Infant b. 1963, d: 1963, Don, b: 1964, Joyce Ann, b: 1967 who married Barry Dodson, b: 1967, and Dean, b: 1974. Estelle, married Akers Steele, b: 1944 and had two children, Rodney, b: 1967, married April Morton, b: 1968, and Randal, b: 1972.

5. Curtis Ellington, b: 1927 married Anna Pearl Martin, b: 1931. They had four children, 1. Polly Anna, b: 1951, married David Roosevelt Cook, b: 1949. Their two children are; Chandra Lynn, b: 1971 and Kevin Daryl, b: 1979. 2. Linda Gray, b: 1951, married Mickey Dean Farmer. They had two sons, Kyle Elliott, b: 1985, and Landon Curtis, b: 1987. 3. Sharon Gail, b: 1954, married William Blaine Woods, b: 1951. They had two children, Jason Blaine, b: 1981, and Ashley Gail, b: 1986. 4. Kathy Lynn, b: 1956, married Tammy Lee Mabe, b: 1958. They had two children, Tony Lee, b: 1986, and Kayla Lynn, b: 1988.

6. Mozelle Frances, b: 1931, Married Paul Dean Martin, b: 1927. They had six children; 1. Gloria Dean, b: 1949, married Jerry Wayne McLaughlin, b: 1970, and had three children; Dawn Michelle, b: 1971. 2. Patricia Ann, b: 1953, married Earl Deans, b: 1972. They had four children; Richard (Rick) Jr., b: 1974, Amy Ann, b: 1975, Jennifer Lynette, b: 1978, Leigh Anne, b: 1987. 3. Bennie Ray, b: 1955, married Marion Norris Pearce, b: 1982. They have one son Paul Dean, b: 1984, and one stepson Steven Michael, b: 1978. 4. Timothy Wayne, b: 1957, married Lou Pearl Liles, b: 1977 and had one child Timothy Dean, b: 1984. 5. Deborah Jean, b: 1958 married Joe Hussey, b: 1981 and had two sons; Christopher Lawrence, b: 1983, and Matthew Kristian, b: 1985. 6. Sandy Faye, b: 1960, married Andrew Penny. They had two sons; Adam Martin, b: 1985, and Eric Michael, b: 1988. Sandy has one step-daughter Carolyn Penny, b: 1973. The last homeplace for George and Nannie Riggs, located off Beasley Road in Sandy Ridge, is now occupied by the Curtis Riggs family.

The Information in his Lineage Of George and Sarah Riggs, and George and Nannie Riggs, stands worthy of appreciation to Annie Stewart, and especially to my wife "Gladys", who did the leg work in gathering the information contained herein.

—Edsel H. Dodson

ERNEST GRIER BOWEN

68

Laura Elizabeth Edwards, born August 20, 1859, died March 4, 1946, was the only child of William and Susan Davis Edwards to live to reach adulthood.

March 24, 1884, Laura married Anderson Goodman Bowen born November 8, 1852, died June 25, 1910. To this union were born seven children. They were: William Edward, who married Nannie Wagoner and after her death, Clara Miller; James (Jim) Riley, who married Louella Reid; Lewis Harrison, who married Nonnie Hauser; Jettie Elizabeth, who married Clade H. Boyles; Ernest Grier,

Ernest and Ola Bowen, July 23, 1960

From left: Thomas Glenn Bowen, Ruby Mae Bowen, Nancy Louise Bowen, Rex Grier Bowen, Henry Anderson Bowen — probably 1950 at home of E. G. Bowen

who married Viola Jane Sizemore; Verta Luzettie, who married Robert D. Covington; and Mary Elvira, who married Lemeul R. Cartner.

My parents were Ola, born November 27, 1897, died May 5, 1970, and Ernest Bowen born January 3, 1894, died May 20, 1965. Six children were born to them: Ruby Mae on August 7, 1927, Henry Anderson on September 18, 1928 died November 10, 1988, Peggy Lou on January 15, 1933, who lived only a few hours, Nancy Louise on February 9, 1934, Rex Grier on September 9, 1936 died February 5, 1989, and Thomas Glenn on September 5, 1938.

Ruby married Irvin Ray Williams from Reidsville on April 1, 1956. Ray died on April 7, 1988. Henry married Audrey Holder from Pinnacle on January 15, 1949. Louise married Holt Elam Flynt from Germanton on July 24, 1960. Rex married Almeta Holder from Pinnacle on February 15, 1957. Glenn married Glenda Watson from Pinnacle on October 16, 1965, and were divorced in 1977. On November 26, 1981, Glenn married Doris Lawson Parker.

Ruby and Ray have two children. They are Ernest Ray (Ernie) born July 17, 1962, and Susan Renee born November 11, 1966. Ernie married Renee Mitchell on December 10, 1988, and Susan married Danny Seitter on Mary 27, 1989. The family now resides in Richmond, Virginia.

Henry and Audrey have two children. They are Ray Alton born April 14, 1951, and Amy Louann born January 6, 1964. Alton married Debra Beaman from Wendell on November 27, 1980. They have two daughters, Michelle Ray born December 12, 1981, and Allison Leigh born October 9, 1984. This family now resides on a part of the family farm at Route one, Pinnacle.

Holt and Louise have two children. They are Graham Bowen born August 3, 1961, and Emily Louise born August 16, 1963. Emily married Ted William Summey from Greensboro on August 11, 1985. They have one daughter Margaret Elizabeth born October 30, 1988 and one son Elam Thomas born March 2, 1990. This family now resides on Route one, Germanton.

Rex and Almeta have three sons. They are David Rex born July 5, 1958, Harrell Anderson born November 22, 1961, and Gary Lee born February 14, 1964. This family now resides on a part of the family farm at Route one, Pinnacle.

Glenn has two step sons. They are Jerry Parker and Glenn Parker. This family resides on Route one, Pinnacle, at the home place of Ernest and Ola Bowen.

For 21 years Jim and family, Ernest and family, Grandma Bowen and sometimes Great Aunt Nancy Emmaline Sizemore, born October 7, 1860, died April 22, 1949, lived together as one big family on a farm in the Chestnut Grove community. The house was built in 1915. Everyone worked hard on the family farm. They were successful in making wise decisions, helping neighbors, and living in peace and harmony. In 1947 Jim and family moved to their farm in Forsyth County.

Source: recollections of Louise B. Flynt.

—Louise B. Flynt

JAMES RILEY BOWEN

69

James Riley Bowen was the third son of Anderson Goodman and Laura Elizabeth Edwards Bowen and was born September 13, 1887. He was born in a one room log home on what is now Bowen Road. It had no windows, but two doors — one of which was left open at all time for light. When the older boys — Louis Harrison, William Edward and James Riley — were large enough they built a loft over this room that was reached by a ladder.

When J. R. was nineteen he was told to leave home and find work elsewhere as the two older brothers — Louis H. and William E. — had done. So he went to Winston-Salem, N. C. and worked as a bookkeeper for Coleman Brothers. When one of the Coleman brothers died, the company dissolved and J. R. returned to King, N. C. On March 9, 1911, J. R. along with William Everett Hartman and others bought the C. F. White Store in King and organized the Stokes Supply Company. They sold everything from needles to wheat drills. On December 21, 1921, William E. Hartman resigned his position as postmaster and J. R. Bowen was appointed to succeed him so the post office remained in the back of their store. While J. R.

J. R. and Louella Bowen with daughter Alene

worked in King he boarded in the home of Mr. and Mrs. Preston Edwards.

In 1922 J. R. was elected Register of Deeds for Stokes County so during his two year stay in Danbury he boarded at the home of Mr. Andrew Jackson Fagg.

By 1924 Stokes Supply Company was in trouble. Most of its customers were farmers, crops were poor, profits were small and Mr. Hartman, being a compassionate man, continued trying to help his customers, so his business suffered. On April 15, 1925 creditors foreclosed on him. J. R. was again out of work. After consulting with his youngest brother, Ernest Grier, who was still living at home, they decided to combine their efforts to farming. Therefore, J. R. moved back home to the house Ernest G. had built in 1915 located very near the house where he was born.

On April 4, 1926 James R. married Louella Reid, daughter of Sidney Howard and Nannie Marshall Reid, from Walnut Cove. J. R. and Louella met in Danbury while he was Register of Deeds and she was attending summer school to become a teacher. Louella taught one year at Friendship and boarded at the home of Mrs. Virginia Lee Rutledge. During this same year, Ernest G. married Ola Sizemore. These two marriages were the beginning of two families growing and working together as one thirteen member family for twenty-one years.

As Grandmother Laura became older, she required constant care. Therefore, two adults had to stay home at all times. For fourteen years she was confined to her room and sat in a rocking chair all day long. The Grandchildren would sit on the floor and listen to her stories. Two that I remember was about the Civil War and the great tornado. John Will Moser was a small boy who ran to Grandma's house for help with a tornado blew his house away. His mother was killed and other buildings were blown away scattering farm animals. Meat from the smoke house was found in the tree tops.

John Will's father and Grandma's father, William (Bill) Edwards, were cutting wood at the time of the storm. A large tree was up-rooted and the two men jumped in the hole thus saving their lives.

Grandma was born on August 20, 1859. She remembered the Civil War. Her father was in the Civil War and ran away to come home. He hid in the loft of their home. Her mother would lift her up

Stokes Supply Company, King. Left of doorway is J. R. Bowen, in doorway is William E. Hartman and Trilby Love.

to a crack in the loft through which her father would give her a cookie. My Grandma was told that a rat was feeding her the cookies. She was never told that it was her father because they were afraid she would tell the authorities when they came looking for him.

Grandma Laura was a good singer. We often heard singing coming her her room. She taught us ballads and hymns that she had learned in her childhood. She was also an excellent speller and won many spelling bees. She had studied the old *Blue Back Speller* and learned to spell by syllables. She spelled one syllable and pronounced it, spelled the next syllable and pronounced the first and second syllable and so on to completely spell the word.

All the children in this household called James, Papa and Ernest Daddy. When my cousin, Ruby Mae, and I started to school, the same year, the teacher asked each of us who our daddy was. Both replied Ernest Grier Bowen. We were dressed alike so the teacher asked if we were twins. We said no. She asked if we were sisters. We said no. So the teacher was really puzzled until we returned the next day with the correct answer. My mother asked me why I said that. I told her the teacher didn't ask my papa's name.

Each child knew they could be disciplined by their papa, daddy, mama, aunt, Grandma, or even Great Aunt who lived in our home part of the time. The family business was conducted at the large dining room table. After lengthy discussions, a decision was made. The adults in this home worked hard on the farm, they made good decisions, and they created a peaceful atmosphere.

J. R. and Louella had two daughters, Alene Gray born May 6, 1927 and Ruth Reid born April 4, 1931. Alene graduated from Pinnacle High School and earned a B. S. Degree from Appalachian State Teacher's College in 1948. She married "J" Max Gravitt, son of Walter "J" and Stella Ferguson Gravitt from the Capella Community on March 13, 1948. Max has been engaged in farming and Alene taught school in Stokes County for thrity-six years. They have one daughter, Ina Lou who married Ronnie Lee Bowman on June 21, 1980. He is the son of Jackson Eugene and Daily Irene George Bowman of Germanton, N. C. They have three children, Lee Randolph born May 12, 1986 and twins, Jodi Gray and Cody Samuel, born May 10, 1988.

Ruth married Ralph Edward Tesh, son of Thomas Albert and Mary Belle Morgan Tesh, of Germanton on August 19, 1950. They have four children: Mary Lou, born July 14, 1951, married Master Sargent James Kenneth Dean from Kernersville on December 16, 1972. James K. retired after 20 years in the Air Force on August 1, 1985. Annette was born August 2, 1953. Ralph Edward Jr. was born February 19, 1959 and married Carolyn Leigh Cormier on September 17, 1989. He has two step-daughters, Cristina Renee and Megan Coleen. Timothy Charles was born November 7, 1961 and married Robin Dawn Nelson March 3, 1989. He has one step-daughter, Angela Danielle.

My Grandma Laura died on March 4, 1946. The two families made one more crop. Then in the spring of 1947, James R. and Louella moved to his farm near Germanton, N. C. J. R. continued farming until his death December 22, 1961.

Sources: Family Bible, personal knowledge.

—Alene B. Gravitt

ALEXANDER MARTIN BOWMAN 70

Alexander Martin Bowman (b. July 11, 1882/d. August 19, 1961) of Stokes County was the son of Joseph W. (b. April 26, 1844/d. March 25, 1928) and Louise Joseph Bowman (b. April 10, 1844/d. May 12, 1924).

Alexander was called ECK by his friends. He was a progressive farmer and his picture/exploits were often in magazines of that day. Alexander's hobby was breeding stock and he always had good teams to work the 28 acres of tobacco on the approximately 500-acre farm.

Alexander was certainly a generous person. He donated the land for Rosebud Church and Rosebud School. Teachers were given shelter in his home if needed as long as the school operated.

One of his ventures was the talk of the community for a long time. He hired a demolition crew from New York to come and assist in draining the bottom land where the Brook Cove Plant now stands. The crew sat off hundreds of cases of dynamite for drain ditch making and he paid for windows from Walnut Cove to Germanton.

Alexander married Lula Watts (b. January 26, 1881/d June 29, 1969). They were blessed with 9 children:

William Austin (b. 1904/d. 1982) married Rebecca who now lives in Kernersville. They had 6 children: Elbert, Cecile, Nellie, Betty Lou, Ozzie, and Wayne. Many great grandchildren came from this family.

Valley (b. 1906) married Martin Brown. There were no children born to his union. She is a patient at Guardian Care in Walnut Cove.

Brodus Poindexter (b. May 1, 1908/d. March 17, 1974) married Dovie Nelson who lives in the Rosebud Community of Stokes County. They had 9 children: Grey, Porter, Barlow, Wendell, Diane, Jennette, Connie Kay, Nelda and Vickie. Wendell died of an asthma attack at the age of 28 and left 4 children, the youngest being less than a month old. There are 21 great grandchildren and 13 great great grandchildren.

Era lives in High Point. She married Al Sawyer (d. 1988) and they had 2 children: Gale and Tim.

Joe Malon (b. 1916/d. 1950) married Lucille Neal of Belews Creek who now lives in Kernersville. They had no children.

Alexander Martin Bowman

Scales Odell (b. April 1918/d. July 4, 1984) married Nadine McGhee who now lives in High Point. They had no children.

Lonnie Mack (b. 1913/d. 1937-TB) was never married.

Open (b. 1920/d. 1976) married Preston Murrey of Belews Creek who now lives in Asheville, North Carolina. They had two sons: Jeff and Sandy.

Gerna E. (b. 1922) lives on the home place in Rosebud. He married Alma Flynn and they had 4 children: Phillip, Kaye, Mark and Dean. They have nine grandchildren.

Source: Family Records and Research.

—Lonnie P. Bowman

THE ANNIE MAE BOWMAN FAMILY

71

Annie Mae Bowman was born March 5, 1937. She was the fourth child of Burnie Lee Bowman and Naomi Pack Bowman.

Annie Mae married Dwight Prillaman. To this union one child was born, Durk Prillaman.

Her oldest sister Ailene Geneva Bowman was born October 16, 1929. She married Wayne Mabe. They had one child, Carol Ann Mabe.

Her oldest brother William Lee Bowman was born January 20, 1931. He married Estelle Sams. They had no children. He died November 11, 1971.

The brother next to her was Arthur Hubert Bowman. He was born March 13, 1934. He married Dorothy Roberts. They had one child, Wendy Lynette Bowman.

Her youngest sister is Fay June Bowman. She was born June 1, 1946. She married Jerry Haskins. She had two daughters, Shona Telea Haskins and Tegie Ralette Haskins.

Annie Mae has worked in Texturing Plants; she was a supervisor for eleven years. She was a dispatcher for Evan's Trucking Company. She has owned and operated a clothing store and been in the restaurant business.

At the present time she has started a new business, The 50's Drive In, in the Sandy Ridge community of Stokes County. She started her new enterprise in May of 1989. Elwood Mabe was in charge of construction. Elwood remodeled a small mobile home that he owned, and made it into a Drive In Diner. He did this work with the hopes of expansion very soon, which will include a dining room.

Annie Mae gave her new project a lot of thought. The 50's for her were times of no worries and no pressure. These were happy go lucky times. This is the atmosphere that she is trying to create for the community.

The first employees started working October 6, 1989, at the 50's Drive In. The employees were Sondra Cobbler, Ailene Mabe, Marsha McHone and Debbie McHone, with Annie Mae and Elwood Mabe supervising.

Source: Personal knowledge.

—Elwood Mabe

CHARLES B. BOWMAN FAMILY

72

The children of Charles B. Bowman and Sallie Terry Bowman were as follows: William Bowman, died in Civil War, Samuel Bowman, and Ann Bowman, who married Walker Hampton.

Joseph W. Bowman was born April 26, 1844. He served in the Civil War the last two years and when the war was over he was in the State of Indiana. He went to work on the farm and lived and worked on farms near Terre Haute and North Salem, Indiana. He later came home to Stokes County, NC and married Miss Louisa Jane Tuttle. He lived all his life in the same section of the country that his father had lived, inheriting a portion of his father's land, and died at the age of 84 in March, 1928.

Jennie Bowman, married Alex Hampton and died in 1940. Charles M. Bowman lived near Germanton and died in April 1936, at the age of 84 years. If he had lived until the Bowman reunion in July 1936, he would have been 85. He started the Reunion. It is in his honor that we celebrate the day because it was his birthday.

Elizabeth (Lizzie) Bowman, married Bud Montgomery, died in 1945. George Bowman died while a young man. John Bowman lived his life in the same section of Stokes County that his father did and died in 1930. He married Miss Eliza Warren. Susan Bowman died in 1933. She was the mother of Rachel Meadows (Mrs. Charlie Meadows).

Letitia Bowman, married Lewis Pyrtle, and died while a young woman. She had one son Charles Pyrtle of Forsyth County.

The children of Joe W. and Louisa Jane Tuttle Bowman are:

Elizabeth Bowman, born 1868, married James Yates, died in 1931. William Bowman, born April 3, 1870, married Bessie Morgan. Laurie Bowman, born May 3, 1873, married Nannie Carroll. Charles G. Bowman born, February 3, 1872, died young. Thomas M. Bowman born July 19, 1875, married Bethania Boles, who died Feb. 14, 1965. Susan C. Bowman, born September 18, 1877 died at age 11 years. Joseph E. Bowman (Bud) was born August 26, 1879, married Bettie Hampton, died May, 1965.

Bowman Family: Robert, Evelyn, Ted, Mary, Thomas M., Louisa Jane, and Ralph. (1964)

George Bowman and Thomas M. Bowman.

George W. Bowman, born Feb. 15, 1881, married Susan Montgomery, died Feb. 8, 1966. Alexander Bowman, born July 11, 1883, married Lula Watts. Benjamin Franklin Bowman, born April 17, 1885, married Lessie Fowler, died Feb. 11, 1968. The Joe Bowman family lasted for 100 years. Oldest child born 1868 and youngest child died 1968.

Sources: Personal knowledge and Family information.

—Mrs. Evelyn Bowman Bostic

THE BOWMAN FAMILY

73

George Bowman was born May 15, 1794. He lived in Stokes County, North Carolina, near Germanton. He had two brothers, Phillip and Henry Bowman. It is said that they came to Stokes County from Halifax County, Virginia. Phillip Bowman settled in the Belews Creek section of Stokes County (now Forsyth) in the Bethlehem Community and was the father of Elijah Bowman, and the grandfather of Bob and Wash Bowman. Henry Bowman was a Methodist minister. He left this part of the country and went to the State of Illinois to live when a young man. He married and raised a family there. In 1936, he had grandsons in Winston-Salem: Peter and Rossie George, who were in the tobacco warehouse business, and Ed Bowman, who was in the construction business and operated E. C. Bowman Construction Company.

At the age of 22 years, George Bowman married Mary Ann Lilley who was born August 23, 1794. They were married on January 5, 1816. It is said that the Lilley Family came from Fayetteville.

George and Mary Ann Bowman had eight children: Charles B. Bowman, born December 13, 1817; Susannah C. Bowman, born January 19, 1819; John W. Bowman, born January 9, 1822; Joseph H. Bowman, born August 6, 1825; Martha J. Bowman, born October 1, 1828; Eliza A. Bowman, born March 22, 1830; George W. Bowman, born August 8, 1832; and William W. Bowman, born March 29, 1840. They also raised another

child, John L. Lilley, born August 9, 1830. The parents of John L. Lilley are unknown.

Susannah C. Bowman married Thomas Tuttle and this was the beginning of the connection of the Tuttle and Bowman families. Eliza married Matt Smith. George W. Bowman married a Miss Marshall and lived in Forsyth County. William W. Bowman died as a young man. Charles B. Bowman, the oldest son of George Bowman, married Sallie Terry. They settled on Sandy Creek, waters of Town Fork Creek, in Stokes County near Germanton. This farm was owned by the Bynum Family and sold to the Blum Family in 1814. Also, a part of the same farm was owned by Robert L. Winston and sold to the Blue Family in 1820. Later, all the Blum land was owned by Charles B. Bowman. In 1872, Charles bought another tract of land from the Hill Family from Joel and Caleb Hill. At one time, Charles owned 700 acres of land in this section. In 1964, some of the land was still owned by some of his descendants, the George Hampton family.

The children of Charles and Sallie Bowman were as follows: William Bowman, Samuel Bowman, Ann Bowman, Joseph W. Bowman, Jennie Bowman, Charles M. Bowman, Elizabeth (Lizzie) Bowman, John Bowman, Susan Bowman, and Letitia Bowman. William Bowman died in the Civil War. Ann Bowman married Walker Hampton.

Joseph W. Bowman, who was born on April 26, 1844, served in the Civil War during the last two years, and was in the State of Indiana at the close of the war. He went to work on a farm there and lived and worked on farms near Terre Haute and North Salem, Indiana. He later came home to Stokes County and married Miss Louisa Jane Tuttle. He lived all the remainder of his life in the same section of the county in which his father had lived, and inherited a portion of his father's land. He died in March 1928 at the age of 84 years.

Joseph and Louisa Tuttle Bowman had ten children. Elizabeth was born in 1868 and married James Yates. Elizabeth died in 1931. William was born April 3, 1970, and married Bessie Morgan. Laurie Bowman was born on May 3, 1873, and married Nannie Carroll. Charles G. Bowman was born on February 3, 1872, and died young. Thomas M. Bowman was born July 19, 1875, and married Bethania Boles. Thomas died February 14, 1965. Susan C. Bowman was born September 18, 1877, and died at age 11 years. Joseph E. Bowman (Bud) was born August 27, 1879, and married Bettie Hampton. Bud died in May 1965. George W. Bowman was born on February 15, 1881, and married Susan Montgomery. George died February 8, 1966. Alexander Bowman was born July 11, 1883 and married Lula Watts. Benjamin Franklin Bowman was born on April 17, 1885, and married Lessie Fowler. Benjamin Franklin died in February 1968. The Joe Bowman Family lasted 100 years, with the oldest child being born in 1868, and the youngest child dying in 1968.

Jennie Bowman married Alex Hampton and died in 1941 at age 95 years.

Charles M. Bowman was born July 13, 1851, and married Sarah Smith on October 14, 1875. Charles and Sarah had twelve children: George, who was born on August 31, 1876, and died December 27, 1898; Lula Bowman Smith, who was born on April 29, 1878, and died September 21, 1943; Emma Bowman Morgan, who was born on February 12, 1880 and died April 11, 1968; James Robert Bowman, who was born on February 13, 1882, and died October 29, 1927; Cora Bowman Browder, who was born on February 26, 1884, and died on December 19, 1969; W. Preston Bowman, who was born on October 26, 1885, and died June 27, 1966; Paul Bowman, who was born on December 14, 1888, and died on February 2, 1905; Walter W. Bowman, who was born on April 1, 1890, and died on August 30, 1974; Susan Bowman Walker, who was born on July 1, 1892, and died on February 1, 1983; Ida Bowman Mitchell, who was born on August 26, 1894, and died March 3, 1980; Ada C. Bowman, who was born on November 21, 1896, and died July 11, 1989; and Anna Bowman Campbell, who was born on December 8, 1898, and died March 3, 1988. Charles M. Bowman lived in Germanton all of his life and accumulated about 600 acres of land during his lifetime. In 1927, he started a reunion the third Sunday in July in honor of his birthday. The children have all passed away, and the grandchildren are now planning to carry on the reunion in his honor and memory. The Charles M. Bowman family lasted 138 years.

Elizabeth (Lizzie) Bowman married Bud Montgomery and died on September 18, 1945, at the age of 95 years. George Bowman died while a young man. John Bowman lived his life in the same section of Stokes County where his father had lived and died in 1930. He married Eliza Warren. Susan Bowman, the mother of Rachel Meadows, died on June 24, 1933. Letitia Bowman married Lewis Pyrtle and died as a young woman. One son, Charles Pyrtle, now deceased, lived in Forsyth County.

Sources: The Family Bible belonging to Charles M. Bowman. Personal knowledge of family member.

—W. Ralph Bowman

BOWMAN FAMILY 74

Our branch of the Bowman family can be traced at least to George Bowman, who was born on May 15, 1794. George married Mary Ann Lilley on January 5, 1816. They had seven children, one of which was Charles B. Bowman, born December 13, 1817 — died January 8, 1896. He married Sallie Terry, born May 23, 1819—died August 10, 1889. To this couple were born thirteen children, one of which was Charles Madison Bowman. He was born on July 13, 1851, died April 2, 1936. Charles married Sarah Smith, daughter of James Matt Smith. Sarah was born August 21, 1855, died May 23, 1939. To this couple was born twelve children. Their names are: George Thomas, Lula Jane, Emmeline, James Robert, Cora Lee, William Preston, Paul, Walter W., Susan Anne, Ida Mae, Ada Catherine, and Sallie Anna.

The family started celebrating Charles Madison Bowman's birthday and from this celebration evolved the annual Bowman reunion that is still celebrated today on the third Sunday of July. The birthday parties were held at Charles and Sarah's home for many years. Numerous family members and friends would gather for this get together with good food and fellowship. It was sometimes between 1932 and 1936 that this family gathering outgrew the homeplace and was moved to Palmyra United Methodist Church. In 1989, just a week before the annual Bowman reunion, the last remaining child of Charles and Sarah Bowman, passed away. It was a sad time for the entire family. Although Ada was never married and thus had no direct descendants, she was truly loved by all her nieces, nephews and many friends.

Our family history, here recorded, comes from another daughter of Charles M. and Sarah Bowman. This daughter, Ida Mae Bowman, born August 26, 1894, died March 3, 1980. She grew up, along with other family members, on the farm her father owned on Highway #8, just north of Germanton. Before she married, Ida taught school in several one-room schools around Germanton, two of which were Chaffin and Hardbank. While teaching at Hardbank, she boarded with Mrs. Emily Smith, and either walked to school each day or rode the Smith's mule. She was certified to teach by the North Carolina Board of Education in 1917. She chose to teach in Stokes County so she would be near her family and be home with them in the summer.

Ida Mae worked on the farm and helped out in doing the housework, including cooking, quilting and mending. She cherished her childhood memories all of her life and talked about them on many occasions. She was very close to her family members, her sisters and daddy, in particular, since they worked out in the fields together so much. As a young lady she dated James Edward Mitchell of the Flat Shoals community. They dated and wrote many letters to each other over the years between 1917 - 1920. They were married on August 25, 1920. They lived most all of their married life in the Flat Shoals community. They had eight children: James Morrison, Clarence McRae, Alma Estelle M. Wagoner, Joseph Daniel, Sarah Kathleen M. Tedder, Charles Bailey (Dink), Frankye Ida M. Wright, and John Wallace.

Our immediate family history is through John Wallace Mitchell. He was born February 11, 1936 and married Virginia Dare Whitten on September 25, 1958. Virginia was born on August 25, 1938. They have one son, Ernest Nile, born June 30, 1959. He is married to Kathy Wooten of Winston Salem. They have two sons, Jonathan Nile, born September 6, 1981, and Joshua David, born November 5, 1985. John and Virginia also have one daughter, Cynthia Dee, born December 18, 1961. She is married to Marty Wade Mitchell (no relation), son of Mickey and Mabel Watts Mitchell. They were married on January 8, 1983 and have one daughter, Kayla Elizabeth, born on August 13, 1989.

We cherish all of our memories of the Bowman

family get togethers and hope they continue for many years to come.

Most of our older generations of Bowmans are buried in the Bowman Family Cemetery, off Greenfield Road, in the Rosebud community of Stokes County.

Source: Family knowledge and records.

—Virginia Whitten Mitchell

THE FRANK BOWMAN FAMILY 75

Benjamin Franklin Bowman was born April 17th 1885 near Germanton in Stokes County, North Carolina. He was the youngest child of Joseph Wesley Bowman and Louise Jane Tuttle Bowman. He married Lessie Mae Fowler, daughter of Rufus and Oliva Boles Fowler. To this union were born two children.

Vernon Taft Bowman born September 5th 1910. He married Sybil Lewellyn daughter of Sam and Eva Voss Lewellyn. To this union were born two children.

Randolph C. Bowman born May 27, 1938 and Xymena Bowman Triplett born July 6, 1939. Xymena married Oren Triplett of North Wilksboro. To this union were born four children. Teresa T. Davis, Melane T. Fink, Joel, and Oren Triplett. As of this writing they live in the Trinity area near High Point, North Carolina.

Pauline Bowman was born April 13, 1922. She married Charles Haywood of Mount Gilead, North Carolina. To this union were born two children. Bruce Shannon Haywood and Marsha H. Jones.

Bruce was born February 18, 1947, has three children. Mark Shannon Hawyood born December 13, 1973. Celia Allison born April 17, 1976. Jessica Jackson born February 26, 1981.

Marsha H. Jones was born June 1, 1951. She married Wayland Jones of Dunn, N.C. They have two children, Joanna Haywood Jones born March 6, 1981 and Kathryn Bowman Jones born October 2, 1982.

Bruce and his family reside in Mount Gilead, N.C. Marsha and her family reside in Locust, N.C.

Taft died May 13, 1981. He and Sybil are buried in a cemetery in Germanton.

Frank and Lessie Bowman were buried in the cemetery at Friendship Baptist Church.

Source: Research

—Pauline Bowman Haywood

BOWMAN FAMILY 76

George Bowman was born May 15, 1794. He lived in Stokes County, N.C. near Germanton NC. He had two brothers, Phillip and Henry Bowman. It is said that they came to Stokes County, from Halifax County, Virginia. Phillip Bowman settled in the Belews Creek section of Stokes County, now Forsyth in the Bethlehem Community and was the father of Elijajh Bowman and grandfather of Bob and Wash Bowman. Henry Bowman was a Methodist minister. He left this part of the country and went to the state of Illinois to live when he was a young man. He married and raised a family there. He had grandsons in Winston Salem, Peter and Rossie George, who were in the tobacco warehouse business and Ed Bowman in the construction business under the name of E C Bowman Construction Company.

Family legend is that originally three brothers came to America from Germany.

George Bowman, a young man of 22 years of age, married Miss Mary Ann Lilley. Mary Ann Lilley was born August 23, 1794. They were married on January 5, 1816. Family legend is that Mary Ann Lilley came from Holland at age 9. It is said that the family came from Fayetteville, NC.

George Bowman and wife, Mary Ann Bowman had eighth children. Their names are as follows: Charles B. Bowman, born December 13, 1817; Susannah C. Bowman, born January 19, 1819; John W. Bowman, born January 9, 1822; Joseph H. Bowman, born August 6, 1825; Martha J. Bowman, born October 1, 1828; Eliza A. Bowman, born March 22, 1830; George W. Bowman, born August 8, 1832; William W. Bowman, born March 29, 1840. This record came from an old family Bible belonging to Great-Uncle Charles Bowman. They also raised another child. His name was John L. Lilley, born August 9, 1830. It is not known who his parents were.

The children of George and Mary Ann Bowman and whom they married: Susannah C. Bowman married Thomas Tuttle. This was the beginning of the connection of the Tuttle and Bowman families. It is not known who John W., Martha J., and Joseph H. married. Eliza A. Bowman married Matt Smith. George W. Bowman married a Miss Marshall and lived in Forsyth County. William W. Bowman died when he was a young man. Charles B. Bowman, oldest son of George Bowman, married Miss Sallie Terry. They settled on Sandy Creek waters of Town Fork Creek in Stokes County near Germanton. This farm was owned by the Bynum family and sold to the Blum family in 1814. Also a part of the same farm was owned by Robert L. Winston and sold to the Blum family in 1820. Later all the Blum land was owned by Charles B. Bowman. In 1872 he bought another tract of land from the Hill family, owned by Joel and Caleb Hill. At one time, he owned 700 cares of land in this section. In 1964 some of it was still owned by some of his descendants, the George Hampton Family.

Source: Mary Bowman

GEORGE W. BOWMAN 77

George W. Bowman, son of Joe Wesley and Louise Jane Tuttle Bowman, was born February 15, 1881 in Germanton, North Carolina. On January 29, 1905, he married Susan Elizabeth Montgomery. She was born on July 8, 1880.

George and Louise produced the following six children:

Verlie Mae, born November 4, 1905, married Carl Smith and had one son, Joseph Leon Smith, on January 24, 1928. Joseph married Edith Widner. They had two sons, Dallas and Jerry. Dallas is married and has two children, Kristen and Jennifer. Verlie Mae died in 1972 and her son Joseph Leon passes away on October 11, 1983.

Sadie Lou, born October 14, 1909, was never married. She lived with and cared for her mother and father until they passed away in 1962 and 1966, respectively. She spent her later years caring for several elderly people in the Walnut Cove community. Sadie Lou passed away in 1983.

Johnny Gray, born December 8, 1911, married Evelyn Stone. They had two children, Brenda June and Stonie Ray. Brenda has not married. Stonie married Barbara Taylor. They have two children, Ray and Amy. Johnny Gray Bowman died in 1974.

Ira Lee, who was born on the 20th of May in 1915, married Bobbie Graham. They had no children. Ira Lee passed away in 1985 and Bobbie lives in the Winston-Salem area.

Hubert Bynum was born May 7, 1919 and married Lorraine Marshall. They had three children; Karen, Richard and Russell. Karen is married to Sammy Vernon and has a son, Lenn Long and a daughter Connie Gantt. Russell is married to Jamie Messick. They had one son, Justin Daniel. Jamie has a daughter, Jennifer. Hubert Bynum Bowman passed away in 1984.

Susan Maxine was born October 25, 1924, and is married to Billy Fansler. They have one son, Greg, who is married to Martha Gordon. Greg and Martha have two children, Michael Gordon and Jennifer Leigh Fansler.

Source: Family records.

—Maxine Fansler

GRACE LOUISE BOWMAN 78

Grace Louise Bowman was daughter of W. M. and Bessie Bowman. She married William Allen Fulp on October 7, 1917. They had four children: Edith, Hazel, Charles Allen, and Melvin. Melvin married Betty Walker on June 4, 1955. They have three children: Melissa LuAnn, Jeffrey Christian and Andrew Walker.

Source: Personal knowledge

—Bonnie Bowman Simms

JOHN WILLIAM BOWMAN 79

John William "Billy" Bowman, son of Joseph W and Louisa Jane Tuttle Bowman, was born April 3, 1870 in Stokes County. He married Bessie Amanda Morgan in 1898 in Stokes County at Ross's Store. She was 21 years old at that time. She was born October 28, 1877. Their children are: Grace

Louise Bowman, born Dec. 18, 1898, died 3-27-1981; Joseph David, born Dec. 30, 1900; William Preston, born May 21, 1902; died March 11, 1982; Myrtle Marie, born July 25, 1904; Charles Columbus, born March 30, 1906 and died 6-13-1981; Howard Raymond, born June 2, 1910, and died 11-2-1935; Henry Clay, born August 22, 1912; Bessie Eleanor, born July 2, 1915, and died 12-28-1983; Coy Lee, born Jan. 29, 1921 and died 3-24-1921, and infant daughter born March 28, 1909 and died 4-1-1909. There were also twins who died as infants.

JOSEPH E. BOWMAN

80

Joseph E. Bowman, called Bud, son of Joseph W and Louisa Jane Tuttle was born August 26, 1879 in Stokes County. He married Bettie Hampton in Stokes County. They had four children: Wesley, Edd, Elmer, Polly. Polly died as a young girl. Wesley married Lelia Morris and had three daughters. They were Elizabeth, Sherlie, Linda.

Edd and Elmer never married.

Grace Louise Bowman, daughter of John William (Bill) and Bessie Amanda Morgan Bowman was born Dec. 8, 1898. She married William Allan (Willie) Fulp. They had four children. They were Edith Iola, Hazel Inez, Charles Allen and Melvin.

Edith served in the army during World War II and when she returned home she married Coy Bill Grubbs. They had one son, David William Grubbs.

Hazel Inez Fulp married Woodrow Robertson. They had three children.

Charles Allen Fulp married Barbara and they had two children.

Melvin Fulp married Betty Walker and they had four children.

Joseph David Bowman, son of John William (Bill) Bowman was born Dec. 30, 1900, and died in 1962. He married Lillian Steelman in 1924. They had two children: Helen married William Boyd Barnes in 1948 and Betty who married J. Thomas Rierson in 1951.

Helen's children are: William Marcus Barnes, and Lisa Anne Barnes and Philip Cooper.

Betty's children are Michael David Rierson, Stephen Neal Rierson, Debra Hutchens, Gregory Thomas, and Wendy Martin.

William Preston Bowman, son of John William Bowman was born May 31, 1902. He married Esther Davis, Dec. 28, 1925. He died March 11, 1982. They had two children: Lorene, born Nov. 12, 1926 and Barbara Ann born March 24, 1935.

Lorene married Richard F Everhart, a Baptist minister on June 19, 1944. Their children are Margaret and Jan.

Margaret Everhart married Charles Wooten August 8, 1972. Jan Everhart married Gary Bynum Dec. 23, 1984.

Barbara Ann married a Methodist minister Donald George August 8, 1959. Their children are Frank George and Sandra George.

Myrtle Bowman married Ed Walker. They had one child Dorothy born July 30, 1924. Ed Waker died March 19, 1924. Myrtle then married Bill Wright on June 12, 1936. They had no children. Bill Wright died June 30, 1987.

Dorothy Walker married Quincy W Stoker, Jr. on Dec. 24, 1944. They had two children: Donald Watson Stoker born Feb. 5, 1946 and Diana Lynn, born Dec. 17, 1948.

Donald Stoker married Linda Lee Beeker on July 29, 1967. They had two sons: Preston Scott Stoker born April 12, 1971 and Bradd Watson Stoker, born Dec. 8, 1976.

Diana Stoker married Kenneth Flynt Quakenbush on May 4, 1968. They had one daughter, Wendolyn Dawn, born on March 11, 1969. Wendolyn married Keitgh Carter on July 11, 1987. no children.

Charles Colmbus Bowman was born March 30, 1906 and died June 13, 1981. Charles was first married to Minnie Dixon and they had one daughter Velma Marie who married Elree Cheek.

They had four children Deborah, married to Donald Lane, Tracy, Steve, and Dawn.

Charles then married Beulah O. Willard, born Nov. 7, 1915, died Feb. 7, 1981. Married on Dec. 22, 1944. Beulah had daughter from previous marriage named Nancy Jane who married James T. Benedict. Nancy Jane and James had four children: Sandra Jane, James Glenn, Holly and Donna.

Charles and Beulah had one son, John Barry who married Susan Dula. They had two children: Teresa Marie, married to Stephen Delp and Sharon Elaine.

Sources: Family records and research.

—Family Member

LAURIE BOWMAN

81

Laurie Bowman was born May 3, 1873 and died April 17, 1946. Nannie Carroll Bowman was born January 10, 1874 and died December 25, 1947. They had eight children.

They were Laurie Gideon Bowman, born May 18, 1898. Carlton Wesley Bowman, born July 22, 1899. Clarence Lee Bowman, born March 2, 1901. Thomas Wade Bowman born March 7, 1903. Lou Ila Mae Bowman born June 13, 1905. Twins, John Gray and Vestal Ray Bowman, born February 5, 1909.

Source: Evelyn Bowman Bostic.

THOMAS M. BOWMAN FAMILY

82

Thomas Madison Bowman, son of Joe W. and Louisa Jane Tuttle Bowman, was born on July 19, 1875 at Germanton, Stokes County, North Carolina. At the age of 26 he married Bethania Florence Boles on October 27, 1901. She was a young woman, not quite 18 years old. Her birthday was January 2, 1884.

Mr. and Mrs. Joe Bowman

Mr. and Mrs. Thomas M. Bowman and Mr. and Mrs. Bill Bowman

Mr. and Mrs. Thomas M. Bowman

They had five children: Mary Louise Bowman, born July 27, 1902; Ralph Wesley Bowman, born December 24, 1903; Robert Blaine Bowman, born July 20, 1905, died August 25, 1988 at age of 83; Thomas Theodore Bowman, born February 8, 1908, died December 8, 1978, at age 70.

Mary Louise Bowman was never married.

Ralph W. Bowman married Eva Wagoner. They have one daughter, Frances Louise Bowman,

born on January 28, 1931. She is married to Gerald Walker, and they have two children, Eric Gerald (Rick) Walker, born August 4, 1952 and Lori Annette Walker, born on December 11, 1962. Eric Gerald Walker is married to Heidi Louise Van Lehn and they have one son, Jeremy Alan Walker, born June 14, 1988. Lori Annette Walker married C. Daryl Lamb and they have one son, Christopher Evan Lamb, born on February 10, 1989.

Robert Blaine Bowman married Nora Davis. They have one son, James Thomas (Jimmy) Bowman. He is married to Marsha Ann Witt, and they have two sons, James Thomas (Jamie) Bowman, Jr. born on May 14, 1967 and Brian David Bowman, born on November 21, 1970.

Thomas Theodore (Ted) Bowman married Viola Lawson. They have four children: William Thomas Bowman, born on November 1, 1931 and he died when six weeks old; Allen Eugene Bowman, born March 5, 1934. He was first married to Martha Myers and had one son, Randy Eugene Bowman. Eugene later divorced Martha Myers and married Margie Smith. Randy is married to Patricia Annette Buff. Eugene has an adopted daughter, Tommie Leah Bowman; Jane Ellen Bowman, born November 10, 1943, married Jack Boyer. They have two daughters, Angela Denise Boyer, born August 6, 1965 who has a daughter born October 28, 1989. The other daughter, Robin Michelle Boyer was born August 27, 1968. Ted's fourth child, a son, Joseph Wayne Bowman, born October 31, 1953, first married Melody Cheek. They divorced and Joseph is now married to Beth Rena Miller. They expect their first child in February, 1990.

Florence Evelyn Bowman, first married Woodrow J. Steele. They had one daughter, Shelby Ann Steele, born on October 12, 1936. They were later divorced and Evelyn married Fletcher Thomas Drummond, had a daughter, Marilyn Merita Drummond, born on May 12, 1945. After that divorce, she married John Marshall Bostic, who died on April 21, 1985, at age 69. They had one son, John Edward (Eddie) Bostic, born on April 14, 1948. Shelby Ann Steele married Jesse Leon Duncan. They have no children. Marilyn Drummond married Charles H. Watson. They had one son, Todd Andrew Watson, born on March 12, 1964. Todd died at the age of 12 in a motor bike go-cart accident on December 31, 1976. They have a daughter, Charil Tennille, born February 16, 1977 and twins, Brent Marshall and Brenna Dora Watson, born February 2, 1979. John Edward Bostic is married to Sally Nelson. They have three children; Angela Sue Bostic, born March 25, 1969; Pamela Dawn Bostic, born June 13, 1970 and Kevin Aaron Bostic, born September 3, 1977.

Source: Personal and family knowledge and records.

—Evelyn Bowman Bostic

DELLA ANNA BOYLES 83

Della, one of the ten children of John Henry and Mary Elizabeth Tottem Boyles, born 12-30-1903 and died 8-3-1980 and married to Merl William Adams (born 8-28-1901 and died 9-17-1980).

Merl Adams attended Bliss Electrical College in Washington, D.C., where he met his bride-to-be. While working for Bethlehem Steel, as an electrician, Merl took courses in refrigeration. Then he left Bethlehem Steel and started his own business, "Adams' Sales and Service," (electric and refrigeration work). The saying was that "Merl knew all the Bar Rooms around" because he did all their service and repair work to keep the coolers cooling during the hot summers. The word also is that Merl played the stockmarket; he said that he got hooked.

Della Anna Boyles Adams was a member of Navy Mothers Club, a member of the Senior Citizens Group and Book Cart Lady at the Veteran's Hospital at Fort Howard.

To Merl and Adams were born five children:

Carrie, born 5-24-1925 married Leonard Miller, born 5-24-1924 and died 8-12-1981. They had these children: James Miller of California; George Miller of Mass., William Miller of Washington State and John Miller who is living at home with mother Carrie in Baltimore, Maryland.

Second child of Della and Merl is Merl Albert Adams, born 1-19-1926, married to Erline. Merl and Erline have two daughters. One daughter, Sandra is married to Craig and they have a daughter, Cheryl.

Third child of Merl and Della was John Lloyd, born 3-20-1928 and died 10-1-1987. John was married to Augusta Catherine and they had six children: John, Jr., Robe, Richard, Catherine, Barbara and Michael. There are eight grandchildren.

Fourth child of Della and Merl Adams is Robert Lee, born 10-4-1933. Robert is married to Shirley, born 10-28-1935. The names of their children are: Robert, David, Mark and James. Robert and his wife have two sons. David and his wife have one son.

The fifth child of Della and Merl Adams is Richard Dean Adams who is unmarried.

Source: Personal knowledge.

—Carrie Miller

DREW(RY) CARLOS BOYLES 84

Drew(ry) Carlos Boyles was born in 20 July 1908 in Vade Mecum, Stokes County. Born the oldest son of Benjamin Hugh Boyles (b. 7 December 1882 — d. 22 August 1950) and Mary Eliza Shelton (b. 21 September 1882 — d. 3 September 1961). As a young child, Carlos Boyles moved to Florida from Stokes County with his family due to the ill health of his father and work opportunities with the railroads. In Florida, the family lived various places including Callahan, Mulberry, Alachua, Fernandina Beach, LaCrosse.

While living in LaCrosse, Carlos met Clyde Louise Leynes (b. 10 October 1911 Archer, Florida) a school teacher new to the area. They were married at the Leynes home in Archer, Florida on 3 February 1939. Of this marriage two children were born:

1. Bennie Shelton Boyles was born 14 June 1942 in Alachua General Hospital and was married to Elizabeth Burnette Meadows (b. 15 February 1943 Gainesville, Florida) on 20 December 1964 in the First Methodist Church of Gainesville. Two children were born to the marriage: 1. Katherine Lee "Kelly" Boyles (b. 1 March 1967 Gainesville, Florida) and 2. Christopher Shelton "Chris" Boyles (b. 9 November 1969 Gainesville, Florida). Shelton Boyles, who has his Masters in Administration from University of Florida is in administration at Santa Fe Community College in Gainesville and Beth is an elementary school teacher. Both children are in college.

2. Carol Anne Boyles was born on 13 December 1945 in Alachua General Hospital in Gainesville, Florida. She is a graduate of Florida State University in Tallahassee, Florida with a degree in Music in Applied Voice. She married Charles Imrie "Buster" Irvin on 30 July 1974 in the Highlands Presbyterian Church of Gainesville, Florida. They have one child Charles Brentley "Brent" Irvin born 18 October 1975 in Tennessee. The family lives on Signal Mountain, Tennessee. Charles Irvin is in the travel business and Carol is a singer-actress. Brent is a student at Signal Mountain Junior High School.

Carlos Boyles retired from the furniture business and Clyde is a retired elementary school teacher. Both are very active in the Presbyterian Church where he is an elder and she is a trustee. Carlos is active in the Masons and Clyde is active in volunteer organizations. They spend winters at their home in Gainesville, Florida and the rest of the year in their little cabin on the sight of Carlos' grandfather's farm on the side of Moore's Knob.

Sources: Family Bible and personal knowledge of family members.

—Carol Boyles Irvin

FREDERICK ROSS BOYLES 85

Fritz is the third child of Rolla Allen and Stella M. Statler Boyles and grandson of John Henry and Mary E. Totten Boyles. Fritz was born at Golden, Ill., Adams County 8-22-1931. In May 1949, he enlisted in the US Air Force at St. Louis, Mo. He served for 33 consecutive years and honorably retired as a Chief Master Sgt. from USAF 5-31-82 at Scott air Force Base, Illinois. Fritz had foreign service in Alaska, Kwajalein Island, Pacific Ocean, Germany, French Morocco, Korea and Thailand.

Frederick married Sun Song Chang, born 1-21-1933, in Pyongtaek, Korea. They were married by an American Ambassador in Seoul Korea and Korean clergy. Two children: Elizabeth Mae Boyles was born in US Army Military Hospital in Seoul, Korea 11-25-65. Second daughter, Rose Anne Boyles, born in US Air Force Hospital, Chanute Aire Force Base, Illinois, December 18, 1966. Rose Ann Boyles was educated in Germany

Jason, Mathew, Darrell, and Kathy Boyles

and Belleville, Ill., and Southern Illinois University at Edwardsville. She graduated in December 1989. Rose Ann has degrees in English, Spanish and Earth Sciences.

Elizabeth Mae Boyles received her education in Germany and Belleville, Illinois High School. Mae was graduated from Eastern Illinois University in May 1989 with degrees in Communications and English. Mae entered the United States Army as a second Lieut. attending Communications Officers School at Fort Gordon, Georgia.

Source: Personal knowledge.

—Frederick Ross Boyles

JAMES HAYWOOD BOYLES 86

Near to the old Mount Olive Church Cemetery stands a log house. This was the home of John William Boyles and his wife, Charity. Here they raised their family of eight sons and two daughters. John, known as "Uncle Jack," was the son of the William Boyles who donated the land and the meeting house to Mount Olive Church. Charity was the daughter of John and Hannah Petree Ferguson.

Their son, James Haywood, was born 23 February 1839. He had three older Brothers, John W. Jr., Alexander Martin, and Calvin. A sister, Mary Ann, came next followed by three more brothers, Augustin Harmon, Irvin Edwin, and Riley Robertson. In 1949 a sister, Chancy, was born but she did not live past infancy. When James was seventeen his youngest brother, Wade Hamilton, was born.

On 23 June 1861, shortly after the war began, James married Susan Ann Browder. She was the daughter of Jesse and Susan Browder. Their only child, James Joseph, was born 5 June 1862. Before the birth of his son, James at age 23, along with his brothers John, age 30, Alexander, age 28, and Augustin, age 20, went to the courthouse in Danbury, N. C. on 20 March 1862 to enlist in the 53rd. Regiment of North Carolina troops. Calvin enlisted 25 July 1862 at age 26. On 23 February 1863 eighteen year old Irvin enlisted. The next year on 15 October 1864 Riley enlisted. He was seventeen and destined to be the only son to survive the war.

Five months after enlisting John was dead, two months later Augustin died of fever. Alexander died 30 January 1863. James H. was killed in the battle of Spotsylvania Courthouse, 10 May 1864. Irvin died six months after he enlisted. Calvin died of wounds on 11 February 1865, just three months before Lee surrendered to Grant. In the old Mount Olive Church Cemetery beside the graves of John and Charity there is a memorial stone to these six sons.

Susan lost her husband, James, and five brothers-in-law. She had two brothers, John N. and David A. Browder and two sisters, Nancy and Martha. Both of her brothers and the husbands of her sisters were killed in the war. This made a husband, two brothers, and seven brothers-in-law to die. Two years after James was killed Susan Ann married William Henderson Webster on 18 February 1866. Susan and William were the parents of six children.

James Joseph was around four when his mother remarried and he became an older brother to his new half brothers and half sisters. Susan and William, along with their family, attended the Mount Olive Church. Their children were educated at the old Haw Pond School. In the 1880 census James was living with his grandparents, John and Charity, who were in their seventies. In his grandfather's will of 1885 James Joseph and his cousin, Nathaniel, were left a tract of land known as the Shober tract.

On 23 December 1881 James Joseph married Amanda Meadows. In 1887 Amanda died without issue. The following year on 9 December 1888, James J. was married a second time to Elizabeth Eaton. James and Elizabeth were the parents of seven children:

1. Ross Lee (1889-1963) m. Maud Wiles (2/25/1907).
   (a) Willie m. Elise Mays (Kay Frances, Sandra Ann).
   (b) Bertram m. Notra Goolsby (Ronald, Gail, Wayne, Douglas).
   (c) Lois m. William Addis (Sandra Kay, Carman Temple).
   (d) James Downey (single).
2. Hessie (1891-1918) m. Thomas Wiles.
   (a) James m. Imogene Pell (no children).
   (b) Beatrice m. James Jones (Brenda Gay).
   (c) Lonnie Purcell Wiles m. Sarah Hall (Thomas, George, Ronnie, Mickey, Brenda).
3. Sadie born 4/11/1893
4. Letha born 3/4/1896
5. Jennie Alice (1898-1980) m. William Oscar Murray (4/23/1914).
   (a) James Paul m. Margaret Sewell (James Paul II, William Larry).
   (b) Roy Lee m. Corinne Johnson (Michael Lee).
   (c) Hilda Gray m. Lewis Wilson Layton (David Alan, Vickie Lynn).
   (d) Willie Lewis (Jack) m. Viola Pegram (Teresa, Jeffrey, Wayne).
   (e) Harold Donald m. Sarah Margaret Andrews (no children).
6. James Roy (Jack) (1901-1948) m. Nevada Miles.
   (a) Rebecca "Peggy" m. Stover Long (Brenda Joyce, Deborah Charlene).
7. George Andrew (1905-1985) m. Virginia Clardy (no children).

James Haywood's life was short but he is remembered by his many descendants.

Sources: Personal knowledge, military records from National Archives, Washington, D. C., research by the late Charles W. Ferguson, *Journal and Sentinel* article by Arlene Edwards, and records of Bill Webster.

—Corinne Johnson Murray

JAMES S. BOYLES' FAMILY 87

James Sherrill Boyles was born March 19, 1916 at Dalton, North Carolina, the son of John Sidney and Minnie Eldora Wall Boyles. He attended the old Chestnut Grove School. There were two teachers and they were responsible for cleaning, keeping the fire burning for heat, and teaching all of the subjects. He started attending Pinnacle High School from the sixth grade through graduation in 1933.

He married Ellie Lane on July 1, 1939. They lived at King, N. C. for four years before building their home at Pinnacle, N. C. where they presently live.

James traveled for Rawls Delicious Foods for eleven years. He then had an independent wholesale business for fifteen years. The last fifteen years of employment was with Northwestern Bank.

Ellie is the daughter of Stanley T. and Ida Jane Eaton Lane. She was born November 26 1914, during the worst snow storm of the year, at Pinnacle, N. C. where she grew up. She graduated from Pinnacle High School in 1932 and then continued her education at Appalachian State Teachers' College (now Appalachian State University). Ellie was an elementary school teacher for thirty-seven years.

On December 20, 1940, Julia Ann Boyles was born at Dalton, N. C. Julia grew up in Pinnacle, N. C. where she attended school through third grade. After that she attended King School and graduated from King High School. She then attended Appalachian State University. She is employed by Motor Conovy in Atlanta, Ga. as Director of Insurance.

On December 2, 1945, Patricia Faye Boyles was born in Winston-Salem, N. C. She grew up in Pinnacle, N. C. She graduated from King High School in 1964 and received her ABT Degree from High Point College in 1968. She earned her Masters Degree in 1981 from the University of West Florida, and is presently employed as Elementary Program Director in Okaloosa County School System at Ft. Walton Beach, Fla.

Julia was married to Dwight Chilton Jessup in 1959 and they had one son, Dwight Christopher (Chris) Jessup. The marriage ended in divorce.

Chris attended King Elementary School through the fifth grade. He graduated from Lakeshore High School, Fulton County, Georgia in 1978. He re-

James S. Boyles Family in 1989. L-R — Dwight Christopher Jessup, Jenny Ford Jessup with daughters Clarrissa Jeannette, Heather Marie, Ellie & James Boyles, Patricia Boyles, Julia Boyles Jessup.

ceived a degree in photography at Daytona Beach, Florida and is a professional photographer.

Dwight Christopher Jessup married Jenny Ford from Atlanta, Ga. in 1984. They have two daughters, Clarissa Jeanette Jessup born March 16, 1985, and Heather Marie Jessup born June 3, 1987.

James and Ellie are active in community projects. They are members of Trinity United Methodist Church where they teach and serve in many official positions. They are past directors of King Public Library and James has served as president. James is a charter member of King Lions Club where he served as president, and is a past Deputy District Governor of 3/D. He served as president of the Northwest North Carolina Development Association, Inc. He is a past director of King Fire Department and a past director and past president of Pinnacle Fire Department.

Ellie is a charter member and is active in Trinity United Methodist Women's organization. Since retirement in 1980 she has been a volunteer for King Outreach Ministry and other organizations.

Sources: Family Bible and personal knowledge

—Ellie L. Boyles

JOHN AND ELIZABETH BOYLES

88

John Boyles, son of the first William Boyles, was born about 1765-70, place unknown. He might have been born in what is now Stokes County, but more likely he was born in Virginia and came to North Carolina as a boy. About 1788 John Boyles married Elizabeth "Betsy" (maiden name unknown) who was born about 1769 in Virginia.

John Boyles began to acquire land in the 1780's and by 1797 owned 502 acres to which he later added another 50 acres. On 6 March 1797 he was granted administration of the estate of his deceased father.

John Boyles died in Stokes County in 1807, the last year he was listed in the tax records. His widow qualified as administratrix of his estate of 7 December 1807 by entering into bond of $1250 with securities Hugh Boyles, William Walker, Abel Edwards, Henry Arney and George Hauser. No estate papers have been found to name his children. Census records indicate there might have been five sons and four daughters, although children other than his own (as neices, nephews, apprentices, etc.) might have been in the household. To further complicate matters, no records have been found naming all the children of John's younger brother, Hugh Boyles, who appears from the census to have had ten sons and one daughter. It would seem almost a hopeless task to attempt to sort out the children of these two brothers, but a close examination of the Stokes County Tax Lists reveals some strong evidence, circumstantial, but nonetheless very conclusive.

By following the tax lists for the years 1807-1834 one can see how the estate of John Boyles was divided among his children. The 1834 list provides evidence that each child received approximately 68.5 acres of land. When this amount is divided into the original 552 acres, it is established that there were eight children. The ninth child (if indeed there were nine) had died without issued by 1834.

The eight children of John and Elizabeth Boyles were as follows:

The eldest child, William Boyles, was born about 1789; married 25 November 1808 Charity King; died about 1858; he gave the land for the Mt. Olive Baptist Meeting House.

The second child, John Boyles, was born about 1792; married first 14 October 1809 Mary King; married second 24 September 1832 Rachel Steele; died 1855.

The third child, Hugh Boyles, Jr., was born about 1798; married first 16 July 1819 Rebecca Boles, daughter of James and Mary Boles; married second 19 November 1840 Sally Bogus; married third 28 December 1849 Susan Eaton; died about 1871. There was a custom in that day to use the suffix "Jr." to distinguish the younger of two men who bore the same name. It did not mean that the "Jr." was named for his father. Thus Hugh Boyles, Jr., was the son of John Boyles and a nephew to Hugh Boyles, Sr.

The fourth child, Peggy Boyles, was born about 1800. In 1828 she bore an illegitimate child and was required to post bond that he would not become chargeable to the county. Her securities were her brothers Isham and Drury Boyles. Peggy Boyles' name appears both on a Bastardy Bond at the State Archives in Raleigh and in the Stokes Court Minutes, but on other records have been found for her.

The sixth child, Isham Boyles, was born about 1803; married first 21 June 1823 Mary Fulk; married second 20 November 1834 Cynthia Scott; died 1854.

The sixth child, Elizabeth "Betsy" Boyles, was born about 1804; married first 6 March 1822 Joseph Darnell; married second 26 August 1839 William Bennett; removed to Surry County where she died in the 1870's.

The seventh child, Rebecca "Becky" Boyles, was born about 1805; married 22 January 1823 Edward Boles, son of James and Mary Boles; died 7 September 1892.

The youngest child, Drury Boyles, was born 8 April 1807; married 19 January 1826 Margaret Moser; died 8 July 1895.

Elizabeth "Betsy" Boyles remained a widow for 42 years until her death in December, 1849, at an age of about 80 years. The Mortality Schedule says she died of "old age"; after being "ill 14 days."

Sources: Stokes County Deeds, Wills, Estate Papers, Tax Lists, Marriage Bonds, Census, Court Minutes,Cemeteries, Bastardy Bonds; Surry County Census; *The Yadkin Valley News.*

—Butch Johnson

JOHN BOYLES, JR.

89

John Boyles, Jr., second son of John and Elizabeth Boyles, was born in 1792, in Stokes County, North Carolina. He married first, 14 Oct 1809, Mary King. After a careful search of estate settlement papers, court records, and census reports, it has been determined that the following individuals were the children of John and Mary Boyles:

1) William Boyles, born ca 1811, married 30 Dec 1835, Martha Boles, born ca. 1813. William and

Martha removed to Texas about 1840. Their children were: a) Gabriel, b) Jane, c) Martha Lucretice who married a Pickard, d) Octavia, e) Ann, and f) William.

2) John Boyles, III born ca 1812, married 12 Jan 1837, Polly Boyles, daughter of Hugh II and Rebecca Boles Boyles. Their children: a) Martha, b. 1840, m. 20 Mar 1861, Calvin Edwards, b) William R., b. 1848, c) John P., b. 1851, d) James C., b. 1857, e) Thomas F., b. 1863.

3) Harmon Boyles, born ca 1814, married 4 June 1833, Sally Edwards. Their children: a) Charity M. b. 1834, m. 9 Aug 1857, Calvin M. Marshall; b) Augustin H., b. 1837; c) Julina M., b. 15 Mar 1839; d. 29 Dec 1925, m. 21 Nov 1869, Henry Daniel Mickey; e) Sarah Demanda, b. 1842, m. 9 Jul 1866, John D. Wilkes; f) Camilla Catherine, b. 1847 m. 5 Jun 1864, B. G. Hill.

4) Isham Fox Boyles, born 1816, married 24 Oct 1839, Melinda Edwards (see article # 360 A in Stokes County Heritage, Vol. 1.).

5) Elizabeth (Betsy) Boyles, born ca 1818, married 9 Nov 1835, Thomas Culler. Their children: a) John W., b. 1840, b) Tempy, b. 1848.

6) Alexander Boyles, born ca 1821, married first, 28 June 1844, Temperance Johnson, married second, 18 Dec 1855, Elizabeth Edwards. Children by his first wife: a) Samiria, b. 1845, m. 31 Aug 1869, James W. Jackson; b) Margaret I., b. 1847, m. 23 Feb 1874, Joseph F. Kirkman; c) John W., b. 1849; d) William H., b. 1851, m. 25 Dec 1877, Adaline Eaton.

7) Polly Boyles, born ca 1824, married 5 Mar 1840, John W. Eaton, b. 1820. Their children: a) Sally, b. 1841; b) William R., b. 1844, c) Ruthy P., b. 6 Oct 1845, d. 12 May 1916, m. James A. Bennett; d) James M., b. 1848; e) Julia (?), b. 1853; f) Alexander, b. 1858.

After the death of his wife, Mary, in 1831, John Boyles, Jr., married Rachel Steele on 24 Sep 1832. John, Jr. died in 1855.

Sources: Stokes County Census, Stokes County Deeds, Tax Lists, Marriage Bonds, Estate Settlements, Court Records.

—Carolyn Boyles

JOHN ALVIN BOYLES

90

John Alvin Boyles, second son of Rolla Allen and Stella Mae Statler Boyles, was born 11-3-1926 at La Prairie, Ill. He received education at the Golden, Ill. grade and high school. At the age of 16 years, John enlisted into the U S Navy 6-17-43. After hearing about his older brother, Rolla Edgar, being wounded in the South Sea Islands, John served six years in both Atlantic and Pacific Oceans. John returned to the school he left in 1943 to try and finish his education. Other things were on his mind however. Courting his future bride and studies did not work together. After a year of courting his blind-date girlfriend, John married Edith Marie Vermillion on June 4, 1951. Edith was born 5-6-32. They raised a family of three: two girls and a son. First daughter, Janet Sue Boyles, born March 5, 1953; Linda Lee Boyles, born February 21, 1955; and Darrell Eugene Boyles, born April 26, 1956.

(Front) Edith Boyles, Darrell Boyles, John Boyles. (Back) Linda Lee Boyles Gullota, Janet Sue Boyles McMaster.

Janet Sue Boyles McMasters, Jennifer McMaster, Timothy McMaster, Nichole McMaster

The family grew up mostly in the little town of Denver, Illinois, with John working at plumbing, heating and air conditioning. After about 17 years, John, Edith and family moved to Rockford, Ill. There John was employed in maintenance at the Barber-Coleman Textile Co. for fifteen years, where he retired because of health problems.

Today May 11, 1989, John works for Bishop Security Company. All the children and their families live near Rockford.

Janet Sue Boyles McMaster and husband Timothy and two daughters: Nichole Renee and Jennifer Lori. Nichole was born 5-2-72 and Jennifer Lori 4-27-79.

Janet Sue and Timothy at present live 8 miles to the north of Rockford. Tim is a schoolteacher. Janet Sue has been a dental assistant, realtor and computer operator.

Second daughter Linda Lee Boyles Gullatta has one daughter: Brandy Lynn Keen, born 12-18-74. Brandy has had her education at Christian Life School. Linda Lee at present works in the New Ryan's Family Steak House in Rockford. Linda's husband Dennis Gulatta has been employed by Sundstrand Corp. for fifteen years.

Third child of John and Edith is a son, Darrell Eugene Boyles. Darrell got his education at Union Douglas Grade School located between Denver and Carthage, Ill. They all three finished education at Jefferson High here in Rockford, Ill.

Darrell met and married Kathy Sue Jobe. Kathy Sue was born 8-15-58 in Chambersburg, Ill., daughter of Arthur and Faye Jobe. Kathy was a graduate of Meredosia High in May, 1977. Kathy and Darrell grew up knowing each other. Kathy moved to Rockford, August 29, 1978. She and Darrell married November 5, 1978 in the Church by the Side of the Road in Rockford, Ill.

Brandy L. Keen, Linda L. Boyles Gulotta, and Dennis Gulotta, circa 1975 in costume

Darrell and Susie honeymooned in Las Vega, Nevada. They have two sons, Jason Allan Boyles, born December 24, 1979 and Mathew Eugene Boyles, born May 28, 1985. Their births were in the Swedish American Hospital.

All now live in the country near Leaf River, Ill. in Winnebago County.

Source: Personal knowledge.

—John Boyles

JOHN GIDEON BOYLES

91

John Gideon Boyles was the son of Noah Boyles and Sarah (Sally) Ferguson. He was born in Stokes County in 1845.

Brothers and sisters were: 1 Hannah Julina Boyles born March 17, 1837. She married Jerry Walter Bennett who was killed at Gettysburg, Pennsylvania during the Civil War. 2 Sophia Adline Boyles born September 3, 1839. She never married. 3 Polly A. Boyles born in 1841. She never married. 4 Elizabeth E. Boyles was born in 1843. She married Saunders Slate. 5 Hugh Alexander Boyles was born October 30, 1847. He married Martha Covington. 6 Rebecca E. Boyles was born in 1851. She married David C. Slate. 7 Laura Harriet Boyles was born in 1854. She married Joseph Covington.

John Gideon Boyles fought in the Civil War. Where he enlisted in Company G. 21 Regiment North Carolina Troops. He was a Prisoner Of War and was sent to Point Lookout Maryland.

On December 13, 1865 he married Nancy Rebecca Hartman. Daughter of John J. Hartman and Nancy Rebecca Terry. They were the parents of three children. 1. Laura Ellen Boyles Born 1867 and married Francis Levi Tuttle. 2. Joseph Oliver Boyles Born January 24, 1869 and married Judd Muller King. 3. Mary Elizabeth (Mollie) Boyles Born January 31, 1871. She married Gabriel Austin Jones.

In 1874 John Gideon Boyles died at the age of 29. He is buried at the Old Mount Olive Cemetery. His wife Nancy Rebecca Hartman died in 1893.

Many descendants of this family are living in Stokes County today. John Gideon Boyles was my great-great-grandfather.

Sources: Stokes County records, Civil War Records, and family members.

—Sue Robertson Hunt
—Glenn Hunt

John Henry and Mary Elizabeth Boyles and their 10 children, ca - 1901, left to right. BACK ROW: Kelly Wray; Mary Etta; James Emmet; Clara Mae; Rolla Allen. MIDDLE ROW: Grace Elizabeth; John Henry; Della Ann; Mary Elizabeth; Cora Louise. SEATED, ON GRASS: Twins, Bernard; Bernice.

JOHN HENRY BOYLES

92

"BOYLES CORNER, SINCE 1892" is a road marker in North East Township, Adams County, Illinois. The City of Quincy, located on the east bank of the Mississippi River, is the County Seat.

This sign marks the intersection of two main, local roads. The LaPrairie-Camden Road runs from west to east between those two towns. The Augusta-Clayton Road runs from north to south, connecting those two towns. Boyles Corner is 1/2 mile south of Elm Grove Church, 1/2 mile north of what was Elm Grove School. The school now is closed, and is a residence. At one time, there was a Peters' Blacksmith Shop on the Corner.

The abstract of title states, in part, that "the two (2) acres" which comprise the Corner "was purchased by John H. Boyles on March 10, 1892, from William R. Dennison and Sara E. Dennison for $700.00". Thus, the claim on the sign, BOYLES CORNER, SINCE 1892, is valid.

John Henry Boyles was born in North Carolina on November 18, 1860. He was the son of Alexander Martin Boyles and Camella Fulk. He married Mary Elizabeth Totten in Virginia in May, 1885. He died at the Boyles Corner home on December 21, 1943.

Boyles Corner, Illinois

Mary Elizabeth Totten was born in Smith County, Virginia, on April 11, 1863. She was the daughter of George Washington Totten and Mary Ann Kegley. She died at the Boyles Corner home on May 3, 1930.

John Henry and Mary Elizabeth moved to Illinois after their marriage. It is believed that they moved to Schuyler County, where they lived on a farm near Huntsville, Illinois.

They raised ten (10) children. They were, in chronological order, James Emmet, Mary Etta, Clara Mae, Rolla Allen, Cora Louise, Kelly Wray, Grace Elizabeth, Bernard; his twin, Bernice; and Della Ann.

Several of these ten children were "born near Huntsville". The rest was born in the Boyles Corner area, where all were raised. All called the Corner home. After 1892, that was the center of their activities.

Today the home is owned and occupied by Clarence and Beryl Cohenour. Beryl is the daughter of Bernard Boyles. They bought it in 1974, and moved into it in 1976. She and her husband, known as "Blackie", are responsible for the road marker at the intersection. Blackie runs a repair shop, specializing in welding and engine repair. The house has been enlarged somewhat and modernized. Beryl is retired from her nursing career.

The house in which John Henry and Mary Elizabeth lived and died, and which most of us remember, consisted of only 855 square feet. By today's standards, it is hard to believe that they raised 10 children in such a small area.

John Henry and Mary Elizabeth were good providers. True to their roots, John Henry was "a true woodsman", as well as an excellent hunter, fisherman and bee keeper. Both were good gardeners and harvesters of wild fruits, berries and herbs. If it was not poisonous, Mary Elizabeth could make it not only edible but attractive and tasty. Those of their older grandchildren who were raised nearby, fondly remember cottontail rabbit, squirrel, raccoon (coon), even muskrat, as well as all edible wild fowl. Pretty flowers could be deep fried, becoming a rare treat.

James, Etta and Cora had no children. The remaining seven offspring of John Henry and Mary Elizabeth had twenty-seven (27) children. A large percent of these 27, and their offspring, live within 100 miles of Quincy, Illinois and/or Fort Madison, Iowa. Over the years, a strong sense of "family" has developed, all going back to Boyles Corner and John Henry and Mary Elizabeth. Each year, for many years, an annual Boyles' Reunion has been held. Wakonda State Park, south of Canton, Missouri, has been the site of the gathering.

Clara Mae was the first of the 10 offspring to marry. She and Charles Ward Paxton were married at the bride's home, Boyles Corner, on June 2, 1915. Their honeymoon trip consisted of a ride of 1/2 mile east and 1/2 mile north to the Paxton Farmstead. The trip was made on a muddy road, behind a team of horses hitched to a tight grain box on a wagon. They were accompanied by the groom's son, Forrest Marvin, 6-years old.

Clara and Charley (as he was known) had 3 children: Charles Wayne, Virginia Lee and Jean Louise.

Clara and Charley Paxton were active in the Elm Grove Church, as were their 4 children. It was 1/2 mile west, across the field, from the Paxton farm.

The entire family were members of Elm Grove Church. All 4 children attended Elm Grove Grade School, which was 1/2 mile south of The Corner. The Corner was a popular stop for them, especially on the way home from school, to get a snack or to warm up in cold weather.

All 4 of the Paxton children now live away from the immediate area. Clara and Charley spent their last working years in Moline, Illinois. Charley died on 4/9/1969, Clara on 5/11/1980. Both are buried in Mt. Horeb Cemetery, 1 mile south and 1/2 mile east of Boyles Corner. Mayme Underwood, Charley's first wife, is buried beside them.

Boyles Corner will, at least unofficially, celebrate its 100th anniversary on March 10, 1992. For many of those 100 years it was "a gathering place" for the young people of the area. Later, it was a home away from home for those grandchildren who were fortunate enough to live close. It is somewhat quieter now. But it is obvious that Beryl and Blackie Cohenour still proudly are keeping the fires burning.

Sources: Personal knowledge, Beryl and Clarence Cohenour, John Boyles, obituaries, military records, birth certificates.

—C. Wayne Paxton

KELLY BOYLES

93

Kelly was the son of John Henry and Mary Elizabeth Totten Boyles. He was born June 28, 1895 at Golden, Ill. He passed away in 1980. Kelly enlisted in the US Navy May 9, 1917. He was discharged from US Navy March 3, 1919. Kelly married Lola White, born 1901, died 1953. They had one son—John "Jack" Boyles. They lived most of their lives at John Henry's homeplace which has been called Boyles Corner 1892 which is still occupied by a granddaughter of John Henry and Mary Elizabeth Boyles.

Source: Personal knowledge.

—Beryl Boyles Cphenour

LEILANE KAY BOYLES

94

Third child of Rolla E. and Nathaline Neoma Schultze Boyles, Kay was born 1-23-1950 at Quincy, Ill. She married William John Renje. Bill is one son of Frank Renje, born 7-14-1928. Bill's mother Mary Leona Cross Renje, born 1-22-1928 in Nashville, Ill., is now living in Lansing, Ill.

Lea Lani has been active in many social affairs and employment.

Lea Loni and Bill Renji, Sr. are parents of three sons:

William John Renje, Jr., born July 28, 1971 at Chicago Heights, Ill.; David Richard Renje, born Nov. 8, 1974 at Chicago Heights, Ill.; and Steven Patrick Renje, born July 8, 1978 at Chicago Heights, Ill.

Source: Personal knowledge

—William Renje

RALPH WASHINGTON BOYLES FAMILY

95

Ralph Washington Boyles, first son of Curner B. and Zenobia Simmons Boyles, was born August 16, 1914. He lived most of his life in Stokes County, although some of his early teenage years was spent in Forsyth County. He married Inez Patterson, daughter of Hatton C and Agnes Tillotson Patterson. She was born on March 23, 1914, in Carroll County, Virginia. Ralph and Inez owned a farm in the Sauratown Mountains area of Stokes County north of King.

Ralph Washington and Inez Patterson Boyles and six children:

Carolyn Dolores, born July 24, 1936, married Charlie Franklin Joyce, who was born April 3, 1934. They had six children: (a) Susan Dolores, born December 16, 1952 and died April 22, 1953, (b) Sandra Kay, born November 13, 1954, married William Dale Holt, who was born October 5, 1952. They have two children; Mary Lynn born February 11, 1972 and Bradley Dale, born November 17, 1975. (c) Mark Franklin, born November 27, 1956. He married and had one son, Chad Franklin Tucker, born May 17, 1976. Mark Franklin Joyce died on September 23, 1976. (d) Phillip Wade was born February 24, 1958. (e) Dwayne Gary, born October 30, 1962, married Lisa Dawn Brown, born January 21, 1961. Dwayne and Lisa have a daughter, Ashley Nichole, born October 22, 1985. (f) On January 22, 1964, Penny Lee was born. She married Ruben Hill, Jr. who was born July 16, 1961.

Charlie Franklin Joyce died on March 13, 1970 and his widow, Carolyn Dolores Boyles Joyce passed away on June 28, 1979.

Geraldine Patterson Boyles was born January 30, 1938 and has not been married.

Ralph Dale was born May 7, 1940. He married Sarah Elizabeth Smith, born August 16, 1949, and they have two children: Wade Ralph, born June 8, 1972 and Hannah Elizabeth, born July 4, 1974.

Douglas Dean, the fourth child of Ralph and Inez, was born July 8, 1946. His wife, Barbara Ann Covington was born December 10, 1946. They have two children: Deanne Lenore, born April 7, 1969, and Donna Jane who was born on October 3, 1970. Douglas Dean and Barbara Ann were divorced in July of 1984.

Paul David, born October 11, 1949. Margaret Ann Collins, Paul's first wife was born November 7, 1952. They have two children: Derrick Paul, born May 26, 1970 and Denise Angela, born January 6, 1973. Paul and Margaret were divorced in August of 1975. Paul's second marriage was to Brenda Gale Tuttle Edwards, who was born July 22, 1947. They are now separated, but they have one son, Chad David, born June 29, 1977.

The last child of Ralph and Inez was born January 1, 1953. This was Cathy Faye and she married to Johnny Leon East who was born October 2, 1947. This union produced four surviving youngsters: (a) Gary Leon, born July 24, 1971; (b) Teresa Annette, born July 18, 1974; (c) Nathanael Oliver, born July 21, 1979; (d) Jessica Faye, who was born on October 24, 1983. A son was born dead on December 23, 1976.

Ralph Washington Boyles died on August 6, 1969. The house that Ralph and Inez had lived in was sold in June of 1982. Since that time, Inez has lived within walking distance that she and Ralph lived in for so many years.

Source: Family knowledge.

—Wade Ralph Boyles

ROBERT R. BOYLES

96

Robert R. Boyles was the youngest son of Alexander and Minerva Joyce Boyles. He was born March 22, 1855 and was married to Marilla Carrilee King. She was the daughter of Dr. Swain and Leathe Ann Cook King. Dr. King was a schoolteacher and a county doctor. This Robert and Carrilee Boyles were my grandparents. They lived

Robert R. Boyles family. (Front) Vernon (John), Alva, and Homer. (Middle) Bessie, Robert, Leathe, Bert, Hettie Ferguson, and Gilmer (Gill). (Back row) Pearl, Thurman, Carrielee (Grandma), R.R. (Grandpa) (Bob), Fannie Hall holding daughter Nadeen, and Effie Ferguson.

and raised their family in the Capella Community of Stokes County. My grandparents were known as Uncle Bob and Aunt Dump to everyone. To this union were born eleven children. The first and last died at infancy. Mr. Boyles was a successful farmer and he donated all the land for the Capella Church of Christ and its cemetery.

Their children are Bessie, Thurman, Glennie, Leatha, Bert, Hobart, Gilmer, Homer, and Vernon (John). Bessie was born May 25, 1886 and married Cicero Watts. Thurman was born September 26, 1888 and he married Pearl Hutcherson of Mayodan. Glennie was born February 18, 1891 and married R. B. Tuttle. Leatha was born April 30, 1893 and she married Oscar Cook. Bert was born February 20, 1896 and he married Grace Fowler. Hobart was born March 8, 1898 and married Lucy Martin of Mayodan. Gilmer (Gill) was born July 30, 1900 and he married Vertie Kiser of King. Homer was born November 13, 1903 and he married Myrtle Hall. Vernon (John) was born May 10, 1906 and he married Roberta Newman of Mayodan. My grandparents and seven of their children are buried at Capella Church of Christ. Bert is buried at Mt. Olive Baptist Church and Homer is buried at Crestview Memorial Park in Rural Hall.

Sources: Family knowledge.

—Howard Blaine Boyles

ROBERT WILLIAM BOYLES 97

Robert William Boyles was the second son of Alexander and Nancy Culler Boyles. He was born 10 Nov. 1839 on his father's farm in Yadkin Township of Stokes County, N. C. Robert William Boyles was the grandson of Hugh and Sophia Hughes Boyles. Alexander and his family appeared in the 1860 census in Pilot Township of Surry County, where Robert W. Boyles enlisted on 5 Jun. 1861 to serve with Company C, 21st Regiment of North Carolina troops to serve in the Civil War. After returning from the war, he was married to Laura Rebecca Helsabeck and settled on a farm in the Beulah community of Surry County. They were the parents of the following children:

1. Alice Boyles, born in 1868, married 23 Dec. 1886, E. P. Apperson. She died in 1928.

2. Samuel Edney Boyles, born 28 Dec. 1869, died 24 Oct. 1965, married in October of 1898 to Minnie Hawks of Lambsburg, Virginia. Their children were:

a) Raymond Carlyle, b. 26 Nov. 1899, m. Elizabeth Ashby. They had no children.

b) Wayne Ronald, b. 15 Mar. 1902, d. 22 Jul. 1956, m. Felicia Norman. Their children — i. Ronald, ii. Carolina, iii. Jenny Lee, and iv. Felicia Lou.

c) Robert Glenn, b. 26 May, 1905, d. 12 Jan. 1988, m. Erlma Morris. Their children — i. Barbara Sue, and ii. Glenna.

d) Osborne Ralph, b. 16 Apr., 1908, d. 27 Mar. 1986, m. Carrie Taylor. They had one daughter, Elizabeth (Betty).

e) Joseph Odell, b. 14 Apr., 1911, m. Edith Shaffner of Columbus, Ohio. They have one daughter, Victoria.

f) Laura Alice, b. 9 May 1914, m. 1 Oct. 1932, Paul Isaacs. Their children — i. Johnny Paul and ii. Patricia Ann.

g) Samuel Eugene (Bill), b. 12 May 1918, d. 10 Nov. 1951, m. Lou Doub of King, N. C. Their children — i. Michael and ii. Dianne.

3. Flora Boyles, born 22 Jan. 1871, died 10 Apr. 1901, married 3 Feb. 1897, J. Adams Gwyn.

4. Newton E. Boyles, born 22 Dec. 1874, died 8 Nov., 1956, married Nannie Sparger.

5. Ella Lee Boyles, born 4 Jan. 1877, died 28 Mar. 1961, married 26 Dec. 1914, Gideon H. Snow.

6. Minnie Boyles, born June 1880, died Aug. 1880, age 1 month, 22 days.

7. Victoria Boyles, born Nov. 1881, died Dec. 1881, age 28 days.

8. Charles Boyles, born 8 Sep. 1883, died 4 May 1908, age 25 years.

9. Robert L. Boyles, born Dec. 1884, died Dec. 1884, age 11 days.

10. James C. Boyles, born Sep. 1886, died Sep. 1886, age 13 days.

Robert and Laura, being firm believers in education, left their oldest son, Sam, to tend to the farm while they accompanied the remainder of the children to the Pinnacle community in Stokes County where there was a "high school." There they spent the winter months until the children had satisfied the educational requirements of that school. Their son, Newton, attended Wake Forest College, were he received a law degree.

Robert William Boyles died 6 June 1927.

Source: Personal knowledge of direct descendants.

—Patricia Isaacs Freeman

ROLLA ALLEN BOYLES 98

Rolla was born 9-17-1891 and died 12-25-1965. Rolla Allen Boyles was one of ten children of John Henry and Mary Elizabeth Totten Boyles. Rolla served in the WW I Army as a private. Rolla had acquired teaching certificates to teach the second and third grades and taught at Elm Grove.

Rolla married Stella Mae Statler Boyles. Rolla worked on the CB and Q railroad section gang. In later years, he worked at the Middleton, Iowa Ammunition Plant.

Rolla and Stella lived their lives in the Golden and La Prairie, Ill. villages. This is where their five children attended schools and grew into adulthood.

The 1892 home of Alexander Martin Boyles only child John Henry Boyles

From left: Rolla E. Boyles Jr., John A. Boyles, Elizabeth A. Boyles Hopson, Frederick R. Boyles, Roy R. Boyles — great-great -grandchildren of John and Charity Ferguson Boyles.

Back row from left: Kelly, Etta, James, Clara, Rolla. Sitting: Grace, John Henry, (standing) Della, Mary Elizabeth, Cora. Sitting in front: Bernard and Berniece (twins).

Rolla E., John A., Frederick R., Roy Ray and Elizabeth A. all grew up in this area. Rolla A. Boyles, my father, is buried at Mt. Horeb Cemetery east of Golden Ill. just one mile from his homeplace (Boyles Corner).

John Henry Boyles, my grandfather, was born in 1860 and died in 1943. Mary Elizabeth Totten Boyles, my grandmother, was born in 1863 and died in 1930.

All my aunts and uncles: James Boyles was born in 1886 and died 1918. Clara Boyles Paxton was born in 1890 and died 1980. Rolla Boyles, my father, was born 1891 and died 1965. Cora Boyles was born in 1894 and died 1976. Grace Boyles Mecum was born in 1897 and died 1937. Kelly Boyles was born in 1895 and died in 1980. Bernice Boyles Seaton was born in 1901 and died in 1979, twin to Bernard Boyles. Della Boyles Adams was born in 1903 and died in 1980. Etta Boyles' birthday is unknown.

Spouses of all my aunts and uncles: James never married. Charlie Paxton was born in 1874 and died in 1969. Stella Statler Boyles was born in 1902 and died in 1957. Cora Boyles never married. Loren Mecum was born in 1895 and died in 1984. Lola White Boyles was born in 1901 and died in 1953. John Seaton was born in 1883 and died in 1956. Hazel Johnson Boyles' birthday is unknown. Merl Adams was born in 1901 and died in 1980. Etta Boyles never married.

Sources: Personal knowledge.

—John Boyles

ROLLA EDGAR BOYLES

99

Rolla Edgar Boyles, Jr, born 8-1-1922, was the first of five living children of Rolla A. Boyles and Stella Mae Statler Boyles and a grandson of John Henry and Mary E. Totten Boyles. They were super people. John Henry, the only son of Alexander M. Boyles, and wife raised ten children, one of whom was our father, Rolla Allen Boyles, Sr. There were two infant daughters and one infant son who left us shortly after birth.

Rolla E. received his education, both grade and high school, in Golden, Ill. As times were hard following the Great Depression, Rolla joined the C.C.C. as soon as his age permitted. He enlisted for foreign service in the U.S. Army in May, 1941, at Peoria, Ill. At Angel Island, California, he was assigned to the 35th Inf. 25th Div. Oahu. At Schofield Barracks, he was sworn into the Army and was placed in Company E, recruit training area. He served in Schofield Barracks during the Japanese attack on Oahu, December 7, 1941. Rolla E. was involved in battles on Guadalacanal, S.I., where he was wounded and evacuated.

Decorations and citations: Purple Heart, Bronze Star, American Defense Asiatic Campaign, American Campaighn WWII, Infantry Medal, Good Conduct, Presidential Unit Citation. After being evacuated to the mainland, he was assigned to many units.

Uniforms worn since 1940: C.C.C., U.S. Regular Army, Ill. State Militia, Government Guard, Illinois Guard and for the past 29 years the uniform of police officer, Village of Homewood, Illinois, County of Cook.

Rolla Edgar Boyles met and married Nathaline Neoma Schuze and through this union came their four children: Eda, William, Lea Loni and Rolla R. Jr.

Nataline was born 12-4-1924 and passed away 6-7-1984. Nath is buried in the Mt. Hereb Church Cemetery.

Source: Personal knowledge.

—Rolla E. Boyles

Top row from left: twins Bernice Seaton and Bernard Boyles, Della Boyles, Adams, Kelly Boyles. Bottom row: Cora Boyles, Rolla A. Boyles, Clara Paxton, Etta Boyles.

WILLIAM BOYLES

100

William Boyles, oldest son of John and Elizabeth Boyles was born about 1789. On 25 Nov. 1808, he married Charity King. William, grandson of the first William Boyles, was the individual who gave the old Mount Olive Meeting House and one acre of land for the sum of one dollar to John Gibson, Isham Boyles, and William B. Boyles, Trustees of the arm of the Missionary Baptist Church at Friendship. The indenture was made 15 Feb 1848.

According to census records from 1810 through 1830, William and Charity had five sons and one daughter. Based on estate settlements, deeds, census information, and marriage records, it has been determined that the following were their children:

1) John W. (Uncle Jack), b. 31 Jul 1809, married 15 Jun 1831, Charity Ferguson, b. 26 Mar 1809, daughter of John and Hannah Ferguson. (See article #362 in Stokes County Heritage, vol. 1.)

2) William B., b. ca 1811, married 12 Mar 1833, Anna Susanna Spainhour, b. ca. 1813, daughter of Joseph and Elizabeth Shouse Spainhour. William B. Boyles acquired land and moved his family to Surry County about 1855, where he died about 1873. (See article in this book "William B. and Anna Spainhour Boyles")

3) Martin, b. ca. 1813, married 27 Feb 1834, Sarah (Sally) Boles. Their children: a) Charity, b. 1835; b) William Washington, b. 1838, m. 1 Apr 1883, Nannie Miller; c) John H., b. 1840, m. 19 Nov 1865, Selina Southern; d) Mary (Polly) A., b. 1843, m. 18 Dec 1870, John H. King, son of William and Mary (Polly) Boyles King; e) Chany A., b. 1844, m. 24 May 1878, Lafayette Harrison; f) Alexander M., b. 1848, 1st m. 3 Feb 1869, Sarah Ellen King, daughter of William and Mary (Polly) Boyles, 2nd m. 27 Jul 1890, Martha E. King, daughter of William and Mary (Polly) Boyles King.

4) Mary (Polly), b. ca. 1815, married 25 Mar 1836, William King. Their children: a) Emily J., b. 1836; b) William H., b. 1837; c) Alexander M., b. 1839; d) John H., b. 1841; e) James R., b. 1842; f) Mary Ann, b. 1844; g) Sarah Ellen, b. 1845, m. 3 Feb 1869, Alexander M. Boyles, son of Martin and Sarah (Sally) Boles Boyles; h) Margaret E., b. 1847; i) Martha Elizabeth (?) b. 1851 m. 27 Jul 1890, Alexander M. Boyles, her brother-in-law.

5) Alexander (Little Eck), b. 25 Jan 1817, married 23 Aug 1839, Minerva Joyce, b. 15 Jun 1822, daughter of William and Cealy Poor Joyce. (See article #359 in Stokes County Heritage, vol. 1.)

The sixth child, a male according to census records, was born about 1820. We have not yet been able to determine who this child was. It is possible that he died young.

William Boyles and wife Charity both lived to an old age. He died in 1858.

Sources: Stokes and Surry County Census Records, Stokes County Deeds, Marriage Bonds, Mount Olive History, Estate Records.

—Carolyn Boyles

WILLIAM ALLAN BOYLES
101

The second child of Rolla E. and Nataline Boyles, William A. was born 11-18-1948 in Quincy, Illinois. His schooling completed, he met and married Karen Lynn Kondol who was born in March of 1950. Karen's parents are Michael Kondol and Severine Vesa Kondol.

William (Billy) served three years in the U.S. Army, did a tour of duty in Germany where he was promoted to Master Sgt. He served 20 years in the National Guard and has been employed by Ford Motor Company for 20 years.

From the union of William and Karen came one son and two daughters: William Allan Boyles, Jr. (7-30-1970), Kimberly Lynn Boyles (11-26-1973) and Kari Lynn Boyles (2-11-1983).

Source: Personal knowledge.

— William A. Boyles

WILLIAM B. AND ANNA SPAINHOUR BOYLES
102

William B. Boyles, believed to have been the second son of William and Charity King Boyles, was born in 1811 in Stokes County, N. C. His ancestral home was located near the present Mount Olive Community. On 12 Mar. 1833, he married Anna Susanna Spainhour, born 1813, daughter of Joseph and Elizabeth Shouse Spainhour. William B. and Anna Boyles resided in Stokes County with their children until 1855 when he acquired 240 acres of farm land along Toms Creek and Heatherly Creek in Surry County, one mile northwest of the present town of Pilot Mountain. Their children were are follows:

1) Louisa, born 28 Oct. 1841 in Stokes County, married 30 Nov. 1873 William Rankin Whittington. She died 8 Jul. 1919 in Surry County.

2) Lucinda, born 12 May 1844 in Stokes County, married John Frances Stephens. She died 24 Nov. 1925 in Surry County and is buried at Pilot Mountain City Cemetery.

3) Virgil, born 4 Jul. 1846, in Stokes County, married 4 Apr. 1869, Mary Polina Stone, born 18 May 1846, daughter of Augustine A. and Lucy Flippen Stone. Mary died 15 Jun. 1888. Virgil Boyles and his brother Bynum were merchants, tobacco factory operators, and large land owners in Pilot Mountain. Virgil served as postmaster from 1874 through 1888 and was a member of the first board of commissioners of the Town of Pilot Mountain, chartered in 1889. Virgil Boyles died 4 Jul. 1901, and is buried along with his wife and several of his children at Pilot Mountain City Cemetery.

4) Bynum, born Oct. 1848, in Stokes County, married 21 Apr. 1872, Susan Jane Stone, born 10 Jan. 1851, daughter of Augustine A. and Lucy Flippen Stone. She died 24 Apr. 1884. Bynum, his children and their families, moved first to Indiana in 1904, then finally settled in Osawatomie, Kansas, where he died sometime after 1928.

5) Winborn, born 1851, in Stokes County, died before 1870, in Surry County.

6) Luzetta, born in 1853, in Stokes County, married 18 Sep. 1870, William Mattison Stone.

7) Louanza, born 5 Jul. 1856, in Surry County, died 3 Feb. 1931, in Surry County. She is buried at Pilot Mountain City Cemetery.

William B. Boyles was a charter member and a trustee of Mount Olive Baptist Church in Stokes County. The Boyles Family was instrumental in the establishment of the church. William Boyles, father of William B. Boyles, gave the land and the building for the first Mount Olive Meeting House for the sum of $1.00.

During a business meeting at Friendship Baptist Church on the 3rd Sunday of April, 1849. "Brother William B. Boyles was appointed Deacon to wait upon the arm at Mount Olive." He also served as messenger from Mount Olive to the area Baptist Associational Meetings until he moved to Surry County in 1855. He died about 1872 in Surry County. Anna died about ten years later.

Sources: Stokes County census, Surry County census, family Bible, Stokes County deeds, Surry County deeds, tax records, cemetery records, History of Mount Olive Baptist Church by Robert Carroll, History of Town of Pilot Mountain, personal knowledge.

—Carolyn S. Boyles

JAMES DALLAS BRAY FAMILY
103

The James Dallas Bray family, which has lived in the Walnut Cove area of Stokes County for over forty years, can definitely be traced back to England. Perhaps the Bray name even goes back to Normandy; in fact, William the Conqueror had a deBray with him when the Normans came to England in 1066. Even now western England is heavily populated with Brays.

The first definite link in the J.D. Bray family was Peter Bray, a short, redheaded preacher who came to Virginia in the early 1700's. His family must have been of some substance because his U.S. descendants were notified in the early 1900's of a sizable inheritance just outside of London on the Thames River near Windsor.

This Peter Bray married Martha Scott. She was born in Maryland to Abraham Scott, a Quaker from London. Peter and Martha had several children, one of whom, David Bray, was born in 1743 in Brunswick County, VA. He eventually moved to Rockford on the Fisher River in Surry County. This became the home of many generations of Brays.

David later fought in the Revolutionary War. Some say he lived to be 105 years old but records prove he died Jan. 6, 1836. His wife is unknown but one of his children was William Bray.

William (b. 1772) married Letitia Hamlin (b. 1773) in 1791. She was the redheaded daughter of Peter Hamlin. Through her brother Steve, a great hunter, and her nephew Crawley, the best fiddler in the state, comes the Bray reputation of being able hunters and musicians. William Bray fought in the War of 1812 and finally died in the poor house of the shaking palsy in 1854.

One of William and Letitia's children was Henry C. Bray (b. 1810). Henry, a talented fiddler, married Martha (Patty) Poindexter on Jan. 27, 1834. Patty was the daughter of Robert A. Poindexter and the granddaughter of Thomas Poindexter who married Betty Pledge from Virginia. It is through Pledge's ancestry that the Brays claim descent from the Cherokee Chief Donnaha.

Henry C. Bray, a blacksmith still in Rockford near the Fisher River, was once treasurer and Justice of the Peace of Surry County. Deeply in debt and heartbroken over his eldest son's death in the Civil War, Henry C. died in 1867. His family was forced to separate. One of the six remaining children was Martha Frances Bray (b. 1845?). From her father's death to her own demise in the early 1900's (?), Martha was forced to travel around, doing domestic work. Due to this fact, she had no choice but to leave her son, Eddy Alexander (b. 10-9-71), in the care of a bachelor farmer in Surry County, Lum Laine.

Eddy Alexander helped "Uncle Lum" farm the land he rented from Charlie Matthews. In the late 1890's, Eddy married Marietta Arabelle Loggins (b. 2-25-79), daughter of Sanders Edward Loggins and Henrietta Coley Loggins. Eddy Bray, a talented poet and songwriter, moved his family to Perch in Stokes County. When he died of tuberculosis on March 11, 1920, "Belle" and her five children were left to fend for themselves. The youngest of these children was James Dallas Bray (b. 5-30-11).

On July 2, 1932, J.D. Bray ("Dal") married Martha Irene Moore (b. 1907), daughter of Samuel Archibald Moore and Effie Lillian Spainhour Moore of King. Dal and Irene had four sons: Donald Ray (b. 5-21-33), Samuel Edward (b. 1-30-35), Ira Lee (b. 9-20-36), and Thomas Wain (b. 8-26-41). A few years after Tom's birth, Dal moved his family from King to Walnut Cove, near Belews Creek. While farming his 80+ acres, he also worked as a carpenter. After Irene's death in 1979, Dal married Ruby Dodson Tuttle of King. The couple now lives in King.

Dal's eldest son, Donald, after a stint in the Army and as a minor league baseball shortstop, married Sylvia Ann Carter (b. 1937) from Kentucky. They now live in Walnut Cove and have three children. Mark Alan (b. 7-3-58) lives in Lawsonville with his wife, the former Dorinda Watkins, and their son, Zachary Mark (b. 3-10-87). Don and Sylvia's second son, Richard Carter (b. 7-26-64), lives in Quaker Gap. Stephen Andrew (b. 9-4-77) still lives at home.

Dal's second son, Sam, after his Army service, married Annie Louise Woods (b. 1942) of Danbury. Today they own and operate the Hillbilly Hideaway Restaurant in Walnut Cove. They have one child, Rosanna (b. 1-27-65).

Ira Lee, the third Bray son, married the former Sammie Jane Hale (b. 1940) of Germanton. They now live in Walnut Cove. Their eldest daughter,

Watana Dawn (b. 1-5-58), is married to Lyle Epperson and lives in King. The second Bray daughter, Jill Amanda (b. 4-7-65), died in 1972 of influenza complications.

The youngest Bray son, Tom, married the former Judith Ann Smith (b. 1942) of Walnut Cove where the couple still resides. Their daughter Leslie Annette (b. 6-6-62) married Keith Evans. They live in Walnut Cove and have one daughter, Meghann Elizabeth (b. 6-11-87). The second Bray daughter, Lori Ann (b. 4-7-66), lives in Chapel Hill. The youngest child, David Thomas (b. 1-27-76), remains at home.

Sources: Family bible and records

—Lesley Bray Evans

JOHN P. BRIM

104

John P. Brim was born in 1860 in Stokes County. John's family were farmers, and he continued the family tradition of farming. He married Sallie Tilley, born 1858 and died March 4, 1940. The following children were born to John and Sallie Brim: Samuel Walter, Will, Alex, Joe, Jeff, John, Jessie, Brynnie, Betty, Etta, Mattie, Annie and Carrie.

Samuel Walter was born in 1901 and died in 1919. He was never married.

Will Brim was married twice. His first wife was Lila Manuel. The following children were born to Will and Lila: Nealie, Nellie, William and Dewey. Nealie was never married. Nellie married Numie Vernon. They had no children. William was married twice. He and his first wife, Stella Bullins had one son, James. William's second wife was Cleo Bullins. William and Cleo were the parents of Joe, Frank, Roger, Mike, Mary, Peggy and Linda. Dewey Brim married Annie Bullins. Dewey and Annie were the parents of John, Jo Ann, Dora Lee, Brenda Kaye, Phillip Wayne, Jimmy Lee and Hank Williams. Will Brim's second wife was Maggie Manuel. Will and Maggie were the parents of Evelyn, Walter, Alex, Harry, Paul Jack, Christine and Melissa. Evelyn was married twice. Her first husband was Paul Williams, and her second husband was Randell Somers. Evelyn was the mother of Joe Ben, James Leo and Paul Gordon. Walter was married three times. His first wife was Virginia Hopper. His second wife was Mozelle Knight and his third wife was Weeta Via. Walter was the father of Ronald and Shirley. Alex Brim married Carrie Chapman. Their children were Wayne, Larry and Doris. Harry Brim married Louise Bullins the first time. His second wife was Lois Calhoun. Harry and Lois's children were Lois, Wayne and Janet. Paul Jack Brim married Sallie Bradshaw. Paul Jack and Sallie's children were Paula and Ricky, Christine married Junior Knight. Their children were Kaye and Donald. Melissa had one daughter, Mona.

Alex Brim, son of John P. and Sallie Brim, married Dora Bullins. Alex and Dora were the parents of Johnny, Bessie, Neal, Willie, Thelma and Henry. Johnny married Pearl Brim. They were the parents of Ann, Faye and Phillip. Ann married Lenard Joyce. Ann and Lenard were the parents of Johnny, Jimmy and Dawn. Faye married Kenneth Sharpe. Their children were Jeffery, Jeanie and Jackie. Johnny and Pearl's son, Phillip, died at birth. Bessie Brim married Hilary Bullins. Their children were Jack, Steve, Genese, Geneva, Ralph, Ruth, Mary, Lovella and Hilda. Neal Brim married Margie Reid. Their children were Linda, Gary, Sue and Mark. Willie married Nannie Bullins. They had one son, Mike. Thelma married Sanford Bullins. Their children were: Gary, Newton, Gaye, Edward and Cathy. Henry married Laura Duncan. Their children were: Charlie, Pam, Buddy, Danny, Marty, Patsy, Janice, Bonnie and Connie.

Joe Brim, son of John P. and Sallie Brim, married Jenny Smith. They were the parents of Sterling, Jenny Lou and Maude. Sterling married Fanny Highfield. They had two children, Ruby and Charlie. Jenny Lou married Bill Burton. They were the parents of Betty, Billie, Roberta, Shirley, Pete and Ray. Maude married Dan Priddy. Their children are Danny and Glenda.

Jeff Brim, son of John P. and Sallie, married Ruth Smith. They were the parents of Earnest, Jeffery, Pearl, Arthur, Margaret, Pauline, Juanita, Virginia, Irene and Sallie Mae. Sallie Mae died as a baby. Earnest married Inez Wilson. They had one daughter, Earnestine. Earnestine married Richard Wilson, and their children are Jessica, Ricky, Paul and Jason. Jeffery Brim married Nelda Wilson. They had no children. Arthur Brim married Rebecca Smith. They had no children. Pearl Brim married Johnny Brim. Their children were Ann, Faye and Phillip. Margaret married Walter B. Flynt. Margaret and Walter were the parents of Wayne and Larry. Pauline married Clarence Flynt. Their children are Sandra and C. H. Juanita married Edward Cassidy. Their children are Ray, Jeanette, Bonnie and Ronnie. Virginia married Eugene Rhodes. Their children are Carolyn and Vicky. Irene was married twice. Her first husband was Fillmore Rogers and her second husband was Thomas Nixon. Irene and Fillmore were parents of twins, Terry and Jerry.

John Brim, son of John P. and Sallie, married Claudia Tilley. They were the parents of Hubert, Pauline and Ralph. Hubert married Mary Sue Shelton. They were the parents of Darlene, Sandra and Gail. Pauline married Winfred Mitchum. Their children are Janice, Paulette and Celis. Ralph married Zella Amos. They were the parents of Tommie and Shirley.

Jessie Brim, son of John P. and Sallie, married Gladys Hooker. They were the parents of Clifton, Cecil, Lorene, Faye, Arlene, Bonnie, Betty, John and Kathrine. Betty, John and Kathrine died at birth. Clifton married Lorene Chaney. They had two children, Connie and Ronnie. Cecil married Rhonda Alderman. They had on son, Todd. Irene married David Sizemore. Their children were Tammy, David and Dicky. Faye was the mother of Jessica and Casey. Arlene married James Bullins. They had one son, Timmy. Bonnie was married twice. Her first husband was Mike Lemons. They were the parents of Linda, Todd and Janice. Bonnie's second husband was Ronald Manuel.

Brynnie, daughter of John P. and Sallie, married Walker Gibson. They were the parents of India, Lois, Hilda, Everette (Mike), Julian and Hubert. India married James Frazier. Lois was married twice. Her first husband was Inky Yates and her second husband was Mac McKinney. Hilda married Arthur Copeland. They were the parents of Mary Frances and Sherry. Everette (Mike) married Doris Spainhour. Their children were Steve and Linda. Julian was married twice. His first wife was Louise Fowler. Their children are Richard, Pat and Robert Walker. Julian's second wife was Nancy Turner. Hubert married Betty Shaklin. Their children are Michael and Harry.

Betty, daughter of John P. and Sallie, married Simon Peter Taylor. They were the parents of Thomas, John, Simom, Gladys, Louise, Beulah and Beatrice. Thomas married Irene Joyce. They were the parents of Betty Lou, Ann, Robert and Edward. John married Ruby Chapman. They had one daughter, Audrey Mae. Simon married Glenda Fulp. Their children are Sharon, Anne and Marlow. Gladys married Hubert Lineberry. They had one son, Pete. Louise married Bobby O'Neal. They were the parents of Mike and Linda Carol. Beulah married Joe White. Their children were Randy and Linda. Beatrice married Pee Wee Wilson. Their children are Janet, Ann, Wanda and Tammy.

Mattie, daughter of John P. and Sallie, married Lemmie Tilley. They had one daughter, Doray. Doray married Roy Sands. Doray and Roy were the parents of twins who were still born.

Etta, daughter of John P. and Sallie, married Alex Hooker. They were the parents of Mary, Alice, Ruby, Mattie Ruth, Avis, Earnest and Bill. Mary married Charlie Vernon. Their children are Norman, Pledge, Water, Ruth, Frances, Douglas and Chester. Alice married Dewey Vernon. Their children are Odessa, Ola Belle, Roger, Ralph, Faye, Mary, Judy, Larry and Raeford. Ruby married Claude Bullins. They had one son, Russell. Mattie Ruth married Hardie Wilson. They had no children. Avis married Howard Martin. Their children were Rock and Mary Ruth. Earnest married Ruth Collins. They had no children. Bill married Millie Strader. They had no children.

Carrie, daughter of John P. and Sallie, married Miller Bullins. Their children are Eloise, Ray, Gretchen and Lewis. Eloise married Ed Hawkins. Ray married Jane Hicks. Gretchen married Robert Rhodes. They have one son, James. Lewis married Frankie Manuel. Their children were Lee, Louie and Rena.

Annie, daughter of John P. and Sallie, married Roland Bullins. Annie and Roland were the parents of John, Jessie, Tommie, James Dempsey, Chester, Mary, Ethel and Nina. John married Margaret Manuel. Jessie married Ercelle Evan. They had one daughter, Patricia. Tommie married Jane Priddy. They had on child, Nancy. James Dempsey married Shirley Bullins. Their children were Wanda and Mike. Chester married Lucille Chaney. Their children were Bessie, Donna and Mary Ann. Mary married Bill Murray. They were the parents of Dallas, Mary Ann, Debbie, James, Walter Lee,

Jessie, Odell, Timothy, Jeff and Bill Jr. Ethel married Grilley White. Their children were Junior, Mike, Judy, Lucy, Florence and Betty. Nina married Billie Dean Carter. Their children are Lee Ann, Dean and Timmy.

John P. Brim died in 1930 and was buried at Oak Grove Church. His wife, Sallie, died in 1940 and was buried at Oak Grove Church. Jessie is the only child of John P. and Sallie still living. He resides in Stokes County.

Sources: Family knowledge and records.

—Juanita Cassidy

BRASCOM FOUNT AND RAMA TUTTLE BROWDER

105

Brascom Fount "Brack" Browder was the youngest child of John and Nannie Powers Browder. Brack was born April 16, 1906 in Stokes County. He had six sisters and three brothers: Mertie, Georgia, David, Ola, Ann, Maggie, Joe, Robert, and Clemmie. They raised tobacco for a living. Brack's father, John, died Sept. 3, 1923. His mother Nannie, died Dec. 1, 1937.

On Aug. 17, 1929, Brack married Rama Ithma Tuttle, daughter of Laurie and Lucinda Ingram Tuttle. Rama was born June 14, 1905, in Stokes County. Rama had two sisters and one brother: Bernice, Orma, and Brice. Brack and Rama lived in Winston-Salem and later in Rural Hall when they first got married. They bought the "old John Merritt place" off highway 66 in Stokes County and moved there in 1945. When they first moved to the farm, they had no electricity or inside plumbing. The road was so bad that in bad weather, the horse had to pull the car (1936 Ford) out. It took Brack and Rama and their children quite a while to get used to all this, after "city living." About 1950, they were able to get electricity run down to their home.

Brack and Rama's first child, Kenneth Marion was born Feb. 17, 1931. He was sick and only lived nine days. He died Feb.26, 1931. (2) Audrey Jean was born Feb. 4, 1935. She married Henry Edward Pegram from Winston-Salem on March 22, 1957. They have two children: Brian Keith and Michael Edward Pegram. (3) Harold Dean was born Nov. 15, 1937. He married Doris Jane Brandon on Dec. 13, 1959. They have two children: Dana Harland and Dirk Regan Browder. (4) Edward Hardin was born March 19, 1944. Edward married Judith Hawks on Jane 19, 1965. They have two children: Mickey Dale and Jeffrey Blake Browder.

Brack was much loved by his family and neighbors. He worked at Hanes Knitting Mill in Winston-Salem for several year. After leaving there to farm, he was often called on by neighbors to repair their sewing machines. Rama worked for Old Dominion Box Co. in Winston-Salem until retiring at age 62. Brack died on Aug. 3, 1962. He is buried at Mount Olive Baptist Church. Rama resides with her daughter, Audrey, on Browder Road off highway 66. She still loves to work in her flowers and garden and makes quilts for her family. Rama has six great-grandchildren. She is a member of Poplar Springs Church of Christ. Rama is a joy to all who know her.

Sources: Family records, cemetery.

—Audrey Pegram
Mrs. Harold Browder

DAVID A. BROWDER

106

David A. Browder, born in 1834 in Stokes County, N.C., was the son of Jesse Browder and Susannah (Susan) Owens. He married Frances F. Boyles, December 27, 1859, daughter of Soloman Boyles and Elizabeth Boles. She was born in 1836.

David enlisted in the Civil War in Forsyth County, N.C., August 15, 1861, at the age of 27. He was with the 33rd N.C. Infantry, Co. L. He was present or accounted for until captured at New Bern on March 14, 1862. He was exchanged at Aiken's Landing, James River, Virginia, August 5, 1862. He died at home, August 14, 1862 of disease.

After the death of David, Frances married J. W. Marsh in October, 1866.

David and Frances had one son:

John Franklin Browder, born September 23, 1860, married Nannie Hopkins Powers, September 6, 1882, daughter of Jerry Powers and Harriett Gentry. She was born May 27, 1861.

John Franklin died September 3, 1923. He is buried at Chestnut Grove United Methodist Church, located on Chestnut Grove Road in Stokes County. Nannie died December 1, 1937. She is buried at Mt. Olive Baptist Church, located on Highway 66 in Stokes County.

John Franklin and Nannie had ten children:

(1) Mertie Elizabeth Browder. Born — June 3, 1883. Died — January 20, 1966 — Buried at Poplar Springs Church of Christ, located on Highway 66. Married — George Luck Lawson. Born — July 31, 1879. Died — June 20, 1922.

(2) Georgia Frances Browder. Born — October 18, 1884. Died — December 5, 1908 — Buried at Mt. Olive Baptist Church, Never married.

(3) David Cornelius Browder. Born — August 12, 1886. Died — November 26, 1954 — Buried at Mt. Olive Baptist Church — Married — Minnie Darnell Southern, Born — December 28, 1887, Died — November 6, 1967 — Buried at Mt. Olive Baptist Church.

(4) Ola Harriett Browder. Born — May 8, 1888. Died — ?. Buried at Jefferson Church of Christ in King, N.C.

(5) Anna Roberts Browder. Born — March 7, 1890. Lived and died in High Point, N.C. Married — Lum Burge.

(6) Maggie Lillian Browder. Born — January 2, 1892. Died — March 9, 1958 — Buried at Mt. Olive Baptist Church. Never married.

(7) Joseph Herbert Browder. Born — August 30, 1893. Died — September 1, 1939. Married — Maude Merritt. Born — August 28, 1895. Died — January 6, 1968 — Both are buried at Mt. Olive Baptist Church.

(8) Robert Franklin Browder. Born — August 28, 1895. Died — January 23, 1972 — Buried at Bethel United Methodist Church, located on Highway 66. Married — Lelia May Vaughn, December 8, 1918, daughter of George Vaughn & Armittie Westmoreland, Born — August 6, 1899.

(9) Clemmie Ruth Browder. Born — August 9, 1901. Died — ?. Buried at Woodland Baptist Church in Winston-Salem, Forsyth County, N.C.

(10) Brascom Fountain (Brack) Browder. Born — April 16, 1907. Died — August 4, 1962 — Buried at Mt. Olive Baptist Church — Married — Rama Ithma Tuttle, August 17, 1929

Sources: John Franklin Browder's Family Bible, now in the possession of Lelia May Vaughn Browder.

—Billy G. Webster, Sr.

BROWDER FAMILY

107

Richard Browder, born prior to 1720, was the son of John and Elizabeth Browder. He married Mary Thompson. They lived in Dinwiddle County, Virginia. Thompson Browder was one of their eleven children.

Thompson Browder, born about 1765 and died in 1836 in Halifax, Virginia, married Tabitha Johnson. They were married December 29, 1786 in St. Andrews Parrish in Brunswick County, Virginia. They had six children:

(1) Jesse Browder (his family history follows).

(2) Elizabeth Gregory (Betsy) Browder married William P. Pulliam.

(3) Jonathan Browder married Nancy Ligon, March 29, 1825.

(4) Benjamin A. Browder married Elizabeth Tompson, July 4, 1825.

(5) Jane Browder married William R. Bostick.

(6) Tabitha Browder married Drury Wall.

Jesse Browder was born about 1795. He was the first Browder to come to Stokes County, N.C., sometime in the latter part of 1850. He was listed in the 1860 Stokes County Census. He married Susannah (Susan) Owens, January 4, 1831 in Mecklinburg County, Virginia. She was the daughter of Joseph Owens. Their two son's and three son's-in-law were all killed in the Civil War. They had five children:

(1) Nancy Gregory Browder was born November 10, 1831 and died August 12, 1914. She is buried at Trinity United Methodist Church. She married A. Lindsay Goff, October 17, 1856, son of Edward Greenville Goff and Hettie Weatherly. Lindsay died September 26, 1862 in Gordonsville, Virginia, during the Civil War. He was with the 21st N.C. Regiment, Co. G. His burial place is unknown. They had one daughter: Martha Ann Goff, born April 1, 1861, married Samuel Leffrage Meadows. Samuel was born November 10, 1856. Martha died August 10, 1938 and Samuel died October 19, 1912. They are both buried at Trinity United

Methodist Church in King, Stokes County, N.C.

(2) John Nelson Browder, born 1832. (See separate family history.)

(3) David A. Browder, born 1834. (See separate family history.)

(4) Susan Ann Browder, born December 16, 1837. (See separate family history.)

(5) Martha J. Browder, born in 1841, married William Riley Boyles, September 23, 1858. He was the son of Cary Boyles and Julina Joyce. Riley was born in 1838. They had two children: Susan Boyles married Riley Fulk and William Riley Boyles, Jr. Riley loved to sing and play the guitar. He got his wife, children and his parents all together one day, at his home, and played the guitar for them. He sang a special song to his wife and mother, while sitting on a split rail fence. He was leaving to go fight in the Civil War. He wanted all of his family together, because he said that he would never be back and he wasn't. (This story was handed down by Riley's niece, Cora Mattie Southern Webster.) Riley was wounded in the chest, July 1, 1863, at the Battle of Gettysburg. He was captured and died July 25, 1863 in Gettysburg, Pennsylvania. He was with the 53rd N.C. Regiment, Co. D.

Sources: Courthouse records in Halifax and Mecklinburg Counties, Virginia, Census records of Halifax County, Virginia and Stokes County and family knowledge.

—Billy G. Webster, Sr.

JOHN FRANKLIN AND NANNIE POWERS BROWDER 108

John Franklin Browder was the only child of David A. Browder and Francis F. Boyles. John Franklin was born Sept. 28, 1860. John's father, David, died in the Civil War. After he died, Francis went to live with her brother, Albert Boyles. She remarried J. W. Marsh on Oct. 21, 1866.

John Franklin married Nannie H. Powers on Sept. 6, 1882 in Stokes County. Nannie was the daughter of Jerry Powers and Harriet J. Gentry. (No. 808, *Volume 1, Stokes Heritage)* Nannie was born May 27, 1861.

Nannie and John and their children are listed as members of Union Hill Methodist Church. They were tenant farmers and moved many times.

The names and birth dates of John and Nannie's children are listed in their Family Bible. Other dates were found from tombstones and from living family members. Information is listed below on each of their ten children, in the order of their birth.

1. Mertie Elizabeth was born June 3, 1883. She married Luther Lawson. They had three sons: Sam, Carl, and David. Most of their lives were spent in Stokes County. Luther died June 20, 1922. Mertie died Jan. 20, 1966. Both are buried at Poplar Springs Church of Christ.

2 Georgia Francis was born Oct. 18, 1884. Georgia was never married. She died Dec. 5, 1908. She is buried at Mount Olive Baptist Church.

3. David Cornillius was born Aug. 12, 1886. He married Minnie Darnell Southern. She had three children by her first husband: Garvis, Ila and Irma Southern. David and Minnie had two sons: Clyde Marion and Mack. David died Nov. 26, 1954. Minnie died Nov. 6, 1967. Most of their lives were spent in Forsyth County. Both are buried at Mount Olive.

4. Ola Harriet was born May 8, 1888. She married Deuce Westmoreland. They had five children: Gladys, Paul, Hazel, Sybil and Roger. They lived most of their lives in Forsyth County. Ola died Jan. 25, 1926. Deuce died July 14, 1951. They are both buried at Jefferson Church of Christ.

5. Annah Roberta was born March 7, 1889. Annah married "Lum" Columbus Burge. They had nine children: Arlis, Vera, Mabel, Aldean, Avis, Kate, Jean, Wilma and Erlene. They lived in Stokes County until the family moved to Trinity in Randolph County. Ann died June 26, 1963. "Lum" died Sept. 1, 1962. They are buried at Fairview United Methodist at Trinity.

6. Maggie Lillian was born Jan. 2, 1892. Maggie never married. She lived in Winston-Salem. She died after a stroke on March 9, 1958. Maggie is buried at Mount Olive Baptist Church.

7. Joseph Herbert was born Aug. 30, 1893. He married Maude Merritt. They had one son, Claude. They lived most of their lives in Forsyth County. Joe died Sept. 1, 1939. Maude died Jan. 6, 1968. They are buried at Mount Olive Baptist Church.

8. Robert Franklin was born Aug. 28, 1895. He married Lelia Mae Vaughn. The had two children: Etta Mae and Garlie Vaughn. They lived all their lives in Stokes County. "Rob" died in 1972. Lelia lives with her daughter, Etta Mae, on Friendship Road in Stokes County. Rob is buried at Bethel Methodist Church.

Center — Nanny Powers Browder. Right — Maude Merritt Browder

9. Clemmie Ruth was born Aug. 9, 1901. She married Walter Cole Ziglar Jr. on Oct. 6, 1920. They had four children: Nannie Ruth, Ralph, Jack, and Gray. They lived most of their lives in Forsyth County. Cole died April 15, 1952. Clemmie died May 7, 1981. They are buried at Woodland Cemetery in Winston-Salem.

10. Brascom Fount was born April 16, 1907. He married Rama Ithma Tuttle on Aug. 17, 1929. They had four children: Kenneth Marion (died when 9 days old), Audrey Jean, Harold Dean, and Edward Hardin. They lived mostly in Stokes County. "Brack" died Aug. 3, 1962. He is buried at Mount Olive. Rama lives with her daughter, Audrey, in Stokes County.

John Franklin died Sept. 3, 1923. Nannie died Dec. 1, 1937. He is buried at Chestnut Grove Methodist Church. She is buried at Mount Olive.

Sources: Family records, cemetery monuments.

—Audrey Pegram and
Mrs. Harold Browder

JOHN NELSON BROWDER 109

John Nelson Browder, born in 1832, was the son of Jesse Browder and Susannah (Susan) Owens. He married Sarah (Sallie) Tuttle, December 10, 1857, daughter of William Tuttle and Elizabeth (Betty) Martin. She was born August 2, 1839 and died June 16, 1909. She is buried in the Browder Family Cemetery, located at the intersection of Brook Cove Road and Highway 8, near Germanton, Stokes County, N.C.

John Nelson Browder was fighting in the Civil War and he came home to see his wife and children. All of them had the smallpox and the house was quarantined. Sallie spoke to him, looking through the window. He went back to the war and was killed, September 19, 1864 at Winchester, Virginia. He was with the 21st N.C. Infantry, Co. G. His burial place in unknown.

John Nelson and Sallie had three children:

(1) Martha Adelaid Browder, born March 19, 1859, married John M. Grubbs. Martha died May 3, 1924. John was born December 12, 1855 and died August 4, 1919.

(2) William David Browder, born October 28, 1860, married Ann M. Westmoreland. William died March 17, 1940. Ann was born July 19, 1870 and died May 27, 1930. They are both buried in the Browder Cemetery.

They had 13 children:

(1) Sadie Elizabeth Browder. born — January 20, 1896, died — November 10, 1957, married — Walter Walker Bowman, born — April 1, 1890, died — August 29, 1974.

(2) William Hobart Browder, born — March 8, 1897, died — May 19, 1954, married — Ethel Tuttle.

(3) Clemmie Browder, born — February 9, 1898, died — March 15, 1974, married — Calvin F. Mitchell (son of John William Mitchell & Tecora

Moran), born — June 24, 1897, died — December 7, 1965.

(4) Barbara A. Browder, born — February 14, 1899, died — March 23, 1909.

(5) Martha Annie (Mattie) Browder, born — March 14, 1900, died — January 25, 1973, married — Curtis Clement McGee (son of Hardin McGee & Sarah Petree), born — February 18, 1898, died — February 13, 1980.

(6) Mary Belle Browder, born — January 15, 1903, died — October 10, 1954, married — Roy Emmett Leake, born — March 30, 1897, died — October 11, 1977.

(7) Viola Browder, born — September 17, 1905, died — October 23, 1976, married — Norman Sidney Johnson, born — April 11, 1903.

(8) Laurie Browder, born & died — August 25, 1908.

(9) Ida Mae Browder, born — November 3, 1909, died — February 18, 1970, married — Wesley Mitchell Watts (son of Squire Olive Watts & Ada Tuttle), born — July 25, 1910.

(10) Wade Browder, born & died — October 23, 1911.

(11) Luther Tate Browder, married — Carrie Morris.

(12) Robah Nelson Browder, married — Elizabeth Emma Gordon, daughter of William Yancy Gordon & Mary Elizabeth (Maggie) Gibson.

(13) Benjamin Thomas Browder, married — Jessie Smith.

(3) John Thomas Browder, born June 15, 1862, married Louisa Harriett Boles, March 16, 1882 in Stokes County, N.C. She was the daughter of Nathaniel Boles and Sarah Ann Davis Bowles. She was born August 7, 1864 and died January 31, 1892. John Thomas died February 16, 1931. They are both buried at Friendship Baptist Church, located on Friendship Road in Stokes County, N.C. John Thomas and Louisa Harriett had five children:

(1) Nelson Browder married Cora Bowman.

(2) Sallie Browder married Franklin Boles.

(3) Gillie Browder married Thomas Westmoreland.

(4) Ella Browder married Thomas Wall.

(5) Charlie Browder married Eva Linville.

After the death of Louisa Harriett, John Thomas Browder married Louise E. (Lula) Ledford. She was born August 2, 1878 and died February 6, 1925. She is also buried at Friendship Baptist Church. They had 12 children:

(1 Infant child born & died — October 16, 1894.

(2) Jesse Browder, born — January 29, 1896, married Eunice Spainhour.

(3) Primmie Browder, born — March 22, 1898, married Oscar Smith.

(4) Stacie Browder, born — October 21, 1899, married 1st — Ruck Shelton, 2nd — Clay Moore.

(5) Otis Browder, born — April 13, 1901, married Leonora Yates.

(6) Della Browder, born — March 21, 1904, never married.

(7) Infant child born & died — April 11, 1906.

(8) J. Harvey Browder, born — July 11, 1907, married 1st — Sally Emily ?, 2nd — Irene Boyles.

(9) Minnie Browder, born — February 7, 1909, married Herman Bolejack.

(10) Curtis Browder, born — January 11, 1912, married Mattie Griffin.

(11) Reva Browder, born — September 4, 1914, married Jamie Rutledge.

(12) Carlie Browder, born — July 21, 1919.

Sources: Courthouse records of Stokes County, N.C. and John Thomas Browder's Family Bible, now in the possession of Minnie Browder Bolejack.

—Billy G. Webster, Sr.

SUSAN ANN BROWDER 110

Susan Ann Browder, born December 16, 1837, was the daughter of Jesse Browder and Susannah (Susan) Owens. She died October 5, 1918 and is buried at Quaker Gap Baptist Church, located on Flat Shoals Road in Stokes County, N.C. Susan married James Haywood Boyles, June 23, 1861, son of John Boyles and Charity Ferguson. James was born February 23, 1839 and died May 11, 1864 at Spotsylvania Courthouse, Virginia, fighting in the Civil War. He was with the 53rd N.C. Regiment, Co. D. They had one son: James Joseph (Jim) Boyles, born June 5, 1862, married Amanda Meadows. They were married December 22, 1881. Amanda died in 1887. They had no children. James then married Elizabeth Eaton December 9, 1888.

They had seven children: (1) Ross Lee Boyles married Maude Wiles. (2) James Roy (Jack) Boyles married Nevada Mills. (3) George Andrew Boyles married Virginia Clardy. (4) Jenny Alice Boyles married William Oscar Murray. (5) Hessie May Boyles married Thomas Wiles. (6) Sadie Boyles never married. (7) Letha Boyles never married.

After the death of James Haywood Boyles, Susan Ann married William Henderson Webster, son of John H. Webster and Elizabeth (Bettie) Anderson Wallace. They were married February 18, 1866. William was born February 28, 1839 and died March 19, 1913. He is buried at Quaker Gap Baptist Church.

They had six children: (1) John Boxtell Webster married Cornelia Adela Sally. (2) Martha Elizabeth Webster married Soloman Green Cromer. (3) Mary Susan Webster. (4) Wallace Henderson Webster married 1st — Ellen Elizabeth Coley, 2nd — Cora Mattie Southern. (This family is in Volume I.) (5) Lillian Emma Webster married James N. (Jim) Nance. (6) Georganna Webster died as an infant.

Sources: Courthouse records of Stokes County, N.C. and personal family knowledge.

—Billy G. Webster, Sr.

WILLIAM CALVIN BROWDER 111

William Calvin Browder was born in Stokes County on June 5, 1927 to Mary Ethel Tuttle and William Hobert Browder. He was nicknamed "Sonny" at birth by his grandmother and has been called this all his life. He attended Germanton School. While in high school he was a member of the basketball team and served in the Naval Reserves. He graduated in 1947 and joined the Air Force in 1949 where he served for 2½ years.

He married Aille Irene Vernon on December 24, 1951. She is the daughter of Nealie Ingram and George Edgar Vernon. She was born June 14, 1931 in Carrol County, Virginia. She was raised in Winston-Salem where she attended Mineral Springs School and later went to work at the P.H. Hanes Knitting Company where she worked for ten years. During this time she was active in the Hanes women's softball team.

After 2½ years of marriage, Sonny went to work for the U.S. Post Office as Rural Letter Carrier in Germanton where he retired after 30 years of service. Sonny and Aille built a home on his parents farm and lived there for seven years until trading homes with his mother. There, they raised their five children in the home Sonny was born and raised in.

Their children and birth dates are: Sandra Darlene October 24, 1953. William Nicholas September 16, 1957. Peggy Jo January 9, 1959. Ann Evonne September 13, 1962. Becky Lynn April 7, 1964.

Since their retirement Sonny and Aille have enjoyed their eleven grandchildren, traveled, and worked in A. L. Williams Co.

Sources: personal knowledge.

—Ann Browder Tuttle
Aille Vernon Browder

WILLIAM HOBERT BROWDER 112

William Hobert Browder was born in Stokes County on March 8, 1896 to William David and Ann Westmoreland Browder. He was born in his grandparents home three miles north of Germanton on the west side of Town Fork Creek. When he was eight years old he moved with the rest of his family to the old Chaffin Plantation. He attended the Germanton Academy and graduated from there.

On January 20, 1923 he married Mary Ethel Tuttle, daughter of Laurie Wade (Doc) Tuttle and Lillie Mae Meadows. She was born January 20, 1904 in Stokes County and was also raised in Germanton. Hobert and Ethel lived with his parents until 1925 when they built their home across from the Browder homeplace.

They had three children: Annie Mae (born March 3, 1926 — died March 4, 1926), William Calvin (born June 5, 1927) and Peggy Lou (born Mary 22, 1929).

Hobert was an avid quail hunter, enjoyed fish-

ing, and was active in politics. He and Ethel both worked at Firestone during World War II for 18 months also keeping up the family farm. Hobert became sick with cancer and was ill for four years until his death on May 19, 1954. Ethel continued living in the home until the spring of 1963 when she and her son traded homes and he and his family farmed the land.

For the next 10 years Ethel traveled some with family. While at home she alternated staying with her daughter in Winston and staying at her home in Germanton helping out with her grandchildren, farming, or wherever she was needed. She was lovingly known as "MamaDear" to her grandchildren and close relatives. Because of failing health she spent the remaining year of her life in her daughter's home in Winston. She died at the age of 81 on October 27, 1985. Hobert and Ethel are survived by their two children, six grandchildren, and thirteen great-grandchildren. Both were members of Corinth Church of Christ and are buried in the Browder Family Cemetery in Germanton.

Sources: Personal knowledge.

—Ann Browder Tuttle
Aille Vernon Browder

BROWN — AMOS
113

My great-grandmother, Maude Brown Robertson, was the daughter of Walter Loura Brown (b. May 26, 1868 — D. May 26, 1937) and Mary Susan Anna "Sis" Amos (B. June 16, 1870 — D. April 29, 1948).

Walter and Mary were married on December 8, 1889, by Z. S. Alley, a Justice of Peace, at the residence of J. A. Amos. Witnesses present at the marriage were J. B. Alley, W. P. Alley, and Thomas B. Martin.

Walter and Mary lived off Amostown Road past Sandy Ridge Presbyterian Church. They were farmers, main crop was tobacco, and ran a store in their spare time.

Together they raised a family of four sons and three daughters:

Hallie May Brown (B. October 17, 1890 — D. July 13, 1960) married Joshua Ruffin Smith. Lincoln Brown (B. November 12, 1891 — D. April 6, 1950) married Lucy Pearl Joyce (B. October 1, 1891 — D. January 8, 1985). Hardin Powell Brown (B. January 12, 1893 — D. March 28, 1974) married Nellie Beatrice Smith (B. December 17, 1897 — D. March 19, 1983). Henry Edgar Brown (B. April 12, 1894 — D. February 13, 1978) married Sophia Cornelia Joyce (B. July 5, 1894 — D. February 6, 1976). Maude Brown (B. April 23, 1896 — D. November 24, 1917) married Jesse Ben Robertson (B. August 22, 1889 — D. February 12, 1985). Walter Lee Brown (B. September 7, 1903 — D. January 12, 1948) married Thelma Glenn (B. May 10, 1900 — D. May 14, 1962). Mary Grace Brown (B. January 22, 1908 — D. February 18, 1978) married Noah Frank Hall (B. December 21, 1892 — D. August 20, 1970).

Wilmoth described her Grandpa and Grandma Brown as being sweet old people. They had to be to put up with all us kids. Jesse would take the family to visit them about every Sunday. Wilmoth recalls that about every time they got ready to leave to go home, Grandma Brown would tell Jesse to encourage the other children to help her with the housework.

Walter Loura Brown's parents were Andrew Jackson Brown (B. November 9, 1833 — D. October 16, 1877) and Mary Jane Chandler (B. August 31, 1841 — D. September 10, 1923). On February 11, 1862, a marriage bond was written for Andrew and Mary Jane. The bondsmen was Thomas Martin and the witness was J. Rierson, Jr.

L to R unknown, Walter Loura Brown

Mary Jane was described to me by Henry Ferguson as being the sweetest woman that has ever been in this country. She was a good Christian woman that always took time to talk to you even if you were a little kid. Mary Jane was also known to have never let anybody leave her house hungry. It is know that Andrew and Mary Jane lived in the old Scales homeplace. No one knows whether they built or sold the house to the Scales. Other children are remembered as follows: Robert Lee (1866 — 1937), Andrew "Babe" Jackson (1870 — 1947), Mary "Mag" Magdalene (1872 — 1932), John Nick (1875 — 1957), Sallie H. (1879 — 1963), and Will.

Andrew Jackson Brown's parents were Nicholas Brown (1809 — after 1882) and Sarah C. Martin. Nicholas Brown's parents were Hubbard Brown and Elizabeth (maiden name unknown). Sarah C. Martin Brown's parents were Andrew Martin and Maggie Mariah Richardson.

Mary Jane Chandler Brown's parents are unknown.

Mary Susan Anna Amos Brown's parents were Joshua Adam Amos (B. September 15, 1846 — date unknown(and Tabitha Gann. Joshua served in Company B, 4th Regt. N.C. State Troops, Confederate States Army as a Private. Children that are remembered are as follows: Laura Hetty Belle "Aunt Lou" (1868 — ?), Harriet L (1873 — ?), Larkin Alonzo (1874 — 1937), James Calvin (1876 — ?, Joshua Jefferson "Jeff" (1878 — ?), Jason Franklin (1880 — 1957), Charles Hardin (1881 — 1966), Eliza Dell (1882 — 1975), Bessie Mae (1886 — ?), Carrie Lee (1888 — 1940), and Jesse Polk (1892 — ?).

Joshua Adam Amos's parents were George Washington Amos (B. March 19, 1797 — D. November 16, 1857) and Elizabeth Hennis (B. ca 1804 — D. May 10, 1894). Other children and birthdates remembered are: Locky Jane (ca 1824), Elizabeth (ca 1828), Emanuel Shober "Shobe" (1829), Samuel Washington (1830), Easter (ca 1833), Lucy Ann (ca 1834), James Franklin (1834 — 1928), Raleigh Galloway (1839 — 1916), Enzley Henderson (1843 — 1945).

Tabytha Gann Amos's parents were James Chesley Gann and Mary "Polly" Martin.

George Washington Amos's parents were Francis Amos (B. ca 1773) and mother's name is unknown. Other children were: Lucinda "Lucy" (ca. 1794 — 1863), James (born before 1800), Francis J. (1802 — ?), John (born before 1810 — died before 1844), Richard D. (1809 — 1863), Elizabeth (1804 — ?), and girl Amos, name unknown (born before 1820 — ?).

Sources: Troy and Wilmoth Ferguson, Henry Ferguson, A. T. Amos, marriage certificate, and tombstone inscriptions.

—Andrea J. Edwards

ANDY AND PHEABE BROWN
114

Andy J. Brown was born August 21, 1865 in Stokes County. He lived all his life in Stokes County as a farmer and a sawmill worker.

He was married March 21, 1891 to Pheabe Doskey Cromer. Together they raised seven children.

Their eldest son, Marshall Fountain Brown, was born March 9, 1893. He married Lula Jane

Marshall Fountain Brown, 1917

From left: Andy Brown, Johnny Brown, Nannie Brown Turner, Doskey Brown, Maggie Brown Thomas, Jennie Young Brown, Evie Brown, Pink Brown

McRoberts who was born May 19, 1898. Marshall served in World War I.

Their second son was Pink Oliver Brown. He was born December 13, 1895. He married Jennie Young Brown. He worked for R. J. Reynolds.

Their third son was John W. Brown. He was born in February 1899. He married Charity Marshall Brown, known best as Aunt Lizzie. They farmed most of their lives.

Their fourth child, Charley Vester Brown, was born May 4, 1905. He passed away at the age of two.

Their oldest daughter was Evie Mae Brown, born July 18, 1908. She married W. Terry Brown. They were farmers for most of their lives.

Their second oldest daughter was Nannie Elizabeth Brown, born December 13, 1911. She married Henry Sylvester Turner. They farmed and did factory work to make a living.

Their youngest daughter was Maggie Line Brown. She was born April 29, 1915. She married Frank Thomas. They were farmers in Stokes County.

Doskey Brown died on March 12, 1925. Andy then married Ada Matthews in 1928.

Sources: Family Bible, personal knowledge.

—Louise Turner Shelton

DAVIS BROWN FAMILY 115

Davis Brown was born in Cumberland County, Virginia around 1760. There he raised a family of six children. He came to Henry County, Virginia sometime in 1790's. It is possible he was a brother of a relative of Hubbard Brown in North West Rockingham County, North Carolina. His wife is unknown. His children were William, Ellis, John, Nancy, Sarah and Judith. John married Ruth Elizabeth Stewart, a daughter of John Stewart on February 23, 1809. Judith married Robert Chandler in 1797. I know little of the other children.

John Brown and wife had many children. The Browns' in this article lived around the Amostown area in the early 1800's. John later moved to the Meadows area. They had children named John Jr., Elisha, Betsy, Ruth Mary and possibly others. Mary, their daughter married Joseph H. Stewart in 1833. John Brown is buried in Atna Cemetery on Power Dan Road, Stokes County. His wife is also buried there.

Source: Stokes County: Census, death and marriage records.

—Joseph T. Stewart

GEORGE WASHINGTON AND ESSIE BRYANT BROWN, SR. 116

George Washington Brown, Sr. was born May 12, 1894 in Stokes County to William Riley Brown and Lillie Duggins Brown. He was the oldest of ten children. He had five brothers, Frank Brown, Rufus Brown, Harvey Franklin Brown, Dewitt Brown and Woodrow Wilson Brown and four sisters Nannie Brown, Lettie Sue Brown Brandon, Carrie Brown Tuttle and Gracie Brown. George died on September 2, 1970 at the age of 76.

George spent his early childhood in the Pine Hall, Dan River and the Walnut Cove areas of Stokes County, living much of the time on the Hairston Plantation, where his father William (Will) Brown was the overseer. His schooling was through the 6th grade, when he quit and set out on his own to make a living. He moved to Winston-Salem and worked for Salem Iron and The Norfolk and Western Railroad traveling between Winston-Salem and the Lexington and Denton, NC area. He married Della Boyles of Walnut Cove in 1913. They had one son George Washington Brown, Jr. born January 15, 1915. George Jr. was killed on August 16, 1945 in an automobile accident. Della Boyles Brown died in 1926.

George Brown, Sr. went to work for Frank L. Blum Construction Company in 1914 in Winston-Salem. There he met and married his second wife Sally Tysinger, the daughter of Daniel and Eliza Carrick Tysinger of Denton, NC. George and Sally had one daughter Barbara Sue born February 15, 1929. Barbara Sue married Floyd Watkins of Denton and they now live in Lexington, NC. Sally died on March 8, 1929 when their daughter Barbara Sue was only 21 days old.

In 1929, George went to work for P.M. Clark Construction Company and moved to Lynchburg, Virginia, where he met and married Essie Rivers Bryant the daughter of Franklin Pierce Bryant (1883 — 1919) and Lula Higginbotham Bryant (1885 — 1941) of Bryant, Virginia. Essie was born September 14, 1909 in Sandidges, Virginia. Essie and her mother Lula moved to Lynchburg where she finished school at E.C. Glass High School. Along with an aunt they were running a rooming house and this is where she met George and they were married on December 27, 1930.

They had three children. Harold Franklin Brown, born November 9, 1932, married Lola Richardson and they lived on Piney Mt. Road in Walnut Cove. June Arlene Brown, born May 8, 1935, married Frank Leon Watts and they lied in Walkertown. James (Jimmy) Randolph Brown, born July 18, 1936, lives with his mother and George's widow on Second Street in Walnut Cove. George, Essie and their three children moved to Walnut Cove in 1936 from Bedford, Virginia.

George Brown remained in construction work until his retirement at the age of 72. During the early 1940s he worked for the W.P.A. and was the construction superintendent for the Court House in Danbury. During the Second World War he worked for the E.I. DuPont Company on military projects in Kentucky, Minnesota, Oklahoma and North Carolina at Cherry Point and Camp LeJune. After the war he left E.I. DuPont and worked for C.M. Guest Construction Company, George W. Kane Construction Company and later Wilson-Covington Construction Company until his retirement in 1966. Essie worked for the Carbon Plant in Winston-Salem during the Second World War and after the children were in high school she went to work for Davis Department Store in Winston-Salem in 1953 and worked until her retirement in 1986.

George was an active member of the Woodmen of the World and of the First Baptist Church of Walnut Cove where Essie is still an active member.

Sources: Family Bible, personal knowledge.

—James (Jimmy) R. Brown

JACK AND MARTHA ANNE McGEE BROWN

117

Martha Anne McGee was born October 6, 1925 in the town of Germanton, N. C. the daughter of Curtis C. and Martha Anne (Browder) McGee. Anne grew up in Germanton and received her education in the Germanton Schools, graduating from the Germanton High School in May 1943. Anne continued her education at Salem College and Bowman Gray School of Medicine. Upon her graduation she received a Medical Technology and Bachelor of Science degree in July 1947. While at Salem College Anne was active in extra curricular activities, winning three letters in Basketball and other sports programs.

In January 1947 Anne married Jack Brown, son of John William and Sarah (Jarvis) Brown of Winston-Salem, N.C. Jack grew up in Old Salem. Jack attended the public schools and graduated from South High School, which later became Gray High School and today is part of the North Carolina School of the Arts. Jack became a member of the Moravian Band at a early age and rose to become first chair trumpet player. After graduation from South High School Jack went to work for the *Winston-Salem Journal and Sentinel* in the mailing room and shortly after was promoted to the Advertising Department where he worked until he was drafted into the Army in October 1941. Jack received his basic training at Camp Croft S.C. and upon completion was assigned to the Cadre and promoted to Corporal as a Squad Leader. Jack became a Platoon Sergeant in 1942. In August 1943, Jack volunteered for overseas duty and arrived in Oran, North Africa in late August 1943 and in September 1943 became part of the Invasion Forces at Salerno, Italy. He remained with "G" Company, 349th Infantry, 88th Division until the end of the Italian Campaign and the end of WW II.

Jack returned home and to his job at the newspaper; however, he decided to make the military a career and soon after re-enlisted in the U.S. Air Force in September 1947 in the grade of Staff Sergeant. During his career Jack served as various Air Force Bases in the United States and upon his promotion to Technical Sergeant and then to Master Sergeant he became a Personnel Supervisor and remained in this Career Field until his retirement in May 1965. Anne and Jack had an overseas tour together in France and then Germany. During Jack's service career he was awarded the Bronze Star Medal, Combat Infantryman Badge, Air Force Commendation Medal, and various other campaign medals, awards and citations.

In January 1966 they moved to Chapel Hill, N.C. and Jack became an Administrative Assistant at Wilson Library at the University of North Carolina. At the same time Anne was employed at Memorial Hospital as a Research Technician in the Department of OB/GYN. In the latter part of 1969 Anne accepted a position at the Duke Medical Center as a Research Assistant in the Endocrinology/Physiology section of the OB/GYN Department. Anne remained on the Staff of Duke Medical Center in this department until her retirement in March 1982.

Jack and Martha Anne McGee Brown

In 1982 Anne and Jack decided to retire. Having lived from West Palm Beach, Florida to Vancouver, Washington and points in between, they felt that Germanton was good as any and better that most places to settle down in and enjoy a good retirement. Anne had retained the old homeplace upon the death of her parents, so they sold out in Chapel Hill and returned to Germanton in May 1982 and moved in after some renovations.

Retirement has given Anne an opportunity to do many things that interest her that she did not have time for while working such as painting, quilting, basket weaving, gardening and sewing.

Martha Anne and Jack have one daughter, Anne Curtis (Brown) Jarvis who was born June 26, 1951. Anne Curtis is married to David Ward Jarvis the son of Dr. Tom and Gay (Creech) Jarvis of Winston-Salem.

Martha Anne and Jack have one granddaughter, Sarah Anne who was born May 27, 1987.

Anne and Jack are members of the Rural Moravian Church where they are active in the Men's and Women's Fellowships.

Source: Jack Brown

—Anne Brown

WILLIAM RILEY BROWN

118

William Riley Brown was born in the Meadows area of Stokes County on May 18, 1874 to Ruben Armstead Brown, the son of Noah and Nancy Brown, who moved to the Meadows area of Stokes County from Taswell, Virginia and Minerva Glidewell Brown. William had three brothers, Ruben Armstead "Book" Brown, Jr., John Brown, and Noah Brown and four sisters, Lilla Brown Tatum, Ada Brown Lewis, Cora Brown Johnson and Nanna Brown who died during childhood. William spent his childhood around the Meadows and Pine Hall areas. He was educated in a one-room school in the Pine Hall area. William died December 10, 1967.

William Riley Brown married Lillie Holly Duggins on April 10, 1892. They had ten children: George Washington Brown, (1894 — 1970), Carrie Brown Tuttle (1895 — 1983), Nannie Brown (1897 — 1905), Rufus Brown (1898 — 1966), Lettie Sue Brown Brandon (1900 —), Frank Brown (1903 — 1903), Harvey Franklin Brown (1905 — 1963), Gracie Brown (1907 — 1917) Dewitt Brown (1911 — 1983), Woodrow Wilson Brown (1918 — 1981). Three of the children, Nannie, Frank and Gracie, died during childhood; the other seven children married and settled in the Walnut Cove area. Only Lettie Sue Brown Brandon is living. She is living in Winston-Salem.

William's wife Lillie died on July 17, 1948. After her death, William married Ella S. Neal, the widow of Grover Neal on November 25, 1949. Ella died in 1973.

William was a farmer and the overseer of the Hairston Plantation located along the Tuttle Road, Highway 311 and the Dan River north of Walnut Cove. Much of the land still remains in the hands of Peter Hairston of the Cooleemee Plantation located in the Mocksville area, who is a direct descendant of the original owner.

Sources: Family Bible, personal knowledge.

—James R. (Jimmy) Brown

JOSEPH FERDINAND BULITSCHEK

119

The first ancestor of all Bole(r)Jacks in America was Joseph Ferdinand Bulitschek, born in Cohon, Bohemia (now the country of Czechoslovakia) on December 11, 1729. The family moved to Tumigad, Bohemia, from which Joseph left for Niesky (in Saxony), Germany on November 21, 1745 to attend a Moravian school. Later Joseph went to Herrnhut, (the larger estate of Count Nicolas Zinzendorf in Germany) principal headquarters of the early Moravian Church, from which missionaries went to newly colonized areas of the world. On September 22, 1754, Joseph Bulitschek, Carpenter, Bohemia sailed from London on the ship "Irene" with a colony of fifty-three men. They arrived in New York on November 16, 1754. Joseph went directly to Bethlehem, Pennsylvania (founded by the Moravians in 1741) and remained there until April 24, 1759, when he went to Lititz, Pennsylvania (settled by Moravians in 1754) to do cabinet work in choir houses.

On February 28, 1762, he married Maria Charlotte Haller, born August 31, 1741 in Muddy Creek, Pennsylvania, the daughter of John Henry and Anna Maria (Hundsecker) Haller. Henrich Haller, the progenitor of American Hallers, was born in the Canto of Zurich, Switzerland. The Bulitschek House, built on Moravian Square in 1763, was destroyed by fire in 1903. Children born in Lititz

were: Joseph Ferdinand, Jr. (1763), Johnannes (1764), Anna Maria (1767) and Maria Elizabeth (1769). In Lititz, Joseph engaged in construction work and assisted David Tannerberg who built organs adjudged "the best and largest in America."

On June 4, 1771, the family migrated to North Carolina, arriving in Bethabara on June 28, 1771, and was lodged temporarily in the Tanner's House. Joseph continued his work as mill-wright, cabinet-maker, organ builder and glazier. Joseph was indeed creative. Records indicated the he built: bolting chest for flour, cupboards, coffins, houses, bark and filling mill (possibly a fulling mill), sawmill, organs schrank, secretart-press, map case and love feast cabinet. (The last five may still be seen in the Winston-Salem area). Request came quickly for organs from Bethabara, Salem and Bethania. On February 4, 1772, the Salem Diary Notes, "a new organ has been ordered from Bro. Bulitschek for the sum of L 32 (about $160.00 in our money) in proclamation money." By October 7th it was up in the New Salem Saal on the site now occupied by the present main building of Salem College in Winston-Salem. When we came to discuss the instrument built by Joseph Bulitschek in 1773, here indeed was an organ of finest quality. It was no frail instrument, but to the day of its destruction gave sturdy service as it did on the day it was built, and the day Bro. Ludwig Meinung, land surveyor and organist, played it for the first time at an evening service at the Moravian Church in Bethania. While here Samuel Heinrich was born (1771).

In 1774, the Bulitscheks moved to a farm in the Town Fork settlement (near what is now Germanton) where they held some 2,000 acres in Wachovia, a large tract purchased by Count Zinzendorf from Lord Gransville of England for settlement of Moravian subscribers. On the farm a quarry and lime kiln was developed later. Connie Grubbs of Germanton is the only Bolejack relative that own any of the original Bulitschek land. She has 100 acres, including the old mill that Joseph built in Bethabara. The mill is only a pile of rocks now.

Children born in their country home were: Charlotte Catharina (1775), Matthaus Gottfried (1778) and George Friedrich (1781).

Joseph died in 1801. Burial was in a cemetery (later to bear his name), located at the corner of Dale and Mercer Streets in Germanton, North Carolina. (His tombstone was erected and written in the German language). Time and weather eroded this stone to the point that by 1925 it was unreadable. A new stone was placed there in 1987 by the National Bolejack Reunion. It reads "Joseph Ferdinand Bulitschek, born in Bohemia, 1729. Came to Wachovia in 1754, Moravian, Miller, Organ Builder. Died 1801." Under this inscription is also found his wife's name Charlotte Haller.

Most of the Bolejacks in this area today descended through Johannes (John) who was born November 7, 1764 and married Polly Forrest; their son William C. born 1794, married Sally K. Mariah (marriage records show William Bolijack married K. M. Bolijak April 6, 1814). Their son William Asbury was born January 24, 1817 married Susan Banner February 12, 1839. William Asbury and Susan's children were Joseph B., Sarah A., William Edgar, John W., James N., and Joe Edward. Joseph B. married Mary Catherine Boles, daughter of Benjamin and Nancy Tuttle Boles January 30, 1838. Their children were William Benjamin who married Elizabeth Tuttle. Elizabeth married David White; Anna married Silas Moser and Joseph Erastus married Virginia Griffin.

Sources: Family historians stet.

—Ruby Bolejack Boyles

CORNELIUS GILBERT (NEAL) AND BESSIE MABE BULLINS 120

Neal Bullins was born July 28, 1904 in Stokes County, NC at the family home just off of the Duggins Road near Dodgetown. He was the youngest child of Joseph Bullin and Minerva McBride Bullin. Neal grew to be tall in his adult years, and he often joked that he was born in a hole and had to grow tall to see out of it.

Bessie Mabe was born July 29, 1909 in Stokes County, NC in a house on the Madison-Dillard Road. She was the fifth child born to Joe William Mabe and Beulah Richardson Mabe.

Neal and Bessie married on March 18, 1928. Their first home was a two-room log cabin with a dog run between the rooms. During a rain storm Neal could shower by standing between the rooms with the rain water pouring off the roof onto him. Their first two children were born in this house. Cornelius Gilbert (C.G.) was born February 15, 1929 and Lewis Winfred was born June 11, 1930. A third child, Joe William, was born at a different home on June 30, 1935.

Neal was a tenant tobacco farmer and in the process of getting the best rental situation the family moved frequently. Beginning in 1932, they began a moving schedule which put them in twelve houses in a nineteen-year period. All of these houses were within a six mile radius of each other. Their neighbors said that when the Bullins went to the chicken house their chickens would sit down and cross their legs thinking they were about to be moved again.

After saving money for several years, Neal and Bessie build a house on their own farm in 1955. This home was located on the Madison-Dillard Road about a mile from Bessie's birthplace. They continued to raise tobacco in this location.

Neal died November 20, 1972, and is buried at Wilson Primitive Baptist Church. In 1971, Bessie began working for C.G. at his store, Nu Supply, in Mayodan. She continued to work there until her death April 11, 1985. She is also buried at Wilson Primitive Baptist Church.

C. G. Bullins married Mary Katherine Holt June 5, 1954 and they have one son, Jeffrey Gilbert Bullins.

Lewis Winfred Bullins married Elizabeth Ann (Betty) Arrington May 18, 1958. Their sons are Steven Lewis Bullins and David Lee Bullins.

Joe William Bullins married Marilyn Lucille Freeman on December 23, 1960.

Sources: Interviews with Bessie Mabe Bullins, C. G. Bullins, Winfred Bullins, Joe William Bullins, personal knowledge and recollection.

—Jeffrey G. Bullins

JULIUS MARTIN SNYDER AND CORA ANN MABE BULLIN 121

Julius Martin Snyder Bullin, the son of Martin Van Buren and Nancy Jane Neal Bullin, was born at Lawsonville in Stokes County, North Carolina, on April 18, 1880. He had two older sisters, Rena and Mary Jane, an older brother, John Thomas (Tom), and a younger sister, Louella.

Snyder's ancestors had come from Liverpool, England to Virginia, then south to Stokes County. His father, Martin Van Buren Bullin, was the son of Martin and Ritta Bullin. Martin Van Buren Bullin was a farmer and a stone mason. Several of the rock chimneys he and his younger brother, Moses P. Bullin, built are still standing in the Lawsonville community. As a young man, Martin Van Buren had fought in the Confederate Army during the Civil War. Nancy Jane Neal Bullin, Snyder's mother, was of Scotch-Irish descent. Her family had also migrated through Virginia to Stokes County. Her brothers and sisters were Eveline, Martha, William, Ailsey, John, Sarah, and Nealy.

Snyder attended a one-room log schoolhouse at Lawsonville. He had to walk three or four miles to school until he completed the curriculum. He was an avid reader, a staunch supporter of education, and many of his neighbors often commented on the interest he took in current events. Although he urged his children to attend school, only Roxie and Jim received high school diplomas.

Snyder and Cora Ann Mabe were married on December 26, 1901. Snyder was twenty-one and his bride was fifteen-years-old. Cora, the elder child of Moses Pinckney and Clemmie Ann Mabe, was born on January 13, 1886, in the Danbury-Lawsonville area (Buck Island Hills community). Cora's brothers and sisters included: Etta, Powell, Hester, Jim Tom, Ollie, Murphey, Vinnie, Moses Essick, Lucy, Elsie, and Manley.

Snyder and Cora, my grandparents, lived for many years in the Danbury area. To this union were born eight children: Willie Edgar, Mamie Jane, Mora Eva, Emory Jones, Roxie Ann, an infant son (deceased), Walter Raleigh, and James Martin. The children attended the Buck Island School.

Snyder was called Pappy by his children and this granddaughter. He farmed wheat, oats, corn, tobacco, vegetables, raised hogs, and had milk cows. He was often called upon to help Mrs. Adocia Nelson, his closest neighbor, to finish caskets by lining and placing handles on them.

Snyder Bullin

During the early years of his marriage, Snyder was involved in a serious accident. He was working at a box factory in Lawsonville where wooden boxes were manufactured for the tobacco factories. All four of Snyder's fingers on his right hand were severed at the knuckle. He continued using his right hand the same as his left hand throughout his entire life. He never considered himself to be handicapped and amazed others with his industriousness.

Around 1920 Snyder and Cora moved their family to Walnut Cove. He farmed and his children attended school in Walnut Cove. The family was of the Primitive Baptist faith.

In the late 1930s Snyder and Cora moved to the Pinnacle area with their four youngest children, Mora, Roxie, Raleigh, and Jim, and the family continued to farm. After Cora's death (July 3, 1947), Snyder and his daughter, Mora, continued to farm until Snyder's death on March 30, 1955.

Snyder and Cora's children would marry and make their homes in Stokes, Surry, Forsyth, Guilford, and Richmond Counties. Willie married Essie Fagg and they had three children: Chester (deceased), Hoover, and Una (Mrs. Norman Reid). Mamie (September 24, 1905 — August 22, 1986) married Rathe Bennett and to this union were born eight children: Naomi (Mrs. Calvin Eanes), James, Nancy (Mrs. Percy Mabe), Moses, Rathe, Jr., Russell, Wayne, and Ronnie. Mora (October 31, 1907 — December 22, 1982) remained single and, several years after Snyder's death, she moved from Pinnacle and built a house in the Rosebud community of Walnut Cove. Emory married Mozelle Smith and to this union were born two sons, Philip Ray and Terry Vernon (November, 1946 — December, 1968). Terry was a medic in the United States Navy and was injured in December, 1968, while on patrol during the Vietnam war. He died shortly thereafter from his injuries. Roxie married Leroy Ayers on December 4, 1941, and they had two daughters, Norma Jean (deceased) and Carole Annette. Raleigh (July 6, 1915 — August 12, 1981) married Elizabeth Lewis. James (Jim) (July 13, 1918 — February, 1973) married Kathleen Nelson and they had two sons, Timothy Arness and Randall Martin. Randy is the fifth-generation Bullin son to be named Martin (Martin Bullin, Martin Van Buren Bullin, Julius Martin Snyder Bullin, James Martin Bullin, and Randall Martin Bullin).

Three of Snyder and Cora's eight children are surviving, Willie, Emory, and Roxie.

Sources: Family records, tombstones, personal papers, personal knowledge and memories.

—Annette Ayers

MARTIN VAN BUREN AND NANCY JANE NEAL BULLIN

122

Martin Van Buren Bullin (January 1, 1843 — January 23, 1918) was born in Stokes County in the Lawsonville community to Martin and Ritta Bullin. He had three sisters, Matilda, Elizabeth, and Susannah, and a younger brother Moses P.

As a young man, Martin helped his parents farm. At the outbreak of the Civil War, he enlisted in the Confederate Army and served in Co. A, 21st N.C. Regiment, Gen. Hoke's Brigade. General Hoke's Brigade fought at the battle of Gettysburg, Pennsylvania. Martin's younger brother, Moses P., also fought in the Confederate Army, although he was under age. After the war, Martin would continue to farm and also worked as a stone mason. Martin and Moses P. Bullin built many rock chimneys and some of these chimneys are still standing in the Lawsonville community today.

Martin Van Buren Bullin married Nancy Jane Neal (1843 — 1927) the daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth Neal. Her Scotch-Irish ancestors had migrated from Londonderry, Northern Ireland, to Norfolk, Virginia, and then southwest to Stokes County, North Carolina. Nancy's brothers and sisters were: Eveline, Martha, William, Ailsey, John, Sarah, and Nealy.

Martin and Nancy were the parents of five children: Rena, Mary Jane, John Thomas, Julius Martin Snyder (my grandfather), and Louella. Rena remained single. Mary Jane married Jack Robertson and there were childless. John Thomas married Mary Eliza Bullin and they had a foster daughter, Nora Bullin Bowman. Snyder married Cora Ann Mabe and to this union were born eight children: Willie Edgar, Mamie Jane, Mora Eva, Emory Jones, Roxie Ann (my mother), an infant son (deceased), Walter Raleigh, and James Martin. Louella married Posey Bowman and they had seven children: Suttle, Tuttle, George, Lester, Parker, Mary Ellen, and Nannie Sue.

Martin Van Buren and Nancy Jane Neal Bullin are buried in the Shelton family cemetery in the Lawsonville community.

Sources: Family records, military records, tombstones, personal papers, personal knowledge and memories.

—Annette Ayers

Martin Van Buren and Nancy Jane Neal Bullin

MILLER AND CARRIE BULLINS

123

Miller Forrest Bullins was born May 8, 1906 in the Beaver Island Township of Stokes County to George Walter and Sara Louisa Wilson Bullins. He was the oldest of seven children: Queenie married Wilmer Reid, Hillary married Bessie Brim, Ruth married Curtis Lawson, Louise married Levi Smith, Dan and Moir died in early childhood.

Miller married his childhood sweetheart, Carrie Brim, daughter of John and Sallie Tilley Brim.

Miller and Carrie had four children: Eloise, born August 3, 1928, married Edd Hawkins; Ray, born

Miller Forrest Bullins

June 11, 1937, married Jayne Hicks; Gretchen, born January 2, 1940, married Robert Rhodes, and has one son, James Robert, who married Marcia McClain; Lewis, born June 29, 1942, married Frankie Manuel, and had three children: Earl Miller, Forrest Lee, and Thelma Renee. Lewis died August 5, 1976.

Miller and Carrie were God-fearing parents and were good examples of honesty and hard work. They raised most of their food on the farm: chickens, hogs, vegetables and fruits were preserved, apples dried, and cows milked for milk and butter.

Carrie was a good seamstress, making most of the clothes the family wore. She made quilts and pillow cases with embroidery.

They raised tobacco without all the modern machinery we have today. Corn and hay were raised for feeding their animals.

They always lived in Stokes County and attended Wilson Primitive Baptist Church at which Carrie was a member.

Carrie died November 4, 1947. Miller died twelve years later October 28, 1959. They are buried at Oak Grove Baptist Church.

Sources: Family Bible, personal knowledge.

—Gretchen Rhodes

JAMES M. BURGE

124

James M. Burge was born in the 1800s and lived in Stokes County where he attended school and the Baptist church.

He was a hard working man with one of the largest farms in the county. James was a determined worker who would strive in his abilities as a farmer, which made him known all over the county. James also fought bravely in the Civil War.

He married Mary Jane Smith, also of Stokes County. They were married many years and had nine children born to them, six boys and three girls. Tom Burge married Mag Sands and had eight children. They lived in Pilot Mountain, NC. Sam Burge married Luna Holland and five children. They lived in Winston-'Salem, NC. Frank Burge lived in Stokes County. Jarvis Burge married Ida Hall and had five children. They lived in High Point, NC. John Burge married Esther Hall and had five children. They lived in High Point, NC.

James Burge and Mary Jane Smith Burge

Elmer Burge married Emma Hart and had six children. They lived in Grant, NE. Mary Etta Burge married Paul Ray and had seven children. They lived in Stokes County. Maggie Burge married Rufus Wood and had three children. They lived in Stokes County. Docie Burge married Calvin Simmons and had five children. They lived in Virginia.

James Burge also served as a Magistrate for Stokes County for several years.

James and Mary Burge were well known in the community in which they lived and attended the Baptist church. They were grandparents to more than 44 grandchildren. James M. Burge died in 1914 at the age of 77. Mary Jane Burge died in 1913.

Source: Personal knowledge.

—Edna Kiser

JAMES THOMAS AND MAGGIE SANDS BURGE

125

James Thomas Burge was born in Lawsonville, N.C., on April 5, 1868 to James M. (Jim) and Mary Jane Smith Burge. He grew up on his parents' farm and married Maggie Sands who was born on October 1, 1875 to Columbus and Elizabeth Martin Sands, also of the Lawsonville community. After farming several years in Lawsonville, Thomas and Maggie Burge moved to Pilot Mountain, then to King, and back to Pilot Mountain where they remained. They loved the land and were hard working farmers and provided well for their large family of ten children. They were good neighbors, good parents, good members of the Primitive Baptist Church, and good grandparents.

The ten children of James and Maggie Burge were as follows: Ola (12-17-98 — 7-27-60) married Jesse Collins (died 4-19-75). They had three sons, Jesse Glenn, James (Bud) and William (Bill).

Charlie Glenn (4-10-1900 — 4-1-48) never married. He ran the City Cafe in Pilot Mountain for many years. Glenn played the fiddle quite well and became known by his nickname "Fiddler" or "Fid" to his many friends in Pilot Mountain. After selling the cafe, he ran a piccolo and pool table business for a number of years until his death due to a truck accident in 1948.

Mary Magdalene "Lena" (3-19-03) married Johnny Venable (deceased). Their children were Aldene "Bud", William "Bill," Thomas "Red," Eugene, Doris V. Sams and Janie V. Ingram.

Emma Madonna (10-31-05 — 11-18-52) had one daughter, Bobbye Lee Erickson.

James Columbus (5-26-08 — 12-8-65) married Louise Burge. Thy had one son, James Michael.

Betsy Jane (1-10-09 — 5-8-84) married Alvin Odell White (5-31-08 — 7-31-53). Their children were Doris Jeannette Covington and Dura Jane White Smith.

Luna (1-11-10 — 7-27-84) married K. F. "Jack" Tuttle (3-17-07 — 9-4-77.) They had one son, Glenn.

Minnie Rachel, a twin (7-26-15) married Howard

James Thomas Burge (Pa-Pa)

Maggie Sands Burge (Ma-Ma)

Wall (deceased 1987). Their children were Howard, Jr., Joseph and James Glenn.

Mina Ruth, a twin (7-27-15 — 10-64) married Alfred Hauser (deceased May, 1953). Their children were Marguerite Hauser Shore and Ellis "Sonny" Hauser.

Grace Gertrude (6-20-19 — 5-75) married Robert Glenn Thornton (deceased 5-77). Their children were Robert Glenn, Jr., and Thomas "Tommy."

James Thomas Burge died on February 1, 1951 and Maggie Sands Burge died on May 27, 1953. They are buried in the Pilot Mountain Cemetery.

Source: Personal knowledge.

—Doris White Covington

ROBERT BURGE FAMILY

126

Robert Burge, son of Larkin Burge, was born May 10, 1831 in Critz, Patrick County, Virginia. On December 2, 1852, he married Elizabeth Moorefield (b. October 1838). They owned a farm in Virginia.

On August 1, 1861, Robert volunteered in the CO H 42nd Regiment of Virginia Troops. He fought at Gettysburg, Petersburg, and was at Appomattox Court House April 12, 1865 when General Lee surrendered the Confederate Army to General Grant.

Robert Burge in his Civil War uniform.

Elizabeth Moorefield Burge

After the war, Robert and Elizabeth moved the family to Stokes County in the Westfield Community where they owned a farm. They were blessed with six children: William R. (Bill); Guss T.; Emmett T.; Walter; Thomas Pinkney; and Etta (Lula).

Robert died in 1914 and Elizabeth in 1916. They are buried about 1,500 feet South of Rosebud Church.

Thomas Pinkney (b. May 9, 1875/d. October 30, 1957) married Jettie (b. December 17, 1874/d. April 6, 1956). Their children were: Lonnie Burge 1897 — 1900; Carlton Burge 1899 — 1900; Raymond Burge 1902 — 1977; T. Lindsey Burge 1905; William Russell Burge 1908 — 1938; and Robert Paul Burge 1910.

Guss T. (b. 1868) married Alice Tuttle (b. 1871), the daughter of "Red" Jeff and Sarah Tuttle. Guss owned a farm on the Walnut Cove, Germanton Road looking over the upland and bottomland of Townfork Creek between Rosebud Church and now the RJR Brookcove Plant. About 1918, the county decided to build an improved sand clay road from Walnut Cove to Germanton and charged a bridge tax. Being upset over this, in 1919, Guss purchased a 250 acre farm 3 miles below Archdale on the High Point—Archdale Road and move the family there. In 1926, he developed a small part of the farm and sold building lots for more than he had paid for the farm. Guss and Alice had 13 children: Mary; Stella; Macie; Etta; Jim; Robert; Roy; Charles; Gilmer; Preston; Carson; Correl; and Lester. Stella and Lester are the only children surviving today. They live in High Point. Guss died in 1946 and Alice in 1948. Both are buried in the Rosebud Cemetery.

Mary Burge, the oldest daughter of Guss and Alice, was born in 1893. She married A. J. (Bud) Long, son of John H. and Martha Petree Long of Tobaccoville (the Old Richmond Area). Mary Burge and A. J. Long were the parents of three sons and one daughter. In 1931, when giving birth, Mary, along with the baby girl died. The sons are Dewey A., Launie M. and Arthur Burge Long. A. J. Long died in 1956.

Source: Family knowledge and records.

—Dewey Long

JOHN W. BURWELL

127

John W. Burwell was born in Stokes County Feb. 28, 1868. Shortly after the Civil War he became one of the most prominent men of his time. His father (Buck) passed away when he was 12, leaving him to care for his mother. He walked 3 miles each way to school and was forced to leave school at the age of 12.

He was first married to Texas Jessup who bore him 2 boys, William H. Burwell and Willis G. Burwell, and a daughter Nannie B. Jones. Texas died in 1902 and he married Edna Rebecca Page, daughter of Gabriel L. and Martha M. Page in 1903. They lived near the Old Orchard Cemetery and the Gap of the mountain on what is today Highway 66. His wife Edna, gave him 12 children. Mildred B. Johnson, deceased, Maggie B. Simmons of Winston-Salem, Inez B. McGee of King, Tom H. Burwell of Thomasville, Connie B. Caudle of Winston-Salem, Johnsia B. Hall of King, Hughes Burwell of Burlington, Edith Roberts of Lewisville, John Burwell Jr. of King, Joseph R. Burwell of Burlington, James G. Burwell deceased, and Norman Burwell of Lewisville.

He became a very prosperous merchant and owned a general store at the gap of the Mountain and Moores Spring Road. He was a large stockholder in the Stokes Supply Co. of King and stockholder in the Farmers Union Bank and Trust Co. and also Union Warehouse.

John W. Burwell

Mr. John, as he was often called, had a great interest in the purchase of land. He bought and sold land in his younger days as if he was forced to. He relates the story of purchasing 1135 acres of land just before the century. Whatever the occasion at the time of purchase, it could have been a foreclosure, bankruptcy, or it could have been a private sale, Marion Chilton, a banker a register of deeds and an educator, was standing near Mr. Burwell giving him a nudge and encouraging him to buy the land and he would loan him the money. Mr. John bought the 1135 acres of land for $385.00, but when they went to close the deed, he found Mr. Chilton was referring to the 50¢ that we required for the stamp on the deed.

Mr. Burwell was a very generous, influential citizen and left his family, friends and neighbors a rich heritage that will be remembered for many generations. His honesty, integrity and determination still stand. He died July 13, 1963.

Source: Family Bible, personal knowledge.

—John W. Burwell, Jr.

CALLOWAY FAMILY

128

Joseph Calloway and his wife settled in Virginia before 1665. They were the parents of seven sons: Capt. Thomas, Joseph, Colonel William, Frances, James, John and Colonel Richard and two daughters Nancy and Seneeth. As the titles designate the family was very much involved in the war of that day.

The family moved to Surry County (now Ashe) in 1774. They were very close friends of the Daniel Boone family. Captain Thomas Calloway's son

Elijah married Mary Cuthbert, niece of Daniel Boone, in 1780.

In 1774 Colonel Richard Calloway went with Boone over the mountains to Kentucky and settled in an area that later became Boonesborough. They soon returned to North Carolina to get their families. Mrs. Boone and their daughters went back with Boone and in about four weeks Richard arrived with several family members with wives and children. The men arriving with Richard were John, Edgar, James and Flanders. Flanders was the teen age son of James.

One hot summer day in July 1776, Jemima Boone, fourteen-year-old daughter of Daniel with Frances and Elizabeth Calloway, took their birch bark canoe and started rowing down the Kentucky River. Five Indians dashed from the canebrakes and dragged the girls into the thick cover. They then marched them across country to a trail that led to the Ohio River.

The girls were missed at milking time and a search started. They soon found the canoe and evidence of a struggle. Two parties of ten men each were quickly organized, one group on horses led by Richard Calloway and the other on foot by Boone. The girls had torn bits of clothing to mark a trail and the men followed rapidly. After dark they found where the Indians were camped, crept upon them and fired killing two and the others fled. Three men in the party were lovers of the girls. Three weeks later Boone officiated at the wedding of Samuel Henderson and Elizabeth Calloway. This was the first officially recognized wedding in the State of Kentucky. Within a year Frances Calloway married John Holder and soon afterwards 16 year old Jemima Boone married Flanders Calloway.

The Calloway family has a newspaper clipping telling about the tomahawk in the Boone Museum that was kept by Jemima Boone Calloway as a memento of this frightening experience, that took place within a few days of when the Declaration of Independence was signed.

We do not know the names of the children of Flanders and Jemima Calloway but do know that they had a grandson named Miles B. Calloway. He enlisted in the Confederate Army July 20, 1862. After the War he settled in Ashe County and married Sarah Peacock. She was the daughter of William Peacock a minister and merchant (he helped in the establishment of Jefferson Church of Christ) and had just moved to Stokes County where he also operated the first store in downtown King, a small building across from King Drug store on Dalton Road. Mr. Calloway was an expert cabinet maker, chair maker and butcher. When in 1888 times had become so bad in his professions that he decided to move. The Cape Fear and Yadkin Valley Railroad was then building a line through King and his father-in-law persuaded him to move here. He moved to King with his family into one of the huts that the Railroad had built for its workmen and went to work. He had five sons but because he did not own any land on which to keep the boys busy they were sent out into the community as hired hands.

Ticie Calloway was one of the sons and he went to work with and live with Samuel Schaub, owner of 800 acres of land and Schaub's Mill. The mill was located where Meadowlark Drive crosses over Crooked Run Creek. The young men lived with the Schaubs as a tenant farmer and miller for most of his life. In 1890 he married Betty Whirley.

In 1904, Miles B. Calloway, who had not been back to his former home in Ashe County since he moved from there in 1888, decided to pay his relatives a visit. With a newly purchased buggy and horse he made the journey accompanied by his son Oscar. The weather suddenly turned very cold and he developed pneumonia and died within a few days of reaching his destination. He had been buried more than a week when the news of his death reached his family back in King.

Source: Research.

—Robert Carroll

TICEY FOY CALLOWAY

129

Ticey Foy Calloway, son of Miles and Sarah Peacock Calloway was born in Ashe County. His father moved to King in 1887 to work on the railroad. Ticey worked with Samuel Schaub who owned a large farm and a mill on what is now Meadowbrook Drive. He married Betty Whirley and they had six children: Lee Emanuel, Emma Jean, David Thomas, Roger Ticey, Gertrude Ruthledge and Paul. Mr. Calloway and his sons were successful and progressive farmers and were skilled craftsmen in other vocations in the "Schaubs Mill" area.

Lee Emanuel Calloway was born August 21, 1892 and married Selena Mae Ingram April 28, 1912. She died Sept. 14, 1967 and he died October 23, 1984. They had eight children.

A daughter died in infancy.

Thurman Lee born April 20, 1914, married Gracey Mae White Nov. 25, 1933. Parents of four children: Shelby Jean born April 29, 1936 married Frank Davis June 29, 1936 and have four children Alan Brent, Decarlo Evon, Albert Blake and Dana Lynette. Linda Lou born April 3, 1940 married Jimmy Gray Watts Jan. 22, 1938 and have three children Timothy Gray, Teresa Annette, and Christy Michelle. James Thurman "Bud" born Jan. 24, 1943 married Betty Jo Badgett June 6, 1964 and have four children Lori Leigh, Lisa Michelle, Gina Beth and Joni Yvonne. Carl Franklin "Butch" born Dec. 22, 1946 married Janet Lee Taylor June 26, 1966 and have two children Darrell Franklin and Decarla Lee. Thurman died Feb. 23, 1985.

Mildred Irene born Oct. 15, 1915 died Dec. 23, 1982.

James Everett "Buck" born April 17, 1917, married Viola Moorefield Dec. 20, 1939. They have three children, Nancy G. born Oct. 25, 1940 married Jack O'Neil George Oct. 27, 1961 and have three children Vanessa Ann, Sharon Dianne, and Jack O. George Jr. Nancy later married Clarence Junior Eads and later to Wayne O. Whitaker. Brenda Gray born Nov. 26, 1945 and died in infancy. James C. born Sept. 20, 1946 married Elaine McCulloch Manley July 20, 1985 they have two sons Gregory Ray Manley and Matthew Jarred Manley.

Minnie Mae born Oct. 25, 1919 married Roby Tuttle Oct. 5, 1940. They have three daughters Rachel Elizabeth born Aug. 19, 1941 and married Sanders Gray Duggins, later she married Charles Herbert Middleton and they have three children Sherry Elizabeth, Rocky Gray and Angela Dawn, Norma born Nov. 26, 1945 married Michael Wayne Lawson. They have two children Michael Scott and Donald Keith. Peggy Jeannette born Feb. 24, 1951 married Jimmy Samuel Blackburn Sept. 20, 1950, she later married Phillip Daniel Holt they have two sons Nathan Daniel and Marc Aaron.

Carl Houston Calloway was born April 18, 1921 and was killed in World War II, April 30, 1945. The Carl Calloway Post of the American Legion was named after him.

Charles Foy was born June 8, 1923 married Frances Merritt. They have four children, R. L. born Feb. 28, 1946 married Linda Collins, they have three children, Carissa Lee, Jackie Gale and Ronald Gray. Virginia born June 20, 1948 married Dale Allen Parson, have two children Larry Daen and Michael Ray. Charles Gray born August 14, 1954 married Gloria Lawson they have two children Melinda Ann and Benny Ray. Bettie born March 24, 1944 married Jim Maurere they have four children Kathy Lee, Tina Renae, Jeffrey Scott and Michael Todd. Norene Elizabeth born Aug. 3, 1926 and died Oct. 27, 1929. Lillian Ella born Aug. 6, 1929 married Walter Franklin Speas Nov. 30, 1946. They have four children Walter Franklin Jr. born Dec. 14, 1947 married Gypsie Lee Darnell they have two children Gerri Lynn and Jolena Grace. Barbar Jean born Jan. 26, 1951 married Earl Franklin Moore. An infant daughter born and died July 26, 1955, Jimmy Lee Speas born Jan. 26, 1959 married Denise Spaugh May 2, 1981.

Roger Ticey Calloway was born June 14, 1899, married Flora Lee Kirby Jan. 19, 1921. They have eight children. Flora died Feb. 6, 1977.

Edna Rogene born April 2, 1922 married John Andrew Love Sept. 29, 1945, they have two children Phyllis Ann born Sept. 2, 1935 married Charles Darnell and have one child Jennifer Ann. She later married Lee Roy McKnight. Donald Andrew born June 14, 1948 married Marie Van Dusen June 22, 1968, they have one son Darren Andrew.

Harold Lee Calloway born Oct. 26, 1924 married Nancy Hooker June 21, 1947. They have four children, Lydia Rosalyn born June 11, 1954 married Horace James Blume and have two children Jessica Lynn and Patrick James. Deborah Lee born June 11, 1954 married Timothy Joel Tuttle June 29, 1974 they have two children Timothy Clay and Brian Patrick. Michael Harold born Nov. 4, 1959. Joy Elizabeth was born July 30, 1966.

Edwin Foy Calloway born August 7, 1928 married Leah Faye Newsome. They have five children Gregory Foy born August 6, 1957. Phillip Laine

was born Dec. 27, 1950. Christie Leah was born June 27, 1964 married John Morris Turner. Lisa Dawn was born Jan. 20, 1966. Alan Keith was born March 5, 1967 married Sharon Alexander and later married Denise Childress they have one child Kristen Hope. Edwin Foy died Oct. 8, 1987.

Rebecca Fay was born July 6, 1929 married Alvis Reid Hughes March 30, 1956. They have four children Alvis Reid Jr. born Nov. 9, 1948 married Lila June Hooker, Timothy Neil born Jan. 19, 1958. Melissa Ann born June 23, 1959 married David Wesley Long. Lesa Dawn born August 6, 1962 married Tim Tuttle they have one son Joshua Taylor.

Alfred Gray was born June 17, 1932 married Phyllis Joan Warren July 4, 1954. They have four sons Rickey Gray born Sept. 14, 1955 married Carol Earls have two children Susan Michelle and Michael Gray. Randal Warren born Feb. 5, 1959 married Sharon Lea Newsome, they have one son Andrew Gary. Ronald Dale born June 20, 1965 married Denise Lawson. Steven Mark was born May 30, 1975.

Douglas Eugene was born June 9, 1935 married Margie Everett Sept. 23, 1983. They have three children Kym born Oct. 16, 1963 married Speas. They have four children Mindy Leigh, Leslie Ann, Dana Michelle and Aaron Daniel. Carla Calloway was born Jan. 12, 1965 married Ezra Mack Byrd. They have two children Tiffany Jean and Kasey Dawn. Christopher Bruce was born Jan. 10, 1968.

Franklin Delano was born Oct. 8, 1936 married Nola P. Warren March 30, 1956. They have two children Terri Lynn born June 10, 1958 married Franklin Gray Fowler August 6, 1977 and have three children Meghan Lyn, Matthew Franklin and Molly Elizabeth. Frankie Warren was born July 12, 1960 died Jan. 16, 1983.

June Carolyn was born Feb. 8, 1941 married Donald Gray Boles April 24, 1958. They have two sons Barry Wayne born Sept. 1, 1959 and Mickey Vaughn born July 30, 1964.

Source: From James Calloway research.

—James Calloway

HENRY H. CARDWELL FAMILY

130

Henry H. Cardwell was born in 1826 to Gabriel Cardwell and Cynthia Humphrey. He died in 1900. He married Sarah Elizabeth Stewart March 20, 1851. She was a daughter of Joseph H. Stewart and Mary Brown. She was born August 10, 1834 and died in 1904.

They had eleven children. Cynthia was born January 1853, death unknown. She married James Monroe Alley March 3, 1885. John was born March, 1855, he died in 1912. He married Nellie Mae Smith. Laura Jane Cardwell was born December 11, 1856, she died November 2, 1835. She married Thomas Walter Webb August 23, 1877. Ladosha was born in 1859, died young. Sara Leanna was born May 6, 1861, she died July 21, 1901. She married Robert Emmett Alley November 26, 1882. Mary Etta was born January 25, 1866, she died February 7, 1941. Cora Frances was born June 6, 1869, she died January 27, 1938. She married Wade J. Mabe November 8, 1902. Nancy Lou was born April 19, 1872. She died June 27, 1940. Mossie Eva was born April 22, 1875, she died March 19, 1937. She married William M. Wilson March 24, 1893. Joseph Cardwell was born May, 1877, death unknown. Hattie Bobbet was born August 18, 1878, she died November 1, 1945. She married William H. Bouldin October 17, 1914.

John and Sarah are buried at Hartman Cemetery in Stokes County.

Source: Stokes County death records, census and marriage records.

—Joseph T. Stewart

LARRY CARTER

131

My father was James Grover Carter N.C.P.V.T. Rep 1 Tng Cen World War II, born March 17, 1914, died December 18, 1967. He married Zula Ann Nunn, born April 20, 1919, daughter of Jim and Sally Durham Nunn, in 1942.

My mother and father were members of Oak Grove Baptist Church, of which my mother still is. My father was elected deacon in 1949 and was on the building committee for the new church. On Saturdays he helped work on the church with three men from Winston-Salem, N.C. Rev. Arthur Reid stayed at our home a week as he also worked on the church. My mother, Grandmother Carter and Aunt Lolene Amos cooked three meals a day for them. He loved to work for the Lord, when the church doors were open he was always there. When someone was sick he visited them.

My parents worked at Washington Mills in Mayodan, N.C. My father had to retire early because of his heart. At the time of this writing, my mother is in the hospital. she had a light stroke, fell and broke her shoulder and hip.

I had a beautiful childhood. There was always someone to play with because my grandmother looked after all her grandchildren. We were her pride and joy. I remember one night we were watching a snake show on T.V. when it was over we saw a snake laying beside the T.V., mother killed the snake with a stick of wood. I was going to have some fun so I put it on the doorsteps so when my aunt came in from work she would step on the snake. Mother made me move the snake before she got there.

James Grover and Zula Ann had one child James Larry Carter, born November 9, 1944, married June 28, 1964 to Pansy Lynn Roberts, born November 8, 1946, daughter of William P. and Jessie M. Roberts. Larry works for Sears in Greensboro, N.C. Pansy owns and runs P. C. Perms and Cuts in Madison, N.C. They both are members of Oak Grove Baptist Church. Larry is a deacon and church clerk. Larry and Pansy have three children: Darrin James, born December 25, 1965, died February 17, 1967. Kevin Dewayne, born December 25, 1967, works for Tom Higgs Ambulance Service in Winston-Salem, N.C. Kimberly Lynn, born April 29, 1970, attends GTCC in Jamestown, N.C.

Sources: Personal knowledge.

—Larry Carter

FRANCES MARIE (RICE) CARROLL

132

Frances Marie Rice, second child of Laura Bell Hairston and her second husband George Rice, was born in Stokes County on May 13, 1924. Frances grew up and went to Stokes County Schools. In 1948 she married William C. Carroll and they lived in various places in Stokes County until they built their present home in the Camp Robert Vaughn Community (known as Dick Town for many years; so-called for her great-grandfather, Dick (Red Bill) Hairston.

Frances Marie and William Carroll had one daughter, Laura Bell (from grandmother Laura Bell Hairston), born in 1941. Laura Bell (L.B.) was first married to John H. Martin and is the mother of six children; John W., Kathy, George, Robert, Eric, Frances and Tony.

L.B. is now married to Harrison (Peter) Lash and he is the father of one of L.B.'s children. They live in the Camp Robert Vaughn area, near the Hairston Cemetery on Burton Road.

John W. is married to Maxine Johnson and they have two children. Kathy has a son, William J. (Big G) Martin; George R. has one child; Frances Louise has a daughter, Letora; Eric Martin has two children.

The youngest child of Peter and L.B., Tony D. Lash, is now in school.

Source: Personal knowledge and family information.

—Howard L. Hairston

JOHN TIPTON CARROLL

133

John Tipton Carroll was born in Stokes County on January 23, 1867 to John H. and Selena Jane Johnson Carroll. On November 14, 1889, John Tipton Carroll married Dora Rosebud Bowers. She was born in Forsyth County on November 13, 1871. The Carrolls made their home on a farm located on what is now Carroll Road. There, Mr. Carroll farmed and operated a store. The following children were born to this union: Eddie Bowers (8 Oct. 1890 — 9 Oct. 1890); Rosa Elizabeth (21 Nov. 1891 — 3 Oct. 1965) married on 23 Dec. 1914 to Rufus Bruce Hutcherson; Leander Owen (8 July 1893 — 24 May 1969) married on 31 Oct. 1934 to Mattie Lillian String; Winfred Odell (10 June 1895 — 20 March 1967) married on July 1917 to Fleta Goolsby and (2) on 26 Oct. 1921 to Minnie Shelton;

John Tipton Carroll

Sadie Irene (4 Oct. 1896 — 15 Sept. 1966) married on 4 Oct. 1920 to Harvey G. Spainhour; Felix Alvin (5 Dec. 1898 — 4 Nov. 1966) married on 21 Jan. 1926 to Addie Rozella Doss; Mary Alice (5 June 1900 — 8 Aug. 1900); Gertrude Ethel (28 June 1901 — 25 Mar. 1965) married on 31 March 1934 to Samuel Taylor Tuttle; Waldo Elbert (5 Mar. 1903 — 20 Aug. 1963) married on 26 Feb. 1927 to Vera Jester; Mildred Olive (20 Oct. 1905) married on 31 Mar. 1934 to Robert Elmo Cromer; Newell Ernest (29 July 1907 — 9 Oct. 1976) married on 25 May 1929 to Margaret Merritt; Infant son (27 May 1909 — 6 June 1909).

Dora Rosebud Bowers Carroll passed away on June 5, 1909. Left with small children, Mr. Carroll dedicated his life to his family, never remarrying. He is remembered for being a good man and for stressing education to his children. John Tipton Carroll played a trumpet in the community band and is remembered for occasionally performing for his children. Mr. Carroll was a leader of religious and civic affairs in his community. He was a charter member of Quaker Gap Baptist Church. John Tipton Carroll passed away on February 19, 1942 and was buried beside his wife at Haw Pond Church of Christ.

Sources: Mrs. Mildred C. Cromer.

—Richard D. Neal

MOSES AND CARRIE CARROLL FAMILY

134

John Moses Carroll and Carrie Lee Southern were married December 6, 1906 by Frank Ross in the community known today as Rosstown. Mrs. Carroll wore a solid blue dress trimmed in pink silk that her sister Mary made for the occasion. Soon after they were married they settled in the community of Flat Shoals where both Moses and Carrie were born and reared.

Moses was one of nine children born to William Hardy Carroll and Nancy Adline Southern Carroll. He was born on August 26, 1886.

Carrie was one of ten children born to Joel Gideon Southern and Docia Ann Darnell Southern. She was born on September 10, 1888. Both families (the Carrolls and the Southerns) have been members of Flat Shoals community for many years.

On December 7, 1908 Moses and Carrie had a son, William Thurman Carroll. Thurman married Lillie Addie Young on May 22, 1937 in Stuart Virginia. Just as his father, Thurman chose farming as his career and has lived in the Flat Shoals community all of his life. He and his wife had two children. Freddie John Carroll was born July 7, 1940 and died July 8, 1940. William Dexter Carroll was born July 5, 1946. Dexter served with the U.S. Marines in the Vietnam War and is presently employed by United Parcel Service in Winston-Salem. Dexter and his wife Jane have four children, Derrick, Erick, Kent and Kyle.

Oscar Newman Carroll was born to Moses and Carrie on May 31, 1913 and died July 8, 1944 of injuries received in an auto accident. He never married, and is buried at Flat Shoals Primitive Baptist Church.

Mary Ann Carroll was born to Moses and Carrie on May 31, 1926. After graduating from Walnut Cove High School in 1944, Mary Ann furthered her education at Draughns Business College in Winston-Salem. She was employed by R. J. Reynolds Tobacco Company for fifteen years as s stenographer.

Mary Ann married Vance Dale Pegram of Guilford county on March 5, 1948 by the Rev. E.T. Sims. They have one child, Jane Carroll Pegram born July 3, 1961. Jane is a graduate of South Stokes High School and Appalachian State University. She received her Masters Degree from UNC-Greensboro. She is presently employed as a teacher by the Greensboro City Schools. Jane was married May 29, 1988 to Gregory Lee Gorham of Greensboro. He is a graduate of Duke University and the University of Dayton School of Law and is employed by the Guilford County attorneys office.

Moses Carroll was a well-known farmer in Stokes County for his outstanding tobacco crops. He served as Deputy Sheriff for Sheriff John Taylor for 19 years. On June 17, 1957 John Moses Carroll died at the age of seventy and is buried at Flat Shoals Primitive Baptist Church where his parents are also buried.

Carrie Southern and Moses Carroll, married Dec. 6, 1906

Carrie Carroll lived to the age of 100 years old. She was a well-known and well-respected citizen of Stokes County. She as interviewed by the Danbury Reporter and others many times for her knowledge of the history of Stokes County. She was known for her love of flowers and quilts. In her lifetime she had seen many changes in Stokes County. She lived most all of her life within eyesight of the house she was born.

Carrie Carroll died October 6, 1988 at the age of 100 years and 26 days. She is buried with her husband Moses and son Newman at Flat Shoals Primitive Baptist Church where she remained a devoted member all of her life.

Sources: Personal knowledge, Mary Ann Pegram, Thurman Carroll, Cemetery of Flat Shoals Primitive Baptist Church.

—Jane Carroll Pegram Gorham

ROBAH GASTON "JACK" CARROLL

135

Robah Gaston "Jack" Carroll (b. September 8, 1911) (Forsyth County), was the son of Gaston A. and Ella Gentry Carroll. Jack has two brothers, Robert "Bob" Carroll and O. G. "Pete" Carroll. Also, he had two sisters, Ruth Carroll Abrens and Ruby Carroll (Infant death).

Jack and his family moved from Forsyth County to King in Stokes County when he was about four years old. After his father's death, the family moved to his grandfather's (Ivy Gentry) farm in the Mt. Olive Community. Jack attended school in the Stokes County School System.

In August, 1942, during World War II, Jack entered the Army Quartermaster Corp., taking his training in Ft. Warren, Wyoming. Upon completion of basic training, he was immediately sent to serve the remainder of his duty for the armed services

as a Corporal in the Aleutian Islands. Jack was discharged from service at Ft. McPhearson, Georgia in October, 1945.

Upon returning to his home, Jack became a farmer and a warehouseman, having worked for Brown's Warehouse and later Carolina Star Warehouse until his death July 28, 1983.

Jack married Jane Hall, daughter of Grover and Beatrice Moser Hall on December 20, 1946. Jane is employed in the Accounting Department at U. S. Air, formerly Piedmont Airlines. To this union was born seven children: Kathryn Kay, Ronald Jackie, Kenneth Gray, Leslie Jill, Mitchell Craig, Susan Annette and Jon Marc Carroll.

Kathryn Kay is a substitute teacher for the Stokes County School System. She is married to Larry Redding, an electronic technician for U. S. Air. Kay and Larry have two children: Darren Keith and Brian Scott Redding.

Ronald J. Carroll earned his Ph.D. in education from the University of North Carolina, Chapel Hill. He is employed by the Stokes County School System as Director of Curriculum. Ron served eight years as a Stokes County Commissioner.

Kenneth Gray Carroll graduated from Wake Forest University. Upon graduation, he entered Wake Forest School of Law, earning his Juris Doctorate degree. He is employed as a Corporate Attorney for Womble, Carlyle, Sandridge, and Rice Law Firm in Winston-Salem.

Leslie Jill attended the University of North Carolina, Chapel Hill. Jill is employed at King Drug Company. She is married to Richard Goff, who is self-employed. They have three children: Benjamin Gray, Courtney Lynn and Rebekah Grey Goff.

Mitchell Craig attended Forsyth Technical College and is employed as a Reservation Manager for U. S. Air in Winston-Salem. Mickey married Karen Tucker. She earned a degree in Interior Decorating and is employed by Precision Decorators.

Susan Annette earned a B.A. degree in education from the University of North Carolina, Chapel Hill. She is employed as a secretary for the University of North Carolina, Chapel Hill.

Jon Marc attended Surry Community College and is employed as a Customer Service Agent for U. S. Air. Jon married Mariena Caudle. Mariena is a graduate of Surry Community College and is employed by the Sara Lee Corporation.

Source: Family Bible, personal knowledge.

—Jon Marc Carroll

ROBERT GENTRY CARROLL

136

Robert Gentry Carroll, son of Gaston Abram and Ella Gentry Carroll, was born in Winston Feb. 1, 1908. He started to school at Fairview Graded School on Liberty Street in 1914. His father was a U. S. Deputy Marshall and Insurance Agent. In Feb. 1915 the family moved to King where his father was a surveyor. Gaston Carroll died Dec. 12, 1915 and the family moved to his grandfather's farm in the Mt. Olive section.

While in High School at King he became interested in writing under the English teacher Edward M. Holder. The school started a paper *The King Breeze* in Feb. 1926 and he wrote the first article for it, an account of a musical performance by Ernest Thompson, blind musician and Henry Whittier the composer of "The Wreck of Old 97." He graduated in 1929 and attended Guilford College for two years. He was a reporter on the College newspaper. *The Guilfordian* for both years. The Depression was at its lowest point in 1931 and money was an almost non-existent commodity. He was forced to quit school and his ambition of becoming a newspaper reporter had to be put on the back burner.

From 1931 to 1965 he worked at four seasonal part time jobs, from 1934 measured tobacco land, from 1936 on the tobacco market, from 1940 prepared income tax returns and in between times raised a tobacco crop. He quit all these in Jan. 1966 and accepted a position as Stokes County Tax Collector and Supervisor. A change in the political makeup of the County Commissioners lost him this job in Dec. 1970. He went to work in the Forsyth County Tax Collectors Office until July, 1973 when another change in the politics in Stokes brought him back to Danbury. In two years another change in the ruling party made him subject to dismissal but as he has reached the age of 67 he retired June 30, 1975.

June 12, 1946 he and Ruth Bennett, daughter of J. Walter and Effie Tuttle Bennett were married. He learned after several years of genealogical study that he and his wife were fourth cousins, both descendants of John and Barbara Frye Tuttle, and fourth cousins once removed both descendants of John Jacob and Eva Kuehlin Petree. They are the parents of one daughter Cecilia Jean Browder Overby. She married Tyrone Browder and they were the parents of three children, Chad, Klista and Valeria Browder. They were divorced and she married Danny Overby and they have one son, Dustin.

Other activities: served as committeeman on farm programs for 22 years, was a Director of Winston-Salem Federal Land Bank for 14 years, was member of Stokes County Board of Education 1976 through 1980. He was a candidate for Register of Deeds on the Republican Party in 1944 and 1947 but was defeated by the incumbent Robah L. Smith.

He is a member of Mt. Olive Baptist Church where he has been a Sunday School Teacher for 35 years, was Church Clerk for 3 years, and Treasurer for 3 years and a member of the Choir for about 40 years. He has written a history of the church.

An interesting family note, his mother died at the age of 104, an aunt, Daisy Gentry died at 106 and another aunt, Eddie Smith celebrated her 100th birthday last March.

The most memorable day of his life, he was in Yankee Stadium for "Lou Gehrig Day" July 4, 1939.

He became interested in local history when worked in the Courthouse. He discovered the many records stored in the Register of Deeds and Clerk of Court Offices. His interest in genealogy started when he discovered that the six Boyles brothers killed in the Civil War were his grandfather's first cousins.

Since retirement he has resumed his love for writing, contributing the local news and a historical column to the *Danbury Reporter* and recently started a commentary for the *King Times-News*. He contributed several times to *Stokes County Heritage Volume 1* and is writing some for *Volume II*. He was very active in promoting the King Centennial in 1988 and wrote a history for the occasion "One Hundred Years of King History."

Sept. 6, 1988 the King Mayor, City Manager, and City Council named him the Official Historian of King.

Source: Research.

—Robert Carroll

CARTER FAMILY

137

My father's heritage in Stokes County goes back to my great-great grandparents, William A. and Amanda Hill Carter; my great grandparents, James H. and Mary Ann Richardson Carter; my grandparents were William Samuel and Betty Elizabeth Mildred Francis Carter.

My father was William Fletcher Carter, born June 16, 1912. He married Della Marie Knight on April 17, 1937. She was born Aug. 17, 1918 and died Jan. 6, 1985. She was the daughter of Joe Madison and Emma Ella Corns Knight.

We always lived in the same house on Route 1, Madison, North Carolina. It is a little place called Dodgetown. Mama and Daddy always got along good and were good people. We always had a house full of people. As time went on we were involved with basketball, so Daddy bought a station wagon to carry all the young people he could to the game. Our parents always had fun with us. They always went to Oak Grove Baptist Church. They were married for almost 49 years. Mama was buried at Oak Grove on Jan. 8, 1985. Our parents were very loving caring people. After I moved to Maryland, when I would come home, all the family would father there and Mom would cook for us all. She loved doing it because everyone enjoyed it so much. We miss her more everyday.

Four children were born:

(1) James Thomas Carter born 9-9-38, married Martha Lineberry, 4-6-58. She was born 2-15-40 and the daughter of John William and Josie Gertude Mabe Lineberry. He was born 5-8-1897 and died 6-15-1953. She was born 1-16-1902. They had two children. James Mark Carter born 1-10-59, married Penny Faye Stewart, 3-10-1984. She was born 7-3-57 and the daughter of John and Alice Stewart. Alice was born 3-28-38 and died 11-25-83. They had one child, Jackie Shaffer,

was born 7-2-76. James and Martha Carter had an infant son born and died 3-24-1970.

(2) Alvie Lee born 8-28-1939 and died 3-23-1940.

(3) Treva Ann Carter born 1-4-1941, married John Lansdale Etchison, Sr., 3-26-1983. John was born 3-23-1941. They had two children. David Wayne Etchison married Vikki Samale, 6-4-89. John Lansdale Etchison, Jr. married Colleen Penn, 10-19-1985. They had a son John Lansdale Etchison, III, born 5-22-1987. Treva Carter Etchison moved to Bowie, Maryland in 1967.

(4) Mildred Gayle Carter born 1-28-43, married 1-25-1964 to Larry Biand Martin born 6-6-43, son of Samuel Lewis and Frances Joyce Martin. Samuel was born 5-14-1906 and died 10-13-1978. Frances was born 8-29-1908. One child Lisa Martin was born 10-8-1969.

Sources: Family interviews.

—Treva Etchison
Mildred Martin

CLARENCE WILLIAM CARTER, JR.

138

Clarence William Carter, Jr. was born July 28, 1932, in Yadkin County, North Carolina, to Delia Phillips Carter. His father, Clarence William Carter, had died before his son's birth, on November 29, 1931, from blood poisoning. After her husband's death, Mrs. Carter moved back home with her parents, Samuel T. and Betty H. Phillips, near the present Mt. Zion Baptist Church on Old Highway 421 near Yadkinville, North Carolina.

Clarence, known as C.W., lived with his grandparents and attended Yadkinville School until 1945 when his mother married Samuel M. Greer. At this time Mr. and Mrs. Greer moved to Winston-Salem, North Carolina, with C. W. and his older sister, Edith.

Clarence and Vivian Carter, Jason and William 1988.

In Winston-Salem, he attended Reynolds High School and graduated in 1950. After graduation, he joined the Air Force and served four years during the Korean War.

At the completion of his military time, C.W., who was now called Clarence, enrolled at the University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill where he received his B.A. Degree in history in 1959, and his J.D. Degree in law in 1962.

After receiving his law degree, he served as a legal assistant to Johnson J. Hayes, the senior federal judge in North Carolina and traveled with him across the state holding court in various cities. In 1964, he joined in the practice of law with Leonard van Noppen in Danbury, North Carolina. A branch office of Van Noppen-Carter was established in King, North Carolina, in the spring of 1965; and he began his own law firm in King when Van Noppen became a District Court Judge in 1970.

In 1986, Clarence was elected District Court Judge for Stokes and Surry Counties. He was sworn in office and conducted court for the first time on December 1 of that year and has been serving in that position since that time.

Since moving to King, Clarence has been very active in church, civic, professional and political affairs. He is a member of the national, state and local bar associations. For nine years he served as Democratic chairman of the Fifth Congressional District of North Carolina and has served at the state, county and precinct level in the Democrat Party. He is a Shriner, a Scottish Rite and York Rite Mason and was Master of King Masonic Lodge in 1968. He has been Commander of the King American Legion, Second Vice-President of King Lions Club, Co-Chairman of King Fire Department Fund Drive, Chairman of the Stokes County Good Neighbor Council and was attorney and secretary to the original board of directors of the King District Water System, Inc. for seven years. Also, he served as Stokes County Board of Education attorney for nine years.

On April 24, 1965, Clarence married Vivian Louise Tuttle from Germanton, North Carolina. They have two sons, Clarence William, III, born December 22, 1966, and Jason Hayes Carter, born April 26, 1969. They are all members of First Baptist Church in King where Clarence is currently serving as a Sunday School teacher and deacon.

Sources: Relatives, personal knowledge.

—Vivian T. Carter

JAMES WASHINGTON CAUDLE

139

According to article 1025 in volume one of *Stokes County Heritage,* William Henry and Eliza Elam Watts moved to what is now King from Halifax County, Virginia in 1860. They had six children: William Mitchell, Joseph, Richard, Fanny, Martha Ann, and Carrie Lee.

Fanny, who's name was probably Mary Francis, was born in Virginia around 1847. In 1860, she married James Washington Caudle, who was born December 20, 1835, in Virginia to Richard and Rebecca Chilris Caudle. James (Jim) and Fanny had thirteen children. Three died in infancy. The remaining ten reached adulthood. They are Elizabeth Rebecca, Rosa Lee, Joseph, Rufus, Lillie F., Edward Oscar, Ernest, Alice, Robah, and Pearl.

Elizabeth Rebecca (1861 — 1931) was born in North Carolina. She married James (Jim) C. Wall (1855 — 1930) on November 10, 1880. Jim Wall was the son of William and Eliza Pulliam Wall. They had fifteen children to reach adulthood: Sadie, William (Willie), Gertrude (Gert), Myrtle, Watt, Joe, Percy, Carl, Trossy, Bryant, Gladys, Iris, Inez, and Brona Fae.

Rosa Lee was born around 1870. She married Sidney Lee Johnson (born in 1869) on December 5, 1888. Sidney was the son of Tip and Eliza Jackson Johnson. Rosa and Sidney had nine children to reach adulthood: Lonnie, Carrie, Roy, Carlie, Vernon, Norman, Arnold, Treva, and Marvin.

Joseph was born around 1872. He married a girl from Siler City. He was killed on a railroad before 1918.

Rufus was born around 1874. He married Rose Boyles (born in 1878). Rose was the daughter of Alexander (Squire Eck) and Mary F. Page Boyles. Rufus and Rose had eleven children: Ellerdean, Myrtle, Lucille, Dempsie, Newman, Oakley, Qbert, Beatrice, Cecile, Madlyn, and Vallie.

Lillie F. was born around 1875. She married Ernest Boyles (born 1871) on October 19, 1891. He was the son of Alexander and Mary F. Page Boyles. Their children were Allie, Dubert, Blake, Gorace, Gertrude, Mary Lee, and Fred.

Edward Oscar was born around 1878. He married Hattie Young, daughter of Calvin and Elmira Wall Young. They had four daughters; Vivian, Topsie, Italy, and Cleo.

Ernest married Lenora Tancy Newsom (1883 — 1916). They had three girls: Mildred, Louise, and Josephine.

Alice married Thomas Baker. Alice died before 1918.

Robah (1886 — 1946) married Ressie Young (1889 — 1920), who was a daughter of Calvin and Elmira Wall Young. Robah and Ressie has seven children: Narvie, Kern, Woodrow Wilson, Wilma, Juanita, Arzell B., and Virginia.

Pearl married Ollie Gray Rutledge who was the son of William Franklin Rutledge. They had two sons: Robert Gray and Harry Lee. Pearl also had a daughter, Pauline.

James Caudle was a Confederate Veteran. Whenever "Dixie" was played he would jump and kick his heels. James (Jim) was considered a good cook. When the County Home near Danbury was being built, he lived at the home of William (Billy) Wall on Wall Road in order to cook for the workers at the County Home. On one occasion he cooked chicken feet (which was standard at the time) and left the claws in the feet. For doing such, he was

fussed at by Fannie, his wife. If someone asked Jim if he made his shirt, Jim would reply, "It wasn't made; it came from the north." Jim, as well as his families, would go to the Old Soldier's Day in Danbury to honor the Confederate veterans. One of the games played there was to string a turkey between two poles across the road. Men would ride horses down the road and try to yank off the turkey's head.

James Caudle died on March 10, 1918 at the age of 82. He was buried by V. T. Grabs in the cemetery of the First Baptist Church in King. When he died he had 136 children, grandchildren, and great grandchildren.

Sources: *Stokes County Heritage Vol. I* articles 358, 501, 850, & 1025; 1880 Federal Census; recollections of Mrs. Inez Wall Johnson, Holt E. Flynt, and Wilma Caudle Hill; death certificate of J.W. Caudle; obituary of J.W. Caudle; tombstones at Rosebud Christian Church.

—Graham B. Flynt

ISSAC CHANDLER FAMILY 140

Issac Chandler was born in 1811 in Stokes County. He was a farmer. He married Frances Stewart around 1833. To this union were born ten children. Delia born in 1835, she married Thomas Tilley July 4, 1854. She died February 9, 1917. Emily born in 1837, she married John A. Key July 1, 1858. Adelade born in 1839. Malissa born October 12, 1841, she died January 1923. She married Maner Longbottoms August 22, 1860. Susan born 1843, she married William Venable. William Henderson born December 29, 1845, he died April 21, 1921. He married Susan Critchfield August 2, 1858 and he married Jane Montgomery October 5, 1865. Richard born in 1847. Mary born in 1850 Joseph born in 1854, he married Mary Frances Flippin November 20, 1897. Thomas Benjamin born February 29, 1856, he died February 18, 1931. He married Ellen Flippen January 11, 1878.

Frances Stewart was a daughter of Samuel Stewart. Issac and Fannie moved away to Surry County after 1850. They are buried there.

Source: Stokes County death records, census, marriage records.

—Joseph T. Stewart

JAMES BENJAMIN AND CORNELIA CHAPMAN FAMILY 141

James Sidney Benjamin (Ben) Chapman, son of Robert and Harriet Smith Chapman, was born December 19, 1878, on a farm on the Piney Mountain Road. He was married December 26, 1906, to Cornelia Ann (Nealie) White, who was born July 10, 1890, a daughter of Alexander and Laura Tuttle White. They were married in Palmyra Methodist Church after a regular church service.

Ben and Nealie lived all their married life in the Palmyra community. Their home was build on land inherited from her father, and which adjoined the White homeplace. They bought more of the White farm from others in the White family and also acquired the old Abbott farm. Ben farmed all his life, and had a store in their early married life.

Ben was a lifetime member of Palmyra Methodist Church, and Nealie became a member too. She came from several generations of Baptists, her family having been members of Friendship Baptist Church. They were both faithful members, and Ben in his younger years sang in the choir, served as Sunday School Superintendent and was a steward. When the church tower was built Nealie gave the bell. It came from the old Palmyra school which she and Ben had bought when that school was discontinued.

In the late 1920's Mrs. Hattie Meadows came to live in their home and was a constant help with their family of seven children. Saturdays were busy baking days, for they never knew how many people they would serve Sunday dinner to. All of their relatives knew they would be warmly welcomed any time they came and the food would be plentiful. Often their minister and visiting ministers were invited to have a meal with them.

Ben loved to tell of funny happenings in the family. His children never saw him show anger or heard him ever say anything bad about anyone. He never was one of the men to be found sitting around at the local store, not even when his son, Arnold owned the store. He was content to be at home, busy with his work or just enjoying his family.

Nealie loved to garden and each summer preserved and canned dozens of cans of fruits and vegetables. One of her specialities, grape pickles, kept in a stone crock on the back porch, was a favorite of both their families. She also enjoyed sewing, embroidering and quilting.

They had five sons and two daughters. Their sons were: James Hilary, who married Ernestine Hawkins; Ramoth Alexander, who was never married; Norman (Tom) who married Ila Young Watts; Arnold V. who married Una Allen, and Roscoe W. who was married to Ann Lasley. All the daughters-in-law were natives of Stokes County.

Both daughters attended High Point College and both married graduates of that college. Lorraine married Richard W. Stout from High Point, and Mae married Nixon I. Bingham from Thomasville.

Lorraine has three children: Sherry Lynne, who is married to Paul Bursic, has a daughter, Meryl Chapman, and lives in Chapel Hill; Cynthia Beth, who is married to Robert Slater, has a son, Graham Bryan, and lives in Greensboro, and Richard Jr., who is not married and lives in High Point.

Mae has two daughters: Emily Ann, married to Charles Forro and living in Rock Hill, S.C., and Susan Leigh, who is married to Mark Albright and lives in High Point.

Three sons served in World War Two. Ramoth was in the South Pacific, Arnold in the 34th Division and was on the second ship to enter the harbor of Algiers in the North African invasion, then he was in the Italian invasion, and Roscoe was in the Air Corps. His plane went down on Christmas Day, 1944, either over the jungles of New Guinea or in the Pacific Ocean and was never found.

After the war ended, Ramoth came back and farmed on the family farm. Arnold and his Uncle, Cicero White, bought the Ross store and a few years later Arnold became sole owner and he, with his brother, Tom, operated the store until his death from a heart attack at the store on July 21, 1986.

Ben died of a sudden heart attack on June 26, 1962. Ramoth died October 17, 1963. Nealie continued to live on in their home with Tom and Hattie, until Hattie had to enter a rest home and Tom was married. Then she lived along as long as her health permitted.

Until her last days Nealie's mind was a store house of information on family history and she loved to tell of family connections. He last years were spent living with Arnold and his wife, Una. She was not happy away from her own community. She died July 4, 1985, just six days short of her 95th birthday, and is buried in the Palmyra Methodist Church Cemetery, as is Ben, Ramoth, and Arnold. Hilary died Thanksgiving Day, 1982, and is buried in the Delta Methodist Church Cemetery at Sandy Ridge, N.C.

Source: Family Bible, personal knowledge.

—Lorraine Chapman Stout

ROBERT AND HARRIET CHAPMAN FAMILY 142

Robert Lee Chapman was born in Stokes County, but little is as yet known about his parents other than that his mother's given name was Parthenia. Either his parents or, more probably his grandparents came from Halifax County, Virginia in the early 1800's. Some pieces of furniture which they brought with them are still in the family.

Robert married Harriet Smith. She was a sister to Steven A. Smith and John R. Smith. There were probably other brothers and sisters. Robert had brothers and cousins who spelled their name Chatman. Robert and Harriet lived on a farm near John Smith's farm on the Piney Mountain Road, where they are buried in a family cemetery. Dates of their births or deaths are not discernible.

Robert and Harriet had seven children, four sons and three daughters. They are: Martha Ann (Matt), William Fleming Jefferson (Bill), James Sidney Benjamin (Ben), Susan Elizabeth (Liz), Mary Malinda Gold (Manie), John Braxton Lee (Brack), and Steven, who died as a child.

Matt was born 2-14-1875 and died 5-25-1939 married Y. Stephen Smith born 10-1-1870 and had eight children: Macie married John Huff; Mary married P. G. (Bill) Smith; Rob married Lottie Gatewood; Gaston married Lulu Tuttle; Carl mar-

ried Verlie Bowman; Blanch married Jack Rippy, and Lillian. Gertrude died as a child.

Bill b. 8-10-1876, d. 3-18-1960 married Gillie Jane Boles b. 9-24-1887, d. 5-7-1954. Their children were Hallie, who married Ernest Moran and Geraldine, who married Roy Cox.

Ben b. 12-19-1878, d. 6-26-1962 married Cornelia Ann (Nealie) White b. 7-10-1890 d. 7-5-1985. The had seven children who are: James Hilary married to Ernestine Hawkins; Ramoth Alexander, who never married; Norman Hassell (Tom) married Ila Young Watts; Arnold Vestal married Una Allen; Roscoe Wilbur married Ann Lasley; Eunice Lorraine married Richard Stout and Nealie Mae married Nixon Bingham.

Liz b. 10-7-1880, d. 2-7-1952 married Luther M. Smith b. 7-9-1883, d. 6-7-1960. They were blessed with eleven children. They are: Beulah married to Charles Sebastian; Curtis married to Ola Montgomery; Cleve married to Thelma Tuttle; Maybelle married to Troy Cranfill; Percy married to Carolyn Slaughter; Morris married to (1) Elizabeth Montgomery and (2) Mary; Herman married to Opal Lane; and Nellie, Alma, Eula, and Virginia.

Manie b. 11-1-1882, d. 8-19-1950, married William I. Smith b. 10-26-189, d. 1-27-1967. Their three children are: Era married Tom Stevens; Edgar married Mary Ruth Nance; and Claude married Annie Tuttle.

Brack b. 6-17-1884, d. 3-22-1952 married Minnie Lee Montgomery, b. 6-4-1888, d. 4-26-1972. In this union there were three children: they are Nina Elizabeth, who married Harvey Boles; Robert Lee, who married Ethel Heath; and Minnie Ruth who married Derema Westmoreland.

There are thirty-three grandchildren, fifty great-grandchildren, and a number of great-great grandchildren.

Although there were thirty-three grandchildren, only six were grandsons bearing the Chapman name, and the name dies out with this generation for neither of the six has a son to carry on the name.

Source: Family Bible, personal knowledge.

—Lorraine Chapman Stout
Minnie Ruth Chapman Westmoreland

GEORGE AND SUSAN MARTIN COFER

143

George Washington Cofer was born in Stokes County, the son of Joseph H.W. and Lucinda Sammons Cofer. Joseph Cofer was born in Virginia on December 12, 1806. On August 20, 1829 he married Lucinda Sammons in Stokes County, who was born September 19, 1814 in North Carolina. Joseph died May 12, 1889; Lucinda died February 20, 1890. They are buried in the family cemetery east of Jamestown, Missouri.

They went to Moniteau County, Missouri after 1850. They lived on the homeplace until they died. Joseph willed the farm to his youngest son George.

Joseph and Lucinda were the parents of eight children: James. H., John F., (who is buried in the family cemetery), Calista D. wife of Francis Roy, Louisa S. wife of D. Hilderbrand, Lousa Jane, wife of J. Hilderbrand, Nancy T., wife of Francis Fischer, William M. and George W. (our subject).

On December 13, 1866 George married Susan Amelia Martin who was born in Johnson County, Missouri. Susan was born on March 10, 1851, the daughter of Nathaniel H. and Sarah G. Redford (she was born also in Stokes County) Martin of Linn TWP, Moniteau County, Missouri. Susan died December 19, 1899 at home. George died on April 20, 1924 in Miller County, Missouri, both are buried on the family cemetery with his parents. George and Susan were the parents of eleven children: Robert Lee; Mary Belle Susan; Joseph Nathaniel; Lily Florence; infant son; James William; Cora Jane; John Cleveland; Roy Melvin; Warren Martin; and George Elbert.

Robert Lee was born October 10, 1867 and died June 2, 1933. On November 26, 1891 Robert married Maggie Hunter. Their children were Cora Mae, Grace, Edna, Alma, Anebella, Jessie, and Lucille.

Mary Belle Susan, was born February 1, 1870, died December 31, 1952. On February 9, 1888 she married William Brownlow Dearing. They were the parents of: Myrtle, Ora, Maud, Laura, Georgia, Loyd, and Leonard.

Joseph Nathaniel was born August 3, 1874, died January 19, 1936. He was married to Emma Snodgrass. They were the parents of Rollie, Pearl, Lola, Opal, Cladis, and Evert.

Lily Florence was born December 28, 1875 and died November 13, 1914. Lily was first married to Lewis Dearing on May 10, 1894. They were the parents of Charles, Revy and Elijah. Lewis Dearing died in Sept., 1899. Lily then married John Hossman. They had one daughter Mary Magedalin.

An infant son was born February 16, 1877 and died February 22, 1877.

James William was born February 21, 1878 and died August 30, 1932. James was married to Barbara Optiz on November 1, 1899. They had Martha Susan and James William Jr.

Cora Jane was born February 26, 1880 and died September 7, 1958. She was first married to Henry Hossman on September 7, 1898. Henry died March 13, 1913. They had Arthur, Truman, Archie Earl and Lorine. Cora then married Robert Wingate on December 2, 1914. They had Katherine, Willard and Fay.

George Elbert was born June 30, 1882 and died April 30, 1942. Elbert was married to Linnie Coleman on March 30, 1908. They were the parents of Elsie Adeline, Alonzo Thornton and Stanley Washington.

John Cleveland was born in 1885 and died January 29, 1949. John was first married to Jennie Bell Drace in 1912. They had two children George and James. Jennie died in 1918. John then married Sophia Holder. They had one son Jerome.

Roy Melvin was born November 3, 1887 and died June 14, 1969. Roy was never married.

Warren Martin was born October 24, 1888 and died August 21, 1898 at home. Warren is buried with his parents in the family cemetery.

—Peter D. Schlup

JOSEPH H. W. COFER (COFFER)

144

Joseph H. W. Cofer was born on Dec. 12, 1806. Joseph married Lucinda Salmons on Aug. 20, 1829 in Stokes County, NC. She was the daughter of William and Tabatha George Salmons. Joseph and Lucinda were blessed with eight children: James Henry, Louisa Salmons, Calista D., William Marion, Sr., John F., Louisa Jane, George Washington and Nancy T.

Between 1850 and 1858, Joseph moved his whole family to Moniteau County; Jamestown, Missouri. He and his wife lived out the remainder of their lives on a 120 acre farm. Joseph died on May 12, 1889. Lucinda died on Feb. 20, 1890. Both are buried on the family farm in Jamestown, Missouri. Only William came back to Stokes County.

James Henry married Julia Ann Hall on April 15, 1860.

Louisa Salmons married 1) James D. Dearing on Sept 9, 1852 and 2) David Hilderbrand. She died on May 16, 1917 in Texas.

Calista D. married Francis U. Roy.

Nancy T. married Francis Fischer.

John F. was born on Sept. 6, 1836 and died on July 17, 1858 unmarried.

Louisa Jane was born on April 9, 1841. She married Jasper M. Hilderbrand. She died on July 22, 1927 in Texas.

George Washington was born on Oct. 2, 1843. He married Susan Amelia Martin on Dec. 13, 1866. George and Susan had 11 children. They are: Robert Lee, Mary Belle Susan, Joseph Nathaniel, Lilly Florence, James W., Cora J., George Elbert, John Cleveland, Roy Melvin, Warren Martin, and an infant. George died on April 20, 1924 Missouri.

The William Marion Cofer Family:

William Marion was born in Stokes County on Jan. 29, 1835. He was living with his father in Missouri when he married. William married Margaret Kenny on Oct. 3, 1858 in Jamestown. Before 1861 he moved back to Stokes County to live. Also during these 3 years, he lost his wife. How or when she died is not known. She may have died on the trip home. On Jan. 3, 1861, William married Lucy Ann Tedder, the daughter of William and Mary A. Tedder, in Stokes County. they had eight children: William Marion, Jr. (b. July 13, 1862), Gaston Columbus (b. May 5, 1865), John Lewis (b. July 25, 1867), Joseph Henry (b. Feb. 22, 1870), Mary Elizabeth (b. Feb 20, 1873), Calvin H. (b. Nov 19, 1875), Nancy J. (b. June 15, 1878), Sarah A. (b. Sept. 20, 1880) and Anna. William died on Dec. 12, 1881. He was the first to be buried at Old Orchard Primitive Baptist Church. After William's death,

Lucy Ann Tedder Coffer

his family house burned. Different people gave things to start over with. Eliza Ann Vaden gave a platter to Joseph, his son. The great granddaughter of Joseph Coffer and the great, great granddaughter of Eliza Ann Vaden, Janelle Mickey has the platter today. Lucy died between 1903-1906. She is buried off Hwy 66, down a road opposite Old Orchard. The name changed the spelling starting with the next generation from Cofer to Coffer.

The oldest child, William Marion, Jr., never married. He died Jan. 4, 1890.

Anna married a Stuart and moved to PA. She had one son, James.

Sarah married Jacob P. Sams (Jake) on Nov. 23, 1902. Sarah died on April 12, 1903. She is buried at Old Orchard Primitive Baptist Church.

Calvin H. never married. He died on Mar. 19, 1890.

Mary Elizabeth had a son, Claude Jason, born on June 3, 1895. Claude married Rose Zana Baker on Oct. 12, 1922. Claude and Rose have one daughter, Edna, and one grandson. Claude died on Mar. 11, 1979 and is buried Lewis-Clark Memorial Garden in Lewiston, Idaho.

John Lewis was married to Lockie May Cook on April 14, 1895 by Robert Shelton, Justice of the Peace. John and Lockie had no children. They were charter members of Stoney Ridge Baptist Church. John died on Oct. 26, 1932. Lockie died on Dec. 9, 1958. Both are buried at Old Orchard Primitive Baptist Church.

John Lewis Coffer and wife, Lockie May Cook Coffer

The Gaston Columbus Coffer Family:

Gaston married Rosie Ella Fulk on Dec. 29, 1989. They had 12 children: Cora Lee, Elimine, Luella, Pearl Mae, Dolly Eva, Nora, Pauline, Nealie, Imogene, Harriet Grace, Roy, and a stillborn daughter. After his wife's death, Gaston married Martha Holt. They had one child, Alice Marie.

Luella was born on May 1898. She died on Sept 9, 1930.

Elimine was born on Apr. 6, 1896. She married George Robert Simmons (Bob) on Feb. 8, 1914. She died on May 29, 1916. She is buried at Old Orchard Primitive Baptist Church. they have one son, Edward. (See article on Thomas J. Vaden, Sr. for more on Bob Simmons)

Pearl Mae was born on May 19, 1903. She married Erven Moran.

Nora married Maud Lawson on Aug. 29, 1924.

Pauline married Ellis Lawson.

Nealie married Ed Willard on Dec. 26, 1913.

Alice Marie was born on Feb. 12, 1926. He lived in N. Wilkesboro.

Cora Lee was born on Mar 24, 1893. Cora married William Reid Fulp on Dec. 25, 1917. They had three children: Odell (Nov. 1, 1918), Eula Mae (May 20, 1923) and Linda Lucille (Dec. 20, 1929). Odell died on Jan. 4, 1987 and is buried at Boyles Chapel Primitive Baptist Church. Eula and Lucille live at their parents home place on Hwy. 66. Cora died on April 14, 1943. William died Feb. 29, 1955. Both are buried at Boyles Chapel.

Dolly was born on Jan. 13, 1908. She married Johnnie Junior Bullins on Nov. 3, 1928. They have one son, Charles Junior (July 21, 1929). Johnnie died on Sept. 29, 1970 and is buried in a private family cemetery on Piney Grove Road in Stokes County. Charles married Mildred Anderson Smith on Dec. 31, 1952. Charles and Mildred have four children: Judy Ann (Sept. 25, 1958), Keith Charles (May 29, 1961), Jennifer Lynn (Jan. 1, 1969), and Jeffrey Dean (Mar. 2, 1970). Judy Ann married Douglas Lyle Fair on Feb. 16, 1979. Dolly has two grandchildren: Justin Russell (Aug. 9, 1985) and Shannon Daniel (Dec. 15, 1987).

Imogene was born on Mar. 28, 1913. She married Sandy Perry Mabe on Oct. 20, 1934. They have two children: Sandy Glenn (b. Sept. 12, 1937) and Lloyd Reid (b. Oct. 6, 1943). Lloyd married Carolyn Anne Baker on July 22, 1972. Imogene has two grandchildren: Jennifer Ann and Carrie Beth (b. Dec. 19, 1975, twins). Sandy died on Sept. 1984 and is buried at Boyles Primitive Baptist Church.

Harriet was born on July 8, 1916. She married James Herman Vaden on Oct. 20, 1934. See article on James Melvin Vaden.

Sources: Family bible, personal knowledge of family members and county records.

—Janelle Mickey

JOSEPH HENRY COFFER

145

Joseph Henry was born on Feb. 22, 1870. He married Myra Belle Gunter on Oct. 14, 1903.

Joseph Henry Coffer and wife Myra Belle Gunter Coffer

Joseph and Belle had two children: Mabel Lee (b. Sept. 10, 1906) and Joseph William (Joe, b. Oct. 15, 1909). Joseph Henry was a carpenter and farmer. One time, he sold tobacco at Brown's Warehouse in Winston-Salem on Nov. 29, 1899. Joseph sold 1110 pounds for $85.08. He was getting from 7 cents to 22 cents a pound. The month before it sold for 2 or 3 cents a pound. He also got his license to be a detective from the Grannan Detective Bureau Co. in Cincinnati, Ohio. At the time of death, he was building a victorian home for the family. Joseph died on April 23, 1910.

Joseph's son, Joe, was very good with wood. He built beautiful furniture for his mother's home. Joe made tables, bookcases and dressers with the wood, his cousins brought to him from the furniture companies where they worked. Joe died on Oct. 8, 1936.

Belle was a charter member of Stoney Ridge Baptist Church. Belle came to live with her daughter in 1937. Belle died on May 27, 1957 at her daughter home. Joseph, Belle and son, Joe are buried at Old Orchard Primitive Baptist Church.

Mabel was married to Samuel Wesley Mickey on Dec. 28, 1924 by J. H. Covington, Justice of the Peace. Mabel went to school at Old Orchard, King High and Nancy Reynolds High Schools. She was one of five girls on the first basketball team in 1924-1925. She was a brilliant scholar. She was a member of Stoney Ridge Baptist Church where she taught Sunday School for many years. She was also an active member in the WMU. Sam died on Aug. 19, 1979. Mabel died on April 25, 1988. Sam and Mabel buried at Stoney Ridge Baptist Church. (See article on Samuel Wesley Mickey and family.)

Sources: Family Bible, County records, personal knowledge of family members.

—Janelle Mickey

THE COLLINS FAMILY

146

The immigrant ancestor of the COLLINS Family of Stokes and Patrick counties is Anthony Collings who was born on 4 January, christened 5 January, 1678 in county Cornwall, England, the son of Roger Collings (c 1637-1708) and wife Elizabeth (Furlong) Bidlake. Anthony came to

America and is believed to have originally settled in Westmoreland County, Virginia, where an Anthony Collins was one who inventoried an estate in 1706. He later removed to Charles County, Maryland, where he died in 1754. His will names his wife Jaine, daughters Winifred and Elizabeth, son Thomas, and grandsons Roger, William and Thomas.

Thomas Collins, son of Anthony, was living in Albemarle County, Virginia, by 1773 when he sold the 370-acre plantation willed to him by his father. He appears to have fathered eight sons and an undetermined number of daughters. Several of his children had removed to what is now Stokes County (then Surry) by 1782. They first settled on Neatman Creek in the southern part of the (present-day) county, but by 1787 they were living in the area of what is today called Collinstown on the North Carolina-Virginia State Line.

Roger Collins, son of Thomas Sr., was born prior to 1754. He was granted 100 acres on Elk Creek and the Virginia line in 1791. The only child of Roger who is definitely known is Elizabeth Collins who married John Fields in 1793. Nathaniel Collins is a possible son.

Williams Collins, son of Thomas Sr., was born about 1750. See below.

Thomas Collins Jr., was born prior to 1754 and died in Patrick County about 1803. He had sons Anthony (who later went to Surry County), Elijah (who married 28 December 1795 in Albemarle County, Virginia, to Elizabeth Spears and later went to Washington County, Virginia) and Daniel Collins, possibly others.

Jeremiah Collins, son of Thomas Sr., was born about 1759. He served as a Revolutionary soldier in 1778 in Albemarle County, Virginia. He removed to Stokes County and lived on Snow Creek. According to his 1826 pension application his wife's name was Heather and there were seven children. Two of his sons were Benjamin Collins (married Avis Bowen) and George Collins. Jeremiah died in 1836.

John Collins, son of Thomas Sr., was born 1760-65 and died in the 1840's. He lived in Patrick County and had sons John Jr. (born ca 1790), Daniel and Gilson Oliver Collins (born ca 1794). The later removed to Carter County, Tennessee.

George Collins, son of Thomas Sr., was born about 1766 and appears to have remained in Albemarle County, Virginia.

Hezekiah Collins, son of Thomas Sr., was born about 1767. In 1832 he was living in Madison County, Ohio.

James Collins, son of Thomas Sr., was born about 1769. No further informatino.

William Collins, son of Thomas Sr., was born about 1750. He probably married his first wife (name unknown) about 1772 in Albemarle County, Virginia. In the 1780's he removed to Patrick County, but did not buy any land until 1797. His lands were on Elk Creek and bordered the State Line. He is probably also the William Collins who was taxed for 100 acres in Stokes County from 1791-1802, although there are no deeds for him buying or selling the land. William was over the age of 75 when he married his second wife, Martha Nunn, who was about age 30. She was the daughter of William and Sally (Beasley) Nunn. William and Martha had two sons, Thomas and James Jackson, before he died on 26 October 1829. He was buried in the Collins Family Cemetery (now called the Pete Overby Graveyard). Martha died within a couple of years of her husband. Their two orphans were raised by their half-brother Elisha Collins, son of William and his first wife.

A settlement of William Collins' estate at Stuart indicates he had thirteen children, each of whom received seven dollars fifty-three and a half cents. Two of the children were by the second wife Martha Nunn and eleven were by the first wife. Only four of the first set of children are actually named in the estate papers: Elisha Collins, Frances Holt, Lydia Updigrove and Polly McKinny. Another son, Micajah Collins, can be proven from a power-of-attorney. From deeds at Stuart it can be speculated that Edward Collins, William Collins Jr., and Reuben Collins were also sons of William Sr. Descendants of Millender Burch of Greene County, Indiana, maintain that she was a sister to Micajah Collins who also removed there. If so, she was also a daughter of William Collins Sr. Another possible daughter is Orpha Ann "Oppie" Collins who married Henry Beasley (although she might have been a granddaughter). No evidence has been found as to the identity of the other two children.

The children of William Collins and first wife were:

Elisha Collins, probably the eldest, was born about 1773; married on 17 June 1794 in Albemarle County, Virginia, to Hannah Uptegrove, born 1770 in Pennsylvania. Hannah was a descendant of the Op Den Graff family which came to America in 1683. She died on 23 April 1854 and Elisha died in 1863. Elisha was a member of State Line Primitive Baptist Church and in mentioned several times in the church minutes. They were the parents of eight children. Nancy Collins, born about 1795, married Allen Pringle and lived in the Lawsonville section of Stokes County. Jesse Collins, born about 1798, removed to Bollinger County, Mississippi, and Greene County, Indiana. Elizabeth Collins married a Pringle. James Collins, born about 1804, married first to Nancy Slate on 17 September 1840, second to Annis Flippin on 7 December 1852. Sarah "Sally" Collins married on 10 January 1828 to James Watkins. George Collins was probably the George Collins who married on 15 January 1834 to Martha Campbell. Lydia Collins married on 24 February 1834 to Oliver Pringle. William Collins was born about 1815 and married Mary George.

Edward Collins, probably a son of William Sr., was born about 1780; married to Hannah Holt; died in the 1860's. Edward was a member of State Line Primitive Baptist Church and is mentioned several times in the church minutes. See article # 397 in Volume I of the Stokes County Heritage Book.

Frances "Franky" Collins was born about 1780 and married to David Holt, Sr. She died in the 1860's. Three of her children were: David Holt Jr., born about 1812, married 17 December 1842 Ruth Lawson; Hannah Holt, born about 1814, married 16 January 1833 Anthony Puckett, son of Laban and Elizabeth (Overby) Puckett; and Jackson Holt, born about 1818, married 30 December 1844 Millie Lawson.

William Collins Jr. was born 1780-1784 and married Elizabeth (maiden name unknown). Children have not been identified.

Millender Collins, possibly of William Sr., was born in 1784 and married Joseph Burch (1780-1852) of Surry County. They removed to Greene County, Indiana, where she died in 1857.

Micajah Collins was born about 1786, married to Martha, who according to one tradition was a Beasley, but was a Lawrence according to another tradition. They removed to Greene County, Indiana, where Micajah died 23 April 1854. There were five children: George W., William, Locky, Floyd and Emily Collins.

Mary "Polly" Collins was called "Polly McKinny" in an account of her father's estate dated 11 October 1832. Deeds dated 1827 and 1832 call her Mary "Polly" Collins. She was probably the Mary Collins who was the mother of Dida A. Collins Overby, wife of Allen Taylor Overby.

Reuben Collins, probably a son of William Sr., was born in the 1790's, and married a daughter of William and Sally (Beasley) Nunn, probably named Hannah.

Lydia Collins, born about 1795, married to Elijah Uptegrove and removed to Henderson County, Tennessee. The had eleven children.

Although he never lived in the area, Thomas Collins Sr. left thousands of descendants (through his sons Roger, Thomas, John, William, and Jeremiah) concentrated in Stokes, Patrick and Surry counties. Many of the descendants have surnames of Bowlin, Dillon, Dunkley, Francis, Gammons, George, Goad, Hall, Holt, Martin, Mitchell, Morefield, Nunn, Overby, Owen, Palmer, Pike, Pringle, Rhodes, Shelton, Willard, Wood, Wright, and many more.

Sources: Charles County, Maryland Wills and Deeds; Albemarle County, Virginia Deeds and Tax Lists; Westmoreland County, Virginia Wills; Patrick County, Virginia Deeds, Court Order Books, Tax Lists, Marriages, Death Register, Cemeteries; Stokes County Deeds, Estate Papers, Tax Lists, Marriages, Cemeteries; Revolutionary War pension applications; private papers.

—Butch Johnson

ELISHA COLLINS

147

Elisha Collins was born December 3, 1848 and died February 27, 1920. He was the son of William and Mary George Collins. She was the daughter of Pressley and Mary Cook George. Elisha was the grandson of Frances Marion and Sally Clark Collins. He was the great-grandson of Edward Collins. (See more on this family in *Vol. 1*, page 216).

Elisha Collins married Artressa George (Tressie) George Collins. She was born May 18, 1854,

the daughter of Martin George and Ruth Simmons George. Tressie and Elisha were first cousins (see (cf8Vol. 1). Tressie was born after her father went to war. Her mother married again. Tressie died February 27, 1920. Elisha and Tressie are buried in the cemetery on the old Andy Rogers Farm.

Their children were Willie Collins who married Nina Jessup. Their children are Hal who married Maxine White. They had one son and one daughter. Cecil married Mabel Eldridge and had one daughter. Warren married Sara Jessup. There were no children. Rachel Collins married Gilbert Myers. They had one son. Versie Collins married Clearence Melton and had two children. Leah Collins married Ralph White and had two children.

Frank Collins, son of Elisha Collins, married Pencie Martin. Their children were Esma, who married Buddy Mills, Alma, who married Carl Joyce, and Lowell, who married Alene Bishop.

Roy Elisha Collins married Clytie Mills Collins born Jan 31, 1900. She was the daughter of Fletcher and Elvira (Bidi) Mills of Patrick Co., Va. Their children were Lloyd, James Moir, Ruth, Mildred, R.M., and Thomas Glenn. (More on this family in another section).

Viola Collins married Grover Hill and had two children — Blaine who married Annie Moore and Irene who married Bob Arnder. One grandchild, daughter of Blaine and Annie, Patsy married Beeson Grubbs.

Elizabeth (Lizzy) married Mose Epperson. Their children were Goston who married Ethel Watson and had two daughters. Thomas married a Nester. No children. George married Naomi Pulliam and had two children. His second marriage was to Magalene Bowman.

Arthur was married twice (names not available) and had one daughter Mary Arthur.

Roscoe married Marie Smith, had four children. William Cabel married Annie Mae Mills and had four children.

Bernie Epperson married Linda Smith and had three children. Carolene married Leonard Hill and had one daughter Jeanette. Katherine married a Dalton and had a daughter and maybe others.

Robert (Bob) Collins, son of Elisha and Tressie Collins, married Ada Ring and had one daughter Alene who married Weldon Cook. They had two children Larue and Roger.

Vannie Collins married Bill Flippen. Their children were Odell, Everette and Iris and Emory. Eddie Collins married Millard Hollingsworth. Their children were Hassel, Bea, Eva, Taft, Tom and Versa. Mattie Collins married Bob Ward and had one son Frank Ward. Ella Collins married William Beasley. Their children were Charlie and maybe others.

This was an average, Christian, hardworking family, farmers who were known for their close family ties, love of neighbors, and their spirit of cooperation.

Sources: Family Bible and Research

—Colleen Collins

JOHN WILLIAM COLLINS

148

John William Collins (b. July 12, 1825/d. July 2, 1891) born in Stokes County, married Mary Elizabeth Slate (b. October 18, 1832/d. September 8, 1906). They had nine children: John William (Buck); Nancy Redd (Nan); George Washington; Cosba Jane; Martha Ann Elizabeth; James Sherman (Jim); Alexander Hamilton (Elic); Andrew Jackson (Jack); and Christopher Columbus (Lum).

John William (Buck) Collins (b. 1847/d. 1903), the first child, married Martha Ann Needham on March 4, 1877. They had five children: Rilla (b. 1879); Savannah (b. 1882/d. infancy); Pensy (b. 1885/d. infancy); Nathan (b. 1889/d. infancy); and Roxie (b. January 7, 1893/d. May 10, 1915) who married J. D. Bostick on May 8, 1910.

Nancy Redd (Nan), (b. January 16, 1850/d. August 8, 1946), the second child, married Lum William Gammons on July 12, 1875. There were ten children born to this union: Joseph (b. June 4, 1876/d. April 6, 1969) married Nonnie Willard on January 2, 1898; Joel (b. August 10, 1879/d. January 4, 1945) married Mary Alzrs Hiatt on January 12, 1902; Jay (b. August 20, 1881/ d. June 29, 1956) married Rebecca Alice Cook on August 4, 1907; William (Willie) (b. July 29, 1886/d. December 11, 1967) married Athaline Hiatt on April 10, 1910; George (b. April 11, 1888/d. February 6, 1971) married Sally Johnson on January 24, 1909; John (b. February 8, 1890/d. October 6, 1978) married Mattie Agnes Wall on March 12, 1916; Robert (b. March 26, 1892/d. May 24, 1973) married Elizabeth Owens on February 25, 1917; Reid (b. April 6, 1895/d. November 8, 1986) married Essie Ada Reynolds on January 9, 1917; Lillar (b. August 16, 1897/d. February 23, 1976) married Granville Adams on November 24, 1921; and Ella (b. April 20, 1899/d. November 11, 1978) married Erastus Jessup on January 15, 1915.

George Washington (b. April 10, 1857), the third child married Pauline Jane "Jennie" Cook (b. April 7, 1866/d. February 14, 1902) on December 25, 1881. They reared nine children: Rebecca Jane (b. May 29, 1883/d. December 3, 1972) was never married; Martha Elizabeth (Lizzie) (b. January 30, 1885/d. June 25, 1973) married Joe E. Joyce; George Thomas (b. September 25, 1886; Emily Daisy (b. May 16, 1888/d. October 20, 1973) married Dee D. Gibson; Nancy Emma (b. August 2, 1890) married Sam Wilson; Jodie Pleasant (b. August 7, 1893/d. February 21, 1964) married Doshia E. Hooker; Sally Julina (b. February 17, 1896/d. June 1, 1973) married Joel Jessup; William McKinley (b. August 18, 1897/d. January 1, 1962 married Dona Elizabeth Hunter; and Mary Woody (b. December 13, 1899/d. October 13, 1964) married "Will" Wilson. George later married a second time to Mary Elizabeth Wilson (B. January 27, 1867) on February 14, 1917.

Cosba Jane (b. June 29, 1859/d. August 26, 1947), the fourth child married Sanford Frederick Ring. They had five children: Nannie (b. March 6, 1891/d. October 27, 1981) never married; Rosie Lee (b. unknown/d. June 13, 1982) never married; Laura Edna (b. April 8, 1900/d. February 15, 1982) married John Dee Pruitt; Robert (Bob) (b. _____); and Necie Ann (b. April 30, 1892.

Martha Ann Elizabeth (b. May 29, 1862/d. April 12, 1926), the fifth child was married to Constine Lafayette (Tine) Arrington. Tine and Martha had six children: Jobe Edward (b. May 7, 1891/d. November 5, 1970); John (b. April 19, 1889/d. May 5, 1984); Frank; Sam; Mary Edna; and Martha Lou who married Luther Haymore.

James Sherman (Jim), (b. December 13, 1864), the six child married Violet Virginia Cobbler on March 1, 1885. They had eleven children: Eliza Ellen (b. March 25, 1886/d. April 6, 1975) married Robert Lee Snow; Moses (b. January 30, 1888/d. December 10, 1930) married Nora Emma Golden; Wyley Huston (b. Decmeber 16, 1890/d. January 4, 1957) married Grace Adams Lowe; Sallie Ann (b. February 11, 1894/d. August 20, 1944) married Lee Roy Sparger; James Edgar (b. October 22, 1896) married Leila Myrtle Vernon; Sammie Dee (b. May 24, 1899/d. April 20, 1943) married Harriet Elizabeth Logan; Essie Mae (b. January 29, 1903) married Clay William Golden; Gracie Leona (b. January 18, 1906) married John Williams; Hassie Dell (b. July 5, 1908/d. 1909); William Brady (b. March 4, 1901) married Lillie Bell Pinnick; and Ernest McKinley (b. January 1914) married Lela Celeste Jones. Jim later married a second time to Rosa Flinchum.

Alexander Hamilton (Eric) (b. January 14, 1865/ d. December 3, 1958), the seventh child married Mary Jane Collins (the daughter of Jim and Elizabeth Johnson Collins). Elic was a Baptist minister and a farmer. Elic and Mary Jane had eight children: James William (b. August 1, 1890) married Ada Moorefield; Ada D. (b. October 3, 1892 married Jim Jackson; Etta L. (May 5, 1895) married Chester Vaughn; Alger Samson (b. May 23, 1898) married Matie Evie Jarrell; Samson (d. November 11, 1981); Royal Dewey (b. July 14, 1900) married Maguritha Grey; Charles R. (b. November 11, 1902) married Louise Owens; Tom G. (B. May; 29, 1906) married Bertha America; and Ella M. (b. March 4, 1910) married Hayes Short. Later, Elic married Daisy Rhodes.

Andrew Jackson (Jack) Collins (b. January 1, 1866/d. April 29, 1959), the eighth child married Elizabeth Jane (Eliza) Snoddy (b. November 15, 1871/d. February 20, 1906). Later he married Martha (Matt) Tucker (b. 1866/d. October 3, 1930). There were no children of the second marriage. However, there were eleven children born to Jack and Eliza: Drew Manual (b. May 30, 1891/d. June 1, 1974) married Cordie Roberts on February 19, 1911; Jetty (b. March 19, 1893/d. February 24, 1987) married James Millard Gibson in December 1919; Mary (b. September 9, 1897/d. October 28, 1918) married John Adams; John Henry Collins (b. November 19, 1895) married Gusta McKinney; Amanda Collins (Mandy) (b. March 20, 1894/d. March 12, 1922) married John Adams sometime after her sister Mary died in 1918; Pency Collins (b. August 13, 1899/d. _____) married William Murphy Hooker; and Haida (Ida) (b. June 22, 1901/d. December 10, 1976) married Wilburn Baker on

December 19, 1920; Martha Jane (b. April 23, 1903) married William Robert (Will) Moorefield on January 1, 1927; Emily Francis (b. June 15, 1904) (Bid—twin sister to Emma Ell) married George Columbus Baker; Emma Ell (b. June 15, 1904/d. March 10, 1982) (Eid—twin sister to Emily Francis) married Albert Monroe Nunn on January 6, 1927; and one other child was born and buried with her mother, Eliza, at childbirth. Eliza had the flu and measles.

Christopher Columbus (Lum) the ninth child, married Laura S. Simmons. No other information is available about Lum at this time.

Sources: Family Bible, personal knowledge.

—Belinda Wilson

LLOYD E. COLLINS

149

Lloyd E. Collins was born October 27, 1917 on a farm on Dan River near Francisco in northwestern Stokes County in the foothills of the Blue Ridge Mountains. He is the oldest child in a family of six children. He is the son of the late Roy E. and Clytie Mills Collins and has three brothers, James M. Collins and Thomas Glenn Collins (both deceased), R. M. Collins, Pilot Mountain, N. C., and two sisters, Virginia Ruth Jefferson, and Mildred Garnett, Rt. 2, Westfield, N. C.

Lloyd Collins was a member of a poor, hard-working, Christian family who grew up during the Depression years of the 1930s. He has said many times that he was glad he grew up during the Depression because it taught him what life in the rough is about. People during this period learned the value of the dollar. It taught them to share, to get along on little. It also taught people the value of a good neighbor and the importance of a spirit of love, compassion, and cooperation.

Lloyd Collins was stricken with one of the most dreaded diseases of childhood, polio. Paralysis resulted in all the voluntary muscles in the right side of his body. Three years passed before he could stand alone, and the following years of physical development were very difficult and slow.. His parents realized the necessity of a good education, and his mother, having served as a teacher, was able to teach him at home. A few years later he attended elementary school at Asbury, N. C. and attended Westfield Union School from 1930-34.

Upon graduation from high school, he wanted desperately to go to college, but due to the Depression, and with no money, this seemed impossible. Finally in August 1936, his father handed him his only ten dollars and told him to take it and go. He took the ten dollars, hitchhiked to Boone, N. C., informed the business manager at Appalachian State Teachers College (later Appalachian University) that he had ten dollars and had come to A.S.T.C. to get a college education. The manager gave him a job as a janitor's assistant. He worked hard, and beginning with his sophomore year, served as a library assistant. He graduated from Appalachian in 1940 and later that year was employed by the Stokes County Board of Education as a seventh grade teacher in the Francisco Union School. He taught seventh grade and high school subjects at Francisco School for five years and was elected principal of the school in 1945. He served as principal of Francisco School for a period of twenty-eight years, making a total of thirty-three years as teacher and principal. During the first thirty-two years he was fortunate to have a perfect attendance, which is believed to be a record.

In February, 1973, he was diagnosed as having Amyotrophic Lateral Sciorosis, ALS, more commonly known as Lou Gehrig Disease, a terminal nerve and muscle disorder. Medical experts predicted that he had three to five yeras to live. Doctors advised immediate retirement. He retired from his administrative position but remained active in his community. As a result of the insistence on the part of neighbors and friends, Collins filed as a candidate for the Stokes County Board of Education in 1973 and is now serving the third year of his fourth four-year term, fifteen years. He has served six years as Chairman of the Board.

Following is a resume of the professional and non-professional activities of Lloyd Collins.

B. S. Degree — Appalachian State Teachers College.

M. A. Degree in School Administration — Appalachian State University.

Post Graduate work — Appalachian and the University of North Carolina/Chapel Hill.

5 years — Teacher, Stokes County School System.

28 years — Principal, Stokes County School System.

15 years — Member Stokes County Board of Education.

6 years — Chairman Stokes County Board of Education.

3 years — President, N. C. School Board Association.

Lloyd E. Collins

49 years service in Stokes County School System as a teacher, principal, and member of the Board of Education.

3 years — member North Carolina Professional Personnel Review Panel. Appointed by Governor of N. C.

2 terms — President NCEA, presently NCAE, Stokes County Unit.

President, Stokes County Principals Association.

Chairman, Stokes County Community Resrouce Council.

Elder, Clerk of Session, Franciso Presbyterian Church.

Supply Minister — serves churches in Stokes County, NC, Surry County, NC, and Patrick County, Virginia.

Chairman of Board, Workmens Federal Savings Bank.

Commissioner to General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of the United States.

26 year service award, Boy Scouts of America.

Active in fundraising events.

Member, original Board of Directors of Francisco Ruritan Club.

Member, original Board of Directors of Francisco Community Building.

Lloyd Collins is married to the former Rachel Smith of Francisco. They have been married 44 years. They have one daughter, Patricia Ann Davis. She and her husband, Paul, have two children— Caroline (3) and Beamon (5). They live in Richmond, Virginia. They also have one son Bill. He and his wife, Linda, live in Reidsville. They have two daughters— Suzanne (14) and Mary Ann (11).

Source: Personal knowledge.

—Linda Thorn Collins

ROY ELISHA COLLINS

150

Roy Elisha Collins, son of Elisha and Altressa "Tressie" Collins was born in Stokes County, North Carolina on January 14, 1897 and died at his home in the Asbury Community May 25, 1972. He married Clytie Mills Collins, born January 31, 1900. She was the daughter of Fletcher and Elvira Ann "Bidi" Pigg Mills of Patrick Co., Virginia. She died February 14, 1983 in Stokes Co.

Their children were: Lloyd E. Collisn born October 27, 1917 and married Rachel Smith born November 2, 1920 daughter of Edd and Esther Smith of Francisco. Their children are William "Bill" Lloyd Collins who married Alice Houck of West Jefferson, N.C. Their children are Susanne and Mary Ann. Bill married Linda Thorn of Greensboro, N.C. the second time. Patricia Ann Collins married John Gunter of Patrick county, Va. Her second marriage was to Paul Davis. Their children are Beamon and Caroline. More on this family in another section.

James Moir Collins, second son of Roy and Clytie Collins, was born Oct. 21, 1919 and died June 25, 1976. He married Thelma Isley born Feb.

9, 1924 of Martinsville, Va., daughter of Albert William and Minnie Isley. They were the parents of four children: James Moir Jr., Who married Julia McHarg. They have three children, Patricia, Kathy, and Jimmy. Dennis Wayne Collins married Lynn Bickley of Pennsylvania Judy Alcott of Indianna, Sharen Pepper of California. No children. Phyllis May Collins Married Bob Hall of Norfork, Va and Val Semoms of Norfork second time. There are no children. Paul Steven Collins married Sherry Smith of Pilot Mtn. They have two children Daniel and Carrie.

Moir worked on construction work and spent many years in Martinsville and Norfork and the Chesapeake Bay area. He is buried in Chesapeake, Va.

Virginia Ruth Collins, born January 27, 1922 married Charlie Jefferson born Dec. 16, 1921, son of Jim and Nanny Jefferson of the Collinstown Community. They have one daughter Bonnie Ruth who married David Williams. They have a daughter Mallory and a son Jeffery. Bonnie is a teacher at Nancy Reynolds School. Ruth and Charlie were farmers, merchants and worked for J.P. Stevens Co before retiring. They have contributed greatly to their community and church in various ways. A son, a twin to Bonnie, died at birth.

Jaunita Mildred Collins was born Oct. 26, 1924, married John R. Garnett born Sept 27, 1925 of Richmond Virginia son of Mary and Robert Earnest Garnett. They are the parents of two daughters Faye who married Jimmy Warden. They have two daughters Kimberly and Kelly, one son Richard. Mary Susan Garnette married Glenn Lancaster and has two daughters, Cathy and Sherry. Mildred and John R. Garnett have lived in Richmond, Va. until recently when they retired from Reynolds and The Real Estate Business and moved to the Johnstown Community.

Roy Mills Collins born June 8, 1927 married Joyce Lawson born July 5, 1930 daughter of O.C and Irene Joyce Lawson of Asbury, N.C. They have one daughter Melanie who married Donnie Diamont of Pilot Mtn. They have one son Samuel. R.M and Joyce are retired Educators of the Stokes Co. School System. They are active in the Pilot Mtn. Presbyterian Church and are noted for their work with their horses and development of The Mountains To The Sea Horse Trail.

Thomas Glenn Collins born Dec. 2, 1929 and died Oct. 7, 1983. He married Colleen Shelton Collins born Oct 17, 1931 daughter of Sanders and Addie Hill Shelton of Francisco, N.C. They are the parents of five children: Thomas Glenn Jr., Terry Dean, Tanya Lynnette, Tamela Alice, Tracey Sanders Collins. (More on this family in another section.

Roy and Clytie Collins were hard working, Christian people. They were good neighbors to everyone. They were farmers. A merchant and Roy helped to build many of the roads of Stokes Co. They raised a family of hard working children who have contributed greatly to their county in countless ways. Mrs. Collins has been referred to by some as the mother of education in Stokes Co. due to many of her children and grandchildren

Roy and Clytie Collins

being teachers, principals, supervisors and students of Stokes Co School. Their family has a combined total of over 200 years as educators.

At this writing at least fifteen children and grandchildren have been teachers. Before consolidation of the schools the Collins had difficulty cheering at a ball game because one son, Lloyd, was principal at Francisco school where his wife was a teacher, R.M. was coach at King and Nancy Reynolds where his wife was a teacher. Glenn taught and coached at King and Nancy Reynolds and was principal at Sandy Ridge where his wife taught in each of these schools before his going to the central office as supervisor of Elementary Education and later as Director of Federal Programs and curriculum coordinator.

Roy and Clytie Collins were members of Francisco Presbyterian Church where they are buried in the church cemetery.

Sources: Family Bible, personal knowledge.

R. M. AND JOYCE LAWSON COLLINS

151

Roy Mills Collins was born June 8, 1927 in Stokes County near the Virginia State line, the son of Roy Elisha and Clytie Mills Collins. Beginning of fifth grade R.M. changed from Red Bank School in Virginia to Francisco High School in Stokes County, graduating there in 1945. Receiving a basketball scholarship he entered Appalachian State Teachers College, now ASU, and graduated in 1950. He then returned to Stokes County to begin his teaching career at his high school Alma Mater.

He was married November 22, 1950 to Martha Joyce Lawson, the daughter of Oliver Cromwell and Irene Joyce Lawson of the Asbury community, where she grew up. She was born July 5, 1930, graduated from Francisco High School in 1946 and ASTC in 1951.

In September of 1951 both R.M. and Joyce began teaching at Nancy Reynolds High School in Stokes County, where R.M. coached girls and boys basketball and baseball teams. He was called to the Armed Services in 1954-1955. Joyce continued to teach at Nancy Reynolds.

After army duty R.M. and Joyce moved to Pilot Mountain in Surry County and built the home where they still live. However, they continued to teach in Stokes County. R.M. returned to Nancy Reynolds and stayed until 1961, when they changed to King High School which later became King Elementary and then King Primary School where both retired. R.M. was an Assistant Principal from 1964 to 1988. During his career he was active in local and state organizations.

To this union a daughter, Melanie Danette, was born on December 3, 1956. She attended King Elementary and South Stokes High School graduating in 1975. She graduated from UNCG in 1979. She is employed by Sara Lee Corporation in Winston Salem, N.C. as Manager of Facilities Services. She is married to Donald L. Diamont of Pilot Mountain where they live. They have one son, Samuel Elijah Diamont.

In addition to his career, R.M. was very active in Red Cross work from 1956 to 1980 serving as instructor of First Aid, Water Safty and CPR. In 1962 he received a service award for volunteering 500 hours within 5 years and he received a national award for saving a life on June 10, 1962 at the Pilot Mountain Pool where he was Manager from 1956 to 1966. He later managed the Rural Hall

Joyce, R.M. and Melanie Collins Pilot Pool, 1963

R.M. Collins and horse "Danny," Sauratown Trail, 1979

community pool and then the Pilot Knob Park pool from 1980 to 1986. Other summer jobs included Instructor for the Stokes County Recreation program, Coordinator of the 4-County Recreation program for Yadkin Valley Economic Development Corporation and Driver Training for South Stokes High School.

Joyce was also instructor of First Aid and Water Safety. She has helped operate pools and taught swimming for more than 30 years, several years being with the Stokes County Summer Recreation Program.

In the late six sixties R.M. became interested in horses and trail riding. Then in 1976 he was asked by the Northwest Environmental Preservation Foundation to lead a group in establishing a trail from Sauratown Mountain to Pilot Mountain. The dream became a reality when the Sauratown was dedicated in 1979. He was recognized for this service by the Foundatin November 15, 1979. Since then he has continued to be an avid trails enthusiast, serving on the North Carolina State Trails Board and several state committees. In 1989 he received the annual Northwest Environmental and Historical Preservation Foundation award and the Louise Chatfield Outstanding Individual Award given by the North Carolina Trails Association.

Sources: Personal Knowledge

—Joyce L. Collins

THOMAS GLENN COLLINS 152

Thomas Glenn Collins was born in Stokes Co., N.C. December 2, 1929. He died Oct. 7, 1983. He was the son of Roy and Clytie Mills Collins. He was married to Colleen Shelton Collins, born Oct. 17, 1931, daughter of Sanders and Addie Hill Shelton.

They were the parents of five children. They are: Thomas Glenn Collins Jr. who married Anne Holder from Mt. Airy, N.C. They are the parents of five children: Angela, Thomas, Travis, Amanda, and Amber. Thomas Jr. is a farmer and works for the Stokes Co. Sheriff's Dept. Anne works for the Stokes Co. Board of Education. They attended Surry Community College, Dobson, N.C. Terry Dean Collins born Dec. 29. 1957 second son of Glenn Collins, married Tammy Collins. They had one son Richard Landon Collins "Andy". They are divorced. Terry is a graduate of Appalachian State University, Boone, N.C. He is a teacher at South Stokes High School.

Thomas Glenn Collins

Thomas Glenn Collins family, Front Row L to R: Glenn, Colleen, Tracey, Tamela. Back Row L to R: Terry, Tommy, Tanya.

Tanya Lynnette Collins, born January 18, 1962 is a teacher McDowell Community College, Marion, N.C. She is a graduate of Surry Community College and Appalachian State University.

Tamela Alice Collins, born January 21, 1968, is a student at Surry Community College.

Tracey Sanders Collins born June 12, 1970, is a student at Appalachian State University, Boone, N.C.

Glenn Collins, at the time of his death, was Director of Federal Programs for Stokes Co. Schools. He was a Graduate of Appalachian State University with a Bachelor of Science and Master of Arts Degrees. He had also done additional work from University of North Carolina.

He taught school in Stokes Co. for a few years before becoming a principal in Patrick Co. Va. He became principal in Stokes Co. in 1963 before becoming Supervisor in Stokes Co. Schools in 1965.

He was a deacon and Elder in the Francisco Presbyterian Church. He was active in Ruritan for thirty years, held many offices, local and regional and helped to organize several clubs in North Carolina and Virginia. He was active in Boy Scouts, Mended Hearts Club, United Way and other civic organizations. He was a Mason, member of Walnut Cove Lodge 629.

Colleen Collins is a graduate of Appalachian State University. She taught school for thirty-seven years in Stokes Co. and Patrick Co., Virginia. She was awarded the distinction of being a North Carolina Merit Mother in 1986. She is a member of the Eastern star #23 of Pilot Mountain, N.C.

Glenn was a member of the Basketball team that won the Stokes Co. and *Journal and Sentinel* Tournament in 1948. He played for Francisco High School where he and Colleen graduated in 1948.

Thomas Glenn Collins died of a heart attack at his home in Francisco October 7, 1983. He had had open heart surgery in 1976. He is buried in the Francisco Presbyterian Church where he and his family are members.

Sources: Family Bible, personal knowledge.

—Colleen S. Collins

THOMAS AND SARAH (LAWSON) COLLINS 153

Thomas Collins was the oldest of the two sons of William Collins, Sr., by his second wife Martha Nunn. An exact birth date has not been found, but he was probably born in June of 1828. Tom's father died when he was little more than a year old and his mother died a few years following. He and his younger brother, James Jackson "Redhead Jack" Collins, were raised by their much older half-brother Elisha Collins who was appointed their guardian on 7 May 1832.

Tom Collins married on 15 December 1846 in Stokes County to Sarah "Sally" Lawson, daughter of William and Delilah Lawson. In 1856 he purchased 425 acres of land located in Stokes County on the Dan River and Turkey Cock Creek

jointly with his brother. Tom lived out his life in the area that came to be known as Collinstown on the line of Stokes County and Patrick County, Virginia.

Tom Collins served as a Confederate soldier in Company H of the 23rd Batallion, Virginia Infantry. He enlisted on 1 April 1863 at Wytheville, Virginia, for the duration of the War. He was wounded in the leg on 15 May 1864, but the skirmish or battle was not indicated on his military papers. He was sent home to Stokes County and never returned to active duty.

Tom and Sally (Lawson Collins had nine children as follows:

The eldest child, Martha Ann Collins, was born 18 February 1847 (according to her tombstone, though actually may have been 1848); married 12 March 1882 James Fleming Wright; died 29 August 1907; buried Mt. Zion Methodist Church; six children.

The second child, Elizabeth "Liz" Collins, was born 29 March 1852; married 7 November 1872 to Jesse Beasley; died 2 June 1937; buried Beasley Cemetery at Francisco; ten children.

The third child, William Jackson "Bill" Collins, was born 15 April 1853; married 28 April 1882 to Mary Ann Mitchell, daughter of George Washington and Eliza Jane (Overby) Mitchell; died 21 April 1927; buried Collinstown Presbyterian; eight children.

The fourth child, Mary A. Collins, was born 1855; never married; died 12 July 1930; buried State Line Primitive Baptist.

The fifth child, John Robert Collins, was born 14 March 1857; married 25 April 1897 to Virginia "Jenny" Collins, daughter of Joseph H. and Mary (Smith) Collins; buried Family Cemetery; two daughters.

The sixth child, James Franklin "Frank" Collins, was born 10 August 1859; married 2 January 1896 to Flora Etta Martin, daughter of Samuel D. and Susan F. (Overby) Martin; died 30 April 1918; buried Mayodan. Frank Collins was a merchant in Collinstown for many years. They were the parents of nine children: George W. Collins married Annie Hutchens, James Walter Collins married Ola Hampton, Mary Lila Collins married (first) Fred Bunker and (second) Irvin Long, Martha Ann Collins married Walter Dunbar, Maggie Mae Collins married Wes Boles (parents of this author), Laura Collins married Glenn Monday, Samuel Thomas Collins married Alma Doss, Nannie Ethel Collins married (first) Sam Hall and (second) William Lawrence, Bertha Sally Collins married Ernest Bullins.

The seventh child, Susan F. "Sue" Collins, was born 8 August 1863; never married; died 7 December 1931; buried State Line.

The eighth child, George Thomas "Tommy" Collins, was born 22 June 1865; married 24 January 1889 to Emma Jane Mitchell, daughter of George Washington and Eliza Jane (Overby) Mitchell; died 7 February 1911; buried Mitchell Cemetery; six children.

The ninth and youngest child, Sarah Emma Collins, was born 1867; married 26 December 1889 to Andrew F. Wright; died 29 October 1924; buried Flat Top Primitive Baptist Church, New Hope Community, Surry County; four children and 27 grandchildren.

Sally Collins died on 5 May 1892 and Tom Collins died in June, 1903. They are buried side by side at the old Collins Cemetery (now called the Pete Overby Graveyard) where both sets of their parents are buried.

James Jackson Collins, called "Redhead Jack" to distinguish him from other Jack Collinses, was the younger brother of Tom Collins and was born in 1829 or 1830. He married on 11 January 1858 to Mary Emily Lawson, the younger sister of Sarah "Sally" Lawson Collins. He, like his brother Tom, served in the Confederate Army, Company H, 23rd Battalion, Virginia Infantry. He died after 1891. Jack and Mary were the parents of 3 children.

Delila Frances Collins (1860-1941), the oldest child, married in 1880 to William M. Overby (1856-1932), son of Richard Burwell and Parthena (Collins) Overby; buried Aarons Corner.

William Thomas Collins (19 January 1862-28 June 1934), the second married in 1886 to Savannah Texas Martin (7 July 1866-17 March 1928), daughter of William Alexander "Sandy" and Sarah (Aaron) Martin; buried State Line.

James Franklin Collins (10 July 1869-26 February 1926), the youngest child, married in 1891 to Delila Frances Lawson (4 July 1872-28 October 1937), daughter of Bill and Frances (Holt) Lawson; buried Collins (Pete Overby) Cemetery. They had seven children: Lennis (md. Henry Collins), Arthur (md. Ida Owens), Siller (md. Booker Dunkley), Emma Lou (md. Jim Owens), Verda Jane (md. Ran Mitchell), Carrie R. (died young), and Early (md. Eva Holt).

Sources: Stokes County deeds, census, marriage records, cemeteries; Patrick County court orders, marriage records, census, cemeteries.

—Peggy Boles Robertson

Frank Collins (1859-1918) and wife Etta Martin Collins (1869-1923)

JOHN OSCAR AND LEATHA VANERVIE BOYLES COOKE FAMILY

154

John Oscar, the son of Frank and Jane Wall Cooke, was born in Surry County on May 8, 1894. Frank Cooke was the son of Isham and Nancy Matthews Cooke. John Oscar was called "Oss" by his family and friends. He had one sister, Stella, who never married. He also had two brothers: Hobert, referred to as "Hob", who married Inez King of Surry County and had a daughter, Marion and a son, Henry. His other brother was Moncie, referred to as "Munce" who also never married. He and Stella lived their lifetime in the family homestead on Depot Street in Pilot Mountain. Oss was a verteran of World War I. He married Leatha Vanervie Boyles, who was born on April 30, 1893 to Robert R. (Bob) and Marilla Carrie Lee King Boyles of the Capella Community of Stokes County. Refer to the Robert R. (Bob) Boyles Family History for further detail which was written by Howard Boyles. Also reference John Boyles—The Older article 361-A, page 203, first edition Stokes Co History written by Jean Stone Hall. In summary, Robert R. was the son of Alexander — "Little Eck", the grandson of William, and the

Leatha V. Boyles Cooke

John Oscar Cooke

great grandson of John who was the oldest son of William and Eva Boyles. John appears to have been born about 1752. In summary, Morella was daughter of Dr. William Swaim and Leatha Ann Cooke King, the granddaughter of Alexander and Betheria Gibson King, Alexander's father is unclear, and the great-great granddaughter of Johnson King who obtained a land grant from the state of North Carolina in 1754. Morella's mother Leatha Ann Cooke was the daughter of Isham and Nancy Matthews Cooke.

Leatha and Oss had four children: their oldest son was still born in 1928 and the baby son was also still born in 1937. They had two daughters: Marilla Carrie Lee (named after her grandmother) was born March 17, 1930. She married Hobert (June) Burnette of Macon County on December 23, 1950. Two children were born to June and Carrie: a son was still born in 1951 and a daughter, Teresa Jane Burnette-Lance was born February 22, 1962. June died at the young age of 52 during heart surgery on June 14, 1982. Leatha and Oss's baby daughter, Leatha Janette (named after her mother and great grandmother) was born 12-31-1931. She married Paul Daniel Cox of Stokes County. Reference the Paul Daniel and Leatha Janette Cooke Cox Family History for further details. Oss and Leatha's homeplace is on the Capella School Road and still remains in the family to date. They made a living for their family by farming. A frightening experience happened when the girls were small. Lightening struck the barn where the family was priming tobacco. Both girls were knocked unconscious, but, they recovered thanks to the tender care of their loving parents. Leatha loved flowers and enjoyed growing them. She made beautiful quilts, crochet table cloths, rugs and did loop stitching. She enjoyed canning and gardening. She won first prize many times on her exhibits at the fair. In Oss's later years, when he completed harvesting his crop, he would go to Canada to cure tobacco. He took great pride in showing the family sample tobacco leaves which he cured and always brought them gifts. In the eyes of their grandchildren, this couple is lovingly remembered because: Grandpa would walk to Paul Tuttle's Store to bring back a sweet for our tooth . . . so he called it; He called Jan—Pumpkin and Teresa—Toody; Milking the cow was funtime; and Grandma's great big cookie jar; Her clapping while I sang to the self player piano; the warm hugs everytime I left her; and helping me and Bubby Boyles build a playhouse on the hill and making sure it stayed there so we could play each time I visited . . . she taught me how too make mud pies which me, grandma, and grandpa pretended to eat for supper that night. Leatha died March 6, 1963 and Oss died August 19, 1965. Leatha and Oss have two living grandchildren and two great grandchildren. The loving and wonderful memories of Oss and Leatha are preciously remembered by their daughters.

Source: Family knowledge and above referenced article. Written with loving memories and in honor of Grandpa and Grandma Cooke by their granddaughter.

—Janice Cox Faries

ELLIS AND GRACE COON
155

"One day with Ellis and Grace Coon" came out in the *Danbury Reporter* October 12, 1978. This told of a Pinnacle couple's careers.

Jasper Ellis Coon was born 12-23-1896 died 6-12-1988. Grace Gregory Coon born 9-3-1904 died 12-29-1988. They were married 12-31-1927.

At the time of the article Ellis was 81 and Grace was 74.

He tells of the endured pressures of operating the Bank of Pinnacle during the Depression, and paid off all depositors in full. Grace was walking without a cane three months after her stroke in 1976, despite predictions from doctors that she would never walk again.

Sixty one years of their married life was spent in Pinnacle. They lived across the road from the Post Office. Grace's crafts could be found throughout the house, oil and acryllic paintings of Pilot Mountain, lamps, a clock, a bowl and pitcher, and statuettes made of acryllics.

Ellis worked as a banker for 10 years and an insurance salesman 51 years. "I was the bank, teller, cashier, and janitor," he said.

He said that he had money to lend but was afraid to lend it. Most of the farmers didn't make enough to pay for the fertilizer. He said "it takes more than honesty to pay the bills. I was afraid people would come in and want their money and if I had loaned it out I would be ruined."

Bank of Pinnacle closed when President Franklin Roosevelt declared a bank holiday in 1933. During the next year, Ellis liquidated the bank and paid all debts.

He collected debts due, but was unable to cash checks or lend money.

Ellis reopened the bank on May 16, 1934 to repay all depositors. "That was the happiest day I've ever seen. I could look people in the face and say I told you it was safe." He ended his banking career that day. "I had worn out too many bed sheets."

The bank was never reopened.

Grace was a school teacher for 43 years, including 2 years at Pilot Mountain, 31 years at Pinnacle, 2 at Francisco, 6 at Nancy Reynolds and 2 at Old Richmond. "Most everybody I meet says I was in your class once."

Grace taught the first grade for 41 years and the second grade her last 2 years of teaching. "I liked first grade more, It's more rewarding. You start them out like you want them to be and then you keep it up." she said.

Grace taught an average of 35 students per year with as many as 48 students. "Now if they have 30 they think they can't do it." she remarked.

She began teaching at a salary of $110 per month and worked up to $133.33 per month in the 1940's. During World War II the maximum monthly salary was reduced to $75. and then gradually increased after the war.

Grace said that when she began teaching school the state was beginning to require all schools to be open at least six months. Before that, many were only open four months. That year she was employed on an eight month contract at Pilot Mountain School. Six months of her salary was paid by the community.

Grace graduated from East Carolina Teacher's College in 1925 with a degree in primary education. Ellis attended N. C. State one year and then enlisted in the Navy during World War I. He sailed on the U.S.S. Pennsylvania, flagship of the Atlantic fleet in a convoy which took President Woodrow Wilson to the signing of the Armistice.

Ellis was a member of the Lions Club, the Fireman's Auxiliary, the Stokes-Reynolds Memorial Hospital Board of Directors, the Men's Breakfat Club of the Pinnacle United Methodist Church and the Pilot Mountain Senior Citizens Club.

Grace was a member of the retired school teachers personnel for Stokes County. She always kept busy with her crafts, painting, knitting, and ceramics. she always donated crafts to the Church bazaar at Pinnacle United Methodist Church. They were members there and are buried there.

Ellis said "the Lord has been good to us. We try to get as much out of life as we can. After 80, you're living on borrowed time."

True to his banking, he offered a little advice "you can make $1000 a week but go out and spend $1100 and be no better off than when you started. It's not what you make but what you do with it."

Sources: Family Bible, personal knowledge.

—Jean Stone Hall

JOHN W. AND HESTER COON
156

John W. Coon was born November 22, 1892 in Stokes County near Pinnacle, the son of Joseph and Julie Ann Warden Coon. He attended school in a one-room schoolhouse. John W. has lived all his life at the place where he was born. The house in which he was raised still stands directly behind his present home on Coon Road, Pinnacle. John W. is a retired tobacco farmer, horse trader and car trader. At one time he ran a fertilizer business in Pinnacle.

John W. is a member of Pinnacle Baptist Church, formerly named Shiloh Baptist Church. His Uncle Manuel Culler gave the land for the Church and cemetery and also sawed the logs to build the church. The town of Pinnacle was once named "Culler" after this Uncle who owned most of the business there. John W.'s Grandparents were Jacob & Polly Shelton Coon and Galen and Jeanette Culler Warden.

John W. is also a veteran of World War I, beign sent overseas to France.

John W. married Hester Florence Bennett on January 19, 1930. Hester is the daughter of Robert and Laura Mickey Bennett, also of Pinnacle.

John W. & Hester have two daughters, Nellie Violena Coon born December 13, 1930, and Lillian Evelene Coon, born November 8, 1935.

Violena married Aubrey Lee Hill April 7, 1951. They have 3 children. One son, Aubrey Eugene Hill, born December 7, 1952, two daughters, Carolyn Sue Hill Stone, born August 9, 1960 and Arlene Gaye Hill Manuel, born June 7, 1965.

Lillian married John Billy Midkiff January 15, 1953. They have two daughters, Mickey Ann Midkiff Willard and Sandra Kay Midkiff Martin.

John W. and Hester also have eleven grandchildren.

Sources: Family Bible, personal knowledge.

—Violena Coon Hill

CORNS FAMILY

157

The Corns family from Stokes County and Patrick County, Va. can be traced back to the early 1700's. The original spelling was Corne, later Corn and Corns.

Matthew and Molly Corns came to this country in the 1700's and settled in Virginia. They were of German and Irish decent. Their children: George, Samuel, Nancy, John Peter and Jesse. The four brothers served in the Revolutionary War.

Jesse Corns b. Oct. 31, 1753, d. March 5, 1809, enlisted early in the war in Albermarle County, Va. He married Nancy Hancock, daughter of John and Elizabeth Maddux Hancock of Fluvanna County, Va. in 1780. Their children: Elizabeth, John Adam, William, Jesse Jr., Mary, Samuel, Sukey, Nancy, George Thomas and Dicia.

George Thomas Corns b. Sept. 30, 1799, lived in Patrick County, Va. Unable to find record of his wife. His sons were: Joshua, John Adam and Richard. Joshua and John Adam were in the Civil War. They enlisted June 1, 1861, and served with Company H, known as the Stokes Boys.

Richard Corns (birth and death unknown) married Naomi Ingram b. Aug. 13, 1838, d. Nov. 1, 1927, from Franklin County, Va. During their courtship, Richard traveled to the church Naomi attended one Sunday each month for 12 months and on the 13th visit they were married. Their children: Sarah E., James Wyatt, Samuel J., Mary Ann and John Abram. In Richard's will dated Nov. 3, 1889, he left twenty dollars to each of his children except John Abram to whom he gave the remainder provided that he care for his mother the rest of her life. Richard died around 1892, and is buried near his home in Patrick County, Va. Naomi lived for 35 years after the death of Richard and is buried at Russell Creek Church Cemetery in Patrick Co.

Sources: Personal knowledge, Patrick Co. Library Reference Book, *Our Family Tree*, by Si and Shirley Corn, Register of Deeds Office.

—Kathy Corns Slawter

JAMES WYATT CORNS FAMILY

158

James Wyatt Corns (Jimmy) b. Nov. 30, 1856, d. June 6, 1918, was the son of Richard and Naomi Ingram Corns. He married Sarah Elizabeth (Betty) Doss, b. Feb. 27, 1856, d. Sept. 10, 1920. She was the daughter of Joel and Rachel Mays Doss of Lawsonville. Her brothers and sisters: Sceney, Mary Virginia, Joel, Martha, Drewry, William, Robert, James and John. Betty's sister, Mary Virginia, married Samuel Corns, brother of James Wyatt.

In 1882, James Wyatt purchased 140 acres of land in Lawsonville on Smith Road. They farmed and raised tobacco. Nine children were born to Jimmy and Betty Corns. Their children and families are as follows:

Jesse b. June 5, 1883, d. July 1, 1970. Married Dovie Taylor. Children: Curtis, Clyde, Bill, Ralph, Lena and Moir.

John D. b. April 13, 1885, d. March 3, 1906, as a result of a sawmilling accident which amputated one of his legs.

Joseph b. Jan. 12, 1887, d. Oct. 15, 1987, lived to the age of 100 years. Married Fannie Creasy. Children. Buster, Paul, Grover, Lummie, Frank, Murvie, Mildred, Wavie and Agnes.

Cora b. May 12, 1888, d. Jan. 30, 1972. Married Herbert Rhodes. Children: Nellie, Egbert, Ola.

Maggie b. Sept. 10, 1889, d. Feb. 20, 1976. Married Virgil Smith. Children: Iris, Bethel, Carlos, Curvie and Clayton.

James Wyatt, Jr. (Jimmy) b. June 6, 1891, d. March 18, 1922.

Zephie (birth and death ?) married Hassell Freeman. Children: Rachel, Mack, Calvin, Arthur, Ray, Taylor and Jeannie.

Lucy b. Jan 27, 1895, d. Dec. 19, 1897.

Thomas J. b. Aug. 29, 1898, d. Oct. 25, 1959. Married Nannie Gladys Gunter. Children: James, Thomas Jr. Toby, Emma and John.

James Wyatt (Jimmy) and Sarah Elizabeth (Betty) Corns.

Sometime after 1897, they purchased a home and land on Campbell Postoffice Road in Lawsonville. Jimmy and Betty lived there until their death. The house burned years later and the farm now belongs to John Corns and family, son of Thomas and grandson of James Wyatt. Jimmy and Betty are buried in the Corns Family Cemetery.

Sources: Personal knowledge, family members.

—Kathy Corns Slawter

JAMES WYATT CORNS, JR. FAMILY

159

James W. Corns, Jr. (Jimmy Jr.) was the son of James W. and Sarah Elizabeth (Betty) Doss Corns. He was born June 6, 1891 and died March 18, 1922 at the age of 31 from pneumonia. He married Isca Sheppard b. Feb. 14, 1894, d. Oct. 2, 1976 on Dec. 21, 1913. They lived in the home of Jimmy's parents on Smith Road in Lawsonville. Isca was the daughter of Joel and Ruth Lawson Sheppard. Her brothers and sisters: Percy, Alvin, Hassell, Guy, Paul, Erna and Ila.

James Wyatt Corns, and Isca Sheppard Corns

"Miss Isca" as she was known to neighbors and friends never remarried and lived the rest of her life on the family farm in Lawsonville. Isca along with her children farmed and made a living raising tobacco. Jimmy Jr. and Isca are buried at the Corns Family Cemetery beside their infant son who died Jan. 11, 1915. Two other children were born to them.

Erma Virginia b. Jan 19, 1917, married Peter D. Watkins son of Gilmer and Agnes Watkins. Their children: Gilmer O'Neal and Bruce Keith Watkins. O'Neal married Nancy Overby and two children were born to them, Lori and Tracy Watkins. He is now married to Louise Watson.

Lori and Tracy Watkins

Kara and Jenna Slawter

James Bethel Corns b. Nov. 14, 1921 served in the U.S. Army during WWII. He married Bertha Scott, daughter of C.B. and Margaret Scott of Meadows of Dan, VA. Bethel and BErtha live in Lawsonville on the land his grandfather bought in 1882. Their children: Michael Benny b. 2-15-56 married Deborah Martin. Kathy Rebecca b. 8-16-61 married Ronald Slawter. Their children are Jenna and Kara Slawter, twin daughters, born 11-4-85,

Sources: Personal knowledge.

—Kathy Corns Slawter

JOSEPH HENRY COVINGTON 160

The name Covington is English in origin with variations of the spelling, i.e., Covingtune, Kuvington, Couyington, Coventon and Coventan.

We begin this treatise with a historical review. John Covington married Mary Ball in 1790. One year later, in 1791, a deed revealed the purchase of one hundred seventeen acres of land in Rockingham County, North Carolina. The tract of land was located on the waters of Wolf Island and Troublesome Creek. As stated in the deed, the payment was "ten pounds for every hundred acres."

John Anderson Covington was born on April 7, 1812. Apparently no other records are available until the wedding of John A. Covington and Sarah W. Pulliam on December 12, 1839. The couple had ten children, all of whom were born at Rockingham County, North Carolina.

From Rockingham County the family moved to the Double Creek area of Stokes County, North Carolina. The exact year of the move is not known; however, one land transaction in the Stokes County Court Clerk's Office was completed on March 20, 1875. It is known that John A. Covington acquired tracts of land for most of his children.

An interesting transaction revealed that on July 6, 1882, John A. and Sarah Covington sold their "right, little interest and claim in and to all the iron, copper, and Led Ore, and all other mineals that may be found in on and appertaining to the land of J. A. Covington and wife Sarah Covington . . . on the waters of Double Creek . . . supposed to contain three hundred acres . . . ."

Joseph Henry Covington, born May 25, 1851, was the seventh of eleven children born to John A. and Sarah P. Covington. On December 20, 1875, he married Laura Harriet Boyles, daughter of Noah and Sarah Boyles. They owned a tract of land near the John Anderson Covington farm at the Double Creek area of Stokes County. Tobacco farming was the main occupation; however, Joseph H. also owned a sawmill as well as a blacksmith shop.

The following children were born to Jospeh H. and Laura Covington: William Austin b. February 23, 1877, d. July 31, 1950. Nannie L. b. August 25, 1878, d. June 16, 1955. James M. b. March 21, 1880, d. October 15, 1957. R. Millard b. February 9, 1882, d. February 4, 1965. Edgar b. April 3, 1884, d. May 23, 1905. Numa G. b. November 14, 1886, d. June 17, 1966. Mary Ella b. April 23, 1889, d. March 16, 1970. Lillie b. December 12, 1891, d. March 1957. Zona DeWitt b. April 7, 1893, d. July 11, 1959. Samuel Carl b. March 12, 1898, d. April 21, 1977.

The Covington family was involved in civic and religious activities. The district school in the Brown Mountain area of Stokes County was named in honor of the Covington family. The exact date of the action is unknown, however, Robert Carroll in his "History of Mount Olive Baptist", made a reference to the use of Covington Schoolhouse on November 28, 1885.

With the help of the Covington family, the Brown Mountain Baptist was organized May 1887. Joseph H. Covington sawed the lumber for the church. The old building was moved to a nearby farm and currently serves as a storage building. A beautiful stone church building was constructed in 1951-1952.

In 1902, Joseph and Laura Covington purchased sixty acres of land from James Overby, and they moved to the Capella area of Stokes County. During the time their new home was being built, they rented a house from Charles Bennett. The house was located on the Flat Shoals Road.

The family became affiliated with Mount Olive Baptist Church. Joseph Covington was listed as Sunday School Superintendent in the Association meeting minutes in August of 1909.

In the early 1900's Magistrates [Justice of the Peace] served in many capacities and their office was an elective one. Joseph H. Covington was elected Magistrate on November 4, 1902, and he took office on December 1, 1902. He was elected each successive year until 1914, at which time all Magistrates were politically appointed by the State Government at Raleigh. His appointments, nevertheless, continued until 1935.

The Covington house was a haven for friends and relatives who needed a temporary place to stay. It was also a fun place to visit. In the fall there was plenty of homemade cider and wonderful molassas cookies. On Thanksgiving day, friends, relatives and neighbors gathered for a feast.

Laura Covington died September 20, 1936. Joseph lived until March 29, 1939. Four days prior to his death, he walked fifteen miles to visit his oldest daughter, Nannie Martin. At the time, he was 89 years of age. Both Laura and Joseph are buried in the cemetery at Mount Olive Church.

Source: Personal knowledge and sources in text.

—Rachel Covington Hassett

ROBER JENNINGS COVINGTON 161

Rober Jennings Covington was born on a farm in the Capella Community on April 2, 1929, to Zona DeWitt and Alice Robertson Covington. He always had fond memories of his boyhood days on the farm where he grew up with his brother, Roger, and sister, Rachel Covington Hassett. Although he achieved many goals, his love of the farm was ever close to his heart and he loved to go back to the farm to plant a garden, chop wood, or just view the lovely Sauratown Mountain in the Spring and Fall.

Rober attended Capella School through the seventh grade and then attended King High School. He was an outstanding student and athlete, was named Valedictorian of his graduating class in 1947, and completed eleven of twelve years of grade and high school with perfect attendance. He played baseball and basketball for King

Rober J. Covington

High and was a member of the basketball team that won the Journal and Sentinel Basketball Tournament in Winston-Salem in 1947. He later played basketball at Guilford College where he graduated in 1952. After graduating from Guilford, Rober was drafted and served two years with the U.S. Army in Korea.

Upon his return from the Army, Rober taught seventh grade and then high school at King High School, while also serving as Assistant Basketball Coach and then Assistant Principal. During this time, he attended UNCG at night and during the summers and received a Masters Degree in School Administration. Rober became Principal of King Elementary School in August, 1964, and remained in that position until his retirement in June, 1984, from King Primary School. He was very proud of King Elementary and King Primary Schools, loved the students and enjoyed being a part of their growing years. Being a quiet, calm, humble man, he treated all with whom he came in contact fairly and, thus, commanded the love and respect of his students, co-workers, friends and family.

Rober was married on June 30, 1956, to Doris Jeannette White, the daughter of Alvin Odell and Betsy Jane Burge White. He was a devoted husband and father to his wife and children: Craig Jennings Covington (married Betty Sue Utt) Betsy Alice Covington (married Todd Philip Yohn) and Kevin Brnat Covington; and to his precious little grandson, Tyler Jennings Covington.

Rober was happy to be a member of the King Lions Club for several years; serving as Secretary for a number of years and as President one year. He was voted Man of the Year by his fellow Lions in 1970.

Rober was also a devoted son and truly honored his parents, always being very concerned for their health and care through the years. He loved and was a member of Capella Church of Christ; he also loved and asttended the King Church of Christ for many years.

Rober passed away on August 3, 1988, and is buried in the King Church of Christ Cemetery. He touched many lives along the way and made the world a better place wherever he walked.

Source: Personal knowledge.

—Doris White Covington

ZONA DeWITT COVINGTON

162

Zona DeWitt Covington, born April 7, 1893, was the ninth child of Joseph Henry and Laura [Boyles] Covington, and he was the grandson of John Anderson Covington. Zona was born in the Brown Mountain area of Stokes County; however, when he was nine years of age, the family moved to the Capella area of the county. He attended the public school at both locations. He also attended the Dalton Institute at Dalton, North Carolina. Current research is inconclusive as to the exact years of Z.D. Covington's attendance at the Dalton Institute but according to *The Heritage of Stokes County North Carolina, 1981*, the Institute existed from 1872 to 1908. After the completion of his studies, two teachers, Zona Covington and Grace Fowler Boyles were instructors at the Capella grade school. Zona taught for one year at a salary of forty-five dollars each month.

Zona DeWitt Covington

On March 21, 1921, Zona Covington married Tannie Alice Robertson who was born on August 30, 1897. She was the oldest daughter of Joseph Watt and Rosa [Bennett] Robertson. The following children were born: Rachel, b. March 30, 1922; Roger, b. February 3, 1926; and Rober, b. April 2, 1929.

In their first year of marriage, the newlyweds rented a house, as well as tobacco land, from Coy B. Hall. During that first year it was determined that the young couple should purchase a tract of land. In 1922, Zona bought farmland from Joseph H. Covington, and he built his own home. When the house was completed, other farm buildings were added. The essential buildings included the feed barn, a wood house, a chicken house, a tobacco storage house and several tobacco barns. The tobacco barns were constructed of logs, and they were "raised" with the help of the neighborhood men. Wood-burning furnaces provided the necessary heat for curing the tobacco.

In the ensuing years, the family farmed by raising tobacco, grains and the necessary staples for family use. Fresh meat was supplied by cattle, chickens and hogs. Mechanical equipment was almost non-existant. A mule provided most of the power needed in the fields.

In 1922, Zona DeWitt Covington was appointed a director of the Commercial and Farmers Bank at Rural Hall, North Carolina. He served in that capacity until his death in 1959 — a total of thirty-seven years.

A decision to retire from active farming was made in 1944, however, for Zona the retirement was short-lived. He became an agricultural instructor for the Veterans Administration. His students were veterans returning from World War II. He was highly regarded among his students.

The Covington famliy was active in the pursuit of religious works. Zona was a charter member of Quaker Gap Baptist Church. He served in various capacities of the church organization, including Treasurer.

On July 11, 1959, Zona died from a heart attack. He is buried in the Capella Church Cemetery at Stokes County, North Carolina. His wife, Tannie Alice [Robertson] Covington is still living in their original homeplace. She is ninety-two years of age.

Source: Personal knowledge and sources indicated in text.

—Rachel Covington Hassett

ALEX M. AND MARTHA E. FOREST COX FAMILY

163

Alexander Martin (Alex) Cox was born March 8, 1860 in Stokes County to John and Audry Jane George Cox. Reference the John and Audry Jane George Cox Family History for further details. Alex married Martha Elizabeth Forest on December 20, 1884. They were married by Elder John Nunn. Martha was born November 11, 1963 and was the daughter of Richard and Lucy Owens Forest. Richard was born May 1, 1823, died May 20, 1888. Lucy was born , died . Oscar Cox, the grandson of Lucy, can remember she loved to smoke a tiny clay pipe and would lay it in the fireplace coals to burn/clean it. Because it was clay it did not burn, this was a thing of amazement to Lucy's grandchildren. Lucy had two brothers Floyd and Creed. Richard and Lucy's children other than Martha were Jesse, who at one time lived in West Virginia; Susan, who married Mann George, Sarah, who married Jake Hill, and Mary, who married Jess George. Alex and Martha had eight children:

(1) James Robert born October 10, 1885, died November 8, 1942. He married Verlie East of Stokes County. Their children were Ronce, Colonious, Lonnie, Zonnie, Colene. James Robert was referred to as "Bob".

(2) Susan Jane (Duck) born January 15, 1888, died 1973. She married Sandy Forest (born 1885, died 1930). Sandy was the son of John and Charity Palmer Forest. In addition to Sandy, John and Charity's children were Dick, Jim, John, Nan (who married Lum Fulk), and Lilla (who married Powell Durham). John (the father) was born April 22, 1859, died January, 1896 and Charity was born in 1859 and died in 1937. Born to Sandy and Duck were two children: one daughter still born, and one son, Ellis R. Later Duck married Will Collins, also of Stokes County.

(3) George Elmer born May 1, 1890, died January 1, 1981. He married Hattie Elizabeth Lynch. Refer-

ence this couple's family history and the family history for Larkin Aaron and Franklin Josephine Smith Lynch for further details.

(4) Richard Ronoe Vester Cox was born November 29, 1892. He died in 1955 while living with his brother Oscar. Vester moved to Detroit, MI when he was a young man, family knowledge is he was married twice. His second wife's first name was Florence and was the mother to his children Richard, Don, Jerry. In his later life Vester moved back North Carolina where he died.

(5) Dillard Roy Cox born August 6, 1895, died March 23, 1976. He was a veteran of World War I and married Oda Jones of Iredell County. They had one son Dillard Roy Cox, Jr.

(6) William Oscar Cox born October 29, 1897. He is currently living in Rural Hall and is 92 years old. He married Della Tilley of Stokes County and after her death married Eva Ward Tilley also of Stokes County. Eva had previously married Della's brother, who also died. Oscar and Eva have one adopted son, Lee.

(7) Sarrah Ella was born May 10, 1990 and died in 1984. She married McKinley "Mac" Joyce of Stokes County. They had two sons, Graham and Wallace, and one daughter, Jackie.

(8) Martha Stella was born April 1, 1903 and is currently living in Rural Hall. She is 86 years old. Stella married Frank Webster of Stokes County. They had two children: a son, Carl and a daughter, Kit.

Alex died September 27, 1945 and Martha died shortly thereafter on November 16, 1945. Their homeplace is located off the first dirt road to the left on Rock House Road. As Uncle Oscar said, it's just up the hollow and across the ridge from Old Rock House. alex and Martha made a living by farming. From information obtained from Ms. Flora Hicks who use to live and farm with Alex and Martha, she said, "They were mighty fine folks, they spoiled my children rotten, and were as good as gold to my family and I loved them to death." Alex and Martha loved to go to all the gatherings: dances, quiltings, barn raisings, corn shuckings and church gatherings. They were always ready to help others. This information is documented from the knowledge of Oscar and Stella, and the family Bible. Written in love and honor to Alex and Martha by their great granddaughter.

Sources: Family Bible, personal knowledge.

—Janice Cox Faries

Alex M. and Martha E. Forest Cox

GEORGE ELMER AND HATTIE ELIZABETH LYNCH COX FAMILY

164

George Elmer was born on May 1, 1890 to Alexander Martin (Alex) Cox and Martha Elizabeth Forest in the Rock House Community of Stokes County. Reference the Alex Cox Family History for further details. On March 6, 1915, he married Hattie Elizabeth Lynch under a weeping willow tree at the home of Preacher Derry Collins. Hattie was the daughter of Larkin Aaron Lynch and Frankie Josephine Smith Lynch and was born to them on February 12, 1892. Reference the Larkin Lynch Family History for further details. George and Hattie's homestead is in the Brown Mountain Community of Stokes County and remains within the family as George wished it too. They made a living for their family by farming. Born to George and Hattie were six children as follows: Nelma, born September 21, 1917, who married Ted White of Rockingham County has two children, Carol and Beverly; Paul Daniel born March 28, 1921, who married Leatha Janette Cooke of Stokes County has one daughter, Janice; Lois Viola born January 17, 1924, who married Thomas Woodrow Nunn of Surry County has three children, Elsie, Jack, and Janie; Luther Alton born February 16, 1926, who married Alvie Stone of Forsyth County has three children, Montese, Denise, and Van; he also later married Sue Johnson of Yadkin County; Betty Lou born July 16, 1928, who married Jack C. Martin of Rockingham County has two children, Bobby and Sue; Joe Bill born July 31, 1932 who was killed while attempting to save a fellow serviceman's life during training maneuvers on April 27, 1953 in Ft. Bliss, TX.; and one foster son, Troy Gene Gwyn who was b orn July 20, 1940 and became a family member in 1947, who married Sandra Heath of Stokes County has one daughter, Rena. Hattie died December 25, 1958. Since her death, Christmas has been a joyous but sad occasion for her decendants. After Hattie's death, George married Bulah Pell Tilley. Raising a family of this size during the depression years took a wise, hard working, strong willed, dedicated, light-hearted, and loving couple. This is the way George and Hattie are remembered by their children and their wonderful family memories

George Elmer and Hattie Lynch Cox in 1959

are both heartwarming and cherished. Speaking from the eyes of their grandchildren, we remember things like: sitting straddle Grandpa's neck while he tied bundles of tobacco by hand so his neck wouldn't hurt or that's what he said; listening to the old timey tales he could tell; watching him pack soot to stop the bleeding and then sewing a 6 inch cut on his leg by himself with black thread and a needle which happened while sawing wood (the black scar was still there at his death when he was 91); riding a motorcycle behind his great grandson when he was 80; and Grandma's beautiful jet black hair which she wore in a bun at age 66; her delicious, juicy chocolate cakes always in the warming bens on the wood stove; her patience in letting grandkids make their own biscuit dough while she fixed bread for the family. George and Hattie has twelve (12) grandchildren, twenty (20) great grandchildren, and three (3) great great grandchildren. However, of all these decendants only one great grandchild (as of November 1, 1989) will carry on the COX name. He is Cody Van Cox born on December 11, 1987; the son of Van and the grandson of Luther Alton. When Cody was born, his parents were living in George and Hattie's homeplace in Stokes County and lived there until Cody was one year old. They current reside in Walkertown. Grandpa George commented many times that there were no great grandson's to carry on the COX name. He and Grandma would have both been so proud of Cody, and all their great and great great grandchildren. George died on January 1, 1981 at the age of 91. He still had his driver's license and was very alert and active. The source of information is from family knowledge and family Bible. This was written with loving memories and in honor of Grandpa George and Grandma Hattie by their granddaughter.

Source: Family knowledge.

—Janice Cox Faries

JOHN AND AUDRY JANE GEORGE COX FAMILY

165

John Cox's birth and death dates are unknown at this time. However, he was from the Big Creek Community and his homeplace is believed to have been on the Edgar Palmer farm (current owner). Family knowledge is that John was cripple in one leg but the cause is unknown. He was married twice. His first wife was Audry Jane George (birth and death dates are unknown at this time). John and Jane's children were:

(1) Robert was born January 24, 1869 and died January 19, 1954. He married Perry Wilkes. Their children were: Lillian, who married William Aurther Smith, Alma, who married Erastus McKinney, Ida, who was married to Leonard Covington, Gladys, who married Mac Combs, Rachel, who married Leon Robinson, Dewey Franklin never married, Brooksie and Nellie Day who died.

(2) Elish was born in 1872 and died in 1957. He married Cora Wilkes, who was a sister to Perry, Robert's wife. Their children were: Myrtle, who never married, Posey, who married Viola Hunter, Jennie, who never married, Wesley, who married Glennie Ruth Tuttle, Murphy, who married Nathan Roberts, Omie, who married Paul Tuttle, Connie, who never married, Porter, who married Nel Appendix, and Bulah, who married Boyd Ferguson.

(3) Alexander Martin (Alex) was born March 8, 1860. He married Martha Elizabeth Forest. Reference this couple's family history.

(4) Wesley was born June 4, 1865 and died August 24, 1907. He married Flora Lawson. Their children were John, Jim, Emily, Nora, Lizzie.

(5) Mary Ann's birth and death dates are unknown. She married a Flippin. His first name was believed to be John.

(6) Suymra's (Betty) birth and death dates are unknown. She married a Palmer and Edgar Palmer was Betty's son.

From family knowledge, we believe Jane died at a young age. John's second wife was Julie and her maiden name is believed to have been Tilley. John and Julie's children were: (1) Powell, who married Cora Owens and moved to the King area. Jesse was his son. The family is now aware of other children. (2) Emlie, who died in her early years and was never married.

Oscar Cox, John's grandson, recalls that John gave him a real thrashing because he was killing baby chickens in the coop beside the house. This happened while John was visiting with Alex and Martha. This information was documented from family knowledge and memories of Oscar Cox, Stella Webster, and Viola Cox (Posey Cox's wife.) Written in love and honor of John and Jane by their great, great-granddaughter.

Source: Personal knowledge and family research.

—Janice Cox Faries

PAUL DANIEL AND LEATHA JANETTE COOKE COX FAMILY

166

Paul Daniel Cox, the oldest son of six children born to George Elmer Cox and Hattie Elizabeth Lynch, was born March 28, 1921 in the Brown Mountain Community of Stokes County. Reference the George Elmer Cox Family History for further details. Paul was raised during the great Depression . . . when times were hard, money was scarce, desserts were honey, jelly on hot biscuits, but families were close knit. He served his country in World War II during 1942 - 1945 and made the invasion of Sicily. Following proudly in his father's and forefather's footsteps, Paul chose the profession of tilling the soil — farming. On July 3, 1947, he married Leatha Janette Cooke, the youngest daughter of John Oscar and Leatha Vanervie Boyles Cooke. She was born December 31, 1931 to Oss and Leatha in the Capella Community of Stokes County. Reference the John Oscar Cooke Family History for further details. Even though Janette married at the young age of sixteen, she became a dedicated Christian wife, mother, and

Paul and Janette Cox

friend to her community; thereby following in the footsteps of her own mother. During the early marriage years, Janette was a homemaker and helped with the farming. From 1967 to 1987, Janette was employed at United Elastic Corp. of Stuart, Virginia where many of her co-workers became her close friends.

A daughter, Janice Annette, was born to Paul and Janette on August 16, 1948; married Buddy Charlie Faries on September 30, 1967 and later divorced. Two grandchildren were born: Paul Jonathan (December 22, 1969) and Eleatha Charlene (May 27, 1972). These grandchildren have fond childhood memories of Papa's stories about "Old Rover" and Nanny's great cooking . . . she always prepares our favorites.

Paul and Janette are now retired and reside in the Brown Mountain Community of Stokes County and attend Brown Mountain Baptist Church. The loyalty, devotion, love, and each's individual inter-strengths and values will always bless their family, friends, and community. Source of information in this documentation is from family knowledge. Written with love and honor to my parents.

Source: Personal knowledge

—Janice Cox Faries

JAMES ROBERT CRADDOCK

167

Born: March 3, 1874. Died: March 20, 1953. Married: August 1895 to Faithie Susan Stephsn. Faithie— Born: March 22, 1873. Died: November 15, 1939.

NINE CHILDREN — five boys and four girls.

a. Hillary Rufus — married Bessie Frye. Three children, two boys and one girl. Reid Clabron died at fifteen years, drowned. Joseph Glenn died at five years of age. Alma Jean married Edd Dunn. Three girls and one boy.

b. William (Billy) Madison — married Eliza Goins. Two children. Girl died at two months of age. The son, Roy, married Roxie Atkins. Second marriage — to Ann Collins. Eight children, two boys and six girls. 1. Joseph William (J.W.). 2. Johnny Marlen (Slim). 3. Dorothy Mae — married Cleave Manual. One son, C.W. 4. Delphia Marie — married Daniel Bullins. One son, Joseph Daniel, and one daughter, Maria Ann. 5. Racheal Annie — married Earley Smith. No children 6. Margaret Vernell — married Willie Tilley. two boys and two girls. Ronnie, Micheal, Melinda, and Dawn. 7. Sue Alzie — married Billy Brown. One daughter, Susan. 8. Dolly Demple — married J.C. Pruitt. Two children, Kelly and Debbie.

c. Oliver Glenn — married Carrie Sue Choney. Nine children, four boys and five girls. 1. James Thomas — married Almeta Johnson. 2. Glenn Matthew — married Alene Ayers. Two children, Glenn Matthew, Jr. and Michael. 3. Carl Gray. 4. Bobby Gene — married Brenda Turner — one daughter, Amanda. 5. Stella Virginia — married Ollie Newsome. Seven childen. Susan Jane, Jo Ann, Jim, David, Roy, Michael, and Ricky. 6. Nellie Mae — married Robert (Bob) Smith. Two daughters, Kaye and June. 7. Betty Sue — married Jack Fulp. 8. Kinzie Marie — married. One son, Oliver Keith.

d. Robert Peter (Pete) — married Burnice Augusta (Burnie) Collins. Three children, one boy and two girls. 1. Gracie Erlene — married Clinard B. Merritt. Two children — Vicki Ann and Robin Leigh. Vicki — married Sherman Harold Sheppard. Two sons, William Merritt and Peter Thomas. Robin married Jerry Allen Tuttle. 2. Robert Walter (R.W.) — married Edna Edwards. Three children — Shelia Gaye — married William Wheeler, Robert Earl, and Charlotte Kay. 3. Linda Kaye — married Harold C. Threatt, Jr. One daughter, Alison Laine.

James Robert Craddock (Bob)

e. Mintora Odella — married Gid Collins. Eleven children, eight girls and three boys. 1. Robert Walter — married Patricia Jones. Four children. Cynthia Darlene, Sandra Leigh, Camella Danette, Tommy Wayne. Robert Walter's second marriage was to Frances Gentry. 2. James Roy — married Lucille Moser. Three children, one boy and two girls. James Roy, Jr., Rebecca Ann, and Belinda Faye. 3. Joseph Gideon — married Brenda White. Two daughters, Tina Renee and Maria Joe. 4. Hazel Edith — married Walter Stevens. Three sons, Bedford Junior, James Robert, and Walter Timothy. 5. Gladys Nolen — married Bobby Joe Matthews. Four children. Three boys and one girl. Bobby Darrell, Micheal Odell, William Allen, and Kathy Louise. 6. Clara Elizabeth — married William Grant Hall. Five daughters. Rebecca, Cheryl Kay, Shelia Gayle, and Lori Jean. 7. Susie Bell — married Terrell King. Four children. Ruth Darlene, David Wayne, Jeffrey Lee, and Terrell. Susie's second marriage was to Raymond Lester Edwards. 8. Neomia Mae — married Harvey Gray Hall. Two boys, Tony Gray and William Harvey. 9. Peggy Jean — married Wallace Amherst Walker, Jr. Two children, Lisa Michelle, and Robert Michael. 10. Linda Fay — married Jessie William Edwards. One daughter, Becky Shannon, and a son, William David. 11. Ivy Myrtle — married Davis L. Love. Two sons, Jonathan Davis and Raymond Lee.

f. Sadie Inez — married Walter Richard Craig. Six children, four boys and two girls. 1. Faithie Jane — married Carl Eugene Willard. Three sons — Gary Eugene, Carl Wayne and Tony Douglass. Gary married a Payne. Two children, Mitchell Gray and Cassie Renee. Wayne married Rita Carson. Two children, Misty Nicole and a son. Tony died at five years of age. 2. James Dennis — married Francis Thrift. Two children, Janet Denice and James Dennis, Jr. 3. Richard Delno — married Pauline Collins. Three children, Linda Kay, Ricky Delno, and Richard David. 4. Walter Junior — married Elizabeth Ann Collins. Two daughters, Karen Lynn and Tammy Renee. 5. Robert William (Bill) — married Vicky Smitherman. Two daughters, Michelle Lynn and Dana Marlene. Second marriage — Mary Jones. One son, Jonathan William. 6. Patsy Inez — married Johnny Mitchell. Five children. Mark, Penny, Derrick, Larry, and Craig.

—Sadie Craddock Craig

THE JAMES (JIM) CORBIT CRAIG FAMILY

168

James C. Craig was born Dec. 24, 1893 in Stokes County to William H. Craig, who had moved here from Canada, and Lily Burton Craig, daughter of Charlie Burton and Sophia Burton.

In 1915, Jim married Lemma Duncan, born Sept. 18, 1889, daughter of Landon J. Duncan and Ellen Carter Duncan from the Dillard Community of Stokes County. All of their adult life was spent in Stokes County. They lived on a farm near Belews Creek in the early part of their married life. During this time he was a tax lister and very active in the Democratic Party.

Before her marriage to Jim, Lemma was a schoolteacher. She gave this up to become a homemaker and mother. They moved to Walnut Cove later where Jim was a carpenter, and for many years he would go to Canada to cure tobacco. Jim died Oct. 16, 1959 and Lemma died March 15, 1969.

From this marriage seven children were born:

Ailene, born April 19, 1916—died March 30, 1982, married Thurman Lee "Bud" Neal, born April 7, 1916—died Oct. 7, 1980, and they lived in Walkertown. They had 2 sons; Ronnie Lane, born March 1, 1940, married Carolyn Beck and they have 3 children, Jacquelin Page (June 10, 1966), Kristie Lane (June 2, 1970) and Rob Landon (May 1977). They live in Charlottesville, Va. Thurman Lee, Jr., born June 15, 1944, married Ruby Redmon and they have one son, Michael Kevin (July 26, 1966) and they live in Walkertown, N.C.

James Wilson "J.W.", born Sept. 29, 1917, married Mildred Stone, born Oct. 1, 1924. He served in the U. S. Army in Europe during World War II and received the Purple Heart. He worked for Pine Hall Brick and Pipe Co. in Pine Hall and Shields Inc. in Winston-Salem until his retirement. They live in Walnut Cove and have 2 daughters: Donna Rose, born Nov. 29, 1942, married Ronald Michael Kerrigan and have 2 sons, Craig Michael (April 17, 1974) and Ryan Nelson (Sept. 21, 1976). They live in Winston-Salem. Milly Jaye, born May 11, 1956, married Tim Kitchene and they live Winston-Salem.

Mary Catherine, born Jan. 18, 1921, married Richard Ray Neal, born Aug. 10, 1918—died Aug. 1982. Ray served in the U.S. Sea Bees during World War II in the Pacific. They had one son, Daniel "Danny" Wilson, born April 24, 1944, married Linda Lou Hicks, born Nov. 17, 1947. They have 2 children; Kelly Daniel (Nov. 11, 1968) and Tanya Lynn (Oct. 15, 1971). Danny also served in the U.S. Sea Bees. They live in Walnut Cove, and Ray and Danny were very active in the Walnut Cove Fire Dept. and Rescue Squad. Ray worked for Pine Hall Brick and Pipe Co., and Danny and Linda work for Duke Power Co. in Winston-Salem. They are active in Stokesburg United Methodist Church and Mary Cathrine is very active in charity work.

James (Jim) C. Craig Family

Lemma Virginia, born Feb. 28, 1924, married James "Jim" Moore, born Oct. 26, 1919—died Sept. 24, 1955. Jim served in the U.S. Navy and is buriedin Arlington National Cemetery. Virginia and Jim met in Washington, D.C. and worked for the F.B.I. until his death and her retirement in 1981. She lives in Alexandria, Va.

Audrey H., born July 27, 1925, married Wilton McLean "Mack" Reavis, born Jan. 10, 1925—died Feb. 6, 1977. They have 2 sons; Dr. Wilton McLean "Mack", Jr. born Dec. 30, 1947, married Doris Anne Dixon (who is a nurse), born Jan. 22, 1949. They have 3 children: Jonathan McLean (Jan. 19, 1974), Kristen Ann (Nov. 26, 1976) and Patrick Brennan (Feb. 16, 1981). They live in Lakeland, Florida. James "Jim" Kerr, born May 2, 1953, married Deitra Moore, born July 6, 1955; they have 2 children, Brandon Leigh (July 12, 1974) and Jessica Ann (Nov. 6, 1979), They live in North Wilkesboro where Jim is a forestry worker with Abidibi Corp. Audrey was in the U.S. Army Nurse Cadet Corp. and now works for Forsyth Memorial Hospital and "Mack" was a Detective with the Winston-Salem Police Dept. He also served in the U.S. Army. Audrey is active in the Fries Memorial Moravian Church.

Chisman Anderson, born April 12, 1927, married Erleen Richardson. born Nov. 8, 1931. They have 3 sons; Neil Anderson, born Dec. 2, 1955, married Debbie McKenzie, born May 29, 1960 and they have one son, Joshua Anderson (Sept. 27, 1984) and they live in Germanton. Christopher David, born Sept. 30, 1958, married Kimberly Coleman, born May 9, 1959, and they have one son, Christopher Patrick (Jan. 30, 1984). Stephen Ernest, born April 7, 1960, married Donna Marie Brown, born June 20, 1962. All live in Walnut Cove, except Neil and the three sons work for R.J. Reynolds Tobacco Co. Chisman was in the U. S. Navy, worked for the Veterans Administration in Winston-Salem until he came to the U.S. Post Office Dept. in Walnut Cove where he worked until his retirement in 1982. Then he began his hobby of carpentry work. all are active in the First Baptist Church of Walnut Cove and the Walnut Cove Fire Dept. and Rescue Squad.

Minnie Grey, born March 7, 1929, married Johnny Green Smith, born Dec. 25, 1929. Johnny served in the U.S. Army and worked with R.J. Reynolds Tobacco Co. until his retirement in 1988, they live in Walnut Cove. They have 3 children; Johnny G. "Skippy", Jr., born Feb. 17, 1953, married Debbie Brown, they have 2 daughters, Holly Renee (Jan. 17, 1977) and Brandi Nicole (Aug. 1, 1978). "Skippy" is a N.C. State Game Warden in Rockingham County. Wanda Grey, born Aug. 24, 1956, married Steve East, she has one daughter, Sara Lee Ann Anyder, (Aug. 11, 1982). Sharon Lee, born Nov. 25, 1961, married Jeff Willis. They have 2 children, Shara Michelle, (Dec. 29, 1983) and Cory Adam (Sept. 15, 1985). They live in Germanton and Jeff works with R.J. Reynolds Tobacco Co.

Sources: Personal Knowledge and Family Bible

—The Craig Family

—C.A. Craig

ELMO AND MILDRED CARROLL CROMER

169

Robert Elmo Cromer was born near Mount Olive Baptist Church on Dec. 16, 1911 to Robert Scales and Martha Atwell Tillotson Cromer. Elmo went to King High School. On March 31, 1934, he married Mildred Olive Carroll at the King Baptist Church Parsonage. Elmo, Mildred along with her sister, Gertrude Ethel Carroll and Samuel Taylor Tuttle, were married in a double wedding ceremony.

Elmo and Mildred Carroll Cromer

Mildred was born in Stokes County on October 20, 1905 to John Tipton (1867-1942) and Dora Rosebud Bowers Carroll (1871-1909). She went to Pine Log School through the seventh grade, then on to King High School. After graduation from high school, Mildred attended Guilford College and afterwards, Appalachian State University. Mildred began teaching at Mt. View School. In 1938, the Cromers bought a farm and moved to Walnut Cove. There, she taught at Walnut Cove school until her retirement in 1971 with a 45 year career in Stokes County. Forty-four years of this time was spent teaching the first grade. Mrs. Cromer was an outstanding teacher. She will be well remembered for giving a silver dollar to the high school graduates who started out in her class. The following letter was written by one of Mrs. Cromer's former students. Like many letters of gratitude which she has received over the years, it expresses the devotion and high regard she was held in.

June 3, 1974

Dear Mrs. Cromer,

Thank you for the silver dollar. You don't realize how much it means to me for you to remember me after 12 years. This gift has more meaning for me than any I have received. Looking back, it doesn't seem like it has been 12 years since I was in the first grade. What seemed like forever at the time was really to short. This development period of my life will be ending soon, and I will have to adopt to a whole new mode of living and expand into the world beyond high school. It's really a scary feeling not knowing what to expect in the approaching future and having no plans for the immediate present. This fall, I plan to go to Western Carolina University. I haven't decided on a major yet. It's a toss up between medical technology and English. I'm really looking forward to going. I hope I will become more confident to myself and learn to cope with situations that arise in life. Mrs. Cromer, I would like to thank you for all that you did for me that first year. It was you that taught me the basic components of learning: concentration, application and determination. Without your guidance during these first steps I took along the path of learning, I would have never been able to reach this stage in my education. The first year is the most important and you made sure that all of us received the best beginning possible. I wish all children could be so lucky. Thank you again for the silver dollar and most of all for that first year.

Mr. Elmo Cromer retired in 1976 with 30 years service in the N.C. Forestry Division with Stoke County. He passed away on July 22, 1981 after a long battle with cancer. Elmo was buried at Mt. Olive Baptist Church, where he was a member.

Sources: Mrs. Mildred Cromer.

—Richard D. Neal

E. W. CULLER

170

Manual (E.W.) Culler built his house, which later burned, on the land between Mr. Ellis Coone's and the Sam Scott house. He then moved to Winston-Salem, NC and sold tracts of land to children and others.

The house known as the Scott house was built by Manual Culler and Walter, his son, where his family was born. Dr. Sam Slate used the upstairs for his doctor's office after Walter moved.

Frank Culler built and lived on Surry Line Road. His home was once known as the Ralph Sullivan and then Lloyd Gordon home.

Floyd Culler built down on the creek of the Surry Line Road not far from Frank Culler in Surry County. Frank was a brother to Manual Culler.

The Cullers owned land now known as Pinnacle over to the foot of the Pilot Mountain in Surry County. It is unknown how much land all the Cullers owned — several hundred acres. They bought from the Saura and Catawba Indian Tribes, and paid 50¢ per acre for land purchased from the government.

The Sam Covington house was Silous Culler's — Seaton Culler was his father. Lewis Elie Culler built a house in front of Shiloh Baptist Cemetery, across the road. Manual Culler, his brothers and children started the town of Culler, during the 1700's and 1800's, which were good years for them. They started a tobacco factory, cannery, brick yard, saw mill, milenery shop, dry good store, drug store, post office, and depot. In the 1800's, these businesses had a lot of influence on the Yadkin Valley Railroad running from Winston Salem to the Mountains. The tobacco factory was beside the land he gave for a cemetery on Perch Road. The land was also given for the Shiloh

Baptist Church on the land which the Indians called Childres Mountain. From Manual Culler's tobacco factory Smoking Tobacco was bagged in a small white sack gathered at the top with a drawstring. You had to roll your own cigarettes and make twisted tobacco to chew. he sold some in Winston-Salem, NC.

Culler also owned and operated the canning factory, which was where the roller mille once was located. It was built with brick from his brick yard. Young girls in the town picked blackberries at 25¢ per gallon and picked tomatoes for 10¢ per bushel for canning at the cannery. The saw mill sawed logs for houses in and around the community. it later sawed dressed lumber for weatherboard homes, for the Shiloh Baptist Church, and also for commercial buildings in the community. He was known as E. W. Culler (Emanual) and called Manual Culler.

Source: Research.

—Lucille King Wall

E. W. CULLER HOUSE

171

Emanuel W. Culler was known as E. W. Culler and called Manual Culler. He operated a Post Office for 11 years in his house before the town was Culler, NC. He also was the founder and first mayor of Culler, NC. His home burned, and he moved to Winston-Salem, NC. The house was across the railroad between the Sam Scott house and Ellis Coone, which has been a vacant lot ever since it burned. He built the Scott house with his son Walter whose family was born there. after Walter's family moved, Dr. John Sam Slate, the husband of Walter's younger sister, Nonnie, had his office in the house until they moved to Winston-Salem.

Mr. E. W. Culler was buried in Winston Salem, Forsyth County, North Carolina.

Sources: Research

Lucille King Wall

LEWIS ELIE CULLER

172

Lewis E. married Lagusky Egusta Lamberth and built a house in the town named after his father, Manual Culler, across the road from the cemetery given by his father. The lumber was sawed from his father's sawmill. The house is still standing. It is now owned and occupied by Christine Kin gBingham, grandaughter of Mr. Lewis Elie Culler. the outside structure remains the same, but the house has been remodeled and is now a modern convenient home with vinyl siding.

Lewis E. and his wife had three girls, Nina Agnes, Tennie Elvia, and Bertha Gertrude, and a son, Harden Lewis Culler. Nina Agnes married James Wlater King (called Jim) and bought a house beside the Shiloh Baptist Cemetery from

Lewis Elie and wife Layrisky Lamberth Culler

Lucy Edwards at graves

Press Barber in sight of the Lewis E. Culler home. Later they built a brick home on the site where the weather-boarded house was which belonged to Press Barber.

J. W. (called Jim) King and Nina A. Culler had six girls — Pearl Lucille, Nina Christine, Gracy Florine, Sarah Alyne, Clara Victoria, and Jimmie Eva, and oen son Thomas Lewis. The son died at age 6 years, 5 months old.

Lewis E. Culler's second marriage was to Jettie Calloway and they had 2 girls and 1 boy — Burnie Adolphus, Mamie Datora, and Anna Wiles.

Lewis E. Culler's third marriage was to Lucy Edwards. In this union there were 4 children — Sam Dewitt, Lillian, Paul Daniel, and Olive Aline.

Lewis took up running a sawmill from his father, Manual Culler, and when he went to Florida he still ran a sawmill.

He was hit in the head with a belt from the mill and died and was buried in Florida, at the Cape Kennedy Space Center, with an iron fence around the three graves — his, his wife Lucy's, and their daughter Lillian.

The Space Center owns the land the graves are on now, land which was owned by Mr. Culler and his family when he died in 1910. His wife, Lagusky Egusta Lamberth was born May 22, 1867 and died November 6, 1891.

Sources: Research.

Lucille King Wall

EMANUEL W. AND LOUISA BOYLES CULLER FAMILY

173

Emanuel W. Culler was born November 29, 1843, at the foot fo Pilot Mountain. He was the son of Benjamin Culler and Margaret Spainhour and the grandson of John Culler and Betsy Moser, 2nd. John Culler had migrated from the "Old Country" (German-Dutch) and settled in Pennsylvania and then moved south and settled at the foot of Pilot Mountain at about the time the Moravians were settling in Salem. A large wooden chest which John Culler brought with him from Holland is still in possession of the descendents of Emanuel Culler. Among the contents which have survived through the years are a Bible and some papers written in German.

Emanuel, better known as "Manuel", married Louisa Elizabeth Boyles. Their children were Florence, Walter and Nonnie. There was a younger son, Cletus, who died at the age of four and is buried in the Old Shiloh Cemetery at Pinnacle.

Florence married Jessie Giles, a lawyer from Durham. There were seven children from this marriage, Everett, Thelma, Robert, Jessie, Margaret, Mary Lynn and Junius. The Giles famliy lived in Durham for a number of years and later in Hillsborough and Chapel Hill.

Walter was married to Fannie Ball who came from the Poplar Creek section of Vance County near Henderson to teach school at Pinnacle. Walter and his sons were destined to carry on the "Culler" family name for Emanuel's branch of the family.

Nonnie, the younger daughter, was married to Dr. John S. Slate, who was practicing medicine in the Pinnacle area and had a drug store in Pinnacle. They had no children, and later they moved to Winston-Salem, N. C., where he established a medical practice.

Emanuel Culler became the owner of a large amount of land at and around the present site of Pinnacle. He visualized a community of homes,

Louisa and Emanuel Culler

Four generations. Standing left to right: Emanuel W. Culler, and Walter. Seated: Baxter Clyde Culler, Sr. holding Baxter Jr.

businesses, churches, and a school at that spot and strated to work on his dream by having in his own home a post office which was called "Culler Post Office". The developing community was named Culler, N. c., after Emanuel, and when it was incorporated as a town, he became the first mayor.

When the Cape Fear and Yadkin Valley Railway wanted to build a railroad through the community, Emanuel gave the land under an agreement that a station would be built and the trains would stop at Culler, N. C. At the request of the railway, the name of the town was changed to Pinnacle to more closely associate it with the nearby mountain. The railroad opened in June 1888. Emanuel also donated land on which the Shiloh Baptist Church was built.

Emanuel and his son, Walter, built a tobacco factory where they manufactured chewing tobacco and snuff. Adjacent to this building they built a cannery. They raised a large amount of the produce used in the cannery. There were large vats where the cans were processed in slowly boiling water. Also, there were long tables equipped with peelers for apples, etc. and cherry seeders. All the produce was prepared and the cans sealed on these tables. Later on the roiginal tobacco factory was used as a mill for grinding corn and chop. The mill is now called the Pinnacle Milling Co. and is still being used.

Walter Culler moved his family to Abilene, Tecas, in 1909. A few years later, Emanuel and his wife, Louisa moved to Winston-Salem to live with Nonnie and Dr. Slate.

Emanuel Culler died in Winston-Salem on November 7, 1928, and is buried in the Salem Cemetery, along with his wife Louisa and Dr. and Mrs. Slate. He was a gentle man, filled with compassion for others, and used his skill and means to enrich the lives of many people.

Sources for this article are from personal knowledge, family Bible, and personal knowledge of friends of the family at that time.

—Lois Culler Peele

TOWN OF CULLER
E. W. CULLER
174

In 1885 Mr. E. W. Culler laid out a town on the western edge of Stokes County. Culler was established during the time of construction of the Cape Fear and Yadkin Railroad.

In the center of Culler was located the warehouse for railroad supplies and equipment and the stock pens which the mules were kept in. There was a stockade that held the prisoners which were being used for labor to build the railroad.

The town was laid off in 73 lots which left a 160 foot opening through the center of the town. That was to be the right-of-way for the railroad. After the town was established the railroad purchased a two acre tract for the depot site and one half of the town laid off was owned by the railroad.

In 1901 Pinnacle, formed as Culler, NC, was incorporated, and on May 1, the town officers were elected as follows: Mayor — E. W. Culler (Called Manual), Clerk — W. J. Edwards, Treasurer — Levi Watson, Tax Collector — J. B. Hales, City Attorney — E. B. Jones, City Physician, Doctor — J. S. Slate, Police Chief — J. B. Haley, Board of Aldermen — W. A. Sullivan, Sr., E. W. Culler, Levi Watson, and W. J. Edwards, Postmaster — C. M. Jones, Station Agent — Walter Warner.

Culler, NC was changed to Pinnacle and named after the little Pinnacle on the Pilot Mountain, after the lots were laid off for the town in the early 1900's.

In 1901 Culler was changed to Pinnacle, NC. By that time there were eleven merchants in town and two newspapers were published. The *N.C. Voice* and *The Pinnacle, Era Weekly* by W. E. Phillips owner and editor.

There was The Oddfellows formed in the early 1900's with 50 some oddfellows.

Source: Research.

—Lucille King Wall

WALTER LEE AND FANNIE BALL CULLER FAMILY
175

Walter Lee, son of Emanuel and Louisa Culler, was born November 23, 1871, in Pinnacle, N. C. He was a graduate of Wake Forest College and was a business partner with his father while living in Pinnacle. He was married to Fannie Ball who came from the Poplar Creek section of Vance County near Henderson to teach school at Pinnacle. They had seven children: Broadus, Baxter, Hazel, Mozelle, Lois, Louise and Nell.

Walter built a home for his family in Pinnacle, near the railroad tracks and a short distance from his father's home. Walter and Fannie moved into their home the day before their first child was born in June 1896. All seven of their children were born in the same front bedroom. The house is till standing and is presently being restored by Mr. and Mrs. Mark Badgett.

In 1909, Walter moved his family to Abilene, Texas. After owning and oeprating a furniture business there for ten years, he brought his family back to North Carolina, living a short time in Winston-Salem before becoming permanently settled in Kernersville, N. C.

Walter died November 2, 1939, and is buried in the Salem Cemetery in Winston-Salem, along with his wife, Fannie, and two of their children, Broadus and Hazel.

Broadus, the older of Walter and Fannie's two sons, served in the U.S. Navy during WWI. Shortly

The house built in Pinnacle by Walter Culler in the mid 1890's

Walter Culler Family in 1918. Standing left to right: Lois, Baxter, Hazel, Mozelle, Broadus and Louise. Seated left to right: Walter, Nell and Fannie

after his discharge, at the age of 23, he died as the result of a diving accident.

The younger son, Baxter Clyde, graduated at Wake Forest College and Tulane University School of Medicine. He practiced medicine at Stoneville, N. C. and Martinsville, Virginia. He was married to Josephine Goodwin of New Orleans, La.

Hazel, the oldest of five daughters, was a graduate of Woman's Medical College in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, and specialized in pediatrics. Before her early death in 1932, she had practiced in Greensboro, N. C. and Tarrytown, N. Y. She was married to a lawyer, John L. Murray of High Point, N. C. and White Plains, N. Y.

The other four girls became teachers in various North Carolina schools. Mozelle married William King Grogan of Stoneville, N. C. Lois was married to Dr. James C. Peele of LaGrange, N. C. After four years of service in WWII, he practiced medicine in Kinston, N. C. for thirty-five years. Louise married E. B. Parks, Jr., of Kernersville and later of Winston-Salem. Nell's husband was William W. Fulp of Kernersville. They later lived in Asheboro, N. C.

At the present time, there is only one child, two years old, who is destined to carry on the "Culler" name for the Eamanuel and Walter Culler branch of the family. He is Baxter Clyde Culler IV, the great, great, great grandson of Emanuel. His grandmother, the wife of Baxter Clyde Culler, Jr. lives in Martinsville, Virginia.

Two of Walter's children are living at this time. Lois Culler Peele lives at the Moravian Home in Winston-Salem, N. C., and Louise Culler Parks lives at Village Green Retirement Home in Greensboro, N. C.

Sources: Family Bible and personal knowledge.

—Lois Culler Peele

ISHAM DALTON

176

Isham Dalton was born August 10, 1837 and died November 30, 1913 in the Arrons Corner Community of Stokes Co. He was the son of Lacy Dalton born 1803 and Jane Juncey Pickeral Dalton. He was the Grandson of James and Polly Adams Dalton.

Isham Dalton married Mary Jane Hall September 20, 1866. She was born January 28, 1845 and died July 12, 1928. Part of the cabin in which they lived is still standing. Isham Dalton fought in the Civil War under General Lee. He was with General Lee when he surrendered to General Grant at Appomatox Court House at Appomattox, Va. April 14, 1865. Isham and Mary Jane were large land owners and farmers. Isham was a blacksmith; Mary was a midwife and delivered hundreds of babies in the area. She was known as Granny Dalton by every one.

Their children were Martha Jane who married Lum Burge. She was born June 9, 1867. Their children were Sally Burge Overby, Lum Burge Jr.,

Mary Jane Hall (Grannie) Dalton

Kate Burge Puckett, Charlie Burge and Maggie who died young.

James (Jim) M. Dalton was born May 6, 1881. He married Anna M. Morefield. Their children were Addie, Tom, Virginia, Bessie, Mary Lou, John, and Andrew.

Nannie Lee Dalton born June 2, 1872. She married George Biggs of Patrick Springs, Virginia. They were merchants and farmers, their children were George Jr. born May 26, 1901. He married Lottie L. Loville. He died Nov. 11, 1946. Lillie Biggs was born Feb. 20, 1908. She never married. Isham Biggs born June 24, 1910. He married Nellie Taylor. Kate Biggs born Dec 21, 1905 married Claud Laymon. Hilda Biggs born May 7, 1897 died April 3, 1983 married R.W. Martin. Hulda Biggs born June 8, 1899 died Aug. 7, 1974 married Burt Gilley. Willie Biggs was born September 2, 1914. She married Richard Witt. She had several children and forty-five grandchildren and great-grandchildren. This is a religious and talented family. They are noted for their musical and singing ability. They have performed at various churches and gatherings. They write many of their songs. Nina Biggs was born November 24, 1903. She married Elbert Martin and raised a family of good Christian children. Their children are Octavia, Mrs. Dean Harmon, Evelyn, Hazel, Ruby, Darlene, and Sara Ann. They have spent most of their married life in High Point, North Carolina.

Mary Ann (Sis) Dalton, born Nov. 24, 1869 married Jim Boyles. She died June 15, 1952. Her children are Mary, who married Clifton Tucker, Lelia who married Ervin Collins, Lois who married Albert Lynch.

Isham Boyles married Emma Magee and had 3 children. Harriet Lilla Dalton born November 24, 1874 married Tom Cole. Their children are Earl, Mary, Lonzie, Willie, Frank, John, Charlie and Glenn.

Robert Lee "Bob" Dalton born June 6, 1877 and died Aug. 9, 1964. He was a Primative Baptist Preacher. He married Mintorie Sands born Dec. 9, 1881. She was the daughter of Lum Sands. Their children were James Leonard who married Trudie Wright. They had one daughter, Dorothy, who married Warren Sheppard and had two sons, Ronnie and Darrell.

Sam Dalton married Mozell Lawson. Their children are Bobby Ray, and Jerry.

John Dalton married Toscoe Tilley. Their child was Betty Jean.

Lester and Vester Dalton were twins. They were born June 18, 1921. Lester married Mildred Evans born Dec. 8, 1924. They had two children, Jennifer who married Scott Boehm and had two children. Michael Dalton was the son of Lester Dalton.

Vester Dalton married Virginia Hazelwood and had one daughter, Linda.

Virginia Dalton married Sam Thacker. Her children were Jane, Joan, and Samuel. Virginia died in 1962. A twin to Virginia died at birth.

Wilma Dalton married Watson Joyce. Her children were Glenn, Swanson and Claud. She died March 1932. Her youngest child was raised by her parents.

Thomas Green Dalton born Dec. 17, 1878, died Sept. 13, 1888. at the young age of ten.

Alice Eva Dalton was born April 16, 1886 and died Jan. 1965. She married James Samuel Hill, an Elder in the Primative Baptist Church and a farmer. Their children were, James Samuel Hill Jr. who died as an infant. Herston Barkley born February 19, 1910. Mary Addie born February 11, 1912. Other children were Virginia, Mabel Sadie, Ellen and Claudie (more on this family in another section).

James "Jim" Dalton was born May 6, 1881 and died in the 1940s. He married Anna Moorefield. Their children are Addie, Virginia, Tom, Bessie, Mary Lou, John, Andrew, and Raymond. They lived in Pilot Mtn. and were farmers. Willie Isham Dalton "Bill" was born May 14, 1887. He married Mattie Hill. Their children are Glenn, Lester, Mabel, Marie, who married Frank Lawson. Glenn married Irene Gray. Lester married Mabel Tilley.

Ruth married Raymond Jessup. Mary Lou married James Mills first and later remarried after his death. Rachel married Wallace Pike, Nellie married Jimmy Barnard and Bernice married F.H. Chilton first then Bill Anderson.

All of the Daltons were fine Christian people. They are noted for their kindness and good natured personalities.

—Colleen S. Collins

JAMES EDGAR DALTON, JR. AND FAMILY

177

James Edgar Dalton, Jr. and his wife, Marie Young Dalton are life-long residents of Stokes County. James (better known as Jim) was born August 30, 1906 to James Edgar and Lucy Harris

Dalton. Jim's family had always lived in Pine Hall. When Jim was sixteen months old, the family moved to the farm on which he still lives. As there was no bridge across the river into Pine Hall, his family had to ford the river in a wagon. The water ran up in the body of the wagon, and Jim's mother had to hold him to keep him from drowning.

On December 18, 1937, Jim married Laura Marie Young, the daughter of James Thomas and Laura Southern Young, born October 4, 1918. Jim and Marie have lived on the family farm all of their married life.

After Jim's father's death (July 1948), they purchased the farm from the estate. In 1962 the family house burned and Jim and Marie lost all of their possessions. A brick home was built to replace the one lost. Although Jim retired in 1980, the farm is still being used for raising tobacco.

Jim and Marie had three children. James Edgar, III, (better known as Jimmy) was born February 20, 1940. He attended school at Pine Hall, graduating as valedictorian in 1958. He attended North Carolina State University in Raleigh, graduating in 1962 with a B.S. Degree in Animal Husbandry. He works as a field representative for North Carolina Farm Bureau. He married Linda Barrett September 25, 1964. They have a daughter, Marcia Lynn.

Edna Marie was born February 21, 1942. She attended Pine Hall School, graduating as salutatorian in 1960. She married Byron Shelton February 12, 1960. They have two children, Joseph Todd and Mitzi Renea. They have always been natives of Stokes County. Edna works as a dental assistant.

Douglas Ray was born October 13, 1943. He also attended Pine Hall School, graduating in 1961 as salutatorian. He attended North Carolina State University in Raleigh for two years graduating in 1963 with an associate degree in Animal Husbandry. He works for North Carolina State Upper Piedmont Research Station (Chinqua Penn Farm) in Reidsville, North Carolina as a livestock supervisor. Doug married Ann Smith August 11, 1963 and they have a daughter, Deanna Marie.

After educating the children, Marie worked for the Stokes County Board of Education as a teacher's aide in Pine Hall School for eighteen years, retiring in 1984. Since her retirement, she does substitute teaching and volunteer work at Pine Hall School.

Jim and Marie are very active in church and various clubs, holding many offices in Pine Hall United Methodist Church, Community Club, and Home Extension Clubs.

Sources: Family Bible and personal knowledge.

—Edna Dalton Shelton

Seated: Edna, Jim, Marie, Doug, and Jimmy are standing

ZIMINA (NELL) BARBER DARRAS 178

My mother, Zimina (later called Nell) Barber was the daughter of Samuel Lewis Barber and Phoebe Melzene Gordon. Whe was born March 11, 1896 in Pinnacle, Stokes County and was the gradndaughter of Samuel Preston Gordon and his wife, Barbara (Barbary ?) Elizabeth Tuttle of Stokes County. Her grandfather, Samuel Preston Gordon, the great grandson of Thomas Gordon, who came to the colony of Virginia as a young child, grew up to fight in the Revolutionary War and eventually moved his family to what is now Surry County and start a big family of Gordons in North Carolina. Zimina Barber grew up in Pinnacle, attending a one-room school until about sixth or seventh grade, because the family was quite poor and needed the help of all the children who could contribute to the family income. She was a waitress in Winston-Salem, married my father, Mahlen A. Joyce of Brim's Grove, who was soon to take his bride to the Philippine Islands where he served in the Scouts and later in the regular American Army. My sister, Nell Joyce Westly, and I were born in the Philippines, and never lived in Stokes County but felt a part of it through Mother's stories of her childhood and vivid pictures of her grandparents, Samuel and "Liz" Gordon. To a child living so far away in the Far East, listening to mother's tales of carrying water from the spring on washdays up a hill to her grandparent's yard where a big pot was set to heat on an outdoor fire were always fascinating. We pictured with her the beautiful colors of leaves in the fall and Christmases with snow on the ground, an orange in the toe of her stocking, her best memories.

Zimina and Mahlen Joyce were divorced in 1921 and she lived for a time in Winston-Salem but eventually married a Manila business man, Edmond Darras, originally from Texas, and went back to live in the Philippines. My half-sister, June Darras Alden, was born to them there. At the outbreak of World War II, the family were imprisoned by the Japanese in Santa Tomas, Manila, held with less and less food each day for over three years. When our soldiers entered the prison camp, soldiers and prisoners alike shared tears and camp rations with unbounded joy. The family came to live in California where my husband and I had already settled, but their health was never quite the same. Edmond Darras died in 1964 in Claremont, California and Zimina (Nell) died May 26, 1987 at the age of 91, a poor farm girl from Stokes County who lived far away from her roots most of her life but who always held memories of her real home close to her heart.

Sources: Personal knowledge, *Heritage of Stokes 1981.*

—Kathryn Joyce Harrison

LOURETTA CAMPBELL DAVIS 179

Louretta Campbell Davis, the eleventh of thirteen children of Elizabeth McAnnally Davis and James Davis, Jr., was born on June 6, 1840 in the home of her parents on the Dan River.

She was never very robust, but in early life had plenty of slaves to wait on her. The mother insisted that she and her ten sisters learn to spin, weave and to do other important tasks. Mother Elizabeth would tell the girls that at that time there was no reason for them to learn to work, but the day might come when they would have to work. Her mother was wise and seemed to have a vision of what would happen in the future, the freeing of the slaves.

From bits of information handed down, it seems that Louretta was a very religious person. Some of her books on religion and right living are still in the hands of some of the Davis descendents. She was a diligent worker in the church organization founded by her grandfather, James Davis Sr. on his plantation. This grew into Davis Chapel Church, which is said to be the oldest church organization in Stokes County and which has been nominated to National Register of Historical Places.

A tale has been handed down through the years that when the General of the Federal Army, under Stedman, who was using her father's house as his headquarters, on April 9, 1865, demanded that she or her sister, Susan, sew a button on his uniform, the young woman cried. She considered that working, and she had been taught that sewing, or any work, on Sunday, was a sin. She was ordered to do the sewing anyway. All of this was even harder on her because her sweet-heart, the young man to whom she was engaged, had joined the Confederate Army and had been killed by a Union soldier. She was true to her betrothed until her death, never taking off the ring he had given her before going off to war. she was buried with the ring on her finger.

All of the Davis' children, except Louretta, married. Since her mother had died in 1858, before the Civil War began, after the other children left and the slaves were freed, she and her father were left alone. Lemuel Pitzer, the husband of her sister, Nancy, better known as "Nantie", died, so Nantie moved back to her father's, bringing along her two children, Betty and Billy.

Since Louretta and Nantie cared for their father during his last yers, he left them the homeplace and a large amount of land. The remainder of the plantation was divided equally among the other children. Emily got the portion on which Davis Chapel stands.

Several of the other children left the community. Mary Anne (Polly) who married Wilson Fulton — they are the ones who built the old Fulton brick house, which still stands in Danbury — moved to Texas. A good many years after this, Charles Snow Pitzer, Billy's son, who, by then owned the parts of plantation that Louretta and Nantie inherited, bought the parts of some of the other James Davis heirs. People started calling it the Pitzer place rather than the Davis Plantation.

Louretta remembered the events connected with her old homeplace and things that happened during her lifetime. She would talk about these to the younger members of the family and write about it to those who had moved away. I have copies of some of the letters that she wrote to her sister Polly Fulton in Texas, telling about Civil War happenings. These were given to me by Polly's great, great, grandson who now lives in Tucson, Arizona. He visited with me, to learn more about his Family's history.

In her letters, Polly told about slaves who had left, after they were freed, coming back, begging "Marse Jeems" to take them back. She gave accounts of flooding of the Dan River, when its waters would surround the house, and people would fish from the porch. She knew that not far above the house was Red Shoals, where water ran rapidly over rocks, stirring up the mud, making the water red, that the little Post Office which was established there at the house was named Red Shoals from that place in the river. She had heard tales of General Cornwallis crossing the river near the house, where the Dan was wider, but not so deep, with sandy bottom and sloping banks. He and his Army were on their way to the Battle of Guilford Courthouse. She talked about these things to her nieces, nephews, cousins, and others. They passed them on to their descendents. I am among them and treasure what I have been told and wish that I had some way to preserve the many facts for future generations.

Louretta Campbell Davis had no children, but she passed on a great legacy to future generations.

Source: Personal remembrances.

—Kathleen Adkins Blackwell

ANTHONY DEARING

180

Anthony Dearing, b. 1750 d. 1805, Stokes Co., N. C. married Elizabeth Vernon in 1772. Elizabeth's father was Richard Vernon.

Children of Anthony and Elizabeth Dearing: John Dearing — b. 1773, d. Nov. 10, 1854. m. Ruhama Davis 1806. James Dearing — b. 1782, m. Rebecca Davis. Richard Dearing — m. Elender Davis (sister of Rebecca). William Dearing — m. Jensey Davis Feb. 13, 1807. Anthony Dearing ?

James Dearing (iron forger) removed to Missouri in 1838. James Dearing was b. Aug. 5, 1782 in Stokes Co., N. C.; m. about 1806; d. Nov. 10, 1854 Moniteau Co., Mo. His father was Anthony Dearing. James Dearing's wife was Rebecca Davis, b. April 10, 1786 N. C., d. May 9, 1858 Moniteau Co., Mo. Her father was James Davis and her mother Margaret Dunlap.

Children of James and Rebecca (Davis) Dearing: William Dearing — b. April 20, 1808, Stokes Co., m. Margaret Riesson 1829, d. June 7, 1888. Margaret Dearing — b. Jan. 12, 1807, Stokes Co., m. John Welch, d. March 29, 1852. Elizabeth Dearing — b. June 18, 1810, Stokes Co, m. John Lawson, d. March 27, 1890. Susan Dearing — b. 1811, Stokes Co, m. a Reddick. James Dearing Jr., — b. Feb. 2, 1813, Stokes Co., m. Susan Varnum Nov. 21, 1835, d. May 14, 1874. Rebecca Dearing — Stokes Co., m. James Carter April 5, 1849. Anna Dearing — Stokes Co., m. Samon. Polly Dearing (Mary Jane) — b. Oct. 29, 1816, Stokes Co., d. March 25, 1852, buried in Wilson cemetery, Moniteau Co., Mo. Polly m. Joseph Wilson, b. May 5, 1805, d. March 14, 1870, buried Wilson cemetery. (They are my great-grandparents on my mother's side.) John Dearing — b. Dec. 15, 1823, Stokes Co., m. Martha Redford.

James Dearing was a captain in the Revolutionary War. He was a brother of Anthony. James b. July 3, 1750, Orange Co., VA, d. Oct. 13, 1811, Campbell Co., Va., m. April 3, 1783 to Elizabeth (Betsy) Adams, b. 1765, d. 1834, Cambpell Co., Va. Her father was Robert Adams, Jr., mother Penelope Lynch.

James and Elizabeth had eight children, all of Campbell Co., Va. One was Gen William L. S. Dearing b. 1796, another Col James Griffin Dearing b. 1800.

In the 1850 Census of Monitteau Co, Mo. copied from the Microfilm Publication N. 432-407., Apperson Family publications the following were from North Carolina:

Jesse Redford, 50; Joseph Wilson, 43; John Wilson, 46; Harden Reddick, 36; Stephen Nelson, 54; Joshua Nelson, 29; Lucy Joplin, 46; John Hightower, 37; John Harris, 30; James Dearing, 68; John Walch, 42; Alexander Hall, 32; Rhoda Hall, 52; Arthur Redford, 52; William Dearing, 42; John Dearing, 25; William Radford, 36; Philip Donaldson, 37; Carter Carless, 48.

Source: Personal knowledge.

—Edna E. (Mrs. Wade H.) Ford

JAMES AND REBECCA DAVIS DEARING

181

James Dearing was born in Stokes County, North Carolina on August 6, 1782, the son of Anthony and Elizabeth Vernon Dearing. Anthony Dearing was born in Virginia about 1750, son of Edward and Ann Dearing of Campbell County Virginia. Elizabeth Vernon Dearing was the daughter of Richard and Sarah Vernon of Madison County, Virginia, who own land in Stokes County, North Carolina.

Rebecca Davis Dearing was born in Surry (now Stokes) County, North Carolina on April 10, 1786, the daughter of James and Margaret Dunlap Davis Sr. It is said that James Davis owned a 4,000-acre plantation in Stokes county. He also served in the Revolutionary War. James Davis was born August 8, 1753, died August 17, 1844. Margaret Dunlap Davis was the daughter of John Dunlap, she was born January 25, 1761, in Virginia and died March 11, 1838. Both are buried on the family farm.

James and Rebecca Davis Dearing moved to Moniteau (then Cole) County, Missouri around 1838. All of their childen moved with them and mostly settled in Linn Twp., near Jamestown, Mo. James died November 10, 1854. Rebecca died May 7, 1858. Both are buried at Concord Cemetery in Jamestown, Mo. They were the parents of nine children: Anna, William, Margaret, Elizabeth, James Jr., Mary Jane, John, Rebecca, and Susan.

Margaret was born January 12, 1807 in Stokes County. She was married to a John Welch in North Carolina. Margaret died March 1852; John died January 7, 1858. They are buried at Concord Cemetery in Jamestown, Missouri. They were the parents of Hardin, Rebecca, Susan, John Jr., James and Thomas. Hardin was born April 22, 1839, died April 12, 1924. He was married to Elizabeth Lawson. Both are buried at Old Salem, north of California, Missouri. Rebecca was born September 30, 1841, died June, 1863. She was never married. Susan was born March 22, 1843, died July 21, 1928, buried at Concord Cemetery, Jamestown, Missouri. She was married to Andrew Bower. John Jr. was born February 26, 1845, died March 13, 1865, was never married, was buried at Concord Cemetery in Jamestown, Missouri. James was born September 3, 1843, died May 15 1892, buried at Concord Cemetery, and was never married. Thomas moved to the northern part of Missouri.

Anna Dearing was born in Stokes County in 1803. She was married to a Robert Samon (Simmons) on February 18, 1841. It is believed that Robert and Anna moved to Cooper County, Missouri and both were dead by 1858. The daughters Nancy and Adaline were listed as minor heirs, living in Cooper County, Missouri without legal guardian.

William Buck Dearing was born in Stokes County, North Carolina on April 20, 1808. On July 18, 1827, in Stokes County he married Margaret Rierson. Margaret was born in Stokes County on November 4, 1804, daughter of Stephen and Mary Kime Rierson. Margaret died November 4, 1869. William died June 7, 1888. They are both buried at Concord Cemetery in Jamestown, Missouri. They were the parents of 14 children: Mary, James W., Rebecca, Stephen, John E.L., Elizabeth, Alexander W., Anthony, Susan Bidy, Doniphant, Emily and three infants died at birth.

Elizabeth was born in Stokes County on June 18, 1810. On December 29, 1829 she married John Lawson who was born in Virginia. They first moved to Moniteau County, Missouri. Then in 1873 for health reasons they moved to Madison, Yolo County, California. John died in 1883 and Elizabeth died on March 27, 1890. Both are buried

at Old Cottonwood Cemetery in Madison, California. They had ten children: James, John, Rebecca, William, Elizabeth, Alexander, Edwin, Granville, Sarah, and Susan. James was born January 15, 1831, died July 12, 1861. He was married to a Hester Jobe. Rebecca was born November 5, 1834 and died September 5, 1861. She was married to a Bartholomew Jobe. William was born September 5, 1836, died November 9, 1917. Elizabeth was born May 5, 1839, died December 1907. She was married to a Duncan. Alexander was born October 22, 1841, died July 22, 1914. Edwin was born February 7, 1845, died October 10, 1924, Grandville was born November 15, 1847, died January 25, 1926. Sarah was born in 1849, died February 28, 1868. She was married to a Clay. Susan was born July 5, 1857, died in the State of California.

James Dearing Jr. was born February 2, 1813 in Stokes County. On November 21, 1835, he married Susan Varnum. James and his family moved to Morgan Valley, Lake County, California. They were the parents of John, Pinkey, James, Eliza, Joseph, and Elizabeth. John was born July 9, 1836, died April 6, 1885. He was married to Martha Morris. Pinkey was born in 1838. He was married to a Sally Houston. James was married to Hannah Asbil. Eliza was born November 15, 1842, died February 4, 1916. She was married to Samuel Hunting. Elizabeth was married to George McMillion. Joseph, who was born June 15, 1844, was married to Mary Copps.

Mary Jane (Polly) Dearing was born October 10, 1816, in Stokes County. She was married to Joseph A. Wilson. Polly died March 25, 1852; Joseph died March 16, 1860. They both are buried in the Wilson Cemetery, located west of Jamestown on the farm that her parents James and Rebecca Davis Dearing owned. They were the parents of Nancy, James, John, Susan Martha, Benjamin, and Joseph. Nancy was born October 16, 1834, died March 26, 1871. She was married to R.R. Howard. James was born July 31, 1836 and died 1927 and is buried at Union Cemetery, west of Jamestown, Missouri. John was born February 14, 1838, died May 18, 1912. He was married to Sarah E. Edwards. Susan married William Russel and moved to the state of California. Martha was born August 9, 1843, died August 13, 1918. She was married to Jeriah Wood. Benjamin was born October 23, 1848 and was married to Mary Lawson. Joseph was born March 3, 1851, died July 22, 1937. Joseph was married to Frances Reavis.

John Dearing was born December 15, 1823 in Stokes County. On May 2, 1848, in Moniteau County, Missouri, he married Martha Redford. Martha was born April 2, 1824, daughter of Arthur and Ellen Redford. John died October 5, 1865 and Martha died December 2, 1909. Both are buried at Concord Cemetery, Jamestown, Missouri. They were the parents of James, Rebecca, Lucinda, John, Minerva, William, Alexander, Martha, and Mary. James was born May 5, 1850, died June 22, 1922. He was married to Lucy Joplin. Rebecca was born October 15, 1851, died June 8, 1927. She was married to Franklin Marie. Lucinda was born September 11, 1853, died September 2, 1928. Lucinda was married to Wm. Elbert Deakins. John was born October 23, 1855, died April 24, 1937. He was married to Eliza McDaniel. Minerva was born June 5, 1858, died June 2, 1949. She was married to Levi Pennington. Wm. Alexander was born December 24, 1859, died April 23, 1946. He was married to Julia Bower. Martha was born October 2, 1861, died December 23, 1928. Martha was married to Frank Meyer. Mary was born May 22, 1864, died May 26, 1944. She was married to George Deakins.

Rebecca Dearing was born around 1828 in Stokes County. On April 4, 1849 in Moniteau County, Missouri she married a James Carter. They sold their land in 1865 and moved to Ohio Twp. County of Franklin, in the Terr. of Kansas.

Susan Dearing was born in Stokes County, North Carolina and was married to a Hardin Reddick. They moved to the State of California. Nothing is known of them as of now.

—Peter D. Schlup

VELVER LEE DeHART, SR. 182

Velver Lee DeHart, Sr. was born in Woolwine, Patrick County, Virginia, to James Monroe and Loni Nolen DeHart. He completed Floyd County High School at the age of 16 years and then attended Roanoke College in Roanoke, Virginia. After graduating from the School of Dentistry at the Medical College of Virginia in Richmond, he came to Walnut Cove, purchased the dental equipment of the late Dr. Herman Blackburn, and opened his dental practice. He lived with Edward and Hope Bailey and later moved to the Walnut Cove Hotel, then operated by Mr. and Mrs. Bailey Walker.

On February 23, 1946, he married Frances Canada. Frances was the daughter of Martin and Mary Hennis Canada of Winston-Salem, N.C. She graduated from Gray High School and City Memorial Hospital School of Nursing, both in Winston-Salem, and prior to her marriage to Dr. DeHart, she nursed at the Doctor's Hospital in Washington, D.C.

After marriage, Dr. and Mrs. DeHart lived in the Walnut Cove Hotel until they purchased the Butner Farm, located on N.C. Highway #65, and moved into the farmhouse located there. Over the years this house was expanded to accomodate the growing DeHart family. Dr. DeHart raised cattle, horses, chickens and all types of animals on his farm.

The DeHarts had six children; their first child, Billie Sue DeHart was a "blue baby" and died 14 days after birth. Marianne DeHart, the second child, was born on August 24, 1951; Candace Jane DeHart was born on November 26, 1953. Velver Lee DeHart, Jr., the only son, was born on December 7, 1955. Lisa Frances DeHart was born on April 22, 1957 and Marjorie Sue DeHart was born on February 2, 1959.

Marianne DeHart graduated from Salem College in Winston-Salem, N.C., and later received her nursing degree from Forsyth Technical College. she married Robert S. Northington, Jr. of Winston-Salem and their son, Robert DeHart Northington was born April 18, 1988.

Jane DeHart attended Stratford College in Virginia and graduated from Salem College in Winston-Salem, N.C. She taught school in Stokes County, where she specialized in learning-disabled education. She married Dr. Leroy (Pete) Hoffman and they now reside in Raleigh, N.C., with their two daughters, Candace Ashley Hoffman (born February 17, 1983) and Molly DeHart Hoffman (born July 29, 1987).

V.L. DeHart, Jr. graduated from South Stokes High School in 1973. He attended Lees McRae College in Banner Elk, North Carolina, and graduated Cum Laude from Elon College in Elon, N.C. V.L. attended the Campbell University School of Law in Buies Creek, N.C., from which he graduated in 1982. He entered the North Carolina Bar in August of 1982 and opened his law offices in Danbury, N.C. in August, 1983, where he continues to practice. He married Sarah Elizabeth Williams of Whiteville, N.C., in October, 1985; they currently live in Winston-Salem, N.C., and she works with him in his law practice. Following in his father's footsteps, V.L. began raising black angus cattle in 1987 and also breeds registered Arabians and Quarterhorses.

Lisa DeHart attended Elon College and graduated from Salem College, Winston-Salem, N.C. After working in Winston-Salem and Raleigh, she attended Paralegal School in Atlanta, Ga., and worked for Womble Carlyle Law Offices in Winston-Salem. Lisa then attended Queens College in Charlotte, N.C., and received her teachign certificate. She now teaches at the Walnut Cove Intermediate School.

Sue DeHart graduated from Gospel Light Christian School in Walkertown, N.C. After graduation, she worked for a number of years in the cafeteria at Gospel Light School. She lives with Dr. and Mrs. DeHart in Germanton, N.C.

Dr. DeHart was a charter member of the Walnut Cove Rotary Club and registered 42 years of perfect attendance at Rotary meetings; he was named Citizen of the Year by the Rotary in 1986. He was a member of the Junior Order of Mechanics of America, Walnut Cove Chapter. As a Mason, he served as the Post Grand Master of the Walnut Cove Masonic Lodge, in 1977 received the Distinguished Service Award and as of this date, has been a member of the Masonic Order for more than 50 years. He was a member of the Woodmen of the World for 42 years and was honored in 1975 by the N.C. Forestry Department as Tree Farmer of the Year. Dr. DeHart serves on the Board of Directors of the King Branch of Workmen's Federal Savings Bank. He continues to operate a full-time dental practice in Walnut Cove and in Eden, North Carolina. Mrs. DeHart works with him in his practice and manages his rental properties.

Sources: Personal knowledge.

—V.L. DeHart, Jr.

DENNY FAMILY

183

Samuel Denny (1635-1710) came to America from the Avon River section of England, settling first in Tidewater, Virginia. Samuel had a son, David.

David Denny (1665-1733) married Rebecca Bell. They had a son, John.

John Denny (1690-1765) married a woman by the name of Sarah. They had a son, Samuel.

Samuel Denny, born in 1715, settled in Amherst, Virginia, north of Lynchburg. He married a woman by the name of Southard in 1740. Samuel soid all of his belongings in Amherst, Virginia in about 1767 and migrated to Surry County, N.C. He settled on Hill Farm at the mouth of Pilot Creek, where it empties into the Ararat River. His wife died there and is buried there. They had 17 children, 9 sons and 8 daughters; William, Azariah, John, Charles, Henry, Lazarus, Benjamin, James, Shared, Keziah, Nancy and the other 6 are unknown. After Samuel's wife died, he went west with some of his sons and died there. The exact place is unknown at this time.

Azariah Denny married Sally Wise Felton, daughter of Richard Felton and Ann Harrell. They had 12 children: James, Louis, Joshua, Harrel, Henry, William, Azenith (Gentry), Polly (Hill), Sally (Stone), Elizabeth (Bray), Rachel (Fletcher) and Jordan. Azariah settled with his wife on a land grant in 1784 on the Pilot Creek. His place later became known as the Martin Flinchum farm. It was about three miles west of the town of Pilot Mountain and a couple of miles up the creek from the Hill farm, where his father had lived. They lived on this farm until they died and they are buried there, with markers carved out of field stones. He was reported to have been well over 90 years of age when he died. Most of Azariah and Sally's children lived in Surry County. The others moved to Wayne County, Kentucky, Galtia County, Ohio, Jay County, Indiana, Tennessee and South Carolina.

Jordan Denny married Martha Burcham, May 8, 1818. They had three sons: Harvey born in 1822, William Felton born in 1828 and John Burcham Denny born in 1829. Martha died in 1831 and Jordan married Mary (Polly) Gibson, March 14, 1832. They had five children: Rachel, Carrie, Candice, Anjalina and Sally Denny. Jordan and his family left Surry County sometime in the 1850's and moved to Kingsville, Johnson County, Missouri, except for his son, Harvey. Mary (Polly) Gibson Denny died in 1856 and Jordan married Christina ? , before the 1860 census were taken. They didn't have any children. Jordan was listed as a blacksmith in the census of Missouri. He died there on April 19, 1874. He is buried beside his second wife, Polly, on his farm.

Harvey Denny married Rebecca Fulk, January 5, 1838, daughter of Jacob L. Fulk and Tabitha Ashburn. They lived in Surry County and had two daughters: Carrie Elizabeth (Betsy) Denny was born in 1838 and died July 11, 1925. She is buried at Whitaker's Chapel Church near Pilot Mt., Surry County, N.C., located off of Highway 268. Martha Denny was born November 17, 1839 and died May 14, 1914. Harvey Denny enlisted in the Civil War on June 5, 1861. He was present or accounted for until he died on November 10, 1861 of disease at Centreville, Va. He was with the 21st N.C. Regiment, Co. I.

John Jefferson Denny, born April 15, 1858, was the first Denny to come to Stokes County, N.C. in 1894. He married Eliza Jane (Liza) Bennett, February 22, 1885 in Stokes County. She was born October 27, 1866, the daughter of James E. Bennett and Mary Elizabeth Boyles. John and Liza lived in the Mt. Olive Community of Stokes County, where they farmed and ran a general store. They had ten children:

(1) Mary Maggie Denny, born July 30, 1886, married Jacob Laffett Murph of Cabarrus County, N.C. They had six children: Johnnie William, Jennie Launa, Daisy Lucille, Lena Viola, Bessie Mae and Rosie Beatrice Murph. Mary Maggie Elizabeth died May 4, 1983 and Jacob died October 9, 1939. They are both buried in Julian, N.C.

(2) Willie Denny was born August 6, 1888 and died April 22, 1890. He is buried at Mt. Olive Baptist Church, located on Highway 66 in Stokes County.

(3) Mittie Lorena (Rennie) Denny, born April 12, 1890, married Curnel Franklin Gordon. She died April 10, 1988 and is buried at Mt. Olive Baptist Church. (She was my Grandmother. Her family history is in Volume I of the Stokes County Heritage Book.)

(4) Jennie Alice Denny, born October 21, 1892, married Albert Ross Smith, November 29, 1914, son of Levi and Betty Sally Smith. Ross was born November 2, 1894. They had five children: Edgar Ray (Jack), Dempsey Fountain, James Leo, Era Mae and Marcia Odessa Smith. Ross died May 19, 1967 and Jennie died November 23, 1980. They are both buried at Mt. Olive Baptist Church.

(5) James David Denny, born March 4, 1895, married Lillie May Ashburn, December 24, 1922, daughter of Gustin and Clarcy Ashburn. They had one daughter, Hazel Denny.

(6) Charles Columbia Denny was born February 13, 1897 and died April 8, 1898. He is buried at Mt. Olive Baptist Church.

(7) John Sidney Denny, born February 19, 1899, married Emma Zettie Chandler, February 19, 1919, daughter of John Wilson Chandler and Mary Jane Vaughn. She was born September 5, 1897. They had eight children: Edith Rhumell, Troy Marshall, Myrtle Onuda, Dovie Elizabeth, John Wilson (J.W.) and Harold Vernon Denny. John and Emma gave land to Mt. Olive Baptist Church so that any member of the Denny family would have a place to be buried. John Sidney died October 2, 1965 of a heart attack and Emma died December 6, 1973. They are both buried at Mt. Olive Baptist Church.

(8) Albert Kester Denny, born April 8, 1901, married Anna May Campbell, December 24, 1922, daughter of John Henry Campbell and Martha E. Miller. They had eight children: Albert Ray (Jim), Annie Mae, Minnie Lee, Johnny Paul (J.P.), Etta Viola, Agnes Helen, Sampson Gray and Marvin Eugene Denny. Albert Kester died March 7, 1968 and Anna Mae died July 20, 1979. They are both buried at Mt. Olive Baptist Church.

(9) Mandy Leoda (Ode) Denny, born March 6, 1903, married Drewey Martin Bennett, son of Robert Lee and Sarah Margaret Bennett. Martin died June 22, 1965 and Mandy (Ode) Denny Bennett died August 9, 1981. They are both buried at Mt. Olive Baptist Church. They didn't have any children.

(10) Ella Viola Denny was born September 5, 1905 and died April 9, 1909. She is buried at Mt. Olive Baptist Church.

John Jefferson Denny died March 17, 1940 and wife, Liza Bennett Denny died January 21, 1946. They are both buried at Mt. Olive Baptist Church.

John Jefferson Denny was my Great Grandfather.

Sources: Courthouse records of Surry and Stokes County, N.C., Johnson County, Missouri, Surry Community College, Forsyth County Public Library and John Jefferson Denny's family Bible.

—Billy G. Webster, Sr.

THE CHARLIE ANDERSON DODSON FAMILY

184

Charlie Anderson Dodson was born July 19, 1904 to Thomas and Roxie Duggins Dodson. Claudie Mae Bullins was born August 31, 1904 to Jack and Hettie Hall Bullins. They were united in marriage on July 5, 1923 in Stokes County by D.H. Carter. Charlie and Claudie lived in Stokes County all of their married life, where they farmed and raised eight children. Claudie went to work at Washington Mills in Mayodan, N.C. after her last two children, which were twins, were born. She remained there until she retired at age 62. Claudie passed away on May 16, 1971, five years after her retirement. Charlie went to work as a security guard at the Madison Brick yard where he remained until he retired at age 80.

Claudie and Charlie Dodson

Their eight children from eldest to youngest are as follows: Homie Anderson, Lewis Edison, Marian Faye, James Jackson, Betty Jo, Hazel Elizabeth, Janie Kaye, and Ethel Gaye. They all lived

Homie Anderson Dodson

in Stokes County and attended Pine Hall School until taking on a life for themself.

Homie Anderson was born in 1924. He went into service on March 23, 1944 and trained at Fort McCellan, Alabama. Homie was slightly wounded in action on November 21, 1944. He went back to duty and was killed on April 4, 1945 while stationed in Germany. He was buried in the U.S. Military cemetery in Margraten, Holland.

Lewis Edison was married to Ina Knight. They have one son, Danny Ray who married Ann Ayers. Danny had three children Ashley, Joshua (deceased), and Jake.

Marian Faye married Euel Reed Sheppard and they live in Madison, N.C.

James Jackson died at an early age on March 28, 1934.

Betty Jo married Elize Puckett and they reside in Madison, N.C.

Hazel Elizabeth married Dennis Harrison Hooker and they reside in Madison, N.C. Hazel and Harrison had four children, Priscilla, Dennis, Lemmie Anderson (Andy), and Mark. Priscilla married Terry Wayne Flynt and Dennis married Janet Darlene Hawkins.

Janie Kaye married Bobby Hicks and they have one daughter, Marilyn who married Lester Mabe. Janie was then married to Wayne Mabe and later to Austin Guy Shelton.

Ethel Gaye was married to Danny Sizemore (deceased). They had two children Ronald Grey and Teresa Lynn. Ronnie was married to Lisa Hill and they have one son, Jessie Ray. Teresa died on December 16, 1980. Ethel later married William P. Williamson and they have one daughter, Jennifer.

Source: Personal knowledge.

—Marian Sheppard

ANNIE MYRTLE ROTHROCK DODSON

185

Annie Myrtle Rothrock was born September 27, 1908 to John F. and Addie Lou Johnson Rothrock. When Myrtle was 2 years old she moved with her family from the log cabin on "The Cliff" to the John F. Rothrock homeplace. She grew up there; attended Dillard School; Pine Hall School and Madison High School. During the winter months she boarded with the Dr. Hanes family and Mrs. Alsie Ashburn while attending Pine Hall School. In Madison she boarded with the Walter Ledbetter family.

After graduating from Madison High School, she continued to live in her homeplace, and cared for her mother until her mother's death. During this time she was also employed by Milners 5+10 and Mack's 5+10 in Madison. From 1949 to 1953, she worked at Washington Mills in Mayodan.

On 10-17-1945 she married John Henry Clay Dodson at Sandy Ridge, N.C. They continued to live at the John F.Rothrock homeplace until 1962. John Dodson was a farmer and a soil conservationalist. He was employed by Rockingham, Stokes and Forsyth County as such until 1962. At this time he was transferred to Cleveland County and he and his family moved to Shelby, N.C. They lived there until May 23rd 1989. At this time, they returned to Stokes County and reside in the former Luther O. Williams homeplace in Pine Hall.

While Myrtle and John lived in Shelby, she worked at Hutson's Fabric Shop in Huxley Village Shopping Center until she retired.

Myrtle is an immaculate homemaker and is renowned as an excellent cook. She bakes and sells cakes and pies. She is an expert seamstress and has always sewn for her family and sometimes others. She has always grown and preserved fresh vegetables and fruits for her family's pleasure. She has always been concerned about others, especially the "old" and the "sick".

Myrtle has been a lifelong member of Bethesda Methodist Church in Stokes County. Since returning to Stokes County, she again attends her church there.

Myrtle and Johnny have one son, Rodney E. Dodson (b.6-22-1947). He attended Pine Hall Elementary School; Shelby High School and Gardner-Webb College in Boiling Springs, N.C.

On October 13, 1967 he married Sue Hall daughter of Gracie and Arthur Hall of Gaffney, SC.

Rodney became interested in newspaper work and was for a time with the Cleveland Times in Shelby. In 1971 he became co-publisher of the Kings Mountain Mirror Weekly newspaper. He lived in Kings Mountain, NC, during this time. He eventually sold the Mirror and moved to Myrtle Beach, SC. He is a certified professional photographer and he and Sue own and operate Dodson Photography, Inc. in Myrtle Beach.

Rodney and Sue have one child, Holly Kristin, who attends Myrtle Beach High School. She plans to attend The College of Charleston, Charleston, SC and pursue a career in the field of education.

Annie Myrtle also reared her stepdaughter, Janice Bonita Dodson, who married James Wray Williams of Pine Hall on 11-4-1962. They reside in Pine Hall and have three children: Doublas Webster Williams, Kenneth Dodson Williams and Sharon Fulp Williams.

John H. and Myrtle R. Dodson

Although Myrtle and Johnny reside in Pine Hall, they still own the John F. Rothrock home and farm at Dillard, NC.

Sources: Personal memories.

—Janice D. Williams

JAMES ELMER DODSON FAMILY

186

James Elmer Dodson resided all his life in the same area of Sandy Ridge where his great great great grandfather first purchased land in 1831. Elmer, as he was known to family and friends, was born September 13, 1903 the second son of John William Albert and Nancy Elizabeth Webb Dodson. He attended the Delta Community School where the highest grade taught was seventh until he was about 20 years old. In 1922-23 he boarded with Henry Lemons in Bassett, Virginia to work in a furniture factory.

Elmer married Nida Sue Dodson in 1928. Nida was the youngest child of Jerry Willis and Minerva Joyce Dodson. They began farming with Nida's father and lived in a tenant house belonging to Jerry. They farmed tobacco for their cash crop. Two sons and two daughters were born during these years: James Lessel, 1929; Edith Marie, 1931; Cora Lee, 1933; Dallas Walton, 1936.

Elmer purchased a small farm from Burl Martin around 1937-38 and started building a house on Highway 704 East of Ward's Store. The family moved into another tenant home on the farm of Elmer's Uncle Jerry Elexander while their home was built. The house was built by Elmer and his brothers with his uncle Hardin Turner supervising. They moved into the house in 1939. They farmed

John William Albert Dodson, Nancy Elizabeth Webb Dodson. Children left to right: William Walter, Annie Laura and James Elmer, circa 1905

tobacco and Elmer got a job on second shift at Washington Mills in Mayodan, working until 1942.

Two more children were born Wilodae, 1941; Ray Odean, 1945, this completed the family of three boys and three girls. Elmer bought the family farm on Highway 704 West of Ward's Store after the death of Nancy Elizabeth Dodson in 1950. He built a store with living quarters on this farm in 1951. The store was operated and occupied by Lloyd and Edith D., Ray, Cameron and Margaret Dodson, and Matt Knight until 1954 when Elmer, Nida, Wilodae, and Odean moved into it. The store operated as a family business until 1980.

Elmer passed from this life on earth on June 12, 1972 after an eighteen-month illness. Nida continued living in and operating the store during the daytime hours usually accompanied by her sister-in-law Irene Joyce Dodson. During the 60's a baby's playpen occupied a special spot in the back of the store where Nida and Elmer kept their grandchildren. This practice caused Nida to become "Granny Dodson" to many unrelated children of the area.

Nida now resides in a mobile home behind the store building. Dallas lives with her. Odean has a home beside his mother and Lessel owns and occupies the first family home east of Ward's Store.

The Children of James Elmer Dodson:

(1) James Lessel married Elsie Woods of the Ayersville Community. Michael Darrell was born of this union. Lessel's second marriage was to Tivis DeShazo of Sandy Ridge. Two girls, Sherry Lynn and Tina Marie were born of this marriage. Lessel and Betty Dodson now live in the original family home built by his father. Lessel has eight grandchildren.

(2) Edith Marie married Lloyd Alfred Ray (b. 1929-1989), son of Jess B. Ray, of the Lawsonville Community. This union had two children, Douglas Van and Debra Jan. Edith lives on North Daniel Creek Road in Collinsville, Virginia. Edith has one granddaughter.

(3) Cora Lee married Ellis Lester Stone of Bassett, Virginia. Two children were born of this union. Manker DuMont and Piper Lee. Cora and Ellis live in Sherwood Forest, Bassett, Virginia. They have no grandchildren in 1990.

(4) Dallas Walton Dodson has never married.

(5) Wilodae married William Kent Wood, son of Oscar Wood of the Sandy Ridge Community. Two sons were born to this union: William Bradley and Patrick Neal. They live in Sandy Ridge.

(6) Ray Odean married Judith Nelson daughter of Pete and Edna Smith Nelson of Sandy Ridge. Two daughters were born to this union: Judith Deneen and Damita Rae.

Grandchildren of James Elmer Dodson:

1.a. Michael Darrell is married to Betty Van. He has five children: David Christopher, Kelly Nicole, Michael Cole, Derek Anderson and Dustin Strader.

b. Sherry Lynn married Michael Mercer. They have two children: Tivis Jaquelyn and James Michael. Sherry lives in Clarksville, tennessee.

c. Tina Marie married Robert Turpin. They have one daughter Samantha Diane, and live in Memphis, Tennessee.

2.a. Douglas Van married Debra Crowder. They live in Wilmington, North Carolina.

b. Debra Jan married Danny Blankenship and had one daughter, Heather Dae. Debra lives in Las Vegas, Nevada.

3.a. Manker DuMont Stone lives in Bassett, Virginia and is unmarried.

b. Piper Lee married Byron Hicks of Eden and lives in Eden, North Carolina.

5.a. William Bradley Wood is unmarried and lives in Sandy Ridge.

b. Patrick Neal Wood is unmarried and lives at home.

6.a. Judith Deneen married Frank Lane Williams. They live in Sandy Ridge.

b. Damita Rae married Micheal Winfred Boles of Mayodan and they livein Mayodan, North Carolina.

Sources: Family Bibles and personal knowledge.

—Wilodae Dodson Wood

JEREMIAH DODSON

187

Jeremiah Dodson born April 22, 1819. Permelia B. Preston born March 27, 1825. Jeremiah Dodson and Permelia B. Preston were married February 10, 1842. To this union were born 9 children: Hannah Jane January 26, 1843; Nancy Finny September 21, 1844 (she died July 30, 1925); William David March 15, 1847; Permelia Clarky Ann September 29, 1849 (never married); John Wilson May 1, 1852; Lambert Thomas September 17, 1854; Eliza Towns January 1, 1857; Pleasant Bennet January 17, 1959; and Susan Ellen December 9, 1861 (she never married).

Hannah Jane married Edd Berry. They had 8 children: Mary, Sallie, Kate, Ben, Dave, Jerry, Linsey and Henry.

Kate married a Davis. Dave married a Mabe. Henry married Minnie Dell Reid.

Nancy Finny married William Burton Dodson and according to a census report in Henry County, Virginia his father was also named William born in 1820. Some time after that census report he moved to North Carolina. Then Nancy Finny and William Burton met and married May 29, 1865. To this union were born 8 children. Jerry Willis born July 8, 1866. He married Minerva Joyce; they had 11 children.

William Burton, Jr. (never married) born July 17, 1868 died March 5, 1923. He rode a mule back to visit his brother Charlie, on the way back home he was hit by a car at the east end of the old covered bridge in Madison, was killed instantly, and the mule had to be destroyed.

Frances Ellen born December 3, 1871. She married John Pugarson they had 2 children: Ruben and Nanie. He died and she married Monroe Vernon, they had 5 children: Maude, Rosie, Jack, Sadie and Ola.

James Thomas Dodson born February 20, 1874, died May 23, 1958.

He married Roxie Jane Duggins born April 7, 1878. They married February 9, 1902. They had 3 children. Charlie Anderson born July 19, 1904. Jay Bird (Jack) born August 12, 1908, died January 10, 1983. He married Odessa Vaughn, January 4, 1947. They had 2 sons. Thomas Lee born March 21, 1948. James Vaughn born July 13, 1952. I, Fairy was the youngest of Thomas and Roxie's, was born January 10, 1913, (never married).

Rhena Agnes was born February 17, 1876, died December 1, 1960, she married Orgman Landerth, 7 children came of this union: Gertude, Lence, Jack, Leslie, Earl, Charlie and Otera.

Sallie Pat Dodson was born February 21, 1878. She married Frank Duncan. They had 7 children: Lenward, Lena, Fanny, Bill, Tom, Elsie and Bessie.

Charlie Lenward born April 7, 1880, married Georgie Mitchell March 4, 1905. They had 4 children: Clarence, Earl (he died in infancy), Bernice and Evelyn.

Rosa Lee Dodson born November 29, 1882, she never married.

James Thomas and Roxie moved from the Prestonville Community to a small farm they bought on the Madison-Dillard Road, just over the Rockingham County line in Stokes in 1915, there they lived until their death, Thomas Lee (Jack's son) has built a house where the old home used to stand.

Thomas and Roxie are buried in Grace Baptist Church Cemetery. Roxie died March 26, 1957.

Sources: Family Bible, personal knowledge.

—Fairy Dodson

JOHN HENRY CLAY DODSON
188

Johnny, as he is called, was born on August 5, 1905. He is the son of J. W.A. Dodson and Nancy (Nannie) Elizabeth Webb Dodson. He was born near Sandy Ridge in Stokes County, behind the Turner Dodson homeplace. In 1911, J. W. A. (Albert) Dodson built and moved his family into the Albert Dodson homeplace which stood on 772 behind the home of Odeen and Judy Dodson.

Johnny and his brothers and sisters grew up in this home. Johnny attended Delta Public School and Stoneville High School. He worked on his father's farm until he was approximately 21 years old. At this time he moved to Winston-Salem and worked for R. J. Reynolds Tobacco Company.

Later circumstances dictated his leaving R. J. Reynolds and returning to his father's farm to work there with his brother Elmer Dodson.

On November 5, 1932, he married Juanita Webster, daughter of Ben F. and Daisy Brewer Webster from Rockingham County. They purchased a farm on 772 near Prestonville just north of Mrs. Knight's store. In 1935 they built a small frame house on the farm. In the years following 1935 until 1944 he farmed, raising tobacco and vegetables. He also measured tobacco land and worked part time for Stokes County A.S.C.S.

On May 27, 1941, after nine years of marriage a daughter, Janice Bonita Dodson, was born. Juanita became sick and on May 19, 1944, she died at home.

Janice Bonita, John H. and Juanita W. Dodson

At this time Johnny became employed by the Rockingham County Soil Conservation Service. He was transferred back to Stokes County in 1946 and continued farming. In 1944 he sold his farm to his brother Dewey Dodson. Dewey still lives on this farm.

On October 17, 1945, Johnny married Annie Myrtle Rothrock from Dillard, N. C. He and Myrtle purchased the John F. Rothrock farm from her brothers. They lived there and he continued farming and working with the ASCS in Stokes County until 1958.

At this time he was transferred to Forsyth County. In 1962 he was transferred to Cleveland County. He moved his family to Shelby, NC and remained with the ASCS until his retirement. After his retirement he worked part time for Hutson's Department Store in downtown Shelby.

On May 23, 1989, he and Myrtle returned to his beloved Stokes County and they reside in Pine Hall in the Luther Williams Homeplace.

In the early 1940's Johnny joined Oak Ridge Baptist Church in Sandy Ridge. When he married Juanita, they attended Delta Methodist Church, Sandy Ridge. He and Myrtle attended Bethesda Methodist Church near Dillard and Lafayette Street United Methodist Church in Shelby. Since returning to Stokes County he and Myrtle are attending Bethesda again.

Johnny and Myrtle have one son, Rodney E. Dodson. Rodney was born June 22, 1947. He is married and lives with his wife Sue and daughter, Holly Kristin, in Myrtle Beach, S. C.

His daughter Janice lives in Pine Hall with her husband, Wray. Their three children are: Douglas W. Williams, Winston-Salem, Kenneth D. Williams, R-5, Boone, and Sharon F. Williams, ASU, Boone.

Johnny loves the land and spent most of his life working with and on it. He is a great lover of nature and ever curious about it. He taught his daughter many things about nature. He is a conservationist at heart and is ever trying to preserve nature as "The Good Lord" made it. He has always been an avid reader and loves to discuss politics.

He has faced many trials and setbacks during his lifetime, but he has never lost his sense of humor, and is ever pleasant and congenial. He and Myrtle are very social people and enjoy having many friends and relatives in their home.

Sources: Personal knowledge.

—Janice D. Williams

OLD JOHN DODSON
JWA DODSON
189

John Dodson moved from Henry County in Virginia before 1831 and married Polly Martin of the Ayersville community. John had one son, Lambert, who stayed in this area. Another son might have been Andrew who witnessed a deed in 1831, but Lambert is the only son known with certainty. Sometime around 1838-1840, John, Sr. moved into Kentucky and later to Missouri and finally to Indiana. He is not found on the 1830 census of North Carolina. Records show John, Sr. purchased land from a Ronald McDonald in 1831. (Stokes deed 12-452). This is a part of the land still occupied by several descendants of John, Sr. It is located on 704 in the Prestonville Community.

John, Sr. deeded this tract of land to Lambert's two sons, John (III) and Jeremiah (his grandsons) in 1838. Lambert remained in this area marrying Hannah Hennis of the Buffalo community. This marriage had six children between 1820-1840; Jeremiah b. c1818/1820 and John, Jr. b1834 (mentioned above), George b1842-d Samuel b1840-dCivil War, Lambert (Sonny) b1838-d1860, and a daughter Hannah b1848. Oral tradition has Lambert's wife (Nee Hennis) dying sometime after 1870, only a few hours after Lambert. They are buried (without grave markers) in an old family cemetery off NC highway 704 behind the John Nelson home.

Jeremiah was born ca. 1818/1820 and died from wounds received in the Civil War in 1864. He was married to Parmelia (Chan) Preston b. c1826NC daughter of James Preston for whom Prestonville was named. They had six children: William David b.1847-d. 1900, Hannah Jane, b. c1843- married Edmond M. Berry, Nancy, b. c1844- married William Bertan Dodson, Susan A, b, 1861, never married, Parmelia (Clarky) b. c1848/50, never married, and Eliaz T. b. 1857, married Frank Davidson. Jeremiah bought for $200.00 John, Jr.'s share of the land in 1862. Records show Parmelia B. Dodson bought land at public sale for $350.00 from the estate of Jeremiah Dodson in 1867.

William David Dodson b. 1847-d. 1900) married Eliza Ann Powers in 1874. Eliza was the daughter of Alexander and Lincie Jackson Powers of Rockingham County. Alexander Powers died as a prisoner of the Civil War at Point Lookout, Va. in 1865. Lincie Powers moved with her other children to the Dodson Farm after Eliza married William David.

The children of William David and Eliza Ann were: John William Albert, b. 1877-d. 1963) married 1899 to Nancy Elizabeth Webb. David E., b. 1879-d. 1965, , Hardin Turner, b. 1898-d. 1975 married Ora Grogan, Jerry Alexander, b. 1880-d. 1952 married Docie Duncan, James Gilmore, b. 1889-d.1908 never married, Lula Rosebud, b. 1898 d. 1971, married Bruce Amos, Lillie, b. 1894-d. 1976, married Zeb Terrell, Ever Mae, b. 1883-d. 1925, married Hugh Dodson, Eliaz Ann (Pink) b. 1889-d. 1973, never married, Robert Wayne, b. 1892-d. 1918, married Ethel Reid, Ollie, b. 1882-d. 1908, married Hard Duncan and Nannie, b. 1885-d. 1978, married Frank Carter. Their land was deeded to J.W. Albert, Hardin Turner, R. Wayne, and Jerry Elexander in 1915. The descendants of these families continue to live on some of the original Dodson tracts in 1990.

John William Albert Dodson married Nancy (Nannie) Elizabeth Webb (b. 1880-d. 1950) in 1899. Their children were Annie Laura (b. 1901-d. 1910) William Walter, (b. 1902-d.), married Ella Mae McBride from Forsyth County; James Elmer, (b. 1903-d. 1972), married Nida Sue Dodson of Sandy Ridge; John Henry Clay married Juanita Webster (b. 1908-d. 1944); then wed Anne Myrtle Rothrock; Everette Cecil (b. 1907-d. 1988), Married Kate Lawson; Esther Lee (b. 1909-d. 1978), married Walter Palmer; Albert Dewey married Mildred Joy-

Nancy (Nannie) Elizabeth Webb Dodson

J. W. A. (Albert) Dodson

ce. (b. 1914-d. 1958,) then married Pauline Joyce Martin; Lindsay Woodrow (b. 1913-d. 1972) married Elmo James; Nana Belle married Hubert Hawkins, Sr. (b. 1913-d. 1983), Noel Clifton married Ruby Mabe, Joel Webb married Siree Price and then married Cledel Lloyd Hampton (b. 1921-d. 1921), Cameron Morrison (b. 1922-d. 1988) married Margaret Shelton; Acie Ruth wed Walter Spencer, (b. 1924-d. 1985)

Five generations of this family are buried in the Dodson Cemetery which is located on 704 between the farms of James Elmer (Heirs) and Melvin Dodson. The cemetery was started in 1893 when Lincie Jackson was buried on the farm. The cemetery is maintained by the descendants of the family. Some family names there are Dodson, Powers, Terrell, Hawkins, Palmer, Amos, Martin, and Ray.

Sources: Family Bible, research.

—Wilodae Dodson Wood
—Janice Dodson Williams

LINEAGE FROM JERRY AND DOCIA DODSON

190

Jerry Elexander Dodson, b: 1880, d: 1952, married Docia Compton Duncan, b: 1887, d: 1943 and settled in Stokes County off Delta Church Road raising tobacco. This marriage produced nine sons and one daughter.

Benjamin Franklin Dodson, b: 1905, d: 1980, married Fannie Minerva Dodson, b: 1906. They had five children and moving from Stokes County settled in Liberty, North Carolina during the 1940's where they farmed until retirement. Their children are: 1. Edward Franklin, b: 1929, married Edna White Humble, b: 1931. They had two children; Toni Belinda, b: 1954 and Tina Marie, b: 1961. Tonia married Edward Armsfield Roberson, b: 1952. Their children are Jason Matthew, b: 1982 and Pamela MaryGrace, b: 1986. Tina married James Lawrence Boyles Jr., b: 1960 (Divorced) This marriage produced one daughter Brandy La, Shelle, b: 1978. Tina then married Clifton Dan Lloyd, b: 1959 and they had two sons; Ian Cane, b: 1981, and Jedidiah Weston, b: 1987. 2. Harold Gene, b: married Carrina Fogleman Myers, b: 1934 (Divorced) 3. Billy Joyce, b: 1931, d: 1948. 4. Robert Daniel, b: 1934, d: 1973, married Sarah Elizabeth Fogleman, b: 1936. Their children are: Robert Alan, b: 1960, and Terri Ann, b: 1961. 5. Peggy Ann, b: 1941, married Stephan Daniel Moore, b: 1932. Their children are Stephanie Michele, b: 1965, and Peggy Daniele, b: 1970.

Luther William Dodson, b: 1907, d: 1975, married Ruby Arnice Reid, b: 1909. They too moved to Liberty to farm the gray land of Randolph County. To this union three children were born; 1. Lou Anice, b: 1933, married James Earl Bagby, b: 1935. They had two children; Edward Earl, b: 1957, married Sheila May Jones, b: 1958. (Divorced), Melody Faith, b: 1960, married George Micharl Sibley, b: 1958. Their children are Kelly Michelle, b: 1987 and Michael Alexander, b: 1989. 2. Elenor Reid died at birth in 1934. 3. Nancy Lee, b: 1939, married Lynn Howell Allen, b: 1936. They have two children; 1. Deborah Lynne, b: 1960, married Jerry Paschal Teague, b. 1955 and had two children; Cameron Lynn, b: 1986, and Jordan Leigh, b: 1989. 2. David Lee, b: 1963 married Sharon Kay Johnson, b: 1957. Alex Bay Dodson, b: 1909, married Bessie Norene Joyce, b: 1920. After WWII service Bay and Norene settled in Stokes County, and as of this writing, are still active farmers raising tobacco. This marriage produced two children; 1. James Douglas a farmer, not married, b: 1950. 2. Lorinda Faye, b: 1954 who married William Tobie Heath Jr., b: 1945 and had three children; William Alex, b: 1983, James Bradley, b: 1987 and Benjamin Dodson, b: 1989. The Heaths also settled in Stokes County where Lorinda teaches school.

Henry Clayton Dodson, b: 1911, d: 1977, married Frances Estelle Amos, b: 1917. They too forsook the red clay of Stokes for the gray soil of Randolph where they farmed until retiring. Born to this marriage were three children; 1. An infant daughter who died at birth in 1940. 2. Lynda Carolyn, b: 1942, married Robert Douglas Williams, b: 1942. They had two children; Teresa Lynne, b: 1969, and Robert Douglas Jr., b: 1975. Both Lynda and Robert are presently in Public Education, she an Assistant Principal and Robert a Horticulture Teacher in Summerfield, North Carolina. 3. Iris Ann, b: 1944, married James Palmer Fetner, b: 1943. This marriage produced two children; Mark Dodson, b: 1971, and James Palmer Jr., b: 1978. Iris is a Media Specialist in Trinity Elementary School and James is President of Jim Fetner Associates, Ashboro, North Carolina.

Catherine Compton Dodson, b: 1914, married Otis Dwight Moorefield, b: 1910, d: 1989. Farmers, and life long residents of Stokes County, they made their home in southeastern Stokes off highway 704. They had three children. 1. An infant daughter died at birth in 1935. 2. Kenneth Dwight, b: 1939, married Beverly Ann Wilson. (Divorced) They had one child Kerri Jean, b: 1967. After spending four years in the US Navy Kenneth joined the Greensboro Police Force, and subsequently the Central Intelligence Agency (CIA). Presently he is serving in Berlin, Germany, where he on 20 October 1989, married Elfie Urbon, b: 1944 in West GErmany. Kenneth died in 1989. 3. Gloria Carolyn, b: 1942, married Dallas Shelborne Mabe, b: 1960. (Divorced) Gloria raised seven children, Susan Marlene, b: 1958, Kevin Dwight, b: 1965, Gerri Catherine, b: 1967 who married Jeffrey Lee Martin, b: 1966, Edwin Boyd, b: 1971, Shane William and Shawn William, twin boys, b: 1973, and Christy Dawn, b: 1974. Gloris married Bobby Lee Harris, b: 1936. They presently live beside Catherine. Otis and Catherine adopted three of Gloria's children; Kevin, Gerri and Edwin, they taking the name of Moorefield.

Chester Bickett Dodson, b: 1916, d: 1984. After returning from the US Army after WWII Chester married Laura Mae Flinchum, b: 1920, d: 1981. (No children) They purchased the John Flinchum farm near Dodgetown, Stokes County and farmed until their death.

Jerry Randolph Dodson, b: 1919, married Loretta Mitchell Flint, b: 1923, d: 1981. After returning from war time service during WWII Jerry and Loretta settled in Sandy Ridge to a life of farming. They had four children; 1. James Cecil, b: 1946 who married Faye Tucker, b: 1947, have two children; Patrick James, b: 1978 and Melanie Renee, b: 1979. 2. Stanley Darrel, b: 1948 who married Jamie Lee Perdue, b: 1959 and had three sons; Justin Mitchell, b: 1980, and twin boys, Brian Scott and Brandon Shane, b: 1982. 3. Jerry Randolph Jr., b: 1961 married Debbie Fagg, b: 1962. (No children) 4. Brenda Faye, b: 1950 married William Taylor Bullins, b: 1951. They have two children; Ashley Elizabeth b: 1985, and Alison Faye b: 1988.

Guilford Wayne Dodson, b: 1921 married Venois Oddlie Pearson, b: 1931. After service in WWII they settled in Sandy Ridge and had three children; 1. An infant son who died at birth in 1955. 2. Jeffrey Wayne, b: 1959 (Not married) 3. Judy Elaine, b: 1949, married Herman Noble Mabe, b:

1949. (Divorced) This marriage produced two sons; Herman Junior, b: 1969, married Tina Marshall (Divorced) and had one son Christopher Brandon, b. 1989. William Dean, b: 1971. Judy then married Jackie Carl Lankford, b: 1944 (Divorced) (No children)

James Melon Dodson, b: 1924, settled in Greensboro after serving in the US Army Air Corps during WWII. There he met and married Henritta Hayes, b: 1919. James has one stepson, S. A. Wiley III.

Edsel Harry Dodson, b: 1927, married Gladys Viola Riggs, b: 1931. They had two children; 1. Edsel Stanley, b: 1952 who married Debra K. George, b: 1952 (Divorced). From this marriage came one adopted son, Matthew Adam, b: 1981. Matthew lives with his mother in Salina, Kansas. Stanley married Lisa Bonnell (Divorced). They had one son Justin Stanley, b: 1982. Stanley then married Pamela Elizabeth Hoopaugh, b: 1963. (Divorced) (No children). 2. Juanita Lorraine, b: 1955, married Jackson Barron Daniel Jr., b: 1949 (Divorced). They had one daughter, Megan Lorraine, b: 1978. Juanita has one stepson Anthony Parrish Daniel. Edsel has perhaps the very rare distinction of being in the last draft call in Stokes County, 11 April 1946, for young men to serve their country in support of WWII. He reamined in the US Army until his retirement in 1968 in Atlanta, Georgia where he taught school for eleven years returning to Stokes County in 1977. Presently, he is teaching school at John M. Morehead Senior High School in Eden, North Carolina. Edsel and Gladys make their home in Sandy Ridge on the E.C. Riggs, Gladys' Father, farm.

From left: James, Edsel, Catherine, Alex, Jerry, Chester and Guilford at the old home place in 1946

Jerry and Docia's family is somewhat unique, having nine boys and each of them having a sister. Certainly a fact to be proud of is six of the nine boys, Alex, Chester, Jerry, Guilford. James and Edsel served their country during the World War II period. Alex and Jerry were prisoners of war in Germany, being liberated near the end of the war. Thank God for their safe return. Thank God for this Jerry E. Dodson Family.

Sources: Personal knowledge and family members.

—Edsel H. Dodson

CARRY RUTH (HAIRSTON) DOGANS

191

Carry Ruth Hairston was born in Stokes County in the year 1905 and lived most of her young life in Stokes and Forsyth Counties. Shortly after moving to Williamson, West Virginia, Carry met and married Simon D. Dogans. Simon was employed by the Norfolk and Western Railroad and had two children from a previous marriage: Alphonza (Boots) and Charlie (June Bug).

Aunt Carry took on the role of wife and mother and raised the two boys as her own. Upon the death of Simon, she sold their home in West Virginia and moved back to Stokes County, where she owned a house and property in the Camp Robert Vaughn area.

One of the boys, Alphonza, is now dead; Charlie was last known to be living in Youngstown, Ohio.

Carry Ruth H. Dogans lives alone and is a member of the Rock Hill Baptist Church.

Source: Personal knowledge and family information.

—Howard L. Hairston

JOHN MICHAEL DONALDSON

192

John Michael Donaldson was born, January 6, 1947, at Baptist Hospital, Winston-Salem, N. C., the son of John P. (Pete) and Rebecca Mabe Donaldson. He married Anyce Dean Smith on December 23, 1967. They have one daughter,

Michael, Anyce and Dena Donaldson

Dena Michelle. Dena is enrolled as a student at South Stokes High School. Mike and his family reside in King, N.C.

Michael atttended school at Walnut Cove and Lawsonville. He graduated in the first graduation class from South Stokes High School in 1965. After graduation, he enrolled in Pfeiffer College at Misenheimer, N.C., from which he received his Bachelor degree, with a major in Biology, in 1969. He taught school in Davie County, at Davie High School, Mocksville, N. C., for two years.

After leaving the teaching profession, he has worked for Donaldson Auto Parts in Walnut Cove, the Hastings Company in King and Piedmont Airlines for nine years. He is currently an agent for New York Life Insurance Company. His office is located in King, N.C.

Mike's hobbies are fishing and tennis. Mike, Anyce and Dena are members of the First Baptist Church in King.

Source: Personal knowlege.

—Rebecca Donaldson

JOHN P. AND REBECCA DONALDSON

193

John Pershing Donaldson was born June 19, 1917, in Dorcas, a small town in Northwest Florida, the son of James Alexander and Mary McSwain Donaldson. He spent the first eighteen years of his life in Florida. He attended Homes County High School.

Because the United States was suffering from a depression, the Civil Conversation Corps was created in 1933 by President Franklin D. Roosevelt. Lack of jobs in Florida led Pete to join the Civilian Conservation Corps. He came from Florida to Stokes County on August 24, 1935, and began work in the construction of Hanging Rock State Park which was built by the CCC. He worked in the CCC until January 22, 1939. After this he was engaged in service station and auto mechanics business in Danbury until World War II. He left Danbury to work as a tool maker in the aircraft Industry in Baltimore, Maryland and became the Kaiser-Frazer Auto Dealer in this area. In 1955 he became a partner in the Walnut Cove Motor Company. In 1957 he organized his own business, Donaldson Auto Parts, Inc. in Walnut Cove from which he retired in June, 1982.

He has taken part in community projects and affairs. He played a very important role in the development of the Boy Scouts, The Walnut Cove Merchants Association of which he was president, member of Board of Directors of the County Department of Social Services, member of the Board of Directors Home Health Care. He served on the Board of Directors of the Northwest North Carolina Development Association, the County Watershed Commission of the Soil Conservation Service. He served on the Congressional Committee in Stokes County during Congressman Thurman Chatham's tenure of office.

He is a member and past president of the Walnut Cove Rotary Club. He felt honored to have been selected as Outstanding Citizen at the Rotary Outstanding Citizen Award Dinner in 1983.

Although he has never held a public office he has always been interested in political affairs at whatever level.

Pete and Rebecca were married April 8, 1939. She is the daughter of William Maston and Nancy Lee Martin Mabe. She was born November 11, 1916 in Walnut Cove, NC where she has lived most of her life. She graduated from Walnut Cove

John P. and Rebecca Donaldson

High School and attended Appalachian State Teachers college. She taught school in the Stokes County School System for thirty five years from which she retired in 1978.

Pete and Rebecca have one son, John Michael Donaldson, who is married to Anyce Smith Donaldson, one grand-daughter Dena Michelle Donaldson who is enrolled as a student (Junior) at South Stokes High School. They live in King, NC.

Pete and Rebecca are both members of Bethel Baptist Church on Highway 8, Route 1, Walnut Cove, NC. They live on Highway 89, five miles north of Walnut Cove on the once William Maston Mabe Farm. On April 8, 1989, they celebrated their 50th Wedding Anniversary.

Source: Family Bible, Personal knowledge.

—Rebecca Mabe Donaldson

Akers and Juliana Doss on Wedding day, March 31, 1956

Akers and Juliana Doss on 25th Anniversary

AKERS AND JULIANA DOSS 194

William Akers Doss was born December 3, 1924, in Lawsonville, North Carolina, the son of Roy L. (1897-1965) and Trudie Lackey Doss (1899-). He was a farm boy and student at Lawsonville School until he was drafted into the United States Army in 1944. He gave two years of his life for his country during World War II. Basic training was in Georgia, then he went straight to front line battles in Germany. After the war ended the remainder of his duty was in Germany working with the bodies of soldiers who lost their lives in battle. Akers was blessed to return home safely from World War II on July 23, 1946. He started working in textiles shortly thereafter and held various positions with Klopman Mills, Burlington Industry, J. P. Stevens and United Elastic. He retired from United Elastic in 1987.

He married Francis Juliana Tucker on March 31, 1956, at Elder D. A. O'Bryant's home in Reidsville, North Carolina. The wedding was very simple, attended by Billy and Arlene Moore Hole and the minister's family. Their courtship was short, but highlighted by many happy occasions. The first time Akers saw Juliana she was mowing the law with a push mower. It was love at first sight. Akers said, "Any woman who mows that good will make some man a good wife." Before the next summer, they were married. March 31, 1990, the Dosses will celebrate their 34th anniversary.

Juliana is the daughter of Harry Columbus Tucker (1912-1987) and Laura Wilmer Moore Tucker (1913-). She was born on September 23, 1936, in Lawsonville, North Carolina, and has spent her entire life in the same community. She graduated from Lawsonville High School (1954) and High Point College (1958). Juliana was inducted into the Beta Rho Chapter of Iota State of Delta Kappa Gamma International Society in 1975. She served two years as president of the society, attending all state meetings during that time. She has held numerous other positions as an active society participant. All of Juliana's thirty-two years as a school teacher and librarian have been at Patrick Springs School in Patrick County, Virginia. She has received graduate training at the University of North Carolina at Greensboro, University of Virginia and Radford University.

Akers and Juliana moved into their own new home in the fall of 1961. They did much of the work themselves.

Akers joined Snow Creek Primitive Baptist Church on Sunday, September 27, 1970, and was baptized that morning. He was ordained as deacon on January 24, 1971, and is still serving in that capacity.

Over the years Akers has taken numerous trade classes from Forsyth Technical College and Patrick Henry Community College. He has become an amateur plumber, electrician, mason and carpenter. Since his retirement in 1987, the carpentry interest has led to the opening of Lake Gazebo Wood Craft Shop.

Source: Family Bible, personal knowledge.

—Juliana T. Doss

ROY AND TRUDIE DOSS 195

Roy Lemual Doss was born March 13, 1897, in Campbell, North Caroina, the son of William B. Doss and Laura Taylor Doss. He spent all his life at the same address, which was changed from Campbell, North Carolina to Lawsonville, North Carolina. He attended a rural school to the seventh grade, this was where you graduated from school. He was a farmer and a country store operator. Roy served as deacon of Snow Creek Primitive Baptist Church from 1939-1965. He served in World War I where he was called to active duty as the war ended.

He was married January 5, 1919 to Trudie Lackey, at the home of the bride's parents, John T. and Louisa Sisk Lackey. Trudie was born July 23, 1899 in Campbell, North Carolina, later changed to Lawsonville, North Carolina. She attended Jute

Roy and Trudie Doss

school to the highest grade level (7th or graduation). She made excellent grades for the required examination for a school teacher. She taught school one year, grades one through four in a two room school house, Lawsonville, North Carolina. After her marriage, Trudie was a homemaker, farmer and a sale person at their country store, near Lawsonville, where they built their house and was their home until Roy's death in 1965. Roy died at age 68. Trudie's home was here until the estate was sold in 1989. She now makes her home with her children. She is 90 years old.

Roy and Trudie were the parents of five children. Pauline Doss Francis was born November 14, 1919. She and her husband Charlie live at Sandy Ridge, North Carolina.

Ralph Stedman Doss, born August 31, 1922, died March 19, 1923.

William Akers Doss was born December 3, 1924. He and his wife, Juliana Tucker Doss, live at Lawsonville, North Carolina.

Doris Doss Hawkins was born September 2, 1926. She and her husband, Sam, live at Sandy Ridge, North Carolina.

John Curtis Doss was born March 24, 1933. He and his wife, Mary Lee Joyce Doss, live at Madison, North Carolina.

Roy and Trudie have four grandchildren and six great-grandchildren.

Sources: Family Bible, personal knowledge.

—Pauline Doss Francis

CHARLES DUNCAN FAMILY

196

Charles Duncan was born about 1790-92 in Virginia. There were Duncans in Stokes County before the turn of the nineteenth century, but I cannot connect Charles with them, especially since he gave his birthplace in census records as Virginia.

Charles was already in Stokes County by about 1812, when he married Sarah Covington (there is a marriage bond, but it only carries the date "181-"). Sarah bore him six children between 1813 and 1827. After her death in 1827 or 1828, Charles married again to Anna Hill Ward, daughter of John Ward and Racher (or Rachel) Vernon (marriage bond dated 15 August 1828). She was born in 1791 and was still living when the US Census was taken in 1880. Anna bore Charles four additional children.

Charles was a farmer in the Dillard community. He owned a sizable tract of land south of NC 704. He was also a Missionary Baptist Minister. He died in 1862 and was buried in a graveyard on his farm. Hassell Gann, another Duncan descendant, and I visited the site in 1971. It was back in some woods and all grown up, with no marked stones remaining.

Charles and Sarah Covington Duncan's first child was Benjamin Franklin Duncan (c1813-c1867), who married Elizabeth R. Ward (1818-1895). Benjamin's children were Sarah A. (never married?), William E. (married Minerva Ann Reid), Charles David (married Sophia W. Ward), Susan Walker, John Franklin (married Mary Mitchell), Nancy Elizabeth (never married), and Landon A. married Ellen Carter.

The second child, Nancy W. Duncan (1815-1891), married Benjamin Fewell Webster (c1802-1860). Nancy's children were Sarah Magdaline (married Dr. Benjamin Franklin Foy), Mary Elizabeth (married Henry James McGehee), Nancy F. (married first Joel Richard Cardwell, second Henry W. Barrow), John Richard (publisher of "Webster's Weekly"; married Lillie Morrison), and William Abner "Bud" (married Alice McRae).

Peter Duncan (c1818-after 1880) married Elizabeth Walldriven (c1820-after 1880) and moved somewhere outside North Carolina. Peter's children were Sarah, John F. (married Nannie P. Joyce), Susan, Landon R. (married Ellen S. Joyce), and Bethe.

Landon Duncan (c1819-1886) married Mary D. Mitchell (c1823-after 1880). Landon's children were Nancy E. (married Rufus W. Simpson), Charles A. (married Caroline Alley), James T., Jesse W. (married Missouri F. Davis), Landon Jay (married Ellen Carter), Sally Linna (never married), Theresa Margaret (never married), Cora E., and Aurelius Peter (married first Florence J. Martin, second Ella Frances Carter).

Charles Duncan Jr. (1824-1862) married Martha J. Flynt (1826-after 1883). They moved from North Carolina to Cass County, Missouri, in 1854. Charles was killed there by five "Kansas men" during the Civil War. Charles' children were Sarah B. (married Percy Campbell), Joseph M. (married Mary Davis), William H. (never married?), Jasper, and Nancy A. (married George Limpus).

The sixth child of Charles Duncan, and the last by his first wife Sarah Covington, was my ancestor Sarah Frances (or Flint) C. Duncan (1827-1900). She married Samuel Thomas Martin (1819-1900). They lived in the Ayersville community of Rockingham County until 1876, when they bought the Robert Payne homeplace in Sandy Ridge from his estate. Sarah had sixteen children: William Andrew (married Sarah E. prather), Charles R. "Bud" (never married), Samuel Peter (married Mary Frances "Sis" Richardson), John Nicholson Taylor (married Nancy Sarah Jane Martin), my ancestor Madison Franklin (married Louisa Ann Martin), Nancy Josephine (died in infancy), Sarah Jane Compton (married James Luther Martin), Martha A. V. (married William Franklin Martin), Joseph Hamilton "Red-Eyed Joe" (married Susan Penelope "Babe" Griffin), James Sampson "Tandy" (never married), Minerva Frances (married first John W. Gann, second Harvey McClellan Day, third J. Walter Dodson), Mary Elizabeth (married Richard Thomas Waller), Kirby Lee (died in infancy), Cornelia Covington (married Thomas Mason Martin), Hattie Estella (married Robert Reid Gann), and George Reid (married first Hattie Susan Ziglar, second Lelia Gunter).

Charles Duncan's seventh child, the first by Ann Hill Ward, was John R. (or D.) Duncan (c1830-c1858), who married Susan ? (1836- ?). John's children were Hamilton and Elizabeth. I have no further information on them.

Caroline F. Duncan (c1832-after 1880) married William H. Reid (c1825-after 1880). Caroline's children were Alexander H. (married Mary Ann Young), Charles P. (married Martha Jane Young Reid, sister of Mary Ann Young and widow of William Alexander Reid, who was from a different Reid family), and John E. (married Nancy ?).

Theresa Ann Duncan (c1834- ?) married William Hickman Foy (1832- ?). Theresa's children were Elizabeth A. (married Thomas F. Gentry), Sallie (married D. Luther Blackburn), Annie Etta (married Duke Wall), Nancy Caroline (married Thomas Jefferson Gann), William Hickman Jr. (married Fanny Hubbard), Hester W. (never married), and Loula (married Benjamin F. Robertson).

The tenth and last child of Charles Duncan, Ebenezer Duncan, was born about 1834 and died unmarried before 1860.

Sources: Interviews with family members, cemetery records, Bible records, courthouse and archives records, US Census records.

—Dr. J. Kenneth Martin

L. JAY DUNCAN

197

L. Jay Duncan was born on September 25, 1853, at the Duncan homeplace in the Dillard community of northeastern Stokes County. He was one of five boys and five girls born to Landon J. and Mary D. Mitchell. Mother Mary was the daughter of Adam Mitchell and Mercy McAnnally Mitchell.

On February 20, 1881, L. Jay married Ellen

L. Jay Duncan

Catherine G. Carter, daughter of Anderson Carter (4/6/1801-1/4/1859) and Elizabeth Alley (7/23/1820-6/23/1893). Ellen Carter was born on February 20, 1859, six weeks after her father had passed away.

L. Jay Duncan purchased an 84-acre farm, joining Beaver Island Creek, just about 1 mile north of Dillard. L. Jay and wife, Ellen, farmed the land and raised their two sons, Landon A. Duncan (2/4/1885-4/15/1958) and James Anderson Duncan (7/11/1887-10/19/1919), along with four daughters: Myron M., Ellen Lemma, Minnie M. and Lessie.

L. Jay Duncan died on May 22, 1919, and was buried in the Mitchell Family Cemetery near Dillard, N.C.

Ellen C. Duncan survived her husband by three days over 19 years, passing away on May 25, 1938. Ellen C. was also buried in the Mitchell Family Cemetery.

Source: Personal knowledge and research.

—L. Allen Duncan

WADE JAYSON AND GAIL CAUDILL DUNCAN

198

Wade Jayson Duncan was born on March 19, 1950 in Boone, North Carolina, the son of Wade H. and Marcelene Duncan. When Wade finished college at Appalachian, he brought the family back to Stokes County where he had always lived.

Jayson attended Germanton Elementary School for his first eight years then went on to South Stokes High School in 1964 when the school first opened. At South he participated in football, basketball, baseball, and track. Jayson, an Eagle scout, spent most of his summers working at Raven Knob Boy Scout Camp. Upon graduation from South in 1968, he went to Appalachian State University where he graduated from in 1972.

It was while at Appalachian that he met Gail Caudill. Gail is the daughter of Margie and Harold Caudill of Charlotte. On June 30, 1974 Jayson and Gail were married and set up household in Madison, Jayson was then teaching at Lawsonville School. After the wedding both Jayson and Gail were employed at Pine Hall Elementary School. Both have been employed there since 1974 except one year when Jayson worked at Southeastern Stokes Jr. High. In 1981 Jayson finished his Masters degree in School Administration at A. and T. State University. During the 1989-1990 school year Jayson served as Stokes County "Teacher of the Year."

On March 16, 1978 after moving to Germanton, they had their first child, Kara Bess. Kara was an eight pound charmer and had the run of the house until July 30, 1980 when her nine pound brother, Wade Jayson Jr. was born. Kara and Jay have been active in Germanton activities such as softball, baseball, and soccer. Their parents look forward to them finishing Stokes schools and attending college and maybe returning to Stokes County.

Source: Personal knowledge.

—Wade Jayson Duncan

Jayson, Gail, Kara and Jay Duncan

GEORGE WASHINGTON DUNKLEY

199

George Washington Dunkley, the fifth son of Bill and Elizabeth Dunkley, married Sarah Martin. They had five children as follows: Daisy Mae, born in 1902 and died in 1985, married Edd Chaney; Will Samuel, born in 1904 and died in 1977, married Alma Owens, daughter of Will and Alpha Shelton Owens; George Dewey, born in 1914 and died in 1973, married Lettie Overby; James Abe, born in 1907 and died in 1973, married Zula Nunn; Carrie Dunkley married Raymond Inman of Patrick County.

Daisy Mae and Edd Chaney's children are: Otis Chaney, who married Cathalene Crockham; Ray, who married Vestie Shelton; Rachel, who married Tom McMillon; Ruby, who married John Puckett; and Beatrice, who married Frank Kirkman.

George Washington Dunkley (Feb. 2, 1879-March 7, 1931)

Sarah Martin Dunkley (January 10, 1880-1959)

George Dewey and Lettie Overby had one daughter, Virginia, who married Gilmer Gammons. they are the parents of two children, Clara and Willie Gammons.

Abe and Zula Nunn Dunkley didn't have any children.

Will and Alma Owens Dunkley had one son, William Alfred, who has been a life-long resident of Stokes County. He married Anna Leigh Gunter of Patrick County in 1966. She is the daughter of Russell and Louise Goin Gunter. they have one son, William allan Dunkley, born in 1978 in Stokes County.

Dewey, Abe, and Will Dunkley were all residents of Stokes County until their death in 1973, 1973, and 1977 respectively.

Sources: Family, friends, Census records from Brunswick County, Virginia, Patrick County, Virginia, and Stokes County, North Carolina, cemetery records, and personal knowledge.

—Anna Gunter Dunkley

ROBERT DUNKLEY

200

The name Dunkley is of English origin meaning "a place," some people believe it to be Irish. It is not known what year the Dunkleys came to Virginia, but they were found in Massachusetts as early as 1656.

Robert Dunkley was born about 1775 in Brunswick County, Virginia where he also married Nancy Barrow of Laurenceville on April 15, 1805. He and his family moved quite often and were found in several North Carolina and Virginia Counties.

Robert and Nancy Barrow Dunkley were the parents of five children. Their names were William Harvey Booker, Menor Robert, Julia H.E., Nancy, and Lucy.

William H. Booker Dunkley married Martha Williams of Patrick County, Virginia, on January 13, 1830. They were the parents of five children. The eldest, Mary A., born in 1830 was married on December 26, 1867 to John Irvin. Next was Eliza, born in 1832, married on February 23, 1865 to Griffin Bent. A son, William Harvey "Bill", was born to William and Martha in 1835 and he married Elizabeth Jane Collins, daughter of James and Nancy Slate Collins. A fourth child, Nancy T., born in 1838, married Absalom Collins (which was his third marriage). William and Martha's fifth child, John R., was born in 1841 and died at the age of twelve.

Robert and Nancy's son, Menor Robert, first married Elvira Foster Handy. His second wife was Martha Martin of Carroll County, Virginia, who he married on Novemgber 5, 1882.

Julia H.E., daughter of Robert and Nancy Dunkley, married James Haley on December 29, 1832. Robert and Nancy's second daughter also named Nancy married Jessie Terrel on February 3, 1829, and there is a possibility that Lucy, their third daughter, may have married in Craven County, North Carolina.

Sources: Family, friends, Census records from Brunswick County, Virginia, Patrick County, Virginia, and Stokes County, North Carolina, cemetery records, and personal knowledge.

—Anna Gunter Dunkley

WILLIAM HARVEY "BILL" DUNKLEY

201

William Harvey "Bill" Dunkley served in the Civil War, Company E6 Virginia Infantry Confederate States of America. He died on April 18, 1918 and is buried in the family cemetery in Patrick County, Virginia.

Bill and Elizabeth Jane Collins Dunkley were the parents of six children. James Booker, born in 1869, married Rebecca Jane "Sis" Beasley on June 13, 1889. Martha Jane "Jenny", born in 1872, married George Beasley who was born on September 15, 1869. George's sister was Rebecca Jane Beasley and their parents were Robert and Martha Jane Mitchell Beasley. Robert Beasley was the son of Henry and Orpha Collins Beasley who married in Patrick County on November 3, 1821. Martha Jane Mitchell's father was Washington Mitchell, Sr. who received a land grant and settled in Patrick County.

Elkana, another son of William "Bill" Dunkley, was born in 1875 and married Fannie Mitchell on January 12, 1896. Fannie was the daughter of Madison and Elizabeth Martin Mitchell. Madison was a brother of Martha Jane who married Robert Beasley.

George Washington Dunkley was born on February 2, 1879. He married Sarah Martin who was born on January 10, 1880.

Emory O. Dunkley, born in January 1883, married Fannie B. Martin who was born on October 19, 1882. Fannie and Sarah Martin were sisters and they were the daughters of Samuel D. Martin and Susan F. Overby Martin.

Nancy Dunkley married Richard Puckett. Richard was first married to Lucy Wright. They had a daughter, Lucy, who married Foster Arron.

Nancy and Richard had eight children. Their daughter, Nora, first married Luther Campbell. Her second husband was Tine Gunter. Susie Puckett married Jasper Martin, Jennie married Will Hart. Bill first married Annie Tucker and his second wife was Hattie Easter. Walter Puckett married Lula Doil, Jim married Susie Pruitt, and Lonnie married Delia Puckett. Nancy and Richard's eighth child, Sanders, died at twelve years of age.

James Booker Dunkley and Rebecca Jane "Sis" were the parents of four children. Susie Catherine, born on May 30, 1890, married Charlie Wright. Booker James, born on December 16, 1894, married Siller Collins on April 17, 1917. Siller was born on October 6, 1898, the daughter of Jim and Deligha Lauson Collins. James and Rebecca's third child, Pencie Jane, born on July 28, 1898, married Will Tyson Pruitt. Their last child, Elsie Lou, born on December 2, 1904, married Alvis V. Beasley on December 23, 1923. Alvis was the son of William and Susan Collins Beasley.

Elkana Dunkley and Fannie Mitchell were the parents of three children. The first, William Everett, was born on October 5, 1905 and died on February 13, 1906. He is buried in Ricky Ford, Colorado. Their second child, Charlie Lee, born on January 14, 1908, married Lottie N. Overby. The third child, Bertha Dunkley, married Claude Overby.

Martha Jane "Jennie" Dunkley, the third child of Bill and Elizabeth Dunkley, lived 99½ years. She and her husband, George Beasley, were the parents of twelve children; six boys and six girls. Their names and marriages are as follows: John William married Perl Forkner, George married Vergie Beasley, Grover married Gladys Mitchell, Effie married Rosco Moss, Nannie never married, Thomas B. Beasley married Lottie Epperson, Murry H. Beasley (1912-1939) married Mary Epperson, Nellie married Walter Cox, Agnes married Clarence Dutton, Ida married Lewis Mitchell (brother of Gladys), Iris married Henry Cozort, and Alexander Beasley died young.

Emory O. and Fannie B. Martin Dunkley were the parents of eight children. Their daughter, Bertie, married Charlie Beasley, Sylvesta married Jo Ann Morrison, Velva married Reid Beasley, Agness married Abe Mitchell, and Alvin married Mildred Holt. William and Ida Dunkley died young and are buried in the family cemetery in Patrick County. Truman Dunkley also died young and is buried at Old Hollow in Surry County, North Carolina.

Sources: Family, friends, Census records from Brunswick County, Virginia, Patrick County, Virginia, and Stokes County, North Carolina, cemetery records, and personal knowledge.

—Anna Gunter Dunkley

JAMES PALMER "DICK" DUNMON

202

James Palmer "Dick" Dunmon was of English descent. He was the only child of Let and Mary Star Dunmon. He was born August 2, 1862 and died January 7, 1947. When Dick was a child he lived in Winston-Salem and played in the areas of the Downtown Garage and the Reynolds Building. His father was killed in the Civil War. After his father's death, Dick was raised by his grandparents.

Dick Dunmon married Sallie Maria Cook (born July 29, 1867). She died September 3, 1926 after suffering a stroke a few days earlier. The Dunmons lived in the Brims Grove area of Stokes County. They were a productive farm family and lived on a prosperous farm on the Pilot-Westfield Road. The home is still standing today — 1989.

To this union were born four sons:

1. Albert died in early childhood.

2. Walter Lee (born May 3, 1887 — died 1952) married Alice Welch, a school teacher. They had no children. Lee worked in a bank in Mount Airy until the bank failed in 1929. A few years later he built a restaurant, "The Canteen", on Main Street in Mount Airy and stayed in business until his health failed. He died of a heart attach.

3. James Robert Dunmon was born June 23, 1891 and died November 30, 1967. His wife was Daisy Wilson (born November 25, 1902 — died November 1, 1956). They lived in the Brims Grove area. Jim was a farmer and was a veteran of World War I where he served as a blacksmith. To this union were born two daughters: Opal Ruth and Doris (died in infancy from whooping cough). Their only soon was: Lonnie Ray Dunmon. Lonnie married Ruby Bottoms. They have five children. Brenda, Vickie, Tammy, Randy and Barry.

4. William Ollie Dunmon was Dick and Sallie Dunmon's youngest son (born August 21, 1903 — died August 29, 1981). His wife, Murphy Venable was born October 22, 1907. They lived in the Brim's Grove area. Will was a farmer and a furniture worker. They moved to Bannertown in their retirement years. They had one son: William Gale. He died at birth on May 1, 1937. Will and Murphy also had one daughter: Delores Gay Dunmon. She was born on March 15, 1939. Gay died January 22, 1986 from complication resulting from a car accident. Her husband, Arthur Green died in 1986. They had no children.

The only daughter born to Dick and Sallie Dunmon was Carrie Frances Dunmon. She was born October 28, 1896. She married Rossie Lee Durham (born December 8, 1894 — died April 20, 1961). They had eight children. Carrie died on January 5, 1971. This family record will be found in the Rossie Lee Durham record.

Source: Personal knowledge, family members.

— Lolene D. Vaden

ALFRED AND SALLIE SIMMONS DURHAM DESCENDANTS

203

The Durhams are an old Stokes County family, whose ancestors came from England. The following families are descendants of Alfred and Sallie Simmons Durham. Alfred and Sallie's birth dates, death dates, and burial places are not know. They had eight sons and two daughters. The names are not in family order because all the family births are not know.

I. John William Durham was born December 6, 1852 and died March 20, 1924. He married Calista Emmazette Nunn. She was born March 6, 1919. They are buried in the Nunn Cemetery on Jackson Road in the Johnstown area of Stokes County. Their children were:

1. Powell Henderson Durham was born October 19, 1875 and died May 2, 1945. He was married to Josephine Patterson. They had ten children and lived in Davidson County.

2. James William Durham was born September 29, 1878 and died March 30, 1962. He was married to Margaret (Sis) Smith. They lived in the Rock House area and farmed for a living. They had eight children.

3. Joseph Manuel Durham was born May 13, 1884 and died November 27, 1971. He married to Mary Moir Cardwell (born April 15, 1887 — died September 18, 1968). They lived in the Johnstown area and farmed for a living. They had seven children. Both are buried in Big Creek Church Cemetery.

4. Rossie Lee Durham was born December 8, 1894 and died April 20, 1962. He was married to Carrie Frances Dunmon. See Rossie Durham family record.

5. Sarah Emmazette Durham was born June 25, 1881 and died January 1961. She was married to Samuel Stone. They lived in Surry County and had two children.

6. Mary Elva Durham was born May 29, 1887 and died March 19, 1966. She was married to Eddie Vaughn and lived in Surry County. They had eight children.

7. Zippora Durham was born June 21, 1893 and died May 20, 1976. She was married to John Arrington. They lived in Surry County and had seven children.

II. Powell Henderson Durham, son of Alfred and Sallie Simmons Durham, was born January 19, 1865 and died January 12, 1952. He was married to Martha (Rilla) Forest (born April 15, 1878 and died August 13, 1946). They lived in the Brown Mountain area and farmed for a living. They had ten children.

1. Sallie Durham married James Nunn. They had two daughters.

2. Susie Durham married Oliver Gunter. They had two children.

3. Alfred Durham married Lillie Hunter. They had no children.

4. Virginia (Jennie) Durham married Nick Haymore. They had three children.

5. Mary Durham married Joe Nunn and had three children.

6. Etta Durham married Hannibal Gunnell. They lived in Surry County.

7. Zolie Durham married 1. Joseph C. Frans; 2. S.A. Goins. She had three sons.

8. Ella Durham remained unmarried.

9. Rufus Durham married Helen Moorefield. They had two daughters.

10. Stella Durham married Harvey Shelton. They had two children.

III. Gus Durham was married to (?) Burge. Her first name is unknown. They had one son and two daughters. The son's name was John and no information is known about him. The two daughters were: Mary Liza Durham married Joseph Cephus Frans. See 464 Stokes County Heritage I. Gussie Durham married William (Bill) Martin. See 684 Stokes County Heritage I.

IV. George Durham, another son of Alfred and Sallie S. Durham, married Vickie Palmer. They farmed and lived in the Francisco area. They had nine children.

1. John Durham was born March 4, 1904. He married Sarah Hood. He had two children from a previous marriage.

2. Jennie Durham married Alec Jefferson. They had two children.

3. Ella Durham married Walter Palmer.

4. Lelia Durham married Dewey Lawson. They had no children.

5. Beatrice Durham married William Howard Vaden. They had two children who died in infancy.

6. Leake Durham married Howard Vaden. They had three children.

7. George Gurham, Jr. married Rebecca Teague. They had two sons.

8. Edd Durham married Margie Cromer. They had two daughters.

9. Ethel Durham married Romeo Cromer. They had three children.

V. Cephus Durham was unmarried.

VI. Tom Durham worked on the railroad when it came to Pilot Mountain. His wife's name is unknown.

VII. Rufus Durham was a traveling tobacco salesman. His wife's name is unknown.

VIII. Liz Durham was married to Jim Tilley. They had one son Grover Tilley.

IX. Clem Durham was unmarried.

Source: Family members, personal knowledge.

— Lolene D. Vaden

ROSSIE LEE DURHAM

204

Rossie Lee Durham was the youngest son of John William Durham and wife Calista Emmazette Nunn Durham. He was born December 8, 1894 in Stokes County. In his young manhood he worked in the coal mines in Coalwood, West Virginia. Later he operated the grain mill which is on Big Creek on Highway 89. It was during this time that he married Carrie Frances Dunmon of the Brims Grove area. She was the daughter of James Palmer (Dick) Dunmon and wife Sallie Maria Cook Dunmon. She was born October 28, 1896. They were married by Rossie's uncle, Justice of the Peace, Joseph Nunn, on March 16, 1919. They lived in the house near the mill. Later they moved to their farm which was a portion of the J. Nunn land. They lived there the remainder of their lives and farmed for a living.

To this union were born eight children:

1. Sallie Lolene Durham was born January 17, 1921. She married Powell Marion Vaden. They had four children, three sons and one daughter.

2. Lillie Mozelle Durham was born December 4, 1922. She married Frank S. Cook. They have two sons and one daughter.

3. Ruby Mae Durham was born June 22, 1924. She married Junior Burley Shelton. They have one daughter.

4. Laura Lee Durham was born February 7, 1926. She married Carl Shelton. They have four sons.

5. James Reid Durham was born February 6, 1928. He married Avaline Booth. They have no children. Reid is retired from R.J. Reynolds.

6. Clara Belle Durham was born December 21, 1930. She married John Priola. They have one daughter. The Priolas live in Cleveland, Ohio and are retired form Ohio Telephone Company.

7. Frank D. Durham was born November 7, 1932. He was first married to Dana Gordon. They had two sons and three daughters. His second marriage was to Gail Jessup Barbee.

8. Ralph Thomas Durham was born June 11, 1935. He was first married to Emma Lee Watkins. They had one son and one daughter. His second marriage was to Billie Butcher. They had one daughter. Billie passed away on January 23, 1988.

Rossie and Carrie had the misfortune of losing their home by fire in April 1926. Two of the children sleeping in the house narrowly escaped being burned. A new house was built on the same site. This house also was destroyed by fire in 1932. A larger house was built at the same site.

Rossie was concerned about the children having a good education. He wanted all of his children to graduate from high school. Seven of his children graduated from high school.

All of Rossie and Carrie's children look back to their childhood with honor toward their parents. They were taught to be honest, to work hard, and to love each other.

Rossie loved to square dance and was recognized as one of the best callers.

Rossie died on April 20, 1961 after a few years of declining health. He suffered from Parkinson's disease. Carrie died on January 5, 1971 after suffering a heart attack two months earlier. They are buried in the Brown Mountain Church Cemetery.

Source: Personal knowledge.

— Lolene D. Vaden

THE RUFUS DURHAM FAMILY 205

Rufus Hennis Durham son of Powell Hennis Durham (born January 19, 1865; died January 12, 1952) and Martha K. Rella Forrest (born April 15, 1878; died August 13, 1946) was born May 13, 1915; died November 10, 1978. He married Helen Nancy Elizabeth Moorefield (born November 11, 1927) on February 2, 1945. They had two daughters, Martha Ann Durham and Judy Lynn Durham.

Martha married Russell Edward Brown (born February 14, 1942) and they had one son, Edward William Brown, born August 5, 1971.

Judy, now divorced, married Lawrence C. McWright (born July 19, 1943) and they had one son, Lawrence C. McWright, Jr., born March 5, 1971.

Sources: Research and personal knowledge.

— Martha Brown

THE POWELL DURHAM FAMILY 206

Powell Hennis Durham was born January 19, 1865 in Virginia to Alfred Durham and Sallie Simmons. He was a 30 years old bachelor living in a log cabin in the Brown Mountain Community when he met and married Martha K. Rella Forrest (born April 15, 1878; died August 13, 1946) on March 1, 1896. He died January 12, 1952. To this union ten children were born:

Sally Ann born March 5, 1897; died December 11, 1939. She married Jim Nunn. They had two daughters, Dorothy Mae Rella Nunn and Zulah Ann Nunn.

Susan Charity born June 15, 1898; died February 11, 1976. She married James Oliver Gunter (born August 4, 1904; died October 13, 1977). They had a son, Cloyd Gunter, and a daughter, Martha Rebecca Gunter.

Etta born February 19, 1900. She married Hannibal Gunnell. They had two sons. Clinton Gunnell, Lester Gunnell, and two daughters, Louise Gunnell and Earnestine Gunnell.

Jennie Bell born June 1, 1902; died November 6, 1981. She married Nick Haymore (born February 28, 1903; died April 22, 1986). They had two sons, Herbert Haymore and J. C. Haymore, and a daughter, Frances Irene Haymore.

Alfred born March 10, 1904. He married Lillie Hunter. They had no children.

Mary M. born March 2, 1907 married Joe Nunn. They had two sons, Glenn Nunn and Wayne Nunn, and three daughters, Luella Nunn, Stella Pauline Nunn and Phyllis Nunn.

Zollie B. born February 23, 1910 married Joseph C. Frans. They had two sons, Franklin (Frank) Frans and Clinton Frans. She remarried S. A. Goins (born August 5, 1929; died July 27, 1987). They had one son, Ronnie Arthur Goins.

Lucy Ella born July 3, 1913: died November 19, 1975. She never married.

Rufus Hennis born May 13, 1915; died November 10, 1978. He married Helen Nancy Elizabeth Moorefield (born November 11, 1927) on February 2, 1945. They had two daughters, Martha Ann Durham and Judy Lynn Durham.

Stella May born July 3, 1920 married Harvey George Shelton. They had a son, Adrian Allison Shelton and a daughter, Pansy Marie Shelton.

Sources: Research.

— Martha Brown

MILLS AND BETHENIA DAVIS EASON 207

Mills Eason, son of Joseph Eason, was born about 1779 in Stokes County. Mills and Bethenia were married December 14, 1804, in Danbury, NC. She was the daughter of James and Margaret Dunlap Davis. Their children, all born in Stokes County were: Joseph born October 25, 1805, died January 8, 1876 in Missouri, married Sarah Tuttle, daughter of John and Anna Barbara Fry Tuttle, December 25, 1827; Susan, born 1807, married Peter Tuttle, son of John and Anna Barbara Fry Tuttle; James Knox, born 1809, died before 1861 in St. Clair Co., Missouri, married Sarah Elizabeth Boles, daughter of James and Elizabeth Tuttle Boles, August 26, 1829; William, born about 1811; and Jane, born 1813, and married Elijah Tuttle, son of John and Anna Barbara Fry Tuttle, May 6, 1829.

Land records indicate that Mills and his father traveled frequently to Dickson County, Tennessee where they bought and sold land extensively. It appears these transactions were conducted over the period of 1804 to 1824.

James Knox and Sarah Elizabeth Boles Eason migrated to Missouri first settling in St. Clair County, then Moniteau and Cedar Counties. They had eight children, four born in Stokes County and four in Missouri. Joseph and Sarah Tuttle Eason and their ten children also migrated to Missouri, some to Moniteau County and some to around St. Louis.

Sources: Research.

— Connie Bradbury

VIRGIL AND CARRIE EATON 208

Virgil Branson Eaton, the son of Francis Marion (Bud) and Rose B. Stewart Eaton, was born February 3, 1884. He died August 22, 1953.

Virgil married Carrie Lee Boyles on December 21, 1906. Carrie was the daughter of Columbus Calloway (Lum) and Martha Ann Wall Boyles. She died April 23, 1936.

Virgil married Nannie Reynolds second. She was the daughter of Mr. and Mrs. S. L. Reynolds, Pinnacle, NC.

Virgil and Carrie began their lives together in the Olive Grove Baptist Church community, Route 1, Pinnacle, N.C. where they were both raised. Virgil and Carrie were farmers. They grew tobacco for their money crop and they grew all their vegetables and feed for the livestock which they kept on the farm. Carrie did a lot of canning vegetables and fruits. The farm produced everything they needed for their table except for such items as sugar, salt and kerosene for their lamps. They cut wood to burn in the fireplaces and cook stoves. Virgil and Carrie built a new house on their farm and lived in this area until 1922. Seven of their children were born in this community. They wee active members of the Olive Grove Baptist Church.

Virgil and Carrie bought a farm in the town of Pinnacle, N.C. in 1922. They wanted their children to be closer to the schools and to have other advantages such as better roads, electricity and better medical attention. When Virgil moved his family to Pinnacle from the mountain area, the roads were very muddy and he was unable to drive his T-model Ford. Carrie and the children moved to Pinnacle in a one-horse wagon driven by

Virgil B. Eaton

Carrie Lee Boyles Eaton

Jim Culler, a neighbor. Thurman, the oldest son walked and led the cow. The cow provided milk for the family.

Virgil and his family continued to farm in Pinnacle. Virgil was also a self-employed livestock dealer. He turned the farm work over to Carrie and the children while he worked selling and buying livestock.

Virgil and Carrie became members of Shiloh Baptist Church (now Pinnacle Baptist church) where Carrie served as a Sunday school teacher and Virgil as a deacon. They were active in community and school activities.

In 1929-30 Virgil and Carrie built a new house on this farm. The home was on Highway 52, south of Pinnacle. Carrie served a lot of meals to homeless people walking by the home and begging during the depression years. She would never turn anyone away.

Virgil and Carrie had ten children — Etta Lillian was born January 12, 1908. She attended school at Pinnacle, N.C. She married Elijah M. Wright, Jr., the son of Albert and Ava Bryant Wright, Pinnacle, N.C. Elijah died in June 1953.

Etta married Richard Brown from Trinity, N.C. second.

Etta and Elijah lived in the Pinnacle community until the early 1940's. They moved to Trinity, N.C. where they bought a farm in Randolph County. Etta and Elijah had five children — Eulene R. graduated from Trinity High School and then attended High Point Memorial Hospital School of Nursing. She married Homer L. Gallimore of High Point, NC. Homer and Eulene had two sons, Homer L. Jr. and Steven L. Homer, Jr. married Linda Martone. They had two children, Elisha and Matthew. They live in Michigan. Steven married Chare Schremp. They live in Orlando, Florida with their two children, Trisha and Rachelle.

Elijah M., Jr. served in the United States Army. He moved to Washington in the mid-1960s and was a printer with the Government Printing Office before returning to North Carolina as a printer with a Greensboro newspaper. He returned to Washington when he joined the Washington Post. He was working for the Post at the time of his death February 6, 1982. He married Irene Korba from New York. They had five children: Vickie L., Carolyn, David E., Joyce Ellen and Sharon Kay.

Thurman Richard, second child of Virgil and Carrie, was born July 12, 1910. He attended the Pinnacle High School. He married Rena O. Hunter, daughter of Edgar and Rosalie Hunter, Pilot Mountain, N.C. on December 26, 1934. Thurman and Rena continued to farm for a few years. They moved to Mount Airy, N.C. where he was employed at Kasco Feed Company. He later became a salesman for Scott Feed Company where he worked for 25 years. Rena died September 2, 1983. Thurman resides at Pilot Mountain, N.C. Rena and Thurman had two children.

Richard Wayne graduated from Westfield High School and Draughon's Business College, Winston-Salem, N.C. He married Patsy Lynne Payne, Mount Airy, N.C. They had one son, Mitchell. Patsy and Richard divorced. Richard married Janet Little. They live in Winston-Salem, N.C. where Richard is employed with R. J. Reynolds Tobacco Company. Mitchell attends East Carolina University, Greenville, N.C.

Janie graduated from East Surry High School and attended Draughon Business College, Winston-Salem, N.C. She married Virgil McGee from King, N.C. They had one son Michael. Virgil and Janie are employed by USAir and live in King, N.C.

Michael married Annette Cooper. They have one son, Zachary Michael. Michael and Annette live in Winston-Salem, N.C.

Maeola, the third child of Virgil and Carrie was born December 16, 1912. After graduating from Pinnacle High School she began to work for Lynch's Department Store, Pilot Mountain, N.C. Maeola married Ralph O. Waller, son of Rural and Dora Waller, Pinnacle, N.C. on December 14, 1934. Maeola and Ralph farmed in their early married life. Later they were both employed by R.J. Reynolds Tobacco Company. Ralph died March 31, 1976. Maeola married Fred Walker of Mount Airy, N.C. second. Fred died January 1, 1988. Maeola continues to live in Mount Airy, N.C. Ralph and Maeola were the parents of four children:

Norma Lea went to work as a telephone operator for South Bell Telephone Company, Winston-Salem, N.C. after she graduated from Pinnacle High School. She married Donald E. Ashby, Indianapolis, Ind. Donald served with the United States Air Force for 20 years. They are now living in King, N.C. Donald and Norma had three children: Joseph Mark, Kevin Lee and Jeffrey Kyle. Joseph married Amy Deverill and they live in Atlanta, Georgia; Kevin married Joy Andrews and they live in Pelham, Georgia; and Jeffrey married Angie Hemric and they live in Pinnacle, N.C.

Nancy Ruth received her education at Pinnacle High School. She married James David Rogers from Madison, N.C. They now own and operate Bob's Restaurant in Madison. N.C. They live in Mayodan, N.C. They had four children: James David, Jr., Robert Anthony, Melissa and Lori Ann. James David married Carroll Bennett. They live in Madison, N.C. with their two children Heather and Kelly; Robert Anthony married Kay Orland. They live in Madison, N.C. with their two children, Ashley and Austin; Melissa married Larry Zane Hazelwood. They live in Madison, N.C. with their two children Joshua Zane and Elizabeth Layne. Lori Ann lives in Charlotte, N.C.

John Francis graduated from Pinnacle High School. He began working for Hanes Hosiery Mill soon after graduating from school. He married Brenda Butner. They live in Tobaccoville, N.C.

Larry Odell graduated from South Stokes High School, Walnut Cove, N.C. He is Manager of Old Town Auto Parts. He married Martha Freeman. They live in Pfafftown, N.C. with their two children Brian and Angie.

Robie Branson, the fourth child of Virgil and Carrie, was born January 15, 1915. He grew up in Pinnacle and attended Pinnacle High School. He was working at High Point, North Carolina at the time of his death in November 1940.

Wilburn Eugene, the fifth child of Virgil and Carrie, was born June 29, 1917. The graduated from Pinnacle High School in May 1934 and continued to farm during his early years. He married Ethel Fulk, daughter of John Wesley and Nora Whitaker Fulk of Siloam, N.C. on March 23, 1940. They moved to Seagrove, N.C. where they continued to farm for a few years. Wilburn went to work for Union Carbide Company, Asheboro, N.C. where he worked for 25 years. Wilburn was called to the ministry in 1957 and pastored churches in the Randolph Baptist Association for over 25 years. They live in Seagrove, N.C. Wilburn and Ethel had two daughters: Janice Ann, Mary Ellen.

Janice Ann graduated from Seagrove High School and Meredith College, Raleigh, N.C. She married Jimmy Rae Covington. Janice Ann and Jimmy live in Asheboro, N.C. where Ann teaches in the Asheboro City schools. They had two children: Kimberly and Jennifer. Kimberly married Brian Griffin. They live in Burlington, N.C. Jennifer is attending North Carolina State University, Raleigh, N.C.

Mary Ellen graduated from Seagrove High School and Carson Newman College, Knoxville, Tennessee. She married Paul L. Reed. They have two sons Eric and Adam. They live in Charlotte, N.C.

Martha Agnes, sixth child of Carrie and Virgil, was born November 4, 1919. She attended Pinnacle High School. Agnes married Luther Gordon, son of Marshall and Pearl Gordon, Pinnacle, N.C. Agnes and Luther had one daughter, Linda Sue. Agnes and Luther divorced. Agnes married James Bray of High Point, N.C. second. Agnes and James had four children. Agnes died in November 1979 and James died in 1980.

Linda Sue married Anthony Lowder of Albemarle, N.C. Linda and Anthony had three children: Anthony Jr., Trent and Ryan. Julia was born July 1951 and died at the age of ten. Walter is a graduate of Appalachian State University, Boone, N.C. He married Vicki Smith of Albemarle, N.C. Walter and Vicki live in Pageland, South Carolina where they teach school. They had two children, Adrienne and Nathan. Donald lives in Flowers, Georgia and JoAnn lives in O'Fallon, Missouri. She married James Osborne.

Arlene Felicia was born October 25, 1921. Arlene graduated from Pinnacle High School. She married Roe Franklin Westmoreland, son of Charles Alexander and Martha Jane Caudle Westmoreland. They bought a farm in Tobaccoville, N.C. and continued to farm for several years. Roe died in February 1986. Arlene continues to live in Tobaccoville, N.C. Arlene and Roe were the parents of three children: Brenda Carroll graduated from King High School and attended Draughon Business College until she accepted employment with R. J. Reynolds Tobacco Co. Brenda married Charles Ivan Hutchins, son of Alan and Marie Hutchins, Winston-Salem, N.C. They live in Winston-Salem, N.C. Brenda and Charles were the parents of two children: Todd Darien and Lori Felicia. Todd is a graduate of Western Carolina University, Cullowhee, N.C. He is presently living

in Charlotte, N.C. Lori is training to be a nurse at the University of North Carolina at Greensboro; Phillip Leon graduated from South Stokes High School, walnut Cove, N.C. and Appalachian State University, Boone, N.C. Phillip formed Westmoreland Construction Company. He married Sandy E. Hill, daughter of Sue and Eugene Hill, Winston-Salem, N.C. Sandy and Phillip live in Country Place, King, N.C.; Tina Arlene graduated from South Stokes High School, Walnut Cove, N.C. and American Business and Fashion College, Charlotte, N.C. Tina married Ernie Rivers, Winston-Salme, N.C. Tina and Ernie live in Pfafftown, N.C. and work for R.J. Reynolds Tobacco Co.

Luke C. was born February 24, 1924. He died in December 1924.

Helen Locile was born January 18, 1926. Helen graduated from Pinnacle High School. She attended Draughon Business College. Helen married Vernon O. Mickey, son of Ira and Fannie Mickey, King, N.C. Vernon and Helen lived in Pinnacle for nine years. They moved to Winston-Salem, N.C. in 1956 where they lived for 17 years. They moved to Route 1, Tobaccoville, N.C. in 1972 where they now reside. Helen retired from United States Army Reserve Corps, Winston-Salem, N.C. and Vernon retired from R. J. Reynolds Tobacco Company. Helen and Vernon had three children: Christopher Lee is a graduate of North Forsyth High School, Winston-Salem, N.C. and Appalachian State University, Boone, N.C. He is in the restaurant business in Winston-Salem, N.C. Christopher married Brenda C. Hill, daughter of Eugene and Sue Hill, Winston-Salem, N.C. They live at Route 1, Tobaccoville, N.C. with their two children, Lauren Nicole and Christopher Lee, Jr.; Michael Vernon graduated from North Forsyth High School, Winston-Salem, N.C. and University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill, Chapel Hill, N.C. He is an estimator for A & C Metal Products Co., Winston-Salem, N.C. Michael married S. Robin Sisk, daughter of Otis and Brenda Sisk, Pinnacle, N.C. They reside in Winston-Salem, N.C. with their son Michael Evan; and Wayne Eaton graduated from North Forsyth High School, Winston-Salem, N.C. and Winston-Salem Barber School, Winston-Salem, N.C. Wayne formed Mickey and Company Hair Designs, Colony Shopping Center, King, N.C. where he is owner-stylist. Wayne married Kimberly G. Matthews, daughter of Barbara and Archie Matthews, Winston-Salem, N.C. Wayne and Kimberly reside in Pfafftown, N.C. with their two children, Branson Chase and Brenna Grey.

Herber Hoover, the youngest child of Virgil and Carrie, was born March 29, 1929. He graduated from Pinnacle High School, Pinnacle, N.C. and lived at Pinnacle in his early life. He married Edith I. Joyce, daughter of Reid and Marjorie Joyce, Mount Airy, N.C. Herbert worked for the Winston-Salem Journal and Senteniel, Winston-Salem, N.C. They lived in Winston-Salem for nine years. Herber accepted employment with Delmar Studios in Charlotte, N.C. Herbert and Edith moved to Charlotte, N.C. where they now reside. He later formed his own portrait and historical publishing company. On February 1, 1958, Susan Joyce was born to them. Susan grew up in Charlotte and graduated from East Mecklenburg High School. She graduated from Wake Forest University, Winston-Salem, N.C. with a B.A. degree in education. Susan married Randall Thomas, son of Jerry and Miriam Thomas, Charlotte, N.C. Randall is a territory manager for Lifetouch National School Studios where Susan is employed part time. Susan and Randall reside in Rural Hall, N.C. with their two children Joseph Herbert and Elizabeth Joyce.

Sources: Family Bible, personal knowledge.

— Helen Eaton Mickey

ABE EDWARDS FAMILY 209

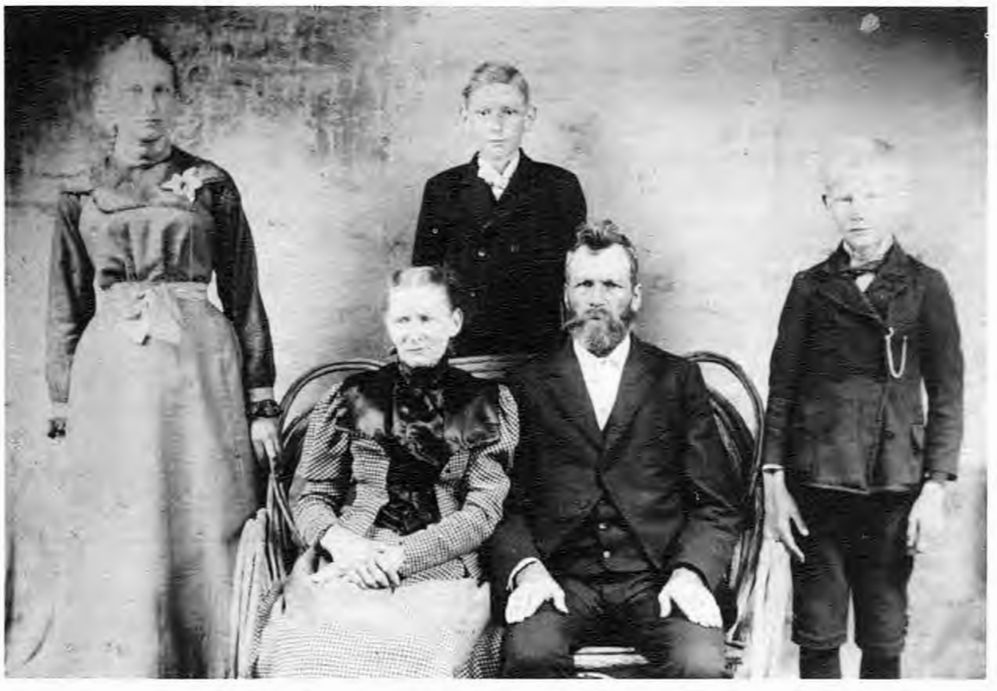
Abe Edwards, son of Ned Edwards and Jenie Goff Edwards, was born in Stokes County, March 15, 1844. He married Luzetta Perrell, daughter of Emanuel Perrell and Lucinda Westmoreland Perrell, January 12, 1884. They had three children. A division of the land shows that each of these children received approximately one hundred acres, located in the Yadkin Township.

One daughter, Lucinda, married Alexander Merritt and moved to Forsyth County. They had three children: Banner Merritt married Mildred Calloway. Banner still lives in the old homeplace in Rural Hall. Mabel Merritt married Herbert Marshall. They had no children. Desdamona Merritt married Harland Lingle. Two children were born of this union.

Wiley Perrell Edwards never married.

Edward Emanuel Edwards married Grace Rierson, January 10, 1915. They had nine children: (a) Howard Elton, born February 17, 1916, died at the age of 5 from diphtheria; (b) Verna Lucille, born April 8, 1918, married Meyer Holder, June 30, 1940. They had four children: Howard Elton, born March 29, 1942 and died July 15, 1944; Verna Gail Holder, born May 16, 1945. She lives in King with her parents; Doris Anne, born September 25, 1952, was killed in a tragic car accident on December 10, 1969; Matthew Ned, born October 10, 1957, married Jean Hurt. They live in Jacksonville, Florida. (c) Abel Quentin Edwards, born September 14, 1919, married Helen Aldridge on January 10, 1947. They had four children: Boyden, born December 13, 1947, married Carolyn Mills; Larry, born November 11, 1950, married Teresa Joyce; David, born December 5, 1952, married Debbie Hicks; Andrea, born May 28, 1967, married Chris Lunch. All these families live in Stokes County. Quentin passed away May 9, 1986. (d) Lottie Edwards born June 23, 1921, married Suphi Okur on June 1, 1958. They had one child, Suzan, born March 25, 1959, married Rahmi Sayder. They live in London, England. Lottie died December 23, 1983. (e) Clyde Edwards, born June 8, 1923, married Flossie Draughn October 13, 1961. There were no children and they are now divorced.

(f) Hilda Edwards, born April 27, 1925, married Herman Ray Newsome December 18, 1948. They had one child, Phillip, born July 27, 1950. Phillip lives in King. (g) Arval born June 14, 1927, married Nadyne Bickett February 27, 1953. They had two children, Anthony, born November 12, 1953 married Cynthia Angell and Nona, born January 23, 1957, married Elias Perez. They live in California. (h) Ralis, born May 30, 1930, married George Hanna October 16, 1954. They had three children: Mary, born December 22, 1955, married Jim Dysart; Grace, born March 16, 1961, married Earl Chambers; Matthew, born December 12, 1972. They live in Florida. (i) Edna Earl Edwards, born June 12, 1932, married R.W. Craddock December 23, 1955. They have three children: Shelia, born June 8, 1957, married William Ray Wheeler. They live in Virginia; Robert Earl, born February 14,



Luzetta Perrell Edwards and Abe Edwards, standing: Lucinda, Wiley and Edward.

1961; Charlotte, born November 28, 1965. They live in Charlotte, N.C.

The Edwards Family Graveyard located on Old Highway 52 in Pinnacle, N. C., has the following graves: Howard Elton Edwards, born February 17, 1916 — died February 6, 1921; Abe Edwards, born March 15, 1844 — died November 23, 1924; Edward Emanuel Edwards, born December 23, 1889 — died October 24, 1931; Wiley Perrell Edwards, born October 2, 1886 — died February 14, 1937; Luzetta Perrell Edwards, born February 10, 1850 — died July 5, 1940.

Sources: Personal and family knowledge, marriage and death records.

— Edna E. Craddock

EDWARDS — FERGUSON 210

Harold Franklin Edwards and Ernestine Faye Ferguson Edwards were both reared in the Sandy Ridge Community of Stokes County, NC. Harold (Born Dec. 28, 1940) was the only child of scar and Orene Edwards and Faye (Born Feb. 22, 1943) was the youngest of Troy and Wilmoth Ferguson's four children. Harold and Faye both attended Sandy Ridge High School where they met and became high school sweethearts. After a courtship of 3 years the two were married on Thanksgiving Day, Nov. 23, 1961. The ceremony was conducted by Harold's great-uncle, Rev. I. J. Terrell at Sandy Ridge Presbyterian Church.

The weather that Thanksgiving Day was not exactly what the bride hoped for her wedding day. The day was filled with rain — hard rain. It rained so hard that the wedding photographer would vividly remember the day 24 years later as he photographed their daughter Karen's bridal portrait. Although the wedding day was a bit soggy, the couple barely noticed. After the wedding, they honeymooned in Roanoke, VA.

Upon returning from their honeymoon, Harold and Faye settled in Greensboro, NC where Harold worked for J.P. Stevens Co. and Faye worked for Wachovia Bank. Seven months later, after the sudden death of Harold's mother, Orene, they moved back to Sandy Ridge. They wished to be near Harold's aging grandparents, Nan and Frank Carter, to help take care of them.

For the next twenty years, Harold and Faye lived in the Sandy Ridge Community. Three daughters were born to them: the first — Karen Faye born Dec. 6, 1963, the second — Andrea Jeanette born Jan. 12, 1965, and the third — April Lynette born April 2, 1966. Harold continued to work for J.P. Stevens while Faye had her hands full with the three girls.

In the following years, Harold and Faye became very active in their community, their church — Delta United Methodist Church, and the kids' elementary school. The children attended North Stokes High School and Karen graduated there in 1982.

In the summer of 1982, the family was jolted with the news that Harold's job with J.P. Stevens was being transferred to Greer, SC. The family was very upset and sad to leave their home of twenty years. In July of 1982, the family reluctantly moved to Mauldin, SC. They settled into their new home and soon they became accustomed to suburban life and made some very dear friends. They very much enjoyed their years in Mauldin.

Andrea, Faye, Harold Edwards. Back row — Karen, Jerry Blinson, April Edwards.

As with their church in Sandy Ridge, the Edwards' became very active in their new church, Bethel United Methodist Church. Andrea and April attended Mauldin High School, graduating in 1983 and 1984 respectively.

Each of Harold and Faye's daughters attended and graduated from college after their high school educations ended. Karen attended Forsyth Technical Institute and graduated in 1984 with an AAS Degree in Nuclear Medicine. She also received a BS Degree in Health Management from Gardner-Webb College in 1988. Andrea attended Greenville County Museum School of Art and graduated in 1985 with an Associate of Arts Degree in Applied Arts, majoring in Advertising Design. April attended Greenville Technical College and graduated in 1986 with an Associate Degree in Secretarial Science.

In May of 1985, the Edwards' celebrated the wedding of Karen, the eldest daughter. Karen had wished to be married at the church she grew up in. On May 18th, 1985, Karen married Max Jeryl (Jerry) Blinson (born Dec. 19, 1955) at Delta United Methodist Church in Sandy Ridge, NC. The ceremony was conducted by Rev. Ray Stephens and Rev. Don Noblitt. Together Karen and Jerry made their home in Winston-Salem, NC, where they both worked.

In the fall of 1986, the family made yet another move. Harold's work brought him to Stuart, VA where he accepted a position as Chief Financial Officer with the United Elastic Corporation. Harold and Faye now live in Stuart where they are very active members of the Stuart United Methodist Church. Harold is a lay speaker and Faye eagerly participates in various church groups and activities. Both are also active in the Patrick County Camp of Gideons International. Harold belongs to the local Lions Club and the American Heart Association. Faye has become an avid artist and regularly attends art classes at the Reynolds Homestead in Critz, VA.

Their three daughters are all now living on their own, each making her home and working in Winston Salem, NC. Karen is the Unit Coordinator for the ICU at Baptist Hospital. Andrea is a graphic artist at Cleland, Ward, Smith, and Asso., and April works as a secretary in the Maintenance Training Dept. at USAir, Inc.

Sources: Faye F. Edwards, personal knowledge.

— Karen Edwards Blinson

GUY AND BESSIE EGGLESTON 211

Guy Thomas Eggleston was born on October 6, 1894, a few miles northeast of Ridgeway in Henry County, Virginia, the youngest of five children of Thomas Flournoy and Mary Ann Wills (Boaz) Eggleston. His father's great-great grandfather, who spelled his name Thomas Egelton, was an immigrant cooper, innkeeper, and postmaster in Petersburg, whose arrival in Virginia on April 16, 1741 is recorded in an 18th Century Bible record at the Virginia State Archives. At his death in 1775, his only surviving son Thomas, age 10, came to the Leatherwood section of Henry County with his mother and her family. His two marriages and eighteen children founded a numerous Henry County family.

Guy's father Thomas, a tobacco farmer and Justice of the Peace for Ridgeway District, died of typhoid fever at age 40, when Guy was not yet two years old. Guy's mother raised the family with her father Abram Sandifer Boaz, a farmer and confederate veteran. While attending public school near home, Guy met a Stokes County girl, Bessie Ann Fagg, who was visiting nearby with her uncle Robert McKinley Fagg, a saw miller. She was a daughter of James Mastin and Martha Ann (Flinchum) Fagg. Guy and Bessie were married in Stokes county on July 4, 1914, and after living briefly in Henry County, settled at Dillard, not far from her parents, on a farm purchased from J. Wilson Mitchell. Guy served in the Army in the Philippines.

Guy and Bessie and their family farmed tobacco in Stokes County for some 37 years. For much of this time they lived directly across from the country store at Dillard, which came to her from her father. Under the tutelage of his father-in-law, Guy became a strong campaigner for the Republican party. He served for a time as deputy sheriff, and in later years relished telling humorous stories about some of the testimony he had observed while attending court.

Bessie Eggleston was also active in the commu-

Guy and Bessie Eggleston (circa 1940's)

nity as President of the Dillard Home Demonstration Club and leader of the Dillard 4-H Club, Sunday School and substitute school teacher, Mitchell Township vital statistics recorder, and tax list taker.

In 1951 Guy and Bessie retired from farming and moved to Charlotte, where they kept a large garden and enjoyed their grandchildren and great-grandchildren. Guy died February 10, 1974 and was buried at Mulberry Presbyterian Church. Bessie still lives in Charlotte.

They raised five sons in Stokes County. The eldest, James Herman (26 May 1915 — 22 Sep 1987), operated tobacco and dairy farms near Star in Montgomery County. Herman married Ethel Morton and had four sons; James Douglas, Thomas Wayne, Bobby Ray, and Rickey Lynn.

The second son, Guy Albert, was born November 12, 1916. He is a retired salesman in Charlotte. Albert married Wilma Frances Cato and had two sons, Stephen David and Larry Joe.

The third son, John Fred, was born October 23, 1918. He is retired from traffic management for trucking and industrial firms and now lives in Henderson, N.C. John married Helen Henry Phillips in Charlotte and raised two sons there, John Fred, Jr. and Donald Phillips.

The fourth son, Thomas Abraham, was born April 21, 1920. An Army second lieutenant, Tom was killed near Florence, Italy on July 13, 1944, and is buried at the U.S. military cemetery there. He had married Helen, a Georgia girl, but their only child died at birth.

The youngest son, Otto Max, was born March 31, 1929. After living for some years in Charlotte, where he married Jewell Leatherman, Max has long been a store manager in Rock Hill, S.C. He has one daughter, Tracy Lynn.

Sources: family records and interviews; papers in the Eggleston folder at the public library in Bassett, Virginia.

— Fred Eggleston

JAMES HARDY ELLINGTON
212

Born: Wentworth, North Carolina. Father: James Daniel Ellington.

James Hardy Ellington and his first cousin, Samuel (Sam Buck) Ellington, graduated in the same class at Washington University, Baltimore, Maryland, on February 22, 1872.

Doctor Ellington bought 40 acres of land with a big old homeplace known as "Sandy Ridge" from Doctor R. D. Hay. Doctor Hay practiced with Doctor James Hardy Ellington for a short time; then moved to Madison and later to Winston-Salem. This was in 1873 when the Post Office was known as "Crooked Creek." Later the name was changed to "Sandy Ridge." Doctor Sam Buck Ellington practiced a very short time with Doctor James Hardy Ellington.

Doctor James Hardy Ellington married Miss Lemma V. Carter. Mrs. Lemma died soon after giving birth to their third child. Doctor Ellington's youngest brother, Rufus, and his wife, Mattie Ellington, moved to Sandy Ridge to help Doctor Ellington with the three little ones. During the time Rufus and Mattie lived at Sandy Ridge, John Hunter (Buck) Ellington was born (4-12-1898). Doctor James Hardy Ellington married Louisa Martin in December of 1899.

Doctor Ellington continued his medical practice for 50 years. He rode horseback many years carrying medicine in saddle bags. He bought a car in about 1916 but sometimes the roads were impassible except on horseback.

Doctor Ellington took an active part in schools, road repairs and politics. He was president of the Medical Board in Stokes County for several years. He was a Methodist and took an active part in the church. Doctor Hardy practiced at the edge of Virginia (Nettle Ridge). Country doctors covered a large territory.

Sources: Research.

— Mrs. J. H. Ellington

JOHN HUNTER (BUCK) ELLINGTON
213

John Hunter (Buck) Ellington was born April 12, 1898 at Sandy Ridge, N. C. He attended Whitsett Institute in Guilford County. He enlisted in regular army in Columbus, Ohio in 1917 and was stationed at Fort H. G. Wright, New York. On August 18, 1917, he sailed overseas and fought in four major battles in France. These battles are listed on his discharge. He won a Bronze Victory Button in two battles: St. Mihiel, September 12, 1918 and Meuse Argonne, September 24 — October 1, 1918.

He arrived back in the USA January 3, 1919 at Camp Eustis, Virginia where he was given a furlough and two gold war service chevrous. He also received a letter from General John J. Pershing, Commander-in-Chief, dated Feb. 28, 1919.

John married Maggie Johnson of Lee County. They have two sons: John H. Ellington, Jr. of Sarasota, Florida and James Boyd Ellington of Greensboro, N. C.

John Hunter (Buck) Ellington died December 31, 1963 and was buried at Sandy Ridge United Methodist Church in Stokes County.

Sources: Personal knowledge and records

— Mrs. J. H. Ellington

LAURA VIRGINIA ELLINGTON
214

Laura Virginia Ellington, daughter of Dr. J. H. and Lemma Carter Ellington of Sandy Ridge, Stokes County, N. C. was born Jan. 18, 1893 and died Jan. 27, 1962. Laura is buried at Scales-Ellington Cemetery near Sandy Ridge United Methodist Church. Better known as "Miss Laura" to her many friends she was a life-long resident of Sandy Ridge. Miss Laura attended Greensboro Female College (now Greensboro College).

Miss Laura was very active in Stokes County's social and civic programs. She was a strong supporter of the United Methodist Church, also of the Democratic Party. She spent time and energy getting roads paved and a library for Stokes County. She was also helpful in getting the Stokes-Reynolds Hospital built. She was president of the Home Demonstration Club (now Homemakers Club) for several years.

Miss Laura managed the Ellington Farm many years after the death of her father, Dr. Ellington.

Sources: Personal knowledge and family records, Mrs. J. H. Ellington.

— Laura Virginia Ellington

WILLIAM EDGAR ELLINGTON
214-A

William Edgar Ellington, son of Dr. J. H. and Lemma Carter Ellington was born September 23, 1894. He died Jan. 19, 1958 in Sandy Ridge, Stokes County. He is buried in Ayersville Baptist Church Cemetery in Rockingham County. Edgar was educated in Stokes County Schools. He also attended Whitsett Institute. Edgar went into military service during WW I, October 5, 1917. He trained at Fort Jackson and Camp Sevier, SC. He sailed from New York May 12, 1918 landing in Liverpool, then on to France. He was in National Army, Company H 120 Infantry. He participated in the battle that broke the Hindenberg Line. He was awarded the Purple Heart September 29, 1918. The date of his discharge was May 29, 1920, at Fort McPherson, Ga. Reason for his discharge — disability. On Edgar's return to Sandy Ridge he and Irene Martin were married. Irene M. Ellington now lives in Greensboro, NC.

Sources: Personal knowledge, army records of Irene M. Ellington.

JAMES AND ELIZABETH ELLIS

215

James C. Ellis (Jim) was born July 4, 1857. He married Elizabeth Stevens. They had eight children which were born and raised in Stokes County. James and Elizabeth farmed for a living.

Cora Ellis was born in 1887. She married Tildan Hall. Four children were born of their marriage. They lived in Stokes County for a while, but later moved to Guilford county. They were farmers.

Lula Ellis was born in 1889. She was married to George Rufus Shelton. They farmed and raised their twelve children in Stokes County.

Fred Ellis was born in 1891. He married Millie Fagg. They had ten children, all born in Stokes County. The family moved to Guilford County in 1929. They farmed and worked in a sawmill.

Vina Mae Ellis was born in 1894. She married Levi Sisk. They farmed and raised their six children in Stokes County.

Susie Ellis was born in 1896. She died when she was 15 years old.

Minnie Ellis was born in 1898. She married Herman Nelson. Minnie and Herman had eight children. They were textile workers and lived in Mayodan, North Carolina.

Noel Ellis was born in 1900. He married Norma Lemons. They both attended New York College. They were senior and major commanding officers in the Salvation Army in Wheeling, West Virginia. Noel and Nora had five children.

Lemmey Ellis was born in 1902. He only lived three days.

The mother, Elizabeth Stevens Ellis, died one week after Lemmey died in 1902.

Sources: Personal knowledge, Cemetery monuments.

— Louise T. Shelton

James Ellis, Cora Ellis Hall, Lula Ellis Shelton, Fred Ellis, Minnie Ellis Nelson, Noel Ellis

Levi Sisk and Vina Mae Ellis

DANIEL FAGG

216

Daniel Fagg came to Stokes from Rockingham County in the 1820s. He was born in Charles County, Maryland about 1782. As a young child he accompanied his father Charles Fagg and other relatives to Spotsylvania County, Virginia. The Virginia Historical Society has an original manuscript indenture in which his father Charles bound him as an apprentice to John Fagg (an uncle) in 1799 to learn the carpenter's trade. He accompanied John Fagg to Albemarle County, Va., was married there to Polly Johnson in 1805, and served in a local militia unit during the War of 1812. Afterwards he rejoined his father Charles, who had moved to Rockingham County, N. C. about 1804. Before 1830 Daniel moved to Beaver Island district in Stokes County, where he lived well past 80 years of age. Following the death of his first wife, he married Matilda (Vernon) Gunter, daughter of Richard Vernon of Rockingham County, in 1835.

Daniel was evidently the father of the following children who occur in Stokes County records.

Jenetta Fagg married Obadiah Runnels in 1829.

Charles Richard Fagg married Tabitha Vawter, daughter of John and Elizabeth Vawter, in 1834, and listed taxes in Beaver Island in 1838. They had two daughters: Elizabeth (born about 1834) and Sarah Jane (about 1836 — 1856), and lived for a time in Indiana. Richard died by 1850, when his daughters were enumerated in the Stokes County census with their grandmother Elizabeth Vawter.

Mariah Rebecca Fagg, born in Stokes County about 1836, married James Nelson in 1854.

John A. Fagg was born in Stokes County in November, 1837. In 1859 he married Lutitia Ann Flinchum, daughter of Jonathan and Mary Jane (Shackleford) Flinchum. They moved to Pulaski County, Virginia about 1868 and to Blacksburg, Montgomery County after 1880.

Henry H. Fagg was born in Stokes County about 1840. He enlisted as a private in Company A of the 2nd Battalion, N. C. Infantry in 1861. Henry married Rutha Sands, daughter of James and Polly (Shelton) Sands, in 1861 and moved to Pulaski and Montgomery Counties. Virginia.

Rachel Matilda Fagg was born in Stokes County about 1844. She married Robert W. Flinchum, son of Jonathan and Mary Flinchum, in 1860 and moved to Pulaski and Floyd Counties in Virginia.

A probable older son of Daniel Fagg was James M. Fagg, born in North Carolina about 1815. He moved to Brooksburg, Jefferson County, Indiana and married Nancy Wilkins in 1844. He died in the 1850s leaving five children: George W., Daniel H., Archibald Wilkins, James, and Harriet.

In Stokes in 1843 Daniel was also listed as the parent or guardian of Susan and William Fagg, school children in the 27th district, who may have been stepchildren.

Sources: Census, marriage, tax, school, and other public records of Stokes and the other counties mentioned; Confederate service records and Union pension files at the National Archives; family records.

— Fred Eggleston

JAMES AND MARTHA FAGG

217

James Mastin Fagg was born April 10, 1867, on a farm in the Buck Island hills, the fourth of nine children of William Franklin and Mary Ann (Mabe) Fagg. Jim was the first in his family to pursue an education beyond what was available in the local public schools, attending Oak Ridge Institute in 1888-1889 and the winter course in agriculture at N.C. A.&M. College in 1907-1908. On Christmas Day, 1887, at the home of John Bennett, he married Martha Ann Flinchum, daughter of John William and Mary Jane (Rierson) Flinchum, who was born in the Buck Island community August 9, 1871. Martha had been living with her aunt Elizabeth Ann (Flinchum) Bennett, wife of John Bennett, after her mother died. Her father had married another of her mother's sisters, Julia Ann Flinchum, when Martha was about five. According the her daughter Bessie, Martha was later a favorite at school of her teacher Robert B. Glenn, future Governor of North Carolina, who offered to take her into his family; but she chose to remain with the Bennetts. Late in life Elizabeth Bennett lived with the Faggs and was known to the family as "Granny Bennett." The Bennetts were buried in a family plot in the woods behind their home in Beaver Island Township more recently known as the Duggins place.

James M. Fagg taught school at Dillard for many years. He was also a farmer, businessman, and public official. A Republican partisan, he served as Justice of the Peace from 1892-1898. In 1908 he won a seat in the state House of Representatives with 1,603 votes to 1,082 for Peter P. Johnson and 125 for his uncle John H. Fagg. Jim was reelected in 1910 over L. H. Hill by a margin of 1,510 to 1,165. Retiring from the legislature to stay closer to home, he was elected to the County Commission in 1912 and 1914 where he concentrated on improving the highways, and was appointed postmaster at Dillard on March 12, 1913, succeeding Cornelius A. Mitchell. He operated the post office at his store until the office was discontinued on June 15, 1920. Martha Fagg died on May 10, 1936 and Jim died in Winston-Salem at the home of his daughter Myrtle Reid on September 8, 1939. They and two children were buried beside the Bennetts.

James Mastin Fagg

Martha Ann Flinchum Fagg

James and Martha Fagg had five children. A son, Freddie Andrew, born June 6, 1890, died on April 28, 1894, and an unnamed child was born and died March 28, 1902. They left three daughters: Bessie Ann, born October 15, 1894, who married Guy Thomas Eggleston in 1914 and farmed at Dillard before retiring to Charlotte; Mary Myrtle (16 May 1897 — 23 Jul 1962), who married Robert Joyce Reid in 1918 and moved to Forsyth County; and Lillian Doris (1 Oct 1907 — 28 Dec 1974), who married Wilford G. Jones in 1926 and lived in Winston-Salem.

Sources: Interviews with Bessie Fagg Eggleston; family records; Stokes County marriage, census, probate, and election records; U. S. post office records; *Pocket Manual of N.C.*, p. 308 (1911); *The North Carolina College of Agriculture and Mechanic Arts*, p. 122 (1908).

— Fred Eggleston

JOHN FAGG

218

John Fagg settled in the Buck Island hills of Stokes County by 1830 from Virginia. He was a grandson of Thomas Fagg, who appears early in scattered records of Spotsylvania and Orange Counties and later in Amelia County, where by will he left a very small estate to sons John and William and daughter Mary in 1785. His son John lived in the southern portion of Amelia County from which Nottoway County was later created. On February 11, 1778 he was drafted into Capt. Grimes' Company of the 15th Regiment, Virginia Continental Line, soon reconstituted as the 11th Regiment. His name appears on muster rolls in New York, New Jersey, and Valley Forge, prior to his discharge in 1779. About 1792 he moved for a time to Halifax County where in 1794 he married Elizabeth McCalester, apparently a widow, before returning to Nottoway. He died there in April, 1806, naming in his will three older daughters by an earlier wife and five minor children by Elizabeth. The younger family soon moved to Franklin County, Va., where the eldest son Daniel served in the War of 1812 and died in 1818. Brother William went on to Botetourt and Montgomery Counties in Virginia, and John to Stokes.

Before 1830 John Fagg married Frances Lawson, daughter of Thomas and Celia Lawson of the Peters Creek district. He bought land there and farmed until his death about 1889 past 90 years of age. John and Frances had at least nine children.

1. Martha Fagg, born about 1831, married Tandy Smith in 1855.

2. Sarah Ann Fagg (July 1832 — after 1900) apparently remained single until she married Leonard Smith in 1891.

William Franklin Fagg in Confederate uniform and wife Mary Mabe Fagg (years after the war.)

3. William Franklin Fagg (25 Aug 1835 — 28 Feb 1891) married Mary Ann Mabe (Nov 1839 — 17 Jun 1922), daughter of Masten and Lucretia (Martin) Mabe, in 1854. They farmed along Polecat Branch in the Buck Island hills and had nine children.

a. William Isaac Fagg (25 Jan 1856 — 30 Oct 1946) married Sarah Dalila Lovings (Dec 1850 — 23 Apr 1939) in 1873 and had William Robert, Samuel M., James A., Emily Margaret, Ida Della, Isabel, Monroe Jackson, and Elizabeth.

b. John Anderson Fagg (7 Aug 1857 — 17 Apr 1938) married Emma Augusta Tucker (28 Sep 1860 — 7 Aug 1932) in 1878 and had John Wilson, China Lester, Nannie, and Lemly James.

c. Lucresy Frances Fagg (born about 1862) married William Riley Ball in 1881 and moved to Winston-Salem.

d. James Mastin Fagg (10 Apr 1867 — 8 Sep 1939) married Martha Ann Flinchum in 1887.

e. Henry Davis Fagg (25 Sep 1869 — 29 May 1960), a rural mail carrier who moved to Pilot Mountain, married Louisa Johnson (2 Jul 1868 — 13 Aug 1946).

f. Robert McKinley Fagg (25 Aug 1871 — 11 Jan 1943) married Marianna D. Tilley in 1851 and Laura E. Trenholm. A saw miller, he moved to Idaho and Eugene, Oregon. His children were Etta M., Murphy Louisa, and Thomas F.

g. Sarah Jane Fagg (7 Mar 1874 — 6 Aug 1940) married Walter L. Nelson (5 May 1870 — 29 Dec 1947) and moved to Forsyth County.

h. Samuel Henderson Fagg (born about Nov 1876) married Mary Susan Mabe and later moved to Asheboro, N. C. His children included Sarah E., Milley R., John H., and Isabell F.

i. Andrew Jackson Fagg (2 Jun 1879 — 6 Oct 1961) married Gabrielle Jackson Calloway.

4. Mary E. Fagg, born to Frances and John about 1837, married Moody Lankford in 1865 and divorced him in 1885.

5. Celia M. Fagg, born about 1837, died in December, 1849.

6. Ann Elizabeth Fagg (about 1839 — after 1900) married Braxton Lankford in 1866.

7. John Henry Fagg (7 May 1844 — 28 Sep 1927) married Ruth Ratliff (Feb 1834 — 22 Sep 1909) in 1864 and Minnie Young (29 Nov 1876 — 23 Dec 1962) in 1911. He was postmaster at Dellar from June 22, 1901 to September 23, 1904. He had four children: Samuel H., who married Mary Elizabeth Wright in 1889; William Charles, who married Lisia Bennett in 1889; Sarah A. C., who married John G. Bayer in 1903; and Mary M., who married Rufus Monroe Robertson in 1889.

8. Hetty K. Fagg (4 May 1845 — 15 Dec 1906) married Wyatt Lawson (25 May 1845 — 15 Sep 1926) in 1866.

Sources: Census, probate, marriage, and other records of Stokes County and the other counties mentioned; tombstone inscriptions and obituaries; military service, pension, and postal records at the National Archives.

— Fred Eggleston

JESSIE FARRELL AND LAVELLAR BOYES FALKENBERRY

219

Jessie Farrell Falkenberry was born on July 4, 1896, in the Meadows section of Stokes County. He was the son of Joseph E. Falkenberry and Judy Kiser Falkenberry. On December 22, 1918, he married Lavellar Virginia ("Jenny") Boyles, who was born on November 14, 1899, in the Capella section of Stokes County and was a daughter of John Wilkerson and Ruth Covington Boyles. Their home was to be established near Jenny's homeplace on Falkenberry Road in King where they grew tobacco and raised chickens, selling the eggs.

On May 11, 1920, their first child, Beatrice Irene, was born. After attending Capella School, she moved to High Point to work where she met and married Otis Culler. They eventually moved to King where "Bea" still lives. After the death of Otis in 1970, she married J. Eugene Moser, Sr. in 1972.

On September 4, 1921, a second daughter, Annie Agnes, was born. However, she died in 1943.

On June 6, 1923, a son was born. He was named Joseph Clyde but has been called "String Bean" for years. Clyde attended Capella School. He eventually met and married Aline Wilson Sell, who had two children before the death of her first husband, Vernon Sell; Doug and Hope. They made their home in King and remain there.

On April 22, 1926, a third daughter was born. She was named Erlene Virginia. After graduating from high school in King, Erlene met and married James Hermie Priddy. They have always lived in the King area and have three daughters; Janice Virginia, Rhonda Gail and Phyllis Jo.

On May 30, 1928, a second son was born and was named Johnny William. After attending Capella School, me met and married Blanche Allen. He served in the U.S. Army, then lived in Forsyth County for several years but he and Blanche have returned to King. They have two children; Elaine and Mark.

On August 28, 1929, a fourth daughter was born. She was named Gracie Mae. After graduating from high school in King, Gracie met and married Alton Joyner and they lived in Tobaccoville until their deaths; his in 1981 and hers in August, 1985. They are survived by two children; Kenneth Alton and Deborah Lynn.

Their fifth daughter, Reva Inez, was born on August 26, 1931. After graduating from high school in King, Reva met and married Jeff Foster and they established their home in Charlotte. Since the death of Jeff in March, 1985, Reva has remained in Charlotte where their two children, Arnette and David, live.

A sixth daughter, Clara Belle was born on May 20, 1933, but died shortly after her birth.

On September 21, 1939, a seventh daughter was born. She was named Thelma Loraine. After graduating from high school in King, Loraine later met and married Donald Lockwood. They lived in Winston-Salem for several years, then moved to Charlotte. They currently live in Greenville, South Carolina, and have a daughter, Whitney Colette.

Jessie died on September 2, 1967. Jenny continues to live in King, making her home with her daughter, Erlene Priddy.

Source: Family members' and personal knowledge.

— Janice Priddy Sizemore

ROBERT ANDERSON FARMER, JR. AND PENNY ROBERTS FARMER

220

The day before Thanksgiving, 1952, was a busy one in the household of William Ralph and Susan Trent Roberts. Relatives from both their families had been invited to enjoy the food and fellowship of the holiday. However, plans were altered slightly when the Roberts couple became parents early that Thanksgiving morning, November 27, of their first child, Penny Susan. Dinner wasn't late that day for the family, though, thanks to excited new grandmothers and aunts. The new father even found time to join the men for a few hours of rabbit hunting before lunch.

Life continued in that harried pace, and by 1956, Penny was joined by a sister, Connie Lynn, and a brother, William Ralph, Jr. During the early years of her life, Penny enjoyed the close companionship of her family and nearby neighbors and relatives. Happy times were spent sitting on the bank of her grandparents' yard, watching the old Norfolk and Western trains slow down to throw off the mail bags, walking to the neighborhood general store to buy "penny candy", and visiting a favorite aunt to listen to the latest rock-n-roll release.

In the fall of 1959, Penny started first grade at Pine Hall School. Although school could not offer the comfortable, secure environment of home, Penny soon found that she did enjoy learning. During those years in elementary school, she was also interested in basketball, and active in the Methodist Youth Fellowship and the 4-H Club.

By the time she had entered South Stokes High School, Penny and her siblings had been joined by two more sisters, Jackie Dean and Lisa Gayle. Helping meet the needs of these younger sisters was a major factor in Penny's decision to become an educator. She continued to pursue her academic interests at South Stokes, being active at various times in the Future Teachers of America, Beta Club, Journalism and Annual Staffs, and Mu Alpha Theta. she was junior Marshall and a 1971 honor graduate.

Penny graduated Magna Cum Laude from the University of North Carolina at Greensboro in May, 1974, with a BA in Primary Education. She has been employed since then at Pine Hall Elementary School.

On August 3, 1974, Penny married Robert Anderson (Andy) Farmer, Jr., from Mayodan, N.C. Andy was a 1964 graduate of Madison-Mayodan High School. He served four years in the United States Navy during the Vietnam War. At the time of their marriage, he was employed as a printer. Later, he worked for Burlington Industries. Presently, Andy is employed as a postal clerk in Danbury, N.C.

The couple resided for three years in the Ayersville community of Rockingham County before moving to Pine Hall in late 1977, in time to prepare for the birth of their first daughter, Susan Abigail (Abby), on April 12, 1978. Born five weeks before she was expected, Abby has continued to keep up a hurried lifestyle, always eager for new knowledge and new experiences. She enjoys reading, writing, hiking, and basketball, and has been active in Student Government and the newspaper staff at Pine Hall Elementary School.

On June 14, 1981, Jessica Lynn (Jessy) Farmer was born. She shared her older sister's blonde hair, blue eyes, and fair complexion. In her short life, Jessy has developed a love for people and animals that exhibits her tenderheartedness. She

enjoys reading, writing, and having a good time with her friends at school in Pine Hall.

The entire family is involved in many church activities at Mayodan Pentecostal Holiness Church. They also enjoy many outdoor activities together in the beautiful forests and mountains of Stokes County.

Source: Personal knowledge.

— Penny R. Farmer

FERGUSON — ROBERTSON 221

My grandparents are Troy Miller Ferguson (B. March 25, 1912) and Wilmoth Laura Robertson (B. December 28, 1912).

Troy and Wilmoth had similar backgrounds; their parents were farmers mainly raising tobacco. They grew up in the same community, went to the same school (Amostown School), and even were the same age. Troy and Wilmoth grew up during a time when whole families, mother, father, and children, had to work together to survive. They had a strong sense of what family meant.

Troy and Wilmoth were married November 13, 1929, (both were seventeen years old) by James S. Bryant, a minister of the Christian Church at Spencer, Virginia. Troy and Wilmoth made their home on Amostown Road near Sandy Ridge Presbyterian Church. Here they raised four children.

To this marriage were born two daughters and two sons: Estelle Maude Ferguson (B. February 7, 1931) married James Lewis Turner (B. February 1, 1926 — D. July 9, 1961). Donald Ray Ferguson (B. April 30, 1937) married Lillian Louise Satterfield (B. November 14, 1937). Dean Miller Ferguson (B. July 13, 1940) married Paula Elaine Richardson (B. September 30, 1941). Ernestine Faye Ferguson (B. February 22, 1943) married Harold Franklin Edwards (B. December 28, 1940).

Troy and Wilmoth recall how much they enjoyed riding in a surrey. Troy bought his first car, a Model-T, in the late 1920s. He remembers having to sell it during the depression to have money to buy food for the family. Times were hard for everyone then.

Troy, like his father, was a tobacco farmer. He was known to grow some of the best tobacco in the area. To the dismay of his children, he and the family were always in the fields by 5:30 a.m. to take care of it. In those days, tobacco was cured in barns that usually had two flues. It was customary to keep fires burning in the flues 24 hours around the clock in order to dry out the tobacco. When all the tobacco had been sold at the market, it was time to go to the store and get what was needed for the family. Troy said they usually got two barrels of four and a sack of pintos, this plus all that was canned from the garden was enough to get them through the winter months.

Wilmoth was the typical farmer's wife. She took care of the children while keeping the house clean, helped in growing the gardens, canning the vegetables for the winter, and then helping out whenever she could in the tobacco fields. Wilmoth was also active in the Sandy Ridge Presbyterian Church where she is a member. She taught Sunday school, helped with Bible school, and belonged to the Women of the Church. One of the things her family loves best about her home cooking is the wonderful biscuits she makes.

Troy and Wilmoth Ferguson

Troy and Wilmoth celebrated their 60th wedding anniversary on November 13, 1989.

Sources: Troy and Wilmoth Ferguson, Faye Edwards, personal knowledge and marriage certificate.

— Andrea J. Edwards

FERGUSON — SHELTON 222

My great-grandfather, Thomas Hardie Ferguson, was the youngest child in his family. His parents were Caleb Hardie Ferguson (B. November 7, 1826 — D. April 18, 1907) and Fannie Shelton (B. May 15, 1829 — D. August 16, 1901).

Caleb and Fannie were both from Virginia. They were married sometime before 1858 and moved to North Carolina about 1870. Caleb and Fannie lived off the Amostown Road, down at the end of a one-lane dirt road, past the Scales old homeplace. Caleb and Fannie were farmers raising tobacco and the other usual food crops of their time.

Together they raised a family of three daughters and three sons:

John H. (B. ca 1858 — D. date unknown).

Sarah "Bay" Ferguson (B. July 16, 1859 — D. February 1, 1947) married David H. Wilkins (B. October 10, 1858 — D. December 8, 1935).

Sophia Ann Ferguson (B. April 25, 1861 — D. August 3, 1940).

Victoria E. Ferguson (B. March 25, 1863 — D. July 10, 1901) married John "Budd" H. Sapp (B. 1856 — D. 1919).

Caleb "Will" Ferguson (B. May 8, 1865 — D. August 31, 1944).

Thomas Hardie Ferguson (B. May 16, 1872 — D. November 9, 1943) married Ollie Dell Ziglar (B. December 20, 1876 — D. July 11, 1961).

Caleb Hardie Ferguson's parents were John P. Ferguson Sr. (B. ca 1805 — D. ca 1891) and Sophia Ann Hippinstall (B. date unknown — D. August 31, 1880). John and Sophia were married August 8, 1825 by John Ayers in Bedford County, Va. Other children that are remembered are as follows: Frances "Fanny" (ca 1830 — date unknown), John P. Jr. (1831 — date unknown), Jeremiah Lodowick (dates unknown), Julia (January 8, 1836 — April 5, 1912), Araminta T. (ca 1838 — date unknown), William T. (ca 1842 — date unknown), Andrew J. (August 17, 1846 — January 21, 1908), Beverly E. "Babe" (ca 1847 — March 18, 1923), and Sarah J. S. A. (1849 — 1884).

Fannie Shelton Ferguson's parents were William Shelton (dates unknown) and Sarah (maiden name and dates are unknown).

John P. Ferguson, Sr.'s parents were Jeremiah Ferguson (date unknown — ca 1828-29) and Jemima Phelps (dates unknown). Other children that are remembered are as follows: Elizabeth, Nancy, Polly, Jessee, Jeremiah Jr., and Thomas.

Sophia Ann Hippinstall Ferguson's parents were Caleb Hippinstall and Tege Grear (dates unknown).

Sources: Troy and Wilmoth Ferguson, Roger Rigney, and tombstone inscriptions.

— April L. Edwards

FERGUSON — ZIGLAR 223

My grandfather, Troy Miller Ferguson, is the youngest son of Thomas Hardie Ferguson (B. May 16, 1872 — D. November 9, 1943) and Ollie Dell Ziglar (B. December 20, 1876 — D. July 11, 1961).

Thomas and Ollie were married December 11, 1892, by John T. Wilson, a Justice of the Peace of Stokes Co., at the residence of John Ziglar. Witnesses present at the marriage were W. P. Alley, C. W. Ferguson, and J. U. Brown, all from Sandy Ridge.

Thomas and Ollie Ferguson lived in a two story house on Amostown Road just past the Sandy Ridge Presbyterian Church. They were described to me as being good people. Typical farmer of their time; they raised tobacco, wheat, corn, and had large gardens. Thomas also had the customary animals that are found on a farm: chickens, hogs, cows, mules, and horses.

Thomas was a quiet and gentle man but at times could be quite a con man. His wife Ollie, remembered as having red hair, was a real talker and had a quick temper. Ollie was a member of the Sandy Ridge Presbyterian Church. Ollie was also frequently called upon by her neighbors to attend the women during childbirth, to nurse the sick, and to help prepare bodies for burial.

For entertainment, the family enjoyed playing their musical instruments together. On Saturday

Thomas Hardie Ferguson

Ollie Dell Ziglar Ferguson

nights, they might be found at a neighbor's house playing for a dance. Mary played the banjo, Hardie and Frank played the guitar, and their father, Thomas, played the fiddle.

To this marriage was born two daughters and five sons:

Lottie May Ferguson (B. January 21, 1894 — D. July 19, 1985) married Samuel Hardin Mays (B. September 29, 1888 — D. December 7, 1959).

Frank Edgar Ferguson (B. July 7, 1895 — D. May 31, 1978) married Ruth Clifton (B. April 16, 1903 — D. January 12, 1977).

Hardie Thomas Ferguson (B. January 4, 1897 — D. October 31, 1963) married Pearlie Lydia Brown (B. September 28, 1904).

Mary Lemma Ferguson (B. November 26, 1902) married John Thomas Shaffer (B. July 9, 1895 — D. May 13, 1985).

James "Jim" William Ferguson (B. October 4, 1907) married Grace Pratt (B. August 12, 1903 — D. December 27, 1980).

John Henry Ferguson (B. March 13, 1909) married Ruby Lee Ola Hennis (B. December 28, 1912).

Troy Miller Ferguson (B. March 25, 1912) married Wilmoth Laura Robertson (B. December 28, 1912).

Sources: Troy and Wilmoth Ferguson, Mary F. Shaffer, Ziglar family Bible, marriage certificates, and tombstone inscriptions.

— Andrea J. Edwards

FLINCHUM FAMILY

224

First of the Flinchums of Stokes County was Robert Flinchum, who came to the area from Culpeper County, Virginia about 1795. Several men whose name was spelled alternatively Flinchum and and Fincham first appeared in Culpeper records in the 1770s. Where they had lived previously is undetected. Robert Flinchum signed a legislative petition to divide the county, on June 5, 1779. About 1780 he married Mary Pinegar, daughter of Peter and Mary Pinegar of Culpeper, and afterwards followed the Pinegars to Stokes County. A Thomas Flinchum or Fincham, whose name appears early in Salem District and then in Rowan County, may have been a relative.

Robert purchased land adjoining Flatshoal Creek in Meadows district in 1801 and 1803 and farmed there until his death, shortly before March 10, 1812 when his estate was administered. The names of his surviving children were identified in two 1820 deeds, in Stokes County Deed Book 17 on pages 286-287, in which his wife and children (all then of age) disposed of the land held at his death.

The sons of Robert and Mary Flinchum were John (about 1781 — 1830s), William (about 1784 — 1840s), Thomas (about 1786 — 1850s), Jacob (about 1789 — 20 Dec 1858), Robert (about 1795 — after 1850), and Samuel (about 1799 — after 1830). The daughters were Katherine (about 1787 — by 1820), who married Peter Pinegar in 1807; Thenia (born about 1792), who married Leroander Nelson in 1812; and Mary, born about 1800, who married Thomas Mabe. Many of the family soon went west. Samuel married Susanna Pinegar in Washington County, Va. in 1817 and moved to White County, Tenn. about 1825. Robert married Anna Dunlap in 1821 and moved to Washington County, Va. about 1832. William moved to Washington County, Tenn. about 1830 and then to Cocke County, Tenn. where the family spelled its name Fincham. Jacob married Mary Dunlap in 1808, moved to Washington County, Va. about 1834, and on to Grainger County, Tenn. and Breathitt County, Ky.

John and Thomas Flinchum stayed behind in what was then Meadows and later Buck Island district of Stokes County on the south side of Dan River. John married Marella Smith in 1801, and apparently had a second wife Elizabeth, whose name appears in the 1850 census. Thomas married Elizabeth Pinegar, daughter of Mathias Pinegar. Since neither John nor Thomas left probate records, it is difficult to be sure which members of the next generation belonged to which. The early census records for Stokes County suggest that the four oldest males were sons of John, who listed four boys born by 1810 and two born later, and did not list any girls in his household. Thomas listed four girls, two born before 1810, and three boys, all born after 1810, including one boy born after 1820. Thus it appears that William (about 1802 — Sep 1888), Thomas (about 1804 — 1860s), James (about 1805 — 1870s), and Martin F. (about 1809 — 1872) were sons of John. Another Thomas (about 1818 — 1844) and Andrew Jackson (born about 1823) were evidently sons of Thomas. Matthew (born about 1811), Jonathan (about 1815), and Samuel F. (about 1820) were intermediate in age and are less easily assigned.

William Flinchum married Mary Flinchum (about 1806 — Dec 1893), presumably a daughter of Thomas, in 1826. They lived most of their lives in the Buck Island area, but moved to Pilot district of Surry about 1854 as did many other family members. Census returns suggest they had a daughter Margaret born about 1831, perhaps the Margaret Flinchum who married John W. Allen in 1855, and possibly others. But they mentioned no children in their wills and Mary left her property to "friend" John S. Flinchum (a son of Matthew).

The older of the two Thomas Flinchums of the third generation, evidently John's son, married Mary Margaret Southern in 1830. They moved to Pilot district in Surry shortly after 1850 after farming in the Buck Island district on the south side of Dan River. Their children were Katharine M. (born about 1830); Mary Ann (about 1832), married William McGee in 1854; Elizabeth Jane (about 1834), married Thomas James in 1853; Samuel M. (about 1836 — 1 Jul. 1863); Eleanor (about 1837); John William Riley (Nov 1838 — after 1900), married Sarah A. Peel in 1862 and lived in Long Hill district in Surry; Letty M. (about 1840), married J. M. W. France in 1865; Netty Minerva (about 1840), married John Zebulon Vaughan in 1866; Thaney Adaline (about 1842), married John H. Moore in 1867; Thomas J. (about 1846), married Bertie; and Fanny Martha (about 1848), married James Taylor in 1869.

James Flinchum was married in 1829 to Sarah Smith, daughter of Jacob and Nancy (Pinegar) Smith of the Buck Island community and farmed near Danbury. The tax list of 1848 shows James as drummer and Jonathan Flinchum as fifer of the Buck Island militia. James was frequently listed as school committeeman in the late 1840s and as an election commissioner or inspector in the 1850s and 1860s. His children were an unidentified daughter born about 1832, who died or married in the 1840s; Mary Jane (born about 1834), who married James Rierson in 1854; Elizabeth Ann (8 May 1836 — 20 Mar 1927), who married John Bennett in 1858; John William (about 1839 — 1900s), who married Mary Jane Rierson in 1858 and her sister Julia Ann Rierson in 1876; Nancy A. (about 1842), who married Pleasant H. Tilley in 1867; Jacob (about 1845), who married Rhoda Chandler in 1867 and Minerva Louisa Rierson in 1870; and James (about 1847 — 1929), who married Mary Ninerva Nelson in 1870.

Martin F. Flinchum married Martha A. Flinchum

(about 1813 — Jan 1894), evidently a daughter of his uncle Thomas, in 1831. Before moving to Pilot district in Surry about 1854, he farmed in the Buck Island community, where he served as school committeeman in 1842-1844 and had the following children: William Madison (about 1832 — 1881), married Amitta Fulk in 1863; James E. (about 1835 — 1877), married Lucinda Ashburn in 1857; Mary Jane (about 1836 — 1930s), married William A. Ashburn in 1857; Jonathan E. (23 May 1838 — 28 Nov 1904), married Elizabeth Denny; Gideon (about 1840 — Nov 1862); and Martha A. (about 1846), who married James W. Ashburn in 1866.

Matthew Flinchum (about 1811 — after 1880) married Rachel Welch in 1833 and Elizabeth (Rierson) Reddick in 1866. He farmed near Danbury. His children included Mary E. (about 1836), James T. (about 1837 — 1864); Matthew P. (about 1838); Chloe C. (about 1845); William Hardin (30 May 1851 — 19 Jan 1928), who married Minerva Ann Reddick in 1871 and Sarah Mabe in 1893; and John Samuel (30 May 1851 — 1928), who married Frances F. Sechrist in 1894.

Jonathan Flinchum (about 1815 — after 1866) married Mary Jane Shackleford in 1840 and farmed near Danbury and the mouth of Buck Island Creek. He was a school committeeman there in 1860-1862 but moved to Hiwasee, Pulaski County, Va. about 1866. Jonathan's children included Robert W. (about 1841 — after 1910), who married Rachel Matilda Fagg in 1860; Lutitia Ann (about 1842), who married Rachel's brother John A. Fagg in 1859; James H. (Sep 1843 — 12 Feb 1926), who married Miriam Harris in 1891; Elizabeth J. (about 1845); Cephas M. (about 1846); Alexander (amy 1848 — after 1900), who married three times, to Henrietta Flinchum (1869), Julie, and Elizabeth Akers (1871); John C. (Apr 1856 — after 1910), who married Louisa or Lisa; and James (Oct 1862 — after 1910), who married Virginia and Elma G.

Thomas Flinchum, son of Thomas, born between 1815 and 1820, married Elizabeth Welch in 1842. He died in 1844 leaving a daughter Minetta M. born in October, 1843, who was living unmarried in Danbury Township in 1900.

Samuel F. Flinchum, born about 1820, married Nelly Mabe in 1841 and moved to Montgomery County, Va. about 1853. Their children included William Connor (27 Jul 1840 — 21 Jul 1913), married Elizabeth Lucass in 1864 and moved to Floyd County; Martha E. (about 1846); Samuel (about 1848); and Henrietta (about 1852 — by 1871), married Alexander Flinchum (son of Jonathan) in 1869.

Andrew Jackson Flinchum (born about 1823), evidently Thomas's son judging from the census returns, married Mary Ann Zigler in 1845. They farmed on Neatman's Creek before moving to Metcalf County, Ky. about 1862, and returned to Surry County by 1880. Their children were: John Z. (born about 1846); Elizabeth M. (about 1848); Thomas (about 1853); Andrew (about 1854); Mary M. (about 1856), married Van E. Johnson in 1882; Frances (about 1859); Eliza (about 1862); Joseph (about 1865); and William (about 1871).

Thomas Flinchum the elder had at least two other daughters, one born about 1809, and evidently Jane (born about 1817), who married Charles Rierson in 1842.

The Civil War took its toll on the Flinchums of Stokes, many of whom served in Company H of the 53rd Regiment, N. C. Infantry. In this company were Thomas's sons Sgt. Samuel, killed at Gettysburg, and Pvt. John W. R., wounded and captured at Gettysburg; James's son Pvt. John W.; Matthew's son Pvt. Matthew P.; and Jonathan's sons Pvt. Robert W., wounded and captured at Winchester and captured again at Petersburg, and Sgt. James H. Three of Martin Flinchum's sons joined Company B of the 2nd Battalion, N. C. Infantry, soon became ill, and just went home after a few weeks, in October, 1862. Gideon soon died, James E. was hospitalized before returning to serve briefly and then leave again, and Jonathan E. was imprisoned for two years. James's son, Pvt. Jacob Flinchum, was captured near Jericho Mills, Va. in 1864 after two months' service in Company M of the 22nd N.C. Infantry, and Matthew's son James T., whose estate was administered in 1864, may have been the Flinchum reported dead in this unit on June 30, 1864.

Sources: Census and county records of Stokes and the other counties named; compiled Confederate service records at the National Archives; a few tombstone inscriptions.

— Fred Eggleston

ROBERT AND MARY FLINCHUM 225

Robert Fincham was born in the 1750's in Culpeper County, Virginia. He married Mary Pinegar (Penegar) about 1777 in Culpeper County. He was listed in the tax lists for Culpeper County in 1787 They had at least six children while in Virginia (Jacob, John, William, Thomas, Katherine, Thenia).

They moved to Stokes County, North Carolina about 1792. After this time the surname is always listed as Flinchum. Children Robert, Samuel, and Mary were born here. Robert died in 1812 in Stokes County. His family flourished and there are numerous Flinchum families today in North Carolina who trace their descent from these pioneers.

Robert's son Robert moved to Washington County, Virginia and his son William moved to Washington County, Tennessee in the 1820s. William's surname is spelled as Flincham, Flinchum, and Finchum in various Washington County records.

William's descendants are still numerous in Tennessee and Indiana.

Sources: Census records; Stokes county and Culpeper County tax records; and wills, marriages, and deeds of Stokes County.

— Willis Arnold Finchum

GEORGE C. AND EDDIE FLIPPIN 226

George Cladie Flippin, Sr. was born in Stokes County April 3, 1900, the son of Joshua Franklin and Chanie Slate Flippin. In his early years he worked for R. J. Reynolds Tobacco Company and as a member of a bridge-building crew.

While working on bridges near Penhook, Virginia, he met and married Emma Eddie Fuller, the daughter of Joseph Edward and Louemma Davidson Fuller. They were married June 27, 1920.

Eddie and George C. Flippin

After their marriage they moved back to Mt. Airy and lived for a while. After leaving the bridge building crew they moved back to Penhook, Virginia to farm. Two of their children were born there.

George was dissatisfied living in Virginia so they moved back to North Carolina. They lived in both Stokes and Surry counties before buying a farm in Patrick County, Virginia. They were unhappy in Patrick County and moved to Stokes County in 1937 where they remained.

Around 1940 they purchased the farm they lived on in the Stateline community. Topsoil from some of the fields had been used for roads and the fields were overgrown with broomstraw. Peas were planted to improve the land and the children spent many after-school hours picking dried peas to be planted back the next year. (I still hate dried peas.) The farm prospered and they were happy there.

George and Eddie had ten children.

(1) Hubert Melvin Flippin (b. June 3, 1931 — d. July 1, 1980) married Margaret Estella Smith (daughter of Fletcher and Carrie Ward Smith) of Francisco. Their children are Kenneth Melvin, Margaret Marie, Ronald Lee, Gerald Anthony, and James Ray. They made their home in Martinsville, Virginia.

(2) Carroll David Flippin (b. March 31, 1923) married Euna Mae Ward (daughter of Clifford and

Betty George Ward) of Francisco. Their children are Euna Elaine, David Alfred, Betty Lou, James Olen, and Danny Earl. Caroll and Euna make their home in Stokes County.

(3) Joseph Ernest Flippin, Sr. (b. March 14, 1925 — d. May 28, 1986) married Edna Virginia Mills (daughter of Joe and Dessie Mills). Their children are Eddie Catherine, Joseph Ernest, Jr., Shirley Ann, Connie Ruth, Bonnie Jean, Margaret Susan, Teddy Franklin, and Gary. They live in Mt. Airy.

(4) Evelyn Lucille Flippin (b. May 8, 1927) married William Lester "Jack" Collins (son of Henry and Lennis Collins) of Patrick County, Va. Their children are Dolly Sue and Rickey Lane. They live near Williamsburg, Virginia.

(5) Willie Lee Flippin (b. July 27, 1929 — d. August 26, 1972) married Anna Dale Dunkley (daughter of Charlie and Lottie Dunkley) of Patrick County, Virginia. Their children are William Larry, Michael Lee, and Melanie Ann. They lived in Stokes County until Willie's death.

(6) Leonard Odell Flippin (b. July 11, 1931) married Betty Jo Lawson (daughter of Joe and Sallie Lawson) of Stuart, Virginia. Their children are Beverly Marlene, Mark Dwayne, Sandra Dale, and Julie Renee. They live in Virginia Beach, Virginia.

(7) Annie Virginia Flippin (b. March 17, 1934) married Teddy Dean Vaden (son of Coy and Stella Vaden) of Francisco. Their children are Tara Dawn and Sherri Anne. They live in Stokes County.

(8) George Cladie Flippin, Jr. (b. April 12, 1936) married Nancy Lynn Adams (daughter of John and Minnie Adams) of Stuart, Virginia. Their children are Jon Clay and Christina Lynn. They live in Stuart.

(9) Walter Ronald Flippin (b. June 6, 1941) married Bernell Virginia Horton (daughter of Della H. Gross) of Claudeville, Virginia. Their daughter is Patricia Lynn.

(10) Bobby Marion Flippin (b. June 6, 1941) married (a) Barbara Schrand of Arizona and (2) Linda Goins of Stokes County. Both marriages ended in divorce. Bobby had one son Nick Dwayne (b. November 23, 1962 — d. December 25, 1979) and one adopted son Phillip Douglas.

Although George was too young to serve in World War I and too old to serve in World War II all eight of his sons served in the armed services. Two sons, Ernest and Bobby, retired from the army. Both Ernest and his son served in Vietnam at the same time.

George and Eddie were married for 67 years. Eddie was released from the hospital in Stuart, Virginia so that she might spend her 67th anniversary with her husband in Martinsville Hospital. Several of their children were there for the celebration. George died October 25, 1987. Eddie will celebrate her 92nd birthday in December.

George and Eddie had 34 grandchildren, 27 great-grandchildren, and two great-great-grandchildren.

Sources: Family records, personal knowledge.

— Virginia Vaden

HENRY AND LOCKY JANE OWEN FLIPPIN

227

Henry Flippin was born October 13, 1832, in Halifax County, Virginia, the son of John C. and Katherine Pell Flippin. By 1850 the family had moved to North Carolina. On September 25, 1860 Henry married Locky Jane Owen, the daughter of Jesse and Polly Barr Owen, of Stokes County. Locky Jane was born November 13, 1837.

Locky Jane Owen Flippin

Henry and Locky Jane had six children:

(1) John Henry Flippin (b. February 2, 1864 — d. December 11, 1950) married Rosa Slate, November 5, 1889.

(2) F. Coleman Flippin (b. September 1, 1866 — d. April 15, 1908) married Lilla Slate, December 31, 1891.

(3) Joshua Franklin Flippin (b. May 24, 1870 — d. June 15, 1937) married Christi Anna "Chanie" Slate, April 15, 1893. See Joshua F. Flippin.

(4) Emily Jane Flippin (b. November 2, 1872 — d. circa 1931) married Ed Noah.

(5) Nancy E. Flippin (b. July 7, 1879 — d. January 9, 1959) married Frank Bishop in July, 1904.

(6) Jesse A. Flippin (b. March 25, 1882 — d. February 16, 1922) married Malissie Joyce.

Henry served in Company C, 21st Regiment of the Confederate Army. He enlisted August 14, 1863. In later years he applied for and received a pension of $20 per year. After his death circa 1904 his wife applied for and received a widow's pension of $20 per year. Later Locky Jane's pension was increased to $25 per year. The pension gave her enough money to buy flour for bread. Locky Jane died November 20, 1914 in Stokes County.

Henry and Locky Jane (along with Coleman and Jesse) are buried in Albion Cemetery in Surry County. Rocks with their initials mark the graves of Henry, Locky Jane, and Cole. The rocks were carved by Henry's son, Joshua, who walked for miles to find sandstone which could be carved for the headstones.

Sources: Family records, census reports, cemetery records, army records.

— Virginia F. Vaden

JOSHUA F. AND CHANIE FLIPPIN

228

Joshua Franklin Flippin was born May 24, 1870 to Henry and Locky Jane Owen Flippin. He married Christi Anna "Chanie" Slate, the daughter of Joe and Nannie Moran Slate on April 15, 1893 in Stokes County.

When Christi was learning to walk, family members aid she walked like "Ole man Chaney," a neighbor. The name stuck. From then on she was called Chanie.

Joshua F. and Chanie Flippin

Joshua and Chanie had 11 children.

(1) Willie Lossie Flippin (b. April 13, 1894 — d. March 29, 1960) married Jettie Hundley, April 9, 1915.

(2) Effie Lizzie Flippin (b. April 10, 1896 — d. May 7, 1985) married T. A. Gammons.

(3) Alvis Reid Flippin (b. August 18, 1898 — d. December 25, 1918) married Susie Craddock. Reid died during the flue epidemic of 1918.

(4) George Cladie Flippin (b. April 3, 1900 — d. October 25, 1987) married Emma Eddie Fuller, June 27, 1920. See George Cladie Flippin.

(5) Emmitt Melvin Flippin (b. January 25, 1903 — February 26, 1983) married Edith Scott.

(6) Dixie Alonza Flippin (b. March 15, 1905 — d. December 14, 1969) never married.

(7) Joe Henry Flippin (b. June 26, 1907 — d. August 28, 1909) choked to death at age two.

(8) Louvie Evelyn Flippin (b. January 3, 1910 — d. September 26, 1987) married (a) Lloyd Scott and (b) Otis Puckett.

(9) Thomas Lester Flippin (b. January 12, 1912 — d. March 17, 1975) married Carrie Dollarhite.

(10) Ethel Emily Flippin (b. May 31, 1914) married John Woodall.

(11) Jesse Andy Flippin (b. July 26, 1916) married Lula Woods.

Joshua was a farmer and his wife a homemaker although family members say she preferred to work in the field and he preferred housework.

Chanie died January 23, 1936 and Joshua died June 15, 1937. Both funerals were held the same day, since it was so rough no preacher showed up for Chanie's funeral. Both are buried at Stateline Primitive Baptist Cemetery.

Sources: Family Bible, cemetery records, family members.

— Virginia Vaden

FLYNT FAMILY 229

Richard Flynt, who came with adult children in 1785 or 1786 to what soon was to be Stokes County, was a native of Lancaster County, Va. He was born about 1720 to Richard Flynt (about 1680-1752) of Lancaster and Richmond counties, whose wife by 1731 (and probably Richard's mother) was Elizabeth, daughter of John Reeves of Lancaster County. Richard's grandfather, also named Richard Flynt, was a tailor and farmer who settled in Lancaster County by 1677 and died there in 1720. The third Richard married Ann Perry, daughter of John and Susanna (Sanford) Perry of Westmoreland County, by 1747, when they claimed her share of her father's estate. They joined Richard's brother John in Culpeper County, Va. about 1765, remaining there about 20 years.

In 1786 Richard and several of his sons listed property for taxes in Surry County. He died in 1792. Comparison of slave names in the inventory of his estate with those listed for taxes in Culpeper in 1782 confirms he was the same individual. He was survived by 10 children, and was likely also the father of Richard Flynt who had died in Albemarle County, Va. in 1778.

John Flynt, apparently the oldest surviving son, was born about 1748. He purchased 200 acres along both sides of Mill Creek in 1788 and farmed there in Meadows district until his death in 1821, leaving widow Catharine. He had at least 10 children. Perry (about 1778 — 1851) married Martha Halbert in 1797 and moved to Madison County, Ala. Meredith (about 1780 — 1814) married Mary Evans in 1802 and moved to Giles County, Tenn. Richard (1786 — 28 Mar 1834), a private under Capts. Martin and Goode in the War of 1812 and himself captain of the Stokes militia after the war, married Mary Young in 1816, lived in Meadows district, and had six children: Steven married Ann A. B. Hilton in 1840; Jane married Archibald C. Fulp in 1847; Mary Ann; Joanna married Thomas E. Fulp in 1847; Ruth married Pressley George in 1857; and Nancy Amanda. Sarah (about 1784 — about 1833) married John Reddick in 1803. Frances married John Davis, Jr. in 1805. Katherine married Leonard Aldridge in 1808. Ann married Harman Redman in 1812. Susanna married Benjamin Young in 1818. Lucy married John Redman in 1822. One daughter married Henry Webb. An unidentified daughter was the mother of Elizabeth Plummer, a granddaughter named in John Flynt's will.

Richard Flynt, likely a son of Richard born about 1750, died in Albemarle County, Va. in 1778. His young children accompanied their mother to Stokes and as adults moved to Giles County, Tenn. They were Haston (15 Jan 1777 — 1804), married Mary Davis in 1798; Martin (3 Feb 1773 — 1818), married Elizabeth Clayton; Mary (born 15 Jul 1775), married Nathaniel Moody in 1797; and Richard (20 Mar 1779 — 27 Jul 1844), married Eleanor Clayton in 1807. Thornton (born 28 Aug 1782), probably died in childhood.

Thomas Flynt, born about 1755, married Richard's widow, Sarah Martin, daughter of George Martin and wife Mary Durrett, in Albemarle County in 1782. Thomas purchased land on Oldfield Creek in Germanton district in 1784. He died in 1825 leaving six children. Sarah married James Hampton in 1807. Abijah (born about 1788) moved to Giles County, Tenn. and married Mary Gideon. Thomas (about 1792 — 1858) married Susan C. Fulkerson and moved to Tennessee and Boone County, Missouri. Ann (born 27 Aug 1794) married Elisha Plummer. Joseph M. (13 Oct 1797 — 15 Jul 1826) of Germanton, state representative in 1823-24, married Bethania Covington in 1823 and had Martha Jane and William H. Susan married John Davis.

Susannah Flynt married Joseph Cox in 1787.

Ann Flynt married Daniel Evans in 1788 and had John, Thornton, and Franklin Evans.

William Flynt (23 Mar 1762 — 22 Jun 1815) lived in Bethania. In 1788 he had married Elizabeth Ballard, daughter of John Ballard of Madison County, Va. They had 11 children. Sandy (29 Apr 1789 — 1867) married Maria Magdalena Salome "Sally" Hauser and had William, George H., Eveline, Sandy Thomas, James H., John Proctor, Lucinda, Romalus Briton, Samuel R., Martha J. A., Sanford R., Salena, Manerva, and Sarah. Sandy's twin Sanford P. (died 1840) married Sarah Brown and moved to Franklin, Texas. James (about 1798 — 5 Aug 1815) married Catharine Sides in 1814 and had a daughter, Matilda. John Pollard (about 1798 — 1858) married Elizabeth East in 1818 and had Mary E. and Nancy G. Proctor B. (9 Oct 1799 — 16 Jan 1848) married Elizabeth Vest in 1841 and had Elizabeth Jane, Felicia Ann, and James Madison. Ann P. (8 Apr 1803 — 28 Apr 1869) apparently unmarried. William (about 1804 — 31 Mar 1858), unmarried. Lucinda (about 1807 — 1870s) married Jesse Briggs in 1837. Allen (3 Mar 1807 — 1866) married Ann Kirby in 1834 and had Dewitt W. C., Elizabeth, James Madison, John Randolph, and Lucinda E. Fountain W. (23 Mar 1809 — 19 Oct 1880) married Mary Eliza Spainhower in 1839 and had Prof. William Addison, Mary L., Lisetta C., Permalia Antoinette, Louisa L., Susan Artanasia, Martha Harriett, and Solomon Spainhower. Elizabeth Ballard (about 1811 — 18 Apr 1879) married Henry Shouse in 1846.

Elizabeth Flynt, daughter of Richard, died unmarried in Monroe County, Mississippi in 1847.

Roderick Flynt, born about 1765, married Sarah Rowe, daughter of Benjamin and Sarah Rowe of Madison County, Va. He farmed in Sauratown district until his death in 1836 leaving four children. Milly married Robert Neal. Richard of Sauratown (died 1849) married Elizabeth Redman in 1811 and had Joseph, Mary, Malinda, and John Griffin. Benjamin R. married Eleanor Freeman (1823) and Martha Booker (1838). Sarah married William Phillips.

David Flynt (about 1768 — 1847) purchased 300 acres on Belews Creek in 1795. He married Mary Davis and moved to Tennessee and Monroe County, Miss. He had six children: John married Susan Wilson; Joanna married Thomas Hill; Ann married John Pickens; Sarah married John S. Flynt; David married Mary Ann Bailey; and William married Elizabeth Manley and Margaret W. Rogers.

Mary Flynt, daughter of Richard, married Caleb Hill in 1797 and moved to Giles County, Tenn. and to Missouri.

Catherine, daughter of Richard Flynt, moved to Tennessee and apparently did not marry.

Sources: Dorothy C. Flynt, editor *Flynt and Associated Families: News and Echoes*, volumes 1-8 (Augusta, Ga.); Stokes County records.

Fred Eggleston

JOHN GRIFFIN FLYNT 230

Richard and Elizabeth Redmon Flynt (born 1790) were married in 1811. They had three children: Mary (born 1820), Malinda (born 1822), and John Griffin. Richard died in 1840.

John Griffin Flynt was born in 1824. In 1854 he married Julia Allen who was the daughter of John W. and Elizabeth Allen. John and Julia had several children: Joseph William (born in 1854), Mary (born in 1855), John (born in 1857), Martha Susan (born in 1859), James Richard (born in 1864), and Saunders Fulton (born in 1867).

Joseph William married Sarah Elizabeth, the daughter of Levi (Lee) and Emily Catherine Tuttle Rierson on December 12, 1879. Lee Rierson was the son of James Rierson, Sr. (1790-1888), who was the son of Stephen Rierson (born 1763 in Dutchess County, New York).

According to article 449, *Vol 1, Stokes County Heritage*, Mary married John Young who was the son of David Young. By 1880, they had one son, Robert W., who was five months old.

John left no records of his marriage. Isaac Flynt (Ike), the youngest child of Joseph and Sarah, remembered an Uncle Sam Flynt. According to Uncle Ike, Sam suffered from typhoid fever. It was believed that such a patient should not eat. Sam, however, ate chicken for supper and died in a few days. Sam could be John, another brother of John, or a brother of Joseph William. No other information has been found about Sam.

"Martha Susan married Reuben Brown, who was the son of Noah and Mary Brown."

James Richard married Jennie Shelton who was the daughter of George and Susie Shaw Shelton. James, like all Flynts at this time, was a farmer. According to Uncle Ike, they had one daughter named Geneva. Uncle Ike remembered

his Uncle Jim as being very tall with a long beard. James died in 1938 at the age of 74 from a cerebral hemorage. He, along with his wife are buried in the Flynt Cemetery off of Piney Mountain Road. Jennie died in 1944 at the age of 70.

Saunders Fulton never married. He lived near the Flynt Cemetery. The only job Uncle Ike remembered Saunders having was as a guard for convicts. Saunders died on October 16, 1940. He was buried in the Flynt Cemetery by Nelson Funeral Home.

Sources: *Stokes County Heritage, Vol. 1*, articles 449 & 834, 1880 Federal Census, conversations with Isaac J. Flynt, Stokes County death certificates, Rierson family cemetery, research by Robert Carroll.

— Graham B. Flynt

JOSEPH WILLIAM FLYNT
231

Joseph William Flynt was born in 1854 to John Griffin and Julia Allen Flynt. On December 12, 1879, he married Sarah Elizabeth Rierson, was born in 1859 to Levi Rierson. They had seven children: Essie Hoover (born 1882), Ollie McCoy (1884), James William (1886), John Griffin (1889), Oscar W. (1892), Mary Etta, called Mamie, (1894), and Isaac Jones (1896).

Essie Hoover married Joseph Lee Smith, who was the son of Margaret Smith of Stokes County. They had several children: Elsie, Clade, Beulah, Joe Grady (Mutt), Effie, Grace, and Josephine. In the early 1920s, they moved to Liberty, North Carolina. Essie died September 30, 1959. Joe died April 20, 1969.

Ollie married Myrtle Elizabeth Wall, daughter of James C. and Elizabeth Rebecca Caudle Wall. They had six sons: James Maxie, Drexall Wall, Rogers Graham, Trossy William, Holt Elam, and Wallace Gibbs. Ollie is the only one of his siblings to remain in Stokes County. Ollie died in 1964 at the age of 80.

James William (Jim) married China Heath of Stokes County. They had seven children: Joseph William, Robert, Othel, Homer, Lester J. (Ed), Juanita, and James (Jimmy). Jim bought a farm in Liberty in the 1920s on which he farmed. Jim died in 1978 at the age of 94. China died in 1979.

John Griffin married Gladys Wall, daughter of James and Elizabeth Wall. After their marriage they moved to Smithfield and farmed. In 1921, they bought a farm near Liberty, North Carolina where they remained for the rest of their lives. They had one daughter, Dorothy, who married George Smith from Cleveland, Ohio. Dorothy and George remain on her father's farm. John died in 1983 at the age of 95. Gladys died in 1978.

Oscar married Mamie Handy. They had no children. They moved to Asheboro where Mamie still lives. Oscar died in 1985 at the age of 93.

Mary Etta (Mamie) married William Maurice Smith who was the son of Jackson (Bud) Smith of Stokes County. They moved to Liberty in the 1920s. They had eight children: Joseph Maurice (Monk), Nellie, Jessie Davis (Bunt), Viola Ruth, Billy Jackson (Bud), Betty Elizabeth, John Flynt, and Bobby Walter. Mamie died in 1976 at the age of 82. Will died in 1979.

Isaac married Iris Wall, another daughter of James and Elizabeth Wall. They had five children: Jones, Nancy, Richard, Linwood, and Martine. Isaac farmed in Stokes County, Wallburg, and Haw River. Isaac died in 1989 at the age of 93. Iris died in 1974.

Joseph and Sarah farmed in Stokes County. Isaac remembers getting three spankings from his father and that they "did a lot" for him. John had a habit of running in the dark and jumping in the bed at night. One day his mother had rearranged the furniture and had forgotten to tell John of the change. In the dark, John found no bed to catch him and crashed on the floor. Essie taught at Brim's Grove School for one year earning $8.00 a week. Isaac Flynt was sent to Dalton Institute. He did not like it; after half a day there, he paid $0.25 to return to Walnut Cove on a train.

Joseph William farmed in the Meadows community. His son Isaac, remembers him clearing the "roughest, steepest land." The logs were rolled to the bottom of the hollow where they eventually rotted. The last hard work Joseph William did was in February, probably in 1906. He cleared a field for a plant bed. He died around 1906 at the age of 52 from a "head stroke." He is buried in the Flynt cemetery off of Piney Mountain Road.

His widow, Sarah, continued to farm. Sometime between 1919 and 1921, she married William Wade Hicks (1848-1922) who was the son of John W. Hicks and Martha Southern. Sarah died August 13, 1921, and is buried in the cemetery of Clear Springs Primitive Baptist church on Highway 89.

Sources: Recollections of Isaac J. Flynt, *The Heritage of Stokes County Vol. I*, articles 450 & 541, personal recollections, recollections of Dorothy F. Smith and Holt E. Flynt.

— Graham B. Flynt

OLLIE McCOY FLYNT
231-A

Ollie McCoy Flynt, the son of Joseph William and Sarah Elizabeth Rierson Flynt, was born January 31, 1884 near the current home of Mrs. Frank (May Belle) Hill on the Piney Mountain Road. He spent most of his youth working on his family's farm. He also attended Dalton Institute near King.

In 1907 he accepted a job with Brown-Rogers Hardware in Winston-Salem. He worked in the stockroom and then traveled selling sporting goods.

On October 20, 1907 he married Myrtle Elizabeth Wall, the daughter of James C. and Elizabeth R. Caudle Wall. He continued to work for Brown-Rogers. He and Myrtle lived on 8th Street and on Buxton Street. While living in town, he and Myrtle had two sons, James Oliver Maxie, born January 19, 1909, and Drexall Wall, born November 11, 1910. The family took a trip to Washington, D.C. where they visited the National Zoo. Drexall sat in President Woodrow Wilson's chair.

Apparently, Ollie preferred farm life to city life for in the early 1910s he returned to Stokes County to a farm on the Flat Shoals Road. He had bought this land from C. E. Davis. This farm had once belonged to Billy and J. C. Wall. Ollie built his home on this farm with the help of Mr. Utt from Winston-Salem, Will Tatum, Roy Davis, I. J. Flynt and others.

The next son of Ollie and Myrt was Rogers Graham who was born on January 21, 1915. In March 1916 Rogers developed pneumonia. He was attended by Doctors Neal and Tuttle. Nevertheless, Rogers died March 26, 1916. He was buried in the cemetery at Palmyra Methodist Church. The night he died a whippoorwill sang on the porch of the house. Thenceforward, the sound of the whippoorwill has been melancholy to many in the family.

The next baby born was Trossy William on May 28, 1918. He was named after his uncle, Trossy G. Wall who was in the U. S. Army at the time. Later that year, Trossy Wall died.

Holt Elam was born May 19, 1920. His middle name comes from Myrt's sister, Inez Elam Wall, whose name probably came from her great-grandmother, Eliza Elam Watts.

The last son was born December 4, 1922. He was named Wallace Gibbs. His middle name comes from William Gibbs McAdoo who was a national Democratic Party leader.

Ollie served the Democratic Party locally as precinct chairman. In the 1930s he was magistrate, "holding court" on his front porch settling minor disputes and united couples in marriage.

In the early 1930s, Myrt's sister, Inez, moved in to help on the farm and in the house. Max and Drexall, with their Aunt Inez attended Flat Shoals School. Max and Drexall, and their brothers attended Meadows School and then Germanton School from which they graduated. All sons made acceptable grades and actively participated in extracurricular programs such as plays and declamations. Max, Drexall, Holt, and Wallace played basketball for Germanton. Max and Wallace both drove school buses while in high school.

On December 18, 1937, Max married Mary Lee Jones, the daughter of Gabe and Mollie Boyles Jones who lived on what is now Flynt Road off of Highway 66 near King. Max and Mary Lee lived near his parents for about a year and then bought a farm next to Mary Lee's parents. In addition to farming, Max worked as a guard at Western Electric in Winston-Salem. Max and Mary Lee had two children, Royce Maxie, born in 1938, and Linda Lee, born in 1940. In 1965 Royce married Carolyn Rule of Winston-Salem. They had two daughters; Jaimie Su (1976) and Joani Beth (1978). They live on Max's farm. Linda married Ronnie Steelman from Winston-Salem in 1966. In 1968 they had their only child, Stephanie Gwynne. They also live on Max's farm.

During the 1930s and 1940s Drexall lived and worked on the family farm. Trossy, better known as Bill, attended Draughn's Business School and

worked in Winston-Salem. In 1938 Holt enrolled in the University of North Carolina which he attended until December, 1940.

Ollie, Holt, and Bryant Wall, Myrt's brother, and cousins worked at Camp Davis in Holly Ridge, North Carolina. Ollie, Holt, and Wallace also worked in a bag-loading plant in Dublin, Virginia. They were working there when the Japanese bombed Pearl Harbor.

Bill, Holt, and Wallace served in the armed forces during World War II. Bill traveled around the world working as a clerk in U.S. military hospitals in the U.S.A. and India. Holt served in the Signal Corps attached to the Air Force in Algeria, Corsica, and Italy. Wallace served as a gunner and engineer in a B-25 squadron. He saw active service in China. All three sons returned home at the end of the war.

Bill began working at Western Electric in Winston-Salem. Holt remained on the farm. Wallace farmed for several months before enrolling under the G.I. Bill in Louisburg College and North Carolina State University.

Drexall married Reva Lois Bennett March 17, 1946. Reva is the daughter of Jerry Walker and Effie Arland Tuttle Bennett of King. They live on the George Lewis farm adjoining the farm of O. M. Flynt. Drexall had bought this farm around 1934. Drexall and Reva had four children: Cheryl Ann (1947), Terry Lynn (1950), Drexall Wall, Jr. (1957), and Gina Melanie (1961). Drexall farmed until he accepted a job at Hanes Dye and Finishing. He retired from Hanes Dye in 1975. He has resumed farming and he also paints houses. Cheryl married Ronnie Gene Knight of Walnut Cove in 1964. They had two children: Tony Gene (1965) and Elizabeth Arland (1973). They live on land that was part of Drexall's farm. In 1988, Tony married Sherrie Vaden, the daughter of Ted and Virginia F. Vaden of Francisco. Terry married Gerald Ronald Gibson of Pine Hall in 1970. They had three children: Gerald Ronald III (1978), Heather Lynn (1980), and Oliver Barrett (1982). Terry, Ronnie, and their family live in Winston-Salem. Drexall, also known as Drake, and Gina live at home with their parents.

Before going to college, Wallace married Mary Willis Philpot of Walkertown on May 10, 1946. After graduation, Wallace worked for the North Carolina Extension Service in Cherokee, Haywood, Stanley, and Richmond counties. Wallace and Mary Willis had four children: Rodney Daryl (1947), Claudia Kay (1949), Marcia Leah (1957), and Gregg Courtney (1962). Wallace and Mary Willis, now retired, live in Rockingham in Richmond County. Rodney married Marie Kernodle of Elon in 1972. They live in Weaverville, North Carolina and have one daughter, Maghan Elizabeth, who was born in 1982 Claudia teaches school in Sumter, South Carolina. Marcia lives in New Bern; Gregg lives in Raleigh.

On December 6, 1946, Bill married Frankie Baker of Winston-Salem. They bought a house in Rural Hall where they had three sons: Marcus Dorian (1947), Rickey William (1949), and Gary Kelvin (1956). In the late 1950s Bill and Frankie built a house in Rural Hall where they live today. Bill has retired from Western Electric. Marcus and his former wife Vickie Sprinkle of Winston-Salem had two daughters: Holly Leigh (1978) and April Lauren (1981). Marcus lives near Westfield in Stokes County. Rickey and his former wife, Teresa Moser Flynt of King, had two children: Tammy Annette (1969) and Rickey Kevin (1973). Rickey and his wife Sonya life in King. Gary and his wife, Patti, who were married in 1989, also live in King.

Holt married Nancy Louise Bowen, the daughter of Ernest G. and Viola Sizemore Bowen of Pinnacle, on July 24, 1960. Holt has farmed since the end of World War II. He bought his father's farm in 1967. Holt and Louise had two children: Graham Bowen (1961) and Emily Louise (1963). Graham lives at home with his parents. Emily married Ted William Summey in 1985. They had a daughter, Margaret Elizabeth, in 1988 and a son, Elam Thomas, in 1990. Emily and Ted live on the Meadows/Hawkins farm next to Holt's farm.

(Seated) Myrtle Elizabeth Wall Flynt and Ollie McCoy Flynt. (Standing) Drexall, Wallace, Max, Holt, and Bill Flynt (circa 1941)

Ollie and Myrt Flynt spent their old age working on the farm and in flowers respectively, watching television, visiting with their family, and enjoying each other. On many mornings Ollie would fix breakfast for his wife. Myrt made cornbread and, in the summer, freezer ice cream daily. When the grandchildren visited they would go on walks through the farm with their grandfather.

On January 31, 1964 the family was planning an 80th birthday celebration for Ollie. As usual, Ollie had prepared breakfast for Myrt. While checking the heater for wood, Ollie suffered a heart attack and died. He is buried in Palmyra United Methodist Church Cemetery. Ollie and Myrt had been members at Palmyra since their return to Stokes County.

Myrtle lived alone except at night when she would walk next door to Holt's house to spend the night. She continued to make cornbread daily. Occasionally in the summer she made ice cream in the freezer. Myrtle died from a series of strokes on September 19, 1971. She is buried between Ollie and Rogers Graham in Palmyra Cemetery.

On February 24, 1989 Max passed away at his home. He is buried in the Mount Olive Baptist Church Cemetery.

Despite the fact that the O. M. Flynt family has moved in many directions, they still try to reunite at Christmas.

The legacy left by Ollie and Myrt Flynt is best summarized in a letter written by Ollie to Myrt on June 28, 1908: "May we live long and be happy together and do all the good we can and do something for others . . . I want this world to be better by us having lived in it."

Sources: Source: Family knowledge, letters and deeds.

— Graham B. Flynt

RICHARD FLYNT AND ANN FLYNT

232

Richard Flynt (1720-1791) and Ann Flynt settled in Bethania in 1782 after migrating from Culpepper County, Virginia.

Allen Flynt (1807-1866) served as representives to N C General Assembly for Stokes and Forsyth counties. His wife was Nancy Kirby, daughter of Jesse and Elizabeth Shepherd Kirby.

William Flynt (1815 — 1867), son of Sandy and Maria Madalena Salome "Sally" Hauser, was first elected sheriff of the newly formed Forsyth County.

Elisha Plummer, (wife, Nancy Flynt) served as representative to N C General Assembly for Stokes County.

Joseph M. Flynt (1797-1826) married Minevera Davis. He served as a member of N C General Assembly. He was son of Joseph M. Flynt. William's daughter Margaret "Jennie" Flynt (1848-1877) married Dr. D. C. Dicks, prominent physician of Stokes County.

John Pleasant Vest (wife — Lucy Ann Davis) served as first postmaster of the newly formed town of Winston, as a U.S. Commissioner and as representative to N C Assembly for Forsyth County. His parents were John and Elizabeth Ray Vest of Stokes County. His sister Elizabeth Vest married Lt. Col. Proctor B. Flynt and his daughter married John Randolph Flynt.

Fourteen family of Richard (1720-1791) moved to Giles county, Tennessee, in the early 1800s.

Professor William Addison Flynt (1840-1918) was a Stokes County educator. William Flynt (1804-1858) was deputy sheriff.

Sources: Dorothy C. Flynt

BENJAMIN FORSYTH

233

Very little is known of the early life of Benjamin Forsyth, for whom Forsyth County is named. Family tradition says that he was the son of James and Elizabeth Forsyth. The date and place of his birth are not known, but he seems to have been born in the early 1760's and probably in Virginia.

The Forsyth name, in various spellings, appears in Virginia from time to time, beginning as early as 1649, in which year a John Forsyth was one of a group of forty persons transported to Virginia by Edmund Scarborough, Jr., patentee for two thousand acres of land in Northampton County.

There is evidence that Benjamin Forsyth's father died when the boy was still young, and that his mother then married a man by the name of Whitworth and had at least one son, Edward, and probably other children.

That Benjamin received some education is certain, for his signature to a deed dated in 1801 is much better written than many of the signatures of that day.

Circumstantial evidence suggests that Benjamin Forsyth lived in St. Martin's Parish, Hanover County, Virginia, before coming to North Carolina. Only two deed books in Hanover County escaped destruction during the Civil War, but in one of them there are deeds showing that between 1786 and 1788 a Benjamin Forsyth sold one tract of 960 acres, which he still owned when his name disappeared with the end of the book.

The Benjamin Forsyth who lived in Stokes County, North Carolina, from 1794 to the day on which he left for the front in the War of 1812, must have come with money in his pocket, for he first appears in the taking of a deed for a tract bid in for him at sheriff's sale; and this purchase was followed in the same month of December 1794, by the purchase of another tract for which he paid 260 pounds.

For the next seventeen years Benjamin Forsyth bought and sold land industriously. The Stokes County deed books show thirty-four purchases. Of these, three were at sheriff's sales, nineteen were grants from the state of North Carolina, and twelve were for tracts bought from individuals. There are forty of his sales recorded, which makes a total of seventy four transactions listed. This is most unusual, for in those days many men did not trouble to probate and record their deeds, since sales and purchases were legal, and valid indefinitely, without registration. Possession of the deed itself held the title.

The rapidity of this turn-over in his early years in North Carolina indicates that Forsyth carried on a land brokerage business. Sometimes he listed only a few acres for taxation; in 1802 he listed 8,000 acres. In 1810 he listed 3,000 acres and 7 black polls, his own white poll, and a lot in Germanton, which he had owned for some years. In 1811 his taxes were "not given in," and then his name disappears from the tax books. Perhaps he sold most or all of his slaves and real estate before for the war.

In 1797 Benjamin Forsyth married Bethemia Ladd, daughter of Constantine Ladd. His marriage bond is dated October 4, and Christian Ladd signed as bondsman. Christian Ladd was a resident of Bethania, but in that year of 1798 he owned a lot in Germanton, and as he was a justice of the peace he and Forsyth had doubtless met at court. The tax books show a number of men listing lots in Germanton who never lived there, and the indications are that there was a considerable amount of speculation in real estate about that time and for the next decade.

Benjamin Forsyth and his wife had six children: Elizabeth Bostic, born in 1798; Sally Almond, born in 1800; James N., born in 1808; and Mary L., born in 1811.

In 1807 and 1808 Benjamin Forsyth served in the Assembly of North Carolina as a representative from Stokes County.

During Forsyth's earlier years in North Carolina the tax districts were also the militia districts and took their names from the captains commanding. His first militia service in this state, therefore, was in Captain Banner's district, which in 1797 became Captain Blackburn's district. All men from sixteen to fifty years of age were required to enroll in a militia company and to attend muster and drill.

Forsyth's first commission as an officer was dated April 24, 1800, when he became a second lieutenant in the Sixth Infantry and served in the army for two months. On July 1, 1808, he was commissioned a captain and assigned to the Rifle Regiment. The diary of Salem, North Carolina, April 29, 1809, says: "Captain Forsyth came from Germanton with a recently enlisted volunteer company of riflemen, and will soon go to New Bern and from there to New Orleans. The captain wished to give his company the pleasure of seeing our town, and at the same time show us their new uniforms and military drill. They marched into town in military order, with trumpet and fife, and paraded and drilled in the Square in front of the boarding school."

He was still a captain when the War of 1812 broke out. His service in that war was all on the northern border of the state of New York, where he at once established a reputation for personal bravery and for ability as an officer. As a first exploit, in September, 1812, he led a party which went down the St. Lawrence River in boats, landed on the Canadian side, destroyed a British storehouse, and returned with many captured military supplies. He lost only one man killed and another slightly wounded; the British, ten to twenty times as many.

On January 20, 1813, Captain Forsyth was promoted to the rank of major, and continued in his career with dash, vigor, and enterprise. In February of that year he gathered a force of regulars and volunteers and went up the St. Lawrence to Morristown. At three o'clock in the morning they crossed the river to Elizabethtown, surprised the guard, and took fifty-two prisoners, including five officers. They captured 120 muskets and other supplies and returned to the post at Ogdensburg, New York, without the loss of a single man. A little later he was driven from Ogdensburg by a British force twice as large as his, but it was reported that the British suffered severely in their attack and probably lost three times the number of the Americans who fell.

In May, 1813, Major Forsyth was present at the capture by American forces of Fort George in Canada, and added greatly to his reputation as a soldier in the battle fought there.

On April 15, 1814, he was commissioned a lieutenant colonel for his "distinguished services;" but these services were not to continue long, for he was killed in a skirmish near Odeltown, on the Canadian frontier, June 23, 1814. The American general had sent a small American party to attack a much larger force of British, with orders to attract the attention of the British and then retire and so lead them into an ambush. Colonel Forsyth was in command on one part of the ambuscade, and when the enemy appeared he brought his troops out of hiding and gave battle. The British fired twice and retreated, but at the first fire Colonel Forsyth fell, shot through the breast. He exclaimed, "Boys, rush on!" and died a few minutes later. Next day he was buried at Champlain with the honors of war.

The news of his death reached North Carolina in due time, and at the September 1814 session of the Stokes County Court of Pleas and Quarter Sessions, his widow was appointed Administratrix of his estate. Although Forsyth's marriage bond named the woman he married as Bethemia Ladd and the will of Conatantine Ladd left bequests to his daughter Bethemia, who had married Benjamin Forsyth, her name appears in this count appointment as Elizabeth B. Forsyth, and she signed the inventory of Forsyth's estate "Elizabeth B. H. Forsyth" when she presented it to the court in March, 1315. Family history says that her full maiden name was Elizabeth Bethemia Hardin Ladd, and evidently she preferred to use the first name instead of the second.

The amount of personal property listed in the Forsyth inventory was not large, but it included $302 in cash, which was enough to support a family for two years with the scale of prices then prevailing. Also listed were fifteen "disperate" note, which would have been worth over six hundred dollars had they been good.

With the filing of this inventory the Forsyth name disappeared from the Court records.

— Adalaide Fries

BERTHA FULK FOWLER 234

Bertha Fulk Fowler was born 1-29-1900. She married Fred G. Fowler 2-3-1918. He is deceased. Bertha lives in the Perch Community near Pinnacle, NC. Bertha is the daughter of Riley F. and Mary Ann Barr Fulk.

Fred and Bertha had 2 children:

1. Sibyl Fowler married Lindsay Walker Jr. They had 2 children: (1) Gayle Walker McDonald. They have 2 children Anna F. and Charles McDonald Jr. (2) Mary Ann Walker Jones. They have 4 children Catherine, Francis Jones Jr., Mary Lindsay, and Andrew.

2. James Franklin (Jim) Fowler married Ruby Wall. They have 2 children: (1) Franklin Gray Fowler. He has 3 children Matthew, Meghan, and Molly. (2) Suzanne F. Springthorpe. She has 1 child Dwight.

Sources: Family Bible, personal knowledge.

— George Fulk

DR. JACK FOWLER

235

Dr. Jack Fowler of Walnut Cove deserves a place in a history book.

He is the kind of country doctor who people name their children after. He has cured the aches and pains of his neighbors for generations. He has delivered their babies, bandaged their children's knees and sat with the aged and dying.

He is known for his bedside manner which locals say cures better than most medicines.

Fowler, a doctor for more than 40 years, practiced medicine in Walnut Cove until August 1989. For many years, he served as the town's only doctor. In gratitude, the people of Walnut Cove named Fowler Park in his honor in 1989.

Fowler says he was always interested in history and had thought of law as a career, but his father steered him toward medicine — a decision that Fowler says he has no regrets making.

After serving in World War II and finishing medical school, he returned to Walnut Cove in 1946 where he went into practice with Dr. C.J. Helsabeck and married his daughter Nancy. When Helsabeck became disabled, Fowler took over his practice.

Sometime during the midst of his work, he and Nancy found time to rear three children — Martha, Sally and Henry.

Fowler, who was born in 1924 and reared in Walnut Cove, can trace his Stokes county ancestors back to the 1790s. He is a son of Hobson and Wilma Rierson Fowler.

Fowler's father was a tobacco auctioneer, who loved sports and bird hunting. He liked to play baseball and loved to sing. His mother was a homemaker and active church member. They had three children — Irene Hunter McDermott, now of Columbia, S.C.; Anne Rierson Ammons, Clyde, N.C.; and Jack.

Hobson Fowler's parents were "Squire" Joseph Henry and Bessie Allen Fowler. They farmed outside Walnut Cove and raised eight children.

The Fowlers came to the Stokes County area in the 1790s. John T. Fowler, who settled near Pinnacle, came from Durham County. He had moved there from around Petersburg, Va. His son was John Henry Fowler, who married Matilda Westmoreland. Their son was Rufus Charles Fowler, Squire Joe's father.

Wilma Rierson Fowler was descended from Stephen Ryerson who moved to the Stokes County area from Dutchess County, N.Y., in the late 1700s and from Col. James Martin, brother of North Carolina's first governor Alexander Martin.

Stephen Ryerson, 1763-1849, fought in the Revolutionary War and was taken prisoner. He was shipped off to England, but was later returned in a prisoner exchange. He finished out his enlistment and then fought in the War of 1812. He married Mary Kime, who was born in Virginia in 1776 and died in 1868. They had 10 children.

One of his grandsons was John Rierson, the son of Elijah. He served in the 53rd regiment during the Civil War and was killed in a battle in March 1865. A letter written by Dr. Larriston Hill of Germanton, a surgeon during the war, to Will Rierson of Danville, in 1907, gave this account:

"I was a surgeon to that regiment, and he came to me after being in a battle a short time before his death and showed me where a bullet had seared the skin of his neck from the lower lobe of his left ear backwards. He said, 'Doc, they like to have got me that time, and I have a presentiment that I will be killed in the next fight.' I said, 'Well Colonel, you know we are bound to go under because we can't hold out much longer, and if you have to go into another fight, come with me with any sort of complaint and I will excuse you.'

"The poor fellow said, 'Oh there is too much of old Steve's blood in me for that.' Shortly after in the next fight near Petersburg, he was killed. His presentiment was proven true."

Alexander and James Martin came to this area from New Jersey. Alexander settled first near Salisbury and then in Guilford county before moving to Rockingham where he built a plantation that he called Danbury. (Stokes county's Danbury was named after his plantation.)

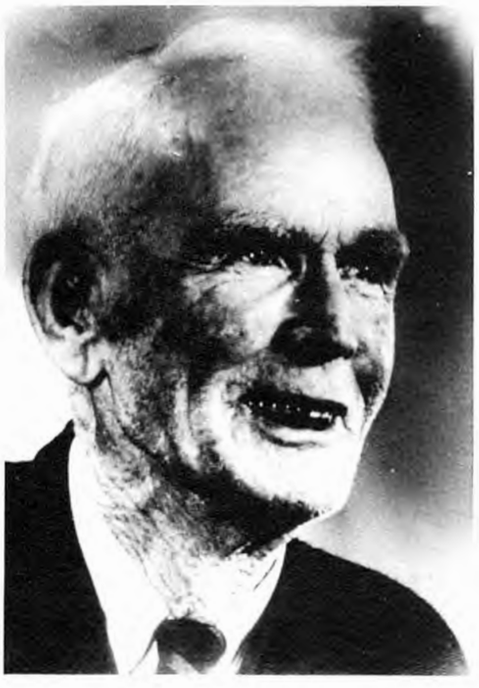
Before the Revolution, James settled a tract of land on Snow Creek between what is now Sandy Ridge and Danbury. He was a Colonel in the Revolutionary War.

In the 1760s James contracted with the Moravians to burn lime. He had a grant for 200 acres of timber, called bounty woods, to make charcoal to burn the lime.

James' son Pleasant Hugh married Charity Hunter Mcnally. Their daughter, Sally Hunter Martin, married Samuel Wilson Rierson. Jack's mother, Wilma Rierson was their daughter.

Source: Personal interview with Dr. Jack.

— Nita Hilliard Smith
Editor — *The Weekly Independent*



Joseph Henry Fowler

Henry Hobson Fowler

ALVIA SCALES FRANCIS

236

Alvia Scales Francis was born September 13, 1890. He was the youngest child of Gallian and Martha Ward Francis. He grew up in the village of Francisco, attended and later taught school.

On February 1, 1919, he began work with the U. S. Postal Service and delivered mail on horseback throughout Francisco and the surrounding countryside. He married Georgia Myrtle Cox, the oldest daughter of James and Mattie Cassidy Cox in April 1919. In 1922, Mr. Francis was transferred to a rural postal route in King and moved his family there.

Mr. and Mrs. Francis were the parents of three children: Dorothy Virginia Francis Patterson, born in June 1920; Martha Helen Francis, born in October, 1928; and McRay Francis born in May, 1930. Helen Francis died in an automobile accident in 1951. There are three grandchildren: Helen Camille Pattersn, Sabrina Dawn Francis Ruffin and Caroline Lee Francis.

Mr. Francis was a faithful member of the First Baptist Church in King, serving as its clerk, a deacon and a Sunday school teacher.

He retired from the mail service in 1951. He died in 1959 after suffering ill health for eight years.

Source: Personal knowledge.

— Virginia Patterson

MOLLY FRANCIS

237

On June 18, 1887, a seventh and final child was born to Thomas Calvin and Mary Ann Francis Hill. Molly was born in the log structure that till stands. It contained one room and a small attic.

The Hills had six girls and one boy. The children slept "two or three" in a bed.

We're not sure when the house was first con-

structed. We do know that in 1890 it was enlarged to its present size.

The other Hill girls were Susan Alice, Elmira, Cora Etta, Elizabeth Sophronia (Sophie), and Laura Savannah. Susan Alice married James Goode and had eleven children: George, Alpha, Arthur, Marion, Carrie, Sam, Katy, Charlie, James, Wilbur and Robert; Elmira and William Beasley, a Primitive Baptist minister, married and had three children: Ernest, Delphia and Lucy; Cora Etta became the wife of Jim Stevens, bearing 11 children: twins Ira and Iris, Vester, Sadie, Ethel, Eva, Alma and Lillian; Sophie married Joe Ward and had two children: Claudia and Ada; Laura Savannah married Jim Beasley, also a Primitive Baptist minister, giving birth to three children: Amer, Russell and Emma.

Sanders Milton, the only boy in the family, married Susie Moorefield. Six children resulted from the union: Mamie, Nina, Dewey, Mary Alice and Roscoe.

Molly's maternal grandparents lived near Glenn Palmer's land on Highway 89. Both died before Molly was born. Her paternal grandparents hailed from Virginia.

In 1895 Molly entered school at the age of eight. The school was a one room pack house in Francisco. Approximately 20 children filed into the building daily to learn the three R's. Discipline problems were almost nonexistent in those days. "When the teachers spoke," she was quoted as saying, "you knew to calm down."

Forced to quit school in the fifth grade when her mother had heart trouble, Molly had to assume more of the farm chores. Her mother died in 1907; her father in 1933.

Molly saw several important inventions. The first automobile appeared in the county in 1915. Dr. Moir, a local doctor, purchased the first car and he stopped frequently to pick up passengers. "It (car) would scare people to death," she remembered.

Another new invention came to Stokes county in 1940. Molly's family obtained electricity that year.

Robert F. Francis, Molly Hill Francis and Mabel F. Shelton

Molly married Robert Franklin Francis in March 1914. She and Bob moved to a house on the Dan River with a 50-acre tract of "rocky, rough land." The couple moved back to the homeplace in 1917 when her brother Sanders sold the farm. She leased most of the land after her husband died of a heart attack in 1951. Bob Francis died on his sixty sixth birthday. He was buried on Christmas Eve.

Bob and Molly had one child, Mabel Shelton, who also lives in Francisco. Molly had two grandchildren: Wallace Shelton and Linda Martin. Wallace is married to the former Frances Arrington and lives in Winston-Salem. Linda married Richard Martin and lives at the homeplace. Presently there are three grandchildren: Cynthia Carpenter, Laura Galyean and Chris Martin. Cynthia and her husband, Stanley Carpenter, have a daughter named Emilie Savannah.

Molly died on Easter Sunday morning April 16, 1979 after living a long and fulfilling life.

Sources: Family Bible, personal knowledge.

— Linda Shelton Martin

VALENTINE "FELTY" FRY 238

Valentine "Felty" Fry was born about 1790, the son of Valentine Fry, Jr. and Maria Catherine Petree Fry. He married Frances "Franky" Guymon on May 29, 1814 in Stokes County. Frances was born about 1796, the daughter of Isaiah and Elizabeth Flynn Guymon.

Felty and Franky had the following children: Lewis Henderson; Chancy, who married Drury Venable; Noah Washington who married Rebecca Tivis; Joseph Valentine married Margaret Morris; Francis Marion married Mary Elizabeth Greer; Martha married John Miller; Jane married William Wilkey; Mary married Frank Atkeson; Nancy Margaret married Hammond Tivis; Sarah Adaline married first James Eason and secondly, George Marshall Wells; William; Catherine married Jefferson Lovell.

The family moved to Tipton, Moniteau County, Missouri. Frances Fry died there on December 28, 1870. Several of the children are buried at Tipton. Daughter Sarah Adaline Fry Wells died December 24, 1915 at Meade, Meade County, Kansas.

Source: Research.

— G. Norman Wells

FULK 239

The English spelling "Fulk" was Volck in German. Andreas Volck Sr. was the first Fulk immigrant ancestor, according to Moravian records. He was born in Worms, Germany in 1678 near the Rhine Valley. He, his wife and three small children sailed on the "Globe" with a group of adventurous Germans who started the movement to America in 1708. Between 50 and 60 Germans left in March for London by way of Holland. In mid-October the ship "Globe" sailed from London and for eleven weeks the "Globe" was at the mercy of the wind and waves and finally arrived in the New York harbor off Manhattan Island.

Andreas Volck Sr. and his family were Lutherans and finally settled in Allemangel, Pennsylvania. He died in 1747 and his wife in 1754. She was listed as a member of the Allemangel, Pennsylvania Moravian Church.

A son, Andreas Volck Jr. was born in Hockland, New York in 1722, moved to North Carolina in 1767 and became a communicant member of the Moravian Church, Bethania, North Carolina. He died in 1790 and is buried at the Bethania Moravian Cemetery.

Occasionally the Fulk name was also spelled Volk. Anna Catherine Volk, daughter of Andreas and Maria Volck Jr., married John Jacob Spainhower. There is an old cemetery near King, North Carolina showing tombstones written with the Volk and Fulk name.

The Stokes County records reflect the name Fulk on wills and deeds. The Fulk families may be found near Pinnacle and King, North Carolina Also, in view of the Pilot Mountain and the Sauratown Mountains.

Rosemary Faulk Lovell wrote a book in 1977 *Owen County Cousins 1578-1978, Volume II*, a genealogical study concerning the families of Fulk, Hauser, Fiscus, Spainhower, Wright, Phipps, Elsberry, Abrell, Arney, and Relatives.

Owen County Cousins lists many Fulk families who were born in Stokes County in late 1700 and early 1800, and several families later moved to Owen County, Indiana.

During recent years it is not unusual to find the name Fulk in many states; however, most of these families will find that their roots come back to the Moravian settlement of Bethania, North Carolina. Many Fulk families still live nearby in Forsyth, Surry and Stokes Counties.

Source: Research.

— George W. Fulk

IRA THOMAS FULK 240

Ira Thomas Fulk was born 12-10-1890 and died 8-23-1941. He married Ann Spainhour in 1915. He was the son of Riley F. Fulk and Mary Ann Barr Fulk. They lived in the Perch community near Pinnacle, NC.

Ira Thomas and Ann had five children: Kate, Jack, Ray, Oliver, and Ralph.

1. Kate Fulk married Gray Scott. They have 3 children: (1) Barbara Scott Carroll. They have 2 children Barry Carroll Jr. and Brian. (2) Audrey Scott Isaacs. (3) Judy Scott Goodwin. They have 2 children: Scott and Jonny.

2. Jack Fulk married Mary Key. They had 2 children: (1) Annie Ruth Fulk Blackburn. They

have 2 children Darrick and Stephene. (2) Shelia Fulk Cox. They have 3 children Rodney, Jackie, and Dannie.

3. Ray Fulk, deceased. Married Norma White. They had 3 children: (1) Sandra Fulk Leonard. There are 2 children Paige and Kimberley. (2) Janice Fulk Huggins. There are 3 children Ashley, Amy, and Meredith. (3) Dannice Fulk deceased.

4. Oliver Fulk deceased. Married Naomi Eaton.

5. Ralph Fulk married Patsy Marion. They have 3 children: (1) Thomas Dean Fulk, he has 1 son Thomas Dean Fulk Jr. (2) Frances Fulk Eudy. There are 3 children: Jacon Lance, Kevin Patrick, Wendy Renee. (3) Jatana Fulk Royster.

Sources: Family Bible, personal knowledge.

— George Fulk

MELISSA FRANCES WALL SPAINHOUR FULK AND AUGUSTUS ALEXANDER FULK 241

Our grandmother, Melissa Frances Wall, was born in Pinnacle, North Carolina on June 7, 1862 to Issac Wall and Mary Styers Wall. Other children of this marriage were James, Samuel, Nettie, Luther, Henry and Martha.

Melissa Frances, known as Fannie, was married to Henry Spainhour. They lived across from the old canning factory on Danbury Road. Of this marriage, they were blessed with five children: Dalton Oliver, Ella E., Edwin Samuel, Lucy Ann and Augusta Cornelia. At a young age, Henry Spainhour, the father died leaving his wife and children.

On November 2, 1893, Melissa married a second time to Augustus (Gus) Alexander Fulk. They resided in the same house across from the canning factory. Five children were born to them: Ethel Sedelia, Herman Vance, Ellis Richard, Eva Irene and Addie May. Of these children, Addie May Fulk Hege, still survives and lives on Longfellow Street in Winston-Salem and is 88 years old.

Down through the years, Addie has told us things her father did before he left Pinnacle. He was a carpenter by trade and built the first ladders up to the knob on Pilot Mountain. She said she remembered her father taking her sister, Eva, and her up the ladders one at a time.

In 1905, Gus worked at Pinehurst, N.C. building the big hotel there. After moving his family to Winston-Salem in 1907, he and his son, Ellis, helped in building the Nissen Building in Winston-Salem. After this, he was employed by R. J. Reynolds as a carpenter for twenty years.

After locating in Winston-Salem, Gus was an active member at East Fourth Street Baptist Church for many years. Melissa was a member of Grace Methodist Church on East Fourth Street.

Several years before their death, they moved their memberships to Trinity Moravian Church.

Augustus Alexander Fulk died December 22, 1943, and Melissa Wall Spainhour Fulk died February 5, 1947. They are buried in Salem Moravian Graveyard in Winston-Salem.

Sources: Research, personal knowledge.

— Mrs. Helen Shoaf Lincoln
Mrs. Marie Hege Moore
Mrs. Rachel Shoaf Spainhour

RILEY GEORGE FULK 242

The Fulks came to America from Holland around the mid-1800s. They settled in and near King. They were quiet and kept to themselves, but were willing to help anyone who was in need. They were of the Methodist and Baptist faiths. Farming and carpentry were their trades. They have lived near King all their lives.

George W. Fulk was born June 9, 1832. He had four brothers, Adam, Guster, Solomon and Levi Fulk. Their mother and father are unknown.

George W. Fulk married Nancy Goff on Feb. 18, 1852 in Surry County. Riley, Green and Will were their children. Green Fulk was killed in the Civil War, and Will Fulk died of sickness.

Riley George Fulk was born March 26, 1861. He was married twice. First, to Susan Ann Boyles Jan. 2, 1877, in Stokes County. They lived on Hartgrove Road, near Brown Road, which is just outside the King city limits. Back then, that was a long distance from downtown King. The highlight of the week was getting dressed up, putting all the children in the buggy and going to King to talk to friends an neighbors.

Riley and Susan had four boys boys and three girls. Following are their children, who they married and their children:

Will and Carrie Campbell Fulk — children Maebelle Smith, Beulah Fulk, Arnold Fulk, Vallie Thorpe, Elladean Stewart, Thelma Allen, Geneva Spiegel, Ozella Chapin, Carlis Fulk, William Fulk, Josephine Fulk and Hillis Fulk.

Wiley and Floyd Edwards Fulk — children Ethel Southern, Rhumell Southern and Edith Darrell.

Oscar and Grace Slate Fulk — children O. S. Fulk, Katherine Mann and Billy Fulk.

Richard Fulk, never married and died of fever.

Augusta and Dolphus Butner — children Lelia Kapp, Ester Moore, Dorothy Watts, Madlene Slate and Mack Butner, Tom Butner.

Ola and Virona Smith — children Maise Rierson, Fred Smith, Clyde Smith, Ersie Fulk, Alvie Smith, Eck Smith and Lonnie Smith (died as a small child).

Jennie and David Walker — children Clara Ann Walker and Pearl Bliss Rabie.

Susan Boyles Fulk died May 1, 1892.

Riley married secondly Ida Campbell on July 18, 1897. They lived in the same house on Hartgrove Road. He was still farming and had bees for honey. They would carry butter and eggs to King and trade them for sugar and salt or due-bills (which was same as money). On Friday and Saturday nights, they looked forward to going to King. The

Riley G. Fulk

Amos Fulk homeplace near King.

King Fair was the big event of the year, which was held on Mountview and Helsabeck Roads. All of the children attended King Cabin when they were not working in the fields or cutting wood.

Riley was one of the first people to get a Thomas Edison Victrola, which played cylinder records. The families and close friends would gather at night at his home to listen to him play the Victrola.

Riley and Ida had three boys and three girls. Their names were Joe, Amos, Nellie, Grady, Bertha and an infant girl. Fowlling are their names and their children's names:

Joe and Maggie Stewart Fulk — children Ruby Hege, Margaret Hinkle, Eva Belle Boger, Sudie Mae Coble and Betty Lou Utt.

Amos and Ila Baker Fulk — children Rachel Wood and June Fulk.

Grady and Ersie Smith Fulk, no children.

Nellie and Ozzie Rutledge — children Norma Gordon Loggins, Frances Rutledge and Mozelle Johnson.

Bertha and Silas Fulk — children Mary Jo Volger and Betty Jean Adkins.

Ida Fulk died September 7, 1931 of a heart attack (leak of the heart).

Riley Fulk died July 12, 1941. He was blind and deaf before he died.

Sources: Research, ersonal knowledge, personal knowledge.

— June C. Fulk
Rachel Fulk Wood

ROBAH RILEY FULK

243

Robah Riley Fulk was born May 2, 1887 and died August 9, 1976. Married Bessie Spainhour 5-22-1910. He was the son of Riley F. Fulk and Mary Ann Barr Fulk. Riley was born 10-1-1849 died 10-17-1928. Mary Ann was born 2-5-1852 died 5-4-1935. They are buried at Mt. Zion Methodist Church, Pinnacle, NC.

Robah and Bessie had 6 children: Robert Vernon, James Everette, Robey Franklin, Ila, Clyde Oliver, and George W.

This picture was taken in 1913 of Riley F. and Mary Ann Barr Fulk's family at their home place near Pinnacle, N. C. Seated from left to right are: Robah Riley Fulk, holding his son, Robert Vernon Fulk, who now resides in Wilmington, N. C.; George Washington Barr, father of Mary Ann Barr Fulk, seated next to him; and her husband, Riley F. Fulk. Children of Riley F. Fulk and Mary Ann Barr Fulk — in addition to Robah Riley Fulk — are standing. Mrs. Bertha Fulk Fowler lives on Route 1, Pinnacle, N. C. Next to her are Ira T. Fulk and Sideny Fulk. Another daughter, Lucy Ann Fulk Barber, was absent when the picture was made.

1. Robert Vernon Fulk married Minnie Lea Bradley. They have one son: Dr. Robert V. Fulk. He has two children: Amanda Fulk and Robert Fulk.

2. James Everette Fulk never married. Killed on D-Day 6-7-1944 during the Normandy Invasion — Gliderman with the 82nd Airborne Division.

3. Robey Franklin married Margaree Jones. They have three children: (1) Odell Franklin Fulk he has two daughters Lisa who married a Boles, they have a son Andrew J. Boles and Lynn who married a Benton. (2) Barbara Fulk Mabe. She has one son Mark Winfrey. He has a daughter Katie M. Winfrey. (3) Betty Sue Jessup. She had one daughter Sharon Jessup.

4. Ila Fulk married Kenneth Hoots. They have three children: (1) Faye Hoots Stroud. She has two children Brad and Kenny. (2) Gay Hoots. She has two children Kendra Smith and Camille Potts, she has 1 child Tiffany E. Wooten. (3) Philmore Hoots. He one child Wendy Hoots.

5. Clyde Oliver Fulk married Katherine Owen. They have three children. (1) Clyde Fulk Jr. He has two children Mark and Jeff. (2) Everette Owen Fulk. He has 1 son Eric. (3) Elizabeth Ann Fulk Ried. She has two children Donna and Ricky.

6. George W. Fulk married Margie Madren. They have two children: (1) Brian James Fulk. He has a son William Clayton Fulk. (2) Mary Beth Fulk Cox.

Source: Research.

— George W. Fulk

SIDNEY FRANKLIN FULK

244

Sidney (Sid) Franklin Fulk was born 5-12-1878 and died 9-30-1957. He married Hessie Setliff 1-15-1899. They lived in the Perch community near Pinnacle, NC. They had eight children: Lala Irene, Annie Mae, Lettie Alma, Silas Franklin, Oscar Ray, Roy Kermit, Grover Lee, and Mary Louise.

1. Lala Irene Fulk married Clarence Smith. They had ten children:

(1) Charles Smith. He had three children: A — Gary Smith, who has one son Gary Wayne Smith, Jr. B — Charles Smith, Jr. He has three children: Luker, Travis and Barbara Smith Anderson. She had one child Rhyne Anderson.

(2)Margaret Smith married a Simpson. They have two children: Allen Simpson, who has one child, Tracy, and Elaine Simpson.

(3) Geraldine Smith married a Kiser.

(4) Peggy Smith married a Wright. There are six children: A — Timmy Smith, who has one child, Sarah Morgan Smith. B — Pam Hill, who has two children, Joshua and Jermy. C — Toddy Smith. D — Tenyna Wright. E — Terry Wright, who has one child, Daniel. F — Michael Wright.

(5) Harriet Smith married a Day.

(6) Jean Smith married a Rorer. There are two children, Debbie Warner, who has four children, Donna, Jason, Josh Warner, and Philip Rorer; and Mike Rorer.

(7) Priscilla Smith married a Grubbs. There is one child, Jamie Grubbs.

(8) Ray Smith. He has three children: A — Dianne Johnson. B — Kenny Smith who had one child Kevin. C — Amy Smith.

(9) Billy Smith

(10) Gray Smith died young.

2. Annie Mae Fulk married Lynn Tedder. They had four children:

(1) Dot Tedder Carter. They have three children: A — Linda Falls, who has two children Torrie Lynn Ellis, who has two children, Jessica and Amanda Ellis. B — Cordilia McNeill, who has two children, Laura and John McNeill, III. C — Lannes Carter, who has two children, L.D. and Mick Carter.

(2) Vernie Tedder Ivey. There are four children: A — Donald Tedder. B — Glenda Mauldine, with three children: Kevin, Timothy, and Melissa Faye Mauldine. C — Faye Wright, with two children: David Wayne and Tracie Daniel. D — Randy Ivey, who has three children: Victoria Lynn, Kristie Renee, and Jenny Nicole.

(3) Roy Tedder. He had two children: A — Larry Tedder, who has four children: Donna Cantors, who has one child, Joseph Cantors; James Tedder, Cindy Tedder, and Angie Gail Tedder. B — Jerry Tedder who has five children, Toby Tedder, Gary Tedder, Lisa Tedder, Pepper Tedder, and James Tedder.

(4) Grady Tedder.

3. Lettie Alma Fulk married a Hufman. She had two children:

(1) Edna Rutledge, who has five children: A — Nancy Rutledge has one child, Crystal Nelson. B — Linda Morris, who has three children: Buffy, Marty, and jason. C — Farrell Rutledge. D — Darrell Rutledge, who has one child, Amanda. E — Debbie Starlings, who has two children; Josh and Heather.

(2) Helen Hufman.

4. Silas Franklin Fulk. He had nine children:

(1) Mary Ruth Fulk married a Rhodes. She has three children: A — Mary Robin Daily, who has one child, Mary Elizabeth Dailey. B — Terry Ellen Rhodes. C — Raymond Rhodes.

(2) Sidney Ray Fulk. Deceased. He had two children: Terri Lynn Hunter and Sidney Ray Fulk.

(3) Silas Riley Fulk. He has two children, Jeffery Steve Fulk, who has one child, Lindsay Fulk, and John Alan Fulk.

(4) Donnie Gene Fulk.

(5) Linda Fulk Hutchins. She has three children: Carlton Hutchins, Martha Hutchins, and Julie Hutchins.

(6) Gary Wayne Fulk. He has one child, Jamie Wayne Fulk.

(7) Michael Fulk. He has one son, Franklin John Fulk.

(8) Gail Fulk. She has one child, Wenona Lowery.

(9) Rita Fields. She has three children, David Allan Fields, Sharon Lynn Fields, and Johnathan Fields.

5. Oscar Ray Fulk. Deceased.

6. Roy Kermit Fulk married Elizabeth (Lizzie) Hicks. They have one child, Joan who married a Perrell. They have one daughter, Sharon Mabe.

7. Grover Lee Fulk married Irene Fulp. They have five children:

(1) Bobby Fulk, who had one son, Bobby Fulk, Jr.

(2) Patricia Sapp. She had two children: Kathy Turner, who has one child, Jason, and Leisa Morrison, who has one child, Leanna Morrison.

(3) Marie Wingate. She has two children, Judy Cartwright and Sandra Parrish.

(4) Brenda Stanley. She has four children, Timmy Stanley, Tommy Stanley, Dale Stanley, and Lee Stanley.

(5) Jeffery Fulk. He has one child, Christine Fulk.

8. Mary Louise Fulk married Dallas Davis. There are two children, (1) Janice Nichols, and Rachel Holcomb, who has two children, Todd Holcomb and Mark Holcomb.

Sources: Family Bible, personal knowledge.

— Mrs. Irene F. Fulk

THE FULP FAMILY OF FULP PLANTATION

245

The first Fulps into this area were George Fulp and his brother, Peter, who between them, bought 1,700 acres of land in Stokes County. Peter purchased 1,500 acres and George 200 acres on the Old 65 Belews Creek Road. After 200 years, the home still stands today in good condition.

George and Peter were the founders of the Fulp Plantation. The Fulps first tried a settlement in New York State, but they did not get along with the Dutch and English settlements there. Ironically, some people still refer to the Pennsylvania Moravians as the Pennsylvania Dutch, but they are not, they are German.

The Fulps, or Volk in German, joined a settlement of Moravian people in Lancaster County, Pennsylvania and came with them on down to the Old Salem settlement first, then on to Stokes County where they bought land for settlement. George Fulp held preaching services in his home until they built Fulp Moravian Church on the new Plantation site on Highway 311 where the new home was built and is still in use.

The church was built in the late 1800s and services are still held there.

My grandfather, Robert Fulp, was raised there. Grandfather and Grandmother split up, over what, I am not too sure. He bought a farm and moved away. I never knew him as he died many years before I was born. The Fulps are spread across the United States now, using various spellings, Fulp, Volk, Fulk, Culp, Kupl and Faulk in the eastern part of the county. Culp is used in Illinois and Wisconsin, Kulp and Volk in Pennsylvania. Many Fulps still reside in this area today.

I am the daughter of John William Fulp. He had twelve children by his two wives, Maggie Southern and Alice Talena Southern. I have four children: Stephen, Alice, Judy and Ted and eight grandchildren.

Sources: Research, ersonal knowledge, personal knowledge.

— Virginia Madeline Fulp

CHARLES ALLEN FULP

246

Charles Allen Fulp was born November 29, 1929. He married Barbara Wright on March 13, 1955. They have two children, Keith Allen, who is unmarried at this date and Steven Charles, born February 9, 1959. Steven married Camilia Phelps on June 10, 1989.

Source: Personal knowledge.

— Charles Allen Fulp

JOHN FULP FAMILY

247

John Fulp was born November 24, 1888. His wife, Lucy Bell Hairston Fulp, was born April 18, 1896. They lived in a residence on Hairston Street in Walnut Cove for many years. They had eleven children: John Walter, Jr., born February 6, 1918; Susie, born April 19, 1919; Ida Pearl, born December 25, 1920; Virginia, born January 28, 1923; Clem, born June 3, 1925; Leon, born August 8, 1926; Nellie, born September 1, 1927; Richard (Dick), born December 3, 1929; Eugene, born April 29, 1931; Napolean, born August 25, 1935; Evangelist Lethis, born December 7, 1936.

John Walter, Jr., married Marianne Belle. They lived on Hairston Street in Walnut Cove, after living several years in New York City. They did not have any children.

Susie married Ivory Jefferson. They live in the Fulp family home on Hairston Street, after moving from New York.

Ida Pearl married Benjamin Cobb. They lived in Washington, N. C. She has one daughter Alice who married James Troy Johnson. They have three children: James, Jr., Ruby Jean and Tommie Lewis. James, Jr. married Shelia Moore of Madison and they have a son, Bradley Johnson. Tommie Lewis has two children, Lamont Johnson and Fredrick Johnson.

Virginia married Kenneth Lash. They live in Winston Salem and do not have children.

Clem married Lonie Martin (deceased) and they had two children, Rosie Marie and Annie. Rosie Marie married Joe Simpson, and they live in Washington, DC and have one daughter, Robin. Annie married William Brown. They live in Walnut Cove and have three children: William, Jr. married to Robin Artist. They have three children, Ashley Ann, Breanna and Cedric Carter. Vincent married Tonya Hairston and they have two children, Kendra Anne and Victora Renee. Chel's second wife is California Gentry from Madison.

Leon married Mollie Burnice Webster and they live in Winston Salem. They had three children: Leon, Jr., Charlotte and Donna. Charlotte married Terry Martin and they have two children, Qarbelia Nicole and Terry, Jr., Leon, Jr. had two children, Latasha Hatcher and Leon Julius Fulp.

Nellie married Isaiah Brown (deceased). They had seven children: Rosie Mae, Isaiah, Jr., Gearldine, John Wayne, Cynthia Jane, Tony Phillip and Nellie Renee; Rosie Mae married Kenneth Siddle. They live in Summerfield and have three children, Anthony, Jerome, and Jerod; Isaiah, Jr., married Rosetta Martin. They live in Walnut Cove and have two children, Lahoma Devonne and Marlon Jerrmain. Luhoma has a son Joshua; Gearldine married Charles Mitchell. They live in Walnut Cove and have four children, Sgt. Charles Deqayne, Thomas Edward, Ralph Levaan and Gearl Denise. Thomas Edward has one child, Keketa Smith; John Wayne has two children, Adrian and Bryian Ross Martin; Cynthia has two children, Norris Morel and Shantanon Brown. They live in Walnut Cove; Tony married Sudie Smith. They live in Walnut Cove and have four children, Latarra Renee, Shree Yvette, and Evart. Nellie Renee lives in Walnut Cove and is unmarried.

Richard and his wife, Betty, live in Bronx, NY and have one child, Derrick.

Eugene married Ruth King. They live in New York and have a daughter, Frances.

Napolean (1st wife Martha deceased) has two children, Jerry and Lisa. Napolean's second marriage was to Edna Bailey. They live in Winston Salem.

Evangelist Lethia married Jeffery Jefferson. They live in Bronx, NY. Lethia has one son Michael Levan Fulp. Michael lives in Walnut Cove and has two children, Brandon and Jasper Fulp.

Source: Family Bible, personal knowledge.

— Nellie Renee Brown

THE FULTON FAMILY

248

The first volume of the *Stokes County Heritage* contains an account of the emigration of the family from Cecil County, Maryland, to Surry (now Stokes) County. The mother of the children of Francis Fulton of Cecil County, Maryland, married Samuel Clark after the death of her first husband. Samuel and his wife, along with her children

Francis, Robert, and Elizabeth Fulton, came to North Carolina sometime during the decade of 1780s.

Maryland records indicate that the property of Francis Fulton, Sr. was sold by his wife and the sons Francis and Robert. Samuel Clark had one son who lived in Stokes County. Whether he was the step-brother or half-brother of the Fultons is not known.

In neighboring Guilford County, Samuel Fulton, an uncle of Francis, Robert, and Elizabeth Fulton, settled and raised a large family.

Robert Fulton purchased land in Stokes County, apparently worked as a blacksmith, and lived there for several years. Census and tax records can be found for him until 1814. There is inconclusive evidence that his first wife was Elizabeth McAnally, the daughter of John McAnally. There is a grave in the old McAnally Cemetery on the Dan River in Stokes County for E. M. Fulton (February 13, 1774 — December 2, 1794). Court records indicate that Robert and Magaret (sic) Fulton were summoned as witnesses in a case in 1803 so he apparently married a second time. No marriage bonds have been located.

Elizabeth Fulton was handicapped and had a court-appointed guardian who changed from time to time. A house and land were purchased by her guardian for her and her daughter in 1823. Tax listings (for not being listed on time) appear until 1834 in the Sauratown District. No further information has been discovered.

Francis Fulton was the ancestor of the Fultons who settled in Stokes and Forsyth counties and many of his descendants remain in the vicinty today.

As a descendant of two of Francis's sons, Samuel and Joel, I have been interested in accumulating information about the Fulton family. Along with several other cousins principally from the Joe and Frances Abbot Fulton Family, we have found some additional information. Based on his will, several of his children moved to Tennessee and other states during his lifetime. Those who are known to have remained in Stokes County were the following: Samuel was the oldest son. Anna married Daniel Welch and had one son Noah. Anna predeceased her father. Francis was the third child. Milly married William Abbott with whom she had several children. She also predeceased her father. Joel and Fewell (or Fuel) also remained in Stokes. Four children who migrated west were the following: Elisha who moved to Tennessee and then to Missouri; Dicy married Solomon Redmon and moved to Tennessee; Elizabeth married William Ward and had several children living in Tennessee in 1847. Elizabeth predeceased her father; Allen married Elizha Reynolds.

Samuel and Elisha both married daughters of Abraham Redman. Both remarried on the deaths of their wives. Dicy's husband, Soloman Redman, was probably related to the sisters Nancy and Mary Ann (Polly).

Samuel (1794-1872) had at least seventeen children; at least ten with Nancy Redman, and seven with his second wife, Martha Hill.

Bethania Fulton, Samuel's oldest daughter (my great grandmother) married Wyatt (or Wiatt) Bailey Vaughn. They had a number of children and many of their descendants still live in Stokes and Forsyth counties. Her daughter, Martha Edwards Vaughn, married Joel Wyatt Fulton who was the son of Joel Fulton.

Samuel's oldest son was Wilson Fulton (born in 1819) who was a merchant and tanner. He married Mary Anne (Polly) Davis who was the daughter of James II and Elizabeth McAnally Davis. Prior to the Civil War he moved to Texas.

Winston Fulton moved to Surry County and married Mary Hollingsworth. There is an interesting letter about Civil War conditions in his area written to Governor Z. B. Vance. The letter is now in the *Vance Papers* in the North Carolina State Archives.

Mary married twice. Her first husband was Isaac L. Hill. Her second was William Gentry. Her daughter, Isabelle, married her cousin Winfield S. Vaughn who was the son of Bethania and Wyatt B. Vaughn.

Nancy, born around 1824, apparently died. Later, Samuel and Martha Hill Fulton named a daughter Nancy who was born around 1853.

Sam, born around 1823, appears in school records. He apparently went to South Carolina, married, had children, and then returned to North Carolina based on 1850 Census Records. He fought in the Civil War but no additional information is available about him.

Francis was born around 1831. No information is available.

Abraham (or Abram) was born around 1832. He was one of the original trustees of Salem Chapel Church along with his uncle Joel Fulton and Frederick J. Smith. He married Haidee Haizlip in 1856. She and two of their sons are buried at Salem Chapel Church. He fought in the Civil War. After the war Abraham farmed and manufactured tobacco. He moved to Texas.

Sanders (or Saunders) was born around 1836. He is referred to in some accounts as a physician from Germanton. During the Civil War he was in the 21st North Carolina Regiment. He was promoted to Lt. Colonel, led a charge at the Second Battle of Manassas in 1862 and was killed. He is referred to in dispatches by the phrase "he knew no fear."

Martha was born around 1838. No other information is available about her.

By his second wife, Martha Hill Fulton, Samuel had the following children whose names appear in the Census Records and in estate papers: Isaac H., born around 1850; Susan B., born around 1849; James M., born around 1849; James M. born around 1855; Joseph G., born around 1856; Nancy, born around 1853; Joel H., born around 1856.

Samuel and several of his sons appear in Census Records as tobacco manufacturers as well as farmers.

Francis (1800/1801-1877) was the son of Francis and Mary Ward Fulton. He has a number of descendants in North Carolina, including L. C. Bruce of Raleigh who has the family Bibles that provide much information about these descendants.

Francis was born in 1800 or 1801. He married Jane B. (Jincy) Young who was the daughter of Robert and Mary Young. Their children were William, born in the 1820s, Samuel, born in 1827, Robert D., born in the early 1800s, Francis B., born in 1830, Joel A., born in 1832, John H., born in the 1830s, Kames M., born in 1836, Hugh P., born in the 1830s, Anna M. and Enoch K., born in 1839, Josiah W., born in the 1840s, Mary J. born in 1844, Nancy G. and Bethan A., born 1846, Thomas W. born in 1848. The records of Mr. Bruce cover the family of Enoch and Francis J. Westmoreland Fulton.

Fewell (1812-1880) married Jane Abbott who was the daughter of Armstead and Frances Priddy Abbott. Jane was a sister of Mary Frances Abbott who married Joel Fulton; she was also a sister of William Abbott who married Milly Fulton. The children of Fewell and Jane were Elizabeth, Joel, John, Beverly, Francis, Armstead, and Benjamin.

Joel (1811-1879) married Mary Frances "Frankie" Abbott. They had eight children. Jacob (1840-1912) married Sallie Green Marshall and then Nannie Webster. He was a merchant in Walnut Cove. Amanda "Alie" married Patrick Allen who was a minister and teacher. Fewell (1835-1897) married Lucie Waddell. He was a farmer. James Pinkney (1837-1861) died in the Civil War. Henry Clay (1844-1912) married Elizabeth Piner Fulp (1851-1916). He was a minisster and farmer. Joel Wyatt (1847-1921) married Martha E. Vaughn. He was a farmer and warehouseman. John Gideon (1849-1934) was a farmer, teacher, and warehouseman. Mary (1852-1914) married John William Flynt and lived on the Joel Fulton farm. Lee Winston "Wince" married Sarah Frances Lowe.

As shown in Volume I of *Stokes County Heritage*, a number of the grandsons and great grandsons of Francis and Mary Ward Fulton fought in the Civil War and several died because of the war. It would be interesting to know if other descendants living in other states fought on either side during that conflict.

Information for this article comes from family recollections, wills, estate and court records, the Federal Census, Moore's *Register of North Carolina Troops 1861-1865, Volume VI*, and the Family Bible.

— Rachel Fulton Rawls

SAMUEL M. FULTON

249

Samuel M. Fulton (1794-1872) was the second child and first son of Francis Fultin, an emigrant to Stokes County from Cecil County, Maryland and his wife Mary Ward (Word) Fulton. Samuel's parents were farmers along Town Fork Creek. He was probably born in Stokes County.

Samuel's first wife was Nancy Redmon. They were married 13 May 1816. Nancy died in April, 1841. Three of Samuel's siblings married into the

Abbott family and two other siblings married into the Redmon family.

Before the Civil War, Samuel Fulton was a prosperous farmer and a large tobacco manufacturer.

Children born to Samuel and Nancy Redmon Fulton were: Bethenia born 13 June 1817 and died 4 June 1891. Married Wyatt B. Vaughn 1 March 1834; Wilson (see Wilson Fulton sketch); Winston, born 4 April 1821 and died 22 January 1894. Married Mary Hollingsworth 24 February 1842; Nancy, born 1823; Mary born 26 December 1827 and died 22 June 1895. Married William Haywood Gentry, a former Stokes County sheriff; Francis, born 1830; Abraham, born 1831. Married Haidee L. Haizlip; Sanders F. born 1836, was a Lieutenant Colonel in 21st N. C. Regiment in the Civil War. It is recorded that "He was a man who was absolutely without fear, and who evidently believed he was not to be killed in battle." He was killed at the Second Battle of Manassas, Virginia August 28, 1862; Martha, born 1838. Married James Thomas Greene 6 April 1857.

Samuel M. Fulton's second marriage was to Martha M. (Patsy) Hill 31 October 1850. Three children were born to this union: Issac H., born 1852, who followed his brother Wilson to Texas; James M. born 1856; Joel H., born 1859, was shot and killed by George Hairston, son of Samuel and a resident of Texas, on November 16, 1878 at the store of Fulton's cousin and guardian, Jacob Fulton.

The county tax list for 1863 shows Samuel Fultin with 385 acres of land worth $3800 and 30 slaves in Sauratown District. The Industrial Census for 1850 shows him as the fourth largest tobacco manufacturer of tobacco. Many of Samuel's children pursued a trade rather than large scale farming.

Source: Personal knowledge, family letters, court records, Bible records.

— Daniel Mahar

WILSON FULTON

250

Wilson Fulton was born in Stokes County January 12, 1819, a son of Samuel M. Fulton and his first wife, Nancy Redmon Fulton. (See Samuel Fulton sketch.) Wilson and Mary Ann (Polly) Davis were married in Stokes County January 9, 1840.

Mary Ann Davis, born 1819, was a daughter of James Davis II and Elizabeth McAnally Davis. Family tradition has it that James Davis originally opposed his daughter's marriage to Wilson Fulton; that they would spend all their money on food. The Fultons were known for their appetites. Photographs of Mary Ann and Wilson show a man of great height and build and a woman small and plain.

Though James Davis was worth six times more than Wilson Fulton, Fulton's house was worth $2500 before the Civil War compared to the Davis house which was worth less than $100.

Their houses were not the only differences. The financial risks that Wilson took were much greater than those of James Davis who invested in the traditional Southern commodities of land and slaves, much of which he inherited. By contract, Wilson and his brothers focused on trade and business. By 1850, Wilson owned farms in Buck Island District in Stokes County and in Surry County and a prosperous tanyard in Danbury.

Around 1855, he built a large house in Danbury known as Fulton's Brick House. The house still stands and is called "The Brick House." He was also a merchant in Danbury. He was assigned commissioner for the Salem and Germanton Railroad Company in 1857, and in 1859 was listed on the Board of Directors of the Company.

In the October 7, 1859 issues of the *Salem Press* appeared an advertisement announcing the sale of Wilson Fulton's property: 289 acres of land, brick house, tanyard, storehouse, a 40-year old Negro woman and two Negro boys. He left both property and position in Stokes County to start anew at the age of 41.

About 1860, Wilson Fulton moved his family and seven slaves to Ellis County, Texas to a place called Crystal Springs where his last child, Susan Louretta Sarah was born.

In later years his daughter Martha Emily, called "Emma", described the wagon train to her granddaughter Emily:

"The slaves and children rode in the wagons while the men rode horseback. Mother Mary Ann and one daughter rode in the carriage. The daughters would fight over who would ride in the carriage as they passed through towns, especially Emily who wanted to appear more elegant by traveling in a carriage."

Wilson Fulton was not a large slaveholder like his father or father-in-law, owning under 20 slaves before he left for Texas and never owned more than seven in Texas. A slave story passed down by Emma told about a young black woman named Pinky who tended Emma the five years she grew up in Stokes County. Pinky would have Emma fetch her two of her eggs from the coop where Pinky owned only one of the hens. It was only when she became older that Emma realized that hens only lay one egg at a time.

The departure of the Fultons left a darker impression upon Emma when it was decided that Pinky was to be left behind in Stokes County. After five years, Pinky felt towards Emma as she would her own child and the separation met with a great scene and hysterics by the black woman. This breaking of bonds illustrates some of the pain and helplessness of a slave's position.

In Ellis County, Texas the Fultons homesteaded a grant of 570 acres. A letter dated 8 June 1860 says this about Wilson in Texas, "... Wilson Fulton has made a very favorable impression here. I think that if he has good luck he will become one of the most popular men in this county. All who become acquainted with him speak of him in the very highest terms."

By 1862, 350 acres of the grant are listed under Fulton and Company. He owned privately 220 acres. A great-granddaughter recalls being told that Wilson ran a wagon train from central Texas to New Orleans.

During the Civil War he was a supplier for the Southern forces, since he was unable to serve because of age or poor health. At the close of the War he took severe losses of over $5000 in net wealth.

The Fultons remained in Ellis County until about 1870 when they moved to Coryell County, Texas. There Wilson and his sons raised cattle and horses, but he never regained the level of wealth that he had before the War.

Wilson Fulton died of paralysis on 23 December 1875 in Lampasas County, Texas while on a visit to his children. In 1878, his wife purchased land in that county.

Mary Ann Davis Fulton, wife of Wilson, has been described by her descendants as being a small woman, well read, strict and fussy in her old age. Upon her death it was found that she threw little away. Her possessions were carefully stored away. She died in Lometa, Texas the 6th of January 1913 while making her home with her son, Charles Edwin Fulton.

Wilson Fulton and Mary Ann (Polly) Davis Fulton were the parents of ten children, nine of whom were born in Stokes county: Nancy Elizabeth, born 19 June 1842, married Richard Watson Hill; James Samuel, born 18 February 1844, married Ermie Woody; Charles Edwin, born 20 April 1846, married twice; Mary Ann Bethenia, born 18 May 1848, married S. W. Hood; Margaret Jane, born 12 October 1850, married John W. Townsend; Wilson (or William) Davis born 8 May 1853 and died 14 August 1854. Buried Davis Cemetery, Stokes County; Martha Emily (Emma) born 3 January 1855, married J. J. Nevans; Jesse Francis born 4 September 1857 married; Sara Loretta Susan born in Texas 3 April 1862, married Dr. W. D. Gooch, first; J. G. Stockton, second.

Sources: Personal knowledge, family letters, court records, Bible records.

— Daniel Mahar

JAMES CHESLEY AND MARY MARTIN GANN

251

James Chesley Gann, named for his maternal grandfather, was the eldest child and son of Samuel and "Patsy" Barnes Gann. James Chesley Gann, born ca. 1820, married Mary Martin on January 16, 1843. The couple settled in Stokes County and had four children: Tabitha, born ca. 1849, married Joshua A. Amos; Alice Martin, born ca. 1857, married James M. Vernon; Thomas Jefferson, born March 20, 1859, married Nancy Carolina Foy; and, Martha Notoria, born ca. 1865, married (1) John F. Andrews, and (2) W. Edgar Willis. James Chesley Gann died ca. 1890, with his widow, Mary, surviving him until ca. 1900.

Sources: Personal research.

— Joy Gann Brown

JOHN GANN
252

The first Gann to live in Stokes County was John who appeared on the 1790 Stokes tax list as the owner of 90 acres of land. The 1800 and 1810 census records list him as a Stokes inhabitant.. When John died in 1817, his small estate was settled by an Administrator, Christopher Stanley, a neighbor. John apparently left no heirs as all of the proceeds went to his brother, Samuel Gann, who lived a short distance away in Rockingham County.

Sources: Personal research.

— Joy Gann Brown

SAMUEL GANN, JR. AND MARTHA "PATSY" BARNES
253

John Gann's great nephew, a grandson of his brother Samuel, was also named Samuel, and was often referred to in records as Samuel, Jr., to distinguish him from his grandfather. Samuel Jr., married Martha "Patsy" Barnes ca. 1819. Martha was a daughter of Chesley Barnes and wife, Mary Means Barnes, residents of an area of Rockingham County, near Stokes, known as Goins Town. On December 14, 1833, Samuel purchased twelve acres of land near his father-in-law on the waters of the Buffalo Creek on the Stokes County line. As an old man "Sammy" Gann supposedly rode a white pacing horse and had a long white beard. Family tradition has it that Samuel died some time in 1885 after having been thrown from his horse on frozen ground.

Samuel and Patsy Barnes Gann had nine children who lived to maturity. They were James Chesley, born ca. 1820; John "Jack'," born December 29, 1821; Eliza Gann, born ca. 1822; Samuel Thomas, born June 19, 1824; Bethel, born ca. 1826; Walker, born April 25, 1827; Nathaniel, born December 18, 1829; Henritta, born April 5, 1836; and Martha Ann, born ca. 1844. All of the children married, and all except Eliza Jane and Martha Ann had children.

"Sammy" Gann is believed to have been a Primitive Baptist and to have attended Buffalo Primitive Baptist Church. Some of his children are buried at the Buffalo Cemetery located in eastern Stokes County.

Sources: Personal knowledge.

— Joy Gann Brown

THOMAS JEFFERSON AND NANCY CAROLINA FOY GANN
254

Thomas Jefferson Gann was the only son of James Chesley and Mary Martin Gann. Born on March 20, 1859, he was often called T. J. or Jeff. He married Nancy Carolina Foy (born June 25, 1864, died February 11, 1927) about 1889. T.J., a farmer and merchange, and his wife, "Carrie" Gann, natives and lifelong residents of Stokes County, were the parents of eight children: (1) Daniel Miller "Deb" Gann, born July 2, 1890, married Mary Jane McCoy. Deb and Mary had three children, Danny, Jr., Sara Ann, and Maribelle; (2) Russell "Russ" Gann, born October 18, 1891, married first Emma Moss, second Ada Tuggle, and thirdly, Pearl Brown; Russ fathered four children, Tom Jeff, Tex Richard, Ada Mae, and Shirley Jane Gann; (3) Elias "Carr" Gann, born May 17, 1892 married Mattie Sue Martin — they had three children, Mary Evangeline, Frank Carr, and Elias Foy; (4) Mabel Gray Gann born July 1, 1895, married Robert Moir "Dock" Lawson and parented Allie Gray, Gurney Lester, Laura Maude, and Irma Carolyn; (5) Dot Bryan Gann, born January 17, 1897 married John Elzie Gunter — their offsprings were John Ewell, Nancy Dott, Thomas Lee "Jim", Effie Ruth, Elzie Foy "Exie", Foxy Ann, Eva Natalene, Frank Watson, and Winnie Maureen; (6) Clement Mantley "Bill" Gann, born June 11, 1898, married Pearl Mae Goad — their children were Forrest Chesley, Pauline Mae "Polly," Ruby Ada, Catherine Jane, Fred Anderson, Franklin Delano, John Floyd, and Ralph Fletcher; (7) Maude Gann, born December 21, 1899, married Bryant Vernon — their children were Bryant, Jr., Alice, and Jewell; and (8) Helen C. Gann, born March 31, 1902, married William Samuel Hennis — their children were Carrie Dell, William J. "Bill", and Mabel Irene. T. J. Gann died on February 20, 1936.

Most of the children of T. J. and Carrie moved away from Stokes County, but among those remaining was E. Carr Gann. While he was in Stokes, he spent thirteen years teaching at various schools in the county — seven years at the Gann school. Mr. Gann served in the North Carolina State Legislature as a representative for Stokes County in the year 1925, the year a law was adopted requiring that state to maintain a balanced budget. E. Carr Gann, active in his church and community, was held in high esteem by all who knew him. He and his family moved to Randolph County in 1939.

Sources: Personal knowledge.

— Joy Gann Brown

From left to right: Clement (Bill) Gann, Maude Gann, Nancy Foy (Mother), Helen Gann, Bryan Gann, Mabel Gann.

Front row: Irene Hennis, Second row: Bill Hennis, Carrie Dale Hennis. Back row: Helen Hennis, Thomas Jefferson Gann.

THOMAS JESSE GATEWOOD 255

Thomas "Jesse" Gatewood was born June 27, 1896 in Stokes County. He was the seventh child born to Elizabeth Kington (born October 3, 1859) and Samuel Andrew Gatewood (born May 23, 1856). Jesse's mother and father were married May 23, 1877. They lived their entire lives in Stokes County and had eleven children as follows: "Kate" Bell Gatewood, William H. Gatewood, Samuel "Bruce" Gatewood, Alfred "Grover" Gatewood, George W. Gatewood, Mary "Bess" Gatewood, Thomas "Jesse" Gatewood, "Lottie" E. Gatewood, James Monroe Gatewood, "Roy" Lee Gatewood, and a baby not named that lived for two weeks.

Jesse's mother and father made their living by tobacco farming. The children attended some schooling and worked on the farm. One child, William H. Gatewood, died in his childhood at the age of eight. One son, George W. Gatewood, died in World War I from pneumonia. The children grew up and eventually went their own ways.

Jesse married Lillie Mabe on April 9, 1925. Jesse and Lillie continued to live in Stokes County. They also made their living by tobacco farming. Two children were born, Sara "Elizabeth" Gatewood (born January 20, 1926) and Thomas Aldine Gatewood (Tommy) (born November 16, 1928).

Jesse always had a faithful horse to help with the plowing on the farm and it was usually a pet as well. Jesse's wife, Lillie, was very active in church work and was a faithful member of Bethesda Methodist Church. She always walked the children to church each Sunday.

Elizabeth and Tommy attended Pine Hall School. Tommy married Juanita Rierson on June 17, 1950. Lillie died on February 25, 1951 and is buried at Bethesda United Methodist Church. Elizabeth married John Tony Philpott Jr. on August 21, 1951 and moved to Rockingham County. "Johnny", as he was called, ran Dan Valley Golf Course up until his death and Elizabeth worked at the Bank of Madison which later became to be First Union. They had two children, Michael Anthony Philpott (Mike) (born on October 28, 1953) and John Thomas Philpott (Tom) (born on August 6, 1965). Mike married Pamela Bullins on August 17, 1980.

Tommy and Juanita had three children, "Wanda" Gail Gatewood, Thomas Aldine Gatewood Jr. (Dean), and Delores "Anne" Gatewood. Tommy used to work at Flynn Furniture Co. but now is a tobacco farmer of Stokes County and really enjoys it. Juanita used to work at Madison Throwing Co. but now works at County Line Grill & Grocery. Tommy and Juanita own, and live on, the Gatewood homeplace in Stokes County.

Wanda Gatewood married Steve Barlow on January 23, 1970. They have two children, Steven Todd Barlow (born on November 25, 1970) and Jessica Beth Barlow (born on June 24, 1982). Dean Gatewood married Sylvia Adkins on January 3, 1975. They have two children, Angela Michelle Gatewood (born on September 22, 1975) and Mandy Lynn Gatewood (born February 22, 1978). Anne Gatewood married Ronnie Nelson on August 18, 1978. They have one child, Amanda Shawn Nelson (born October 21, 1979).

Jesse died on November 19, 1977 and is buried at Bethesda United Methodist Church. There is only one brother and sister of his still living from the eleven children. The remaining two are Roy Gatewood and Lottie Smith which live in Winston Salem. The "Gatewood" name is no longer passed from the descendants of Jesse Gatewood. There is a Gatewood reunion held every third Sunday in October.

Source: Personal interviews from Roy Gatewood and Lottie Smith and the family Bible.

— Wanda Gatewood Barlow

JAMES FULTON GENTRY 256

James Fulton Gentry was born on June 3, 1889, to Sterling Haywood Gentry and Ada Catherine Rierson, in Stokes County N.C.

As a young boy he lived on a tobacco and cotton plantation near Winston-Salem. Later on he lived in the village of Walnut Cove. He had 4 brothers and 2 sisters, one sister, Helen died at the age of seven. Her father had been loading bullets at home when she put some lead in her mouth and accidentally swallowed it. She became ill and died from lead poisoning.

In 1896 the family moved to Richmond, Virginia. Jim went to school at Elbe and Bellvere schools until the sixth grade. During the Spanish American War in 1898, when Jim was about 9 years old, they were paving the street with cobble stone. The roller was huge and they were playing around the tongue. He was on the tongue and everyone jumped off but Jim and he flipped an arc and woke up the next morning at home.

Hard times faced the family and at the age of ten Jim quit school and started to work at PH Mayo tobacco factory for twenty-five cents a day, 6 am to 6 pm.

Their next move was from Richmond to Bluefield, West Virginia. A week after they got there his father quit his job at the railroad and left home. Jim got a job at Bluefield Printing Company where he was a printers devil for $1.00 a day. Then Jim, his mother, and brothers and sister moved to Williamson, West Virginia. They lived on corn bread and beans. His brother Joe picked up coal from the railroad yard to keep the house warm. Jim took a side door pullman to Huntington, W. Va. and started a job with Huntington Advertising and then Standard Printing and Publishing Company. There he took on his first printing press, working as a typesetter and a pressman. He worked there for 21 years. Sometime during this period, the brothers started Gentry Brother's Printing Company, in Huntington. Jim met Violet Condit Bonham, daughter of Caleb Markbright Bonham and Frances Emmaline Greathouse and they were married in Catlettsburg, Kentucky at the Methodist church, July 1, 1909.

James Fulton Gentry

Three children were born: Mildred Imogene, b. 28 March 1910 d. 27 June 1948; Frances Catherine, b. 8 July 1913 d. 30 June 1960; James Fulton, b. 1916 d. 1916.

They built two homes in Huntington and ran a dairy farm for awhile. After the First World War, Jim was out of work and went to Detroit to find work and got a job at the National Lithographing Company. Violet and the girls moved to Detroit but he soon lost this job. The family went back to West Virginia and he went to Wichita, Kansas, and worked at Western Lithograph Company and from there he moved to St. Louis. In Hutchinson, Kansas where he worked next he joined the Elks club and from there he moved to Denver, Colorado. It was there he and Violet divorced. He worked for Kistler Stationary for five or six years.

From there he went to Santa Fe, New Mexico and worked at the St. Germane Press and bartended at the Elks Club during World War II. Both his daughters and granddaughter lived with him during this time.

During the next five years he worked in Pueblo, Colorado, Denver, Albuquerque and finally Colorado Springs, where, in 1954, he built a home on a one acre lot in the Black Forest, four miles form the entrance of the soon to be built, Air Force Academy. His daughter, Frances, joined him with her two children. Due to the poor health of Frances, they moved to San Angelo, Texas, where he worked for Perry Lithograph Company for about 1 year.

They moved to Tucson, Arizona where Jim retired, but it wasn't long before he was talked into working part time for First Standard Business Services and then with Southern Arizona Bank, in their printing department.

I remember him as a very fierce and stubborn man who could hold a grudge for a long time, but I also remember his love and devotion to his daughters and his granddaughters and when Catherine,

his only great-granddaughter came along he was smitten.

He liked to tease and laugh and had a great sense of humor. He had a lot of friends through the years and I have pictures of them on the many camping trips, picnics and skiing excursions they took. Even though he only finished the sixth grade, he was self educated and took great pride in reading. He died at my home, 30 April 1966, at Scottsdale, Arizona, from congestive heart failure at the age of 76.

Sources: Birth, marriage and death certificates, life history told to me by my grandfather James Fulton Gentry.

— Sandra Barrow

STERLING HAYWOOD GENTRY 257

Sterling Haywood Gentry was born on 10 Oct 1858, to William Haywood Gentry and Mary Fulton, in Stokes Co. N. C.

At the age of 21 he was living in Sauratown with his parents working as a distiller.

He was married to Ada Catherine Rierson, daughter of James Rierson Sr. and Obedience Reddick on 17 Nov 1881, in Stokes Co. Their children were: Samuel Rierson, b. 1 Sept 1882 d. 14 Dec 1966 married Lula Warton Ray, 6 Dec 1905; Helen Cornelia b. 19 Feb 1885 d. 25 June 1892; Robert Sterling b. 10 Jan 1887 married Pearl Baker; James Fulton b. 3 June 1889 d. 30 April 1966 married Violet Condit Bonham, 1 July 1909; William L. b. 5 May 1891 d. 16 Oct 1957 married Marquerite E. Hamiliton, 17 Sept 1902; Joseph Gregory b. 23 Sept 1893 married Jessie; Ada Catherine b. 21 Sept 1899 unmarried.

After they were first married they lived on a tobacco and cotton plantation near Winston-Salem, probably owned by Ada's parents. Around 1895 they moved to Walnut Cove, where Sterling worked on the Cape Fear and Yadkin Valley railroad.

In 1896 they moved their family to Richmond, Virginia for a short period, then to Bluefield, West Virginia. It was not long after they moved to Bluefield, that he quit his job with the railroad and separated from his family. It was rumored that he went to California, but what happened to him is unknown by this author.

Sources: 1880 Census Stokes Co., Cabell Co. W. Va. marriage & death records, personal knowledge, life history of James Fulton Gentry.

— Sandra Barrow

WILLIAM H. GENTRY, SR. 258

Reference is made to Article #482 of *Volume I, The Heritage of Stokes County*, 1981 Edition.

William H. Gentry, Sr. served as a Stokes County commissioner in the 1970-1972 term. He was re-elected in 1974 and served in that capacity until his death. He served as both Vice-Chairman and Chairman of the Board. He was recognized as a supporter of the farm interest of the county. During his service he took great satisfaction in trying to serve the people of the county. His greatest feeling of accomplishment as a commissioner came with the completion of the Governmental Center and Health Department facility in Danbury, N. C. in 1983. This facility was completed by the county without a bond issue and was completely paid for upon completion.

William H. Gentry, Sr.

Christy Lynn, William H. Gentry, Sr., Christine Y. Gentry, Sandra Jane, (back) Deborah Kay, William H. Jr.

During his business career he managed Gentry Brothers, Inc. This company built approximately 35 golf courses in North Carolina, South Carolina and Virginia. Although he never played golf, he was responsible for all phases of the course construction.

In the early 1960's he and a group of businessmen from Stokes County purchased citrus property in Central Florida. He served as President of Citrus Pact, Inc. and Stokes Citrus, Inc. At his death, these businesses owned 50 acres of orange grove property.

The breeding and raising registered Angus cattle on the home farm was a great source of pride for William H. Gentry, Sr. He was able to enjoy this enterprise with the help of his brother, Ira Gaston Gentry, who managed the Gentry Brothers Angus farm. In 1980 the N. C. Angus Association dedicated its "Annual Handbook" to the two brothers. Their herd produced the Grand Champion Angus heifer at the 1982 N. C. State Fair. On April 15, 1983 their herd was disbursed at public auction. The sale was very successful and was considered by many to be the most successful Angus herd disbursal in the state of North Carolina.

William H. Gentry, Sr. took great pride in his family and their education. His children graduated from the following institutions: Deborah — Gardner Webb College; Howard — North Carolina State University; Christy — Appalachian State University and Sandra from University of North Carolina.

William H. Gentry, Sr. passed away on May 13, 1985. His death was the result of a heart attack. He was buried at Chestnut Grove United Methodist Church cemetery in King, N.C.

Descendants of William H. and Christine Gentry:

Deborah Gentry Weatherman married Stark Weatherman on March 1, 1980. Children of this marriage: Brett Allison Weatherman, born January 25, 1985 and Mark Gentry Weatherman born on March 9, 1987.

William Howard Gentry, Jr. — Single.

Christy Gentry Jerrett married Russell Lee Jerrett on October 12, 1985. Children of this marriage: Kent Russell Jerrett born on July 25, 1989.

Sandra Gentry Smith married Stanley Ellis Smith on November 29, 1986. Children of this marriage: Alice Christine Smith born February 2, 1989.

Source: Personal knowledge.

— Howard Gentry

THE GEORGE FAMILY 259

1. Kathy George / Lynn Templeton. 2. Lloyd George / Louise Cooke. 3. Will George / Mary Flippen. 4. Jefferson Jackson (Bud) George / Frances (Fanny) Collins. 5. Reuben George / Celia Owens. 6. Pressley George / Mary Cook 7. Reuben George/ (1) Mildred Rogers Sharon (2) Ailcy. 8. John George / (1) Mary or Millicent Jordon (2) Ursula Dudley. 9. Robert George / Sarah Elliot. 10. Issac George / Hester (unknown). 11. John George / Jane (unknown). 12. Issac George (born ca 1580 in England. The father of John George who was first of the George lineage in America.

The generations that follow are numbered starting with the present generation (1) and going backwards. Biographical information will be given using the number system.

(11) John George (1604-1678) married Jane (unknown) before his arrival in America in 1632. (One source in the *American Compendium of Genealogy* indicates that as a lieutenant colonel he was in charge of transporting 17 persons from England.) Immigrated from England to Charlea City County, Virginia where he had received 1200 acres. He was a member of the Burgess 1640, 1647-1648, 1652; member of the council. Colonel in command of the militia.

(10) Issac George (1635-1689) settled in Middlesex County, Va. Married Hester (unknown)

(9) Robert George (1666-1734) of Middlesex County, Va. Married Sarah Elliott in 1687; she also died in 1734.

(8) John George / Mary or Millicent Jordon (2) Ursula Dudley John (1704 -1784) of Caroline County, Va. The George lineage is from his first wife Mary.

(7) Reuben George / Mildred Rogers Sharon (2) Ailcy (unknown) Reuben (Nov. 25, 1749) died January 16, 1832. Of Culpepper County, Va. Private in a Virginia unit during Revolutionary War. Later moved to Pendleton County which is now West Virginia. In 1783 he revevied a grant of land in Stokes County.

Note: Reuben had numerous children, one of which (Issac) moved to Iredell County, N.C. around 1823 from Francisco. In Iredell County, this particular George family prospered also believed to be Reubens children are Travis who was in Kentucky in the 1790's and William of Stokes County, N.C.)

Reuben had married Mildred Rogers Sharon (a widow). Mildred's family was one of the most prestigious in Virginia at this time. This family: Mildred Rogers George: Mary Byrd 1683 — 1763-64 / John Rogers 1680 — 1768; Mary Horsmander (1652 — 1699) married William Byrd in 1673. William Byrd (1652 — 1704); son of John Byrd of London. Married first to Grace Stegg, daughter of Captain Thomas Stegg. Married second to Mary Horsmander in 1673, daughter of Colonel Warham St. Leger Horsmander (from England in Charles City, County Virginia. Burgess, councillor returned to County Essex, England and settled at Purleigh.)

William and Mary Byrd arrived from England in 1674; settled near the "Falls" of the James River. Established "Westover" (beautiful plantation and home), Burgess, Councillor, auditor, and receiver-general.

Reuben's land grant of 1783 is shown to be on Hixes Fork of Peters Creek near the present-day home of Eugene Lyons. The disposition of this property is unknown to me at this time. The subsequent generations of the George family lived on Beaver Dam Creek where their holdings were sustained.

(6) Presley (Prestley or Pressley) George / Mary Cook married on Jan. 11, 1799 — Reuben George bondsman. By his death in the early 1860's Pressley George had become affluent by standards of that day. Census records show his property, real and otherwise to be worth several thousand dollars. Mr. Ola George has a copy of his will. His son Reuben George was the co/executor of his will along with his son-in-law William Collins.

Pressley George and wife were probably buried on Palmer Road, just east of the present-day home of Mr. and Mrs. Joe Glenn George, but I think another possibility exists — the graveyard at the present-day home of Lloyd George.

(5) Reuben George / Celia Owens. Reuben was born in 1821; died 1880. Celia was born in 1822; died in 1894. Reuben was in the Civil War where he lost a hand. Some of the possessions are now owned by Mrs. Sam George. Reuben and Celia had three children (1) Jefferson Jackson (Bud), (2) Mary and (3) Sis who married William Wright. Reuben was able to take inherited property and add to it. In some of the dry years "his meadow" on Beaver Dam Creek were very productive, little would be made in Francisco. A neighbor and friend Garland Smith visited Reuben for years — said that he saw Reuben speak only one time to his wife (in front of company). She and one of her daughters had picked blackberries and were putting them on scaffolds to dry — this on a Sunday. He told her "I'll give you a whipping next time you do that, even if you are 50 years old."

Reuben and Celia are buried near Earlie George's in the old George cemetery. A picture of Reuben exists — Mrs. J.K. (Hazel Smith of Francisco) has a copy.

(4) Jefferson Jackson (Bud) George 1863 — 1945 / married Fanny Collins (1868 — 1952). Fanny was the daughter of Bill Henry and Mahala Beasley Collins of Francisco. Mr. Bud's cousin Bob George was Stokes County's richest citizen, but Bud was certainly affluent in his own right. I have been with his sons David and Sam George over much of Stokes and Surry Counties, with them showing me properties that their father had deeds of trust on. One such property was that of Dee Jessup who ran Union Mill. (The present-day home of Porter Jessup) Mr. Bud was astounded when Miss Annie Jessup came to pay off the deed of trust (her father's). Consequently Miss Annie Jessup now owns some of Francisco's finest property.

Sources: *The Abridged Compendrum of American Genealogy. The George Family*, a publication of the American Genealogical Institute. Papers of Wesly Critz George — a condensed history of the George Family, published in Iredell History. Stokes County Register of Deeds. Stokes County Clerk of Court. Personal knowledge of Cecil Bowles.

—Kathy Cooke George
Kaylene George Hatcher

JEFFERSON JACKSON (BUD) GEORGE

260

Jefferson Jackson (Bud) George b- June 18, 1863 — d- June 20, 1945 was son of Reuben b- June 24, 1821 — d- Feb. 23, 1880 and Celia Owens George b- March 7,, 1822 d- Nov. 21, 1894. Bud's father Reuben served in the Civil War where his hand was shot off during combat. After the war Reuben came back to Stokes County where he built a 2 story house, 3 rooms downstairs and 1 big room upstairs. He also built a stable, chicken house, corn crib, a log lumber house and smokehouse. All are still standing except the smokehouse which fell in disarray years ago.

Bud grew up here on Horseshoe Bend Road along with 2 sisters. Mary Jane b- Sept. 20, 1858 d- Oct. 13, 1943 and Rosa Lee (Sis) b- June 2, 1865 d-Dec. 20, 1928.

Sis married James William Wright b. March 27, 1867 d- April 10, 1943. They had 8 children, Beatrice; twins that died at birth; James Carroll,, William (Buby), Elmer Edison, Lunie Lester, and Barnie. Lunie Lester Wright lives at the Wright homeplace off Horseshoe Bend Road.

Mary Jane stayed on at the homeplace after the death of Reuben and Celia. She lived there after Bud married Francis (Fannie) Collins, Mary helped Bud and "Granny Fannie" with the farming and rearing their first five children. Mary met and fell in love with a widower, William B. Bryant. This did not set well with Bud. He forbid her from seeing William. It has been told that Mary and William left each other love letters in the stump of a tree at Big Creek Church. One day in 1901 William came riding up to the house yelling for Mary to grab her budget (suitcase) and come with him. Mary was ready, she had her things packed. They were married soon afterwards. Bud and Mary had very little contact after this. Some people felt one of Bud's main complaints against Mary and William's relationship was that he didn't want to lose Mary's help with the children and with the farming. William had several children of his own when he married Mary. It's said she raised them as her own.

Bud married Francis (Fannie) Collins b- Sept.

Jefferson Jackson (Bud) George

10, 1868 d- June 29, 1952. Together they had 12 children.

(1) Mary Ellen b- May 17, 1886 d- Aug. 2, 1965. Ellen never moved from the home place located on Horseshoe Bend Road approx. 1/2 mile from 89 in the Francisco community.

(2) James b- Dec. 5, 1888 d- Jan. 11, 1918. Jim was serving in Europe and caught pneumonia and died there. His body was returned and buried in the family cemetery on Horseshoe Bend Road.

(3) William Sanders b- April 22, 1891 d- Dec. 20, 1984, married Mary Elizabeth Flippin b- Feb. 6, 1894 together they had 5 children; (1) Clara Bell, (2) James Lloyd, (3) Rachel Virginia, (4) Julius Vester and (5) Fanny Ruth.

(4) Bettie Lou b- Feb. 8, 1895 d- April 8, 1922 married Cliff Ward together they had 3 children (1) Burehell, (2) Berdine, and (3) Una Mae. Bettie died when Una Mae was 4 months old. Mr. Ward was unable to take care of such a little one, so Una Mae was left with Bud and "Granny Fanny". He and the older girls moved to Mt. Airy. They all remained close and visited often. Una Mae did not "take" to cow's milk. The doctor told Bud to put the cow in the stable and feed it only grains. This work for them. The cow stayed in the barn for months until Una Mae was able to eat other foods.

(5) Lindy Lou b- 1899 d- 1988. Lindy stayed at the homeplace and helped raise family's babies. When she was 45 Dr. W. Nash Thompson came to tend one of the children. He ask if they knew who would be interested in moving in with him and his wife who had phlebitis, to help look after their new baby. Lindy said she would go for 3 weeks until they found someone. She then moved to Stuart, Va. She stayed with the Thompsons until 2 years after Dr. Thompson died, about 35 years. She then lived in what was once the Thompsons garage until early 1988 when light strokes left her unable to live alone. She was then moved into Blue Ridge Nursing Home in Stuart. The nursing home was a familiar place because of her years of volunteer work in the community. She had spent many hours visiting there, cheering up everyone with her sunny disposition and positive attitude toward life.

(6) John Samuel; b- Oct. 12, 1902 d- March 5, 1972, married Evelyn Collins b- June 8, 1912 in July, 1932. Together they had 9 children; (1) Mary Erlene (2) Thomas Samuel (3) Nellie Mae (4) John Melvin (5) Glenda Faye (6) Jerry Alton (7) Ira Ray (8) Robert Lee and (9) Rita Ann. Buried at Big Creek Church, Sam loved farming and provided well for his family by doing so.

(7) David Patterson b- July 20, 1907 d- Aug. 31, 1979, married Ola Collins in Dec. 25, 1927. Together they had 4 children; (1) Nancy Lee (2) Marion Jackson (3) James David (4) Jean Marie. Ola said of David, "he was a good husband, and a good father to his children." Ola and Evelyn are also sisters making their children double first cousins.

(8) Thomas Erlie b- March 6, 1912 d- June 29, 1984, married Lois Cardwell b- Aug. 5, 1921 in March 17, 1947. Erlie served in the armed forces and was unable to attend his fathers funeral. Erlie being the baby in the family, he was left the homeplace on Horseshoe Bend Road. There he and Lois were prosperous farmers. Since Erlie's death Lois still lives in their brick home built within sight of Bud and families 4-room house.

L to R: David George, Ellen George, Ola George, Lindy George, J. J. (Bud) George, Granny Franny George, Eveline George, Amon Collins, Children. L to R: Una Mae Ward Flippen, Giles Collins.

(9) John Robert b- March 18, 1893 d- Feb. 7, 1895. Buried in family cemetery on Horseshoe Road.

(10) Lillie B. b- July 8, 1904 d- Sept. 4, 1911. Buried in the family cemetery on Horseshoe Rod.

(11-12) Unnamed twins died at birth. Date unknown and thought to be buried in fieldstone marked graves in family cemetery.

Bud and "Granny Fannie's" family grew up and most stayed very close to home. As with many families they had their differences of opinion. It has been said of Lindy and Ellen, that even though they were gracious and kind to everyone else, they could go days at a time without speaking to each other. I don't know if this was aggravated by so many people living in a 4-room house of if there is any truth to what some refer to as "curious Georges." The brothers also went their separate ways early in times. Will was pretty much alienated from the family even though no one disclosed the reason why. In Bud's will he divided his 596 acres between Sam, David and Erlie and put them in charge of their mother and sister's welfare. Will was left one thousand dollars and Bettie's 3 children were left five dollars each.

On April 16, 1947, Ralph J. Scott, filed a caveat in Stokes County Superior Court on behalf of W.S. George, Berdene Ward, Berchal W. Cook and Una Mae W. Flippin. This matter never went to court. The brothers came together and reached a settlement. The wall now built between the family was never to come down. The years rolled by without communication between one another. Even at his own mother's funeral Will came in last, viewed the body, then left the church, for the rest of the service he stood outside the church and looked on through the window.

The family cemetery has 17 marked graves starting with:

(1) Reuben George (June 24, 1821-Feb. 23, 1880).

(2) Celia Owens George (March 7, 1822-Nov. 21, 1894).

(3) John Robert George (March 18, 1893-Feb. 7, 1895).

(4) Lillie B. George (July 8, 1904-Sept. 4, 1911).

(5) James R. George (Dec. 5, 1888-Jan. 11, 1918).

(6) Bettie L. Ward (Feb. 8, 1895-April 8, 1922).

(7) Rosa Lee Wright (June 2, 1865-Dec. 20, 1928).

(8) William B. Bryant (Jan. 28, 1863 - March 18, 1939).

(9) Mary J. Bryant (Sept. 20, 1858-Oct. 13, 1943).

(10) James Wright (March 27, 1867-April 10, 1943).

(11) J.J. Bud George (June 18, 1863-June 20, 1945).

(12) Francis Fanny Collins George (Sept. 10, 1868-June 29, 1952).

(13) Mary Ellen George (May 17, 1886-Aug. 2, 1965).

(14) Baby infant son Mr. and Mrs. William Wright.

(15) Baby infant son William B. and Ethel Wright (twins) (Oct. 9, 1924).

Sources: Legal Documents, family knowledge, family cemetery, personal knowledge.

—Kathy George
Kaylene George Hatcher

JAMES LLOYD GEORGE 261

James Lloyd George, son of Will and Mary George was born Aug. 29, 1919. He attended Francisco School, from which he graduated. While there he was a bus driver and played basketball for one of their winning teams.

Lloyd married Louise Marie Cooke on April 8, 1939. Louise was the daughter of William and Annie Cooke of Westfield, N.C. Lloyd and Louise farmed land on Stevens Road located between Asbury and Francisco communities. The 50 acres they owned once had belonged to Bud George, Lloyd's grandfather.

In 1944 Lloyd was drafted into the Army. After basic training he was to be stationed in the Phillipines. Before he was shipped out of the United States, he was summoned home. Louise had given birth to their daughter Kaylene on March 20, 1945. By his coming home he missed several of the major battles there.

After the war Lloyd returned to Stokes County and back to farming.

On January 29, 1951 Lloyd and Louise had their second child, Kathy Cooke George.

In 1959 Lloyd went to work at R. J. Reynolds. Louise went to work at Spencers, Inc. in Mount Airy, N.C. As with most families of that time outside jobs were required to supplement farm income.

Kaylene George graduated from Francisco School in 1963. She later married Bobby Hatcher and together they had a daughter Sonya Denise born July 8, 1972. They now reside in Rural Hall, N.C.

Kathy Cooke George graduated from North Stokes High School in 1969. She later attended

John Willie Boles, York Tucker, Kaylene George, Lloyd George, Kathy George, Ruth Boles, Baby Cory Kellam, Judy Kellam, Madge Tucker. On Lloyd's 70 birthday, Aug. 29, 1988

Lloyd George, Louise Cooke George, Kaylene George Hatcher, Kathy Cooke George.

Greensboro School of Beauty. Now she practices Cosmetology at the Head Shoppe Plus in Pilot Mtn., N.C. On August, 13, 1985 Kathy married Lynn Montgomery Templeton of Pilot Mtn. N.C.

Louise Cooke George died in her sleep on Sept. 5, 1969. Her kindness and radiant smile lives on in the hearts and minds of those who knew and loved her.

In 1974 Lloyd married Thelma Beasley daughter of Alvis and Elsie Beasley of the Collinstown community. From the marriage Lloyd acquired two stepsons, James Hunter Kellam and Stephen Mark Kellam. Stephen died on June 2, 1979.

Jimmy and Judy Mabe Kellam gave Thelma and Lloyd two grandsons, James Cory and Hunter Casey, born Nov. 6, 1987. Casey lived 14 days.

Lloyd retired from R.J. Reynolds in 1983. He now spends his spare time square dancing, gardening and visiting the community stores to keep up on all the gossip.

Sources: Personal knowledge.

—Kathy Cooke George
Kaylene George Hatcher

JOHN SAMUEL GEORGE FAMILY

262

John Samuel George (b. Oct. 12, 1902/d. Mar. 5, 1977) lived in Stokes County near the Big Creek Primitive Baptist Church community. He was the seventh child of Jefferson Jackson George (Bud) and Fannie Frances Collins.

John married Evelyn Mae Collins (b. June 8, 1912) daughter of Giles Marion and Nancy Arilla Handy Collins. She lived in the Dobbins Community near Stuart, Virginia, during her elementary schooling and, at that time, there were no high schools around to attend. Evelyn and her sister, Ola, wished so much to go on to high school that they moved to Stokes County in the Francisco Community to live with their aunt and uncle so they could attend the Francisco High School. This was where Sam met Evelyn and married her on August 9, 1932. Sam's brother, David met Ola and they were also married.

To this union were born nine children:

Mary Earlene (b. September 14, 1933) married Delbert Roberts Wood on December 30, 1958. Mary Earlene is a Licensed Practical Nurse. They have one son, Stanley Ivan who married Suzanne Dawn Collins on December 12, 1987.

Samuel Thomas (Tommy) (b. January 30, 1936) married Mavis Darlene Harris on April 10, 1959. He was graduated from Appalachian State University and is a school teacher at South Stokes Senior High School. They have one son, Barry Thomas (b. December 1, 1961), who married Susan Elaine Barton on May 23, 1987. Their son, Matthew Thomas was born September 20, 1988.

Nellie Mae (b. November 25, 1938) married Lester J. Overby on February 27, 1960. She works at R.J. Reynolds. They have two daughters; Mary Carolyn (b. May 1, 1961) married Robert E. Simmons on June 26, 1982 and Myra Lynn was born August 1, 1966.

John Melvin (b. July 5, 1941) married Nancy Elaine Shinault on March 28, 1970. John went to Oak Ridge Military Academy with a Basketball Scholarship. He farms and is a licensed insurance agent with Farmers Mutual Fire Insurance Association. John and Nancy have two sons: John Eric (b. August 28, 1977) and Samuel Lee (b. June 2, 1980).

Glenda Faye (b. August 6, 1944) married Delana William Biggs on December 17, 1966. She was trained as a beautician and is a housewife. They have two sons: Gary Wayne (b. October 6, 1968) and Marty Dean (b. July 21, 1971).

Jerry Alton (b. Feb. 12, 1947) married Wanda Gale Young on June 3, 1972. He was graduated from Appalachian State University and works for the Stokes County Mental Health Department. They have two girls Christy Michelle (b. June 23, 1974) and Lori Renee (b. Nov. 11, 1977).

Ira Ray (b. January 31, 1950) married Georgia Marie Hodges on October 14, 1977. Ira went to Surry County and Forsyth Technical Institute where he studied Electronics. He farms and is a substitute mail carrier. They have two sons: Preston Adam (b. August 12, 1983) and Andrew Collin (b. May 19, 1989).

Robert Lee (b. October 31, 1954) married Shirley Ann Nunn on November 10, 1985. Robert was graduated from Appalachian State University and is a game warden in Roanoke County, Virginia.

Rita Ann (b. October 31, 1954) married Jeffery Cameron Clark on November 23, 1985. She was graduated from Durham Nursing School as a Registered Nurse. Rita has one stepson, Jeffery Cameron.

Although Sam never strayed far away from his birthplace, he still enjoyed life to the fullest. As a boy, growing up on the farm, he had no problem deciding what he wanted to do to make a living for his family. Sam inherited a partial part of the family farm and decided to enlarge it by buying the Jimmy Flippin farm which adjourned his land. Together, along with his family, they raised tobacco, corn, wheat, hogs, cattle and all the vegetables for them to eat.

Sam was always taught by his father that honesty and a man's word was the best policy. He loved to work on the farm and it seemed that the land was his strength. Sam could describe and name every tree, along with its condition, on the farm. He like to help his neighbors in anyway. If

John Samuel George and Evelyn Mae Collins George.

one needed help, Sam was there to render his services. He loved his family, and when they visited, Sam always had time to stop his chores and enjoy his company. Let's just say Sam enjoyed life, working hard and playing hard. His recreation was sitting around with his family and, man alive, he had rather coon hunt than eat when he was hungry. John is buried at Big Creek Primitive Baptist Church.

Evelyn was the type of mom that help to hold everything together. She wanted all the children to get a good schooling and most of all, attend Church and live for the Lord.

Six children still live in Stokes County, as well as mother, Evelyn. The family is still closely connected and around Easter, Thanksgiving and Christmas, one can find them enjoying their holiday in Stokes County on the family farm.

Source: Personal knowledge

—Melvin George

PRESLEY GEORGE SR.
263

Presley George Sr. lived on Beaver Dam Creek, near the present-day home of Joe Glenn George. As one of the more affluent people in the Francisco Community, his name invariably appears on wills and official documents of that time.

Presley George's father was Reuben George, b-25 November 1749, in Virginia, died 16 January 1832, in Stokes County, married (1) Mildred Rogers Sharon, (2) Ailey ?. He had served as a private in a Virginia Unit in the Revolutionary War.

In 1783, he received a land grant, which at that time was in Surry County. After Stokes was formed, the land was shown on the 1790 map of Stokes County as being located on Rock Creek, near the present-day home of Eugene Lyons, in the Lawsonville Community.

The 1790 Federal Census lists Reuben George, as having 10 children, some of which are listed, but perhaps not in order of birth. (1) Travis, (2) Richard, (3) James, (4) Jesse, (5) Samuel, (6) Isaac, who later moved to Iredell County, in 1820, (7) Presley George, the ancestor of our lineage in the George family, born 6 March 1778, died 1866. He married Mary Cook, 11 January 1799, in Stokes County.

Presley and Mary were blessed with a large family, (1) William George, (2) Nancy George, md. Melchinzedeck (Chisy) Francis, 16 November 1826. They were buried on land that is now in the possession of H.A. (Hal) Engler. Some of their descendants: son John Francis, md. Eliza Applin Hill, daug. of James (Jim) Hill and Sophronia Leake. (3) Martin George, md. Ruth Simmons, 12 November 1833. A few of their descendants are Claude and Conrad George, Edith George Epperson, Gladys George Lawson, of Rt. 2, Westfield, N.C. and Henry Harding, of Pilot Mnt. N.C. (4) Susan (Sucky) George, md. William Pearce, 15 May 1819. (5) Mary George, md. William Collins. Their descendants in the Francisco area are Lloyd Collins, children of the dec'd Glenn Collins, Sandra Collins Francis, Ruth Jefferson, State Line Community, Thelma Beasley Kellam George, Collinstown Community. (6) Elizabeth George, md. Clark Yates, 18 September 1845. (7) Presley George Jr., and (1) Martha Jane Flippin, their son was Robert "Bob" George, Martha Jane George, died May 1850. Their descendants are Rachel Christian Hart, Penny Marie Flinchum, Joe Glenn George, Donald Gray George, Presley Jr. md. (2) Ruth Flynt, 26 May 1857, in Stokes County. (8) Reuben George, md. Ruth Celia Owens, 11 June 1857, daughter of John Owen and Clara Cooke. (This family is listed in another article.) (9) Andrew George, md. Mary Ann Susan Hill, 21 August 1847, daughter of James (Jim) Hill and Sophronia Leake. (10) Sarah M. George, md. Jason Amburn, (11) Daughter, name unknown, married a Palmer. Children of this daughter were Presley, Elias, Mary J. and Nancy Palmer. Their mother had died before 1850, as these grandchildren were living in the home of Presley and Mary. Elias Palmer was the father of James "Jim" Palmer.

Presley George owned a lot of land in the Francisco Area, which he distributed among his children. He gave to each one bed and furniture, probably at the time of their marriage.

Presley's son Martin died November 1850. His son William could have been dec'd before 1854, as he gave to William's wife and children, a legates part of his estate.

Some of this land is still in the possession of Presley and Mary George's descendants.

Their final resting place is unknown at this time.

Sources: Will of Presley George (naming heirs), 1850 Federal Census of Stokes County, Register of Deeds, Stokes County. Family knowledge.

—Hazel Wright Smith

REUBEN GEORGE
264

Reuben George, born 24 June 1821, in Stokes County, Francisco Area. To Presley George Sr. and Mary Cook.

Reuben George and Ruth Celia Owens, were married 11 June 1857, in Stokes County. She was the daughter of John Owen and Clara Cooke. Celia Owens George, was born 7 March 1822, died 21 November 1894.

To this union three children were born.

(1) Mary Jane George, born 20 September 1858, in Stokes County, died 13 October 1943, in Surry County. She married William (Bill) Madison Bryant, 20 August 1901. He was Widower, with several children. Her step-children were, (A) Elmira Bryant, married Bob Flippin, (B) Addie Bryant, married Moir McHone, (C) Eddie Bryant, married ? (D) Walter Ellis Bynumn Bryant, married (1) Ada Lee Cobbler, (2) Carrie Wright, Green, Mickey, (E) William "Willie" Bryant, married (1) Maud Newman, (2) Minnie Pike Tucker, (F) Daniel Bryant, married Vena Hunt.

(2) Jefferson Jackson "Bud" George, born 18 June 1863, died 20 June 1945. On November

Reuben George

1884, Quaker Gap Township, he married Frances "Fanny" Collins, daughter of William Henry Harrison (Bill Henry) Collins and Mahala Beasley.

Their children were: (A) Mary Ellen George, born 17 May 1886, died 2 August 1965, never married, (B) James Reuben George, born 5 December 1888, never married, died 11 January 1918, while serving in World War I. (C) William S. "Will" George, born 1891, died 1984, married Mary Flippin, daughter of Jimmy C. Flippin and Victoria Leake. (D) John Robert George, born 8 March 1893, died 7 February 1895, (E) Bettie L. George, born 8 February 1895, died 8 April 1922, married Jessie Clefford Ward, son of Samuel Rufus (Ruff) Ward and Mary Ann Hill. (F) Lendie Lou George, born 27 November 1899, died 13 July 1988, never married, (G) John Samuel "Sam" George, born 12 October 1902, died 5 March 1977, married Evelyn Collins, daughter of Giles Marion Collins and Nancy Arilla Handy, (H) Lillie Belle George, born 8 July 1904, died 14 September 1911, (I) David Patterson George, born 20 June 1907, died 27 August 1979, married Ola Addieline Collins, daughter of Giles Marion Collins and Nancy Arilla Handy, (J) Thomas Earlie George, born 1912, died 1984, married Lois Cardwell, daughter of Roy Cardwell and Bessie Stewart, (K) Twins, died in infancy, dates unknown.

(3) Rosa Lee George, born 2 June 1865, died 20 December 1928, married James William Wright, son of James Fleming Wright and Mildred "Milly" Beasley. Their family is listed in another article.

Reuben George's farm consisted of 555 acres which were divided among his children and remain in the possession of his descendants. This land had also belonged to Rueben's father Presley George Sr.

Reuben George lost one arm while serving in the Civil War. After returning home he did whatever kind of work that he could manage.

Reuben George died 23, February 1880. He was buried on his farm, as were the other members of his family. The cemetery is located off Horse Shoe Road, Francisco Area of Stokes County.

Source: Family knowledge, tombstone inscriptions, Federal Census of Stokes County, Register of Deeds, Stokes Co., division of land — Reuben George. Reuben George was my great-grandfather.

—Hazel Wright Smith

WILLIAM SANDERS GEORGE

265

William (Will) Sanders George B- 4-22-1891 died 12-20-1984, married Mary Elizabeth Flippen B-2-6-1894 on 6-20-1915. Miss Mary was the daughter of Jimmy and Victoria Leake Flippen.

Will was the son of Jefferson Jackson (Bud) George and Francis (Fannie) Collins George.

Will and Mary had 5 children:

(1) Clara Belle B-Dec. 16, 1915. She married Harvey Carl Rogers B-Feb. 17, 1914 died Jan. 24, 1987. Together they had 8 children:

(A) Leon B-Jan. 16, 1933 died, Feb. 10, 1982. Married Nina Padgett had 2 children, Robin Marie May 14, ?, died Aug. 28, 1969. Joel Patrick June 28, 1967.

(B) Vernice and Vernon; they were born June 1, 1935, Vernon died June 1, 1935 Vernice married Osley Johnson they had 2 children; Cynthia Annette born Nov. 9, 1957; Timothy Craig born Jan. 9, ?. 1 grandchild Chassidy Christina.

(C) Johnny B-Jan. 23, 1937, married Marie Tilley together they had 2 children; Randy Thomas born Nov. 12, 1962 and Tamara Elizabeth born Sept. 25, 1970.

(D) Linda B-Aug. 28, 1942, married Donald Teague together they had 3 children, Donald Eugene Jr. Sept. 28, ?; Carl Jeffery Oct. 2, ?; Jody Paige July 12, 1973.

(E) Ronnie and Bonnie twins born Mary 4, 1949. Ronnie married Mildred Corbell together they had 2 children; Crystal Lynn, July 18, 1968; Michael Todd, 7-23-1969. Bonnie married James Paul Jessup, together they had 3 children. (1)Valicia Renee born Aug. 3, 1978 (2) Jewell Annette born May 25, 1980, (3) Dale Lane born Feb. 16, 1968.

(F) Ricky born April 18, 1952, married Kathy Inman together they had 1 daughter Ashley Danelle born April 23, 1977.

(2) James Lloyd B-Aug. 19, 1918, married Louise Cooke B-July 15, 1920 died Sept. 5, 1969. Together they had 2 children; (A) Kaylene born March 20, 1945 married Bobby Hatcher together they had a daughter Sonya Denise born July 8, 1972. (B) Kathy Cooke born Jan. 29, 1951 married Lynn Templeton.

(3) Rachel Virginia born April 9, 1921 married William Raeford Martin born Dec. 20, 1919. together they had 3 children. (A) William Grey born Dec. 18, 1945, died April 11, 1950. (B) Mary Ann born April 9, 1942 married Franklin Atkins born Feb. 29, 1940. Together they had 2 children; (1) Darrell Grant born Oct. 24, 1969, (2) Sara Marlena Gammons.

(C) Dale Kent born June 11, 1951 married Alice Jane Bullins together they had a daughter; (1) Lauria Anne born April 22, 1974.

(4) Julius Vester born May 4, 1923 married Ruth Stevens together they had a daughter Carol.

(5) Fanny Ruth born April 5, 1933 married John Willie Boles.

Will was a prominent figure in Stokes County. He and "Miss Mary" made a comfortable life for themselves and their children. Hard work was the key. Will was a determined strong-willed man. He set out early to show he could make it on his own. Will was a farmer. He raised several acres of tobacco, plus all the necessary crops to feed the family. He was a Deputy Sheriff for eighteen years under John Taylor. He served on the School Board from the Francisco Community for eighteen years.

October 17, 1940 Will was appointed to serve on the Stokes County Local draft board # 1 by President Roosevelt. He was a loan officer for the Farmers Home Administration.

Will and Mary George, circa 1982

L to R: Julius George, Clara George Rogers, Rachel George Martin, Ruth George Boles, Lloyd George. Seated L to R: Will George, Mary George, at Asbury Prebyterian Church around 1965.

Will and "Miss Mary" were blessed with good health. Will continued to drive until he was 93.

When Will and Mary first married they lived in a little log house located on "Bud's " farm. They later bought part of "Miss Mary's parents farm and built a new house, which they moved into in 1927.

Miss Mary continues to live at home. Hazel Craig has been Mary's live-in companion and caretaker for several years.

Mary was a musician. She played autoharp and banjo. In the early years people would gather at their home for square dancing. Lloyd said he remembers them moving all the living room furniture back against the wall to make room to dance.

When I think of Grandma George I always think of her dishpan full of sugar cookies wrapped in fresh smelling dish towel.

Sources: Personal knowledge.

—Kathy George
Kaylene George Hatcher

ANDREW JACKSON GIBSON FAMILY

266

Andrew Jackson Gibson was born August 27, 1850 in Stokes County and he died May 30, 1937 and was buried in Eden Methodist Church Cemetery in Rockingham County. He married Isabelle Strader in May 1877. To his union, fourteen children were born, six girls and eight boys. They were as follows: William Hedge Gibson who was a sawmill and lumber operator, he married Mary Paris of Pine Hall and they were the parents of Paul, Carl, Myrtle and Evelyn. He was married a second time to Bess Woodhouse; he resided in High Point most of his adult life.

Howard L. Gibson was the second son, he was a very successful farmer and fertilizer dealer in the Pine Hall area. He was also a Stokes County Commissioner for a number of years. He married the former Bright Williams and they were the parents of nine children; Lewis, Edison, H.L. Jr., Roy J., Paul T., Wayne, Mary, Ruby and Dorothy Jean.

A. Lee Gibson married the former Callie Dunlap from Bonlee and he worked for the Internal Revenue Dept. in High Point where he lived. He was the father of three children. They were Jack (who was killed in World War II), Iris Rose and Adam Lee Jr.

Silas W. Gibson was married to the former Carrie Boyles from Walnut Cove. He served in World War I in France in 1918. They had three children, Silas Wade, Marion Belle, and Richard. Silas was a Rural Mail Carrier for about forty-some years, mostly in the Sandy Ridge area.

Jerry O. Gibson was mostly self-employed in construction work; he was married to Viola Boyles of Walnut Cove and they had two boys, Walter Boyles and Harold. Jerry was married a second time to Louise Little and they had four children. Jerry Jr., Jack, Penny and Patricia.

Joe T. Gibson was married to the former Lillie Moody; he also served in World War I in France. They were the parents of five boys, Gerald (he is presently post-master at Pine Hall), Troy, Guby (he was killed in the Korean conflict), Joe Jr., and Henry. Joe Sr. and his wife ran a small grocery store in Pine Hall for a number of Years.

Raleigh J. Gibson was a well-known educator in Stokes County. He was principal at Pine Hall High School and Sandy Ridge High School for some thirty years. He was married to the former Minnie Flora of Shawboro, she was also a teacher in the

county schools. They were the parents of two children, Margaret Baxter and Jack Jr. They lived in Walnut Cove when they retired.

Harvey D. Gibson was the youngest boy of Andrew and Isabelle Gibson and he married the former Freda Fulton of Belews Creek. He worked for the A & P Grocery Company for thirty years in High Point where he lived and retired. They had one daughter, Betty Faye who resides in Greensboro.

The daughters of Andrew Gibson and Isabelle Strader were: Doskey, Clady, Bessie, Ollie Belle, Ione, and Gertrude.

Doskey was married to John Carter and they had six children. They were Mabel, Bertie, Grover, Alfred, Dillard and Charlie.

Clady Gibson, who remained unmarried, and lived all her life in the Pine Hall Area.

Bessie Gibson married Grover Jones who was a carpenter by trade, they lived in Flordia, Winston Salem before coming back to Pine Hall to live their last days. They had four children, Margaret, J.B. Inez and Edith.

Ollie Belle Gibson married Seymore Middleton and they had three daughters; Elaine, Hilda and Jane. Seymore was a conductor on the Southbound Railroad until his death in 1955.

Sarah Ione Gibson married Mason D. Webb from Giles County, Va in June, 1918. He was the depot agent for the Norfolk and Western Railroad in Pine Hall for forty-one years and died on the job on Feb. 1, 1960. They were the parents of four children; Mason (Pete) Webb, Marie W. Priddy, Peggy Bowman and Fred R. who was killed in the Pacific during World War II.

The youngest daughter was Gertrude Gibson. She was first married to Jack Sharpe of Winston Salem, and they had one son, Jack Jr.; then she was married to William B. Martin of Greensboro. They owned and ran Guilford Galleries in Greensboro.

Before grandfather Gibson passed away it was an annual thing to have a dinner to celebrate this birthday the last Sunday in August; that tradition is still going on. The last Sunday in August we have the Gibson reunion. All of the original family members have passed away but the grandchildren have still tried to carry on with this tradition.

Sources: Family Bible and personal knowledge

—Marie W. Priddy

JOSEPH O. (JOE) AND GEORGIA GIBSON

267

Joseph Oliver (Joe) Gibson was born August 8, 1911, in Bakertown, near Danbury, North Carolina, Stokes County, the son of Thomas (Tom) and Maggie Frances Webster Gibson. His father passed away when he was very young and he lived with the Nannie Johnson family several months, then with Sam and Mollie Covington in the Capella Community, Stokes County until after he was married.

On February 2, 1929 Joe married Georgia Ann Frye (b. September 5, 1912), the daughter of Walter Lee and Bessie Mae Vaden Frye from Francisco, Brown Mountain Community.

Joe and Georgia lived in the Capella Community and were tenant farmers, then moved to the Moore's Springs Community for one year before moving to YMCA Camp Road where they lived for eighteen years. They purchased their own farm off Old Highway 52 between King and Rural Hall in 1955. There, they raised tobacco, grain, corn, cane (to make molasses), cucumbers, hot pepper, sweet potatoes, strawberries, dewberries and a huge garden for cash crops as well as for the family's canning and freezing purposes. They also raised broiler chickens, capons, 4,000 laying hens, registered Jersey cows, registered Black Angus cattle and registered swine. The children used the cattle and swine as show animals in 4-H projects as well as for family use and to be sold.

Joe and Georgia had fifteen children:

Walter Thomas (Tommy) Gibson (b. March 7, 1930/d. November 12, 1978-Cancer) was a carpenter who married Odessa Bullins (divorced), Joy Simmons (divorced), and in October, 1952 Clara Mae Starkey. Tommy and Clara had four children: Tommy Kay, Ray, Alvin and Roger.

Billy Joe Gibson (b. August 10, 1931) of King married Janet Smith (divorced) of Walnut Cove, on June 3, 1950. They had two (2) children: Joan Delores and Billy Michael. On February 29, 1971, Billy married Mary Ann White Merritt from Dobson, North Carolina. She had two (2) children: Sharron and Cindy. Billy Joe works for Sara Lee Inc., Winston-Salem, North Carolina.

Bobby Lee Gibson (b. April 14, 1933/d. November 7, 1961) married Inez Lorain Lawson of Walnut Cove on April 17, 1953. Bobby was employed by R. J. Reynolds, Winston-Salem, and while constructing the Whitaker Park Plant there, he was in an accident and died. Bobby and Inez had three (3) children: William Howard, Bobby Keith and Edward Gene.

Betty Sue Gibson Southern (b. March 24, 1935) of King, married Grady Carl Southern from King on June 1, 1952. They had three (3) children: Timothy Lynn, Robert Gray and Donna Sue. Betty works for Lindsay Publishing Company (King-Times News).

Ruby Maxine Gibson (March 2, 1937) lives in Shepardsville, Kentucky. She married James Horace Walsh on May 9, 1954. They had two (2) children: Vanessa Rose and Lisa Diane. Maxine and Horace were divorced. On October 6, 1966, she married Richard Owen Ball, Sr. of Atlanta, Georgia. He had two (2) children: Kim Elise and Richard Owens, Jr.

Mary Ann Gibson Bennett (b. May 1, 1939) of King, works for Sara Lee, Inc., Winston-Salem. She married William Hester Bennett of King on May 4, 1958. They had two (2) children: Randle William and Tammie Annette.

Frances Marie Gibson Hill (b. March 10, 1941) of King, works at Belk's Department Store, Winston-Salem. On May 27, 1960, she married Elmo Travis Hill (divorced) of Winston-Salem. They had three (3) children: Alan Travis, Karen and Larry Dean.

Linda Mae Gibson Pierce (b. December 24, 1942) of Pikesville, North Carolina works with the North Carolina School Systems in Greenville, North Carolina. She married Dr. Cedric D. (Dickie) Pierce, Jr. from Pikeville on February 3, 1962. Linda and Dickie had two (2) children: Douglas Stephen and Paul Anthony.

James Ray Gibson (b. June 28, 1944) of King married Doris Newsome (divorced) from King on November 17, 1962. They had three (3) children: Steven Ray, Angela Dawn and Sandra Diane. On September 15, 1972, James married Catherine Nelson Posey of Winston-Salem. She had three (3) children: Brian Scott, Elesha Anne and Gregory Lane. James works for Westinghouse, Inc. and owns a farm (cattle).

Richard Harvey Gibson (b. January 8, 1946) of King, married Donna Faye Roberts from King on February 6, 1965. He works for Foremost Carpets in Winston-Salem.

Donald Gray Gibson (b. Mary 4, 1947) of King married Gertha Lou Lindley (divorced) from Winston-Salem on March 8, 1971. They have two (2) children: Jeffrey Dale and Kevin Dwayne. On August 6, 1982, married Phyllis Frankie Vernon from Cana, Virginia. She one (1) child: Crystal Dawn. Donald works for Westinghouse, Inc.

David Dean Gibson (b. September 5, 1948) of Westfield married Linda Kay George from Westfield on January 25, 1969. They had one (1) child: Rebecca Kay. David Dean works for R. J. Reynolds of Winston-Salem.

Ruth Erlene Gibson Hall (b. January 15, 1950) of Chesapeake, Virginia, married Johnny Owen Hall from King on March 28, 1969. They had three (3) children: Chad Owen, Kevin Joseph and Michael John. Ruth Erlene works as a Newspaper Route Supervisor.

Carol Gay Gibson Helsabeck (b. December 26, 1952) of Rural Hall married William Henry Helsabeck from Rural Hall on February 14, 1970. They had two (2) children: William Alex and Jason Edward. Carol Gay works for Old Belt Co-op Tobacco Warehouse and owns a farm.

Johnny Mark Gibson, Sr. (b. October 4, 1954) married Elizabeth Camilla Mitchell from Walnut Cove on July 29, 1972. They had two (2) children: Johnny Mark, Jr. and Christy Dawn. Johnny Mark works for Westinghouse, Inc.

Joe and Georgia have also been blessed with twenty-two (22) great grandchildren and eight (8) step-great grandchildren.

As long as their health permitted, the Gibson's were active in Mount Olive Baptist Church. They are now retired and live on the farm off Old Highway 52 South of King.

Sources: Family Bible, personal knowledge

—Betty Sue Gibson Southern

EARLY GLIDEWELLS

268

Zackariah Glidewell was born about 1804 in Virginia. He and two of his brothers, Bird (Byrd) and William moved to Stokes Co., N.C. as young men. We find marriage bonds in Stokes Co. for the three. Bird Glidewell married Matilda Neal February 5, 1833; William Glidewell married Roaeny Hill on December 30, 1833; Zackariah married (1) Sarah Reddick (ca 1798-before 1860) on October 13, 1826 and (2) Jane Warren on February 24, 1861. Most of the Glidewells in our area today descend from these three men.

Zackariah Glidewell received a grant for land in Stokes Co. in 1846. We find land transactions in several years, as he bought and sold land. Byrd and William Glidewell also had land transactions during this period of time.

Zackariah and Sarah (Reddick) Glidewell were the parents of at least five children: John L. (ca 1830) married Betty Elizabeth Hicks in Stokes Co. December 7, 1852; Nancy (ca 1834) married Calvin James on January 17, 1861 in Stokes Co.; Louisa (ca 1837) married Ezekiel Hicks on November 29, 1857 in Stokes Co.; twins Zackariah T. (ca 1838) married Minerva Jane Glidewell, April 21, 1861; and James A. (ca 1838-after 1901) married Deliah Duggins (ca 1842-1886) on January 27, 1867 in Stokes Co.

I do not have information on the other children of Zackariah and Sarah (Reddick) Glidewell, but James A. and Deliah Duggins Glidewell lived in the Snow Creek Section of Stokes Co. We find on the 1880 census they were parents of eight children: William A. (Billy); Mary Catherine; James H. (Jim); Maggie; Henry Melvin; Duke N.; Bettie; and Hattie.

William A. Glidewell married a Miss Camel. He lived in the Lawsonville Community of Stokes Co. William's children were Mollie William, who married Nancy Jane Corns; Dora married Tom Golding; Robert; Era; and Tom.

Mary Catherine Glidewell (ca 1872-15 March 1943) married James M. Jackson on June 14, 1891 in Stokes Co. They lived in the Ellisboro section of Rockingham Co. They are buried at Sardis Church. They were the parents of eight children: Naomie, Nannie Bell, Mary Etta, Luther, Lottie Lee, Lettie Harrison, Burnie Hamilton, and Minnie Myrtle.

Henry Melvin Glidewell (22 Feb. 1870-9 Jan. 1940) married Lillar Hicks on December 22, 1901. They were parents of ten children; James Homer, Gilbert Henry (Pug), Claudia Alvirda, Robert Sander, William, Virgie Virginia, Louise, Edith Elizabeth, Mary Ruth and Ernest.

Not much is known about the next two children of James A. and Deliah Glidewell. Duke N. (ca 1875) married a Martin and moved to Danville, Va. Bettie (ca 1876) married a Mr. White. She died young in the birth of her first child.

James H. (26 June 1879-18 Mar. 1960) married Nannie E. Shelton on December 25, 1902 in Stokes Co., N.C. They were parents of Aleck, Robert, Lillie and Ed.

Maggie Glidewell married Jesse Shelton on March 4, 1906. They lived in Mayodan, N.C. until their only child died when small. Maggie then moved to Winston-Salem, N.C. and married second Harvey Griffin. They were the parents of four children; Grover, Durwood, Mary and Asa.

Hattie (7 July 1884-17 Jan. 1967) married Jesse Durham on January 6, 1903. They were the parents of Edgar, Pearl, Gladys, Watt, Verta, Audrey, and Thelma. Jesse and Hattie Durham lived most of their lives in the Price Community of Rockingham Co. They are buried at Christian View Church Cemetery.

James A. Glidewell served during the Civil War in Co. A, Reg't N.C.S.T. Art., class 4. He appeared on the 1901 list of soldiers drawing a pension from Stokes Co. for Civil War Service.

Deliah Glidewell died when most of her children were small. She is buried at the Duggins Family Cemetery off Hwy. 704 in Stokes Co., but there is not a grave marker.

Sources: Stokes County records and census records, and personal knowledge.

—Virgie G. Joyce

HENRY MELVIN AND LILLAR HICKS GLIDEWELL

269

Henry Melvin Glidewell was born February 22, 1870 and died January 9, 1940. He was the son of James A. and Deliah Duggins Glidewell. He married Lillar Jane Hicks on December 22, 1901. Lillar was born December 9, 1883 and died March 10, 1971. She was the daughter of James W. and Alvirda Throckmorton Hicks.

Henry Melvin and Lillar (Hicks) Glidewell.

They were the parents of ten children, Homer, Henry Gilbert, Claudia, Robert, William, Virgie, Louise, Edith, Ruth, and Earnest.

James Homer (2 November 1902 - 4 March 1968) and first wife Martha Heath Glidewell were parents of William, Robert, Martha Jean, Thomas and Arthur. They lived in Stokes Co. where Homer was a farmer. They are buried at Wilson Primitive Baptist Church. Homer married second Carrie Shelton Mabe on November 15, 1957.

Gilbert "Pug" Glidewell was born June 11, 1904 and lived at the homeplace near Kernersville, in Forsyth Co., N.C. He is a retired farmer and now lives at Century Living Care in Kernersville, N.C.

Claudia was born April 30, 1906 and died June 10, 1979. She married Elbert Joyce on January 20, 1929 and they were parents of eight children: Claude, Louise, Emma Jean, David, Iris, William Harold, Gary and Michael. Claudia was a housewife and helped with the farming. They are buried at Sedge Garden Methodist Church.

Virgie was born September 9, 1913. She married Robert Walter Joyce on December 21, 1935. They are parents of Virginia and Lawrence. Virgie is a housewife.

Edith was born November 14, 1919. She married Horace McGee on June 19, 1941. They are parents of Ernestine, Rebecca "Becky", and Joan. Edith is retired from Pilot Life Insurance Co.

Ruth was born December 17, 1921. She married Harley Brown on July 3, 1943. They are parents off Jane, Lynda, Donna, Douglas and Joseph "Joe." Ruth is a housewife.

Robert died young at age 26. William died in infancy. Louise and Ernest died very young.

Henry and Lillar Glidewell lived in the Snow Creek section of Stokes Co. and farmed, until 1908, when they moved to Mayodan, N.C. Henry helped repair the roof of the cotton Mill. Then in 1910 he moved his family back to Stokes County. In 1930 Henry and Lillar moved with their family to the Sedge Garden area of Forsyth County where they lived until their death. They were brought back to Stokes County and buried at Wilson Primitive Baptist Church.

Much is remembered about my father and mother. He was a farmer, rock mason, carpenter and saw mill worker. He was a kind loving father, was gentle-natured and a friend to anyone in need. Mother was a homemaker. She would can fruits and vegetables, preserve and dry fruits for her family to be used in the winter. She was a good seamstress and would sew for people in the community. She still had time for knitting, crocheting, tatting and making quilts. Mother always had time to visit the sick and often helped her neighbors with the birth of their children.

Sources: Stokes County Deeds, Marriage License, Family Bible and personal knowledge.

—Virgie Glidewell Joyce

ROSCOE GRAY AND NANNIE MEADOWS GOFF

270

Roscoe Gray Goff (B 6-23-1881, D 6-10-1958) was born in Yadkin County, Enon area. He was the son of Martin Frank Goff (B 5-15-1844, D 1-11-1930) and Rose Williams Goff (B ?, D 6-26-1881). Gray was only 3 days old when his mother died. His father's sisters raised him. At an

early age, he came to Stokes County to live and work on the farm for Squire M. Goff who lived on Goff Road near King. In his early life, he fell off a wagon, broke his leg and limped the remainder of his life.

On February 3, 1904 he married Nannie Roberta Meadows (B 9-6-1886, D. 7-12-1946) the daughter of Samuel Leffrage Meadow (B 11-10-1856, D 10-19-1907) and Martha Ann Goff Meadows (B 4-1-1861, D 8-8-1938). They were the parents of the following children: Clifford Leffrage Goff (B 10-19-1904, D 5-20-1971); Mae Irene Goff Wall (B 5-4-1907, D 2-26-1988; Elizabeth Marie Goff Rierson (B 10-2-1909, D 9-8-1986); Norvell Gray (Bus) Goff (B 9-3-1914, D 12-31-1964); Carter Davis Goff (B 12-11-1918; Glenn Meadows Goff (B 12-30-1923, D 10-26-1986) Joseph Dewitt Goff (B 12-9-1926, D 7-3-1984).

Clifford (Clip) married Doskie Venable from Stokes County and resided in Greensboro. Their children are Leonard Goff, Ann Rae Goff Hodgins, Nancy Goff DeSanto and Katherine Goff Reams.

Mae married William Austin Wall. Their children are Roberta Virginia Wall Merritt, Mack Lee Wall, John Thomas (Jake) Wall, Jewel Maurine Wall, Betty Jo Wall Baker, and Ronald Austin Wall.

Norvell married Esther (Peggy) Nickelson from Wilkes County, who died at an early age. He later married Peggy Voss. Their children are Richard Gray Goff and twin girls, Martha Ann Goff White and Mary Katherine Goff.

Marie married Dewey Rierson from the Dry Springs Community in Stokes County. Their children are Robert Gray Rierson, Fred Duane Rierson, and Rebecca Olene Rierson Wilson.

Carter married Maude Snider from King in Stokes County. Their children are Esther Mae Goff Marion, Jerry Goff, Rex Goff, and Theresa Goff Jones.

Glenn first married Bertie Medley from Pilot Mountain. Their children are Glenn Wayne Goff, Granville Goff and Jerri Goff Butler. Later Glenn married Phyllis Yates from Charlotte, N.C. Their children are Phillip Goff and Krista Goff.

Joe married Loraine King from Quaker Gap community, Stokes County. Their children are Norma Kay Goff Long, Donald Goff, Cindy Marie Goff Miller, and Terry Goff.

Gray and Nannie lived next door to Trinity United Methodist Church at the corner of Trinity Church Road and Dalton Road. They were active members of Trinity. They were tobacco farmers and Trinity Church now owns part of their farm.

After Nannie's death, Gray married Carrie Butner Shamel. Gray preceded Carrie in death.

Gray and Nannie are buried in Trinity United Methodist Church cemetery.

Sources: Personal and family knowledge

Roberta Merritt

GOING — GOINS — GOIN
271

The origin of the Going family has been a mystery to genealogists for many years. The answer to this mystery is buried deep in the past.

When, where and how the Cherokee was added to the Going line has not been determined. Such names as Going-to-sleep, Goinsnake and Going-wolfe have been found in a book entitled *Cherokee By Blood*. If our Going families are connected to one of these, it is most likely to be Thomas and Betsey Goingsnake.

The 1850 Federal Census of Stokes County lists Thomas Going and his wife Jane (maiden name might have been Coomer) as of mixed blood. During this period of time the Going family suffered much social oppression due to their Indian ancestry.

Thomas Goin was born about 1795 in Virginia his wife Jane, about 1800 in Virginia.

They were parents of five children: Ruthy, born 1820 in Virginia; Rebecca, born 1839 in Virginia; Fredrick, born 1834 in North Carolina; Emizette, born 1836 in North Carolina; Amanda the youngest was born 1841 in North Carolina.

At the time of the 1850 Census Thomas Going and his family were living in the Peters Creek Division of Stokes County and were listed as farmers.

At this time nothing further is known of Ruthy, Rebecca, or Amanda Going.

Frederick, the only son of Thomas and Jane was married twice. He married his first wife Sally Beasley on Dec. 5, 1860. She was the daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth of Stokes County. Fredrick and Sally were parents of John, Jane, and Myra.

After the death of Sally Beasley, Fredrick married Mary Ann Frye, the daughter of William and Mary Frye. William Frye was born about 1816 in Stokes County and died there in 1888.

Frederick and Mary Ann Frye Going were parents of eight children.

Sources: Friends, Relatives, Census records of Patrick Co. Va., and Stokes Co. N.C., Cemetery records and personal knowledge.

—Anna G. Dunkley

FREDERICK GOIN AND SALLY BEASLEY
272

John Goin, Frederick's oldest son by Sally Beasley, married Mentoria Pike about 1887. They were the parents of ten children. Jessie F. Goin first married Florence Goin and his second marriage was to Edith Hart. Tommy Goin married Ciller Holt, Johnny and Emma were twins, Johnny married Carrie Goin and Emma married Tommy Beasley. Ida Goin married first Jim Johnson and second Jim Knight, Sally Goin married John Willard, Genie Goin married Viola Goin (a cousin), Sam Goin married Susie Montgomery, and Ezra Goin died young. Claudie Goin married Sanders Martin. Bobby Lester Goin married Agnes Hayden.

Jane Goin, daughter of Frederick and Sally B. Goin married Jim Cole; they had seven children; George Cole married Lelia Goin, Sam Cole married Susie Beasley, John Cole married Ellen Goin (daughter of Myra and Wilcher). Reid Cole married Daisy Holt, Luther married Edna Hooker, Mary Cole married Lenzy Willard and Martha married Garland Calloway.

Myra Goin was born July 25, 1861 in North Carolina and died March 1948. She married Wilcher Goin, the son of James Goin and Emizette Goin Goin. Myra and Wilcher were first cousins and the parents of nine children: Ceah Goin married Ella Phillips, Marion Goin married Nina Emma Pell, Jesse Lee married Lillian Pike, Charles Reid Goin married Roberta Phillips, Ada Jane Goin married Ackie Lee Buckhart, Ellen Goin married John Cole (her cousin) and her second marriage was to Sam Goin. Mary Susan "Susie" married (1) Oliver Martin (2) John King (3) Raleigh McMillian, Louie married 4 times, Lena Goin (no information).

Sources: Friends, relatives, census records of Patrick County, Virginia and Stokes County, North Carolina, cemetery records, and personal knowledge.

—Anna G. Dunkley

FREDERICK GOIN AND MARY ANN FRYE
273

Frederick Goin and Mary Ann Frye's son, Levi (1874 - 1944) married Savannah Goin (1874 - 1955), daughter of Jimmie and Millie Jane Goin. Savannah and Levi had eleven children. Charlie married Lula Hooker, Everette married Lois Beasley, Will married Verda Collins, Roy married Earlie Goin, Roland married Bertie Beasley, Payton Erastus married Elsie Willard, Clyde Goin married Edith Beasley and second marriage was to Ruby Harkins, Dora Goin married Charlie Wilson. Berdie Goin married Payte Montgomery, Viola married Genie Goin (her cousin) Mary Jane married Harmie Lee Goin (her cousin).

Texanna Goin, daughter of Frederick and Mary Ann Frye Goin married James Thomas Goin "Jim Redhead". They were the parents of eleven children. Menervia Goin married Elisha Hooker, Andrew married Annie Frye, Cora married Charlie Goin, Warnie died in the army, Nolie married Jack Willard, Mattie married a Pratt and moved to St. Louis, Missouri. Harvie Goin married Nannie Willard, Annie married Sam Hall, Bessie L. married Abe Willard, William Goin married Myrtle Goin (his cousin).

Another son of Frederick and Mary Ann was William Frederick "Bill" Goin. He married Lodoskie Frye, daughter of Sam Frye. Their children were as follows: Romonie Goin married first Lilla Mitchell and second to Alma Slate. Gracie Goin married Zack Dunlap, Annie married Granvil Pruitt, Pearlie married Robert Holt, Vivian married Donice Goin, Myrtle married William Goin (her cousin), Myrtle's twin brother Murphy died as an infant. Two other sets of infant twins died.

Mary Ann Frye Goin (1845-1916)

Polly Jeston Goin daughter of Frederick and Mary Ann married Robert Beasley, son of Frances Beasley. They were the parents of five children. Roy Beasley never married; Syphen Beasley died in the navy. Lena Beasley married Wilber King. Loraine married Frank Brown and Robert Beasley (presence unknown).

Nancy M. Goin born 1875 in North Carolina married Joseph Goin born in 1860 in North Carolina. Their children were James Joseph who married Emma Chandler, Samuel who married Lou Reynolds, Grant Goin was killed in a coal mine in West Virginia. Emma Goin married Vesta Noah, Frederick Vance married Essie Mae King, Nancy Mae married Elmer Pike, Violet Goin married Victor Buckhart, Powell Levi married Alma Goin, one child died young.

Abe Goin, son of Frederick and Mary Ann, was born 1884 and died 1970, married in 1908 to Hester Ann Beasley who was born in 1891, and died in 1956. Hester was the daughter of Jesse and Elizabeth B. Beasley. Their children were: Sadie Mae who died young and Mary Lillie who died young also. Harmie Lee Goin married Mary Jane Goin (daughter of Levi), Percie Davis Goin married Mary "Tincey" Willard. James Edward married Mary Elizabeth Hooker. Lillian Lolean (1920-1988) never married. Elzie Abe married Lucille Collins.

Emizetted Goin, daughter of Frederick and Mary Ann married Abraham Shield Stanley of Surry County in 1899; they moved to Tennessee in the early 1900's and were the parents of 14 children. Lillie, Annie Mae, Eddis and Elzie (twins), Gardner, who died young, Amos, Mary, Tom, A.L., Christine, Jack, Billy Ross, and two infant who died.

James Monroe "Jim" Goin married Maggie Lee Beasley, daughter of Jesse and Elizabeth B. Beasley and sister of Hester Beasley Goin. Jim and Maggie were the parents of two children. James Lester Goin married Lelia Beasley, daughter of Elish Beasley and Delia Hall Beasley. Louise Goin married Russell Gunter of Patrick County, son of A.J. and Pencia Anna Mitchell Gunter.

Our early Goin ancestors are still in question and the search for answers goes on. Someday we hope to find those answers and make a direct connection with our Indian ancestors.

Sources: Friends, relatives, census, records of Patrick County, Virginia and Stokes County, North Carolina. Cemetery records and personal knowledge.

—Anna G. Dunkley

THE HARDIN P. GORDON FAMILY

274

Hardin P. Gordon, son of William (Billie) and Elizabeth (Betsie) Herring Gordon, was born in 1806. He married Lucy West, born 1808, in Surry County. Their marriage bond was dated 21 Aug 1827. They were the parents of the following children:

1. Mary Elizabeth (Bettie) Gordon,, born 1829, married Enoch Anthony Stone in 1846.
2. Celia Gordon, born 1832, married David Chandler.
3. Frances (Fannie) Gordon, born 1836.
4. Nancy Gordon, born 1838.
5. Nicholas Gordon, born 1840.
6. Esquire Gordon, born 1841, died 5 Jun 1863 in Raleigh, N. C. during the Civil War.
7. Sally Gordon, born 1843.
8. Lucy Gordon, born 1845, married a Crouse.
9. Melissa Kathrine Gordon, born 12 Sep 1846, married Lindsay Willard, born 14 May 1848 in Stokes County, son of James and Elizabeth Collins Willard. They were married 24 Nov 1872 in Stokes County. Their children: a) James Harding, born 12 Jun 1878, married 25 Sep 1900 Wilda Boyles; b) Sarah Elizabeth, born 16 Jun 1880, married 9 Jun 1901, Walter Franklin Boyles; c) John Lindsay, born 28 May 1881, married 9 Sep 1910 Mary Bettie Haymore; d) Jerry, born Jul 1884, married 23 Feb 1904 Celia Creed Mosley; e) Mary Frances, born 22 Nov 1887, married 14 Nov 1909 Jesse E. Boyles; f) Nicholas, born 11 Oct 1890, died 10 May 1916. Melissa (Lissie) died 23 Feb 1940 at the age of 93 years. Lindsay died 17 Jul 1925. Both are buried at the Pilot Mountain City Cemetery, Pilot Mountain, N.C.
10. Martha Gordon, born 1849, married William Golding.

Sources: Stokes and Surry County census records, marriage bonds, "Gordon Family Genealogy and Brief History," by I. M. Gordon, family Bible, personal knowledge

—Carolyn Boyles

AMANDA ROZELLA (MANDY) GORDON

275

Amanda Rozella (Mandy) Gordon, daughter of Tully Franklin Gordon and Minerva Isabelle Boyles, was born May 1, 1897 in Stokes County, N.C.

At the age of 21, Mandy married Joseph Nichols (Joe) Hooker, son of Ira Ellis Hooker and Mandy Frances Smith. Joe was born September 13, 1900. They were married January 12, 1919 in Stokes County, N.C. They made their home on Camp Hanes Road for many years, before moving to King, N.C. Joe was a farmer for several years, before going to work for Southern Railroad.

To this union were five children:

(1) Clarice Maxine Hooker, born December 14, 1919, married Dr. James Francis O'Neill of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. James was born March 22, 1910. They were married November 20, 1948. They had two children: (1) James Francis O'Neill, III, born August 3, 1953 in Pennsylvania, married Linda Freese. Linda was born August 2, 1953. They have one daughter, Jennifer Lynn O'Neill, born September 14, 1982. They now make their home in Greensboro, N. C. (2) Mary Caroline O'Neill, born January 14, 1956, never has married. She still lives in Pennsylvania.

(2) Frances Josephine Hooker, born November 21, 1921, married Grady Ford Combs, March 1, 1942 in Stokes County, N. C. Grady was born May 15, 1917 to Ford and Ida Combs. Josephine and Grady made their home in High Point, N. C. for almost 35 years, before returning to Stokes County, N. C., where they now live on Camp Hanes Road. They were farmers and also worked for Burlington Mills. They have two children: (1) Cletus Ford Combs, born August 8, 1943, married Delores ?. They have two children, Sterling and Jodi Combs. They live in High Point, N. C. (2) Oberia Faye Combs, born November 11, 1949 in Guilford County, N. C., married Jerry Coker, They have two son's Brian and Joshua Coker. They live in Thomasville, N.C.

(3) Ila Lorine Hooker, born December 12, 1923, never married. She lives in King, N.C.

(4) Sallie Rozella Hooker, born April 28, 1925, married Richard Earnest Eaton, May 28, 1947. They made their home in the Chestnut Grove Community. They have two children: (1) Geneva Eaton, married Ronald P. Dockery. They have no children at this time. They live on Rock House Road in the Volunteer Community. Geneva is a teacher at King Intermediate School in Stokes County, N. C. (2) Douglas Eaton is single and living in Surry County, N. C. Richard Earnest Eaton died August 12, 1970 from lung cancer. Sallie Hooker Eaton died December 26, 1976 of a heart attack. Both are buried at Olive Grove Baptist Church, located on Chestnut Grove Road in Stokes County, N. C.,

(5) Charles Bland Hooker, born May 12, 1926, died September 18, 1926. Amanda Rozella (Mandy) Gordon Hooker died December 5, 1962 at the Baptist Hospital in Winston-Salem, N. C. of a heart attack. Joseph Nichols (Joe) Hooker died

June 5, 1952 at the old City Hospital in Winston-Salem, N.C. of a heart attack. Both are buried at Chestnut Grove Methodist Church, located on Chestnut Grove Road in Stokes County, N. C.

Sources: Family knowledge.

—Billy G. Webster, Sr.

CARRIE LEE GORDON 276

Carrie Lee Gordon was born October 15, 1885 to Tully Franklin (Bud) Gordon and Minerva Isabelle Boyles. She grew up in the Dalton and Mt. Olive Communities.

At the age of 22, Carrie married Boss Wade Hall, son of Franklin Augustine Hall and Martha Boles. Boss was born April 3, 1884. Carrie and Boss were married March 1, 1908 in Stokes County in the home of her parents by William M. Stone.

After they married, Carrie and Boss made their home at the foot of the Sauratown mountains, where the soil was rich and fertile. They raised tobacco, corn, wheat and garden vegetables.

Carrie and Boss loved the farm life where they had a lot of good memories. Carrie would can the garden vegetables and piece quilts and Boss enjoyed listening to his fox dogs.

On November 20, 1948, Carrie died after a long illness from cancer and heart trouble. Two months later, Boss died from a heart attack on January 11, 1949. They are both buried at Capella Church of Christ located on Flat Shoals Road in Stokes County.

Carrie and Boss had four children: (1) Eugene Carson (Gene) Hall, (2) Nellie Beatrice Hall, (3) an infant daughter died and was buried with her grandparents at the old Hall Cemetery located off Capella School Road and (4) Rubert Vinson Hall.

(1) Eugene Carson (Gene) Hall was born January 25, 1909. Gene married Nellie Maude Hall, daughter of Matt Hall and Ola Mae Boyles. They were married November 27, 1927 by Jim Claude, Justice of the Peace. Nellie was born December 1, 1912. Gene and Nellie made their home in the Capella Community and opened a grocery store on Highway 66. Eugene Carson (Gene) Hall died April 30, 1960 at the old City Hospital in Winston-Salem, N. C. from a stroke. He was buried at Capella Church of Christ in Stokes County, N. C. Nellie Maude Hall died September 18, 1986 at Stokes-Reynolds Memorial Hospital in Danbury, Stokes County, N. C. She is also buried at Capella Church of Christ. Gene and Nellie had three children: (1) Earl Edward Hall, April 22, 1929, married LaRue Lunsford, daughter of Odell Lunsford and Lelia Fulk. LaRue was born March 27, 1935. They were married in Stokes County November 15, 1968, living today in the Mt. Olive Community on Chestnut Grove Road. (2) Doris Mae Hall, born June 17, 1931, married Palma Cecil Covington, Jr., son of Palma Cecil Covington, Sr. and Della Mae Lawson. Palma was born November 24, 1934. They were married in Stokes County March 10, 1956 by A. J. Grimmitte. They have one son, Mark Randall Covington, born December 8, 1956. Doris and Palma live on Camp Hanes Road in Stokes County. (3) Bobby Ray Hall, born December 26, 1934, married Betty Cummings in S. C. They live in Kernersville, N.C.

(2) Nellie Beatrice Hall was born May 26, 1911 and married James Harvey Robertson, son of Johnny Daniel Robertson and Zora Boyles. Harvey was born April 6, 1909. They were married November 3, 1928 in Stokes County. They made their home in the Capella Community on Faulkenburg Road. They were farmers. To this union there were two children: (1) James Roland (Jim) Roberston, born September 30, 1937, married Cora Jane Dunivant, daughter of James Howard (Pete) Dunivant and Eva Hartgrove. Cora was born July 27, 1940. They were married October 19, 1956. Jim and Cora had two children: (A) Michelle Denise Robertson, born February 9, 1966, married Timothy Lee Bass, May 19, 1985 by the Rev. Todd Brown. They live in Nashville, Tennessee. (B) Vickie Dawn Robertson, born December 11, 1967. (2) Frances Kay Robertson, born November 28, 1944, never married. She lives with her Mother and is a typist at Forsyth Memorial Hospital. On August 7, 1966, James Harvey Robertson died of a heart attack. He is buried at Capella Church of Christ in Stokes County.

(3) The infant daughter that died.

(4) Rubert Vinson Hall, born January 1, 1916, married Elsie Elizabeth Dunivant, daughter of Boss Dunivant and Jettie Martin. Elsie was born July 24, 1918. They were married December 29, 1934 in Stuart, Va. by E.A. Estall. Rubert and Elsie made their living by farming. They had three children: (1)Billy Wade Hall, born January 7, 1936, married Jean Frances Wilkiy, daughter of Jim Wilkiy and Lemal Hartgrove. They were married June 8, 1955 in Stokes County, by A. J. Grimmitte. Jean was born April 22, 1938. Billy and Jean live in Dobson, Surry County, N. C. where he is a Pastor. They have three children: (A) Cynthia Dawn Hall, born December 8, 1858, married Neil Banks. They live in Georgia. (B) Wade Carson Hall, born August 27, 1960, married Sarah Elizabeth Rich. (C) Carrie Ellen Hall, born November 27, 1967. (2) Paul Dean Hall, born May 10, 1937, married Ora Belle Brown, daughter of Clyde and Bessie Brown. Ora was born October 27, 1936. They were married November 22, 1968 in Greensboro, N.C. They have one daughter, Paula Dawn Hall, born June 13, 1971. Paul Dean and Ora live near King, N. C. on Jefferson Church Road. He works for the Hanes Printing Company. (3) Annie Kathie Hall, born September 1, 1938, died September 17, 1939. She is buried at Capella Church of Christ.

Rubert Vinson Hall died November 3, 1983, at the age of 67, after a prolonged illness of heart trouble. He is buried at Capella Church of Christ. Elsie now lives at Pine View Apartments near King, N. C.

Sources: Personal family knowledge.

—Billy G. Webster, Sr.

CLAUDE AUTHOR GORDON 277

Claude Author Gordon, born May 12, 1899, was the son of Tully Franklin (Bud) Gordon and Minerva Isabelle Boyles.

At the age of 18, Claude married Ester Sheppard, daughter of John J. Sheppard and Lillie Boaz. They were married December 21, 1918. Ester was born July 1, 1899. They made their home in a little place called Flat Rock near the Volunteer Community in Stokes County, N.C.

Claude and Ester had six children:

(1) Lillie Isabelle Gordon, born January 25, 1920, married Amos Ellis Smith, September 21, 1940. Amos, born February 27, 1917, is the son of Robert R. Smith and Dora Florence Edwards. Isabelle and Amos made their home YMCA Road near the foot of the Sauratown Mountains. They have four children: (1) Linda Kay Smith, born April 25, 1942, married Jimmy Edgar Lankford, January 14, 1961 in Stokes County, N. C. Jimmy was born July 9, 1938. They have three children: Sandy Elaine Lankford, born June 26, 1961, married Kenneth Vestal, David Michael Lankford, born January 23, 1970 and Norris Lavan Lankford, born June 20, 1964. (2) Arthur Amos Smith, born April 3, 1946, married Diane Boyles, June 12, 1965, daughter of Bill Boyles and Ida Lou Doubs. Diane was born January 19, 1947. They have one daughter, Stacey Annette Smith, born October 8, 1973. (3) Anyce Diane Smith, born July 25, 1948, married John Michael Donaldson, son of John (Pete) Donaldson and Rebecca Mabe. John was born January 6, 1947. They have one daughter, Dena Michelle Donaldson, born August 9, 1973. (4) Ronnie Randal Smith, born January 16, 1956, married Venetia Cox, August 16, 1974 in Stokes County, N. C. They have one son, Daniel Reid Smith, born July 10, 1982.

(2) Arthur Patron (Pat) Gordon, born March 15, 1922, married Susie Elizabeth Shaw, November 18, 1939, daughter of Zeb Shaw and Ester Cook. Susie was born September 8, 1918. They have two children: (1) Darlene Priscilla Gordon, born October 18, 1942, married Mondell Martin, son of Curtis and Bertha Martin. Mondell was born October 12, 1938. They have two children: Yvonne and Larry Martin. (2) Michael Timothy Gordon, born February 5, 1952, married Martha Ayers, June 30, 1970, daughter of R. W. and Mabel Ayers. They have one daughter, Michelle Annette Gordon.

(3)Tully Franklin (Buck) Gordon, born June 3, 1924, married Mary Irene Love, November 5, 1942 in York, S.C. Mary is the daughter of John Monroe Love and Mary Lee Deatherage of Mt. Airy, Surry County, N. C. Buck and Mary have two children: (1) Benita Faye Gordon, born June 27, 1955, married Alton Lee Jessup, December 11, 1982. Alton, born January 9, 1951, is the son of Jim and Rachel Jessup. They have no children at this time. (2) Rixie Ray Gordon, born April 1, 1948, married Patsy Hellen Atkins. Patsy, born November 10, 1949, is the daughter of Ashey and Ossie Atkins of Mt. Airy, Surry County, N. C. They make their home in Elizabeth City, N.C.

(4) Paul Boaz Gordon, born May 3, 1929, married Estelle Joyce, April 1, 1950 in Forsyth County, N.C. Estelle born September 27, 1932, is the daughter of David Fletcher Joyce and Vallie Watson. They have one son, Jeffrey Todd Gordon, born February 22, 1962.

(5) Buster Clark Gordon, born June 5, 1933, married Barbara Ann Ashburn, December 22, 1956 in Chesterfield, S.C. They have two children: Stanley Clark Gordon, born October 9, 1959 and Mart Taft Gordon, born August 9, 1971.

(6) Johnnie Sue Gordon, born February 9, 1939, married James Randell (Jimmy) Hartgrove, June 4, 1956 in Stokes County, N. C. Jimmy, born May 15, 1937, is the son of W. R. Hartgrove and Lillie Covington. They make their home near King, Stokes County, N. C. and they have two children: (Twins) (1) James Randell Hartgrove, Jr., born April 23, 1959, married Reba Ann Bray, June 1, 1979 in Stokes County, N. C. Reba was born May 9, 1961. They have no children at this time. (2) Rhonda Sue Hartgrove, born April 23, 1959, married David Morrow, October 14, 1984 in Stokes County, N. C. David was born October 18, 1958. They make their home in King, Stokes County, N. C. Rhonda is a nurse at Forsyth Memorial Hospital in Winston-Salem, N. C. They have one son at this time, Shawn Patrick Morrow, born Sept. 9, 1988.

Uncle Claude and Aunt Ester really enjoyed having the Gordon Reunion at their home.

On May 18, 1989, Claude Author Gordon died at his home of a heart attack. He is buried at Olive Grove Baptist Church in Stokes County, N. C.

Sources: Personal family knowledge

—Billy G. Webster, Sr.

DOCTOR YANCY GORDON
278

Doctor Yancy "Doc" Gordon, born April 27, 1840, was the seventh son of James Gordon and Susannah (Susan) Jackson. "Doc" was raised near Gladden's Creek in the Volunteer Community of Stokes County. The farm lays between Pilot Mt., N. C. and the foothills of the Sauratown mountains. This is a beautiful part of the rolling hills of Stokes County.

Doc was a young man raised in hard times, torn between the girl he loved and the Civil War. He served as a 1st Lieutenant in Company D of the 72nd Regiment in 1861. This was know as the Home Guard. Doc would remember these days for as long as he lived. Many of his friends from Stokes and Surry Counties were either wounded or killed in this war.

At the age of 23, Doc met and married Alice Cornelia Cook, daughter of Isham Cook and Malinda Warden. Alice was born August 29, 1848. Her father had died, so her brother, James W. Cook, was the Bondsman. Alice also knew about hard times, losing her father at a young age and being from a family of ten brothers and sisters. Her brother, James, joined the Civil War, at the age of 17, with Company F of the 21st Regiment. He was

Doctor Yancy Gordon

wounded at the second battle of Manasses, Va., August 28, 1862. He was discharged August 31, 1862, because he was under age.

Doc and Alice had five children:

(1) Emily (Emma) Lorine Gordon, born December 10, 1863, married John Gideon Haynes, son of William Graves Haynes and Martha Hill. John was born November 16, 1856 and they were married December 29, 1885 in Stokes County, N. C. by Haywood Venable, Justice of the Peace. Emma and John didn't have any children, but the children of Emma's brothers and sisters stayed with her and John as much as they stayed at home. Emma Gordon Haynes died May 13, 1944 and John Gideon Haynes died May 4, 1935. They are both buried at Volunteer Primitive Baptist Church located on Volunteer Road in Stokes County, N. C.

(2) Tully Franklin (Bud) Gordon, born January 1, 1865. (See his family history).

(3) James S. (Dave) Gordon, born February 4, 1868, married Martha Adeline Tilly, daughter of P. H. Tilly and Adeline Flinchum. They were married in Stokes County, March 9, 1890 by Haywood Venable. Dave and Martha lived on a farm west of Pilot Mt., N. C. on Highway 268. They had three children (1) Malon Martin Gordon, born December 25, 1890, married Lora Lawson, December 17, 1914, daughter of Tom Lawson and Elizabeth Boyles. Lora was born June 29, 1892. Malon and Lora had two children: (1) Helen Alice Gordon, born December 30, 1915, married Robert Earl Cole, December 23, 1933, son of Tom and Harriet Cole. Helen and Robert have three children: (1) Bonnie Cole married Ken Speas. They have three children: Sharon, Cindy and Kenny Speas. Bonnie later married Bernie Young. (2) Kenny Cole married Susie Slate and they have one son, Billy Jean Cole. (3) Larry Cole never married. (2) Norman Hoover Gordon married Anne Simmons. Both of them are deceased. Malon and Lora Gordon made their home in the Volunteer Community, where they were farmers. Malon Martin Gordon died October 10, 1981 from pneumonia and a fractured left hip. He is buried at Crestview Memorial Park.

(2) Ida Luelvia Gordon (Dave and Martha Gordon's second child) was born June 23, 1893. She married Arthur William (Bud) Gordon, son of Joe and Anne Gordon. Bud was born July 12, 1888. Bud and Ida had two children: Twins — Verna Mae and Herman Joseph Gordon. (1) Verna Mae Gordon married Gray McGee, son of Willie and Mary Jane McGee. They had one daughter, Janie Lou McGee. Janie married Junior Goins, son of Andrew and Ann Goins. They have two children, Chad and Amy Denise Goins. (2) Herman Joseph Gordon married Mable White. They had no children. Ida Luelvia Gordon Gordon died February 8, 1967 from heart disease. Arthur William (Bud) Gordon died March 13, 1970. They are both buried at Volunteer Primitive Baptist Church.

(3) Millard Harrison Gordon (Dave and Martha Gordon's third and last child) was born January 31, 1896. He married Leatha Ann Freedle, daughter of John W. and Susan Freedle. They had one son, Lester Odell Gordon, born December 10, 1922. He married Ruth Etta Venable, daughter of Coley Venable and Ella Stone. They have two children: (1) Linda Ruth Gordon, born September 5, 1942, married Jack Rush McDaniel, son of Gray and Mae McDaniel. They have two children: Wayne Gray McDaniel, born February 24, 1964 and Anita Ruth McDaniel, born September 8, 1968. (2) Jerry Odell Gordon, born December 17, 1949, married Marilyn Thompson, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. A. Z. Thompson. They have three children: Amy Denise Gordon, born February 6, 1976; Wesley Odell Gordon, born May 14, 1979 and Blake Harrison Gordon, born April 19, 1982. Millard Harrison Gordon died October 9, 1968 of heart failure. Leatha Ann Freedle Gordon died May 9, 1971. They are both buried at Volunteer Primitive Baptist Church.

After being married only eight short years, James S. (Dave) Gordon became ill and died June 5, 1898. He is buried at Volunteer Primitive Baptist Church. After Dave's death, Martha married John Sidney Gordon December 27, 1906. They had four children: (1) Della Mae Gordon, born September 25, 1907, married Ambros Cornelius Gordon. (2) Bertha Elon Gordon, born June 21, 1909, married James Thomas Covington. (3) Mallie Ann Viola Gordon, born January 3, 1911, married James Harvey Joyce. (4) Martha Alma Gordon, born July 11, 1913, John and Martha made their home in Stokes County, N. C. Many of their descendants live in Stokes and Surry Counties. At the age of 58, John Sidney Gordon died of cancer. Martha Adeline Tilley Gordon died June 10, 1940. Both are buried at Volunteer Primitive Baptist Church.

(4) Alice Cornelia (Nellie) Gordon (Doctor Yancy and Alice Gordon's fourth child) was born November 4, 1874 in Stokes County, N. C. She married Floyd Venable of Surry County, N. C. They had one son, Eugene (Gene) Venable. They lived together only a short time and then divorced. Nellie then married Payton Green Gordon, November 14, 1909. He was born February 5, 1881. After Nellie's marriage to Payton, Gene Venable took

the name of Gordon. Gene married Audry Denny of Surry County, N. C. and they have four children: Jesse, Pansy, Edsel and Ronnie Gene Gordon. Gene and Audrey moved to Davidson County, N. C. He is deceased now and is buried at Arcadia Methodist Church in Davidson County, N. C. Little is known about the family now. Payton and Nellie had four children: (1) Walter Marvin Gordon, born July 27, 1910, married Lelia Willard, December 25, 1936 in Hillsville, VA. Lelia was born October 14, 1906. They made their home in Pilot Mt., N. C. They have two children: (A) Barbara Ann Gordon, born May 15, 1941, married Ken Curtis. They have three sons: Timmy, Chris and Mike Curtis. (B) Betty Jo Gordon, born February 15, 1944, married Grover Key. They have one son, Phillip Marvin Key, Lelia Willard Gordon has been very helpful in preparing the Gordon history. (2) Cecil Gordon, born September 23, 1911, married Velzara Shelton. They have two children, Peggy Lou and Kathy Shelton. Cecil lived in Surry County, N. C., until his death June 25, 1974 from lung disease. He is buried at New Hope Baptist Church in Dobson, Surry County, N. C. (3) Alice Inez Gordon, born March 27, 1914, died at the age of 16 from a leaking heart, December 25, 1930. She is buried at Volunteer Primitive Baptist Church. (4) Eva Gordon, born March 25, 1916 and died June 26, 1917. She is buried close to her sister, Alice Inez. Payton Green Gordon died March 13, 1950. Alice Cornelia (Nellie) Gordon died January 27, 1963. They are both buried at Volunteer Primitive Baptist Church.

(5) Dora Florence Gordon, born January 28, 1882, married Charles Lee Venable, son of Daniel Winston Venable and Elvinia Simmons. Charles was born April 11, 1875 and they were married May 1, 1898. Dora and Charles had two children: (1) Warren Odell Venable, born April 23, 1901, married Lena Burge. They had four children: Tiny,, Eugene, Janie and Dorothy Venable. Warren died March 6, 1960. He is buried at Pilot Mt. Cemetery in Surry County, N. C. (2) Hazel Venable married Raeford Payne. They have three children: Bobby, Jack and Dot Payne. Dora Florence Gordon Venable died July 20, 1935 in Surry County, N. C. Charles Lee Venable died March 26, 1952 from a heart attack. Dora is buried at Volunteer Primitive Baptist Church and Charles is buried at Pilot Mt. Cemetery in Surry County, N. C.

Doctor Yancy Gordon died August 21, 1909. Alice Cornelia Cook Gordon died April 28, 1914. They are both buried at Volunteer Primitive Baptist Church in Stokes County, N. C.

Sources: Courthouse records of Stokes and Forsyth Counties, Forsyth County Public Library and family members.

—Billy G. Webster, Sr.

EFFIE MAY GORDON 279

Effie May Gordon, daughter of Tully Franklin Gordon and Minerva Isabelle Boyles, was born January 10, 1903 in Stokes County, N. C.

After Effie was grown, she moved to High Point, Guilford County, N. C. to live with her sister, Martha. While living there, she met and married Walter Edward Cox. Walter was born May 25, 1910, a native of Stokes County, N. C. To this union two daughters were born.

(1) Thelma Lucille Cox, born December 31, 1925, married Cecil Smith. Cecil was born November 4, 1915. They made their home in Guilford County, N. C. They had one daughter, Linda Jean Smith, born June 25, 1945 in Guilford County, N. C. Lucille died August 11, 1970 of a heart attack. Cecil died January 29, 1982. Both of them are buried at Floral Garden Park in High Point, Guilford County, N. C.

(2) Josephine (Jo) Cox, born December 25, 1928, married Henry Clay Smith. Clay was born May 2, 1929 in Guilford County, N. C. They have two daughters: Debra Sue Smith, born February 4, 1961 and Sandra Kay Smith, born August 4, 1965.

Effie and Walter were farmers and they also ran a grocery store for many years.

Effie May Gordon Cox died June 19, 1979. Walter Edward Cox died June 15, 1982. Both are buried at Westminister Gardens in Greensboro, Guilford County, N. C.

Sources: Personal family knowledge.

—Billy G. Webster, Sr.

GRACE MAE GORDON 280

Grace Mae Gordon was born May 10, 1901, daughter of Tully Franklin (Bud) Gordon and Minerva Isabelle Boyles. Grace was raised in the Mt. Olive Community and later in the Dalton Community near King, N. C.

Grace married Robert Pinkney (Dink) Middleton, son of John Henry Middleton and Rhoda Busick. Dink was born April 6, 1891 and they were married in Stokes County, N. C. They made their home in the Trinity Church Community. Grace and Dink had three children.

(1) Enoch Carson Middleton, born May 23, 1920, married Sallie Kiger, daughter of Fred Kiger and Willie Martha Clark. They were married July 2, 1938 and made their home on Trinity Church Road, near his parents. Enoch was raised on a farm and became devoted to tobacco. They farmed for many years, before Enoch went to work for the warehouse and on the tobacco market. From this union were three children: (1) Bobby Lee Middleton, born September 15, 1939, married Betty Lou Allen, April 2, 1962. They have two sons: Bobby Lee Middleton, Jr., born June 23, 1969 and Michael Todd Middleton, born August 1, 1971. (2) Rebecca Faye (Becky) Middleton, born August 12, 1941, never has married. (3) Enoch Clay (Bud) Middleton, born September 19, 1942, married Brenda Spainhour, January 20, 1962. They have two sons: Rodney Clay Middleton, born October 9, 1963 and Chad Duane Middleton, born April 18, 1966. Enoch Carson Middleton died May 5, 1981 and is buried at Trinity Methodist Church in King, Stokes County, N. C.

(2)Joseph Pinkney Middleton, born in the spring of 1922, died when he was seven months old. He is buried at Trinity Methodist Church.

(3) Nellie Frances Middleton, born September 15, 1923, married Grover Samuel Blackburn in Stokes County,, N. C. March 3, 1945. Grover was born May 31, 1928. Grover and Frances made their home in Tobaccoville, N. C., where they ran a grocery and furniture store for many years. They had four children: (1) Charlotte Mae Blackburn, born June 3, 1946, married Hal Rosenquist. Hal was born May 16, 1943. They have two sons: Bobby Rosenquist, born June 13, 1968 and Landon Rosenquist, born July 3, 1975. They made their home in King, N. C. (2) Jimmie Samuel Blackburn, born September 20, 1950 never married. He lived with his parents. He died October 4, 1983 and is buried at Trinity Methodist Church. (3) Randall Davis (Randy) Blackburn, born August 30, 1956, married Linda O'Brien. They have one son, Matthew Blackburn, born May 23, 1980. They made their home in Charlotte, N. C. (4) Grover Mitchell (Mitch) Blackburn, married Ginger Watts. They made their home in Tobaccoville, N. C.

Grace and Dink spent many happy hours working on the farm together. Robert Pinkney (Dink) Middleton died October 27, 1951 from heart disease. Grace Mae Gordon Middleton died September 1, 1968 of a heart attack, while working in her garden. They are both buried at Trinity Methodist Church.

Sources: Personal family knowledge.

—Billy G. Webster, Sr.

JAMES GORDON 281

James Gordon was the oldest son of John Gordon and Barzilla Martin. He was born March 27, 1801. James grew up near the Surry and Stokes County line on the old Hollow Road, between Pinnacle and Pilot Mt., N. C. He married Susannah (Susan) Jackson, September 16, 1824 in Stokes County, N. C. She was born in 1798.

James and Susan were farmers. He was also Justice of the Peace and in 1842, he was on the school board committee. They made their home near the Gladden's Creek located on Volunteer Road in Stokes County, N. C.

James and Susan had seven sons: (1) Jessie Allen Gordon, born in 1825, married Sarah Ebert, December 12, 1848. (2) Jefferson Madison Gordon, born in 1826, married Martha Ebert, January 10, 1851. Martha Ebert was the sister of Sarah. (3) William Martin Gordon, born in 1828, married Jane Hill, December 11, 1854. (4) James Dalton Gordon, born September 17, 1830, married Martha Eaton. (5) Samuel Preston Gordon, born in 1833, married Elizabeth Tuttle, September 22, 1859. (6) Granville Crafford Gordon, born in 1836, married Mary Eaton. Mary was the sister of Martha Eaton. (7) Doctor Yancy Gordon, born August 13, 1840, married Alice Cornelia Cook, August 7, 1863. (See his family history.)

On February 7, 1868, James Gordon died. It is believed that he is buried at the old Gordon Cemetery located off Volunteer Road on Lester and Woodrow Owen's farm. This is a beautiful place with a large oak tree shading most of the cemetery.

In 1870, Susan Jackson Gordon was living with her son, Doctor Yancy Gordon and his wife, Alice. She lived with them the remaining part of her life. She died May 7, 1882. She is buried at the old Gordon Cemetery.

Sources: Courthouse records of Stokes and Surry Counties and family knowledge.

—Billy G. Webster, Sr.

MYRTLE GORDON MARTHA GORDON

282

Myrtle Gordon, daughter of Tully Franklin Gordon and Minerva Isabelle Boyles, was born in 1904 in Stokes County, N. C. Myrtle was raised in the Dalton Community near King, N. C.

Myrtle married Frank Linville, son of Ed and Emirna Linville of Surry County, N. C. Frank was born in 1900. They were married February 8, 1922 at Myrtle's parents' home by H. J. Matthews, a Baptist minister in Stokes County.

Myrtle and Frank left Stokes County and made their home in Ashboro, N. C. They had two sons: Millard Tilley Linville, born July 5, 1926, died December 22, 1972 and Melvin Linville.

Myrtle Gordon Linville died of a heart attack in 1968. Frank Linville died of a heart attack in 1980. They are both buried at Oaklawn Cemetery in Ashboro, N. C.

No further information about the children is known at this time.

Martha Gordon, daughter of Tully Franklin (Bud) Gordon and Minerva Isabelle Boyles, was born May 14, 1905 in Stokes County, N. C.

Martha was known to her family and friends as "Aunt Bill." Martha married Richard Fowler. Richard was born November 18, 1897. They made their home in High Point, Guilford County, N. C., where Richard ran a grocery store.

Richard died July 14, 1944 of a heart attack. He is buried at Memory Garden Cemetery in High Point, N. C.

After Richard's death, Martha married James Lester Howard. Martha and James remained in the High Point area.

Martha died June 25, 1967 of heart disease. James died June 12, 1974. They are both buried in the same cemetery as Richard.

Sources: Personal family knowledge.

—Billy G. Webster, Sr.

ROBERT MARTIN (ROB) GORDON

283

Robert Martin (Rob) Gordon, son of Tully Franklin (Bud) Gordon and Minerva Isabelle Boyles, was born December 17, 1892.

When Rob was young, he was reared on the Phillip's farm in Dalton, near King, N. C., until his father moved to the Mt. Olive Community.

Rob soon found out that life on the farm was really hard work. His father raised tobacco, corn, wheat and many other crops. Rob and his parents raised very big gardens, because there were so many in the family. They had to prepare a lot of food for the winter months ahead, but Rob learned to love the life and became a farmer himself when he was grown.

While living in the Mt. Olive Community, Rob met a young girl, Etta Viola (Ola) Kiser, daughter of Edwin Wheeler Kiser and Anna Briggs. Ola was born July 6, 1896 and they were married in Stokes County, December 15, 1913. To this union were seven children:

(1) Ersie Isabelle Gordon, born October 2, 1914, never married. She works for Hanes Knitting.

(2) Elmer Edward Gordon, born July 5, 1922, married Eldee Adams, December 21, 1945. Eldee was born June 3, 1929. They made their home near King, N. C. in the Trinity Community. Elmer works for the Stokes County Schools and is a mechanic on small motors. Elmer and Eldee have four children (1) Gloria Leota Gordon, born August 24, 1947, married David Hampton Smith. They have one son, Ryan Hampton Smith, born February 8, 1980. (2) Robert Edward Gordon, born January 19, 1952, was married and has one daughter, Mandy LaRae Gordon, born July 14, 1976. (3 and 4) Twins — Jane Lee Gordon and Janet Lynn Gordon, March 4, 1956. Jane married David Taylor and they have one daughter, Ashley Charlene Taylor, born January 18, 1981. Janet married George Hall.

(3) Albert Martin (Tuney) Gordon, Sr., born February 9, 1924, married Norma Odell Rutledge, daughter of Ozzie and Nellie Rutledge. Norma was born September 10,, 1927 and they were married November 19, 1948 in York S. C. Tuney and Norma had two children: (1) Robert Martin (Buster) Gordon, Jr., September 23, 1949, married Brenda Carol Bowden. Brenda was born September 17, 1951 and they were married August 5, 1979 in Stokes County, N. C. Buster and Brenda have one daughter, Jennifer Lynn Gordon, born June 25, 1984. Buster and Brenda help his mother run the family business at Gordon's Florist in King, N. C.

(2)Linda Gail Gordon, born May 7, 1956, married Roy Lee Cain. Roy was born August 14, 1950 and they were married August 10, 1974. They have no children at this time.

Albert Martin (Tuney) Gordon, Sr. died October 11, 1975. He is buried at King Church of Christ in King, N. C.

(4) Lela Frances Gordon, born March 12, 1927, never married. She works for Western Electric.

(5)Lee Ila Gordon, born August 17, 1930, never married. She works for Hanes Knitting.

(6)Clyde David Gordon, born January 12, 1934, married Laurean Moore. They have two children (1) Shane Temple Gordon (2) Alan David Gordon. Clyde is a carpenter and also works at a golf course. He made his home in Elkin, N. C.

(7) Eugene (Shorty) Gordon, born June 20, 1936. Shorty was married and has two children: (1) Robin Lynn Gordon, born December 1, 1967 and (2) Michael Newsome Gordon, born December 28, 1973. The children live in Siloam, N. C. with their mother.

Rob and Ola raised a close-knit family. They loved to travel, enjoying the coast and fishing.

On August 16, 1946, Robert Martin (Rob) Gordon died of a heart attack at his home. He is buried at First Baptist Church in King, N. C. Etta Viola (Ola) Kiser Gordon died April 14, 1988. She is also buried at First Baptist Church.

Sources: Family knowledge.

—Billy G. Webster, Sr.

SAMUEL LEE GORDON

284

The Gordon family has long been established in the Pinnacle area of Stokes County. As far as the family genealogy is concerned, the first Gordons came from Virginia. As a matter of fact a number of brothers came from Gordonsville, Virginia, which is near Charlottesville.

From this group of brothers came my father's ancestors. Samuel's grandfather Samuel Preston Gordon (1833-1918) married Elizabeth Tuttle Gordon (1838-1913). Samuel's father Robert William Gordon (1872-1958) married Laura Watson Gordon (1882-1964). To this union were born three daughters and one son, Samuel.

Samuel Lee Gordon (1911-1986) and Evelyn Ayers Gordon (1915—--)were married on December 24, 1932. They have resided in Pinnacle for all fifty-four years of their marriage. To this marriage were born three boys and one girl. Samuel supported his farmer's income by working as a painter, running a service station, and working as a security guard at Wake Forest University at different times during his life. Samuel and Evelyn have been faithful supporters of the community and of their church, Pinnacle United Methodist Church.

Samuel and Evelyn's first child was Graham Blake (1933). Blake is married to the former Harriet Snyder. They have four children: Deidra (1957), Sharon (1958), Mark (1963), and Lisa (1970). Blake and Harriet have four grandchildren.

Jackie Lee (1935) was the second son born to Samuel and Evelyn. Jackie married the former Evelyn Burrow. They have three children: Grant (1958) Gregory (1960) and Leigh (1969). Jackie and Evelyn have one grandchild at this time.

Janice Marie (1937) was the only daughter born to Samuel and Evelyn. Janice married Rex Bowen and to this union were born Gordon (1961) and Lori Anne (1963). Janice and Rex have one grandchild at this time.

Phillip Ayers (1945) was the last child born to Samuel and Evelyn. Phillip married the former Marie Pate. Phillip and Marie have two children, Jennifer (1973) and Justin (1976).

The family of Samuel and Evelyn Gordon has been blessed by a closeness that is inexplicable to outsiders. Although we are now separated at times by distance, the family remains close. It is with that spirit that we remember those who have gone before us and look to the future with the hope that new members of this family can reflect on the past and be thankful for those who made our name what it is today.

Sources: Family Bible, personal knowledge

—Phillip Gordon

TULLY FRANKLIN (BUD) GORDON

285

Tully Franklin (Bud) Gordon, born January 1, 1865, was the son of Doctor Yancey Gordon and Alice Cook. Bud was reared in the Volunteer Community of Stokes County, N. C.

At the age of 21, Bud married Minerva Isabelle Boyles, December 23, 1884 in Stokes County by Justice of the Peace, A. M. Boyles. Isabelle, born January 12, 1861, was the daughter of Alexander Boyles and Minerva Joyce.

To this union there were 10 children: Carrie Lee, William Swain (Will), Curnel Franklin, Robert Martin, Amanda Rozella, Claude Arthur, Grace Mae, Effie May, Myrtle and Martha Gordon. (See separate family history on these children.)

Bud and Isabelle lived in the Volunteer Community. About 1892, they moved to the Mt. Olive Community of Stokes County, N. C. to the Joe Watts farm. It was located on what is now Fowler Road. Bud and Isabelle worked very hard on the farm to support their large family. Isabelle had a stroke which left her paralyzed. She died June 16, 1916 and was buried at Mt. Olive Baptist Church.

After the death of Isabelle, Bud and his family moved to the Dalton Community of Stokes County near King, N. C. They lived on the old Dr. Phillip's farm for many years. Bud later married Lula Hanna Middleton, daughter of John Henry Middleton and Rhoda Busick. Lula was born July 14, 1889, Bud and Lula made their home near King, N. C. until 1930, then they moved to Randolph County, N. C. near Seagrove.

Bud and Lula had six children:

(1) Mary Frances Gordon married William Earnest Marley of Randolph County, N. C. William and Mary had two children: (1) Johnny Gray Marley, born April 20, 1934. He lives in Rockville, Maryland. (2) Morris Gene Marley, born August 1, 1936, lives in Ashboro, N. C. William Marley died August 10, 1960 and is buried in Randolph County, N. C. Mary later married a Mr. Parker. They live in Ashboro, N. C.

(2) Wilma Estelle Gordon, born March 30, 1920 in Stokes County, married Arlie Talmadge Bennett of Montgomery County, N. C. Arlie, born May 18, 1912, is the son of Luther Bennett and Sarah Campbell. They have three children: (1) Juanita Bennett, born November 1, 1938, married Colon Wesley Green, April 10, 1955. Juanita and Colon live in Seagrove, N. C. She works in a sewing center and he owns and operates a sawmill. They have three children: (1) Brenda Gail Green, born February 17, 1956, married Stevie Lee Boone, June 24, 1977. They live in Ashboro, N. C. and have two children: Steven Wayne and April Dawn Boone. (2) Talmadge Wesley Green, born September 1, 1961, married Teresa Beane, June 12, 1979. They have one daughter, Christina Nichole Beane, born May 6, 1981. (3) Terry Lee Green was born July 22, 1969. He is single and is serving his country with the U.S. Army Airborne.

(2) Larry Keith Bennett, born December 29, 1942, married Martha Faye Edwards. They live in Ashboro, N. C. and have three children: Kelly Rhee, Julie Maria and Donna Annette Bennett. (3) Jerona Faye Bennett, born May 8,, 1947, married Johnny Auman, September 15, 1965. They have three children: (1) Darrin Keith Auman, born March 18, 1966, is in the U.S. Army serving as a mechanic. (2) Steven Wayne Auman, born July 11, 1967, is a Chief Petty Officer with the U.S. Navy. He is stationed in Norfolk, Va. (3) Melissa Faye Auman, born December 26, 1970, is a student at Southwest Randolph in Ashboro, N. C. Faye and Johnny Auman were divorced in 1976 and she in now married to Kirby Gene Green. Gene was born August 11, 1956. They were married June 13, 1981. They have no children.

(3)Vernon Franklin Gordon, born July 26, 1921 in Stokes County, married Annie Hancock. They have three children: Darrell Vernon Gordon, born November 21, 1942. He has two daughters, Lisa and Kim Gordon. Linda Ann Gordon, born February 20, 1948. She has two children, Keith and Delisa Varner. Susan Rae Gordon, born December 20, 1957. She has one son, Bradley Fredrick Smith.

(4) Johnnie Permaine Gordon was born June 13, 1923 and died December 20, 1924 of pneumonia. He is buried at Trinity Methodist Church in King, N. C.

(5) Mildred Lee Gordon, born September 2, 1926, married David Ray Cagle, June 27, 1942. He is the son of Wiley Eugene and Martha Ester Cagle of Moore County, N. C. They have two children: Wanda Cagle, born October 30, 1957 and Patsy Rae Cagle, born October 26, 1964. David Cagle died September 12, 1973 and is buried at Union Grove Baptist Church in Ashboro, N. C. Mildred Lee is now married to Virgil Beaver.

(6) Eva Magona Gordon, born June 15, 1929 in Stokes County, married Harvey Cline Routh, December 27, 1949. They have three children: Roy Cline, born June 15, 1951, Judy Ann, born July 27, 1952 and Doris Lee Routh, born June 30, 1955. Eva and Harvey Routh were divorced and she is now married to a Mr. Coltrane. They have three children: William Carlton Coltrane, born January 9, 1959. He has one son, Natasha Daniel Coltrane, born February 28, 1985. Frances Ann Coltrane, born June 14, 1960. She has two children, Kathy Jo Hurley, born September 9, 1971 and Darel Craig Hurley, born May 9, 1973. Debbie Sue Coltrane, born March 26, 1961. She has one son, Joel Allen Dunn, born January 29, 1982.

While living in Seagrove, N. C., Tully Franklin (Bud) Gordon decided to visit his son, Claude, here in Stokes County. Bud never returned home. He became ill and died of Bright's Disease and a kidney infection at Claude's home on July 30, 1936. He is buried at Trinity Methodist Church in King, N. C.

Lula Middleton Gordon died July 4, 1975, still living in Seagrove, N. C. She is buried at Memory Park in Ashboro, N. C.

Sources: Courthouse records, family Bible and personal family knowledge.

—Billy G. Webster, Sr.

WILLIAM GORDON

286

William Gordon, son of Thomas and Sarah Flynn Gordon, was born 17 Nov. 1779. He married Elizabeth (Betsie) Herring about 1802. They resided on a rather large farm on the old road between Pinnacle and Pilot Mountain. They were the parents of three sons and one daughter.

The oldest son, Thomas H. Gordon, was born circa 1804. He married Anna Grigg. Their marriage bond was dated 28 Aug 1833. Their children were 1) Julia, b. 1835, m. William Kreeger; 2) William, b. 1838; 3) Austin, b. 1843; 4) Alphonso, b. ca 1845; and 5) Martha, who married Westley N. Vest.

The second son, Hardin P. Gordon, was born in 1806. He married Lucy West, marriage bond dated 21 Aug 1827. Their children were: 1) Mary Elizabeth (Bettie), b. 1829, m. 1846, Enoch Anthony Stone; 2) Celia, b. 1832, m. David Chandler; 3) Frances (Fannie) b. 1836; 4) Nancy, b. 1838; 5) Nicholas, b. 1840; 6) Esquire, b. 1841, d. 5 Jun 1863, in Raleigh, during the Civil War; 7) Sally, b. 1843; 8) Lucy, b. 1845, m. Edwin Crouse; 9) Melissa Kathrine, b. 12 Sep 1846, d. 23 Feb 1940 at the age of 93, m. Lindsey Willard, son of James and Elizabeth Collings Willard; 10) Martha b. 1849, m. William Golding.

Squire D. Gordon, the third son, was born 16 Oct 1809. He married Eliza Davis. They were the parents of the following children: 1) Ellen, b. 1843, m. Rev. Bird Denny; 2) Letha, b. 1844, m. Dr. Nathaniel Wolfe; 3) Celia, b. 1846, m. Pinckney W. Lawrence; 4) Stacy, b. 1847, m. Jacob Jones. Squire and Eliza resided with his parents at the "Billie Gordon Homeplace," on the road between Pinnacle and Pilot Mountain. Squire died 12 Sep 1847. Celia and the children continued to live with her in-laws, "Billie and Betsie Gordon." Upon their deaths, the homeplace became the property of Squire's daughter Celia and her husband, Pink Lawrence. Therefore, the land of William Gordon became known as the "Pink Lawrence Place." Squire and Celia are buried in the "old Billie Gordon Cemetery," later known as the "old Pink Lawrence Cemetery," located on the land formerly owned by William (Billie) Gordon.

The fourth child of William (Billie) and Betsie Gordon was a daughter, Celia Gordon, born 11 Nov 1811. She married William Jackson. Their children were: 1) Sidney, b. ca 1843, d. 21 Jan 1922; 2) Eliza Emmasetta, b. 20 Jun 1845, d. 20 Apr 1828, m. Tip Johnson; 3) Ellen, b. ca 1847, married a Carson; 3) Lucy, b. ca 1849, married a Hill; 4) Mildred, b. ca 1851, first married a Spainhour, second married a Love; 5) Laura, b. ca. 1853, married a Herring. Celia died 12 Nov 1876. She and her husband William are also buried at the "old Pink Lawrence Cemetery."

The actual burial place of William and Elizabeth Gordon is unknown, but it is highly likely that they are both buried at the old family cemetery which was last known as the "old Pink Lawrence Cemetery," located on the "old Billie Gordon place." There are numerous graves marked by piles of rocks and others which are completely unmarked.

Sources: Stokes and Surry County census records, Marriage Bonds, Gordon Family Genealogy and Brief History, by I. M. Gordon, Personal knowledge.

—Carolyn Boyles

WILLIAM SWAIN (WILL) GORDON

287

William Swain (Will) Gordon, born February 29, 1887, was the son of Tully Franklin (Bud) Gordon and Minerva Isabelle Boyles.

Will grew up in the Dalton and Mt. Olive Communities of Stokes County, N. C. He was reared on a farm where they raised tobacco, corn, wheat and many other crops. He loved to rabbit hunt and opossum hunt.

At the age of 25, Will married Verlie Lee Page, daughter of John Page and Margaret Hicks. Verlie was born September 29, 1896. They were married February 23, 1913 in Stokes County, N.C. by Rev. Pinkney Oliver.

Will and Verlie had six children:

(1) Vada Mae Gordon, born December 30, 1913, married Claude Ray Webster, November 30, 1932 in Stuart, Va. by Rev. Thompson. They made their home in the Quaker Gap Community of Stokes County, where they farmed for a living. They had one son, Ray Gordon Webster, born August 23, 1934. Vada died June 25, 1986 of a heart attack. She is buried at Quaker Gap Baptist Church located on Flat Shoals Road in Stokes County.

(2) Nellie Maude Gordon was born September 12, 1915 and died November 5, 1918 from the flu. She is buried at Mt. Olive Baptist Church located on Highway 66 in Stokes County.

(3) Beatrice Eldean Gordon was born August 18, 1917 and died October 27, 1918, also from the flu. She is also buried at Mt. Olive Baptist Church.

(4) Ruby Virginia Gordon, born October 27, 1919, married Edgar Ray (Jack) Smith, January 4, 1940. Jack, born July 4, 1918, was the son of Albert Ross Smith and Jennie Alice Denny. They have one son, Grant Ray Smith, born January 14, 1953. Jack and Ruby made their home in the Mt. Olive Community, where Jack was a carpenter. On April 8, 1962, Jack died of cancer. He is buried at Mt. Olive Baptist Church.

(5) Carson William (Jack) Gordon, born February 11, 1921, married Ruthie Elizabeth Brendle, daughter of Robert C. Brendle and Bertha E. Davis. They were married October 7, 1944 in York, s. C. Jack and Ruthie made their home in Winston-Salem, Forsyth County, N. C. Jack was a carpenter and loved to fish in his spare time. They had two children: (1) Roger Dale Gordon, born July 9, 1945, married Wanda Mae Frye, October 26, 1965. They have two children: Kimberly Dale Gordon, born December 9, 1968 and Susan Annette Gordon, born June 11, 1973. (2) Vicky Lynn Gordon, born January 24, 1947, married Donald Eugene Rutledge, September 16, 1967. They have two children: Robin Renee Rutledge, born November 10, 1970 and Benjamin Eugene Rutledge, born June 12, 1975. Carson William (Jack) Gordon died September 10, 1980 of a heart attack. He is buried at Waughtown Cemetery in Winston-Salem, Forsyth County, N. C.

(6) Anna Mae Gordon, born April 18, 1924, married Reggie Thomas Spainhour, September 21, 1945 in Jacksonville, Florida. Reggie was born February 2, 1921. Mae and Reggie have four children: (1) Robert Thomas Spainhour, born April 30, 1946, married Patsy Dianne Hamsley, January 19, 1979. Patsy was born September 1, 1948. They have one son, Brandon Wade Spainhour, born July 24, 1981. Robert and Patsy have made their home in Perry, Ga. Robert has two children by a previous marriage: Brian Thomas Spainhour, born December 8, 1968 and Sherry Lynn Spainhour, born June 30, 1970. (2) Brenda Spainhour, born August 10, 1951, married Sammy Joe Brim, September 19, 1981 in Stokes County. Sam was born July 7, 1953. They have no children at this time. Sam has one son by a previous marriage, Joseph Shane Brim, born December 19, 1974. Brenda and Sam make their home in the Westfield Community of Stokes County. (3) Jerry Wayne Spainhour, born August 30, 1952, married Carolyn Faye Hall, April 20, 1975 in Stokes County. Carolyn was born November 23, 1954. They have two sons: Joey Wayne Spainhour, born September 6, 1979 and Scott Thomas Spainhour, born May 28, 1983. They make their home in King, Stokes County, N. C. (4) Charles Reggie Spainhour, born September 6, 1953, married Josie Pfaff, September 24, 1977 in Forsyth County, N. C. Josie was born September 20, 1957. They have two sons: Adam Thomas Spainhour, born January 7, 1981 and Luke Curtis Spainhour, born November 22, 1983. Mae and Reggie make their home in Rural Hall, Forsyth County, N.C. They are very active members of Mt. Olive Baptist Church and the American Legion in King, N.C. Reggie served his country in World War II, where he was a P.O.W. for 139 days in Hanover, Germany. Reggie was captured at the Battle of the Bulge.

On November 25, 1953, William Swain (Will) Gordon died in his yard of a heart attack. He is buried at Mt. Olive Baptist Church. Verlie Lee Page Gordon lived with her daughter, Ruby, until she died of a heart attack on May 25, 1960. She is buried beside her husband. Will and Verlie farmed for a living and Will also worked for Western Pacific Railroad.

Sources: Personal family knowledge.

—Billy G. Webster, Sr.

JAMES HARRIS GRAVITT

288

"Jimmy" Harris Gravitt, b. October 8, 1858 in Halifax County, Va. — d. November 24, 1908 married Rosa Lee Boyles, b. December 14, 1872 — d. December 3, 1900, on June 12, 1888 at her parent's home on Highway #66 (then Quaker Road) near Mt. Olive Baptist Church in Stokes County. She was a daughter of Hugh Alexander and Martha Covington Boyles.

Jimmy Harris' brother, Thomas Arthur Gravitt, b. April 15, 1873 — d. February 27, 1950, married Mary Elizabeth "Betty" Hill of Surry County, North Carolina on September 21, 1891 and lived most of their married lives there. Both are buried on Hill's Presbyterian Church in Surry County. His youngest brother, Luther Royster, b. 1874 in Stokes County — d. 1937, married Mary Jane "Jennie" Wilkes of Stokes County and lived there all their lives. A sister, Mandy, born in 1860 in Halifax County, Virginia lived a little more than ten years and died in Stokes County. A brother, Walter, died in infancy.

Jimmy Harris and Rosa Lee's children were: Flossie Elam, b. December 14, 1889 — d. August 25, 1975, married Hardin Hill "Doc" Tuttle. Lonie Emma, b. October 12, 1891 — d. September 14, 1968, married Thomas J. Rierson. William Easley, b. March 6, 1894 — d. October 17, 1967, married Dora Styers of Rural Hall, North Carolina. Grant Eriol, b. August 9, 1896 — d. September 19, 1979, married Lucy Jane Love. They lived most of their married lives in Miami, Florida. Walter J. "Dick", b. March 5, 1899 — d. March 9, 1986, married Stella Agnes Ferguson.

Sources: Register of Deeds Office in Danbury, North Carolina; Halifax County, Virginia; North Carolina Dept. of Archives, Raleigh, North Carolina and personal knowledge.

—Helen Gravitt

THOMAS E. GRAVITT

289

Thomas E. Gravitt, son of William and Elizabeth Gravitt, was born in Halifax County, Virginia in 1836. He married Martha Ann Watts January 14, 1858, daughter of Civil War Captain William Henry and Eliza Alice Elam Watts, also of Halifax County. Their adult children were James "Jimmy" Harris, Thomas Arthur, and Luther Royster. The family moved to Stokes County, North Carolina to a farm in what is now Y.M.C.A. Camp Hanes Road about 1870.

Sources: Research

—Helen Gravitt

THE SAMUEL WILSON GREENE FAMILY

290

Samuel Wilson Greene was united in marriage in the spring of 1887 to Fannie Burnette. To this union was born nine children: Thomas Jefferson, Emma Saunders, Charles Lee, William Percy, Ola Mary, Gencie Ann, Eliza Gertrude, Samuel and Baby boy.

Mr. Sam, as he was known by his friends, was a farmer. He raised tobacco and corn along with many vegetables. He was a good provider and their home was a "meeting place" for the neighbors.

Samuel W. Greene was also a Methodist Minister. He united with The M.E. Church at Palmyra on August 22, 1889. Although not an ordained minister, he preached in local churches for a number of years, and the happiest moments of his life was spent in telling others of God's love and what He meant to him.

The nine Greene children, all deceased except Mary are: Thomas — married Alma Jones. Emma — married Melvin E. Manuel. Gencie — married Posy Mabe. Charlie — married Esther Smith. William — married Minnie Fagg. Mary — married Ransom Smith. Gertrude married Fountain Tilley. Samuel (Bud) died with flu during World War I and was never married. Baby boy died in infancy. All of the children made their homes in Walnut Cove except Emma. She made her home in Winston-Salem, N. C. Mary Smith resides at the Guardian Care Rest Home in Walnut-Cove. Charlie's widow, Esther Smith Greene lives in the Greene Family Home on the Madison Road.

Sources: These facts were gathered from family members by Pauline M. Smith, granddaughter of Samuel and Fannie B. Greene.

—Pauline M. Smith

DR. ERNEST M. GRIFFIN

291

Dr. Ernest Maltravus Griffin was practicing medicine in Farmington, North Carolina when several prominent business men in King including Mr. Fred E. Shore persuaded him in 1918 to come to King to practice. Late that year, he sold the home he had built in Farmington and moved his wife and two infant sons to King in early 1919 in a T-Model Ford.

A native of Stokes County, Dr. Griffin was born on August 22, 1865 to Robert Dalton and Martha Jane Hennis Griffin who lived near the Buffalo Primitive Baptist Church close to the Stokes-Rockingham county line. Their other children were Albert, Cora and Ella. When he was ten years old, the family moved to Winston-Salem where he completed his elementary education and took preparatory schooling from the old Monroe School there. After getting his prep education, he entered the University of Virginia at Charlottesville. He left this school for the College of Medicine, University of Richmond where he completed his medical studies and played on the college baseball team.

Returning in 1906, he passed the North Carolina State Board of Medicine examination. His first six years of practice were in Salem (later Winston-Salem) near the original location of the in coffee pot to the north of the Belo House in Old Salem. There his first wife, the former Brietz Thom of China Grove, died during their first year of marriage. Dr. Griffin then moved to Farmington in Davie County where he conducted a general medical practice for several years. There he built a two-story frame house now pictured in *The Historical Architecture of Davie County* (pub. 1986). His younger son Renard recalls, "Dad was the first man in Davie County to own a car! It was a single cylinder chain-driven Brush." During this time he married Blanche Lee of Advance, the former "Rose of Davie County." Two sons were born in their Farmington home. Ernest Ralton was born August 23, 1916 and Renard Dalton was born June 18, 1918.

When the family came to King, they settled in a relatively new two-story frame house across from what is now Gordon's Florist on Old Highway 52. (The house burned totally in February of 1955.) Their older son Ralton recalls, "There weren't any paved roads in Stokes County then. We came all the way from Davie County on dirt roads. When we got through Bethania near Tobaccoville, we had to ford a creek in a car!"

In downtown King, Dr. Griffin bought a brick building and opened a drug store along with his office practice. This building on South Main Street is still located across from the Western Auto Store. A practical nurse, Mrs. Griffin worked with him in his office where he would practice for the next twenty-five years.

Dr. Griffin was always active, not only in the practice of medicine, but in activities that tended to keep him physically fit. A croquet court at their home was a gathering place for friends and family. A regular walker, Dr. Griffin was an avid tennis player and played until his mid 70's, usually teaming up with "Tink" Shore to give many a younger pair "a run for their money." Also, Dr. Griffin enjoyed and played the banjo. He belonged to the Knights of Pythias Temple, Junior Order and was a member of the First Baptist Church of Winston-Salem. He attended both the King Christian and King Moravian church in King. Mrs. Nannie Boles, a long time King resident, recalls his as "a courtly gentleman who you seldom saw without a flower in his lapel and a smile on his face."

A newspaper article entitled "Personalities of the Northwest" began as follows:

> "If a vote were taken to determine the outstanding personality of Stokes County, Dr. E. M. Griffin, veteran of many years of hard practice, would certainly rate right along with the best of them. He is a favorite among the old and the young alike. He probably never met a stranger, or if he did the other fellow didn't sense it. He won't tell his age, possibly because he looks and acts so much younger than he actually is. . .Dr. Griffin is a many-sided man and can converse interestingly with any person on practically any subject that comes to hand. He is really a great conversationist, one that possesses much humor and a knack for winning friends.

Dr. and Mrs. E. M. Griffin

Dr. Griffin practiced medicine until a few days before his death in July 1944. Mrs. Griffin died in June of 1973. His immediate survivors include the two sons of King: Ralton, and Renard and his wife the former Annie Sue Hendrix of Tobaccoville; their two daughters: Susan Yvonne Gathings of Tobaccoville and Melodie Ann Pugh of Charlotte; and their three grandchildren: "Skip" Charles Selle, III of St. Petersbury, Florida, and Elizabeth Dalton Pugh of Charlotte and Griffin Gates Pugh of Charlotte.

Sources: Family Bible, personal knowledge.

—Susan Yvonne Griffin Gathings

GUNTER-GANN FAMILY

292

John Elzie Gunter, the son of Abraham (Abie) Gunter and Effie Collins married Dot Bryan Gann, the daughter of Thomas Jefferson Gann and Nancy Caroline Foy on Dec. 28, 1915. Elzie and Bryan were married by Rev. J.A. Joyce. Abie and Effie Gunter are buried in the Shiloh Primitive Baptist Church Cemetery. T. J. and Nancy Gann are buried in the Mt. Hermon United Methodist Church Cemetery. T. J. Gann had served as a Justice of the Peace in Stokes County.

Elzie Gunter was born Jan. 9. 1897 and died June 23, 1937. Bryan Gann was born Jan. 17, 1897 and died Jan. 1, 1981. Elzie and Bryan are buried in the Mt. Herman Cemetery. Bryan received her name from the Democratic Presidential candidate William Jennings Bryan. To the marriage of Elzie and Bryan Gunter, ten children were born. These were: Victor Hugo, born Jan. 31, 1917; John Ewell, born May 24, 1918; Nancy Dott, born May 5, 1920; Thomas Lee (Jim), born Nov. 22, 1923; Effie Ruth born Nov. 24, 1925; Elzie Foy

Front row: Natalene, Foxy, Bryan (Mother), Ruth, Winnie. Back row: Exie, Ewell, Watson, Jim. (Bryan Gunter Family)

Elzie (Father) Gunter

Nancy Gunter

(Exie), born Jan. 6, 1928; Foxy Ann, born May 23, 1930; Eva Natalene, born June 22, 1933; Frank Watson, born July 15, 1935; and Winnie Maureen, born Aug. 24, 1937.

Victor Hugo Gunter lived only nine days. He was buried in a cemetery off the Ralph Joyce Road.

Ewell Gunter married Sarah Estelle Knight, the daughter of George Matilla Knight and Lillie Hutcherson of Madison, on April 17, 1956. Ewell enlisted in the National Guard on Sept. 29, 1940, which latter became active duty. He was drafted by the U.S. Army and served in the Medical Detachment, 30th Div., 120th Infantry. He was discharged in Sept. 26, 1945. He received a Bronze Star for bravery.

Nancy Gunter married William Dewitt Tuttle, Jr., the son of William Dewitt Tuttle and Fanny White of Germanton, on Nov. 23, 1940. Dewitt died Oct. 12, 1966. He was buried in the Community Baptist Church Cemetery. Nancy died April 1, 1989. She was buried in the Union Gospel Free Will Baptist Church Cemetery. To the marriage of Dewitt and Nancy Tuttle, two daughters, Dorothy Faye (Dot) was born Mar. 29, 1943, and Katie Dee was born Dec. 16, 1945.

Dot Tuttle married Claude Franklin (Tinky) O'Neal, the son of Ernest Lee O'Neal and Ruth Steele of Mayodan, on Jun 23, 1963. They divorced in 1972. To the marriage of Tinky and Dot O'Neal, one daughter, Shellie Renae was born Sept. 29, 1964.

Shellie O'Neal married Roy David Stevens, the son of David Stevens and Sarah Parish of Stoneville, on August 22, 1981. To the marriage of Roy and Shellie Stevens, one daughter, Jennifer Renae was born June 11, 1985.

Katie Tuttle married Robert O'Neill Stovall, the son of Robert Manley Stovall and Opal Louise Smith of Lawsonville, on June 5, 1964. They divorced in 1971. To the marriage of O'Neil and Katie Stovall, one son, Robert Kenneth (Ken) was born Jan. 2, 1966.

Ken Stovall married Toni Yvette Gibson, the daughter of James Thomas Gibson and Emily Sue Lawson of Madison, on Sept. 20, 1984. To Ken and Toni, one son, Robert Brant was born Dec. 7, 1983.

Jim Gunter married Alice Mae McBride, the daughter of William Hardin (Will) McBride and Mary Liza Bullins of Madison, Sept. 3, 1945. Jim began service in the U. S. Navy, June 19, 1943 and was discharged Feb. 27, 1946. Jim died July 1, 1979. He was buried in the Mt. Hermon Cemetery. To the marriage of Jim and Alice Gunter, two daughters, Elizabeth Kay was born July 4, 1947, and Bonnie Carol was born May 26, 1951. Kay Gunter married Michael John (Mike) Stovall, the son of William Morris Stovall and Gracie Ellis of Lawsonville, on Dec. 17, 1963. They divorced. To Mike and Kay, one daughter, Briggie Ann was born Dec. 10, 1963.

Briggie Stoval married John Mack Campbell, the son of Dennis Daniel Campbell and Evelyn Evans. They divorced.

Bonnie Gunter married James Benard (Jim Willie) Lawson, the son of Oliver Kyle Lawson and Annie Sue Griffin of Madison, on Nov. 28, 1968. They divorced in 1980. Jim Willie served in the U.S. Army during the Vietnam War. To the marriage of Jim Willie and Bonnie Lawson, one son, Lamar Lee was born Aug. 12, 1971.

Ruth Gunter married Moir Edward (Edd) Moore, the son of Moir Martin Moore and Bessie Tuggle of Mayodan, on June 27, 1942. Edd served in the U.S. Army from 1942 until 1945. To the marriage of Edd and Ruth Moore, one son, Gary Edward was born Aug. 11, 1943.

Gary Moore married Brenda Gail Dillon, the daughter of Russell Gentry Dillon and Ruby Kathleen Hennis of Madison, on May 30, 1964. They divorced in 1980. Gary died October 20, 1986. He was buried in the Mt. Hermon Cemetery. To the marriage of Gary and Brenda Moore, one son, Jeffrey Edward was born Jan. 1, 1965.

Exie Gunter married Lucy Thelma Newman, the daughter of Peter Taylor Newman and Minnie Tamson Sheppard of Madison, on Oct. 7, 1949. To the marriage of Exie and Thelma Gunter, one son, Roger Dale was born Jan. 22, 1954.

Roger Gunter married Amy Lea Joyce, the daughter of Marshall Glenn Joyce and Daisy Lou Lawrence of Sandy Ridge, on July 15, 1979. They divorced. To the marriage of Roger and Amy Gunter, one son, Garritt Dale was born July 31, 1984.

Foxy Gunter married Paul Carter Pulliam, the son of Charlie Richard Pulliam and Luvina Watkins of Reidsville, on Dec. 24, 1951. Paul enlisted in the U.S. Army Dec. 31, 1948 and was discharged May 26, 1952. He was stationed in Korea from July 1950 through July 1951 during the Korean Conflict. To the marriage of Paul and Foxy Pulliam, on son, Rodney Paul was born Jan. 17, 1953.

Natalene Gunter married Troy Wade Walker, the son of Grady Allen Walker and Bertie Mae Rorrer of Patrick County, Va., on July 5, 1950. To the marriage of Troy and Natalene Walker, two children, Wanda Gail was born Mar. 26, 1951, and Thomas Wade (Tommy) was born June 11, 1955.

Wanda Walker married Harry Thurman (Buster) Ferguson, the son of Harry Buford Ferguson and Callie Arlene Clifton of Henry County, Va., on Aug. 26, 1966. To the marriage of Buster and Wanda Ferguson, two daughters, Christie Marlo was born April 18, 1971, and Trissie Sue was born April 18, 1973.

Tommy Walker married Dorothy Evelyn Ayers, the daughter of Ralph and Annie Ayers of Hillsville, Va., on June 26, 1977. They divorced in 1979.

Watson Gunter married Cornette Wilds (Connie) Amos, the daughter of Bruce Cyphus Amos and Lula Rosebud Dodson of Sandy Ridge, on April 17, 1965.

Winnie Gunter married Alvin Reid Joyce, the son of Ezra Alvin Joyce and Audwilla Reid of Madison, on Feb. 15, 1957. Reid served in the U.S. Air Force from Jan. 13, 1954 through Oct. 17, 1957. He served eighteen months in Africa. To the marriage of Reid and Winnie Joyce, two children, Anthony Boyd was born Sept. 30, 1957, and Penny Sue was born May 17, 1960.

Penny Joyce married John Houston Thompson, the son of Alfonzo (Al) Thompson and Winona Inez (Winnie) Davis of Greensboro, on Oct. 11, 1987.

Sources: Family Interviews.

—Anthony Boyd Joyce

JAMES HOMER GLIDEWELL

293

James Homer Glidewell was born in the Snow Creek Area of Stokes County on November 21, 1902 to Henry Melvin and Lillar Hicks Glidewell. He spent most of his life in the Dodgetown area of Stokes County, except for a brief period, which he spent in Forsyth County. He returned to Stokes County and married Martha Bell Heath, daughter of William and Ora Heath on April 25, 1931. They lived in the Dodgetown area where their children were all born. After her death he married Carrie Shelton Mabe on November 15, 1957.

James Homer and Martha Bell Glidewell were the parents of five children. William Henry born January 28, 1933. He married Marjorie Kiser. Robert Junior was born February 16, 1935. He married Iris Hall and they have five children: Karen, Jay, Hope and twins Richard and Jason. Martha Jean was born November 26, 1937. She married John "Ted" Sattenfield and they have two children: John A. and Dee Ann. James Thomas was born on August 29, 1940. He married (1) Gail Dodson and they have one son Dwan. He married (2) Marjorie Steel and they have three children; Mitchell and twins, Misty and Christy. Joseph Arthur was born December 16, 1946. He married Joan Hall and they have one son Darren.

Homer attended school near his home and finished the seventh grade at Dillard School. Homer loved to hunt. He was a prominent tobacco farmer. He was a loving father, neighbor and a friend to all who knew him.

Homer Glidewell died on March 4, 1968. He and Martha Bell, his first wife, are buried at Wilson Primitive Baptist Church in Stokes County.

Sources: His children, personal knowledge, and family Bible.

—Virgie Glidewell Joyce

ALICE MABLE HAIRSTON MURRELL FAMILY

294

Alice (Big Alice) grew up in Stokes County. She was married to John Wesley Murrell who resided in Williamson, West Va. where he worked and retired from the N & W Railway Co. John Murrell died December 28, 1967 and was buried in the family cemetery.

Alice M. Hairston Murrell

Alice had three children. Beatrice and Mary Jewel and one adopted son, William Edward Murrell. Beatrice died at an early age. William was born in 1933 and grew up in Stokes County. He was married to Sarah Frances Smith and they had six children: Sandra F., Charlotte, Belvia, William (Bill), Keith and Frances Murrell all of whom now live in and around Stokes County. William E. Murrell Sr. died on New Years Eve 1959 as a result of a gun shot wound.

Mary Jewel grew up and attended school in Stokes County. She was married twice. At an early age, she was married to Hemp Hill. They divorced, and on March 23, 1947 she was married to Hiawatha Warren. To this union ten (10) children were born: Willie, born in 1950, Lillie Ann, born in 1952, Richard, born in 1954, Alvin and Alfred (twins) born in 1955, Clara born in 1956, Eva, born in 1958, Manuel born in 1959, Michael, born in 1960 and McKinley, born in 1961.

Mary was 41 years old when McKinley was born. They all live in and around Stokes and Forsyth Counties. Mary Jewel built a new house after her husband died. The house and property joins the Camp Robert Vaughn property. One of the children, Lillie Ann died one week after her father died in an automobile accident. She had one child, Rosemary.

Sources: Personal Knowledge and family information.

—Howard L. Hairston

CHARLES AND CORINNE HAIRSTON

295

Charles Hairston was born April 2, 1922, in Stokes County to Fred and Luddie Alice (Pud) Hairston. He grew up in Pine Hall and received his elementary education at the Pine Hall Colored School.

He is a World War II veteran, having served in the 19th US Army Air Force as a medical and surgical technician in Australia, India, Burma and China from January 1943 to January 1946. He received three Bronze Stars and the Bronze Medal.

Charles is a 1947 graduate of Dunbar High School, Washington, DC and a member of the Howard University class of 1951.

While working for the State Department and later the Central Intelligence Agency (CIA) he received an LLB degree in 1955 from National University Law School (now National Law Center, George Washington University). He is a member of the District of Columbia Bar Association, and practices law before the D. C. Federal and Military Courts in Washington, DC. He is a graduate of the Maryland Real Estate Institute and the Realtor's National Marketing Institute and is a Certified Residential Specialist. Charles attended and received certificates from Montgomery College, Salisbury State University, Towson State University and Maryland University.

Charles is a member of the Alpha Chapter of the Sigma Delta Tau Legal Fraternity of which he is Treasurer. He is also a member of the Washington, DC and Montgomery County Board of Realtors, Maryland County Board of Realtors, Maryland Association of Realtors, National Association of Realtors, and Realtors National Marketing Institute. He is a member of the Board of Directors of the National Hairston Clan and Vice President of the Washington Metropolitan Chapter of the Hairston Clan.

Charles retired from the CIA after 30 years of service. He continues to practice law and real estate on a parttime basis.

Charles and his wife Corrine Robinson Hairston live in Silver Spring, Maryland. They have two adult children, Charles Jerome Hairston and Debra Denise Hairston Banks, and two grandchildren.

Corinne is a graduate of Shaw University, Raleigh, NC with a Bachelor of Arts Degree in Education. She also holds a Bachelor of Science in Sociology from the University of the State of New York and a Master's Degree in Sociology from American University, Washington, DC. She attended Howard University prior to transferring to American University.

Over the years Corinne has worked as a substi-

Debra (sitting on the floor). Left to right: Charles Jerome, Charles, and Corinne Hairston in 1969

tute teacher, social services worker, community planner for institutionalized senior and disabled persons and Chief of Intake for social services for the Department of Human Services, Washington, DC.

She was a program analyst for the Federal Government, Department of Health and Human Services for nine years. She retired in 1984. She is a Maryland Licensed Real Estate Agent and Realtor Associate, having received certificates from Montgomery College and Maryland University.

Corinne is a member of the Alpha Kappa Alpha Sorority, Inc., National Council of Negro Women, and American Association of University Women.

Charles Jerome was born September 14, 1956 in Bethesda, Maryland. He was graduated from Kennedy High School, Silver Spring, Maryland in 1975. He is an alumnus of Montgomery College, Rockville, Maryland where he majored in Music and Theater Arts.

He has appeared in numerous clubs and dinner theaters in the roles of actor and singer. He also has appeared in concert at local schools, churches and synagogues. He specializes in liturgical music and is the cantor for St. Hughes Catholic Church in Beltsville, Maryland.

He is employed as a manager in the China and Silver Department at Woodard and Lothrop Department Store in Silver Spring, Maryland.

Debra Denise was born in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, November 27, 1959. She graduated from Kennedy High School, Silver Spring, Maryland in 1977 and attended Morgan State University, Baltimore, Maryland, class of 1982. She majored in Primary Education. She is married to Clyde Christopher Banks of Detroit, Michigan. They have two children: Clyde Christopher Banks, Jr. and Jada Nicole Banks. They live in Bellwood, Illinois where Debra teaches pre-kindergarten classes. Clyde C. Banks is a Regional Banking Representative for student loans.

Source: Family Bible, personal knowledge.

—Charles Hairston

DICK (RED BILL) AND JANE HAIRSTON FAMILY

296

Dick (Red Bill) Hairston and Jane Hairston was born sometime during the early 1800's as slaves, on the old Slave Master Peter Hairston Farm Plantation near Walnut Cove, North Carolina in Stokes County. They later married and had a family. It has been said that Dick and Jane later migrated to Waco, Texas where they lived and died.

While in Stokes County, to this family was born four children: Henry, Grover, Cora and Clara Ann Hairston. Clara Ann was born May 4, 1886 on the farm where they lived until sometime after 1863 when Abe Lincoln freed the slaves for whatever reason. She grew up in Stokes County and later married Robert D. Hairston, who was born July 17, 1866. To this union were born 18 children. Robert died November 17, 1924 and Clara Ann died January 19, 1956. Both were buried in the family graveyard in Stokes County.

Sources: Personal Knowledge, family information.

—Howard L. Hairston

FRANK HAIRSTON, SENIOR

297

Frank was born September 15, 1925. He grew up in the Pine Hall Community. He attended Pine Hall Colored School and graduated from Madison Colored High School. Frank is a member of the Pine Hall Baptist Church. He is a Deacon and a member of the Trustee Board. He serves as Chairman of the Cemetery Committee and was Treasurer of the Church for over twenty years. Frank joined the Red Rock Lodge in 1955.

In 1968 the Fire and Rescue Squad was organized in Pine Hall, NC. Frank has served as Assistant Chief and Chairman of the Board. He is past president of the Ruritan Club of Pine Hall, NC. Frank is now a retired foreman from Fieldcrest Cannon Company after twenty years of service.

Frank was married to Mary Evelyn Hairston Hairston, daughter of Nathaniel W. (Bub) and Elsie Beatrice Hairston September 9, 1949. They reside in Pine Hall, NC. They have three adult children, Sharon Lee Hairston Hairston, Pamela Denise Hairston Matthews, Frank Hairston, Junior, and four grandchildren.

Mary (Teeny) was born in Forsyth County and educated in the Forsyth County School System. She graduated from Star Stenographic School of Business of Winston-Salem, NC.

Mary is a member of Pine Hall Baptist Church, Pine Hall, NC, and has served on the Usher Board and the Food Committee.

Mary is a member of the Ladies' Auxiliary of the Pine Hall Fire and Rescue Squad. She started work for Burlington Industries, Stokesdale, NC in 1969 and is presently working for Burlington Industries as a Switchboard Operator and Receptionist.

Standing — Mary Evelyn Hairston Hairston. Sitting — Frank Hairston, Senior.

Left to Right — Back Row — Timothy Lawrence Matthews, Pamela Denise Hairston Matthews & Alicia Krystal Matthews. Front Row — Lawrence Franklin Matthews.

Sharon Lee was born in Reidsville, NC, on December 18, 1950. She attended Public School in Stokes County and graduated from South Stokes High in 1969. She also graduated from Bennett College of Greensboro, NC and received a B.S. Degree in Sociology. Sharon worked with the Department of Social Services of Stokes County from 1975-1976. She is past President of the Parent-Teachers Organization of Pine Hall Elementary School, Pine Hall, NC. She is presently employed as an Assistant Clerk of Superior Court for the Clerk of Superior Court of Stokes County. Sharon married Jerry Wayne Hairston, Senior, of Walnut Cove, NC, July 18, 1987.

Jerry is employed with the Greensboro City School System as Principal of Jackson Middle School. They reside in Walnut Cove, NC. They have two children, Jerry Wayne Hairston, Junior, and Brian Scott Hairston. Jerry Junior is presently attending Hampton University, Hampton, Virginia. Brian is in the tenth grade at South Stokes High School.

Pamela Denise was born in Reidsville, NC, on November 2, 1953. She attended Elementary and Junior High School in Stokes County and graduated from Madison-Mayodan High School in Madison, NC in 1972. While at Madison-Mayodan she was chosen as Miss Homecoming 1970. Pamela attended Winsalm Business College in Winston-Salem, NC 1972-1973 and received a General Business Degree. She attended Barber-Scotia College in Concord, NC in 1973-1976 and received a B.S. in Business Administration - Accounting. While at Barber-Scotia she was chosen as Miss Saber 1974 and Miss Omega Psi Phi 1975. Pamela is a member of Delta Sigma Theta Sorority, Inc., and belongs to the Alumni Chapter of Delta Sigma Sorority, Inc. of Winston-Salem, NC where she is a Golden Life Member. She started work for R.J. Reynolds Tobacco Company, Winston-Salem, NC in 1976 and is presently working there as a Senior Administration Coordinator — Utilities Division. Pamela married Timothy Lawrence Matthews of Winston-Salem, NC, April 23, 1983.

Timothy is employed with R.J. Reynolds Tobacco Company where he is a Water Treatment Technician. They reside in Winston-Salem, NC. They have two children, Lawrence Franklin Matthews and Alicia Krystal Matthews. Lawrence is attending Public Kindergarten at Old Town Elementary School in Winston-Salem, NC. Alicia is attending Pre-School at First Baptist Children's Center of Winston-Salem, NC. The family belongs to First Baptist Church of Winston-Salem, NC.

Frank Junior (Buster) was born in Reidsville, NC, September 10, 1955. He attended Stokes County Public School and graduated from South Stokes High School in 1973. Frank played and excelled on the South Stokes Varsity Basketball team. He received the Most Improved Award from the All Conference and All Northwest. He graduated from Barber-Scotia College, Concord, NC in 1977 where he received a B.S. in Early Childhood Education. While at Barber-Scotia College he played Varsity Basketball and maintained the highest academic average during 1975-1977. Frank has been employed with the Stokes County School System since 1977 and has been nominated as Teacher of the Year in 1980 and 1985 at Germanton Elementary School. He is a member of Omega Psi Phi Fraternity, Incorporated. Frank resides in Rural Hall, NC.

Sources: Personal knowledge and family Bible.

—Sharon L. Hairston

FRANK JUNIOR HAIRSTON FAMILY

298

Frank Junior Hairston, the oldest son of Laura Bell Hairston, was born in 1923 in Stokes County. He worked on the farm during his early teens with his Uncle Sam Henry Hairston and joined the Civilian Conservation Corps at the age of eighteen. He was drafted into the U. S. Army in World War II.

He is the father of three children and has been married three times. He was first married to Elizabeth Hairston and they had two boys, Alexander and Nathaniel. He built a cinder block house in Stokes County and he and his wife lived there and raised the boys until their separation. After a period of separation Elizabeth died in 1958. Frank then married Emma. They lived together for several years and in 1963 Emma was killed as a result of a gun shot wound. He is now married to Ollie Hairston.

He is retired from R. J. Reynolds Tobacco Company in Winston-Salem, N. C. and does many odd jobs on the small farm he owns in the Camp Robert Vaughn area and the old Peter Hairston bottom land where he raises corn.

Frank is a member of the Red Rock Lodge Mason, a member of Rock Hill Baptist Church, a member of the local Stokes County NAACP Branch, and other community and civic organizations.

His oldest son, Robert Alexander, lives in Forsyth County. He graduated from London High School in Walnut Cove, N. C. and is presently employed with R. J. Reynolds Tobacco Company as a Foreman. Robert is also a minister. He was married to Clara Searcy and they had five children: Gordon, Louise, Robert, Elizabeth, and Peter. They divorced and he is now married to Dorothy Thomas.

The second son of Frank, Nathaniel, lives in the Camp Robert Vaughn area. He attended Winston-Salem State University for three years and served in the U. S. Navy. His first wife Sandra died several years ago. He is now married to Wanda Covington. Nathaniel is the father of five children: Tom L., Donaldson, Trena D. Hairston, Dona A. Woods, Rosalyn Covington and Erica Hairston.

Frank's third child is Larry Franklyn Carroll (Bobby) who was raised in the Stokesdale area. He was once married to Vivian Warren and they had two children. Bobby is now married to Gloria Satterfield and they live in the Camp Robert Vaughn area where he built a new house.

Sources: Personal knowledge and family information.

—Harold L. Hairston

FRED AND LUDDIE (PUD) HAIRSTON

299

Fred Hairston was born July 25, 1896 in Stokes County, the son of Robert (Bob) Lee and Sally Welch Hairston. He spent the first years of his life in the Fall Hills Community and attended the old Pole Bridge Colored School. He, along with his brothers and sisters, worked on the family farm until he was old enough to work at a sawmill.

He was married on November 12, 1917 to Luddie (Pud) Hairston. Luddie was the daughter of Charlie and Betty Goolsby Hairston. She was born August 30, 1894 on the Sauratown Plantation in Stokes County. Her grandfather was John Goolsby, the ex-slave carriage master at the Peter Hairston Plantation; her mother was the cook. She grew up there and waited tables in the main dining room until her marriage.

Their first child John Lewis was born on August 13, 1918. Bettie Elizabeth was born on June 8, 1920. Charles was born on April 2, 1922. Isabelle was born on May 2, 1924 and died at the age of 27 months. Frank was born September 15, 1925. Horace Willie was born on September 17, 1927, and Martha Marie was born on March 3, 1931.

In 1927, Fred bought land and built a house in Pine Hall so the children would have a shorter distance to walk to school.

He worked at various times for the Pine Hall Brick and Pine Company and the Norfolk and Western Railway Roundhouse in Williamson, West Virginia. He retired on disability from the Norfolk and Western Railway in the late 1950's.

Luddie never liked living in West Virginia so the house at Pine Hall was always the permanent residence. She would spend only short periods of time in West Virginia; this caused Fred to have to commute by train each weekend. This, however, was not a problem because he had a permanent pass to ride the train free. As a railway employee he was able to get free railway passes for his family which enabled them to travel a lot by train.

Fred was very thrifty and a good provider for his family, dependable and well liked by all who knew him.

At an early age he joined the Pine Hall Missionary Baptist Church and was a faithful member as long as his health permitted.

Luddie spent most of her time being a homemaker for her family. When her children were growing up she raised chickens, raised a garden, had a cow, raised hogs, and canned at least a hundred cans of fruits and vegetables each year. She sewed and made clothes for her children.

By working hard and making many sacrifices,

Luddie "Pud" Hairston and children (1984). (Seated) Horace, John L., Luddie, Frank, Charles. (Standing) Betty and Martha.

John L. Hairston, Fred Hairston, Betty Hairston, Charles Hairston (sits in car), Paul Welch, George "Snake" Goolsby. (1926 photo)

she enabled her children to get the kind of education she did not have an opportunity to obtain.

She was an active and dedicated member of the Pine Hall Missionary Baptist Church, Pine Hall for more than fifty years. Being the oldest member of the church for many years, she was honored as the "Mother" of the church. She never hesitated to offer guidance to those whom she felt needed it.

Through the years she always found time to make visits to neighbors and relatives in the community, especially if they were sick and shut in. She was active in the Senior Citizens Club. In her untiring way her community activities were a blessing and her life was a living inspiration to both her family and community.

Fred died January 23, 1974, at the age of 77. Luddie (Pud) died November 17, 1987 at the age of 93.

Sources: Family Bible and personal knowledge.

—Betty Hairston Scales

GEORGE LEONARD HAIRSTON FAMILY

300

George Leonard Hairston was born in Stokes County on June 28, 1933. He went to school in the Dry Hollow Section where he lived at that time. The school was a two room wooden building without plumbing or running water. It was heated with a pot-bellied wood or coal stove. He always walked to school until he was fourteen years old. During that time they moved to Dick Town, now known as Camp Robert Vaughn. His Mother and Father built a log house there. The logs were cut from the land that his mother owned by him and his father. His dad, Joe, built the house sometime in the early 40's. They moved to this location at an early age. George was about twelve years old.

Dry Hollow School was closed down and then they started going to school in Walnut Cove, the London School which was a wood frame, five room school building. George finished the seventh grade and stopped school at an early age. He went to work at a sawmill. Later he worked for Pats Brick Yard and then the Pine Hall Brick and Pipe Company. He worked for American Furniture Factory in Martinsville, Va., Campbell's Soup Factory in Philadelphia, Pa., R. J. Reynolds Tobacco Company and two or three other jobs. He now works part time for a motel.

Dry Hollow School. This 1989 picture shows a shortened porch.

George was married to Levolia Carroll and to this union seven children were born. They were: Lovene, born in 1958, Brenda Lee, born in 1960, Georgia Ann, born in January 1962, Leonard McCoy, born in November 1963, Helen Marie 1964, AlRay was born in 1965, Ruby Jacquelin born in 1966. They all now live in various places. Lovene married Bruce Scales Hairston but divorced. They had two children: Barry S. Hairston, born July 9, 1980 and Dominique A. Hairston, born December 26, 1981. They live with their mother.

Brenda Lee Hairston graduated from South Stokes High School and Lenoir Rhyne College. She went into the Army in 1982 and is now living in Oklahoma.

Georgia Ann Thompson married Tyrone Thompson and lives in Winston-Salem, Forsyth County. They have two children, Tiffany and Cory Thompson.

Helen Marie was born in 1964 and died one day later. She is buried in the family cemetery.

Leonard, the first born boy in the family, now lives in Winston-Salem. He is unmarried and employed at the Thomasville Furniture Company.

Alray lives with his adopted parents, Ruby J. lives in Winston-Salem. She is unmarried and has one little girl, Teveeta.

George and Levolia are divorced. Levolia remarried and now lives in the Belews Creek area. George lives near the house where most of the children were born and raised. The older daughter lives in the homeplace house.

Sources: Personal knowledge and family information.

—Howard L. Hairston

HORACE AND MARTHA HAIRSTON FAMILY

301

Horace Willie Hairston was born on September 17, 1927, in Pine Hall to Fred and Luddie "Pud" Hairston. He received his elementary education at the Pine Hall Colored School and graduated from the Madison Colored High School in Madison, NC in 1947. He then attended A and T College (now North Carolina A & T State University, Greensboro, NC).

He is a Korean War Veteran, having served in Japan and Korea in the U S Army as a medical and surgical technician from October 1950 to October 1952. He served in the 21st Field Evacuation Hospital.

He received his basic training at Camp Chaffee, Arkansas and his surgical technician training at Fort Sam Houston, Texas.

In 1953, he went to Chicago, Ill. to live. While living there he met Rosietta Jones and on October 6, 1954 they were married. She had been previously married and had one daughter, Bernadine Everette, who was born on December 13, 1944.

She attended Harrison High School and was graduate of Proviso East High School. In 1957 she was cornfirmed and baptized at the Ebenezer Lutheran Church.

For 26 years Bernadine was an employee with Illinois Bell Telephone Company in Chicago, Illinois. She departed this life on August 5, 1988.

Horace and Rosietta had one daughter, Abby Gail, born October 15, 1955. Abby attended St. Paul Lutheran Grammar School and Walter Lutheran High School both in Melrose Park, Illinois, graduating in 1973. Abby received a B A Degree in 1976 from Drake University in Des Moines, Iowa and received her law degree in 1980 from the University of Iowa College of Law, Iowa City, Iowa. While attending Drake University, she made the Dean's List and was winner of the Mary Schreck Advocacy contest.

William Cain, Josephine Williams, Delores Gray Hairston, Horace Willie Hairston (1985)

Abby Gail Hairston Pagliarulo (1973)

She was supervising attorney for Florida Rural legal services in Bartow, Florida from July 1980 to April 1983; Associate Attorney for Dubiner and Blumberg, West Palm Beach, Florida from August 1983 to June 1986 and Associate Council II from July 1986 to November 1988. In December 1988, Abby was appointed the General Counsel for the Palm Beach County School Board, making her the first female and the first black to hold that position. Since June 1984, she has been Adjunct Professor at Nova University in Fort Lauderdale, Florida.

Abby was married to Nick Pagliarulo on October 15, 1988 in West Palm Beach, Florida and they spent their honeymoon in Paris, France, Rome, Italy and Greece. They reside in West Palm Beach, Florida.

Horace was employed with the Veterans Administration in Chicago from 1953 to 1956. During this time he was studying at night at Devry Institute of Technology from which he received a certificate in testing electric circuits. From 1956 to 1970 he was employed with Automatic Electric in North Lake, Illinois as a circuit tester, operating IBM equipment, testing circuits for accurateness. He attended and received certificates from the University of Chicago, University of Illinois, Chicago Cycle Campus and Loyola University, Maywood, Illinois. At the same time he was selling real estate part-time. He started working as an insurance agent for John Hancock in 1970, attended several Home Office Schools in Boston, Massachusetts and received certificates. He was a member of the President's Club.

In 1973, Horace was employed as a General Agent for Life Insurance Company of North America with an exclusive contract with the Federal Government — anyone employed by the Federal Government could have payroll deductible insurance. He was the "agency of the year" for total paid commission for 1975. He opened the Hairston's Agency" also in 1975, and had contracts with several major companies and received the leading Producer Award for outstanding production of Automobile and Homeowners Insurance. From 1979 through 1984, he was employed with Omaha Indemnity and in 1980 Horace was one of the top ten producing agents with Mutual of Omaha Companies.

Horace and Rosietta were divorced and he returned to North Carolina in 1984.

On March 16, 1985, he was married to Delores Gray in High Point. He is presently employed with United Insurance Company of America.

Delores Gray Hairston was born to Fred W. and Hattie Coletrane Gray in Forsyth County. She received her elementary education in Walnut Cove and attended high school in Madison. She completed her high school education in Chicago, Ill. Delores furthered her education by attending Guilford Technical Institute in Jamestown, NC and Shaw University in Raleigh. She is presently working with the High Point Public Schools as a home/school coordinator (social worker).

She has two daughters who reside in Chicago, Ill. Deborah, the oldest, graduated from the Brynum School of Nursing and worked in that capacity for several years. She was employed by AT & T. She now works in the regional engineering department. Deborah has one daughter, Krisin Nicole, who was born on November 4, 1982 in Chicago, Ill. She is attending St. Bride's Catholic School in Chicago.

Pamela, the youngest, received a Bachelor's Degree in Communication from the University of North Carolina at Wilmington. She is presently working for the First Business School in Chicago as the Regional Director or Marketing. She supervises 300 people in several states.

Sources: Family Bible, personal knowledge.

—Horace W. Hairston

Hairston Cemetery, just off Burton Road in the Camp Robert Vaughn Community. Howard Hairston (on mower) and Al Ray Hairston.

Howard graduated from London High School which was housed in a new building where the present day Walnut Grove Intermediate School is located. After attending A and T College (North Carolina A and T State University) in Greensboro, N. C. for one year, he went to work for R.J. Reynolds Tobacco Company in Winston-Salem.

Howard and Ruby Lee Carroll were married on February 2, 1965 and raised one son, Al Ray Hairston. Howard is the father of one other, Randy B. Scales.

On September 2, 1970, while on the way to work, Howard was involved in an accident that occurred on Highway 311, that left him paralyzed from the waist down. Earlier, he and his wife had purchased land from Pearly Mae Hairston and built their home in the Camp Robert Vaughn Community area, where they live today.

James Edward, the fifth child of Laura B. Hairston died when he was two or three years old. He is buried in the Dry Hollow Cemetery in Stokes County.

Hanes Hairston was born July 4, 1940 in Stokes County. He attended Stokes County schools until his parents moved to Midvale, Ohio. He graduated from high school there and enrolled in Ohio Northern University in Ada, Ohio. Hanes received his Masters Degree from the University and now teaches in the State of Ohio.

Hanes is married to Georgia Ann Fulp and they have three children: Mariel Hairston, the oldest girl, graduated from Ohio Northern University in 1988 and now works for the University; Todd, the oldest boy and second child, completed high school and a two year College in Ohio; the youngest child, born in 1980 attends public school in Ohio.

Source: Personal knowledge and family information.

—Howard L. Hairston

HOWARD LANKFELL HAIRSTON FAMILY

302

Howard Lankfell Hairston was born to Laura Bell Hairston in 1935. He attended the old Dry Hollow School until he was 12 years old. He then went to the London School which was a wood frame building, until January of 1952. In 1954,

JOHN L. AND RUTH A. HAIRSTON FAMILY

303

John Lewis Hairston was born August 13, 1918 on the Stokes County Saura Town Plantation of Peter Hairston. The house in which he was born was the house of his maternal grandmother, Bettie Goolsby Hairston. This was the house that

John and Thenia Goolsby had lived in as slaves. John Goolsby, who claimed descent from an African king, was the remarkable coachman and body servant of Peter W. Hairston. Goolsby proved to be an invaluable companion to Hairston during his military service during the Civil War.

John Lewis was the first of seven children born to Fred and Luddie "Pud" Hairston. His paternal grandparents were Robert "Bob" Lee and Sallie Welch Hairston. His grandparents and great-grandparents were of mixed ancestry, black/white/Indian.

"John L.," as he was called to distinguish from several other John Hairstons, had an interesting childhood. He was the oldest grandchild on both sides of his family and the grandparents loved him dearly thus helping him to become somewhat of a spoiled brat. His father built a house near to grandpa "Bob's" home which was near grandpa "Bob's" little store. As a four-year-old he spent time with both grandmothers who spoiled him. Best of all he enjoyed hanging around the store raiding the candy and cookie jars.

Listening to the regular loafers talk kept him informed of the local news. Grandmother Sallie would go to the house to prepare dinner and during her absence a lot of profanity was used. John L. quickly picked up quite a repertoire of profanity. This did not cause a problem until his mother heard him using it one day when he was unaware of her presence. She inquired as to where he had heard such words and she immediately declared the store off limits to him.

Grandpa missed him at the store and wanted the restrictions lifted. After a couple of weeks and several conferences, a compromise was reached. John L. was permitted to go to the store but he was to never use profanity regardless of the circumstances. Things went fine for several weeks until two of his younger cousins came with a wagon; they took turns riding the wagon down a bank. It was great fun until John L. wrecked the wagon and got his mouth, ears and eyes filled with dirt.

Not knowing that his grandfather was in hearing distance, he went into a rage using all the profanity he had heard. Grandfather suddenly appeared, took him by the hand, led him to the store, put him in an empty cloth bag and put him across his shoulder.

John L. was almost frightened out of his wits when he was told he was going to be carried to the house and burned to death in the fireplace. Grandfather said that a promise had been broken, a lie had been told and the penalty was hell fire, therefore, he would do the devil a favor by doing the job himself. No amount of kicking, screaming, crying nor pleading would change his grandfather's mind. Earlier in the day a fire had been in the fire place and it was still rather warm; when the bag was put in those ashes, John L. thought his time had come. Stifled by the ashes and feeling the warmth of the ashes and rock in the bottom of the fireplace he was screaming so loudly that his grandmother came from the chicken house and saved him. That incident happened in 1922 and he is still afraid to use profanity.

John L. entered the Pine Hall Colored School in 1924. He dropped out after two days of school by convincing his parents that he was too small to walk more than six miles round trip to school. He disliked school because of a rather mean teacher but unfortunately the next year there was a new and caring teacher. However, he did not trust her at first and his mother had to force him to leave home crying each morning. One morning as she watched him go out to join the other kids who were laughing at him for crying she saw him toss his lunch box in the bushes. She whipped him with a bush, made him recover his lunch box and catch the other kids. He learned to love school and no one ever had to speak to him again about attendance.

John L. spent three years in the seventh grade, not because of learning difficulties, but because no provisions were made for the education of blacks in Stokes County beyond the seventh grade. He then enrolled in the Madison Colored School which was about 9 miles away and had grades 1-10. Going to school in Madison meant having to stay in Madison Mondays through Fridays. His father became ill and was hospitalized just before Thanksgiving during John L.'s second year at Madison. His mother needed him home to help take care of the rest of the family. This caused a twelve-year interruption in his formal education. During those twelve years he worked at a general store for $3.00 per week, a brickyard and spent 44 months in the Army during World War II serving with 372nd Infantry Regiment. Twenty-four months of that service was in New York City and the last seven months in Hawaii on the island of Oahu.

After having been in the Army for about five months, he came home on furlough and married his childhood sweetheart, Ruth Anderson, the youngest daughter of James H. and Nancy S. Anderson. Their marriage took place on September 12, 1942 in York, South Carolina.

Ruth received her elementary education at Pine Hill Colored School. She attended Madison Colored High School and was the Valedictorian of the class of 1940. She received a scholarship in voice and entered A&T College (now North Carolina A&T State University.) She sang with the college choir and was an honor student.

She did not return to A&T after her freshman year. Soon after marriage she went to New York City where she could be near her husband. She lived and worked there until the latter part of her first pregnancy and then returned to Pine Hall. On May 4, 1944 she gave birth to a son, John Theodore "Ted", in Forsyth Hospital in Winston-Salem.

After receiving an honorable discharge from the Army December 18, 1945, Ruth and John L. worked for some time in New York City. He realized how acutely his lack of education was hindering his job advancement. They decided that it would be easier for him to go to school in North Carolina rather than in New York. They moved back to Pine Hall and he returned to work at the Brickyard. He enrolled in night classes and in November 1947 received his diploma. He was the Valedictorian and entered A&T in January 1948. He received a B. S. Degree in Electrical Engineering with a minor in Math Education in May 1951.

(Front) John L., Ruth, Luddie (Pud), Mary Jane, Ted (holds Erika), Stephanie. (Back) Anne (holds John), Adam Wall, Tony, Mona H. Willis, Ray Willis (holds Byron), 1984.

He enrolled in graduate school and began working at a supermarket.

In September 1951 he accepted a job offer to teach math at London High. John L. continued to take graduate courses until he received a Masters Degree in Math Education and Educational Administration. After eight years teaching math he was appointed principal, retiring after serving 24 years in that capacity.

In addition to his educational responsibilities, he found time to serve his church as Sunday School teacher, Sunday School Superintendent, Building Fund Treasurer and for the past 35 years Chairman of the Deacon Board. He has served on committees both state and local that are too numerous to list. He is proud to have served for 24 years on the Board of Directors of Yadkin Valley Economic Development District. He served as Board Chairman, Secretary-Treasurer, Personnel Committee, Chairman and Member of Executive Committee. He helped to organize the Stokes-Rockingham V.F.D. and Rescue Squad, served on the Board of Directors 15 years and also served as Secretary and Treasurer. He is currently serving on the Board of Directors of the East Stokes Outreach Ministry, County Planning Board (has served on it since it was first appointed, 5 years as chairman).

He has received many awards, citations and other honors. He is very proud of the Citation from the National Alumni Association of the North Carolina Agricultural and Technical University for outstanding contributions to the desegregation of Stokes County Schools.

On October 8, 1946 Ruth gave birth to another son, Anthony Del "Tony", born in Morehead Memorial Hospital, Leaksville, N.C. In June 1948 she and her husband moved to Greensboro, North Carolina.

John L. and Ruth's third child was a girl, Mona Lisa, born on September 18, 1950 in Anne Penn Memorial Hospital, Reidsville, North Carolina.

The years went by and as she watched her children grow up, Ruth decided to go back to school and get a degree in order to help educate them. She enrolled in school at Winston-Salem State University, Winston-Salem, North Carolina in 1961, completed the requirements for a Bachelor of Science Degree in Elementary Education in December, 1963, and marched with the graduating class of 1964.

She taught 5th grade for 19 years in Walnut Cove, North Carolina and retired in 1983. Her hobbies are singing and playing the piano. She has been pianist for more than 45 years at the Pine Hall Missionary Baptist Church in Pine Hall where she and her family are members.

Their children are all college graduates. Ted graduated *cum laude* with a B. S. in Mathematics from North Carolina A&T State University in 1966 and a M. S. Degree in Mathematics Education from A&T in 1972. He taught at the Madison-Mayodan Senior High School, Madison, N.C. for 14 years, and summer school at A&T for 6 years.

After leaving Madison-Mayodan he became a math instructor at Guilford Technical Community College in Jamestown, N.C. where he is presently employed.

He is married to the former Mary Jane Mitchell and they have two daughters. Stephanie Johnette, born August 3, 1975 and Erika Nicole, born February 17, 1981.

Mary is employed by First Wachovia Corporation of Winston-Salem, where she is a group leader and data entry instructor for the computer service department. They reside in Pine Hall, N.C.

Tony graduated *magna cum laude* with a B. S. Degree in English from North Carolina A&T State University in 1968 and a M. S. Degree in English from A&T State University in 1975. He taught at the Madison-Mayodan Junior High School, Madison, N.C. for 6 years and 5 years at the Madison-Mayodan Senior High School. While teaching in the Madison-Mayodan System, he organized and travelled in Western Europe and Scandinavia with students during the summer (1972-79) where he served as a counselor and campus principal. He also served as a consultant/are administrator (1973-75; 1977-79) for Scholastic International and the American Institute for Foreign Study. During these trips, some of the extraordinary highlights were: an audience with the Pope at his summer home, Castel Gandalfo, in 1973 and 1977, visits to the Vatican and Mont Blanc, the highest mountain in all of Europe, and a tour inside a glacier, the Mer de Glace, in Chamonix, France.

After leaving the teaching profession, Tony was employed by Princeton Industries Corporation, Princeton, Indiana, as a promotional consultant for 5 years. He currently is employed as an agent with the Life Insurance Company of Georgia, Atlanta, Georgia, in their Greensboro, North Carolina office where he services the counties of Guilford, Rockingham and Stokes.

Anthony, who resides in Pine Hall, N.C. was formerly married to Anne Alley of Walnut Cove, N.C., and they have one son, John Anthony, who lives with his mother in Greensboro, N.C. John attend Millis Road School in Jamestown, N.C.

Mona Lisa graduated from London High School in May 1968 as Valedictorian of her class. This was the last class to graduate from the London High School. She attended U.N.C. Greensboro, graduating in May 1972 with a B. A. Degree in Sociology. She was employed with Northwest Child Development from 1972-77, serving as Director of the Sandy Ridge Child Development Center, Sandy Ridge, N.C. and the Rosebud Child Development Center, Walnut Cove, N.C. Other previous employment includes: Employment and Training Counselor with the Yadkin Valley Economic Development District, and Director of the Stokes County Child Support Enforcement Agency, Danbury, N.C. Since September, 1980 she has been employed with Guilford County as an investigator with the Child Support Enforcement Agency, High Point, N.C. She is a member of the N.C. Child Support Association. She has been a member of the Pine Hall Baptist Church since her youth.

She was married to Ernest Ray Willis on November 10, 1973 at the Pine Hall Baptist Church in Pine Hall, N.C.

Ray was born on September 2, 1951 in Rockingham County, N.C. He attended public school in Madison, N.C, and graduated in May 1973 from Barber-Scotia College in Concord, N.C. with a B. A. Degree in History. He has earned credits at N.C. A&T State University Greensboro toward his Master's Degree in Industrial Engineering. After graduation from college, he started to work in the textile industry, and has been employed with Macfield Texturing Co., Mayodan, N.C., Stedman Corporation, Asheboro, N.C., Adams Millis Hosiery Co., High Point, N.C. He was also employed as an Industrial Engineer with Abbott Laboratories, Spartanburg, S.C. He served as president of the Greensboro Chapter of the Institute Industrial Engineers from 1986-87. Under his leadership, the chapter was ranked as number one in the nation, receiving the Frank E. Grossclose Award. He is currently Director of District III, Institute of Industrial Engineers; he is a member of the Advisory Board for the National Association of Hosiery Manufacturers; he is also a member of the Omega Psi Phi Fraternity.

In January 1, 1989, he began employment with Amos Hosiery Company in High Point, N.C. where he is currently vice-president of manufacturing.

They have one son, Byron Anderson Willis who was born on December 25, 1982 at Moses Cone Hospital in Greensboro, N.C., the best Christmas present either Mona or Ray ever had. He enrolled in Guilford County public school in August 1988 and is currently a first grader at Guilford Primary School, Greensboro, N.C. He plays soccer with the Greensboro YMCA/Guilford College Branch.

Sources: Goolsby and Hairston family Bibles. *The Cooleemee Plantation and its People, personal knowledge.*

—John L. Hairston

JOHN WILL AND ELSIE JONES HAIRSTON FAMILY

304

John Will Hairston, the second child of Travis Broadnax and Nancy Carroll Hairston, was born in Stokes County on January 15, 1899. He attended public school in Stokes County and Slater Normal in Winston-Salem, N.C. He later graduated from Shaw University School of Divinity in Raleigh, N.C.

John Will was married to Elsie Jones from Asheboro, N.C. on June 3, 1930. Elsie was a graduate of Bennett College, Greensboro, N.C.

They were the parents of five children: John W. Jr.; Charles; Bernard; Iris and Travis.

In 1948, Rev. John Will moved his family from Belmont, N.C. to Stokes County to live. He and his family became members of the Pine Hall Baptist Church and were actively engaged in all of the church programs. Soon after they joined the church, they organized a B.Y.P.U. (Baptist Young People's Union) to help get the youth of the church more involved.

Rev. John Will, Sr. died on November 4, 1951. After his death, Elsie married a second time to Robert Young from High Point, N.C. They had no children. She (Elsie) died on December 12, 1965, and he (Robert) died in 1966.

Rev. John Will, Sr. and Elsie are both resting in the Pine Hall Baptist Church cemetery.

John Will, Jr., the oldest son of Rev. John Will, Sr. and Elsie, was born on May 5, 1931, in Asheboro, N.C. He later met and married Vivian Alease Rousseau who was born on May 29, 1935 in Wilkesboro, N.C. They were married on December 12, 1954.

They have four children: Alecia Lorraine, who was born in Fort Leavenworth, Kansas, on September 27, 1955; John William — born also in Fort Leavenworth, Kansas, on March 7, 1957; Brian Keith was born in Wilkesboro, N.C., on September 7, 1959; and Douglas Scott — born in Fort Dix, New Jersey, on December 15, 1961.

J.W., Jr., enlisted in the U.S. Air Force in December of 1950 and retired from the same in December 1970. He is presently employed as a Data Processing Specialist in South Bend, Indiana. His wife Vivian is employed as a Credit Card Supervisor with Notre Dame Credit Union in South Bend, Indiana. The family, as a whole, is actively engaged in their "home church" programs.

Charles, the second child, was born on July 16, 1932, in Asheboro, N.C. He met, and later married, Charlene Love, who was born on March 14, 1929, in Kansas City, Missouri. They were married on December 19, 1954.

They have four children: Marshall, born on December 16, 1956; Eric, born on December 9, 1961; Cathlene, born on December 29, 1964; and Mark born on March 6, 1967.

Eric has two daughters; Tekara, born on December 6, 1974 and Keona, born on December 24, 1976. Tekara has a daughter, Jasmine, born in October of 1988.

Cathlene, "Kathy", is married to Rodney Anderson. They have two children: Jessica, born on March 22, 1986 and Christopher, born on December 23, 1989.

Mark is married to Vivian Gatewood and they have one daughter, Desiree, born on July 28, 1987.

All of Charles and Charlene's family reside in Harrisburg, Pennsylvania; except for Marshall, who resides in New York. The family are all actively engaged in church work at their respective churches.

Bernard, the third child, was born on February 24, 1934, in Randleman, N.C. On August 28, 1958, he was married to Mariana Grota of Portugal (divorced). They had two children: Mary M. was born on June 24, 1959 and Rose M. was born on June 26, 1961.

In 1978, Bernard married Margretha Settle of Madison, N.C. They later divorced in 1983. After this marriage, on August 28, 1983, he again married, this time to Dorothy Lynch Baker from Martin County. She has a Bachelor of Science degree in Nursing from Winston-Salem State University in Winston-Salem, N.C. and is a Registered Nurse at the Guardian Care Nursing Home in Walnut Cove, N.C.

Bernard enlisted in the U.S. Air Force on August 11, 1953, and retired from the same on July 1, 1974. He is presently employed with R.J. Reynolds Tobacco Company in Winston-Salem, N.C.

He, and Dorothy, are both members of the Pine Hall Baptist Church in Pine Hall, N.C. Bernard is a member of the Deacon Board, the Trustee Board, a Sunday School teacher for the Adult Class and President of the Senior Choir. Dorothy is a member of the Adult Sunday School Class, a member of the Senior Choir, a member of the Missionary Circle/and the Director of the "Juniors for Jesus" (a youth program of the church).

Iris Hairston Cooley, the only daughter of Rev. John Will, Sr. and Elsie Hairston, was born on September 5, 1938, in Catawba County. She was married to Dr. W. Braxton Cooley from Raleigh, N.C., on December 25, 1958. Dr. Cooley was born on August 23, 1934. They have two children: William Braxton, Jr., who was born on September 5, 1961. He is a graduate of the University of Pennsylvania in Philadelphia. He is a conversationalist, talented singer and they call him "the thinker".

Anjilla Joye was born on June 11, 1966. She was an honor graduate of North Carolina A&T State University in Greensboro, N.C. She is now in her second year in Veterinarian Medical School at the University of Tennessee in Knoxville, Tennessee. Her interests and hobbies are singing, karate and physical fitness.

Iris also has a Doctorate degree. She is presently employed as a Personnel Director for the Pennsylvania Human Relations Committee. She and her family are very active in church and community related activities.

Travis Alexander, the youngest child, was born in Belmont, N.C. in Gaston County on April 6, 1941.

He, Travis, was married to Patricia Gamble from Trenton, New Jersey. They were married on June 6, 1970, and after several years of marriage, they later divorced. There were no children given to this union.

Travis attended public school in Belmont, N.C., and was a graduate of Charles Drew High School in Madison, N.C.

He served in the U.S. Army National Guard from August 1960-'64. Later, he served in the U.S. National Air Guard from August 1964-'68.

While living in New Jersey, he was employed as a Vocational Teacher for the Department of Institutional and Corrections Agency in Yardville, N.J. He is presently employed by R.J. Reynolds Tobacco Company at the Power Plant in Tobaccoville, N.C.

His special interests are tennis, golf, archery, and sketching.

Travis presently resides in Winston-Salem, N.C. and is very involved in his community and church.

Sources: Personal knowledge and interviews.

—Ruth Anderson Hairston

LAURA BELL HAIRSTON FAMILY 305

Laura was born on February 20, 1901 in Stokes County where she was raised and spent most of her adult life. She was married three times. Her first marriage was to George Welch and they had no children. She later married George Rice. The first two marriages did not last long and in 1938 she was married a third time to Joe Lynn Hairston. Laura was the mother of six children: Frank Jr., Hairston, Francis M. Rice, George L., Howard L., James E., and Hanes Hairston. Joe Lynn Hairston was the father of her last four children. She lived with Joe in Stokes County until the Pine Hall Pipe Plant closed down in 1963. They then left Stokes County and went to the small town of Midvale, Ohio to find work for Joe at a pipe plant there. They lived in Midvale until 1966. Laura came back to Stokes County where she owned property and had lived years earlier. She and Joe L. were divorced sometime in 1967.

She had been a member of Rock Hill Baptist Church and never moved her membership while living in Midvale.

Laura died on February 11, 1969 in Forsyth Memorial Hospital in Winston-Salem, N. C. and is buried in the Hairston Cemetery in Stokes County.

Sources: Personal knowledge, family Bible and family information.

—Howard L. Hairston

PARTEE HAIRSTON FAMILY 306

Partee Hairston (b. 1889 - d. 1953) was born in Stokes County where he lived most of his early years and later moved to Roanoke, Virginia where he worked for the N & W Railroad Company. He was once married to Mary Hairston and they had one child, Jessie Lee Hairston. They were later divorced. Partee was the father to other children. Jim Hairston was born 1911 and worked for American Furniture Company in Martinsville, Virginia for thirty-five years before retiring. He was married to Ethelean Hairston on November 14, 1964. Better known to most people as Jimmy D., he died July 17, 1979.

Brother Jessie L. Hairston was born in 1914 in Stokes County and moved to Martinsville, Virginia when he was a teenager. He met and married Nellie Hairston and they had two children: Robert L. Hairston, Deloris (Teen), and one adopted daughter, Nancy. They moved to Detroit, Michigan where Jessie worked and retired from Ford Motor Company. After retirement, Jessie and his wife moved back to Stokes County across the road from Camp Robert Vaughn, where they built their home. Jessie L., died after falling from a ladder July 30, 1987. He is buried about 300 feet behind the house.

Another child was Myrtle Hairston, who lived in Detroit. She was a nurse and about to retire when she and her husband were burned to death in a house fire.

There was another set of children: mother, Sallie Jumper, who lived in Roanoke, Virginia. They got acquainted with Uncle Partee and lived with him several years during his latter years in life and to this couple was born Altiana, Betty, Louise and Mary Alice. Altiana now lives in Baltimore, Maryland and he had two children, Betty who lives in Roanoke, Virginia. Louise lives in Baltimore, Maryland and Mary Alice also lives in Maryland.

Sources: Personal knowledge, family information.

—Howard L. Hairston

ROBERT D. HAIRSTON FAMILY 307

Of the eighteen children born to Robert D. Hairston and Clara Ann, some died at childbirth or at an early age because of sickness or disease. Salem, Early Bird, CharlieDick, Bill Ester, Mary Jane, Tilda, Modd, all being among the first born, not necessarily in this order, all had very short lives therefore there is very little to say about them. The history of the others, as the immediate family remembers and other documents show, is as follows:

Clara Ann Hairston

Lillie Jane Hairston married Warren Withers and the marriage produced ten children.

Lillie Jane Withers died while all of her children were fairly young, so, Della, being the oldest, became mother as well as sister to the other children: Alice, Viola, Catherine, Beatrice and a twin sister, Ralph, Robert, Sadie and twin Madie.

Of Warren and Lillie's children, I only know that Della, Alice and Catherine lived in New York for many years and now live in Greensboro; Ralph was killed in New York in the middle 1980s and Robert still resides in New York.

Lankfell Hairston was my mother's brother and was killed by accident, so they say, the result of a gun shot by his friend, my father's brother, who now lives in Virginia.

Source: Personal knowledge and family information.

—Howard L. Hairston

ROBERT L. HAIRSTON 308

Robert L. Hairston was born in Stokes County and later moved to Winston-Salem, N.C. He was married to Sadie Yancey and they had seven children, most of whom were born in Winston-Salem. Uncle Robert worked for the Norfolk and Western Railroad until his retirement. He lived part of his life in Williamson, West Virginia.

Robert (Tiger), the oldest son of Robert and Sadie, served in World War II. He was married to Ann Hairston. They lived in Philadelphia, Pa. Tiger had a boxing career and was the father of five children, two by his wife, Ann, known by the immediate family as man and woman, Betty Jean and Sadie Lee. Betty J, was once married to Alphonza Mitchell. They lived here in Stokes County, had three children and after they divorced she moved to Pennsylvania where her uncle David adopted and raised one of the children, Tresia. They all now live in Philadelphia.

Leroy, the second child born to Robert L. and Sadie was born in Winston-Salem and was educated in the Forsyth County School System. He later moved to Virginia, met and married Nokomis and to this union was born three children; a daughter, Joan and twin boys, Amos and Burnie. Nokomis died while giving birth to the boys. Later Leroy married again, this time to Birt and this marriage produced girl.

After Leroy passed away, the twins, Amos and Burnie went to live with sister Joan in Youngstown, Ohio. The two boys are grown now and live in California.

Amos George Hairston was born on September 8, 1917 in Winston-Salem. He completed his high school education in Williamson, West Virginia, in the public School system. After his family relocated, he enrolled in West Virginia State College as a medical student, studied for three years, then enrolled in Bluefield State Teachers College for one year. He enlisted in the Army, served for four years, was discharged in 1945 and settled in Philadelphia.

Amos G. and Frances Williams Mack were married on September 23, 1947, raised two sons; Alfred A. and David R.

Amos was employed by the American Telephone and Telegraph Company for 23 years. Amos George died in 1974. His widow and children now live in Philadelphia.

Marguerite Hairston, the fourth child, was born on August 11, 1922 in Winston-Salem and received all her formal education in Forsyth County schools. In 1950 she went to Pennsylvania, met and married Harry T. Epps, was blessed with five children: Prudence, Patricia, Helen, Michael and Michelle. Marguerite died on February 10, 1986. She belonged to the West Oak Lane Church of God in Christ in Philadelphia. Her surviving family members reside in Philadelphia.

The fifth child born to Robert L. and Sadie was Prudence. She died in West Virginia many years ago and is buried there.

David, the youngest son, was born in West Virginia and attended public school there. He served in the U. S. Navy and was later married twice relocating in Pennsylvania. His first marriage was to Blanch and they had one son, Sylvester (Penny) who now lives in California. After divorcing Blanch, David met and married Odessa and they adopted and raised one daughter, Teresa. One son, Ronald was raised and lived in the Oak Ridge area of Guilford County, is married, has two children and continues to live in Greensboro.

Nona, the youngest child of Robert L. and Sadie is married to Charles Wesley and they have five children.

Source: Personal knowledge and family information.

—Howard L. Hairston

ROBERT LEE AND SALLIE WELCH HAIRSTON FAMILY 309

Robert Lee "Bob Lee" Hairston was born in Beaver Island Township in 1866. He was the second son of a former slave of mixed ancestry named Sophia. Their father was said to have been a wealthy slave owner.

Growing up must have been rather difficult for my grandfather because the white family he lived with was either very poor or uncaring. He told many times of having to carry water from a distant spring in the snow without shoes. He said that he would stand on a big tree stump and rub his feet together in an attempt to warm them.

Sallie Welch was born in 1862 to Minnie Welch. Minnie was the oldest girl of the ten children born to my Indian/Black great-great-grandmother and Billy Welch, a white farmer, who owned a small farm west of the Dan River. Sallie had a younger brother Billy who was named for his grandfather.

My grandparents were married during the late 1880's. I recall grandmother's first cousin, Polly Welch, telling me that my grandparents were an extremely good looking couple. He was very handsome and she was a gorgeous petite woman with beautiful hair that reached below her waist line. Because of their mixed heritage it was not easy to determine their race.

My great Uncle Early's stepson Willie "Frock" Hairston often told how my grandfather and his brother Early became farm owners around the turn of the century. He said that they stopped their father one day as he was riding a buggy on the Hickory Fork Road and told him they wanted to buy some land. They informed him that they did not have any money. He told them they could buy on credit and he immediately stepped from the buggy and stepped off the boundaries of a farm for each one of them. Each, subsequently, receiv-

Robert Lee Hairston Family: (Front) Fred, Tyler, Robert Lee, Minty, Sallie (holds Cora Lee), Sophia, Sallie Ruth. (Back) Lewis and Lemuel (1908 photo).

ed a deed for the land but no money was ever reported to have changed hands. In 1903 my grandparents moved into a new house that he constructed on the property.

My grandparents had nine children: Lewis, Lemuel, Fred (my father), Tyler, Sallie Ruth, Sophia, Minty, Cora Lee and Lonie "Trixie."

Lewis born 1890, died 1966, married Eliza Anderson (deceased). They had seven children: Julia, Robert Lewis (deceased), Margie, Mae Frances (deceased), Sallie Carter, James Willie (deceased) and Edna. Julia married B. F. Bailey (deceased). Robert Lewis was never married. Margie married Gaston Hairston; Mae Frances married David Marshall "Sonny Boy" Dalton; Sallie Carter is unmarried; James Willie never married and Edna is unmarried.

Lemuel, born in 1892, died in 1910, was never married.

Fred, born in 1896, died in 1974, married Luddie "Pud" Hairston (deceased). They had seven children: John Lewis (the writer of this genealogy), Betty Elizabeth, Charlie, Isabelle, Frank, Horace Willie and Martha Marie. John L. married Ruth Anderson. Betty married Fletcher Scales, Sr.; Charlie married Corinne Robinson; Isabella died 26 months after birth; Frank married Mary "Teeny" Hairston; Horace married Rosetta Jones. They were divorced and he married Delores Tillet and Martha married Bobby Ray "Tex" Johnson.

Tyler, born in 1898, died in 1973, was never married.

Sallie Ruth, born in 1900, married Early "Dink" Hairston, Jr. (deceased). They had three children: Hattie Lee, (deceased), Sabe (deceased) and Edith. Hattie married Aldrich Price, Sabe was never married and Edith married Louis Matthews. Her second marriage was to Clyde Goolsby and it did not produce any children.

Sophia, born in 1903, died 1978, married Jill Welch, Jr. They had five children: Jule, Carl, Nathaniel, Rosetta and Willie Mae. Jule married Margie Ziglar; Carl married Janice Price; Nathaniel married Alberta Price; Rosetta married Charlie Bailey and Willie Mae married Troy Carter. Her second marriage was to Bill Forst and it did not produce any children.

Minty, born in 1905, died in 1977, was married to William Byrd "Buddy" Hairston. They had five children: George William, Sallie "Sis," Minty Isabelle, James McCoy "Shot," and Geraldine. George William married Christine Parker; Sallie married Inkle James; Minty married Willie B. Hairston; James McCoy married Sallie Webster and Geraldine died 14 months after birth.

Cora Lee "Dean" was born 1907, died 1938, married Nathaniel "Bub" Hairston. They were divorced and she married Forrest Jones. Neither marriage produced children.

Lonie "Trixie," born 1910, married Neal Hairston. They had one son Robert Junior. Her second marriage to Howard Watkins did not produce children.

Operating the farm with the help of his large family was profitable for my grandfather. He built and operated a small store approximately 300 feet from his house. The additional income enable them to live a fairly prosperous life. As the children reached maturity they started getting jobs and marrying which necessitated a reduction in the amount of land farmed. With the farming operation becoming less profitable, and a dry summer reduced the income of the neighbors to whom he had extended credit, my grandfather became disenchanted with farming. He was unable to pay his creditors and those who owed him were unable to pay him. He closed the store, rented it to a neighbor and left the farming to someone else. He went to Winston-Salem and worked several years at the City Hospital. He finally returned home to live and died in 1931 at age 65. Grandmother moved into the home of her daughter Trixie and died in 1968 at age 106.

Lewis was the only son of my grandparents to serve in the military. He served in France during World War I. Their grandsons answered the call to arms and served in each theater of operations during World War II. They received many battle stars, medals and citations as a result of their service. One grandson served with distinction in Korea during the Korean war.

Sources: Family Bibles, personal knowledge, oral histories (told to me by two living aunts).

—John L. Hairston

SAMUEL HENRY HAIRSTON
310

Samuel grew up in Stokes County on the farm. He was a soldier in World War I. He was wounded in that war and came home disabled. One of his legs was permanently injured.He resided in the old home house with his mother until he built a home of his own in the Camp Robert Vaughn community area. He owned some 12 acres of land in that area. Later on in life he became ill and further disabled so he then moved in with Frank Jr. Hairston and lived there until his death on January 6, 1966.

He was born May 1898. He was married to Larkie Martin and they had one daughter, Pearly Mae Hairston who was born in Stokes County on May 30, 1925. She lived in Stokes County until her early teens, then she moved to Brooklyn, N. Y. where she lived most of her adult life. She died October 21, 1978 in Brooklyn and was buried in the family cemetery in Stokes County.

Sources: Personal knowledge and family information.

—Howard L. Hairston

STOKES HAIRSTON FAMILY
311

Stokes Hairston, a brother to Robert D. Hairston married to Lorene Martin and to this union was born 10 children, eight boys and two girls. Stokes, who lived in Stokes County and later moved to Winston, now known as Winston-Salem, North Carolina, once owned a large track of land in Stokes County, now known as Camp Robert Vaughn. One of the children, Grover Cleveland Hairston, born in 1884 was raised in Winston-Salem, and later moved to Bluefield, West Virginia. He met and married Gertrude Haskins who was born in 1888 in New Hope, West Virginia. They had six children: Dora, Ruby Bernice, Elizabeth, Bertha and Robert. Dora married William Burl and had one son, Hugh. Ruby married Olben Coffey and they had two sons, Bobby and Grover. Bernice married John Foster and they had one daughter, Jacqueline Elizabeth who married Roosevelt Ferguson. They had one daughter, Joyce. Bertha married James Hairston and they had one daughter, Patricia. Robert married Sallie Jean Coltrane and they had one daughter, Marsha.

Grover died in 1919 and his wife Gertrude died in 1936, both near Bluefield, West Virginia. Theodore and his brother, Albert lived in Winston-

Salem. Theodore R. Hairston was born in Stokes County and was of the Baptist faith. He was employed at R. J. Reynolds Tobacco Company — Factory No. 8 from which he was retired. He died January 4, 1973. Albert was born in 1900 and died in 1948. Love Hairston graduated from Winston-Salem College as a registered nurse and later married George Hill. They had one son, George Willie Hill. Florence H. Gallman now lives in Detroit, Michigan.

Sources: Personal knowledge, family information.

—Howard L. Hairston

TRAVIS BROADNAX HAIRSTON 312

Travis B. Hairston was born on August 29, 1871. He spent most of his life in and around Stokes County. He was a member of the Pine Hall Baptist Church, having served in many positions of the church. When the church was built in 1905, he was a member of the Building Committee, a member of the Trustee Board and Treasurer of the Deacon Board. He was a devout Christian who, in later years, was called into the ministry. He served as Sunday School Superintendent of the church for many years.

It was at some point during the late 1800's that he met and married Nancy Carroll. Ms. Carroll was born on June 9, 1879, in Stokes County. She was also an active member of the Pine Hall Baptist Church.

This marriage produced twelve children: Vestella, John Will, Elbert, Jessie, Harvey, Roylie, Odessa, Mattie, Pearl, Alice, Nancy, and Lizzie.

Travis B. died on June 14, 1935, and his wife, Nancy Carroll, died on November 11, 1942. They both are resting in the Pine Hall Baptist Church cemetery.

Martha Carroll Reeves, the sister of Nancy Carroll Hairston, was born on September 1, 1889, and died on September 15, 1979. She was married to John Reeves who was born on May 2, 1891, and died December 2, 1960. They are both buried in the Pine Hall Baptist Church cemetery.

Vestella, the oldest child, was born on December 21, 1897. Most of her life was spent as an invalid due to inflammatory rheumatism. She died on June 23, 1920.

John Will, the second child, was born on January 15, 1899; and he later died on November 4, 1951. (See the "John Will and Elsie Jones Hairston Family")

Elbert was the third child. He was born August 29, 1900. He attended public school in Stokes County; and after high school, he attended Winston-Salem Teacher's College (now Winston-Salem State University) in Winston-Salem, N.C. Elbert was married to Edna (last name unknown). They had no children.

At the time of his first wife's death, Elbert was living in Williamson, West Virginia; and it was while still living there that he met and later married Zada Stow. They had seven children: Willeene, Nancy, Eleanor Sue, Elizabeth Ann, Cynthia, Vivian, and Elbert, Jr.

Elbert died on May 28, 1978.

Jessie, the fourth child, was born on April 21, 1902. She was married to John Mack Vaughn, Sr. of Stokes County. They had two children: John Mack Jr. (deceased) and Ovelia.

After John Mack, Sr. died, Jessie was married, a second time, this time to William Henry Rousseau of Wilkesboro, N.C. He was born on July 16, 1891. They had no children. She died on November 8, 1983.

John Mack, the first of Jessie's two children, was born on December 31, 1924. He was married to Helen Hamilton in the early 1970's. Their union produced no children. During John Mack's lifetime he received training as a chef. This brought him much renown for his cooking ability in local and regional newspapers and cooking reviews. He worked as Head Chef for the Hotel Wilkes for thirty years. Though it is felt that John Mack "left us way too soon", his short time with us was time that was well spent; and we who survive him remember him, love him, miss him. (Died: November 15, 1986.)

Ovelia, Jessie's daughter, was born on January 21, 1927. She is married to Roy Harris, Sr. They have three children: James Roy Jr., Bill Vaughn, and William Michael.

James Roy, Jr. is a Wilkes County Magistrate. He has one son, Michael, age 17, who is a junior in high school.

Bill Vaughn is a buyer for Lowe's Hardware.

Michael, the youngest son, is in furniture sales for several different furniture companies. He has a little girl, Jessica Lynn.

James Roy, Jr. and Bill Vaughn are both graduates of Appalachian State University and Michael is a graduate of Davidson College.

Harvey was born on January 25, 1904, in Stokes County. He was the fifth child of Travis and Nancy. He attended public school in the County (Stokes) and worked at the Pine Hall Brick and Pipe Company in Pine Hall. He was married to Susan Anderson, whom he always called "Kess". They had no children. After her death, he married, on July 25, 1935, Minnie Lee Welch who was born on April 4, 1916, in Stokes County. She was the daughter of Billy and Mattie Welch. Harvey and Minnie had two sons: Sammy, born on August 27, 1950 and Milton Lee, born July 14, 1959 — both born in Stokes County.

Sammy, the first child for Harvey and Minnie remains unmarried and resides in the Walnut Cove area and is employed by the Duke Power Electric Company. He has no children.

Milton Lee, the second child of Harvey and Minnie, is also presently unmarried, has no children, and is employed by R.J. Reynolds Tobacco Company in Tobaccoville.

Harvey was a member of the Pine Hall Baptist Church and served on the Board of Deacons until his death on January 21, 1970. He is buried in the Pine Hall Baptist Church cemetery.

Minnie Lee, Harvey's wife, is also a member of the Pine Hall Baptist Church, having served on the Usher Board for many years.

Roylie, the sixth child, was born on September 17, 1905, in Stokes County and died in 1907. The exact month and day of his death is unknown.

Odessa, the seventh child, was born on October 27, 1906, in Stokes County. She was married to William Jackson of Columbus, Ohio. They were married and had two children during the course of their marriage — Geneva who was born on September 12, 1926 married Fred Hill of Ohio. They had three children together — Beverly, Deloris, and Grady. Geneva's husband died unexpectedly of a heart condition on January 2, 1990. The second child was Robert Louis Jackson. Robert Louis was married to Ruby Jewel from Ohio. (Ruby brought into her marriage with Robert several children from a previous marriage — Gerald, Jerry, Diane, Doris, and Joan — which he, Robert, accepted and loved as his own. Together, Robert and Ruby had a son, Robert Jr.)

After the death of her first husband, Odessa was married, a second time, to George W. Allen; and they had no children. Her second husband died and she later met and married Jim Boykins. She is a resident of Columbus, Ohio.

Mattie Sue, the eighth child, was born on June 16, 1908, in Stokes County. She was married to Charlie Welch. Their marriage did not produce any children. After his death, Mattie was married a second time, to Jennings Blackwell of Pelham, N.C. They had no children. She died on March 24, 1974, and is buried in the Pine Hall Baptist Church cemetery.

Pearl (deceased) was the ninth child and was born on March 3, 1910. As a young child she was stricken with pneumonia and died in 1912 . . . the exact month and day is unknown.

Alice, the tenth child of Travis and Nancy, was born on December 14, 1912. (See the "Robert Lewis and Alice Hairston Mitchell Family")

Nancy, the eleventh child, was born on August 24, 1914, in Stokes County. She attended public school in Pine Hall and later graduated from high school in Wilkes County.

She was married to William Cobb of Winston-Salem, N.C. and they had no children. After his death, Nancy married Fred Walker and he passed away some time in 1985. They also had no children. Nancy is presently a resident of Winston-Salem, N.C.

Lizzie, the twelfth child, was born on November 7, 1916. She attended public school in Stokes County and later graduated from high school in Wilkes County. She was first married to George Welch, Sr. (divorced). They had no children. She later married Bill Thompson and they had a daughter, Ann. After Bill's death, she met and later married Rob Arledge of Winston-Salem, N.C. Unfortunately, Rob passed away after some years of marriage and Lizzie later met and married Benjamin Knuckles — to whom she is presently married. There were no children born to the union between Rob and Lizzie, nor between Benjamin and Lizzie.

We would like to note here that Travis and

Nancy were devout Christians — hard-working, honest, well loved, and respected individuals; so were their offspring and those that followed after them. As Nancy and Travis went about their way and taught their children to love God, the family and the church — their children, in return, taught their children and the proof of this "family tradition" is seen through the acts of each member. The Hairston family, through the years, and to this day, are known as being a family-oriented group of people and a religious one as well . . . they take care of each other and their church.

Sources: Family Bibles, Personal knowledge, interviews.

—Martha Mitchell-Gibson

WILLIAM BRYD AND MINNIE G. HAIRSTON FAMILY

313

William Byrd Hairston, the son of Charlie and Bettie Goolsby Hairston was born on September 30, 1900 on the Stokes County Saura Town Plantation of Peter Hairston.

He had 2 brothers, John "Bubber" and George "Snake," and 2 sisters, Mary "Veb" and Luddie "Pud." John was married to Lady Bird Hairston and George was married to Fannie Gibson. His sister Mary was married to George Johnson Sr. and Luddie was married to Fred Hairston.

His mother was the cook for Peter Hairston and his grandfather, John Goolsby, was the coachman and body servant. He worked around the Plantation house as he grew up. Later, he went to Williamson, West Virginia to work at the Roundhouse of the Norfolk and Western Railway Co.

William Byrd was commonly known to his friends and those who lived in surrounding areas as "Buddy."

After working in West Virginia for a while he came back to Stokes County on a visit and fell in love with Minnie G. Hairston and on January 30, 1921, they were married. She was the daughter of Robert (Bob) Lee and Sallie Welch Hairston.

Minnie G. had 4 sisters and 4 brothers. Her sisters were Sallie Ruth, Sophia, Cora Lee and Lonie. Her brothers were Lewis, Lemuel, Fred and Tyler. Minnie's mother was an excellent housekeeper and she taught all of her daughters how to do household chores well.

Minnie G and William Byrd Hairston

William Byrd "Buddy" took his new wife back with him to Williamson, West Virginia to live. He was 21 years old and Minnie G. was 16 when they married.

They lived there for a while and then returned to Stokes County where he started working for the Pine Hall Brick and Pipe Company in Pine Hall. During World War II he left the "Brickyard" and went to Norfolk, Virginia to work. After working there awhile he came back to Stokes County and was employed by Washington Mills in Mayodan, N.C. He worked there several years and retired in 1965.

William Byrd "Buddy" and Minnie were the parents of 7 children, four sons and three daughters; Junior, who died at a very early age; George William, who was born on September 30, 1923 and died on January 21, 1978; James McCoy, born on May 12, 1929; Raleigh, who died at childbirth; Sallie, who was born on May 14, 1925 and died on August 21, 1945; Minty Isabelle, who was born on June 15, 1927; and Geraldine, who was born on June 10, 1931 and died on February 3, 1933.

George William (known to his friends as "Ike") worked at the Pine Hall Brick and Pipe Company in Madison before entering the U.S. Army in World War II. He served in combat in "The Battle of the Bulge," and came home in 1945 with an honorable discharge.

He was married to Christeen Parker. They had 6 children: Patricia William Powell, Rita, Keith, Cheryl and Rochelle.

Sallie was married to Inkle James of Winston-Salem, N.C. He served in the U.S. Navy during World War II. This marriage produced no offspring because she died while giving birth to a set of twins, who died also.

Minty Isabelle, better known as "Bit," was married to Willie B. Hairston on October 15, 1947. They have no children. Willie B. served in the U.S. Army during World War II in the European Theatre of Operations.

He was employed by the Pine Hall Brick and Pipe Co. as a truck driver for more than 40 years, retiring on March 31, 1989 with more than 41 years of service.

In 1953, Willie B. whose nickname is "short," began working part-time for the Perry and Spencer Funeral Home in Madison, where he is presently employed. He is a member of the Pine Hall Baptist Church and President of the Senior Usher Board.

Minty I. moved to Washington, D.C. in 1944 and worked for the U.S. Government for several years. When she came back to Stokes County, she was employed by the Burlington Industries of Madison for 12 years. She was forced to leave that job in order to take care of her mother who had became too ill to care for herself and her household. After the death of her mother she worked in the cafeteria at the Pine Hall Elementary School in Pine Hall for one school year.

Willie B. and Minty I. Hairston

Minty I. joined the Pine Hall Baptist Church at an early age and since that time has been very active in many of the church auxiliaries. She is a member of the Adult Sunday School Class, a member of the Usher Board, a member of the Missionary Circle, a member of the Food Committee of the church, and a member of the Flower Club.

James McCoy was married to Sallie Webster of Belews Creek, N.C. and they had 6 children. They were: James Alfred, Ava Darlinda, Georgia Faye, Tommie McCoy, Wanda Jean and Victor.

He has retired from Washington Mills (now Tultex) in Mayodan after having worked there for 36 years.

William Byrd and Minnie G. were both dedicated members of the Pine Hall Baptist Church for many years. They were willing to work in any capacity that would be for the up-building of God's Kingdom here on earth.

He was a member of the Deacon Board, a member of the Trustee Board, a member of the Adult Men's Sunday School Class, a member of the Cemetery Committee, and a member of the Knights of Pythias Rose of the Valley Lodge No. 40.

He went beyond "the call of duty" in giving of his time and energy to the upkeep and physical appearance of the church, and was there every time the doors were open until his illness. He died on February 16, 1982.

Minnie G. was Sunday School Teacher for the Women's Adult Class from 1950-75, and President of the Missionary Circle for many years. She was a faithful member who was always present until her health failed. She would praise the Lord with a beautiful testimony on every available opportunity. She died August 7, 1977.

They both rest in the church cemetery.

Sources: Family Bible, personal knowledge, oral history from family members.

—Minty Isabelle Hairston

DOVIE TEXAS HALL FAMILY 314

Dovie Texas Hall was born April 21, 1891 in Stokes County, the daughter of Powell Henderson Hall and Julenia Lackey. She married Jessie John Ezra Joyce, son of Jim and Martha Joyce, on March 11, 1916 in Stokes County.

Dovie Hall was called Mama Joyce by those who knew and loved her. She was a good mother; you can hear the love and respect in her children's voices even now, when they speak of her. She was a woman who knew what hard work and hard times were all about. She would walk miles to do other people's washing on an old wash board to help make extra money for her family. She worked in the fields with her husband, sometimes late into the night. She had fourteen children.

Dovie Texas Hall

She was a woman who had her share of pain and grief; she lost her mother after caring for her during a long illness; she also lost her father and five of her children to death, before the Lord called her home.

Dovie Texas Hall died September 8, 1965 and was laid to rest in the family cemetery. Jessie John Ezra Joyce died December 18, 1987 and was also buried in the family cemetery.

Dovie Hall's first-born was Yancy Lee Hall born January 4, 1912 in Stokes County. Yancy was a salesman of the Belks Company. He was in New York City when he died October 9, 1944. His body was brought back to Stokes County by train, and he was buried in the family cemetery.

Dovie and Jessie's first-born Eva Edith Joyce was born May 5, 1917 in Stokes County. Eva married Spotwood Martin, son of Sallie Cornelia Martin, on August 7, 1937 in Patrick County, Virginia. They had two children. Lloyd Venson Martin, born August 7, 1942 in Stokes County, married Audrey Gravely, the daughter of Aubery and Pauline Gravely, on September 14, 1961. They had five children. Tanja Lea Martin, born May 5, 1963, married Philip Gann October 15, 1988. Darrell Venson Martin, born November 11, 1965, married Lisa Stevens on June 12, 1988. Lloyd Venson Martin, Jr. was born August 10, 1967 and Aubery Brian Martin was born August 1, 1969. Eva Ann Martin, born June 24, 1964, died June 26, 1964.

Eva and Spotwood's daughter Elizabeth Dianne Martin, born July 6, 1950 in Stokes County, was never married and lived with her mother until her death March 15, 1986. She is buried in the Martin family cemetery alongside her father. Spotwood died February 19, 1972.

Eva is retired from Burlington Industries. She is affiliated with the Lawsonville Baptist Church.

James Elmer Joyce born January 9, 1916 in Stokes County and died November 13, 1937, buried in family cemetery.

Mary Mae Joyce, born January 2, 1919 in Stokes County, married Al DeHanis. Mary died April 27, 1977 and is buried in the family cemetery.

Jessie Moir Joyce, born December 11, 1920 in Stokes County, married Gladys Mabel Williams, daughter of Joseph Emmitt Williams and Laura Ellen Spencer, on August 14, 1948 in Patrick County, Virginia. They had one son Moir Leon Joyce born December 15, 1952 in Rockingham County. Leon has one child, Stacey Lea Joyce born May 19, 1981. Moir Joyce died Jan. 10, 1988 and is buried in the family cemetery.

Hallie Louise Joyce was born May 10, 1922 in Stokes County. Hallie married Grady F. Collins, son Frank Collins and Bessie Bullins, on Sept. 10, 1938 in Patrick County, Virginia. To this union were born eight children. Hallie and Grady's first born was Katherine Virginia Collins, born Nov. 27, 1938 in Stokes County. She married Joe McHone, son of George and Mae McHone, on Dec. 10, 1955 in Patrick County. They have three children: Dorothy Kaye McHone born Nov. 1, 1956 in Stokes County; Randy Lee McHone born Dec. 31, 1961 in Stokes County; and Kristy Lynn McHone born April 25, 1971 in Patrick County. Joe makes his living by working with furniture and Katherine works in textiles.

Hallie and Grady's second son was Bill Ray Collins, born Sept. 17, 1941 in Stokes County. He married Lee Ann Ellis, daughter of Rufus Ellis and Edna Lawrence, on Oct. 7, 1965 in Patrick County. They have two children, Kevin Ray Collins born Feb. 17, 1970 in Patrick County and Amy Leigh Collins born Oct. 3, 1974 in Patrick County. Bill Ray owns his own Tractor Repair & Sales; he and Lee Ann farm also.

Hallie and Grady's third child is Judy Darlene Collins, born April 14, 1943 in Stokes County. She married Howard Lee Bowman, son of Alex Joe Bowman and Bessie Craddock, on Dec. 22, 1961 in Stokes County. They have two daughters. Wendy Renee Bowman, born Sept. 11, 1964 in Stokes County, married Dane Joyce (son of Kirby Joyce and Madalene Hawkins) on June 28, 1986. They have a daughter Larken Marie born Nov. 10, 1988. Sherry Lynn Bowman was born July 10, 1969 in Patrick County. Howard works in a box factory and Darlene in textiles; they also farm.

Hallie and Grady's fourth child Mary Inez Collins, born July 23, 1946, married Jones Michael James (son of Woodrow and Ruthie James) on May 22, 1968 in Stokes County. They have one son Bradley Michael James, born Sept. 12, 1970 in Patrick County. Mike is a fork lift operator and Inez works in textiles.

Hallie and Grady's fifth child was Kenneth Grady Collins, born Oct. 19, 1947 in Stokes County. He died in a car accident Sept. 20, 1964 and is buried in the family cemetery.

Hallie and Grady's sixth child Wilbert Lee Collins, born Aug. 29, 1949, married Patsy Nance, daughter of Frank Nance and Minnie Craddock, on June 14, 1974 in Patrick County. They have two daughters. Bridgett Ann Collins was born Aug. 29, 1975 in Patrick County and Brooke Leigh Collins was born July 4, 1980 in Patrick County. Wilbert works for Lester Lumber Company and Patsy works in textiles.

Hallie and Grady's seventh child Steven Woodrow Collins was born Sept. 8, 1952 and died Sept. 12, 1952 in Stokes County. He is buried in the family cemetery.

Hallie and Grady's eighth child was Roger Lee Collins, born Dec. 16, 1953, died Dec. 20, 1953 in Stokes County. He is buried in the family cemetery.

Dovie and Jessie's sixth child Willie Watt Joyce born April 23, 1924. He married Bessie Ann Clark, daughter of Levi Rufus Clark and Sudie Lawson, on April 23, 1945. They have four children. Shirley Ann Joyce was born Sept. 4, 1945 in Stokes County. She married Jimmy Ray Williams, son of Dick and Willie Mae Williams, on April 5, 1968. Shirley and Jimmy had four children: Cindy Lynette Williams born July 20, 1969 in Rockingham County; Jimmy Wayne Williams, born Nov. 1, 1971 in Rockingham County; Jerry Ray Williams, born Jan. 31, 1972 in Guilford County; and Jeffery Dean Williams, born Nov. 9, 1974 in Rockingham County. Shirley makes her home in Madison, N.C. and works for Bassett Walker.

Willie and Bessie's second child is J.D. Joyce, born May 12, 1948 in Stokes County. J. D. lives in San Francisco where he is a well known hairdresser.

Willie and Bessie's third child Willie Ray Joyce was born Sept. 25, 1950 in Patrick County. He married Linda Hutchins, daughter of Robert and Pauline Hutchins on June 11, 1971 in Patrick County. They have one son Steven Ray Joyce who was born June 16, 1973 in Patrick County. Willie Ray and Linda are both employed by Bassett-Walker.

Will and Bessie's youngest child Rosanna Joyce, born Nov. 11, 1957 in Stokes County, married Noris (Buster) McDaniels on Aug. 1, 1980 in Stokes County. Rosanna is manager for the Merchant Assoc. and Buster is a law enforcement officer for Rockingham County.

Dovie and Jessie's seventh child was Martha Zena Joyce, born Feb. 24, 1926 in Stokes County. Her first marriage was to James Scott. They had two children. James William Scott, born Sept. 28, 1944 in Henry County, Virginia, married Shirley Winston, daughter of Dayton Hodge Winston and

Eunice Donavant, on July 10, 1964 in Henry County. They have two children, Michelle Leigh Scott born Dec. 6, 1969 in Henry County, Virginia and Christy Dawn Scott, born Feb. 24, 1973 in Henry County. James is a salesman for Rainbow Bread Company and Shirley works for Dominion Bank. James and Martha's daughter Deborah Lynn Scott was born April 28, 1955 in Henry County and married Keith Lawayne Parrish, son of J.L. Parrish and Annie Virginia Parrish, on March 19, 1983 in Bassett, Virginia. They have one son, Jason Scott Parrish born Feb. 8, 1985 in Fayetteville, N.C. Keith is in the Air Force and Deborah works with the Minister of Music and Youth. Martha's second marriage was to Warren Garvice Boyd. Martha works for the Post Office in Henry County, Virginia.

Dovie and Jessie's tenth child was Charlie Henry Joyce born Oct. 8, 1929 in Stokes County, married Margaret Hazelwood and they had two children, J. C. and Carolyn Joyce. Charlie died Jan. 27, 1964 and is buried at High Point Church Cemetery in Patrick County.

Dovie and Jessie's eleventh child was Robert Lee Joyce, born May 24, 1931 in Stokes County. He was never married. He died June 24, 1955 in Stokes County and is buried in the family cemetery.

Dovie and Jessie's twelfth child was Grover Marion Joyce born June 9, 1933 in Stokes County. He married Clara Oliver; they had two sons Danny Joyce and Ricky Joyce. Ricky died young. Marion died Jan. 16, 1989 and is buried in Henry County.

Dovie and Jessie's thirteenth child was George Lanford Joyce, born June 24, 1935 in Stokes County, married Anna Verne Gunter. They had two daughters, Pam and Sandy. Lanford died June 19, 1963 and is buried in High Point Church Cemetery in Patrick County.

Dovie and Jessie's youngest child was Virginia Lucy Joyce, born Dec. 13, 1936. She never married and lives at the old homeplace.

Dovie and Jessie's ninth child was Jettie Ann Joyce, born Dec. 16, 1927 in Stokes County. Jettie married Harold Pete Adkins, son of Roxie Adkins, on April 28, 1956 in Stokes County. Jettie and Pete had seven children. Their children: Yancey Lee Harold Adkins was born March 9, 1957. Ricky Lee, born July 6, 1961, married Anne Rakes on April 6, 1980; he has one son Russell born Feb. 22, 1986. Donald Wayne, born Jan. 16, 1959, married Judy Anne Jones on July 27, 1981. Carolyn Ann, born April 3, 1963, married Barry Riley on April 11, 1983. They have one son Brian Riley, born Feb. 22, 1984. Keith was born Dec. 21, 1966, Kay was born March 20, 1968 and Randolph was born April 9, 1970.

Source: Family knowledge, records.

—Deborah G. McHone

FIELDING HALL FAMILY 315

Fielding Hall was born in the early 1800's in Stokes County, the son of William Hall and Elizabeth Pitts.

Fielding married Martha Shelton on July 16, 1845 in Stokes County.

To this union were born at least five children. James C. Hall was born in 1847. He married Oma Joyce, daughter of Perrian and Lettie Joyce, on Nov. 29, 1872 in Stokes County. Powell Henderson Hall, was born April 7, 1852 in Stokes County, married Julian Lackey on May 31, 1883 in Stokes County. Julian was the daughter of Squire and Lettie Lackey.

Joseph Hall was born in 1853 in Stokes County. He married Nancy Hall, daughter of Franklin and Elizabeth on May 11, 1880.

Richard Det Hall, born Oct. 24, 1854, in Stokes County, married Eliza Joyce, daughter of Perrian and Lettie Joyce, born on Feb. 8, 1881 in Stokes County. They had four children. Jessie Jones Hall, born Dec. 27, 1890 in Stokes County, married Mammie E. Biggs daughter of Joe Biggs and Nannie Taylor. Mammie was born Feb. 27, 1896. They had six children: Harry Hall born Nov. 18, 1930, Willie Hall born Sept. 3, 1915, Odell Hall born Aug. 30, 1917, Russell Hall born Oct. 18, 1921, Pauline Hall born Sept. 26, 1925 and Weldon Hall born March 15, 1929 — all were born in Stokes County.

Jessie made his living as a blacksmith. Jessie and his father Det together ran and operated a blacksmith shop at the intersection of Steele Road and N.C. 704 until 1937. Det died July 5, 1939, Jessie continued to run the shop after his father's death. The main work done in the shop was repairing wagon wheels, making horse shoes and working on plows. Jessie worked in the shop until about three days before his death. The last job that was done in the shop is still as he left it. It was a wagon wheel he was working on for Hannibal Fry. Jessie died Dec. 10, 1981 and is buried at Oak Ridge Baptist Church. Mrs. Mammie Hall is still living in the home she and Jessie shared. She is still active, doing her own cooking; her hands are a little shakey and her hearing is not what it used to be, but a visit with her will fill your day with a lot of sunshine.

Det and Eliza had a daughter Carrie Hall and a son Charlie Hall. Charlie was killed by a falling tree when he was twenty-one years old. They had a daughter Claudia Hall who died at the age of eleven.

Virginia F. Hall was born Aug. 6, 1861 in Stokes County. She married Silas J. Dillion, son of Asa and Jene Dillion, on April 3, 1893 in Stokes County. Silas was born July 15, 1855. He died Aug. 31, 1932. Virginia died April 5, 1931. Both are buried in the Stovall family cemetery.

Fielding's brothers: Henderson Hall and George Hall who married Hannah Dodson. His sisters: Martha Hall married Robert Arrow; Ella Hall married Leff Larson; Della Hall married Gobe Lawson; Ada Hall married Punk Boyles and Jettie Hall married William Overby.

Fielding lived around the Smithtown Community. There are still a lot of missing pieces in his history. The roots of the Hall name have been traced back to medieval England. The first Halls were stewards, cooks and attendants at the great Norman Castles. The first recorded instances of the name Hall appear in the Norman tax registers. Among the earliest entries is a Roger de la Halle of Cabridgeshire in 1273. William at Hall is recorded a hundred years later in 1379. The name Thomas del Hall entered in 1399 is closer to modern spelling.

Hall was a prominent name in the first census of the United States in 1790, ranking fifthteenth. According to a study of the Social Security Administrations files in 1964, Hall was the twenty-first most common surname in America.

Sources: Family knowledge and records.

—Deborah G. McHone

JAMES REID HALL 316

James (Jim) was born on Sept. 28, 1879, the son of William (Bill) and Nancy Jane Watkins Hall. He married Lula Lee Cardwell on Sept. 28, 1904. Their union was blessed with eight children: Kate Nonamoki (b. July 18, 1905), Myrtle Nancy (b. Oct. 15, 1907), Eva Lee (b. Dec. 31, 1910), Richard Greene (b. June 22, 1912), Jones William (b. Nov. 28, 1914), James Hughes (b. Feb. 28, 1918), Earl Harden (b. Oct. 16, 1920), and Charles Cleo (b. July 9, 1925). Jim and Lula lived in the same house in which Jim grew up on Hall Road in the Vade Mecum Community. He and his wife were charter members at Stoney Ridge Baptist Church. Jim owned a farm at the foot of the Moores Knob. On this land is the Tories Den, a well known Revolutionary War site. Lula died on July 4, 1965. Jim died April 4, 1966. Both are buried at Crestview Memorial Park in Rural Hall, NC.

Kate married Carl Smith on Sept. 29, 1933. They have one daughter, Francis Lou (b. Jan. 18, 1946). Francis married Walter Holder on June 2,

James Reid (Jim) Hall and Lula Lee Cardwell Hall

1969. Francis and Walter have two children: Jane Elizabeth (1971) and Emily Blair (1977). Kate and Carl live in Winston-Salem.

Myrtle married Homer Blake Boyles on Dec. 24, 1927 and they lived on Highway 66. They have two children: Betty Lou (b. Sept. 30, 1928) and Jo Ann (b. May 28, 1933). Betty married Byron Smith Bolejack on June 21, 1928. Betty and Byron have three children: Byron Smith, III (1949), Susan Carol (1951) and Stephen Edward (1956). Byron married Shari Kay Williamson on Sept. 13, 1969. Bryon and Shari have on son Spencer Ray (1976). Susan married James Kyle Nichols on April 3, 1971 and is now divorced. Jo Ann married Merritt Ray Holcomb on June 3, 1949. They have three children: Pamela Ann (1950), Michelle (1953) and Merritt Amy (1964). Pamela married C.W. Kegley, Jr. on July 16, 1976. Michelle married Levi J. Martin, Jr. on Jan. 31, 1976. Michelle and L. J. have one son, Levi J. III (1979).

Eva married Alfred Wesley Henderson on Feb. 5, 1949. Alfred died on March 19, 1963. He is buried at Crestview Memorial. Eva lived in her parents' home until she went to live with her sister Kate.

Richard married Johnsie Ella Burwell on Dec. 12, 1930. They had one son, Wallace Greene (b. Dec. 28, 1934). Wallace died on Feb. 21, 1936. He is buried at Alamance Memorial Park in Burlington, NC. Richard and Johnsie live on Hwy. 66 just 1.5 miles north of the Forsyth-Stokes County Line.

Jones married Iona North Ingram on May 21, 1936 and second Bobbie J. Cothren on Nov. 30, 1974. Jones and Iona have two children: Peggy L. (b. May 26, 1940) and Nancy J. (b. Sept. 29, 1946). Iona died on Sept. 26, 1972. She is buried at Crestview Memorial. Peggy married James B. Hargett on June 16, 1956. Peggy and James have two children: Keith B. (1957) and Michael W. (1959). Keith married Patricia L. St. Hilaire Nelson on Oct. 30, 1987. Keith and Patricia have one daughter, Angie Lynn (1975). Michael married Robin Gillaugh on Feb. 14, 1979. Michael and Robin have two children: Misty Dawn (1983) and Devin Michael (1986). Nancy married Harry B. Chuk on June 28, 1970. They have one son, Eric B. (1977). Nancy and Harry are divorced. Jones and Bobbie live in Winston-Salem.

Hughes married Jacqueline Owen Barnes (Jackie) on Oct. 16, 1966 at Mount Olive Baptist Church by Rev. T. Talmadge Hall. Hughes attended Nancy Reynolds High School and was employed by Hanes Dye and Finish Co. They lived on Hall Road. Hughes died on Jan. 21, 1982 and is buried at Crestview Memorial. Jackie lives in Oldtown near Winston-Salem.

Earl married Virginia Braxton on Mar. 14, 1947. They have two children: Virginia Leigh (b. Oct. 17, 1949) and Elizabeth Rose (b. June 16, 1963). Virginia married 1) Gary Von Phillips, I on Feb. 1969 and 2) Mack D. Davis in June 1983. Virginia and Gary have one son, Gary Von Phillips, II 1969. Elizabeth married a Butcher. They have one son, Kevin James (1988). Earl and Virginia live in Burlington.

Cleo married Guelda Alene Lawson on Feb. 1, 1946. They have two children: Ginger Lawson (b. Jan. 12, 1947) and Charles Cleo, Jr. (b. Feb. 16, 1952. Ginger married Henry Clay Heath, Jr. on Mar. 22, 1970. Ginger and Henry have one son, Jason Clay (1975). Charles married Pamela Howard on May 30, 1985. Cleo and Guelda live at Clayton Acres on Hwy. 66 South.

Sources: Family Bible, county records, and personal knowledge of family members.

—Janelle Mickey

LEO AND HILDA HALL

317

Leo Washington Hall was born February 22, 1927, in Pine Hall, NC, the son of Check and Olda Caudle Hall. He was delivered by a midwife at the home of Caleb and Addie Lawson, his uncle and aunt. He attended Pine Hall School.

After attending school, he worked for Pine Hall Brick Company. He served in the Army during World War II. While in the army, he traveled to France, Germany and Normandy. After the war, he returned to Pine Hall and resumed working for Pine Hall Brick.

On March 10, 1951, he married Hilda Webster. Hilda is the daughter of James Frank and Mattie Neal Webster of Stokesdale, NC. She was born July 29, 1928, in Madison, NC and grew up in Stokesdale, NC. She graduated from Madison High School. At the time of her marriage, she was working for Sears in Greensboro, NC.

After their wedding, Leo and Hilda returned to Pine Hall to make their home. They have lived in Pine Hall for over 38 years.

On April 21, 1956, George Washington Hall was born to them. George graduated from South Stokes High School in 1974. He received his B.A. in Elementary Education from Appalachian State University in 1978. He currently teaches 5th and 6th grades at Pinnacle Elementary School. George married Janet Gordon of King, NC on June 22, 1980. They have one daughter, Christen, who is in the first grade at King Primary School. They presently live in King, NC.

On April 7, 1960, Debbie Faye Hall was born to Leo and Hilda. After graduating from South Stokes High School in 1978, Debbie attended King's College where she received her Executive Secretary's diploma. She works for AT&T Technologies while attending night school where she is working on her BA in Business Administration. She presently lives in King, NC.

On November 4, 1963, Cindy Lee Hall was born. After graduating from South Stokes High School in 1982, she received her degree in cosmetology from Rockingham Community College. Cindy married Robert Shuler, also from Pine Hall, on December 18, 1982. They have one daughter Amber. They presently live in Pine Hall, NC.

Leo and Hilda are active in their church. Leo retired after over 20 years with Burlington Industries in 1979. Hilda still works for Halstead Metal Products.

Sources: Personal knowledge.

—Debbie F. Hall

LLOYD AND MAUDE HALL

318

Lloyd Seffus Hall was born December 27, 1912 in Sandy Ridge, N.C. He is the son of Sam Cleveland and Cora Oberia Vernon Hall. He was the second child of four children, Mattie Sue McCollum, Willie Martin (Bill) and Gracie Thelma Montgomery.

Lloyd attended Stokes County Schools and on June 3, 1933 he married Maude Adelaide Young at the Baptist Parsonage in Stuart, Virginia.

During the first few years of married life, Lloyd was a tobacco farmer. In 1936 Lloyd went to work at Washington Mills in Mayodan, North Carolina. He was employed there for approximately eight years. Lloyd and Maude have lived in Rockingham and Stokes Counties.

In 1943 Lloyd and Maude bought a farm in Walnut Cove on the Piney Mountain Road, where they finished raising their eight children. They said they had seven children in school at one time. Later, they sold the farm to Roscoe and Juanita Young.

Lloyd and Maude Hall on their fiftieth wedding anniversary

After moving to Walnut Cove, Lloyd operated a service station at the stoplight for over five years. After various other jobs, he began working at Roadway Express Trucking Co. in the maintenance department. After ten years, Lloyd had to retire because of poor health.

Maude is the daughter of James Thomas Young, Sr. and Laura Alie Southern Young. She was born on August 22, 1911 in Walnut Cove. Maude was the second child of eight children. Her brother and sisters are Leona Bowman, Sam Franklin, Lena Joyce, Marie Dalton, Geneva Landreth, Mildren Gibson, and Rev. James Thomas Young, Jr.

Maude and Lloyd had five sons and three daughters, Richard Wayne, Ramona Jean Tilley,

Sam Seffus (deceased), Robert Donald, William Rogers (Billy), Barbara Sue Mabe, Jerry Michael, and Nancy Kaye Harper. All of their children live in Walnut Cove except Nancy who lives in Kingsland, Texas.

Maude and Lloyd have 19 grandchildren, 10 great-grandchildren and several step-grandchilden.

Maude has been very active in community affairs and church work. She was a member of the Walnut Cove Fire Dept. Ladies' Auxillary for a number of years as well as a volunteer worker for the Red Cross for 28 years. She is a dedicated member of Stokesburg Methodist Church in Walnut Cove. While caring for her family, Maude worked for the Wee Sox Hosiery Mill for 10 years. Now retired, Lloyd and Maude live on Piney Mountain Road near Walnut Cove.

Sources: Personal knowledge.

—Ramona Hall Tilley

MARION EARL HALL 319

Marion Earl Hall, born June 2, 1922, was the second child of Marion Shore Hall and Sallie Cornealis Martin in the Lawsonville Community in Stokes County.

Earl was inducted into the United States Army on June 22, 1944. He had training camp at Camp Blanding Florida, then served his overseas duties and was honorable discharged May 16, 1946.

Earl stayed at home and helped on the family farm after his return from the army. Unlike most young men of the time, he didn't marry at a young age. At thirty-eight, he married Darlene Gaye Goad daughter of Mertie Goad on June 18, 1960 by Lee J. Young in High Point, North Carolina.

After his marriage he moved his bride to the family farm, where he continued to help out. He made his living by farming and also raised livestock.

Earl bought the farm several years before his father's death. Earl still lives there. The farm is stocked with all kind of farm animals. You can always hear the cackle of a chicken or a bark from an old hound dog when you visit. As you come in to the farm on the dirt road the pastures line the road and you can see bulls, cows, horses and mules.

Earl is an avid coon hunter and is a member of the Dan River Coon Club. He still enjoys a night in the woods with his dogs, going over hills and hollows and along the creek banks.

Earl is like his father in a lot of ways; he has a wonderful sense of humor and is a great storyteller. When he starts grinning and his blue eyes start to twinkle you know you are about to hear a good tale.

Earl is retired now, he and his wife Darlene enjoy square dancing and going on wagon trains in their spare time.

No great fortune has been made by Earl Hall, but the love and the wisdom of his years has made him a very special man to those of us who love him.

Marion Earl Hall

Front — Barry and Marion Earl, Jr. Back — Kathy, Earl, and Darlene Hall.

Earl and Darlene have three children. Katheryn Lynn Hall was born Dec. 25, 1956 in Patrick County. Kathy's first marriage was to Ricky Richardson. They had one daughter, Cristie Lynn Richardson, born March 15, 1978 in Rockingham County. Kathy's second marriage was to Robert Delane Amos, son of Robert Grady Amos and Lois Elizabeth Joyce, on July 31, 1982 in Stokes County. Kathy and Delane have two daughters, Laurn Nicole born Jan. 27, 1985 in Patrick County and Kala Lane born Sept. 18, 1988 in Stokes County. Kathy drives a bus for North Stokes High School and Delane works for Ford Motor Company. They make their home in Sandy Ridge, North Carolina.

Earl and Darlene's second child Barry Lewis Hall was born April 29, 1961 in Stokes County.

Earl and Darlene's third child Marion Earl Hall, Jr. was born Jan. 12, 1964 in Stokes County. He married Mary Delores Smith (Sisie), daughter of Roger Eugene Smith and Mary Magdalene Sizemore, on Sept. 30, 1986 in Stokes County. They have twin boys Philip Earl Hall and Justin Gray Hall, who were born Aug. 7, 1986 in Guilford County. Marion and Sisie make their home in Madison, North Carolina.

Earl is retired and Darlene is employed by Macfield Textiles. They own the old homeplace.

Sources: Family knowledge.

—Earl Hall

MARION SHORES HALL FAMILY 320

Marion Shores Hall was born April 21, 1893 in the Smithtown Community of Stokes County. The son of Powell Henderson Hall and Julenia Lackey, married Sallie Cornelia Martin (Nealie), the daughter of Joseph Martin and Mary Bohonna, on Dec. 17, 1919 in Stokes County.

Shores was a World War I veteran, a Private First Class in Company A. 120th Infantry in the United States Army, was discharged on April 17, 1919 in Camp Jackson, South Carolina.

Shores and Nealie started their lives out together in a small log cabin in the Lawsonville Community. In their early years, they made their living by farming, but later years Shores took a second job with Taylors Warehouse in Winston-Salem.

In 1954 Shores and Nealie bought a farm on Delta Church Road in Sandy Ridge and lived the remainder of their lives there. The farm is owned now by their son, Earl Hall.

Marion Shores Hall

Shores and Nealie had eight children, all of them born in the small log cabin in the Lawsonville Community in Stokes County. Their first child was Mary Ann Hall born Dec. 6, 1920. Mary married Paul Conway Case son of Fletcher Case and Dorothy Leake on Sept. 20, 1948 in Rockingham County. Mary and Paul have two children; Larry Wayne Case born Aug. 18, 1945 in Rockingham County. Larry married Barbara Ring, daughter of Claude Freeman Ring and Laura Mabe on Oct. 28, 1966 in Stokes County. They had one son, Kenneth Wayne Case born Sept. 27, 1968 in Forsyth County. Kenny married Amy Bender on April 11, 1987 in Stokes County. They have a daughter Kari Michelle Case, born Oct. 27, 1988 in Forsyth County. Larry works for Reynolds Tobacco Co. Larry's second marriage was to Patricia Gail Gann, daughter of Forrest Gann and Doris Belton. She was born June 30, 1943 in Rockingham County. Larry and Patricia were married April 16, 1989 in Guilford County. They make their home in Madison. Linda Ann Case born Aug. 21, 1949 in Rockingham County, daughter of Paul and Mary

never married and lives with her parents. Mary is retired from Burlington Industries and Paul is a retired law enforcement officer. They make their home in Madison, North Carolina. Mary enjoys her spare time sewing and shopping.

Shores and Nealie's second child was Marion Earl Hall, born June 2, 1922. Earl's family is listed under the Marion Earl Hall Family.

Shores and Nealie's third child was Minnie Lucille Hall, born Dec. 11, 1924. Lucille married William Ralph Steele, son of William Andrew Steele and Bessie Lou Priddy, on July 25, 1945 in Stokes County. This is listed in the Ralph Steele Family.

Shores and Nealie's fourth child was Mildred Martin Hall, born Dec. 19, 1929 in Stokes County. Mildred married Francis Eugene Jordan, son of Walter Curtis Jordan and Vera Mae Cone, on April 24, 1949 in Guilford County. Mildred and Eugene have five children. Harold Glenwood Jordan, born May 1, 1951 in Rockingham County, makes his home in Lexington, North Carolina, where he is a brick mason. Mildred and Eugene's second child Marion Wayne Jordan was born March 28, 1955 in Los Angeles County, California. Wayne is employed by Aspen Tree Company and makes his home in Walnut Cove, North Carolina. Mildred and Eugene's third child Barbara Jean Jordan was born June 23, 1957 in Los Angeles County, California. Barbara's first marriage was to Curtis Doss, Jr.; they had one son Jason Curtis Doss, born Nov. 8, 1978 in Patrick County. Barbara's second marriage was to Henry Frank Boles; they have one daughter, Sherrie Alison Boles, born April 4, 1986 in Forsyth County. Frank is employed by Pilot Freight Company and Barbara is attending Forsyth Tech. Barbara and Frank make their home in Walnut Cove. Mildred and Eugene's fourth child is David Michael Jordan, born Aug. 31, 1959 in Los Angeles County, California. Mike works for a glass company and makes his home in Sandy Ridge. Mildred and Eugene's youngest child is Jeffery Curtis Jordan, born Nov. 16, 1963 in Los Angeles County, California. Jeff make his home in Sandy Ridge.

Mildred is employed by Macfield Textiles and enjoys sewing, quilting and cooking in her spare time.

Shore and Nealie's fifth child Annie Laura Hall, born Oct. 17, 1931, married Shirley Edmund Goad, son of Jessie Thomas Goad and Alice Marshall, on March 31, 1951 in South Carolina. Shirley and Annie have two children: Dilly Edmund Goad, born Aug. 27, 1950 in Rockingham County, married Janice Marlene Cromer, daughter of Edmund Cromer and Roxie Mabe, on Jan. 28, 1983 in Stokes County. The have one daughter Linda Ann Goad, born Feb. 3, 1984 in Patrick County, Virginia. Dilly is employed by Aspen Tree Company. Janice is employed by Thomasville Furniture Company. They make their home in Lawsonville, North Carolina. Annie and Shirley's second child Deborah Ann Goad was born Nov. 10, 1952 in Guilford County. She married Jimmy Lee McHone, son of Rufus Ray McHone and Gladys Pauline Collins, on June 13, 1969 in Stokes County. They have two children. Jimmy Darin McHone, born May 6, 1970 in Rockingham County, has one daughter Deborah Nicole McHone, born Sept. 5, 1988 in Patrick County. Deborah and Jimmy's youngest child is Marsha Reene McHone, born Aug. 5, 1970 in Patrick County. Jimmy is employed by T.L.S. Trucking Company in Winston-Salem. They live in Sandy Ridge, North Carolina. Annie is employed by Macfield Texturing in Stoneville. Annie enjoys shopping and going out to eat in her spare time. Shirley is retired from the Dept. of Transportation and enjoys having his Turkey Shots.

Shores and Nealie's sixth child Herbert Lewis Hall was born April 3, 1934. Herbert was never married. He got killed on a power line in Summerfield, North Carolina on Oct. 4, 1956. He was a second class lineman for Harrison Wright Co.

Shores and Nealie's seventh child was Ruth Irene Hall, born March 27, 1925 and died Nov. 3, 1931 from membrane croup. She died in Shore's arms.

Shores had a stepson Spotwood Martin, born Feb. 15, 1910 in Stokes County. Spotwood married Eva Edith Joyce, daughter of Jessie Joyce and Dovie Texas Hall, on Aug. 7, 1937 in Patrick County, Virginia. They had two children. Lloyd Venson Martin was born Aug. 7, 1942 in Stokes County and Elizabeth Dianne Martin was born July 6, 1950 in Stokes County.

Marion Shores Hall was the kind of grandfather any child would have to love. He had a wonderful sense of humor. He had a fantastic memory of the past and the way things use to be. He was the best storyteller in the county. Shores Hall had eight children, eighteen grandchildren and eighteen great-grandchildren. He was healthy and active, still driving up until a few months before his death. When the Lord called Granpa home it was a great loss to all of us. His memory will never fade and his laughter will linger in our hearts forever. He was laid to rest in Oak Grove Church Cemetery. Marion Shores Hall died Dec. 10, 1983. Sallie Cornelia Hall died Dec. 3, 1963.

Sources: Family knowledge and records.

—Deborah G. McHone

Powell Henderson Hall

Julina Lackey Hall

POWELL (PUNK) HENDERSON HALL

321

Powell Henderson Hall was born April 7, 1852 in Stokes County. He was the son of Fielding Hall and Martha Shelton.

He married Julina Lackey, daughter of Squire and Lettie Lackey, on May 31, 1883. Punk was a blacksmith, this was a family trade. Julenia was a twin, her sister died as an infant.

Punk and Juleina made their home in the Smithtown Community of Stokes County.

Punk died Sept. 15, 1938 and Julina died Feb. 18, 1948; both are buried at Snow Creek Church Cemetery.

Punk and Julina had six children. Julina had a daughter when she married Punk. Dora was born in 1873. Dora married William Shelton, son of Samuel M. Shelton and Sallie Priddy. They had seven children: Troy D. Shelton born April 3, 1894 and died Jan. 1, 1916, Lucy Shelton, John Shelton, Almer Shelton, Buford Shelton, Noel & Lem Shelton, twins.

William and Dora started out housekeeping in Lawsonville, in Stokes County. They had all their children in Stokes County. They moved to Rockingham County, so William could find work.

They both died in Rockingham County but was brought back to Stokes County to be buried. Dora died in 1920 and William in 1913. They are buried at Shelton Cemetery in Stokes County.

Jettie Hall, daughter of Punk and Julina, was born Sept. 1, 1886 in Stokes County. She married George E. Joyce, son of G.E. Joyce Jr. and Polly Joyce, on May 7, 1904 in Stokes County. They had three children, Clay, Gladys and Pauline Joyce.

Dovie Texas Hall; see separate article.

Martin Luther Hall, son of Punk and Julina, was born Oct. 16, 1895 in Stokes County. He married first Kate Poor, daughter of Robert Poor and Martha Jane Barnes, on Dec. 20, 1919 in Stokes County. To this union five children were born. Martha Jane Hall, born Dec. 23, 1920, married Thomas Ralph Smith Oct. 24, 1937 in Patrick County. They had three children: Virginia Carolyn Smith married Charles Welsey Sumners on Oct. 4, 1958 in Guilford County. Charles Ralph Smith was born March 24, 1941, married Sandra Ann Wood on June 6, 1965 and they have one son Michael Ralph Smith, born Nov. 24, 1965. He married Katherine Winfrey and they have two children. Heidi Marie Baker born April 1, 1985 and Joshua Michael Smith born Sept. 27, 1988. Tommy Smith was born Dec. 3, 1944. He married Kay Joyce Feb. 3, 1978; they have no children. Martin's third child Luther Welborn Hall was born April 14, 1927 in Rockingham County. He married Dorothy Nelson. They had two sons, Ricky and Marty Hall.

Marion Shores Hall; see separate article.

Martin's fourth child Bill Patman Hall was born Sept. 23, 1932 in Rockingham County. He married Dalphine; they had two sons, Bobby and Johnny Hall. Martin's fifth child was born April 14, 1937; he married Aubry Tissue from Louisana and they one son Chanda Hall.

Punk and Julina's son Billy Kitchen Hall died when he was a small child. Billy Kitchen died when his parents' house burned. Julina was outside when the fire started, washing clothes. Hearing her son's screams, she tried the door but it would not open. By the time she found her way to the front of the house, it was too late; Billy died later that day.

Source: Family knowledge and records.

—Deborah G. McHone

SAM AND CORA HALL

322

Sam Cleveland Hall was born September 22, 1884, the son of Joe Cephus and Nancy Jane Hall Hall. She was born in Stokes County. He had two sisters, Hettie Bullins and Rachael Elizabeth Cardwell. Sam had four brothers, Chester Arthur, Charles Dowell, Banner Rector and Moyer Franklin (all deceased).

On May 8, 1910, Sam married Cora Oberia Vernon. Sam always said he walked about 10 miles to get married at Avlon, between Mayodan and Stoneville.

Cora Oberia Vernon was born October 8, 1894 to Martin Lee Vernon and Mattie Elizabeth Elliott Vernon. Cora's sisters are Era Beatrice Williams, Ola Mildred Cardwell and Vallie Blanche Wall. Her brothers are Relie, Rufus Fletcher (Buck), Lester,

Sam and Cora Hall

Benjamin Thomas, Robert Lee, and Forest Jackson (Buster).

Sam and Cora had four children. Their two daughters are Mattie Sue McCollum and Gracie Thelma Montgomery. The sons are Lloyd Seffus and Willie Martin (Bill).

Sam and Cora lived in Stokes and Rockingham Counties. They were farmers.

Sam passed away August 25, 1953 and Cora never remarried. She died January 17, 1984. They are buried side by side at Dalton Chapel Church Cemetery in Pine Hall.

Sources: Family Bible, personal knowledge.

—Ramona Hall Tilley

THOMAS HALL FAMILY

323

Thomas Hall was born in Abington Parish, Gloucester Co., Va. He married Marjorie ——— ———. They had at least three children: John Hall, born 1664, Thomas Hall and Catherine Hall.

John Hall married and had nine children. Among them, a son John was born in 1686. The younger John married and had seven children. One of his sons was also named John. This John married and had one son, perhaps others. Nathan Hall was born July 30, 1738. He married in 1755 and had nine children, one of whom was Randolph (Randal) Hall. Randolph married and had ten children. One son was named David, born in North Carolina in 1780.

David Hall lived in Stokes County, N. C. the Peters Creek District, according to the 1850 census. He married Katherine Fulkner, also born in 1780. They had eight children. Among them were:

James Hall, born in 1805 in North Carolina, married a lady from Virginia whose first name was Rachel. She was born in 1806. They had seven children, all of whom were born in North Carolina:

Eliza Jane, Walter Lake, born 1827; William H., born 1829; Katherine, born 1833; James B., born 1835; Charles T., born 1837 and Frances D. born 1839.

Greene Hall was born in 1811 in North Carolina. He and his wife Martha had four children: John, born 1841; William, born 1843; Mary, born 1845 and Martha, born 1848.

John F. Hall (born 1829), Jane (born 1831) and Elizabeth (born 1833) were David's children who were listed in the 1850 census.

David Hall, born December 28, 1808 in Lawsonville, Stokes County, N. C., married Martha (Margaret) Ann Hayes, born July 15, 1809 in Lawsonville also. David died May 23, 1886 and is buried in the Tilley family cemetery at Lawsonville. He is listed in the 1850, 1860, 1870 and 1880 census as living in Peters Creek. Martha (Margaret) Ann Hayes, his wife, died May 17, 1891 and is also buried at the Tilley cemetery. Martha was related to the President Rutherford B. Hayes family.

David and Martha (Margaret) had eight children (only four are listed); Jim, Frank, Mary and Ellen.

Jim had eight children. He and his wife Mattie lived at Reidsville, N.C. Jim was the Sheriff of Rockingham County, North Carolina. He had three sons and two daughters.

The two sons were John and Elijah Frank Hall, Sr. who married Annie Dillard of Stokes County. Annie's father was John H. Dillard, a Superior Court judge in Greensboro, North Carolina. Annie died July 25, 1949.

Elijah and Annie had five children: Mrs. W. T. Jones lived at Greensboro, Mrs. Hunter K———, Mrs. P. H. Rankins lived at Reidsville and sons J. Dillard and Elijah Frank Hall, Jr.

David and Martha (Margaret)'s son Frank Hall (Miller) was listed in the 1850 census as Powell F., but Frank Hall is not listed. He married Puss Joyce whose father was Bill Joyce. Frank and Puss had six children: Hub, Bob, Sam, Bill, Fannie and Lennice.

Mary Hall was born 1834, married J. T. Collins and moved to Missouri.

Ellen Hall was born 1837 and married John Joyce. She also moved to Missouri.

Source: Family knowledge and research.

—Mr. Jack S. Simmons

WALTER LEE HALL

324

Walter was born in 1877. He married Martha Jennie Stanley on Mar. 1, 1898. Their union was blessed with nine children: Bessie, William Valmer, Thelma, Beatrice, Clifford Gorrell, George Leonard (Bill), Homer Roger (Tony), Charlie Green, and Elmo Roger. Walter and Jennie are charter members at Stoney Right Baptist Church. Walter died in 1939.

The Bessie Hall Simmons Family: Bessie married Samuel Jackson Simmons on Jan. 18, 1914. Bessie and Samuel were blessed with five children: Samuel Clyde (b. Mar. 22, 1915), Roxie Lupo (b. Apr. 17, 1917), Margie (b. Aug. 29, 1919) Walter Lee (b. Aug. 23, 1923) and Ora Jane (b. Apr. 3, 1926).

Clyde married Louise Hutchinson. Clyde and Louise have four children: Sondra, Samuel C., Jr., Jean and Anita. Sondra married Bobby Copland. Samuel married Cathy. Jean married Thomas Greenawait. Anita married Merele Dunn. Clyde and Louise have eight grandchildren.

Roxie married Paul Lex Foresee on Sept. 28, 1966. Roxie and Lex have four children: Lillian,

Paul Lex, Jr., Charmaine and George. Lillian married Jimmy Turner. Paul married Sherry Marshall. Charmaine married John Kneiden. Roxie and Lex have seven grandchildren. Lex died in Oct. of 1989.

Margie married Reuben Wray on Jan. 18, 1940. Margie and Reuben have two children: Ina and Pamela. Ina married Bobbie Turner. Laura married Barry Young. Pamela married Phillip McCollum. Margie and Reuben have three grandchildren.

Lee married Bobbie Glasgow on Nov. 1940. Lee and Bobbie have five children: Walter Lee, Jr., Deborah, Mark, Chris and Kim. Walter, Jr. married Judy Fuller. Deborah married Bob Vaughn. Mark married Cathy McGill. Chris married Jackie. Kim married Bob Thomas. Lee and Bobbie have fourteen grandchildren.

Jane married Calvin Thompson on June 7, 1946. They have four children: Calvin, Jr., Joel, Anthony and Jon. Calvin, Jr. married Jean Weadon. Joel married Gloria Matthews. Anthony married Maryanne Watts. Jane and Calvin have seven grandchildren.

The William Valmer Hall Family: William Valmer married Minnie Hutcherson. They have four children: Elaine, William Valmer, Jr. (Jimmy), Ola Mae, Betty.

Elaine married Joseph Edward Holliman, Jr. They have three children: Joseph Edward, III, Edna Louise and Charles. Joseph III married Doria Pritchett. Edna married Craig Shreves. Charles married Sandra Varner. Elaine and Joesph have one grandchild.

Jimmy married Charlotte Richards. They have three children: William Valmer III, Melonie Louise and James Richard. William, III married Linda Winchester. Melonie married a Blackard. Jimmy and Charlotte have two grandchildren.

Ola Mae married Clifford Grey Redmond (Bill). They have four children: Joyce, Billie, Tina Louise and Betsy Lane. Joyce married Bruce Wayne Hall. Billie married Kemp Harris. Tina married Dwight David Myers. Ola Mae and Clifford have five grandchildren.

Betty married Bobby Eugene Buckner. They have two children: Dana Jean and Bobby Eugene, Jr. Dana married Robert Wade Rorrer. Bobby, Jr. married Pamela Pearsall. Betty and Bobby have five grandchildren.

The Thelma Hall Shelton Family: Thelma married Robert Lester Shelton. They have three children: Royce Lanning Honeycutt, Lois Alma Shelton and Rose Genevieve Shelton. Lester died in 1989.

Royce married Jenny Sue Meadow. They have two children: Royce Lanning, Jr. and Robert Alan. Royce Jr. married Cheryl Scott. Robert married Theresa Tidwell. Royce and Jenny have two grandchildren.

Lois married Claude Madison Gilley. They have two children: Laura Lee and Claude Miles. Laura married Foye Elwood Rodgers. Claude married Lisa Rudine Whitten. Lois and Claude have two grandchildren.

Genevieve married Stafford Opry Cox. They have two children: Malcolm Stafford and Genny Sue. Malcolm married Bonnie Bell Owens. Genny married Vann Harris Ziglar. Genevieve and Stafford have three grandchildren.

The Beatrice Lelia Hall White Family: Beatrice was born on April 19, 1905. He married Joseph Thomas White on July 18, 1925. They have five children: William Welsey (Billy, b. May 28, 1926), Valma Anthony "Val," (b. Dec. 27, 1927, Monica Dale (b. Nov. 29, 1930), Franklin Delano, Sr. (b. July 12, 1933) and Kenneth Homer, Sr. (b. July 31, 1935).

Billy married Evelyn Elliot on April 17, 1949. They have three children: William Wesley, Jr. (1949), Paula Denise (1952) and Lisa Joe (1964). William married Marsh. Paula married Ronald Cole Burroughs on Aug. 11, 1984. Lisa married Kent Layne Tucker on June 15, 1985. Billy and Evelyn have two grandchildren.

Val married Shelley Jane Gallimore on April 4, 1958. Val and Shelley have three children: Steven Anthony (1959) Kathi Jean (1965) and Jonathan David (1965).

Monica married Clyde C. Adkins, Jr. on Aug. 1, 1953. They have two children: Clyde C. III (1954) and Valeria (1957). Clyde, III married Susan Elaine Douglas on March 6, 1976. Valeria married Dennis Gary Coble, Jr. on Sept. 10, 1977. Monica and Clyde have three grandchildren.

Frank married Emma Joyce Washburn on Oct. 3, 1957. They have three children: Franklin Delano, Jr. (1958), Joseph Timothy (1959) and Robert Mitchell (1967). Franklin, Jr. married Kathy Lynn Meade on April 15, 1978. Joseph married Karen Leigh Manuel on Sept. 24, 1977. Robert married Joan Denise Cushman on Sept. 13, 1986. Frank and Emma have five grandchildren.

Kenneth married Nancy Ellen Pennebaker on Sept. 1, 1957. They have six children: Kenneth Homer, Jr. (1958), Kyle Thomas (1959), Kevin Allen (1961), Keith Bryon (1964), Kelly (1965) and Keenan Manly (1974). Kenneth, Jr. married Cindy Jo Dessecker on Dec. 9, 1978. Kyle married Jodi Miller on Aug. 30, 1980. Keith married Cindy Rae Johnson on Mar. 16, 1984. Kenneth and Nancy have eight grandchildren.

The Clifford Gorrell Hall Family: Clifford married Mary Hutchinson. Clifford and Mary were blessed with three children: Richard Lee, Charles Marvin (Pete) and Beverly.

Richard married Shirley Pilkenton. Richard and Shirley have two children: Richard Lee, Jr. and Sara Lynne.

Pete married Wesley Elkins. Pete has two children by a former marriage; Charles Lindsay and Jessica Clay.

Beverly married John Lewis Walton. Beverly and John have three children: Steven Michael, Scott Matthew and Lynne Allison. Steven married Ginger Nesmith.

The George Leonard (Bill) Hall Family: Bill married Lou Ella Meeks. They were blessed with four children: Irene Faye, George Leonard, Jr., Jerry Jackson and Walter Lee (Bubby).

Irene married Robert Lee Talley. They have two children: Robert Lee, Jr. and Michael Keith. Robert, Jr. married Ann Briggs. Michael married Rhonda Gann. Irene and Robert have three grandchildren.

George, Jr. married Nadine Flinchum. They have three children: Pammala Gwen, Mollie Sue and George Leonard, III. Pamela married James Nixon. George and Nadine have two grandchildren.

Jerry married Barbara Light. They have one son, Jerry Jackson (Jay).

Walter Lee married Gloria Chattin. They have one son, James Lee.

The Homer Roger (Tony) Hall Family: Tony married Mary (Maggie) Wood. They have four children: Homer Roger, Jr., Mary Dell, Linda Sharon and James Michael (Mike).

Roger married Joan Overly. They have two children: Roger Jeffery and Christy Michelle. Roger married Gayle Plaster.

Dell married Charles Richard Warner. They have four children: Beverly Lynn, Sheryl Denise, Lisa Dawn and Charles Richard, Jr. Beverly married Douglas Delemos. Sheryl married Edward Dewhitt. Lisa married Greg Rose. Dell and Charles have two grandchildren.

Linda married Leon Slaughter. Linda has five children from a former marriage: Ervin Roy, Laura Edward, Andrew, Roger Shann and Penny Willis.

James married Donna Wright. They have four children: Laura Leigh, Teresa Nichel, Michael Scott and Joshua.

The Charlie Green Hall Family: Charlie married Inez Moseley on Oct. 13, 1934. They were blessed with six children: Reba Ray, Rita Jay, Charlie Green, Jr., Daniel Lee and Rinda Gail.

Reba married Abraham Lincoln Barton, Jr. on June 7, 1952. They have three children: Charles Lincoln (Lennie), Charise Michelle (Shelly) and Gregory Lee.

Rita married Posey Gold Wilson, Jr. on Dec. 7, 1956 and secondly William Ashton Johannes on Sept. 2, 1966. Rita and Posey have one daughter, Natalie Renee. Rita and William have one daughter, Julie Ashton.

Charlie married Marilyn Faye Worthan on Mar. 15, 1958. Charlie and Marilyn have four children: Bonnie Lynne, Charlie Green, III, Carla Grayson and Cullen Daniel.

Daniel married Susan Elizabeth Simpson on May 4, 1963. They have four children: Shannon Rebecca, Delores Amanda, Susan April and Daniel Lee, Jr.

Rinda married Judson Wade Carter on Sept. 1, 1965. They have two children: Cameron Elizabeth and Kelly Rae.

Sources: Family Bible, county records, personal knowledge of family members.

—Janelle Mickey

WILLIAM LEWIS HALL 325

William (Bill) was born in Henry County, Virginia on December 26, 1848. He was the son of Daniel S. and Temperance Caton Hall. Bill married Lucy M. Southern, daughter of Landon H. and Mary

Ann Carroll Southern, on April 9, 1870 in Stokes County. Their union was blessed with one son, Columbus O. Hall, born Jan. 12, 1871. Bill's first wife died shortly after her son was born. Lucy is buried at the Carroll family cemetery off Mt. View Road on the Peter Johnson farm. Columbus lived with his grandmother, Temperance, after his mother's death. Bill remarried on Jan. 15, 1874 in Stokes County to Nancy Jane Watkins, daughter of Green B. and Matilda Watkins. Their union was blessed with five children: Mary Alice, James Reid, Cora Dell, D. Gorrell and Walter Lee (See articles on James Reid (Jim) Hall and Walter Lee Hall). Bill and Nancy Jane were charter members at Stoney Ridge Baptist Church. Nancy Jane died on Dec. 30, 1922. Bill died on Aug. 17, 1928. Both are buried at Stoney Ridge.

William Lewis (Bill) Hall and Nancy Jane Watkins Hall.

The Columbus O. Hall Family: Columbus married Eliza Jane Boles (Jennie) on Apr. 2, 1892 in Stokes County. They were blessed with five children: Grover Stevens, Raleigh Francis, Dudley Dewitt, C. Leonard and Lucy L.

Grover (b. June 19, 1892) married Beatrice Moser. To their marriage came 10 children: Leonard Odell (b. Sept. 8, 1913), Eunice Mildred (b. Nov. 15, 1915), Clyde Ougburn (b. Aug. 15, 1917) Rome Oliver (b. Nov. 14, 1919), Delbert Owens (b. Sept. 4, 1912), Fred Edsel (Nov. 25, 1924), Mary Jane (b. June 7, 1928), Frank Davis (Feb. 17, 1930), Harry Lee (b. April 10, 1931) and Thomas Wayne (b. Oct. 21, 1933). Grover and his wife are buried at Mt. Olive Baptist Church. Leonard O. married Edith Bennett. They have two children, Claude O. and Linda Lou. Leonard then married Viola Knantz. They have five children: Leonard Ray, Betty Lou, Ann, Allen (Pete), and Nellie. Milldred married Virgil Neal. They have one daughter, Nancy and one grandson, Christopher. Nancy married Terry Young. Clyde O. never married. He died in 1930 and is buried Mt. Olive Church. Rome O. married Essie Watts. Rome and Essie have one daughter, Brenda. She married Wayne Waters. Brenda and Wayne have one daughter, Amy. Amy married Garland George. Rome has a great-grandson, Ryne. Delbert married Hittie Covington on Nov. 30, 1943. They have six children: Johnny married Ruth Gibson, Robert married Kathy Johnson, Thomas (Tom) married Dyanna Stanley, Merri Dell married Andrew Crawford, Mark J. married Robin Roberts, and Carol Jayne not married. Delbert and Hittie have eight grandchildren: Chad, Kevin, Michael, Keith, Harley E., Erin Marie, John R. and Rachel. Fred E. married Eunice Watts. They have three children: Dwight married Vickie Law, Michael married Debra Duggins, and Joyce Ann married Roger Collins. Fred and Eunice have four grandchildren: Dyane, April, Chad and Jason. Frank married Mildred Baker. They have two children: Jan married Jerry Gordon and Lisa married Craig Ring. Frank and Mildred have two grandchildren: Abbie and Kate Gordon. Harry Lee married Edith Bigham. They have three children: Joel married Lelia Holt, Debbie married David Rock and Donnie Hall. Harry and Edith have three grandchildren: Misty, Melissa and Jason. Thomas Wayne married Geraldine Moser. They have two children: Terry married Debbie Gwen and Phil married Pam Amburn. Thomas and Geraldine have two grandchildren: Jordon and Adam. Mary Jane married Robah (Jack) Carroll. They have seven children: Ronnie, Kenneth, Mitch married Karen Tucker, Jon married Moriena Caudle, Kay married Larry Reddings, Jill married Richard Goff, and Susan. Mary and Jack have five grandchildren: Darin, Brian, Benjamin, Courtney, and Elizabeth.

Raleigh F. married Hattie Fowler. They were blessed with three children: Marshall, Melvin, and Peggy. Marshall married Melba Covington. Marshall and Melba have three children: Darry married Rachel Shelton; Bruce married Carmel Robertson; and Emily. Melvin married Donald Burge. Melvin and Donald have one son, David, who married Donna Needham. David and Donna have three children: Derrick, Shannon, and Bradley. Peggy married Robert Smith. Peggy and Robert have two children: Carol married Patrick Tuttle and Craig married Barbara Williams. Peggy has two grandchildren: Drew and Ashley Smith. Raleigh and Hattie are buried at Mt. Olive Church.

Dudley Dewitt married Alice Moser. Dudley and Alice were blessed with two children: Hazel married Albert C. (Briddy) Proctor and Virginia (Jane) married Dan McCormack. June and Dan have two children: Danny and Heather married Kevin Creminses. June and Dan have one grandchild, Kristie Creminses. Dudley and Alice are buried at Mt. Olive.

Leonard died on Mar. 15, 1907. Lucy died on Oct. 17, 1908. Columbus died Feb. 15, 1910. All are buried at Mt. Olive Baptist Church.

The Mary Alice Hall Family: Mary was born on Dec. 8, 1875. She married Robert William Wilkes (Bob) on April 7, 1890. Their union was blessed with six children: Lucy Jane (b. July 10, 1900), Cora Todd, George L. (twins, b. Aug. 31, 1904), Dora (b. Aug. 24, 1906), Charlie, Roger Lee (b. Aug. 31, 1911), and Mozell Evelyn (b. Feb. 17, 1916). Bob donated part of the land which Stoney Ridge Baptist Church was built. Bob died on Oct. 2, 1925. Mary Alice died on Mar. 11, 1932. Todd died on Jan. 15, 1975. All three are buried at the Wilkes family cemetery on North Hwy. 66 just past the Sauratown Vol. Fire Dept.

Dora died as the result of burns she received when the family was drying Easter Eggs. She died on Mar. 12, 1909 and is buried at the Wilkes family cemetery.

Lucy married Luther Marion Shelton on April 7, 1928. Lucy and Luther have three children: Mary Caroline (b. Jan. 31, 1929), Margaret Jane (b. April 19, 1930) and Mattie Geneva (b. June 16, 1931). Caroline married Carl Randolph Horton on Sept. 7, 1953. Carl and Caroline have five children: Marion Everett (1960), Randolph Alben (1963), Mark Emery (1964), Roger Dale (1965) and Paul Lee (1968). Margaret married Hugh Brantley Wall, Sr. on Aug. 19, 1950. Hugh and Margaret have five children: Hugh Brantley, Jr. (1953), Raynor Jane (1955), Lisa Elizabeth (1961), Karen Margaret (1964) and Sarah Lynn (1966). Hugh, Jr. married Susan Claire Hull on July 24, 1982. They have two children: Caroline Linsey (1985) and Brantley Ryder (1988). Raynor married Douglas Blair Sherlock on Oct. 13, 1984. Raynor and Douglas have two children: Andrew Lee (1986) and Heather Anne (1988). Lisa married Smaeel Sarsalari on Aug. 15, 1980. They have two children: Arlan (1985) and Sam (1987). Geneva married William A. Joyce on June 4, 1949. They have two children: Susan Leigh (1958) and Sharon Lynn (1962). Susan married Charles L. Morgan, Jr. on Dec. 30, 1978. They have two children: Molly Elizabeth (1985) and Courtney Alisie (1987). Luther and Lucy ran the cottages at Moore Springs and sold water from the spring. He also was the jailer in Danbury. Luther died on May 31, 1977. Lucy died on Nov. 15, 1977. They are buried at Roselawn Cemetery.

George married Elizabeth Everhart. They have two children: Jimmy and Flore. Jimmy married Ruby Hinkle. Flore married Gerald Shoaf. They have two children: Jerry and Tony. George died on Nov. 15, 1966. He buried at the Wilkes family cemetery.

Charlie married 1) Gladys Duggins and 2) Clara Somer. Charlie and Gladys have two children: Jeanette and Betty Sue. Charlie has two stepchildren: Lynn and Ann. Charlie died July 1989 and is buried at Ridgeview Cemetery.

Roger married Adeline Foley on Nov. 20, 1932. They have two children: Dru Van (b. Oct. 8, 1937) and Roger Lee, Jr. (b. June 8, 1948). Roger died on Apr. 22, 1975. He is buried at Roselawn Memorial.

Evelyn married Richard Dixie Forrest on Nov. 20, 1937. They have three children: Alice Faye (b. Feb. 3, 1939), Betty Sue (b. Dec. 22, 1941), and Peggy Jane (b. Sept. 18, 1945). Alice married William Auther Mike on Feb. 7, 1981. Alice has one child: Cynthia Ann. Cynthia married Charles Douglas Silvey (Chuck) on Oct. 15, 1976. Cynthia and Chuck have two children: Ryan (1978) and Justin Richard (1981). Betty married 1) Ronald

Berrier and 2) David Dilley. Betty and Ronald have two children: Ronda Lynn (1965) and Michael William (1970). Ronda married Raymond Hankins (Tripp) on June 18, 1983. Peggy married Alan Gale Walker on Sept. 25, 1958. Peggy and Alan have two children: Janet Gail (1963) and Derrick Alan (1972). Janet married Donnie Caudle on May 17, 1986. They have one daughter, Jessica Siera (1987). Janet and Donnie are divorced. Evelyn died on July 29, 1983. She is buried at Roselawn Cemetery.

The Cora Dell Hall Family: Cora was born on May 23, 1883. She married Charles Leonard Jones of Surry County on Dec. 15, 1901 in Stokes. (See article on Charles Leonard Jones Family). Their union was blessed with three children: Nannie Albertha (b. April 19, 1905), Mary LeOla (Sept. 24, 1908) and John William (Aug. 19, 1911). After the accident which took her husband's life, it was few years before she married again. Cora married William H. Murphy on Dec. 27, 1914. Cora and Will were blessed with one daughter, Cora Jane (Janie) born April 27, 1917 and died Mar. 12, 1919. Janie is buried at Stoney Ridge Baptist Church. Cora had three stepchildren: Lottie, Mary Jeston (Jessie), and Bess. Lottie married Reid Bennett. Jessie married Roy Badgett. Bess married Aaron Snow. Will was a farmer. He was a deacon at Cedar Falls Primitive Baptist Church.

William H. Murphy and Cora Dell Hall Murphy

Cora had a Christmas cactus which has been handed down for four generations. She was a charter member of Stoney Ridge Baptist Church. After her marriage to Will she ran a boarding house in Kernersville before returning to Stokes County to live. Will and Cora were members at Cedar Falls Primitive Baptist Church. She died on Dec. 1, 1952. She is buried at Boyles Chapel Primitive Baptist Church on Hwy. 66. Will died on June 28, 1972. He is also buried there.

The D. Gorrell Hall Family: Gorrell was born on Sept. 30, 1886. He married Rosette Shelton on Dec. 25, 1910. Their union was blessed with one son Bobby. They were members of Stoney Ridge Baptist Church. Rosette died on Sept. 6, 1927. Gorrell died on June 10, 1932. Both are buried in the church cemetery.

Sources: Family Bible, county records, personal knowledge of family members.

—Janelle Mickey

WILLIAM (BILLY) AND LINDA HALL

326

William Rogers Hall, the son of Lloyd Seffus and Maude Adelaide Young Hall, was born August 5, 1940 in Pine Hall, North Carolina. He had four brothers and three sisters: Richard Wayne, Ramona Jean, Sam Seffus, Robert Donald, Barbara Sue, Jerry Michael, and Nancy Kay. Billy has lived in Stokes County all of his life with the exception of a few months when he and his family lived in the Huntsville Community of Rockingham County. He attended Walnut Cove School and later earned his high school diploma from South Stokes High School in 1971. Billy has been employed by the Stokes County Board of Education in School Transportation since 1976.

On December 17, 1960, Billy married Linda Kay Mitchell, a Stokes County native who lived in the Walnut Cove area. The daughter of David Woodrow and Ruby Frances Young Mitchell, Linda was born on July 12, 1943. She has two sisters: Donna Dean and Judy Frances. Linda attended Walnut Cove schools and graduated from Walnut Cove High School in 1961.

Linda was employed by the Stokes County Board of Education in 1969 as a Library Assistant at Walnut Cove Elementary School. In 1981 she earned a college degree in Early Childhood Education and certification in Library Science. Soon afterward she was employed as Media Coordinator for Walnut Cove Primary School and Germanton Elementary School — the position she currently holds.

On October 19, 1961, Lisa Kaye Hall was born to Billy and Linda. Lisa graduated with honors from South Stokes High School in 1980 and from North Carolina State University with a degree in Textile Management in 1984. Soon after graduation, she was employed by Macfield, Inc. in Stoneville as a Management Trainee. She presently is an Industrial Engineer with this company.

Lisa married Michael Vincent Carter of Asheboro on May 9, 1987. They presently live in Eden, North Carolina.

Susan Michelle Hall, the second daughter of Billy and Linda, was born July 16, 1964. She graduated with honors from South Stokes High School in 1982 and from the University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill in 1986 with a degree in Business Administration. She is currently employed by Community Management Corp. in Winston-Salem. She resides in Winston-Salem.

Billy and Linda purchased their present home in the Stokesburg area of Walnut Cove in 1967. They are members of Rosebud Christian Church, where Billy has served as a Deacon for a number of years.

Sources: Personal knowledge.

—Linda Mitchell Hall

MAC AND LUCETTA HAMM FAMILY

327

This story is told to me by Mary Hamm Wall who is the only living child of Mac and Lucetta Hamm. This is continued from Volume One of *Stokes County Heritage*. These are the ten children of Mac and Lucetta.

Willie Gray Hamm was born in 1881. She married Walter Rutledge. They lived in Germanton. They had three sons: Frank, George and Byron. These sons moved to New York. Both Walter and Willie are buried at Chestnut Grove United Methodist Church.

Effie was born in 1883. She married Chester Jaquay with whom she had one son and one daughter. They lived in New York and are buried there.

Frank was born in 1886. He married but had no children. It is not known who he married. He and his wife lived in New York and are buried there.

Cora Grace was born in 1888. She married Charlie Hill. Cora and Charlie had four children: Ruby, Mac, Harold and Lawrence. Charlie and Cora are buried in Stokes County.

Isola was born in 1890. She married Cornelus Boyles. They had three children: Mildred, Fannie and Peggy. Isola and Cornelus are buried in High Point, North Carolina.

Thomas was born 1892. He married Myrtle Spainhour. They had one son, T. H. Thomas and Myrtle are buried at Chestnut Grove United Methodist Church.

George E. was born in 1894. He married Eva Jordon. They had three children: George Jr., Dwight and Glenn. George and Eva are buried in Charlotte, North Carolina.

Mac Gray was born in 1897. He married Mable Gutner. Their six children were Howard, Peggy Jane, Ted, Zane, Bud and Jacquiline. Mac is buried at Chestnut Grove United Methodist Church. Mable is still living.

Mary was born in 1902. For more information on her see the article "Mary Hamm Wall Family."

Rowland was born in 1906. He married Morna Monday. They had no children. Rowland and Morna lived in New York and are both buried there.

Source: Mary Hamm Wall.

—Kimberly Warren Joyce

COLONEL THOMAS AND MARTHA GOFF HAMM FAMILY

328

Soon after the Civil War, Susan Hamm, a widow, brought her sons from Guilford County, where diptheria was causing many deaths, to Stokes County. She was seeking a healthier place. They settled in The Chestnut Grove Community.

John Henry Hamm was one of her sons. He married Maggie Edwards. Colonel was the oldest of their five children.

Squire Madison Goff returned to Stokes County

after joining the Confederate Army at the age of sixteen. He married Nancy Paulina Kreeger. They had six girls. Martha was the fifth.

They lived on what is now Goff Road. Squire acquired and managed six hundred acres of land. The homeplane was known as Sunnyside.

These two families had much to do with the beginning of Chestnut Grove Methodist Church and Trinity Methodist Church. Much of family life centered on the church and school.

Colonel and Martha attended Dalton Institute (or Academy) for many years. This school was run by Professor Flynt and his sister "Miss Tanny." It was an excellent school and enjoyed by those who attended.

Sometime after Martha returned from Greensboro College, Colonel and Martha married on October 1, 1907.

They lived for about two years in Dalton where Colonel had a small store. About 1909 they moved to a house on what is now Dalton Road about two miles west of King. They lived there until Colonel died on July 8, 1956. Martha continued to live there part time until her death on December 20, 1974.

Martha and Colonel had three children: Marvin Glenn became a retail merchant in South Carolina. John Madison became a minister and served in the Virginia conference until his death on June 2, 1982, and Martha Hazel became a public school teacher. She married Roy Walker Shelton and they live in Winston-Salem, North Carolina.

Source: Personal knowledge.

—Martha Hamm Shelton

HAMPTON CONNECTIONS 329

There were two Hampton groups in Northwestern North Carolina in the early 1800s. One was the descendants of William and Joan Hampton of Jamestown, VA (1620) and the other was the Col. Andrew Hampton family, who descended from a John Hampton, who came to Freehold, N.J. from Scotland in 1683 along with a group of Quakers. John apparently became a Quaker in 1669 and was married in Quaker style in the home of one Alexander Hamilton on December 7, 1675, as told in Scottish Quaker records. Dr. Robert W. Ramsey, a professional historian, has published articles in *N.C. Genealogical Magazine* and a book called called *Carolina Cradle* (1964) discussing the migrations of the early settlers from N.J., PA. and MD into the valley of Virginia and later into N.C. and southwest Virginia. Col. Andrew Hampton came from the Cecil County, MD group and brought and sold land in a number of N.C. counties over his lifetime. He died in Rutherford County in 1805 but had children and grandchildren in various parts of N.C. and southwest Virginia.

Through the generations, the family apparently continued to follow the Quaker tradition. One common practice in this family was to use the Biblical names, primarily Old Testament, in naming their children.

Although it appears there may have been a few of this family in Stokes County in the early 1800s, most in these parts seem to have been in Wilkes County and in the migration into the southwest Virginia counties, primarily Grayson County.

I have no doubt that both the William Hampton (Jamestown, VA 1620) family and the John Hampton Family (Freedhold, N.J., 1683) originated at the Castle of Tunstall at Wolverhampton, England (tenth century) and that both families have followed a generally honorable lifestyle through the generations. There are particular reasons why I feel that the present Stokes Hamptons are descended from William Hampton. I am well aware that there are descendants of both families living today in the surrounding cities and counties, and that both families now stretch into probably all fifty states. Much has been written about both groups and history is still being made.

Of the children of John Hampton, Jr. of present Fiarfax County, VA who came to Town Fork Creek in 1750, James (born in Virginia in 1723) is the most likely ancestor of the present most numerous Stokes Hamptons. James was the fifth generation of his family in America. His wife was Martha Mary Smith, daughter of William Smith of northern Virginia. His children were as follows: Martha, the youngest daughter, married Edward Evans of Stokes and moved with her children to Giles County, TN after Edward's death in the winter of 1800. She died there in 1811. Mary Margaret, the eldest daughter, married a Mr. Holbert. Thomas, the eldest son, Samuel, the youngest, and John are spoken of in James' will but son John's name is circled and James speaks of his "four" children later in the will. John may have predeceased him. James' will was dated 1790 and he died on Town Fork in 1800. Few records other than land records and his will exist today of James in what became Stokes County in 1789. Thomas, born in Virginia in 1745, is not shown in any legal records in Stokes other than his father's will. There is no indication that he was married or had children and he had no will that can be found. This leaves son Samuel the most likely ancestor of the Stokes line of Hamptons.

Captain Samuel Hampton (b. about 1759 in N.C; d. 19 Dec. 1802), the sixth generation, married Bethania (Theny) Bostick 19 Aug. 1785 and had six children. James (b. 15 Sept. 1786) married Sally Flynt 29 Sept. 1807. Samuel (b. 14 Oct. 1790) married Elizabeth Barnett 23 Dec. 1812. John B. (b. 12 June 1793) married Polly E. Guinn 15 Dec. 1812. Mary (Polly) b. 14 May 1795) married her cousin, Henry Hampton, Jr. 26 May 1814. Henry, Jr. was the son of the Henry who founded the town of Hamptonville in Yadkin County and grandson of Thomas (fifth generation), the brother of James of Stokes. They later moved to Tennessee. Susanna (b. 27 Mar. 1797) married Hampton Bostick 15 Nov. 1812. Manoah B. (b. 27 July 1797).

Captain Samuel died 19 Dec. 1802 at about age 43 and Bethania married her cousin Charles Perkins (Iron Master) of the Danbury area. She and her other children sold their inherited 850 acres of land to son John B. Hampton, who, due to the county split, found himself in Forsyth County. He and Polly are buried in Love Chapel Cemetery. He has descendants in the area and they are well documented. The land that he had in Stokes he sold. This land was near Palmyra Church where he was a trustee in the church land acquisition in 1835. Capt. Samuel's son, Samuel, Jr. served in the military in the War of 1812 from Stokes and then he and Elizabeth moved to Itowamba County, Mississippi and stayed there the rest of their lives. Son Manoah moved to Iredell County before 1721 and made his home there. Capt. Samuel's son James stayed in the Town Fork area and is the most likely ancestor of the present Stokes families. He, in this case, would be the father of Stephen Shelby Hampton (b. 1 Jan. 1813; d. 11 Apr. 1891) and in my opinion the father of Alexander Hampton of Danbury area. (b. ca. 1806). Alex married Elender Hickman, 20 Oct. 1823 and they had two known children, Mary Ann and William Wade. Alex, William Wade and Mary Ann did a lot of land speculating together in what is now the Danbury area. William Wade married but had no children. His wife died at about age 25; William died a few years later, probably in the Civil War, leaving his estate to Alex, his father. Although there are two "Mary Ann" marriages in the 1850s recorded, I have not pursued this line to date.

There were about 10 other Hamptons in Stokes who were married in the 1823 to 1846 era that might have been James' and Sally's children but to date we have no proof of who was. Shelby and Alex (eighth generation in America) were involved in a lot of land transactions together; both were well educated and had a penmanship that was much alike and very fluid. Alex probably chose iron working after spending time with his grandmother Bethania (Bostick) Hampton Perkins as a child. It is said that Shelby taught school, was a farmer and worked at the Bolejack mill for a time.

Stephen Shelby Hampton married Martha Jane Tuttle, daughter of Thomas Tuttle (granddaughter of John Tuttle) on 11 December 1834. Martha was born 9 June 1815 and died 9 Dec. 1885. They are buried in the old Tuttle (or Boles) family cemetery behind the present home of William Kiser on the south side of Bolejack Road between Route 8 and the Friendship Road. Shelby was very active in community affairs and was a constable for at least three years 1838-1840, during which he covered many land and chattle transactions and Deeds of Trust (loans) for people of the county. During these years and until 1849, the county court was in Germanton, near where he lived. He lived on land that according to records once belonged to Samuel (sixth generation) and John B. (seventh generation). There seems to be no proof in the county records connecting Shelby to Samuel.

Sources: This connection is made through James', in this article. through the process of elimination and six years of personal searching records, in Stokes, Raleigh, the National Archives, and the Mormon Church Archives.

—Vance Hampton

HAMPTON ORIGINS

330

The Hampton family name is Saxon in origin and is one of the oldest in England. Shaw's *History and Antiquaries of Straffordshire in England* shows the earliest record of the family at the ancient manor of Tunstall, near what is now the town of Wolverhampton, Staffordshire, before the tenth century. The manor located about a mile northwest of Wolverhampton and was enclosed by a moat.

Wolverhampton was originally called Hampton and grew around the Church of St. Mary founded in 996 A.D., by Wolfruna, wife of Athelen, Duke of Northhampton, at the time of King Ethelred. Wolfruna gave much land to the church and the town's name was changed to Wolfrunahampton and still later to Wolverhampton.

The family took its name from the town when surnames came into use in the twelfth century. Among the names used at that time were William Thomas, Richard, John and James deHampton. One of the prominent names at Tunstall was Beatrix, who was granted land in Brerely by the Baron of Dudley in 1154. Tunstall passed through three generations to Richard Gervais de Hampton who in 1320 had five sons and was the fourth generation of the family there. The sons were William, a canon at Hampton, Thomas, Richard, John and Nicholas. John first and then Richard inherited Tunstall and through Richard's descendants it passed to John deHampton, eighth generation, whose monument in Armour is in the chapel at Kensare. Tunstall passed through 14 generations of Hamptons before being sold to John Ryvers.

The family over the years scattered over England, and William Hampton, the first Hampton in America, was born in about 1591 in Twickenham Parish, Middlesex, England (near London). He was the eldest son of Laurence Hampton, Sr. and his second wife. Laurence had two children by his first wife (John and Cassandra) and six by his second wife (William, Ann, Richard, Elizabeth, Laurence and Philadelphia).

William Hampton, the first generation Hampton in this country, came at the age of 29 to Jamestown, VA aboard the ship *Bona Nova* in the fall of 1620 when the colony had about 1,200 people. He had been a wool merchant in London and probably came at the bidding of his uncle, Thomas Hampton. Thomas had been an original stockholder in the "London Company" which in 1607 sent a group of English settlers to Virginia to establish a colony. This was strictly a business venture and land in the colony was available through stock investments, to the settlers. William later paid the passage of his wife Joan and their three children, William, Jr., Grace and Elizabeth. They arrived in 1621 on the ship *Abigail*; a cousin, John Hampton also arrived on the *Abigail*.

William first settled his family on the East side of the Hampton River near the Elizabeth City Glebe (church land). After the failure of the wine vineyard at Buck Roe, William leased 50 acres and in 1627 began growing tobacco in the area (presently Hampton, Virginia). His crops were successful and he leased more land over the first few years.

Thomas, William's and Joan's fourth child, was born in 1623 in Elizabeth City County. It was through this line that most of the Stokes County Hamptons came, many years later. He became a minister under the tutelage of William's cousin, Rev. Thomas Hampton who came to the colony from England to take up a Parish on Kent Island in the Potomac River in the early 1630s. Cousin Thomas remained only one year on the Island, then moved to Nanesomond Parish, upper Norfolk where he patented 1000 acres in 1637, granted for transporting 20 people to the colony. In 1639 he became Rector of Jamestown Parish and moved to Jamestown Island and lived beside the church. Shortly after moving there, the original church burned and Rev. Thomas was charged with overseeing the brick church, part of which is still standing on Jamestown Island. It is not a national landmark after being partially restored in recent years.

William's son, Rev. Thomas, was a very well known Rector of the Church of England in the James City and York County Parishes for over 50 years. Although the City of Hampton was supposedly named for the Earle of Southhampton, I have little doubt that the two well known and well thought of Rev. Thomas Hamptons were considered in the naming.

William Hampton, in 1640 at the age of 48, moved from Buck Roe to his first outright grant of 550 acres on the York River in Elizabeth City County. There he prospered and in 1651, at age 59, he moved to 700 acres on the Easternmost River near what is now the town of Matthews, Virginia. This plantation he called Hampfield where he lived until his death in 1652. William, Jr. moved to Hampfield to run the plantation for himself and his brother Rev. Thomas, who was busy with his ministry. Little is known about the William, Jr. line. Our line follows Rev. Thomas Hampton, who was married in 1646 (who he married is unknown). The church records that would contain the information in the Yorktown area no longer exist. Their first child was Captain John Hampton (1650-1718) who married Mary Mann, niece of John Mann of Timberneck, Gloucester County, Virginia in June 1677. She died in 1690. He married a second time before 1701 to a Miss Cary (?), and he died at Hampfield Plantation, Gloucester County in 1704. Rev. Thomas' second child was Mary, born in 1652 and married (1) A Mr. Duke and (2) a Mr. Wade. His third child was Thomas Hampton, Jr., born in 1654, d. 1703. Thomas, Jr. married Elizabeth Bridle, daughter of Francis and Mary Bridle who were Quakers and lived in Isle of Wight County, Virginia. Thomas, Jr. also became a Quaker. They were the ancestors of Isle of Wight County and some of the Frederick County Hamptons. Some of the Andrew Hampton family also came to Frederick County from Maryland. I will cover some of that line later in this writing.

Of Rev. Thopmas Hampton's children, Captain John is the Stokes County, N.C. line. Captain John lived at Hampfield most of his life and his first child Thomas was born in 1679. Second was Mary, born in 1681; third, John Jr., baptized by his grandfather on June 18, 1683. The fourth child was William, born in 1685; fifth child was Richard, born in 1688. By his second wife, Capt. John's sixth child was Cary Hampton (date unknown). In 1702, Capt. John patented a 50-acre tract in Prince William County (presently Caroline County) and moved his family there after building a house and raising a crop. Capt. John died in Prince William County in 1718 leaving a will dated 20 Nov. 1717. He left Hampfield in Gloucester County to his oldest son, Thomas, who was to pay 25 pounds sterling to his brothers William, Richard, and John, Jr. He left the King William County "Indian Old Field" to son William. He had already given land to John, Jr., and Richard.

John, Jr. was 21 years of age when the family moved in 1704 to Indian Old Field Plantation in Prince William County where he learned farming. While spending time with his aunt, Mrs. Mary (Hampton) Wade, who had inherited his grandfather's (Rev. Thomas) plantation "Tyascun" in James City County, he married Margaret Wade (his cousin), daughter of Mary H. and James Wade, on her 18th birthday, May 1, 1712. Two months later, Captain John bought a 300-acre plantation in James City County (present New Kent County) and deeded it to John, Jr.

John Jr., and Margaret had a total of 12 children. The first, John Wade, was born at Tyascun Plantation in 1713; second, Anthony, 1715. Over a ten-year period, seven more were born; Mary, William, and Richard (twins who died early), Elizabeth, Henry, James and Margaret. John Wade died of fever at age 13. The following year, 1727, the seventh son, John, III was born. The last son, Thomas, was born in 1728. Rosamond, their last child was born in 1735 when Margaret was 41.

It was in about 1735 that John Jr., having worn out their plantation, chose to look into a new place in the Fairfax Proprietary in what was then Prince William County. the 200-acre plantation that he bought was located on the north side of the Occoquan River (presently Occoquan Reservoir). This plantation, called Pohick, is indicated and details given in a book *Beginning at a White Oak* by Beth Mitchel, and includes a colonial and current overlay map. I have seen this place on Hampton Road in southern Fairfax County. It is being developed into three of four elite subdivisions, all called "Hampton" something or other.

All of the Hampton children were well educated and it is probable that they were educated by John, Jr. The younger children were in the same age group with George Washington and the George Mason III children who lived close by. It is possible they were schooled together. It is probable that they attended Pohick Church together. At least two of the Hampton sons later served as Processioners for this Parish. At this time, colonists had to pay a tithe to the church of England.

Of John, Jr's. children, James is the Stokes County line. While it is true that Anthony, James, Thomas and Rosamond all came to Rowan County in about 1750 (and Anthony became Sheriff and then Captain of the Frontier Rangers and well

known in the area), James is the only one that stayed on Town Fork Creek until his death in 1800. Much has been written about Anthony's descendants who went first to South Carolina in 1775. The famous Wade Hampton's were Anthony's son, grandson and great-garndson. Wade Hampton III was a Civil War Cavalry General, Governor and U. S. Senator from South Carolina.

Source: *The Venturers* by Virginia G. Maynard (Easley, S.C., Southern Historical Press).

—Vance G. Hampton

HARTGROVE FAMILY

331

Willie Ray son of Frank and Ida Baker Hartgrove married Lillie Covington in 1912. She was the daughter of Joe and Laura Boyles Covington. They had eleven children — nine sons and two daughters.

Opal, their first born, married Robert P. Edwards and their five children are Lois, Naomi, Robert Page, Jr, Peggy and Steven. Robert P. Edwards, Sr. is deceased. Lois married Roy Crouse. Naomi and her husband, Bill Baird Griffith, have four children. They are Christopher, Nathan, Sarah Beth and Joel Griffin. Robert Page, Jr. married Judy Jenkins and their children are Lori and Robin Edwards. Peggy and her husband, Bill Jackson, have two children. They are Travis and Mary Catherine Jackson. Steven married Nancy Evans and their children are Jeffrey and Beth Edwards.

Joseph Franklin (Joe), their oldest son, married Virginia Hunter and they have two children. Dane, their son married Sue Martin. Their daughter is Donna Lynn Hartgrove.

Lennie Ray is their third child and he married Lillian Shelton. Their children are Jean and Robert. Jean married Oscar Floyd Stewart and they have three children — Gregory, Phillip and Angela. Gregory married Arleen Martinez and they have a daughter, Leah Stewart. Phillip married Terry Moore and they have a daughter, Erica Stewart. Angela married Ray Wood and their son is Bronson Wood. Robert married Beverly Newman.

Clyde Edsel, their fourth child, married Edith Andrews and they had three children. Clyde is deceased. David is their oldest son. William Roy (Bill) married Gayle Wright and their children are Tracy and Ryan Hartgrove. Their daughter, Ann, married Robert Cone and they have three children — Greg, Kristie and Brad Cone.

Ralph Woodson, the fifth child born into this Hartgrove family, married Rubye Fowlkes and they have two sons. Ralph Woodson, Jr. (Woody) and Jerry Wayne. Woody married Beverly Cox and their daughters are Tracy and Megan Hartgrove. Jerry married Barbara Ward and their sons are Lyle and Alan Hartgrove.

William Roy lived for only 18 months. He was the sixth child and died of pneumonia.

Edgar Lee, the seventh child, is married to Doris Turner and their sons are Edgar Lee, Jr. (Ed) and Forrest. Ed married Martha Thomason and they have two daughters, Rebecca and Mary Beth Hartgrove. Forrest married Sally King and their sons are Jay and Lindsay Hartgrove.

Rachel is the eighth child (second daughter). She married Arthur Shackelford and they had five children, three daughters and two sons. Their oldest daughter, Caryn, married Hank Henretta and they had three daughters — Megan, Jillian and Lauren. Caryn is deceased. Lisa married Frank Burney and their sons are Chris and Ian Burney. Manina, the third daughter, married Martin Reeves. The sons are Arthur Daniel and John Shackelford.

Robert Dean, the ninth child, married Sally Meadows and they have four children. Their daughters are Joyce who married Sam Terry, and Kathryn who married Mark Lemon. Their sons are Stanley and Michael Hartgrove. Stanley married Wendy Lem and their daughter is Kathryn Lem Hartgrove.

Dennis Gray, the tenth child, married Kathleen Burke and they have three daughters. They are Kim and Melinda Hartgrove, and Jeanine who married Thomas (Tom) Ulsenheimer. The Ulsenheimer's have one daughter, Ashley.

James Randall (Jimmy) is the youngest of the family. He married Johnnie Sue Gordon. They have twins. A son names James Randall, Jr. (Randy) Hartgrove, and a daughter Rhonda who married David Morrow. They have one son, Sean Morrow.

Willie Ray and Lillie Covington Hartgrove spent their entire lives farming in Stokes County near King. They are buried in Mt. Olive Church cemetery.

Sources: Personal knowledge.

—Ralph W. and Rubye F. Hartgrove

FLETCHER RALEIGH AND ILA MABE HARTMAN

332

Fletcher Raleigh Hartman was born March 11, 1897 to Raleigh Lee and Lelitia Hawkins Hartman on a farm north of Danbury in Stokes County. He grew up with four brothers, three sisters, and a first cousin who came to live with them at the age of two after her mother's death.

Raleigh Hartman enjoyed his childhood, playing on the farm in the Hartman Community and around his father's store. As a teenager, he helped work on the farm and helped his mother in the store because his father died when he was six years old.

He went to King and lived with his older brother Everette, so he could attend high school because there was not a high school in his community. Everette and his wife Claudia owned a store in King and he paid for his room and board by working in their store after school and at night.

You only had to listen to Raleigh talk years later to know that he enjoyed helping his mother and brother in both stores. He could talk for hours about his friends, new people he met in King and his neighbors in the Hartman Community.

The Hartmans would take turns vacationing at Piedmont springs in the summer and working in the store. They met a lot of people from other places in North Carolina who were vacationing there also.

Raleigh Hartman married Ila Julia Mabe April 16, 1922. Ila was the daughter of James Thomas and JanLee Taylor Mabe. She was born May 8, 1900. She grew up in the Northview Community. They lived in a small house on the Hartman's farm. Raleigh continued farming and working in the store.

Fletcher Raleigh Hartman and Ila Mabe Hartman

Three of Raleigh and Ila Hartman's children were born while they lived in the Hartman Community: Wilbur, Royce and Margie. The store was sold to the Priddy family in 1929, and Raleigh and Ila moved to Forsyth County for five years where another child Maxine was born. They returned to Stokes County where they bought a farm in the Forest Chapel Community and there their fifth child, Dale was born.

Raleigh Hartman was a successful tobacco and poultry farmer. Ila Hartman spent her married life on the farm being a creative homemaker, loving mother, and helping companion to her husband. Ila Hartman was a born leader and never met a stranger. She was devoted to her family, church, community and Stokes County.

They continued to live on the farm until their deaths. Raleigh Hartman died December 8, 1985. Ila Hartman died May 20, 1987. They are entombed in Garden of Memory Chapel of Love in Walkertown.

Sources: Personal knowledge.

—Margie H. Edwards
—Maxine H. Warren

FLETCHER RALEIGH HARTMAN CHILDREN

333

These are the five children of Mr. and Mrs. Fletcher Raleigh Hartman. They are listed in their birth order.

(1) Raleigh Wilbur Hartman was born January 29, 1923. He attended Pfeiffer College, served in World War II and later returned to mortuary school. He married Elsie Huffstelter and they had two children:

Sue Ann Hartman married Dr. Don Shaffer. They live in Greensboro.

Raleigh Wilbur (Buddy) Hartman, Jr. lives in Kernersville and is in the memorial cemetery business with his father in Walkertown, Kernersville, and Clemmons.

(2) Fletcher Royce Hartman was born April 20, 1924. He married Margaret Whicker and they had two sons:

Don Hartman married Karen Hodges and they have a son Devin Hartman and a daughter Karmie Hartman. They live in Walkertown.

Bobby Hartman married Cindy Crim. They live in Walkertown.

Royce Hartman was in the trucking business hauling Pine Hall brick, and later was foreman of the brick yard. Royce Hartman died in 1983.

(3) Margie JanLee Hartman was born June 21, 1926. She attended Marshall Beauty School. She married William Ray Edwards, June 29, 1950, and they had two daughters:

Vicki Lynn Edwards Livengood has a son Lonnie Ray Livengood and a daughter Betsy Lynn Livengood. They live in Walnut Cove.

Julia Elizabeth Edwards lives in Walnut Cove.

Margie was active in school and 4-H work. She worked on the farm with her youngest brother until she went to work in the cafeteria for the Stokes County school, from which she is now retired. Margie and Ray Edwards live in Walnut Cove.

(4) Betty Maxine Hartman was born February 25, 1933. She was very active in school and 4-H work. She graduated from Appalachian State University in 1956 with a B.S. Degree in Home Economics. She married Charlie Ray Warren, June 15, 1957, and they have two sons, Charlie Ray (Chuck) Warren, Jr. and Michael Alan Warren. Maxine has taught Home Economics at Glenn High School for 29 years. They live in the Walkertown Community.

(5) Chester Dale Hartman was born June 14, 1938. He married in 1960 to Naomi Carolyn Roberts and they had two sons, Keigh Dale Hartman and David Eugene Hartman. Dale was the only child to remain on the farm and later purchase the Hartman farm in 1963. He farms and is a rural mail carrier for U.S. Postal Services. Dale has been active in the Stokes County Tobacco Growers Association and Stokes County Farm Bureau. Carolyn Hartman worked with the Stokes County Board of Education and retired with 30 years of service. She passed away in 1989. Keith Hartman now owns the Raleigh and Ila Hartman homeplace. He and David are now farming the Hartman farm with tobacco, grains, and livestock.

Sources: Personal knowledge.

—Margie H. Edwards
—Maxine H. Warren

RALEIGH LEE HARTMAN FAMILY 334

Raleigh Lee Hartman was born May 7, 1862, the son of Joe Henry and Betsy Elizabeth Hawkins. He grew up in the Hartman Community north of Danbury. He married Letitia Hawkins and they raised a family of five boys and three girls.

Everette Hartman married Claudia Smith and they had three children, J. Lee Hartman, Ruth Hartman Craig and McRay Hartman.

Roy Hartman married Mary Moorefield and they had four children, Ruby Hartman Myers, Clifton Hartman, Morris Hartman and Bynum Hartman.

Reggie Hartman married Nina Mabe and they had four children, Letitia Hartman Mathis, Augusta Hartman Hale, Lucille Hartman Mathis and Raleigh Lee Hartman.

Lelia Hartman married Guy Webster and they had seven children, Robert Guy Webster, James Webster, Bill Webster, Jack Webster, Paul Ed Webster, Nancy Jo Webster Gordon and Craig Webster.

Fletcher Raleigh Hartman married Ila Mabe and they had five children, Raleigh Wilbur Hartman, Fletcher Royce Hartman, Margie Hartman Edwards, Maxine Hartman Warren and Chester Dale Hartman.

Juriah Hartman married Sam Amos and they had four children, Dorothy Mae Amos Ray, Stacy Amos, Levi Amos and Angie Amos.

Vester Hartman married Paul Jessup and they had one daughter Una Mae Jessup Stephens.

George Hartman married Mary Moore and they had four children, Evelyn Hartman Abbott, Bill Hartman, Harriett Hartman Eaton and John Hartman.

After the death of Mrs. Hartman's sister Mrs. Ada Hawkins Newman, the two-year-old daughter of Mrs. Newman, Neva, was raised by Mrs. Hartman as though she was her own.

Neva Newman married June Neal and they had two children, Linda Neal Medlin and Faye Neal Alexander.

Raleigh Hartman's father gave him a large tract of land in the Hartman Community to farm and build himself a house. In 1888-1889 Raleigh Hartman built a large store on part of his land which is located on Sheppard Mill Road, about two miles north of Danbury. It was one of the best known examples of a country store in Stokes County.

The general store was a combination of store, post office, voting place, and bank. Their banking system was one of barter where people would bring their chickens, milk, and eggs to exchange for coffee, sugar and other items they needed. The store was well stocked with clothing, food, home needs and farm supplies. The Hartman's traveled by mule wagon to Walnut Cove every week to pick up supplies at the depot. The trip took a full day.

Mr. Hartman's five sons took turns helping in the store. Two of the boys would sleep in the store, because the post office was there, and the mailman brought the mail on horseback at 5:00 a.m. each morning.

Raleigh Lee was a successful farmer, businessman and community leader. He died at the age of forty-two with a ruptured appendix. His wife and children continued to run the store and manage the farm until it was sold.

Raleigh Hartman and Juriah Amos were the only two children to remain in Stokes County for their entire lives.

Sources: Personal knowledge.

—Margie H. Edwards
—Maxine H. Warren

JOE HAZELWOOD FAMILY 335

Joseph Hammond Hazelwood (or "Joe" as he was affectionately known by many, many Stokes County and Madison residents) was born in Patrick County, Virginia in 1885. As a young man he worked briefly in West Virginia coal mines. His father, George Hazelwood, was accidentally killed during a hunting trip. Joe, the oldest boy in the family, began working for the railroad and helping to take care of his mother, three brothers and three sisters.

Esther Ethel Shelton was born in 1894 to John and Mary Williams Shelton (see Giedon Shelton history). She was one of eleven children. They resided in the Lawsonville area and were members of Snow Creek Baptist Church. An interesting anecdote about Esther: when she first saw Joe Hazelwood's picture, she told her friends, "that's the man I'm going to marry." As Esther predicted, she and Joe were married in 1914. They set up housekeeping at Sharp Side in Rockingham County. Joe and Esther started farming and soon bought a farm in Beaver Island Township, Stokes County, off Highway 772 south of Dillard.

Joe H. and Esther S. Hazelwood

During their early married life, Joe trapped pelt animals which were plentiful in the twenties and thirties. He and Esther earned their living by farming tobacco and produce for twenty-five years. Later they opened a country store and grew vegetable plants to sell. Joe also ran a sawmill, located behind the store, for a number of years. The sawmill was dangerous to operate and the family stayed concerned for Joe's safety. The lumber was wheeled by pulley or a hand operated windless, toward an oscillating saw.

Joe enjoyed hunting and harvesting ginseng on the hills along the Dan River. He respected nature and was always careful to harvest mature plants, leaving the young plants for future growth to avoid depleting the supply.

Just a few months before the Crash of '29, Joe and Esther were thinking about buying a car. After deciding on one they went to the bank to withdraw money to pay for it. The bankers tried to persuade them to make a loan to pay for the car and leave their cash in the bank to earn interest, but Joe and Esther were insistent on paying "cash as you go." Three months later the Depression came and banks failed. Had they left their money in the bank they would have lost their money and the car.

Joe and Esther reared four boys and three girls: Ellington, Ruby, Ervin, Sarah, Odell, Marie and Joe Billy.

The first born, John Ellington, survived infantile paralysis (polio) as a child, which left him with a limp and a nickname, "Crip." He and his wife Nora Mabe had four children: Wayne, Larry, Gail, and J. D. Ellington and Nora farmed in Stokes and later moved to Rockington County to operate a service station. Ellington died in 1971.

Ruby Clara married Marion James. After living in Texas and California during Marion's military service, they settled and still reside on a farm on highway 772 in Stokes County. Ruby and Marion reared three children: Betty (died in 1988), Pam and Marty.

Jackson Ervin was married to Elma Slifton of Virginia. They bought a farm in Stokes County. Ervin and Elma reared five children: Kay, J. G., Danny, Jane and Steve. Ervin continues to reside on 772 and Hickory Fork Road.

Sarah Etta married John Daniel of Virginia. They lived in Martinsville, Lynchburg and Danville and reared two children, Johnny and Kim. John and Sarah retired to Stokes County in 1982 and live just off Highway 772.

Joseph Odell was lifelong resident of Stokes County. He bought a farm on Kickory Fork Road and farmed tobacco and produce. He was active in several community organizations. Odell died in 1986.

Ruth Marie married George Fussell of Duplin County, N. C. They lived in Ohio where they reared four children: Georgia, Andy, Melanie (died in 1970) and Barry. Marie and George retired to Stokes County in 1983.

Joe Billy married Maxine Wilson of Stokes County while in service. They are residents of Forsyth County and reared two children, Marsha and Joe, Jr.

Joe and Esther lived a happy life without serious mishaps or illnesses. They and their children were members of Bethesda United Methodist Church. Esther died in 1966 and Joe died in 1971. They are buried in the Bethesda Church Cemetery.

Source: Personal knowledge of Ruby H. James, Sarah H. Daniel and Marie H. Fussell.

—Marie H. Fussell

THE HEATHS

336

The Heaths of Stokes County migrated from what was then Surry, Virginia in the mid to late 1700s. The following information came from the book, *Historical Southern Families* that can be found in the North Carolina Room at the Forsyth County Library on Fifth Street in Winston-Salem, NC.

It is claimed that the Heaths of Virginia are descended from Sir Robert Heath, a member of the Virginia Company of London and one of the Lord Proprietors of North Carolina. The Heath Coat of Arms, granted in 1558, was perpale or sable in chief two mullets of the second, in base of the Heath cock of the first, combed and wattled gullets-crest not given.

The Heaths settled in the area of Town Fork Creek that is now called the Old Town section of Walnut Cove, between Walnut Cove and the Dan River.

The following deed and will of Thomas Heath shows Heaths in Stokes County prior to 1779: January, 1789 Grant #1134 to Thomas Heath, 150 acres Ash Camp Creek of Town Fork Creek. Will of Thomas Heath, Sr. (Aug. 29, 1779) Wife not named — Home plantation; son Thomas Heath, Jr. — Home plantation at decease of wife. Son John my cooper and farm tools; my several children not now named in my will 5 Shillings. Witness Joseph Winston, Leonard X. Ziglar, and Thomas X. Heath. Nov., 1793 — Thomas Heath and wife, Ann to Johnson Heath 100 pds., 200 acres waters Town Fork of Dan River, part 300 acres Thomas Heath, 1779. Witness: Moses Martin, John X. Heath, and Thomas X. Heath. No signature for Ann.

Source: Research.

—W. T. Heath

ABE LEE HEATH FAMILY

337

Abe Lee Heath was born 11-08-11 in Stokes County to Robert William (Bob) Heath born 1-18-1876 died 10-29-69 and Cassie Ann Gibson born 12-07-1894 died 8-03-74. Bob and Cassie were buried in Browder Cemetery near Germanton. Bob was born to Ichabod William Pinkney Heath (died 1881) buried behind Rosebud Church and Nancy Elizabeth Jane Martin died January 6, 1930 at the age of 80, buried in Rosebud Church Cemetery. Her brothers and sisters were: Bell Martin Caudill, Lucy Martin Owens, John Martin and Emily Martin Jessup. Bob's brothers and sisters were Nancy Jane Heath Hampton, John Abe Heath, Hettie Lou Heath Tuttle, Jennie Carr Heath Meadows, Ichabod (Bud) Heath and Carrie Ellen Heath Hill. Cassie's brothers and sisters were: Joe, Will, Pete, Jack and Jones Gibson, Alta Gibson Neal, Ludie Gibson Martin and Nannie Gibson Tilley.

William Thomas Heath, son of R. W. and Rosie Heath, was born 11-01-01 died 9-02-05 is buried in Friendship Baptist Church Cemetery. Charlie Edgar was born to them 5-01-02. Bob married Cassie Ann Gibson March 28, 1909. Born to them were: Rufus Oliver Heath 3-12-10, Abe Lee 11-08-11, Nancy Elizabeth Heath Fansler 11-16-13, John Henry Heath 10-15-15, Sally Frances Heath Fansler 1-29-18, Robert Jackson Heath 03-03-20, Edward Preston Heath 2-08-22, Lillie Catherine Heath James 1-15-24, Joseph Budd Heath 9-15-26, Laura Inez Heath Brown 6-17-29, and Patty June Heath Griffin 11-11-32.

Abe Heath grew up on a farm near Germanton. He went to school at the old Chafin School (where Ernest Whitten now lives) until Germanton School was built (1923). He and his brothers and sisters went there.

Abe Lee Heath was married 4-15-33 to Mina Esther Tuttle in Stewart, Virginia by Justice of Peace, A. E. Estelle. Witnesses were Herbert Fansler and Elizabeth Heath.

Mina Esther Tuttle was born 1-05-14 to George William Anderson (Bud) Tuttle who was born 4-20-1876 died 1-20-47 and Nancy Lillian (Nan) Tatum born 4-28-1879 died 6-05-64. Bud and Nan were buried in Palmyra Church Cemetery. Bud's parents were Thomas J. Tuttle and Elizabeth Smith, had one sister, Fannie Tuttle Tatum.

Nan had four sisters: Emma Tatum Griffin, Mary Tatum Smith, Rose Tatum Huntley, Pat Tatum Smith and four brothers: Dack Tatum, Josie Tatum, Will Tatum and Rufin Tatum.

Bud and Nan Tuttle's children were: Clady Thomas Tuttle, Ralph B. Tuttle, Lelis Tuttle Montgomery, Howard Junior Tuttle, Mina Esther Tuttle Heath, Nora Lee Tuttle Edwards, and Callie Tuttle Murphy.

Nan's parents were Joseph A. Tatum and Mary Ann Chapman.

Mina Tuttle was born in Stokes County near the Palmyra section. She walked about four miles to Palmyra School (which stood where George and Nina Hill's home now stands) until it burned to the ground from a wood stove fire. The rebuilt Palmyra School is still standing and is being renovated by Don and Nancy Boles to be used as a store. It is located across from the intersection of Highway 8 and South Stokes School Board.

Abe and Mina were tenant farmers in Stokes County in the Germanton and Walnut Cove areas, raising corn, wheat and tobacco. Their last few years before becoming disabled, they raised hogs for a living. Mina was a housewife and good mother. She loved piecing quilts and quilting as her hobby. Abe worked in a cotton mill in Winston-Salem, a furniture factory in Thomasville, but farmed more years than working at public work.

Their children were Lillian Catherine, Peggy Lee, Betty Jean, Abe Junior, William Rayvon, Jimmy Gray, James Larry and Jerry Anderson Heath.

Lillian Catherine Heath, born 4-10-34, was married 12-06-52 to Ralph James Abbot born 6-01-30 to Clemmie Ray Abbott and Mamie Myrtle Smith. Ralph died 10-05-85 from congestive heart failure due to complications of cancer. Ralph and Lillian's children were: Rhonda Lynn Abbott born 2-17-57 was married 2-03-79 to Kenneth Wayne Dorsett, born 7-22-50 to Edgar and Lois Dorsett of Lewisville, N. C. Rhonda and Ken had Kenley Lynnett Dorsett born 6-07-82 died 6-09-82 and Landon Kenneth Dorsett born 10-25-84. Born to Ralph and Lillian was Anthony Dale Abbott born 4-12-60 died in an accident 8-11-71, and Ricky James born 7-07-62. Ralph, Dale and Kenley are buried in Palmyra Church Cemetery.

Peggy Lee Heath born 8-12-36 was married 1-21-61 to Robert Columbus Mabe born 10-17-39 to Ike and Jettie Hicks Mabe.

Betty Jean Heath born 6-15-38 was married 12-24-54 to William Thomas Collins born 6-12-35 to William Lee and Flora Ella Brown Collins, Surry County. Betty and Tommy's children were: Keith Thomas born 12-22-57 was married 12-27-79 to Darlene Nixon born 6-24-62 to Estelle Nixon of Elkin, N. C. Keith and Darlene have Kristi Dawn Collins born 12-08-85 and Kelly Jo Collins born 6-26-88. Donnie Gray Collins born 1-23-59 was married 8-27-83 to Linda Pruitt Warden born 1-19-55. Linda had Pamela Warden 12-05-80 and Randy Warden 9-09-75. Bobby Ray Collins born 3-01-60 was married 9-12-86 to June Southern Brown of East Bend, N. C. Christi Brown was born 11-04-70 to June Brown; she has a daughter born 12-01-88. Curtis Brown born 4-06-66 to June Brown.

Rodney Dean Collins born 6-26-62 was married 7-16-83 to Sally Shepherd born 7-12-65 to Roy and Shirley Shepherd, Walkertown, N. C. Born to Rodney and Sally were: Amanda Dawn Collins born 9-06-84 and Shelly Irdinia born 2-15-89.

Karen Sue Collins born 1-13-64, was married 6-30-83 to Billy Ray Newman born 5-07-55 to Claude and Ellen Bowman Newman from Pinnacle, N. C. Karen and Billy had William Ray (Bill) Newman born 6-22-84 and Bryan Anthony Newman born 5-24-87.

Janet Leigh Collins born 5-01-65 was married 4-19-85 to Greggory Jerald Warner born 3-08-62 to Jerald and Jean Kiger Warner. Janet and Greg have Brandi Nicole born 6-02-86 and Christopher Lee born 8-05-87.

Deborah Jean Collins born 11-1-67 was married 5-26-87 to David Wade Nelson. They have Debra Lynn Nelson born 7-09-88.

Abe Lee Heath Jr. born 9-07-40 was married 12-10-61 to Mary Jane Mounce born 2-11-38 to Dewey Lee and Beulah Jester Mounce of Booneville, N. C. Their children are: Susan Renea Heath born 1-03-64 was married to Derek Hutchins, divorced and married 8-06-89 to Mark Cooper; Barry Lee Heath born 10-02-65 and Kevin Dwayne Heath born 10-25-72.

William Rayvon Heath born 11-23-42 was married 4-17-65 to Mary Lou Lawson born 3-20-46 to James Willie and Louise Lawson Lawson. They have a son Michael Rayvon Heath born 1-17-84.

Jimmy Gray Heath born 8-04-42 was married 5-01-65 to Virginia Nancy East born 3-05-45 to Holly and Luzie Lawson East. Their children: Lisa Robin Heath born 2-06-66 was married 9-26-87 to Harvey Martin (Marty) Lemons born 11-16-64; and Kenneth Gray Heath born 7-17-71.

James Larry Heath born 10-05-50 was married 6-24-72 to Betty Sue Lawson born 7-11-52 to James Willie and Louise Lawson Lawson. They have Sherry Louise Heath born 12-11-73 and James Eric heath 7-15-77.

Jerry Anderson Heath born 2-23-54 was married 7-14-79 to Wanda Jean Sheets born 8-13-54 to Val and Grace Calhoun Sheets, Jefferson, N. C. Their children are Shawn Christopher Heath born 12-10-81 and Megan Grace Heath born 6-15-85.

Sources: Family Bible, family and personal knowledge.

—Mrs. Lillian Health Abbott

HUGH OLIVER HEATH

338

Hugh Oliver Heath (July 16, 1859 - April 12, 1933) married Sallie Ann Duggins February 14, 1885. M. T. Mitchell was Justice of the Peace; place was Beaver Island Township; witnesses were G. W. Hammons, Billie Heath and George Duggins. Age when they married: Hugh, 20, and Sallie, 20. Hugh and Sallie's children were Ora Jane, Sadie, Chatie.

Hugh Oliver Heath and Sallie Ann Duggins Heath

Sallie died prior to 1902 and is buried off Stuart Road in front of Buddy Duncan's farm. Hugh Oliver Heath married Mollie Alley October 18, 1920. J. J. Martin was their Justice of the Peace; place was Beaver Island Township; witnesses were W. J. Flynt, Mrs. E. Flynt. Age when they married: Hugh, 34 and Mollie, 19. Hugh Oliver Heath died April 12, 1933. Mollie Alley Heath was born February 15, 1882 and died February 15, 1965. Both are buried in Wilson Primitive Baptist Church Cemetery on Dodgetown Road. Hugh and Mollie's children were Daisey Smith Heath (born October 2, 1909; died July 8, 1988), Anna Duggins Heath, Maxie Heath and Walter Heath.

Hugh Heath's brothers were Walter, Billie, Joe, Pink. His sisters were Liv Joyce Heath, Fannie Chambers Heath, Emma George Heath, Sarah Bullins Heath and Math and Mary.

Hugh farmed and owned land and had the house built that Leola Moore now lives in.

Sources: My aunts.

—W. T. Heath

THOMAS HEATH

339

Thomas married Martha Manuel on 9-1-1847. One of their children was William Maston Heath, born late 1840. Thomas's second wife was Eliza Hammons. They were married July 18, 1880 by M. T. Mitchell Justice of the Peace, with witnesses J.D. Flynt, W.J. Flynt and Andrew Smith. Beaver Island Township was the wedding location. Thomas was 53, Eliza was 23 when they married. Thomas owned land and farmed near the Stewart Road.

Source: Marriage records.

—W. T. Heath

WILLIAM MASTON HEATH, SR.

340

Son of Thomas and Martha Manuel Heath, William was born late 1840 on the Heath farm on Stuart Road.

William married a neighborhood girl, Susan Tilley, in 1871. They owned a farm between Stuart Road and the Dan River. Their children were Ada, Ellen, Johney, Betty, William (Bill) and Nan Heath James. According to the 1900 census William M. Sr. was still living. One child had died by 1900, probably Johney who died in a farm accident. William Maston had a brother name Toab. William and Susan died in the early 1900's and are buried near the Stuart Road.

William Maston Heath, Sr. and Susan Tilley Heath

Sources: Aunts, marriage records, 1900 census.

—W. T. Heath

WILLIAM MASTON (BILL) HEATH, JR.

341

Son of William M. and Susan Tilley Heath, Bill was born 1884 - died 1960. Ora Jane Heath was born 1892 - died 1939. Bill and Ora Jane married December 24, 1911. Their farm was bought in 1920 from J. G. Mitchell, Sr.

Bill Heath was one of the first farmers to have tractors, thrashing machines, wheat binders and hay balers. The farm is located at the end of road #1694 Troy Joyce Road. Bill and Ora Jane are buried at Wilson Primitive Baptist Church Cemetery.

Bill and Ora Jane Heath

Bill and Ora Jane's children are:

Martha Bell, born April 25, 1913 - July 28, 1952, married Homer Glidewell.

Sallie Sue, born September 30, 1916, married Lewis Hicks.

William Tobie Heath, born November 1, 1919, married Mattie Ellis.

Myrtle Virginia Heath, born April 4, 1922, died Feb. 3, 1945, married Tomie Richardson.

Betty Mae Heath, born Oct. 28, 1924, married Arthur Martin.

Huey Edward Heath, born September 3, 1927, married Josephine Joyce.

Nancy Lee Heath, born April 27, 1930, married Junior Duncan.

Henry Arthur Heath, born April 20, 1932, died April 20, 1932, buried at Wilson Primitive Baptist Church Cemetery on Dodgetown Road.

Mary Lou Heath, born May 1, 1933, married Bobby Wall.

Bessie Elaine Heath, born June 1, 1935, married Peat Shelton.

Rubie Louise Heath, born October 2, 1938, married Frankie Brown.

—W. T. Heath

WILLIAM TOBIE HEATH, SR.

342

Born November 1, 1919 to William Maston (Bill) and Ora Jane Heath, Tobie married Mattie Ellis April 24, 1943. Mattie was born Sept. 22, 1925. Tobie and Mattie own a farm on road #1752, Heath Road.

Tobie farmed and worked for Washington Mills Co. till retirement.

Mr. and Mrs. Tobie Heath, Sr., 1989

Tobie and Mattie's children are William Tobie Heath, Jr. born July 21, 1945 and Larry Wayne Heath born July 22, 1949. Larry married Carey Hill on June 29, 1974. Their children are: Eric Scott born May 21, 1975; Alicia Mechelle born August 7, 1986; and Carey Hill Heath born July 27, 1955. Larry and Carey work for Tultex Co. They live on a small farm on the Buffalo Road.

Source: W. T. Heath.

—W. T. Heath

WILLIAM TOBIE HEATH, JR.

343

Born July 21, 1945 to Tobie and Mattie Ellis Heath, W.T. at age 3 fell victim to polio during the 1948 epidemic.

Jobs: Farmed, worked at Washington Mills Co. Currently works at Sonoco Products, Briggs Shaffner Division 22 years.

William Tobie Heath, Jr. and sons

Married Lorinda Dodson, August 14, 1978. Lorinda is a school teacher at Sandy Ridge Elementary School. She was born Nov. 6, 1954. Their children are William Alex, born May 26, 1983; James Bradley, born April 10, 1987; and Benjamin Dodson, born March 15, 1989. They live on a small farm located on #1752 Heath Road.

Source: W. T. & Lorinda Heath.

—W. T. Heath

CAROLINE R. AND CALVIN H. HENNIS

344

Caroline (Carrie) Elizabeth Reid was born August 25, 1878, the fourth child of Charles and Martha Reid. She married Calvin Hill Hennis, born October 20, 1879. They had four children. The first, Odell, died in infancy. Their second son was Rucker Hennis. He and his wife Sarah had two children, a son, Sterlyn and a daughter, Sarah Jo.

Carrie and Cal's third child, Ruth, was born June 10, 1902 and married Noble Mullican. They had two children, a daughter, Janet Mullican West and a son, Noble Mullican, Jr.

Bessie Hennis was born August 20, 1910 and died July 23, 1989. She was married to Robert E. Lee in 1930 and had two children. Barbara Elizabeth Lee is married to James C. Wilson and they have four children, Joanna Wilson Leonard, Elizabeth Wilson Ernst, John Michael Wilson and Peter Lee Wilson.

Richard C. Lee is married to Kay Harris and they have one son, David Edward Lee. Source: Personal knowledge.

—Anna R. Boyles

HENSDALE FAMILY

345

Martin (Marty) VanBuren Hensdale born 12 Sept. 1836, died 3 April 1912, was the son of Harderson Hensdale and Alsay (Ally) Boles. On 16 Sept. 1875 he married Nancy Jane Cromer, born 9 Sept. 1850, died 24 July 1932. Her mother was Sally (?). The children of Martin and Nancy were Minnie Lee, born 3 July 1876, died July 1876; Rufus Franklin, born 23 March 1879, died 16 Jan. 1880; Jasper Edwin, born 1 July 1880, died Nov. 1958, married Emma Bondurant, one son John, one dau. Betty (Doss); Julius Hilary born 9 Aug. 1886, died Nov. 1958, children: Novella (Howerton), Mildred (Joyce), Lillian (Rhue), Isabelle (Prescott), Thelma (Beeson), Joseph, Roger Gray, Theodore; Charles Albert, born 16 Nov. 1882, died 14 July 1971, married Beulah Ziglar, sons: Albert, Jr., William (Bill), Carl and daughters: Virginia, Blanche, Dorothy, Nancy (Smith); Mary Cornelia born 23 March 1884, married James Morgan, sons: J. H., Lonnie, Eugene, dau. Evelyn (Angell); Lou Ellen born 3 April 1886, married Joseph Light Welch, son Forest, dau. Alta; Cora Matilda, born 24 Aug. 1888, died 23 Jan. 1974, married James Abraham Welch; Martha Jane, born 17 Feb. 1891, died Dec. 1960, married Joseph Ransom, sons Joe Raymon, Marvin, dau. Ruth (Mabe); Margaret Elizabeth (Maggie), born 17 Feb. 1897, died 1984, married Neuma Barker, sons: Harold, Otis, Ralph and daughters: Alma (Kirkman), Margie (Pope), Helen (Foust), and Wilma (Rush).

Source: Family records.

—Hilda Taylor

CHESTER AND LETTIE HICKS

346

Chester Washington Hicks was born in Pine Hall on February 24, 1910 to Rosa Lee Hicks and Sanders Hicks. He grew up in the community and later went to work at the Pine Hall Brick Yard. On July 4, 1938, Chester was married at Martinsville, Virginia to Lettie Mae Cardwell, born October 16, 1914. She was the daughter of Charles Raymond Cardwell and Mary Tiny Lankford. She went to work at Gem-Dandy, at the bell factory, located in Madison, N.C., in March of 1931.

Chester was forced by bad health to quit the brick yard. To help support his family, he then started farming. On June 13, 1946, Lettie had a baby girl, Mary Helen Hicks, who turned out to be the only child. Lettie stayed out of work for four years to take care of the baby. She then decided to return to Gem-Dandy, remaining there until retiring on January 1, 1978.

Chester and Lettie Hicks

After farming several years, Chester was completely disabled. He was diabetic and was totally blind from cataracts but he could tell just by someone's footsteps who was entering the room. Chester had a great sense of humor. He really enjoyed keeping a good joke going as long as possible. He had special people that he loved to tease, especially his sister, Mrs. Noah Craig. He could get her upset quite easily, and loved to tease her about her weight. The day he died he was picking at her and was trying to get her to step on the scales. He died at his home on August 7, 1961; he just went to sleep. His wife, daughter and several other family members were by his side.

Lettie was a easy going person and always tried to get along with everyone. She had lots of friends at Gem-Dandy. Everyone knew she could be depended on for whatever they needed. She thought she had to be at work every day. Snowing or sleeting, she would get into her little car and head off to Madison. She refused to let anything stop her. She loved her job all those years. She was a member of Pine Hall Presbyterian Church. She always remained faithful to her family, church, and job. She was a true blessing to all that knew her. Lettie found out that she had a tumor in 1981 and then passed away on August 27, 1982.

Their daughter, Mary Helen Hicks, got married shortly after the death of her father, Chester, on April 20, 1962. At the age of fifteen, Helen married Raymond Arthur Sapp, Jr., son of Raymond and Amanda Yates Sapp. They had only four short months of married life together. Junior was murdered by five of his friends, who had been drinking. Junior was the only one who wasn't drinking. They got to fighting and he was choked to death on Labor Day 1962. His life was snatched away at the young age of eighteen. But life does go on. Helen grew up going to church. Her faith gave her the strength to go on living. She joined Pine Hall Presbyterian Church in 1963 and remained living in Pine Hall.

On October 17, 1964, Helen got married the second time to Wayne Alvin Mabe, son of James Allen and Mattie Lee Bennett Mabe of Walnut Grove. They had three sons together: Christopher Wayne Mabe, born May 29, 1958; Chester Allen Mabe, born February 12, 1970, died February 13, 1970; and Matthew Dwayne Mabe, born May 20, 1976. After fifteen years of marriage, Wayne and Helen were divorced in 1979.

On September 4, 1981, Helen got married again for the third time to Billy Jefferson Cope, born in Sandy Ridge on March 15, 1937 to Paul and Mary Ellen Cope. Billy was also divorced with three sons of his own. Along with Helen's two, they formed the Brady Bunch. Billy's three sons are Billy Franklin Cope, born January 7, 1961; Tony Lee Cope, born September 16, 1962; and Paul David Cope, born July 27, 1967. Billy works at Fieldcrest/Cannon Mills in Eden. He has been working there 23 years. Helen is a graduate of the first adult high school, taught in Sandy Ridge, May 1986. Helen works at home now doing some babysitting. Billy and Helen make their home at Pine Hall, N.C.

Sources: Family Bible, personal knowledge.

—Helen H. Cope

Standing Left to Right: Frankie, Tony and Paul Cope and Chris Mabe. Seated Left to Right: Dwayne Mabe, Billy and Helen Cope.

JAMES HICKS

347

James Hicks, born circa 1806, was married in Stokes County on 11 January 1826 to Mary Smith, born 1810, daughter of Jacob and Nancy Smith. James and his wife made their home in the Meadows township, near the mountains, where they farmed. This couple is found listed on the *1880 Stokes County Census.* Also listed in the Hicks household, at that time, was Jacob Smith, whose age was 100 years. His age was an uncommon milestone for anyone to achieve in those times.

James and Mary Smith Hicks had at least eight children. They were as follows: John (b.1826) married 20 July 1850 to Nancy Jane Smith, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Betsy) Brown Smith, Nancy (b.1829) married 27 January 1849 to Michael Mounce and married (2) 26 November 1871 to Benjamin Shelton, son of Ezekiel and Nancy Abbott Shelton, Elijah (b.1830) married 28 September 1856 to Sophia Simmons, daughter of Samuel and Louisa Leake Simmons, Peter (b.1833-d.1897) married 1 July 1855 to Rebecca Lawson, daughter of William and Elizabeth Hicks Lawson, and married (2) 22 Oct. 1865 to Octavia Lawson, daughter of Dodson and Rebecca Hicks Lawson, Leonard (b.1836-d. May 13, 1865) married 11 July 1858 to Nancy Lawson, daughter of Dodson and Rebecca Hicks Lawson, Martha (b. August 20, 1840-d. April 28, 1913) was never married, Elizabeth J. (b.1842) married 2 March

1873 to William Riley Bennett, son of Reuben and Sally Sizemore Bennett, Sally Ann (b.1845-d.1910) married 8 May 1870 to John W. Sizemore, son of John N. and Polly Francis Sizemore.

James Hicks' sons, Peter and Leonard, served in the Confederate Army. There are many descendants of this couple living today in Stokes County.

Sources: Stokes Co. census records, marriage bonds and licenses, cemetery records, *Moore's Roster of N.C. Troops*, and personal knowledge.

—Richard D. Neal

JAMES W. AND ALVIRDA THROCKMORTON HICKS

348

James W. Hicks was born on October 15, 1855, the son of John Wade Hicks (Oct. 1826 — after 1900) and Nancy Jane Smith Hicks (July 1927 — after 1900). He was the grandson of James Hicks and Mary Smith Hicks, who lived in the part of Surry County that became stokes County. James W. was born near South Double Creek in Stokes County, as this is where his family was living. They later moved to the Buck Island Hills of Stokes County.

James W. Hicks married Alvirda Throckmorton (9 July 1859 - 16 April 1951), on November 3, 1878 in Stokes County, N.C. Alvirda was the daughter of Julius and Margaret E. Manering Throckmorton, and the granddaughter of James and Alrey Throckmorton.

James W. and Alvirda Throckmorton Hicks

James and Alvirda were the parents of nine children: Mary Susan (1879-1880); Lillar (9 Dec 1883 - 10 Mar 1971) married Henry Melvin Glidewell on December 22, 1901; John H. (Boss) (20 Aug 1884 - 2 July 1944) married (1) Lou Ball, (2) Fannie Priddy on September 6, 1909; Martha Ellen (12 Sept 1886 - 27 Sept 1968) married (1) Willie R. Hartman and (2) Ollie Bullins; Robert S. (Tandy) (20 Aug 1888—tombstone date 1883- 24 Mar 1950) married Lucy Mabe on December 21, 1909; Thomas (10 Aug 1892 - 30 Aug 1979) married (1) Clara Bullins and (2) Nannie Venable; Rufus W. Hicks (Aug 1891-1975) married (1) Sarah Elizabeth Parnell, (2) Cora Rich and (3) Sybol Warmick; Sandy M. (1 May 1896 - 22 Oct 1972) married (1) Annie Bullins and (2) Ida Barham; there was a baby girl born and died not named. They adopted Geddie Smith (2 Sept 1897 - Aug. 1986), the twin daughter of Rose Smith. Geddie married Will Dunlap October 26, 1914.

James and Alvirda's daughter Lillar and Henry Glidewell were parents of James Homer, Gilbert Henry, Claudia Alvirda, Robert Sanders, William, Virgie Virginia, Louise, Edith Elizabeth, Mary Ruth, Ernest, and Robert Dunlap adopted son.

James and Alvirda's son John H. (Boss) and Fannie Priddy Hicks moved to Winston-Salem, N.C. They were parents of James Thomas, Nell, Rufus, Elsie, Lottie, Dorthy and Willie.

James and Alvirda's daughter Martha Ellen and Willie Hartman lived in Stokes Co. N.C. They were parents of Mae and Rosevelt.

James and Alvirda's son Robert S. (Tandy) and Lucy Hicks lived in Rockingham Co. They were parents of Roy, Alvirda, Mary Lee, Carlos, Reggie, Coloene, Avis and Kathleen.

James and Alvirda's son Thomas and first wife Clara Hicks lived in Stokes Co. They were parents of Lewis, Beulah Margaret, Ruth, Addie and Billy (Bill). Thomas and second wife Nannie lived in Stokes Co. They were parents of James (Jim), Ruby, Thomas, Jr., Carl Jones, and twins Nancy and Barbara.

James and Alvirda's son Rufus Wade and first wife Elizabeth moved to Penderlea, N. C. They were parents of Margaret Elizabeth, William Murry, Gladys Myrtle, James Wallace, Walter Carson, Julius Caesar, Mary Iris, Wade Edison, John Alden and Lula Bell.

James and Alvirda's son Sandy Moir and first wife Annie lived near Stokesdale, N.C. They were parents of Stacy, Ellen, Thelma, Henry, Ralph, Sandy M. (S. M.), Robert, Bailey, Nancy, Alice, Bessie, Faye and Donald.

James and Alvirda's adopted daughter Geddie and husband Will Dunlap lived in Winston-Salem, N. C. They were parents of Beulah, Glenn, Sylvia, Thea Inez, Mona and Joann.

James and Alvirda Hicks lived in the Buck Island Hills of Stokes Co. when they were first married. They later moved to the Snow Creek section of Stokes.

James W. Hicks was a farmer, rock mason and carpenter. He had learned to do many things well as a young man growing up in the rough countryside of Stokes Co.

Alvirda Throckmorton Hicks had a good education. She could read and write well, because her parents had been schoolteachers, teaching in their home and one-room schools. My great-grandmother was an interesting person to talk with. She was in her later years of life as I remember her, but of a clear mind. She told of the time Yankee soldiers came by their home during the Civil War, the soldiers took food, but her father had buried ham meat and food in the woods behind their home for his family. She had learned as a young girl to cook, knit, quilt, hook rugs and preserve all type foods. She dried green beans, which were called "leather britches." My grandmother lived to be 92 years old, and the grandchildren can remember great times as we all gathered to celebrate her birthday in July. She told of hard times as James and she lived their life together, but always with a smile on her face and love in her heart.

James W. and Alvirda Throckmorton Hicks are buried at Wilson Primitive Baptist Church in Stokes Co., N. C.

Sources: Stokes and Rockingham Co. deeds, marriage and will records; tombstone inscriptions; and personal knowledge.

—Virginia J. Joyce

JOHN AND NANCY JANE HICKS

349

John W. Hicks was born October 1826, the son of James and Mary Smith Hicks. He was married on July 20, 1850 to Nancy Jane Smith, the daughter of John and Elizabeth Brown Smith. John and Nancy Jane had at least nine children: Peter (ca. 1851 - 25 Oct. 1914) never married; James Wade (15 Oct. 1855 - 10 Apr. 1928) married Alvirda Throckmorton on November 3, 1878; Robert William (1 Dec. 1856 - 23 Dec. 1929) married Sarah Mabe on April 17, 1881; Mary Frances (ca. 1859); Thenia (ca. 1862) married Sanders M. Throckmorton on December 15, 1877; Tempy Catherine (ca. 1864 - 1906); Minerva Jane (ca. 1866) married William J. Duggins on June 26, 1887; Elenora L. (ca. 1869); John (1874).

On August 4, 1851, John Hicks purchased from Reuben Southern a 66-acre tract of land near the waters of South Double Creek in Stokes County. Shortly after that John received a grant from the State of North Carolina for 25 acres adjoining his property on South Double Creek. On October 3, 1851, he bought from Zachariah Glidewell a tract of land containing 242 acres, bounded on both sides of Flat Shoals Creek. Some years later, John sold his property and moved his family to the Buck Island Hills of Stokes County.

John and Nancy Jane Hicks were still living in the year 1900, as they were listed on the census. This couple is buried at the Hicks Family Cemetery, off Seven Island Road in the Buck Island Hills of Stokes County, not far from Danbury.

Sources: Stokes Co. census, deed books, marriage bonds and licenses, and death certificates.

—Virginia J. Joyce

LEONARD OLIVER (OLLIE) HICKS

350

Leonard Oliver (Ollie) Hicks was born August 25, 1885 to Stanton E. Hicks and Mary Ann Hicks Hicks. He spent his entire life in the Meadows Community of Stokes County, and was a farmer. He married Rosa Martin on April 16, 1911. The following children were born to them: Evelyn, Leonard, George and Blake Hicks.

Evelyn Hicks was born February 25, 1912. She married Raymond J. Tuttle in November 1936. They have two children, Voit Tuttle and Amber

Ollie Hicks

Rosa Martin Hicks

Tuttle. Voit Tuttle was born December 25, 1940 and married Nancy Roberson. They have one child, Sherri, and she married Keith Tuttle. Amber Tuttle was born April 14, 1949 and married Robert (Bob) Saunders Smith. They have two children, Ruffin Smith and Brooke Smith.

Leonard Hicks was born February 1, 1914. He married Lucy Dell Brown in October 1946. They have one daughter, Delores. She is married to Carson Chaney. They have two sons, Lyn Hudgens and Lyle Chaney.

George G. Hicks was born November 2, 1916. He married Lizzie Hicks. They had no children.

Blake Smith was born March 28, 1929. She is married to Grant Smith. They have two children, Deborah Tuttle and Shaun Grant Smith. Deborah married John Candler. They have no children. Shaun is married to Debra Moxley and they have no children.

Ollie Hicks died September 28, 1946.

Rosa Martin Hicks was the daughter of Thomas and Mary Smith Martin. She died July 24, 1958.

Sources: Personal knowledge and family Bible

—Evelyn Hicks Tuttle

MEBANE P. HICKS

351

Mebane Pilly Hicks was born near Pine Hall on November 17, 1912 to Sanders and Rosa Lee Hicks. Mebane went to Pine Hall School, but was forced to quit after the death of his father, to help support the family. He continued in his education, as his sister, Beulah, would bring her books and lessons for him to study, but she later quit to help the family out.

In 1936, Mebane married Maude Lawson. She was born near Danbury on June 27, 1916 to Caleb and Addie Lawson. Mebane and his wife made their home in the Pine Hall Community, where they farmed for a number of years. In the winter, Mebane worked as a carpenter with Gene Roberts, also of Pine Hall. Mebane was noted to be a fine carpenter, as he built several homes for himself. Maude was a fine person, as she is remembered for taking a great interest in the sick folks in the community. Like her father, Maude could entertain people for hours with stories and talltales of local interest.

Maude passed away on June 9, 1970 after a long batter with cancer. Shortly afterwards, Mebane moved in with his daughter and her family. Mebane passed away on June 19, 1982 and was buried beside Maude at Pine Hall Presbyterian Church.

To this couple, three children were born: Leonard Powell Hicks married Wilma Dale Nelson. They reside in the Dillard Community and have one son, Jamie, Bobby Gene Hicks married Janie Dodson. They have one daughter, Marlynn. Bobby and Janie are now divorced, and he resides inn Pine Hall, Mary Elizabeth "Libby" Hicks married Fred Paris. They reside in Pine Hall and have three children, Tony, Robbie and Penny.

Sources: Personal knowledge, cemetery records.

—Richard D. Neal

PETER HICKS

352

Peter Hicks, son of James and Mary Smith Hicks, was born in Stokes County in 1833. On July 1, 1855, he married Rebecca Lawson, daughter of William and Elizabeth Hicks Lawson. Rebecca died within a few years after they were married. I have been told that they had one daughter, Elizabeth (Lizzie), who married a Goodman and made her home in Kannapolis, N.C.

Peter was a farmer and veteran of the Civil War. He enlisted as a private in Company F, 21st Regiment (Stokes Co.) on July 25, 1862. While in service, he was wounded in the head at Gettysburg, Pennsylvania on July 1, 1863. Peter returned to duty and was captured at Fisher's Hill, Virginia on September 22, 1864. Thereafter, he was confined at Point Lookout, Maryland, until paroled and transferred to Boulware's Wharf, James River, Virginia, where he was received March 19, 1865 for exchange.

After the war ended, Peter returned to Stokes County where he married Octavia Lawson on October 22, 1865. She was born in Stokes County in 1846 to Dodson and Rebecca Hicks Lawson. (See story on Dodson Lawson.) In 1867, Peter purchased from Thornton Hicks 75 acres located on the waters of the Flat Shoal Creek. Peter and Octavia Hicks had at least seven children:

(1) Pilly D. (1867-) was married 29 September 1889 to Flora Work. Their issue: Bessie, Claudia, Zeb, Ollie, Stanley R. Hicks.

(2) Powell Sanders (1874-1930) was married on 27 July 1902 to Rosa Lee Hicks. Their issue: Mildred Craig, Chester Hicks, Hester Hicks, Mebane Hicks, Beulah Sizemore, Wade Hicks, Lewis Hicks, Lemmie Hicks.

(3) Martha Mahala (1876-1940) was married on 8 January 1893 to Lee Caudle. Their issue: Ola Hall. After Lee died, "Aunt Hailey" was married on 26 December 1901 to Jack Hicks. Their issue: Addie Mary Lawson, Lonie Duggins, Lewis Preston Hicks, Dora Octavia Ore.

(4) Jacob David (1878-1922) was married on 30 December 1901 to Cora Lee Hicks. Their issue: Joe Dodson Hicks, Myrtle Eva Hicks.

(5) Grady (1883-1901) was never married. She died with tuberculosis.

(6) Ector Dodson (1885-1982) was married on 28 December 1913 to Lillie Throckmorton.

(7) Peter Washington (1888-1947) was married on 3 January 1914 to Fountie Kiser. Their issue: Hanes Hicks, Casey David Hicks, Ada Lee Tucker, Mountie Marie Waggoner, Joe Gorrell Hicks, Betty Smith, Roy Hicks, Peggy Wall.

Peter Hicks was described as a tall man with a goatee. Peter died on June 1, 1897 and was buried at Bethel Baptist Church near Meadows. Sometime after 1902, the Hicks family moved to Pine Hall, where many descendants live today.

Octavia was called "Aunt T. Hicks" by all that knew her. She was a very stern woman, especially believing in good behavior and discipline. It is remembered that her saying was "the Inged of it is," and that she referred to young men as "Peach Orchard Boy Shoalts." Octavia lived with her son David Hicks and his family. After David's death in 1922, Octavia remained in the home of her daughter-in-law, Cora. Octavia Hicks died on August 15, 1926 and was buried at Bethel Baptist Church.

Sources: Stokes Co. census, Stokes Co. marriage bonds and licenses, Stokes Co. deed book, *N.C. Troops 1861-1865*, recollections of family members, personal knowledge.

—Richard D. Neal

SANDERS AND ROSA LEE HICKS

353

My grandpa Powell Sanders Hicks was born near Meadows in 1874 to Peter and Octavia Lawson Hicks. Sanders, as he was called, was married in Stokes County on July 27, 1902 to Rosa Lee Hicks, daughter of T.C. Hicks. She was born in Stokes County on July 26, 1886.

Grandma said that when she started out housekeeping, they lived in a log house with a dirt floor and cooked on the open fireplace. She cooked with a bean pot, dutch oven and with what she called a half-pot. She also made ash cakes. A few years after Grandpa and Grandma married, they moved to Pine Hall where they spent the rest of their lives.

The following children were born to this couple: Mildred Geneva (Sept. 15, 1905 - Jan. 27, 1971) married 21 Oct. 1933 to Noah J. Craig; Chester Washington (Feb. 24, 1910 - Aug. 7, 1961) married on 28 April 1931 to Edith Hall and married second on 4 July 1938 to Lettie Cardwell; Chester's twin, Hester, died in infancy; Mebane Pilly (Nov. 17, 1912 - June 19, 1982) married in 1936 to Maude Lawson; Beulah Gertrude (Feb. 21, 1915 - July 1, 1986) married 30 Nov. 1933 to Bill Sizemore; Wade (May 15, 1917 - May 26, 1928) died from injuries received from falling out of a tree; Lewis Caleb (Nov. 6, 1919 - March 24, 1970) married 7 Nov. 1942 to Dorothy Hoyle; Lemmie Swink (Aug. 20, 1924 - Jan. 11, 1949) was never married and died with Bright's Disease.

Sanders Hicks died on March 21, 1930 and was buried at the old Methodist cemetery at Pine Hall. He was described as a tall man with auburn red hair. It is remembered that he always referred to Pine Hall as "Ladd's Ford."

Rosa Lee Hicks

Grandma maintained her household and continued farming with the help of the children. As time passed and her older children married, her son Lewis got a job at the Pine Hall Brick Yard. Lewis, Lemmie and Grandma lived in a company house, across the road from the commissary. My earliest memories of grandma was visiting her at this home. She had many flowers growing near the railroad. Seeing the trains pass was a big event to me as a child. After Lewis married in 1942, Grandma and Lemmie moved in with my parents, Mr. and Mrs. Bill Sizemore.

Grandma was always a joy to have around. Like a second mother, she spoiled all of us with her kind ways and with good cooking. Most everyone who knew her lovingly called her "Aunt Rose." Grandma was a member of Pine Hall United Methodist Church. She died on August 23, 1974 and was buried at Pine Hall Presbyterian Church.

Sources: Census records, marriage licenses, personal knowledge.

—Hester Sizemore Neal

STANTON E. HICKS

354

Stanton E. Hicks was born August 6, 1861 in Meadows Community between Danbury and Walnut Cove. He was a farmer and merchant. His parents were Jacob and Biddie Reirson Hicks.

Stanton Hicks married Mary Ann Hicks (January 6, 1861), daughter of Leonard and Nancy Lawson Hicks. Born to Stanton and Mary Ann were the following:

Cora Hicks married W. A. Southern. They had four children: Gilmer, Curtis, Iris and Alma.

Ollie Hicks married Rosa Martin. They had four children: Evelyn, Leonard, George and Blake.

Eldridge married Mary Bell Smith first. They had three children: Elwood, Era, and J.E., Jr. Second marriage was to Mary Etta Calhoun. This marriage produced two children: Hough and Carlis.

Roy E. Hicks married Mable Sands. They had five children: Leona, Roy Glenn, Jack, Alton and Carlton.

Eva Hicks married C. L. Johnson. They had six children: Elizabeth, Manley, Vera, Wilson, Nancy and Sheila.

Stanton E. Hicks died October 23, 1905.

Mary Ann died on January 14, 1935.

Sources: Family Bible and personal knowledge.

—Evelyn Hicks Tuttle

ANCESTORS OF LAURA EMALINE SMITH HILL

355

Joseph Smith, born ca 1787 and wife Elizabeth, born ca 1790, are believed to be the parents of Joseph I. Smith. Children in the home at the time of the 1850 census were George, age 17 and Christopher, age 16. Living on one side of the household was Joseph I. Smith and on the other side was Edwin and wife Mary Smith, age 41. One of the children in the home named Harriett (age 10) was later living in the home of James M. and Emaline Hill and was later married to James Robertson, and uncle of Frank Robertson.

Joseph I. Smith, born 1819, died April 3, 1869, married Elizabeth Miles, born 1820, died 1893. Children are:

1. Sara Ann, born July 28, 1843, married W. Simmons.
2. Marques De Lafayette, born November 11, 1844.
3. Laura Emaline, born February 20, 1847, married James Matthew Hill.
4. Elizabeth Frances (Fannie), born May 17, 1848, unmarried.
5. Joseph Robert (Joe Bob), born January 21, 1850.
6. Martha White, born *December 19, 1851, died of diphtheria in 1863.
7. George W., born November 16, 1853, died February 14, 1912, wife Lucy, born December 28, 1860, died January 11, 1937. They are buried in Snow Creek Primitive Baptist Church Cemetery.
8. William Hanover, born April 26, 1857.
9. Queen Victoria, born April 26, 1857, died of diphtheria in 1863.
10. Palestine (Tiny), born September 9, 1859, unmarried.
11. Rachel Turner, born March 5, 1863, married Charlie Middleton.

Joseph I. Smith and wife Elizabeth, along with children Martha White and Queen Victoria, are buried at Doss and Smith family cemetery. Graves are unmarked.

Source: Stokes County census.

—Louise R. Wagoner

JACOB AARON HILL

356

Jacob Hill grew up in Stokes County. He was the son of George W. and Latitia Wagner Hill. He was a small child when his father went to the Civil War where he lost his life.

Jake had two brothers, Henry and William Hill.

Jake was more interested in inventing new things than he was in farming.

About the turn of the century, he invented a flying machine. The Wright Brothers came to Winston-Salem to see Jake Hill's model. Somehow Jake's flying machine never got through.

Mr. Lee Calloway of King, North Carolina said in the *Journal* in 1968 he had some stock his father bought from Jake Hill in 1902.

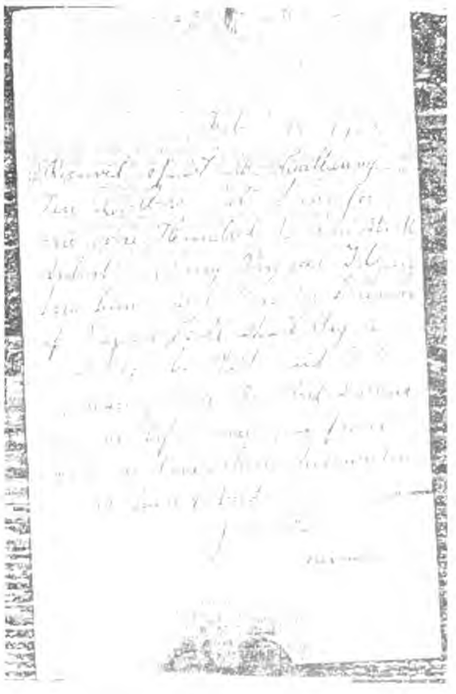
Jake invented a reclining chair that was a success among other things.

Jacob's first wife was Mary Gurley. They had two children; a son, Claude, and a daughter, Al Dona.

After World War I, Claude was reported missing. His family never heard from him again.

Their daughter, Al Dona, married William G. King, son of Walter and Martha Ann Wagner King.

Jacob Aaron Hill



Their grandson is William Stephen King who is a minister. He is pastor of Olive Grave Baptist Church in Stokes County.

Jacob's second wife was Sarah Forest. They had five children, William R., Delcie, Roscoe, Inita and Wallace.

Mr. Jacob Hill died November, 1927. Mrs. Sarah Hill died July, 1951. They are both buried in Salem Cemetery, Winston-Salem, North Carolina.

—Mattie H. Shields

JAMES HILL

357

James Hill was born April 18, 1793 in Henry County, Virginia. He was married to Sophronia M. Leake on January 15, 1824 by Manning Hill, Minister of the Gospel. He died October 7, 1858. James was a private in the War of 1812. He volunteered at the Henry County Courthouse and served from September 13, 1813 to March 10, 1814 in Captain James Shelton's Company of Rifleman, 5th Regiment Virginia Militia. He was commanded by Lt. Col. Francis Preston and was discharged at Norfolk, Virginia. His description: 6 feet tall, dark hair, fair skin, blue eyes and weight 175 lbs.

James received 80 acres of bounty land, Warrant 31058 (1851) and 80 acres bounty land on Warrant 35723 (1855). He joined State Line Primitive Baptist Church by letter in 1843 and was ordained a Primitive Baptist preacher in 1850. He served the church until his death in 1858.

Sophronia was born in 1804. She died in 1888 in Stokes County. Her parents were Josiah Leake and Susan Applin Leake who lived in the Asbury area of Stokes County, North Carolina. Sophronia applied for a widow's pension on April 15, 1878. She was granted a pension of $8.00 a month on September 17, 1878. From this union came thirteen children:

Nathaniel Davis Hill, born July 28, 1825 in Patrick County, Virginia, married Tamson Dixie Terrill on August 27, 1846 in Stokes County. Tamson was born June 24, 1829. Her parents were Julius and Mary Polly Baynes Davis Terrill of Stokes County. Tamson died May 28, 1901. Nathaniel died August 6, 1903.

Louisa Wade Hill, born 1829 in Henry County, married John Nuna October 17, 1850 in Stokes County. She died August 8, 1908 in either Stokes or Surry County.

Sarah Eleanor Hill, born 1833 in Henry Country, married Wash (D. T. C.) Collins September 13, 1853 in Stokes County.

Serepta Francie Hill, born 1834 in Henry County, married James Taswell Shepherd October 13, 1853 in Stokes County.

Eliza Applin Hill, born March 17, 1835 in Henry County, married John Francis March 13, 1861 in Stokes County. She died September 27, 1877. John was born in 1829 and died in 1912. They are both buried in the James Hill Cemetery in Stokes County.

James Osburn Hill, born in Henry County in 1838, was killed in 1864 in the Civil War at Fredericksburg, Virginia. He was 26 and unmarried.

Lucinda Leake Hill, born June 14, 1839 in Stokes County, married Joshua Smith in 1865 (1869). Joshua was born in 1838 and died August 13, 1923. They are buried in the State Line Primitive Baptist Church Cemetery in Stokes County.

Their seven children were all born in North Carolina: Fitshugh Smith, born 1867; Joseph H. Smith, born 1869; Sallie H. Smith, born 1871; Siller Smith, born 1873; Emma Smith, born 1876; James M. Smith, born 1878; and Joshua M. Smith, Born 1880.

Elizabeth Emaree Hill, born March 26, 1843, married in Surry Countyon November 11, 1869 to John M. Flippin. She died July 29, 1929 at Pilot Mountain, North Carolina and is buried in the Old Westfield Cemetery.

Nancy Jane Hill, born December 11, 1845, was married to Levi Jessup and died November 12, 1914 in Surry County. She is buried in the Westfield Cemetery.

Andrew Jackson Hill, born 1845 or 1846, was married in 1866 to Mary Terrill. Andrew died June 8, 1928 in Surry County. Mary, born 1853, was the daughter of David Terrill and granddaughter of Julius Terrill. She was Tamson Terrill Hill's niece and became her sister-in-law.

Sophronia Austin Hill, born 1848, married Jesse Flippin. She died in died Surry County.

Mildred Fulkerson Hill, born 1850, married James David Smith. James and Joshua (husband of Lucinda Leake Hill) were brothers and the sons of Joseph Smith of Henry County, Virginia.

Mary Ann Susan Hill, born 1830 in Henry County, married Andrew George on March 21, 1847 in Stokes County, North Carolina.

Sources: Research and family knowledge.

—Mrs. Jack D. Simmons

JAMES (JIM) JULIUS HILL

358

James (Jim) Hill was born 30 August 1854, died 21 July 1940. He was the son of Nathaniel (Nat) Davis Hill I and Tamson Dixie Terrill.

He married Mallissa V. Smith, 17 September 1876, in Stokes County. She was the daughter of Joseph Henry (Joe) Smith and Hannah Smith.

Their children were:

1. Emma (Emily) Hill, born 1877, died (?), married Ulysus Jessup. This family lived in West Virginia. Their children were Emma Jessup, Paul Jessup, Matthew Jessup, Maggie Jessup.

2. Ada Lee Hill, born 11 December 1879, died 20 August 1925, married Alexander Ward. Their children: Lola Mae Ward married Charlie Sylvester (Ves) Lawson, Claude Lester Ward, married Rachel Mitchell, Brunice Uenison Ward married Zora Tilley, George Deward Ward married May Bell Nunn.

3. William W. Hill, born 6, March 1882, died 10 July 1882.

4. Joseph (Joe) Henry Hill, born 11 September 1883, died 29 March 1956, married Nannie Hester Nunn. Their family is listed in another article.

5. Elizabeth (Lizzy) Hill, born 30 January 1885, died 13 December 1973, married Elonzo Columbus (Lon) Ward. Their children: Eva Ward married Oscar Cox, Glenn Ward, never married, Marie Ward married Joe Griggs, Imogene Ward married Raymond Presswood, E. C. Ward, Jr. married Mary Lee Crotts, Roscoe Ward (died young), another son and two daughters died young.

6. George R. Hill, born 10 July 1888, died 28 May 1890.

7. Rodolphus (Dolph) Hill, born 24 October 1890, died 28 May 1958, married Geneva (Jennie)

Smith. Their children: Nellie May Hill married Lester Mankins, Myrtle Lee Hill married Edgar Jefferson, James Alvin Hill married Virginia Gray, Thomas Deward Hill married Lois Gray, Wilma Geneva Hill married first Elbanks Moorefield and second James T. Jessup, Josephine Hill married Harry Lee Collins.

8. Nannie Hill, born 1892, died (?), married Will Lawson, son of Earl Lawson.

9. Hessie Hill, born 3 September 1896, married John Jessup. Their children: Carl Jessup married Evelyn Brown, Roscoe Jessup married Mildred Patterson, Fred Jessup married Inez Barber, Marshall Jessup married Betty Canouse, Jack Jessup married Betty Allen, Thelma Jessup married Clyde Perrill, Ruth Jessup married Lynell Moore, Rumell Jessup married Lewis Moore.

10. Bessie Hill, born 3 September 1896, died 28 September 1987, married John G. Lawson. Their children: Ray Lawson, Fred Lawson, Harvey Lawson, Mozelle Lawson, Ann Lawson and Arnold Lawson.

11. Lelia Hill, born 10 July 1900, died September 1989, married Roy Lawson. Their children: Clara Lawson married William (Bill) Mills, Alvin Lawson married Barbara George, Elbert Lawson married Jane Hawks, Eva Inez Lawson married Dexter Stewart, Jewel Lawson married Billy J. Gray. Two infant sons and one infant daughter all died young.

12. Claide Hill, born 10 July 1905, married Allie Lawson. Their children: Norma Hill married Wayne Jarrell, Doris Hill, Maurice Hill, Margaret Hill.

Sources: Federal Census of Stokes County, family knowledge, tombstone inscriptions.

—Hazel W. Smith

JAMES MATTHEW AND LAURA EMALINE SMITH HILL

359

James Matthew Hill, born February 2, 1818, died August 8, 1878, married on December 30, 1865 to Laura Emaline Smith, born February 20, 1847, died January 13, 1925. She is the second wife of Jim Hill. Jim remained single until his mother and grandfather passed away. His first marriage was to Anne L. Smith on December 24, 1857; I have been told they had one daughter. Jim was a farmer and blacksmith. Jim Hill died at the age of sixty, leaving his young wife Emaline and seven children, the oldest being ten and the youngest two months. Their children are:

James Matthew Hill

1. Jennie, born 1868, married Ross Johnson.

2. Betty Elizabeth, born November 15, 1869, died September 11, 1951, married Oregon C. Taylor, born August 7, 1869, died June 21, 1955.

3. Emma Lee, born May 27, 1871, died July 15, 1892, married Spencer Fulcher.

4. Rachel, born August 15, 1872, died March 4, 1917, married John A. Spencer, born June 28, 1870, died January 25, 1951.

5. Carrie Bell, born September 17, 1874, died June 3, 1955, married William John Hawkins.

6. Rose Mae, born August 1, 1876, died March 26, 1923, married Charles Alexander Wall.

7. Matthew, born June 4, 1878, died July 22, 1904, married Paulina Moorefield, born October 13, 1877, died January 21, 1960. She was the second wife of John A. Spencer.

Records show that on July 31, 1894, Emaline Hill, known as Granny Hill, deeded one acre of land to the Presbyterians who built the first church, located between Big Snow Creek and Little Snow Creek. Taking Snow from the creeks, and Hill from Granny Hill, the church was named Snow Hill. After several years the Methodists, through the interest of Charlie Wall, a son-in-law, began to use the church.

Emaline continued to live on the farm raising the seven children. Times were hard and she had to sell off land in order to pay taxes and supply money for the family. Years passed and the girls began to marry and leave home. Matt, the only and youngest son, brought his bride to the homeplace. To this union was born a daughter, Lelia Sue. Matt died when Lelia was a small child; she and her mother continued to live at the homeplace with Carrie and Granny Hill. Trudie Fulcher, a daughter of Emma Lee who died when Trudie was born, also came to live with her grandmother. Lelia grew up and married McCoy Mabe, and Trudie married Frank Grogan and moved to Bassett, Virginia.

Granny Hill gave land to each of her children; the homeplace went to Lelia Hill Mabe. Charlie and Rosa Wall built a two-story house across the road from the Hill home, the portion of Oregon and Betty Taylor joined them. Then over on a farther hill reached by a different road was the home of John and Rachel Spencer. The other children passed theirs on to other owners.

The Hill family were among the early settlers in Stokes County. James Matthew Hill owned a farm of over five hundred acres, and at one time owned slaves. The homeplace is still standing — the house is over 150 years old, a log structure having one half upper story. The chimney made of native rock is till in use. The cellar, which was at ground level and used for the kitchen, had a big fireplace for cooking. A stairway on the outside led up from the kitchen to a porch and the main house. The large front door made of oak, shows marks of abuse put there by the Yankee soldiers as they entered the house during the Civil War. Over the years the house has been well kept, the kitchen and back porch have been done away with and additional rooms added.

Seated Emaline Hill, standing left to right: Lelia with Paulins Hill and Trudie Fulcher

The family cemetery located on Snow Hill Church Road about a mile east of the church, on the left contains the graves of James and Laura Emaline Hill, Matthew and Paulina Hill Spencer, John and Rachel Spencer, and Emma Lee Fulcher.

Sources: Family records and personal knowledge.

—Louise R. Wagoner

ANCESTORS OF JAMES MATTHEW HILL

360

Matthew Hill, born ca 1740, married ca 1763 to Nancy, born ca 1740. Recorded in the courthouse at Danbury, North Carolina is a will dated 1803 made by Matthew Hill leaving all his real and personal property to his son Matthew, a grandson John and his wife Nancy. To his son Samuel he left one dollar.

According to the 1790 and 1800 census, children in the home are: 1 male born ca 1766 (Samuel), 1 male born ca 1768, 1 female born ca 1770, 1 male born ca 1772, 1 male born ca 1776, 1 female born ca 1778, 1 male born ca 1788, 1 female born ca 1791. Some or all of the children were born in Virginia, for in one of the census years Samuel gave his place of birth as Virginia. The 1800 census is the last listing showing this Matthew as head of the house. At this time he should be around seventy years of age. The 1810 census shows a younger Matthew Hill between 26 and 45 years of age, and living in his home is an older woman, probably his mother Nancy over forty-five years of age, or wife's mother.

Recorded in Stokes County marriage records are two marriages shown to a Samuel Hill: first marriage on August 21, 1793 to Hannah Anderson; second marriage July 25, 1808 to Elizabeth Ross. The 1800 through 1820 census shows family: Samuel Hill born ca 1766 and wife ca 1766 to 1770, 1 male ca 1794, 1 male ca 1804, 1 male ca 1796, 1 female ca 1806, 1 female ca 1797 (Jane), 1 female ca 1810, 1 male ca 1800, 1 female ca 1812.

Jane Hill, born ca 1797, was the mother of James Matthew Hill, father unknown. In 1820 she and her young son were living with her father Samuel. She later purchased land from her father and in 1840 was living next door to her father, and James, her son was shown as head of the house. In 1950 Jane and her son are back in the home with Samuel. James is a blacksmith and there are two boys Washington W. Hall age 12, and Caleb Hall, age 11 also living in the home. During his lifetime, Samuel acquired lots of land and several slaves, which went to his grandson James along with property from his mother Jane.

Source: Stokes County census and records.

—Louise R. Wagoner

JAMES SAMUEL HILL

361

James Samuel Hill was born November 23, 1888 and died January 24, 1959. He was the son of Nathaniel Davis Hill Jr. and Laura Shelor Hill. He was the grandson of Nathaniel Davis Hill and Tamson Terrell Hill. (more info. vol. 1) Sam married Alice Eva Dalton Hill, born April 16, 1884-died January 8, 1965. Her parents were Isom and Mary Jane Hall Dalton. (More info. on this family in volumes 1 and 2.)

Alice taught school for awhile before her marriage. There were farmers. In the early 1900's they moved to Colorado with family and friends. They returned to Patrick County around 1920. In 1931 they moved to High Point, N.C. Sam did construction work and helped build the post office and various other buildings there. After the death of his stepmother (his mother's sister incidentally) Amanda Shelor Montgomerey Hill, they returned to the family farm to care for his aging father and 4-year-old half brother. They lived in the Stateline Community until 1955 when they retired and built a house in Francisco.

James Samuel Hill and Alice Dalton Hill

Their children were James Smauel Hill Jr., born 1908, who died in infancy. Herston Barkley Hill was born February 19, 1910. He married a young widow, Lillie Garner Key who had a daughter, Edith. After Lillie died he married Louise Hooper, who has a daughter, Elva.

Mary Addie Hill Shelton was born in Colorado, February 11, 1912. She married Sanders Odea Shelton in 1929. They recently celebrated their 60th wedding anniversary. They have two daughters; Colleen, who married Glenn Collins, and Ruby Ann, who married Marion George.

Virginia married Judson Wood. Her second marriage was to Cooper Malpass. Virginia, also born in Colorado, was childless.

Mabel, the last child in the family to be born in Colorado, was first married to W.O. Buie. She has one son, W.O. Jr. Her second marriage was to Robert Spencer.

Sadie married Everette Wood. Their children were Ronnie, Dolly, and Karen. Her second marriage, to James Gammons, produced a daughter, Jamie.

Ellen Hill, born 1920, married Lawrence Bodenheimer. They had three daughters; Mary Alice, Rhonda, and Patricia. Her second marriage was to Henry Perryman.

Claudia Hill, born 1927, married Herbert Epperson and had three sons; Samual, Bradley, and Barkley. Her second marriage was to Damon Stegall.

James Samuel Hill was an ordained Primitive Baptist Minister. He and Alice were members of State Line Primitive Baptist Church and are buried there.

Sam Hill's brothers and sisters were;

Carl, (1891-1974) who married Florence Waddington in Colorado. Their children were Stanley, Grace, and Edith. After Florence's death he married Letcher Warwick. He and both wives are buried in Nyssa, Oregon.

Alpha, born November 27, 1892-died March 27, 1967 married Jeff Rogers. Their children were Dr. Ranzie Rogers, Laura, Lucille, Martha, Alice, Ruth, Edna, and Bobby. Jeff and Alpha spent most of their lives in High Point and are buried there.

Claude Swanson Hill (October 23, 1894-October 27, 1961) married Cosby Stanley (1892-1956). Their children are Leonard, Hugh, Carl Lee, Nellie, Joseph, and Betty. Second wife was Hazel Midkiff.

Evelyn Hill (December 23, 1897-died Feb. 15, 1981 married Sam Cartwright and had one son, Jimmy. Evelyn was a nurse and worked in different hospitals but the last few years of her life she worked in the old Stuart Hospital in Stuart, Virginia.

Millard Fillmore Hill was born December 3, 1899. He married Carrie Mills. They live in Amelia, Virginia and have five children; Margaret, Bernard, Billy, Richard, and Alton.

Linnie Tamson Hill (October 4, 1901-) married Charlie Joyce of Asbury, N.C. Their children's names are Clara and Weldon. After Charlie died she married Sam Mills. Widowed the second time, she married Edgar Collins.

Ella Dicie Hill (Aug. 2, 1904 d. Feb. 23, 1977) married Will Hartman. Their children were Aline, Thelma, Bonnie, Mary Lou, Kay, and Franklin. After Will died Ella married John Mallory. Will, Ella, and John are buried in Amelia, Virginia.

Lilla Alice Hill (May 6, 1910- d. Sept. 14, 1973) married Fletcher Joyce. They had one daughter, Patsy Ann. After Fletcher died she married Dolan Myers. Lilla died in a traffic accident and is buried in High Point.

Nathaniel Davis Hill III was born September 9, 1924. He is a half brother to the above-named. He married Gladys Walker. Their children are Terry, Donald, Larry, and Randy. Another child died in infancy.

This was a family of hard working, Christian people. They were good neighbors, goodnatured, jolly, and a pleasure to be with. Most of them were/are of the Primitive Baptist faith.

—Colleen Collins

JOHN HILL

362

(Reference is made to article 546-B of *The Heritage of Stokes County North Carolina (1981)*, children of William Hill and Elizabeth (Halbert) Hill.

John Hill was the second child of William Hill and Elizabeth (Halbert) Hill. He was born ca 1767 in Surry (now Stokes County). John married Obediance. Her maiden name may have been Collum or Cullum.

John died in Wayne County, Tennessee ca 1829 and is probably buried in the Old Town Cemetery in Waynesboro. Obediance died in May 1849 in Lawrence County, Tennessee.

John served with General Jackson in the Creek War. He was called "Captain Big John Hill" by the Indians.

The Hills lived in Williamson County, Tennessee before moving to Wayne County. It was in Williamson County that John Hill was Justice of the Peace in 1815.

This information is from the *The Clifton Mirror* dated 20 October 1905, Anniversary Edition.

The County (Wayne County in 1817) having been legally created, the first corp of officers were William Hardin, Sheriff; J. M. Barnett, Circuit Clerk; John McClure, Register; John Meredith, Trustee; John Hill, Ranger; W. B. Payne, Coroner.

In 1821, a commission was appointed by the legislature to select a location for Waynesboro site. The commission was composed of James Hollis, John Hill, Nathan Biffle and Charles Burns.

John and Obediance Hill had twelve children:

(1) William Hill married Nancy Hendrix (8 July 1811) Williamson County, Tennessee.

(2) Elizabeth Hill married Matthew McGaugh (15 July 1802).

(3) Nancy Hill married Stephen Clayton (15 November 1808) Williamson County, Tennessee.

(4) James Hill married Delilah Gore (27 January 1812) Williamson County, Tennessee.

(5) Gresham Hill married 1819 (spouse un-

known). Gresham served in the War of 1812 from June 1814 to January 1815.

(6) Frances Hill daughter married Martin Lamb (31 October 1816) Williamson County, Tennessee.

(7) Cynthia Hill married Alexander Norman, by 1820

(8) Naomi Hill married John G.W. Bivins (21 March 1824) Wayne County, Tennessee.

(9) John Green Hill married Jemina Cook (11 February 1827) Williamson County, Tennessee.

(10) Mary (Polly) Hill married Thomas W. Burgess, by 1815, Wayne County, Tennessee

(11) Martha M. Hill married John C.G. Wilson (26 January 1828), Wayne County, Tennessee.

(12) Thomas Williamson Hill married Virginia W. Pryor (3 March 1842) Williamson County, Tennessee.

Sources: Matthew McGaugh family Bible; William Hill's will record in Williamson County, Tennessee; Gresham Hill's War of 1812 Record; county marriage records; *The Clifton Mirror*, Anniversary Edition, dated 20 October 1905, newspaper.

—Ora Frankia Story

JOSEPH (JOE) HENRY HILL
363

Joe Hill, born 11 September 1883, in Stokes County. Son of James Julius (Jim) Hill and Mallissa Smith.

On 5 March 1905, he married Nannie Hester Nunn, daughter of William (Bill) Henry Nunn and Ruth Jane Smith.

Their children were:

1. Sadie Hill, born 1906, died 1908.

2. Minnie Odell Hill, born 1 April 1908, died 13 November 1933. She married Elmer E. Wright, 19 August 1923. One daughter Wilma Jean Wright married Moir W. Rogers.

3. Dewey Hill, dates unknown, born and died in Colorado.

4. Delmar Hill, born 5 March 1911, Otero County, Manzanola, Colorado, died 14 November 1911, in Rocky Ford. He was accidentally killed when thrown from a buggy with a team of runaway horses.

5. Pearl Hill, born 9 June 1912, Manzanola, Colorado, died 1983 in Forsyth Co. She married Walter Lem Bennett. They had no children.

6. Myrtle Hattie Hill, born 5 February 1915, Manzanola, Colorado, married Barnie Wright. They are listed in another article.

7. Ruby Hill, born 13 January 1917, Manzanola, Colorado, died 2 January 1985 Guilford Co., married Jessie Lynch, son of Drew Lynch and Martha Martin. They had one daughter Nancy Lynch who married Herman Brown.

8. Etta Mae Hill. born 8 October 1918, Manzanola, Colorado, married Joe Coble, 26 October 1940, in Patrick Co. Va. They have four children: Linda Mae Coble married Delmor Durham, Joe Clark Coble married Karen Cofer, Roger Coble married Patty Johnson, Brenda Coble married Larry Winfree.

9. Joseph Jr. Junior Hill, born 3 October 1926 (he weighted 15½ lb. at birth), Stokes Co., died 17 April 1965, married Sarah Jane Collins. They had two children: Peggy Ann Hill married Buford Lester Culler; Clarence Junior Hill married first Brenda Sue Southern and second Patricia Mae Hawks.

10. Blanch Bernice Hill, born 11 July 1931, Stokes County, married Christopher Columbus Marion. Their children are: Donnie Lee Marion married Pamela Jean Miller, Johnnie Columbus Marion married Shelia Diane Wells, Blanch Ann Marion married Stanley Dwight Wells, and the last child, Kenneth Leon Marion. This family lives in Michigan.

In 1909, Joe Hill took his wife and young daughter and went west; they settled in Manzanola, Colorado. His first job was that of a sheep herder. He bought a farm and raised sugar beets, onions, wheat, corn, alfalfa. When they harvested the beets it would take four to six horses to pull the wagons. He also raised cucumbers, watermelons and zinnias for seed. They thrashed the cucumbers and watermelons and sold the seed. The flowers were picked by hand after the blooms had dried.

Joe sold out in Colorado and they went to Arizona, planning on living there. The climate didn't suit his wife, so they remained there for one month, staying with his brother-in-law, William Cannie Nunn.

They then decided to return to Stokes County. In route back to North Carolina, they stayed overnight in Atlanta, Georgia. While eating supper in a big hotel that night, his daughter Myrtle spoke up and asked her papa, "please pass the dog bread." He felt like going under the table. He stood up and explained that she always made cornbread for his greyhounds, for which he paid her 25¢ for each pone of bread.

They arrived in Stokes County on 9 June 1925. Joe continued his lifestyle, as that of a very prosperous farmer.

Hester Nunn Hill died 20 October 1948 in Stokes Co. Joe Hill died 29 March 1956 in Forsyth Co. They were buried in the Smith family cemetery at Francisco.

His farm is now in the possession of Lloyd E. Collins.

Sources: Family knowledge, records of birth, Otero County, Manzanola, Colorado, Registers of Deeds, Stokes County. Joe and Hester Nunn Hill were my grandparents.

—Hazel W. Smith

Front row (children): Ruby, Myrtle, Etta. Second row: Joe and Hester Hill. Back row: Odell and Pearl.

LUICO BENJAMIN AND EFFIE MAE TUTTLE HILL
364

Luico Benjamin Hill was born July 24, 1907 to Samuel Franklin (Frank) Hill and Mary Frances Tuttle Hill. Luico's father, Frank, was born July 16, 1879 and died March 5, 1966 and his parents were Samuel W. Hill and Sally Ann Lawson. Luico's mother, Mary Frances, was the daughter of Tate Tuttle. She was born April 14, 1881 and died around 1949.

Effie Mae Tuttle Hill was born September 6, 1910 to William Henry Tuttle (b. July 8, 1877 - d. March 10, 1969) and Hettie Lou Heath Tuttle (b. March 10, 1882 - d. November 8, 1955)

Luico and Effie were tobacco farmers and Luico was a deputy sheriff in Stokes County for several years. They had three children—Mary Lou, Billy, and "Bud." Mary Lou was born February 12, 1933 and died November 2, 1979. Billy Frank was born October 24, 1935. Larry Eugene was born September 17, 1946.

Luico died August 25, 1972 after a long illness. Effie died August 1, 1971 after many years of struggling with cancer.

Sources: Stokes County birth and death records, personal knowledge.

—Pamela Lewis Boles

MANNON HILL

365

Mannon (Manning) Hill I was born in 1760 and died October 1784 in Henry County, Virginia. Mannon joined the Revolutionary War in Henry County in that area that is now Patrick County. He was a Sergeant in the War and served in Captain Jonathan Hanby's Company Virginia Militia. He could be the son of Thomas of Swifield and the grandson of Robert of Ireland who died in Henry County, Virginia in 1779. (Marriage of above says "Amenuel" Hill.) He married Mary Fulkerson, the daughter of Frederick and Mary Fulkerson. His will is on file in the Henry County Courthouse, Martinsville, Virginia, Will Book 4, pp. 179-180. Mannon and Mary had seven children.

Mannon Hill, II born in 1807 in Stokes County, North Carolina married Elizabeth "Bettee" Latsher Gannell on November 27, 1826 in Henry County, Virginia. She was born in either 1811 or 1812 in Virginia. Mannon died in 1850.

They had ten children: George Hill, born 1827; James Hill, born 1833; Milly Hill, born 18 36; John Hill, born 1838; Betsy (Bettee) Hill, born 1840 or 1841; Lucinda Hill, born 1842 or 1843; Robert Hill, born 1845 or 1846; Phillip Hill, born 1847 or 1848, David Hill, born 1851 and John (W.?) Hill, born 1857.

Elizabeth Hill married Nicholas Brim, December 13, 1824 in Henry County, Virginia.

Mildred F. (perhaps Fulkerson) Hill married Ezokiah Hooper, September 20, 1823 in Henry County, Virginia.

James Hill, born April 13, 1793 in Henry County, Virginia married Sophronia M. Leake, born January 15, 1824 in Stokes County, North Carolina. She was born in 1804 in Virginia and died in 188 in Stokes County. James died April 18, 1850 in Stokes County.

Fredrick Hill, born 1784 or 1785, married Betsy Tilley December 24, 1808 in Stokes County, North Carolina.

Phillip Hill.

Rachel Hill married a Stephens.

Source: Family knowledge and research.

—Mrs. Jack D. Simmons

MATTHEW HILL FAMILY

366

Matthew Hill was born in Virginia about 1735-40. A record of the American Revolutionary War in Virginia stated he was 3rd in Virginia Regiment of Continental Line. The first reliable records found in Stokes County, North Carolina are census of 1784-1790 and 1800. In 1788 Matthew Hill had a land grant of two hundred acres near the Dan River in Stokes County. In 1802 the Primitive Baptist Church of Christ was constituted and Matthew Hill was one of the members present.

Matthew Hill died in 1803 in Stokes County and his will was probated in Danbury Courthouse on that date. In his will he named his wife as Lucy, a son Matthew Hill Jr., a grandson John Hill and a son Samuel Hill. He stated that the other children not named had received their share of his estate. In the 1790 census of Stokes County, Matthew Hill had four sons and three famales in the home. No names were given for the other sons and daughters.

Children of Matthew Hill Sr. include Amanual Hill (Manning) who married Mary Fulkner in 1784 in Henry County, Virginia. Church records show he was a minister and served Snow Creek Primitive Baptist Church in its early years. He lived in North Carolina for a while as his oldest son Frederick Hill was born in Stokes County in 1785. Fredrick married Betsy (Elizabeth) Tilley, daughter of Edmund Tilley, in 1808. James Hill, born 1792 in Virginia, was a Baptist minister and lived in Stokes County about 1850. Manning Hill, Jr., born 1804 in Virginia, married Elizabeth Gunnell in 1846 and was living in Rockingham County in 1850. Stanly Hill of Oregon was a descendant of James Hill and is believed Manning Hill was the son of Matthew Hill, Sr. of Stokes County.

There is a story that has been handed down for several generations, from Samuel Hill, Jr.'s descendants of Kentucky: John Hill was captured by the Indians and held prisoner a few years when he made his escape, therefore John Hill was son of Matthew Hill, Sr.

Matthew Hill, Jr., born about 1773 of 74, was named in his father's will of 1803. He married Mary (Polly) Moore. The year is not known, there was no license, but a microfilm record states their son Matthew Hill III was baptized in 1810 in Stokes County, North Carolina. Matthew Hill, his wife Polly and three children moved to Tennessee a short time before 1813 as there is a deed for land dated 1813. Matthew Hill, Jr. was the 3rd great-grandfather of Mrs. Eula Thomas (David) Perkinson of Riceville, Tennessee.

Samuel Hill, Sr. was born in 1766 in Virginia, the son of Matthew Hill Sr., named in his will of 1803. He married Sara (Sally) Cox, daughter of Richard and Jan Cox. There was no marriage license but this information was obtained through a land deed where Sara Cox Hill, wife of Samuel Hill, inherited some land from her father. Samuel Hill was a hatter and farmer. He was an extensive landowner who had eighth slaves at one time. There are many deeds in Danbury Courthouse showing his land purchases and sales.

Children of Samuel Hill, Sr. and Sara Cox Hill follows. William Hill, born in Stokes County about 1792-3, married Elizabeth Abbot. The only children known were John F. Hill, Katherine, William H. and Mathisas. He had other children whose names are not known to this writer. Richard Hill,

Samuel Hill residence

born about 1794-5, married Nancy Southern in 1816. Richard died in 1836, leaving a will at the Danbury Courthouse, written by his brother Samuel Hill Jr. Nancy Hill was in the 1840 census as a widow. They had four sons and one daughter but their names are not known. Matthew Hill, no record other than from old letter asking about Uncle Matt Hill and his grave at the Hill Cemetery. It is believed he was born before 1800. Samuel H. Hill, Jr. born 1802 in Stokes County married Susannah Tucker, daughter of John and Sara Norton Tucker, December 23, 1833. Susannah was born 1810 in Halifax County, Va. Samuel H. Hill Jr. and family moved from Stokes County about 1849. He taught school in Stokes County. Jane Hill, born in 1797 in Stokes County, was unmarried . Sara Hill, born about 1815 in Stokes County, married William Deatherage. They left Stokes County about 1855, going to Tennessee. Then a letter was sent to friends Gabriel and Mahala Deatherage Mabe telling them they planned to move to Kansas, and there was another letter saying they planned to move to Missouri. Mary Ann Hill, born May 1816, married Fielding Hall in 1837. Mary Ann died in 1844 leaving two sons, Washington and Caleb W. Hill. They lived with their grandparents, Samuel Sr. and Sara Cox Hill, until their deaths. The boys left Stokes County about 1855 for Mississippi. Mrs. Jane Cromell of Decater, Georgia is a descendant of Caleb Hill.

John S. Hill, born October 1834 in Stokes County, was the son of Samuel H. Hill, Jr. and Susannah Tucker Hill, grandson of Samuel Sr. and Sara Cox Hill. He moved to Kentucky with his family in 1849. John S. Hill wrote many letters to friends Gabriel and Mahala Mabe dated from 1858 to 1886. These were interesting long letters which inquired about persons and relatives he had known while living in Stokes County. These letters gave the information to establish the family of Samuel Hill, Sr. John referred to Uncle William and asked about his daughters. Uncle Richard: Who lives on his old place? Uncle Matt: Do you known where his grave is located? Grandfather Hill: Does he have a tombstone at his grave? Aunt Sara and William Deatherage: saying he heard from them in 1886

letter, some in Kansas, some in Missouri and one Illinois. He heard James Hill died. How is his widow making out? Many other persons were mentioned.

Jane Hill, daughter of Samuel Sr. and Sara Cox Hill, was to marry a young man in the community but he was accidentally killed. Jane's son, James Matthew Hill, was born February 1818. Jane and her son lived at the home of her parents several years. In the 1840 census it shows Jane and her son James Matthew were living in their own household. Jane was an ambitious, hard-working woman who devoted her life to her parents and her son. She bought land on which James built his shop. In 1850 his father Samuel Hill, Sr. sold to Jane Hill seventy-five acres more or less for $130.00; located on Snow Creek, this included the homestead where Samuel Hill was living. Jane Hill died in 1856. An inventory of the property of Jane Hill recorded in June at the courthouse by J. M. Hill is filed in N. C. State Library (Archive), Raleigh. The inventory shows Jane Hill to be a wealthy woman, several bonds to persons in Stokes County for $100.00 each. She and her son had bought extensive land.

James Matthew Hill, son of Jane Hill, born February 9, 1818, was a farmer and blacksmith. He had his blacksmith shop near the home. Many relics have been found where his shop stood. He was a very intelligent, talented, and ambitious person. It is said he made guns. In the 1860 census he was living alone, as his mother and grandparents were deceased. Records shows he had two thousand acres of land and personal property valued at $5,750. In 1865 he married Emeline L. Smith, the daughter of Joseph and Elizabeth Miles Smith. James Hill died in 1878. His wife Emeline and their children lived at the old Hill Homestead, the place that Samuel sold to Jane Hill.

The children of James Matthew and Emeline L. Smith Hill: Jane (Jennie) born 1867 married Ross Johnson, Elizabeth born 1870 married Organ Taylor, Rachel born 1872 married Alexander John Spencer, Carrie born 1875 married John Hawkins, Emma Lou born 1871 married Spencer Fulcher, Rosa Mae born 1872 married Charles Wall, and Matthew Hill born 1879, (a few months after the death of his father) married Paulina Moorefield on December 27, 1901. A girl Lelia Sue was born in 1903. Matthew Hill died in 1904. Paulina married and died in 1968.

Lelia Sue lived in the Moorefield home after the death of her father. She married Berry McCoy Mabe on February 28, 1921. In 1922 Emeline L. Hill gave Lelia Sue the Hill Homestead of Samuel Hill; the deed is in Danbury, and this was her inheritance from her father. Matthew Hill received seventy-five acres and property. In 1850 Samuel Hill sold this place to his daughter Jane Hill (great-grandmother or Lelia). It was a one-and-one-half story house of log, two rooms downstairs and two rooms upstairs. A few yards from the house was a big room used as kitchen and dining room. This house has been well kept with other construction and many improvements. The old rock chimney still stands. It is now a comfortable home. Coy Mabe died in 1970. Lelia Hill Mabe now lives at the old Hill Homeplaqce.

Sources: Church records, Mrs. Stanley Hill, Mrs. Eula Perkinson, Caleb Hill Bible, Mrs. Jane Cromell, Mrs. Ernest Mabe.

—Mathew H. Mabe

NATHANIEL DAVIS HILL I 367

Nathaniel (Nat) Davis Hill, born 28 July 1825, in Henry County, Virginia was the son of James Hill and Sophronia M. Leake. (Refer to *Volume I, Stokes County Heritage* for his brothers and sisters.)

ON 27 August 1847 in Stokes County, he married Tamson Dixie Terrill, daughter of Julius Terrill and Mary "Polly" Baynes Davis.

To this union, the following children were born.

Thomas Calvin Hill, born 10 October 1848, died 11 March 1933, married (1) Mary Francis, (2) Molly Floyd.

Nancy A. (Nannie) Hill, born 19 December 1849, died 1938, buried at Mt. Hope United Methodist Church Cemetery, in Patrick Co., Virginia. Married Robert (Bob) Simmons, 21 October 1872 in Stokes County.

Mary Ann Hill, born 1853, died 1927, married Samuel Rufus Ward, 17 October 1875.

James (Jim) Julius Hill, born 30 August 1854, died 21 July 1940, married Mallissa Smith, 17 September 1876, daughter of Joseph (Joe) Henry Smith and Hannah Smith.

Samuel Hill, born 1855, died young.

John Wesley Hill, born 4 February 1856, died 3 March 1935, buried in Nat Hill Cemetery in Patrick County, Va., married (1) Sally Stanley, (2) Sarah Bingman.

Robert Eaton Hill, born 7 February 1858, died 1 February 1946, buried in Nat Hill Cemetery, married Martha Jane "Patsy" Neal, 23 December 1883.

Jesse Manning Hill, born 13, May 1859, died September 1937, married Mary Alice Cranford, 8 September 1888.

Tamson Dixie Virginia Hill, born 1 June 1860, died 15 May 1935, buried Asbury Presbyterian Church Cemetery, married James (Jim) Henry Shepherd.

Nathaniel Davis Hill II, born 5 July 1861, died 31 January 1944, married (1) Laura A. Shelor, (2) Sara A. Shelor Montgomery.

Laura Savannah Hill, born 25 May 1863, died 1938, buried at Korners Grove Baptist Church Cemetery, married George B. (Georgie Buck) Martin. All the children were born in Stokes County.

Nat Hill served in the Civil War. He enlisted 1 April 1863 at Wytheville, Virginia for the duration of the war. He served under Captain James W. Barnes— Co. H 23 Va. Battalion. He was at the battle of Droop Mtn. and was captured 6 November 1863 at Poccahontas, Va. (this area is now W.Va.).

In a letter that Captain Barnes wrote to his wife, he said, "tell Mrs. Hill to be as cheerful as she can

Nathaniel Davis Hill I and Tamson Dixie Terrill

that I dont think her husband is killed through if he is he died fighting for his country and he was as good a soldier as ever Soldered a musket and Stood his groun like a faithful Soldier an was as little excited as any man I ever saw fight in my life."

Nat was paroled 14 September 1864 at Fort Deleware. He walked all the way home and was so dirty and infested, he wouldn't let his family touch him until he had taken a bath and put on clean clothes.

He moved his family across the state line into Patrick County, Virginia, where he built a large house on land along Little Dan River.

Tamson Dixie Hill was born 24 June 1829, died 28 May 1901./ Nathaniel Davis Hill I, died 6 August 1903. They were buried on their farm; the cemetery is on a high hill near the Stokes County and Patrick County Line.

Sources: Descendants of Nathaniel and Tamson Hill, tombstone inscriptions, National Archives, Washington, D.C. and family knowledge. This couple are my 2nd. great-grandparents.

—Hazel W. Smith

NATHANIEL DAVIS HILL, SR. 368

Nathaniel Davis Hill, Sr. was born July 28, 1825 in Henry County, Virginia, the oldest son of James and Saphronia Leake Hill and grandson of Ammanuel (Maning) and Mary Fulkerson Hill.

Nat, as he was later called, lived in Henry Co., Va. until ca. 1838-39 when his family moved to Stokes County, N. C., near Jessup's Mill. Here he met and married Tamson Dixie Terrell, a daughter of Julius and Mary (Polly) Baynes Davis Terrell. Tamson was born June 24, 1829 and they were married August 27, 1846 with Eaton B. Terrell as their bondsman and C. H. Nelson as witness to their bond. I do not know for sure, but feel that Tamson's father was the minister who married the couple.

Tamson and Nat remained in the Jessup's Mill area and raised their family of ten children: Thomas Calvin was born October 10, 1848 and married twice, first to Mary Ann Francis, then to Molly Floyd. There were seven children born to Thomas Calvin's family. Nancy A. Hill was born December 19, 1849 and married Robert H. Simmons. Mary Ann Hill was born June 20, 1853 and married Samuel Rufus Ward. They had fourteen children. (See the article on Wm. Henry Nunn for these children). James Julius Hill was born August 30, 1854 and married Melissa V. Smith. John Wesley Hill was born February 4, 1856 and married twice. His first marriage was to Sally Stanley and they had eight children. Secondly he married Sarah Bigman. Robert Eaton Hill was born February 7, 1858 and married Martha Jane (Patsy) Neal. They had nine children. Jesse Manning Hill was born May 13, 1859 and married Alice Cranford. They were the parents of fourteen children. Dixie Hill was born in 1860 and married James Henry Sheppard. They had twelve children. Nathaniel Davis Hill, Jr. was born July 5, 1861 and married twice. First he was married to Laura Shelor. They had nine children. Nat, Jr. then married SarahAmanda Shelor and had one son. Laura Hill was born May 25, 1863 and married George B. Martin.

On April 1, 1863, a little over a month before Nat Hill, Sr's. youngest child was born, Nat joined the service for the Civil War. He was mustered in as a Private in Company H, 23rd. Battalion, Virginia Infantry under Captain James M. Barns at Wythville, Virginia for the duration of the war.

The only major battle that I know Nat Hill, Sr. fought in was at Droop Mt., in Pocahontas Co., twenty-eight miles northeast of Lewisburg, Virginia, now West Virginia. It was a fierce battle and the Confederates were greatly outnumbered. "The monstrously unequal combat was kept up for several hours. Our men fought with the utmost gallantry and determination, and stubbornly maintained their position against an enemy five times their number until they were well nigh surrounded" according to *Southern History of the War* by Edward A. Pollar. During the Confederates retreat back toward Lewisburg, Nat Hill was captured. He was taken to Fort Delaware, Delaware and imprisoned there for almost a year, being paroled on September 14, 1864. It is told by family members that he walked back to Stokes County from Delaware. It's a wonder he wasn't recaptured or shot before arriving home.

In a letter to his wife which James Barns wrote after the retreat, he tells her to tell Mrs. Hill, that . . . "I do not think her husband is killed though if he is he died fighting for his country and he was as good a soldier as ever Soldered a musket and Stood his groun like a faitful Soldier an was as little excited as any man I ever Saw fight in my life." He had earlier stated that he and Nat were close together during the retreat and the last he saw of him (Nat) he was "loding and shooting."

Many have wondered over the years why Great-great-grandpa Hill never talked about his time in the war and in prison. I have heard two statements he made. One was that while at Fort Delaware "he slept with water running over him." Since the Fort was on an Island in the Delaware River the water must have flooded the lower floor of the Fort where some of the prisoners were kept. The other thing Nat said was that upon his return home after his parole, when his family saw him approaching the house they ran to meet him, but he told them not to touch him until he had been given clean clothes and had gone to the river to bath. I guess with insect infestation and disease Nat did not want to contaminate his loved ones. After reading accounts of the fighting and prison treatment during the Civil War I can understand why he did not want to remember about what he had seen and been through.

In 1875 Nat built a home for his family in Patrick Co. above the Little Dan River. This homeplace was located just across the N. C.-Va. line. The house was two stories and built of oak and poplar which was cut on top of the Blue Ridge Mt. by a Mr. Tom Stanley and hauled to the building site. Then a man from Winston-Salem moved his sawmill equipment there and prepared the trees for building materials. The brick used at the house were made on the opposite side of the river from the house. The house is still standing in pretty good condition and there is still evidence of brick shards on the land.

Tamson Dixie Hill died May 28, 1901 and Nathaniel D. Hill, Sr. died at home August 6, 1903 and both are buried in the family cemetery on a hill in front of the house. It has recently been cleaned and refenced.

Millard Hill, a grandson of Tamson and Nat Hill remembers his grandfather and tells that when he and his parents moved into the house in 1903 to live with Nat, Nat fed him molasses and cornbread. Millard was not quite four years old when they made their move.

Sources: Courthouses, libraries, cemeteries, and family members.

—Martha Ward Foley

Robert Jackson Hill

Mother and her family

THOMAS HILL 369

I am Robert Jackson (Jack) Hill, the narrator of the record of the three families of Hills.

Thomas Hill, my great-grandfather, together with his wife Louisa Lankford were immigrants from Halifax County, Virginia. They settled in the area of Lawsonville or around the Brown Mountain area in the late 1800s or the early 1900s. They had a family of eight children: Snyder, William, James, John, Sara, Rachel, Lucinda and Samuel.

Samuel Hill, my grandfather, and his wife Sally Lawson had a family of eight children also: John Robert (Bob) Hill, my father, Corrine, Bill, Frank, Jim, Emmitt, Emma and Richard.

Bill married Kate Gunter, Frank married Mary Tuttle, Jim married Ida Stilley, Emmitt married Sarah Murray, Richard married Ellen Heath, Corrine married John Cumby and Emma never married.

John Robert (Bob) Hill, born November 3, 1873, married Ellen Boles, born May 20, 1873. They also had eight children. Their birthdates and marriages:

Ernest, born September 20, 1895, married Mayola Tuttle in 1926. Had one son, Bynum.

Jess, born May 14, 1897 married Mary Coleman. Two daughters: Jessie May and Anne Frances (Doodle).

Fannie and Annie (March 8, 1900) — unmarried.

Paul, born June 27, 1902, married Mattie Spell. They had three sons: Sam, Dee and Bob.

Wade, born August 16, 1904, married Catherine Weant. They had three daughters: Nancy Jean, Carylin and Susan.

Jack, born September 10, 1906, married Mamie Tuttle on November 27, 1927. They had four children: Lorene, Maxine, Betty and John.

Jacob (Jake) and invalid, was born April 22, 1912 and died March 8, 1925.

Bob Hill, 1918

Bob and Ellen together with their family left Stokes County and moved to Randolph County near High Point in the autumn of 1919. Bob and Ellen spent their remaining years in that area. Bob died at 64 years of age; Ellen died at 91. They were buried at the Bunker Hill Primitive Baptist and Methodist Cemetery near Kernersville in Forsyth County.

Source: Family knowledge.

—Robert Jackson (Jack) Hill

WILLIAM GRAYSON HILL 370

William Grayson Hill was born in Davie County in 1860, the son of George W. and Latitia Wagner Hill.

When the Civil War started, George Hill moved his family to Stokes County to live with his wife's father, Aaron Wagner. George was killed in that war.

William grew up in the Brown Mountain Community.

Will and Esther Smith were married November 8, 1880. He was twenty years old and Esther was eighteen years old.

Will Hill was a farmer and a carpenter. He also owned a cane mill and made molasses. He made his own molasses and for other farmers. He would charge a toll for his pay (part of the molasses). Sometimes when making molasses it would be late in the evening and young people would come to the mill and take the last of the drippings that had gotten thick and have a candy pulling.

He also had a cannery. He canned his food as well as canned food for other people. He was paid

William Grayson Hill

a toll for that too. He canned in tin cans and sealed the lids with solder.

He was one of the first deacons at Brown Mountain Baptist Church. He also was church clerk for many years.

Will and Esther had seven children, five boys and two girls. They were Edger, William Robert, Earnest, George Aaron, Roy, Susan and Sallie.

Esther Hill died in 1895. She is buried in the Mark Smith graveyard (her father's).

In 1896 Will Hill married Lula M. Arrington. He was thirty-six years old. She was sixteen years old. Will and Lula had fourteen children. Their names were Thomas Jackson, Alphonso, Samuel Oren, Earlie Reed, Carrie, Katie Mozelle, Rachael May, Clarence Oscar, Woodrow, Rhoten Elmer, Bernie Arrington, Virginia Elizabeth, Charles William and Dorothy.

Mr. and Mrs. W. G. Hill moved to Forsyth County, North Carolina in 1906. He still farmed and did carpentry work. He also kept his cane mill and made molasses and kept his cannery.

He went back to Brown Mountain Church every month as long as his health permitted. At first he traveled in his horse and buggy; latter he drove his car.

W. G. Hill died December, 1944. Lula A. Hill died in July, 1976. They are buried in Woodland Cemetery in Winston-Salem, North Carolina.

—Mattie H. Shields

WILLIAM ROBERT HILL 371

William Robert Hill was born in Stokes County on July 22nd, 1883, the son of William Grayson Hill and Esther Smith Hill. He grew up in the Brown Mountain community.

After traveling west to California for some time, he came back to Stokes County.

On March 30th, 1904, he and Fannie Baldwin were married. Her home was in Virginia. She was eighteen years old. He was twenty years old.

The young couple began farming in Stokes County. Two sons were born to them, William Robert, Jr. and James Henry.

In 1908, Bob and Fannie Hill moved to Forsyth County, North Carolina. They were blessed with seven more children, Mattie, George, Blanche, Morris, Juanita, Eva and Samuel.

They owned and operated Hill's General Store for twenty years.

Mr. and Mrs. W. R. Hill with sons Will and Jim, 1908

Rev. W. R. Hll, evangelist

Then W. R. Hill answered God's call to the ministry. He spent the remainder of his life as an evangelist, traveling and preaching.

His wife, Fannie, died July 10th, 1962. W. R. Hill died November, 1963. They are buried in Woodland Cemetery in Winston-Salem, North Carolina.

—Mattie H. Shields.

FAMILY OF FRED O. AND STELLA SISK HOLDER 372

Fred Oscar Holder was born June 12, 1903 to William Henderson and Bellzora Kellam Holder. He spent his childhood in the Moore's Spring area of Stokes County. His family moved to the Pinnacle Volunteer Community later. He and Stella Esther Sisk, who was born Nov. 12, 1903 to James

Fred Oscar and Stella Sisk Holder

Franklin and Frances Lee Mickey Sisk, were married May 18, 1923. They lived on a farm in the Volunteer Community and reared six children:

James William (a WWII Vet) born July 11, 1924, married Velnia Needham (born Oct. 3, 1925) on Oct. 9, 1943.

Alfred Oneal (a WWII Vet) born Oct. 5, 1926, married Virginia Estelle Lane (born Oct. 15, 1928) on Oct. 4, 1947.

Audrey Evona, born April 16, 1930, married Henry Anderson Bowen (born Sep. 18, 1928) on Jan. 15, 1949.

Gladys Lee, born Oct. 21, 1932, married Paul Revere Sands (born Sep. 25, 1929) on Oct. 4, 1949.

Curtis Ray, born July 27, 1935, married Grace Carol Steele (born Aug. 26, 1938) on Nov. 17, 1962.

Lora Almeta, born Feb. 1, 1938, married Rex Grier Bowen (born Sep. 9, 1936) on Feb. 15, 1957.

The children of James William and Velnia Holder are: James William, Jr., born Oct. 23, 1944, married Mary Elizabeth Martin June 4, 1965. They were divorced. Their four children are James Eric, born Nov. 23, 1967; William Joseph (Jody), born Feb. 17, 1969; Michael Scott, born Aug. 15, 1970; and Allison Elizabeth, born Mar. 4, 1972; James William, Jr. married Diane Burge. She has two children, Rick Lawrence, born Oct. 24, 1964, and Crickett Lawrence, born Apr. 30, 1968.

Fred Wayne, born Aug. 11, 1948, married Patricia Ann Brown May 16, 1971. Their two children are Joshua Wayne born Sep. 5, 1980, and Casey Oliver, born Feb. 19, 1987.

Angela Gaye Holder, born Mar. 11, 1958, married Roger Roosevelt Pearman Sep. 24, 1983. Their two children are Olivia Lee Holder Pearman, born Aug. 27, 1987, and Lukas James Holder Pearman, born Aug. 28, 1989.

The children of Oneal and Virginia Holder are: Donna Estelle, born Nov. 12, 1953, who married David Cline Boyles on May 7, 1978. They have one son, James David, born Dec. 8, 1980.

Dale Oneal, born May 10, 1959, married Donna Kay Moffitt on Apr. 19, 1986.

The children of Henry and Audrey Holder Bowen are: Ray Alton, born Apr. 14, 1951, married Debra Beamon Nov. 27, 1980. They have two children, Michelle Rae, born Dec. 12, 1981, and Allison Leigh, born Oct. 9, 1984.

Amy Luann, born Jan. 6, 1964. Henry Anderson Bowen died Nov. 10, 1988.

The children of Paul and Gladys Holder Sands are: Paula Esther, born June 8, 1964, married Scott Barnes Walker Oct. 14, 1989.

Timothy Powell, born July 1, 1968, married Angela Dawn Rominger Aug. 12, 1989. Paul Revere Sands died Nov. 7, 1984.

The children of Curtis and Carol Steele Holder are: Temple Carol, born Aug. 26, 1965; Stanley Curtis, born Mar. 28, 1968.

The children of Rex and Almeta Holder Bowen are: David Rex, born July 5, 1958; Harrell Anderson, born Nov. 22, 1961; Gary Lee, born Feb. 14, 1964. Rex Grier Bowen died on Feb. 5, 1989.

Fred and Stella Holder celebrated their 50th wedding anniversary May 18, 1973. Stella died Nov. 17, 1973, and Fred died May 25, 1981. They are buried in Volunteer Primitive Baptist Church Cemetery.

Sources: Family Bibles, personal knowledge, information from other family members.

—Curtis Ray Holder

BEATRICE SMITH HOLE 373

Beatrice Matoaka Smith was born in Hardbank, Stokes County, on January 11, 1899, a day of heavysnow. Her parents were John David and Jane Nelson Smith. Her paternal great-grandfather Leonard Smith died four months and one week later on May 18, 1899. Her earliest datable memory was the death of her paternal grandfather Frederick Smith on January 21, 1901 shortly after her second birthday. She remembered being given an apple from a pocket in his trousers.

Her father called her "Max" and began to teach her at an early age. By the time she was three, she could read and write. When she was six, her father carried her on his shoulders to Hardbank School each morning, where she soon mastered arithmetic, a speciality of her father. As she grew up, she determined to become a teacher herself, becoming a student at State Normal Schools in Walnut Cove and King. After earning her certificate, she taught at Hardbank School and had some of her siblings as pupils. She married James David Hole on October 12, 1919 at the old Danbury Methodist Church. They moved to Pilot Mountain in 1924, and Beatrice became a teacher at Volunteer School near there.

James David Hole was born on May 30, 1901, the son of Laurel David and Clemmie Ann Flinchum Hole. He grew up on a farm and continued farming after marriage, both in Hardbank and Pilot Mountain. In the late twenties, David and Beatrice moved to High Point where he worked for the R. D. Fowler Motor Lines. A son was born to them there on June 20, 1931 and named Ray Von.

James David Hole (1944, Naples, Italy)

Ray Von Hole (1954)

Shortly after the family moved to Baltimore, Maryland, and David assumed managerial duties for the Fowler Lines in the mid-Atlantic district. He entered the army in September 1942 during World War II, seeing action in North Africa, Sicily, and Italy. When the war ended, he returned to Baltimore, working until retirement at the National Brewery Company. David and Beatrice were divorced in 1946, after being apart for several years. He later married Mary Margaret Henry Denton, a widow with one son, Jack Edward Denton. He moved to Gaffney, South Carolina in 1964 upon retirement. He died on April 5, 1975 and is buried in the Frederick Memorial Gardens at Gaffney.

After her return to North Carolina, Beatrice was librarian for the Pilot Mountain School library. She did war work in Burlington and Winston-Salem, returning to teaching in 1948 at Shoals School, Surry County. After retirement, she lived in Winston-Salem until her death in October 26, 1981. She is buried in the Pilot Mountain City Cemetery.

Ray Von Hole was in the army during 1954-1956. He served in Newfoundland with the

Transportation Corps at Ernest Harmon Air Force Base. He was employed for nearly twenty-eigh years at A T & T in Winston-alem, and now lives in retirement at Daytona Beach, Florida.

Sources: Family knowledge, records and tombstones.

—Ray Von Hole

ELIZABETH ANN BOYLES HOPSON

374

Elizabeth Ann Boyles, fifth child of Rolla A. and Stella M. Statler Boyles was born August 11, 1936 at home in Golden, Ill. She was called either Sis or Ann. The only daughter of Rolla and Stella and the youngest of five living children. Elizabeth Ann received her education at Golden, Ill. grade and high school.

She married Kenneth R. Hopson, born 4-3-1930, on 3-6-1954. Roger has been a farmer for most of his life. He tried truck driving but went back to the farm.

Ann and Roger have five children: Randy R. Hopson, born October 4, 1954 at Carthage, Ill., married Susie Wilson on September 14, 1979. Two daughters: Jessica Hopson, born November 1980 and Jordan Hopson, born January 1982. Randy is a farmer; Susie is a schoolteacher.

Pamela Sue Hopson, born October 10, 1955, married Ed Hargan and has two daughters: Renee Elizabeth Hopson and Regina Lynn Hopson.

Deann Lee Hopson, born May 18, 1962, married James Kent Turner in September 1980. Two daughters: Amanda Marie, born May 26, 1983 and Jami Lynn, born July 19, 1988.

David Allen Hopson, born October 25, 1967, attended Iowa Wesleyan College at Mt. Pleasant, Iowa.

Myron Dale Hopson was born January 5, 1969.

Sources: Personal knowledge.

—Elizabeth Ann Hopson

FRANK AND NANNIE HUNDLEY FAMILY

375

John R. Hundley, Sr. and his two brothers immigrated from England in the 1700's landing in New York City. John settled in Henry County, Virginia, near Martinsville (Stella on Spoon Creek). His son, John R. Hundley, Jr. was wounded in the Civil War. John was married to Sallie Floyd Hundley. In an excerpt from a letter dated July 19th, 1863, John writes, " . . . We had a desperate battle at a town called Gettysburg . . . I was wounded slightly in the fore finger of the right hand . . . " John died in Roanoke, Virginia, on his way home on August 24, 1863.

John and Sallie's son Frank T. Hundley (1856-1905) moved to Stokes County near Collinstown and was a blacksmith. He married Nannie Ellen Booker (1867-1954), daughter of Cassie Minter and Granville H. Booker of Henry County. When the youngest child was only a few months old, Frank Hundley died. His mother, affectionately called Grammie, lived with her daughter-in-law until the time of her death at age 93. During World War I, three of Nannie's sons were in the service of their country: John, Moir, and Will. Nannie was a charter member of the Collinstown Presbyterian Church and was very active in church work. The Hundley home was always open to ministers, church workers, relatives and friends. Many church dinners included one of Nannie's "famous" black walnut cakes.

Nannie Booker Hundley

Frank and Nannie had eight children. Amy (1893-1983) married Oscar Hill. They lived in Collinstown but later moved to Ellerbee, N.C. with their children: Sallie Lou, Bernard, Virginia, Bill, Muriel, and Doris. John (1894-1985) married Ida Collins, a Stokes County native, and they lived in Stokes County. To this union were born four sons: John, Jack, Bob, and Tom. Later, they moved to Stuart, Virginia. John was a rural mail carrier in Stokes County and Stuart until his retirement. Moir (1895-1927) married May Roberts and lived in Oteen, N.C. They had no children. Moir contracted tuberculosis while in the armed service and is buried in the Arlington National Cemetery. J.W. (Will), born in 1897, is married to the former Anita Roseman. They live in Salem, Virginia. They have no children. Herman (1898-1964) married Pearl Carter and lived in Roanoke, Virginia. They had no children. Robert Miller (1900-1970) married Percy Cook Samuel. They lived in the Hundley homeplace with their children, Jo Anne, Lynne, Robert Miller, Jr. (Bob). Iris (1902-1977) was married to Walter Francis and lived in Crewe, Virginia, with their daughters, Sylvia and Sue. Frank T., II was born in 1905. He moved to Covington, Virginia, where he met and married Lucy Jane Simpson. Their children are Mary Frances, Betty Jane, Frank T., III, and Carolyn. Frank and Lucy still reside at Clearwater Park near Covington, Virginia. J.W. (Will) and Frank T., II are the only surviving children of Frank and Nannie Hundley.

Sources: Letters from Civil War veteran, Personal and family knowledge, *The Christian Observer*, Hundley genealogy compiled by John G. Hundley, Jr.

—Percy Cook Hundley
—June Wilson Hundley

Sons and daughters of Bernard and Hazel: James, Boyd, Thomas, David, Timothy, Bettie, Beryl, Marion, Margaret and Katherine

R.M. HUNDLEY, SR. FAMILY

376

Robert Miller Hundley, Sr. was born on September 24, 1900 in Stokes County, near Collinstown, the son of Nannie Booker and Frank T. Hundley. He was educated in Stokes County, Ferrum High School (Virginia), Hampton-Sydney College, and received his teaching certificate from Appalachian State Teachers College. While in high school and college, Miller was an outstanding athlete and a pitcher for the Hampton-Sydney Tigers baseball team.

Robert Miller Hundley, Sr.

Percy Cook Hundley

On January 15, 1936, Miller married Percy Cook Samuel. Percy was born March 4, 1908, in Surry County, N.C., the daughter of Caleb Franklin and Ida Elizabeth Haymore Cook. She was educated in the Surry County Schools, Mt. Airy High School, Mitchell College, and received her A certification from Appalachian State Teachers College. Percy was married to Spencer Samuel in 1931; however, he died after they had been married only a short time. After Spencer's death. Percy moved back to her father's home and continued her teaching career. When Percy married Miller, she moved into the Hundley homeplace where Miller was living with his mother, Nannie Booker Hundley. Nannie lived with Miller and Percy until her death in 1954.

Miller, affectionately called "Dock," was a charter member of the Collinstown Presbyterian Church. In the church, he served as a deacon, an elder, clerk of session, Sunday School superintendent, adult Sunday School teacher and song leader. The education wing of the church was built by friends and dedicated to the memory of R.M. (Miller) Hundley. He is buried in the church cemetery. Percy was also an active member of the church. She played the piano, taught the primary Sunday School class and taught Bible school.

Collinstown is now a growing, loving, and giving church. It has a staff of fine Christian officers, a talented pianist who has several young ladies who play the piano well to help her, and a song leader who loves his work. Much credit must go to former dedicated pastors, namely Rev. Lester Sheppard and Rev. Jesse Bledsoe.

The church is happy and excited to welcome a new pastor, Dr. Rev. Reagan Gibbs, who was recently installed.

Miller taught in the Stokes County Schools forty years or more. Most of this time he was in the Francisco High School, where at different times he was the coach for boys and girls basketball and baseball. Among his more memorable coaching accomplishments was his 1948 boys basketball team which won the Winston-Salem Journal/Sentinel tournament. Team members were John Taylor Shelton, Charles Moir, Preston (Perk) Collins, Cecil Shelton, Glenn Collins, Brooks George, Chester Shelton, Gray Faires, and Eligh Shelor, (see Glenn Collins' family article for team picture) Miller taught his last two years at Nancy Reynolds where he thoroughly enjoyed coaching and teaching the Junior High boys and girls. Percy taught for thirty-eigh years, five years in Surry County and thirty-three in Stokes, her last thirty in first grade at Francisco.

Miller Hundley's interests were not confined to a limited number of projects but reached out county wide wherever and to whatever extent his services were needed for any worthwhile cause. For example, he organized a boy Scout troop at Francisco and helped raise money for the Francisco Fire Station and the Collinstown Community Building. He served on the Board of Trustees of the Stokes-Reynolds Memorial Hospital from 1954 until his death, November 1, 1970.

Miller and Percy's children, Jo Anne, Lynne, and Bob were born and educated in Stokes County. Jo Anne received an A.B. degree from Guilford College and a Ph.D. from the University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill. She was married to Lester Parker, also a Guilford graduate. They have three children: Amy, Nick, and Margaret. Amy is married to Douglas Crump. They both attended Central Piedmont College in Charlotte, N.C. Amy is the head of the drafting and design department of ServiceAmerica in Charlotte. Douglas works for the Glidden Paint Company. They live near Charlotte with their baby daughter, Kaly. Nick received his B.S. degree from the University of North Carolina at Wilmington. He lives and works in Durham, N.C., where he is an engineering technician. Margaret is in her junior year at the State University of New York - Stonybrook. Jo Anne and Lester divorced. Jo Anne married Dr. Joe Kirstein, a Carson-Newman and Hunter College graduate. Joe is from Black Mountain, N.C. Jo Anne and Joe live near Chapel Hill, where Jo Anne is a psychologist in private practice. Jo Anne and Joe own and operate a landscape management company, Hundley Kirstein Enterprises, Inc.

Lynne received her A.B. degree from Guilford College and her masters and six-year degree from University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill. She is married to Terry Nelson, a North Dakota native, who is also a Guilford College graduate. Terry is an F.B.I. agent. Lynne works in the administrative offices of the Dade County Schools. They live in Key Biscayne, Florida with their children, Katie Cook and Robert Hundley Nelson. Katie and Robert attend Miami schools. Katie participates in soccer and cross country at Coral Gables High School; she also plays soccer for the Miami Futbol Club which has taken her to Hawaii and Canada as well as all over Florida. Robert participates in football, soccer, and baseball at Gulliver Academy.

Robert M. Hundley, Jr. (Bob) received an A.B. degree from the University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill where he was a member of the Tar Heel baseball team for four years. After serving two years in the army, Bob taught in Dobson, N.C. for two years. He is now a teacher, coach, and athletic director at North Rowan High School in Spencer, N.C. He is married to the former June Wilson, an Eden, N.C. native and Wake Forest University graduate. June is also a teacher. They live in Spencer with their children Robert Miller, III and Sallie. Bobby and Sallie attend North Rowan Primary School. Percy is now making her home with Bob and his family.

Sources: Personal, family, friends knowledge, Commemoration from Stokes-Reynolds Hospital

—Percy Cook Hundley
—June Wilson Hundley

GEORGE WALTER HUNT

377

George Walter Hunt was born on May 20, 1868 to the Reverend Isaac Newton Hunt, Senior, and Elizabeth Fallin Hunt. He was one of seven children.

Walter Hunt was first married to Caroline A. "Callie" Watson. They lived on the upper portion of Grassy Creek near the Pilot Mountain in Stokes County. He was a very resourceful farmer. He remodeled and added to an existing dwelling to provide for a large family. His resourcefulness was exhibited by hand making the brick for the chimneys and foundation. The house remains to this date on Tucker Road near Pinnacle, North Carolina.

Walter and Callie Hunt had ten children: Geneva Lenora (1890-1945) married Claude Allen, Moir Galloway (1891-1978) married Eula Hunter, Maude Beatrice (1894-1963) married Thomas Barber, Roy Lee (1899-1971) married Carrie Owen, Watson Norman (1902-1936) married Lillian Warden, Claude Bernard (1904-1967) married Roxie Woodell, Eva Mae (1907) married Elwood Smith and the triplets Clyde, Clinton and Clarence (1909) died in infancy. Callie Hunt died in 1909 and is buried in the Pinnacle United Methodist Church Cemetery.

Walter Hunt later married Eliza Jackson. To this union were born six children: Paul (1914) married Cornelia Wright, Yvonne (1916) married Arthur Garner, Alice (1918-1983) married Harwood Graves, George married Susan Noah, Aubra married Luther Wright and after his death married Paul Burgess and Thomas Jackson "T.J." (1926) married Mary.

Walter and Eliza moved their family to the Why Not Community near Seagrove, Randolph County, North Carolina. The continued to do diversified farming at this new location.

Walter Hunt was very devoted to his family and his church. There existed a family tradition of ministering in what is presently known as the United Methodist Church. Although he was not a minister, he instilled in his family the moral and religious values by word and deed.

Walter Hunt died October 28, 1956. He is buried in Why Not Cemetery, Randolph County, North Carolina.

Sources: Family records, personal knowledge

—R. Wayne Smith

THE REVEREND ISAAC NEWTON HUNT, SR.

378

About 1841 the family of James O. Hunt began a journey from Granville County to Stokes County, North Carolina. The part of Granville County they called home is now known as Vance County. The wife of James O. Hunt was the former Temperance Powell from near the community of Kitrell in Franklin County. This couple was married in January 1824 and had three boys and five girls. The children of this couple were Betsy, Isaac Newton (1827-1898), Jane, Barbara, Ansalina (1838-1913), James Thomas and George Edwin (1839-1926). The eighth child's name may have been Amy.

James O. Hunt died about six years after arriving to live along Grassy Creek. After the death of her husband, Temperance Hunt moved her family to a location about four miles from the Shoals Depot along the Yadkin River. This family attended the Crooked Run Methodist Protestant Church, which was located in the present day location of "The Farm" development near King, North Carolina. It was at the Crooked Run Methodist Church that Isaac Newton Hunt professed his belief in God and in 1854 joined the church. In 1858 I. N. Hunt was licensed to preach. Isaac Newton Hunt, Sr., did active ministry in churches in Stokes and Forsyth Counties. The name of the Reverend I. N. Hunt is mentioned in the early history of Mount Zion United Methodist Church.

Isaac Newton Hunt was born November 7, 1827 and died June 25, 1898. In 1857 he was married to Elizabeth V. Fallin. The date of her birth is unknown. Elizabeth Hunt died a few months before her husband. This couple is buried in Mount Zion United Methodist Church Cemetery, Perch Road, Pinnacle, North Carolina.

There were seven children born to this couple. 1) Laura Hunt (B: December 30, 1861 - D: September 6, 1906 - Buried: Pinnacle United Methodist Church Cemetery) married Edgar P. Moir and lived her married life in the Greensboro area of Guilford County, North Carolina.

2) George Walter (B: May 20, 1868 - D: October 28, 1956 - Buried: Why Not Cemetery, Randolph County, North Carolina). Walter Hunt first married Caroline A. Watson (B: December 17, 1870 - D: December 12, 1909 - Buried: Pinnacle United Methodist Church Cemetery). Walter Hunt's second marriage was to Eliza Jackson from the Shoals Community.

3) Isaac Newton Hunt, Jr., (B: November 15, 1876 - D: July 10, 1959) married Dora A. Jones (B: April 23, 1888 - D: June 1, 1970. They are buried in the Pinnacle Methodist Church Cemetery.

4) Ella Hunt (1974-1954 married Otis Wade (1865-1938) of Yadkin County, North Carolina and they lived in the East Bend area of Yadkin County. They are buried in the East Bend Baptist Church Cemetery, Yadkin County, North Carolina. No information is known on the other three children.

Sources: *History of the Hunt Family* by W. F. Grabs, cemetery records, Reverend I. N. Hunt obituary, *The Heritage of Davidson County, 1982*, personal knowledge

—R. Wayne Smith

JOHN HURD FAMILY

379

John was born in Henry County, Virginia on April 18, 1840. He was a son of William Hurd and Mary Meredith. He was the grandson of Jesse Hurd and Nancy Garner. He was the great-grandson of William Hurd and Margaret. William was a son of Stephen Hurd. Stephen's father, John Hurd, came to America in the early 1700s from Tyrone County, Ireland. John was an Irish Earl. He left Ireland in haste over disagreements with the church. He had seven sons and five daughters. This family settled in Hanover County, Virginia.

John Hurd and Mercy Mitchell

My great-grandfather John Hurd of Henry County married Mercy Ruhamah Mitchell on September 18, 1866. She was a daughter of Adam Mitchell and Mercy Mcanally. She grew up in the Beaver Island Township near Dillard. John and Mercy had seven children. Margaret Belle married George William Padgett. Charles Robert married Mary Landreth. Jesse Benjamin married Ida Stewart. Vance Howard married Dovie Tuggle. James William married Minnie Dicks. Martha Ellen married Jerry Berry. Thomas Jefferson married Izzie Mae Dora Hobson. Mercy died in 1892. John remarried Sarah Berry and he had four children by her. John Fountain, Henry, Raleigh and Mary Lee.

John Hurd died in 1924 in the Old Confederate soldier's home in Raleigh. He is buried in Oakwood Cemetery near the Capitol. John was a veteran of the Civil War. He was in a regiment from Henry County Virginia. Mercy, his wife, is buried near Dillard in the Adam Mitchell Cemetery.

Sources: Stokes County: marriage, death, and census records.

—Joseph T. Stewart

THOMAS JEFFERSON HURD FAMILY

380

Tom was born August 8, 1880, the son of John Hurd and Mercy Mitchell. He grew up part of his life in Virginia but he was born in Stokes County. His parents lived at times in Carroll County, Virginia.

Tom married Izzie Mae Dora Hobson in August of 1902. She was from Wilkes County. She was born September 11, 1878 in Traphill. She was a daughter of Lewis Hobson and Louisa Absher.

Tom and Izzie had eleven children. Garvie Lamar, born September 23, 1903, married first Elizabeth Vaughn and secondly Annie Mae Corns. Vernon Garner, born June 6, 1905, married Alma Harris and secondly Susan last name unknown. Almeda Jennie, born June 13, 1907, married Russell Robertson and secondly Joseph Eagle. James William Thomas born February 2, 1909 married Audrey P. Sharpe. Carlie Juanita, born December 23, 1910, married William Floyd Sharpe. Rufus Nathaniel was born June 18, 1912. Henry Cornelius, born June 7, 1913, married Claudia Lester. Daniel Filmore was born August 26, 1915. Frances Emma Lee, born January 10, 1917,

Tom Hurd, wife Izzie, with children: Vernon, Thomas, Juanita, and Henry

married Joseph Stewart. Shober Wilson, born October 5, 1918, married Bessie Priddy. Lewis Hobson, born March 13, 1921, married Audrey Lawson.

Tom Hurd, my grandfather, was a native son of this county. He was noted for his great gospel singing voice. Izzie was also a talented woman; though she went blind early in life, she raised a large family. She was a gifted musician. Tom and Izzie lived most of their married live near Mayodan. They are buried there.

Sources: Stokes County marriage, census and death records.

—Joseph T. Stewart

RANSOM CASWELL INGRAM 381

Ransom Ingram was born October 26, 1851. He was the son of James and Abigail Walker Ingram. He has two sisters: Nancy, born in 1850, and Lucinda "Cindy," born in 1856. He also had half brothers and sisters from his father's first marriage (wife's name unknown). They were: Thomas W., Vachel, J. Robert, Frederick, Hilbert, Susan, and Eli S.

Ransom was married twice. His first marriage was to Tempy Isabell White. She was born July 25, 1844 to David E. and Barbara E. White. There childrenwere: Tenorah Jane Ingram Coley—born Aug. 26, 1872—died Jan. 29, 1914. Mary Ellen Abigail Ingram Griffin—born June 29, 1874—died Dec. 5, 1957. Sarah Francis Haseltime Ingram Westmoreland—born April 29, 1876—died May 3, 1943.

Martha Lucinda Ingram Tuttle—born Mar. 28, 1878—died Jan. 30, 1954. James David Ingram—born Oct. 25, 1880—died Novl 12, 1947. William Gideon Ingram—born April 21, 1883—died Jan. 18, 1955. Nancy Annie Isabelle Ingram Gordy—born Dec. 25, 1885—died Sept. 2, 1952. Amanda Alice Ingram—born June 5, 1888—died June 5, 1889. Tempi Estella Virginia Ingram—born Nov. 25, 1890—died July 2, 1916.

Tempy White Ingram died January 11, 1891. Her youngest child was only two months old.

Ransom Ingram's second wife was Anna Grace Coley. She was born on October 7, 1873 to J. Demaris Petree and Carlos Coley. Ransom and Grace's children were: Bertha Caswell—born Oct. 22, 1892—died April 1, 1931. Cletus Monroe—born May 21, 1895—died Oct. 7, 1968. Hilbert Nathaniel—born June 20, 1897—died Jan.. 1, 1913. Vernon Manila—born June 11, 1899—died Sept. 3, 1955. Eunice Demaris—born Aug. 24, 1900—died Mar. 9, 1979. Madie Nealie Elizabeth—born July 2, 1903. Julius Glenn—born May 31, 1905—died Aug 7, 1972. Robert Carlos—born Nov. 11, 1907—died Jan. 23, 1964.

Ransom's second wife Grace died December 7, 1910. Ransom died December 16, 1918. Ransom and both of his wives and some of their children are buried in Corinth Church of Christ Cemetery at Germantown.

—Audrey Browder Pegram
—Mrs. Harold Browder

DAVID FOUNTAIN JACKSON 382

David Fountain Jackson called "Fount" was born Jan. 29, 1852 in Stokes County. The son of John Madison Jackson and Julia Ann Richardson. Fount was a mill operator at the Mayo Mills in Mayodan. He died May 22, 1921 and is buried at Mt. Hermon Methodist Church cemetery.

He married Dec. 26, 1873 in Stokes Co. Frances Richardson, his first cousin. She was the daughter of Josephus or Joseph Richardson and Mary Clarkey Preston who were married Oct. 14, 1852 in Stokes Co. Mary's parents were John and Clarkley Preston.

Frances, wife of Fountain, was born in Stokes Co. Feb. 15, 1858 and died in Rockingham Co. Feb. 20, 1934. She is buried at the James Cemetery on Martin Road.

Fountain's mother Julia Ann Richardson and Frances' Father Joseph Richardson were brother and sister, children of John W. Richardson and Ruthy Gann.

Fountain and Frances were the parents of seven children.

1- Elaska Navada "Ellis" Jackson was born Sept. 11, 1877 in Stokes Co. and died May 28, 1952 in Rockingham Co. He was a farmer. Ellis married Aug. 30, 1897 Emmalee Nora Absher. They met at the School of the Blind in Raleigh. Ellis had a serious eye problem but Emma was blind from retinitis bigmentesa (R.P.) They were the parents of several children.

a- Johnnie Jackson, born June 8, 1989, died Aug. 13, 1900.

b- Ada Cornealius Jackson (called Nealie), born June 10, 1900, died Jan. 1, 1986, married William Geary. Three children, Bill, Emmaline, and Casey Geary. Ada married second Charles Stine.

c- Reuben Jackson, born June 9, 1902 died July 11, 1903.

d- Willie Jackson, born June 14, 1904, died Nov. 8, 1911.

e- Vergie Varina Jackson, born Sept. 20, 1905, married Olive Stevens. Two children, J.T. and Theodore.

f- Bunn Jackson, born Aug. 8, 1907 in Mayodan, died Aug. 28, 1965 in Greensboro, NC. He married Clara Beatrice Smith on July 27, 1929 in Martinsville, Va. He was a farmer by trade. They were the parents of twelve children: Edward A., Lera Franklin, Dana Daphine, Limly Eugene, Corena Mae, Shelby Joann, Bobby Delano, Beatrice Louise, Charles Barham, Stacey Loualice, Michael Glenn & Gloria Grey Jackson.

g- Boose Jackson, born Feb. 18, 1909, died Nov. 5, 1911, buried at James Cemetery. While the family was burying Boose on Nov. 8, his brother Willie died at home and the family returned home only to have to prepare for another funeral.

h- Irene Jackson (called Toick) was born Sept. 14, year not known. She married first a "Kimball" and second a "Chandler" two children Charles and Clay Chandler.

i- Robert D. Jackson born March 19, 1912, died May 2, 1914.

j- Edward H. Jackson, born March 19, 1922, died June 27, 1981.

k- Casey Leonard Jackson, born August 4, 1916, died Dec. 18, 1981 married Edna Morray. He is buried in Burgaw, N.C.

l- Stacey Laffayett Jackson, born May 12, 1918 married Ethel Vernon. Their children are Linda, Elaine who died Dec. 17, 1946 Ronnie, Rhonda and Wanda, twins. Wanda is deceased.

Of the twelve children of Ellis and Emma, nine boys and three girls, five of these children died before they reached their third birthdays and Willie lived to be seven years old.

4- Yeattie Norway Jackson, born July 19, 1886, married Edgar Holt.

5- Handie Roana Jackson, called "Yannie" was born June 26, 1889 died April 27, 1968 unmarried.

6- Casey B. Jackson, born March 2, 1896, died Feb. 6, 1944 married Elma Kallam. She died Dec. 12, 1941, buried at the old Mayodan Municipal Cemetery

7- Alphia Jackson, died in April of 1936, daughter "Apple".

Sources: Family records and research

—Lucille J. Vernon

THE JOE D. JACKSON FAMILY 383

In 1760 Samuel Jackson, Sr. came to Rowan County, North Carolina, from Chester County, Pennsylvania. The name of his parents is not known. He left Rowan County and moved to Surry County, North Carolina and settled on Tom's Creek. He had a son, Joseph Jackson (b.

12/27/1761) who married Sarah Jessup, daughter of Joseph and Priscilla Jessup. Joseph died on January 30, 1818. His son, Amor Jackson (b.1796) married Sallie Hill (b.1809), daughter of Robert Hill and Elizabeth Vest Hill. They both died in 1880 and are buried at Westfield, North Carolina. Amor's son, William Jackson, married a woman named Sarah and they had a son, Caleb Jackson (b.1876, d.1959) who married Alice East (b.1885, d.1959) daughter of Rebecca and Joe East. Joe D. Jackson (b.8/25/07, d.8/21/89) was the fourth child of Caleb and Alice Jackson. He had twelve brothers and sisters: Bertie, Myrtle, Virgie, Magdalene, Moir, Viola, Woodrow, Quinton, Lavis, Nellie, Dallas and June.

Joe grew up on his father's farm in Westfield, North Carolina and attended school in the area. He married Della Mae Inman (b.5/23/08, d.7/7/56), daughter of Zeb and Nannie Love Inman. They were married on June 25, 1929 in Patrick County, Virginia by Walter Johnson, Baptist Minister.

Joe went to work for the North Carolina State Highway Department and this type work kept him moving around Stokes County quite a bit.

He, Della, and their two children, Mary Jo and Doris Ann, lived in Sandy Ridge, Lawsonville, and Meadows. The family moved to Winston-Salem, North Carolina in 1942, but one year later they left the city and had moved to the Woodville area of Surry County and were farming.

In 1945 Joe and Della bought a farm in the Brown Mountain Community of Stokes County and lived there until Della's death in 1956. She was buried at Brown Mountain Baptist Church. After Della died, Joe sold the farm and married Minnie Wood Prytle. They lived in the Francisco area of Stokes County until her death in 1968. Joe later married Nannie Deatherage Parries, and they lived in Mt. Airy, North Carolina until his death on August 21, 1989. Joe was buried at Brown Mountain Baptist Church beside Della.

Their daughter, Mary Jo, married Paul R. Martin from Tobaccoville, North Carolina, and they reside in Pfafftown, North Carolina. They have two childre, Terilyn and Gordon. Doris Ann married Edgar Burrow from King, North Carolina where they established their home. They have three children, Danny, Lisa and Landon.

Sources: Family members and personal knowledge.

—Jo Martin

JOHN JACKSON 384

John Jackson was born in Stokes County NC ca 1793-1800. The name of his parents are unknown at this time. He is believed to be the grandson of Thomas Jackson who died in Orange Co., Va. in 1764. Thomas Jackson had several children. Some of his sons moved to North Carolina right after the Rev. War with other families and neighbors around Culpeper Co., Va. The Dearings, Vernon, Ward, Wall, Vawter, and Lindsay families all came around the same time and settled in the Beaver Island district where these families intermarried several times.

John Jackson married Nancy Dearing around 1820. The name of her parents are unknown. The date of their deaths or where they are buried are unknown. They remained in Stokes where all of their children were raised. John died before the 1850 census was taken as Nancy is head of household with five children at home.

Known children of John and Nancy were:

1- Lindsey Jackson, born ca 1821, married Feb. 2, 1854 Alexander Powers. He was a blacksmith and when the war broke out Alexander volunteered for a period of three years with Co. D. 45 Reb. NC Infantry in Oct. of 1854. He was captured April 2, 1865 near Petersburg, Va. and taken to Point Lookout, Md. where he died June 9, 1865 and is buried in the prisoner of war grave yard. Lindsay and Alexander were the parents of three children. 1- Eliza Ann Powers married Nov. 8, 1858 Will D. doson. 2- Matilda born in 1858 married David Smith; their five children were James Calvin, Flora E. Jenny, Linnie and Mary Smith. 3- Martin Luther Powers born June 6, 1859 married Jan. 19, 1886 Rosa Lee Vernon; their children were Charles Jesse, Nellie and Addie M. Powers.

2- John Madison Jackson, born in 1823, married Julia Ann Richardson.

3- Roselyn Jackson, born August 16, 1827, married William Richardson, a brother of Julia Ann wife of her brother John Jackson. Only the name of one daughter is known. Roslyn and her daughter Mintoria wife of Robert Smith were given a small bequeath in the will of William Zeb Richardson an uncle of her husband William Richardson.

4- Mary (Polly) Jackson married R. J. Joyce.

5- Prudence "Prudie" Jackson, born Nov. 1, 1841, married John Dodson.

6- Susan Jackson, born in 1836, married Joshua Joyce.

7- Another daughter believed to have married a Duggins.

Sources: Family records and research.

—Lucille J. Vernon

JOHN HAMILTON JACKSON 385

John Hamilton Jackson was born in Stokes County March 18, 1859. The third son of John Madison Jackson and Julia Ann Richardson. "He was called Ham". He grew up in the Prestonville area and at the age of 24 years was united in marriage to Miss Millie Ann Ward born in the Sandy Ridge area on May 27, 1860 the daughter of Ebenezer Ward and Millie Martin. The marriage took place at the home of Mrs. Julia Jackson mother of "Ham" by candlelight, in the presence of Samuel Ward (brother of Millie) and Bell Jackson sister of "Ham."

Ham and Millie Ann moved to Winston-Salem, where he ran a grocery store for many years. He died on Christmas morning 1924 while making a fire in the fireplace, he fell over dead. Millie Ann died on August 9, 1928 with Cancer. Both are buried in the Woodland Cemetery in Winston-Salem. They were the parents of nine children. Eight lived to maturity. One daughter Mary Ward Jackson born in 1887 died in 1887 at the age of eight months.

1- William Daniel Jackson, born Feb. 4, 1884, died Nov. 24, 1912 M. Dec 6, 1906 Lelia May Dunnigan. Daniel as a devoted Christian organized the North Winston Presbyterian Church later changed to The Lee Memorial Pres. Church, and is now known as The Parkway Presbyterian. Daniel was Secretary of the Treasury of the town of Winston, and held that position until his death in 1912. Their children:

a- Millie Gwendolyn Jackson born Jan. 27, 1908, M Oct. 27, 1920 Fred C. Disher they have two sons Robert and Douglas Disher

b- Wilhelmina Jackson, born July 23, 1909, died in 1987, M April 8, 1933, Daniel H. Ligon, one son Daniel J. Ligon.

c- William Daniel Jackson Jr. born and died in Feb. 1911

d- Calvin Ward Jackson, born, April 13, 1912, died July 15, 1928

2- James Lee Jackson, born June 9, 1885, died Nov. 4, 1952, M June 24, 1906 Lucy E. Lineback. Two children:

a- Rosland Evelyn Jackson born June 9, 1909 m. Harry Gordy.

b- Cecil Lee Jackson, born June 9, 1911, M. Lela Cockerham.

3- Mary Ward Jackson, born March 3, 1887, died November 6, 1887 at the age of eight months.

4- John Madison Jackson, born Sept. 18, 1888, died Sept. 23, 1955. married (1) Myrtle Alice Pilcher, born July 27, 1892 and died Sept. 10, 1914. He married second Miss Jennie O'Keeffe from Ocalo, Florida. Three children by his first wife, Elvin and Lucille and an infant that died at birth, three children second marriage. J.M. Jackson Jr. Lorraine & Keeffe.

John was a recognized genus with knitting machines, he started his career at early age in Winston-Salem with the Hanes Knitting Co. and worked in Georgia, Tenn. and Florida, he later moved his family to Buenos Aires, Argentina where he managed a large mill there. After returning to Winston-Salem he owned and operated grocery stores in Winston and Spencer N.C.

All the Jackson children were real good singers especially John had a beautiful tenor voice. At the time of his death he was a member of a well known chorus in Salisbury, NC. The entire chorus resplendent in their uniforms sang several hymns at his funeral in Winston-Salem. He and Jennie are buried in The Forsyth Memorial Gardens. Myrtle is buried at Woodland Cemetery in Winston-Salem.

a- Elvin J. Jackson, born Sept. 18, 1910, died Dec. 14, 1975 M Sept. 18, 1928 James Winfred Pfaff. two daughters, Betty Lou Settlemyre and Winifred Queen.

b- A. Lucille Jackson, born April 19, 1912, M. Nov. 10, 1943 Walter C. Vernon. two children, Sharon married Robert Hayes and Thomas M.

Vernon married first Ann Phillips and second Gail McKinney.

c- John Maidson Jackson Jr. born Dec. 24, 1917, M. March 29, 1941 Thelma (Bobbie) Holder, two daughters, Elizabeth married Duval M. Williams, and Janet Jackson.

d- Pearl Lorraine Jackson, born Dec. 20, 1918, died Feb. 12, 1960.

e- Frances Keeffe Jackson, born Jan. 3, 1921, M. June 9, 1939 Russell McIntyre of Salisbury, three children, Frances M., James E. Harris, April Renee and Russell McIntyre Jr.

5- Grover Cleveland Jackson, born August 27, 1892, died April 15, 1952, M Dec 22, 1916 Mary E. Clodfelter. Grover worked in the Textiles, but years before his death he was first the assistant clerk of Municipal Court of Winston-Salem, then later was a sanitary inspector for the City's Health Dept. Their five children were.

a- Helen Elizabeth born Sept. 24, 1918 M Lindsay Cashion Jr. in 1948

b- Nina Louella born Nov. 18, 1919, M. Samuel (Bill) Hutchens

c- Glenn Jackson, born June 1, 1922, died Feb. 13, 1930

d- Vivion Jackson, born April 29, 1926, died Sept. 22, 1926

e- William Carlton born Nov. 16, 1927, M Betty Willard in 1948

6- Mamie Louella Jackson, born March 26, 1895, died Oct. 7, 1951. Mamie was married twice first in 1916 to Charles M. Martin. He died in the Influnza epidemic in 1918. They had one daughter Norma. She married second Clyde Clifton Miller. They had three children, twins Alton and Arlene and Marilyn Miller

a- Norma Louise Martin, born July 6, 1917, M. March 16, 1946 John Thomas Cashion. Their two children are Thomas Cashion Jr. and Terri Lynn Cashion

b- Arline Miller born April 13, 1925. M Nov. 23, 1955 William Edwards two children, William David and Dee Ann Edwards.

c- Alton William Miller, born April 13, 1925 a twin to Arlen, three children, Pamala, Christopher Edward and Mary Catherine

d- Marilyn Miller, born March 11, 1927

7- Hattie Belle Jackson, born August 31, 1899, died April 14, 1933 Married May 11, 1918 Clarence Davis. Six children, two died in infancy unnamed.

a- Janet Maureen Davis, born Dec. 29, 1922, M April 7, 1963 William S. Christian, no children,

b- Phyllis Ann Davis, born May 13, 1927

c- Fay Wells Davis born August 9, 1929, M June 2, 1951 John H. Bodford. Ch. John Gary, Joan Elizabeth, Barbara Jean, Donna Fay, William Craig and Lu Ann.

d- William Hamilton Davis born Aug. 14, 1931, M Dec. 23, 1950 Rachel Goins. Ch. William Jr, Beverly, Kenneth & Tammy Maureen

e- Gloria Jackson Davis, born April 7, 1933, M Feb. 10, 1954 Daniel McIver, ch. Robert Daniel and Vickie Lynn McIver.

8- Edwin Schley Jackson, born July 26, 1901, died Feb. 20, 1973. Edwin at a very early age went to work for the R.J. Reynolds Tobacco Co. and stayed with them until he retired. He was married in 1925 to Miss Mae Ham and they have two daughters.

1- Nancy Ann Jackson, born March 20, 1931

2- Iris Mae Jackson, born May 16, 1935, married March 18, 1960 Robert Carroll Gould, they have two children, Beverly Denice and Robert Carroll Jr.

9- Robert Alton Jackson born Dec. 26, 1904, the youngest child of John "Ham" and Millie (Ward) Jackson. He grew up in Winston Salem where he was a reporter of the Sentinel for many years and then was made City Editor. In 1943 he was accepted with The Red Cross and was sent to Algiers where he was assigned to the Red Cross Headquarters for the Mediterranean Theatre of Operations as a writer in Public Relations. After the war was over, he returned home in 1945. He went to work for the Western Electric Co. where he was head of the Personal Department, and remained there until he retired in 1967.

Alton was married twice. First to Miss Eva Wells Cash on June 29, 1929, Eva died in 1967 and he married second Miss Sarah Marshall Howell in 1968. She died Sept. 15, 1972. Alton did not have any children by either wife, however they did have an adopted son Douglas Archer Jr. a nephew of his first wife Eva Cash.

Sources: Family records and research

—Lucille J. Vernon

JOHN MADISON JACKSON
386

John Jackson was born in the Beaver Island District of Stokes County, N.C. around 1823. He was the only son of John and Nancy (Dearing) Jackson. He grew up in Stokes County and was a farmer by trade. On December 10, 1850 he was married to Miss Julia Ann Richardson born July 29, 1832. the daughter of John W. Richardson and Ruthy Gann.

John Madison was around forty years of age when he enlisted in Stokes County, N.C. February 12, 1863 for the war. He was captured at or near Mechanicsville, Virginia on May 28, 1864 and was confined at Point Lookout, Maryland where on June 27, 1864 he died of disease. He was in Company G. 22nd Regiment, North Carolina Troops Infantry. John is buried in the War Memorial Cemetery at Point Lookout, Maryland.

Julia Ann Richardson Jackson died December 17, 1895, She is buried in the "Duggins Family Cemetery" located on Highway 770 left on Kellam Road in Stokes County.

John and Julia Ann were the parents of five children.

1- Fountain David Jackson, born January 29, 1852 in Stokes Co. died May 22, 1821, married his cousin Frances Richardson (see account of Fountain Jackson.)

2- William Jordan Jackson, called "Jerd", born in 1854. He ran a store in the Prestonville area for several years, and was never married. He is buried in the Ward Cemetery in Prestonville.

3- Ruth Isabell Jackson, called "Belle", was born in 1856 in Stokes County. was the second wife of William Thomas Ward. Their five children were. Millie, Sallie, Dora, John E. and Lillie Ward. Both Bell and William are buried in the Ward Cemetery at Prestonville.

4- John Hamilton Jackson, born March 18, 1859. died Dec. 24, 1924 married Millie Ann Ward. (See account on John Hamilton Jackson)

5- James Madison Jackson, born August 29, 1862 in Stokes Co. married Mary Katherine Glidewell born in 1873. He grew up in the Prestonville Area where he worked in a Cigar factory in Walnut Cove, N.C. They were the parents of seven children. Noami, Nannie, Mary, Etta, Luther, Lottie and Lettie. Lottie Lee married Troy Montgomery and Lettie married Robert Lee Parrish. they both are living in the Mayodan area.

Sources: Family information and records.

—Lucille J. Vernon

JOHN ENOCH JAMES
387

John Enoch James was born in Pine Hall on June 16, 1880, to Martin Oliver and Loucinda Flinn James. Early in his life, the James family moved to Walnut Cove. On January 21, 1906, J.E. James and Mary Elizabeth Tuttle were married at the old

John Enoch James

Mary T. James

hotel building in Walnut Cove by S.C. Rierson. Mary was born on November 20, 1881 to Wiley and Antonette Voss Tuttle.

Mr. and Mrs. J.E. James first lived on Windmill Street where their five children were born. They were: Marvin, Doris, Wiley, John, and Mabel. During those years, Mr. James operated a livery stable, which burned, losing part of his horses. Afterwards, he operated a wholesale store, and then in later years, he owned a meat market store where Walnut Cove Fuel Supply is presently located. Mr. James died on May 16, 1941. Mary then married Mr. G.H. Moorefield. She died on May 7, 1963. J.E. James and his wife, Mary, are buried at Salem Chapel Church of Christ.

Sources: Family Bible, personal knowledge.

—Mrs. Mabel J. Mabe

THE JOHN THOMAS JAMES FAMILY

388

The John Thomas James Family

John Thomas James (May 1873-July 24, 1969) was one of the many children of Willis and Mary Ida Burrows James. On December 20, 1896, John married Nancy Sue Heath (1875-April 3, 1949). Nancy Sue (Nannie) was the daughter of Tobe Heath and Susie Tilley. My grandfather loved to tell us grandchildren about how he stole my grandmother. For some reason, which I never found out, my great-grandfather, Tobe, did not want my grandmother to marry Granddad, so on a cold winter night, my grandmother stole out of the house and met Granddad. He took her by the hand and ran through the woods, around the tobacco barn and down the dirt road to the place he had a Justice of the Peace, F.A. Slate and two witnesses waiting. There on the road near Tobe Heath's home, my grandparents said their marriage vows. William Livengood of Walnut Cove and Madison J. James of Meadows, witnessed their marriage.

They returned the next day to get Grandma's possessions, but her father refused to give them to her. So, truly she could say she started out her married life with just the clothes on her back.

John Thomas and Nannie has seven children to live to adulthood; Rosa Lee James (b. 1898) married first to Lewis Chapman. They had on eson, Emery Harold Chapman. Rosa married second to Will Murphy, and they had no children; Jonas James (b. May 6, 1901) married Annie Lee Seymoure. They had four children. Harold Lee, Dorothy, Phyllis Ann, and William, Jr.; Ernest Heath James (b. 1903) married first to Beulah Vanhoy. To them were born Richard, Edward, Roger Lee, and Imogene. Ernest married second to Ruth Larrimore. They had no children; John Thomas, Jr. (b. 1905) married Lois Robertson. They had Margaret, Virginia, Grady, Shirley, Johnny, Nancy, Bobby, and Betty Sue; Virginia Mae (b. 1909) married first to Russell Fisher. They had no children. Virginia married second to William Snipes. They had two sons, Wayne and Ricky; Sam Ray James (b. June 17, 1912) married Vera Novella Stack. They had seven children, Lawrence Allen, Wanda Gaye, Vickie Dale and Veron Ray (twins), Donna Kay, Sammie Carmel, and Joel Eugene.

John and Nannie moved with their family to Forsyth County during their early married life. My dad, Sam, often told of how they walked to school, the one room kind, and by the time they ate their lunch, it was time to start for home, as it took that long to walk.

My grandfather was by profession, a tenant farmer, or a sharecropper. The family is a close knit one. Of course, as all families, we have had our little differences, but nothing that could not be laid aside.

Sam Ray James, the youngest child of John Thomas and Nannie, married on March 3, 1934 to Vera Novella Stack (b. May 1916), the daughter of Pervie Allan Stack and Della Victoria Warner-Stack. Sam and Novella bought their first plot of land off Hwy. 66 at Talley's Crossing near Kernersville, in Forsyth County. It had a small shack on the property, which they moved back and lived in until they could build their home, the one in which they raised their five living children. Dad and Mama often said of the shack, that the sun came through the cracks during the days and the snow during the winter and the moonlight at night.

Sam and Novella had seven children of which five lived to adulthood: Lawrence Allen James (1935) married Adna Walker. They had Michael Wayne, Robert Allen, Sharon Lynn Smith-Disher, Ronald Lee and Lawrence Alton; Wanda Gaye James)1936) married the Rev. Jimmy Lee Towe. They had Penny Darlene Towe-Holland and Matthew James Towe; Vickie Dale and Vernon Ray James (1940) died soon after birth; Donna Kay James (1945) married John Watson. They had Wendy Lynn Watson-Dix. Donna's second marriage was to Tom Dustrude and they have no children; Sammie Carmel (1947) married Larry Wayne Stanfield and they have three children, Lori Ann Stanfield, Larry Wayne Stanfield Jr. and Anglia Lynn Stanfield; Joel Eugene James (1952) married Ruth Whitaker. They had two children, Joel Eugene (Joey) and Jessica Novella.

Sam and Novella struggled hard to raise their family and to see that each had a chance at a better life and education than they themselves had. Dad was a brick mason and farmed, and Mama worked for R.J. Reynolds Tobacco Company and for the old City Hospital. The greatest thing in this life that they gave us was that they raised us in a loving Christian home. They led us in the ways of Jesus Christ our Lord. We thank you both for that great gift.

Sources: Records of Deeds, family Bibles, graveyards, census, personal knowledge, birth and death records, and marriage records obtained at the Stokes Co. Government Center, The N.C. Room at the Winston-Salem Public Library, and family members.

—Wanda James Towe

MARTIN O. JAMES

389

Martin Oliver James was born in Stokes County on June 4, 1841, to Thomas and Jane James. On May 29, 1861, he enlisted as a private in Company F, 21st Regiment. On April 27, 1862, Martin was promoted to sergeant. During the war, Martin was wounded at Fredericksburg, Virginia, on December 13, 1862. Afterwards, he returned to duty and was wounded in the hand near Chancellorsville,

Virginia, on May 4, 1863. Again, Martin returned to duty and received a near fatal wound and was captured at Winchester, Virginia, on September 19, 1864. This injury was caused by a mini ball, which entered the lower right side of his body, piercing his liver and both lungs before passing through his body. Martin was thereafter confined at various federal hospitals until confined at Point Lookout, Maryland, November 23, 1864, where he was later paroled and transferred to Cox's Wharf, James River, Virginia, where he was received February 14-15, 1865, for exchange. He was reported present with a detachment of paroled and exchanged prisoners at Camp Lee, near Richmond, Virginia on February 27, 1865.

At the war's end, Martin returned to Stokes County, where he married Nancy Lettitia Tuttle. Their marriage was performed on March 1, 1866, by William Neal, justice of the peace. Lettie, as she was called, was born in Stokes County to James and Nancy Reddick Tuttle in 1845. She was the granddaughter of John and Barbara Fry Tuttle and John and Sally Flynt Reddick. Very little is known about Martin's wife, Lettie. However, their time together was shortened by her death in 1877. The following children were born to this union: Ida (Nov. 15, 1866 - Feb. 4, 1960) married 22 November 1883 to John Walker Fulp; Etta Florence (Sept. 27, 1870 - Jan. 16, 1905) married 10 May 1888 to Willis Dewitt Marshall; Mollie Ann (Mar. 27, 1872 - Feb. 6, 1949) married 1 January 1891 to Robert Pinkney Neal; Monroe (Apr. 18, 1874 - Apr. 22, 1963) married 12 December 1897 to Evie Flynn; Lettie (1876 - 1908) married 18 December 1892 to Andrew M. White.

On July 2, 1877, Martin James was appointed postmaster at Pine Hall. Shortly afterwards, on September 13, 1877, he married Loucinda Flinn Brown, widow of Wilson D. Brown. "Lou," also a resident of Pine Hall, was born on November 7, 1846 to Jonathan and Jane Southern Flinn. She had one daughter by her first marriage, Mattie Brown (1872-1903) who married John F. Carruthers of Rockingham County. Loucinda also accepted the appointment of postmaster at Pine Hall on May 8, 1879. The following children were born to M.O. and Lou F. James: Sterling (Aug. 29, 1878 - Sept. 17, 1924) married 7 April 1907 to Carrie Lee Rothrock; John Enoch (June 16, 1880 - May 16, 1941) married 21 January 1906 to Mary Elizabeth Tuttle.

Martin O. and Loucinda F. James

At the turn of the century, the James family moved to Walnut Cove. Martin James died on October 7, 1905, and was buried at Bethesda United Methodist Church. Throughout the remaining years, Loucinda lived with her son, J.E. "Enie" James and his family. While sitting alone, combing cotton, a spark popped out of the fireplace and inflamed the piles of cotton which surrounded Loucinda. Hearing a terrible scream, the family rushed to the home to find a tragedy. She had been severely burned. Two days later, on February 7, 1922, Loucinda died and was buried beside her husband, M.O. James.

Sources: Stokes County census, Stokes County marriage bonds and licenses, *N.C. Troops 1861-1865, Heritage of Stokes County 1981*, cemetery records, Rockingham and Guilford marriage licenses, interview with Prudie Neal Price (Granddaughter of M.O. James), personal knowledge.

—Richard D. Neal

THOMAS JAMES, JR.

390

Thomas James, Jr., born circa 1791, was the son of Thomas James, Sr. He and his wife, Jane (Jinnie), born circa 1794, lived on a farm near the Dan River in the Meadows township. Thomas was a farmer and blacksmith. He died in Stokes County before 1860 and Jane sometime after 1864. Thomas and Jane James had nine children. They were as follows: (1) Pleasant (b.1822) married 20 November 1859 to Lucinda Ore. Their issue: Mrs. Richard (Jane) Arrington, Mrs. J. Frank (Nannie) Mabe, Mrs. James (Elizabeth) Simpson, Robert, Piner, Thomas, Walter, and Pleasant A. James; (2) William (b.1829) married 27 June 1858 to Mary Heath. Their issue: Mrs. William (Aly) Neal, Mrs. J.A. (Emma) Neal, Mrs. W.E. (Ann) Branson, Mrs. Johnson (Sallie) Wilson, Ludia, William Martin, Thomas P., Charles W., and Joseph James; (3) Frances (b.1831) married 29 March 1857 to James Odell. Their issue: Mrs. William (Laura) Southern, and Cicero Odell; (4) C. Wesley (1833-1902) was never married; (5) John (b.1835) married 8 December 1861 to Nancy Joyce; (6) Calvin (b.1836) married 17 January 1861 to Nancy Margaret Glidewell. Their issue: Mrs. James (Sallie) Gibson, Fannie, Alice, Mary Ellen, Amanda, John, Rufus, and Robert W. James; (7) Alexander (b.1838) married 4 June 1871 to Susanah Mitchell. Their issue: Mrs. Piner (Cora) James, Martha Ellen, Agnes, Mattie, Walter, and Bartholimus James; (8) Elly (b.1839); (9) Martin Oliver (1841-1905) married 1 March 1866 to Nancy Lettitia Tuttle. Their issue: Mrs. John (Ida) Fulp, Mrs. Dewitt (Etta) Marshall, Mrs. Bob (Mollie) Neal, Mrs. Andrew (Lettie) White, and Monroe James. After Martin's first wife died, he married 12 September 1877 to Lucinda Flinn Brown. Their issue: Sterling, and John Enoch James.

Thomas James's sons, William, Calvin, Alexander, and Martin, all served in the Confederate Army. There are many descendants of Thomas James Jr. living today in Stokes, Forsyth, Rockingham, and Guilford Counties.

Sources: Stokes Co. census records, Stokes marriage bonds and licenses, Stokes Co. deed books, estate settlement of C.W. James, cemetery records, *Moore's Roster of N.C. Troops*, personal knowledge.

—Richard D. Neal

WILLIS JAMES FAMILY

391

Willis James was born in Patrick County, Virginia on Oct. 18, 1840 and died in Stokes County, N.C. on March 17, 1916. He was the only son born to Franklin James (b. ca. 1802) and Tabitha Thomas (b. ca. 1808). Willis had one sister, Nancy Jenny (July 5, 1847 - December 19, 1928), who was never married.

Willis enlisted with Company F, 21st Regiment of General Hoke's Brigade, on July 25, 1862, in Stokes County. Willis was captured several times, only to escape and be recaptured again. After his last capture, he was transported to Point Lookout, Maryland, being imprisoned there until his termination on July 28, 1865, after taking the oath of allegiance.

After returning home from the war, Willis married Mary Ida Burrows on October 27, 1866. She was born on May 1, 1847, to Milton T. Burrows (b. ca. 1826) and Susan Tilley (b. ca. 1825). Willis and Mary Ida settled in the Sauratown Township of Stokes County. Like his father before him, he was a farmer.

To this marriage, nine children were born: Franklin T. James (June 6, 1868-May 31, 1946); Joseph W. James (b. 1869) who married Evie ____; Madison C. James (b. Jan. 1871) who married Maggie ____; John Thomas James (May 1873-July 24, 1969) who married Nancy Sue Heath; Mary Jane James, who was burned to death as a child; Emigetta James (b. 1878) who married Rufus Lloyd; Tabitha Jane James (b. Aug. 1888) who married John Fulp; Mary Susan James (b. 1875) who married Robert Tilley; William Edgar James (b. Aug. 1883) who married Fannie Rachel Hutchins.

My great-grandfather Willis's life came to an end in the early morning at 4 a.m. on March 17, 1916. He died of labored pneumonia. My great-grandmother, Mary Ida, passed away at 3 p.m. on Sept. 12, 1925. She died with stomach cancer. They both were attended by Dr. J.W. Neal, and were laid to rest in the old Antney Graveyard (Vaughn Cemetery) in Stokes County.

Sources: Census records, cemetery records, marriage records, personal knowledge.

—Wanda James Towe

EZRA JESSUP, SR. FAMILY

392

Ezra Jessup, Sr. was born November 19, 1883 to Abraham (Abe) and Sarah Cain. Ezra had four brothers, Levi, Ernest, Cebron, and Erastus. He had two sisters, Emily and Ester. Ezra's father, Abe was born June 23, 1864, and died February 8, 1917. His mother, Sarah, was born September 25, 1866, but there is no date of her death.

Ezra married on January 17, 1901, to Fannie Lynch born March 6, 1884. They lived in Stokes County in the Brims Grove Community as tobacco farmers. Ezra liked to go possum hunting at night with his neighbors and their children. Ezra and Fannie had six children, listed in birth order;1. Willis born December 28, 1903, married Winnie Hill and had one adopted daughter.

2. Ollie born February 23, 1906, died December 21, 1980. On May 14, 1923, he married Lucy Ann Jessup born April 11, 1907. Ollie enjoyed fishing in the Yadkin River and small creeks. Lucy liked to sew and crochet. She baby sat for most all her grandchildren. Ollie and Lucy had six children, listed in birth order: Their first daughter Mellie Mozell was born 12-27-1923 and died 1-4-1925. Winona (Nona) Frances, their second daughter, was born 6-25-1925, died 9-23-1987 and was married on 8-4-1943 to Jesse Aubrey Cook, b. 12-25-1918, d. 7-1-1989. They had 1 child, Billy Jay, b. 5-17-1946, who married Sue Brinkley. Billy and Sue had two children: Ginger, b. 3-16-1966, married Johnny Harris; 1 child, Dustin Cory, b. 10-04-1987. Billy Wayne was born 11-14-1969. Ollie and Lucy's third daughter Ruby Cornelia was born 7-3-1928, married on August 3, 1947 to Ned Lynch born 4-1-1923; 1 child, Dorothy Ann, b. 4-28-1948, married Kenneth Cary Beasley on 10-21-1966. No children. Their first son, Robert William (RW) was born November 19, 1930, married on January 30, 1956 to Rachel Inman, b. 6-9-1934; 2 children, Michael, b. 10-24-1956, married Goldie Inman, had 2 children. Marty b. 6-6-1966. Their second son, Delmar Ray was born June 11, 1937, married on January 15, 1960 to Mary Frances Sawyers b. 5-8-1942, 3 children, Timothy Ray, b. 3-19-1964, d. 3-23-1964, Scarlett Ray, b. 7-24-1968, Misty, b. 8-6-1974. Their youngest daughter, Laura Gaye was born 5-23-1952, married 3-16-1970 to Billy Lawson b. 2-22-1952, 1 child, Buffy, b. 8-6-1971. Laura remarried on 12-09-1977 to Chuck Williams, b. 2-2-1936, 1 child, Ollie Melvin (OM), b. 8-26-1977.

Back row: Ned Lynch, Jessie Cook, Delmar Ray Jessup, Ollie Jessup. Front: Cornelia Lynch, Nona Cook, R. W. Jessup, Lucy Jessup. Children: Dorothy Ann Lynch, Billy Jay Cook, Laura Gaye Jessup — 1953

Lucy and Ollie Jessup, 1975

3. Phoebe born September 17, 1908, died June 16, 1943, married Sanford Jessup, b. 7-1-1905, d. 12-28-1969, had 1 daughter , Frances Elaine, b. 11-11-1932, married Buddy Disher, Jr., 2 children, Robin and David.

4. Ruby born April 19, 1911 married March 3, 1928 to Valna Hunter b. — —, d. 2-12-1973, had 1 daughter, Ruby Hilda, b. 4-11-1941, married Thomas Morris on 5-30-1964, had one daughter and one son.

5. Faty born August ?, 1913, died February 9, 1923.

6. Ezra, Jr. born April 29, 1920, married Myrtle Voss, b. 10-21-1920, had one son, Bobby Wayne, b. 9-19-1942, married Carol (?), had 2 children.

Sources: Family knowledge and tombstones at the Brims Grove Baptist Church and at the Hills Presbyterian Church.

—Mrs. Dorothy Lynch Beasley

PORTER GARFIELD JESSUP

393

Porter Garfield Jessup (B. Dec. 6 1918) was the son of Derious Henderson "Dee" and Rasie Casandra Rogers Jessup. Porter married Virginia "Doris" Cooke (B. Feb. 20, 1924) on Dec. 25, 1941. Doris is the daughter of William and Annie Cooke of Westfield, N.C.

Porter's father "Dee" was a miller. By the time Porter was 9 years old, he was spending all his free time learning his father's trade.

Dee ran Union Mill which was built in 1910. Its name came from the community that united its funds so they would not have to travel so far from Francisco, Collinstown, and Asbury area to have their grains processed.

Reid Smith, E Beasley, and Leif Francis bought the mill, and Dee continued to run the mill until his death in 1947.

Porter became the miller at this time.

In 1939 the mill was sold again to Sam Tilley. At the time of Mr. Tilley's death in 1940, the mill was sold again. Clarence Barker and "Sant" Waggner bought it.

Porter G. Jessup and Doris C. Jessup

Porter worked for the new owners. His salary was $9.00 a week until he and Doris married in 1941. At this time his wages increased to $12.00 a week.

Porter and Doris lived with Mrs. Jessup, there Rasie and Dee's beautiful 110-acre farm nestled around the banks of the Dan River.

Dee not only was a miller, he was a farmer and a stroekeeper. Alone he could not manage all these things. His 10 children did lots of the farm work and Rasie tended to their general store, located beside the mill.

Dee had a big heart. When friends and neighbors came to his store or the Union Mill he could not say no to them. He extended credit to those less fortunate than himself. At his death in 1937 many people owed him money.

Porter's sister came to the rescue of the farm. Annie Zelphia (B. Jan. 21, 1903) left Stokes County about 1920 to go to school at Mountain Park. There Annie met Miss Joanna Williams, who ran the boarding house at Mountain Park. "Miss Jo" and Annie moved to Wake Forest to run the cafeteria.

Annie finished high school at Wake Forest. She then enrolled in law school.

Annie worked in the cafeteria at Wake Forest for $75.00 a week, including room, board and education, which was good money for this time.

Annie studied law in the winter, and in summer she did her regular academics. Her first year in college she asked about getting her law degree. She was told being a woman she would not be eligible for the bar exam. This did not discourage her. Annie studied law for three years, but was never given the chance to take the bar.

Annie moved back to Stokes County after her mother became ill in 1943. She taught school one year at Francisco but did not like it, so she gave it up and started farming.

The year 1943 brought about changes for Porter and Doris. He bought the mill from Barker and Waggner, thus Jessup's Mill was born.

In 1944 Porter and Doris moved out from the family house into a two-room house across the road from the mill, nicknamed "The Honeymoon House." They lived there until 1950 when they built a new brick home next door. Doris farmed

Jessup's Mill located on Dan River — Francisco, Collinstown Community. Artist Kathy C. George painted Sept. 1989

with the Jessups. She and Porter would paint and clean all the work on the new house each night and pooled their earnings to pay for the house as they went along. Porter said that at completion the house cost $8,200.00.

Annie, by this time, had paid off all the debts on the farm. She started her own house in 1950 up the hill from Porter and Doris. Her mother lived there with Annie until her death in 1957. Annie continued to farm for years until her nephew, Kenny Rogers, took over the farming of the Jessup land.

In the early sixties, the demand for milling work tapered off. Porter took a job with United Elastic and only operated the mill in the afternoons. Doris came down with rheumatic fever in 1960 and never farmed again. Years later she went to work at United Elastic where she worked for 17 years before retiring.

On Sept. 22, 1979 Jessup's Mill was closed for the first time in 70 years. Heavy rains that night caused the Dan River to reach 20 feet above normal. Debris hung in the treetops along the river. The raceway to the mill was leveled with sand.

That very month, inquires had been made to the National Register of Historic Places about the Mill's eligibility in this group. It took about the same amount of time for Porter to make all the repairs to the mill as it did the National Register committee to approve it for its list.

On July 15, 1982, Jessups Mill was officially put on the National Register of Historic Places.

Porter and Doris still live across the road from the mill and Porter still makes the best water ground cornmeal to be found.

Sources: personal knowledge.

—Kathy George

BENJAMIN FRANKLIN JOHNSON

394

Benjamin Franklin Johnson was born August 4, 1873, to Jesse Bennett Johnson and Levian Neal Johnson. Benjamin Franklin lived all his life in and around Walnut Cove, N.C. He married Nannie Mary Smith, who was born July 8, 1876, and died February 7, 1908. Benjamin Franklin died April 9, 1966. Benjamin Franklin and Nannie Smith Johnson had five children, John Dewey, Annie Louella, William Commondore, Lucy May, and Thomas Smith.

John Dewey was born January 22, 1899, and died August 17, 1983. He was married to Bessie Nelson; they had three children, Frances Jane, Benjamin and Donald GENE Annie Louella was born November 13, 1900, died October 13, 1982 and was married to Victor Hampton. They had two children, Enda and Lloyd. William Commondore was born December 11, 1902, died December 25, 1987 and was married to Ellen Snyder; they had one daughter Nannie Jean. Lucy May was born April 21, 1905. She married Ralph D. Tuttle and they had one daughter, Marty Elizabeth. Thomas Smith was born January 9, 1908 and died April 20, 1985. He was married to Kathleen Shortt; they had three children Frank, Ruth and Dorothy.

Sources: Family Bible, personal knowledge.

—Lucy J. Tuttle

THE REV. JAMES McRAY JOHNSON

395

James McRay Johnson was born February 4, 1904 in the community of Chalybeate Springs in Harnett County, North Carolina. His parents were Evander Anderson Johnson and Estelle Smith Johnson. On November 14, 1928, James McRay Johnson and Mae Meredith Smith were married. She was a school teacher. She was born May 27, 1908 at Chase City in Mecklenburg County, Virginia. Her parents were William Jordan Smith and Rosa Bedford Jefferson Smith. James and Mae had two children: Mae Meredith Johnson and James McRay Johnson, Jr.

Mae Meredith Johnson married Alfred Dula, Sr. They live in Durham. They had two sons: Alfred Dula, Jr. and Bradley Dula. Bradley is married to Judy Boyd Dula. James McRay Johnson, Jr. married Marjorie Anderson Johnson. Their children were James McRay Johnson III, Jennifer Johnson, and Michael Anderson Johnson.

Mr. Johnson had felt for some time that his Creator and God was calling him to the Christian ministry. Finally, he could no longer "Quench the Spirit." He was a manager with the Atlantic and Pacific Tea Store having worked in Raleigh and then in Oxford six years. He resigned from his position in the 1930s. When he told his mother he was entering the ministry, she said, "I have been praying for this a long time." He, his wife, and their baby daughter who was born in Oxford, moved to Wake Forest. He entered Wake Forest College to prepare for the future. Later this college moved to Winston-Salem and is now Wake Forest University. The college property in Wake Forest is occupied now by the Southeastern Baptist Theological Seminary. Mr. Johnson provided for his family and school expenses by clerking in a grocery store on Saturdays, doing odd jobs, and receiving occasional gifts from family and friends.

He received his education at Lafayette High School, Buies Creek Academy (now Campbell University) before marriage. Afterwards, he attended Wake Forest College and extension classes of Southeastern Baptist Theological Seminary. His first pastorate started in 1938. He served the following churches: Momeyer Baptist Church, Momeyer in Nash County, North Carolina, Plymouth Baptist Church, Plymouth in Washington County, North Carolina, and Durham Memorial Baptist Church, Durham in Durham County, North Carolina.

Walnut Cove Baptist Church burned to the ground January 10, 1943. The members cleared the site and had only a vacant lot to offer a potential pastor. Church services were held in local school buildings. The Rev. J. M. Johnson, pastor of Durham Memorial Baptist Church, was called to be the pastor. He accepted the challenge of the vacant lot and a lower salary. He delivered his first sermon on May 22, 1946. The pastor and the members rolled up their sleeves and went to work. Plans were made for a new church building and a parsonage. Groundbreaking for the church

Rev. and Mrs. J. M. Johnson

building was celebrated after worship service on August 3, 1947. Benjamin Franklin Johnson, the oldest member of the church and Chairman of the Deacon Board, dug the first shovel of dirt; Jimmy Brown, the youngest member, dug the second. The parsonage was completed first. The Johnsons moved from temporary quarters to the new parsonage May 27, 1948, which was Mrs. Johnson's birthday. On February 18, 1949, Frank Southern, a brick contractor from Winston-Salem, laid the first brick for the new church building at 9:15 A.M. On August 11, 1949, the Rev. J. M. Johnson laid the last brick at 10:45 A.M.

During his pastorate at Walnut Cove, the Rev. J. M. Johnson served a Moderator of the Pilot Mountain Baptist Association for two years. It was his privilege to introduce the new missionary Lewis E. Ludlem at the 1950 Session. Ludlem served from 1950 to 1972. He retired and did volunteer service at Baptist Hospital. He expired November 14, 1988. The Pilot Mountain Baptist Association Resource Center has been named for Lewis E. Ludlem. The Rev. Johnson was a member of the General Board of The Baptist State Convention and Chairman of the Camp Retreat Committee. The camp was built in Stokes County on the Lem Bennett Farm which was purchased for this purpose. The Rev. Johnson was also Co-Chairman for the American Red Cross Chapter in Stokes County and a member of the Elective Committee for the Pilot Mountain Baptist Association.

The Rev. Johnson, Sr. takes his place among moderators and pastors who have served with nobility and distinction in the Pilot Mountain Baptist Association. He served from May 22, 1946 to May 31, 1970. He is now Pastor Emeritus of his church which has been called The First Baptist Church of Walnut Cove since August 14, 1968.

The Rev. Sydney L. Goldfinch is the present pastor of this church. He and his wife, Frances M. Goldfinch, are retired Baptist foreign Missionaries after 42 years of service in Uruguay and Paraguay, South America, and in Costa Rica in Central America. The staff members of the church are Neil Maxey, Erleen Craig, Judy Bray, and Chisman Craig.

The Rev. J. M. Johnson, Sr., a beloved and highly respected servant of God, was blessed with many talents. He was a skilled carpenter and wood worker. He and other men of the church contributed long hours of voluntary labor for the church construction. There are pictures of them at work including one of the high roof with the pastor and other men in full view. Memorials were a great help in building the church. Ladies did their part too. The Rev. Johnson learned good farming from his father. For several years he plowed and planted three gardens: one for his family and two for adjacent neighbors. He was a fine fisherman. He loved to share fresh vegetables and fresh fish with his friends. Mechanics became a hobby with him. He took the motor from a discarded lawn mower and the frame of an old bicycle and made what he called a "motorbike." He obtained a title for it from the North Carolina Department of Motor Vehicles. He rode it around town for several years. His son took it to the Dixie Classic Fair in Winston-Salem where the spectators, especially engineers and mechanics, were amazed.

The Johnsons exemplified dedicated voluntary Christian service in their lives. Mrs. Mae Johnson organized and directed Women's Missionary Union groups, taught a class, served on a committee for visits with shut-ins, and did other tasks. She was a member of the National Society of The American Revolution. Mae Meredith Johnson Dula was church organist for several years before she married. James McRay Johnson, Jr. was choir director for a number of years. Mae Meredith Johnson was born in Oxford. James McRay Johnson, Jr. was born in Momeyer. Both grew up in Walnut Cove.

The Rev. and Mrs. J. M. Johnson retired May 31, 1970 and moved to their new brick home near Walnut Cove with a new automobile from the church members. On the vacant lot that had faced them May 22, 1946 stood a beautiful brick church building on Summit Street with a graveled parking lot on each side and a lovely comfortable parsonage of brick on the same street. The church cemetery had been started just outside of Walnut Cove. All was debt-free. "The steps of a good man are ordered by the Lord and he delighteth in his Way" Psalm 37:23.

The Rev. James McRay Johnson, Sr. and his wife, Mrs. Mae Meredith Smith Johnson were honored for their Fiftieth Wedding Anniversary in the church on November 12, 1978. They were married November 14, 1928.

Mrs. Johnson went to her reward on January 31, 1986. "Give her the fruit of her hands; and let her own works praise her in the gates" Proverbs 31:31.

Sources: The Rev. J. M. Johnson, Sr., church records, church members, and personal knowledge.

—Mrs. J. R. J. Jones

REV. JESSE BENNETT JOHNSON

396

Rev. Jesse Bennett Johnson was born in Harnett County, December 23, 1839, to Henry and Eliza Trulove. He spent his early childhood in the Walnut Cove area, and attended school in Walnut Cove, and later became a minister. He was the pastor of a little country church at Ayersville, N.C. which was near Stokesdale, N.C. He would walk down the railroad on Saturday and spend the night with some of the church members and return to Walnut Cove on Sunday evening, occasionally by train. Jesse Bennett Johnson was pastor of Mount Tabor Baptist Church from 1896 to 1904. In February of 1891, Jesse Johnson helped organize The First Baptist Church of Walnut Cove and was pastor there from 1911 to 1912. Jesse B. Johnson, married Levian Frances Neal who was born June 20, 1841, and died May 19, 1920. Jesse B. Johnson died of pneumonia on November 19, 1915 at the age of 76.

Jesse B. Johnson and Levian Neal Johnson had seven children, Charlie, John William, Silas M., Kimball A., Benjamin Franklin, Annie Eliza, and Nancy. Charlie lived in Salisbury and later moved to High Point, N.C., John lived in Elizabeth City, N.C., Silas lived at Fulp, Kimball lived in Walnut Cove a long time and moved to Ridgeway, Va., Benjamin Franklin lived in and around Walnut Cove all his life, Annie Eliza married Bob Smith and lived in High Point, N.C., Nancy married Tom Sizemore and lived in Oak Ridge, N.C.

Sources: Family Bible, personal knowledge.

—Lucy J. Tuttle

JOSEPH EDWIN AND IDA FRANCES KISER JOHNSON

397

Joseph Edwin Johnson was born May 25, 1873 to Tip and Eliza Jackson Johnson. He grew up on the farm which his father, Tip, inherited from his grandfather, William Johnson. The farm was self-supporting — there was a lot of work to be done with the farming and caring for the sheep and cattle. He helped in the grist mill and helped with the making of shoes, which knowledge he used in later life in mending and half-soling shoes for his family. He sheared sheep for wool to be made into garments and he said he sheared the sheep for the wool used to make the orange and black hand-woven corverlet which he inherited and is now owned by his daughter Jessie J. Stone. He also helped butcher and prepare beef, pork, and mutton for the family's use.

His first schooling was received in the Old Johnson school, a one-room log building with a fire place and log benches to sit on. He attended Dalton Institute in 1890-1891. He also attended Mt. View Institute. The Johnson School was located west of the William Johnson farm and it is presumed the name "Johnson" has some con-

nection to our family, since our family was the only Johnsons in the vicinity. The Dalton Institute was built in 1872 and used until 1908. From receipts signed by Prof. W. A. Flynt, his tuition for the fall and spring sessions was $13.55. He was a member of Mt. Olive Baptist church, baptized around 1890 in a mill pond owned by Mr. Millard Gibson. In his later years, he attended Quaker Gap Baptist Church where his children worshiped.

On June 2, 1897, his married Ida Frances Kiser, daughter of Samuel and Martha Sprinkle Kiser by Rev. Solomon Helsabeck. Ida was born on Sept. 2, 1880. Her ancestor, John Kiser, came to America from Germany in 1769 and lived in Pennsylvania and Maryland until after the Revolutionary War. In 1790, he moved to Stokes County where his family owned and operated the Forge Mill. Other ancestors were Jacob Newsom who came to America from Ireland in the early 1700's, and Peter Johnston who lived in Virginia. Charles King for whom the town of King is named, married her aunt, Frances Kiser.

She grew up on a big farm and was taught early in life to sew and cook and help on the farm. She started to school when she was 6 years old, attending a subscription school conducted by Miss Lizzie Creason. She also attended boarding school in Rural Hall and Mt. View Institute. She was taught early in life to love and fear God and attended Jefferson Church of Christ where she was baptized in 1895. Her father, Samuel, gave the poplar trees from which lumber was made to build the pews for Poplar Springs Church of Christ of Christ which was near her home. Her grandfather owned the farm where Woodcreek Development is located.

After Joe and Ida were married, they lived in a one-room log cabin near his father's cabin until they moved a mile or so southwest of this fathers to a three-room log cabin. They lived here until 1905 when they built a three room frame house on land he bought from his father. The carpenters fee was $32.75 — the lumber was cut from the farm. In 1914 four more rooms were added, two up and two down. Mr. Hunter built the new part for $123.00.

Ten children were born to this couple: Herman Moscoe, born May 2, 1898, married Edna Styron; Ila Mabel, born May 25, 1900; Percy Holbin born Sept. 29, 1902, married Inez Wall; Bernice Leon, born March 11, 1905, married Margaret Newsom; Norris Pauline, born Sept. 29, 1907, married Ralph Tedder; Iris Estelle, born Aug. 4, 1910, married James Underwood; Jessie Oleita, born June 30, 1913, married Joe E. Stone, Jr.; Evelyn Oberia, born March 22, 1916, married Francis Ludwig Reudelhuber; Rachel Lee, born May 27, 1925, married Hanes O. Wood; and Mary Frances, born June 27, 1925, married Clay Vance.

All the children grew up on the farm where they were taught the responsibility of good farming, good housework and sewing and cooking, and had in their parents good examples of honesty and thriftiness — that hard work was an honor and idleness was evil, learning the virtues which bring happiness and success.

Joe took great pride in being a good steward of his land, hard working and helpful neighbor. Ida was a good mother, a strict disciplinarian. She had a remarkable memory, and was a good manager of her time and money, the inspiration and true helpmate of her husband. Her love and knowledge of music perhaps influenced her children to sing, resulting in four of the girls, Ila, Estella, Jessie and Oberia, composing the "Johnson Sisters Quartette."

They tried to make farm living as comfortable and easy as possible. For many years water had to be hand-pumped, but around 1920 Joe bought a gasoline engine which pumped the water. Pipes were run to the stable and to the wash house which was built for the electric Maytag washer. They were among the first families in the neighborhood to install electricity in their home — furnished by a "Homelite" system, and to install a telephone on the Quick Step Line.

Ida and Joe were good Christian parents, hard-working and thrifty, good examples of honesty, kindness and helpfulness. They lived together over 70 years. Joe died Sept. 25, 1967, 94 years old. Ida died June 12, 1970, almost 90 years old. They are buried at Quaker Gap Baptist church.

Sources: Family Bible; personal records. *Johnsons of Stokes County.*

—Jessie Johnson Stones

MARTHA HAIRSTON AND BOBBY RAY JOHNSON AND FAMILY

398

MARTHA HAIRSTON JOHNSON was born March 3, 1931, in Pine Hall, North Carolina. The youngest daughter of Fred and Lula (Pud) Hairston. She grew up in Pine Hall and attended the Pine Hall Colored Elementary School. Martha is a 1950 graduate of Madison Colored High School, Madison, NC. She received her Bachelor of Science Degree in Home Economics in 1954 and a Masters Degree in 1974 from A & T State University, Greensboro, NC.

During her undergraduate work, she was very active in many university organizations. She was chosen Miss YWCA, her sophomore year, and Miss Army ROC, an Aggieland Beauty and Valentine's Cupid's Sweetheart her senior year. Over the years, Martha has taught Home Economics at the following schools: Ralph Bunche High, Weldon, NC; London High, Walnut Cove, NC; South Stokes High, Stokes County, NC; Southeast Junior High, Iowa City, Iowa.

She was an Early Childhood Education teacher at Barber Scotia College, Concord, NC and an elementary education teacher at Coltrane Webb Elementary, Concord, NC. After leaving Concord, NC she became a Home Economics teacher at Bloom Middle School, Cincinnati, Ohio where she is presently employed. She was selected outstanding teacher by the student body in 1982-83 and received the Outstanding Service Teacher Award in 1983-84.

The Bobby Ray Johnson Family. Front row left to right: Sandra Dee, Sherry Lynn. Back row: Bobby Ray, Martha, 1989.

She serves as co-advisor to a very active Future Homemakers of America Organization. Her students participate every year in the district regional and state FHA leadership skill events. In 1983, one of her students won first place in the speaking contest for the state of Ohio and first place on the National level. She also serves as advisor to the student council.

Martha is active in the community and serves as a member of the Cincinnati Youth Collaborative. This organization consists of the Superintendent of Schools, other educators, Civic and business leaders of the community. The goal of the organization is to reduce school dropouts and ensure financial aid to all qualified students who wish to attend college.

She is a member of the Delhi Hills Baptist church and has served as Youth Sunday School teacher, Vacation Bible School teacher, Member of the Executive Church Council, and Mission Support Chairman of the Women's Missionary Union. She is chairman of the Missionary Study group of the Missionary Organization.

She is married to Bobby Ray Johnson. They have three adult children, Kimberely Elaine Johnson Bruton, Sherry Lynn Johnson, and Sandra Dee Johnson and two grandchildren.

BOBBY RAY JOHNSON received his Bachelor of Science Degree in Social Studies and a Masters Degree in Educational Administration from A & T State University, Greensboro, NC.

In 1970, he received a PAERIS Fellowship to study for his Ph. D. degree in Educational Administration at the University of Iowa, Iowa City, Iowa. This is a program of Administrators of Educational Research and Information Systems. He was awarded his Ph. D. degree from this program in 197.

Bobby's professional experiences include work in the following areas: Teacher at Graham High School, Graham, NC and London High School, Walnut Cove, NC; Deputy Director of the Guilford County New Careers Program, Greensboro, NC; Principal of the Charles A. Lindbergh Elementary School, Muskegon Heights, MI; Superintendent of Schools of the Oceanhill-Brownsville School Dis-

trict No. 23; Brooklyn, NY; Director of Institutional Development and Professor of Education at Barber-Scotia College, Concord, NC; Assistant Professor of Educational Administration at the University of Cincinnati, Cincinnati, OH.

Bobby was listed in "Outstanding Educators of America" for 1974. This award is given to individuals who teach higher education, publish works, and share experiences with fellow educators and render service to the community and profession. He is presently serving as president and owner of a transportation company. He is also a Ohio Licensed Real Estate agent.

Bobby is a member of the Delhi Hills Baptist Church and has served as an usher, member of the finance committee and pulpit committee.

KIMBERLY ELAINE JOHNSON BRUTON was born on September 23, 1958, in Reidsville, NC. In 1976, she graduated from Princeton High School, Cincinnati, Ohio. She received her Bachelor of Sciences in Education and a Masters Degree in Business Education in 1978 and 1979, respectively from the University of Cincinnati. She has been employed as a training coordinator for a bonding and insurance company. Kimberly is married to Jeffery Hayden Bruton of Baltimore, MD.

The Jeffrey Bruton Family. Kimberly holding Jessica, Jeffrey, Allison, 1988.

Her husband received his Bachelors of Sciences from Morgan State University, Baltimore, MD and a Masters Degree in Biochemistry from the University of Cincinnati, Cincinnati, OH. He is employed as a biochemist with a pharmaceutical company. They have two children — Allison Renee and Jessica Nicole Bruton.

SHERRY LYNN JOHNSON was born on December 6, 1965, in Greensboro, NC. In 1983, she graduated from Oak Hills High School, Cincinnati, Ohio. She received her Bachelor of Sciences in Biology in 1989 from the University of Cincinnati, Cincinnati, Ohio. She has been employed as a research assistant for the University of Cincinnati Medical Center.

SANDRA DEE JOHNSON was born on October 14, 1969 in Muskegon, Michigan. IN 1987, she graduated from Oak Hills High School, Cincinnati, Ohio. She is presently a junior at the University of Cincinnati and intends to receive her Bachelor of Science in Business.

Sandra is a member of the Kappa Alpha Theta Sorority and she plans to attend law school upon graduation.

Sources: Family Bilbe, personal knowledge.

—Martha Hairston Johnson

STEPHEN KIMBREL JOHNSON 399

My grandfather, Stephen Kimbrel Johnson, was not born in Stokes County nor did he die there. During his life time, though, he passed through Stokes, stayed awhile, built a log home (which still stands), married and began his gamily of six children.

Kimbrel was born 6 November 1846, the son of Henry Johnson and Elizabeth Truelove of Harnett County, North Carolina. Sometime in the early 1860's Henry and Elizabeth, with their family left Harnett County going west. As the winter of 1860 began, they were nearing Walkertown, N. C. Ahead they could see mountains, probably the Sauratown Mountains of Stokes, so they decided to winter there. With spring came the Civil War. Some of the older sons left to fight for the Confederacy. Henry and Elizabeth, with the rest of their family remained in the Walkertown area. Kimbrel was young so he did not join his brothers in the war.

On 13 January 1874 he married Mary Elizabeth Whicker of High Point, North Carolina. They had one son, Noah Randall Johnson, born 2 July 1875 in High Point. Mary Elizabeth died soon after Randall was born. She is buried in Walkertown.

Kimbrel was next heard from in the 1880 census. His mother, a sister, Mary, a brother, W. Pinkny, and his son Randall lived with him. He worked at a grist mill in Walnut Cove. Here he met Rosa Parrie Joyce when she came to the mill with her father, Thomas Joyce. On 29 October 1882 Kimbrel and Parrie were married . They lived with Parrie's father, who was a widower, until he moved to Henry County, Virginia.

For awhile they lived on the Quaker Gap road where my father, Emory Arthur, was born. Later, Kimbrel bought land on the present day county road 1184. Here he cut trees and built a log home for his family. In 1891 the family was still living in Stokes County. According to the 1900 census Kimbrel and Parrie had settled in Pilot Mountain, N. C. and were the parents of the following six children:

1. Lizzie Mae (1884) m. Charlie David Pratt. (a) Charlie Donald m. Stella Kingsbury (Kimbell, Mark, Donna). (b) Frederick Johnson m. Lorine Anne Gordon (Linda Ann).

2. Mary Lillian (1887) m. Oliver Bryant. (a) Elber m. (1) Lillian McIntyre (William A., Thomas K., Marie). (2) Lucy Johnson.

3. Emory Arthur (1889) m. Gladys Vivian Parrish. (a) Corinne m. Roy Lee Murray (Michael Lee).

4. Bessie A. (1893) m. Robert Hampton Melvin. (a) Wilbur Johnson m. Era Winfree (Wilbur Hampton).

5. Oscar Jessie (1897) m. (1) Lucy Maudy Whitaker. (a) Margaret m. (1) Jim Jones (Diane). (2) William Collins. (b) Nancy Lee m. Mack Ray Wall (Lucy Jane, Eugene Johnson). (2) Fannie Alice Mickey. (c) Mickey Ann m. Vance Gordon (Brenda, Mickey Jan, Vickie Ann).

6. Hessie Beatrice (1899) m. Walter Martin Matthews. (a) Betty Jean m. Lyda Farnsworth (James Walter, Mark Stephen).

Kimbrel spent his life as a cobbler and a farmer. He provided a home for his wife and children and also his mother and sister. On 4 December 1928 he died at the age of eighty-two. Parrie died four years later. They are buried in the Pilot Mountain City Cemetery.

Sources: Personal knowledge.

—Corinne Johnson Murray

THOMAS JOHNSON 400

Thomas Johnson was born circa 1764, place unknown — lived in Stokes County (Surry County prior to 1789) "near the Dan River, near Old State Line Church and near a forge". It is believed he came to N. C. from Va. There is listed on the Stokes County Historical Map of Stokes County, in the general area where Thomas lived, a "Clements Forge" and also an "old forge." We do not know his father's name, but a Thomas Johnson was living in Surry County in 1774-75 who was appointed to serve as a member of Surry County's Committee of Safety. There was a Thomas Johnson listed as a tax payer in Surry County in 1771.

There are three Land Grants dated 1785, 1787 and 1800, to Thomas Johnson for a total of 200 acres on Buck Island. It is family tradition that he was in the Revolutionary War.

He married Frances (Fanny, Frankye) Boatright who lived near Mt. View. They went to Indiana sometime in early 1820's. He bought 80 acres in 1824 in Henry County from the Government upon which the Dunreigh Cemetery is located. He wrote his will in 1833, which was proved in 1846, the year he died.

Their children: William, born in Stokes County in 1794, did not got to Indiana; Thomas (jr) born 1797; Catherine (Caty); Edmund, b. 1814; Pendelton, b. 1815; Geo. Washington, b. 1818; Frank (Franklin, Francis) born 1820 in N. C.; Nancy, Poley, Sara (Sary); Daniel, Patsy, and Elizabeth.

From letters written to his son William in Stokes County, we learn that he gave land for a Church which was organized in his home. From the history of Henry County, Indiana, on page 792: "The Desciples (Christian) Church at Dunreith was or-

ganized about 1842. In that year a log Church was erected on a lot donated by Thomas Johnson. Some years later the present house was built." Thomas' house was sold at public auction on July 24, 1852 for $1,408 and bought by Jessy Rogers, the son-in-law of his daughter Polly and Curtis Hall. Williams' part of the sale was $115.25.

Thomas died in 1846 and is buried at Dunreigh Christian Church beside his wife who died in 1851.

Sources: personal knowledge of older members of the family; old letters in possession of family members; census of N. C. and Indiana; Indiana State Archives; court records and cemetery records in Indiana. *History of Henry County.*

—Jessie Johnson Stone

TIPPECANOE (TIP) AND ELIZA JACKSON JOHNSON

401

Tip Johnson was born in Stokes County to William and Temperance Kiser Johnson on Nov. 8, 1845. He attended the Rily Carroll school which was located near the late Ed Carroll's home place, near Quaker Gap Baptist Church. He attended Mt. Olive Baptist Church of which he was a member. He was an obedient child, helping on his father's big farm with the crops and raising sheep and cattle, and helping at the gristmill and with the making of shoes. At an early age, he was learning the value of hard work and he kept the values of truth, honesty and decency throughout his life, teaching them to his children.

Tip enlisted in the Confederate Army on November 14, 1864, in Stokes County. The first enlistment was made at Germanton on May 30, 1861 and ordered to Danville, Virginia where it was assigned to 21st Regiment as Company G. In N.C. Troops, 1861-65, Volume 6, page 594 — "Tip Johnson, Pvt. Enlisted in Stokes County on November 14, 1864 for the War. Present or accounted for through Feb. 1865." Also from these records — "June 1861, the 21st Regiment was organized and mustered into Confederate service at Danville, Va. The 21st Regiment engaged in bloodiest battle of war — fought in battles of Winchester, Harpers Valley, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg." As long as he lived and was able, he attended all the "old Soldiers" reunions. In the old Family Bible, there are several mementos of reunions he attended. There is a Southern Cross of Honor placed on his grave with the inscription "Guilford Chapter U.D.C. — 1861-1865, Company G, 21st Regiment."

After he came home from the war, he married Eliza Emmasette Jackson, daughter of William and Celia Gordon Jackson of Surry County. They were married on May 5, 1868, at her father's home by H. R. Carroll. Tip was a very handsome young man — dark hair and brown eyes, and Eliza was a beautiful, young woman — tall, blond with beautiful blue eyes. They lived with his father and mother and took care of them as long as they lived.

To this union were born eight children: Sidney Lee, born July 17, 1869, married Rosa Lee Caudle; Lillie Belle, born June 23, 1871, married Luther Hill; Joseph Edwin born May 25, 1873, married Ida Frances Kiser; General Elmer, born April 25, 1876, unmarried; Zephra Oliver, born Oct. 25, 1878; married Minnie L. Meadows; Hessie Lenora, born July 9, 1880, married Dr. B. T. Bitting; Samuel Early, born Nov. 17, 1882, married Maggie A. Moore; and Charlie Cicero born January 31, 1887, married Sallie Beatrice Webster.

Tip was a good citizen and neighbor, interested in education and the improvement of the road system. The Mountain View Institute was organized in 1892 and Tip was on the organizing committee, and owned 3 shares of the Capital Stock. He also served on the local school committees. He owned Stock in the Yadkin and Atlantic railroad.

His grandchildren remember him as a kind, honest and loving man — he was a good neighbor, hardworking and prosperous. He was very civic minded, and as documents and receipts on hand prove, he was a good honest business man. He died June 21, 1922, and is buried in the family grave yard just below the house where he was born and reared, now owned by his great, grandson, Keith Johnson.

Eliza is remembered as a beautiful woman, even in old age, a very refined person, always interested in her children and grandchildren and in giving refuge to the less fortunate. She seemed very aristocratic and refined in her manner. She was given to hospitality, serving bountiful meals. She was a member of Boyles Chapel Church, always attending Church services whenever she could. She died May 20, 1928 and is buried beside her beloved husband in the family graveyard.

Eliza's ancestor on her mother's side, Thomas Gordon, came to America in 1745 from Ulster, Northern Ireland, with his mother when he was only 5 years old. They settled in Albermarle County, Virginia, not far from Gordonsville. The name Gordon is pure Anglo-Saxon and is very old. It is reputed that she is related to "Stonewall" Jackson. Listed in "Early Families of N.C." on page 67 — "Samuel Jackson was born 1758 near Phil. Pa. on Delaware River — died 18 June 1834 in Stokes County, married Hannah Gibson. Lived in Surry Co. on Dan River. Served in Rev. War. — granted pension of $20.00 yr. Had ten children, (9 boys one girl.)"

Sources: Family Bible, census, courthouse records, Stokes County, N.C. State Records, *Early Families of N.C.*, personal knowledge, *Johnsons of Stokes County, N.C. Troops, 1861-65.*

—Jessie Johnson Stone

WILLIAM AND TEMPERANCE KISER JOHNSON

402

William Johnson was born March 1, 1794, the son of Thomas and Frances Boatright Johnson. The place of his birth is unknown but presumably near the Dan River where he was reared.

When his family went to Indiana sometime in the early 1820s, William refused to go and remained in Stokes County. He had come to love the Piedmont section and had made up his mind to one day own land in this area. While traveling from his home to visit his grandmother Boatright who lived near Mt. View, he would always stops at a beautiful spring where he would quench his thirst. He told his father that one day he would own that land. Records show that he did acquire it, which was originally a Land Grant dated in 1787 to James Bowles. This grant consisted of 300 acres and William purchased the land from the widow Boles and her children, the first tract in 1831. This is the same land on which he built a house which is still standing and is today, 1989, owned by his great, great grandson, Keith Johnson. It has been recommended for National Historical list.

William volunteered in the War of 1812. A notice published in the *Danbury Reporter* on July 24, 1969: "The Detached Militia from the following Counties were called to Hillsboro the place of rendezvous, on the 28th day of November, 1814, where they were organized and from thence they were marched to Norfolk, in the service of the United State, agreeable to a requisition made by the President of the Governor of this State. The counties were Orange, Chatham, Person, Caswell, Rockingham, Stokes, Surry and Wilkes."

In an old memorandum book owned by William there is written: "March 5, 1824 — I left Jack Martin. April 16, 1824 — I left Benjamin Beard." Perhaps he stayed with these people after his family went to Indiana. Another notation — "May 9, 1824 — May it be long remembered — Gilford Co." signed: Wm Johnson.

We know he lived with the Ezekiel Frost family who lived near the Old Forge Mill near Mt. View. He was living here when he married Temperance Kiser, born 1810, daughter of Phillip and Margaret Kiger Kiser, on March 16, 1828. It is said that when he married, he told Temperance, holding up his empty hands, that as long as he had his hands, she would never want. He kept his promise to her. They lived with the Frost family about 1 year — he helping to make shoes and she helping with the housework.

He built their first house near her father's at the Old Forge Mill which her family owned and operated. The house was made of logs, and it is said that it was built in one day. While living here, he purchased the first track of land at "the spring" and would walk back and forth splitting rails to be used as boundary lines, etc.

In 1826, he visited his family in Indiana — took 31 days on horseback. We do not know for sure if he visited them again but believe he did — we know from the old letters that some of his brothers and sister visited him in Stokes County.

We do not know the year William and Temperance moved to their land. They were married in 1828 and he began acquiring the land in 1831, it was probably in the early 1830s. We do not know if they lived in the Boles home, but it was in 1846 when he bought the last tract from the Boles heirs. It is tradition that they lived in a log house near the spring, southwest of the present house. Family members recall this old house, there were apple

trees and the "old timey" flower, blue bells, growing near the chimney debris. Later he built east of the log building which remains today.

The brick used to make the chimneys on the east and west side of the house were handmade from clay secured from the farm, located near the western boundary of the farm and referred to as the "brickyard bottom."

There is a smokehouse near the kitchen where the meat was stored. During the Civil War, which William's son Tip fought in, and his son William Wade served in the Home Guard, Temperance would take soil from the dirt floor and boil it to get salt. During the war years, it was hard living for everyone and very hard to secure salt, pepper, coffee and sugar. Coffee was made from dried and parched sweet potatoes and tea was made from sassafras and local spice bushes. Molasses and honey were used for sweetening.

William was a cobbler by trade. It was his practice to make a pair of shoes a day and his old account books show that he made shoes for Joseph Winston. He also operated a grist mill and a Government Distillery. His farm was self supporting — he raised sheep for wool to make clothes and also for food. He grew cotton, flax, corn, wheat, oats and barley, and tobacco. He was a shrewd, hard worker, and he made shoes until he was quite old. He invested his money in land and at his death owned 800 acres.

In old papers of William's, a map indicating plats of land divided up from 1,000 acres known as "Shober thousand acres" formerly owned by Phillip Kiser. Owners listed: William Johnson, 3 lots; G. Ferguson, 1 lot; Calhoun 1 lot; John Forguson, 1 lot; Carroll, 1 lot; Ferguson, 2 lots; and C. Terry 2 lots.

Although we learn much from old records, letters, papers, etc., we do not know where William went to school or church before his parents went to Indiana. However, we know that after he and Temperance were married, they attended Friendship Baptist Church. We know that his father Thomas gave land for a church in Dunreith, Indiana, which was organized in his home where they held "preachings." So we conclude that William was reared in a Christian home and received a practical education sufficient for reading, writing and keeping accounts in his many business pursuits. They were sturdy, hard working people who loved their country and were good neighbors, good examples of thriftiness and who made a lasting contribution to the growth of our state and nation.

He was proficient in all aspects of building and farming and made tools and farm implements in his blacksmith shop.

William and Temperance were blessed with eight children, namely: Edwin A., born Oct. 29, 1829, died Jan. 1, 1847 when he was only 17 years old and is buried at the family graveyard; Valeria F., born Dec. 15, 1830, married Calvin Carroll, died Nov. 5, 1892; Selena Jane, born Aug. 22, 1832, married John H. Carroll, died July 10, 1902; William Wade, born May 25, 1835, married Susan Leake, died Jan. 19, 1907; Margaret Minerva, born Mar. 20, 1837, married Demetris Tillotson; Charity Rosetta, born July 22, 1843, married John Ferguson, died Mar. 6, 1936; Tippicanoe (Tip) born Nov. 8, 1845, married Eliza Emmasetta Jackson, died June 21, 1922, and Annetta, born April 16, 1850, married Gaston Cromer, died Nov. 16, 1896.

He made his will on Sept. 4, 1882. He died on Feb. 27, 1883 and Temperance died May 25, 1890. They are buried at the family graveyard on his farm.

Sources: Family Bible, census of N.C. and old letters written from Indiana; Old records books and papers in possession of family members; *Johnsons of Stokes County* (Stone) and *Danbury Reporter.*

—Jessie Johnson Stone

WILLIAM HOWARD JOHNSON 403

William Howard Johnson Sr. was born June 9, 1906, in Madison, N.C., the seventh of ten children of George William and Ida Maude Dalton Johnson. After graduation from Madison High School, he attended N.C. State where he received a B.S. and did graduate work in vocational agriculture.

Ora Gladys Shaw Johnson was born March 29, 1911, in Woodville, Georgia, the fourth of four children of Rupert Ralph and Ora Hansford Shaw. She attended elementary school in Woodville and after graduation from high school in nearby Greensboro, Georgia, she attended the University of Georgia where she received a B.S. in chemistry and home economics. She taught home economics at Rabon Gap Nacoochee School and Mt. Zion College.

William Howard Johnson, Sr. and Gladys Shaw Johnson in front of their home on Summit Street, Walnut Cove, NC, mid to late 1950s.

Gladys and Howard met while teaching at Mt. Zion College. They were married June 6, 1936. They lived for a year in Pembroke, N.C., and moved to Walnut Cove, N.C., in 1937. In Walnut Cove they lived on Summit Avenue where they reared their family: a daughter, Lenora Ruth Johnson Brown of Rockville, Maryland, was born June 11, 1939 and a son, William Howard Johnson, Jr. of Walnut Cove, N.C. was born May 5, 1945.

They were members of Stokesburg United Methodist Church where Howard taught an adult class.

Howard was a founding member of the Walnut Cove Rotary Club. He taught vocational agriculture, woodworking and veteran vocational training programs at Walnut Cove High School. His interests included woodworking and woodworking classes, cooking brunswick stews, nature studies, and gardening.

Gladys taught school in Walnut Cove and Pine Hall until she retired in 1971. Her interests included nature studies, arts, and crafts.

Howard died November 21, 1962. Gladys died August 28, 1985.

Sources: Personal and family knowledge.

—W. H. Johnson

CHARLES LEONARD JONES 404

Charles Leonard Jones was born in Surry County on Aug. 16, 1877. He was the son of John William Jones and Nannie Jane Denny, the grandson of John Gabriel Jones and Maletha M. Davis, the great-grandson of Elder John Jones and Rosanna P. Boaz and the great-great-grandson of William and Ann Jones of Patrick County, Virginia. Charles married Cora Dell Hall in Stokes Co. on Dec. 15, 1901. Their marriage was blessed with three children: Nannie Albertha, Mary LeOla and John William.

Charles was a very talented individual. While living in Mt. Airy, he taught school. Upon moving to Stokes County, he moved his sawmill from which he derived much of the lumber needed to build many fine houses and pieces of furniture. Ultimately, Charles died in an accident at the sawmill. One day after work, he fell in a well which contained hot pipes and subsequently died from the severe burns. He is buried at Union Primitive Baptist Church in Surry County.

The Nannie Albertha Jones Family

Nannie was born in Stokes County on April 19, 1905. She married Royal Sandy Vaden, the son of William Henderson Vaden, on May 9, 1920 in Stokes County. They were blessed with six children: Ruby Lucille (July 19, 1921), Nancy Evelyn (May 25, 1923), William Leonard (Bill, June 29, 1925), Sandy Jones (Nov. 3, 1928), Shirley Doreen (Nov. 19, 1932), and Vivian Leigh (Jan. 24, 1941).

Nannie was a typical hardworking woman of the early 1900s: a good cook, seamstress, and a loving wife and mother. She made many beautiful quilts for her family to use. Nannie died on August

Charles Leonard Jones

George Thomas Gunnell and wife, Mary Ola Jones Gunnell

19, 1969 at the home of her daughter, Shirley. She is buried at Piney Grove Primitive Baptist Church. (See family article on William Henderson Vaden.)

The Mary LeOla Family

Ola was born on Sept. 24, 1908 in Stokes County. She married George Thomas Gunnell II on Aug. 5, 1930 in Forsyth County. George II was born in Stapelhurst of Kent County, England in 1900. Ola and George had two children: Shirley Ann and George Thomas III. Ola and George lived in many cities, Emporium, PA; Long Island, NY; and Los Alto, CA, while he worked for the Sylvania Company. George died on June 27, 1974 and is buried at Stoney Ridge Baptist Church in Stokes County. Shirley bought a lot in King for her mother and herself and in 1900 they will be returning to Stokes.

Ola has always made beautiful things by hand. She has made floor-size handwoven rugs both for herself and for her children. Thus, it should come as no surprise to find out that her nieces and nephews always looked forward at Christmas to a box of hand-made gifts arriving from her. Another hobby enjoyed by Ola was flower gathering. She became an active member of the Fuchsia Society and soon had over 600 fuchsias planted on her property.

Shirley Ann was born on May 9, 1935. She went to Skimore College and then Stanford University. Shirley Ann is a school teacher and has been teaching at Los Alto District School for 29 years. She has many hobbies such as painting, photography and needlework.

George Thomas III was born on April 4, 1938. He married Roberta Jean Feidner on June 18, 1960 in Long Island, New York. George graduated from Gettysburg College and works for Mobil Inc. They now live in Reston, VA. George and Roberta have three children: George Thomas IV (1961), Diane Elaine (1964), and William Robert (1968). George IV graduated from California College, California Pennsylvania. George Thomas IV married Marureen Francis McCanna on Sept. 2, 1989 in Pennsylvania. Diana Elaine graduated from Kent State, Ohio. She married Eric Cooke on May 6, 1989 in VA.

Sources: Family Bibles, county records, personal knowledge of family members.

—Janelle Mickey

WYATT CLIFTON AND HAZEL WALL JONES

405

Wyatt Clifton Jones and Myra Hazel Wall were married December 24, 1923 in Winston-Salem by Colonel Bessent. They spent their wedding night at the home of her sister, Mrs. O. M. Flynt. Clifton who was nineteen at the time of the wedding, was born January 23, 1904, the first of three sons to Janie Wall and William Thomas Jones. The Jones family lived on Nick Jones Road east of Rural Hall when Clifton was born. They moved to the Rosstown community on Highway #8 north of Germanton when he was four and lived there at the time Hazel and Clifton were married. Hazel, the daughter of Elizabeth Caudle and James Clarendon Wall, was one of sixteen children, eight sons and eight daughters. She was born July 30, 1903, the 14th child in the family. The Wall family lived on Wall Road in the Meadows Community. James Clinton Wall was Sheriff of Stokes County at one time. Hazel went to school at Meadows and attended Bethel Baptist Church until she was married.

Hazel and Clifton lived on the Jones family farm the first eleven years of their married life. It was there five children were born: Marie, Billy Gray, Jimmie Lee, Kemp, and Frank. Their birth dates

Wyatt Clifton and Hazel W. Jones

are as follows: Marie, September 14, 1924; Billy Gray, June 8, 1927; Jimmie Lee, March 3, 1929; Kemp, November 3, 1932; and Frank, July 2, 1934. They raised tobacco for a living. In November of 1934, they decided that it was time to go out on their own. They paid $1500 for seventy acres of land at the intersection of Bolejack Road and Highway #8. Times were hard and many friends and family members warned them that they would never make it. They were especially concerned about Clifton since he had had paralysis a few years before and did not have good use of one side of his body. They were determined to succeed! In a few short years, they had paid for the first few acres and bought an additional sixty for ten dollars per acre and added on to the house. Three children were born: Earnestine, Hilda and Larry. Their birth dates are as follows: Earnestine, March 3, 1937; Hilda, December 16, 1939 and Larry, May 8, 1942. The family was active in Palymyra Methodist Church.

Tragedy struck in the fall of 1952! Clifton was picking corn when his arm was mangled by the cornpicker. His hand and lower arm had to be amputated. This changed the Jones' family life style. Since Clifton was unable to raise tobacco, he opened a small country store and continued to operate the store for more than thirty years.

A second tragedy came in July of 1967 when the oldest son, Billy Gray, was electrocuted while moving irrigation pipes on his farm.

Clifton and Hazel considered their wealth to be their eight children, fourteen grandchildren and three great-grandchildren. They gave God credit for sustaining them during their good times and bad times. Hazel died at home on April 20, 1983; Clifton followed three months later, on July 30, 1983. Funeral services and burial for both were held at Palymyra Methodist Church.

Sources: Personal interview with Hazel and Clifton in 1981.

—Gladys S. Jones

GERALD WAYNE JONES

406

Gerald descends from a long line of church workers and school teachers. He descends from the William Boyles who was the only Boyles in the first practical census of 1784 in North Carolina.

He is the Sunday School Superintendent and

sings in the Adult Choir at Brims Grove Baptist Church. He teaches Science and Physical Education, Coaches Basketball and Softball and FCA Sponsor (Fellowship of Christian Athletes) at Chestnut Grove Jr. High, King, N.C.

Gerald Wayne Jones born 6-30-1957, is the son of Mary Louise Tesh Jones and the late James (Jim) Morris Jones. Louise was born 12-14-1930. Jim was born 12-3-1930 died 11-7-1971. They were married 5-17-1952. They had four children: Brent, Gerald, Linda, and Lisa.

Morris Brent Jones born 6-12-1956. He married Barbara Jean Huberman 10-9-1982. They have three children: Adam Christopher born 9-29-1985, Kathleen Grace born 4-9-1987, and Sarah Katherine born 1-25-1989.

Gerald Wayne Jones born 6-30-1957. He married Sandra Denise Gibson 6-25-1983. Sandy was born 8-6-1961. They have two children: Jared Stephen born 9-3-1985 and Samuel James born 10-9-1987.

Linda Ann Jones born 7-19-1955. Mary Lisa Jones was born 6-29-1965.

James (Jim) Morris Jones was the son of Ceaser and Grace Burke Jones. Grace was born 10-23-1912 and died 6-16-1976.

Ceaser was the son of Jimmy and Nanny Lawson Jones. Nanny was the daughter of Thomas M. and Sarah Elizabeth Boyles Lawson. Thomas was born 12-14-1894 and died 12-2-1917. Sarah was born 8-7-1856 and 4-17-1927.

Sarah was the daughter of Isham Fox and Belinda Edwards Boyles. Isham was born 7-13-1816 and died 4-18-1895. Belinda was born 7-15-1819 and died 1893. They were married 10-24-1839. They lived in what is now the Volunteer community near Pinnacle. Isham was on the Board of Education in 1877.

In the request for men to fight in the Civil War, a place was needed for the volunteers to meet. This meeting place was a clearing on Isham Fox Boyles land. Their oldest sons, Edward Calvin, John W. and Henry, met with other young men to fulfill their duty for their country. These three sons were killed. He gave this volunteer meeting place for a church site in memory of his sons. In 1867, shortly after the Civil War, the old Volunteer Primitive Baptist Church was built. This became known as Volunteer Community. Isham Fox Boyles was Gerald's 3rd grandfather.

Gerald's great-grandmother Sarah Boyles Lawson, had a brother Doctor (Doc) Franklin Boyles who gave the land for Olive Grove Baptist Church to be built on.

Isham Fox Boyles was the son of John Boyles. He owned land on both sides of the Sauratown Mountains in what is now Olive Grove Community. He built a pine log cabin in the woods near the Little Yadkin River. This was known as the "Pine Pole." He taught school there. Church services were held there too. His great-grandchildren tell me he was the preacher. John Boyles was Gerald's fourth grandfather.

John Boyles had several sons, another was William Boyles. William became very interested in church work also. On 2-15-1848, with love and affection for the world of Christ, he gave one acre of land on which he had already built the Mount Olive Meeting House. This became the Mount Olive Baptist Church. We can say school was taught there before this transaction.

John Boyles had a brother, Hugh Boyles. His grandson, John Boyles, donated the land for Boyles Chapel Primitive Baptist Church to be built in 1924. Hugh Boyles son, Noah, donated an acre of land for Oak Grove School in 1884.

This John Boyles was the son of William and Eve Boyles. This makes Gerald's fifth grandparents being the only Boyles in Stokes County in 1790.

Sources: Family history, records and research.

—Jean Stone Hall

J.R.J. JONES

407

This picture of Mr. and Mrs. J. R. J. Jones was made when both were 35 years old. Jim was born in Danbury, November 19, 1905. He was the fourth of the nine children of Charles Matton Jones and Flora Wall Jones. Charles Jones was Postmaster at Pinnacle, but the family moved to Danbury when he was elected Registrar of Deeds in Stokes County. He served for two two-year terms from 1904 to 1908. Then he was elected Sheriff of Stokes County and filled that position from 1908 to 1912. The Jones Family moved to Walnut Cove where Charles Jones was a partner in a clothing store. In 1920, he was elected State Senator for Stokes and Surry Counties and served from 1920 to 1922. After that, he became a Deputy Tax Collector for the Internal Revenue Service. Flora Wall Jones was a dedicated homemaker and a Sunday School teacher.

Mrs. J. R. Jones (Catherine) was the youngest of the seven children of Wiley Lewis Ragland and Mary Lewis Howell Ragland of Oxford in Granville County, North Carolina. Wiley Ragland was a farmer, magistrate, and merchant. His store was listed among the ten leading General Merchandise Stores in Oxford in 1898 by Carl Goerch, the Editor of The State Magazine. Mary Ragland was an excellent homemaker with a sharp humor and ready wit.

Mr. and Mrs. J.R. (Jim) Jones, 1940

In the summer of 1927, Catherine Elizabeth Ragland signed a contract to teach the third grade at Nancy Jane Cox Reynolds Memorial High School. This school is at Brown Mountain in Stokes County near Pilot Mountain and Westfield and therefore several miles from bus and train transportations. Catherine went to Kernersville for a visit with her Ragland cousins. Two of her cousins took her to the home of Mr. and Mrs. J. A. Nunn who had agreed to keep six of the lady teachers. They lived a bit more than a mile from the school. Catherine and two other teachers arrived at the Nunn home on September 30, 1927. The next day a country-wide teachers' meeting was held at the courthouse in Danbury. Mr. Nunn took the teachers to this meeting. Since Catherine grew up in fairly flat country, she found the trip through Moore's Springs and Piedmont Springs to Danbury a fearful experience. She is still afraid of these hilly and curvy roads. After the meeting in Danbury had ended, the teachers went across the street to the Post Office and merchandise store operated by W. G. Petree. Several folks came by for their mail or for purchases from the store. Among them was a young man who, to Catherine, looked different from anyone she had seen; he was the tallest man she had ever seen. He did not seem to notice the teachers. The schools opened on Monday, October 3, 1927. About two weeks later, two nephews of J. A. Nunn and another young man rode up in the yard for a visit. The third man was the young man Catherine had seen in the Post Office in Danbury. The two nephews talked to the teachers who were with Catherine at Danbury. The third one talked to Catherine and told her that he saw her in Danbury. It was "love at first sight;" it was also a lasting love.

In 1934, this third young man who was J. R. J. (Jim) Jones was living with his parents in Walnut Cove. Catherine had moved to Durham and was teaching at The Durham College of Commerce. On January 28, 1934 Jim came to Durham and carried Catherine to Oxford where he asked her parents for her hand in marriage. They went from Oxford through Durham to Winston-Salem where the Rev. W. W. Hudsepth performed the marriage ceremony. They were riding with Roy H. Southern from Walnut Cove. Therefore, he and Jim's brother, M. O. Jones of Walnut Cove were witnesses. After the ceremony, the wedding party went on to Walnut Cove to the home of Mr. and Mrs. Charles M. Jones where the wedding supper was served. This new couple had been taught by their parents to fear God, keep His Commandments, keep their own promises, and remember that "Honesty is the best policy." This is a good recipe for a good marriage.

Catherine Elizabeth Ragland Jones was born May 19, 1906 in Oxford in Granville County, North Carolina. On May 16, 1941, Jim and Catherine boarded a through bus to Philadelphia, Pennsylvania while his parents and several friends in Walnut Cove watched and wished them well. They reached the City of Brotherly Love early on May 17, 1941. They were guests of Catherine's lifetime friend and her husband, Sallie Baker Wood and Eugene Samuel Wood, respectively. Sallie and Catherine had grown up together on adjoining farms near Oxford. On May 18, 1941, both couples went on a sightseeing trip with Eugene as the guide. On May 19, Jim and Catherine took a train trip to New York City. While there they went on a bus tour of "The Big Apple." They celebrated Catherine's birthday well and both called their weekend adventure their "honeymoon."

This baby picture of Catherine Elizabeth Ragland Jones is 83 years old but is clearer than the recent ones shown.

Catherine Elizabeth Ragland Jones

This "Big Jim Jones" was 6 feet and 4 1/2 inches tall. He was a "jolly good fellow." "A merry heart doeth good like a medicine: but a broken spirit drieth the bones." (Proverbs 17:22). J. R. J. Jones suffered a massive heart attack at his home on November 6, 1973, and departed from this earthly life suddenly. He had spent most of the day serving as a Republican Judge at an off-year election. The marriage of almost forty years that was marked with true love and happiness was broken.

Jim now has one sister surviving out of nine. She is Flora Irene Jones of Walnut Cove. Catherine's only sister, Mrs. Alma Hicks Ragland Cash of Oxford, was 99 years old on August 30, 1989. Only one of the five Ragland brothers is living. He is Hugh Thomas Ragland, Sr. He and his wife, Mary McDuffie Ragland live in Oxford. He is 86; she is 80.

Catherine has tried to cope with sorrow with hard work but death is still sad and sorrowful. She likes to think that her handsome, consecrated Christian husband was "a man after God's Own Heart."

Sources: Parents and personal knowledge.

—Mrs. J. R. J. Jones

JAMES THOMAS JONES
408

James Thomas Jones, better known as Tom, son of James Walter and Nannie Lee Lawson Jones, married Pauline Elizabeth Watson, on December 18, 1938. Pauline is the daughter of Ernest G. and Bertha G. Culler Watson. Tom was one of ten children and Pauline was the oldest of five.

After graduating from Pinnacle High School, where he enjoyed playing basketball, Tom went to play for High Point college. Pauline attended Guilford College. Due to financial difficulties at home, Tom was forced to leave college early. He then went to Canada to cure tobacco for one season.

Later, Tom started a tobacco crop in Florida. He and Pauline were married when they both were twenty-seven and returned to Florida together to raise tobacco with Pauline's brothers. After one season, they came back to Pinnacle, where Pauline gave birth to a daughter. In 1940, they bought the farm and house where they live today. Until 1948, when they decided to also raise chickens and sell hatching eggs, their only money crop was tobacco. In 1951, they added a dairy to their productive farm. Tom always reinvested his money into his farm in order to improve it. For fourteen years they were very busy with tobacco, chickens, and cattle. In 1965 they exchanged their dairy cattle for black angus beef cattle.

Their next big change was the development of Jomeokee Campground in 1971. The back forty acres of the 106 acre farm was turned into seventy campsites complete with water and electricity. There were also other wooded sites for tent campers.

Tom had always made wise use of his land and in 1972 it paid off. He was named Farmer of the Year in Stokes County and in the seventeen-county area that includes Stokes for the conservation practices that he had carried out for 32 years on his farm. On January 22, 1973, Tom was honored by the North Carolina Association of Soil and Water Conservation as they presented to him the State Conservation Farmer of the Year award. The award recognized that Tom had used his land to its full potential. Although this award came from the entire state of North Carolina, it paled in comparison to the plaque and breakfast given to him by his friends of Pinnacle on February 25, 1973. The Tom Jones Day was in honor of his being the Conservation Farmer of the State of NC for 1972.

The Joneses are thankful for the friendships that they made with people from across the US at Jomeokee. Jomeokee was also the site of many community events. The Jomeokee Jamboree was held to make money to purchase Camp Vade Mecum in 1973. The Lester Flatt Bluegrass Festivals, Pinnacle Fiddlers' Conventions, horse shows, scouting events, Lions Club circus, Easter egg hunts, church camping outings, and numerous other events were held at Jomeokee campground to benefit and entertain the community.

In 1975, Tom made his acting debut in the movie "Somebody Moved My Mountain." Part of the movie was filmed at Tom's old chicken house that was being used as a gameroom for the campground. The movie also included shots from other unique sites in Stokes County.

By 1972, all of the chickens were gone and in 1975 Tom and Pauline sold Jomeokee and the beef cattle to Lester Flatt. The Joneses have kept the home that they originally bought in Pinnacle and eight acres of the farm. Now what a man to do at age sixty-four when he had no chickens, no cattle, no tobacco, or no campground? Since the Joneses had been confined to home by the responsibilities of the farm, they had never been able to travel — now they cold. They have been able to visit forty-nine states, all of Canada except Newfoundland, Bahamas, and Mexico. Tom has also done much rock sculpture in his spacious yard. In fact, he built his own mountain in his back yard, complete with a waterfall. The "man and his mountain" were featured on the front page of the Winston-Salem Journal in 1979. Pauline loves to crochet and has made many award-winning afghans and has shared her beautiful work with many families. She loves to bake cakes, pies, bread, and cookies and work with Tom in the flowers and the garden. Tom enjoys raising a large garden and sharing with people who can no longer have a garden. He loves to visit the shut-ins of the community. In short, Tom Jones is a man who enjoys people and living. He is a man who has learned to adapt with the times.

Tom has served on the Pinnacle school board, the Pinnacle Volunteer Fireman Board of Directors, and he and Pauline have had many responsibilities in the Pinnacle United Methodist Church. Pauline is active in the United Methodist Women, and the Pinnacle Garden Club. They both enjoy the Pinnacle Senior Citizens meetings.

Tom and Pauline have one daughter Nancy Ernestine. Ernestine graduated from Pinnacle High School in 1957 and High Point College in 1961. She taught high school and was a substitute teacher until 1975 when she went to work at the Pinnacle Post Office. She married Wayne Eugene Leonard in 1965. Wayne and Ernestine live in Pinnacle next door to Tom and Pauline. Wayne has been with R.J.R. Nabisco since 1972. The Leonards have two children, Wayne, Jr. and Nancy Elizabeth. Both graduated from South Stokes High School. Wayne, Jr. received a Bachelor of Science in Business Administration with a double major in management and marketing from Appa-

lachian State University in 1988. Nancy is a Junior at Appalachian studying to be a secondary math and physics teacher. She plans to graduate in 1991.

Tom and his youngest sister, Alice, are the last surviving children of James Walter Jones. Tom only has two great-nephews who still live in Stokes County. They are Brent and Gerald Jones. Brent and his wife, Barbara, have three children Adam, Grace, and Sarah. Gerald and his wife, Sandy, have two children Jerad and Sam.

James Thomas Jones — born March 22, 1911. Pauline Elizabeth Watson Jones — born March 10, 1911. Nancy Ernestine Jones Leonard — born November 25, 1939. Wayne Eugene Leonard — born January 17, 1936. Wayne Eugene Leonard, Jr. — born April 9, 1966. Nancy Elizabeth Leonard — born November 18, 1968.

Sources: Personal and family knowledge.

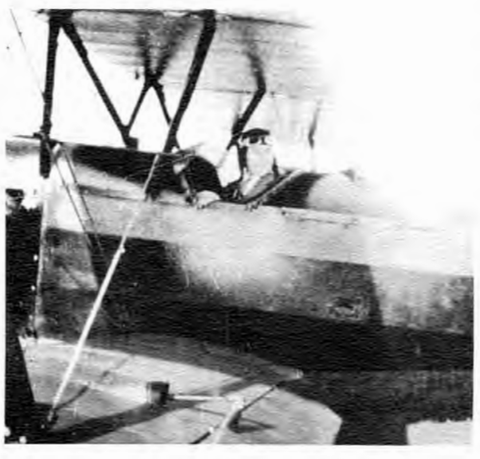
—Ernestine Jones Leonard

JOHN WILLIAM JONES

409

Johnnie was born on Aug. 19, 1911, the son of Charles Leonard and Cora Dell Hall Jones. He married 1) Page White, 2) Virginna Ervy, and 3) Alice Billie Feller Robinson on July 22, 1947, in Westwood, California. Billie is the daughter of Benjamin Boris and Elizabeth Beatrice Kackley Feller Robinson from Sioux City, Iowa. Johnnie and Billie have one son, Charles Leonard Jones (Chuck). Chuck was born on Mar. 30, 1949 in Santa Monica, California.

Johnnie led an interesting life. He made his first solo flight in an airplane when he was sixteen years old and became the youngest pilot to fly in and out of the Greensboro airport. One night, while working alone at the hangar, an airplane arrived. Johnnie went to help the pilot store his plane. When the pilot emerged from the plane, Johnnie was greeted by none other than Charles Lindbergh. Trying to avoid publicity and the resulting unavoidable crowds, Lindbergh would arrive before he was scheduled to do so. In the years which followed, Johnnie moved to California and although he had changed his residence, aviation would remain the great love of his life, exemplified by his ownership of an aviation service and supply center in Van Nuys, CA. He and his family were active members in the Methodist Church. Johnnie died on April 5, 1967 in North Hollywood, California. He is buried in a cemetery in Van Nuys near the airport.



John William Jones (Johnnie)

Johnnie's son, Church, married Beth Ellen Brainerd on Oct. 12, 1986 in Van Nuys, California. He graduated from University of Southern California with a Bachelor of Arts degree in 1971. He received in 1973 his Masters of Arts — Film and Theater and in 1974 Masters of Fine Arts in Drama. He was a teacher and press agent for film and television. For ten years, he worked in the airline industry in flight crew coordination and ground support services. Three years ago, Chuck became an active member of the United Methodist Church and went into a full time ministerial position.

Sources: Family bible, county records, personal knowledge of family members.

—Janelle Mickey

ANDREW HAMILTON JOYCE

410

Andrew H. Joyce, born 4 July 1849, died 31 January 1934, son of Franklin Joyce and Martha L. Adams, Grandson of Thomas Joyce and Esther Joyce, of the Northwest section of Stokes County.

On 14 January 1870, in Stokes County, he married Sarah Elizabeth "Sally" Mills, she was born 11 September 1848, died 15 February 1935. Sally Mills Joyce, was the daughter of Richard Mills and Judith Poindexter, of Patrick County, Virginia.

Their children were: (A) Etta Joyce, born 14 November 1872, died 5 April 1943, married Walter Tucker, their children, Arthur, Reid, Jim, Minnie, Maggie, Gedar Tucker. (B) Mary Esther Joyce, born 18 December 1874, died 1 February 1960, in Amelia County, Va., married 24 January 1897, to William Perrin Hartman, son of William Harmon Hartman and Mary "Husie" Joyce, (Husie, was the daughter of Perrin C. Joyce and Mary Hawkins). The children born to Perrin and Mary Hartman were Willie, married Ella Hill, Nina, married Sam Jarrell, Angie, married Eugene F. Smith, Ada, married Edgar Rogers, Sarah Eva, married Robert Reid Smith, Walter, married Lila Jones, James, married Bessie Smith, Ruth, married Otis Morris. (C) Richard Franklin "Dick" Joyce, born 10 June 1877, died 20 May 1971, married Judith "Judy" Mills, daughter of Frank and Sally Flippin Mills. Their children, Benton Joyce, married Ruth Mills, Eunice Joyce, married Richard Hill, Herman Joyce, married Lelia Francis, Gaston Joyce, never married. (D) Alice Joyce, born 15 July 1880, died 17 January 1969, married Robert "Bob" Bateman, their children, Clay, married Dorothy Rogers, Claude, Harvey, married Hope Mills, Bessie, married Reid Hill, Gladys, married Clyde Vaughn. (E)

Andrew H. and wife, Sarah Elizabeth "Sally" Mills Joyce

Annie Joyce, born 10 May 1883, died 24 January 1979, married William Lefford Bateman, their children, Delsie, married Gaston Love, Oma Virginia, married Ambrose Charles Jessup, Lena (Ter‹sie) married Amos Beasley, Garnet, never married, Beatrice, married Tom Smith. (F) William Andrew (Will) Joyce, born 3 September 1886, died 29 April 1951, married Blanche Rogers, 30 December 1908, in Patrick County, Va. Their children: Irene, married O.C. Lawson, Reid P., married Inez Barnes, Robert Lloyd, married Pauline Collins, William Wayne, married (1) Annie Mae Simmons, (2) Frankie Hines, James Oliver, married Betty Sue Clements, Blanche Rogers Lawson, was born 4 December 1889, died 4 July 1977. She was the daughter of Robert Rogers and Martha Mitchell. (G) Ida Sarah Joyce, born 3 April 1890, died 20 August 1970, married James Sweeny Mabry, son of Calvin Mabry and Mae Reynolds. Their children: William Lloyd, married Wavie Palmer, Floyd Elmer, Charles Edward, James Howard, Fred Andrew. (H) Charles Lee "Charlie" Joyce, born 29 March 1895, died 6 July 1941, married Lennie Hill, 23 December 1923, daughter of Nathaniel Davis Hill II and Laura A. Shelor. Their children, Weldon, married Erna Slate, Clara, married Lewis Flippin.

Andrew and Sally Joyce, were buried on their farm, in the Northwest Section of Stokes County, Asbury Community.

Sources: Family knowledge, Will of Andrew H. Joyce, Tombstone Inscriptions, Register of Deeds, Stokes County, Patrick County, Va.

—Hazel W. Smith

BUFORD STOFORD AND HESTER GROGAN JOYCE FAMILY

411

Buford was the tenth child of thirteen (b. April 8, 1891-d. November 12, 1973) born to Joseph Johnson (b. September 26, 1852-d. February 16, 1908)

and Sarah Ellen Vernon Joyce (b. March 13, 1854-d. December 3, 1930) in Sandy Ridge, Stokes County, N.C.

Buford grew up and worked on his father's farm and attended a local school in the Buffalo community. There was very little I could learn about Buford growing up since all of his brothers and sisters had died.

Buford marriage Hester Grogan (born May 26, 1897-died September 13, 1935) on October 15, 1916. She was the second child of fifteen children born to Emilous Jackson, (Emmett or E.J.) (b. December 17, 1868-d. November 27, 1960) and Elizabeth Virginia (Lizzy) Smith Grogan (b. July 23, 1878-d. July 11, 1967).

Hester was born in Patrick County, Virginia. Her parents along with six brothers and sisters at that time moved to Rockingham County in the Ayersville community, route one, Mayodan, N.C. in 1906.

Buford and Hester were married by Elder Sanford Biggs of the Primitive Baptist faith at Russell Creek or Piney Grove Primitive Baptist Church. It is not certain which one.

Hester was a hard working woman who helped her parents on the farm while growing up. In her early years, she attended the Martin school. It is not know what community the Martin school was in at that time but today it is known as the Goinstown Community. Later Hester boarded with someone in Stoneville, N.C. and attended Rockingham County Public School. Hester received a certificate of attainment that she had completed the grammar department and was entitled to admission to high school on April 24, 1914.

Hester was a real seamstress who could look at a picture and cut her own patterns out and make anything she wanted to. She sewed for her sisters as well as her family.

Buford and Hester were farmers who resided in Rockingham County most of their lives. They lived

Buford and Hester Grogan Joyce

in Randolph County for one year while Buford worked in a chair factory and Hester ran a country store. They later returned to Rockingham County, Ayersville Community, and bought a farm of twenty acres from Hester's father. Here they built themselves a home.

Buford became mentally incompetent around 1933 and was sent to a mental hospital in Morganton, NC to stay for awhile. When Buford was a young boy, he got bit by a made cat. The family thought maybe this could have caused him to become incompetent but the doctor did not seem to think so. While he was at Morganton, Hester and her two children moved to Martinsville, Virginia in 1934. There she opened up a cafe and took in boarders in a building that belonged to her father, Emilous. She lived there fourteen months and this is where she died.

In the meantime, two of Buford's sisters, Nealie Vaden and Gracie Hawkins had gone to Morganton and brought Buford back home. He lived with first one sister and then the other. Later he returned to the homeplace he and Hester had built, taking his meals with Nealie, who lived across the road from him.

The homeplace burned down around 1951. Since Buford lived alone, it was believed by family kinfolks that Buford had built a big fire in the fireplace and a log rolled down into the floor causing the house to catch fire and burn. Buford then moved in with Nealie and there he lived until she became disabled. Bernice, his son, then built a room with electric heat on beside his garage in the Ayersville Community for Buford to live in, taking his meals with his son and daughter-in-law until his death. Buford was always a good hand to work, helping kinfolks and neighbors out in farming or anything else that they needed him to do, although he remained incompetent the rest of his life. Buford always wore an overall jacket year round. He thought what would keep out cold, would keep out heat.

This is some of the sayings that were told to me by Buford's kinfolks. Buford sat on the porch of Thelma Cardwell's (a niece) home. Thelma came out and Buford said, "I feel so tired and bad. Do you ever feel that way?" Thelma said, "Yes, maybe you need a tonic." Buford's reply was "Well, I don't know. I have got some of Jesus's blood in me."

Nealie, Buford's sister, told Bernice (Buford's son) she believed that Buford had been called to preach and he refused and God took his mind away. What Nealie went on was things Buford would say and talk about. His father, Joseph, was of the Campbellite faith before being converted over to Primitive Baptist faith, so Buford's father and son both were elders in the Primitive Baptist Church.

I. To this union were born two children. A son, Joseph Bernice Joyce, born January 5, 1918, graduated from Stoneville High School May 19, 1934, and worked in a furniture factory in Martinsville, Va. until entering the navy in December, 1937. Bernice was stationed at Pearl Harbor during World War II, when Japan bombed it Decem-

Joseph Bernice Joyce

ber 7, 1941. He cam out of the navy in November, 1945.

Bernice married on September 9, 1944, to Annie Loerene Priddy, born March 10, 1922. She was the daughter of Walter and Vera Young Priddy, Sandy Ridge, NC.

Bernice and Annie built their home in the Ayersville Community and became farmers. Annie worked in the cotton mill in Mayodan, NC. Later she worked at the Throwing Plant in Madison, NC. Bernice also worked at DuPoint in Martinsville, Va. for two years. Later they dropped farming and Bernice went into building residential homes before retiring. Bernice was ordained as an elder of the Primitive Baptist faith on January 23, 1971, by the request of Shiloh Primitive Baptist Church, Stoneville, NC.

To this union was born two daughters: Barbara Ann, born January 13, 1947, married on January 28, 1967 to Michael Rierson, born May 6, 1945. To this marriage one daughter was born Melody Shea, born March 29, 1972; Pamela Jo, born November 21, 1954, married August 2, 1975, to John David Gann, born December 5, 1954. No children.

2. A daughter, Priscilla Alsine, born April 2, 1929, married on April 10, 1944, to Nevel Orell Robertson, born September 7, 1926 (son of Frank and Nealy Taylor Robertson in Stokes County, Lawsonville, NC.)

Alsine was raised and sent to school by her grandparents, Emilous and Elizabeth Grogan after her mother Hester died in 1935. On April 9, 1944, she was given permission by her grandmother to go with a cousin, Phyllis Wall and her fiancé, Johnnie Frye, to York, SC to get married.

Alsine's friend, Orell, had a 1942 Ford car and they asked him to carry them down to York. On the way to York, S.C. Orell placed a diamond ring on Alsine's finger and asked her to marry him, so they have a double wedding ceremony on April 10, 1944, which was Easter Monday that year. Alsine

Pricilla Alsine Joyce, age 14

was a teenager and did not know what she was doing but they have made a go of their marriage and been together for 45 years in 1989.

Born to this marriage were five children: a daughter, Joyce Cassandra, born Feb. 28, 1945; a son, Floyd Vincent, born June 17, 1952; a son, Keith Marcus, born December 10, 1955; a daughter, Vanessa Priscilla, born September 14, 1960; a son, Kadren Orell, born February 18, 1965.

For more information on Alsine and her family refer to Nevel Orell and Alsine Joyce Robertson family in this book.

Buford and Hester were laid to rest at the Ayersville Cemetery, Route one, Mayodan, NC.

Sources: Family members, records, personal knowledge and memories of Alsine Robertson.

—Alsine Robertson

CHARLIE THOMAS AND LUCY SISK JOYCE

412

Charlie Thomas Joyce was born on September 18, 1888 in eastern Stokes County, N.C. to Calvin Thomas (1 Dec. 1858 - 1 Feb. 1937) and Nancy Emma Richardson (25 July 1866 - 15 May 1929) Joyce. He was the grandson of Joshua Caleb (1828-1863) and Susan Frances Jackson Joyce.

Charlie was one of nine children of Calvin and Emma Joyce. His brothers and sisters were : Lee Anna Joyce (19 May 1884-3 April 1938) (1) Willie Freeman and (2) John Sands; Jesse F. Joyce (5 July 1886-25 Feb. 1972) married (1) Hattie Myers and (2) Nannie Via; Mary E. Joyce (25 Sept. 1893) married Robert H. Mitchell; Robert William Joyce (6 May 1891 - 24 July 1919) married Ruth Wall; Hunter Joyce (13 March 1899 - 27 Oct. 1983) married Stella Sands; Hattie Joyce (4 June 1896) married Cecil Heath; Johnie E. Joyce (10 Oct. 1903 - 21 Feb. 1917); and Rebecca (June 1896).

As a young child, Charlie grew up on a farm. He attended church at Oak Grove Baptist Church with his parents. He attended school at the old Wall School. The school was a log building and had hand sewn log seats and desk. My grandfather had a good education, for he could read and write well.

Charlie Thomas Joyce married Lucy Ellen Sisk on December 25, 1910 in Danbury, N.C. Lucy was born July 7, 1889 in Stokes County. She was the daughter of John W. Sisk (30 Sept. 1855-31 Oct. 1938) and Caroline A. Reid (4 May 1859-10 Jan. 1941. She was the granddaughter of John Miller Sisk (1832-15 Sept. 1864) and America Virginia Allen (7 May 1826-3 March 1916). Lucy grew up on a farm in Stokes County.

Charlie and Lucy Sisk Joyce

Charlie and Lucy Joyce were the parents of nine children: Charles Odell Joyce (16 Nov. 1911) married Lena Young; Hubert Calvin Joyce (29 Dec. 1913) married Mozelle Gibson; Gail Edison Joyce (30 May 1916-17 Dec. 1988) married Willard Wilkins; Earl Wilson Joyce (27 Feb. 1920) married Mary Frances Montgomery; Clarence Edward Joyce (25 Sept. 1918) married Idell Hodge; Paul Taylor Joyce (5 Dec. 1922) married Lucilla Shepard; Mary Trevia Joyce (27 Sept. 1924) married Milton Stanfield; Osley Fonzy Joyce (10 Feb. 1928) married Hazel Hawkins; and Olin Sisk Joyce (21 Nov. 1930) married Rebecca Moore.

Charlie and Lucy Joyce were active members of Wilson Primitive Baptist Church. Charlie was a delegate to the association in 1920. His home church gave him liberty to speak in June, 1942. He was given liberty to speak at other churches where there were other ordained ministers in 1943. Charlie was ordained as a minister in June, 1944, and was made moderator of Wilson Primitive Baptist Church in September 1965. He served Buffalo Primitive Baptist Church for a number of years, resigning a few years before his death. He traveled throughout this area preaching at churches where he was invited to speak.

As a small boy, I remember getting off the school bus at Grandpa's house. Grandma would always have something good to eat, like a baked sweet potato. As I started my half mile walk home, she would be talking and when I went out of hearing she would still be talking to me. She was a jolly person and she loved to talk. She was sick for many years, and spent most of her time in bed for several years before her death on May 17, 1956.

Grandpa Joyce was a hard working farmer and preacher. He was gentle natured, but a serious minded person. He had just finished preaching at his home church, Wilson, when he died of a heart attack on August 22, 1971. Charlie and Lucy Joyce are buried at Wilson Primitive Baptist Church Cemetery in Stokes County.

Sources: Census records, marriage license, Family Bible, and personal knowledge.

—Otis T. Joyce

THE DESCENDANTS OF EDISON JOYCE

413

Gail Edison Joyce was born on May 30, 1916 to Charlie and Lucy Ellen Sisk Joyce. He had seven brothers, Odell, Hubert, Clarence, Paul Taylor, Osley, Olin and Earl, one sister, Trevia Joyce Stanfield. He was a lifelong native of Stokes County. He was a tobacco farmer. He worked early in the morning and late at night. He worked hard all his life.

In 1935 he married Dora Willard Wilkins and when you could buy a new Chevy Coupe for $659 and gas was 11 cents a gallon, a baby girl was born. That was 1938 and they named her Yvonne Elaine. In 1941 a son was born, and his name was Gail Berlin.

They lived in Edison's grandfather's old homeplace for many years. Edison and his brother, Osley bought the farm and divided it in half. Edison and his bride lived in the house until around the late fifties at which time they broke ground for a new home right in the same location. Edison was skilled as a carpenter even though his education was limited.

In 1961 they had a blessed event with the birth of another son, Gary Dean.

Edison and Willard Joyce in 1956

Gary Joyce, Yvonne Gorman, Berlin Joyce

Edison lived until he was 72 years old and is in his resting place at Wilson Primitive Baptist Church.

Their first born, Yvonne, graduated from Madison High School in 1956 and attended Campbell College in 1956-1957. She met a man from St. Louis, Missouri and they married in September 1961. Yvonne worked for George T. Wolf, M.D. in Greensboro, North Carolina for a number of years. Her husband wanted to attend North Carolina State University so they moved to Raleigh, North Carolina. Yvonne worked for the Raleigh NEWS AND OBSERVER where she was secretary to Frank A. Daniels, Jr., publisher. Out of this wedlock came a son in 1963, Roy Tilden Gorman, Jr. Yvonne and her husband divorced in 1977 and Yvonne moved back to Stokes County where she now resides with her son. Yvonne works for Custom Screen Print Company at Madison, North Carolina.

Berlin graduated in 1959 and a year later married Patricia Ann Carter from Spray, North Carolina. He worked at Fieldcrest Mills for a few years. Their first child was born in 1960. Her name is Lou Ann. In 1964 a second daughter was born, Pamela Gail. Meanwhile, Berlin had started to work at Dupont in Martinsville, Virginia. In 1966 they had a son whom they called Christopher Berlin.

When the outbreak of polio occurred in 1949, Berlin was one of the first cases in the state. He had no lasting effect of that, however.

When Yvonne and Berlin were working in the tobacco fields when they were children, Berlin would climb on every stump he came to in the field and preach. Little did he know that he would later be ordained and become a Baptist minister.

He was ordained at the request of Hill's Grove Baptist Church at Claudeville, Virginia and is presently serving as minister of High Point Baptist Church in Stuart, Virginia.

Berlin and Ann reside on K-Fork Road in eastern Stokes County.

Gary also attended the Madison Public School system and graduated in 1979. He enlisted in the National Guard and served our country for eight years. Upon completing high school he went to work for Halstead Metals at Pine Hall, North Carolina and is now working there as the employment supervisor.

He married Tammy Sue Stevens from Stoneville in 1982. They have two children, Amanda Sue and Robert Dane.

They reside on Reynolds Road in Stokes County and are members of The Old Country Church in Madison, North Carolina.

Source: Personal knowledge.

—Yvonne Joyce Gorman

FRANKLIN JOYCE 414

Franklin Joyce was born 6 March 1822, Stokes County and died 8 June 1888, in Surry County. His parents were Thomas Joyce and Esther Joyce. Paternal grandparents were, Isaac Joyce and Elizabeth Smith. Maternal grandparents were, Andrew Joyce and Nancy (Ann) Burge of Patrick County, Virginia. (Isaac Joyce, deeded his son Thomas Joyce, land on Big Dan River, 6 March 1817).

Franklin had one brother, Andrew H. Joyce. He was a Lawyer and Solicitor, at Danbury, N.C. He married Mary Ann Payne. Andrew H. Joyce, died 14 March 1914 and was buried in the Danbury Cemetery. There was also a sister listed in the 1840 Federal Census of Stokes County. She wasn't listed in 1850.

In Patrick County, Virginia, on 16 March 1843, Franklin Joyce and Martha L. Adams were married.

To this union the following children were born. (A) Joshua Thomas Joyce, born 4 March 1844, died 27 December 1917, married (1) Elizabeth (Lizzie) Jessup, (2) Ellen Cox. His children, (1) Dr. C.W. Joyce, married Cora Petree, (2) Belle Joyce, (3) T.A.P. Joyce, died in Denver, Colorado, (ca) 1918-1919, (4) Reid P. Joyce, (Refer to Volume I, Stokes County Heritage for his family. (B) Elizabeth E. "Bettie" Joyce, born 1846, married ? Haymore. (C) Andrew H. Joyce, born 4 July 1849, died 31 January 1934, married Sarah Elizabeth "Sally" Mills, daughter of Richard Mills and Judith Poindexter, of Patrick County, Virginia. (D) Nancy Joyce, born 17 May 1852, married John H. Barnes, 24 October 1886, in Surry County, no other information on her. (E) Mary J. Joyce, born 1854, married Rufus Willard, 1 April 1885, in Surry County, no other information on her. (F) Sarah D. "Sally" Joyce, born 1858, died 28 March 1947, buried Long Hill Family Cemetery. Married Edward Jack Simmons, 10 January 1883, in Surry County. (G) Hayman Joyce, died young, (H) John Franklin Joyce, born 6 January 1862, died 23 November 1943, buried Stoney Creek Baptist Church Cemetery. Married Eura Frances Brinkley. (1) Ruth Ellen Joyce, born 27 June 1868, died 10 January 1953, buried Stoney Creek Baptist Church Cemetery. Married Joseph P. Simmons, 25 January 1884. (J) William Joyce, (K) Fannie Joyce, no information on last two.

Franklin and Martha Joyce, lived in the Northwest section of Stokes County. They later moved on to Surry County. Martha Adams Joyce, born 21 January, died 29 December 1905. They are buried in the Holly Springs Area of Surry County.

Sources: Will of Thomas Joyce, Stokes County, Register of Deeds; Will of Franklin Joyce, Register of Deeds, Surry County; Ellen Pepper Tilley; Register of Deeds, Patrick County, Va.

—Hazel W. Smith

GEORGE ROBERT AND OLIVIA HEATH JOYCE 415

George Robert Joyce was born on April 2, 1853 in eastern Stokes County. He was the son of Martin Luther (16 Apr. 1828 - 1901) and Sarah Ellen Manuel Joyce (23 Oct. 1833 - 25 May 1897). George Robert Joyce was the grandson of John K. and Elizabeth Dalton Joyce.

George Robert Joyce married Olivia Heath on December 28, 1876 in Stokes County, N.C. Olivia was born in 1853, the daughter of Thomas and Martha Manuel Heath. She was the granddaughter of William Heath.

We know George Robert and Olivia Joyce lived in Rockingham County after they were married in 1876, because tax receipts show them in Huntsville Township. They were in Madison Township from 1879 through 1881. Deeds show George Robert Joyce purchased land in Beaver Island Township of Stokes Co., and they lived there until George Robert's death. He was a smart and happy person. George Robert Joyce died on July 19, 1889 from typhoid fever. His sons were small at the time of his death, with the youngest one born after his death. He is buried at the Joyce Family Cemetery near the old homeplace, just off Highway 704 near the county line.

George Robert and Olivia Heath Joyce were the parents of Raleigh Thomas Joyce (22 Apr. 1878 - 1947). He married first Daisy Holder (1886 - 1908). Their children were Robert A., Emma and Fred. Second Raleigh married Cynthia Glendora Davis (1886 - 1949). Their children were Eva, Joseph Thomas, Bessie, Martha Jane, and Ruth. Raleigh and his family lived near Kernersville, N.C. He and both wives are buried at Sedge Garden Methodist Church in Forsyth Co.

The second son, Robert Walter Joyce (7 Jan. 1882 - 9 May 1959) "Bob" married Emma Ethel Mounce (9 Mar. 1881 - 29 Feb. 1964) on November 24, 1901 in Stokes Co., N.C. Their children were Robert Percy, Lanzy Gilbert, Brady Elbert, Claddie Roy, William Foy, Dewey Rex, Vernie Carlton, Paul Thomas, Carl Alexander, Benjamin Franklin, and Dorothy Louise. Robert and Emma Joyce lived most of their lives near Walkertown, N.C. They are buried at Pine Ridge Primitive Baptist Church in Forsyth Co.

The third son William Pleasant Joyce (31 Aug. 1884 - 29 Nov. 1957) "Bill" never married. He made his home with his mother near Kernersville, N.C. In later years he lived with a nephew, Robert Walter Joyce and family. He is buried at Sedge Garden Methodist Church beside his mother.

The fourth son, Nolie Zet Joyce (20 July 1887 - 6

July 1963) married Tina Roberta Powell (20 Mar. 1891 - 26 Apr. 1969) on January 9, 1908 in Forsyth County, N.C. Their children were Robert Walter, Annie Olivia, Daisy Lee, Ray Thomas, Gilmer Zet, Ollie Jaunita, Holland E., Lee Roy, Herman Edward, Raymond C., and Doris Elizabeth. They lived near Kernersville, N.C. They are buried at Sedge Garden Methodist Church.

The fifth son, Elbert Lee Joyce (5 Oct. 1889 - 17 May 1966) married first Mabel Florence Stockton (3 July 1894 - 28 Dec. 1926). Their children were Nita Bliss, Garlene, Moses Lee "Mode", Francis Olivia, Mary Glenn, Wade Harmon, and James Stockton. Elbert married second Claudia Alvirda Glidewell (30 April 1907 - 10 June 1979) on January 20, 1929 in Stokes County. Their children were Claude, Emily Louise, Emma Jean, David Henry, Iris Marie, William Harold, Gary Stevens, and Michael Lindsy. They adopted a son Dean Dunlap. Elbert and family lived near Kernersville, N.C. He an both wives are buried at Sedge Garden Methodist Church.

Olivia Heath Joyce married second Jack Dunlap. They were parents of two children, one died young and Charlie Edward Dunlap. They moved to Kernersville, N.C. Jack Dunlap moved back to Stokes County, but Olivia and her son William Pleasant Joyce lived near Kernersville, N.C. until her death in 1933. She is buried at Sedge Garden Methodist Church.

Sources: Stokes Co. deeds and marriage records; Family Bible; tombstone inscriptions; tax records for Stokes and Rockingham Co.; and census records.

—Virginia J. Joyce

H. M. JOYCE, II

416

Hamilton Martin Joyce, better known as H.M.," was born in Danbury, Sept. 23, 1914, a son of William Easley Joyce and Virginia Martin Joyce. He attended schools in Danbury, Walnut Cove, and N.C. State College.

In 1942, prior to World War II, he went to Christobal, Panama where he was engaged in the construction of Fort Guluck. He returned to the United States that same year and in 1942 accepted employment with Bethlehem Steel Corp. in Baltimore, Md.

H.M. and Mary Lois Stephens, daughter of P. Marion Stephens and Mayana Mabe Stephens, of Danbury, were married in Baltimore, Md., June 8, 1942 and made their homes there until 1945. That year they returned to North Carolina where H.M. became employed by Civil Service at Cherry Point Marine Base. They remained there until 1947 when they returned to Danbury and established a restaurant-service station business with her brother Jarvis Stephens. Except for one year, H.M. has continued to operate the restaurant since it was established.

Lois Stephens Joyce was born in Danbury, March 22, 1924. She attended schools in Danbury, Walnut Cove and Marshall Beauty School in Winston Salem. She practiced her profession in Danbury until ill health forced an early retirement. She and H.M. are members of Danbury Presbyterian Church.

They are the parents of three children: Phillip Hamilton Joyce was born Oct. 26, 1943. He attended Danbury and Walnut Cove Schools, Wingate College and High Point College. He served in the U.S. Navy from 1964-1965. He is married to Pamela Lewellyn Joyce, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Elliot Lewellyn of Walnut Cove. They have one daughter, Angela Beth Joyce. They currently live in Walnut cove; William (Bill) Marin Joyce was born July 15, 1950. He attended school in Danbury and South Stoke High School, Lees-McRae and Western Carolina colleges. He is married to the former Lynn Bowman, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Richard Bowman of Ft. Valley, GA. They are the parents of two sons, Richard Hamilton Joyce and William Jarvis Joyce. Their home is in Orlando, Fla.; Mary Anne Joyce was born Oct. 15, 1955. She attended school in Danbury, South Stokes High School, and Lees-McRae College. She was married to Stanley (Stan) Quinn Wagner, son of Mr. and Mrs. John Wagner of Pittsboro, N.C. They made their home in Pittsboro until Stan's death in an automobile accident Aug. 8, 1980. They had one child, Nancy Joyce Wagner, born May 10, 1980. Mary Anne and Nancy live in Danbury.

Source: Personal knowledge.

—Lois Stephens Joyce

J.E.L. JOYCE

417

J.E.L. Joyce was born on September 24, 1851. He married Serena Lubinda Amos who was born on February 28, 1857. Together they had (14) children, one of whom was Joe Bill Joyce. J.E.L. passed away on February 4, 1931 and Serena passed away on May 23, 1931.

Joe Bill Joyce was born on February 14, 1893. He married Dora Ann Shaffer who was born on June 20, 1895. She was the daughter of George W. and Laura Holden Shaffer. There were (3) children born of this marriage. George Millard was born on June 15, 1916. He married the former Nellie Shirlene Hancock on October 31, 1936. There were no children of this marriage. George Millard passed away on February 3, 1989 and Nellie Shirlene passed away on December 23, 1989. There were also twin daughters born on January 7, 1919. This was during the great flu epidemic. The daughters passed away the day they were born, and Dora passed away on January 11, 1919 — four days after giving birth to the twin daughters.

Joe Bill then married Dora's sister, Hattie Sophronia, on December 17, 1919. Hattie was born on October 9, 1896. Joe Bill and Hattie had (4) children: Ruby Holden born on September 28, 1920 — never married. Joseph Alfred born on June 5, 1922. Alfred married the former Eva Dell Williams on May 26, 1945. There are no children of this marriage. Marshall Glenn born on June 21, 1929. Glenn married the former Daisy Lou Lawrence on October 16, 1953. They have two daughters: Terry Dena, born on January 5, 1955, married David Wayne Gore on June 30, 1973. They have one son, David Traves Gore, born December 31, 1978. Amy Lea, born on March 10, 1960, married Roger Dale Gunter on July 15, 1979.They have one son, Garrett Dale Gunter, born July 31, 1984. Betty Florence was born on March 27, 1934. She has one daughter, Jemma Rae, born January 20, 1969. Jemma married Daniel F. Price, Jr. on May 4, 1987. They have no children.

Hattie passed away on May 26, 1955 and Joe Bill passed away on April 1, 1978.

Sources: Family knowledge and records.

—Terry Joyce Gore

MATTIE JOYCE

418

When my mother, Bera Joyce Oakley, my daughter, Karen Reid and I visited Aunt Mattie and made pictures of her on the week of her 103rd birthday, we were again reminded of her faithfulness to God and His Word. She was making preparations for the preaching service in her home that she has had on the first Saturday night of every month for the past 57 years. Aunt Mattie had always been an inspiration to her family, friends, and neighbors. She has never been ashamed to acknowledge Our Lord Jesus Christ as her Savior. She has not let the material things of this world draw her away from her service to Him.

I have never known anyone any more humble, kind, and loving as Aunt Mattie. I wish every person in the entire world could meet, love and emulate my great-aunt Mattie Joyce.

Martha Huddeus (Mattie) Amos was born September 24, 1886. She married my great-uncle Marvin Luther Joyce on December 21, 1904. Uncle Marvin died June 6, 1949. Aunt Mattie still lives in the Amostown community in Sandy Ridge.

Mattie and Marvin Joyce's children, grand-

Mattie Joyce, age 103 years

children, great-grandchildren, and great, great-grandchildren are listed in the following paragraphs.

Nolie C. Joyce born 10-12-1905 married Troy Joyce. Their first child Christine married Eugene Grubbs — no children. Second child Madeline married Wesley Nickleston — three children Darrell, Lisa, and Tina. Darrell has one daughter Brittany, Lisa has one son James and Tina has two children Brandy and Andrew. Their third child Josephine married Huey Heath and they have three children Michael, Kenneth and Anthony Todd. Michael has two children Crystal Dawn, and Tracy. Kenneth has two children Sara Beth and Kenneth Eric. Their fourth child Leroy married Carolyn Stevens and they have three children, Timmy, Ronnie, Samatha Shae, and Shelia. Timmy has one son Troy. Ronnie has two children Jessica and Baby Shae. Their fifth child Joydean married Donnie Ham and they have two children, Jeffery Alan and Donna Michael. Donna has one daughter Tiffany Michael. Their sixth child Betty Jean married Gordon Throckmorton and they have one son Jason.

Hassie Leonard Joyce was born December 31, 1906 married Ola Vernon. Their first child L. J. died as a baby. Their second child Waddell married Judy Vaden and they have two children Candice and Jimmy. Candice had one child Lindsey and Jimmy has one child Chelsea.

Caleb Edwin Joyce was born July 8, 1908 and died September 10, 1908.

Clyde B. Joyce was born August 24, 1909 and was never married. He was an invalid and he lived with his mother all his life. He died January 12, 1989.

Luther Clarence Joyce was born November 22, 1910 and married Dolly May Martin. Their first child Minnie Lee married Edmond "Cotton" Williams and they have two children Brenda Faye and Renee . Brenda has two children Tonya and Christy. Renee has three children Johnny, Samatha, and Joshua. Their second child Jackie married Elizabeth Grey and they have two children Miranda and Terry. Miranda has one child Camron. Their third child Peggy married Kenneth Smith and they have three children Greg, Tammy, and Alecia. Greg has one child Brandon and Tammy has two children Brandon and Justin. Irene the fourth child married Lloyd Heaton and they have two children Jay and Monty. Jay has one child Daniel, and Monty has two children Cody and Jody. Their fifth child Johnny married Hazel Biggs & they have four children Robert, Shelia, Lisa, and Michael. Their sixth child Geraldine married Gene Johnson and they have two children Jeffery and Gina. Their seventh child Teresa married Tim Manuel and they have three children Jennifer, Luke, and Shane.

Lottie Ethel Joyce born May 14, 1912 and married Frank Porter Martin. Their first child Mozelle married Sam Amos and they have one child Debbie. Their second child Odell was never married. Their third child Russell married Ann Taylor and their two children are Charles and Jennifer. Charles has one child Beth Ann. Their fourth child Mattie Ruth married Alan Neal and their three children are Jeffery, Mark, and Joyce. Their fifth child Harvey was never married. Their sixth child Shelby married Daniel Williams. The seventh child Barbara married J.D. Williams and their two children are Timmy and Faith. Their eight child Marie married Mike Knight and their two children are Kimberly and Christopher. Kimberly has one child Jaccob. Their ninth child Glenn was never married. Their 10th child Judy married Garry Shelton and their three children are Shannon, Melanie and Chad. Their 11th child Patricia is not married. Their 12th child Dorothy married Bobby Carter and their two children are Amanda and Christy.

Elva Louise Joyce born September 8, 1914 and married James Tudor. Their first child Junior married Ila Dunlap and their two adopted children are Tammy and Wayne. Their second child Rebecca married Clifton Tucker and their four children are Rebecca Lynn, Greg, Tina, and Chris. Greg has one son James Greg, Jr. and Tina has one daughter Tanya Marie. Their third child Glenda married Richard Poindexter and their two children are Tonya and Amy. Their fourth child Margaret Faye married Terry Bowman and their two sons are Neal and Todd. Their fifth child Tommy married Sandra and their two children are Travis and Cory. Their sixth child Bonnie Jean is not married.

James Alvis (Jimmy) Joyce was born March 18, 1917. He married Nell Amos. Their first and second children Wade and Juanita died while they were still babies. Their third child Daisy married Dean Boyd and they have one child Lynn. Their fourth child Elaine married Ronnie Sparks and their three children are Tammy, Ann, and Bart. Bart has one child Aaron Bartley. Their fifth child Gaynell married Leroy Collins and Gaynell has 1 step-son Timothy Ray and two other sons Steven and Eugene. Their sixth child Anthony married Jean Coleman and their three children are Lee, Jimmy, and Melissa. Their seventh child Cynthia married Donnie Newman and their two children are Donna and Amy. Their eighth child Bobby died while he was very young.

Ezra Paul Joyce was born October 13, 1919. He married Lillie Watkins. Their first child Margie is married to Donald Curry and Margie has one son Wendy. Their second child Bernard (Buster) is married to Juanita Hickman and Buster has three children Dana, Donald Wayne, and Gail. Their third child Paul Ray is married to Judy Richardson and their two children are Lisa and Chad. Their fourth child Melvin Luther (Luke) is not married.

Posey E. Joyce was born August 23, 1922. He married Nealie Cook. Their only daughter Kathy married Lynn Donahoo and their four children are Katherine Ashlee, Laura Katherine, Holly, and James Robert.

Harold Jones (Bill) Joyce was born May 19, 1925. He married Irene Handy. Their only daughter Keela married Jay Paul Bing.

Hubert Marion (Sambo) Joyce was born October 3, 1929. He married Jeanette Campbell. Their first child Cynthia married Edward Minter and their two children are Becky and Bill. Their second child Mike married Barbara Ellis and their two children are Michael and Joshua. Their third child Wanda married Angel Vasquey and their two children are Candice and Samatha. Their fourth child Elizabeth married Bruce Hoskins. Their fifth child Frankie is not married. Their sixth child Todd is not married. Their seventh child Rodney is not married.

Aunt Mattie and Uncle Marvin's descendants are all hopefully listed in this history.

Sources: Family members, and Aunt Mattie herself.

—Sharon Oakley Reid

ROBERT LEE JOYCE FAMILY 419

Robert Lee Joyce was born May 10, 1886 to Richard Henry and Mintoria Moran Joyce. On January 19, 1907, Robert married Katie Susan Hicks. Katie, born June 19, 1893, was the daughter of Abel and Sarah Ann Burrough Hicks. They lived in the Meadows Community.

Robert and Katie had nine children. Charlie (May 19, 1909) married Leanna Darnell. Abel (February 24, 1911) married Edith Hicks. Abel died on September 5, 1948. Sadie (November 4, 1912) married William Thomas Boles. Fannie (March 3, 1915) married Howard J. Tuttle. Nellie (June 3, 1917) married Marvin D. Lewis. Alexander was born on November 12, 1919 and died the same day. Alma (May 18, 1923) married Rufus Throckmorton. After his death, she married Chester Cook. Mattie Sue (June 10, 1928) was married to Gilmer Simmons. After his death, Mattie Sue married Robert Rutledge. Katie and Robert had an infant daughter that was stillborn on June 4, 1931. She was unnamed.

Katie Susan died on February 14, 1935 at the age of forty-one. Years later, Robert moved to Ellerbe, North Carolina where he died when his home burned on March 3, 1950. Robert and Katie Susan are buried in the Clear Springs Primitive Baptist Church Cemetery.

Sources: Family Bible and personal knowledge.

—Delores B. Lewis

JOYCE-REID FAMILY 420

Ezra Alvin Joyce, the son of Oscar Levi Joyce and Lucy Hester Amos married Audwilla Reid, the daughter of Ruel Cleveland Reid and Mary Lou Bessie Gatewood on Nov. 10, 1934. To the marriage of Oscar and Lucy Joyce, eleven children were born: Clemmon, Alvin, Hobert, Bera, Belva, Olive, Tyrus, Hoover, Reginald, Vesta, and Magdalene. To the marriage of Ruel and Bessie Reid, six children were born: Odell, Audwilla, Margaret, Evelyn, Jennings, and Nickalus. Oscar and Lucy Joyce was buried in the Buffalo Cemetery. Ruel and Bessie Reid are buried in the Oak Grove Baptist Church Cemetery. Alvin and Audwilla

Oscar Joyce and Lucy Adams Family. (Front) Hoover, Lucy (mother), Magdalene, Reginald, Oscar (father), Verta, Tyrus. (Back) Hobert, Belva, Clemmon, Bera, Alvin, Olive.

Alvin and Audwilla Joyce

were married in a car on the North Carolina-Virginia State line. Alvin's cousin Elva Joyce married James Tudor on the same occasion.

Alvin Joyce was born October 9, 1906 and died July 9, 1989. Alvin was buried in the Oak Grove Cemetery. Alvin and his brother Clemmon ran a saw mill for many years. He also farmed. Audwilla was born June 19, 1916. To the marriage of Alvin and Audwilla Joyce, two children, Alvin Reid was born Sept. 3, 1935, and Joan Marie was born Feb. 3, 1952.

Reid Joyce married Winnie Maureen Gunter, the daughter of John Elzie Gunter and Dot Bryan Gann, on Feb. 15, 1957. Reid served in the U.S. Air Force from Jan. 13, 1954 through Oct. 17, 1957. This included being stationed in Africa. To the marriage of Reid and Winnie Joyce, two children, Anthony Boyd was born Sept. 30, 1957, and Penny Sue was born May 17, 1960.

Penny Joyce married John Houston Thompson, the son of Alfonzo (Al) Thompson and Winona Inez (Winnie) Davis, on Oct. 11, 1987.

Joan Joyce married Tommy Ellington Wood, the son of Moir Ellington Wood and Louise Robertson, on Mar. 20, 1970. To the marriage of Tommy and Joan Wood, three sons, Thomas Garry was born May 29, 1971, Bradley Dean was born April 10, 1974, and Alvin Brock was born Feb. 21, 1976. The infant son Bradley Dean was buried in the North View Primitive Baptist Church Cemetery.

Sources: Family interviews.

—Anthony Boyd Joyce

ROBERT WALTER AND VIRGIE GLIDEWELL JOYCE

421

Robert Walter Joyce, the first child of Nolie Zet and Tina Roberta Powell Joyce, was born November 15, 1908 in the Sedge Garden community of Forsyth County, N.C. Walter grew up and attended school in Forsyth County. He left school at an early age to help with the family income.

Robert Walter Joyce married Virgie Virginia Glidewell on December 21, 1936 at Martinsville, Virginia. Virgie is the daughter of Henry Melvin and Lillar Hicks Glidewell. Virgie was born September 9, 1913 in Stokes County. She spent the first years of her life in Stokes County and moved as a teenager to the Kernersville, N. C. area, where she attended school and graduated from Sedge Garden High School in 1931. She attended Business College and graduated in 1933.

From this marriage two children were born: First, Virginia Dare Joyce was born March 16,1937 in Forsyth County, N. C. Virginia married Otis Thomas Joyce on August 30, 1955. They have one son Gregory Thomas Joyce, born March 14, 1959. Gregory married Sara Simmons on February 23, 1980, and they have one daughter Lauren Elaine Joyce born August 3, 1987. Second, Robert Lawrence Joyce was born June 9, 1940 in Forsyth County, N. C. Lawrence married Vivian McKnight and they were divorced. Lawrence married Anna Dennard on October 16, 1981.

"Walt", as he was known, was a construction worker from the time he was sixteen years old. He helped build the Blue Ridge Parkway from Fancy Gap to Laurel Fork, Virginia. He worked on the Myrtle Beach Air Force Base in South Carolina and the Quantico Marine Base in Virginia. He was a crane operator for R. J. Reynolds Tobacco Company from 1946 until he retired on February 1, 1971. Walt helped on many buildings for Reynolds, setting steel for building at Brook Cove in Stokes County, and Archer and Whitaker Park plants in Forsyth County.

Walter served in World War II with Company C. 6th Armored Training Battalion. He entered the army on March 19, 1944 and was honorably discharged December 19, 1944, because of health reasons.

Seated: Robert, Walter, Virginia, Otis, Virgie

Walt and Virgie enjoyed going on wagon trains and spent many days driving their mules and covered wagon over the roads of North Carolina and Virginia. This was Walt's great interest after his retirement from Reynolds. They made many friends as they traveled.

Walt and Virgie lived near Kernersville, N.C. until April, 1977 when they moved to a farm on Duggins Road in Stokes County. They lived there until Walt's death. Walter died September 7, 1986 in Forsyth Memorial Hospital, Winston-Salem, N.C. Robert Walter Joyce is buried at East Lawn Memorial Garden Cemetery in Kernersville, N.C.

Virgie now lives on Reynolds Road in Stokes County. Virgie is a housewife. She enjoys reading. She does needlework in her spare time. She is a

member of the Stokes County Historical Society and *The Heritage of Stokes County, Volume II* book committee.

Sources: Family Bible, marriage license, death certificates and personal knowledge.

—Virginia J. Joyce

WILLIAM EASLEY JOYCE, SR. 422

William Easley Joyce, Sr., the son of Hamilton Martin and Catherine Easley Joyce, was born February 3, 1892 in Danbury. He was educated in Danbury, and as a child, acquired a hobby of woodworking which later became a career.

On January 11, 1911, he married Virginia Charity Martin, the daughter of Nathaniel Alexander and Mary Ann (Molly) Martin. She was born October 23, 1892 in Danbury. After completing her education in Danbury she attended High Point College and Duke University. Virginia, known affectionately as "Miss Virgie," was a schoolteacher in Stokes and Craven counties. She retired in 1950.

They were of the Methodist faith. For years William's hobby was a labor of love. Many hours went into each article he perfected with the craftsmanship as meticulous as the mountain laurel rustic furniture he made. Pieces of that furniture went all over the country in box-car shipments. But came the Depression and the business was lost.

During the late "thirties" he worked for a construction company in the Panama Canal Zone and returned to Danbury just prior to World War II.

In February, 1942, he moved to Morehead City, N.C. and began his civil service employment at the Cherry Point Marine Air Base. In 1947, he moved to Havelock, N.C. outside the Marine Air Base. He was employed in the engine overhaul of the O and R Department for 17 years, retiring in early 1960.

Bird hotel-building for purple martins became a joy of his lifetime in 1961. The several-tiered hotels were built with care, one at a time, and the ultimate of bird houses could be found in several yards of Havelock and the surrounding areas.

In 1967, he and his wife moved back to Danbury. William was an artisan who chose to lead an unpretentious life, yet made his worthwhile contribution.

There were three children: William Easley Joyce, Jr. married Louise Hege. Their only child William Michael Joyce married Mary Ann Hege. They have three children, Michele Joyce, William Michael Joyce, Jr. and Mary Nell Joyce. William Michael Joyce, Jr. married Karen Shepherd. They have one child, Lynn Marie Joyce.

William Easley Joyce, Jr. received his education in Danbury and Walnut Cove. He chose a career in the United States Navy when he was seventeen years old. He was stationed at Annapolis Md., Washington, D.C., Parris Island, S.C. and San Diego, California. While on sea duty he participated in the search for Amelia Earhart. He served continuously since that time spending seven years overseas in World War II and the Korean War. He was a Chief Warrant Officer and was awarded two Purple Hearts.

William Easley Joyce, Jr. died August 7, 1951 while still on active duty. He is buried in Winston-Salem, N.C.

Hamilton Martin Joyce II (see H. M. Joyce II sketch).

Virginia Elizabeth Joyce married Mark Aubrey Hammett, Jr. They had two sons. Mark Aubrey Hammett III was born August 9, 1952. He died December 10, 1963.

William Easley Hammett married Vivian Leigh Nunn. They have one daughter, Valarie Nicole Hammett who will inherit the doll furniture made for her grandmother Virginia by her great-grandfather.

William Easley Joyce, Sr. died February 22, 1969. Virginia Martin Joyce died May 22, 1971. They are buried in Danbury Cemetery.

Sources: Family history and personal knowledge.

—Virginia Joyce Hammett

KELLAM FAMILY 423

In the early eighteen hundred and fifties (1850s), Smith Kellam purchased a parcel of land containing 186 acres, for the sum of twenty dollars ($20.00), the boundaries of which are recorded by deed, on file in the office of the records of deeds. The property, located in Pinnacle, N.C. was mostly woodland, which had to be cleared by sheer muscle and ax. In the year of 1853, Smith Kellam sold the land to David Kellam of Rockingham county of North Carolina, for the sum of fifty dollars ($50.00). This also is recorded in Danbury.

David and his wife Lucy, who possessed the land, were parents of four children: James, Caroline, Cilia and York. With the help of his wife and four children, David was able to carve out of the woods a small farm and a log cabin. This was accomplished through constant hard work; winter and summer, from sun up until sun down, year after year. The farm was a prosperous one, producing a main crop of tobacco, wheat, rye, livestock, fruits, vegetables, and a well laid out orchard. It was a must that the farmer and his wife be resourceful, in order for the farm to grow or even survive. In addition to farming, David made chairs and ax handles to use and sell.

During the early years of his ownership of the farm, Dave, as he was called, was torn between the terrible strife of the Civil War, between the North and South. Many times his farm was raided for his livestock or any food available to feed hungry soldiers. He loved the land he had worked so hard to claim from the wilds. Despite the war, the dry years, tobacco disease, hard times, sickness and even deaths, Dave stayed on to farm and love the land, even more.

During this time, the "Emancipation Proclamation" was signed by President Lincoln, freeing the slaves.

Of the four children, York was the one who stayed to work and improve the farm. York and his wife Sophia Lovell Kellam, were the parents of eight children: Elizabeth (Lizzy) Kellam Joyce, Alexander (Alex) Kellam, Cora and Lora (twins), David Kellam, Chester Kellam, Lucy Kellam Sawyer and Robert C. Kellam.

Though Smith, David, York and their children are gone, the latest generation of Lizzie, Alex,

York Kellam, Sophia, Robert and Chester (standing between parents)

Dave, Lucy and Robert are proud of the contributions the Kellam family made to the community. They were a strong force in helping to establish the Mt. Moriah Baptist Church in Pinnacle. They were great contributors to the education of black children in this area. Before 1933, there was no school building for black children in Pinnacle. The Mt. Moriah Baptist Church, for the sum of one dollar a year, made available its facilities for the teaching of black children. There were no desks, no black boards and all children were taught in one small sanctuary room, by one teacher.

Through the efforts of petitioning and negotiating with the county, the Kellam family made land available for the building of a two room school. This building was for the educating of elementary age black children in this county, of Stokes. It remained the school for black children until desegregation in the fall of 1966.

Otie Kellam, wife of Robert C. Kellam, was a teacher in the one room school, about the years of 1910 and 1911. She remained there, until she married one of her students, Robert Kellam. One of their daughters, Lillian Kellam Sales, was a teacher in the black school from 1952 until 1966. In the fall of 1966, Lillian and her students were integrated into Pinnacle School #I. She retired from that school in 1986.

Many of the young male descendants of Smith, David and York Kellam, served their country bravely during war years: Chester, son of York served in the World War I; Oscar, son of Alex; Leroy, son of Robert; Broadus, son of Lucy Kellam Sawyer; Wallace, John, Fred, Baxter, Floyd grandsons of Lizzie Kellam Joyce served in World War II; Wilber Gilliam, grandson of Alex; Reginal, Clayton, Charles (M.D.), John Jr., James, Jimmie Lovell are great-grandsons of Elizabeth Kellam Joyce. They served with honor and distinction in the Korean War. Since 1852, the bulk of the Kellam land has remained with those in the Kellam family, who have continued in close enough touch with the land to watch over and preserve it as a stabilizing force in the heritage, that is found only in common ground.

Sources: Family knowledge.

—Leroy Kellam

DAVID VERNON AND MAIRANNE PITTARD KIMBRO

424

David Vernon Kimbro was born October 24, 1925, in Prospect Hill, a rural community in Caswell County, which is in the north central section of North Carolina. His parents are Coy Emerson and Julia Smith Kimbro.

After graduating from Prospect Hill High School in 1942, Vernon attended Elon College for a short while before enlisting in the United States Navy. He was discharged from service in June of 1946 after the Second World War. He returned home to help his father on the farm in the Carr Community of Orange County. He also worked with an uncle at his service station. It was during this period that Marianne came into his life.

Marianne Pittard was born July 24, 1930, in Cedar Grove, North Carolina, a community just down the road from the Kimbro farm. Her parents were William Fletcher and Fannie Lee Wells Pittard. She attended school at Aycock High School and was graduated from there in 1948. She attended Elon College for one year before being married to Vernon.

In the fall of 1949, Vernon became a student at High Point College. During his four years there, he and Marianne became the parents of two daughters. Linda Faye was born June 19, 1950, and Christy Lynn made her appearance on March 14, 1953.

After graduation, with a degree in business as well as one in education. Vernon accepted a teaching and coaching position for the 1953-54 school year at Low Gap High School in Surry County. After one year in Surry County, the family moved to the Meadows Community of Stokes County, where he taught and coached basketball and baseball at Lawsonville High school.

It was during this time that Marianne returned to her college studies toward a degree in Elementary Education as a day student at High Point College.

Vernon remained at Lawsonville from the fall of 1954 until the spring of 1957. Marianne taught her first year at Danbury School in 1955. In the fall of 1956, she, too, taught at Lawsonville.

The next year found them living and teaching in King. She in the elementary grades and he as Social Studies teacher and coach of both basketball and baseball at the high school level.

It was while living in King on Kirby Road, that the third Kimbro daughter was born. Kimberly Ann Kimbro was born on July 15, 1959.

King remained home until the summer of 1962 when once again a move was made. This time Guilford County was to be home.

The family lived in Greensboro for two years with Vernon teaching and coaching his two favorite sports at Northeast Guilford High School, a new consolidated school that opened that fall. Marianne taught the first year at McLeansville Elementary, a feeder school of Northeast Guilford, and the second year at Murphey Elementary in the city system. During these two years, Linda was a student at Jackson Junior High and Christy attended Murphey Elementary.

During the two years away from Stokes County, the school system there was undergoing a consolidation of schools into two High Schools; North Stokes and South Stokes. The Kimbro family once gain made a move to become a part of this change by moving to Walnut Cove.

Vernon became principal of the Pine Hall Elementary School from the fall of 1964 until the spring of 1966. In July of that year, he moved to South Stokes High School as principal where he remained in that position until his retirement in the spring of 1982.

During this time, Mairanne taught at Pine Hall for seven years before going to Walnut Cove to teach until her retirement at the close of the 1985 school year.

The three Kimbro daughters attended and graduated from Stokes County Schools.

Linda chose Appalachian State University for her site of higher learning. She graduated in 1972 with a degree in Math. After doing practice teaching at Starmount High School in Surry County, she knew that teaching was the career for her. In August of 1972, Linda was married to Kenneth Bennett Lane of Pinnacle. They have one son, Kenneth Bennett (Ben) Lane who was born in 1980. They live in King where Kenny owns and operates The Hardware Store. Linda began her teaching at North Stokes High School and moved to Chestnut Junior High when it opened in the fall of 1974. Ben is at present a fourth grader at King Elementary School.

After graduation from South Stokes in 1971, Christie attended Wake Forest University for three semesters before entering Bauder Fashion College in Atlanta, Georgia. She received a degree in Fashion Merchandising in 1973 and started her climb up the garment industry ladder. She began in retail sales, progressing from there to buying and finally to the manufacturing aspect of the business. At this time Christy is dividing her time between Los Angeles, California, where her main office is, and New York City, where she makes her home and where the garment center is located.

Kim graduated from South Stokes in 1977 and from the University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill in the spring of 1981. She was married to John Vernon Woodard in May of 1983. They make their home in Chapel Hill where she is an active realtor and John is the owner-pharmacist of Sutton's Drugs on Franklin Street.

After retirement, Vernon joined into a partnership to form Watts Reality in Germanton. He has since become involved in several more business interests which takes him throughout the county. He is enjoying renewing acquaintances as well as making new friends through his real estate contacts.

Marianne stays busy in volunteer work with the county, community, school and Stokesburg United Methodist Church where they are both members.

Sources: Personal knowledge.

—Marianne Kimbro

THE BARNABAS B. KING FAMILY

425

Barnabas B. (Barney) King entered this world on 11 June 1811 in Stokes County, NC, the son of James King and Martha "Patsy" Sanders. He was one of seven children, the others being William, Sanders, James, Nancy, Martha and Susan(nah). (See James King and Martha Sanders story).

Barnabas spent his early years in Stokes County and appears to have struck out on his own at an early age, for he surfaces in the 1830 census of

Barnabas B. King

Hawkins Co., TN, living alone. By the end of 1830 he has joined his family, who had by then moved to Jefferson Co., TN. Barnabas married Charlotte Kelly, 7 Dec. 1830, in Jefferson Co., TN, witnessed by J. Hamilton.

According to the records, Barnabas was very active in real estate, buying and selling several parcels of land in Jefferson County and later in Monroe, Blount and Roan Co., TN.

Somewhere along the way, Barnabas developed a trade and on 8 Jan. 1839 an ad appeared in the *Hiwassee Patriot* of Madisonville, Monroe Co., TN advertising his new tailoring business "where he tenders his services to all who may favor him with a call. He warrants good fits, neat work, and in the latest fashion. B.B. King."

In the 1840 census of Monroe Co., TN, Barney B. King appears with his wife, Charlotte, and 6 children, 3 boys and 3 girls. The family remained in Monroe County until the latter part of 1845, when they moved to Blount Co., TN where Barnabas evidently changed occupations. The Blount County census for 1850 lists Barney King, 38, farmer, with wife Charlotte, 38, and 5 children: Lafayette, 19; Grenada 18; Katherine, 14; Rufus, 10; and Laura, 5.

On 1 July 1848, Barnabas purchased 3 tracts of land in Blount Co., TN from his brother Sanders King and James Chestnutt for the sum of $1000.00 The total acreage was 242. On 1 Mar. 1853, Barnabas sold these 242 acres to Wm. H. Rogers for $1,500.00. This transaction is the last one which places Barnabas B. King in Tennessee. From this point on, Barnabas seems to have made a completely new life for himself, with no indication of the fate of his wife, Charlotte, and the 5 children, all of whom seem to have disappeared.

The next mention of the whereabouts of Barnabas B. King is the 1860 census of Hopkins Co., Texas. On this record Barnabas again gives his occupation as a tailor with $600.00 in personal property at age 49. He has a new wife, Julia, age 30, born in NC. The children listed are Rodney, 12 and William, 8 — both born in Iowa; Clerry, 3, born in Missouri and Ellen, 1, born in Arkansas. Further research indicates that his wife is Julia A. Thomas and that the two boys are Rodney and William Couch (Chrouch), Julia's sons from a former marriage. The two daughters, Clerry (Clara) and Ellen are Barnabas and Julia's children, apparently born during his travels from Tennessee to Texas.

Two sons were born to Barnabas and Julia in Hopkins Co., TX — Ralph in 1862 and Samuel in 1864. From Hopkins County, Barnabas moved his family to Collin Co., TX where their next son, Hugh, was born in 1869, followed by John in 1872, and a daughter, Mary in 1875.

The 1870 census of Farmersville, Collin Co., TX lists Barnabas as a farm laborer at the age of 59 with no real estate and owning personal property valued at $800.00. Two years later he purchased his own farm of 91 acres from Ann J. and J.H. Owsley for $409.50, situated in Collin County on the waters of Indian Creek.

Four years later, on 24 Nov. 1876, Barnabas B. King left this world at the age of 65, leaving 7 children aged 1 year to 18 years in Texas, and at least 5 children aged 31 years to 45 years somewhere between Texas and Tennessee. Barnabas is buried in the Bethlehem Baptist Cemetery, 7 miles north of Farmersville, Collin Co., TX.

The 1880 census of Collin Co., TX reveals that Julia is continuing to farm the 91 acres with the help of her children. The first of Julia and Barnabas' children to marry is Ellen, who married Frank P. Wood in 1882. In 1883, Clara wed William C. Cargal and Ralph married Mary Cargal, sister to William C. The youngest daughter, Mary, wed Daniel K. Byram in 1889 and in 1890 Samuel married Anna Victoria Benson and Hugh wed Laura Lee Walker.

In 1891, Julia sold the 91 acres to her son-in-law, Frank P. Wood, and by the time of the 1900 census, she was living in Coke Co., Texas with her son, John, and near sons Hugh and Sam.

Sometime after 1900 Julia moved to Greer Co., Oklahoma to be near her daughter, Mary and son, Ralph. Julia A. Thomas King died on 27 Nov. 1910 at Reed, Greer Co., OK at the age of 81. She is buried in White Flat Cemetery, half way between Mangum and Reed, Greer Co., OK.

Sources: Census records of TN, TX; *Hiwassee Patriot*, Madisonville, TN; Deeds of TN, TX; Marriage records; cemetery records; family records.

—Brenda King Finch

JAMES F. AND BRAZILLA KING 426

James F. King was born in 1796, the son of John and Elizabeth (?) King, who resided in Stokes County, N.C. in the early 1800s.

James was married 13 Aug. 1819, to Brazilla Gordon, daughter of John and Brazilla Martin Gordon. They had eight children: Martin, born 9 July, 1820; Constant Garret, born 10 Sept. 1821; Louisa Jean, born 16 Aug. 1823; Augustin Moor, born 9 July 1825; Alvis Martin, born 29 June 1827; Martha Caroline, born 3 July 1829; Albert Hill, born 30 Oct. 1832; and James Franklin, Jr., born 19 Nov. 1836.

By mid-century the family had migrated to Surry County, N.C., then to Center Township, Greene County, Ind., where they resided for many years. Brazilla died 17 Mar. 1871, and is buried in the Carmichael cemetery, Greene Co., Ind.

James Franklin, Jr. grew to manhood and married "the girl next door," Sarah Nellinger, daughter of Andrew and Lydia Nellinger of German ancestry. Sarah was born 10 July 1836 in Pennsylvania.

James and Sarah moved in 1875 to Nodaway County, Missouri. Their two older sons, Jacob, age 17, (born 20 Mar. 1858) and William Franklin, age 12 (born 13 Aug. 1853) (my grandfather) traveled by wagon train, transporting the family's possessions to the new location. Their father and mother, with three other children, Mary Elizabeth, born 3 Oct. 1860; John Alvis, born 20 Jan. 1866; and Andrew Harvey, born 31 Jan. 1892; and the grandfather, James Sr., age 79, followed by train.

They settled temporarily in the northern part of Nodaway County near the Iowa-Missouri border, not far from Braddyville, Ia., moving later to the Sunrise District, west of Pickering, Mo. Here they had two more daughters, Lydia Ann, born 3 July 1876, and Rosa Jane, born 8 May 1879.

William F. married Syntha Emarine Buzzard, whose family also came from Greene County, Ind. They lived all their married life in or near Hopkins, Mo., and celebrated their 60th wedding anniversary together. They had four children, Edgar F.,born 4 Dec. 1884; Delia Catherine, born 30 May 1886; Harry Andrew, (my father) born 6 Mar. 1889; and a stillborn daughter, born 17 Sept. 1891.

Edgar was married three times and had no children. His first wife was Mattie Ellsworth, his second, Hilda Chalgren, and his third, Malinda Hocum. He died 3 July 1943 at Gowrie, Ia.

Delia married Bert Baldwin, 9 Aug. 1903. They had eight children: Sylvia, who married Champ Rice; Theodore, married Sarah Baker; Ruby, married Vernon Colville; Harold, married Almeda Murray; Lorena, married Eldon Clayton; Jessie, married Ellis Fine; Helen, married Erville Allison; and Louise, married Calvin Inman.

Harry A. (my father) married Bessie Eshelman, 2 May 1912. They lived most of their married life in Maryville, Mo. He was a farmer, a serviceman, and in later years, a locksmith. To this union were born seven children: Ruth, born 17 Feb. 1913, married Ivan McClurg 4 June 1932, and had six children, Cleo, Dale, Etta Mae, Karen, Thomas and John; Ralph married Etta McMullin, and had no children; Russell married Jaunita Hinkle and had no children; Doris married Ray Masters and had five children, Kenneth Ray, Darith, Merrill, Jack and Jerry; Kenneth E. married Blanche Roberts and had five children, Anna Marie, James, Kenna, Jerry and Kristi (stillborn); Lester married Bettie Grady and had two sons, David and Donald; Donna married Dean Rickman (dec.) and had two daughters, Rebecca and Robin, husband #2 Roy Westfall.

There are many other descendants of James

and Brazilla King in Nodaway County, Mo., Some of the older generations are buried in Workman Chapel near the Sunrise District, others in the Hopkins Cemetery. James Sr. died 5 Mar. 1882 James Jr. died 13 May 1915, William F. died 29 Nov. 1945, and Harry A. died 7 Jan. 1974.

Sources: Family Bible, personal records, *Heritage of Surry County*.

—Ruth King McClurg

JAMES KING AND MARTHA SANDERS

427

James King and Martha "Patsy" Sanders (daughter of Nahum and Susanna Sanders) first appear in Stokes County on 12 Feb. 1791 when their marriage bond was recorded with James Holbrook as bondsman and witnessed by Constantine Ladd. It appears that James King's father was also named James, as at least 2 records of Stokes County show two James King. The first is the inventory of one Joseph Lawton, deceased, which in June of 1794 lists among his debtors James King (ye first) and James King (ye 2nd). The second record is the 1800 census for Stokes County listing James King, Junior, age 26-45, and James King, Senior, over age 45, both on the same page.

James and Martha King began their family with the birth of their first son, Sanders King, about 1793. Their first daughter, Susan(nah) was followed by James J., Nancy, Martha, William and Barnabas B. who was born on 11 June 1811.

According to a deed recorded 10 Sept. 1794, a James King (probably James, Jr.) purchased land from John Sapp at the head of Lick Creek for $20. Later, on 18 Feb. 1804, James King sold this property consisting of 100 acres to Frances Tucker for $150.00. Another farm of 153 acres on the waters of Blue Creek changed hands from John Angel to James King to John Freeman in the early 1800's.

James King, Sr. probably died between 1800 and 1810, as he no longer appears on the census after 1800. By 1820 both James King, Jr. and his son, James J. King, age 16-26, are listed in Stokes co. census.

James J. King married Sarah Clark, the bond dated 3 Dec. 1822 with Floyed Sapp as bondsman. James J. and Sarah remained in Stokes County and reared a family of at least 8 children who are listed in the 1850 census of Germantown as follows: James, 53; Sarah, 46; Naam, 20; James L., 19; Martha I., 16; Lavin, 14; Elvira, 12; Meradith, 10; Frances, 8; and Samuel G., 4.

James and Martha's daughters, Nancy and Susannah King married brothers. Susannah wed James Ore 26 Dec. 1815, and Nancy married Jacob Ore, 29 Oct. 1822, both in Stokes County.

The James King and Martha Sanders family, with the exception of son, James J., and possibly daughter, Susannah, removed to Tennessee between 1820 and 1830. The 1830 census for Hawkins Co., TN locates Barnabas B. (Barney) King, living alone.

The 1830 census of Jefferson Co., TN finds James and Martha King listed with one male, age 15-20. William King is listed with a wife and no children. By the end of 1830, Barnabas is also in Jefferson County, where he married Charlotte Kelly, 7 Dec. 1830, witnessed by J. Hamilton. Martha King married James Russell.

Evidently, the last record of James King while he was still living is the 1835 tax record of Jefferson Co., TN, Captain Days District. By 11 Aug. 1836, James King was deceased and the court appointed commissioners to "lay off & alot to Martha King one years provition (sic). In the first place we alot to her a small lot of wheat and the crop of corn goring (sic) or the rent of the land that was coming to her husband and to make up the lack of grain allow 1 hog in the pen & four small ones of the out, and all the Bacon on hands which is very little."

The remainder of personal property was sold, with many of the family members, including Martha, purchasing furniture, utensils, livestock and farm equipment. The sale brought a total of $205.42, the sum of which on 3 Aug. 1838 was applied toward the debts of James King. Those debts included the price of his coffin, $5.00, plus court fees and administrative costs of $22.50, plus notes he owed, for a total of $150.40, leaving his estate the remainder of $55.02.

In 1840, Martha Sanders King is still in Jefferson Co., TN according to the census, is between 60 and 70 years of age, living alone. By 1850, it appear that Martha had married a man by the name of Hickman, may have been widowed again, and is listed in 1850 census, Blount Co., TN with daughter, Nancy, and son-in-law, Jacob Ore and their family. She is listed as Martha Hickman, age 77. Nancy King and Jacob Ore's family include Benjamin, 23; James, 20; Mary, 16; Polly, 18; Martha, 15; Nancy, 13; Ransom, 9; Ann, 8; and Isabella, 5.

By 1850, Barnabas B. (Barney) King is also living in Blount Co., TN and according to the census has the following family: wife, Charlotte, 38; children, Lafayette, 19; Granada, 18; Katherine, 14; Rufus, 10; and Laura, 5.

Sanders King, age 57 in 1850, is listed in Roan Co., TN census with wife Martha, 35, and children William R., 16; John H., 12; Barney B., 7. There is a William King, age 53, in the 1850 census of Monroe Co., TN which could be the son of James and Martha. His wife is Mary G., 50; children are Elizabeth, 22; Loucinda, 21; and Amanda, 16.

A final record mentioning James King is a deed of 15 Dec. 1854 which lists his entire family, in reference to their ownership by descent of 200 acres of land in Jefferson Co., TN. Martha Sanders King does not appear on the deed, which is a possible indication that she died sometime between 1850 and 1854.

Sources: Marriage records, deeds, estate records, and census records of Stokes Co., NC and Hawkins, Jefferson, Monroe, Blount and Roan Cos., TN.

—Brenda King Finch

JAMES WALTER (JIM) KING

428

James W. King lived on his mother and father's farm for 6 years, giving one half of what he made to his mother. This farm was near Gladen Creek that flowed into the Yadkin River.

He bought a farm in Pinnacle, NC near the railroad in 1917. He was one of the largest tobacco farmers in Stokes County when he died in 1942, and grew in the teens of acres of corn and wheat to feed 13 head of stock cows and hogs. The stock was for working his crops.

He only had 31 years of married life until his death. Mr. King owned stock in the Bank of Pinnacle in the late 1920s and helped get a basketball gymnasium for the basketball players at Pinnacle School. He had 6 girls and five of them played basketball. For sport he had fox dogs and went hunting.

At his death, Mr. King had a farm for each of his 6 girls and his wife Nina Agnes Culler, with enough tools to keep the farm going.

His only son died at the age of 6 years 5 months old.

Source: Personal knowledge.

—Lucille King Wall

JAMES WALTER KING HOUSE

429

The home of James (Jim) Walter King and wife Nina Agnes Culler King was built in 1926. It was the first brick house built and had the first bathroom put in any home in the town of Pinnacle, N.C., in Stokes County.

James Walter King home, built 1926

The third Buick Jim King owned, a 1941 two-tone green one, is shown in the picture of the house in the driveway. The child on the walk is his first grandchild, Rebecca King Bingham, five years old, daughter of Nina Christine King Bingham.

After both of their deaths, the house was sold to their youngest daughter, Jimmie Eva King Gordon and her husband Herman Cecil Gordon in 1954. They sold it in 1968 to the oldest daughter of Jim and Nina King, Pearl Lucille King Wall and her husband Claude Samuel Wall. It was remodeled in 1968 on the inside, and they moved into it on August 26, 1968. It was then remodeled on the outside in 1969.

Sources: Personal knowledge.

—Lucille King Wall

THE FAMILY OF JOHN HOBSON KING

430

John Hobson King came from England as a young man, on a boat to Williamston, NC, Martin County.

It is not known whether he had any brothers or sisters. His father's name is thought to be Mickle King and his mother, Mary, who lived in England.

Hobson King married Elizabeth Parker who lived in Williamston, NC. They had two children, Thomas Benjamin King, and Fannie Wiggins King. Thomas B. King, born in 1803, married Elizabeth King, August 10, 1826, after he came to Stokes County, Culler, NC. He became a large land owner and merchant on the line of Surry County which was once Stokes County. They had three children, Jane Elizabeth, William Augustin, and John Quincy Adams.

John Quincy Adams, born December 19, 1833 in Stokes County and married Charity Eaton July 3, 1853, Stokes County, Culler, NC. He died September 9, 1882 and was buried in Stokes County on his own land. They had six children, Isreal Pervaise, Thomas Jefferson, Mary Jane, John William, Virginia Elizabeth and Walter Green King.

Sources: Family information.

—Lucille King Wall

JOHN QUINCY ADAMS KING

431

Town named Culler, NC, was named after Manuel Culler. The name was changed to Pinnacle, NC in 1901 (Stokes County).

John Quincy Adams King bought his land from the government for 50 cents an acre and one dollar an acre for some of it. The land was in woods, hollows, and part of it had large rocks on hillsides. He owned 500 acres. His father was Thomas Benjamin King.

There was an Indian settlement in the early 1700s along the Yadkin River. The rocks still have marks showing where Indians were. The Saura and the Catawba Indian tribes were in this area at this time. One, and thought to be two, graves of the Indians were found having the name of Gladden on a rock for the head stones.

A creek running into the Little Yadkin River was named Gladden Creek after the Indians buried on the hill beside the creek. John Quincy Adams King built a house on the North side of the river in sight and sound of the creek running by his house. The house was built of logs and the chimney of rocks with a large fireplace. In this house on his farm he reared his family. His children were Isreal Pervaise King, Thomas Jefferson King, Mary Jane King, John William (Bill) King, Virginia Elizabeth King, and Walter Green King. It was the first house built on his farm. He had a sawmill on the farm and the logs sawed there were used to build four other houses on his farm for this children as they married. He gave them a tract of land to build on and everything they made on the tract was given to them. He also had a grain mill where the grain was ground by two mill stone rocks rubbing together. Neighbors carried their grain to the mill to be ground. A little tobacco was raised on the farm and was carried to the tobacco factory operated and owned by the Cullers. John Quincy Adams King was a man everyone loved. People for miles came to him and he helped many solve their problems by giving them good advice. After his fourth child was born 1861 he built a one room log church 12 x 16. The Mormon Elders Missionaries got them to organize a church. The Mormons would spend the night and would eat with his family. The Mormon Elders helped raise the logs for the church. The logs were sawed at John Quincy Adams King's sawmill. The church was non-denominational. They called the church Ebenezer. The Mormons were the first people to help the people start the religion in Stokes County. The part was called Culler, NC and when John Quincy Adams King's first child John William King was married, the Elders stayed with him. They came once a year. Some people thought that was why so many of the Kings went to California on the account of the Mormons during the gold rush in California.

People worshipped there while he was in the Civil War in 1862 and 1863. A cemetery with a few graves with stone rocks for head stones is still on what was his land where the first Ebenezer was built of logs in 1861. These graves with no marking on the stones are the graves of Manuel Culler's mother Matilda Culler and one small child. The first Cullers here attended this church until they built a church on Manual Culler's land in 1862 and 1863. In the early days of the church, those who attended either walked, or came by horseback, or wagons bringing their families. The service was held once a month. This was the first church with two graves before the town was named Culler.

Along with the grain mill and sawmill, John Quincy Adams King also raised some tobacco in this later years and carried it to the Culler's tobacco factory. In 1862 he went to Civil War for about a year leaving his wife, Charity Eaton King, whom he married July 3, 1853, and his children behind. He came back with Arkansas fever and died in 1882. His daughter, Virginia Elizabeth had the fever and died in 1883. She was 19 years old.

He and his wife Charity Eaton King and their daughter Virginia Elizabeth King were buried on his farm with an iron fence around their graves on a hill north of his home. The land is now owned by his great grandson, Julius Holman King. The house is on the land now owned by Oteen Wall Snyder, also a great-grandson.

Mary Jane King who married William Wesley Snyder sold some land to Samuel Spainhour. The second Ebenezer church, called Methodist Episcopal was built in 1872 on this land. It was a frame building on the south side of Old Danbury Road. It had one aisle and two rows of pews. This church was built when the congregation outgrew the first log church building. The second was organized as

Graves of John Q.A. King, wife Charity Eaton King and daughter Virginia Elizabeth

a member of the Methodist Episcopal Conference of Northwest North Carolina.

The third church was built in 1890 on the land of Jacob Spainhour, Sr. — Methodist Protestant church called New Church. It was a frame one-room church that had two aisles and three rows of pews. People donated logs to be sawed at the Culler sawmill for lumber to build the church. Those who helped build the church were Jim Wall, Luke Wall, Luther Wall, Samuel J. Wall, Isaac Wall, Calloway Savage, and Thomas Jefferson King. Jacob Spainhour, Sr. made a deed to the church for the land where the church was built. John Spainhour gave land for a cemetery. They started having Sunday School classes in various spots in the building.

These three churches were built during the time the town was called Culler.

Some of the Kings attended Shiloh Baptist Church which was built in 1883 until the third Church was built in 1890. Several Kings are buried in the cemetery there. The third church was Methodist Protestant called New Church.

In 1943 the Ebenezer church merged with The New Church in Pinnacle which was organized in 1892 and became a member of the Methodist Protestant Conference of North Carolina in 1899. The people of Pinnacle United Methodist Church built a larger building of brick at a new site in Pinnacle and dedicated it on November 22, 1970. The Ebenezer and New Church cemetery was kept for burial grounds for the Pinnacle United Methodist Church. James Walter (Jim) King gave a strip of land with a deed to the New brick church for more burial ground. He, his wife, Nina Agnes Culler King, and some members of their family are buried there. Some of the Kings have been in all the Methodist and Baptist Churches from the beginning in this area.

Sources: Various contributions.

—Lucille King Wall

THOMAS JEFFERSON KING

432

There were several of the King brothers, sons of who came to America about the same time. Thomas Jefferson (b. 9-7-1856, d. 7-3-1931) was one who settled near Pinnacle on land inherited from his father, Quincy Adams King, who had purchased from the government at 50¢ per acre, a

strip of land reaching from the railway station in Pinnacle to the Saura Town Mountains to the East, part of which some ancestors are occupying today.

These early settlers were quite ambitious farmers. They worked from early morning and into the night getting their homes, stables, and other farm buildings built and land in a condition to tend.

Thomas Jefferson King was one of these conscientious farmer whose visions was far beyond this daily work. He married Sarah Juliana Boles (born 9-2-1861 and died 7-24-1928), daughter of a farming neighbor and they had eight children, seven daughters and one son.

Thomas Jefferson and Sarah B. King home

Thomas Jefferson was a whiz at binding wheat. He could bind it up as fast as two cradlers could cut it and lay it on the ground. During one wheat harvesting period on a very warm day in June he was taken ill as he was binding wheat. A spell of illness followed from which he never completely recovered.

His wife Juliana (June) was left to manage the farm and guide the family, which she did successfully with the help of her family and hired help. It was well kept and she won great respect in the community.

Her family consisted of the following oldest to the youngest:

1. Virginia Jane "Jennie" (born 6-5-1879 and died 7-16-1958) who married Arthur E. Spainhour, marriage date 10-19-1904 and moved to North Wilkesboro (NC). Arthur became the mayor of the town. 2. Wiser Clarrisa "Wiser" (born 12-24-1880 and died 8-13-1953) who married Robert Avant Wall (called Rob), marriage date 5-6-1899, a merchant of Pinnacle. 3. Ella May "Ella" (born

Sarah J. Boles King and grandson

4-22-1883 and died 3-6-1977) who married Cornelius Madison George (Bose), marriage date 4-21-1901, a tobacco farmer in Surry County. They later moved to Pinnacle. 4. James Walter "Jim" (born 10-8-1885 and died 5-30-1942) who married Nina Agnes Culler of Pinnacle, marriage date 1-7-1911. He was their only son and you can rest assured that his mother was one happy mother when he became old enough to be her plow boy. At at early age he located on one of the farms they had been cultivating. 5. Charity Grace "Grace" (born 8-5-1886 and died 5-5-1926) who married Rufus Frank Greene of Wilkes County, marriage date 12-31-1913, and moved to North Wilkesboro, who was the chief bookkeeper of the Vaughn Hemphill Company in this town. 6. Gertrude Victoria "Gertrude" (born 12-10-1889 and died 9-15-1919) who married Samuel Preston Barber of Pinnacle, marriage date 5-9-1907, who was noted for his skill in house-painting, brick masonry, wood crafts. 7. Vevie Lenore "Vevie" (born 2-16-1892 and died 5-23-1921) who married Robert Sandy Tilley of Winston Salem, NC., marriage date 12-24-1913, a bookkeeper with the R. J. Reynolds Company in Winston Salem, NC. 8. Celia Florence "Florence" (born 1-11-1884 and died 10-1-1923) married James Benson Jennings (called Jim) on 10-2-1910, a veterinarian of Pinnacle, NC.

At approximately 65 years of age Mrs. Sarah Juliana Boles King "June" (daughter of Abraham Edwards Boles "Capp") had a bungalow built in Pinnacle, which she occupied until she died at age 68.

—Beatrice George

THOMAS BENJAMIN KING 433

The Saura and Catawba Indian tribes were in this county near the Pilot Mountain in the 1700's along the little Yadkin River. There was an Indian burial ground between where the Little Yadkin flows into the Big Yadkin. Some Indians wandered along the Yadkin River.

A few white men, mostly fur traders, would trade with the Indians for their furs around the 1700's.

The Indians had a look-out on the Pilot Mountain on a trail they traveled. Later white men rode these trails by horseback and drove cattle across the mountain.

Thomas Benjamin King was a young man who helped drive cattle from the south across the mountain along the Indian trails. He was born in 1803 after his father John Hobson King crossed the Atlantic from England and settled in Williamston, NC., Martin County. In later years he owned land grant in Tennessee. Thomas Benjamin King married Elizabeth King who ran a tavern at the foot of the Pilot Mountain around 1830. He had stopped at the tavern on the journey across the Blue Ridge Mountains with the cattle men. He was a young man at that time. He married Elizabeth King and lived in Pilot Mountain, NC (Surry County). They owned several hundred acres of land and a store. They had three children Jane Elizabeth King, born April 14, 1828, William Augustine King, born April 5, 1832, and John Quincy Adams King, born December 19, 1833. All were born in Surry County, NC.

Sources: Family records.

—Lucille King Wall

JAMES WALTER KING 434

James Walter King (called Jim) and his wife Nina Agnes Culler were married 7 January 1911 at Capella, NC, Stokes County. Capella was a small place with a church called Capella Church of Christ (pastor was Robert Helsabeck), a cemetery, a few houses and a store run by Joe Covington, the Magistrate and Justice of the Peace. He witnessed the marriage which was performed by Rev. Pikney Oliver, pastor of Brim's Grove Baptist Church at that time. The marriage was performed at Joe Covington's store in Capella, NC.

James Walter King's father Thomas Jefferson King who married Sarah Juliana Boles was carried to the hospital April 9, 1896, when his son was 11 years old and stayed there until his death July 3, 1931. James Walter King managed the farm for his mother. When he had to sell tobacco in Winston Salem, it was carried on a covered two-horse wagon. His mother packed food for him and he carried corn and hay to feed the mules for him to stay overnight until all the tobacco was sold. His mother hired Jake Page, Green Edwards, and

Hilery Gordon to help farm and go with him in a wagon when his Uncle Jim Wall and Uncle Jim Boles would carry a load of tobacco to Winston Salem to be sold until he was old enough to go alone. Sarah Juliana Boles King built a house in Pinnacle, NC, Stokes County in 1913 while her husband was in the hospital, after her children were all married.

Her only son James Walter King was married and started farming on his mother's farm with a horse, a one-horse wagon and $25.00 in cash. He hired Green Edwards for two years and then Roger Spainhour for several years to help him farm. He lived there until his third child was born. The oldest child, Lucille, was 7 years old when they moved to a house in Pinnacle, NC. They moved in a wagon with a cow tied behind it and a calf following the cow. They crossed little Yadkin Creek, breaking the ice as they crossed, when moving to the house and farm he had bought in Pinnacle, NC beside the Shiloh Cemetery.

The buggy he bought when he lived on his mother's farm burned at Pinnacle, along with a feed barn full of wheat cut ready to thrash. The fire was caused by lightening. A few years later Mr. King owned more land and had a crank telephone put in his house in 1921. He owned a Ford T-model crank car shortly after the cars came to Pinnacle, about 1923. The feed barn that burned was replaced by a barn built in 1926. He built a brick house, bought tools, and after owning Ford cars and trucks, he bought his first black Buick in 1929, his second dark green Buick in 1935, and the third two-toned green Buick in 1940.

Mr. King continued to buy land until his death. He had close to 1000 acres of land with 8 rent houses, and 13 heads of stock when he died. He had six daughters and one son, Lucille, Christine, Florine, Alyne, Clara, Jimmie and Thomas Lewis who died in 1929. At his death a farm was left for all 6 girls and his wife, 2 mules for each one to farm with, and all the tools, wagons, and plows to run their farms. Mr. King was born October 8, 1885 and died May 30, 1942. His wife Nina Agnes Culler was born March 1, 1887 and died April 20, 1953.

—Lucille King Wall

James W. King and wife Nina Agnes Culler, 1933

LESTER U. "NUNK" KISER

435

Lester U. "Nunk" Kiser was born January 1, 1903 in Stokes County, N.C. He was one of fifteen children born to James Calvin and Julia Kiser Kiser. His grandparents were Daniel and "Sis" Tuttle Kiser and William H. and Delpha Fulk Kiser. His sisters included Primmie Kiser Westmoreland, Hessie Kiser Bennett, Clemmie Kiser, Umie Kiser Tuttle; and brothers Artis R., Walter C., G. Curtis., Cubie, James C., Challie R., Robert J., C. M. "Buck," Thomas and Chester. All are deceased except James and Cubie.

Nunk was married January 1, 1928 to Anna "Macie" Slate, born April 14, 1910 to Robert W. and Anna Fulp Slate. They have two children, four grandchildren, and four great grandchildren.

Bettye, the daughter, born February 8, 1930, was married June 28, 1947 to Peter W. "Buck" Johnson, born September 15, 1928 to Clement L. and Eva Hicks Johnson. Bettye has been a homemaker except for about fifteen years when she worked at public work. Buck retired from A T & T in 1988 after forty-one years service. They have two sons, Stephen Kiser and Mark Anthony, and a daughter, Kristy Sue.

Stephen, born November 8, 1950, is married to Patricia Boles, daughter of Lonnie I. and Clara Southern Boles. They have one son, Jeremiah Stephen, born September 25, 1981. Stephen is employed by R.J.R. — Nabisco and Patricia is employed by the Stokes County school system and works at Germanton School. They live in Germanton.

Mark, born October 13, 1956, is married to Frankie Fowler, daughter of Dr. W. Frank and Eloise Frans Fowler. They have one daughter, Molly Elizabeth, born August 20, 1985. Mark, a 1978 graduate of Wake Forest University and a 1982 graduate of the University of N. C. School of Dentistry, has a dental practice in King. Frankie, a 1978 graduate of Wake Forest University, is a schoolteacher at Pinnacle School. They reside in King.

Kristy, born December 12, 1959, is married to Steven L. Spencer, son of Kermit E. and Edna Wheless Spencer. They have a son, Steven L. "Luke," born January 16, 1984 and a daughter, Sarah Jane, born February 26, 1986. Kristy graduated from Greensboro College in 1982 and is a schoolteacher at Madison-Mayodan Middle School. Steven graduated from High Point College in 1968 and is a teacher at Stoneville School. They live in Mayodan.

Monte, the son, born in Bassett, Va., April 29, 1938, was married to Roxie Tuttle, daughter of O. C. "Ben" and Leamel Rutledge Tuttle, July 1, 1961. He is employed by Westinghouse Corp. Roxie works for Service America. They have one daughter, Julia Anna, born April 20, 1969. Julie is a Junior at U N C Chapel Hill. They reside on Friendship Road, Germanton.

Nunk Kiser lived his entire life in Stokes County except for seven years that he lived in Bassett, Virginia (1935-42). He retired from the State Highway and Public Works Commission. He made his home in Germanton for forty-one years until his death on March 3, 1986. His wife Macie still resides there. They were members of Germanton Baptist Church.

Sources: James Kiser, personal knowledge.

—Bettye Kiser Johnson

MARTHA ELIZABETH SLATE KISER

436

Martha Elizabeth Slate, daughter of James Francis Slate and Charity Ferguson, was born Sept. 14, 1869. She was the only daughter and had four brothers, Jasper Abraham, John Samuel, James Washington, and Joseph Levi.

Martha was married March 11, 1894 to L. Jackson Kiser, born April 3, 1875. To this union were born four children, two daughters and two sons. Clara Patience was born Jan. 4, 1897. Gladys Mae was born May 24, 1900. Cletus Clifton was born Oct. 2, 1903 and Holton Glide was born Feb. 22, 1907.

Clara Patience married Thomas Gorrell Slate and to this union was born one son Thomas G. Slate, Jr. Jan. 18, 1918. Thomas G. Jr. was married Oct. 27, 1946 to Joy Christine Wall. To this union were born two sons: Michael Ray was born Sept. 9, 1950 and Thomas Alan was born March 21, 1955. Clara died Nov. 13, 1961.

Gladys Mae married Paul Edgar Slate. Their only child Dennis Edgar was born April 28, 1921. Dennis married Clara Moore Nov. 16, 1940. Gladys died Sept. 11, 1985.

Cletus Clifton married Edna Burge August 3, 1940. (no children).

Holton Glide married Sally Vogler. (no children). Holton died August 19, 1931.

Sources: Personal knowledge.

—Thomas G. Slate Jr.

NICHOLAS KISER, SR.

437

Nicholas Kiser, Sr. was born in Stokes County on January 19, 1822 to Michael and Judith Boles Kiser. He was the grandson of John Kiser, who came to Stokes County in 1970. On January 1,

1852, Nicholas married Catherine Kiser. She was born in Stokes County on August 1, 1831 to William H. and Elizabeth Hooker Kiser. In 1858, Nicholas purchased 100 acres from his father. In 1860, his real estate was valued at $500. The following children were born to Nicholas and Catherine Kiser: Nicholas, who married on 25 May 1891 to Ivory Sizemore; Lucy Jane, who never married; Salena Ann, who married on 11 February 1900 to James Henry Ashby; Phillip R., who married 8 January 1879 to Martha M. Bennett; Millard William who married on 23 December 1884 to Ellen R. Rominger; Leander Jackson, who married on 17 December 1889 to Susan Carroll; Lorenzo Dow, who married on 1 January 1922 to Della Allen Darnell; Judy, who married on 15 January 1895 to Joseph E. Falkenberry; Alexander, who married on 12 January 1890 to Ada Mendenhall; Mary B.; and Mary M.

Nicholas Kiser, Sr. died on December 30, 1901, and his wife, Catherine, on October 15, 1911. This couple was buried at Bethany Church, presently known as Faith Baptist Church.

Sources: *The Heritage of Stokes Co. Vol. I*, Stokes Co. marriage bonds and licenses, Stokes Co. census records, cemetery records.

—Richard D. Neal

PAUL HUBERT KISER — STACY ALLEN KISER

438

Paul Hubert Kiser was born October 24, 1897, and died March 22, 1972. He was born in Stokes County to Bruce Lee Kiser (February 18, 1872 — June 6, 1957) and Ida Lee Pulliam (November 11, 1880 — October 29, 1957). Paul spent most of his life in and around the Friendship community in Stokes County. He was raised on what was known as the Daniel Kiser place. His parents Bruce and Ida bought a parcel of land from Bruce's father, Daniel Kiser and built their home called the cottage house. This was located off Friendship Road near Germanton, North Carolina, and it still stands. The Kiser graveyard is located near the cottage house. Paul had two sisters, Joy Kiser Craft and Carrie Kiser Baker. They would ride in a buggy to the Mountain View Institute for their grade school. Later, Paul went to Wallburg High School near High Point for the rest of his schooling.

Paul H. Kiser and Stacy V. Kiser

Paul and his family farmed on land that had been in the family for a long time. He loved to play croquet and checkers, and he loved going to Lois White's store. He loved all kinds of sports, especially baseball. Paul had a great personality and was quick-witted. His manner was slow and easy going.

Paul was a descendant of John Kiser Sr., who came from Germany to America in 1769. John served in the Revolutionary War beginning July 12, 1776 till 1777, with Col. N. Houssegger's Germany Regiment from Shippenstown, Pennsylvania. After the war, John and his family lived in Pennsylvania until 1790, when they moved to Stokes County and settled on the Town Fork Creek, six miles from Germantown, North Carolina. This land is still owned by Kiser family descendants.

Stacy Viola Allen (Feb. 5, 1901 — Feb. 15, 1989) was born in Stokes County to Monroe Oliver Allen (April 30, 1870 — Oct. 8, 1956) and Mary Elizabeth Ferguson (Feb. 11, 1881 — Sept. 15, 1967). Stacy was the oldest of eight children. She had seven brothers, Delbert M. Allen, Robert Curtis Allen, Henry Clinton Allen, William Cletus Allen, Herman Odell Allen, Jack Vincent Allen, and Latha Carlton Allen. Stacy and most of her brothers were all born in a log house that was built by her grandparents, John "Long John" Ferguson and Rosetta Johnson Ferguson. Rosetta Johnson had inherited the land from her father William Johnson. It is interesting to note that the lives of both Rosetta and her father, when combined, extended from the presidency of George Washington through Franklin D. Roosevelt. Her Ferguson line can be traced back to John Ferguson, born either in 1755 or 1768, through October 14, 1829. He was presumed to have boarded the ship *Ulysses* about August 1774 at 19 years of age and sailed from Scotland to Wilmington, North Carolina. (Reference Stokes County Historical Book, Vol. I, for related information.)

Both Paul and Stacy's ancestral lines have a crossing in the person of John Kiser Sr., who came from Germany to America in 1769 — Paul through his father Bruce, and Stacy through her mother, Mary Elizabeth Ferguson, and grandmother, Rosetta Johnson Ferguson.

Stacy and her brothers attended Haw Pond School, which had only two rooms. She did not get to attend school as much as she wanted due to the fact that she, being the oldest child and only girl, was needed at home. There were days she would iron as many as 21 shirts for her brothers, and she was constantly helping her mother cook and clean. While growing up, her parents' home was a meeting place for all the young people and their friends. At one of these "frolics," as they were called, she met her future husband, Paul Hubert Kiser.

For a time Stacy's family moved to High Point. There they ran a boarding house. Stacy had to make cakes and pies on Saturdays and help with all the cleaning before she could go out and have fun.

During the 1920's, Stacy was hired by Quik Step Telephone Co. as a switchboard operator. The switchboard had either sixteen or twenty-two lines set up in her parents' home off Friendship Road. Her father, Monroe Allen, and brother, Delbert Allen, kept up the lines for the company.

Paul Hubert Kiser and Stacy Viola Allen were married April 25, 1929, after an eleven year friendship and courtship. They went to Niagara Falls, New York, on their honeymoon. They lived and farmed a short while with Paul's parents, Bruce and Ida Kiser. Later they moved to Detroit to live and work for awhile. They lived on Stacy's salary and banked Paul's. He put his savings in the Germanton Bank. When it went under, they lost their money. They borrowed money from Stacy's brother, Herman Allen, and Paul's father, Bruce Kiser, in order to buy part of "Long John" and Rosetta Ferguson's farm. They bought fifty-four acres and Stacy's parents, Monroe and Mary Ferguson Allen, bought the other half. After the death of Monroe and Mary, part of their land was sold to Paul and Stacy, and part sold to Stacy's brother, Carlton Allen, and his wife Verna Lee.

Paul and Stacy lived from the beginning of the century and saw it in it's infancy. From horse and buggy, oil lamps, and hand dug wells, to airplanes, electricity, and indoor running water. Stacy washed clothes in the creek, to a washtub and board, to a wringer washer, then living to enjoy the automatic. As Paul would say to Stacy, "Widow, we were born too early." They knew what a springhouse and a milk well were, as well as wheat thrashings, barn raisings, corn shuckings, molasses mills, and quilting parties.

They loved to use their home for entertaining and Stacy loved to cook. They enjoyed church meetings and community get togethers. She liked planning and throwing parties and having showers for friends. Paul and Stacy worked in their church, Quaker Gap Baptist, and community. Stacy was instrumental in helping the Senior Citizen's Club of Quaker Gap get organized.

Paul and Stacy had one child, Max Larry Kiser, born July 6, 1934. He is married to Peggy Warren Kiser, born June 3, 1939. They have three children: Kenneth Bruce, Kimberly Elizabeth, and Kathy Joy Kiser, all named after family members.

Paul and Stacy were very special folks, also great parents and grandparents, and also my friends.

Sources: Personal and family knowledge.

—Peggy Warren Kiser

PETER AND SELENA AMANDA MOSER KISER

439

Peter Kiser was born on March 21, 1849 and died in October, 1923 at age 74. His parents were born in Germany. He was married to Selena Amanda Moser who was born on June 11, 1849, and died on June 16, 1912, at age 63. Born to this union were six sons and three daughters.

Clemmie Smith Kiser (6-2-1892 — 12-24-1979). Their children were: Vance, James, Marcus, Orbin, Edsel, Ruth, Kate and Rachel.

Dee Kiser was married to Eva Kiser. Their children were: Glenn, Shirley and Evelyn. This family lived in Oklahoma City, Oklahoma.

Peter and Selena Amanda Moser Kiser are buried in the Mt. Olive Baptist Church Cemetery.

Sources: Personal knowledge.

—Clete and Edna Kiser

Walter Kiser, holds Vetal Kiser, Gennie, Dee, Sid, Ollie, Martha K. Baker, Ernest, Bessie K. Boyles, Jack, holds Clara, Martha S. Kiser. Seated are Amanda Selena Moser Kiser and Peter Kiser.

Information is available on the following children and grandchildren of Peter and Selena Amanda Moser Kiser:

Fannie Kiser Timmons (5-2-1873 — 6-9-1898), married Jim F. Timmons (12-22-1868 — 8-5-1906). They have five sons: Walter, Mitchell, Marshall, Jim and Charlie.

Jennie Bell Kiser Kiser (5-29-1876 — 3-27-1969), married John Walter Kiser (6-28-1868 — 5-1-1954). They had four sons: Vestal, Paul, Ray and Ralph.

Bessie Kiser Boyles (8-26-1885 — 9-18-1962), married Roy Lee Boyles. They had two sons, Harley Gray and Roy Lee.

Martha Kiser Baker (4-24-1878 — 5-31-1963), married Wiley O. Baker (2-18-1880 — 5-3-1945). They had no children.

Luvine Jack Kiser (4-3-1871 — 7-2-1945), married Martha Slate Kiser (9-14-1869 — 3-15-1934). Their children were: Clara, Gladys, Clete and Holton. Uncle Jack Kiser owned and operated the first Funeral Home in King.

Sidney Dolphus Kiser (9-2-1881 — 7-3-1921), married Martha Kiser Williamson (4-24-1887 — 2-18-1980). They had two sons, Jack and Jim. Sidney Kiser was a Mason.

William Ernest Kiser (8-6-1884 — 4-14-1969), married Ola Tillotson Kiser (2-9-1885 — 4-2-1978). Their children were: Raymond Ernest, Homer, Mabel Rosalie, Faye Arlene and Marybelle.

Ollie E. Kiser (4-5-1888 — 9-8-1959), married

SAMUEL AND MARTHA SPRINKLE KISER

440

Samuel Kiser was born Jan. 1, 1851 in Stokes County to James McCoy and Rebecca Tuttle Kiser. He grew up on a big arm near his grandfather and received his education from the local subscription schools. He was a good farmer, and proficient in building and making tools in his blacksmith shop located just east of his home. He also made shoes. No doubt the more profound education he received was from his parents, learning how to be self-sufficient on the farm, how to be a good provider for his family and the Christian precepts for living a good, moral life.

He married Martha Sprinkle, daughter of John (Jack) and Martha Newsom Sprinkle, born Feb. 16, 1867. They built a four-room, two story house on land from his father, acquiring more land later. Later four more rooms were built and this house is still standing north of Woodcreek Development. He gave poplar trees to help build Poplar Springs Church of Christ. He served on the building committee and as trustee on the local Church board. He took an active part in community activities, especially in promoting better schools. He was instrumental in the organization of and financial support of Mt. View Institute, which his children attended.

Ten children were born to this couple, only five surviving to adulthood. Ida Frances, born Sept. 2, 1880, married Joseph Edwin Johnson; Tom Pearson, born June 12, 1889, married Daisy Moser, after her death, he married Lemel Hartgrove; Myrtle Agnes, born Sept. 25, 1891, married Oscar Cromer; Maude Ellen, born Nov. 11, 1893, married Nat Greene; and Cladie Hobert, born Dec. 5, 1896, married Ruby Bennett. All the children who died, and Samuel and Martha are buried at Jefferson Church of Christ. Samuel died March 21, 1910 when he was only 59 years old. Martha died August 7, 1938 at 81 years old.

Sources: Family Bibles, personal knowledge.

—Jessie Johnson Stone

WHEELER EDWARD KNIGHT

441

Wheeler Edward Knight married Mary Sue (Sudie) Plaster on Dec. 26, 1936.

Wheeler was born Dec. 25, 1917. Sudie was born May 24, 1920 and died Aug. 3, 1957. To the marriage of Wheeler and Sudie Knight, seven children were born. These were: Denzil Ray, born Jan. 10, 1938; Bennie Lee, born Dec. 2, 1938; Pencie Faye, born Mar. 3, 1941; Roxie Kay, born May 3, 1943; Bonnie Lee, born Jan. 15, 1948; Rhonda Gay, born May 22, 1955; and an infant son born Aug. 3, 1957.

Denzil Knight married Margaret Lou Smith on Nov. 3, 1957. Denzil served in the U.S. Army and was stationed in Germany. To the marriage of Denzil and Margaret, one daughter, Amanda Rae was born June 20, 1970.

Bennie Knight died Oct. 14, 1945.

Pencie Knight married Melvin Wayne Dodson on Dec. 22, 1956. To the marriage of Melvin and Pencie Dodson, three daughters, Penny Sue was born Nov. 23, 1959; Anita Faye was born Oct. 8, 1964; and Tricia Mae was born April 2, 1971.

Penny Dodson married Gray Anthony Sands on May 3, 1980. To the marriage of Gray and Penny Sands, one son, Montana Gray was born Sept. 16, 1986.

Anita Dodson married William Steve Bottoms on July 26, 1987.

Roxie Knight married Don O'neil Steele on Aug. 24, 1958. To the marriage of O'neil and Roxie Steele, two children, Karinda Faith was born Nov. 22, 1962, and Don Allen was born Sept. 1, 1966.

Bonnie Knight married Linda Faye Vernon on Aug. 17, 1969. Bonnie served in the U.S. Marines during the Vietnam War. To the marriage of Bonnie and Linda Knight, two children, Christopher Lee was born Sept. 17, 1974, and Catrina Lynette was born July 26, 1979.

Rhonda Knight married Clyde Danny Hutchens on Aug. 10, 1973. They divorced on April 9, 1982. To the marriage of Danny and Rhonda Hutchens, one son, Dwayne Lee was born Feb. 25, 1974. Rhonda married Randy Odell Bullins on April 26, 1986.

Sudie Knight died Aug. 3, 1957 after the birth of an infant son. The son was stillborn.

Wheeler Knight married Mary Edith Mabe Dun-

can on April 14, 1968. Edith was born Sept. 28, 1927.

Sources: Family interviews.

—Pencie Dodson

EDA M. BOYLES KRANZ

442

Eda M. Boyles Kranz, first child of Rolla E. and Nathaline Neoma Schutze Boyles, was born 9-19-47 in Quincy, Ill. Eda and Jim Allen Kranz (who was born 8-20-46 at Harvey, Ill.) met and married. The father of Jim Kranz was Christian Kranz, born October 20, 1904, died April 30, 1955. The mother of Jim Kranz is Hilda Tobeck, born April 27, 1912 in Richton Township which is now part of Richton Park.

Jim for a time was a police officer between Chicago and Chicago Heights. Jim now is manager of several Tollway Stops. Eda and Jim Kranz are parents of two children: daughter Tammy Kristine Kranz, born 8-25-75 in Chicago Heights and a son James Allen Kranz II born 3-29-81 in Chicago Heights.

Source: Personal knowledge.

—James Kranz

HENRY CARTER LACKEY

443

John Carn married Elizabeth Adams, born 1772 in Virginia. They had two children, perhaps others.

Samuel Carn was born in 1810 in Virginia. His sister, Drucilla was born in 1817. She married Samuel Jackson Lackey, born May 10, 1816, on September 8, 1935. He died October 8, 1884 in Deer Trail, Arapahoe County, Colorado. Samuel Jackson Lackey was an ordained Primitive Baptist minister. He left Stokes County with part of his family following the Civil War and moved to Deer Trail, Colorado where he engaged in farming and raising cattle. Drucilla and Samuel had eight children all of whom were born in Stokes County, North Carolina:

Lucy Ann, born in 1836 married Abraham Brown in Stokes County, North Carolina in 1858.

James Madison, born Mach 25, 1840. He married Mary Ellen Trent, born December 7, 1871 in Patrick County, Virginia. James Madison died August 3, 1916.

Lavinia Lackey was born in 1842 and married Yewel Brown May 18, 1859 in Stokes County, North Carolina.

John T. was born in 1844.

Drucilla F. was born January, 1849. She married Gideon L. Burton June 11, 1876.

George Jackson, born May 7, 1835 married Sarah E. Farris January 27, 1876. George died October 5, 1924.

Robert "Bob" Lee Lackey, born May, 1857 married Lucy A. Bouldin January 3, 1889.

Henry Carter Lackey was born June 15, 1839 and died May 18, 1926. He married Mary Ann Sheppard October 14, 1892. Mary Ann was born April 10, 1839 in Virginia and died December 24, 1917. Both she and Henry are buried in Snow Creek Baptist Church Cemetery, Lawsonville, North Carolina. Mary Ann's parents were James and Mary Dawdy Sheppard, both of Virginia.

Henry Carter Lackey served in the Civil War as a private. He enlisted at the age of 23, on June 1, 1861. He was transferred to Company F of this regiment in September 1861 — June, 1862. He was transferred back to this company on July 1, 1862. He was captured at Gettysburg, Pennsylvania on July 3, 1863 and confined at Fort Delaware, Delaware until transferred to Point Lookout, Maryland October 15-18, 1863. He was confined to Point Lookout until paroled and transferred to Boulware's and Cox's Wharves, James River, Virginia where he was received February 20-21, 1865 for exchange.

Henry Carter Lackey and Mary Ann Sheppard had eight children:

James Walter Lackey was born April 10, 1873. He first married Lillian "Lilla" R. Martin on October 16, 1892. She died in 1914 or 1915. He married in 1915, Chattie Elizabeth Lasley, born January 31, 1881 and died April 23, 1959. She is buried in Lasley Family Cemetery on a hilltop above Dan River. James joined Peters Creek Baptist Church between 1911 and 1914 near Lawsonville, North Carolina and remained active in that church. Chattie was a member of Davis Chapel Methodist Church in Beaver Island Township. Their children are:

Shirley Gladys Lackey, born October, 21, 1895 and married Wesley McAnally Pringle on March 23, 1916. Edward Ross Lackey was born October 31, 1899, married Bessie May Martin on December 18, 1921. He lives at Lawsonville, North Carolina. Henry Gideon Lackey was born May 27, 1904, married Ida Smith in July, 1928. Lemma Geneva Lackey was born January 8, 1908 and married Jim Matthew Spencer on April 4, 1931. Lucy Nadine Lackey, born September 10, 1893, married Archie Fore. Lillian Brooks Lackey, born March 31, 1902 married Cyrus Venable on May 17, 1924. Annie Adele Lackey, born July 15, 1906 married Thomas Warren Smith. Ellen Elizabeth Lackey, born December 23, 1911 married Hollis Rhodes on April 30, 1938. An infant son was born and died April 20, 1914. Dorothy Roberta Lackey was born February 14, 1918 and married July 6, 1940 in Virginia to Colon Clinton Kinney who died June 22, 1974. Dorothy and Colon had one child: Barbara Jean Kinney, born December 19, 1941 in Randolph County, North Carolina. She married Thomas Edison Forester, Jr. on May 26, 1963. They have two sons, both of whom were born in Randolph County: Thomas Edison "Chip" Forester, III, born January 1965 and Christopher "Chris" Colton Forester, born March 28, 1972.

Another son of James and Lillian Lackey was James Harold Lackey, born August 15, 1919. He married Rosa Christine Mabe in South Carolina on January 3, 1953. They have two sons: James "Jamie" Traver Lackey born June 3, 1955 in Rockingham County, North Carolina and Christopher "Chris" Mark Lackey, born March 4, 1958 in Stokes County, North Carolina.

Levi Lackey, another son of Henry and Mary Ann Lackey, was born July 27, 1869. He married Viney Hall. They had seven children: Lesley, Vivian, Coy, Frank, Alma, Moir and Marie.

Elizabeth "Lizzie" E. Lackey married a Primitive Baptist preacher, Elijah M. Barnard. They had six children: Herman, lived at Yadkinville, Elbert, Harvey, Urby (Erbie), Fred, lived at Stuart, Virginia and Buford.

William "Willie" H. Lackey married Ida Young. They had three children: May (Mae), Nina and Carl.

Mitz "Mittie" Jane Lackey married Tom Hylton. Their seven children are: Annie, Tom, Albert, Bill, Pearl (was a nurse, never married), Lena (married twice) and Lucy. Mittie had a granddaughter named Madalyn Boyd.

John R. Lackey married Nannie L. Martin. They had five children: Josie, Fred, Mary, Ross and Guy.

Annette "Ann" Frances Lackey, born May 3, 1867 and died May 3, 1957. She married Thomas Walter Tilley January 29, 1888 in Lawsonville, North Carolina. He died May 20, 1961 in Jacksonville, North Carolina.

Sources: Family knowledge, research.

—Mrs. Jack D. Simmons

SQUIRE LACKEY

444

(From *Volume I*, updated #617, page 330.)

Squire Lackey was born in 1820 and married Lettilia sometime after 1870. Three children are listed in the 1850 census: Susan Lackey, born 1843; William Lackey, born 1848 and Martha Lackey, born 1849. In the 1870 census, Letitia Lackey, born 1853 and Juliana Lackey, born 1858 are listed.

Also listed in the 1870 census is John F. Lackey, born 1848. He married Martha C. Their daughter, Rosa B. Lackey, was three months old in 1870.

Sources: Family knowledge, research.

—Mrs. Jack S. Simmons

ELBERT W. LANE'S FAMILY

445

My great-great-grandfather was Thomas Lane. My great-grandfather was Thomas B. Lane. Thomas B. Lane was in the Confederate Medical Corps and was buried just back of Dennis Covington's house. The Federal Government put up a marker. My grandfather was Matthew D. Lane and my grandmother was Ann Wall Lane. My father was Stanley Thomas Lane (twin brother died about 25 days after birth) and my mother was Ida Jane Eaton Lane. My grandmother Lane died about 30 days after giving birth.

I was born on September 17, 1912, the middle child, 2 sisters and one brother (deceased) older

and 2 sisters and 1 brother (deceased) younger. One of the things I remember about growing up was that on Sunday morning and the 3rd week in July at 11:00 a.m. and 7 p.m. was church time and revival time. The church and the activities of the church have been a part of my life. When I was 12 years of age, I joined Mt. Zion Methodist Church and was a member until moving to Asheboro, N.C. in August of 1986.

I was very active in the church. I have held about every office in the church and was the first treasurer of the Pinnacle UMC Charge for about 15 years. During the mid-seventies I took courses in Lay Speaking, and I have spoken at several churches near Mt. Airy, Pinnacle, Oak Grove, New Union, Mt. Zion, Chestnut Grove, and the adult meetings at Pinnacle. My wife, Lois, and I moved our membership to Farmer UMC Charge, Oak Grove UMC Church, where I was the assistant Sunday School Superintendent and the assistant Adult Sunday School teacher.

Later, because of distance, we moved our membership to New Union UMC Charge where I am the assistant Men's Sunday School teacher.

I attended Pinnacle High School and graduated in 1930. I was graduated from High Point College in 1939. I taught math and science at Francisco High School for 2 years and then at Lawsonville High School until March 1, 1943. On the 4th of March I was inducted into service.

While teaching at Francisco I married Miss Lois Aileen Nicholson on December 27, 1941. Our first child, Judith Marie Lane was born 12-26-1942. Judith married Mendle Laine Mashburn, Sr. 7-31-1962. Mendle Laine graduated from High Point College in 1962. They have 2 children: Lisa Renee Mashburn born 3-30-1963, was graduated from Upper Montclair State University, and Mendle Laine Mashburn, Jr., born 7-13-1965, graduated from Tulane University. Judith Marie was graduated from the University of Minnesota and the New York School of Interior/Exterior Design.

During World War II, I trained as an Ammunition Supply technician and was assigned to the 12th Air Force. I served on Siapan in the air offensive against Japan. I was a Staff Sergeant when I left Siapan on 10-14-1945. I was separated from service on 10-26-1945 at Seymour Johnson Field.

When I got home, I saw my younger daughter, Phyllis Gail Lane, born 11-25-1944. This was the first time I had seen her. Phyllis married Woodrow W. Younts, Jr. She and Woodrow were the last 2 to graduated from Appalachian State Teachers College in 1967. The following year ASTC became a part of the University of North Carolina.

They have 3 children: Woodrow W. Younts, III, a senior at the Air Force Academy, Lori Lyn Younts, graduated from high school this year, and Tyler Lane Younts, 3 years old.

Lois and I have one son, Phillip Gray Lane, born 6-20-1955. Phillip was graduated from UNC-Chapel Hill. On 6-12-1982, he married Kathy Denese Small. They expect their 1st child this November.

After the war, I returned home to teach science and coach baseball at Walnut Cove High School. That was from December until the end of that school year.

We moved back to Pinnacle where I was hired as a science and math teacher. I coached the boys' basketball team 1 season then changed to coach the girl's team. We had some fine teams.

Lois was also busy rearing the children and working full time at Amos-Smith Hosiery Mill at Pilot Mountain. She worked there almost 20 years.

During this time I also helped 4 ladies reorganize our 4-H Club for our area. But in a short time the ladies had resigned, and I had the 4-H Club. The club was very active and all liked to work on different projects. Those were very good years.

We also organized a very active VFW Club, built a meeting place, and kept active projects going on. We carried picnics to the veterans that were in the hospitals at Salisbury every spring and fall.

In 1955, I was hired as the math and science teacher at Nancy Reynolds High School. Mr. C.T. Barbour, the principal, was a very strict but fair school official. He was helpful in any way possible. It was there that Judith and Phyllis graduated from high school and each received a Z. Smith Reynolds Scholarship ($2,000) for college education. Here I started the first science fair that I know of. We had a rainy night but a very large crowd.

Stokes County built 2 new high schools and I was assigned to North Stokes High School. It was rather hectic at times, but we finally got things straightened out.

I took the test for a rural mail carrier's route out of Pinnacle. I got the job and resigned the teaching profession 3-26 and started carrying the mail out of Pinnacle on 3-27.

I thought at first it was a breeze, but I soon found out differently: hot, cold, sleet, rain, flat tires, carbon in a spark plug gap, it was not all fun. But about 99% of the people on all the positions that I have had have been good, cheerful, helpful, and very often met me with a smile and sometimes with an apple, peach, watermelon, a bunch of grapes, or a cantaloupe. The elderly were a delight, especially on the 3rd day of the month, or as some said, "Check Day."

One thing I found out in all of the things I have engaged in, especially in church, school, and in delivering the mail, treat people right and meet them with a smile and almost everyone will go out of his or her way to help out.

—Elbert W. Lane

THE LANKFORD FAMILY 446

During the early 1700s, Langford/Lankford families were living in the coastal colonies of Virginia, and by the mid 1700s descendants of these early English families had migrated westward into the present Virginia Counties of Brunswick, Halifax, Henry, and Patrick. During the same time as the western migration in Virginia, some members of the Lankford family were moving into the northern sections of North Carolina. The records of the Lankford family who resided in the northern section of Stokes County, North Carolina have become important not only for the present descendants in Stokes County of these early settlers, but also for descendants of some of the family members who migrated southward and westward.

According to current research, the first known Lankford that can be identified in official records as residing in Stokes County, North Carolina was James Lankford. Records indicate the James Lankford was a member of the Virginia Lankfords who were living in the counties of Halifax, Henry, and Patrick in the 1750s. In 1754, James Lankford witnessed a Granville District, North Carolina Land Grant for Benjamin Deason for land on the south side of the Dan River. The land joined the corner of Joseph Tate's land. According to an article entitled, "Tate Family Settled Area in 1759 with Land Buy," published on the 30th of March, 1983 by the newspaper, *The Madison Messenger*, "Joseph Tate, a Virginia native, had purchased land by 1751 along the Mayo River in present Patrick County, Virginia. By 1754, Tate began leasing and buying land in North Carolina along the Dan River." Living along the South Mayo River, in Patrick County, Virginia during this time was Robert Lankford and the Nicholas and Judah Lankford family. Henry Lankford, another member of this particular family, was living in present Henry County, while Benjamin Lankford resided in Pittsylvania County.

In 1756, James Lankford of the Stokes County area was selected to serve as a constable for the succeeding year, according to the court records of Surry County, North Carolina. The first known record of a land purchase in Stokes County by James Lankford was in 1765 when he acquired a North Carolina land grant along Fagg's Creek. The area of his grant was included on the "Stokes County, North Carolina Historical Documentation" Map, published by Fred Hughes in 1977. James Lankford witnessed a land transference in 1767 from Joseph Tate to Thomas Rogers involving land on the south side of the Dan River, N.C. (Rowan Deed Book 7, p. 192). The Surry County, North Carolina Tax List of 1771 included on page 3, a listing for James Lankford — 3 taxibles, also on page 3, John Lankford — 1 taxible. Later records suggested that John Lankford was a close relative to James.

On June 8th, 1772, James Lankford made a Deed of Trust to two Virginia land partners; Archibald Hughes and John Wimbush for 117 acres and 2 Bay Mares (Surry Co., NC, Book A. p. 33). This land was apparently in the same locality as his earlier land grant of 1765. Interestingly, Archibald Hughes lived near the Mayo River in Patrick County, Virginia in the same general area where several members of the Lankford family lived. In addition, there were other legal transactions involving Hughes and Wimbush with the Virginia Lankfords. The 1772 Surry County, North Carolina Tax List included on page 9, James Lankford — 3 taxibles; John Lankford — 1 taxible; and a second John Lankford — 1 taxible. During 1772,

there occurred 2 North Carolina land grants for Lankford men in Stokes County: James Lankford, Jr. was granted land on the northwestern branch of Seven Island Creek. This land was southeast of the property of James Lankford, Sr. Also in 1772, Thomas Lankford was granted land between the northern section of Peter's Creek and Turkey Cock Creek. Later legal records indicated a close family relationship between Thomas Lankford, James Lankford, John Lankford and the Lankfords of the bordering counties of Virginia.

"Being very sick," James Lankford of Fagg Creek signed his will on the 17th day of October, 1772. In his will he left his personal property to his wife Sarah. His land holdings were to be divided between two of his children, his son, James Lankford, Jr. and his married daughter, Susannah (Lankford) Dicke. His other son, William Lankford, was granted lifetime liberty to live on his father's land. The will was witnessed by John Lankford, Joseph Cloud, Jr., and John Henderson. (Surry Co., N.C. Will Book 1, pg. 91). Although the will was not probated until 1788, further tax listings suggested that James Lankford, Sr. died soon after the writing of his will.

When the Dan River area was enumerated by John Deathridge for the 1774 tax listing of Surry County, 3 Lankford men were listed: John Lankford — 1 taxible; William Lankford — 1 taxible (apparently the son of James, Sr. and Sarah); and Thomas Lankford — 1 taxible.

During 1779, Thomas Lankford of Peters Creek purchased an additional 100 acres from John and Agnes Dycks. The property had been part of the land originally belonging to Joseph Tate. (Surry Co. Deed Book A, pp. 266-267). Settlers were involved in Revolutionary battles during this time period and members of the Lankford family were participants in many of the conflicts. *Kings Mountain and Its Heroes; History of the Battle of Kings Mountain,* published in 1881 by Lyman C. Draper, referred to one such incident on page 215. "Stokes County militia members were part of the group of patriots in pursuit of Patrick Ferguson in his fatal flight toward Kings Mountain, S.C. John Martin and Thomas Lankford, of Captain Joseph Cloud, Jr's Company, part of Cleveland's Regiment, were overtaken by a Tory ambush near the Broad River while they had been conducting a spy mission. Martin was severely wounded in the head, but Lankford was unharmed. Martin recovered from his wounds and John Deathridge succeeded in removing the bullet particles from his wound."

When the 1782 Tax Listing for Surry County was taken, additional Lankford names appeared. In Captain Gaines District, which included the Dan River area, John Lankford owned 180 acres and farm stock; William Lankford, a single man, owned farm stock but no land listed; John Lankford Jr., possessed farm stock but no land listed. Another William Lankford owned farm stock but no land listed. In Captain Hickman's District along Snow Creek, 3 Lankford men were listed: Henry Lankford, a single man with 150 acres and farm stock; Robert Lankford with 200 acres and farm stock, and Thomas Lankford with 700 acres and farm stock.

Apparently in the mid 1780s members of the Lankford family began to migrate from Stokes County, North Carolina to areas to the south and west. In Surry County Deed Book D, p. 122-123, there is a deed transference from John and Elizabeth Lankford for 222 acres on Peter's Creek, adjoining Archelous Fare, to Woody Burge, witnessed by James Gaines and Isaac Cloud. (May, 1787, Surry Co. NC Deed Book D, pp. 122-123). William Lankford continued to live in Stokes Co., NC. In 1788 he received a North Carolina Land Grant on the western branch of Seven Island Creek, and at the 1790 Federal Census listing of Stokes County, North Carolina, William was the only Lankford noted. His family included 2 males below the age of 16, and 4 females, ages and relationships not specified. Although he was not listed, Thomas Lankford also apparently remained in the area for he was involved in several deed transactions during the 1790s and was granted additional land on Peter's Creek in 1794. In the records of the 1800s it would appear that descendants of these two Revolutionary War soldiers remained in the Stokes County area. As noted before, Thomas Lankford definitely participated in the colonial struggle for American independence and William Lankford was listed in the *Daughters of the American Revolution — Patriotic Index,* Vol. 28, p. 83. "William Lankford born 1744 — died 1830, born and died in Stokes County, North Carolina, married Nancy Dickerson.

Submitted by the great-great-granddaughter of William & Nancy (Dickerson) Lankford and assigned the number of 27219."

—Patricia Lynn Padgett Davis

THE LANKFORDS OF POLK COUNTY

447

In the 1790 Federal Census of North Carolina, there were four listings for Lankfords in Rutherford County: John Lankford, John Lankford, Jr., Robert Lankford, and William Lankford. The area in which they were residing lay along the southeastern base of Tryon Mountain within the vicinity of the present towns of Columbus and Tryon in Polk County, North Carolina. The exact relationship among the four families has not been determined, but it is certain that they were closely related. According to family tradition, Robert Lankford was a member of a large family. Unfortunately, only a small amount of information has been passed down concerning his family's origin. Besides Robert, there was his brother, John Lankford, who was reportedly married to Elizabeth, and Sarah Lankford, the sister of Robert and John, who was definitely married to Isaac Cloud. Sarah and Isaac Cloud had the following known children: Isaac Jr., Joel, Jesse, Joseph, John and possibly Jeremiah and Elizabeth. The Isaac, Sr. — Sarah (Lankford) Cloud family was listed in the 1790 Federal Census as living in Spartanburg County, South Carolina. Living also in the Spartanburg County area in 1790 was the Nathan and Meron (Caldwell) Lankford family. By the time of the 1800 Federal Census, both families has joined the other Lankford families in the Tryon Mountain area of Polk County. Although many descendants of these early Polk County Lankfords migrated away from the region over the following two hundred years, some remain unto the present day.

Robert Lankford, born circa 1756, in Virginia, married Sybil Taylor circa 1788. Sybil Taylor, born circa 1772, in South Carolina, was reportedly the daughter of an Englishman and a full-blooded Indian by the name of Nancy who lived to be well over 100 years of age. Robert and Sybil (Taylor) Lankford spent the remainder of their lives in the Tryon Mountain area where they reared nine known children. Robert died in 1831, Sybil died after 1840 and both were buried near the base of Tryon Mountain. The oldest of the children of Robert and Sybil (Taylor) Lankford was Nathan Lankford born 1789 in the Tryon area. Around 1824, Nathan married Elizabeth Martindale, born 1800 in South Carolina. Nathan Lankford and Elizabeth (Martindale) Lankford were the parents of 12 children. Elizabeth died in 1862 in Polk County, North Carolina and after her death, Nathan married Mary Brock. Nathan died in 1874 in Rutherford County.

Susan Ann Lankford, the third child of Nathan and Elizabeth (Martindale) Lankford, was born in 1828 in Tryon area. In 1847, she married Jonathan Newman, born 1824 in Polk County. Susan Ann (Lankford) Newman and her husband became the parents of 10 children. They moved from Polk County area in the early 1860s to Henderson County, North Carolina where they remained until their deaths. Susan Ann died in 1889, Jonathan died in 1901.

The eighth child of Susan Ann (Lankford) Newman and Jonathan Newman was Andrew Johnson Newman, born 1865 in Henderson County. In 1887, Andrew married Lena Jane Wagner, born 1867 in Buncombe County, North Carolina. Andrew died in 1937, Lena Jane (Wagner) Newman died in 1957. Andrew and Lena Jane were the parents of 14 children, one of whom was Estelle Newman born in 1905 in Henderson County.

Estelle Newman married Clarence Ensley Padgett, Sr. in 1922. Clarence died in 1977, Estelle died in 1987. They were the parents of 8 children: Clarence Ensley, Jr., Audrey Virginia, Lillian Johnette, Charles David, Sarah Ann, Jerry Paul, Perry Andrew, and Patricia Lynn.

Just a few weeks prior to *The Heritage of Stokes County, North Carolina Project,* the probable link was discovered between the Lankford families of Stokes County and Polk County. Evidence indicates that the Polk County Lankfords may have been members of the Lankfords who migrated from the Stokes County area and the Virginia Counties of Patrick and Henry in the mid 1780s. Extensive research has already been made on the Lankford families of Polk County with their allied families of Clouds, Thompson, Williams,

Dalton, Taylor, Foster, and Newman to name only a few. It is hoped as research continues, more descendants will be located and more information will be obtained concerning the early history of this family. Future publication of a book is planned that will document the history of this English family of the American Continent. Anyone with an interest in the Langford — Lankford family and its many allied family lines may contact this author through the Stokes County Genealogical Society.

—Patricia Lynn Padgett Davis

EARLY ANCESTORS OF CLENARD REID LANKFORD

448

Wyatt and Peggy Lankford, nothing else known except that they lived in Stokes County somewhere in the vicinity of Danbury. They had a son James Amos, born August 13, 1864 — died April 12, 1931. Buried at Sandy Creek Primitive Baptist Church, near Liberty, NC.

James Amos (Jim) married Mary Mabe, daughter of Reuben and Nancy Mabe. Reuben and Nancy lived in Beaver Island township and Reuben is believed to have had a brother, Monroe Mabe.

Mary Mabe Lankford died soon after son Luther was born in 1884. Jim then married Mary's sister, Harriet Adeline Mabe, and they raised Luther. On June 9, 1885, John Wesley was born. He died January 22, 1962 and is buried at Sandy Creek Primitive Baptist Church. John Wesley married Mary Susan Ward, his first cousin, daughter of Angeline Mabe Ward, who was the twin sister of Adeline Mabe Lankford (above). John Wesley (Johnny) and Mary Susan (Suzy) had four children, two boys and twin girls.

On July 17, 1886, James Monroe was born to Jim and Adeline. He married Champy May Alley, born January 6, 1892 — died January 9, 1931. She was the daughter of Levenson (Lev) Alley, and Harriet Terrell Alley (Article 943, Volume 1, *The Heritage of Stokes County).* Levenson and Harriet

Champie May Alley Lankford and James Monroe Lankford, 1920

James Monroe Lankford, 1970

Virginia are buried at North View Primitive Baptist Church, Danbury, NC. Harriet was the daughter of Eaton Baynes Terrell (6/20/1824 to 7/7/1900) and Mary Ann Ward Terrell (3/23/1824 to 5/7/1872) and grand-daughter of William Ward (2/5/1784 to 12/12/1862) and Sally Ayers Ward (10/6/1824 to 10/21/1881). She is buried in the Ward Family Cemetery, Sandy Ridge, NC.

James Monroe Lankford died October 19, 1971. He and Champy May are buried at Bethlehem Methodist Church, near Walkertown, NC, Forsyth County. They were active members of Pine Ridge Primitive Baptist Church, Forsyth County. They had ten children: Clenard Reid (10/24/1908); Bessie (2/5/1911 to 7/8/85); Gracie May (10/30/1912 to 6/17/82). Gracie married Elmer Hampton White, brother of Ruby Alice White Lankford, wife of Clenard Reid Lankford. Henry William (10/2/1915 to 9/10/84); Neva (birthdate unknown); Ina and Nina, twins (9/11/1920); Jesse Raymond (2/15/1923); Virginia Adeline (5/13/1926 to 4/17/29); Virginia accidentally swallowed medicine and was poisoned; Helen May, (12/29/1930). Helen was eleven days old when her mother died and Monroe and the older girls raised her.

Luther Lankford married Lula Alley (1885 — 1968) sister of Champy May Alley Lankford. They had eleven children, seven boys and four girls.

Sources: Family Bible, marriage certificates, personal knowledge.

—Ruby White Lankford

CLENARD AND RUBY LANKFORD

449

Clenard Reid Lankford was born October 24, 1908, near Danbury, NC, Stokes County. He was the oldest of ten children born to James Monroe Lankford and Champy May Alley Lankford and grandson of Levenson (Lev) Alley and Harriet Terrell Alley (Article 943, Volume I, *The Heritage of Stokes County).* Buried at North View Primitive Baptist Church, Danbury, NC.

Clenard's father was a farmer and his early years were spent in the North View Church and Hartman area of Stokes County. In his early teens the family moved to Forsyth County in the Bethlehem Methodist Church area, near Walkertown, NC. Monroe and Champy May are buried in the Bethlehem Church Cemetery.

On November 8, 1929, Clenard was married to Ruby Alice White, (2/17/1912) daughter of James Hampton White and Alice Elizabeth Boles White (Article 333, Volume 1, *The Heritage of Stokes County).* They were married in Rocky Mount, VA by the Rev. Wimbish in the parsonage of the Methodist Church.

Clenard and Ruby Lankford on 55th wedding anniversary, November 8, 1984

During the depression years they struggled along as tenant farmers with a growing young family. The first year of their marriage, which was the year of the great drought (1930), they cleared only $75.00 from their tobacco crop.

Clenard, being a tobacco farmer, moved his family to several different farms in Forsyth, Randolph and Bladen counties of NC. After all the children had left home, he retired from farming in 1964 and moved from Bladen County to Alamance County. He worked with Kirkman & Koury Builders of Greensboro, NC as a landscape foreman until retiring in 1974.

In 1975, he and Ruby bought a mobile home and moved to Randolph County, near Thomasville, NC, where they helped son C.R., Jr. to get started in the greenhouse business, which has been a childhood dream. The business grew so fast that by 1982 it was too much for Clenard and Ruby to handle while C.R., Jr. and wife Irene worked, so they moved their mobile home to Alamance County, near Burlington, NC, where they still live at this time (1989). They are still growing flowers in one of the most beautiful yards in Alamance County.

Clenard and Ruby have nine children: Alfred Leroy (9/10/30), married Martha Hall Harding and lives at Grant, Alabama, near Huntsville where he retired from 40 years in the service in 1988; Virginia Elizabeth (2/19/32) married Harper Shields, Burlington, NC; Emily Maud (7/29/34)

Clenard Lankford Family. (Front) Sara, Jeannie. (Middle) Joyce, Virginia, Ruby, Clenard, Emily, Judy, Marilyn. (Back) C.R., Jr., Leroy. October 24, 1988.

married Roland Paul Couch, Lexington, NC; C.R., Jr. (4/2/36) married (1st) Nettie Smith, (2nd) Irene Pritchett and is owner and operator of Mountain Road Plant Shop, Trinity, NC; Beth Jeannine (12/8/37) married (1st) Martin Ausburn Bush, (2nd) Fred Colin Metcalfe, lives in Mebane, NC; Marilyn (5/31/39) married Clarence Henry Settlemyre, Jr., Riegelwood, NC; Sarah Alicia (1/1/41) not married; Judith Elaine, (7/4/42) married Donnie Priest; Joyce Faye (3/1/44) married Wm. Kenneth Sharpe, Burlington, NC.

They have 25 grandchildren and 23 great-grandchildren; twins are in both Clenard's and Ruby's families. Clenard's grandmother Lankford was a twin and he has twin sisters and cousins; Ruby has twin uncles, aunts and cousins. Although they would have liked to have had twins of their own, they do have two sets of twin grandchildren.

With so many girls in the family they have only one grandson with the name of Lankford, Charles Lynn Lankford of Huntsville, Alabama, and one great-grandson, Christopher Lynn Lankford, Huntsville, Alabama.

After growing up on the farm and enjoying the country life in spite of the hard work, none of the children chose farming when they left home. Not a farmer or farmer's wife in the bunch!

Source: Personal knowledge.

—Ruby White Lankford

DARIAN LAWSON

450

Darian Lawson was born March 6, 1861 in Stokes County, N.C. He was descended from a long line of Stokes County Lawsons. His parents, Alford Thomas Lawson and Lucy Ann Tilley married December 28, 1858 in Stokes. Lucy, born 1842, was the daughter of another old Stokes County family, the Tilleys. Her father was Madison T. Tilley from the Peter's Creek District.

Flynt Lawson was the father of Alford Thomas. He was born in 1818 in N.C. and lived in the Buck Island and Danbury Districts of Stokes County with his wife, Sally. He died after 1860.

Thomas Lawson, father of Flynt, was born circa 1773 in Surry, N.C. He married Celia Hall about 1809 and died December 31, 1837 of intoxication in Stokes County. Thomas was the son of John "Blackeye" Lawson and wife, Margaret. John was the child of David Lawson and Ann Harvey.

Darian Lawson

Although beginning life in Stokes, Darian's path led him West. He married Martha Belle McGee, then only thirteen years old, on December 19, 1889 in Bonne Terre, Missouri. They had six children; Harry T. Lawson, Robert Lee Lawson, Estelle Olive, Beulah, Edith and Goldie. Beulah and Edith died in childhood. In 1910, the family moved to Colorado and homesteaded in Pleasant Plains, south of Limon. In 1920, they moved to Denver. There, in 1922 Darian and Martha separated. Martha moved to Reno, Nevada and died there on July 17, 1961. Darian remained in Denver becoming an active member of the St. Paul's Methodist Church. Upon his death in December 1942 the minister of Saint Paul's, Charles Odell Thirodeau, recalled about Darian, "He had very marked powers in prayer . . . for in his early manhood he had a very remarkable experience which changed his entire existence and of which he never tired of telling . . . and all who heard him knew that it was real and sincere." Those of us descended from the line of Darian and his Stokes County Lawsons wish we could hear him tell of this mysterious experience and how it influenced his life!

Sources: Genealogy from the Jesus Christ L.D.S., census, coroner's report, estate record, *Stokes County NC Marriage Records 1783-1868, Vol. I Males* by F. Ingmire, letter from St. Paul's Methodist Church, Denver, CO., marriage record & death certificate — Darian; and family bible record.

—Mrs. Ronald C. Morgan

DODSON LAWSON

451

Dodson Lawson, born circa 1809, married in Stokes County on December 1, 1832 to Rebecca Hicks, born circa 1809. Dodson was a charter member of Friendship Baptist Church. Apparently, this couple was deceased by 1880, as they were not listed on the census. Dodson and Rebecca Hicks Lawson had at least six children. They were as follows: (1) Nancy (Sept. 20, 1836-Jan. 1, 1908) married July 11, 1858 to Leonard Hicks (1836-1865), son of James and Mary Smith Hicks; (2) William H., (1841-Dec. 17, 1862) was never married. He was a Private in the Civil War and died in a hospital in Richmond, Virginia; (3) George W., (July 5, 1844-Nov. 28, 1917) married November 29, 1860 to Jenny J. Martin, and married (2) on April 11, 1869 to Julie Meadows (1849-1911), daughter of Major and Amanda Vaden Meadows; (4) Octavia (1846-Aug. 15, 1926) married October 22, 1865 to Peter Hicks (1833-1897) son of James and Mary Smith Hicks; (5) Rebecca J., (Jan. 1850-d. by 1860); (6) Jacob D., (Oct. 15, 1855-Jan. 9, 1940) married January 14, 1877 to Millie Boles, daughter of William and Martha Boles, and married (2) to Alpha Ashby (1881-1964), daughter of James and Sarah Mabe Ashby.

Sources: Census records, marriage bonds and licenses, death certificates, cemetery records, *Stokes Co. Heritage, Vol. I.*

— Richard D. Neal

THE EPP SIDEON LAWSON FAMILY

452

Epp S. was the son of John Welch Lawson who owned the Plug Tobacco Factory in Lawsonville. Epp Sideon Lawson was born March 9, 1849 and died in 1938. He married Nora Martin, born September 11, 1853 and died in 1931. Nora was the daughter of Abraham and Eliza Moore Martin. Epp and Nora had four sons: Epp Gideon, Robert, Gabe and John

Epp Gideon Lawson married Gertrude Dalton and had six children: Wade Hampton, Annie Mae, Ross, Epp Gideon, Jr., Glen, and Betty Joe.

Annie Mae is married to Walter Hatton of Lances, England. Ross is married to Mozelle Mabe and has two children: Larry and Theresa. Ross and Mozelle have four grandchildren: Epp Gedeon, Jr. (E.G.) married Ivy Rigby who was a war bride from Lances, England. E. G. and Ivy have three children: Shirley, born in England, married to Thomas McKinney and has two children Cheryl who is married to Keith Martin and Dawn. Phil was first married to Kaye Simmons and had two children, Laurie and Nichole. Phil later married Shirley Reeves and has one step daughter, Angela. Kathy who was first married to Larry Heath and had one son, David. Kathy later married Jerry Greenwood and they have one son, Tyler.

Glen married Kitty and they have three sons: Tim, Kevin and Michael. Glen and Kitty have five grandchildren.

Betty Joe is married to Walter Sapp and they have five children: Cynthis, Chris, Debbie, Anthony, and Bruce. Betty Joe and Walt have seven grandchildren.

Wade Hampton and E. G., Jr. still live at the Lawson homeplace.

Source: Family knowledge.

— Shirley Lawson McKinney

JAMES D. LAWSON

453

James D. Lawson was born on July 28, 1846, the son of William D. and Elizabeth Hicks Lawson. James married Mahala E. Southern, daughter of James C. and Bittie Joyce Southern on June 13, 1868 in Stokes Co, NC. Mahala was born on January 27, 1847 in Stokes Co, NC. James D. and Mahala were the parents of five children: Fewel H., William Riley, Elizabeth Obience, Cora C. and James Howard Lawson.

Fewel H. Lawson (b. April 17, 1869) married Nannie Hicks on December 1, 1895. Fewel died July 27, 1900.

William Riley Lawson (b. July 20, 1871) married Minerva C. Southern. They were the parents of Jesse E. (b. May 9, 1892), Ira Lee (b. July 26, 1893), William E. (b. December 24, 1894), Irene (b. February 17, 1896), Joel I. (b. August 2, 1899), and James Gilbert (b. April 3, 1902).

Elizabeth Obience (Beadie) Lawson was born November 16, 1873 and died January 9, 1935. Cora C. (Cornia) Lawson was born on June 12, 1876 and died on October 28, 1913. Beadie and Cornia never married.

James Howard Lawson (b. July 2, 1879) married Mintora Jane Stewart on February 22, 1904 in Stokes Co, NC. Additional information on the children of James Howard and Mintora will be listed in their history.

James D. died on October 17, 1930 and Mahala E. died on September 6, 1930 in Stokes Co, NC. James D. and Mahala are buried in the family cemetery on the homeplace in Stokes Co.

Sources: Family Bible, personal knowledge handed down, marriage records, census records, wills, etc.

— Becky N. Lassiter

JAMES HOWARD LAWSON

454

James Howard Lawson was born in Stokes Co, NC on July 2, 1879, the son of James D. and Mahala E. Southern Lawson. James Howard (Tom) Lawson married Mintora Jane Stewart (b. August 31, 1875), the daughter of Joseph H. and Nancy Jane Reid Stewart, on February 22, 1904 in Stokes Co, NC.

James Howard and Mintora lived around Danbury for many years. He was hurt in a sawmill accident in September, 1915. He lost one leg and part of his hip in this accident. The people of Danbury donated money to help buy him an artificial limb. In the years following the accident, James Howard served as the jailer for Stokes County in Danbury and later sold Watkins Products.

James Howard and Mintora were the parents of eight children: Ernest Lee, Chattie May, Cora Elizabeth, Sadie Emma, an infant son, Maude Jane, Flora Ellen, and Lucille Lawson.

Ernest Lee Lawson (b. March 17, 1905) married Essie Louise Foster (b. June 17, 1912) on December 22, 1930. They were the parents of two children: Ernest Lee, Jr. and Elizabeth Lewana Lawson. Ernest Lee Lawson, Sr. died on March 25, 1980 and is buried at Oaklawn Cemetery in Winston-Salem, NC.

Chattie May Lawson (b. September 14, 1906) married Harvey Roscoe Beeson (b. February 10, 1916) on May 9, 1936 in Stuart, VA. They are the parents of Carolyn Jane and Robert Harvey Beeson.

Cora Elizabeth Lawson (b. May 10, 1908) married Percy Lee Nifong (b. October 11, 1913) on December 17, 1938 in Hillsville, VA. Percy was the son of George A. and Alice Smith Nifong of Davidson Co, NC. Percy and Cora were the parents of Becky Jeanette, Rosa Lee, and Billy Keith Nifong. Percy Nifong (d. April 10, 1983) and Cora L. Nifong (d. October 6, 1989) are buried at Oaklawn Cemetery in Winston-Salem, NC.

Sadie Emma Lawson (b. May 28, 1910) married Roy Connor Sutphin (b. March 12, 1914) on March 29, 1936. Sadie and Roy were the parents of James Sidney, David Lee, Tommy Gray, Charlie Joe, and Francis Roy Sutphin. Roy Sutphin (d. May 23, 1979) and Sadie Sutphin (d. January 26, 1985) are buried at Friedburg Moravian Church Cemetery, Winston-Walem, NC.

(Front) Cora, James Howard, Sadie, Chattie. (Back) Ernest, Mintora Lawson.

Maude Jane Lawson Locklair (b. April 21, 1914) has two sons: Larry Tedder and Jerry Locklair.

Flora Ellen Lawson (b. September 1, 1917) married Robert Wyatt Rozon (b. December 17, 1916) on December 27, 1941. Robert and Ellen are the parents of Jane Stewart, Peggy Rita, Jimmy Robert, and Richard Charles Rozon. Ellen and Robert (Bob) have spent their adult life in the northern part of New York state.

Lucille Lawson (b. July 14, 1920) married Rupert Maxie Mabe. They are the parents of Richard Pinkney, Judy Ann, and Sarah Jane Mabe.

James Howard and Mintora had moved from Stokes Co. and were living in Winston-Salem, NC when Mintora died on May 23, 1928. James Howard died on January 13, 1941 and both are buried in Woodlawn Cemetery in Winston-Salem, NC.

Sources: Family Bible, personal knowledge, marriage records, etc.

— Becky N. Lassiter

O. C. AND IRENE JOYCE LAWSON

455

Oliver Cromwell Lawson was born in Stokes County, February 23, 1910, son of Hester B. Lawson, the grandson of Moses Columbus Lawson. Moses C. was also born in Stokes County in the Snow Creek area June 28, 1858, the son of Billy Jack and the grandson of John and Sally Shelton Lawson. (Refer to Vol. 1.) Moses C. had

Hester, O.C. with daughter Joyce and Moses C. Lawson. Four Generations. Lawson homeplace — 1930.

Mitchell; Ivan Miller and Peggy Dianne, wife of John Walker, all natives of Stokes County. They have fifteen grandchildren and three (3) great-grandchildren.

The Lawsons were farmers. However, being mechanical minded, O. C. became a skilled mechanic, electrician and plumber, serving his family, neighbors and surrounding communities with his work for sixty years.

Sources: Family Bible, personal knowledge.

— Irene Joyce Lawson

WILLIAM AND DELILAH LAWSON

456

William Lawson was born in Stokes County about the year 1788. His parentage has not been determined. He owned land on Elk Creek in Patrick County, Virginia, near the N. C. State line, where he raised his family. The maiden name of William's wife Delilah is not yet known. Delilah

O. C. Lawson Family. (Front) Ivan, Irene, O.C., Dianne, Roger. (Rear) Marilyn, Kent, Scotty, Mary Jo, Max, Joyce, Sue. Lawson homeplace — 1960.

two sisters, Susan Frye and Mary Elisa Sisk, two brothers, John, who moved into Rockingham County and Riley, who moved into Surry County.

Moses C. married Martha Evelyn Flippen, December 24, 1882. Their children were Rozella, Maggie, Hester, Angie and Sam L. Lawson.

O. C. Lawson, son of Hester, married Irene Joyce, April 14, 1929 and have lived at the Lawson homeplace for sixty (60) years. Their children are Martha Joyce, wife of R. M. Collins; Mary Jo, wife of Maurice Collins; William Max, Lee Kent, James Scotty, Marilyn Ann, wife of Dean Green; Roger Glenn, now deceased, Gilda Sue, wife of Kenneth

died on 26 August 1857 and William died on 5 September 1863. They are buried side by side at the old Collins Cemetery (now called the Pete Overby Cemetery) in the Collinstown community. They left many descendants in Stokes and Patrick counties.

William and Delilah Lawson had several children; however, since no will or estate settlement has been found naming them, all are not known with certainty. The six known children were: Powell Lawson, William Lawson, Floyd Lawson, Sarah Lawson Collins, Mary Emily Lawson Collins and Matilda Lawson Puckett. In addition, four others appear likely to be their children: James Lawson, Nancy Lawson, Ruth Lawson Holt and Milley Lawson Holt.

Powell Lawson, born about 1828, married 8 November 1847 in Patrick County to Emily Hanby. They were the parents of several children including: Floyd Lawson (1848-1926) married 26 January 1872 to Lucinda Pike (1851-1929); George Lawson (born about 1850); Delila Lawson married 23 December 1869 to Green Rogers and lived in the Lawsonville area; Matilda Lawson married 1 February 1884 to Joel T. Holt and lived in the Dillard area; Milly Lawson (born about 1856) married 17 February 1878 to J. W. White and moved to Surry County; Robert Lawson (born about 1858).

William Lawson (Jr.), born about 1830, married 30 January 1849 in Stokes County to Elizabeth "Lizzie" Pruitt. They were the parents of several children including: John H. Lawson (8 March 1847-17 January 1932) married Ruth Arrington and had children J. Moses, William S., Annie L. (Jessup) and Beulah A. (Woodall Bowlin); Nancy "Nannie" Lawson born about 1851, married Jim Woods and had children John P. (1876-1933) married Mary Elizabeth Collins (1876-1943), Gid married Claudia Cunningham, Posy married Ada Beasley, Jennie "Sissie" (1888-1925) married John H. Morefield (1888-1925), Betty (1875-1947) married Gene Goins and Fannie married Moyer Collins; Lettie Lawson, born about 1853; Sarah "Sally" Lawson, born about 1853, married Buzzell Hicks and moved to Surry County; Elizabeth Frances "Fannie" Lawson, born about 1856, married 24 October 1877 to Ed Bowlin; James William "Billy" Lawson (1857-18 October 1927), married Emma Elizabeth Carter and had children Elijah William, George Walter, John R., Ada (Jefferson), Nannie V. (Bouldin), Lula V., and James Orby; Robert H. Lawson (20 April 1861-27 September 1924) married 27 December 1881 to Martha A. Collins, daughter of Absalom and Mary Collins; Eliza Jane Lawson (3 March 1863-8 February 1928) married 15 May 1879 to William Preston (Bud) Palmer and had fifteen children Myra (Rogers), Willie, Mecie (Martin), Melvin, Lucy Ann, Lilla (Harris), Sanders, Owen, Sally (Brim), Lizzie (Edwards), Lee, Charlie, John P., Leonard, and Bertie (Anderson); Patrick Hardin Lawson, born about 1864, married 24 December 1891 to Minnie Slate.

Floyd Lawson, son of William and Delilah, was born about 1834 and married 10 November 1852 in Stokes County to Eliza Ann Puckett.

Sarah Lawson and Mary Emily Lawson married brothers Thomas and James Jackson Collins, sons of William and Martha (Nunn) Collins. For further information see Collins articles.

Matilda Lawson, daughter of William and Delilah, was born about 1836 and married Richard A. Puckett who was born about 1830. Tildy died 18 August 1896 and her husband died 16 December 1896. They are buried side by side at the old Collins Cemetery in Collinstown. They had several children including: Benjamin F. Puckett, Mary A. Puckett married Wesley Ferguson, Richard P. Puckett married first Susan Wright and second

Nancy Dunkley, John Jackson Puckett married Jenny Coleman, Abram Puckett married Vic Stevens, and Matilda Puckett married Will Collins.

Ruth Lawson, probably a daughter of William and Delilah, was born about 1815 and died 3 May 1879. She married 17 December 1842 in Patrick County to David Holt (Jr.), son of David and Frances "Franky" (Collins) Holt. David and Ruth were the parents of several children including: Delila Holt, born about 1844; Sallie A. Holt, born about 1846; William D. Holt (27 October 1847-30 June 1913) married 4 June 1874 to Paulina Jane Wood (8 April 1850-13 September 1930); Ruth Holt, born about 1850; Mary Holt, born about 1852; Frederick J. Holt (1853-30 December 1923) married 17 June 1875 to Lucy E. A. Collins (1850-31 March 1931); James P. Holt, born about 1855; Joel Thomas Holt (20 April 1857-19 August 1921) married 1 February 1884 Matilda F. Lawson.

Millie Lawson, probably a daughter of William and Delilah, was born about 1820, died after 1880. She married 30 December 1844 in Stokes County to A. Jackson Holt (about 1820-1896), son of David and Frances "Franky" (Collins) Holt. Jack and Millie were the parents of several children including: Nancy M. Holt, born about 1845; Andrew J. Holt, born about 1847 married 7 November 1869 to Martha Jane Aaron; Frances Lawson (22 June 1857-7 February 1934) married 22 December 1871 in Stokes to William J. Lawson; Joel Holt, born about 1856, married 2 January 1879 to Harriet Collins; James M. Holt, born about 1859, married 16 April 1891 to Delila Fry.

Sources: Stokes and Patrick Counties census, deeds, marriages, cemeteries.

— Butch Johnson

WILLIAM D. LAWSON

457

William D. Lawson was born on March 17, 1802. William D. married Elizabeth Hicks on February 07, 1832 in Stokes Co., NC. Elizabeth was born on December 10, 1806.

William and Elizabeth were the parents of four children: Jane, Rebecca, Mary A. and James D. Lawson.

Jane Lawson was born June 26, 1834 and died February 9, 1915. Jane never married. She is buried in the Salem Cemetery in Winston-Salem, NC.

Rebecca Lawson (b. August 19, 1837) married Peter Hicks and died August 3, 1863. She was the mother of two children: Alexander Hicks (b. March 6, 1856 and d. October 28, 1861) and Mary E. Hicks (b. October 2, 1860 and d. May 9, 1929), Mary E. married Doff Goodman.

Mary A. Lawson was born August 23, 1839 and died January 10, 1908. Mary is buried in Salem Cemetery, Winston-Salem, NC.

James D. Lawson was born July 28, 1846 in Stokes Co, NC. James married Mahala E. Southern in Stokes Co, NC on June 13, 1868. Mahala was born in Stokes Co, NC on January 27, 1847, the daughter of James C. and Bittie Joyce Southern. James D. died on October 17, 1930 and Mahala E. died on September 6, 1930 in Stokes Co, NC. James and Mahala are buried in the family cemetery in Stokes Co, NC. Additional information on James D. and Mahala will be given in their history.

Elizabeth Lawson died on May 21, 1882 and William D. Lawson died on October 29, 1889 in Stokes Co, NC.

Sources: Family Bible, personal knowledge handed down by previous generations, marriage records, will, etc.

— Becky N. Lassiter
Rosa Lee N. Ladd

GARLAND LEAKE (LEAK)

458

Garland Leake (son of Private Thomas Payne Leake) was born 20 Feb. 1787 at Va.; died 22 May 1856 at Germanton, N.C. Buried in the United Methodist Church Cemetery, Germanton, N.C. Married first Polly Rae 13 Oct. 1817 at Va. Children: Joe Henry Leake born 6 June 1818; died 23 July 1888; married Mary Shaw 14 Sept. 1841. David Leake born 21 Aug. 1821; died 10 Feb. 1885; married Sarah Petree 21 Dec. 1843. Nancy Leake born 3 Sept. 1822; died 14 Aug. 1884; married J. Bonapart Vaughn 24 Apr. 1843.

Garland Leake married second wife Harriet Doyle 23 Feb. 1826 at Henry County, Va. Children: Agnes Virginia Leake born 17 Dec. 1840; died 22 Jan. 1899; married Dewitt Clinton Pepper. Others?

Dewitt Clinton Pepper (son of John and Mary Moody Pepper) born 10 Mar. 1828; died 15 Aug. 1895; married first Mary Ann Vaughn (daughter of J. Bonapart and Nancy Leake Vaughn) 22 Jan. 1859. She was born 14 Jan. 1844; died 7 Mar. 1863.

Children: Thomas Rayburn Pepper born 6 Jan. 1860; died 12 July 1935; married Georgia Ann Liipfert 14 Jan. 1890. Rufus Olin Pepper born 7 May 1862; died 12 Mar. 1897.

Dewitt C. Pepper married second Agnes Agnes Leake (daughter of Garland and Harriet Doyle Leake) 27 Aug. 1865. She was born 17 Dec. 1840; died 22 Jan. 1899.

Children: Mary Ann (Mollie) Pepper born 16 May 1866; died 19 Dec. 1949; married Nathaniel Alexander Martin 13 May 1883. Elizabeth (Lizzie) Leake Pepper born 29 Nov. 1867; died 12 Dec. 1951; married James C. Dodson 9 Nov. 1890. He was born 22 July 1869. Nannie Lieu Pepper born 17 Dec. 1869; died 30 Jan. 1945; did not marry. John Garland Pepper born 19 Oct. 1871; died 16 Feb. 1916; married Sadie B. Langston Mar. 1897. Harriet M. Pepper born 13 Jan. 1876; died 12 Aug. 1928. Anna L. Pepper born 25 Dec. 1878; died married D.E. Douglas 19 June 1901.

Dewitt Clinton Pepper and his wives are buried in the Germanton United Methodist Church Cemetery.

Nathaniel Alexander Martin born 13 Mar. 1857 at Stokes County, N.C.; died 30 June 1936 at Danbury, N.C.; married Mary Ann (Mollie) Pepper (daughter of Dewitt C. and Agnes Virginia Leake Pepper) 13 May 1883. She was born 6 May 1866 at Stokes County, N.C.; died 9 Dec. 1949 at Danbury, N.C. Both are buried in the Danbury Cemetery. They had nine children (see History 694 *Heritage of Stokes County North Carolina, Vol. 1*).

Sources: Family Bibles, tombstones, marriage licenses, personal knowledge.

— Lois Martin Seibt

PETER LEAKE

459

Peter Leake married Hannah Wade on April 17, 1775 in Goochland County, Virginia. He migrated to Henry County, Virginia in 1782. He had one son, perhaps other children.

Josiah Leake married Susan Applin. They had at least one child: Sophronia M. Leake, born 1804 in Virginia, married January 15, 1824 in Stokes County, North Carolina to James Hill, born April 18, 1793 in Henry County, Virginia. They were married by Manning Hill, Minister of the Gospel. She died in 1888 in Stokes County and he died October 7, 1858. Both are buried in the James Hill Cemetery in Stokes County, North Carolina.

Sources: Family knowledge and research.

— Mrs. Jack Simmons

HARDIN LEONARD AND MATTIE VERNON LEMONS

460

Mattie Lee Vernon was born on October 13, 1877 in Stokes County to Elkannah and Ada Amos Vernon. She was married to Hardin Leonard "Len" Lemons on May 12, 1895. He was born in Stokes County on November 13, 1876. He was the son of Melissa Ann Vernon Lemons and Billy Lemons.

Melissa's mother, Delila Vernon was born in 1842 and died on June 9, 1914. She was married to Jeramiah Shaffar on February 19, 1848. The 1850 census lists her being at her parents' home, John and Celia Vernon. Delila has the following children: Melissa, the mother of "Len"; Nannie, the mother of Ernest and Joseph "Joe" who married Winona Bullins.

Mattie and "Len" had the following children:

(1) Walter Hardin who was born on February 3, 1897 and died on January 22, 1973. He was married to Wilmoth Wilkins who was born on March 22, 1903 and died on January 31, 1989. Their burial was in the Buffalo Cemetery. They had one son, Cleo Hardin. (Family history follows under Walter H. Lemons.)

(2) Julie Ann, who was born on April 3, 1898 and died on September 25, 1978. Burial was in the Ward Family Cemetery, Prestonville area. (Family history follows under Julie L. and Russell Ward.)

(3) Henry Lee who was born on December 31, 1899 and died on August 29, 1960. His burial was in the Buffalo Cemetery. He was married to Mary

Mellissa Ann Vernon Lemons

Hennis and was born on December 30, 1900. She lives in Ridgeway, Virginia. They had one son, Thomas.

(4) Grover Elcano "Jack" who was born on March 1, 1902 and died on October 28, 1942. He was married to Barner Vernon, who was born on September 16, 1906 and died on December 19, 1988. Their burial was in the Buffalo Cemetery. They moved from Stokes County to Bassett, Va. They had the following children: Clinard, Pansy Wright, James, Bonnie Lois Byrd, Rochelle, and Joanne Prater.

(5) Lottie Mae, who was born on March 6, 1904 and died on January 7, 1984. She was married to Hildreth Floyd Wilkins, who was born on May 12, 1901 and died on September 28, 1982. They moved from Stokes County to Winston Salem, N. C. Their burial was at Union Ridge Methodist Church where they were members. Their children were Leonard Floyd, Dorothy Lee Robertson, Ernestine Binkley, H. F. Jr. and Aldine Bryant.

(6) Ada Bell, who was born on December 16, 1905 and died on May 21, 1980. She was married to Charlie Thomas Wilkins, who was born on February 2, 1905 and died on January 16, 1952. They lived on the Buffalo Rd. Their burial was in the Buffalo Cemetery. Their children were Catherine W. Duggins, Ruth W. Shaffer, Ramona W. Priddy, Christine W. Henry, Junior Thomas, Harold Dean, Leo Reynolds, Terry Dane, Donald Wayne "Donnie," Larry Ray and C. T. Jr.

(7) Myrtle E., who was born on December 15, 1907 and died on September 7, 1925. Her burial was in the Buffalo Cemetery.

(8) Harvey Cleverland, who was born on November 25, 1909 and died on July 25, 1988. He married Emma Beatrice James, who was born on November 18, 1914 and died on April 10, 1936. Their burial was in the Oak Grove Baptist Church Cemetery. They had one son, H. C. Jr. (Family history follows under Harvey C. Lemons.)

(9) Drue Elmo, who was born on August 28, 1911 and died on April 26, 1944. He was married to Ida Haley, who was born on January 15, 1910 and died on February 9, 1976. They had one daughter, Peggy L. Russell and one son, Billy.

(10) Elsie Mae, who was born on July 7, 1913 and married Lyle Bryan Turner, who was born on September 6, 1913. They reside at this writing in Mayodan, N. C. They had one daughter, Pamela Jean Weston Moore and one son, L. B. Jr.

Mattie and "Len" lived on various farms in the Delta, Buffalo, Ayersville and Oak Grove communities. They were sharecroppers and did their work in the primitive way. They were respected in their community and content with whatever came their way. They were two of the most humble people I have ever met. She was a member of the Buffalo Primitive Baptist Church for more than 50 years. He enjoyed going to baseball games which was his favorite sport. We remember them today as "Mammy" and "Pappy."

Sources: Personal knowledge and oral report.

— Madeline Ward Watkins

HARVEY CLEVELAND LEMONS, SR. 461

Harvey Cleveland Lemons was born November 25, 1909 to Hardin "Len" and Mattie Lee Vernon Lemons.

Harvey Lemons with brothers and sisters: (Front) Elsie, Harvey, Myrtle, Drew. (Back) Belle, Lottie, Grover.

'Len' Lemons Family — Walter H. Harvey C., Belle, Mattie, Lottie. (Back) Henry, Len, Elsie and Julie.

Harvey married Emma Beatrice James on December 25, 1929. She was just fifteen years old, born November 18, 1914. Her father went off and cried because her mother went with them to be married. Her mother feared Harvey would steal her, so she signed for them to be married.

They lived at Ayersville for a couple of years, then moved to Beaver Island township. They farmed and she worked at Washington Mills.

They had only one child, Harvey Clemons Lemons, Jr., born August 17, 1931.

Emma developed tuberculosis and died April 10, 1936.

Harvey sold fertilizer and worked for Pepper's Warehouse. He moved to South Carolina to work for the Webster's on the South Carolina, North Carolina tobacco market.

Harvey married Rae Holloman of Timmonsville, South Carolina. He lived in Timmonsville until 1968 when they divorced.

He then moved to Virginia Beach, Virginia where

his son lived. He retired back to Beaver Island township in Stokes County where he died on July 25, 1988.

Sources: Personal knowledge.

— Louise S. Lemons

HARVEY C. LEMONS, JR. 462

Harvey Clemons Lemons, Jr. born August 17, 1931 is the only child of Harvey Cleveland Lemons and Emma Beatrice James Lemons. H. C. (as he is known) lived with his grandparents, Mattie and "Len" Lemons after his mother died.

H. C. went to Dillard and Pine Hall schools respectively. He joined the Navy on July 17, 1955.

While stationed in Long Beach, California in 1962, he met Ella Louise Smithey. She was born January 11, 1943 to Joseph Pinkley Smithey and Rosie Ellar Robbins Smithey in Claremore, Oklahoma.

H. C. and Louise were married on March 31, 1963. They have three children: Harvey Martin, born November 16, 1963 and married September 26, 1987 to Lisa Robin Heath; Emma Rose, born November 18, 1964; and Lonnie Charles, born August 23, 1968.

H. C. retired from the Navy on May 14, 1974. His family returned to Beaver Island township where they now reside.

Sources: Personal knowledge.

— Louise S. Lemons

WALTER HARDIN LEMONS 463

Walter Hardin Lemons was born on February 3, 1897. He was the oldest son of Len and Mattie Vernon Lemons. Walter was a World War I veteran, who served his country with the U.S. Army in France. He married Wilmoth Jane Wilkins on December 26, 1920. She was the daughter of Andrew Jackson and Sallie Newman Wilkens. Wilmoth was born on March 22, 1903. After marriage they continued to live in the Buffalo Community. Walter farmed all his life and Wilmoth worked as a sewing machine operator for Washington Mills in Mayodan until her retirement, along with her household and farming chores. She also took great pride in her baking and sewing. They enjoyed visiting and helping their neighbors. Walter died on January 22, 1973, and Wilmoth died on January 31, 1989. Both attended the Buffalo Primitive Baptist church, and both are buried in the Buffalo Cemetery.

Walter and Wilmoth had one son, Cleo Hardin Lemons. He graduated from Sandy Ridge High School and served with the U.S. Army in World War II. Cleo married Ruby G. Hall, daughter of Martin Luther and Kate Poore Hall, on July 3, 1948. Ruby was from Rockingham County and graduated form Bethany High School. Both Cleo and Ruby are retired from Washington Mills and Tultex in Mayodan. They continue to live on the family farm in the Sandy Ridge Community. They attend Delta Methodist church, of which they are active members.

Walter H. and Wilmoth Wilkens Lemons

Cleo Lemons Family: Ruby, Cleo, Jeffrey

Cleo and Ruby had one son, Jeffrey Cleo Lemons. "Jeff" was born on February 21, 1960. He attended Sandy Ridge Elementary School, North Stokes High School and Appalachian State Teachers College. He and his wife, Deborah, live on Rt. #3, Walnut Cove, N.C. with their two sons, Joshua and Joseph.

Sources: Bible record and personal knowledge.

— Ruby Hall Lemons

GEORGE LESTER FAMILY 464

George Lester was born in Lunenburg County, Virginia, ca. 1779. The name of his wife is not proven, but is said to be Sallie or Sarah. They had issue of (1) Edward "Parks" Lester, married Susanna Jane Brigentine. (2) Oliver Ethene "Thene" Lester, born 25th December 1818, married First, Elizabeth Robertson. They had issue of (2A) John Winston Lester, born 11th May 1850, Stokes County, married 6th January 1874, Narcissa Elizabeth "Sis" Smith, daughter of Gustavous A. and Martha Claybrook Smith.

Oliver Ethene Lester, 1818-1905

John Winston and Narcissa Lester began their life together in Snow Creek Township, Stokes County in the Buffalo Community. The homeplace was part of the Obediah Claybook Estate ca. 1798, and was passed down to Narcissa by her mother, Martha Claybrook Smith. Sometime around 1899, John Winston moved his family to Rockingham County, N.C., Price Township, and settled on another tract given to Narcissa by her parents. This homeplace was on the waters of Paw Paw Creek and was part of the Drury Smith Plantation, great-grandfather of Narcissa.

John Winston died 14th May 1930, the day after Haley's Comet made its appearance. Narcissa died 24th February 1936. Both are buried at the Smith-Lester family cemetery, located on a peaceful knoll overlooking Paw Paw Creek.

Issue of John Winston and Narcissa S. Lester is Mary Elizabeth Lester, born 11th October 1874, married first, Jim New. They had issue of Maude New. Mary married secondly, Thomas Dick Martin. Their issue was Ora Martin, who married Thomas Roberts. Ruth Martin was unmarried. Harry Martin married Violet Robertson.

Martha J. Lester, born 29th June 1876 married Joe Levi Joyce. They had issue of Quency Joyce who married Roy Hennis. Dave Joyce married Daisy Shaffer, daughter of Eugene Shaffer. Owen Joyce married Alice Amos. Lula Lester, born 19th August 1878, married Thomas "Long Tom" Smith. Their only issue was Everette Smith who was unmarried.

Susie Lester, born 27th October 1880, married Will "Capp" Shelton. They had issue of Thomas Shelton who was unmarried. Gem Shelton was unmarried. Minnie Shelton married Carl Bennett. Dora Shelton married first to Albert Southern, married secondly, Roma Stadler. Jonah Shelton was unmarried. Johnny Shelton was unmarried.

Nancy "Nannie" Lester, born 29th March 1882, married Robert New. They had issue of Nettie New, and Daisy New. Anna Lester, born 31st January 1884, married Fletcher Joyce, their issues were Lenna, Martha, Johnny, Tom, Gem, and Pearlie.

John Jackson "Jack" Lester, born 20th September 1886, married Verta Durham. They had issue of Lillian Gustva Lester, born 14th November 1917, married Roy Evans, son of Thomas and Rosa Joyce Evans. Jesse Elmer Lester, born 4th July 1920, married Doris Nance, daughter of Cajun and Rosa Carter Nance. Posie Jackson Lester, born 24th July 1922, married Immagene Baker. Richard Sanford "Sandy" Lester, born 25th June 1924, married Ruby Keaton. Leonard Lincoln Lester, born 24th May 1926, married Pansy Fraizer.

Henry D. Lester, born 1st July 1889, married Nannie Shelton. They had issues of Minnie, Beulah, Frances, Hubert, David, Nannie, Nell, who married David Tilley. Kate married Arthur Shough. Ollie married Bill Shough. Sis married Douglas Barrow. Robert J. Lester, born 11th May 1892, married Minnie Martin. They had issue of Harvey Lester who married Juanita Ferguson. Ruby Lester was unmarried. Robert "Bob" Lester was unmarried.

Richard Oliver Lester, born 6th June 1894, Stokes County, married 17th November 1918 to Maude Elizabeth Cox, born 20th February 1901, daughter of Joshua and Cora Smith Cox. They had issue of Fred Johnson Lester, born 28th August 1919, married Myrtle Inez Joyce. Their issue was Billy Gene Lester, born 21st May 1943, married Janet Pulliam, who had issues of Billy Gene Lester Jr. and John D. Lester. Bobby Dean Lester, born 6th January 1945 married Lois Harris, who had issues of Anthony Lester, and Dwayne Lester. Joann Lester, born 27th September 1948, married first, Wayne Adkins. They had one issue, Sonja Adkins. Married secondly, Michael Keaton. Jefferson Davis "JD" Lester, born 28th May 1922, married Betty Elizabeth Nance, 17th July 1942, daughter of David Bill and Sahara Nance. They had issue of John Davis Lester, born 15th March 1943, married first, Elaine Joyce. They had issue of Tammy Lester. Married secondly, Geneva Clifton Shaffer. Elizabeth Fay Lester, born 29th January 1945, married first, Bobby Lee Richardson. They had issue of Aleeta Llynn Richardson who married Brian Smith. They had issue of Christopher Brian Smith, Sonya Lee Richardson, and Angle Yvonne Richardson. Fay married secondly, Ronald Wayne O'Quinn. Judy Dian Lester, born 31st August 1947, married Ron Wellinger. No issue. Jerry Mitchell Lester, born 14th January 1949, married Joyce Ann Belcher. They had issues of Jerry Mitchell Lester, Terry Michael Lester, and Teddy Lee Lester. Dowell Douglas "Darrel" Lester, born 31st August 1951, married 3rd May 1975, Vivian Lee Evans, daughter of Howard and Mable Joyce Evans. They had issue of Torie Renee Lester, born 4th May 1977. Travis Darrel Lester, born 29th August 1980. Third issue of Richard O. and Maude C. Lester, James Edward Lester, born 17th July 1931, unmarried. Paul Everette Lester, born 15th April 1936, died 17th April 1936.

Richard Oliver Lester, Mary Elizabeth Lester New, holding daughter Maude and Narcissa Elizabeth Smith Lester, photo ca 1898.

(2B) Peter Jefferson "Jeff" Lester, second issue of Oliver Ethene and Elizabeth Robertson Lester was born ca. 1855, married Maude New. They had issues of Ralph Lester, Cagur Lester, and Clifford Lester.

(2C) Boss Lester, third issue, was born 1867, died spring of 1927, unmarried.

Oliver Ethene Lester, married secondly, Mary Knight, born 1835, died 1894. They had issue of Thomas Oliver Lester, born 3rd September 1883, married Rosa Mae Bell, born 1893, died 1973. They had issue of Myrtle M. Lester, born 5th April 1914; married Colon Watts, no issue. Roy Thomas Lester, born 21st August 1915, married Hazel Lee Smith. Eleanor Mae Lester, born 1919, married Bernard Purgason. Lucy Lillian Lester, born 27th July 1920, was unmarried. Ruby Irene Lester, born 29th September 1921 was unmarried. Bessie Elizabeth Lester, born 2nd September 1924 was unmarried. Hilda Christine Lester, born 24th February 1926 married Claude W. Purgason. John Edward Lester, born 9th April 1931, married Ann Carolyn Crews.

Charlie Vance Lester, born 1885, died 1956, married Lillie Thacker, born 1889, died 1956. They had issue of Harvey Lester, infant death. Claudia Mae Lester married Henry Hurd. Ruth Gray Lester married Ted Williams. Cassie Lester married Lowell Knight. Helen Virginia Lester, infant death. Hallie Boaz Lester married Cecil Stone. Ola Elizabeth Lester married first Ben Stanley, secondly, Lee Tilley. Charlie Guy Lester married Mary Ann McGee. Louis Anderson Lester, married Violet Meeks. Bobby Lester married Pauline Colman. Ted Lester married Dorothy Adams. Mozelle Lester married Pete Bryant. Josephine "Josie" Anne Lester, born 1877, died 1940, married Joe Patterson. They had issue of Thomas Alfred Patterson who married Icie Alexander. Mary Patterson married Richard Sneed. Viola Walter Lester, born 1881, married Will Everette. They had issue of Thomas Carl Everette who married Hazel Pegram. Hallie Everette married D.T. Kirkman. Gilmer Everette married Cora . Minerva Lester, infant death, last issue of Oliver E. and Mary Knight Lester.

Oliver Ethene Lester married thirdly, Betty Turner. No issue.

(3) William A. Lester, born ca. 1825 married first, Charlotte Ann Neal. Married secondly, Throxler. (4) Louise D. Lester, born ca. 1830 in Virginia married John C. Reid.

Note: Number 1, 2, 3, and 4, are issue of George Lester ca. 1779. Numbers 2A, 2B, and 2C, are issue of Oliver E. and Elizabeth R. Lester.

Sources: Personal knowledge, Bible, Stokes and Rockingham records.

— Darrel Lester

JAMES DONALD LESTER FAMILY

465

James Donald Lester was born October 12, 1938. He was the second son of Charles (deceased) and Gertrude Creakman Lester. Nancy Marie Dunlap was born March 18, 1938. She was the daughter of James Rural (deceased) and Mamie Rose Riggs Dunlap (deceased). Don and Nancy were united in marriage on April 7, 1956.

Don and Nancy were both raised in the Pine Hall Community and were graduated from Pine Hall High School — Nancy, May 25, 1956 and Don, May 29, 1957.

In the fall of 1957, Don enrolled in Nashville Diesel College, graduating in the fall of 1958 with a degree in Automotive Mechanics. He also attended Rowan Community College where he again did some more studying in Automotive Mechanics. Don and Nancy returned to Pine Hall where they lived in the old Eugene Roberts home until April, 1963. At that time, Don worked for the Pine Hall Brick and Pipe Company as a mechanic.

During the month of May, 1963, Don went to work for Carolina Tractor & Equipment Company in Salisbury, North Carolina. The company built a new shop near Greensboro in September 1966. Don was transferred to the Greensboro plant where he worked as Service Manager.

L to R: Sitting: Wanda Bowman Lester, Brittany Nicole Lester, James Donald Lester, Nancy Dunlap Lester, Brooke Elizabeth Lester. Standing: Donald Terry and Jennifer DeAnne Lester.

Don and Nancy have two children.

Donald Terry Lester (b. February 5, 1957) was graduated from South Stokes Senior High School in 1975 and from Forsyth Technical College in 1976 with a degree in Automotive Mechanics. Terry was married February 11, 1978 to Wanda Gail Bowman (b. November 16, 1958), daughter of Doris Mabe Bowman and the late Hassell Bowman. They have two daughters, Brooke Elizabeth (b. October 8, 1984) and Brittany Nicole (b. April 8, 1988). Brooke attends Pine Hall Elementary School where she is in Kindergarten. Terry and Wanda make their home in Pine Hall. Terry is employed by the Tow Motor Division of Carolina Tractor & Equipment Company in Greensboro and Wanda works for North Carolina Baptist Hospital in Winston-Salem.

Jennifer DeAnne Lester (b. August 8, 1971) was graduated from South Stokes Senior High School June 2, 1989. She is now a student at Forsyth Technical College studying Radiology. Jennifer was crowned Miss Pine Hall Fire Queen in April, 1989. She lives at home with her parents.

The Lester family all attend Pine Hall Presbyterian Church where Reverend Jonathan Lovelady is their pastor. Don, Nancy, Terry, Wanda, Brooke, Brittany and Jennifer all like calling Pine Hall home.

Sources: Personal knowledge.

— Nancy Dunlap Lester

CLAXTON ABRAM LEWIS 466

Claxton Abram (Clack) Lewis was born to Joel Pleasant (Ped) and Ada Frances Brown Lewis on September 29, 1910, at the Lewis Old Place, near the present day South Stokes High School. He was the fourth child in a family of thirteen (three of these died in infancy) see the Ped and Ada Lewis Article for the Stokes County History Book Vol. II.

He attended high school at Germanton but later decided to live with his cousin Edwin Carroll and wife Ann in Flat Rock, N.C. to graduate from high school. Edd was principal of the Flat Rock School there (Surry County). Clack entered UNC Chapel Hill in the fall of 1932 but after a short time he decided the place was too much for him. He came home and married his high school sweetheart, Ruby Lee Rutledge, December 10, 1932.

Claxton Lewis and wife Ruby in 1932.

During his school days at Germanton he entered several declamation contests. On February 27, 1929 he traveled to Emory and Henry College in Emory, Virginia, with a Germanton teacher (later principal) Carl M. Felts. There he entered a four state speaking contest and was the winner with the Patrick Henry speech "Give Me Liberty or Give Me Death".

His wife Ruby, was the oldest daughter of James Gideon (Gid) and Pearl Tuttle Rutledge. (see *The Heritage of Stokes County, North Carolina: 1981, Vol. I* Article 850-A)

While Clack worked as the county Chairman of the Federal WPA Program he and his wife bought the Joe Neal farm in 1934. Clack and Ruby moved into the Neal house and within a few weeks Clyde (deceased 1974) and Nealie Wolfe moved into this same house with their three daughters Avelee, Edith and Peggy. Then through the years Bobby, Harold (deceased 1971) and Ronald were added to the Wolfe family. They lived on this farm from 1934 until 1955.

Clack and Ruby's first child, Joice, was born here July 5, 1936. In November, 1936 the three moved to Vade Mecum Episcopal Camp where Clack was caretaker for the camp farm. They thought they would live there a short time, but it lasted until early 1953.

In the spring of 1937 the three moved up on the hill to the camp's house where the post office was located for the community of Vade Mecum. J. W. Talley moved from this house to Moore Springs and Clack was appointed postmaster in that year. 'Jim Buck" Talley had been postmaster there from 1917 to 1937. Clack was postmaster until November 1, 1949 when his wife Ruby was appointed to the post until July 31, 1953 and then the route was discontinued to the Westfield Post Office. During the Lewis' time there from 1937 to early 1953 Ruby did most of the post office work. It was a time consuming job because the patrons came to pick up their mail night and/or day (excluding Sunday). The post office was an outside room in the home and each time someone came the office was unlocked for them to transact their postal business. Earlier years the door was not locked during the day.

During World War II, the farm produced beef, pork, poultry, eggs and milk for the use of the camp. A lot of work was accomplished by Raleigh, Lillian and Larry Montgomery (Ruby's sister), Chester (Check), Edith and Dell Montgomery, Claude, Geneva, Joe Lee and Rex Stewart, Ted (deceased 1984), Bertie, Jim (deceased 1988), Roy and Jack Hall during the time they lived on the farm. It was not all work, because if the men ever heard a dog bark they rabbit hunted the rest of the day instead of working.

Two other children were born while Clack and Ruby lived at Vade Mecum Camp, Don Claxton, February 7, 1939 and Jane, December 19, 1946.

Clack enjoyed being on Nancy Reynolds High School Committee. During his time there the William Neal Reynolds Gymnasium was built and Mr. C. T. Barbour (deceased 1964) was Principal and he later became Principal at South Stokes High School which was within two miles of Clack's farm.

The family moved back to this farm in 1953 after Clack and his son, Don, excavated and hauled rocks from the Gap of Sauratown Mountain to build his home there on the location of the Neal house. The old Neal house was moved three hundred yards for the new house to be built. (the old house was destroyed in 1988) The admiration

Claxton Abram Lewis and Ruby Rutledge Lewis

of the rock church at Vade Mecum Camp inspired Clack to build the family rock house. The same stone masons that built the church — (Pop) Mays and son, Lacy Jr., from High Point, N. C. laid the rock on his house.

Clack served on several committees during his life. He enjoyed serving his county and being with people. Among some of these committees were: Friendship Baptist Church committees, (transferred membership from Palmyra Methodist) Agriculture Stabilization Conservation, Soil Conversation, Farm Credit, Production Credit, County Election Board and Nancy Reynolds School Committees. He worked with the County Tax Office on the Re-evaluation Program during the fifties.

His three children are Joice married to Joseph Harold Gravitt, Don Claxton married to Shelvy Jean Lewis, King Lewis descendants (see *Heritage of Stokes County, North Carolina: 1981, Vol. I,* Article 642), Jane married to Douglas Cleveland Berrier. His six grandchildren and one great grandchild are (1) Amy Gravitt married to Philip Edgar Parker and their son is (1A) Clifford Matthew, (2) Van Ferguson Gravitt married to Sara Lynn Redmon (3) Brian Christopher Lewis (4) Emily Dawn Lewis married to Billy Jack (Jackie) Martin, Jr., (5) Steven Douglas Berrier, and (6) Brett Lewis Berrier.

Dr. H. Jack Fowler diagnosed Clack having heart problems in 1972. During several sick calls the two of them combined pleasure with sickness as they enjoyed telling their "yarns" both believable and unbelievable.

Clack's life ended January 28, 1982 with burial in Friendship Baptist Church cemetery. His wife still resides at the home.

These facts were garnered from family Bibles and family members. The material was collected by Joice, Don and Jane.

— Joice Lewis Gravitt

MRS. JACK W. LEWIS
THE CROUSE FAMILY
466-A

Issac Henry Crouse, my great grandfather, lived and raised his family on a farm at the foot of Pilot Mountain near Pinnacle, North Carolina. He raised and bred horses and also served as a banker for many people in the county. I met a retired minister, a Rev. Ashby, who had taken care of my great grandfather's horses when he was a young man. My great grandfather was married twice. He had a son killed in the Civil War. His son, Isaac Wesley (Wes) Crouse, was our grandfather.

Wes lived on a farm between Pinnacle, North Carolina and the foot of Pilot Mountain. He also built a house in Pinnacle where they would all move to, so the children could go to school. Isaac Wesley Crouse married Martha Jane Scott. They took Amy Hunt Scott, Martha Jane's mother, into their home to live with them. Grandpa Scott had died years before.

Isaac Wesley Crouse and Martha Jane Crouse had two sons who went to Enid, Oklahoma. William Henry Crouse married Minnie Dunnovan. They raised their family near Enid, Oklahoma. Joseph Bunyon Crouse married Gladys Dunnovan, a sister to Minnie Dunnovan. They came back to North Carolina and raised their family near Lenoir, North Carolina. Thomas U. Crouse, another son of Issac Wesley and Martha Jane Crouse, became a Methodist minister. His first charge was at Stokesdale, North Carolina. Uncle Tom and Aunt Oggie raised a family and Uncle Tom was pastor of churches in North Greensboro, Reidsville, and Brown Summit, North Carolina and other charges. When they retired, they purchased the old parsonage at Stokesdale, North Carolina where they had lived when Uncle Tom first started his ministry.

Aunt Mame Crouse married Ellis Stone. They raised their family in Pinnacle, North Carolina.

Aunt Dook Crouse married Mack McCall, a Baptist minister. They raised their family on a farm between Morganton and Lenoir, North Carolina.

Aunt Curtis Crouse married Jess Lowery. They raised their family near Colletsville, North Carolina.

Our father, John Wesley Crouse, was also a son of Issac Wesley Crouse. While he was a young man, he joined the Navy during President Theodore (Teddy) Roosevelt's administration. He was just in time to be assigned to one of the ships of the fleet that was making a goodwill tour from the United States of America around the world. On the tour my father's ship took President Roosevelt to Panama. After the fleet made the trip around the world, they picked the President and his party up in Panama. The ships went through the Panama Canal.

As the fleet visited foreign ports, the sailors had the opportunity to visit the city and learn more about the people of other countries. In each country, my father would get a coin and have a sailor on the ship make the coin into a spoon by putting a handle on the coin with the date that the fleet was in port. He brought the spoons home as souvenirs.

Our father, John Wesley Crouse, married our mother, Myrtie Clementine Wall. She was one of nine children of Martin Luther Wall and Rebecca Stoltz Wall. The family lived at the Wall homestead which was the first house in Stokes County to have glass windowpanes. Our mother became a teacher in Chestnut Grove School.

Our parents moved to Moore County when we were very young. We lived not far from the Eureka Community and graduated from the Vass-Lakeview High School about twelve miles from Carthage, Southern Pines, and Pinehurst, and a few miles from Cameron.

Our mother died in 1925, leaving seven children. The oldest child, a sister, was thirteen years of age. The youngest, also a sister, was five months old. during the time of the funeral, some relatives said "I want this one to live with me," or another would say, "I want that one to live with me." We would gather in a room and say we are going to stay right here. The brightest time of that period was the day our father walked in and said "That is right. We are all going to stay right here together, nobody is going anywhere."

Our oldest sister automatically took charge. The sister next to me and I alternated — one staying at home, the other going to school. We received help from two neighbor women in feeding the baby until we could learn to prepare the formula for the baby. Eventually, our baby sister was raised by our maternal grandparents, giving my sister and me the chance to get enough days in school to pass our grade each year.

Three of papa's daughters became registered nurses. One sister that had become a nurse, Hazel Crouse Whitright, became a missionary nurse where there had not been a nurse for fourteen years. She became a nurse at Bethania High School for girls, on Palau Island, one of the Micronesian Islands. The school was a part of the Evangelical Missions on Little Palau Island.

Our father, John W. Crouse, married again. He married Minerva McRae from Lakeview, North Carolina, in Moore County. Our father and stepmother gave us two brothers, James Thomas Crouse and John Bunyon Crouse. We have been holding a reunion of our father's descendants in Moore County at Cameron Presbyterian Church Fellowship Hall. In 1989 the reunion was held at Sanlee Park near Sanford, North Carolina.

Sources: Personal knowledge.

— Mrs. Jack W. Lewis

THE "PED" AND ADA LEWIS FAMILY
467

Joel Pleasant (Ped) Lewis was born in Stokes County on February 20, 1874. He was the son of Abraham (Abram) Lewis and Martha Anne (Webster) Lewis. Ped's Lewis grandparents were Joel Lewis, son of William and Jane (Shelton) Lewis of Buck's Branch, Pittsylvania County, Virginia; and Elizabeth Blackburn, daughter of Younger and Martha (Goode) Blackburn. Ped's maternal grandparents were Pleasant Webster, son of John and Margaret (Walker) Webster, and Pleasant's first wife, Hester Foy (?) Webster. Pleasant Webster was the grandson of Richard Webster and his wife of Amherst County, Virginia.

John Webster migrated to North Carolina shortly after the Revolutionary War. Joel Lewis came from Virginia sometime in the early 1800s. John Webster settled in Rockingham County but Joel Lewis apparently came to Stokes, for he was living here when he married in 1815. Blackburns, Goodes, Foys (?) and Walkers also came to North Carolina, or were here already. Browns and Glidewells were here, too, for in 1903, Ped, aged 29, married Ada Frances Brown, who was seventeen years old. She was the daughter of Reuben Brown and Minerva (Glidewell) Brown, both of Stokes County.

Ped and Ada began their married life in the house built by his grandfather Joel and in which

L to R: "Ped" Lewis, Ada Brown Lewis, on their wedding day, 1903, at their homeplace located near present-day South Stokes High School.

his father Abram still lived. This home and farm were located very near present-day South Stokes High School and was their home until the early 1920s when they purchased land near the Meadows community. On the new land, a spacious home, large enough to house a growing family, was built. However, the old homeplace remained a part of the "farm", even though working the fields there meant at least an hour's ride each way by wagon. The old house was demolished eventually, but the family graveyard where Ped's parents and several other family members are buried is still located on the property.

The first eight of ten children who would live into adulthood — three children died in infancy — came into the world while the family lived at the "Old Place". The two youngest were born at the "New Place".

The first-born was a daughter, Myra Thelma. She married Charlie Blaylock, and they had three children, William, Grover and Thelma. Another son, Charles, died shortly after birth. Charlie is dead, and Myra lives near Advance in Davie County.

The first son was Paul Brown, who married Randie Manuel. They had two children: James, who died before reaching the age of two, and Anne.

Paul is deceased, and Randi lives in Mountain View.

Ruby Otelia married Marvin Young. They are both deceased, but their children, Lojean, Jennings and Dean, all live in Stokes County.

Claxton Abram married Ruby Rutledge, and they had three children, Joice, Don and Jane. Since "Clack's" death, Ruby has continued to live at their home not far from South Stokes High School.

Dudley Pleasant married Maude Smith. Maude is deceased; Dud lives in Winston-Salem. Their children are Arlen, Sandra and Cary.

Sam Jones and his wife Arlene Lyons are both dead. Their son Sammy and his family reside in Kansas.

John Ratledge married Earline Bullard, and they live in Winston-Salem. Their children are Barry, Ronald and David.

Virginia Rachel and her husband Clyde Smith live in a home just across the road from the "new" Lewis homeplace on Highway 8. Their children are Lewis and Mark.

Joel Poe, who married Anne Lee Fowler, resides in Abingdon, Virginia. Anne Lee and their three children, Janet, Joie Lynn and Joel Todd, all live in Stokes County.

The youngest of Ped and Ada's children was George Brown, who married Mary Lou Hill. George and Mary Lou both died relatively young, leaving five children: Pamela, Lou Ann, Jerry, Steve and Lynn.

Many of the grandchildren of Ped and Ada Lewis have children, and several have grandchildren. The family holds an annual "Lewis Family Reunion" on the first Sunday in June. The site for the reunion is the South Stokes Fire Station, located less than a half-mile from what used to be the Lewis "New Place". This is a time for renewing family ties, for recounting family history, and for developing a deeper appreciation for our Stokes County heritage. Therefore, it is with pride that we, the descendants of Joel Pleasant and Ada Brown Lewis, join in celebration of the land and people of Stokes county — our home.

These facts were garnered from family Bibles and other records, and from family members. The material was collected and submitted by Randie Manuel Lewis and Anne Lewis Clark Biggs. Additional information on this branch of the Blackburn, Foy (?), Goode, Lewis and Webster families is to be found in *The Heritage of Stokes County, North Carolina: 1981, Vol. I.*

— Anne Clark Biggs

STEVEN HILL LEWIS

468

Steven Hill Lewis was born May 23, 1963 at Stokes Reynolds Memorial Hospital in Stokes County to George Brown Lewis (b. March 26, 1931 — d. March 16, 1972) and Mary Lou Hill Lewis (b. February 12, 1933 — d. November 2, 1979), both of Stokes County.

When Steve was around 18 years old he moved to Atlanta, Georgia.

On April 1, 1983 Steve married Diane Phillips. Diane was born June 20, 1958 in Los Angeles, California.

Steve and Diane have two daughters — Kasha Cristina, born January 14, 1987 and Amanda Atriel, born January 12, 1988.

Amanda and Kasha Lewis, 1988

Steve still resides in Georgia and is a self-employed contractor and Diane is an artist.

Sources: Steven Hill Lewis, personal knowledge.

— Pamela Lewis Boles

ARTHUR BURGE LONG

469

Arthur Burge Long, (b. 1926), the third son of Mary Burge and A. J. Long married Pattie Sue Adams. They live in Yadkinville, North Carolina where he works as an auto mechanic. Arthur Burge and Pattie Sue were blessed with two sons

Robert Burge, Civil War Veteran

and one daughter: Delane, Cynthia (has three children), and Gary (has two children).

Source: Family knowledge.

— Dewey Long

DEWEY LONG

470

Dewey A. Long (b. 1911), the first son of Mary Burge and A. J. Long, married Madeline Hauser in 1931. Madeline is the daughter of Frances Hendrix and Ellis Hauser. The Longs and the Hausers are of German Descendant.

In 1933, Dewey and Madeline moved to King, Stokes county. For several years, they owned and operated the King Meat Market. Dewey was also a building contractor, co-ordinator of the water system for King and when King was incorporated, he became the first Mayor Pro-Tem in 1983. He was elected for a second term in 1987. Dewey and Madeline has always been active in the First Baptist Church of King.

There were three (3) daughters and two (2) sons born to this union: Mary Frances (b. 1933) married Billy W. Watts and lived in King. They have one daughter Lulong (b. 1959) who married Max Livengood and lives in Pinnacle — two sons: Joshua Paul (b. 1985) and Adam Gray (b. 1989); Barbara Hauser (b. 1935) married John H. Watts and lives in King. They have one son and one daughter. Anthony (Andy) Harold (b. 1955) married Beverly Shore and lives in King, but plans to move to Winston-Salem in 1990 — one son and one daughter: Bryan Anthony (b. 1980) and Ashley Ann (b. 1982) and Michelle (b. 1959) married Robert Dickerson and lives in King — one daughter and one son: Lori Michelle (b. 1982) and Jonathan Robert (b. 1986); Kay Diane (b. 1938) married Marvin Flay Tuttle and lives in King — one daughter and two sons: Kimberly Gail (b. 1958) married Craig Newsome and lives in King — one son and expecting a baby in December 1989; Victor Rex (b. 1964) married Beth Tompert and has no children; and Tyler Shea (b. 1968) married Teri Dowell and lives in King — no children; Dewey Wayne Long (b. 1944) married to Karen Bowman and to this union was born one son Lenn Gray (b. 1969). Dewey Wayne is now married to Carol Holbrook and lives in Trinity, North Carolina; and Jerry Brent (b. 1946) married Joann Elizabeth Talley and lives in Tobaccoville — two sons — Jeffrey Brent (b. 1968) and Jason Patrick (b. 1972).

Source: Family knowledge.

— Dewey Long

LAUNIE LONG

471

Launie M. Long, (b. 1916), the second son of Mary Burge and A. J. Long married Inez Moore in 1938. Launie and Inez live in King.

In 1945, Launie opened Long's Jewelry Store, operating it and doing watch and clock repairs until his stroke in 1988. His son, Billy and grandson, Philip now operate it.

Launie and Inez have always been active members of Poplar Springs Church of Christ. There, Inez played the piano and organ. Launie was also a faithful member of the King Volunteer Fire Department.

To this union were born four children:

Margaret Inex (b. 1940/d. 1940 — at birth).

Billy Carson (b. 1941) married Bettie Wall. They reside in King and have been blessed with one daughter and one son: Leigh Annette (b. 1962) married David Covington and lives in Rural Hall. They have one son: Christian (b. 1987) and are expecting a baby in March 1990; and Phillip Carey (b. 1963) married Pamela Martin. They reside in King.

Barry Kent (b. 1943) married Linda Parker. They live in Salt Lake City, Utah. Barry Kent and Linda have one son and one daughter: Barry Kent Long, Jr. (b. 1967) and Lea Marie (b. 1970).

Doris Marie (b. 1945) married Johnny Moore and lives in Rural Hall. They have one son and one daughter: Shane Carson (b. 1973) and Rachel Lynn (b. 1975).

Source: Family knowledge.

— Dewey Long

LOUISA "LULA" WILKINS LONG

472

Louisa Wilkins affectionately known as "Lula", was born 11 April, 1871 in Stokes County, North Carolina, to Jeremiah and Elizabeth Rebe Richardson Wilkins.

Jeremiah and Elizabeth (Betty) were married 19 February, 1959 in Stokes county. They had 6 (six) children: William G. (Billy), born 1860; Rachel S. (Sis) born 1862; Laura E. born 1865; John W. born 1867; Louisa E. born 1871; Rebecca born 1875.

On the 1880 Federal Census Jeremiah was deceased.

Louisa married William M. Long, son of William M. Long and Martha Bows of Woodsdale Township, Person County, North Carolina.

Louisa and William had 9 (nine) living Children: Nannie Mollie born 30 April, 1892; James William born 7 April, 1893; Thomas Luther born 1894; Clemon D born 1896; Roscoe born 1902; Rufus Theodore born 1904; Lemmie Lee (my father) born 26 May, 1906; Grace born 1908; Evelyn Quinee born 2 April 1911.

Louisa and William moved their family by wagon to Mayodan Township, Rockingham County, North Carolina before 1910. Then they moved again to Leaksville-Spray area in Rockingham County where all the boys worked in the cotton mills.

On 19 February 1936, Louisa Wilkins Long died at the home of my father, Lemmie Lee Long, and mother, the former Helen Lee Walker, daughter of Samuel James Walker and Nellie Agnes Moore of Danville, Virginia.

Louisa was 64 years of age at her death.

I was only 3 years old, but I can remember a heavy-set woman with dark eyes that crinkled as she laughed and a generous lap that held me.

I wish I could have had this warm, soft-hearted woman a little longer in my life. She had many grandchildren and was well loved and missed by all.

Sources: Family Bible, census, family members, Bureau of Vital Statistics, personal knowledge.

— Barbara Long Jackson

THE LYNCH FAMILY

473

The Lynches of Ireland have two origins and it is now impossible to tell which is which. There is also an English Lynch, derived from the Old English hlinc, "hill."

the ancient Gaelic name O Loingseach, "heir, descendent of (the) sailor" was anglicized to O'Lynch, O'Lynche and O'Lynchey and then shortened to Lynch, Lynche, and Lynchie. There were several families of O'Lynch, many of which were unrelated.

Col. Charles Lynch, 1735-1796, gave his name to our "lynch-law"; Thomas Lynch, 1749-1779, the youngest signer of our Declaration of Independence, was one of the early Gaelic group.

The Norman group were originally de Lynch, named either from some lost place in France or from the Old English hlinc.

These de Lenches settled in County Galway, where they are most numerous today. Lynch's castle, built in 1320, is still the seat of this family. Between 1484 and 1654 there were 84 mayors of Galway named Lynch. James Lynch, mayor in 1493, is reputed to have hanged his son for committing a capital offense.

In England, Geoffrey Linch of County Suffolk, Gailbert de (of) Lynche of Worchestershire, Robert Bynithelinc and John Upe-lynch of Somersetshire and Simon atte (at the) Lynke lived in County Sussex in the period 1228-1327.

In Virginia, Jeremiah Linch was a headright in a 1649 Gloucester County land grant and Captain Ichiell Linch was granted 600 acres there in 1650. John Lynch was granted 290 acres in Surry County in 1723 and a John Lynch was granted 330 acres in Brunswick County in 1726.

The term "wild goose" was used to denote a person who fled Ireland to escape the British persecution of Catholics who refused to accept the Church of England as the official Church.

The 1790 United States census lists one or more of the spellings Linch, Link, Lynch and Lynche in Maryland, Massachusetts, New Hampshire, New York, North and South Carolina, Pennsylvania and Virginia. (This information is from *Know Your Name* by John C. Downing.)

Elijah Lynch was the first in the Lynch family to come to the United States from Ireland (referred to as Scotch-Irish). His children were John Lynch, Aaron Lynch, and Rosie Lynch. (She died on the way across the ocean.) They settled off #29 between Danville, Va. and Lynchburg, Va. The

town was named Lynch Station. John got into trouble and went farther North and settled. He became the founder of Lynchburg, Va.

To Aaron was born one son, named Frank A. Lynch who married Mary (Polly) Smith who was from Rockingham. To them were born John Pervi, Lark, Jim, Caleb, Bob, Milton, Betty (Jessup), Mary (Nunn), Nancy (Moorefield), Cora (Gordon), and Parsade (York). John Pervi was magistrate of Stokes county and married Jenny Turpin. Their children were Matthew Oliver, Joseph Tyler (married Lula Anderson and was later killed in a coal mine accident in Va.), Frank (married Laura Pell and was a school teacher), Fannie (married Ezra Jessup).

Matthew Oliver married Lettitia Catherine Pell on December 29, 1901. Their children were Percy Ellen, Sarah Virginia, Jenny Bell, John Pervi, Cecil Calvert, Sam Matthew, Harvey Oliver, Mary Irene, Thompson Gray, Laura Thelma, Floyd Haywood, Warren G. Harding, Ruth Anna and Leon Dalhart. Sara Virginia (Vergie) and Thompson Gray died during the flue epidemic of 1918. As of the date of this writing, Percy, John Pervi, Floyd Haywood and Mary Irene are deceased.

Matthew Oliver Lynch and Lettitia Catherine Lynch

Cecil Calvert married Rena Elza Stewart on December 20, 1933 at the Hillsville Courthouse in Va. She was the daughter of General Jackson and Virginia Etta Niten Stewart. They made their home in the "Brims Grove" area. Their children were Iris Jacqueline, Russell Calvert, and Polly Ann.

Cecil and Rena Lynch before marriage, at New River in 1930

Jacqueline married Ralph Wade Wright. The family consisted of Alice Jane, Ralph Milton, Laura Ann, Theresa Ann and Clatie Edger (Cooke). Alice Jane married Russell Harrell (divorced) one daughter, Sheila Yvonne Harrell. Ralph Milton married Sheila Danley (divorced) one daughter, Sheila Marie. He then married Bobbi Marion (one son, David W. Sussman). Laura married Wesley Davis Jones, two daughters, Jessica Dawn and Jennifer Lee. Theresa married Paul Samuel Plunkett, one daughter Brittany Kristian. There were two sons born to Ralph and Jacqueline that died as infants.

Russell married Jean Carole Rodgers. Their family consisted of Karena Carol who died at birth, Anjanette Darlene, Annie Renee' and Christopher Calvert. (Angie) married Larry Franklin Marshall. They had one son Larry, Jr. and Aasha Renee'.

Jacqueline died as a result of a car wreck at the age of 49 on September 29, 1985. Renee' died as a result of a car wreck at the tender age of 17, her senior year, on October 13, 1985. Rena Elza died at the age of 79 on March 03, 1987.

Polly married Kenneth Charles Spainhour. There were no children. Kenneth was ordained as a minister in 1979 at Brims Grove Baptist Church. He served his first pastorate with Hills Grove Baptist Church.

The family still has a solid walnut corner cupboard, that was brought to the United States, when the Lynch Family first settled here. We also have the Family Bible that is over 200 Years old, and a dress that belonged to Jenny Turpin Lynch who was known as a mid-wife. The dress is still in good condition.

Cecil drove the school bus in 1932 and 1933 at Nancy Reynolds. He received $8.00 per month, which at that time was a lot of money. Stokes County didn't have the money to keep the high school in operation and was going to close the school. The teachers agreed to work for one-half pay and the bus drivers agreed to work without pay, so they could graduate at Nancy Reynolds, rather than be sent to King. The high school remained open, but the lower grades were sent home.

The seniors had a sneak day with no cars. They planned that when the bell rang for lunch, they all would go to the "Sheep Rock" which was about one-fourth mile from school, and they continued on to a big flat rock where they ate their lunch. When they began eating, they looked back and their professor Mr. Guthrie was following them. When he got there, he told them to eat. He threatened to whip them, but then he said they could either copy twenty pages of history or write a five-hundred word theme. All copied the history, except Vera Nunn. She wrote the theme and titled it "Sneak Day". When she handed it to Mr. Guthrie, he started reading to himself, but he laughed so, he couldn't read, and went out in the hall to finish.

This is just a fraction of the information and stories that are in the memory of my father, Cecil Calvert Lynch, who at this time is eighty years young.

— Polly Lynch Spainhour

CALEB LYNCH FAMILY

474

Caleb D. Lynch was born April 19, 1852 and died July 17, 1935. He was called "Cape" by friends and family. Cape's father's name was Franklin Lynch. Cape married Sarah Jane Joyce who was born in 1847 and died on January 18, 1923. Cape and Sarah lived in Stokes County in the Brims Grove community as tobacco farmers. They had seven children, not listed in birth order: Lueler born May 8, 1877 and died March 15, 1918, married to John D. Lawson. Savannah married a Sechrist. Drew had six daughters and six sons. Lomma, Marshall, Earnest, and Elijah.

Elijah L. Lynch was born February 13, 1884. He married Mattie Everhart on November 10, 1911. Mattie was born November 6, 1895. They lived in Stokes county in the Brims Grove community as tobacco farmers. Elijah was usually called "Elidge". Besides farming, he kept bees and sold the honey to the Coca-Cola Company in Winston Salem, NC. Elijah died February 9, 1950 and Mattie died January 22, 1959. Elijah and Mattie had eight children, listed in the order of their birth:

Elijah (Elidge) Lynch, 1940s

Mattie Everhart Lynch, 1950s

1. Nettie Mae born August 23, 1912, married on January 14, 1953 to Jerry Robbie Hunter, b. 3-10-1905, d. 6-18-1977. No children.

2. Tony Gaither born April 13, 1914, married on November 9, 1939 to Frances Norris, b. 1-24-1922, they had seven children: Larry, b. 1-17-1941, married Hilda Burrus, no children.

June, b. 7-6-1942, married Joseph Howard Frye, 3 children, Steven, Christy Dawn, and Trever Shane. Kay, b. 9-21-1944, married James Shannon French, 1 child, Heather. Allen, b. 1-3-1948, married Pamela Simmons, no children. Stanley Joe, b. 7-17-1949, married Phyllis K. Yarborugh, 2 children, Sherry Kay and Joey Ray. Betty Jane, b. 11-5-1951, married Steven Hassell Key, 2 children Stephanie Jane and Holly Jennifer. Catherine Ann, b. 9-18-1953, married Roland Gray Bowman, 1 child, Adam Gray.

3. Ray William born March 11, 1917 and died September 12, 1918.

4. Alice Inez born January 21, 1920, married on September 24, 1938 to Ed Cook, b. 3-9-1916, they had four children: Delmar Ray, b. 7-2-1939, married Linda Fulp, 2 children. Billy, b. 1-3-1941, married Nancy Collins, 2 girls and 1 boy. Sandy, b. 5-20-1950, married Nancy Montgomery, 1 boy and 1 girl. Sara Jane, b. 6-11-1953, married Kent Anderson, 2 boys.

5. & 6. Twins. Fred and Ned born April 1, 1923. Fred died in a car accident on January 22, 1944. Ned married on August 3, 1947 to Ruby Cornelia Jessup, b. 7-3-1928, 1 child, Dorothy Ann, b. 4-28-1948, married 10-21-1966 to Kenneth Cary Beasley, b. 6-10-1947. No children.

7. Ruby Mae born January 19, 1928, married on January 2, 1946 to Edward Leo Jessup, b. 6-20-1924, 1 child, Linda Sue, b. 12-06-1946, married to Bradford H. Johnson, later married Al Smith. No children.

8. Anna Bell born December 7, 1932, married on December 21, 1949 to Paul Ward, Sr., b. 10-06-1927, 2 children, Paul Ward, Jr., b. 7-29-1951, married twice. Johnny Brannon (J.B.), b. 4-10-1954, married Donna ( ), had twins, boy died at birth, girl Jessica Beth, b. 3-5-1977.

Sources: Family knowledge and tombstones at the Brims Grove Baptist and at the Hills Presbyterian Church.

— Mrs. Dorothy Lynch Beasley

LARKIN AARON AND FRANKIE JOSEPHINE SMITH LYNCH FAMILY

475

Larkin Aaron was born in Stokes County on October 21, 1850 to Frank and Mary (Polly) Smith Lynch. Polly was from Rockingham County and was considered to be a beautiful young woman. Reference this couple's family history for further details which was written from the knowledge of Cecil Lynch. From family knowledge, Larkin's grandfather was Erin and his great-grandfather was Eligah who came to the states from Ireland. Eligah also brought with him from Ireland, Erin referenced above; John, another son, and Rosie, a daughter. Rosie died while they were crossing the water. This family came here in the early 1700s and settle above Danville, VA. Lynch Station in that area was named after Eligah. John Lynch was the founder of Lynchburg, VA. It is believed Frank moved here when he married in Rockingham County.

Larkin married Frankie Josephine Smith on December 19, 1878 and was married by Mr. Winston Calum. Frankie was from Rockingham County and her parents are unknown at this time. She was born January 14, 1855. Larkin and Frankie had thirteen (13) children:

(1) Charly D. was born September 17, 1879. (2) George Henry was born May 20, 1881. (3) William Grean was born November 25, 1882. (4) Dorah Alice was born June 21, 1884. All four died as young children.

(5) Martha Eller was born March 19, 1886 and died in 1961. She married Robert (Bob) Hunter. They made a living by farming. Their children were: Lillie who married Alford Durham, Viola who married Posey Cox, Nel who married Johnny Slate, Hattie who is currently living at the homeplace, Irene who married Lowell Smith, Josephine who married Paul Sechrist, Wilma who married Bill Mabe, Clevo who married Helen Chilton, Jean who married Hurbert Sisk. The majority of Aunt Ella's descendants make their homes in Stokes County.

(6) John L. was born June 2, 1887 and died May 23, 1958. He was a veteran of World War I, and never married.

(7) Walter Lee was born November 26, 1888 and died in 1956. He married Myra Turpin of Stokes County. Uncle Walt made his home in Pilot Mountain and was the owner and operator of W. L. Lynch Department Store. Their children were: Howard who married Ruth Carson, Ruby who married Everette Wall, Frankie who married Porter Hampton, Kattie who married Thomas D. Tuttle.

(8) Daniel Andrew J (Dan) was born October 7, 1890 and died February 21, 1985. He was a schoolteacher and married Helen Huneycutt of Forsyth County. Dan made his home in Winston-Salem and was employed with R. J. Reynolds Tobacco Company. Their children are Dan Jr., Grant who became a dentist, Joe who also worked for R. J. Reynolds Tobacco Company.

(9) Hattie Elizabeth was born February 12, 1892 and died December 25, 1958. She married George Elmer Cox of Stokes County. Reference this couple's family history for further details.

(10)Luther was born December 10, 1893 and died a few weeks before Frankie. He never married, and was a young man when he died. Frankie was never told of his death as she was very sickly at the time he died. However, she kept asking why the horses was snickering so.

(11) Mary Lizie was born September 2, 1896. She died as a young child.

(12) George Washington was born April 20, 1897 and died November 9, 1967. He never married.

(13) Rosetta was born May 7, 1902 and died March 26, 1960. She never married.

Larkin and Frankie made a living for their family by farming the earth. The homeplace of Larkin and Frankie is currently owned by Elder Junior Joyce, and joins the property of Larkin's grandson, Paul Cox in the Brown Mountain Community. Frankie

Frankie S. and Larkin A. Lynch

died February 17, 1916 and Larkin died August 13, 1936 while holding onto the old timey wall phone. This phone still remains in the family.

John, George, and Rosie lived their lifetimes at the family homeplace and farmed. In his later years, George would travel to Canada to help with the harvesting of tobacco. Uncle George ate many meals with my family after Rosie died. I can still hear his joyous laugh and continual picking.

Aunt Rosie use to let me play the old "graph-a-nolla" but I couldn't play a record but one time as she feared the record would wear out. She'd let me wind water from the well, and always was glad I came.

Uncle John was very special to me. He was a gentle, easy going man who use to lead my pony to the store just so I could ride . . . he said that was in case he got tired and needed a ride back . . . and always bought me candy. John always carried his walking stick wherever he went. John was special to me and I always knew I was special to him. I was nine years old when he died.

The source of information is from family knowledge and family Bible. Written with love and in honor of Larkin and Frankie by their great-granddaughter and in the loving memories of John, George, and Rosie.

Source: Personal knowledge and family memories.

— Janice C. Faries

MAYOLA AND WILLIE LYNCH

476

Mayola Pearline Tucker Lynch was born May 1, 1908 in Pilot Mountain, North Carolina. Mayola is the daughter of Leander Gideon and Flora Emma Venable Tucker. She grew up in Surry County and attended Black Mountain and Volunteer Schools. Mayola was married November 29, 1929 to Willie Edgar Lynch.

Willie Edgar Lynch was born January 5, 1910 in Pilot Mountain, the son of Drew and Martha Jane Lynch. He grew up in Surry County, attending Flat Rock and Volunteer Schools in Pilot Mountain.

Mayola and Willie lived in Forsyth County in 1930 and moved to Greensboro, Guilford County, North Carolina in February, 1936. During the early years of their marriage, Willie worked at Marsh Furniture in High Point, North Carolina.

In their marriage, they had three children:

Harvey Glenn Lynch, born September 29, 1930 in Stokes County; married to Joanne Morris; died September 26, 1985. Joanne is currently living in Greensboro, North Carolina.

Phil Junior Lynch, born July 22, 1932 in Stokes County; married to Betty Britt; is currently living in Indianapolis, Indiana.

Brenda Gail Lynch, born March 25, 1947 in Guilford County; never married.

Most of the Lynch's years were spent truck farming — with their mainstay crops being tobacco and corn. They are currently living on a farm in rural Greensboro, North Carolina.

Mayola is a member of Volunteer Primitive Baptist Church; Willie a member of Olive Grove Baptist Church.

Sources: Personal knowledge.

— Melba W. Garst

BOBBY CEPHUS MABE FAMILY 477

Bobby Cephus Mabe (b. May 13, 1903/d. March 9, 1965/heart dropsie) was married to Linnie Ellington Hawkins (b. April 25, 1908), March 15, 1925 in Stokes County by the Rev. Bud Joyce. Bobby was the son of James Monroe (b. January 14, 1862/d. March 27, 1921/stroke) and Mary Marshall Berry Mabe (b. February 13, 1862/d. May 24, 1937/stroke) of the East-Stokes Community (both buried on the J. Gid Mabe farm). Linnie was the daughter of Arthur Gabriel (b. May 19, 1878/d. October 23, 1935/stroke) and Ollie Dell Vernon Hawkins (b. December 23, 1886/d. August 30, 1963/stroke).

Bobby, in his early working years, did carpentry work and helped make furniture at High Point Furniture Company. However, his heart was in farming, so while rearing a family, he and Linnie raised tobacco, corn, wheat, cattle, hogs, and all their vegetables. They lived in several places during this time and on September 4, 1940, purchased the Landon J. and Cora Young Duncan farm. Landon had purchased this tract of land from J.G.H. Mitchell on February 22, 1892.

To Bobby and Linnie were born four daughters and one son:

Mary Catherine (b. May 1, 1926) married Robert Monroe Southard (b. November 27, 1929) on September 4, 1954. They had two girls, Tina Ann (b. November 22, 1956) married Michael Lynn Page (b. March 14, 1954) on February 14, 1976. Robin Delane (b. May 21, 1959) married Edwin (Ned) Barbuar Perkins (b. May 29, 1952) on November 23, 1985. Robin and Ned reside in Arlington, Virginia. Tina and Michael have two children, Michael Lynn Page, Jr. (b. November 26, 1977) and Ashley Marie Page (b. September 18, 1979). Catherine, Bob, Tina and Michael reside in Summerfield, North Carolina.

Virginia Olena (b. January 1, 1928) married Calvin Gilmer McMillan (b. November 10, 1928) December 18, 1948. They had two girls. Linda Carol (b. February 8, 1951) married Norman Ira Margolis (b. July 1, 1949). They have two daughters, Jamie Leigh Margolis (b. March 31, 1981) and Carlie McMillan Margolis (b. August 25, 1985). Linda and her family reside in Durham, North Carolina. Jilma Lynn (Jill) (b. February 22, 1952) married Robert Scott Pollock (b. March 15, 1952). They have three children: Robert Scott Pollock (Rob) (b. February 6, 1982), Virginia Leigh Pollock (b. May 21, 1986), and Mary Margaret Pollock (b. February 13, 1989). Jill and Scott make their home in Raleigh, North Carolina. Olena and Gilmer live in Roxboro, North Carolina.

Dorothy Dell Mabe (b. April 15, 1929) married Charles Robert Nelson (b. December 15, 1926/d. June 27, 1986) on October 15, 1949 (divorced September 25, 1961). To this union, were born two sons. Charles Anthony Nelson (Andy) (born September 30, 1950) married Hannah Patricia Gibson (Patty) (b. September 27, 1952). Andy and Patty have four children: Charles Anthony Nelson, Jr. (b. June 20, 1970), Paige Leigh Nelson (b. July 26, 1976), Tracy Patricia Nelson (b. June 4, 1978), and Ryan Paul Nelson (b. January 26, 1981). Curtis Eugene Nelson, the second son, (b. October 29, 1954) married Rebecca Darlene Garner (b. September 18, 1956). They had four children: Tammy Lynn Nelson (b. December 16, 1974/d. December 16, 1974) (buried at Wilson Primitive Baptist Church near Dodgetown), Curtis Eugene Nelson, Jr. (b. July 26, 1976), Scott Aaronn Nelson (b. August 31, 1979), and Tripp Garner Nelson (b. November 17, 1982). Dorothy and all her family reside in Greensboro, North Carolina.

Teresa Mabe (b. September 14, 1933) married William G. (Bill) Shaw (b. March 27, 1916) on March 9, 1963. Bill died March 14, 1989. He and Teresa made their home in Long Beach, California. Bill and Teresa visited Stokes county quite frequently and at the time of his death, there was a great sadness for the people of the Dillard-Dodgetown Community that had grown to love him so well. Teresa still makes her home in Long Beach.

Bobby Cephus Mabe, Jr. (b. November 26, 1947, Stokes County) married Brenda Rominger (b. September 30, 1945, Rockingham County) on July 14, 1968. They have one daughter, Sandra Luanne Mabe (b. December 28, 1971). She is a senior at South Stokes Senior High School.

Linnie now lives with Bobby and Brenda. Sometimes she reminisces about the good old days and what a happy childhood she had. Linnie told me that Dr. Ellington delivered her when she was born, so that is where her middle name was derived.

Source: Personal knowledge.

— Brenda Rominger Mabe

GENCIE ANN GREEN MABE 478

Gencie Ann Green, daughter of Rev. Samuel W. and Fannie Burnette Green, was born in Walnut Cove, North Carolina, on April 7, 1895. Gencie had seven brothers and sisters, Thomas J., William P. (Bill), Charlie L., and Samuel Green, Eliza Gertrude (Gertie) Green Tilley, Emma Green Manuel and Mary Green Smith. She attended Concord School.

Gencie Ann Green Mabe

Gencie was married to Posey J. Mabe of Walnut Cove, North Carolina, and although they had no children of their own, they raised two of Posey's younger brothers, Otis and Odell Mabe. Gencie loved children and was a second mother and grandmother figure to many of her nieces and nephews. Many of them fondly recall the entertaining stories Gencie told of her childhood and the "good old days" as well as the delicious pies and cakes she often made. She was an excellent cook and seamstress and enjoyed doing both.

Gencie and Posey operated a cafe in Walnut Cove for many years prior to Posey's death on September 23, 1943. Gencie also worked at the National Carbon Company in Winston-Salem, North Carolina, during World War II, and later worked in the cafeteria at Walnut Cove Elementary School until her retirement. Gencie died October 15, 1967, at age seventy-two, and is buried at Walnut Cove Cemetery. She was a member of Stokesburg Methodist Church, Walnut Cove, North Carolina.

Sources: Personal knowledge of Linda Tilley, Bonnie Edwards, Jo Ann Parnell and Harry Tilley.

IRA DENNIS (JULE) MABE 479

Ira Dennis (Jule) Mabe was born April 12, 1907, in Stokes County, N. C. He was the fourth of eight children of John Robert and Susan (Susie Jane) Oakley Mabe.

Ira Dennis was said to have given himself the nickname of Jule when he was just a child. Jule's Uncle Ben Oakley was married to Gatha Priddy, daughter of Jule Priddy. Mr. Priddy was an officer of the law and carried a gun so Ira Dennis carried a toy gun and called himself Jule. Thus Ira Dennis became known as Jule forever.

Jule's childhood was harsh as the son of a farmer and a member of a large family. His mother died when he was 13 years old, making life even harder. He lived at home until his marriage at the

age of 28. He was eleven years older than his wife.

On June 8, 1935, Jule married Betty Elizabeth Thomas, daughter of Andrew and Dora Cockram Thomas of Floyd, Virginia. Betty had moved to Sandy Ridge in 1933 to the home of Reuben and Winnie Ziglar to take care of their child.

To this marriage 8 children were born: Jackson (Jackie) Dennis, born 1936, married Barbara Smith; Johnny Thomas, born 1939, married Dorothy Martin; Dora Jane, born 1941, married Horace Googe; Billy Lee, born 1944, married Laura Palmer; George Wayne, born 1947, married Betty Palmer; Daniel (Danny) Beach, born 1950, married Arlene Smith; Barbara Ann, born 1955, married Roger Brim; and Deborah Sue, born 1959, married James Ellington, Jr.

Jule and Betty have 16 grandchildren and 5 great-grandchildren to date. Their grandchildren are: Jackie Dean, born 1969, and Jason Todd, born 1974, sons of Jackie and Barbara Mabe; Johnny Thomas, Jr., born 1965, Heather Amanda, born 1980, and Jennifer Leigh, born 1983, sons and daughters of Johnny and Dorothy Mabe; Horace Eugene Jr. born 1963, Ruby Carolyn, born 1965, and the late Karen Elizabeth, born 1976, son and daughters of Dora and Horace Googe; Barry Lee, born 1965 and Sandra Ann, born 1967, son and daughter of Billy and Laura Mabe; Tony Wayne, born 1965, son of George and Betty Mabe; Timothy Gray, born 1969, and James (Jamie) Daniel, born 1981, sons of Danny and Arlene Mabe; Wendy Lynn, born 1975, daughter of Barbara and Roger Brim; James Patrick, born 1982, and James Vincent, born 1988, sons of Deborah and James Ellington.

Jule and Betty's great-grandchildren are: Alexandra Blackburn, born 1982, and Kevin Eugene, born 1985, daughter and son of Eugene and Renee Googe; Brittany Leigh, born 1988, daughter of Barry and Kim Mabe; Tony Wayne, Jr., born 1986, son of Tony and Patsy Mabe; Justin Gray, born 1988, son of Timmy and Bobbie Joe Mabe.

Jule was known to be a hard-working man, someone to be depended on to do a good job. His many occupations over the years included digging wells by hand, farming, sawmilling, and cutting fence posts. He tenant farmed for many, many years. He also bootlegged, but stopped after his house and possessions burned, believing this to be a sign from God.

Over the first 30 years of their marriage, Jule and Betty were wanderers. As tenant farmers, they moved very frequently, often each year, while twice staying in one place four years as the longest in one place. About 1962, they moved to the Power Dam Road where they lived until 1979. Jule, being disabled, did not farm but a few years after moving to the Power Dam Road. In 1979, they moved to the Old Town Rod where Betty still lives.

Just about everyone who ever lived near Jule knew him. He was very talkative and opinionated. He loved to go to community baseball games and was depended on to vocally motivate the home team. In his latter years he spent a great deal of time playing cards at Hemlock Golf Course which he lived near at that time. Jule was legally blind for the last 15 years or so of his life due to diabetes. The disease eventually cost him his legs and then his life. Jule died on May 2, 1985, at the age of 78 years. Jule and Betty lacked one month being married 50 years when he died.

Sources: Personal knowledge.

— Deborah Mabe Ellington

MOSES AND SUSANNAH BULLIN MABE

480

Moses Mabe (1833-1863) was born to Lewis and Levina Lawson Mabe, Sr., on their farm in Stokes County between Danbury and Lawsonville (in the Buck Islands Hills community). He had one brother, Lewis, Jr., and two sisters, Elizabeth and Henrietta.

Moses Mabe's first paternal ancestor in America was William Maib (also spelled Mayab or Mabe). William received a land grant in 1738 in Albemarle County, Virginia. His will, written in 1756 and probated in 1762, in Albemarle County, Virginia, lists his wife, Elizabeth, and five sons: John, William, Robert, Phillip, and Charles. Moses's ancestor, John, came with his brother, Robert, to Stokes County about 1772 and settled along the Dan River. John's wife Nanny, was born in Virginia in 1738. John and Nanny had seven children: John, Jr., Phillip, Reuben, Robert, Ann, Elizabeth, and Rachel. John, Jr., Moses's grandfather, was born in Virginia in 1758 and moved with his parents to North Carolina where he served in the Revolutionary War. John, Jr., married Lucinda Hyton in 1781. To this union were born several children, including Lewis, Moses's father.

Moses Mabe was a farmer and lived with his father, a widower, at the homeplace. On October 12, 1861, Moses married Susannah Bullin. They had one child, Moses Pinckney Mabe. Moses served in the Confederate Army and died of measles at the Confederate Hospital in Raleigh in 1863.

Moses Mabe

Susannah lived at the homeplace with her infant son during the harsh days of the Civil War. One of her granddaughters, Murphey Mabe Rierson, recalled hearing her tell of plowing the fields with oxen to provide her small family with food. After the war, Susannah and her father-in-law, Lewis, Sr., continued to farm, growing tobacco and vegetables. They marketed their crop in South Carolina during and following the bleak years of Reconstruction. In 1885, Moses Pinckney Mabe married Clemmie Ann, the daughter of Matthew and Mary Jane Stevens Mabe. To this union were born twelve children: Cora Ann (my grandmother), Etta, Powell, Hester, Jim Tom, Ollie, Murphey, Vinnie, Moses Essick, Lucy, Elsie, and Manley. The family continued to live on this farm until Moses Pinckney Mabe's death. Lewis, Sr., Lewis, Jr., Susannah Bullin Mabe, Moses Pinckney, and Clemmie Ann Mabe, an infant of Jim Tom and Florence Barber Mabe, and an infant son of Snyder and Cora Ann Mabe Bullin are buried in a family cemetery at the homeplace.

Cora married Julius Martin Snyder Bullin on December 26, 1901. They lived in Stokes and Surry Counties and had eight children: Willie Edgar, Mamie Jane, Mora Eva, Emory Jones, Roxie Ann (my mother), an infant son (deceased), Walter Raleigh, and James Martin. Snyder, Cora, and their daughter, Mora, are buried at Clear Springs Primitive Baptist Church in Walnut Cove. Willie, Emory, and Roxie are the only surviving children of Snyder and Cora Mabe Bullin.

Etta married Frank Rierson and they had three daughters: Annie Mae, Dora, and Geneva (Jennie). Powell married Vinettie Bennett and they had three children: Odell, Matha, and Irene. Hester married Bill Lawson and they also had three children: Maggie, Mozelle, and Billy. Jim Tom served in World War I, was married to Florence Barber, and they had one infant (deceased). Ollie married Rilla Merritt and they had a son, Clarence, and a daughter, Hazel. Murphey married Anderson (Yank) Rierson and they did not have any children. Vinnie married Coy Fagg and their children are: David, Lewis, Linda, and Harry. Moses Essick married Mandy Winters and their four children are: Wilma, Donald, Moses Essick, Jr., and Judy. Lucy and Elsie remained single and made their home together in Kernersville. Manley married Ethel Robertson and they had one son, Manley, Jr. Murphey, Lucy, and Manley are the only surviving children of Moses Pinckney and Clemmie Ann Mabe.

Sources: Deeds, wills, pension records, family records, tombstone, personal papers, personal knowledge and memories.

— Annette Ayers

NOEL AND LETTIE MABE

481

Noel Mabe was born September 7, 1900 in Snow Creek Township in Stokes County to Walter and Nora Rodgers Mabe, the oldest of thirteen children. He married Lettie Ann Shelton, born July 20, 1908, to William and Mary Riggs Shelton.

Lettie and Noel Mabe (c.1945)

Lettie and Noel Mabe Family: (Front) Lettie, Dot, Pat, Noel. (Middle) Mildred, Arlene, Shirley, Iris. (Back) Akers, Morris, Raymond, Delmar, Bonnie, Gilmer.

Noel and Lettie were married by Elder Biggs at his home in Patrick County, Va. They took their wedding vows sitting in a T-Model Ford car November 7, 1924. They lived all their life in Stokes County.

Noel was a tobacco farmer, raised pigs, corn, wheat, and almost all the food they ate. He sold fertilizer for about 20 years. He went to school in a one room schoolhouse on Smith Road and finished the seventh grade. He died February 10, 1979.

Lettie, second born of eight children, went to Beasley School in the Sandy Ridge community and finished the sixth grade. She retired from R. J. Reynolds Tobacco Co., Brook Cove, in 1973 after thirteen years service. She enjoys growing a garden and canning food, but the hobby she loves most is making quilts for her children and grandchildren.

Noel and Lettie bought their first farm in 1924 which joined his father's farm. They lived in a two room log house that still stands today. Six of their twelve children were born there: Gilmer Watson (July 30, 1925), Bonnie William (December 3, 1926), James Delmar (January 12, 1929), Junior Raymond (April 3, 1931), Joseph Morris (October 13, 1932) and Iris Maebelle (October 21, 1924).

In 1935 they bought the Walter Bennett farm, located on the Jewel Road two miles south of Lawsonville, N. C. They lived in a frame house where Addie Mildred was born December 3, 1936. The house was later moved and a new two story brick house was built. Aubrey Akers was born in this house October 23, 1938. Shirley Ann (August 16, 1940) was the first child to be born in a hospital in Stuart, Va. Bernice Arlene (January 24, 1943) and Patsy Maxine (March 11, 1945) were born at home. Mary Dorthell (July 26, 1948) was the second child born in Stuart hospital.

After moving to the new farm, Noel bought a pair of mules. Kate was the outgoing and long-headed one;; Dice was easy going. They shared a lot together, Noel and those mules. After they became disabled to work he didn't have the heart to part with them, so Noel looked after them until they died.

In later years after the mules were older Noel bought a tractor. The land was so steep it was hard to tend very much of it with a tractor. He used ti mostly to tend gardens.

Gilmer Watson married Doris M. Matthew October 6, 1949. There were five children born to this union. Stevie Aldene (January 29, 1951) married Charlotte Hole. Their children are Marsha Lorraine (September 9, 1972) and Erica Dawn (May 7, 1975). Stevie died December 10, 1975 in an accident from a fallen tree. Dawn Sharon (February 21, 1954) married Bruce Watkins (divorced), second marriage to Richard Smith. Danial Matthe (March 13, 1956) married Teresa Mabe. Their children are April Marie (January 7, 1981) and Stephen Matthew (November 20, 1986). Timothy Dale (June 12, 1959) married Penny Simmons. They have a daughter, Jessica Dawn (July 16, 1981). Tina Melissa (July 20, 1968) married Wayne Moore. They have a son, Joshua Wayne (June 27, 1988).

Gilmer and Doris make their home on the farm where Noel and Lettie started out.

Bonnie William married Virgie Mabe June 18, 1949 and have two children. Lonnie William (January 23, 1952) married Barbara Woodell. Born to this union wee two children, David Everett (May 30, 1974) and Elizabeth Ann (December 16, 1977) died at birth. Lonnie later married Nena Young. Teresa Elaine (September 28, 1962) married William Rogers and has a son, William Travis (February 25, 1985).

Bonnie and Virgie make their home on a farm near Belews Creek, N. C.

James Delmar married Virginia Young November 18, 1950. They bought a farm and live in the Rosebud community near Walnut Cove, N. C.

Junior Raymond married Jo Ann Mabe October 6, 1950. Born to this union were three children: Brenda Kay (August 30, 1951) married Ronald Hill and has a son, Ronald Hill, Jr. (March 9, 1972). Brenda's second marriage was to Johnny Craven. Raymond Vincent (March 19, 1961) married Sheila Tuttle and has a daughter, Meranda Sue (July 12, 1983). Kelly Julane (March 11, 1965) married Robert Westmoreland and has a son, James Robert (November 6, 1986).

Raymond and Jo Ann make their home about four miles north of Walnut Cove near Jo Ann's homeplace.

Joseph Morris married Doris Smith January 9, 1954 and have three children. Cynthia Diann (May 3, 1957) married Timothy Smith and have a son, Joshua Alexandra (February 17, 1987, adopted). Rickey Dale (October 24, 1952) married Rita Wilkins and have two daughters: Wendy Gail (October 12, 1973) and Mindy Nicole (August 1, 1982). Joseph Randy (August 11, 1958) married Lisa McGee and have a son, Randy Lee (November 11, 1986).

Morris and Doris live on a farm in the Rosebud community near Walnut Cove, N. C.

Iris Maebelle married Glen F. Robertson March 24, 1951 and have two children Kenneth Trent (March 30, 1956) married Mary Ann Sheppard June 22, 1975 and has one son, Brandon Joe (July 19, 1981). Kristie Marlene (April 7, 1966) married Randall G. Shelton. Second marriage was to J. Mark Gammons, June 23, 1989.

Glen and Iris make their home in the Snow Hill community near Lawsonville, N. C.

Addie Mildred married William Maupin June 9,

1962. To this union were born two children. William Michael (September 5, 1963) died of cancer July 27, 1984. Amy Beth (June 18, 1969).

William (Bill) and Mildred live on a farm in Richmond, Ky.

Aubrey Akers married Jane Bingman June 18, 1960 and have two children. Sherry Annette (December 27, 1961) married Rickey Clark. Richard Shane was born November 11, 1965.

Akers and Jane make their home on the Power Dam Road near Walnut Cove, N. C.

Shirley Ann married Lloyd Sheppard June 10, 1961 and have three daughters. Myrna Lynn (April 5, 1961) married Anthony Moorefield. Tammy Ann (April 7, 1964) married Richard Lawson. Tammy has a daughter, Andreanna Lynn (April 18, 1989). Kimberly Ellen (December 9, 1968) married Day Morton.

Lloyd and Shirley live in the Aarons Corner community northwest of Lawsonville, N. C.

Bernice Arlene married Wallace Bullins November 24, 1961. To this union was born a daughter, Karen Elizabeth (October 19, 1962). Wallace died in a hunting accident February 2, 1963. Arlene's second marriage was to William Fulp, December 4, 1964.

William (Bill) and Arlene built their home near the homeplace where she grew up.

Patsy Maxine married Randy Bennett May 1, 1964 and have two daughters. Laura Meschell (January 4, 1966) married Timmy Wilson and have a son, Tyler Lee (October 16, 1988). Hope Dorene (November 26, 1972).

Randy and Pat make their home near the homeplace on Jewel Road.

Mary Dorthell married Russell L. Slate June 30, 1965. Born to this union were two sons, Russell Leon (August 13, 1967) and Jonathan Noel (September 8, 1971). This marriage ended in divorce. Dot makes home with her mother at the homeplace.

There are many stories and happenings in the life of Noel and Lettie Mabe. One stands out in my mind and I will share with you.

One night they went to visit Noel's brother and his family. It was a dark foggy night and drizzling rain. When they started home, Noel had to back the truck out into the road, so he opened the door of the truck to get a better look. Meanwhile, Lettie opened her door and got out of the truck to watch for him. Not knowing she got out, he proceeded to back into the road and seeing hiss way clear drove off. Lettie thought he was playing a joke, pretending to leave here, but to her surprise he drove on up the road leaving her standing there. She was afraid to go back to the house realizing he couldn't find her when he came back looking for her in the dark. She began walking up the road.

Noel drove about a mile before he missed her. Meanwhile he kept talking to her, thinking she was in the truck. When she didn't answer he began to feel around for her but couldn't find her. Not knowing what had happened he turned the truck around and drove back. He then sees her walking up the road. He stopped the truck and said, "Why did you do that? You have scared me to death." Lettie replied, "I didn't do anything, I just got out to help guide you into the road." Thinking to herself, "I guess I didn't help very much since you didn't know I got out of the truck."

Noel vowed he would never tell this story because he didn't believe anyone would ever believe it, but he told it anyway.

Source: Personal knowledge.

— Iris M. Robertson

ROBERT WILLIAM "BUD" MABE

482

Robert William "Bud" Mabe, son of William Maston and Nancy Lee Martin Mabe, was born on April 26, 1919 on a farm five miles north of Walnut Cove on Highway 89. He first attended school at Meadows and later at Walnut Cove High School. In 1939, Bud married Mabel James, daughter of John Enoch and Mary Tuttle James. The following children were born to them. Arnold Mabe married Hilda Smith. They have two children: Randall and Renee. Russell Mabe married Susie Smith. They have three children: Christopher, Tony and Lisa. Jason Mabe married Ann Simmons. They have three children: Jennifer, Heather and Marlene.

Robert William "Bud" Mabe and wife, Mabel

Bud went into the service in 1942. He was at Okinawa and was among the first to land in Japan after the war ended, where he was on duty for two years. Bud loved farming, raising large crops of tobacco, wheat, corn and cattle. He was well known over the county as he traveled bailing hay for farmers. He died on December 7, 1987 and was buried at Bethel Baptist Church, where he was a member.

Sources: Personal knowledge.

— Mabel J. Mabe

WILLIAM CONSTANT "PETER" MABE

483

Peter Mabe was born July 12, 1875, the son of John Richmond and Cornelia Mabe. His brothers and sisters were Sara A, Walter, Cora, Mary Laura, Bob, Caleb, Jerry, Della, and Troy. On December 26, 1897, he married Martha Jane Mabe, born January 22, 1876, the daughter of John Redmond and Elizabeth Riggs Mabe. Her brothers and sisters were Willie, Mittie, Ada, John Robert, Jr., Walter Jones, Butler, and Jerry Watt Mabe. Peter and Martha Jane had two children, Banner, born May 18, 1899, and Essie, born January 9, 1901.

Nine months after Essie was born Martha Jane died. Peter then married Emma Lee Mabe on February 16, 1902, the daughter of Franklin and Charity Mabe. Emma Lee's brothers and sisters were Henderson, Walter, Matt, Mary Jane, and Ollie Belle.

Peter and Emma Lee's children and spouses are as follows: Murphy, born Nov. 14, 1902, and married Marion Southern, Feb. 24, 1923; Roy, born Sept. 20, 1904, and married Hester Bullins, Dec. 25, 1923; Coy, born Sept. 1, 1906, and married Lucy Bullins, Dec. 26, 1928; Herbert, born June 18, 1909, and married Vera Mabe ; Odell, born Dec. 20, 1911, and married Dessie Mabe, Nov. 19, 1930; John born April 4, 1913, and married Trudie Bullins, Jan 20, 1934; Agnes, born Oct. 10, 1916, and married Felmore Flinchum, Dec. 12, 1935; Ila, born April 25, 1919, and married Walter Flinchum, Dec. 28, 1937; Trudie, born Sept. 13, 1921, and married Clyde Tucker, Nov. 9, 1940. Banner was married to Annie Mabe on Nov. 24, 1918 and Essie married Fred Bennett on Dec. 8, 1918.

Peter spent his entire life in Stokes County near Lawsonville and died July 11, 1961. Emma Lee died Dec. 19, 1961.

Sources: Family records, Register of Deeds Office, and personal knowledge of Trudie M. Tucker.

— Clara Jean Nelson

WILLIAM MASTON AND NANCY LEE MABE

484

William Maston Mabe was born August 15, 1873, in Stokes county, N. C., the son of James Abner and Susan Margaret Barrett Mabe. He spent the early years of his life in the Buck Island Community in Stokes County to which his ancestors had migrated in 1771 from Albemarle County, Virginia. Their ancestors came from England. His parents and family moved to the Meadows Community in Stokes County when he was a young boy. He grew up and lived in this community the remainder of his life. As a young boy he attended the one room log school house at Meadows.

Maston was married May 8th, 1892 to Laura Savannah Smith, the daughter of Jacob Smith. He and Laura had seven children. Four boys were Hugh Thomas, James William, Earnest Claddie, and William Bryant Mabe, and three daughters were Emma Mabe Lewis, Carrie Mabe Flinchum, and Mary Ann Mabe.

In 1913 Laura died after a short illness. January 12, 1916, Maston married Nancy Lee Martin Young, the daughter of George Thomas and Mary Smith Martin. Nancy Lee was the widow of Robert

Maston and Nancy Lee Mabe

Marshall Young with two children, Harry Young and Mary Young Sutton. To Maston and Nancy four children were born: Rebecca Mabe Donaldson, William Robert "Bud" Mabe, Maston Lee Mabe, and Frances Mabe Schmidt. Nancy also attended the one room log school house at Meadows.

In 1905 Maston bought the W. C. Rierson home and farm on Highway 89, five miles north of Walnut Cove. He bought other tracts of land until he acquired several hundred acres. He became a prosperous farmer.

After cutting timber from the farm and drying the lumber in a tobacco barn, he designed and built a new house in 1910-12. This house and part of the original farm is now owned by John P. and Rebecca Mabe Donaldson.

Maston was a dealer for the Smith Douglas Fertilizer Company for more than thirty years. At the same time, he, the family, and tenant farmers raised tobacco, corn, hay, wheat, cattle, pigs, and other products on the farm. All of this was done without the use of modern equipment until later years. Tobacco was planted with a wooden peg after a rain. Later on, a hand planter was used. Horses and mules were used to plow the land. Wheat was cut by hand with a cradle and tied in bundles with a few stalks of the wheat. Farmers had barn raisings when they wanted to build a tobacco barn. All the neighbors came in to help build the barn. Corn shuckings and wheat threashings were done with the neighbors' help. Everyone seemed to have a good time at these workings. The lady of the house and some of the neighbors always cooked a big meal for all of the people who helped in these events. They milked cows by hand and churned and made homemade butter.

Maston was involved in several enterprises in their early stages in the community as things improved. He was a stock holder in the Walnut Cove Tobacco Warehouse, Town Fork Telephone Company, a Stokes Real Estate Exchange, Inc., the Railroad Company, and the Fisheries Products Company of Wilmington, NC. He took part in many community activities.

July 2, 1957, Maston died while loading his truck. He was buried at Clear Springs Primitive Baptist Church. He was of the Baptist faith.

Nancy was a loving mother, a homemaker, helped on the farm, and kept the books for the fertilizer business. She was a member of Bethel Baptist Church, Route One, Walnut Cove, NC. She was a faithful member until her death January 30, 1978, at age 92. She was buried in Bethel Church Cemetery.

Sources: Family bible, old papers, personal knowledge.

— Rebecca Mabe Donaldson

THE MELVIN ERNEST AND EMMA GREENE MANUEL FAMILY

485

Emma Saunders Greene was born in Walnut Cove, N. C. on September 9, 1891 to Samuel Wilson and Fannie Burnett Greene. She was one of nine children born to this union.

Educational opportunities were limited in those days. Buses were unheard of, population was sparse, and children were forced to walk several miles, in all kind of weather, to reach school. In spite of these hardships, Emma went to Concord School and finished there. Emma displayed her many God-given talents by helping with the family chores, specializing in cooking and sewing. She always gave encouragement to her brothers and sisters and the Greene household was truly a haven to all the family.

Emma met a handsome young fellow by the name of Melvin Ernest Manuel from Rockingham County and married him on July 27, 1913. Their first home was a small two room house in Emma's parents' yard. Melvin farmed with his father-in-law, Sam Greene. After two years of "raising tobacco," Melvin decided farming wasn't for him and he got a job with the Norfolk and Western Railroads. He was successful and retired in the early 40s with the rank of Conductor. His work necessitated a family move to Roanoke, Va., then back to Walnut-Cove for several years, and then the final move to Winston-Salem, N. C. in 1923.

To this union were born six children, including twins. Four of these siblings were born in Walnut-Cove, with Dr. R. G. Tuttle delivering them. The four children born in Walnut-Cove were: Leona Saunders, Wilburn Greene, and the twins, Pauline Elizabeth and Paul Harding. M. E. Jr., was born in Roanoke, Va. and Mary Frances was born in Winston-Salem, N. C.

Emma and Melvin both were good strong Christians and were members of Stokesburg Methodist Church while residing in Walnut-Cove. They brought to their marriage a devout faith in God. Their six children followed their example and centered their lives in Christ and His church.

Melvin E. and Emma G. Manuel with baby Leona — Roanoke, Virginia, 1915.

In the early thirties, Melvin felt that God was calling him to preach the Gospel, and without reservation, he answered this call and was ordained by a presbytery of the Pilot Mountain Baptist Association in 1931. He pastored several Stokes County churches, including Bethel Baptist near Meadows, and Olive Grove Baptist near King, N. C. He held revivals at Danbury Baptist, Stoney Ridge Baptist, and Leak Memorial Baptist, just to name a few.

Stokes county will always have a warm spot in the Manuel children's heart. The six Manuel children, all living and retired are: Leona Manuel Clanton (married Roy Lee Clanton, Alexander County) living in Winston-Salem, N. C.; M. E. Manuel, Jr., (married Esther Spach, Forsyth County) living in Greensboro, N. C.; Wilburn Greene Manuel (married Hazel Gann, Rockingham County) living in Winston-Salem; Pauline Manuel Smith (married M. Jack Smith, Stokes County) living in Winston-Salem, N. C.; Paul Harding Manuel (married Dorothy Peace, Davidson County); and Mary Manuel Lochridge (married James Lochridge, Davidson County) living in Albany, Ga. Mary retired as a Foreign Missionary to the Philippines.

Sources: Family records, Bible and from family members.

— Pauline Manuel Smith

THE MARSHALL FAMILY

486

William Marshall, one of the two sons of Martin Marshall and his first wife (name unknown) was born circa 1770-1773, probably in Calvert County, Maryland.

Martin Marshall moved his family to Albermarle County, Virginia and there William married Mary

Connerly on 2 January 1793. Martin moved to Stokes County in 1798, but William and Mary did not leave Virginia until 1813. At that time, they purchased one hundred acres on Lick Creek, in Stokes County, and in 1822 they purchased another eighty acres.

William and Mary's children were: James Abram, (There is some confusion about this James. However, family legend states that, even though he had been ill for several days, his marriage to Mary Vance took place and he died on his wedding day, at age 22.); Martin, who married Margaret Snider and moved to Washington County, Indiana between 1850-1860; David, who married Charlotte Briggs in 1822 (This couple left Stokes County and in 1850 they were in Lee County, Virginia. In 1860 they were in Owsley County, Kentucky. David died between 1860-1870, because in the 1870 Lee County, Kentucky census, Charlotte appears with two children, Martha and Henry.); William, Jr., who married Lavina Kirkman in Stokes County in 1821; Mary, who married Alfred Maedearis in 1831; Elizabeth, who married Elisha Day in 1816, and my ancestor, Colonel Henry Marshall.

William Marshall died in Stokes County in 1843, and his wife, Mary died in 1854 at the home of her son, Henry. One of Mary's grandchildren, in later years, wrote "I remember her well. She only weighed about nine-six pounds, and she was a good-looking woman, even in her old age. I remember that she wore a black taffeta dress and lace collar."

My ancestor, Colonel Henry Marshall, was born in Albermarle County, Virginia, 22 October 1809. (He often told his children that, at times as a child, he went back to Albermarle County with his father, William, driving four horses.)

Henry married Mariah Vance on 14 April 1836. She was the daughter of John and Lucretia Vance. Their children were: James Matterson (Matt), who married Sallie Paulina Haizlip; Sarah Greene, who married Jacob Fulton; Elizabeth Ann, who married John Strader; and John William Marshall, who married Carrie Wilder.

Henry Marshall was very active in all aspects of Stokes County affairs. He was commissioned a Colonel in the North Carolina Militia in 1845, and was known by that title for the rest of his life. In later years, during the War Between the States, he was appointed a Provost Marshal and had the responsibility of procuring provisions to feed, not only the soldiers, but their wives and children. His son later wrote, "After two or three years there was nothing to buy and then hard times set in which none of you knows anything about."

Colonel Henry was one of the many people who felt that the county of Stokes should be divided, as the county seat of Germanton was a long way to travel for many of its citizens. Therefore, in 1848, he ran as a candidate for the General Assembly as an "Independent Democrat" on the platform of "County Division". He was elected and served in the Assembly for four years. The bill to divide the counties passed, and the county of Stokes was divided in 1849.

Adelaide Fries, in her book, *Forsyth, A County on the March*, wrote, "For two years after the erection of Forsyth, its county seat had no name. and it was not until the January, 1851 meeting of the General Assembly that a name was finally decided upon for Forsyth's county seat. Colonel Marshall, who lived in the Salem Chapel section of the county, introduced the bill giving the name of Winston to the town. An act was passed, and on January 15, 1851, this Act was ratified."

After the division, Colonel Henry Marshall's property fell in Forsyth County, not far from the Stokes County line, and for a number of years after that, he served as a Justice of the Peace in the new county.

Henry died on 4 January 1892, and as the *People's Press* stated, "He was a man of sterling worth, who was faithful to all trusts."

Sources: Family knowledge, Bible, cemetery and census records, marriage bonds.

— Betty Stokes McGarity

FRANCES MICHAUX McKINNEY MARSHALL

487

Frances Michaux McKinney Marshall was born January 2, 1923, to Mabel Clara Michaux and Luther Waugh McKinney. The old homeplace, at the foot of Sauratown Mountain, remains as a symbol of her heritage. Her father developed a productive farm from undeveloped mountain forest. Frances developed a strong character living on a tobacco farm without any modern conveniences, walking more than a mile to catch the school bus and three miles to attend Stoney Ridge Church.

In 1939, when 16 years of age, she was married to Vester Marshall, who grew up on a nearby farm. They lived with his parents the first two years of their marriage. Frances was taught by her mother-in-law, Mattie Marshall, the basic skills of a homemaker before moving into their own home.

Frances worked beside her husband doing anything that needed to be done on the farm from putting up a fence for their cow to building a corn crib. Frances and the children worked in the tobacco fields, sometimes starting before the sun came up.

The birth of their two daughters, Brenda Caran on November 21, 1942, and Judy Gail on December 2, 1944, was an incentive for them to push harder to achieve a better life for their family. The family became involved in school, church and civic affairs of the community. Frances made all the clothes she and her daughters wore using an old treadle model sewing machine. Sometimes she would make a dress or coat for a neighbor.

In 1948 they remodeled the Old Orchard School House which became their home for ten years. They had no electricity, drew water from a well and had an outside toilet. Meals were prepared on a wood stove and the four room house was heated by a wood burning heater and kerosene lamps were used for light.

These were happy years in spite of limited funds for "store bought things." Brenda and Judy had a joyous Christmas with their rag dolls and doll beds made by their dad. Little patchwork quits and pillows and sometimes doll dresses to match their own dresses were made.

She was anxious to take advantage of the Extension Homemaker's services by attending classes to learn new and improved methods of homemaking. She learned the use of a pressure canner that most farm wives had never heard of. The Home Demonstration Clubs organized throughout the county were well attended. They later published a cookbook to preserve many old receipts handed down from previous generations.

After the children started to school, she had time during the winter months to further her education by studying at home. With the help of her sister, Mary, and the use of her typewriter, she completed a "do it yourself" business course within two years. This qualified her for a job in the future.

The inconvenience of having no electricity or inside plumbing was no problem for the family. She was taught very early in life that "where there is a will, there is a way" — and they always found a way to accomplish anything they tried to do. With the help of Cecil Frye and others, the first PTA was organized in 1952 at Nancy Reynolds Memorial High School. With the support of other interested parents, Frances was successful in brining a music teacher to the school.

They moved into their new brick home in 1958, enjoying the luxury of all the modern conveniences available at the time. A full size basement provided space for their teenage daughters to entertain classmates and friends with activities popular at that time.

In 1958 she became employed in the office of Dr. Carl Barkley in Winston-Salem. A hot breakfast, including homemade biscuits, was always prepared before leaving for work at 6:30. Her daughters did most of the housekeeping, allowing Francis time to continue making their clothes. The sewing machine was always ready to use. Sometimes the Easter outfits were not finished until the early hours of Easter morning.

She received her formal dental assistant training from UNC at Chapel Hill, and her practical application (on-the-job training) in the office of Dr. Carl Barkley. Examinations were given at UNC.

Frances always found time to participate in the social activities of her daughters, including taking them and their friends on picnics or an outing at Hanging Rock State Park. Sometimes it was only a jar of Kool-Aid and peanut butter sandwiches enjoyed on the huge rock near their home overlooking the Moors Knob Mountain.

Her husband was very supportive of her in furthering her education or becoming involved in activities to improve the quality of life for others in her county or community. She was the first dental assistant in the local Society to become certified. She was elected president of the Winston-Salem Dental Assistant Society in 1965 after serving as secretary the previous year.

William Vester Marshall and wife Frances M. McKinney Marshall, August 1939.

She was the author of the first Nancy Reynolds Memorial School history book published in 1965. She and Paul Hooker organized the Old Orchard 4-H Club. Some club members became Stokes County winners and went on the state 4-H competition.

When their youngest daughter, Judy, finished college and was employed as an oral-hygienist, she resigned her position with Dr. Barkley and worked only part time as a substitute assistant for several dentists.

Her daughters are now married. Brenda married Douglas McKinney on October 27, 1961, and they have two sons, Zane Ray and Chadwick Dale. Judy married J. S. Davis Jr. on June 11, 1967. They have two sons, Jess Shumate and John Marshall.

She now had more time for her involvement in social services of Stokes County. She served four three-year terms on the Stokes County Board of Social Services and was Chairman during her last term. She was elected a member of the North Carolina Conference for Social Services at their annual meeting in Raleigh and re-elected for a second year on April 20, 1978.

Frances and her husband participated in Stokes County's probation system by taking into their home two juvenile offenders for several months.

The ups and down in this 50 year marriage were held together by their faith in God and the things taught to them by their God-fearing parents.

She is a member of Louis Grove Primitive Baptist Church in Mt. Airy. They are now retired and enjoying a leisurely life. They still occupy their home in Stokes County during the summer and live in Florida during the winter.

Sources: Personal knowledge.

— Judy Davis
Brenda McKinney

MARTIN MARSHALL FAMILY 488

Martin Marshall was born Dec. 7, 1749 in Calvert County, Maryland. Martin married Eleanor Boswell, daughter of Matthew Boswell Sr., in Stokes County. Their children: William Marshall, born before 1775; Thomas Marshall, born 1781, married Milly Wagoner Dec. 4, 1804 in Stokes County; James Marshall; Richard Marshall, born May 22, 1801, in Stokes County; Elizabeth Marshall, born 1783 in Virginia, married Henry Samuel on Jan. 17, 1809 in Stokes County; Nancy Marshall married Benjamin Biggs; Verlinda Marshall, born Jan. 23, 1786 in Virginia, married Abraham Vanhoy Dec. 11, 1805 in Stokes county. (She died July 30, 1852 in Henery County, Missouri.); Matthew Marshall, born between 1785-1790 in Virginia, married Elizabeth Jones on Dec. 22, 1806 in Stokes County; Martin Wells Marshal born 1790 in Virginia, married Nancy Briggs Jan. 17, 1809 in Stokes County; Elias Marshall, born between 1790-1800; Mary "Polly", born 1799 in North Carolina, married John Vance, April 6, 1818 in Stokes County; Edmund Marshall; and Joseph Davis Marshall, born May 13, 1791 in Surry County. Joseph married Catherine Samuels on Jan. 17, 1813 in Stokes County. He died Dec. 23, 1859. Catherine was born Oct. 14, 1794 and died May 5, 1864.

Joseph and Catherine had ten children. Anna E. Marshall, born Aug. 20, 1828; Sussana Marshall, born June 6, 1816; Elizabeth Marshall, born Oct. 3, 1820; Sarah C. Marshall, born May 20, 1833; Thomas Davis Marshall, born Dec. 26, 1831; John H. Marshall, born Sept. 7, 1848; Edmund Marshall, born July 27, 1823; Robert Marshall, born Nov. 30, 1813; L. Hamilton Marshall, born Feb. 11, 1826; and Henry B. Marshall, born Dec. 18, 1835, all born in Surry County.

Henry B. Marshall married Celia Willis on Dec. 13, 1855 in Surry County. Celia was born Aug. 5, 1837, and died March 9, 1887. Henry's second marriage was to Nancy Branscome on April 18, 1888. Henry's children: James Marshall, born Sept. 28, 1856; Joseph Marshall, born March 6, 1859; Henry T. Marshall, born April 19, 1865; Lester Marshall, born Feb. 23, 1889; Sarah Catherine Marshall, born July 21, 1880; and Edmund Davis Marshall (Dave Ed), born Aug. 28, 1861 in Carroll County, Virginia.

Dave Ed married Nancy Jane McCormick on March 7, 1880 in Surry County, she was the daughter of Edwin and Mary McCormick. Dave Ed was a sawmiller and Nancy Jane a school teacher. Dave Ed died March 3, 1943 and Nancy Jane died Jan. 19, 1935. Both died in Patrick County and are buried in the Mary Horner Walker Presbyterian Church Cemetery in Patrick County.

Dave Ed and Nancy Jane's children: Lula Marshall, born April 13, 1893, in Carroll County, married Lehue Goad on March 3, 1913 in Patrick County. They had 10 children: Goldie, Lloyd, Edmund, Nelie, Sterlin, Henry, Claude, Harry Lee, Nannie Bell and Wayne Goad. R. O. Marshall, son of Dave Ed and Nancy Jane, born June 29, 1883, married Lummie Bowman. Henry Marshall married Margaret Smith on Jan. 4, 1910. Fannie Marshall married Emmit Primm, Ida Marshall married Lee Combs. Mary "Alice" Celia Catherine Marshall, born March 23, 1890 in Carroll County, Virginia, married Jessie Thomas Goad on Dec. 19, 1910, in Patrick County. He was the son of Thomas Goad and Lera Franice Escovie Mernina Jemimie Love. Jessie died Sept. 29, 1945 in Patrick County and Alice died March 24, 1964 in Danville, Virginia. They are both buried in Mary Homer Walker Presbyterian Church Cemetery in Patrick County, Virginia.

Their children were: Dorsey Odell Goad, born Jan. 27, 1912, married Lura Jane Hamm on May 11, 1938 in Patrick County. They had three children: Opal Goad, born April 11, 1939, Stanley Goad, born Oct. 31, 1941; and Carlos Goad, born Oct. 3, 1947. All were born in Patrick County.

Mertie Goad, born Aug. 23, 1915, married Lawrance Hall on Sept. 18, 1938 in Carroll County Virginia. Mertie has two children: Darlene Gaye Goad, born April 9, 1937, and Helen Hall, born April 13, 1940. Both were born in Patrick County.

Nancy Jane McCormick and Dave Ed Marshall

Alice Marshall Goad, great-great-great-granddaughter with three of her sons left to right: Shirley, Harold, and A.J. Goad.

Hassie Nellie Goad, born Jan. 18, 1917 in Patrick Co., married Glover Wilson Hill on July 21, 1940 in Patrick County. They had five children: Nancy Jean Hill, born Aug. 8, 1941 in Patrick County; Linda Sue Hill, born Jan. 23, 1944 in Patrick County; Faye Elizabeth Hill, born March 19, 1946 in Stokes County; Alice Marie Hill, born Oct. 23, 1947 in Patrick County; and Jessie Wilson Hill, born Dec. 25, 1950 in Patrick County.

A.J. Goad born Sept. 20, 1919, married Jewell A. Hill on March 20, 1943 in Schoolfield Virginia. They have nine children: Posie Thomas Goad, born Feb. 9, 1944 in Patrick County; Hilda Gail Goad, born March 24, 1947 in Patrick County; Peggy A. Goad, born Nov. 11, 1949 in Patrick County; Joyce Cleo Goad, born Feb. 10, 1950 in Patrick County; Lonnie Jay Goad, born Sept. 29, 1952 in Patrick County; Steve Vernon Goad, born Sept. 23, 1954 in Patrick County; Wilburn Lee Goad, born Nov. 17, 1956 in Patrick County; Rebecca Kay Goad, born Feb. 17, 1958 in Surry County; and Bruce Wade Goad, born Sept. 1, 1959 in Surry County.

Hazel Oney Goad, born June 1, 1922 in Patrick County, married Sam Farthing. They had no children. Harold Goad, born July 12, 1927 in Patrick County, had no children. Jessie Maude Goad was born July 26, 1930 in Patrick County. Dorothy Goad died as a child.

Shirley Edmund Marshall Goad, born Dec. 9, 1924 in Patrick County, married Annie Laura Hall on March 31, 1951 in York County. Their children: Dilly Edmund Goad, born Aug. 27, 1951 in Rockingham County and Deborah Ann Goad, born Nov. 10, 1952 in Guilford County.

Source: Family research.

— Deborah G. McHone

ALEXANDER MARTIN
489

Governor Alexander Martin (son of Hugh and Jane Hunter Martin who were married in New Jersey) was born 1740, Hunterdon County, NJ. He died 2 Nov 1807 in Rockingham County, NC, at his plantation "Danbury" having never married. He said, "I would have courted the widow Jones if had not been for that "friskey Jim" (referring to his brother Col. James Martin)."

After his father died, he brought his mother Jane to live with him. Excerpts from his will state, "maintain my mother in a decent and proper manner with regard to clothing and provisions as she has been accustomed to during her residence with me," and "silver candlesticks to my brother James," and to James' natural son, "my horseman's sword, silver spurs and gold buttons."

It is said that he was buried in a "beautiful vault," standing upright, on a cliff overlooking the Dan River at his plantation "Danbury", near Madison, NC, that rising waters forced the casket's removal, and that the location of the grave was lost. A gentleman farmer, who lived on a part of what was the Col. James Martin plantation, told me, "my grandfather said that the Governor is also buried up there with Col. James." He was referring to the Martin Cemetery, high on a hill. This sound feasible to me, as there he would be "high and dry." The Martin Cemetery has been inaccessible for years due to undergrowth, rattlers, and lack of interest of those in the locality. I have also been told that there is a monument honoring Governor Martin either at the Guilford County Courthouse or Cemetery.

He attended Princeton Academy, which his Presbyterian minister father assisted in founding, and received a AB degree there. Moving to Salisbury District, North Carolina, soon thereafter, Martin served as justice of the peace, deputy King's attorney, and judge, while he carried on his business as a merchant. Martin later moved to Guilford County, which he represented in the House of Commons (1773-1774), and in the Second and Third Provencial Congresses. An active participant in military campaigns in both North Carolina and South Carolina, being a lieutenant colonel of the Second North Carolina Continental Regiment, he was later promoted to the rank of colonel. In 1777 he joined Washington's army but was arrested for cowardice at Germantown. Though acquitted in a court martial trial, Martin resigned his command and returned to North Carolina.

In 1778-1782, 1785 and 1787-1788, Martin represented Guilford County in the Senate and was speaker of several sessions. During the Revolution the politician served his country in a number of capacities and acted as Governor in the autumn and winter of 1781-1782, during the captivity of Governor Thomas Burke. In 1782 the General Assembly chose him as the new Governor over Samuel Johnston, the Conservative, and again in 1783 and 1784 over Richard Caswell. In December 1786 he was elected to the Continental Congress, where he served until the next year.

"The North Carolina General Assembly elected delegates to attend the Federal Convention in Philadelphia. William R. Davis and Richard Dobbs Spaight were chosen from the Conservative element; Governor Richard Caswell and Alexander Martin represented the moderate group; Willie Jones, the Radical, was elected but refused to serve. Hugh Williamson was then chosen in his place. Caswell had to decline because of ill health, and he selected William Blount to replace him in the delegation.

Thus Davie, Martin, Spaight, Williamson, and Blount represented North Carolina in the Convention which drafted the new Constitution for the United States. The first two men named served as delegates but did not actually sign the document for the State; the latter three were the actual signers.

What kind of men were these chosen five? They were from upper class, socially and economically; they were well educated for their day; they were successful men in their chosen careers. A brief sketch will readily show the talents each had which enabled him to play a significant role in the formation of the new government.

The Convention was held in a closed room, with many delegates, in the extreme heat of summer for such a lengthy, haranguing, tiresome time that many delegates from many states gave up and went home to attend to their own affairs. Under these circumstances, I do not wonder why Martin left Philadelphia late in August before signing the completed Constitution, which I understand was patterned much like the Mecklenburg Constitution.

Though defeated in an election of delegates to the Hillsboro Convention in 1788, Martin was again elected Governor in 1789. In 1792 he completed the constitutional limit of three consecutive terms.

During his last term in office, Martin led the Assembly in the efforts to settle on a permanent location for the seat of government for the state. He constantly chided the legislators for the various quarreling towns which wanted to be chosen. Finally in 1772 a plot of arm land was purchased (by his brother Col. James), the building was begun with Governor Martin giving the formal address, and by legislative act the new capital was named "Raleigh" (where Martin Street was named for the Governor and his brother James).

Martin won favor with the General Assembly by recognizing its importance over the governship and by accepting its opinions. He often tried to placate both sides when a question arose among those with whom he was working. Prior to 1792, Alexander Martin was a moderate Federalist, but later leaned toward Republicanism and was elected by the Republican legislature to the United States Senate. Not being re-elected in late 1798, he returned to his plantation in Rockingham County, NC. The 1790 census reported that he owned 47 slaves. Rockingham County elected him as its representative in the State Senate, 1804-1805, and being an excellent parliamentarian he served as speaker in 1805. (He did not speak until he was 3-4 years old when he said "darn the cat," but he learned well enough after that.) A trustee of several institutions, Martin was a public-spirited citizen of North Carolina for many years.

When President George Washington toured the South in 1791, while visiting Rockingham County, NC, he stayed at Martin's plantation, "Danbury." During this visit Washington presented Martin with a silver "shot" glass.

Source: Family and personal knowledge; *Greensboro Daily News*, 13 July 1931 by Nancy Watkins; *North Carolina Signers* by Memory F. Mitchell.

— Lois Martin Seibt

EDMUND LOFTIN MARTIN, JR.
490

Edmund Loftin Martin, Jr. was born in Stokes County, N. C. on 16 July 1849, to Edmund Loftin Martin, Sr. and wife Harty Davis Williams, who were married 12 Nov. 1835 at Stokes. Their parents were Colonel James Martin and wife Mrs. Martha Loftin Jones, who were married in Stokes 20 March 1800, and Willie Williams and wife Hixie

Harris. Hugh Martin and wife Jane Hunter were from New Jersey.

Edmund Loftin Martin Jr. was my loving grandfather, and we all called him "Foddie". He married Mrs. Martha (Mattie) Dolin Foy (Widow of Dr. Ben F. Foy) on 9 June 1880, and they had 2 children: Minnie Virginia (died young) and my mother, Sadie Estes Martin, who was born 16 May 1883 and died 11 Dec. 1958. She married Ben Robert Wall on 24 Aug. 1910 and they had 9 children: Martha, Susan, Lillian, Leonora, Eloise, Sadie Martin, Robert Lindsay, Ben Edmund, and John Taylor Wall. Edmund Loftin Martin, Jr. died 2 March 1926 at Madison, N.C. but loved Stokes County all his life.

"Foddie" was from a patriotic family of true Scotch blood, and was full of wit and fun. He loved especially his nine (9) grandchildren, as well as his daughter Sadie; and also Lillian Lipscomb Grice, the niece of his wife, Mattie, who lived with them many years after Mattie's sister died. Lillian Grice was almost like another daughter to him and Mattie, and in later years was like a fairy godmother to the Wall children in bestowing gifts to them. He carried the mail on a beautiful horse named Dandylion, and all of us loved to ride with him. He was called "Major" Martin most of the time, as there were 2 Ed Martins.

Edmund Loftin Martin, Jr. grew up at Martin's Lime Kilns in Beaver Island Township in Stokes County, N.C. with many brothers and sisters, received a good education, served as a Justice of the Peace, raised cattle, and loved the place and the people where he lived. When he fell in love and married, he moved to Madison, N.C. and lived there until his death, but he always loved Stokes County.

(See Stokes County, N.C. Heritage Book No. 1 Articles 689 and 690 & 1006)

Source: Personal knowledge, Bible, family histories, Court House & N.C. Archives.

— Leonora Martin Wall Sutton (Mrs. Edward A.)

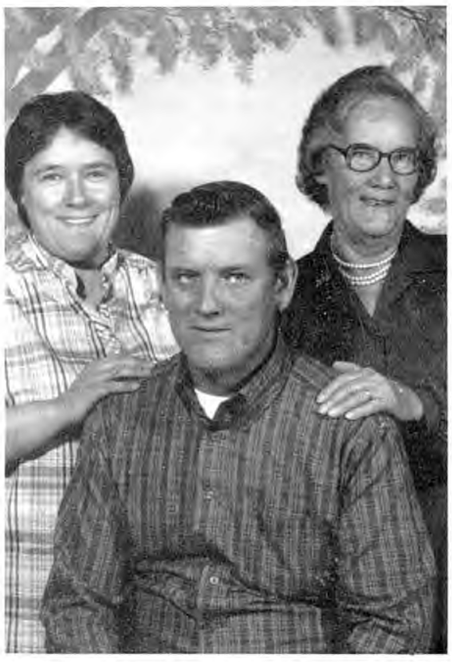
ELIZABETH DIANNE MARTIN 491

Elizabeth Dianne Martin was born July 6, 1950 in Stokes County, N. C., the daughter of Spotswood Martin and Eva Edith Joyce.

When Dianne was a little girl, she was very close to her family. This was something that stayed the same her whole lifetime. When she was a little girl, it was hard to get her to go home with anyone to spend the night. She preferred to stay close to her mother. She enjoyed the company of her parents as much as she did younger people.

Dianne and her mother were best friends. Dianne's social life was spent with her mother shopping, visiting, going to gospel singings and other events. Their vacation trips were made together. Dianne never cared about going out with teenagers or dating. She was a daughter who never gave her mother a minute of worry. She was a joy to her mother and true companion.

Dianne never married, but loved children. She got so much enjoyment out of a little child. She had one niece and three nephews and loved them as if they were her own.



Elizabeth Dianne Martin, Eva Martin, Lloyd Martin

Dianne loved everybody, enjoyed people, young and old. She loved the simple things in life. An evening Dianne might enjoy was sitting around stringing green beans and talking with the older ladies. She enjoyed an auction sale, even though she was a conservative person. She bought what she needed, but did not waste her money.

Dianne attended Sandy Ridge Elementary School and North Stokes High School. She was a 1970 graduate.

Dianne started work right after graduation, at Macfield Texturing and worked until her illness prevented her from working in 1983.

Dianne Martin

Dianne was a member of Lawsonville Baptist Church in the Lawsonville Community. She loved her church and the people in it. It would have been inconceivable for her to have ever had an evil thought about any of the other members. Dianne was baptized October 31, 1971 in the Dan River at Danbury.

Dianne's father died February 19, 1972. They had always lived in tenant homes; in 1976, Dianne bought herself and her mother a mobile home. Dianne was very proud of their new home and lived the remainder of her life there with her mother.

On March 19, 1983, Dianne became seriously ill. Then came the only worry she ever caused her mother. There were a lot of trips to doctors and her mother gave her all the love and care possible. But the Lord was ready to call Dianne home. Some people come into our lives and quickly go and some stay a while and leave footprints on our hearts and we are never the same. Dianne left her footprints on her mother's heart and she will never be quite the same but she has her precious memories of a wonderful daughter.

Elizabeth Dianne Martin died March 15, 1986, and is buried along side her father in the Martin Family Cemetery in Lawsonville, N. C.

Source: Personal knowledge.

— Deborah G. McHone

FRANCIS POEHLMAN MARTIN 492

Francis Poehlman Martin: son of James Franklin Martin & Lydia Leese Martin. Ancestry: Col. James Martin, Capt. Charles McAnally, Jessie McAnally, Joseph Banner, and Garland Leake, Revolutionary War Veterans.

Francis Poehlman Martin was born on Dec. 1, 1911 at Pittsburgh, Pa. He married Sarah Frances Alley, daughter of Herbert (Gilbert) Alley and Ida Belle Venable Alley on Feb. 19, 1949 in the Methodist Church at Danbury, N. C. Stokes County. They had two children.

Sarah Poehlman, born Nov. 20, 1949, married Gary Miller Tuttle on July 7, 1968 in the Methodist Church in Danbury, N.C. Gary is the son of Harold Miller and Betty Jean Brewer Tuttle of Rural Hall, N.C. They have three boys: Luke Miller, born Apr. 17, 1976 in Elkhart County, Ind.; Nathanael Martin, born May 15, 1978 in Elkhart County, Ind.; and James Franklin, born Feb. 3, 1982 in Elkhart County, Ind.

Mary Ellen, born July 19, 1952, married Andrew John Mathys II, Aug. 26, 1978 in the Methodist Church in Danbury, N.C. He is the son of Stanley A. and Joyce Ann Yousey Mathys of Lowville, New York. They have two children. Andrew John, III, born Mar. 5, 1980, and Lydia Elizabeth, born April 17, 1982. Both children were born in Forsyth County.

In his early teens, Francis' family moved from Pennsylvania to Danbury, N.C. where his father was born and grew to manhood. At the age of 17,

he enlisted in the U.S. Navy and served a term of four years. After receiving an honorable discharge, Martin returned to the hills of Danbury and Stokes County. During World War II, he served almost four years in the U.S. Army with the 2nd Armored Division in North Africa, Sicily, Normandy, Northern France, and Germany.

For a number of years he was employed in Stokes County by the U.S. Department of Agriculture in such branches as Federal Crop Insurance and the Agricultural Stabilization & Conservation Service. In 1963, he was appointed Postmaster at Danbury, N.C. and he retired from that office in 1978 after 40 years in government service. He was a member of the Sons of the American Revolution, Past Commander of the Veterans of Foreign Wars of U.S. Post 5953. He assisted in organizing the Danbury Volunteer Fire Department and for several years served as a volunteer in the administration office of the Town of Danbury.

Sources: Employment records, military records and personal knowledge.

— Mary Ellen Mathys

JAMES MARTIN

493

JAMES MARTIN, born 21 May 1742 Lebanon Township, Hunterdon County, New Jersey, died 31 Oct 1834 Snow Creek Township, Stokes County, NC. He was married in 1763 in Hunterdon County to his cousin, Ruth Rogers. On 10 March 1800 in Stokes County, NC, he married Mrs. Martha (Loftin) Jones who was born 10 June 1770 and died in 1860.

Children by first wife;

1. Sarah (Sally) Martin, born 24 May 1764, died Nov 1840, was married in 1786 to Maj. Pleasant Henderson, born 9 Jan 1756, died 10 Dec 1842, in Tennessee after living many years in Chapel Hill, NC.

2. Mary Ann Martin, born 11 Apr 1766, died at age of 2 years.

3. Jennie (Jean) Martin, born 15 Jan 1768, died at 22 years of age.

4. Hugh Martin, born 9 Apr 1770, died 18 Sept 1861, was married on 8 June 1803 to Elizabeth, born 25 Jan 1772, died 11 Oct 1853. Elizabeth was born in Union County, SC.

5. Ann Martin, born 10 Jan 1772, married Dr. Thomas Searcy.

6. Mary (Polly) Martin, born 27 July 1774, died 17 Dec 1851 in Tuscaloosa, AL, married Thomas Rogers.

7. Thomas Martin, born 4 Apr 1777, died at age of 1 year.

8. Alexander Martin, born 8 Oct 1779, married Mrs. Thomas.

9. Samuel Martin, born 24 Apr 1782, married Mrs. Caldwell.

10. Francis (Fanny Martin), born 13 Feb 1784, married Dr. Robert Hunter.

11. James Martin, born 29 Mar 1786, married Sarah (Sally) Alexander. After 1835, he moved to Mobile, AL where he died. His grave is still unfound.

Children by second wife:

12. Henry Alexander Martin, born 20 Feb 1802, married on 10 Mar 1846 in Rockingham County, NC to Polly Manuel.

13. Edmund Loftin Martin, born 26 Apr 1804 in Stokes County, died 26 Apr 1861 in Stokes County, NC, was married to Harty Davis Williams, born 21 Feb 1814, died 21 Feb 1853 in Stokes County, NC.

14. Elizabeth (Betsy) Eldridge Martin, born 24 Jan 1807, married Daniel Jordan.

15. Matha Ann Martin, born 12 Dec 1811, married Alfred Scales.

16. John Julius Martin, born 29 Aug 1814, married Mary Robert(s) Williams.

Hugh Martin (son of James and Ruth Rogers Martin) born 9 Apr 1770 in Lebonan, Hunterdon County, NJ, died 18 Sept 1861 in Snow Creek, Stokes County, NC. He married Elizabeth Beckman 8 June 1803. She was born 24 Jan 1772 in Union County, SC, and died in Snow Creek, Stokes County, NC.

Children:

Pleasant Henderson Martin, born 11 Mar 1816, in Stokes County, NC, and died 2 Mar 1898. He married Charity Elizabeth McAnally 22 Nov 1849. Charity Elizabeth McAnally Martin (daughter of Charles McAnally daughter of Charles McAnally, granddaughter of Jesse McAnally, great-grandaughter of Capt. Charles McAnally) was born 17 May 1828 Stokes County, NC, and died 20 Jan 1914. Both are buried in the Lasley Cemetery.

Children: Ruth Elizabeth (Betty), born 30 Sept 1850, in Stokes Co., NC, married Joseph Lasley. Hugh, born 16 Apr 1852 in Stokes County, NC, married Judy Gatewood 16 Feb 1882. He died 20 Aug 1928 in Guilford County, NC. Judy was born 1862 and died 25 Jun 1840, in Guilford County, NC. Pleasant H., born 10 Sept 1854 in Stokes County. Nathaniel Alexander, born 13 Mar 1857 in Stokes County. Charles, born 27 Feb 1860 in Stokes County. James, born 21 Dec 1862, died 7 June 1866. He is buried in the McAnally Cemetery. William, born 17 Mar 1860 in Stokes County (twin of Sallie below). Sallie, born 17 Mar 1860 in Stokes County, NC, married William Rierson.

Nathaniel Alexander Martin, born 13 Mar 1857 in Stokes County, died 30 June 1936 in Danbury, NC, married Mary Ann (Mollie) Pepper (daughter of Dewitt C. and Agnes Virginia Leake Pepper) 13 May 1883. She was born 6 May 1856 in Stokes County, NC and died 9 Dec 1949 in Danbury, NC. Both are buried in the Danbury Cemetery. They had nine children (see History 694, *The Heritage of Stokes County, North Carolina, Vol. 1*).

Colonel James Martin served in the Revolution with the Guilford Militia during several severe campaigns including the Battle of Guilford County Court House. He was a member of the commission which selected the present site of the State Capitol, suggested the name of "Raleigh" which was accepted. Martin Street in Raleigh is named in honor of him and his brother, Governor Alexander Martin. James was involved in the purchase of land for the State Capitol.

In 1775, he served two months under his brother, Alexander Martin. On 22 April 1776, he was made Colonel (previously Lt. Col.) of the Guilford County Regiments of the North Carolina Militia. He participated in the Battle of Moore's Creek Bridge and several Indian skirmishes. He was active in promoting the U. S. and N.C. constitutions, was Squire and served several terms as a Legislator in the N.C. Assembly.

When the first official meeting was held in Stokes County on March 1790, he qualified for public office in the Court of Please and Quarters, and took the Oath of Justice of Peace. These officers were very active in establishing Stokes County government. He served as one of three judges in the Court many times, and as tax lister in his district.

He received his education at Princeton Academy, NJ and came to Rowan in 1774. The Moravian Records show him as "intelligent and always shown himself as a friend." His slaves were noted for their training and ability and few among them were illiterates. He was "four-square in all things."

Sources: Bibles, tombstones, wills and state records; *Danbury Reporter* (Robert Carroll); *Greensboro Daily News* 13 July 1931, by Nancy Watkins; Early Families of the North Carolina Counties of Rockingham and Stokes with Revolutionary services; James Hunter Chapter DAR, Madison; personal knowledge.

— Francis P. Martin

JAMES A. MARTIN

494

James Austin Martin was born and reared on the south side of Brown Mountain in northern Stokes County. He came from a family of ten children. He was the son of William (Bill) and Gussie Durham Martin who descended from the Martins of Rock House fame.

He enjoyed fox hunting in his earlier years. Visiting with friends and kinfolks was also one of his pleasures. He liked children and would often entertain them with one of his stories.

Jim married the former Kate Smith, daughter of Richard Henry Lee and Ruth George Smith. Her children often remarked that their mother could bake the best "cobbler pies" and homemade biscuits of anybody.

Jim and Kate moved to the Smith property and took care of her father who was bedridden. Unfortunately their house burned and most of their possessions were destroyed. Removing her father from the burning debris added to their burden.

They built another house at the same location. The house is still standing and is occupied by members of the Martin family.

Kate gave birth to four children: Fred Cecil, Richard William, James Orea, and a baby girl they named Kathleen. Kathleen only lived about a month.

Fred married Gwendolyn Dearmin and had two boys: Willis Carlton and Freddie Ronald. Carlton married Patty Long from Yadkinville. They have

two children: James Kevin and Julie Ann. Julie is married to Neil Badgett and lives in Kernersville. Freddie married Frankie Stevens. Three children were born to them: Fonda Renee, Marty Dean, and Amanda Jean (Mandy). Fonda married Zane Ferguson and has two children: Brandie Renee and Jayme Zane.

Richard married Linda Shelton who gave birth to a son, Christopher William.

Orea married Phoebe Childress and as a result of this union three daughters were born: Vickie Lynn, Penny Paige, and Kathy Jane. Vickie married John Neal and lives in Cocoa, Florida. Two sons were born to them: Christopher Mark and James Michael. Vickie and John are currently part of the United States Space Effort at Kennedy Space Center on Merritt Island. Penny also lives in Florida and has a daughter, Courtnay Lynn Corcoran. Kathy has a son, Adam James.

Kate died in September of 1974. Jim died one year later on December 7, 1975. They were buried at Brown Mountain Baptist Church close to the Martin land where he grew up.

— Linda Shelton Martin

THE JAMES A. MARTIN FAMILY 495

Thomas Martin (b. 1802) married Emily Ellis (b. 1813) on October 15, 1837. They both were born in Bedford County, Virginia and lived there at the time of their marriage. Census records reveal that their oldest son, James A. Martin, was born in Bedford county in 1838. Census records also show that Rhomas and Emily lived in Patrick County, Virginia in 1850 with their five children: James A. (b. 1838), Abertine (b. 1842), Nancy (b. 1843), Mary (b. 1845) and Thomas (b. 1848).

James A. Martin married Rebecca Moorefield Boaz (b. 1841) on March 5, 1866 in Stokes County, North Carolina. Rebecca was the daughter of Wright and Jane Martin Moorefield. Rebecca had two brothers and three sisters: John H. Moorefield, Elizabeth Moorefield, Martha Moorefield, Susan Moorefield and Issac Moorefield. Rebecca had married Robert Boaz on February 14, 1856 when she was sixteen and he was twenty-two years old. His parents were Robert and Martha Boaz and he had one brother, Thomas J. Boaz. Robert and Rebecca had two children: Charlie and Robert Boaz. Robert never married and died when young. Charlie Boaz married Cora Hicks and they had seven children: Ethel, Myrtle, Ludie, Bessie, Charlie, Hobart, and Lorenza. Robert Boaz died and later on Rebecca married James A. Martin.

Rebecca and James had five children and lived in Stokes County when the 1880 census was taken. Their children were: James Monroe Martin, Susan Isabella Martin, Joseph T. Martin, Mary Della Martin, and William R. Martin. Rebecca died on May 30, 1891 and James died on October 18, 1915. They both are buried at Stokesburg Church in Walnut Cove, North Carolina.

James Monroe Martin (b. 1857) left this area for a while and upon returning married Ludie Gibson. They lived in Stokes County, North Carolina. They had no children. James Monroe died in 1932 and Ludie died in 1968.

Susan Isabella Martin (b. 1869) married William Andrew Bryant on January 12, 1883 at the Old Rock House in Stokes County, North Carolina. Witnesses to their wedding were Robert Boaz, R.H. Moorefield, and Suzanne Nunn. Susan Isabella and William Andrew had eight children: Mattie, Rebecca, Susie, Annie, Della, Robert, Joe, and George. Susan Isabella, William Andrew and Della Bryant are all buried at the Mayo Cemetery in Mayodan, North Carolina.

Joseph T. Martin (b. 1872) married Maggie Ashby. Joseph and Maggie had five children: Clinard, Elsie, Moir, Willia, and Annis. They moved from Martinsville, Virginia to Guilford County, North Carolina. Joseph died on December 10, 1938 and Maggie died on June 16, 1933. They both are buried at Russell Creek Church near Stuart, Virginia.

Mary Della Martin (b. 1874) married Tobe Young. They had eight children: Julius, Newton, Paul, Irvin, Rebecca, Mary, Ruth, and Benjamin.

William R. Martin (b. July 25, 1876) married Eliza Elvira Long (b. 10/15/1886) in 1903. When first married, they lived near Rosebud Church in Walnut Cove, North Carolina, and later moved to Tobaccoville, North Carolina in 1912. William and Eliza had eight children: Della, Arthur, Alice, Beulah, Eva, Roy, Grady, and Paul. William R. Martin died on December 20, 1936 and Eliza Long Martin died on August 14, 1976. They both are buried at Macedonia Baptist church in Tobaccoville, North Carolina.

Della Martin married Ammon Shamel and they had four children: Mary Frances, Marjorie, Lawrence, and Nancy. Ammon died October 8, 1969.

Arthur Martin died at the age of twenty-one. He was never married.

Alice George married Rober George. They had one son: Lee Vance George. Rober died on September 5, 1983.

Beulah Shore married Hugh T. Shore. They had four sons: Lentz, Thomas, Terry and Ray. Hugh died on February 20, 1974.

Eva Martin married Charlie Johnson. They had three sons: Charlie, Billie, and Franklin.

Roy Martin married Mildred Hanes. They had one son: Joel Martin. Mildred died on January 21, 1982. Roy later married Ava Nichols Saylor.

Grady Martin married Della Knight. They had two children: Jerry and Ann.

Paul Ray Martin married Mary Jo Jackson. They had two children: Terilyn and Gordon Brent.

Sources: Family members, census records and personal knowledge.

— Jo Martin

JAMES FRANKLIN MARTIN 496

James Franklin (Frank) Martin (son of Nathaniel Alexander and Mary Ann (Mollie) Pepper Martin, a descendant of Col. James Martin, Capt. Charles McAnally, Patriot Jesse McAnally, Private Joseph Banner who served in the Revolutionary War, N. C. and Garland Leake) was born 10 Feb. 1884 at Danbury, N. C. He died 3 Aug. 1964 at Danbury, N. C. He married Lydia Elizabeth Leese (daughter of John Paul and Anna Barbara Poehlman Leese) 14 Sept. 1908. Lydia was born 29 August 1884 at Pittsburgh, PA and died 5 July 1981 at Danbury, N. C. Frank and Lydia were members of the Danbury United Methodist Church and are buried in the Danbury Cemetery. They had four children.

Lydia Elizabeth Martin, born 7 Oct. 19-- at Pittsburg, PA; married Robah Lee Smith (dissolved — no issue).

Francis Poehlman Martin, born 1 Dec. 1911 at Pittsburg, PA, married Sarah Frances Alley (daughter of Herbert Gilbert and Ida Belle Venable Alley) 19 Feb. 1949 at Danbury United Methodist Church. They had two children, Sarah Poehlman Martin and Mary Ellen Martin.

Paul Henderson Martin, born 1 Jan. 1914 at Pittsburg, PA, married Lillian Ricart (daughter of Arthur and Edelmira Pou Ricart) 28 Jan. 1953 at Rural Hall, N. C. She was born 19 Sept. 19--. No issue. He served the U. S. in the Trinidad project prior to WWII, was Project Engineer for the U. S. Geodetic Survey, mapping the Dominican Republic and several South American countries , and served in the U. S. Navy aboard a Support Craft for Landing, WWII, in the Pacific.

Lois Virginia Martin, born 25 Mar. 1918 at Aspinwall, PA, married Thomas Vernon Burgett (son of Daniel Wheeler and Eva Savage Burgett) 15 Nov. 1947 (Sadie Hawkins Day) at the Government Street Presbyterian Church in Mobile, AL. He was born 14 Dec. 1905, died 8 May 1960, and was buried in Magnolia Cemetery, Mobile, AL. They had one child, Elizabeth Vernon Burgett. Lois married Felix Alfred Seibt (son of Julius Alfred and Laura Elise Winkler Seibt) 31 July 1965 at the Government Street Presbyterian Church in Mobile, AL. Felix was born 3 Aug. 1907 at Hamburg, Germany, died 12 Feb. 1985, and was buried in Pine Crest Cemetery, Mobile, AL. No issue.

Frank attended N. C. A&M (now N. C. State) College where he majored in Electrical Engineering and later located at Pittsburgh, PA where he was employed by the Dequesne Light Company. While with Duquesne, he invented a lightning rod. Later he went into business for himself at Aspinwall (now Greater Pittsburgh), PA, where he established a moving picture studio. Actors remembered by his four children were Honus (Hans, baseball) Wagner, Buster Keaton, and Gracie (the family's pet bear). During this time he pioneered in the development of colored picture slides. Financially unable to continue this venture, he (with his family) returned to Danbury, N. C.

He was a member to the Northwest North Carolina Historical Association, Inc., the North

James Franklin Martin

Carolina Society of the National Society Sons of the American Revolution, the Isaac Walton League, and Woodman of the World.

During the early 1940s he compiled and wrote a history of Stokes County, *The Saga of the Sauratowns*, which is available in the North Carolina State Archives.

Frank was a quiet, calm, unassuming, loving and tolerant man who loved hunting, history, people, animals and gardening.

He canned the best grapeleaf pickles we ever tasted. He said, "Rattlesnakes are gentlemen, they warn before they strike."

Source: Bible records, tombstones, certificates, licenses, personal knowledge, family history books.

— Fransis P. Martin

CAPT. JOHN MARTIN FAMILY 497

Capt. John Martin apparently never lived in Stokes County, but all of his children did. A key to reconstructing this family is the will of Thomas Martin, who died in 1893. Having no children, his will named his brothers and sisters (or their families) as his heirs. Descendants of at least two of these say that the parents of this set of Martins were John and Nancy Martin. One source says that Nancy's maiden name was Vernon.

I believe that John Martin was the son of Richard Martin and Charity Ann Hunter of the Ayersville community, though the evidence is not as conclusive as I would like. He was born before 1790. In fact, he was old enough in 1809 to witness a deed involving Richard Martin. Nancy Vernon, whose parents cannot be identified, was about the same age. They were married before the US Census was taken in 1810.

John Martin was listed as "Capt. John Martin" in the 1820 census. He may have served in the War of 1812, but I think it is more likely that he was a Captain in the county militia later in the decade. John was involved in several land transactions in the vicinity of Ayersville beginning in 1810. The last record of John Martin I have found in the records of Rockingham County dates from 2 December 1836, when he witnessed a deed between John Chandler and Andrew Martin. John is absent from the 1840 census, though all his children can be accounted for. The youngest, Richard R. Martin (aged 15), was living with his brother John Martin (Jr.) in Stokes County. This indicates that John (Sr.) probably died prior to this time, though there is a slim chance that he had simply migrated from the area. There is no record of Nancy after the 1830 census.

Mildred Martin (1811-1875) was the oldest child of John and Nancy. She married John Chandler and settled in the Amostown area at the end of State Road 1626. John Chandler (1803-1869) was a farmer and tobacco manufacturer. John and Millie Chandler's children were Nancy M. m. Nicholas Martin and Mary Jane m. Andrew Jackson Brown.

Thomas Martin (1812-1893) was the next child of John and Nancy. He was a farmer and retail merchant first in the Peters Creek area and later in Sandy Ridge. He married first Paulina Foddrill (1817-1880) and second H. Cordelia Pedigo (? -after 1933), but had no children.

The third child of John and Nancy was John Martin (c1814-after 1894), who married Jane F. "Jincy" Hutcherson (c1811-after 1880). John was a farmer near Delta Church. He became sheriff of Stokes County in 1853. Some family historians have identified John Julius Martin, a grandson of Col. James Martin of Snow Creek, as the "Sheriff John Martin," but they are quite mistaken. (I believe that years ago someone must have "leaped to a conclusion," and the misconception has been perpetuated for decades.) The 1860 US Census gives definitive proof that this John is the one who was sheriff. John and Jincy Martin's children were Henrietta m. Joseph H. Griffin, Pleasant Adrian m. Adaline V. Hennis, William Henderson m. Ruth H. Wilson, Frances Marion unm, John Jay m. Nancy J. Wilson, Oliver Butler m. Ruth Vernon, Lucinda unm, and Sarah (unm?).

The next child of John and Nancy was Jeremiah Martin (1816-1910), who married Lockey Hutcherson (1817-1896), sister of Jincy above. Jerry served in the Mexican War and lost a hand in 1848. He became overseer for the Hairston Plantation. During the Civil War, he was a member of the Home Guard. Jerry and Lockey Martin's children were Susan Frances m. John Calvin Tuttle, Lt. Shadrack H. "Shade" m. Sarah Elizabeth Ziglar, Sarah J. m. Lt. Mason Tyler Mitchell, Minerva m. James Fountain Davis, Mary K. m. John A. Haizlip, John Terry m. Nancy Frances Dalton, William Harden m. (1) Ruth H. Wilson (2) Martha E. Bibey, Nancy E. unm, Jeremiah unm, C. Fountain unm, Rhoda A. m. William B. Gentry, and Emma A. m. Archer Robinson Bennett.

Mary Frances Martin (1817-1900) was the fifth child of John and Nancy. She married John Brown (1809-1862). They lived in Rockingham County, then Stokes County, then Patrick County, VA. John took an illness from one of their sons who was in the Confederate Army and died. Frances lived the rest of her life in Critz, VA. John and Frances Brown's children were William Jackson m. Kitty Iron, Robert (married twice, but names unknown), Nancy Brown m. (1) Emmett Eades (2) Joseph Clark, John Marshall m. Mary Elizabeth Taylor, Joseph Henry m. (1) Nancy Mariah Taylor (2) Lena French White, Emily Jane m. Josiah Taylor Knight, Elizabeth Ann m. William Alfred Taylor, Mary Frances m. William Benjamin McBride, Susan Martin m. Albert Lindsey Knight, and Sarah Ellen m. (1) Hannibal Cicero Woolwine (2) W. Henderson Stuart (or Stewart).

The youngest child of John and Nancy was Richard R. Martin (1825-c1895?). Dick lived with his brother John after the death of his parents, then married Levina J. Steele (1823-c1859). Levina's death was probably due to complications from the birth of her last child, who also died. Within the next year, the other children had been taken into the households of two of Levina's siblings, and Dick was living with his brother again, who was now Sheriff of Stokes County. Dick was a private in Company H ("The Stokes Boys") of the 22nd Regiment of North Carolina Infantry during the Civil War. After the war, he lived with various relatives and worked on their farms. Dick and Levina Martin's children were William Franklin m. Martha A.V. Martin, John M., James R. unm, Nancy Sarah Jane m. John Nicholson Taylor Martin, Louisa Ann m. Madison Franklin Martin (my great-grandparents), and Samuel S. d. inf.

Sources: Interviews with family members, cemetery records, Bible records, courthouse and archives records, US Census records, published sources.

— Dr. J. Kenneth Martin

JOHN ROBERT MARTIN 498

William R. Martin was born in Stokes County on January 16, 1859. Susan Augusta Durham was born in Stokes County on May 6, 1856. Out of their marriage in 1882 thirteen children were born. Their fourth child was John Robert Martin, born on December 27, 1888. This man was a living curiosity. He was fun-loving jack-of-all-trades, veterinarian, dentist, barber, country doctor, fox and opossum hunter, farmer and storyteller. *Foxfire* could write a whole new volume on the home remedies that John Martin knew and practiced.

On December 27, 1913, his birthday, John married Lula Smith, who was also born in Stokes County on August 17, 1896. They were married by Elder Louis Pyrtle while sitting in John's buggy under a tree in Elder Pyrtle's front yard. Years later, grandma laughed as she told her children

John Robert Martin and Lula Smith Martin

that they never got out of the buggy during the ceremony. Nine children were born out of their marriage. They were as follows: Raymond, December 25, 1914; Gladys, June 29, 1917; Frances, December 29, 1919; Alger, June 29, 1922; Graham, March 10, 1924; Billy J., September 24, 1927; Doris, December 25, 1929; Ella Mae, May 11, 1932; and Joy Lee, May 28, 1934.

John Martin was educated to the extent of the school in his day. He was a jack-of-all-trades, but was probably better known for his veterinarian abilities. In his day, there were very few vets and doctors and most people couldn't afford the ones that were available. Anytime anyone needed help he would unhook from his plow and go without pay. There is no way of knowing how many cows, horses, pigs, and whatever that he doctored on. Not only did he doctor on stock, but humans as well.

He carried on his buggy a Negro woman named Millie Simmons, who was a midwife, to any home that needed her services. He was a friend to the black people long before integration, attending their school breaking and he was always welcomed at all of their functions. Alice Tucker said her biggest joy as a child was riding on John's buggy to the school breaking on the top of Brown Mountain each year. John always had a nice pair of well-groomed mules to pull his buggy. He had a set of "Sunday harness" with plumed tassels that he used on special occasions. He had great pride in that team of mules with their "Sunday harness."

Grandpa was a good fox and opossum hunter and hunters came from far and near to hunt with him. I remember he had different barrels to keep opossums in while they were being cleaned out. He kept them in a different barrel so many days until they were clean enough to kill and eat.

John loved music and was very musically inclined. He would whistle and keep time with his feet to the tune "Come Out And Get Under The Moon" while my mother, Frances M. Wright, would dance the Charleston.

People came from all around to have him pull their teeth. After he pulled a tooth, he always put salt in the person's mouth. He was also a barber and could give a pretty good hair cut. There wasn't much this man could not do. Some days when I get up I don't feel like making a cup of instant coffee, but my mother, Frances M. Wright, told me many a time grandpa would get up, catch a young chicken, and kill it, scald and pick it, and have chicken and gravy for breakfast. What a man!

As a child my brother, Roger Wright, and I would spend the night with grandpa and grandma. He would tell us all these scary tales about old red eyes, panthers, mysterious lights and sounds in Brown Mountain. When we went upstairs to bed the hair on our necks would be standing straight up. He was a great storyteller. About a year before grandpa passed away he gave me his saddle and it is one of my prized possession today.

Their home was always a place where all the community children were welcomed. Many games of cat ball and town ball were played with a ball Lula made of old tobacco twine. The games of kick the can and red light would go on until darkness forced the children home. When the word "neighbor" was used, John Robert Martin was always thought of because he filled all the criteria of being a good neighbor.

Truly, he was a great Stokes County native who lived by the high standards that made this country the great place it is today. We loved him very much and he will always live in our hearts.

Sources: Martin family Bible, Alice Tucker, Rachel Martin Smith, Brown Mountain Cemetery and personal knowledge.

— Joseph E. Wright

LUTHER AND CORA REID MARTIN

499

The second child of Charles and Martha Y. Reid was Cora Ellen Reid, born Apr. 30, 1873. She married Luther Martin, born Mar. 28, 1867. They had eleven children, the oldest being Walter Reid Martin, born Mar. 3, 1891.

The second was Dr. Hardy Roy Martin born Jan. 14, 1893. He was a business man and optometrist. He married Mozelle Carter and they had two children, Mrs. Stuart Melvin and H. Roy Martin, Jr. He died Jan. 2, 1948.

Third was Flora Ellen (Elsie) Martin born Feb. 18, 1895 and married to G. T. Bostic.

The fourth child was Otho Thomas (Buck) Martin. He was born May 1, 1897. He had no children.

Fifth of the eleven children was Lemma Jane Martin, born Mar. 20, 1900. She married Ben Apple and lives in Mayodan. She also had no children.

Sixth was Doris Virginia Martin born May 23, 1902 and married to Ben Tom Vernon, who was a barber in Winston-Salem. They had two children, Doris and Ben Tom, Jr.

Seventh was Eunice Magdalene Martin born November 2, 1904. She was a school teacher all her life and married James G. McMichael. They had four children, two of whom survive, a daughter, Julia Ellen, who is a doctor of psychiatry and a pediatrician. Their son, James G. McMichael, Jr. is married and has one son. After the death of her first husband, Eunice married Russell McGee who is now also deceased.

Eighth was Alexander Jackson Martin (Jack) born May 2, 1906 and had no children.

Ninth was Bernice Rangeley (Buncie) Martin, born Feb. 2, 1910 married John E. Cumberland. They had two children, Susan C. Douglas and J. Michael Cumberland.

Tenth was Benjamin Franklin Martin born November 29, 1912 and died in a fire at age two.

The eleventh child was Lois Alene Martin, born Aug. 8, 1915 and died Apr. 20, 1984. Her first husband was Rev. Edward C. Helmich, a Navy Chaplain and Moravian minister. They had two children, Leslie and Edward. Her second husband was James Chism.

Sources: Family Bible and personal knowledge.

— Anna Reid Boyles

THE MARTIN MARTIN FAMILY

500

According to a family member, the double name Martin Martin and the given name Valentine go as far back as 1456 and occur as recently as 1981. This chronicle begins with the Martin Martin who married Sarah Hix during the 1690's and had several children who were all born or baptized in New Kent Co., VA, St. Peter's Parish between 1704-1726.

The first Valentine Martin in this account, son of Martin Martin and Sarah Hix, was baptized 18 June 1710, will proved 28 July 1760, and married Jane Bridgewater. To Valentine and Jane were born 11 children: (1) Orson, b. ca. 1731; (2) Valentine, b. ca. 1739, m. 1769, Ann Scott; (3) Job, b. ca. 1743, m. 1765, Mary Clarkson; (4) Samuel, b. ca. 1747, m. 1771, Ann Pleasants; (5) Isom, b. ca. 1749; (6) John, b. ca. 1735-40, m. 1757, Rachel Pace; (7) Ester, b. ca. 1733, m. before 1758, Philip Bond; (8) Sarah, b. ca. 1735, m. before 1758, --- Cunningham; (9) Jane, b. ca. 1737, m. before 1758, Daniel Boatwright; (10) Mildred, b. ca. 1741, m. 1761, Thomas Baskett; (11) Ann, b. ca. 1745, m. Henry Copeland.

The second Valentine Martin, number (2) above, son of Valentine and Jane Bridgewater Martin, married Ann Scott, 28 Jan. 1769. They also had a son, Valentine Martin (3rd in this story) whose wife is unknown at this time. This 3rd Valentine had a son, Valentine Martin (4th is this report) b. 1806 in NC, married Sarah Elizabeth Scott.

The branch of the 4th Valentine Martin continues with a son, David Radford Martin, b. 1843, Knox Co., KY, m. 1863, Mary Elizabeth Branson. David and Mary Branson Martin had a son, David Henry Martin, b. 1871, Parke Co., IN, m. 1901, Elta Ella Ann Clement. Their daughter, Mary Elizabeth Ann Frances Ellaane Martin was born 26 Oct. 1907, Arcola, IL.

Retracing the Martin Martin family back to the first Valentine Martin of this history who married

Jane Bridgewater, we pick up on their son Job, number (3), who married Mary Clarkson. Job and Mary Clarkson Martin had a son, Valentine Clarkson Martin, Jr., born 11 Dec. 1767, probably in Goochland Co., VA, where his parents were married 24 Sept. 176t. Valentine was one of 7 children including John, b. 1766; Nancy Bulbs, 1769; Patsy Robinson, 1771; Henry; Robert; and Samuel.

According to records, by 1783, Job Martin and his family were in Surry Co., NC, and on 25 Oct. 1793, his son, Valentine Cn. Martin, Junr., bought 100 acres from William Arnold for L80, the land situated on both sides of the Little Yadkin River. Family says that Valentine Clarkson Martin married Elizabeth Dalton, born 28 Apr. 1779, daughter of Samuel Dalton, Jr., and Charlotte Gallihue. Valentine and Elizabeth had a daughter, Charlotte, who was born 5 May 1795. Charlotte Martin married first, Benjamin Petett and after his death, Robert A. Poindexter.

In 1798, the Valentine Martin with wife Nancy listed on a deed in Stokes Co., NC for the sale of 200 acres on a creek of the Dan River is thought to be Valentine Clarkson Martin with his second wife, Nancy. Some say that Nancy is the daughter of Alexander Moore, who in his will of 27 Mar. 1803 in Stokes Co. lists a daughter, Nancy Martin. On the other hand, on 20 June 1803, a deed in Stokes Co. lists John Morgan and wife Mary, Valentine Martin and wife Nancy all of Stokes, Legatees of Moses Hazlett, which raises the question that Nancy may be a Hazlett.

Eaton's Church Book, Jan. 1805, lists Valentine and Nancy Martin as members of Providence Baptist church, Surry Co., NC. On 29 Oct. 1828 Valentine Martin, Sr., uncle of Valentine Clarkson Martin, Jr., deeds him 150 acres on waters of the Yadkin "lower part of my plantation."

Valentine and Nancy Martin produced 6 children: Rachel, b. 1798, probably in Stokes Co., m. Richard Walker; Valentine m. Telitha Holeman; Henry; Samuel; Mary, b. 1811, TN; and Carter, b. ca. 1813, TN.

Rachel Martin, daughter of Valentine and Nancy Martin, married Richard Walker in TN, died in Oct. 1857, and is buried in Old Corinth Cemetery, near Raleigh, Smith Co., MS. Children of Richard and Rachel Martin Walker are: (1) William Pinkney Walker, b. 15 Feb. 1818, MS, m. Hannah Moore; (2) Thomas Elizabeth Walker, twin of Wm. P., m. John Peter Campbell and Gilliam H. Westbrook; (3) Richard Martin Walker, b. 1820, AL, m. Caroline Matilda Campbell, d. Meridian, MS, 1863, CSA; (4) John Hersey Walker, b. 1822, AL, m. Mary Frances Wells, d. 1870, buried in Walker-Westbrook Cemetery, near Milano, Milam Co., TX; (5) Elbert Walker, b. 1824; (6) Sarah Jane Walker, b. 1826, AL, m. Washington Westbrook 1850, Raleigh, MS, d. 1852, buried in Old Corinth Cemetery; (7) Rachel McCorra Walker, b. 1833, Green Co., AL, m. Ervin Westbrook, 1851, Raleigh, MS, d. 1924, buried in IOOF Cemetery, Denton, TX.

Mary Martin, daughter of Valentine and Nancy Martin, m. James Castles. James and Mary Martin Castles were in Newton, MS 1845-50 and had 7 children: James Simeon, Nancy, Isan, Elenina, Sarah, and Clarissa.

Elizabeth Martin Worland, a descendant of Valentine Martin and Sarah Elizabeth Scott, says "Many of the Martins lived very long lives. Several more than a hundred years. One in Scotland married his 3rd wife when he was well past 90 and had 3 more children before he died at 114, and a 4th baby shortly after his death. He had 20 some all together who were living when he died. Children, grandchildren, great and great-greats, all attended his burial, and 4 of his children (including the son born after his death) came to America. One son lived to be 104, and another 102, 1 son and a daughter were 99 and another was 98."

Sources: *Martin Family Quarterly*; *Douglas Register*, deeds of Stokes and Surry Cos., NC; *Eaton's Church Book*; family records.

— Brenda King Finch

PAUL HENDERSON MARTIN 501

Paul Henderson Martin, son of James Franklin and Lydia Elizabeth Leese Martin, was a descendant of Col. James Martin, Capt. Charles McAnally, Jesse McAnally, and Joseph Banner, who served in the Revolutionary War N.C., and Garland Leake.

He was born Jan. 1, 1914 at Pittsburgh, Pa. and married Lilliian Ricart, daughter of Arthur and Edelmira Pou Ricart, in the Methodist Church at Rural Hall, Forsyth County, N.C. on Jan. 28, 1953. She was born in New York City where her father Arthur was head of an import-export firm. They had no children.

Most of Paul's working years were spent in employment with the Inter American Geodetic Survey. He was Project Engineer in making maps in Santo Domingo, several countries in Central America, South America, and possible new canals near the present Panama Canal.

During World War II, he served in the U.S. Navy on a landing support ship in the Far East. He says that "most of the duty his craft performed was to decoy Japanese kamikaze planes away from the larger ships and that they shot a number of them down!"

Sources: Public and service records, personal knowledge.

—Francis P. Martin

SALLIE CORNELIA (NEALIE) MARTIN 502

Sallie Cornelia Martin was born June 15, 1891 in Stokes County. She was the daughter of Joseph Martin and Mary Bohonnan.

Nealie's father, Joseph Martin, was County Commissioner in Stokes County at the time the Danbury Courthouse was built. Joseph Martin was a landowner in the Lawsonville Community. This land is still in the Martin family. Roy Alexander Martin's children still retain all of the property.

The homeplace of Sallie Cornelia Martin was located on Snow Hill Road in Lawsonville. The old kitchen is still standing. Across the road from her parents was where Sallie Cornelia started her married life with Marion Shores Hall. Later, after Sallie Cornelia bought a farm in Sandy Ridge, she sold the land to her brother, Roy Alexander Martin.

Sallie with grandchildren Dilly and Debbie Good

Sallie Cornelia Martin's mother Mary was the daughter of Lewis Bohannan and Ruth Harris. Mary was born Sept. 18, 1847 in Stokes County and died June 12, 1917. Mary had her own loom to make cloth. She would make dye from walnut shells and other materials she gathered from the surrounding woods. Five quilts that Mary made of cotton and wool still remain in the family today.

Sallie Corneilia Martin's father, Joseph Martin, was born March 17, 1857 in Stokes County, the son of Augustine Martin and Sarah Joyce. Joseph died June 12, 1933 in Stokes County and is buried in the Martin Family Cemetery along with his wife Mary.

Sallie Cornelia Martin's brother, Roy Alexander Martin, was the first postmaster of Lawsonville Post Office. He also ran a general store, and engaged in farming and sawmilling. Roy married Annie Mae Wall, the daughter of Charles Alexander Wall and Rosa Mae Hill, on Jan. 4, 1930 in Henry County, Virginia. Roy and Annie had four children.

Robert Lewis Martin, was born Oct. 1, 1930 in Patrick County, Virginia. Robert married Helen Louise Harris. They had three children; Vickie Lynn Martin was born June 24, 1957 in Forsyth County. Lynn married Jack Lee Knight on Nov. 25, 1980 in Stokes County. Jack and Lynn have two sons: Robert Alexander Knight born April 27, 1986 in Forsyth County, and Joseph Cliff Knight, born Sept. 30, 1988 in Forsyth County. Russell Kyle Martin, son of Robert and Helen, was born June 5, 1959 in Forsyth County, and their daughter Angela Ross Martin was born Oct. 29, 1963.

Roy and Annie had twin daughters. Pansy Muriel Martin and Margaret Ross Martin were born June 12, 1938 in Patrick County, Virginia.

Roy and Annie's youngest child, Nancy Lee Martin was born Nov. 13, 1942 in Patrick County and died at birth.

Roy died Jan. 1, 1965 and Annie died Dec. 18,

1965. They are both buried at Snow Hill Methodist Church Cemetery.

As a young woman, Sallie Cornelia Martin was to have been the envy of the other young ladies in the community. It has been told that she rode in the fanciest buggy with a frilly parasol to cover her from the bright sun. She wore fine clothes and her hats were imported from England. She was also known for being the best horselady in the countryside. She also owned her own horse.

Sallie Cornelia Martin's mother died when she was twenty-six years old, Her father Joseph then married Clemmie Joyce. Clemmie was born 1892 and died in 1971. They had three children.

Rachel Dosea Martin was born Feb. 20, 1920 in Stokes County. Rachel's first marriage was to Tommy Clark. They had one daughter, Ruth Alice Clark, born March 18, 1938 in Stokes County. Rachel's second marriage was to James Curtis Fagg, son of Walter Lee Fagg and Isabell Fagg, on March 24, 1964 in Guilford County.

Raymond Martin was born April 16, 1923 in Stokes County. He married Joy Rogers on June 28, 1944 in Stokes County. To this union six children were born. William Larry Martin was born July 17, 1945. He married Joan Knight on Oct. 29, 1971. They have one child, Cory Knight Martin, born Aug. 5, 1980. Wilbert Davis Martin was born Sept. 10, 1947. He married Mary Dalton on March 28, 1970. They have one child, Brent Davis Martin, born May 16, 1972. Patricia Elaine Martin was born May 22, 1950. She married Tommy Ayers. Connie Gail Martin was born Aug. 8, 1951. She married Ray Wilson. Kathy Lynette Martin was born Aug. 17, 1957. She married Steven Lee Cardwell on Dec. 29, 1977. They have one son, Steven Kyle Cardwell, born July 29, 1982. Regina Denise Martin was born Aug. 13, 1965.

Cory Lee Martin was born Sept. 10, 1924 in Stokes County. He married Annie Kate Clark on May 1, 1945, the daughter of Levi Clark and Sudie Lawson. To this union were born nine children. Hazel Christine Martin was born July 3, 1945. She married William Leonard Craig on Oct. 6, 1960. They have one child, William Harvey Craig, born June 30, 1962. Joseph Caylton Martin (John) was born Aug. 17, 1946. He married Judy Anne Lee on Aug. 19, 1968. They have two sons Tony Clayton Martin, born June 15, 1972, and Jason Lee Martin, born March 9, 1975. Aaron Martin was born Dec. 18, 1951. He married Marsha Marie Hensley on Oct. 18, 1975. They have five children: Lisa Gail Martin, born Dec. 13, 1973; Randy Dale Martin, born Feb. 22, 1977; Timothy Aaron Martin, born Nov. 7, 1978; Twins, Robert Wade and Richard Wayne Martin, born Oct. 10, 1981. Thomas Anthony Martin was born April 3, 1957. He married Peggy Sue Mabe on Jan. 12, 1980. They have two children: Brian Shane Martin, born June 1, 1976, and Thomas Junior Martin, born March 26, 1980. Roger Dale Martin was born April 7, 1949. Coy's other children were Billy Lee Martin, Kay Elizabeth Martin, Jimmy Martin, and Peggy Ann Martin.

Sallie Cornelia Martin's grandparents were Augustine Henry Martin and Sally Joyce. Sally was born March 23, 1827 and died March 27, 1856. Her great-grandparents were Joseph Martin born Feb. 4, 1794 and Christina Harmon Lyon born Feb. 8, 1798. Her great-great-grandparents were Colonel Jack Martin, born in 1756, and Nancy Shipp of the Rock House.

In Colonel Jack Martin's will, he left to Sallie Cornelia's great-grandfather Joseph Martin the part of the tract of land he bought on Peters Creek that he has tended for several years, which is south of the creek and the mouth of the branch that runs by Jones Cabbin, also the land adjoining Ben Coomer and Ben Beasley mother's, and a seventy-six acre track adjoining the track that Daniel Cooner sold to William Boils and the two black men, Marrs and Bill.

Sallie Cornelia Martin married Marion Shores Hall, son of Powell Henderson Hall and Julenia Lackey on Dec. 17, 1919 in Stokes County. She had eight children. They are listed under the Marion Shores Hall Family.

Source: Family records and research.

—Family Members

SAMUEL D. AND SUSAN F. (OVERBY) MARTIN

503

Samuel D. Martin, the eldest son of William C. and Sarah (Worley) Martin, was born on 11 November, probably in the year 1829. He married in Patrick County, Virginia, on 19 July 1860 to Susan F. Overby, daughter of Allen Taylor and Dida A. (Collins) Overby. Sam died in 1899 and was buried at the New and Martin Family Cemetery in the Aarons Corner section of Stokes County. Susie move to White Plains, where she lived with a son, and died there in 1912. She was buried at the Doss (McKinney) Cemetery in Surry County. Sam and Susie were the parents of ten children.

The first child, William Thomas Martin, was born 17 May 1861, died 13 March, 1932, and was buried at Aarons Corner. He married Sarah Elizabeth Palmer (Wright), daughter of Presley and Elizabeth (Collins) Palmer. She was the widow of Larkin B. Wright (son of John E. and Mary Collins Wright), who bled to death at the nose. Larkin and Sarah had three children: Press Wright married Virda Vina Overby, Frank Wright married Emma Aaron, and Dick Wright married Ella Kenzy. Thomas and Sarah had four children: Susan Ella Martin never married, Sarah "Bettie" Martin married Bob Hart, Robert L. Martin (1895-1910) drowned in Bob George's Mill Pond, and Ada Martin married Herbert Campbell, son of Columbus and Ella (Overby) Campbell.

The second child, James C. Martin, was born 8 January 1863 and died young.

The third child, Columbus Martin, was born about 1866. He married Martha E. Overby, daughter of Sarah "Mitt" Overby. They had several children including: Ernest F., Ellis, Ada (married Ben Hayden), Lizzie, Everett, Sadie, Sanders, and Arthur.

The fourth child, Allen T. (called "T") Martin, was born 7 June 1867 and died 22 May 1948. He married Rosey Edwards (24 June 1887-24 April 1960). They had no children.

The fifth child, Flora Etta Martin, was born 30 May 1869, died 31 July 1923, and was buried at Mayodan. She married 2 January 1896 to James Franklin "Frank" Collins, son of Thomas and Sarah (Lawson) Collins. They were the parents of nine children: George W. Collins married Annie Hutchens; James Walter Collins married Ola Hampton; Mary Lila Collins married (first) Fred Bunker, and (second) Irvin Long; Martha Ann Collins married Walter Dunbar; Maggie Mae Collins married Robert Wesley Boles (grandparents of this author); Laura Collins married Glenn Monday; Samuel Thomas Collins married Alma Doss; Nannie Ethel Collins married (first Sam Hall, and (second) William Lawrence; and Bertha Sally Collins married Ernest Bullins.

The sixth child, Mary A. Martin, married first to John A. Riddle, and had one daughter Roxie (married Con Hardy). Mary married second to Sam King.

The seventh child, Samuel A. Martin, was born 26 November 1873. He married first to Victoria "Vic" Willard and removed to Rocky Ford, Colorado. They had two children, Buck and Bessie Martin. Vic died and Sam returned to Stokes County to marry his second wife, Lina Flippin. They returned to Colorado and had one son, Lawrence Martin.

The eighth child, Andrew F. Martin, was born 18 April 1876. He married Josephine Bowlin. They had no children.

The ninth child, Sarah Eliza Martin, was born 10 January 1880, died 21 November 1959, and was buried at the Dalton Cemetery at State Line. She married George Washington "Wash" Dunkley, son of William H. and Elizabeth Jane (Collins) Dunkley. Wash and Sarah had the following children: Daisy Mae Dunkley married Ed Chaney; Will Samuel Dunkley married Alma Owen; James Abe Dunkley married Zulah Nunn; Carrie Dunkley married Raymond Inman; and George Dewey Dunkley married Lettie Overby.

The tenth and youngest child, Fannie Brooksie Martin, was born 19 October 1882, died 1 May 1965, and was buried at State Line Church. She married Emery Octavius Dunkley, son of William H. and Elizabeth Jane (Collins) Dunkley. They had the following children: Bertie Dunkley, Sylvester Dunkley, Velvie Dunkley, Truman Dunkley, Everett Dunkley, Ida Dunkley, Agnes Dunkley and, Alvin Dunkley.

Sources: Stokes and Patrick County censuses, marriages, cemeteries; private records.

—Butch Johnson

WILLIAM C. AND SARAH (WORLEY) MARTIN

504

William C. (called "Billy") Martin was born about 1795 in Virginia, probably in Bedford or Botetourt

County. His parentage is not known at this time. A Thomas Martin was the security for William C.'s marriage, and is likely a brother or other close relative. The marriage bond of William C. Martin and Sarah Worley in Bedford County, Virginia, is dated 11 October 1828. Sarah's guardian, Jesse Brown, gave his consent, and they were married the following day by William Leftwich. Sarah was one of the ten children of David Worley and wife Patsy Payne who married in Bedford with the bond dated 19 November 1803. David was the son of Francis (died 1780) and Martha Worley. Patsy was a descendant of Flayl Payne (c 1706-1765) of Frederick County, Maryland.

William C. and Sarah (Worley) Martin had eight children, all except the youngest being born in Virginia (Bedford and Floyd counties). The family removed to Stokes County in the mid-1840's and the youngest child was born there about 1847.

The oldest child, Samuel D. Martin, was born 11 November, probably in the year 1829, and died in Stokes County in 1899. He married in Patrick County 19 July 1860 to Susan F. Overby. (See separate article.)

The second child, Jemima F. Martin, was born about 1834. She is listed on the 1850 Census with her family but no further record is known.

The third child, William Alexander "Sandy" Martin, was born 9 January 1835 and died 15 January 1916. He married 10 February 1859 to Sarah Aaron, who was born 2 January 1840, and died 5 March 1924. They had ten children as follows: John A. Martin (28 August 1860 — 28 October 1930) married first 18 October 1892 to Nannie Allred, and second to Emma Alice Joyce; William J. Martin (4 November 1863 — 4 March 1865); Savannah Texas Martin (7 July 1866 — 17 March 1865); Savannah Texas Martin (7 July 1866 — 17 March 1928) married 18 February 1886 William Thomas Collins (19 January 1862 — 28 June 1934), son of James Jackson and Mary Emily (Lawson) Collins; Augustus Martin (12 March 1869 — 24 July 1952) married Huetokah Marshbank; Joseph Gideon Martin (12 June 1872 — 23 February 1939) married 2 January 1898 to Vila A. Overby (5 January 1874 — 25 February 1952), daughter of Burrell and Martha (New) Overby; James Dillard Martin (8 April 1875 — 21 June 1929) married 29 June 1924 Ada Barnard (20 May 1883 — 15 February 1971); George Wesley Martin (28 July 1877 — 23 November 1955) married 16 August 1903 Bettie Webb; Robert Martin (12 February 1880-1957) never married; Walter A. Martin (16 June 1882 — 17 March 1926) married Flora Hutchens (23 September 1888 — 11 May 1962); Alice Virginia Martin (24 February 1885 — 15 August 1951) married Sandy A. Beasley (8 July 1876 — 2 May 1931), son of William and Susan (Collins) Beasley.

The fourth child, Sarah Florantine Martin, was born about 1838 and died about 1859. She married 16 December 1858 to James Madison Mitchell, son of George and Martha Mitchell. There were no children.

The fifth child, Chelnissa Octavia Martin, was born about 1840. She married 13 October 1856 to William New. They were the parents of several children including: Mary New (born about 1857); John New (born June 1860, died young); James D. New (born about 1865); George Rufus New (born about 1867); Sarah E. New (born about 1869); and Susan New (born about 1874).

The sixth child, Thomas J. Martin, was born 28 July 1841, died 21 April 1913 and was buried at the Martin (New) Cemetery. He married 28 March 1868 to Catherine Frances "Kitty" New who was born 6 August 1840 and died 19 April 1925. Tom and Kitty were the parents of six children: Nancy Jaromie "Nannie" (9 April 1870 — 7 June 1936) never married; Mary A. Martin (20 March 1873 — 22 April 1948) married 5 April 1914 Giles M. Collins (13 October 1872 — 28 February 1962), son of Levi and Christena (Beasley) Collins; John Jasper "Jack" Martin (11 January 1876 — 26 February 1964) married 17 March 1909 Susan Mildred Puckett (28 May 1889 — 30 August 1967), daughter of Richard P. and Nancy (Dunkley) Puckett; Jacob Virgil Martin (4 July 1878 — 1 December 1905) never married; Nulen Franklin Martin (18 September 1882 — 16 May 1953) married Lena Handy (17 March 1892 — 22 August 1951); Princess Silla Martin (18 February 1884 — 21 January 1969) married 10 March 1909 William Jackson Overby (25 July 1885 — 22 May 1965), son of William and Delila (Collins) Overby.

The seventh child, Elizabeth "Puss" Martin, was born 14 February 1842 and died 27 January 1929. She married about 1860 to James Madison "Matt" Mitchell, the widower of her sister Sarah Florantine. Matt and Puss had nine children as follows: Joseph C. Mitchell (born about 1861); Gabriel R. Mitchell (born about 1863); Lucy Ann Mitchell (born about 1865); Fannie B. Mitchell (7 April 1870 — 5 July 1949) married 12 January 1896 Elkanah Dunkley (23 October 1875 — 18 July 1952), son of William H. and Elizabeth Jane (Collins) Dunkley; Nicholas "Nick" Mitchell (born about 1873); Gassie Mitchell (born about 1880) married 20 January 1903 Andy Holt, son of William D. and Paulina Jane (Wood) Holt; Lester L. Holt (female — born about 1881) married 22 March 1903 Kelly Holt, brother to Andy; Nannie M. Mitchell (born about 1883) married 22 March 1903 Powell Holt.

The eighth and youngest child, Finetta F. Martin, was born about 1847 in Stokes County. She married 6 December 1866 to William Coleman and they had several children including: Creed Coleman (born about 1868), Mary Ann Coleman (born about 1870); Sarah Coleman (born about 1872); Willaim R. Coleman (born about 1874); Flora Coleman (born about 1876); Jerome Coleman (born about 1878); possibly others.

William C. Martin died on 26 November 1872 and was buried at the Martin (New) Cemetery. Sarah (Worley) Martin died on 16 December 1894 and was probably buried beside her husband, but neither grave is marked. Her obituary found in *The Yadkin Valley News* states: "She was a highly esteemed old lady and lived and died a faithful servant of the Lord."

Sources: Bedford County, Virginia marriages, wills and court order books; Stokes and Patrick Counties marriages, censuses and cemeteries.

—Butch Johnson

JAMES HENRY MATTHEWS FAMILY

505

James Henry "Jim" Matthews, born December 12, 1877, was the son of Hugh Pettur "Tony" Matthews and Susan L. "Hood" Morris. On December 25, 1901, Jim married Cora Frances Hicks, who was born September 6, 1878, the daughter of William Wade Hicks and Martha Mitchell Hicks.

Jim Matthew was a hard worker who provided well for his family. The federal government had sent him to detective school in the early 1900s to train him to find and destroy illegal whiskey making operations. Jim was part owner of the livery stable in Walnut Cove. Along with renting horses, buggies, etc., horse and mule auctions were held there. On June 22, 1918, Jim borrowed $1000 to buy the equipment to start a sawmill operation. He employed six men to help operate the mill. They moved the mill from place to place to saw lumber. The last piece of operation was across the road from the old Stokes County Home. Jim had a lumber yard at Walnut Cove, across the tracks from the Railroad Depot. He took orders for lumber and shipped it all over the country. He bought the first steam engine that was used in Stokes County to saw lumber. It was this lumber yard that provided the lumber for the bridge across Town Fork Creek two times. Jim was also a farmer, and at one time he was Police Chief of the town of Walnut Cove.

During the course of their eighteen year marriage, Jim and Cora had six different homes. The first home was located at what is now known as "The Chimneys". Their second home was what they called "The Thornsberry Place". It is now known as the Zack Moran house. The third home was a log and frame house located where the house owned by Will Matthews now stands. Their fourth home was on Main Street in Walnut Cove. When Jim bought this lot, it had a two room house with a separate kitchen. He added five rooms, making it a two-story house. The old kitchen was used as a smoke house. They sold this house to a Preacher Hutchins and bought another house on Main Street, the second house from the corner of 8th and Main. This last place they called "The River Farm". Cora had died May 5, 1919 and Jim and the children were living on "The River Farm" and farming when Jim was killed. The children finished out the crop, with help from the Isom family, and then moved back to Walnut Cove.

It would seem that the Jim Matthews family had more than their share of trouble. On January 20, 1910 a baby daughter was born, lived a month, died on February 21, 1910. On May 1, 1919 Cora died from complications of giving birth to twins, Ina Susan and Nina Cora, on April 19, 1919. On April 18, 1920, Jim was shot while helping Reid

Bob, Cora, Will, Jim and Fannie Matthews

Joyce break up a gambling and drinking party between blacks and whites near the railroad crossing in Walnut Cove. Then, on August 21, 1920, while attempting to make an arrest, Jim was shot to death.

After Jim's death, Will Lee (October 2, 1902) married Mabel Fansler and they went to live with Will's Grandpa Hicks at Grandpa's request, because Grandma Hicks had died. The girls went to live with Uncle Bud and Aunt Augusta Hicks. They lived there about six months, and Uncle Bud died. After Uncle Bud's death, Aunt Augusta could not care for them any longer, so they went to the Junior Order United American Mechanics Orphans Home in Tiffin, Ohio. Fannie Elizabeth (June 21, 1904) was old enough to stay at home, but she went and worked at the home to be with her sisters. While they were at the home, Nina (April 19, 1919) had measles and developed pneumonia and died at the age of four (April 29, 1923). Fannie came back to Walnut Cove with Nina's body and did not return to the orphan home. Bertha May (b. January 9, 1913) and Ina Susan (twin to Nina Cora) left the Home when they were eighteen years of age. James Robert, born September 29, 1905, went to live with Grandmother Matthews after his father was killed. Bob stayed with Grandmother Matthews about six, then stayed with Uncle George and then Uncle Joe about three months each. All three of these places were within walking distances of each other near Walkertown. When he left Uncle Joe's, he went to Winston-Salem and got a job, washing baking pans for 50 cents per day at the Liberty Bakery. He stayed with the bakery for about one month, and then started work at the S and W Cafeteria, carving and serving meats. Bob lived with Jack and Edna Jackson in Old Salem. He rode the street car to and from work. Bob went on to own and operate several cafeterias. He married Della Reich.

Fannie Elizabeth Matthews married Charles Emory and moved to Gastonia. Bertha May Matthews married Tex Waller and they moved to Texas. Sometime after Tex passed away, Bertha married Earl Hudman. Ina Susan married Herbert Buckner. She lives in Winston-Salem.

Source: Family knowledge and records.

—Family members

WILLIE LEE MATTHEWS 506

Willie Lee Matthews, son of James Henry "Jim" Matthews and Cora Frances Hicks, was born October 2, 1902. He married Mabel Irene Fansler, daughter of James Edward and Laura Shouse Fansler, on November 16, 1921. Mabel Irene was born May 21, 1903 and died March 24, 1971.

Will was a farmer. He owned 180 acres of land in Stokes County. He owned and operated a sawmill for thirty years. He served as a deacon, Sunday School superintendent and Sunday School teacher at Bethel Baptist Church for many years. He also taught a Sunday School class at the Stokes County Prison for nine years. Will and Mabel had thirteen children.

Virginia Irene, daughter of Will and Mabel, was born October 4, 1922 and died September 22, 1979. She married Chester Cook and had four children: Donna, Linda, Kathy and Susan.

Margaret Deloris was born October 4, 1922 and died September 22, 1979. She married John "Buck" Joyce and had two children: Terry and Ronnie.

Willie Lee, Jr., was born June 21, 1925. He married Magdalene Heath and had two children: Terry and Ronnie.

Willard Aldean was born April 1, 1928 and married Ann Hennings. They had two children: Mike and Tim.

Annie Ruth was born November 7, 1929. She married Bryan Greene and they have two sons: Sammy and Mark.

Doris May Elizabeth was born January 19, 1932 and married Gilmer Mabe. They have five children: Steve, Dawn, Danny, Tim, and Tina.

Ruby Josephine was born July 1, 1933. She was first married to Denny Lawson. They had two children: Franklin and Randy. She then married Ed Gibson and had Jeffery and Jennifer. She married Marvin Tuttle and later Tom Crews.

Shelby Dean was born August 12, 1936. She married Lewis Fagg and had two children: Lisa and Greg.

The twins, James Aaron "Buddy and Robert Daron "Sonny" were born on April 21, 1938. They have never married.

Charles Odell was born August 25, 1939. He married Hilda Alley and they have one son, Rodney.

Sarah Frances was born on August 7, 1941. She married William Alley and they have one son, Todd.

Larry Allen was born on September 20, 1944. He married Gail Robertson. They have two children: Tammy and Dean.

After Mabel's death, Will married Minnie Lee Jackson on December 30, 1971.

Source: Family knowledge and records.

—Family Members

MAJOR TOWN MEADOWS 507

Major Town Meadows was born in Stokes County. In 1858 he married Matha Isabelle Moser. They had 13 children. He was a farmer and lived on his farm on the Rosebud Road in Stokes County. The homeplace is still standing. His children were Charlie Alexandra, born Oct. 1880, died Sept. 1952, Eddie Flay, March 1882 — Aug. 1905, Laura May, May 1886 — Jan. 1922, Samual Lester, July 1888 — July 1927, Willie Vestal, Sept. 1889 — April 1944, Martha Malinda, July 1891 — Nov. 1957, Aron Elias, Feb. 1893 — Dec. 1957, Bertha Louise, Oct. 1894 — Oct. 1978, Emma Beatrice, June 1896 — Jan. 1975, Frances Corneilie Lee, July 1898 — Aug. 1936, Davis Russell, Feb. 1900 — July 1901, Isaac Theodore, Sept. 1901 — June 1965, Carrie Ester born Dec. 1903. She lives in Germanton, NC, the only child of Major still living.

Source: Family records and personal knowledge.

—Von Neal

FORSYETH (FORSYTH) — MEDLOCK

508

John Alfred Medlock was born in 1812 in South Carolina, the son of Jane Swearingen (born 1790 in South Carolina) and Benjamin Medlock (born 1785 in North Carolina). He and his wife Mary Ladd Forsyeth moved to Tippah County, Mississippi in 1842.

Mary Ladd Forseyth was born in 1812 in North Carolina and died in Arkansas in 1860. She was the daughter of Lt. Col. Benjamin Forseyth and his wife Bethena (or Bethemia) Harding Ladd Forsyeth. Bethena (Bethemia) Harding Ladd was the daughter of Constantine Ladd, one of three commissioners appointed by a Legislative Act of 1789-90 to run a dividing line from a point in Virginia through Surry County, North Carolina to create Stokes County, North Carolina.

John Alfred Medlock and his wife Mary Ladd Forsyeth Medlock had eight children: Benjamin Swearingen, born 1834, in Fayette County, Tenn.; Constantine Henry, born 1835, and twins, John Forsyeth and James Newton, born 1840, in Hardeman County, Tenn.; Laura Jane (Dunnahoo), born 1843; Washington Kavenaugh, born 1845; Suzanna Virginia (O'Bryan), born 1847, and Sarah Effie (Kincaid), born 1851, in Tippah County, Mississippi.

The family moved to Saline County, Arkansas in 1858. John Alfred Medlock was shrewd and prosperous businessman and served as probate court judge. His sons were successful; one was a doctor, one a merchant, another a farmer and a postmaster. All served in the Civil War, and all were active in community, educational and church matters. One served his county in the State legislature. The daughters married successful men, and the entire family lived out their lives in the area.

My grandparents were John Forsyeth Medlock and Rhoda Glenn Medlock. She was born in Saline County, Arkansas in 1846 and died in 1879. They were married 7 January 1869. Her parents were John Glenn, born 11 April 1804 in Virginia, and Malinda Crawford Glenn, born 18 July 1805 in Washington County, Tenn.

John Forsyeth Medlock and his wife Rhoda Glenn Medlock were the parents of: Robert, 1869-1937; Mary Malinda (Bergert), 1870-1925; Martha Emma (Seay); twins, Hattie Ida and Effie Ada (Kelso), 18 Febr. 1877. Hattie died 1919. Effie Ada died 14 May 1927.

My parents were Effie Ada Medlock and William Orr Kelso. He was born in 1870 in Georgetown, Clay County, Illinois. They met in Chicago and were married in Panama City, Panama 22 May 1910. My father was an engineer on the Panama Canal. My mother was a graduate of Baylor College in Texas and St. Paul School of Nursing in Dallas, Texas.

My brother Raymond and I were born in Ancon, Panama Canal Zone. Our parents bought a coffee plantation in the very primitive interior of Panama. There were no doctors, medical supplies, no American neighbors — only half naked natives. Life there was miserable, and my mother hated it. I became very ill and my mother promised herself that if I survived that she would take her two little ones and return to the States. She made arrangements for the three of us to leave on a small native boat that sailed every two weeks to Panama City. On sailing day she was sick and unable to make the trip. The boat sank and all on it drowned. We left on the next boat for Panama City, and from there sailed to California. My mother died in 1927.

My brother Raymond was drowned in Gatun Lake, Panama while traveling from the States to see our father. He is buried in Panama City, Panama.

Our father, William Orr Kelso, died in March 1940 at his coffee plantation at David, Panama, and is buried near Raymond.

Source: Family knowledge.

—Doris K. Haskett

THE TRUMAN MERRITT FAMILY

509

Truman Elwood Merritt was born in Stokes County, near King in the Poplar Springs Church area on May 16, 1917. The son of James Wiley and Nellie Moser Merritt, he attended Creason and King School. The family church was Poplar Springs Church of Christ. Truman enlisted in the United States Army on November 19, 1940, serving in Rhineland and Central Europe in World War II. He was located on the Elbe River when the Americans met the Russians the day the Germans surrendered. Truman was discharged October 14, 1945. He is a member of Veterans of Foreign War Post 10343 in King.

Truman worked for Wall Manufacturing as a welder prior to owning his business as a bag feed dealer. He was later a service man for breeder chickens, Holly Farms Poultry. Truman retired from Champion Industries in 1980 as a welder.

Truman married Helen E. Pfaff (b. September 28, 1919/d. December 15, 1964), the daughter of Herbert F. and Flora Moser Pfaff, at King Moravian Church Parsonage on February 8, 1947. She graduated from Old Richmond High School in 1937 and Draughns Business College. Helen worked for Motor Sales of Winston-Salem and was also very active in church work at Mizpah Moravian Church. Truman and Helen lived in Tobaccoville and they were blessed with three sons: Truman Elwood, Jr. (Woody), Edward Eugene and David Herbert.

Truman Elwood, Jr. (Woody) (b. August 31, 1948) married Cathy Mitchell at Mizpah Moravian Church on June 16, 1984. They have two children: James Troy (b. October 6, 1985) and Ivy Lane (b. May 22, 1987). They live in King and are members of New Testament Baptist Church. Woody attended North Forsyth High School and works for Becky's Glass in King. Cathy graduated from South Stokes High School and Rockingham Community College. She is a secretary and a seamstress. Woody entered the army May 16, 1968 and served time at Fort Brag, N.C. Fort Lee, Va. Fort Mead, Md. and Fort Belvoir, Va. He was discharged May 15, 1970 and remained in Baltimore until July, 1978. At that time, he returned to King and worked for Pfaff's Glass in Winston-Salem.

Edward Eugene (b. August 10, 1951) married Beverly Hollar from Yadkin County at Huntsville Baptist Church on November 18, 1979. They live in Wedgewood near Bethania, North Carolina and have one son, John Stafford (b. June 16, 1987). Edward Eugene graduated from North Forsyth High School, Wingate College and attended North Carolina State University. He is a lab technician at R. J. Reynolds Tobacco. Beverly is a graduate of Forbush High School, Mars Hill College and presently does mechanical art. They are both very active members of Mizpah Moravian Church.

David Herbert (b. October 6, 1955) married Terri Hicks at Bethany Baptist Church on June 7, 1975. They have three daughters: Ashley Elizabeth (b. May 9, 1980); Melanie Lynn (b. December 14, 1982); and Laura Ann (b. November 26, 1985). David graduated from North Forsyth High School, Wingate and Guilford College, and Moravian Theological Seminary. After serving Trinity and Hope Moravian churches of Winston-Salem, New Sarepta in Edmonton, Alberta, Canada, he is presently the chaplain of Moravian College and Theological Seminary of Bethlehem, Pennsylvania. Terri graduated from North Forsyth High School, Wingate and Salem College.

Truman's wife Helen died of cancer at an early age (45) on December 15, 1964. She is buried at Mizpah Moravian Church Cemetery.

On June 3, 1965, Truman married Roberta Wall (b. October 20, 1925) at Trinity Methodist Church. She was born in Stokes County near the Trinity Church area to William Austin and Mae Goff Wall. Roberta was first a member of Trinity Church in King and was very active in church activities. She graduated from King High School with the class of 1942. Roberta is a charter member of King Chapter #328 Order of Eastern Star and served as secretary and treasurer. She worked with her father in the service station/grocery store business during World War II. In 1955, when State Planters Bank of Walnut Cove opened a branch office in King, Roberta worked with Bobby Lee Coleman as the first employees. In 1968, soon after King District Water System started pumping water, she was in charge of billing and bookkeeping. Roberta retired in 1983.

Both Truman and Roberta are active members of Mizpah Moravian Church. They make their home in Tobaccoville, North Carolina.

Source: Family knowledge.

—Roberta Merritt

CHARLIE ALEXANDER MICKEY

510

Charlie A. Mickey was born on Nov. 26, 1872. He married Jennie Elizabeth Wall on Dec. 27, 1903. She was the daughter of John A. and Susan

Charlie Alexander Mickey and wife Jennie Elizabeth Wall Mickey. Standing is a sister of Charlie Mickey.

Elizabeth Wall. Their union was blessed with four children: Samuel Wesley, Hattie May, Daisy Hester, and James Early.

Charlie was a thrifty man who took pride in his farming and gardening and he grew all types of vegetables and fruits. He watered his garden with an irrigation system which he built out of poplar bark.

He taught school at Old Orchard which was called Clinch Hill. Charlie owned a sawmill in 1900 along with his father-in-law, John A. Wall. He cut the forest timber in the community, which was ultimately used by people of the area to build their homes. In addition to his sawmill business Charlie also found time to serve as one of Stokes County's notary public and was a road commissioner along with Reid Nelson and Dr. Harden Moorefield.

He was a big conversationalist. Once while Charlie was going to the field to work, Reid Nelson rode up on a horse and met him in the road. They got into an indepth conversation about business and other things and before Charlie knew it, it was lunch time. He went back to the house and ate lunch before he again started his day's work. Charlie died April 20, 1939. Jennie died Feb. 6, 1964. Both are buried at Stoney Ridge Baptist Church.

The Samuel Wesley Mickey Family

Samuel (Sam) was born on Feb. 15, 1905. (See article on Samuel Wesley Mickey for his family.)

The Hattie Mae Mickey Family

Hattie Mae was born Mar. 10, 1907. She married Lespie G. Joyce on Nov. 1924. Hattie and Lespie were blessed with five children: Margaret Mae (b. Mar. 21, 1930); Margie Elouise (b. July 28, 1927); Charlie Franklin (b. April 13, 1933); Dorothy Ellen (b. Mar. 28, 1939); and Nancy Marie (b. July 18, 1943).

Margaret married Thomas Burton Bowman, Sr. (T.B.) on Mar. 20, 1945. They have three children: Charles Michael (1950); Marquita Gail (1952); and Thomas Burton, Jr. (Tommy, 1966). Margaret and T. B. own and operate the bed and breakfast at Demon Rock near Moore's Springs. Charles married Cheryl Ann Kale Nov. 19, 1983. Gail married Joseph Dean Harger May 20, 1978. Gail has two children: Lisa Marlene Floyd (1973) and Charlotte April Floyd (1973). Tommy married Kimberly Allison Frances on May 7, 1988.

Margie married Arthur M. Orrell, Jr. They have two children: Thomas Rocky (1948) and Bruce C. (1950). Rocky married Iris Sue Hilton on Dec. 31, 1969. Margie worked for R. J. Reynolds and is now retired.

Frank married Carolyn Delores Boyles on Oct. 20, 1950. Frank and Carolyn have six children: Susan Delores (1952); Sandra Kaye (1954); Mark Franklin (1956); Phillip Wade (1959); Dwayne Gary (1962); and Penny Leigh (1964). Susan died April 22, 1953. Sandra married William Dale Holt on Nov. 14, 1970. The couple has two children: Mary Lynn (1972) and Bradley Dale (1975). Mark died Dec. 23, 1976. Mark has one son, Chad Franklin (1976). Dwayne married Lisa Diane Brown on May 1, 1982. Dwayne and Lisa have one daughter, Ashley Nicole (1985). Penny married Reuben Lewis Hill, Jr. on Dec. 17, 1987. Frank died Mar. 13, 1970. Carolyn died June 28, 1979 and is buried at Closer Walk Baptist. Frank is buried at Mt. Olive Baptist Church with his two children, Susan and Mark.

Dorothy (Dot) married Thomas Edward Hooker, Sr. Aug. 9, 1958. They have four children: Deborah Lynn (1959); Donna Lou (1961); Thomas Edward, Jr. (Tommy, 1966); and Tina Melissa (1971). Lynn and Donna had a double wedding ceremony at Mt. Olive Baptist Church on Oct. 23, 1982. Lynn married Daniel Owen Cabeen. Donna married Joseph Wayne Smith. Lynn and Dan have one daughter, Stacy Michelle (1985). Tommy married Tammy Michelle Brown. Tina married Jeffery William Proter. Tina and Jeffery have one daughter, Allishia Renea (1988).

Nancy married Dannie Harrison on Mar. 3, 1961. They have two children: Timothy David (1962) and Richard Dale (1967). Tina married Sharon Ann Daymvde on Feb. 17, 1989. Tim and Sharon have one daughter, Lauren Marie (1989). Nancy married Charles Fields Burton on June 15, 1984. Nancy and Charles have one son, Bruce Wayne (1975).

The Daisy Hester Mickey Family

Daisy was born Nov. 26, 1909. Daisy married Sam Shelton on Mar. 28, 1932. Daisy and Sam were blessed with two children: Robert Franklin (b. June 27, 1934) and Mary Joan (b. Feb. 3, 1933).

Robert married Shirley Geraldine Moorefield on Sept. 9, 1954. Robert and Shirley have two children: Jerry Van (1957) and Leigh Adele (1967). Van married Teresa Lynn Moore on Dec. 4, 1975. Van and Teresa have two children: Heather Nicole (1976) and Steven Andrew (1985). Robert works for Lance, Inc.

Joan married John Davis Palmer on Nov. 12, 1949. Joan and John have three children: Sherry Ann (1954); Deborah Gwynne (1956); and Larry Lee (1961). Sherry married Gary L. Webb on Nov. 7, 1954. Sherry and Gary have one child, Casey Dee (1975). Deborah married Ricky David McLain. Deborah and Ricky have one son, Jamie David (1977). Ricky died on Dec. 16, 1984. Larry married Tammy Branner on Feb. 15, 1978. Larry and Tammy have one daughter, Emily Ann (1984). Joan worked for R.J. Reynolds.

The James Early Mickey Family

James (Jim) was born May 1, 1912. Jim married Maggie East on July 4, 1932. Jim and Maggie were blessed with two children: Roy Lee (b. Feb. 15, 1932) and Julia Ann (b. Feb. 2, 1938). Jim is a thrifty man, a good gardener and farmer. Maggie died May 22, 1983.

Roy married Martha Juanita Moorefield (Pete) on pril 8, 1950. Roy and Pete have three children: Belinda Lee (1951); Amy Lorelie (1956); and Marcia Joy (1963). Belinda married 1) Barry Leonard Nelson on June 2, 1973 and 2) Gary Michael Wilson on Nov. 21, 1981. Belinda and Gary have one daughter, Amanda Brooke (1983). Amy married 1) Stephen Keith Atwood on June 11, 1977 and 2) Sean Roberts on Sept. 3, 1989. Roy worked for R. J. Reynolds. Marcia resides in Florida.

Julia married Herman Lee Hopkins on June 7, 1955. Julia and Herman have four children: Carol Ann (1956); Debbie Lynn (1960); James Eddie (1961); and Don Earl (1969). Carol married 1) Billy Welsey on May 9, 1972 and Mark Rope on June 2, 1985. Debbie married Gene Hambrick on July 3, 1981.

Sources: Family Bible, county records, personal knowledge.

—Janelle Mickey

ELDER HENRY AND JULINA MICKEY

511

Henry Daniel Mickey was born April 8, 1849, in Pinnacle, North Carolina, the son of Jacob and Eliza Spach Mickey. He spent all his life in that area of Stokes Country.

He was married to Julina Melinda Boyles on November 21, 1869, at the home of the bride. They moved to the Volunteer section of Stokes County to make their home. Henry ran a sawmill and his records show he did a lot of custom work. He was also a blacksmith, which his grandchildren remember best about him. He was a Primitive Baptist preacher serving several churches in the area. He also traveled to other places and preached. At one time he served a church in High Point. Sometimes he rode the train there and

Henry and Julina Mickey

other times his grandsons would drive for him. He performed many weddings at his home. One couple was married outside standing in the chimney corner. Another couple told of standing by his sick bed to be married. In his memoirs is correspondence dating back to the 1800s. His home still stands on Flat Rock Road in Stokes County.

Julina was the daughter of Harmon and Sarah Boyles. She was born March 15, 1839, in the Flat Rock section of Stokes County. She was a housewife and mother. To them were born seven children.

Laura J. was born September 24, 1870, and died February 5, 1940. She married Robert Bennett on July 11, 1897. They had four children, Millard, Roy, Corinna and Hester.

Charles A. was born November 27, 1872 and died April 20, 1939. He married Lizzie Wall and they had four children, Sam, Jimmie, Hattie and Daisy.

Frances Lea was born January 12, 1875 and died January 15, 1968. She married James Sisk. They had five children, Ollie, Willie, Zephia, Stella and Ellis.

Margaret was born June 12, 1877, and died September 3, 1917. She married Henry Sisk.

Mandy was born September 10, 1880, and died November 15, 1881.

Henry was born August 4, 1883, and died January 27, 1884.

Sarah Eliza was born September 10, 1880 and died August 3, 1978. She married Thomas J. Thore on January 1, 1899. They had ten children, Oscar, Clifton, Arthur, Jack, Thurman, Billy, Elsie, Margaret, Tommie and Ruby.

Julina Boyles Mickey died December 29, 1925. Henry Daniel died May 5, 1927. Their bodies rest in the Volunteer Primitive Baptist Church Cemetery.

Source: Family Bible

—Juanita Bennett

IRA OSA MICKEY

512

Ira Osa Mickey was born July 31, 1905 to John Wesley Alexander Mickey and Harriet Alice Hauser.

He grew up on the family farm at what is now Meadowbrook Drive and Westmoreland Road in Stokes County where he has lived most of his life. He married Fannie Irene Westmoreland (b. Oct 30, 1906), daughter of Charlie Alexander Westmoreland and Martha Jane Caudle on November 13, 1923.

In 1925, Ira took his young family to Winston-Salem and went to work for RJR Tobacco Company. Ira worked there for about a year, at which time he decided that inside factory work was not for him. He returned to the family farm.

Ira and Fannie are members of Mt. Pleasant Methodist Church. Ira, two of his brothers, and his father formed a quartet and did a lot of singing for area churches.

Ira, with the help of his father and son Vernon, built a new home for his family on the farm in 1939.

Tobacco was the main money crop on the Mickey farm. He was also in the chicken and egg business. Ira also did a lot of welding for neighbors in the community.

Ira Mickey was a very innovative individual. With his knowledge of welding, he was always building something. He once built a tractor largely out of old car and machinery parts. It may have been the only tractor in existence at the time with 10 forward gears and two reverse gears. This helped pave the way for turning the Mickey farm into a completely mechanized operation. (Ira never did care too much for horses.)

Ira was always on the lookout for a better way to handle the tobacco crop. He built "tobacco primers" so he could ride between the rows of tobacco while priming the crop instead of having to walk.

Ira had one of the first, if not the first, bulk tobacco barn operations in the Stokes County area. He built the barn and all the mechanisms to operate it from the ground up. This was a tremendous time saver. Other farmers came from miles around to see his operation.

Ira and Fannie Mickey had 7 children:

Geneva Kathleen, born September 23, 1924, died August 12, 1979. She married Talmadge B. Leach.

Vernon Osa, born April 12, 1928. He married Helen Locile Eaton (b. 1-18-26) on April 17, 1947. They had three sons, Christopher Lee (b. 8-8-52), Michael Vernon (b. 10-27-54), and Wayne Eaton (b. 10-13-56).

Betty Jean, born January 18, 1932, died September 4, 1934.

Joan Louise, born September 1, 1935. She married Eugene Wall. They had two children, Deborah (b. 8-27-54) and Steven Gray (b. 7-30-57).

Bobby Wayne, born May 16, 1945. He married Betty K. Duggins. They had one daughter, Jennifer Renee (b. 9-22-68).

Judy Faye, born July 9, 1948. She married Larry E. Williams. They had two daughters, Angela Faye (b. 5-8-68) and Tammy Dawn (b. 12-17-70).

Carolyn Jane, born October 30, 1950. She married Robert O. Adkins. They had two children, Shannon Annette (b. 11-27-72) and Chad Anthony (b. 10-19-76).

Sources: Family Bible, family recollection, personnal recollection, *Winston-Salem Journal*. Ira Osa Mickey is my grandfather.

—Christopher Lee Mickey

JOHN WESLEY ALEXANDER MICKEY

513

John Wesley Alexander Mickey was born May 20, 1870 to William Alexander Mickey and Martha G. Barr.

John Wesley grew up on a farm in Yadkin Township in Stokes Co. near Mt. Zion Methodist Church.

He married Harriet Alice Hauser (1872-1956), daughter of Samuel Lawrence Hauser and Sybilla Hauser (they were first cousins) on November 20, 1893.

John Wesley Alexander and Alice acquired a tract of land from Lawrence Hauser, located approximately three miles west of King on Meadowbrook Drive at Westmoreland Road. This was where they built their home and reared their family.

He was a farmer and merchant. He was Sunday school superintendent for 40 years at Mt. Pleasant United Methodist Church.

They had six children:

John Arthur, born September 14, 1894, killed in action during WWI in France on October 8, 1918.

Edgar W., John W.A., Alice H. Mickey, Nonnie Hauser. Standing: Ira O., Clyde A. and Carl E. Mickey.

Nonnie Alice, born November 11, 1897, died May 3, 1970. She married Roscoe H. Hauser.

Carl Erastus, born January 2, 1902, died May 11, 1983. He married Thelma Kiger.

Ira Osa, born July 31, 1905. He married Fannie Irene Westmoreland.

Clyde Alexander, born June 28, 1908. He married Edith G. Brown.

Edgar Wesley, born September 14, 1910, died April 24, 1966. He married Glendola Ingram.

John Wesley Alexander Mickey was my great-grandfather.

Sources: Family Bible, family recollection, Stokes Co. Register of Deeds.

—Christopher Lee Mickey

SAMUEL WESLEY MICKEY
514

Samuel (Sam) was born on Feb. 15, 1905. He married Mabel Lee Coffer on Dec. 28, 1924. Mabel and Sam were blessed with three children: Norman Henry (b. Dec. 7, 1925), Sammie Lee (b. Dec. 8, 1930) and George Vernon (b. June 16, 1943).

Sam was a single young man when he started his garage in 1923. After his marriage in 1924 he added a new addition and started his store. He raised Hertford registered cattle. He raised many acres of hay and grain with the help of his two sons, Norman and George. Sam had a good sense of humor and always had time for young children. Sam died on Aug. 19, 1979. Mabel died on April 25, 1988. Both are buried at Stoney Ridge Baptist Church.

Mabel Coffer Mickey and Sam Mickey

Norman served in World War II in the South Pacific. After the war he came home and worked as a mechanic in the garage and store his father owned. On March 1, 1953, Norman married Shirley Doreen Vaden. Norman continued to work for his father until 1955, when he went to work for Ford Dealerships. After working for the company for 33 years, he retired in Dec. of 1988. He is a deacon and Sunday school teacher at Stoney

Norman Henry Mickey and wife, Shirley Doreen Jaden Mickey

Ridge Baptist Church. Shirley and Norman had three children: Christopher Norman (March 27, 1956); Jerry Sandy (Feb. 25, 1961); and Janelle Gay (Nov. 29, 1962). Jerry died Feb. 26, 1961 and is buried at Stoney Ridge Baptist Church. Chris married Carolyn Annette Whitt on Dec. 31, 1988 at Stoney Ridge Baptist Church. Chris is a fourth generation mechanic and in addition, he and his wife farm and own a store on Hwy. 89. Chris and Carolyn live off Piney Grove Road in the Piney Grove community. Janelle is a graduate of Appalachian State University and teaches in the Randolph County School System. She has always had an interest in music. Like many of her ancestors, she enjoys singing and playing the piano.

Sammie Lee married Thomas Merrill Beasley on Nov. 20, 1955. Sammie and Merrill have four sons: Melvin Douglas (b. Sept. 4, 1956); Dale Lane (b. April 2, 1958); David Leon (b. May 18, 1959); and James Kenneth (b. Dec. 1, 1963). All four boys graduated from North Stokes High School with honors. Melvin, Dale and Leon are fourth generation mechanics. James works for AT&T in Florida. James also is an exceptional artist.

George lives at the home of his parents. He likes to work with tractors and he once restored an antique John Deere Model B tractor. Besides mechanic-related activities, George raises Hereford cattle.

Sources: Family Bible, county records, personal knowledge of family members.

—Janelle Mickey

WILLIAM ALEXANDER MICKEY
515

William Alexander Mickey was born in 1837 to Jacob Mickey (1813-1884) and Elisabeth Spaugh in Indiana after his parents moved there from North Carolina in 1835.

His great-grandfather, John Peter Mickey, arrived in Bethabra in 1766 from Pennsylvania with other Moravians to help settle the Wachovia tract the Moravians had acquired. Sometime prior to 1850. William Alexander moved to North Carolina and lived on a farm in Yadkin township in Stokes Co. with his parents and 10 brothers and sisters.

William Alexander grew up to be a blacksmith and was the oldest of four brothers to serve in the Civil War. He was promoted to sergeant before being discharged at Appomatox Courthouse. He was a member of Mt. Zion Methodist Church. His farm was near the church.

William Alexander Mickey married Martha G. Barr on July 6, 1858. To this marriage five children were born: Jacob Henry (1860-1943); Molly E. (1864-?); Sarah Henrietta (ca 1867-?); John Wesley Alexander (1870-1950); Martha C. (1873-?).

After Martha's death, William Alexander married Annie Kettle of Davie County. There were four children born to this marriage: Melinda Franie (1878-?); Walter (1882-1903); William R. (1877-?); Sidney Franklin (1880-1952).

Later, William Alexander Mickey married Camillia A. Randleman. No children were born of this marriage.

William Alexander Mickey was my great-great-grandfather.

Sources: Stokes Co. Register of Deeds office, family Bible, family recollection.

—Christopher Lee Mickey

THE ALBERT A. MILLER FAMILY
516

The roots of the Miller family of Stokes County can be traced to the Moravians who settled the Bethabra section of Forsyth County in the early 1800s. From Pennsylvania, they probably traveled south on the Great Wagon Road. Constantine Miller was born March 29, 1835. He lived his life in present-day Winston-Salem. Constantine fought in the Confederate Army during the Civil War. His wife was Barbara ___. Two children were born to this marriage: Amos A., Feb. 26, 1865 and Missouri Elizabeth, Oct. 1, 1866. Constantine Miller died around 1900. Barbara Miller died Dec. 7, 1914. They are buried in Old Salem Cemetery.

Little is known of Missouri Miller. It is thought she never married. Amos A. Miller moved north to Walnut Cove around 1885 and became the first descendant of the modern day Miller family to live in Stokes County. Amos got a job in a foundry near Walnut Cove and married Elizabeth Clayton Aug. 12, 1886. Five children were born to this union: Granville E., July 29, 1887; Ralph E., June 1, 1889; Carry, March 22, 1891; Roza, June 1, 1893; and Lula, July 4, 1895. After Elizabeth died, Amos married Rebecca Morris Oct. 23, 1898. They had two sons: Albert A., Aug. 29, 1899 and James, June 3, 1909. Rebecca died Oct. 5, 1913 and is buried at Love's Methodist Church in Walkertown.

Amos A. Miller

During this period, Amos was engaged in the lumber business and his timber went into a great many businesses, churches, and homes. Amos was living near what is now the R. J. Reynolds Brook Cove Plant.

Amos Miller's third marriage was to Primmie Bennett. Five children were born to this marriage: Ernest, Nellie, Louise, Fred, and Barbara.

Amos A. Miller died Dec. 19, 1935. He is buried in the Rosebud Christian Church Cemetery. Amos was survived by six sons and six daughters.

Albert A. Miller, my grandfather, was a farmer and a rural mail carrier. He and Pearl Young (born Sept. 18, 1903) were married March 19, 1920. They lived in the Rosebud community before settling into their new farmhouse on Miller Road. Pearl is a member of the Rosebud Extension Homemakers Club. At this writing, she is the oldest active member of First Christian Church in Walnut Cove. Albert and Pearl were both charter members of this church. Albert prayed the first prayer in the new church where he was also a charter elder.

Albert A. Miller died on his birthday Aug. 29, 1974 at the age of 75. He is buried at First Christian Church in Walnut Cove.

Albert and Pearl had five children.

Robert Albert Miller was born Jan. 17, 1921. He graduated from Walnut Cove High School and went to work for his uncle, John W. Young, as a truck driver. He married Juanita Richardson Oct. 25, 1941. After marrying, he went to work for Carlos Davis as a foreman at the Walnut Cove Veneer Corp. Mr. Davis was the Democratic Party leader of Stokes County, and Robert got involved in the political affairs of the county. He served as chief of the Walnut Cove Fire Dept. from 1946-1950. About this time Robert was making a name for himself as a semi-pro baseball player. He was an avid hunter and golfer. He was a charter member and past president of the Walnut Cove Lions Club.

In 1958, Robert became a Democratic candidate for clerk of superior court in Stokes County. He defeated Elder Watt Tuttle who had been clerk since 1930. He won the November election and was re-elected five times. He retired in 1982. Robert is a charter member and elder of First Christian Church in Walnut Cove.

Robert and Juanita have two children: Bobby M., Dec. 2, 1959 and Robin C., Feb. 27, 1967.

Doris Lee Miller was born Feb. 26, 1925. Doris was a graduate of Walnut Cove High School and a charter member of First Christian Church in Walnut Cove. She was active in the Rosebud Extension Homemakers Club and was a good neighbor and friend. Doris married Clyde W. Kiser of Quaker Gap July 25, 1942. They settled on the Kiser family farm. Clyde and Doris had two children. Dianna Kay Kiser was born June 6, 1944. She was named for the events of her birthday, the allied invasion of Normandy. Melinda Dell Kiser was born July 1, 1955. Doris died Oct. 19, 1985. Clyde is still active in the farming and cattle operation.

Thomas Morris Miller was born Jan. 2, 1931. Tom is a graduate of Walnut Cove High School and a charter member of First Christian Church in Walnut Cove. Tom married Bonnie Venable of Pilot Mountain Aug. 13, 1955. Since high school, he has operated the Miller farm. He turned the small tobacco operation into a huge business. He sells farm and cattle equipment, fertilizer, seeds, and runs a large tobacco, grain, and cattle operation. Tom and Bonnie have three children: Bonita Rose, July 30, 1957, Angela Beth, Oct. 14, 1959, and Jane Lee, Jan. 23, 1962. They also have four grandchildren.

Helen Jane Miller was born Nov. 25, 1934. Helen is a charter member of First Christian Church in Walnut Cove and an active member of the church choir. She is a former employee of Hanes Hosiery. She is active in the Eastern Star of Walnut Cove. Helen was first married to J. Van Warren June 28, 1953. J. Van suffered a heart attack and died June 23, 1975. She married Chester A. Montgomery of Germanton Oct. 29, 1977. Helen and Chester have retired and live in their beautiful home in Walnut Cove.

Becky Jean was born June 26, 1937. Jean graduated from Walnut Cove High School where she was a star basketball player. She married James W. Vernon, Jr. Sept. 6, 1957. Jean is a charter member of First Christian Church in Walnut Cove and sings in the church choir. Jean and Jimmy have two children: Leigh Ann, Sept. 30, 1959 and Lanna Miller, Nov. 20, 1968.

Nearly all of the descendants of Amos Miller still live in and around Walnut Cove and Stokes County.

Source: Family records and research.

—Family Member

JOHN FLETCHER MILLS

517

John Fletcher Mills was born Jan. 7, 1876 and died October 25, 1956. He was the son of John Frank Mills and Sally Flippin Mills. He was the grandson of Richard and Judith Poindexter Mills. The little one room log cabin where he was born sat quietly on a rounded hill near John's Creek that trickled gently over rocks and debris toward North Carolina. Frank Mills had built his cabin on the Mills Plantation near Richard Mills to care for him. Fletcher Mills grew up on this plantation and lived on the same land until his death.

As Frank Mills' family grew to eight children, Fletcher, being the oldest, was delegated by choice and ability to help his grandfather farm and do the chores Richard Mills was unable to do due to an accident. Fletcher Mills was an obedient, hard working, respectable boy. He spent his youth cutting wood, plowing, raising tobacco, corn, wheat, vegetables and various other crops. Fletcher helped his father, grandfather and his brothers, George, Dick, and Sam build a wilderness into a beautiful farm with cleared fields, pastures, roads and eventually a school and a store. As Fletcher Mills grew to a young man, his strength was immeasurable. He was six feet tall with brown hair and blue eyes. His long arms and large hands were immensely helpful in the work he undertook. Through savings from the sale of tobacco, he bought a team of horses that were huge and strong. He took this team of horses into the face of the Blue Ridge Mountains and snaked out logs with them. Family members who remembers this or who have heard through oral history, have said that it was unbelievable the hard work Fletcher Mills did. He became a logger, and sold lumber as a source of income in addition to farm crops.

Fletcher worked while his brothers and sisters attended the Mills school built by their father on the Mills farm. Frank Mills cut logs, sawed lumber and built a school house on the Mills Plantation. This was known as the Mills Schoolhouse and was one of Patrick Counties finest. The people of the community paid him for the building and neighbors from miles around attended this school. This building was located on the eastern corner of the Mills plantation on Westfield Road #60. This building consisted of two rooms with a removable partition to accommodate crowds for plays, spelling bee's and other school gatherings. Frank and Sally Mills boarded the teachers.

A Professor Preston and his wife taught in the school for some time. Later Lucy Mills, Daughter of Frank Mills taught in this school.

Around the year 1894, John Fletcher Mills met Elvira Ann (Bidi) Pigg. She was a brown-eyed beauty from Pittsylvania County, Va. She was the daughter of Thomas and Susan Yeatts Pigg. She was the granddaughter of Charlie and Susan Yeatts of Virginia. They were an aristrotic family who disowned Susan when she married Thomas Pigg. Thomas Pigg was an honest, hard-working man whose only shortcomings was being poor. The Yeatts sons and Thomas Pigg fought together in the War between the States. When the war was over, Thomas and the Yeatts sons were on their way home together. When they arrived at the Yeatts Plantation, Thomas Pigg was invited to stay a few days to rest. Charlie Yeatts employed him as a farm hand. Thomas met and fell in love

with Susan Yeatts. Soon afterward they were married. The Yeatts Family never forgave Susan for marrying Thomas Pigg. He was beneath their social standing. They socialized with the aristocrats of Virginia and could not accept someone with less prominence. Thomas and Susan Pigg moved to Patrick Co., Va. where she bore three children, Elvira Ann, Lucian and Flora.

Richard and Frank Mills' love of the outdoors, hunting and fishing was passed along to Fletcher Mills. They taught Fletcher all their skills. Fletcher, at an early age was bringing home rabbits, squirrels, deer, birds and other things. He caught many fish from surrounding streams. Fletcher helped with the yearly butchering of hogs. He was noted for his expertise with an ax and cross cut saw and could cut more wood than most of his friends. He was always invited to the neighbors choppings. Fletcher Mills not only farmed, he was foreman for the county in building roads throughout the county. He was often summoned for jury duty and other county committees. Fletcher and Bidi joined State Line Primative Baptist Church in 1910. In 1914 this church started an arm of their church called Red Bank Primative Baptist Church. Fletcher and Bidi, along with a dozen other members, moved their membership to this church and were members there until their deaths. Fletcher was a deacon in this church and ruled with authority. He allowed no one to break the rules.

Fletcher Mills saw many changes in his life time. He saw highways built, he saw the invention of the automobile and airplane, new methods of farming, with modern day machinery. He saw his church divide into the hard shell and soft shell Primative Baptist. This was known as the Absoluters and non-Absoluters. Fletcher's most rewarding accomplishment was seeing his family grow into respectable, God-fearing citizens.

Elvira was buried in the church cemetery beneath huge oak trees in 1950. Fletcher was buried beside Bidi in the churchyard October 25, 1956.

Their children: Susan Ethel was born 1898. She married John Lawson and had two sons Russell and Joe Bob. She later married J.M. Knight.

Clytie Selia Mills was born Jan. 30, 1900. She married Roy Elisha Collins. Their children are Lloyd, Moir, Ruth, Mildred, Roy Mills, Glenn.

Joseph Mills, born 1902, married Odessa Boles. Their children are Virginia, Opaline and J.F. Mills.

The Mills are conservative, honest, civic minded-people. Most of them have contributed their talents to education, their church and community activities. Many descendants of this family live in Stokes and Surry Counties.

—Colleen S. Collins

RALPH REVERE AND MARY CARTER MILLS

518

Ralph Revere Mills was born September 20, 1895 in Statesville, N.C. to George Clingman and Laura Hill Lowrance Mills. George Clingman Mills was born October 6, 1855, died January 11, 1927. Laura Hill Lowrance was born August 14, 1860, died April 25, 1938. Both are buried in Oakwood Cemetery in Statesville.

Ralph grew up and was educated in Statesville and joined the Army and served with the 115th Machine Gun Battalion of the 30th Division with eleven months in France during World War I.

Ralph married Mary Delilah Carter July 28, 1917. Mary was born May 6, 1896 to Walter Winfield and Jane Cynthia Rebecca Whitlow Carter. Walter Winfield Carter was born July 3, 1860, died February 15, 1940. Jane Cynthia Rebecca Whitlow was born November 10, 1861 and died January 21, 1949. Both are buried in Abilene Church of Christ Cemetery in Statesville.

Mary and Ralph Mills, 1917

Mary and Ralph Mills, 1969

Ralph was employed at Statesville Veneer and Panel Co. from 1919 to 1925. He moved to Walnut Cove in 1925 as foreman and later superintendent of the Walnut Cove Veneer Co. He spent 40 years in the veneer business, was a farmer and merchant. He retired from Walnut Cove Veneer Co. and went to work for R.J. Reynolds getting easements for the Brook Cove Plant.

One of the busiest men of Walnut Cove he served first fire chief of the community's volunteer fire department and was chief for 23 years, was a member of the Farm Board and Farm Bureau, former American Legion commander for six years, served on Stokes County Selective Service Board from 1941 to 1949, served as mayor pro-tem for 12 years in Walnut Cove and became mayor when Elkin Smith died in 1949. He was a Democratic leader in Walnut Cove and Stokes County, served as county commissioner for 16 years from 1950 to 1966. He was dedicated to his family and worked hard to help improve things for the county and town of Walnut Cove. He was a member of South Main Street Church of Christ in Winston-Salem, N.C.

Ralph and Mary had three daughters:

Mary Finland Mills, born December 3, 1921, married Cecil Earl Landreth September 3, 1941. Earl was born June 9, 1917, died February 9, 1982. After Earl's death Mary Finland married Harvey L. Holt November 15, 1984. Mary Finland and Earl had two children: Cynthia Jane Landreth, born September 4, 1942, married Murray Wayne Smart. They had two children, April Michelle Smart and Sonja Lynette Smart. Michelle is married to Jim Hall and they live in Charlotte, N.C. Sonja married Kory Sturm and they have one child, Candice Nicole Sturm, three years old. Sonja, Kory and Candice live in Owensboro, KY. Cynthia is now married to James F. Anderson and they reside in Kissimmee, Florida. Earl Mills Landreth, Mary Finland and Earl's second child was born October 31, 1951. He is married to Sandi Winsor and they have one child, Amey Leigh Landreth, born May 24, 1989. They live at Bear Creek, N.C.

Laura Jane Mills, second daughter of Mary and Ralph Mills, was born February 1, 1924. She married John Denison Willis September 25, 1943. John was born July 16, 1921. They have five children: (1) Jane Winfield Willis born, June 19, 1948, she has three children, Jessica Dell Sams, John Darien Sams and Robert Allen "Chip" Oakley; Jessica is married to Michael Todd Lawson. Michael is in the navy and they live in Gulfport, Miss; John is in his second year at UNC Chapel Hill; Chip is in the eighth grade at school. Jane & Chip live in Walnut Cove, N.C. (2) Marjorie Lynne Willis was born December 21, 1949. She was married to Bynum Ashby and they had three sons. Bynum Elliott "Toby", Jr., Matthew Sean, and David Dalton Ashby. Lynne is now married to Clarence Miller and has two step-children, Amy and Josh Miller. They live in Winston-Salem, N.C. Toby works for Cottonall in Winston-Salem. Matthew is in the navy stationed in Orlando, Florida and will finish his basic training November 9, 1989. David is in the sixth grade in school. Amy is a senior and Josh is in the fifth grade. (3) Ralph Wendell Willis born October 4, 1952 was married to Nancy Mabe and they had two daughters, Wendi Lynn, seven-years-old, and Laura Rachelle, five-years-old. Wendell is now married to Lynn Beth Tuttle and they have one daughter, Allison Renee, one-year-old. They live in Winston-Salem, N.C. (4) Mildred Johann Willis born January 18, 1957 has one son, Clay. Clay is in the eighth grade

and he and Johann live in Walkertown, N.C. (5) Susan Denise Willis, born March 18, 1959, married Harold Gray "Sonny" Swain, Jr. They have four children: Harold Gray Swain III, five-years-old; Samantha Johann, three-years-old, and twins Jonas Gene and Candace Mary, born May 16, 1989. They live at Germanton, N.C.

The third daughter of Mary and Ralph Mills is Marjorie Louteen Mills, born March 5, 1926. She married Relphelius Shade "Pete" Walker November 8, 1952. Pete was born March 16, 1921 and died February 6, 1981. They had no children. Marjorie lives in Winston-Salem, N.C.

Ralph Mills died May 20, 1971 at the age of 75. Mary Mills died November 23, 1974 at the age of 78. They are both buried in Abilene Church of Christ Cemetery in Statesville, N.C.

Sources: Family knowledge, Bible and newspaper clippings.

—Marjorie Mills Walker

RICHARD MILLS, FRANK MILLS 519

Richard Mills was born April 22, 1819 on Blackberry Creek in the Horse Pasture area of Henry Co., Va. He had three sisters, Martha who married a Floyd, Betsy who married a Williams and another sister who married a Chrisman. They were the children of Joseph Mills, who was born Dec. 16, 1776, Henry Co., VA.

Richard Mills, a prominent man from Henry Co. married Judith Poindexter from Missouri. No other information is known about her early life but it is thought that she did not give her correct age on her marriage license. Richard Mills was a farmer, a hunter, a fisherman, in general an outdoorsman.

During the early and mid 1800s, Richard made many hunting and camping trips to southern Patrick Co. in the foothills of the Blue Ridge Mountains in the valleys of the Big Dan and Little Dan Rivers in the Red Bank, Kibler Valley, and Sandy Level areas. Hunting and camping trips were made with the Reynolds family, the Penns, Harrisons and the King families. The Kings owned much land on the Dan River. Richard Mills was the victim of a serious hunting accident on one of these trips. The hunting party was encamped on the Dan River near what is now known as the Hatcher area. His rifle discharged as he was mounting his horse. The bullet entered his left arm between the elbow and shoulder, shattering a section of the bone. Due to loss of blood and the serious infection that occurred he was unable to be moved back to his home in Henry Co. Va. His family was sent for to take care of him. They decided to move to the area and make their home here. Richard Mills never regained the use of his arm.

When Richard and Judith Mills moved to this area they had three children, Frank who was born Dec. 28, 1853, Jim who was born July 30, 1846 and Sally who was born around 1850. They bought some land and built a log cabin. Later they built a larger house. Remains of both of these cabins still stand. The first cabin was built on Westfield Road #60 on a corner lot now known as the Jim Goin property. Down the John's Creek stream a few hundred yards, Richard and his sons built a grist mill. He ground corn and other grains with an old stone mill. This was between 1860 and 1870.

Richard Mills and his son Frank Mills ran the grist mill, cut and cleared land and did all kinds of farming, such as tobacco, corn, wheat, vegetables, and cotton. The cotton was raised for clothing. I have in my possession a bedspread that was made by Judith Mills. Clytie Mills Collins, granddaughter of Frank and Judith Mills, passed this along to me with the following story told to her by Carrie Mills Hill, only living daughter of Frank Mills. Judith picked the cotton, spun it into thread and wove it on a loom. The spread is in three sections, each as wide as the loom. These sections were sown together to make the spread wide enough for a bed. Each time the spread was laundered, it had to be taken apart because it was too heavy to wash on a washboard and too heavy to handle when wet. Then it had to be sewn back together again.

Judith made three of these spreads. Another one is owned by Carrie Mills Hill, The third spread was owned by Jim Mills, brother to Frank Mills. It was stolen on a cold night when he had used it to cover his apple crop which he had stored in a tobacco barn. These spreads were made during the mid-1800s.

Jim Mills, oldest son of Richard Mills, served in the Confederate Army during the Civil War. He fought with Abe Reynolds, Captain, and General Jeb Stuart.

Jim married Seperta Francis "Fanny" Leake who was born Nov. 20, 1845. Their children were Laura who married Willis Mitchell, Elizabeth "Betty" who married Abe Smith, Walter who married Louie Frans. Fountain "Bud" Mills married Emma Flippim, Robert "Bob" married Blanch Trusket, Mary "Molly" married Joseph Boulding and William married Mary Waller. Sally Mills married Andrew Joyce and moved to the nearby Asbury community. Their children: Richard married Judy Mills who was Frank Mill's daughter, therefore he married his first cousin. Ann Joyce married Leftwich Bateman, Charlie married Linnie Hill, Mary married Perriman Hartman, Etta married Walter Tucker. Will Joyce married Blanch Rogers. Ida married J.S. Mabry, Alice married Bob Bateman.

After the death of Judith Mills, Richard Mills married Sally Anderson Flippin of Pilot Mtn. She was a widow with three children, Mary Ann, Sally and Dr. Bob Flippin. A few years later, Frank Mills married Sally Flippin who was his stepmother's daughter. They built a cabin on his father's plantation near his father's home and continued to care for him. Frank and Sally Mills raised a family of eight children. They were: Fletcher Mills who married Elvira Pigg, Richard who married Hattie Anderson, George who married Pearl Martin, Samuel Mills married Ada Martin first and Linnie Hill Joyce the second time. Lucy married Robert Hall, Annie married Bob Willis, Judy married Richard "Dick" Joyce. Carrie Mills married Millard Hill.

The Mills were honest, hard-working people who were prominent in their community and county. Deeds and records indicate that they owned much property in Patrick County. Much of this land is still in the possession of descendants. Many of the Mills reside in Stokes County and have contributed in many ways to their county.

Richard died in 1904 at the age of 95 years. Judith died April 19, 1868 at the age of 57 years. They are buried on the family farm in the Mills cemetery. Frank Mills died in 1938 at the age of 85. Sally Mills lived eleven years after her husband's death. She died Feb. 23, 1949. She had lived as a Christian, dedicated wife and mother who worked hard for her family. She was ninety years old. Frank and Sally are buried in the Red Bank Church cemetery.

—Colleen S. Collins

ADAM MITCHELL 520

Adam Mitchell was born in 1800 in Beaver Island township in Stokes County. His parents were Hugh Mitchell and Anna Davis. Adam had one brother, William.

Adam Mitchell and Mercy McAnally were married December 31, 1821. She was the daughter of Jesse McAnally and Elizabeth Morgan.

Adam Mitchell was a highly respected citizen and deeply involved in community affairs. He was a large landowner and gave land for Bethesda Methodist Church near Dillard in Stokes County.

Adam and Mercy had nine children: Elizabeth Ann Mitchell, born 1823, married Randal Ward on August 18, 1840; Mary D. Mitchell, born 1825, married Landon Duncan on November 3, 1842; Margaret S. Mitchell, born 1827, married Peter Ward on January 12, 1851; James H. Mitchell, born 1829, married America Phillips; Adam M. Mitchell, born 1831, married Elizabeth M. Mitchell on October 1, 1857; Jesse M. Mitchell, born 1833, married Mary A. Vaughn on December 22, 1853; Charles A. Mitchell, born 1835, married Nancy J. Vaughn on January 13, 1857; William Wesley Mitchell, born 1837, married Mary J. Carter on May 1, 1860; Mercy Ruhamah Mitchell, born 1840, married John Hurd (or Heard) on September 18, 1866.

Sources: Stokes County Census, death & marriage records.

—Joseph T. Stewart

BENJAMIN ALLEN MITCHELL 521

Benjamin Mitchell, son of William Allen and Elizabeth Wilson Mitchell, was born April 10, 1834 in Stokes County near Dillard. He lived his entire life in the area and was a farmer. He married Nancy Ruhamah Lasley September 30, 1857. Nancy was born May 22, 1840 to John Edwin Lasley and Sarah Eliza McAnally.

Benjamin was in Co. L. 21st Regiment N. C.

Troops of the Confederate Army during the Civil War. He fought in most of the main battles in Virginia and was also at Gettysburg Pennsylvania. He was wounded at Petersburg in April of 1865 and was at Appomattox when Lee surrendered to Grant.

Benjamin and Nancy had the following children: John William born June 18, 1858 and died August 30, 1923. He married Janeiro Easley, born June 20, 1857 and died June 16, 1895. Their children were Walter D., born April 18, 1883, and Maude, born September 25, 1884 and died January 13, 1889. John William married Agatha Hawkins and their children were Mallard, born December 4, 1898 and died May 26, 1915. Willie, born 1899 and died November 4, 1975. Lottie Mae, born May 27, 1900 and died July 5, 1901.

Walter Irvin, born July 28, 1860 and died May 9, 1924. He was married April 9, 1889 to Ellen Stewart born (unknown) and died May 14, 1924. Their children were John Edwin, born January 21, 1890, married Hortense Yarbarough. Charles Irvin, born June 21, 1891 and died April 21, 1954. He was married October 11, 1916 to Mattie Era Moore. Ruth Esther, born August 6, 1893 and died January 23, 1961. She married Jesse L. Terrell. Benjamin Alfred, born December 23, 1895 and died November 22, 1956. He was married February 22, 1920 to Nonnie Moorefield. Gideon Lasley, born November 28, 1897. Nancy Eveline, born March 11, 1899 and died March 2, 1960. He was married August 10, 1919 to Tilman Wright. Walter Joseph, born June 21, 1901 was married November 2, 1924 to Grace Condrey. Infant daughter, born June 21, 1904, died June 21, 1904. William Byron, born March 17, 1906, was married November 24, 1934 to Thelma McQuatler.

Ida Alice, born May 13, 1866 and died November 4, 1923. She married Hancy Terrell who was born October 16, 1862 and died July 22, 1936.

Edwin Lee, born April 6, 1868 and died November 16, 1940, married Flora Juriah Hawkins, born (unknown). She died March 16, 1916. Their children were Lemuel Moore, born July 5, 1896 and died February 6, 1935. He married Lula Harrell. Gertrude, born October 6, 1897, married Elbott Hawkins. Irvin Lee, born September 11, 1899, married Minnie Mill. Fred Allen, born June 22, 1901, married Eunice Hawkins. Ethel, born March 9, 1903 and died August 2, 1946. She was married June 1, 1929 to Clarence Knight. Nancy Juriah, born April 19, 1905 and died April 8, 1928. Clyde, born June 19, 1907. Carl, born November 12, 1909, married Kate Hawkins. Ralph, born July 2, 1911. Hanes, born March 16, 1915, married Grace Durham.

Mary Rebecca, born January 19, 1871 and died September 2, 1940. She married Johnny Duncan, born May 2, 1854. He died February 24, 1924. One child born February 19, 1904 and died February 22, 1904. Her second husband was Charles Wall.

Benjamin Franklin, born April 20, 1874 and died December 23, 1962. He was married November 8, 1908 to Sibbie Virginia Shepherd, born October 22, 1885 and died November 12, 1961. Their children, Shirley Hill, born April 6, 1911, married Dorothy Nelson. Annabella, born June 15, 1915, married W. Royce Moore.

Nancy Jane, born October 27, 1876 and died February 14, 1959. He was married December 24, 1905 to Charles Wagoner. Their children were: Rachel, born January 19, 1907; Alice Ruth, born April 22, 1910, married James Bruque; Hazel, born February 1912, married Jim Williamson; Pauline, born 1917; Charles Jr., born October 1921.

Marvin Allen, born December 25, 1879 and died April 21, 1958. Their children were: Anna Maude, born August 28, 1902; Eric Tazewell, born October 7, 1904. He was married November 25, 1934 to Henrietta Knight; Gladys, born January 15, 1907. He was married July 1938 to Andrew G. Long; Mabel Reva, born April 7, 1910; Willie Frank, born May 18, 1912. He was married December 1934 to Alice Suggs; Mary Allen, born March 9, 1918, married Marvin O'Neill, who was born March 25, 1922.

Benjamin and Nancy are buried in the Mitchell family cemetery near Dillard in Stokes County.

Sources: Personal knowledge and family records.

—Alfred Terrell

DAVID AND RUBY MITCHELL 522

David Woodrow Mitchell was born July 7, 1917 in Stokes County. He was the seventh son of Wade Hampton and Louzetta Elizabeth Williams Mitchell. He had seven brothers: William Sidney, Leonard Pinkney, Troy Lane, George Elias, Edward Hampton, Virgil Dowell, and John Henry. He also had one sister, Lacy Elizabeth. Dave spent some of his early years in Rockingham County.

He was married on August 12, 1939 to Ruby Frances Young, the only daughter of Frank David and Martha Beatrice Tuttle Young. Ruby was born on February 2, 1922. She has three brothers: Elwood David, Clarence Reuben, and Fred Washington. Her family lived in the Rosebud community near Walnut Cove.

Dave and Ruby lived most of their married life together in the Rosebud community, where they farmed while holding "public jobs."

On September 11, 1940, Donna Dean Mitchell was born to Dave and Ruby. Donna resides in the Stokesburg community with her husband, Jackie Arnold "Jack" Maranville. They have one daughter, Teresa Lynn Maranville Martin, and one son, David Hampton Maranville.

Linda Kay Mitchell, Dave and Ruby's second daughter, was born July 12, 1943. She and her husband, William Rogers "Billy" Hall live in the Stokesburg community. They have two daughters, Lisa Kaye Hall Carter and Susan Michelle Hall.

Dave and Ruby's third daughter, Judy Frances Mitchell, was born March 2, 1945. Judy and her husband, Isaac Howard "Ike" Oakley live in the Stokesburg community of Walnut Cove with their three daughters, Lori Frances, Amy Joelle, and Lynda Deanne.

Dave and Ruby moved to the Covebury community of Walnut Cove in 1953, where they lived for six years. In 1959 they moved to their new home on Middlebrook Road in the Rosebud community. This house was built on land that was inherited by Martha Young from her parents, George Gideon and Cordelia Wagoner Tuttle, who had been large landholders in the area.

David Mitchell died on February 2, 1984. He is buried in the Walnut Cove Cemetery near his older brother William.

Ruby remarried and still lives in her home on Middlebrook Road with her husband, Herman Haynes.

Sources: Personal knowledge.

—Linda Mitchell Hall

JAMES EDWARD MITCHELL FAMILY 523

Our side of the Mitchell family can be traced back to 1799 to John Mitchell. The 1850 census list his household as follows: John . . . male. . . age 51 . . . wife, Nancy aged 42. Others in household were John H. — male, age 21; Mary — female, age 18; Colonel Mack — male, age 16; Sally J. — female, age 12; Martha E. — female, age 7.

Colonel Mack is listed in this census as being 16 years old. His tombstone enlist him as being born on July 20, 1838 which would have made him 12 years old at the 1850 census. He grew up and married Sarah Bennett on November 7, 1860. Sarah was born on September 2, 1842. They lived in the Flat Shoals Community all their lives which was cut short by sickness. Colonel Mack was 33 years old and Sarah was 28 when they died within a month of each other. He died on June 16th and she died on July 6th in 1871. They left five small children who were divided out among relatives to be reared: One daughter, Laura, who married Thomas Davis, and four sons: John William, James Gideon, Rufas W. and C. M., Jr.

John William Mitchell was sent to live with his aunt Martha who was married to William Wade Hicks. They lived in the Meadows Community of Stokes County. Colonel Mack and Sarah are buried on the now owned farm of Mr. and Mrs. Hardy Carrol in a cemetery not far from their home. The Carroll farm is located across from the Flat Shoals Primitive Baptist Church on Flat Shoals Rd. Several graves are located in this grave site, but theirs are the only ones with engraved markers. The others are plain rock markers.

Their son, John William Mitchell, was born September 15, 1864 and died August 29, 1908. He married Tekoa Moran, daughter of Alexander A. Moran and wife who was the organizer and minister of Clean Springs Primitive Baptist Church in the Meadows Community. Tekoa was born on March 15, 1865 and died March 31, 1947.

John and Tekoa had six children: William, who married Mattie George; Earnest, who married Nora Johnson; James Edward, who married Ida

Mae Bowman; Calvin, who married Clemmie Browder, and one daughter, Anna, who married William Tatum. Another son Powell died at the age of 17 years.

James Edward Mitchell was born June 1, 1893 and died October 1, 1969. He grew up and served in World War I. After the war, he married Ida Mae Bowman with whom he had been dating and exchanging letters since 1917. Ida Mae was born August 26, 1894 and died March 3, 1980. She was the daughter of Charles Madison Bowman and wife, Sarah Smith Bowman of Germanton. They were married on April 25, 1920. They lived most all of their lives in the Flat Shoals Community. To this union was born eight children: James Morrison, Clarence McRae, Alma Estelle, Joseph Danel, Sarah Kathleen, Charles Bailey, Frankye Ida and John Wallace Mitchell.

They were farmers like their forefathers. They worked long and hard raising their children along with crops of corn, wheat, tobacco, truck garden and livestock. James Edward (Mr. Edd) as he was called, was a strong supporter of the Democratic ticket, voicing his opinion, campaigning, and supporting local, State and National candidates of his choice. All of the five boys in his family have a name of a State politician in office around the time of their births. Mr. Ed served in many ways in the county, some of which are as follows: registrar in his precinct, surveyor of land, served on the ASCS Board, was World War I veteran, served along with wife Ida for 31 years as a tax lister and served on the Draft Board under six presidents: F.D.R., Truman, Isenhower, Kennedy, Johnson and Nixon. He served in this capacity, but never did get to draft any of his own sons who all served in the military: three during WWII, one during the Korean conflict and one in the US Navy during peace time.

James Edward and Ida Mae Bowman Mitchell owned their own farm and lived there until they died. They had eight children: James Morrison, Clarence McRae, Alma Estelle, Joseph Daniell, Sarah Kathleen, Charles Bailey, Frankye Ida, and John Wallace.

James Morrison Mitchell was born Feb. 1, 1921. He married Margaret Meulech from Vienna, Austria during WW II. They had three children: Nancy Mitchell, Susan Mitchell Morton and Eddie Mitchell. They had one grandchild, John Morton. He later married the former Carolyn Davis. They reside in Tampa, Florida.

Clarence McRae Mitchell was born July 8, 1922. He served in WWI in the US Navy and later in the Army. Clarence was never married and after returning home from the military went to Flint, Michigan and worked in a car factory for several years. He later returned to the farm. He died May 3, 1984.

Alma Estelle Mitchell was born September 17, 1924. She married Alverian Wagoner on April 20, 1946. They have one son, Thomas Mitchell Wagoner. Tommy as he was called served in Germany during the Viet-Nam war. He returned and is married to Nancy Bean and they have two daughters, Jennifer and Susanne. Alma is a widow at this time and resides in Asheboro, NC. Tommy and his family live there also.

Joseph Daniel Mitchell was born March 26, 1926. He served in WWII and after returning home he married Edith Elizabeth Wolfe. They have three sons: Larry Joseph, Steven Anthony, and James Chris. Larry Joseph Mitchell served in Viet Nam. He later married Sharon Pendry and they have two sons: Matthew and Paul Mitchell. Larry is a single parent at this time. He and his two sons make their home in Stokes County. Steven Anthony Mitchell is married to Connie Stewart and they have two sons: Seth and Drew. They live on the shore of Lake Norman. James Chris Mitchell is married to Rhonda Grantham and they have a son Chad and daughter Kari. They reside on Red Bank Rd.

Sarah Kathleen Mitchell was born April 7, 1928. She married Harvey Edwin Tedder and they have four children. Ronald McRae Tedder served in Viet Nam and will be retiring next year after 22 years of active and reserve at the rank of Lt. Colonel. He married Carolyn Slate and they have two daughters: April and Anna Tedder. He resides in Forsyth County. Joan Tedder is the second child and she is married to Ronald Warren. They have two children (twins) Scott and Amy Warren. They reside in the Quaker Gap area. Third child is Jerry Tedder. Jerry is married to Charlotte Hill. They have one daughter, Rebecca Ldenee Tedder, born April 24, 1979. They reside in the Quaker Gap Community. Fourth child is Kathy Tedder. She is married to Albert Lineberry and they have one daughter, Lacy Clair Lineberry, born Sept. of 1989. They live in Forsyth County.

Charles Bailey Mitchell was born July 7, 1930. He served in the Navy during the Korean conflict. He married Peggy Tilley and they have three children: William Powell, Belinda Kay Yoone, and Lynn Mitchell Anderson. Charles died on September 16, 1979.

Frankye Ida Mitchell was born on June 7, 1933. She is married to William Wright. They have two sons: Gregory and Mark. Gregory has one son. Mark served in the marines and has one child. Frankye and Willie make their home in Asheboro, NC.

John Wallace Mitchell was the eighth child of James Edward and Ida Mitchell. He was born on Feb. 11, 1936. He served in the Navy and came out in July, 1958. He married Virginia Dare Whitten on September 25, 1958. They have two children: Ernest Nile, born on June 30, 1959 and Joshua David. Ernest Nile was born on June 30, 1959 and is married to Kathy Wooten. They have two sons: Jonathan Nile Mitchell, born September 6, 1981 and Joshua David Mitchell, born Nov. 5, 1985. They have a daughter, Cynthia Dee Mitchell, born Dec. 18, 1961. Cynthia is married to Marty Wade Mitchell on Jan. 8, 1983. They have one daughter, Kayla Elizabeth Mitchello, born August 13, 1989. They reside in the Brook Cove area.

John and Virginia Mitchell make their home in Winston Salem. He is retired from R. J. Reynolds.

James Edward and Ida Mae Bowman Mitchell are buried in the Quaker Gap Church Cemetery. Clarence Mcrae Mitchell and Charles Bailey Mitchell are buried there, also.

Source: Personal knowledge.

—Virginia Mitchell

DAVID SAMUEL MONTGOMERY 524

David Samuel Montgomery was born March 28, 1909, to Joseph William and Martha Jane Tuttle Montgomery. One of eight children, he grew up on a farm and attended Germanton School. David married Dorothy Watts, daughter of Marshall Poindexter and Gracie Alma Davis Watts, on October 4, 1930. There were six children born to the couple.

— Jack Bynum, born October 11, 1931; died February 8, 1932.

— Charles Davis, born January 16, 1933, married Barbara Ann Fowler. They had two children, Michael Davis and Sandra Kay. After Charles and Ann were divorced, he married Gwendolyn Lee Kallam and adopted her son, Jeffrey Spencer Kallam.

— Don Samuel, born January 27, 1935, married Mary Louise Shelton and had three sons, David Samuel, Timothy Dean and Gerald Stanley. Mary Louise Shelton Montgomery died October 16, 1979.

— Bettye Jean, born November 30, 1936, married Richard Braxton Rutledge and had two sons, Mark Braxton and Richard Anthony.

— Joan Emily, born July 12, 1939, married Phil Ray White and had three daughters, Dorothy Denise, Lori Ann and Leslie Rae.

— An infant son born September 19, 1942 and died within hours of birth.

David farmed for years and in 1937 he drove a bus transporting WPA workers to different work sites in Stokes County. In 1938, he was employed by a construction company building the Duke Power Plant in Salisbury. He stayed in construction; working on the Blue Ridge Parkway and later at Fort Bragg Air Force Base in Fayetteville. During this period he bought a dump truck and started Montgomery Construction Company which he ran until his death in 1959.

In 1943, Dave moved his family from a small farm house on Highway 8 to a seventy-five-year-old two-story house in Germanton which he remodeled into a comfortable home. He and Dorothy operated a grocery store that was located in the old Bank Building in downtown Germantown and he continued to enlarge his construction company.

Early in the 1950s he bought several pieces of heavy earth-moving equipment and having sold the grocery business, began to concentrate on the construction company. In 1954, he finished the

D.S. (Dave) Montgomery (c. 1957)

golf course at Pine Brook Country Club that was started by another company. The architect, J. Ellis Maples, directed his business toward building golf courses almost exclusively.

In 1957, he built a new home on School Road where Dorothy still resides. Dave Montgomery's family and friends remember him as a soft-spoken, pleasant man who had a smile for everyone and an unkind word for no one. He loved spending time with his family at the beach house in Carolina Beach, where he enjoyed fishing and visiting with friends. His passion was fast cars; whether on the race track or on the highway. He traded cars so often he was required to buy a dealer license, and having paid for the privilege, he contended he was then obligated to trade every month.

He was a civic-minded person who was active in the Democratic Party. He served as trustee of Germanton United Methodist Church where he was a member. He was a board member for Germanton School for many years and served as a trustee for Stokes Reynolds Memorial Hospital. He was a special deputy under Sheriff John Taylor.

David Samuel Montgomery died December 21, 1959 and is buried at Crestview Memorial Cemetery in Rural Hall.

Source: Family knowledge.

—Joan Montgomery White

JOHNNY WILLIAM MONTGOMERY

525

Johnny William Montgomery was born in Stokes County March 4, 1903, the second of nine children born to Joseph William and Martha Jane Tuttle Montgomery. His brothers were James, Herman, Otis, David, Jennings, Elbert and Oscar and his sisters were Vallie and Nell.

In 1921, Johnny married Eva Catherine Tuttle, daughter of "Blind" Will and Hettie Lou Heath Tuttle. Eva is the granddaughter of Jefferson Tuttle who fought with the Confederate Army during the Civil War. One of the favorite pastimes of his grandchildren was to gather around "Grandpa Jeff" and listen to stories about the war. Best remembered was the tale of his coming home after the war owning only one pair of "britches" made from an old army blanket and his two hands. At the time of his death in 1931 he had acquired enough land to give each of his seven surviving children a large farm.

Johnny and Eva farmed in the Rosebud community and raised five children. Their first child, Opal Louise, was born April 2, 1925. On August 6, 1944 Opal was married to James Raeford Tuttle, son of Paul Hubert and Nina Rutledge Tuttle. Raeford is a veteran of World War II and was a prisoner of war in Germany. Opal and Raeford have one daughter, Rae Ann, born March 31, 1947. On June 29, 1969 Rae Ann married Harvey Guy Tedder, Jr., son of Harvey Guy and France Barr Tedder of King. Harvey Jr. is a veteran of the Vietnam War. Rae Ann and Harvey Guy have two children; Jon, born May 27, 1973, and Jennifer, born May 5, 1977.

A second child, Annie Mae, was born to Johnny and Eva February 19, 1929. During her early childhood Annie Mae had Brights disease and it was questionable if she would ever walk again. But with exercise obtained by pedaling a tricycle, belonging to younger brother Bob, she did recover. On July 17, 1948 she was married to Billy Smith Flinchum, son of Elbert and Katie Smith Flinchum. Billy served in the air force from March 1952 to June 1960. Billy and Ann, as Annie Mae became known, have one daughter, Rosanna, who is married to Hassel Warren, Jr., son of Hassel, Sr. and Elsie Warren of Walnut Cove.

The third child, Bobby Gray, was born July 17, 1931. Bob is a veteran of the Korean War, serving from 1952 to 1955. He was first married to Shirly Lou Mitchell, daughter of William and Carrie Mitchell of Walnut Cove. Bob and Shirley have five children. Terry Gray, who is married to Linda Stultz, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. C.B. Stultz of Rural Hall. Terry and Linda have one son, Matthew, and are currently residing in Charlotte. Alan Keith is married to Marisa McGrady, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Melvin McGrady of Hullsville, Virginia. They have one son, Mitchell, and live in Winston-Salem. Alan has a daughter, Stacy, by former wife Shirley Bullins. Catherine Lynn is married to Don Chasse of Connecticut. They have one daughter Catlynn, and live in Temple Hills, Maryland. Cindy Lou is married to Kenneth Joyner of Tobaccoville. They have two daughters, Kendra and Hannah, and reside in Greensboro. Johnna Mae, who was previously married to Scott Hall of Rural Hall, lives in Winston-Salem.

Bobby Gray (Bob) is currently married to Judy Keaton, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Frankie Keaton of Mocksville. They have one son, Bobby Gray II, and make their home in Advance.

The fourth child of Johnny and Eva, James Wallace, was born August 4, 1935. James Wallace was never called by his given name; instead he was always "Sonny". The story is that during the war and rationing, Johnny went to Germanton School to register for coupons for which to buy shoes for the family; he could not think of Sonny's real name. Sonny is married to Dovie Movita Dodson, daughter of Muriel and Odell Dodson of Walnut Cove. They have two daughters, Karen Marie, who is married to Steve Lane of Kernersville and Ginger Denise married to Kent Swaim of Walkertown. Karen and Steve make their home in Germanton; Ginger and Kent live in Walnut Cove.

The fifth and last child of this union was a son, Rex William, born September 1, 1938. Being the youngest of the Montgomery Clan, Rex was teased a lot, especially about his big ears. Rex served in the U.S. Army from 1961 until 1963, nineteen months of this time he was stationed in Alaska. While in Alaska Rex suffered from frostbite of his ears.

Rex is married to Patsy Sue Dodson, daughter of Muriel and Odell Dodson of Walnut Cove. They have one son, Samuel William, who lives at home.

Johnny and Eva were active members of First Christian Church in Walnut Cove and with their love and direction raised a close-knit family. Each of their children graduated from Germanton School and first settled within a ten mile radius of the family home.

On April 24, 1968, Johnny suffered a cerebral hemorrhage and spent the next eleven months in a coma at Forsyth Memorial Hospital in Winston-Salem. During this lengthy illness Eva and the children kept a constant vigil at his bedside. Johnny Montgomery died March 11, 1969 and was buried in the Bowman family cemetery near his home.

Eva Montgomery still resides at the home on Brookcove Road next door to her daughter and son-in-law, Opal and Raeford Tuttle.

Source: Family members.

—Opal Montgomery Tuttle

JOSEPH W. MONTGOMERY

526

Joseph W. Montgomery was born in Stokes County on February 22, 1878. He was one of nine children born to Steven Lee Montgomery. Steven came to Germanton in 1872 from Virginia, met Sarah Bowman and they were married on December 25, 1873.

Children of Steven and Sarah Montgomery: Mary Jane, Susan, Laura, Minnie, Nannie, Sarah, Crawford, Isiah and Joseph W.

Mary Jane (Molly) married Tom Campbell. Susan married George Bowman. Laura married Walter Tuttle. Minnie married Braxton Chapman. Nannie married Preston Bowman. Sarah died at an early age. Crawford married Martha Meadows. Isaiah (Boots) married Alice Wall and Joseph married Martha Jane Tuttle.

Joseph and Martha Jane were married on September 24, 1899. She was born in Stokes County on August 24, 1883. They were the parents of ten

Joseph W. Montgomery

children. Listed below are their children:

James (Jim) Montgomery married Gracie Tuttle. They had ten children: Margie, Earline, Ruby, Louise, Joe, Jack, Carlton, Frank, Dale, and Wayne.

Johnny Montgomery married Eva Tuttle. They had five children: Opal, Annie Mae, Bob, Sonny, and Rex.

Vallie Montgomery married Ollie Warren. They did not have any children.

Herman Montgomery married Lelia Tuttle. They had four children: Cecil, Harold, Arzell and Nancy.

David Montgomery married Dorothy Watts. They had four children: Charles, Don, Betty, and Joan.

Otis Montgomery married Trudie Middleton. They had two children: Wanda and Jerry.

Neil Montgomery never married.

Jennings Montgomery married Elizabeth Teague. They have one son, Bradley.

Elbert Montgomery married Teresa Iskrazah. They had two children: Barbara and Tony.

Oscar Montgomery married Dorothy Campbell. They had three children: Glenda, Jackie and Barbara.

Joseph was engaged in farming until 1942 when his two youngest sons, Elbert and Oscar, were drafted into the army. He was left with no help, so he retired from farming and moved in with son, David Samuel and wife, Dorothy.

In 1943, Joseph went into business in Germanton, North Carolina. He ran a bowling alley and later changed to the grocery business. In 1962, at the age of 84, he retired from the grocery business.

Joseph W. Montgomery died on March 15, 1966, and his wife Martha Jane Tuttle Montgomery, died on December 18, 1929. They are buried in the Bowman cemetery in Stokes County.

Source: Personal and family knowledge.

—Cecil Montgomery

CHARLES MARION AND MATTIE SUE STEVENS MOORE 527

Charles Marion Moore (known to family and friends as Charlie) was born on February 28, 1905 to William Coleman Moore and Ruth Emma Sheppard Moore. He is the ninth of fifteen children, six of whom are still living (see The Heritage of Stokes County, Volume I, family history number 719). On January 13, 1926, he married Mattie Sue Stevens Moore (born November 20, 1908), daughter of Newton Abraham Stevens and Tabitha Mabe Stevens, at the home of Elder Boss Brown in Danbury, North Carolina. They lived at the old Moore homeplace on Moore Road for eight years, at which time they bought approximately 50 acres from Cora Rhodes on North Carolina Highway No. 8 north of Lawsonville. In 1935, they built a two-story frame house on the farm and have lived there since. They raise tobacco, pigs, chickens, and cows for their living. Charlie continues to raise tobacco with the help of his son, Donald, and has chewed tobacco since he was twelve years old.

Charlie and Mattie Sue are members of Aaron's Corner Primitive Baptist Church and Charlie is a deacon in the church. They have seven children.

1. Annie Louise Moore, born April 3, 1927, married Winfred Lee Young, born July 25, 1925, son of James Branscome and Nancy Elizabeth Gilbert Young, on December 6, 1944. They bought 54 acres on Moore Road, which is a part of the Will Moore land, and made their home there. They have four children and seven grandchildren, as follows: Ronald Winfred Young, born September 29, 1945, who on June 11, 1965 married Frances Lee Shelton, born January 21, 1947, daughter of James and Velma Mabe Shelton. They have three children, Dwayne Ronald Young, born March 4, 1970, Rhonda Kaye Young, born February 27, 1973, and Anthony Lee Young, born April 12, 1975. Michael Gray Young, born May 18, 1948, married Brenda Gail Steele, born August 25, 1947,

Charles Shelby Moore

Front row from left: Jeannie, Charlie, Janet, Mattie Sue, Louise. Back: Neal, Donald, Mary Sue.

daughter of Realus and Beulah Tucker Steele, on June 25, 1971. They have two children, Kristi Gail Young, born May 15, 1976, and Jodi Gray Ycung, born February 6, 1985. Shelby Jean Young, born September 25, 1954, married Garth Lemuel Joyce, born June 1, 1954, son of James Weldon and Erna Slate Joyce, on December 2, 1972. They have two children, Brandon Garth Joyce, born April 29, 1978, and Jonathan Kyle Joyce, born April 1, 1980. Lisa Annette Young, born July 24, 1960, married Ronnie Lee Trent, born April 13, 1959, son of Joe Ben and Gladys Layman Trent, on September 15, 1984.

2. Charles Shelby Moore was born June 3, 1929, and died October 8, 1951 during active duty in the Korean War. His body was brought home in February 1952 and he was buried in Snow Creek Primitive Baptist Church Cemetery. Elder Sam Atkinson and Elder Sam Gilbert preached his funeral.

3. Mary Sue Moore was born April 1, 1934 and in May 1952, she married Dennis Swanson Alley, born September 5, 1933, son of Jack and Irona Alley. They live in the North View community of Stokes County and have one son and two grandchildren, as follows: Dennis Swanson Alley, Jr., born June 20, 1954, married Verneice Hill, born November 7, 1954, daughter of Clyde and Edna Hill, on June 26, 1976. They have two children, Stephen Duran, born December 27, 1977 and Brian Landon, born September 3, 1983.

4. Thelma Jean (Jeannie) Moore was born December 9, 1937. On October 13, 1962, she married Rolen Lane Lawson, born June 12, 1943, son of Howard and Irene Lawson Lawson. They built their home and live in Lawsonville on a part of the farm of Charlie and Mattie Sue. They have two children, as follows: Darrell Lane, born February 21, 1965 and Connie Jean Lawson Hall, born May 23, 1968, who on June 27, 1987, married Alan Keith Hall, born January 18, 1968, son of Dewey Fletcher and Marie Cassady Hall.

5. Neil Russell Moore was born October 12, 1942. He married Betty Marie Hall, born August 17, 1945, daughter of Junior and Margie Bennett Hall, on August 30, 1963. They live north of Walnut Cove on North Carolina Highway #89 and own and operate Betty's Country Grocery. They have four children, Angela Marie Moore, born March 26, 1965, Randall Neil Moore, born July 27, 1967, Kevin Lee Moore, born September 29, 1970, and Allison Sue Moore, born September 27, 1971.

6. Donald Lee Moore was born January 11, 1947. He served four years in the United States Air Force. He built a log home and lives on a part of his parents' farm that was deeded to him. He has also helped his father raise his crop of tobacco for the past several years.

7. Janet Faye Moore was born February 3, 1954. She graduated from the Roanoke Memorial Hospital School of Nursing in 1975, worked at RJR Patrick Memorial Hospital in Stuart, Virginia as a nurse for two years, and is presently a nurse with the Stokes County Health Department. She bought her home from James Stowe which is almost directly across from her parents' home.

Sources: Family Bible, personal knowledge.

—Shelby Y. Joyce

MATTHEW AND SARAH SMITH MOORE

528

Matthew Moore was born about 1792 in Stokes County, the son of Reuben Moore and his first wife, Mary Ann "Polly" Edwards, who is believed to have been the daughter of Gideon and Nancy Perkins Edwards. Nothing is known of Matthew's early years.

About the time his mother died, Matthew moved to Tennessee to settle on a farm in Maury County near Columbia. Shortly thereafter, he was appointed magistrate of the Third District, a position he held for 30 years.

Matthew returned to Stokes County to marry Sarah Smith, MB 9 August 1814, daughter of Nathaniel Smith and his wife, Mary Hanby. Sarah was born 6 March 1797 in Patrick County, Virginia. Matthew and Sarah were cousins. Matthew's grandmother, Letitia Dalton Moore, and Sarah's grandmother, Sarah Dalton Hanby were sisters, both daughters of Samuel Dalton and his wife Anne Redd.

In September 1837, Matthew and Sarah Moore left their home in Tennessee to resettle in Shelby County, Republic of Texas, on the Matthew Moore Survey. Matthew died in 1839, just two years after arriving in Texas. He was buried in Shelby County on his own property. For several years, Sarah continued to live in Shelby County. To be closer to her daughter Lockie Killough, she moved to Larissa, in Cherokee County. Sarah Moore died at the home of her daughter, 6 August 1864 and was buried in the Larissa Cemetery. Matthew and Sarah Smith Moore were the parents of eight sons and three daughters. Their children were:

Reuben Nathaniel Moore came to Texas with his parents in 1837 and received title to land adjoining that of his father. He disappeared and no one knew what happened to him.

William "Frank" Moore was born 22 January 1817. He married Nannie Boyd in Tennessee. Frank was in the mercantile business in Columbia. About 1850 he sold his business to move to Texas. After the Civil War he returned to Tennessee with his family where they lived the remainder of their lives. William Frank Moore died in 1898. Frank and Nannie Boyd Moore were the parents of 13 children: Matthew, Mary, Dora, John, Frank, Annie, Imogene, Lillie, Laird Boyd, Robert, Walter, Julia and Lucy.

Amanda Moore was born December 1817. She married Joseph Smith in Tennessee. They came to Texas with the Moore family. They had a son and a daughter.

Mary Moore was born about 1819, married Robert Jones in Tennessee. They lived and died at Logansport, Louisiana.

Gabriel H. Moore never married. In 1843 he was appointed administrator of his father's estate. Gabriel was a member of the U.S. Army in 1846 and believed to have died in the Mexican War near Laredo, Texas.

Nicholas Smith Moore was born 2 January 1823 and died 8 April 1882. He married Caroline Davis. They had: John G., Carrie, George and William.

Lockie Moore, born 8 November 1823. She married first Samuel Lessenbury McKee in Tennessee. They came to Texas in 1846 with the McKee Colony to form a Cumberland Presbyterian Church and College in Cherokee County. They had three children: Sarah, S.L., Jr. and Josephine. Lockie Moore McKee married second Nathaniel Killough in Cherokee County. They had: Nathaniel, Jr. and Lena. Lockie Killough died in Ennis, Texas 7 January 1898.

John L. Moore died in Shelby County unmarried.

Gideon Norwood Moore drowned as a young man while crossing the Brazos River near Waco, Texas. He was wearing a belt full of gold coins around his waist.

Matthew Campbell Moore, born 1829 or 1830, married Amanda Hall. They were the parents of nine children: William Henry, Ettie Celeste, Annie, Matthew Clifford, Gideon Norwood, Mary Edward, Vernon and Mattie. Matthew Campbell Moore died or was murdered on a trip to Texas from Louisiana to deliver some horses. The family did not know where or when he died.

Christopher Columbus "Lum" Moore was born 25 March 1828. He was nine years old when his family moved to Texas. On July 15, 1856 Lum Moore and Althea Vernon McKee eloped to Cherokee County to be married. The McKee's objected to the marriage, believing Lum to be too wild because he raised fine-blooded racing horses. Vernon was born 28 September 1837, Coahoma County, Mississippi, the daughter of William Alexander McKee and Elizabeth Belinda McKee who were cousins.

Lum and Vernon Moore lived in Cherokee County during the early years of their marriage. He had a flour mill that furnished four for the Confederate Army. At the end of the Civil War they moved their family to Jackson County, Texas. He opened a general store and then a cotton gin, gristmill and sawmill. He held the offices of notary public, county commissioner and justice of peace. Christopher Columbus "Lum" Moore died 29 December 1873. Althea Vernon McKee Moore died 29 December 1879. Both are buried in the Moore Cemetery at Morales, Jackson County, Texas. They were the parents of: William Matthew Moore, born 16 June 1857, married Triphene Elizabeth Laughter.

Willard Moore, Born 14 March 1859, died young.

Christopher Columbus Moore, Jr., born 14 February 1861, married Rosa Ellis.

Alice Missouri "Zoudie" Moore, born 14 April 1864. She married first, Robert Fulton Laughter. They had Alice Vernon, born 11 February 1885,

Pearl and Lockie Roberta. Zoudie married second Robert Baldwin Alexander. They had no children.

Minnie Elizabeth Moore, born 31 August 1868, married Oscar Ellis.

Robert Hamilton Moore, born 1871, died 3 April 1889.

Ettie Carrie Moore, born 24 August 1873, married first Maury Pearson Laughter, married second Charles Martin Myers.

Ora Moore, born 15 February 1869 married 14 May 1893 John William Brelsford. They lived in Gonzales County, Texas and Houston, Texas. Their children were: Mabel Alice married Earl Edward Thwaites, Mary Carrie married Stonewall Jackson Baxter, Althea Celestine married Clifton Guy Prouty, Hiram Lum married Dorothy Watts, and William Nathan.

Sources: Alice Vernon Laughter. Bible records, family letters, census records, and DAR records, personal knowledge. Vernon Laughter, who is still living, is 104 years old.

—Stonewall Jackson Baxter, Jr.

JAMES WILLIAM (JIM) MOOREFIELD

529

James William (Jim) Moorefield, son of William Moorefield and Mary ann Winston Kasey, married Nancy Gibson on April 4, 1888. Jim and Nancy had seven children. Later, Jim married Mary Catherine Gibson. There were no children by this marriage. The home place burned when the children were very young. The family Bible was destroyed in the fire which had the birth dates of all the children. Dates were determined by Lindo Pell, a school teacher at the old Gibson School and by the Census Bureau. Arthur and Oscar are twin brothers, but have different birth dates according to records on file in Danbury.

Walter Reid, the first child, was born June 15, 1894, and married Mattie Mae Palmer on August 1, 1915. Reid died on November 21, 1968. Mattie died on January 16, 1970. Both are buried at Boyles Chapel Primitive Baptist Church Cemetery. Reid and Mattie had three daughters: Betty Irene, born October 13, 1916, married William Howard Newsome on January 6, 1938. Irene and Howard had two children: Eddie O'Neal, born December 28, 1941, and Richard Edwin, born December 21, 1950; Nannie Viola, born January 30, 1919, married James Everette (Buck) Calloway on December 20, 1939. They had three children: Nancy Geraldine, born October 25, 1940; Brenda Gay (stillborn) on November 26, 1945; James Carlos, born on September 20, 1948; and Pheobe Palmer, born June 2, 1927. She married Clyde Edsel Kay on September 5, 1942. They did not have any children. Clyde died on December 12, 1974.

William Robert (Will), the second child, born August 1, 1896, married Martha Jane Collins on January 21, 1927. Will died September 11, 1968. He is buried at Brown Mountain Baptist Church Cemetery. Will and Martha had four children: Helen Nancy Elizabeth, born November 11, 1927, married Rufus Hennis Durham. Rufus died on November 10, 1978; Martha Juanita (Pete), born July 25, 1931, married Roy Lee Mickey on April 8, 1950; Robert Lee, born February 5, 1934, married Peggy Garlene on April 12, 1952; Shirley Geraldine, born March 1, 1936, married Robert Franklin Shelton on September 9, 1954.

Ruthie, the third child, was born May 20, 1899, married George W. Adkins on December 31, 1923. They did not have any children. Ruthie died on June 12, 1974. Both Ruthie and George were buried at Indian Grove Baptist Church Cemetery.

Mary (Molly) Catherine, the fourth child, birth date unknown, married William (Will) Dillard Joyce in 1917. Will was born September 1, 1888. Molly died June 3, 1947. Will and Molly had nine children: Hazel Elizabeth (b. 1918/d. 1919); Lillian Mae (b. October 15, 1919/d. May 10, 1972) married John Barton Piercy August 6, 1955; John Franklin (b. August 21, 1921) married Elnora Earp September 14, 1948; James (Jim) Edward (b. May 15, 1923/d. January 1, 1978) married Virginia Hodges Holland October 19, 1966; Elsie Sue (b. 1925/d. 1926); David Elmer (b. October 10, 1928) married Lorene Willard Ward June 21, 1951; Frances Ann (b. December 21, 1930) married Cleveland Ward Turpin September 23, 1950); Noel Dillard (b. March 15, 1933) married the first time to Cora Louise McGill November 17, 1951, and the second time to Judy Layne in October 1972; and Nancy Lee (b. March 12, 1936) married Clifford J. Sluss (d. May 31, 1988) on November 10, 1965.

Oscar Lee, the first child, (b. November 4, 1900/d. May 16, 1986) married Nora Jones (b. May 3, 1904/d. December 19, 1958) the first time. They had one child, Beulah Mae (b. September 27, 1928) who married Edgar Eddie Lawson (b. October 10, 1924/d. August 7, 1988) on October 19, 1946. The second marriage was to Myrtle Mae Joyce (b. May 28, 1902). There were no children born to this union.

Arthur Oliver (b. November 11, 1902 — according to records in Danbury) /d. March 1, 1975) was Oscar Lee's twin brother. He married Mary Magalene (Maggie) (b. September 8, 1900) on February 10, 1929. There were no children by this marriage.

John David (b. March 24, 1904) married Georgia East on August 28, 1933. They have two children, Mary Ruth and David.

Source: Family knowledge.

—Belinda Wilson

RICHARD AND MINNIE MOOREFIELD

530

On May 14, 1889, Richard Henderson Moorefield was born to Walter Henderson and Mary Ann Corns Moorefield. On June 15, 1895, Minnie Hester Mabe was born to Walter Jones Mabe and Margaret Bondurant Mabe.

Richard and Minnie were married in May 1913. They were both of the Primitive Baptist faith, so

Richard and Minnie Moorefield homeplace, 1982

Richard and Minnie Moorefield

immediately following the wedding, they went to Snow Creek to an association meeting.

This was typical of their religious life. Later, they joined North View Primitive Baptist Church and devoted their life to God, church, and family. Two of the daughters recall a time when thirty-five people spent the night with the family. This was so they might attend church.

Before he was married, Richard bought a farm from his uncle Wes Moorefield. He and Minnie lived in the two-story house for sixty-one years. She passed away September 24, 1974. He continued to live there until his death April 10, 1985.

Their love was blessed by the birth of nine children.

Ersie Mae, born March 28, 1914, married Foil Oakley December 1933. They had three daughters, Dorothy Shaffer, Linda Jones, and Marjorie Grogan.

Maggie Naomi, born April 1, 1916, and died December 24, 1916.

Paul Jones, born December 15, 1918, and died November 1, 1975. He married Frances Hawkins October 1940. Frances died October 20, 1989. They had one daughter, Brenda Steele.

Beulah Ferline, born January 19, 1921, married

Luther Smith in 1942. They have two daughters, Barbara Reddick and Dianne Smith.

Mary Margaret, born October 28, 1922, married Smith Priddy in 1941. Their daughters are Betsy McCaughn and Tammy Lawson.

Charles Henderson, born December 30, 1924, married Esther Nickleston in 1947. They have one son Henderson.

Billy Broadus, born September 30, 1927, married Doris Barrett in 1951. They have one daughter, Pat Priddy, and one son, Darrell.

Clayton Jewel, born November 21, 1930, married Opal Reid in 1949. They have four sons, Tim, Robin, Tony and Jerry, and three daughters, Donna Mitchell, Julie McCollum and Cindy Boles.

Lola Jean, born September 18, 1934, married David Mabe in 1962. They have one son, Mickey, and two daughters, Vickie Mabe and Wendy Richardson.

Because of the devoted upbringing and loving care given their children, grandchildren, and great-grandchildren, the family of Richard and Minnie Moorefield continues to grow and flourish. There are now twenty-three great grandchildren and three great, great-grandchildren.

As three of the granddaughters, we have fond memories of our life together. Thank you Grandpa and Grandma.

Sources: Family Bible and personal knowledge.

—Donna Mitchell

WILLIAM ROBERT (WILL) MOOREFIELD

531

William Robert (Will) Moorefield, son of James William (Jim) Moorefield and Nancy Elizabeth Gibson, was born in Stokes County on August 1, 1896. Will married Martha Jane Collins, daughter of Andrew Jackson "Jack" Collins and Elizabeth Jane "Eliza" Snoddy, on January 6, 1927 in a country store in Danbury, North Carolina. They were united in marriage by Preacher Martin. Later, Will and Martha moved to Bassett, Virginia and stayed less than a year. While they were in Bassett, Will worked in a furniture factory. They moved back to Stokes County before their first child was born. Will died September 11, 1968 and was buried at Brown Mountain Baptist Church Cemetery.

Will and Martha had four children:

Helen Nancy Elizabeth, the first child, was born November 11, 1927, and married Rufus Hennis Durham on February 2, 1945. Rufus, born May 13, 1915, was the son of Powell Durham and Martha Rella Forrest. He died November 10, 1978 and is buried at Brown Mountain Baptist Church Cemetery. Rufus and Helen had two children: Martha Ann, born January 1, 1946, married Russell Edward Brown on August 29, 1965. Russell was born February 14, 1942. He and Martha Ann have one son, William Edward (Eddie), born August 5, 1971, and one daughter, Judy Lynn, born July 6, 1950. She married Lawrence Carl McWright, on July 20, 1970 (later divorced). They had one son, Lawrence Carl McWright, Jr., born March 5, 1971.

Martha Juanita (Pete), the second child, was born July 25, 1931, married Roy Lee Mickey on April 8, 1950. Roy Lee, born February 15, 1932, is the son of James Elder (Jim) Mickey and Maggie East. Roy and "Pete" (as her friends call her), have three daughters: Belinda Lee, born November 6, 1951, married Barry Leonard Nelson on June 2, 1973 (later divorced). There were no children of this marriage. Belinda's second marriage, on November 21, 1981, was to Gary Michael Wilson, who was born December 12, 1949. They have a daughter, Amanda Brooke, born April 29, 1983. Gary has a son by a previous marriage, Gary Steven (Steve), born April 28, 1970, who now lives with them; Amy Lorelei, born January 28, 1956, married Steve Atwood on June 11, 1977 (later divorced). There were no children of this marriage. Amy's second marriage was to Sean Roberts on September 3, 1989 in Florida. Sean, was born on August 22, 1963 in England. Amy and Sean now live in Jacksonville, Florida; and Marcia Joy, born April 18, 1963, now lives in the Orlando, Florida area.

Robert Lee, the third child, was born February 5, 1934. He married Peggy Garlene King on April 12, 1952. Peggy, born October 19, 1933, is the daughter of Roy King and Delphia Beasley. They have three children: Robbie Lee, born November 8, 1953, married Diane Simmons (later divorced). They had one child, Robin Lee, born April 12, 1973. Robbie's second marriage was to Shirley Peele Lawson on April 11, 1982. Shirley was born April 28, 1946. She has two children by a previous marriage, Randy Kenneth Lawson, born December 17, 1970, and Shannon Denise, born February 23, 1969; Sandy Marshall, born March 17, 1958, married John Welfare and now lives in the Charlotte area; and Ken Lamar, born May 7, 1963, married Diane Wilson (later divorced). They have one child by this marriage, Kendall Lamar, born July 21, 1985. Ken's second marriage was to Tammy Shew on September 12, 1986 (later divorced). They had one child, Justin Carl, born August 11, 1985.

Shirley Geraldine, the fourth child, was born March 1, 1936. She married Robert Franklin Shelton on September 9, 1954. Robert, born June 17, 1934, is the son of Sam Shelton and Daisy Mickey. Robert and Shirley have two children: Jerry Van, born September 12, 1957, and Leigh Adele, born October 14, 1967.

Jerry Van Shelton and Teresa Moore, born December 18, 1957, were married on December 4, 1975. They have two children: Heather Nicole, born on July 20, 1976, and Steven Andrew, born on May 20, 1985.

Source: Family records.

—Belinda Wilson

SAM J. MORAN

532

Sam Jackson Moran was born 28 May 1898, the first-born son of Zachary and Laura Moran. He grew up in the Meadows community of Stokes County and as a young man worked on his family's farm.

Sam met Sudie Mae Taylor at a party, and on 20 June 1920 they were married. She was born 27 December 1900, the daughter of Oregon and Betty Taylor of the Lawsonville community.

Sam and Sudie Taylor Moran

Sam and Sudie made their living farming in the Lawsonville community. His experience with farm livestock was well known and friends and neighbors called upon him for help with their animals.

Sudie was a dedicated and talented farm wife. She made quilts and afghans and sold them and butter and eggs for extra income.

Of the six children born to them, only two survived: Patsy Lee, born 22 July 1923, married Francis Taylor Amos of Rockingham County on 21 March 1944. He was born 9 October 1922. They moved to High Point, N. C. and had two children, Adele Joan, born 30 November 1947, and Jerome Taylor, born 18 August 1956. Francis and Patsy now reside in Thomasville, N. C.; Ausby (Brud) Moran, born 6 January 1926, married Margaret Marie Wright of Asheboro before moving to Kernersville, N. C. They had two sons, Mark Ausby, born 13 October 1962, and Allen Thomas, born 28 April 1965. Ausby and Margaret still reside near Kernersville.

Sam and Sudie retired from farming in the early 1960s. They built a new home in the Lawsonville area and lived there until his death on 15 February 1982. Sudie now resides in Greensboro, N. C.

Sources: Family Bible, personal knowledge.

—Patsy Amos

CHARLIE AND NANNIE MORTON

533

Charlie Morton was born March 16, 1905 in Stokes County. He was the son of Saunders Morton who worked for Pine Hall Brick Company.

Charlie went to work as a water boy for Pine Hall Brick around 12-years-of-age and remained

with Pine Hall Brick until he retired at the age of 63 because of a stroke.

During World War II, the brickyard closed down because no houses were being built. He moved to Shoe Buckle and farmed and worked at Washington Mills for some time. After the war, Charles Lester asked him to come back to the old job of grinding dirt for bricks. He moved back to little red company houses.

Charlie and Nannie Bullins were married on December 25, 1925. Nannie was the daughter of Jack and Hattie Hall Bullins. She was born December 15, 1909, in Stuart, Virginia. Nannie had very little formal education, but was gifted with the knowledge of how to be a good mother and wife. She also worked at Washington Mills during the war.

On August 16, 1931, a son, William Edward Morton, was born, and a daughter, Virginia Ruth Morton, was born on September 23, 1932. Edward and Virginia attended Pine Hall School. Like most children back then, they had to work during the summer. Edward worked at the brick yard and Virginia at Washington Mills.

Virginia married Joe Bill Smith (deceased) of Walnut Cove, the son of Ollie Smith and Maggie Southern Smith. Virginia is the owner and operator of "Sweetie Pie's" in Walnut Cove.

Virginia and Joe Bill had two sons: Billy Joe, born April 28, 1950, married Carolyn Mabe. They had one son, Scott Chistopher Smith, born May 16, 1975; Tyrone Smith, born May 6, 1954, had two sons, Richard Chad Smith, born September 2, 1975 and Bradley Joe Smith born May 16, 1977.

Edward graduated from Pine Hall School in 1951 and entered the U.S. Air Force to serve his country. He was attending Mercer University in Macon, Ga. when he married June Knight Comer of Stoneville, NC on October 30, 1954. They had three sons: Jeffery D. Morton, born September 16, 1955; Bradley E. Morton, born October 22, 1956; Gregory V. Morton, born May 9, 1963; and one daughter, Susan L. Morton, born June 9, 1961.

Sources: Personal knowledge.

—Virginia Morton Smith

EVERETT AND ELIZABETH MORTON

534

Everett Robert Morton was born April 8, 1918 to Robert and Gettie Morton. His family moved from the Dodgetown community to Hickory Fork Road when he was around four years old. He grew up on a farm growing tobacco, corn and other vegetables.

He married Elizabeth Morton on November 24, 1938 in Martinsville, Virginia. She was from the Ellisboro community and was born January 14, 1919. They purchased land from his father and built a home. They had two daughters.

Margie was born May 9, 1942. She married Edgar Knight on July 1, 1960. They had three children, Robin, Lee, and Virginia.

Jean Gray was born April 8, 1947. She married Robert Johnson on June 3, 1969. They had two children, Christopher and Jeanine.

Daddy farmed as long as his health would permit. He then worked as a Pinkerton security guard at Pine Hall Brick and Duke Power. Belews Creek Station for several years.

Daddy was a quiet and gentle man. He was always ready to help a neighbor. He taught the girls the farm life and how to work. He instilled in each the presence of God for everyday life. He loved to fish and hunt. He made friends easily. The last night he worked at Duke Power as he was leaving he told the guard who relieved him that he would see him Sunday night if it was the Lord's will. The next night Daddy had a heart attack while eating supper in Vernon's Grill in Walnut Cove. He lived about four years after that, but he was never in good health. Mama taught the girls how to cook and clean. When we were growing up, we attended church each Sunday morning, came home to eat lunch and spent Sunday afternoon visiting family members.

The family was active in Bethesda Methodist Church. Daddy sang in the choir for years and held various offices. Mama taught kindergarten class for 33 years.

Daddy died June 24, 1974, and is buried at Bethesda United Methodist Church. Mama still lives in the home, but her health is failing now.

Source: Personal knowledge.

—Margie M. Knight

ROBERT MORTON

535

Robert Joseph and Martha Gettie Carter Morton moved from the Dodgetown community to a home on Hickory Fork Road in 1921. Three of their children died while very young. Six other children were born to them:

Estelle Morton married Hortie Hall and had one daughter, Linda; Mozelle Morton married Taylor Roberts and had four children: Delphine, Treva, Donald (Sonny), and Jeanette; Roy J. Morton married Pearl Knight and had two children, Lewis and Joanne; Grover Morton married Ollie Berry; Everett Morton married Elizabeth Roberts and had two daughters, Margie and Jean Gray; Elsie Morton married Hilary Rhodes and had three children, Leo, Brenda, and Sue.

The Morton family farmed for many years. As the children married and moved into their own homes, the Mortons continued to farm. Grover and Everett also farmed.

People traded work back in those days. I remember cornshuckings when the neighbors all came in and helped and all enjoyed all the delicious home-cooked food.

The Morton home was always open to family and visitors. Visiting ministers at Oak Grove Church often stayed at the home during revivals. Several grandchildren lived nearby and would stay with their grandparents after school each day. There was always something good to eat in the warming closet of the stove. Papa had a certain chair he would sit in to listen to the radio at night. The children were taught to always be truthful, lead a good life, and remember God.

The Mortons attended Oak Grove Church as long as their health permitted.

Papa died in November 1965 and Granny died in August 1967. They are buried at Oak Grove Baptist Church.

Source: Personal knowledge.

—Margie Morton Knight

JAMES WILLIAM (WILL) MOSER

536

James William (Will) Moser was born in Stokes County, North Carolina, Feb. 15, 1866, the son of Sallie Jeanetta Moser and Peter Brownen.

James William Moser was married on Jan. 20, 1884 to Thene Martha Ellen Bennett, who was born June 21, 1859 to Anderson and Polly Slaughter Bennett. James William and Ellen Bennett Moser were the parents of one child: Minnie Lee Moser, born Oct. 15, 1884 who married Sidney Ashburn.

Ellen Bennett Moser died on Aug. 14, 1886 and was buried in the Anderson Bennett Family Cemetery, north of Mt. Olive Church off Hwy. 66.

James William Moser was married Jan. 15, 1887 to Sarah Martha (Maggie) Bennett, who was born April 10, 1869 to James E. (Jim) and Mary J. Boyles Bennett. James William and Martha (Maggie) Bennett Moser were the parents of eleven children: Lula Bell Moser, born Nov. 9, 1887, married W. C. (Dick) Darnell; Clemmie Mae Moser, born May 7, 1889, married Lee Elisha Cromer; Daisy Moser, born Feb. 1, 1891, married Thomas Pearson Kiser; James Walter (Walt) Moser, born June 9, 1893, married Pearl Kiser; Ella Beatrice Moser, born April 4, 1895, married Grover S. Hall; Dora Alice Moser, born March 8, 1897, married Dudley D. Hall; Mandy Lillian Moser, born Feb. 15, 1899, married Thomas Austin (Buck) Bennett; Allie Ray Moser, born Sept. 21, 1901, married 1st Hattie Denny and 2nd Nora Sparks; Dewey Fountain Moser, born May 22, 1903, married 1st Bertha Bowles, 2nd Mildred Westmoreland; Addie Viola Moser, born Aug. 14, 1905, and died June 5, 1907; Coy Artie Moser, born Oct. 17, 1907, married Hallie Moser.

James William (Will) Moser died Jan. 3, 1926. Sarah Martha (Maggie) Bennett Moser died Nov. 10, 1945. Both are buried at Mt. Olive Cemetery.

Source: Family members.

—Max H. Bennett

SARAH ADELINE MOUNCE

537

Sarah Adeline Mounce was born March 8, 1861, near Danbury, N. C., to William P. and Nancy Jane

Glidewell Mounce. (See Mounce-Glidewell story.) Samuel Ligon was born August 31, 1851, but the exact names of his parents and place of his birth are uncertain. Records indicate the most probable place of birth as Caswell Co., N.C. By 1880 he had left home and was working on a farm in Stokes County near the Mounce residence. The story is told that Samuel was working barefoot in the field and cut his foot on a plow. Sarah witnessed the incident from across a turnrow and came to his aid. She cleaned and bandaged his foot with cloth from some part of her apparel. From this chance meeting developed a devotion that led to their marriage on the day after Christmas in 1880. The marriage ceremony was performed in the home of the bride's parents. One wedding present given Sarah was a light green colored Jenny Lind bottle apparently hand blown by the Fislerville Glass Works. Jenny Lind, "the Swedish Nightingale", was a tremendous hit in the States in the early 1850s. The bottle was used to dispense camphor for home medical remedies. The bottle, as well as Sarah's family Bible, is in the possession of her descendants.

Six children were born to this union — three in Stokes County. Charles William (Bill), born November 9, 1881, married Eula Rasberry. He died November 16, 1936, and is buried at De Leon, Texas; Nancy (Nannie) Elizabeth, born April 21, 1883, married (1) Joe P. Wortham (2) Wm. J. Langham. She died December 21, 1931, and is buried at Rotan, Texas; Grover Geliciper, born July 20, 1885, married Sallie Rachel Cousins. He died January 30, 1981, and is buried at Tucumcari, New Mexico.

In January, 1885, Sarah's parents and their unmarried children moved to Texas. They arrived in Waco by train and settled in the Compton community, near Crawford in McClennan County. The Ligons remained in North Carolina until after the fall harvest. In December, 1885, they followed the Mounce family to Texas and settled in the same location. The three children born there were: Walter Adolphus (Red), born March 4, 1887, married Carrie Allison. He died November 6, 1968, and is buried at Levelland, Texas; Samuel Lenzie, born February 20, 1889, married Minnie May Newton. He died April 7, 1950, and is buried at Morgan, Tx.; and Fannie Lee, born February 20, 1891, married George Lee Perry. She lives in Roswell, New Mexico. In the late 1890s, Bill was employed by the Texas Central railroad company and found other unrelated Ligons on the payroll. To avoid confusion, he changed the spelling of his name to Leigon. His family followed the lead and, subsequently, all records reflect the family name accordingly.

Samuel died of typhoid fever on February 26, 1892, and Sarah's mother died the following year. Both are buried in the Compton Methodist Church Cemetery in McClennan County, Tx. After these deaths, the families began to drift apart and Sarah, with six small children, joined her father and brothers who moved to Bosque County, Texas, near Walnut Springs. There she met and later married a farmer, Thomas W. Messer. They were married on 25 August 1895 and continued to make their home in Bosque County.

Six children were born to this union also: Ola May, born July 6, 1896 and died April 6, 1900. Buriel place unknown; Ollie O., born April 2, 1898, married Rosa Lee Skiles. He died February 4, 1921, in Clovis, N. M., and is buried in the Russell Cemetery in Bosque County, Tx.; Mannie Lillian, born 17 October 1899, died 17 October 1900. Burial place unknown; Opel, born and died 17 August 1901. Burial place unknown; David Ruby, born September 4, 1904, married Ollie Frazier. He died 25 June 1986, and is buried at Henrietta, Texas; Vetres, born 19 August 1907, died 22 August 1907 and is buried in Russell Cemetery, Bosque Co., Tx. Thomas W. Messer died September 1, 1916, near Walnut Springs, Tx. He is also buried in the Russell Cemetery.

In the summer of 1919 all of Sarah's descendants attended a family reunion at her home in Walnut Springs, Texas, following Red's return from army service in France during World War 1. This was the last time that Sarah's children were all at home at the same time.

In 1915, Grover Leigon had moved his family westward into New Mexico in search of a good place to homestead and for his wife to regain her health. They settled first in Guadalupe County near Pastura. After Tom Messer's death, the other children also began to migrate westward. Nancy (Nannie) settled in Rotan, Texas; Walter (Red) in Levelland, Texas; and Fannie, ultimately, wound up in Tucumcari, New Mexico. In the early 1920s, Sarah and her son, Dave, moved to Rotan to be near Nannie. After Nannie's death, she spent about five years in Levelland with Red and his family. In 1936 she moved to Tucumcari to live with her son, Grover and family. She spent her later years (1949-1958) with her daughter, Fannie Perry.

Sarah was called "Great" by the family. Her hobby was piecing quilts which she did six days a week. But each Saturday afternoon, Great put her sewing basket away and did not touch it again until Monday morning. On 7 April 1958, Great, in her 97th year and still able to care for herself, went to bed for an afternoon nap and died in her sleep. She is buried in the Tucumcari Cemetery, Tucumcari, New Mexico.

Sources: Bible and other family records.

—Walter A. Leigon
William D. Leigon

Reunion of descendants of Sarah (Mounce, Leigon) Messer, Walnut Springs, Texas, 1919. (left to right) Top row: Baby Walter Leigon, Minnie May (Newton) Leigon (Samuel L.'s wife), baby Ralph Leigon, Sallie R. (Cousins) Leigon (Grover G.'s wife), Walter A. Leigon, Grover G. Leigon, George L. Perry, David R. Messer, Rosie (Skinner) Messer (Ollie O.'s wife). Middle row: Fannie L. (Leigon) Perry (George L.'s wife), Edward Leigon, Sarah Adeline (Mounce, Leigon) Messer, Nancy Elizabeth (Leigon) Wortham, baby Jo Nell Wortham, William D. Leigon, Lillian Leigon, Perry Leigon, baby Elbert Leigon, Samuel Lenzie Leigon, Amy Leigon, and Ollie O. Messer. Seated: Lucy Leigon, Hazel Wortham, Samuel L. Perry and Lucille Leigon.

WILLIAM P. MOUNCE — NANCY JANE GLIDEWELL

538

William P. Mounce was born in Stokes County, N. C., October 1834 to John Mounce and wife, Amelia (Emmelia) France. He was the grandson of Jacob Mounce and wife, Polly Smith. All were early settlers in Stokes County. William P. Mounce's brothers and sisters were: Mary Ann, John, Susan, George, Alexander, Joe, Mike, Matterson, Comelia and Caleb. The family lived near Danbury where William's father was a farmer and shoemaker. William apparently followed in his father's footsteps. An account book bearing his name and containing the names of several Stokes County residents is in the possession of his de-

Children of WIlliam P. Mounce & wife, Nancy Jane Glidewell. Stephenville, Texas. September 20, 1928. (left to right): Sarah A. Messer, Minerva Jane Yates, Bettie Anderson, John L. Mounce, Joe G. Mounce, James M. Mounce, Dollie Wittie & Mary (Babe) Wittie.

Reunion of descendants of William P. Mounce at Stephenville, Texas, 1928. (Left to right) Standing: Wynoma (dau. of Joe Mounce), Howard J. (son of John Mounce), Edna (dau. of Joe Mounce), Margaret (dau. of Joe Mounce), Ada (dau. of Joe Mounce), ? Yates (son of Jim Yates), ?, Dave Messer (son of Sarah Messer), Grace (dau. of Joe Mounce), Joe (son of Dollie Wittie), ?, Jim (son of Joe Mounce), Elmer Yates, Lena (wife of Joe Mounce's son, Jessie), Felt (son of Joe Mounce), Velma (wife of Felt Mounce), George Yates (husband of Minerva Jane), Nora (wife of Jim Yates), Jim Yates, Archie (son of Bud Yates), ? (Archie's wife), John Wittie (husband of Mary (Babe), ? Yates (son of Jim Yates), Roger McCowan (son-in-law of Joe Mounce). Middle row: (children of Wm. P. Mounce) Sarah A. Messer, Minerva Jane Yates, Bettie Anderson, John L. Mounce, Joe G. Mounce, Dollie Wittie, Mary (Babe) Wittie, James M. Mounce. Children seated on ground are unidentified.

scendants. This account book covers a period from 1855 to 1865 and it reflects that a pair of shoes could be made and sold for as little as 25 or 30 cents and a pair of boots for $2.50. William also was a skilled cabinet maker. A cabinet, made by him, for holding dishes and food, is in the possession of his descendants. When William's grandfather, Jacob Mounce, died and his land was sold September 1859 to settle his estate, William P. Mounce purchased the land. He later sold the farm to William Brown.

On May 27, 1860, William P. Mounce and Nancy Jane Glidewell were married in Stokes County. Nancy Jane, the daughter of Zachariah Glidewell and wife, Sarah Reddick, was born in Stokes County, October 1833. Her known brothers and sisters were: John, Louisa, Zachariah T. and James.

William and Nancy Jane were the parents of eight children. All were born in Stokes County, near Danbury.

In January 1885, William, Nancy Jane and their unmarried children moved to Texas. They settled in McLennan County, near the town of Crawford, where he was a farmer. In December of that same year, their two married daughters and their young families joined the rest of the family in Texas. These families remained in McLennan County, Texas, until William's wife, Nancy Jane, died 11 September 1893. After Nancy Jane's death, William moved with other members of his family to Bosque County, Texas, near Walnut Springs. Both Nancy Jane and their son-in-law, Samuel Ligon, who died in 1892, are buried in Compton Methodist Church Cemetery, near Crawford, Texas.

The children of William P. Mounce and wife, Nancy Jane, were: Sarah Adeline, born 8 March 1861, married (1) Samuel Ligon (2) Thomas W. Messer. She died 7 April 1958 and is buried at Tucumcari, New Mexico; Minerva Jane, born October 1862, married George R. Yates. She died 26 April 1958 and is buried at Runnels Co., Texas; Elizabeth S. (Bettie), born 14 April 1865, married James F. Anderson. She died 30 August 1947 and is buried at Crawford, Texas; John Lindsay, born 17 November 1866, married Mary B. Ownbey. He died 9 July 1949 and is buried at Walnut Springs, Texas; Joseph Gilmer (Joe), born 30 August 1868, married Mary Rufina Rains. He died 28 March 1945 and is buried at Stephenville, Texas; Dorothy (Dollie) Conellia, born 25 June 1870, married William Lewis Wittie. She died 6 April 1956 and is buried at Coryell County, Texas; Mary Alma (Babe), born 5 June 1872, married John Henry Wittie. She died 20 April 1954 and is buried at Gatesville, Texas; James Madison, born 4 July 1874, married Lula C. Holder. He died 31 July 1958 and is buried at Clovis, New Mexico.

About 1895, William P. Mounce returned to North Carolina where he married his childhood sweetheart, Julia (Redmon ?). William and Julia made their home on Davis Street in Pilot Mountain, North Carolina. While they were there William became a charter member of Pilot Masonic Lodge No. 493 which was chartered January 12, 1898. They remained there until William's death 16 March 1905. Julia's letter to his sons and daughters in Texas telling them about their father's death and the Masonic burial is in our possession. We have been unable to locate his burial site.

In September, 1928, the eight William P. Mounce children attended a three day family reunion at the home of J. G. (Joe) Mounce near Stephenville, Texas. This was the only time all were able to be together after the death of their mother in 1893. At the time of the reunion, the oldest child was 67 and the youngest was 54 years of age. There were 83 grandchildren and 117 great grandchildren. Many, but not all of them, were present at the reunion.

Sources: Family records, Will of Zachariah Glidewell (N. C. State Archives) and Stokes Co., N. C., Deed Records.

—Walter A. Leigon
William D. Leigon

JOHN PETER MUCKE

539

John Peter Mucke (Mickey) was born in 1749. He was the oldest son of Johann Michael and Eva Catherine Muzner Mucke. Johann and Eva were from Prussia, now the present nation of East Germany. They were married in Marienborn with 23 other couples in a single wedding ceremony on May 27, 1743. They left for America from Rotterdam, Holland, sailing aboard the Little Strength on Sept. 16, 1743. They arrived in New York on Nov. 26 and were settled by Dec. 6, 1743 in Nazareth, Pennsylvania. Johnna and Eva had four sons. Eva died in 1755 and is buried in the Old Moravian Cemetery at Bethlehem, Pennsylvania.

Johann and Eva's son, John, moved to the Moravian settlement of Wachovia in 1766 to help operate the still-house at Bethania. He enjoyed music and often lead the love feast. He married Magdalena Hirtel on July 1, 1774. They had three children: John Lewis, Mary Elizabeth and Beningna. In 1779 the Mucke family moved to Bethabara so John could run a new still-house. In March 1790, John was selected for jury duty during the second day of court in Stokes County. All who were chosen were prominent citizens of their community and large landowners. During 1792, John moved to Germanton and severed his relationship with the Moravians. John accumulated several tracts of land and operated his own distillery. John served as a trustee of the town of Germanton for several years. Magdalina's death in 1801 left John a widower and in 1804 he married Julianna Strube Phillips. John died 1807 and is buried in God's Acre at Bethabara. After his

second marriage he regained favor with the Moravians and as a consequence was buried in their cemetery. Julianna was with child when her husband died. She subsequently married a Spaugh and the child took that name. The spelling of Mucke changed starting with the next generation to Mickey.

The John Lewis Mickey Family

John was born in 1775. He grew up in the Moravian towns of Bethania and Bethabara. Unlike his father's generation, he drifted away from the Moravian way of life. John was a farmer and distiller living outside the Wachovia Community. In Jan. 30, 1797, he married Barbara Schor and by 1816, they had seven children. They are: John (1801), Samuel (1804), Catharine (1805), Anna Susanna (1806), Christina M (1806), Jacob (1813) and Rebecca (1816). Barbara died in 1821 after being ill for several years. She is buried in Dobbs Parish. John was left to carry on with a house full of young children.

The oldest son, John, lived his entire life as a farmer in the vicinity of Vienna. Samuel, the second oldest son, died in 1824 as the result of a burn suffered in the still-house where he worked. Catherine and Christina married farmers in the Pfafftown area; Catherine married Joseph Conard in Nov. 7, 1829, and Christina married Thomas Schulz. Anna married a well known shopkeeper, Theodore Christian Pfohl of Salem. The youngest girl, Rebecca, never married and lived with Catherine's family until her death. Jacob's story will follow. He is the youngest boy in the family.

The Moravian diarist described John Lewis as unfeeling and irreligious. His refusal to send his child to the Moravian schools and churches influenced the writer's opinion. Also they did not approve of his ownership of five slaves who lived and worked on his farm. When John Lewis died about 1831, he was buried in Dobbs Parish Cemetery among the nonMoravians.

The Jacob Mickey Family

Both of his parents died when Jacob was very young. As was commonly done at the time, Jacob was taken in by another family in need of a farm laborer. On Oct. 1, 1834, he married Elizabeth Spaugh. Before the next year was up, they were living in Indiana. Many families moved to the western frontier during the 1830s to seek a better life. In the 1840 Federal Census, Jacob Mickey lived in both Hamilton and Blackford counties in Indiana. Three of their children were born in Indiana. They are: John Lewis (b. June 3, 1835), William Alexander (b. 1837) and Thomas Edwin (b. 1840). Sometime between 1840 and 1850, Jacob and his family moved back to North Carolina and lived on a farm in the Yadkin township of Stokes County. Jacob was a farmer and a blacksmith. Eight of their eleven children were born there. They are: James W. (b. 1842), Jacob W. (b. 1844), Bettie (b. 1846), Henry Daniel (b. April 8, 1849), Eliza Jane (b. 1851), Simon Peter (b. 1853), Joseph Franklin (b. 1856) and Augustus (b. Aug. 28, 1859).

John Lewis married Barbara Hunt on 1857 in Surry County. He was a blacksmith by profession. According to the 1860 Census he lived in the Pilot Mountain district of Surry County. Their union was blessed with five children. Marcus Elwood (b. 1858) married 1) Amelia and 2) Dora Jennings. Josephine was born in 1859. Tobeas Oliver (b. 1867) married 1) Louisa Spainhour on 1888 and 2) Mary A. Spainhour on Aug. 5, 1917. Julius (b. 1868) married Myrtle Ellen. Jacob (b. 1870) married Carrie Lee Fulk on Oct. 9, 1892.

William Alexander married Sarah Henrietta Barr on 1859. He lived in the Yadkin Township of Stokes County. He served in the Civil War. He was promoted to the rank of sergeant before being paroled at Appomattox Court House. William and Sarah were blessed with five children. Jacob Henry (b. 1860) married 1) Nancy J. Yarobaugh and 2) Eliza Jane Wall. Molly E. was born 1864 and never married. She is buried at Mt. Pleasant Methodist Church. Sarah Henrietta (b. 1867) married Israel Hauser. John Wesley Alexander (b. May 20, 1870) married Harriet Alice Hauser on Nov. 28, 1893. Martha C. (b. 1873) married John Henry Hauser. When William's wife died and he married Mary Jane Kettle on Aug. 16, 1875. They were blessed with four children. Melinda Frannie (b. 1878) married Frank Wilson. Walter was born in 1882 and died in 1903. William R. (b. 1877) married Pattie Hauser. Sidney Franklin (b. 1880) married Martha Elizabeth Barber on Dec. 22, 1910. William Alexander married a third time to Camillia A. Randleman in 1895. No children were born to this union. William and Camillia are buried at Mt. Zion Methodist Church.

Thomas Edwin was a farmer by profession. He served in the Civil War until he was disabled by a wound to the left shoulder and arm at Chancellorsville. His brother James W. also served in the war. He was killed at Gettysburg, Pennsylvania. Jacob W. served a short term near the end of the war.

Henry Daniel was too young for military service during the war.

Eliza Jane never married. She died in 1903 and is buried at Mt. Moriah in Shiloh.

Simon Peter married Hannah Maraldia Hayes on Mar. 27, 1876 in Stokes County. Simon Peter moved to Gering, Nebraska in the late 1800s. Simon and Hannah were blessed with three children. Jacob Arthur (b. April 17, 1881) was never married. Lillie Maud married George Reaviz. Girtie Eller (b. 1895) married John Henry Ferguson in 1915. Simon died in 1950 and is buried in Nebraska.

Joseph Franklin married 1) Susan M. Haynes on Nov. 17, 1878 and 2) Eliza Jane Owen on Aug. 14, 1884. They lived in Winston and Salem before it become one town. Their union was blessed with six children: Colonel Joseph (b. May 5, 1882), Oliver L. (b. 1885), Nathan Ernest (Matt, b. Sept. 8, 1887), William H. (b. 1889), Sarah E. (b. 1890) and Payton Jacob (b. Jan. 20, 1892) married Sadie Harper.

Augustus married 1) Alverda Janetta Bowles on Dec. 23, 1800 and 2) Betsy Lenora. He stayed behind and farmed near the same area his father did around Walnut Cove. Their union was blessed with six children. Nora married Thomas G. Callaway on Jan. 7, 1906. Hattie P. married Daniel Richardson on June 12, 1907. Lora Eliza (b. April 22, 1887) married Elias Meadows on Mar. 27, 1910. Climmie V. (Jenny) married Sanders F. Lovell on Oct. 10, 1917. Marshall D. married Zollie May Leath on Dec. 23, 1914. Claude Rufus was born Jun. 5, 1894. Augustus died April 13, 1955 and is buried at Rosebud Christian Church.

The following excerpt is used with permission from the author, L.D. Lineback. Spanning the 120 years from John Lewis' birth in 1835 to Augustus' death in 1955, this single generation of Mickeys experienced over half the entire history of the United States. They lived during six wars (Mexican, Civil, Spanish-American, World Wars I and II, and Korean), through two great economic depressions, and under 28 presidents (Andrew Jackson to Dwight Eisenhower). They witnessed the invention of the telegraph, telephone, electric lightbulb, phonographs, photographs, motion pictures, radio and the magic of television. They started out in the horse and buggy days, watched railroads cross the country from coast to coast, and, in the end, rode in automobiles and airplanes. They saw the destructive power of nuclear bombs and the life-saving miracles of penicillin and vaccinations. Indeed, this generation of Mickeys was a truly remarkable one!

The Henry Daniel Mickey Family

Henry married Julina M. Boyles, the daughter of Harmon and Sallie Boyles, on Nov. 21, 1869. Henry and Julina had seven children: Laura Jane, Charlie Alexander, Francis Lee, Amanda, Julina Margaret E., Sarah Eliza and an infant son.

Henry Daniel Mickey and wife Julina M. Boyles Mickey

Laura was born on Sept. 24, 1870. She married Robert Bennett on July 11, 1897. They had four children: Roy Dillard (b. April 12, 1899), Ovington Millard (April 29, 1901), Julina Corinna (b. Sept. 30, 1903) and Hester Florence (b. Oct. 12, 1905). Laura died on Feb. 15, 1940. Robert died on April 27, 1954. Both are buried at Volunteer Primitive Baptist Church.

Charlie was born Nov. 26, 1872. (See article on Charlie Alexander Mickey.)

Lee was born Jan. 12, 1875. She married James Franklin Sisk on Jan. 21, 1894. They had seven children: William Everet (b. Dec. 29, 1894), Oliver Wylis (b. June 20, 1897), Elma Jeffeyell (Zephia, April 21, 1900), an infant (b. June 13, 1902), Stella Esther (b. Nov. 12, 1903), James Ellis (Oct. 28,

1907), and Hughes (b. Nov. 13, 1916). James F. died March 16, 1940. Lee died Jan. 15, 1960. Both are buried at Volunteer Primitive Baptist Church.

Margaret was born June 12, 1877. She married Henry Thomas Sisk on Jan. 1, 1899. Margaret died Sept. 3, 1917. Henry died Oct. 13, 1924. Both are buried at Volunteer Church.

Eliza married Thomas Jefferson Thore on Jan. 1, 1899. Eliza and Thomas had ten children: Oscar Elbert (b. Jan. 28, 1900), Oliver Clifton (b. July 14, 1902), Arthur Daniel (b. Dec. 18, 1904), Elise Norene (b. June 1, 1907), Cyrus Thurman (Feb. 4, 1910), Jackson Edward (b. April 16, 1912), Tommy Jane (b. Nov. 24, 1914), Margaret (b. Aug. 24, 1917), Rubie Virginia (Jan. 24, 1921), and George Washington (Billy, Oct. 12, 1925). Thomas died on March 6, 1958. Eliza died on Aug. 4, 1978. Both are buried at Sunset Memorial Cemetery in Chester County, Virginia.

Henry joined the Primitive Baptist Church at Volunteer in 1890. He was ordained to the office of elder on Dec. 17, 1893. He was strong in the faith, sound in doctrine and a man of moral habits. Henry was a good farmer, blacksmith and mechanic. He provided well for his family. He was a good husband, father and citizens. Julina died Sept. 3, 1917. Henry died on Oct. 13, 1924. He was missed by his children, churches and the community where he lived. Both are buried at Volunteer.

Sources: Family Bible, County Records in Surry and Stokes, personal knowledge of family members, *Fischer River Association Minutes*, and *An Abrided Genealogy of the Mucke (Mickey) Family in NC* by L. D. Lineback.

—Janelle Mickey

CHARLES McANALLY

540

Charles McAnally, the youngest son of the first Charles McAnally in America was born in Pennsylvania on September 11, 1731. The first documentation we have on his existence is his name appearing as a testator on a will (8) proved November 30, 1750 in Augusta County, Virginia.

Charles had just turned 19 years old. Whether he had been living with his brother John in neighboring Amherst County prior to 1750, we do not know. We do know that this 19 year old lad was to distinguish himself greatly in the remaining sixty years of his life.

What was life on the western frontier of Virginia prior to 1750. Julia Davis describes it well in her book *The Shenandoah:* "Day ended with the darkness. There was no road to go on, and nowhere to go. There were no lights to read by, and no books to read. A man who had a Bible had a library . . . With darkness it was time to make the cabin fast against the night, to shutter out the wide black spaces where no lights glowed . . . Man and his labors vanished in the darkness, and the wilderness flowed back . . . turning each home into an island in the night."

Even though Augusta County, Virginia was established in 1738 from part of Orange County, the Court of Augusta County was not organized until December, 1745. The new county included most of western Virginia and eastern West Virginia. The county's population in 1742 was about 2,500. It is believed that Charles lived in the area of the present area of Augusta County. In the Fall of 1753, a party of Moravians, consisting of twelve men, came through Augusta County's seat of government, Staunton, a settlement of twenty houses. They were on their way to form a new settlement, Bethabara, but now known as Old Tavern in what is today Forsyth County, North Carolina. They called the region Wachovia after an estate in Saxony, Germany. Like the Quakers, the Moravians did not accept oaths or violence and they accepted the Bible as their only doctrinal authority. A few years later, Charles was to follow the Moravians into North Carolina and settle a few miles north of them. Charles McAnally is mentioned a number of times in their journals.

In 1754, Charles McAnally, Wheelwright, took as an apprentice John Paunton. An apprenticeship was the basic means of learning a trade. John Paunton, 21 years old, was bound to Charles, only 23 years old himself, as an apprentice for three years and six months.

In 1754, the French and Indian War began. For more than twenty years Indians had passed through the valley peacefully. Now, for a period of twelve years, the Shawnee and their allies preyed on the isolated settlers. "The victims of the conflict were not soldiers, but old men, farmers, pregnant women, and babies. The Indians appeared out of the silence, in daylight, struck and disappeared, struck again and vanished." (29) Sixty persons were murdered by Indians in Augusta County alone. While this may not appear to be a large number by itself, it meant that roughly one out of every hundred people in the county lost their life.

General Braddock was sent to defeat the Indians in 1755. He and most of his commands were slaughtered by the Indians in July, 1755 in western Pennsylvania. There was no army left to protect the settlers. Colonel George Washington was sent by the Virginia government to organize the defense of western Virginia. Charles McAnally was a member of the Virginia Colonial Militia, Augusta County, in 1758.

In March, 1762, Charles bought land in Amherst County, Virginia, perhaps near his brother, John. It was 100 acres, located on the South Fork of the Rockfish River. He then sold it in the next year, July 4, 1763.

Charles McAnally followed the major Western Trial south to North Carolina sometime after 1763. The French and Indian War ended with the Proclamation Line of 1763. The Indian Treaty restricted settlement to east of the line, an arrangement that proved as short-lived as most treaties with the Indians.

Charles is first recorded as being in North Carolina in 1768. On November 1 of that year, he bought an improvement from James Condon in Rowan County "on the East Fork of Old Field Creek, a roan horse, a black mare, 3 cows, 2 sheep, 3 beds and furniture for 25 pounds and 11 shillings" (9). Charles was 37 years old and brought his wife R. H. ? and children; John, Sarah, Jesse, and Mary, to North Carolina with him. Undoubtedly, Charles had many friends in North Carolina who had preceded him.

Rowan County, North Carolina, was formed in 1753. The area that Charles lived in became part of Surry County when that county was formed in 1771 and then Stokes County when that county was formed in 1789.

This period was one of a great deal of unrest in western North Carolina. The governor appointed all county officials. Many of these officials, almost all outsiders, were determined in the execution of their duty, sometimes hoping to get rich from the fees they charged the poor. A family's meager property would be seized and sold if necessary to get the taxes.

In 1776, the Revolutionary War broke. The Moravian Diaries record the posting of the Declaration of the Continental Congress (Declaration of Independence). Two days later Captain Charles McAnally and his company were in the town. There are numerous references to Captain Charles McAnally and his company in the diaries (see Appendix 3). Charles McAnally was a captain in the North Carolina Militia. His sons, John and Jesse, and his son-in-law (Sarah's husband) Joseph Banner, were all members of the North Carolina Militia. Charles and John both received numerous land grants in North Carolina after the war. Jesse died after the war. Joseph Banner received a pension in the 1830s for his services.

Charles was active in Surry and Stokes Counties for the rest of his life. He was Coroner for Surry County in 1778 and Trustee for Surry County in 1782. In 1788, he was elected a member of the Convention of North Carolina from Surry County as were Joseph Winston, James Gains, Absolam Bostick and Matthew Brooks. The convention was called for the purpose of selecting a site for the state capital.

Major Joseph Winston was in command of the Surry County Militia (his six brothers were in the Militia as well) at the Battle of Kings Mountain in 1780. This victory was one of the bloodiest of the war.

Stokes County was formed in 1789. The first commissioners, who selected a county seat, Germantown, and laid it out, were Gray Bynum, Charles McAnally, Anthony Billings, James Makely and John Halbrut.

Charles McAnally died August 7, 1810. He is buried with his wife in the family cemetery on the Dan River. His will and estate papers name his children.

Charles McAnally was a frontiersman and Revolutionary War soldier. How many of his descendants would be so literate as to die with a copy of John Milton's *Paradise Lost* or John Locke's *Essay* by their beds as did Charles? How many would even read these books? As frontier man, Charles McAnally, outstanding in his own time and all time to come.

Source: *The McAnally Family in America*, 1976.

—Dr. James L. McAnally

CHARLES McANALLY

541

CHARLES McANALLY born 11 Sept 1731 in Lancaster County, PA, died 7 Aug 1810 in Stokes County, NC. He married Ruhmah Houston, who was born 24 Dec 1736, and died 14 Nov 1806 in Stokes, NC. Both are buried and have hand-carved stones in the McAnally Cemetery near Danbury, NC.

Children: John was born ca 1753 in Augusta County, VA, and died Lawrence Co., TN. He was married ca 1773 to Anna Stone (daughter of Marbil and Lucy Bostick Stone). Sarah was born Aug 1755 in Augusta Co., VA, and married 16 May 1771 to Joseph Banner, born 28 Dec 1749. She died 24 Apr 1838. Jesse ws born 4 July 1760 in Augusta Co., VA and died 20 Jan 1800 in Stokes Co., NC. He married ca 1783 to Elizabeth Morgan, who was born 31 Jan 1764 in Virginia, and died 5 July 1844 in Stokes Co., NC. Mary was born ca 1762, and married 25 Aug 1788 Constantine Ladd (his second wife), who was born 1753 in Goochland Co., VA, and died 1801 Stokes Co., NC. Mary married second William Asher. Lois married John Evans on 5 Oct 1786 in Surry Co., NC. Ruth married Torrence Burns, was widowed and living in Williamson Co., TN by 1818. Ruhamah (Hannah & Mercy) was born 8 Sept 1775, and died 4 Jan 1799. She married Joshua Horner. They had one daughter, who married John Love on 16 July 1814 in Stokes Co., NC.

(Note: For the Jesse line, b. 4 July 1760 see the Jesse McAnally History and for the Sarah line see the Joseph Banner History.)

Charles McAnally served in the French and Indian War in 1758 and with the Virginia Militia, Augusta County district, in the Revolutionary War, in the North Carolina Militia as Captain and as Patriot furnishing supplies. Sometime after 1763, he moved to North Carolina, where he settled in Rowan County (now Stokes). He was a wheelwright, farmer, and a Presbyterian (formerly Quaker) and well educated for his time. He died with "Paradise Lost" on his bedside table which denotes him as an avid reader.

His activities in Stokes County were Justice of the Peace, 1768; member of the court in the 11th year of the reign of King George III"; Justice of the Peace, 22 Dec 1776; Coroner for Surry County (now Stokes), 1778; Chairman of the Pleas and Quarters, 1779--89; trustee for Surry County 1782; and a member of the convention to select the State Capital 1788. He served as an assemblyman for Surry County, and tax lister in Captain Camperline's district 1779-1780, and in Captain Beasley's district in 1789. When Stokes County was established in 1789, he attended its government organization meeting March 1790, and was appointed treasurer and deputy surveyor. He was captain in charge of training men in Captain McAnally's District, and tax lister for this district from 1790-1795. When the district changed to Eason's District, he listed taxes for a year. He was a member and/or chairman of the court at various times through 1793-1795.

The McAnally Cemetery is on what was the McAnally Plantation, situated on the South bank of the Dan River, on the left hand side of the Meadows to Dodgetown/Dillard Road. Stones readable there are:

C. W. McAnally 4-3-1825/2-1-1904*

Joseph Banner McAnally 10-21-1822/4-11-1852

James H. Martin 12-21-1862/5-2-1862

Elizabeth McAnally 1-30-1764/7-5-1844

Charles McAnally 7-5-1786/2-24-1844

Marcy Horner 8 Sept 1775/4 Jan 1799

J. McAnally 7-4-1760/1-20-1800

C. McAnally 9-11-1731/7 Aug 1810

E.M. Fulton 13 Feb 1774/12 2 1794

R. Evans 9-20-1794/12-7-1796

R.H. McAnally 1-24-1736 (1730)/10-14-1806 (1800)

Sallie Ladd 1791 aged 7 weeks.

*(Note: Charles Wesley 1825-1904 has about a 4' Masonic marker listing his children: Robert R. McAnally; Hattie Vaughn; Nannie Martin; Charles B; Sallie Wall; Joe H.; Jennie Sledge; Mary Pringle; Rosa Linville; W. J.; Frank; S.A. & W.C.

During the late 1970's and early 1980's, with the help of Jean and Charles Pringle, we tried to set up a fund to clean up, repair, and fence the cemetery. The fund is still available, but action has never been taken.

Legend or fact has Charles (son of Jesse, grandson of Charles) was courting Sarah Banner (daughter of Joseph and Sarah McAnally Banner). He called upon her unexpectedly. She was in the back yard and raced upstairs to preen herself and just at the top got tangled in freshly cured cowhides, tumbled down the stairs in disarray and was picked up by her Charles. When Sarah was stolen by the Indians and taken up near the Yadkin River, she was made to ride behind/a brave on his horse. Discovered tearing off her apron into strips to drop along the trail so that she could be followed more easily, she was stripped of her clothing and taken to their camp. Charles followed, accompanied by friends, found her, took off his overcoat, held it before his eyes, walked to the lady and wrapped her in it. She went back home riding behind him on his horse with only his overcoat around her.

Source: Bibles, tombstones, *Danbury Reporter* (Robert Carroll), *Bearers of the Pioneer Spirit* (Frances Blackborn Hilliard), *Mc'Anally's in America* (Annie McAnally McCormick), *The McAnally Family in America* (James L. McAnally), *Early Families of the North Carolina Counties of Rockingham and Stokes with Revolutionary Service, Vol II.* (James Hunter Chapter DAR Madison), North Carolina records, wills and personal knowledge.

—Francis P. Martin

JESSE McANALLY

542

Jesse McAnally was born July 4, 1760 in Augusta County, Virginia to Capt. Charles McAnally and Ruhamah (Mercy) Houston McAnally. The family moved to that part of North Carolina that became Stokes County when Jesse was a small boy. He was married about 1783 to Elizabeth Morgan who was born January 21, 1764 in Virginia and died July 5, 1844 in Stokes County. Jesse McAnally died on January 20, 1800. Both are buried in the McAnally Cemetery, which is on what was then known as the McAnally Plantation, situated on the Dan River off the West side of the Meadows-Dodgetown Road.

Jesse McAnally followed in the footsteps of his father in that he was appointed a Justice of the Peace in 1790, was on the jury of the first court session in Stokes County, collected taxes in Captain McAnally's District, and was overseer of the stretch of road in his neighborhood. The upkeep of roads was the responsibility of the people living on them with each area furnishing workers for the labor to maintain the road section.

Records show that Jesse McAnally received money from the Auditors of the Upper Salisbury District for his service in the Revolutionary War. It seems that he provided valuable assistance in establishing American Independence while acting in the capacity of Patriot for rendering material aid.

The eight children of Jesse and Elizabeth born, in even years over a span of 16 years, were in this order: Mary, Charles, Ruhamah, John, Polly, Elizabeth, Mercy, and Jesse Jr.

Mary, born September 4, 1784, married George Booth about 1803. They were living in Hamilton County, Indiana, when they petitioned for their share of Elizabeth's (her mother) estate, about 1803.

Ruhamah (Hebrew word for Mercy) was born November 28, 1788, married James T. Wright on April 5, 1810, and moved to Hamilton County, Indiana. Ruhamah died on June 8, 1846.

John, born November 6, 1790, married Drucilla Gray in Hickman County, Tennessee on August 10, 1816, and died January 19, 1833, in Henderson County, Tennessee.

There is no information, at this time, of Polly, fifth born of Jesse McAnally, other than she was born in 1794 and married James Booth.

Jesse McAnally, Jr. was born on the day his father, Jesse, Sr. died January 20, 1800. He married Mary Wright in Stokes County on January 22, 1822 and they moved to Hamilton County, Indiana. Mary was born August 7, 1797 and died on February 6, 1849. Jesse, Jr. later married Jane Brittain.

Charles, second child of Jesse and Elizabeth, was born July 5, 1786 in Surry County (now Stokes). He married Sarah Banner (daughter of Joseph Banner and Sarah McAnally Banner) on January 31, 1811. She was born on August 23, 1788 in what is now Stokes County.

The children of Charles and Sarah McAnally were: Sarah Elizabeth, born December 8, 1811, died July 8, 1880, and married to John Lasley, who was born August 12, 1815, and died October 5, 1873; Paulina, born September 21, 1813, and married to Isaac Null; Jesse, born April 10, 1816 and died April 20, 1816; Nancy, born December 12, 1819, and married to Horation Kallem; Joseph Banner, born October 21, 1822, died April 11,

1852, was married to Elizabeth Clayton; Charles Wesley, born April 3, 1825, died February 1, 1904, and married to Ruth Payne (b. May 17, 1837 — d. March 24, 1924) daughter of Robert Payne and Nancy Carter Payne; Mary Murilla, born July 8, 1830, died September 24, 1865, and was married to Henry Snow; Charity Elizabeth, born May 17, 1828, died January 20, 1914, and married to Pleasant Henderson Martin on November 22, 1849.

Elizabeth McAnally, sixth child of Jesse McAnally, born November 23, 1796, died March 19, 1858 in Stokes County. She married James Davis, Jr. on December 31, 1816. He was born December 23, 1793 and died on May 6, 1873. Both are buried in the Davis Family Cemetery, located on Pitzer Road in Stokes County. Their children were: Margaret Davis, who married Madison Blackburn; Mary Ann Davis, who married Wilson Fulton and moved to Texas; Eliza Jane Davis, who married Samuel H. Taylor; Jesse Ray Davis, who married Arrena Catherine Bull; Elizabeth M. Davis, who married John P. Smith; Martha R. Davis, who married Thornton P. Hampton; Nancy Davis, who married Lemuel Pitzer; James William Davis, who married first Edna J. Smith, and then Nannie Hollingsworth, and thirdly India Ann Lindsey; Bethania Rebecca Davis, who married Andrew J. Smith; Emily Caroline Davis, who married Hiram W. Adkins; Sarah Louisa Davis, who married William A. Estes; Luretta Campbell Davis, unmarried; and Susan Ellen Davis, who married Dr. William Hollingsworth.

Mercy McAnally was less than two years of age when her father Jesse, Sr. died. She was born May 15, 1798 and married Adam Mitchell on January 31, 1822. He was born January 5, 1800 and died May 14, 1855. Mercy McAnally Mitchell died August 3, 1877. They lived and died in Stokes County and were buried in the Mitchell Family Cemetery near Dillard on Highway 772. Adam and Mercy had the following children: Elizabeth Anna Mitchell, who married Randall Ward; William C. Mitchell, who died at age three; Margaret Mitchell, who married Landon J. Duncan; James H. Mitchell, who married America Phillips; Adam M. Mitchell, who married Elizabeth Minerva Mitchell; Jesse M. Mitchell, who married (1) Mary Ann Vaughn, (2) Sarah Ann Carter; Charles A. Mitchell, who married Nancy Jane Carter; and Mercy Ruhamer Mitchell, who married John Henry Hurd.

Charity Elizabeth McAnally (granddaughter of Jesse and Elizabeth McAnally), born May 17, 1828, married Pleasant Henderson Martin on November 22, 1849. Pleasant Henderson Martin, son of Hugh Martin and Elizabeth Beckman Martin, was born March 11, 1816 in Stokes County. Pleasant died on March 2, 1898 and his widow passed away on January 20, 1914. Both are buried in the Lasley Cemetery situated near the Dan River, off the East Side of the Meadows — Dodgetown Road.

All of the children of Pleasant and Charity Martin were born in Stokes County, after Stokes was separated from Surry. The children were: Ruth Elizabeth (Betty), born September 30, 1850 and married Joseph Lasley; Hugh, born April 16, 1852, and married to Judy Gatewood on February 16, 1882, and moved to Guilford County. Judy Gatewood was born in 1862, and died June 25, 1940, almost 12 years after Hugh had died on August 20, 1928.

Other children of Pleasant and Charity Martin: Pleasant H, born September 10, 1854; Nathaniel Alexander, born March 13, 1857; Charles, born February 27, 1860; James, born December 21, 1862, and died June 7, 1866 at 3 and a half years of age; Twins William and Sallie were born March 17, 186??. Of the twins, we know that Sallie married William Rierson.

Nathaniel Alexander Martin (great-grandson of Jesse McAnally, Sr.) was born March 13, 1857, and married May 13, 1883 to Mary Ann (Mollie) Pepper (daughter of Dewitt C. Pepper and Agnes Virginia Leake). Mary Ann Pepper was born in Stokes County on May 6, 1866.

Nathaniel Alexander Martin and Mary Ann Pepper Martin are buried in the Danbury Cemetery, having died on June 30, 1936 and December 9, 1949, respectively. They were the parents of nine children. (See History 694, *Heritage of Stokes County North Carolina 1981.)*

Sources: Bibles, Family Histories, Wills, Tombstones, newspaper articles, personal knowledge of main contributor.

—Lois Martin Seibt

ELIZABETH McBRIDE

543

My grandfather was Samuel Carter and my grandmother was Betty Elizabeth Mildred Frances Carter.

My mother was Lillie Bell Carter Bostic, born August 8, 1918; died December 4, 1949. She married Gladyes Aubbie Bostic in 1939.

When my mother passed away, I was 7 years old. At the time of her death, she was 31. It was Sunday, we had been to Sunday School and worship service. Later that evening we went back to the church to practice the Christmas program. At eleven o'clock she passed away in her sleep. She was the first funeral that Reverend Arthur Reid held at Oak Grove Baptist Church. Mother loved the Lord and the people of her church. Mother and Father were members of Oak Grove, father is active to this day at Oak Grove Baptist Church.

Mother had made the arrangements for her funeral — "as you carry me to my grave — 'Lord, I'm Coming Home'." She was a homemaker; my father worked at Burlington Industries in Madison, N. C. He is now retired.

Father remarried to Radia Shaw Wilson and they had no children.

Children of Gladyes and Lillie Bostic:

Joseph William (J. W.) Bostic was born February 19, 1941. He has one child, Mary Lillie Bostic born June 7, 1966.

Roxie Elizabeth Bostic was born September 13, 1942; married Jerry Wayne McBride November 30, 1974, the son of Robert and Katherin Weeks McBride. The only child we have is Stephine Elizabeth Bostic born November 25, 1975. She married Gregory W. Harris; son of Richard and Rachel Harris of Mcleansville. They both work for Anatogdevices Computer Lab. in Greensboro, N.C.

Twins Gladis and Glenda Bostic born and died on March 8, 1945.

Source: Personal knowledge.

—Elizabeth McBride

WILLIAM McBRIDE AND LIZA BULLINS

544

William Hardin McBride married Mary Liza Bullins on Mar. 8, 1924. "Will" was born April 20, 1904. Liza was born May 15, 1903. To the marriage of William and Liza McBride, six children were born. These were: Martha Susie, born Feb. 15, 1925; Alice Mae, born Mar. 14, 1927; Nannie Pearl, born May 31, 1929; James William, born June 5, 1932; Johnny Lee, born April 22, 1935; and Laura, born April 24, 1937.

Will and Liza McBride

Martha McBride married W.J. Murphy, Jr. (who was born Aug. 12, 1924) on Dec. 18, 1943.

Alice McBride married Thomas Lee Gunter (who was born Nov. 22, 1923) on Sept. 3, 1945.

Nannie Pearl McBride married Raleigh Powell Stevens (who was born Feb. 15, 1924) on Dec. 18, 1943.

William McBride married Katie Ruth Cox (who was born Aug. 5, 1935) on Mar. 10, 1951.

Johnny McBride married Virginia Bertha Martin (who was born May 15, 1935) on July 25, 1957.

Laura McBride married Ronnie Fletcher Wilkins (who was born Feb. 25, 1924).

Source: Family interviews.

—Alice Gunter

MARY ELIZABETH McCARTHY 545

Mary Elizabeth McCarthy, called Polly, was born October 11, 1928, in Washington, D. C. to John Gabriel McCarthy and Bernice Boyles McCarthy. She took nurses training at Mt. Sinai Hospital in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. After the divorce of her parents, Mary returned to her family home in Illinois and did private duty nursing.

Mary met John Seaton, the son of one of her patients, on a farm near Camp Point, Illinois. Mary and John were married in 1933.

Mary moved several times — from northern Indiana to Sparrows Point, Maryland, to be near her sister Della Boyles Adams. John died in Springfield, Illinois in 1956.

Mary is now a medical illustrator living in New York City. After a second marriage to David Arthur Cope ended in divorce, Mary's mother, Bernice, moved to New York to live with her. Bernice died in April 1979, and she and her husband, John McCarthy, are buried in Evergreen Cemetery at Camp Point, Illinois.

Source: Personal knowledge.

—Mary M. Cope

WILLIAM A. McGEE 546

William A. McGee, son of Alex and Louise Hester McGee, was born Jan. 22, 1882 in Forsyth County. His grandparents were Greene and Kazar Mechum McGee. They had the following children: Wesley, Elizabeth Ann, Alfred, Alex, John, Nancy Jane, and James. Greene was in the Civil War and never returned or was never heard from, so his family has never known how or when he died. The McGee family came to the Rowan Territory, which later became Rockingham County, about 1690. They were millwrights and helped establish many grist mills in this part of the State and sometimes remained to run them.

Alex and his sons made and installed waterwheels and other equipment to grind the grain in several mills in western Stokes County. Alex and Louise Hester McGee's children were: William A., who married Mary Jane Fulp; W. Gray, who married Garnette May; Ernest, who married Grace Welch; Ervin S., who married Alice McKnight; Mattie, who never married; Rose, who married Jim Hollemon; Ida, who married Oliver Stafford; Lillie, who married George Smith; Avery, who married Nettie Mitchell; and twins, Edith and Elmer, and Greene, who died in infancy. All these boys were millwrights, millers, or mechanics and all were musicians. Alex was a fiddler, his wife, who was from a musical family, was adept on many instruments, and his father, Greene, was also a noted fiddler.

Will McGee was not only a millwright and miller, he was especially skilled in installing and repairing all kinds of systems that furnished power for the mills. He worked with steam engines, water power, gasoline motors, and electricity. His skills were in great demand and he was the miller at various times at Phillips Upper and Lower Mills, Lunsford's, Slate's, Hendrix, Spainhour's, and probably others. He bought the mill in Pinnacle in 1928 and operated it until poor health forced him to resign.

He was a master craftsman, but is best remembered as a gifted musician — a left-handed fiddle player. He married Mary Jane Fulp, daughter of Joan Fulp, Feb. 10, 1900. She was also from a family that was musically inclined, and was a gifted organ and autoharp player. Before they were married, this popular young couple were much in demand to play at parties and family gatherings.

They were the parents of 16 children, whose names, birthdates, and spouses follow.

Ralph L. McGee, born October 25 1901, married Alma Smith.

Roscoe A. McGee, born May 12 1903, married Martha Westmoreland.

Roy E. McGee, born May 9 1904, married Mae Newsome.

Lillian M. McGee, born June 11 1906, married Charles Johnson.

Grace E. McGee, born March 2 1908, married Clarence Holland.

Wilma L. McGee, born June 4 1909, married Raymond Kirk.

Della L. McGee, born Sept. 10 1910, married Horace Burgess.

William C. McGee, born April 6 1912, married Kathryn Hauser.

Gray T. McGee, born Sept. 18 1913, married Verna Gordon.

Lester E. McGee, born March 8 1915, never married.

Eugene P. McGee, born Dec. 14 1916, married Toni Grodi.

Irene McGee, born July 21, 1918, married Glenn Collins.

Nannie G. McGee, born March 2 1920, married Bob Boyles.

Leon Alex McGee, born Dec. 29 1921, married Doris Lou Westmoreland.

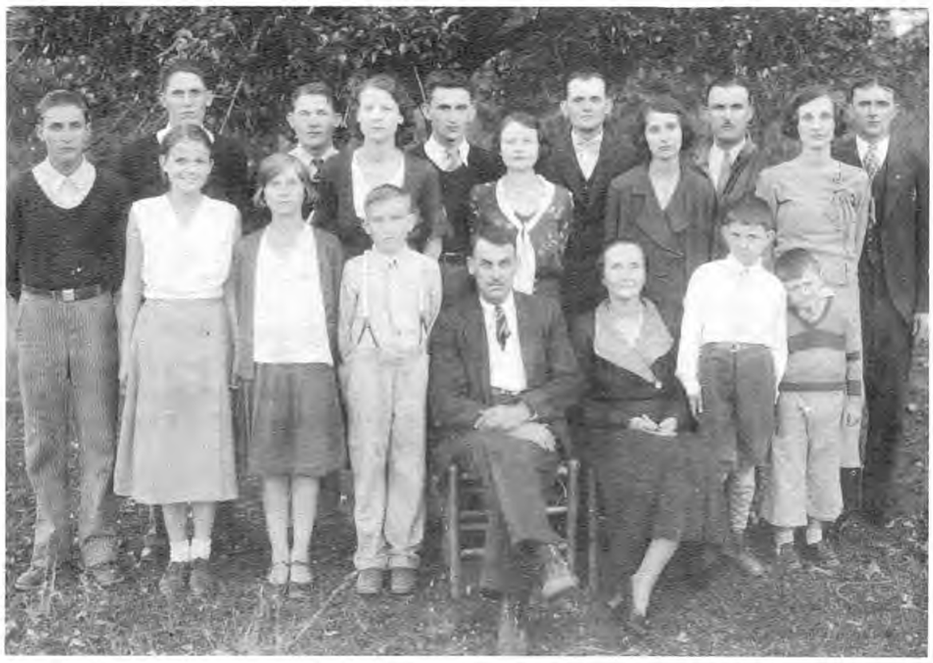
Glenn A. McGee, born Feb. 22 1924, married Nannie Ola Brown.

W. A. McGee Jr., born May 7 1926, married Peggy Lane.

The boys at an early age were introduced to work around the mill and many became mechanical experts. All the children were raised in a musical environment, with their father on his violin, and mother on the organ, their music-making was an almost daily ritual. The children joined in with various instruments, and the McGee family soon became known throughout the country. Today that talent has been handed down to nearly all their descendants, many of whom are outstanding in that field. A great-granddaughter, Marci Shore, was chosen "Miss South Stokes" in 1989, and her skillful performance on the violin helped win that title.

The McGees have entertained and delighted music lovers in Stokes County for over a century, and as many as eight generations have contributed to it. Ralph McGee, "the Old Timer," assisted by Roy, William, Gray, and others and by some other gifted musicians provide the favorite program for Senior Citizens meetings all over the county. They are in great demand because the music they play is soft, sweet, and soothing, just what older folks love.

Another very enjoyable occasion is the annual Christmas Party at Roy McGee's Garage. This is a public function but the McGee musical talent is what makes it great. People are invited to come and get involved, play solo or with a band, bring refreshments if you want to, partake of them,



William A. McGee in 1932. Eugene, Irene, Nannie, Alex, William A., Mary Jane "Tobe", Glenn, W.A. Jr. "Cub". Rear: Lester, Gray, Delia, William, Wilma, Roy, Grace, Roscoe, Lillian, and Ralph.

dance if you feel like it, and just enjoy the day. The fun starts when the first person arrives and lasts until the last one leaves. Music lovers look forward to this party.

The first Sunday in June the Annual McGee Family Reunion is held at King Recreation Center. Before the meal is finished, various family members start tuning up their instruments. The music flows continually for the next three or four hours. At one time or another, most of the crowd is part of the band. They not only can play, but the toe tapping music lures some to the dance floor. They are experts at this, also, and even the tiny tots do some fancy footwork.

One other day in the life of Will McGee provides a sensational memory for older people in King. In October, 1911, the first automobile came to King. Will McGee bought a 1909 model Maxwell from T. K. Renegar of Winston-Salem, and had it shipped to King on a flat car. A roadster, with pneumatic tires (most were solid rubber), the vehicle had two cylinders and cranked on the side just under the seat. When the car arrived in King, a barrell containing 55 gallons of gas arrived also, for there was not a place to buy gas in Stokes County then. A large group of men had heard about the car's arrival and were on hand at the depot. When the car arrived, they soon realized there was no way to unload it. A group of men climbed onto the flat car, picked up the automobile and handed it over to group on the ground. It was pushed to an area where the Western Auto Store stands today, and Mr. McGee cranked it. J. R. Hutchins climbed aboard with him, and the loudly sputtering Maxwell moved up Dalton Road with a gang of boys and dogs chasing it. This car was the first automobile most people had ever seen and the talk around town about it undoubtably rivaled the conversations about the arrival of the first train in 1888.

Source: Research.

—Robert Carroll

MANLEY McCRAY McHONE FAMILY

547

Manley McCray McHone was born Nov. 23, 1895 in Stokes County, son of Abraham McHone and Lenora Tilley. Manley married Alma Yokely Wilson, daughter of William Wilson and Ella Shelton, on April 29, 1916 in Patrick County, Virginia.

Manley was very much like his Scotch-Irish ancestors. He was tall, physically strong, and weather beaten with an outdoor look. He had gentle ways and a loving heart.

Manley acquired several parcels of land in his lifetime, both in Stokes and Guilford Counties. He made his living by farming. He was a blacksmith and he owned a store at one point in his life.

Manley possessed a talent that few people have. He wove baskets and chair bottoms out of white oak. He made rockers out of ivy. He would walk down to the Ivy Bluff behind his house to gather his materials himself. He enjoyed doing this until his later years when his health failed him. He could also make some of the best jam ever eaten.

Manley and Alma had twelve children. Their first children were twins. SANDERS McCRAY McHONE was born Sept. 6, 1920. He married Eula Mae Whitt, daughter of Meggs and Minnie Whitt. Sanders and Eula had four children: Brenda Sue McHone, born Jan. 1, 1948. She married Donald Lewis Anderson Sept. 27, 1966 in Patrick County, Virginia. They had three children: Tressa, Susan, and Steven Anderson.

Sanders and Eula's second born was Gradey McCray McHone, born May 12, 1949 in Patrick County. He married Brenda Faye Dobbins on June 1, 1974, daughter of Walter Asbury Dobbins and Rachel E. Joyce. They have two children: Daniel McCray McHone, born Sept. 1, 1976, and Jill Michele McHone, born July 25, 1979.

Samders amd Eula's youngest child, Robin Annette McHone, was born Oct. 6, 1961 in Stokes County. Robin married Richard Lee Moran on Nov. 22, 1981 in Stokes County.

NORA ELIZABETH McHONE, twin to Sanders McCray McHone, was born Sept. 6, 1920 in Stokes County. Nora married Rose Westover Smith July 8, 1944 in Stokes County. Ross was the son of J.E. Smith and Jettie Brown.

Nora and Ross's first born was Gurney McCray Smith, born Nov. 7, 1944 in Forsyth County. He married Linda Lou East, daughter of Joe East and Mahala Collins, on July 1, 1967 in Stokes County. Their children are Michael McCray Smith, born Jan. 19, 1968 in Forsyth County; Christopher Joseph Smith, born April 27, 1971 in Patrick County; and Mary Lou Smith, born Dec. 27, 1974 in Patrick County.

Nora and Rose's second child was Judy Lane Smith, born Feb. 27, 1946 in Stokes County. She married Bill Wayne Tucker, son of David and Ludie Tucker on Sept. 16, 1961 in Guilford County. Their children are Jodie Wayne Tucker, born Jan. 31, 1963 in Stokes County; William Joseph Tucker, born Nov. 2, 1964 in Stokes County; and Judy Elenor Tucker, born Oct. 8, 1967 in Patrick County.

Nora and Ross's third child was Margaret Virginia Smith, born Nov. 9, 1949 in Stokes County. She married Arnold Lamar Young, son of David Clarence Young and Erma Etheleen Smith, on Nov. 23, 1968 in Stokes County. They have one son, Jonathan Lamar Young, born Aug. 4, 1973 in Forsyth County.

Nora and Ross's fourth child was Clay Maynard Smith, born June 30, 1951 in Patrick County Virginia. He married Angela Carol Vaden, daughter of Raymond Lee Vaden and Eunice Lee Wilson on Aug. 6, 1970 in Stokes County. Their children are Lisa Michelle Smith, born April 27, 1971 in Patrick County; Gregory Clay Smith, born Nov. 13, 1973 in Patrick County; Brian David Smith, born March 10, 1975 in Patrick County; and Jason Samuel Smith, born June 2, 1978 in Patrick County.

Nora and Ross's youngest child, Clarice Ann Smith was born Jan. 1, 1954 in Patrick County.

Four generations of McHones — Left to Right: Manley McHone, Rufus McHone, Jimmy McHone, Darrin McHone

She married Coy Daniel Moorefield, son of Coy Tatum Moorefield and Mary Elizabeth Turpon, on Jan. 18, 1976 in Stokes County. Their children are Dana Elizabeth Moorefield, born Aug. 5, 1977 in Forsyth County, and Cindy Ann Moorefield, born Dec. 6, 1979 in Forsyth County.

RUFUS RAY McHONE, son of Manley and Alma McHone, was born Sept. 25, 1924 in Stokes County. Rufus married Gladys Pauline McHone, daughter of Majer Collins and Mattie Lou Corns, on Dec. 24, 1942 in Stokes County. Rufus and Pauline had six boys. Two of their sons died at birth. Their first born was Lyewood McHone, born Nov. 1, 1943 in Stokes County. He married Gladys Irene Stewart, daughter of Taylor Stewart and Roberta Joyce, on Nov. 28, 1971 in Stokes County. They had two sons. David Lyewood McHone was born June 17, 1977 in Rockingham County. David died June 28, 1977 in Guilford County and is buried in Oak Grove Church Cemetery. Richard Travis McHone was born Sept. 7, 1979 in Rockingham County.

Rufus and Pauline's second born was Jimmy Lee McHone, born June 18, 1946 in Stokes County. He married Deborah Ann Goad, daughter of Shirley E. Goad and Annie Laura Hall, on June 13, 1969 in Stokes County. Their child is Jimmy Darrin McHone, born May 6, 1970 in Rockingham County. Darrin has a daughter, Deborah Nicole McHone, born Sept. 5, 1988 in Patrick County Virginia. Jimmy's daughter, Marsha Reene McHone, was born Aug. 5, 1972 in Patrick County Virginia.

Deborah Nicole McHone

Rufus and Pauline's third child, Junior Ray McHone, was born Oct. 1, 1950 in Stokes County. He married Joan Marie Fulp, daughter of Otis Fulp and Rachel Lawson, on Jan. 28, 1977 in Stokes County. One son, Bradley James, was born Jan. 28, 1976 in Patrick County.

Rufus and Pauline's youngest son, Ricky Rufus McHone, was born July 16, 1962 in Stokes County. He married Pamela Joan Orbison, daughter of Jerry Orbison and Rachael Camila Carpenter, on June 20, 1981 in Mooresville. They have two daughters: Brandi Leigh McHone, born April 1, 1983 in Gaston N.C., and Ashley Brooke McHone, born Nov. 5, 1984 in Iredale County.

MARTHA MAGDALINE McHONE, daughter of Manley and Alma, was born Sept. 11, 1926 in Stokes County. She married Silas Smith, son of J.E. Smith and Jettie Brown: Their children are Martha Elaine Smith, born Nov. 26, 1950 in Forsyth County; Anthony Wade Smith, born April 12, 1957 in Stokes County; Rodney Dean Smith, born July 5, 1959 in Stokes County; Dale Stewart Smith, born May 17, 19--; Gail Irestine Smith born May 23, 19--; Donna Sharalene Smith, born Nov. 27, 1963 in Stokes County; Robert Quint Smith, born Nov. 27, 1963 in Stokes County; and Larry Wayne Smith, born April 20, 1945 in Stokes County.

THELMA LOLENE McHONE, daughter of Manley and Alma McHone, was born Oct. 19, 1928 in Stokes County. She married Ralph Andrews Chambers, son of James Oath Chambers and Shara Mastin, in December of 1949 in Guilford County. Their daughter, Bonnie Marie Chambers, was born March 3, 1951 in Guilford County. She married James R. Coble on Dec. 11, 1971. Their children are James Robert Coble, born June 16, 1967, Michael Ray Coble born June 12, 1973, and Steven Allen Coble born Jan. 10, 1975. All were born in Guilford County. Lolene and Ralph's youngest daughter, Thelma Christine Chambers, was born March 26, 1953 in Guilford County.

CARRIE LEE McHONE, daughter of Manley and Alma McHone, was born Oct. 31, 1930 in Stokes County. She married Howard R. Hayden on May 28, 1950. They had one son, Howard Richard Hayden Jr., born Sept. 13, 1955 in Guilford County. He married Bettina Marie Blakley on June 1, 1973 in Guilford County. They have two children. Richard Wayne Hayden was born April 29, 1975 and Stacy Marie Hayden, was born Dec. 15, 1977, both in Guilford County. Carrie's second marriage was to William Roy Collins on March 31, 1974 in York County, South Carolina.

LILLIAN VIRGINIA McHONE, daughter of Manley and Alma McHone, was born Sept. 23, 1932 in Stokes County. She married James Carlton Montgomery, son of James Lee Montgomery and Gracie Francis Tuttle, on Oct. 8, 1950 in York County, South Carolina. They have two children. James McCray Montgomery was born Oct. 30, 1951 in Forsyth County. He married Linda Sue Dillard on Oct. 21, 1979 in York County, South Carolina. They have one daughter, Sharon Denise Montgomery, born Dec. 8, 1975 in Guilford County. Lillian and Carlton's daughter is Sandra Gail Montgomery, born May 11, 1961 in Guilford County. She married Tony James O'Neal on June 1, 1981 in Guilford County. Gail has two children. Brian James Montgomery was born Oct. 16, 1979, and Robert Brooks O'Neal was born June 6, 1982. Both were born in Guilford County.

MARY JANE McHONE, daughter of Manley and Alma McHone, was born May 7, 1940 in Stokes County. She married first, Timothy Haynes, and second, Authur Carton Loflin, on March 25, 1967. Mary Jane has two sons: Timmy Lee Haynes, born May 19, 1962 in Guilford County, and Anthony Allen Loflin, born Feb. 4, 1976 in Forsyth County.

LENA LAVINA McHONE, daughter of Manley and Alma McHone was born June 27, 1936 in Stokes County. She married Larry Osborne.

BETTY OLA McHONE, daughter of Manley and Alma McHone, was born June 13, 1938 in Stokes County. She married Ward Lloyd Newell July 4, 1958 in Guilford County. They have two children. Michael Lloyd Newell was born May 19, 1962 in Guilford County. He married Robin Womble. They have one son, Michael Shane Newell, born Feb. 24, 1987. Their daughter, Michelle Dawn Newell, was born Dec. 29, 1967.

ELLIS CORINE McHONE, was born Feb. 11, 1922 in Stokes County, son of Manley and Alma McHone. Ellis was never married. He died March 28, 1971 and is buried in the family cemetery.

ELLA CORINE McHONE was born Jan. 25, 1935 in Stokes County, and died Feb. 12, 1935.

Manley McCray McHone lived a long and fruitful life. He had twelve children, and only lost two of them in death. He had thirty-four grandchildren and fifty-two great-grandchildren. There are only eight boys out of this large family to carry on the name of McHone in this line. They are Lywood, Jimmy, Junior Ray, Darrin, Richard, and Daniel McHone.

Manley McHone lived out his last years in Guilford County. He made life a little richer just by knowing him. His last years his shoulder were bent from years of hard work, and his hands were trembling. The hair on his head was snow white, but still he had the sweetest smile, that could have melted the coldest heart.

Manley McCray McHone died Aug. 19, 1984 in Guilford County and was buried in the family cemetery in Stokes County.

Alma Yokely Wilson McHone died May 28, 1968, and was buried in the family cemetery.

Source: Family records and research.

—Deborah G. McHone

LUTHER WAUGH McKINNEY
548

Luther Waugh McKinney married Mabel Claire Michaux of Liberty, N.C. in 1914. She was an eighth generation descendant of Pocahontas, the daughter of Chief Powhatan, the maiden who became famous when she snatched Captain John Smith from a burning stake when her tribe decided to execute him.

Mr. McKinney was a prominent farmer, gifted musician, and an active leader in the Stony Ridge Baptist Church.

They were the parents of five children — Lillian Lucille, Brett Dilworth, Frances Michaux, Mary Meade and Laura Ruth.

Two daughters and their families live in Stokes County today; Frances Marshall, her daughters, Brenda McKinney and Judy Davis, and grandsons Zane and Chadwick McKinney and Jess and John Davis, Mary Stevens, her daughter Charlotte Lawson, and grandson, Daniel Lawson, and granddaughter, Ann Michelle Martin. Other family descendants live outside the county.

Mabel Claire Michaux was the daughter of Richard Randolph and Sallie Davis Michaux. He was a Methodist minister, a Bible salesman and a writer.

The well documented facts proving the ancestry of this family is recorded in a letter which the Rev. Michaux wrote to his mother-in-law, Mrs. Davis, November 22, 1887. It seems there were some who doubted the Pocahontas ancestry. Parts of his letter follows.

"The cause of my writing now is to answer a request of yours made through Sally-Viz to give you information as to our Pocahontas Pedigree, and that you had a reason for wanting to know. I guess someone has called in a question.

"I believe some simpleton of a writer lately has tried to make out a good part of the life of Pocahontas a fiction." "By referring to Wheeler's History of N.C. you will find the historical facts stated that Pochontas, who married John Rolfe, left a son Thomas Rolfe, and he left an only daughter. This Miss Rolfe, the granddaughter of Pocahontas, had a daughter who married the Colonel Robert Bolling. This is what you find in Wheeler's history. Now let us carry it on down. Colonel Robert Bollings daughter married Colonel Richard Randolph, had a daughter Ann Meade who married Joseph Michaux, my father. Now you have it all straight so you see the great-granddaughter of Pocahontas was my great-great-grandmother."

Later in the letter, 'Would not the very people who ridicule the idea of ancestry be glad to know they had an honorable ancestry? I challenge anyone to run my ancestry back from my father and mother for two hundred years and name a single individual on either side who ever by any crime or misdemeanor brought disgrace on their family."

There is no doubt that Lillian McKinney, Brett D. who died Feb. 7, 1975, Laura Ruth, Frances Marshall or Mary Stevens are ninth generation descendants of Pocahontas. Three of these are

Premium quality tobacco field, 1938. From left: Frances McKinney Marshall, Alonza Hicks (sales rep for V.C. Fertilizer), Claud Lovin — the C.C.C. boy who farmed with us, Laura Ruth McKinney, Mary Meade Stevins, Brett McKinney

proven by historical facts and others by a well kept and documented family tree.

Mr. McKinney was a grandson of Alexander King, one of Stokes County's leading citizens in the mid 1800s and a brother to Charles King, who King was named after.

—Robert Carroll

GEORGE McKNIGHT, SR.
549

George McKnight, Sr. was born July 18, 1765. He came as an early settler to Stokes County, N.C. in 1804, buying land east of the Yadkin River from Sylvester Thompson, consisting of 216 acres.

In 1830, George had ten slaves working on his plantation: six males ranging from ten years to 55 years of age and four females ranging from 36 to 55 years of age. He was a big swine farmer and he also raised several acres of Indian corn, cotton, wheat, and oats.

He was one of the earliest Methodist preachers in Stokes County at Sharon Methodist Church, which is now in Forsyth County, N.C., located near Lewisville, N.C. It has been handed down that he was about six feet tall, weighing 200 pounds, with curly red hair, and his ancestors came from Ireland.

George was married to a lady by the name of Polly. They had five children.

(1) Adam McKnight, born about 1790, married Nancy West, January 1, 1813 in Stokes County. Bondsman was Michael Holder. They had nine children. In the 1830 Census of Stokes County, the children were listed as the following: 2 sons from 1 to 5 years of age, 2 sons from 5 to 10 years of age, 1 son 15 years of age, 1 daughter from 1 to 5 years of age, and 3 daughters from 5 to 15 years of age.

(2) Rachel McKnight married Obediah Vest, September 7, 1809 in Stokes County. It is unknown, at this time, how many children they had. Rachel died before her father did in 1847, because he left an equal share of his estate to her children.

(3) Mary (Polly) McKnight married James Norman in Stokes County. They had four sons and three daughters.

(4) George M. McKnight, Jr., born November 1, 1800, married Lydia (Liddy) Ellrod. (See separate family history.)

(5) Joshua McKnight was born about 1803. He married a lady by the name of Sally. They had two children, Joshua M. and Lucinda C. McKnight.

George McKnight, Sr. wrote his will March 21, 1847 and died March 22, 1847. He left his wife, Polly, a certain amount of his property along with 700 pounds of bacon, 50 pounds of coffee, 25 pounds of sugar, 2 bushels of salt, 1 pound of spice, 1 pound of pepper, 1 pound of ginger, 1 pound of tea, and 30 barrels of Indian corn.

This man was my great-great-great-grandfather.

Sources: Courthouse records of Stokes and Forsyth Counties and the Forsyth Public Library.

—Elaine McKnight Webster

GEORGE M. MCKNIGHT, JR.
550

George M. McKnight, Jr., born November 1, 1800 in Stokes County, N. C., was the son of George, Sr. and Polly McKnight. George lived on a plantation with his parents near the Yadkin River, which is now Forsyth County, N. C..

George married Lydia (Liddy) Ellrod, September 28, 1822 in Rowan County, N. C.. She was the daughter of Adam and Rachel Ellrod. The bondsman was William Cheeks and the witness was Thomas Hampton. Liddy was born September 1, 1803.

George and Liddy made their home on the land that his father gave him when he died, consisting of 63 acres. The agriculture records in 1850 show that George was like his father, a very hard working farmer. He had 25 hogs, 5 horses, 3 cows, 12 geese, 7 sheep and also wheat, oats, potatoes, 650 bushels of Indian corn and cotton. He had two slaves that his father had given him to help him farm the land. They were called "Little Matt" and "Old Matt."

George and Liddy had seven children:

(1) Marion F. McKnight, born in 1832, married Caroline Boger, April 5, 1853 in Forsyth County. Caroline was born October 8, 1839. They had one daughter, Lydia McKnight. George left a horse, "Bully", in his will to Marion to help him on the farm. Marion enlisted in the Civil War at age 30 on June 11, 1861 in Forsyth County. He was present or accounted for until he died, October 22, 1861 of measles and typhoid fever at Centreville, Virginia. He was with the 21st N. C. Regiment, Co. K. Caroline and daughter, Lydia, remained in Forsyth County. Caroline Boger McKnight died March 30, 1914 at the age of 74. She is buried at Boger's Chruch of Christ, located two miles north of Clemmons, N. C..

(2) Elisha M. McKnight, born in 1833 in Stokes County, married Celestia Delitha Conrad, August 24, 1954 in Forsyth County. George left a horse, "Tom," in his will to Elisha to help him on the farm. Elisha and Celestia had five children: Christina, born in 1855, Levi, born in 1856 and Noah McKnight, born in 1859. These children were born before Elisha enlisted in the Civil War on March 1, 1862 in Forsyth County. He was present or accounted for until captured near Petersburg, Virginia, April 2, 1865. He was released, June 29, 1865, after taking the Oath of Allegiance. He was with the 33rd N. C. Regiment, Co. I. After the war, Elisha came back home to his family and farm. They had two more children: Sarah and Susannah McKnight. The remained in Forsyth County.

(3) Lydia F. McKnight never married.

(4) Isedore McKnight never married.

(5) Costin Lafayette McKnight, born in 1841, married Martha Conrad May 23, 1861 in Forsyth County. Martha was Celestia's sister. They had no children. At the age of 21, Costin enlisted in the Civil War on March 22, 1862 in Forsyth County. He was present or accounted for until he died in a hospital at Charlottesville, Virginia, May 22, 1862 of typhoid fever. He was with the 33rd N. C. Regiment, Co. I. He served with his brother, Elisha.

(6) James G. McKnight, born in 1844, enlisted in the Civil War on July 16, 1862 in Wake County, N. C.. He was 18 years old. He was present or accounted for until captured at Petersburg, Virginia, April 3,1865. He was confined at Hart's Island, New York Harbor. He was released on June 17, 1865, after taking the Oath of Allegiance. He was with the 14th N. C. Regiment, Co. B, known as the "Thomasville Rifles." After the war, James came back to Forsyth County and married Mary Brinkley, February 21, 1867. They were married by John Alspaugh, justice of the peace. James and Mary had six children: George, Jasper, James, Laura A., Stephen A. and Mary McKnight. James and Mary were farmers in Forsyth and Yadkin counties.

(7) Wesley Samuel McKnight, born in 1845, married Sarah (Sally) Dinkins. (See separate family history.)

George M. McKnight, Jr. lived only a short time after he wrote his will, November 20, 1851. He died December 12, 1851 and was the first person to be buried at Mt. Tabor Methodist Church, located three miles south of Oldtown on the north of Robin Hood Road in Forsyth County. He was 51 years old, leaving Liddy with children ranging from 19 years to seven years old, to take care of. Liddy Ellorod McKnight died September 1, 1879, at the age of 76. She is buried beside her husband.

George M. McKnight, Jr. was my great-great-grandfather.

Sources: Courthouse records of Stokes, Forsyth and Rowan counties and Forsyth County Public Library.

—Elaine McKnight Webster

WESLEY SAMUEL MCKNIGHT 551

Wesley Samuel McKnight, born in 1845 in Forsyth County, N. C., was the son of George M. McKnight, Jr. and Lydia (Liddy) Ellrod. His father died when he was six years old and two of his brothers died in the Civil War. Times were hard for him and his family. They raised corn, wheat, oats and tobacco and had to take care of the sheep, hogs, horses and cows.

At the age of 24, Wesley married Sarah (Sally) Dinkins, daughter of Samuel and Rachel Dinkins. They were married March 28, 1869 in Yadkin County, N. C., by Wiley F. Shore, justice of the peace. Sally was born in 1848 in Forsyth County.

Wesley and Sally were living in Forsyth County in 1870, according to the census records. In 1872, they were living in Forsyth County.

They had seven children:

(1) Wiley McKnight was born in 1870 in Yadkin County. At the age of 8 he was bitten by a dog that had rabies. He died a few days later.

(2) Dorinda (Dora) McKnight, born January 14, 1872 in Forsyth County, married John J. Culler. John was born December 4, 1852. They had five children: Pete married Hazel Boger, Wiley married Elizabeth Shouse, Daisy married Sam Miller, Flora Melinda married Ben Seagraves and Claude Edward Culler married Annie Victoria Burgess. John J. Culler died June 10, 1920 and is buried at Mt. Tabor Methodist Church, located on Robin Hood Road in Forsyth County, N. C.. AFter John's death, Dora married George Dull. They had no children. Dora died August 8, 1949 and she is buried in Woodlawn Cemetery in Forsyth County.

(3) Minnie Rowina McKnight, born in 1875, married Julius Culler. Julius was born in 1853. They had one daughter: Bertha, born July 22, 1895, married Jerry Sylvester Boger. Jerry was born November 8, 1890. Minnie died in 1953 and Julius died in 1936. They are buried in Woodlawn Cemetery.

(4) Henry Lemuel McKnight, born May 13, 1877 in Forsyth County, married Carrie Matilda Warden. (They were my grandparents. Their family history is in Volume I of the Stokes County Heritage).

(5) Charlie McKnight, born in 1879 in Forsyth County, married Katie Comer. They had four children: Clifton (Pete) married a lady by the name of Ester from Germany. She now lives in California. Pete was killed in Germany in 1943 during World War II. Maggie married Richard Howard Foster, Earlene married Otis Treadway and Paulette Audrey McKnight married Huston Daniel Goodwin. Charlie McKnight died September 9, 1964 and is buried in Woodlawn Cemetery.

(6) Lillian McKnight, born September 15, 1887, married John Henry Lee Frye. John Henry was born December 25, 1872. They had five children: Della Mae married Henry William Dull and after his death she married Alvin Hill; Bessie married John Trent; Oscar Dallas married Kathleen Ridings; Ray Junius married Evelyn Looper; and Hazel Virginia Frye married Winfred Looper. Lillian died July 9, 1925 and John Henry died September 3, 1930. They are buried at Mt. Tabor Methodist Church.

(7) Fred Eugene (Gene) McKnight, born in 1891 in Forsyth County, married Annie Belle Frye. Annie was born February 24, 1895. They had four children who died as infants. Annie Belle died of cancer on March 1, 1922. She is buried at Mt. Tabor Methodist Church. Gene later married Jane Lutishia Royal. They had four children: Claude (died as an infant); Carl Wesley died in 1958; Ralph Daniel died in 1975; and Annie Belle McKnight, born June 8, 1933, married Gaston Collins. She is now married to James E. Smith; Gene McKnight died of tuberculosis in 1937 and is buried at Mt. Tabor Methodist Church; Jane Royal McKnight is buried at Grapevine Baptist Church, near Lewisville, N. C. .

Wesley Samuel McKnight died in 1898 at the age of 53. He was living in a small community called, West Bend, near Lewisville, N. C. . He is buried at Mt. Tabor Methodist Church. Sarah (Sally) Dinkins McKnight died in 1919. She is buried beside her husband. Their son, Henry Lemuel, made a marker for their graves out of soapstone.

Wesley Samuel McKnight was my great-grandfather.

Sources: Courthouse records of Forsyth and Yadkin counties, Forsyth Public Library and Personal knowledge.

—Elaine McKnight Webster

GEORGE W. NANCE FAMILY 552

George W. Nance was born 8th September 1857, son of James C. and Sara Nance. He married 2nd December 1882, Elizabeth "Bettie" Robertson, born 12th August 1863,daughter of Joseph Robertson. George died 17th of September 1926. Bettie died 9th March 1926. Both are buried at Eden, N. C. . They had issue of (1) James Harden Nance, born 21st October 1883. He married 9th of February 1905, Katy Dell Carter.

Elizabeth "Bettie" Robertson Nance, 1863-1926

They had issue of (1A) Gracie Dell Nance, born 3rd November 1909, married 27th December 1927, Buford Earnest Shelton, son of Walter and Fannie Sapp Shelton. Buford and Gracie had issue of Katie Jane Shelton, born 10th Nov. 1928, married Sanford Hundley. Jimmy Frank Shelton, born 22nd Mar. 1931, married Myra Dunn. Lorene Virginia Shelton, born 23rd Mar. 1933, married first Leroy Wilkins, secondly, Ralph Garrett, Lena Mae Shelton, born 3rd June 1935, married Kermit Whitlow. Lola Pearl Shelton, born 3rd April 1937, married Colon B. Bowman. Ruby Maude Shelton, born 4th April 1939, married Marvin Crowder. James Billy Shelton, born 16th April 1941, married first, Gail Watkins, secondly, Linda Fulp. Ernest Lee Shelton, born 16th Feb. 1943, married Linda Plaster. David Martin Shelton, born 12th Nov. 1945, married first, Rochelle Watkins, Linda Ray Shelton, born 24 Aug. 1948, unmarried, Melvin Gary Shelton, born 14th Oct. 1951, married Judy Martin.

(1B) Willie Hardy Nance, born 21st Nov. 1905, married Ola Nickelston. They had issue of James Willard "J. W." Nance, married Dorothy Adkins. Pauline Nance, married Charlie Martin. Violet Nance, married Bryant Rucker.

(1C) Claudia Nance, born 31st Aug. 1907, married Budd Currie. No issue.

(1D) Rosie Nance, born 21st Nov. 1916, married Arthur Lee "Pete" Martin. They had issue of Sammy, Glen, Randy, and Regina.

(1E) Frank Mebane Nance, born 24th Nov. 1911, married Minnie Belle Martin. Their issue was Roger Nance, married Becky Mounts. Carol Nance, married Winford Hall. Sue Nance, married Frank Bullington, Brenda Nance, married Daniel Oakley. Linda Nance, twin to Brenda, married first, Terry Bowman, secondly, Levi Knight. Martha Nance, married David Durham. Shelby Nance, married Wayne Hopkins. Patsy Nance, married Wilbert Collins. John Nance, married Donna Colman. Frank Mebane Nance died 10th Dec. 1966,

from an accident on his farm tractor. Minnie Belle married secondly, J. D. Craddock.

(1F) Otis Nance, born 20th Feb. 1920, married Shirley Pulliam.

(1G) Homer Nance, born 6th Mar. 1923, married Mable Fulcher. No issue.

(1H) Jamie Nance, born 21 Apr. 1929, married Barbara Hill. They had issue of Bessie Nance, married Ronnie Haymore. Darrel Nance, married Cindi Sizemore. Danny Nance, married Mitzi Tucker. Elaine Nance, married Glen Martin.

(1I) Whorley Nance, born 27th Nov. 1926, married 24th Jan. 1952, Ester Hill, sister to Barbara Hill. They had issue of Gurney Nance, married Billie Consueella "Connie" Stanley. Jimmy Nance, married first, Kathy Oakley, secondly, Cathy Belton. Shelia Nance, married Barry Dean Wilson. Cheryl Nance, married first, Donnie Lunsford, secondly, Gregory Hudson.

(1J) George Martin Nance, born 1st Aug. 1914. unmarried.

(2) Jesse "Jess" Nance, born 26th Dec. 1893. Married 22nd June 1913, Annie Sapp. They had issue of Annie Orilla Nance, born 31st May 1914, married P. Fred Williams. They had issue of Edmund F. Williams, Clara M. Williams, Annie G. Williams, Ben Daniel Williams, and Belva Mae Williams. Victoria E. Nance, born 6th Mar. 1916, married Robert Hylton. They had issue of Melvin Wayne Hylton, and Jessie Sue Hylton. Harry F. Nance, born 9th July 1918, married Irene Hodges. They had issue of Twins, Billy R. Nance, Bobby F. Nance, and Ronald Gene Nance. Artie Belle Nance, married first, Ivor Corns. They had issue of Annie Lucille Corns, and Crystal Virginia Corns. Married secondly, William F. Brown, they had issue of Linda Sue Brown, Audrey Nadine Brown, and Mary Priscilla Brown. Louis Ray Nance, born 5th May 1924, married Dorothy Spencer. They had issue of Dennis Ray Nance, Allen Lee Nance, and Dwayne Arnold Nance. Henry Washington Nance, born 10th May 1828, married Vivian West. They had issue of Victor Henry Nance, Donald Odell Nance.

(3) David Bill Nance, born 22nd July 1905, married 28th Oct. 1923, Saharah "Sook" Ziglar. They had issue of Betty Elizabeth Nance, married Jefferson Davis Lester. They had issue of John Davis Lester, married first, Elaine Joyce, secondly, Geneva Clifton Shaffer. Fay Elizabeth Lester, married first, Bobby Richardson, secondly, Ronald O'Quinn. Judy Diane Lester, married, Ron Wellinger, Jerry Mitchell, married, Joyce Ann Belcher. Dowell "Darrel" Lester, married Vivian Lee Evans. Lola Belle Nance, married Russell Oakley. They had issue of Daniel Oakley, married Brenda Nance. Debra Ann Oakley, married Ricky Watkins. Kathy Lynn Oakley, married first, Jimmy Nance, secondly, Ronald Mcghinn. Annette Gaye Oakley, married Perry Gene Hundley. Lesia Kaye Oakley, married Jesse Lee Carter Jr. David Bill Nance Jr, married Aline Watkins. They had issue of Rita Nance, married James Hundley. Norman Nance, married Jane Stanley. Karen Nance, married Buddy Carlton Booth, son of Jesse and Weeta Via Booth. Margaret Bernice Nance, married George Durham. They had issue of David Durham, married Martha Nance. Fonty Wayne Durham, married Rebecca Shelton. Donnie Wade Durham, married Jean Alcon. Tim Durham, married Rhonda Watkins. Jan Wallace Durham. married Donna Fulp. Wendy Durham, unmarried. Elwood Nance, married first, Jackie Odell, the had issue of Glenda Nance. Married secondly, Louise Bateman. Bobby Samuel Nance, married first, Mary Mills, They had issue of Sahara Jane Nance, married Stanley Wagoner. Bobby Joel Nance, married Maxine Hickman. Bobby married secondly, Anna Hickman.

David Bill Nance, 1905-1966

(4) Cajun "Babe" Nance, born 4th May 1887, married Rosa Carter, sister of Katy Dell Carter Nance. They had issue of Doris Nance, married Elmer Lester. David Nance, married Carlene Cockram. Lloyd Nance, married Maggie Williams. Garland Nance, married Irene Light. Frances Nance, and Cajun O. Nance Jr., born 1st Nov. 1918, died 5th Dec. 1921.

(5) John Daniel Nance, born 26th Aug. 1895, married Lola Myrtle Amos. They had issue of Elsie Nance who married Daniel Robertson.

(6) Maggie Nance, born 4th Apr. 1901, married Jesse Ray Johnson. They had issue of Melvin Johnson, and Virginia Johnson.

(7) Cora Nance, born 21st Sept. 1898 who married Claude S. Eggliston. They had issue of Catherine Eggliston, married Costa Chalasapatus. Jack Eggliston, married Louretta--------. Mack "Chummy" Eggliston, married Betty Jean----.

(8) Molly Nance, born April 1890, married John Smith Colman. They had issue of Lizzie Colman, Marie Colman, Margaret Colman, and John Worley Colman.

Overton Nance was born second issue of James and Sarah Nance 1860. He married Flora Robertson 20th December, 1881. He was listed as being a Tanner. Flora was daughter of Joseph Robertson.

James Nance married secondly, Sally Clark. They had issue of Martha A. Nance. He may have had other issues.

Note: numbers, 1, through 8, are issue of George W. and Bettie R. Nance. numbers, 1A, through, 1J, are issue of James H. and Katy C. Nance.

Sources: Personal knowldedge, Bible.

—Darrel Lester

ALLEN NEAL

553

Allen Neal was born in Virginia circa 1785. Allen's father, William Neal, Sr., born circa 1750/60, came from Scotland and first settled in Pittsylvania County, Virginia and later moved to Rockingham County, N. C. . In 1799, William Neal purchased 301 acres of land in Rockingham County on Upper Hogan's Creek from William Southerland. The following year, he sold part of this tract, 100 acres, to Thomas Neal. By 1809, when William sold the remainder of this property, 201 acres, he was listed as a resident of Stokes County. He purchased land in Stokes and lived there until he died sometime after 1830.

Two marriage bonds are found in Stokes County for Allen Neal, the first being to Delily Hutchens, dated January 12, 1811. She apparently died within a few years after their marriage. The second bond was issued to Allen Neal and Nicey Owens on February 17, 1816. On August 13, 1822, Allen purchased from his father a 50-acre tract of land located in Stokes County on the waters of Belews Creek, adjoining Zachariah Branson, John Neal, and John Freeman. On March 10, 1830, he bought from Balum Barham, 90 acres on the waters of the north fork of Belews Creek, which joined his land. In 1837, Allen purchased 87 acres located near the Germanton Road, which was later in Forsyth County.

Allen Neal, and his wife, Nicey, and children are listed on the 1850 Forsyth County Census. Nicey Neal died sometime after 1850, and Allen moved back to Stokes County, where he died sometime after 1862.

The following children were born to Allen and Nicey Owens Neal: Robert, born March 29, 1818; Thomas, born November 25, 1822, married October 5, 1854 to Mary Branson; Polly Ann, born February 14, 1824; David, born July 1, 1827; William, born May 10, 1832; and Susan B., born December 3, 1834.

Sources: Stokes & Forsyth Co. Census Records, Stokes Co. Deeds, Stokes & Forsyth Co. Marriage Bonds, Family Bible, April 16, 1915 issue of *The Reidsville Review*, *The Heritage of Rockingham Co. 1983.*

—Richard D. Neal

CHALMERS (CHAL) ASA NEAL

554

Chalmers Asa Neal was born Sept. 22, 1891 on a farm in the Flat Sholes Community of Stokes County. He was the son of Joseph Watson Neal and Florence Sales Allen Neal.

He married Emma Beatrice Meadows, March

30, 1919. (She was born June 4, 1896 — died January 5, 1975.) They had six children: Baron Asa, born Dec. 28, 1919; McKay Meadows, born July 7, 1922; Sarah Malinda, born Sept. 20, 1923, Betty Jean, born Sept. 24, 1927; Ira Von (Andrew), born May 5, 1931; and Emma Sue, born Aug. 31, 1935.

Chalmers (Chal) was the third of twelve children. At the time of his marriage, Chal was in the lumber and building business along with other members of his family. He lived in Stokes County until 1934. Because of the Depression he quit his business and joined the CCC's (Civilian Conservation Corp) and was sent to Anson Co. where Emma Sue was born. In 1936 he was transferred to Caswell Co. and in 1942 the CCC was disbanded and Chal was transferred to the United States Dept. of Agriculture Soil Conservation Service in Roxsboro. In 1947 he was transferred to Reidsville in Rockingham County where he lived until his death (June 2, 1986).

Chal's first child Baron went to Edwards Military Institute at age 14 to finish high school. After graduation, he enrolled in Emanual College in Franklin Spring, Georgia and when WWII began he was drafted and spent 4 years in the Army serving in the European Theatre.

He married Louise Mise from Blanch, NC (Caswell County). They had one child, a son named Francis Brent Neal, who is an attorney in Rockingham, NC. Baron was a carpenter all of his life. He died Oct. 15, 1986.

Sarah Malinda married Lewis McNeal Watson. She had a girl, Linda Faye, and a boy, Lewis McNeal Watson II. Malinda worked as a bookkeeper and tax consultant until her retirement in 1983. Malinda and Lewis live in Reidsville.

McKay died of pneumonia at the age of two.

Betty Jean married Howard Judson. She had two girls, Valerie, Robin. Betty worked as a secretary at Frot Bragg where she met her husband. She traveled with him during his career in the Airbourne. They live in Fayetteville where they enjoy retirement.

Von Andrew (born Ira Von) is single. He works at Rockingham Community College in Wentworth, NC in Vocational Recruitment/Cooperative Education. He lives in a log cabin on Rockingham Lake outside of Reidsville.

Emma Sue married David Hooper. They have no children. Emma Sue works for the Employment Security Commission as Regional Supervisor for Caswell, Alamance, Rockingham, Guilford, Randolph, Stokes, Forsyth, Surrey, Davidson, Davie, and Yadkin Counties. She and her husband live in Reidsville.

Chal and Emma were among the organizers of Penile Church on Rosebud Road in Stokes County, and Chal helped build it and donated the first piano and pulpit furniture. They both are buried at Penile along with their sons, McKay and Baron.

Sources: personal knowledge.

—Von Neal

ENIE NEAL

555

Enie Neal was born on his grandmother's farm in Rockingham County, near Stokesdale, on March 23, 1898. He was the son of Robert Pinkney "Bob" (1869-1946) and Mollie Ann James Neal (1872-1949). He was the grandson of Joseph and Mary Coleman Neal and Martin and Lettie Tuttle James.

Being the first born son in a tobacco growing family, a great work load was given to him at an early age. This training taught Enie to be a hard, persistent worker. Like his father, Enie had the musical talent of playing the banjo. His brothers, Paul and Henry, played the guitar. Together, they spent many evenings playing and singing not only for themselves but for anyone in the community who wished to join them.

Enie was married in Stokes County on November 14, 1917 to Maude Knight, daughter of Boyd and Ella Murray Knight. To this couple the following children were born: John Wesley (1918-1971); Beulah Mae (1920-); Robert Paul (1923-1986); Harvey Kitchen (1925-); and Ruby Catherine (1927-1967). Maude became ill as a result of kidney poisoning and died in July of 1931. The death of Maude was very devastating to Enie, as he was left with five children. With the help of many friends and family, Enie kept his family together.

On April 6, 1932, Enie was married in Martinsville, Virginia to Lucy Mae (Macie) Williams. She was born near Walnut Cove on December 2, 1911 to Walter and Mary Sue Barker Williams. The first year of marriage, they made their home on the Dick Williams Place. Afterwards, the Neals moved to Belews Creek where they farmed on the J. A. Murray Place. In 1942, the family moved to the Thomas Vanhoy Place on Happy Hill Road. They resided there until moving to Walnut Cove in January of 1948, after inheriting a farm from Macie's uncle, John W. Barker. Before moving, Enie had the house remodeled and bought the adjoining farm, known as the Jason Farm. These farms were located on what is now the Hensdale Road. At the present, only two of Enie's children make their home on this farm, Donald and Ollene. The following children were born to Enie and Lucy Neal: (1) Enie, Jr. (May 18, 1933) married in 1955 to Lettie Mae White. Their children: Terry Lee, Timothy Hope, and Thomas Eric. (2) William Melvin (February 16, 1935) married in 1956 to JoAnn Bowman. Their children: Ronald Gray and Brian Keith. Melvin was married again in 1983 to Helen Marshall Mitchell. (3) Lonnie Gray (January 17, 1937-January 19, 1937. (4) Henry Donald (February 28, 1938) married in 1958 to Hester Sizemore. Their child: Richard Donald. (5) Annie Ollene (May 22, 1941) married in 1957 to William Dennis Wood. Their children: Gary Lee, and Michael Dwayne. (6) Gladys Jane (August 3, 1946) married in 1965 to Lonnie Eugene Riggs. Their children: Theresa Lynn and Angela Faith. (7) Peggy Jean (January 16, 1950-January 17, 1950).

Enie died on April 2,, 1958 and was buried beside his first wife at Oak Level Baptist Church

Enie and Lucy Williams Neal — 1941

Front Row Left to Right, The Neals — 1983: Enie, Jr., Lucy, Melvin. Back Row Left to Right: Ollene, Gladys and Donald.

near Stokesdale. In 1962, Macie gave an acre of land to build New Hope Baptist Church, this being part of the J. W. Barker farm. She is presently a member there. Macie worked hard to help Enie raise the two families. She worked in the fields long hours, getting up early in the mornings to prepare the meals for the day. Macie, now approaching her 78th birthday, is enjoying her retirement.

Enie's musical talent was passed down through his sons, Wesley, Robert and Melvin, who all played the guitar. Richard is the only grandson who has the love of music like his grandfather. He plays the guitar, banjo and autoharp.

Sources: personal knowledge.

—Richard D. Neal

JOSEPH WATSON NEAL 556

Joseph Watson Neal was born Nov. 18, 1856 on a farm in Stokes County. He was the son of Asa and Emma Allen Neal, and grandson of Conrad and Dicey Neal. Joseph Watson Neal married Florence Sales Allen, daughter of Samuel Briggs and Emmily Lewis Allen. They were married April 27, 1887. They had 12 children. J. W. Neal was a merchant, farmer, sawmill operator. The homeplace was torn down. "'Clack" Lewis built a beautiful stone home in its place. The children were:

Latimer Briggs - born March 11, 1888 - died Dec. 29, 1977 - Married Allene Preston. They had 5 children: Latimer Briggs, Jr., Ralph Allen, Roger, Charles, Allene Hope.

Merley Bernice - Sept. 14, 1889 - March 4, 1953 - Married Sarah Elizabeth Lawson. They had 5 children: Dorothy Elizabeth, Maynard Acie, Frances Ann, Shirley Jo, Merley Bernice,Jr.

Chalmers Asa - Sept. 22, 1891 - June 2, 1986 - Married Emma Beatrice Meadows. They had 6 children: Baron Asa, Sarah Malinda, McKay, Betty Jean, Ira Von (Andrew), Emma Sue.

Bessie Lazora - April 11, 1893 - March 3, 1988 - Married James Iven Moore. They had 2 children: Marice, Elaine.

Joseph Harold - Feb. 4, 1895 - July 22, 1925 - Married Nannie V. Sturgill. They had one child, a daughter named Haroldene.

Tice Monroe - Nov. 11, 1898 - June 12, 1899.

Blanche Helen - Sept. 29, 1899 - married Bernard L. Howard. No children.

Haden Kitchen - July 1, 1901 - married Grace Boyles. They had one daughter, Paige.

Doris Louise - July 5, 1903 - married Hubert Moffitt. They had one daughter, Joanna.

Neva Asia - Nov. 5, 1905 - married Dennis Brown. They had two children, Melba, Donald.

Vincent Marvin - Nov. 14, 1907 - July 21, 1971 - Married Allie Mae Taylor. They had two children, Betty Lynn, Jack Allen.

Dempsey Jarvis - July 1, 1914 - Married Rebecca Unella Greene. They had 4 children: Tonia Allen, Edgar James, Rae Sales, Dee Jaye.

At this time, 5 of the 12 children are still living and still get together once a year for the Neal reunion with all 5 in attendance.

Source: Family records and personal knowledge.

—Von A. Neal

AUSTIN AND CAROLINE NELSON 557

Austin Reid Nelson was born in 1858 and died in 1893. He was the son of R. A. and Letitia Jane Simmons Nelson. The Nelson family were early settlers in Stokes County. They lived in the area North of Danbury near Buck Island Creek. On February 24, 1863 Austin's father R. A. enlisted in the Confederate Army. In May of that same year he died of typhoid fever at Wilson, N. C. Austin's mother Letitia was left with the children: Floyd, born in 1854, twins George and Peter, born in 1859, and sister Kitty, born in 1862. Four years after the death of R. A. Nelson, January 30, 1867, Letitia S. Nelson was remarried to William Lawson.

Austin Nelson married Caroline Watkins, daughter of Green Watkins and Matilda Roberson Watkins, on February 5, 1880. Carolina was born in 1860 and died in 1923. Five children were born to the marriage — sons Willie Austin, Thomas Reid Austin, daughter Lilla Green Nelson, and two children who died in infancy: daughter Rilla and son Jesse.

Lilla was born on February 25, 1881. On March 24, 1907, she married J. R. "Dixie" Nunn. To their marriage were born five children, Vernice Iona, Myra Rachel, Richard Orville, Vera Ethel, and Leora Mae. Lilla died February 2, 1924. (A listing of their descendants and additional information can be found in *Volume 1,* page 403.)

Thomas Reid Nelson was born on August 10, 1883. In October, 1904, he married Nancy Olive Simmons. Olive was born June 10, 1887. Olive S. Nelson died July 15, 1960. Reid Nelson died June 27, 1964. To this union were born four sons and two daughters: Clyde R. Nelson was born February 9, 1906. He married Myrtle Blakely who died April 4, 1980. On July 20, 1989, he married Maxine Sloan. Thelma Nelson was born August 21, 1908 and died June 1, 1929. Sallie Alta Nelson was born August 28, 1910. Sam Reid Nelson was born July 11, 1912 and died March 22, 1985. Sam Reid married Inez Sams. Their two sons are Jerry and James. Jerry married Bonna Meadows. They have a son, Gregg Reid. James married Judy Proctor. James and Judy's two sons are Justin Reid and Jacob Adam Nelson. Raymond Austin Nelson was born May 17, 1915. He died October 2, 1973. Raymond married Hazel McCraw. Their son Lonnie married Debbie Walker. They have three daughters, Connie, Barbara Jean, and Sallie Ann. Raymond and Hazel's daughter Nancy married Thomas E. Wall. They have a son and daughter — Zack and Amanda. Arnold Gray Nelson was the forth son of Reid and Olive Nelson, He was born March 12, 1918 and died December 2, 1951.

Willie Austin Nelson, brother of Thomas Reid and Lilla Geen Nelson, was the youngest child of Austin and Caroline Watkins Nelson. He was born December 13, 1885, and died September 2, 1970. He married Rosa Slawter who was born October 29, 1888 and died March 18, 1977. She was the daughter of Jerry P. and Julia Ann Slawter. To their marriage was born seven children. Their daughters are Mrs. Tom (Viola) Moran, Mrs. Morton (Pearl) Pernell, and Mrs. Norman (Opal) Clapp [deceased]. Pearl has one son and three grandchildren. Opal has two daughters and one grandson.

Sons of Willie and Rosa Nelson are Ellis R. [deceased], W. Howard, Graham H. [deceased] and Claybon G. Nelson. Ellis has two sons, one

Austin Nelson

Caroline Watkins Nelson

daughter, and seven grandchildren. Howard has one son and one granddaughter. Clabon has one daughter and one grandson.

Sources: Personal knowledge, contributions by family members, and the National Archives and Records Service, Washington, D. C.

—Richard Nunn

FLOYD EDWARD NELSON FAMILY

558

The predecessors of Floyd Nelson were Joseph Nelson (d. 1810), Leander Nelson, Leander (Leroy) Nelson (1788-1873), and John Samuel Nelson.

John Samuel Nelson was born c. 1829. He married Mary Ann Smith, born July 10, 1834, died January 11, 1916. During the Civil War he served with the North Carolina Volunteer Infantry, 2nd Battalion, Company A, and was killed somewhere in Virginia in December 1864.

Samuel and Mary Ann had five children. Floyd Edward was born July 15, 1849; Melissa (Lissie) 1851; McCanless (Mac); William Powell (Willie) 1858; and Samuel 1865, three months after his father's death.

Floyd Edward Nelson (c. 1900)

Floyd married Melissa Catherine Hicks on December 26, 1870, and was a merchant for many years in Meadows before moving to Hardbank. There he had a house near the Piney Grove Primitive Baptist Church with a store/livery stable complex across the road. His brother Willie also had a store further along the road toward Lawsonville. After Melissa Catherine's death on April 28, 1915 (born February 5, 1847), he married Fanny Holt. Floyd died on July 17, 1932, two days after his eighty-third birthday.

Floyd's first cousin Minerva, daughter of James Nelson, was born in 1855. She married James (Jim) Flinchum, and they were the parents of Clemmie Ann who married Laurel David Hole, also Floyd's first cousin and son of Dolly Hole, sister of Mary Ann Nelson. Minerva died in the summer of 1935.

Floyd and Melissa Catherine had eleven children. Several died quite young, by name, Mary Jennie, Melissa, Tommy Edward, and Laura. Cornelia (Neely) was born in 1877, married Bud Moran, and moved to High Point. She later married Walter Branson. Walter L. was born in 1878, died in 1949, and was married to Lillie Jackson. William David (Will) was born in 1880, died in 1957, and was married to Molly Jane Nelson, daughter of Floyd's brother Willie. He was a merchant in Walnut Cove for many years. Sara Jane was born in1882, died in 1964, and was married to John David Smith, nephew of Mary Ann Nelson, and lived in Pilot Mountain many years. John Samuel married May Watkins. Jonah Thomas was born in 1886 and was married to Ethel Smith. Martha Ann was born in 1889 and was married to Lincoln (Link) Smith.

Floyd's first cousin Arena Snowball (Rena) Nelson, daughter of William Nelson, was born October 12, 1867 and died March 10, 1947. She married Andrew Jackson (Andy) Smith, Mary Ann Nelson's nephew and Floyd's first cousin.

Melissa Catherine Hicks Nelson (c. 1910)

Many of these people are buried in the Hardbank Cemetery, Danbury Route 1, and in the Smith-Hole Family Graveyard nearby.

Sources: Family knowledge, records, tombstones.

—Ray Von Hole

HENRY AND EMMA NELSON

559

Henry Robert Nelson, born February 14, 1859, the son of Pendleton G. and Martha (Patsy) Manc-

Henry and Emma Nelson

ing Nelson, was the seventh child of ten children. (Family listed under Pendleton Nelson.)

He was born and spent his early childhood years in the Buck Island Hills of Danbury, N. C. (Stokes Co.) where his parents farmed. At the age of eight, Henry's father died and a few months later he lost his mother. The five younger children were taken by relatives and friends. Henry stayed with an aunt some of the time. He came to Virginia in his teens, looking for work of some kind, a place he could go to school and where oil would be furnished for his lamp so he could study at night. He found such a place in the home of John Marshall Brown just across the state line. He attended what was called a subscription school. It is said that he was very good at arithmetic.

Henry bought land (about three hundred acres) in Virginia from his father-in-law John Marshall Brown. He built a one-room cabin on it where he and his wife Emma Brown (daughter of John Marshall and Mary E. Taylor Brown) lived and had their three sons, Harry, Walter and Frank. They lived in the one-room cabin and cooked over the open fireplace until they could build a house. In Jan. 1905 that house burned. They had no insurance. They saved only a very few items and only the clothes they had on. The five of them moved back into the one-room cabin again until they could build a second house. (The boys were older and larger by this time.) The log cabin is still standing at the same spot it was built in the 1880's.

Henry and Emma farmed but the struggle for them was hard like most everyone else at that time. Grandma sold eggs, butter, and dried blackberries, and took in sewing to have a little extra income. They always had plenty of food as they raised most of it, and had plenty of firewood. They were always able to help out someone who was less fortunate than themselves by giving a place to stay or having some extra work for someone.

Harry Clinton Nelson married Mattie Cummings

of Critz, Va. (Patrick Co.) They had eight children. Walter Ganes Nelson married Florence Hill of Sandy Ridge, N. C. (Stokes Co.). They had seven children. Frank Eugene Nelson married Fidellia Sheppard of Campbell, N. C. (now Lawsonville) Stokes Co. . They had three children.

I grew up in the home with my grandparents. My parents were Frank and Fidellia Sheppard Nelson. I lost my mother when I was less than two years old; my sister was four. Grandma Nelson took on the job of looking after us, which was an ordeal at her age.

Grandpa died January 7, 1942. Grandma died Sept. 22, 1961. They along with my parents and little sister are buried in the church cemetery at Pleasant Grove Primitive Baptist Church in Patrick Co., Va.

Sources: Family information and personal knowledge.

—Patsy Nelson Blair

JAMES HENRY "BUNN" NELSON, JR.

560

James Henry "Bunn" Nelson, Jr. was born May 15, 1855. His father was James Henry Nelson and his mother was Becky Mabe Nelson.

Bunn was married to Mary Margaret Mabe, daughter of Jackson Mabe and Miltilda Mabe. They lived on a farm of about 150 acres in a frame house with a kitchen and two bedrooms down and two bedrooms up. All the girls had one room and all the boys had one bedroom. The farm was in Stokes County, a place known as the Buck Island Hill. They raised a lot of tobacco. The tobacco was cut in the field and put on a stick, left in the field to wilt before putting into the barn to cure. They sold eggs, butter, chickens and hogs to supplement their income. Bunn was a very conservative man.

Bunn was five years old when the Civil War broke out. He recalled that his father, James Henry, was killed during the war and his body shipped to Wentworth. Becky Mabe, Bunn's mother, hired someone to pick the body up at the railroad station. He wore a suit made out of flax for the burial.

Bunn and Margaret had seven children: 1. Eli Nelson married Carrie Lee Nelson. 2. Zettie Nelson married Arthur Nelson. 3. Bezzie Nelson married Bob Stevens. 4. Carrie Nelson married Chester Taylor. 5. Tilda Nelson married Jerry Mabe. 6. Pearlie Nelson married Andrew Bennett. 7. Jimmy Nelson died at the age of 9 years old.

At Christmas, Bunn would buy a box of horehound candy and gave all the grandchildren a stick of candy.

Eli Nelson, the eldest of seven children, was born March 2, 1883 and married on October 28, 1906 to Carrie Lee Nelson, born January 14, 1890, who was the daughter of Captain Lee Leander Nelson and Adocia Tilley Nelson. They had five children: 1. Grace Vivian Nelson married Trevor Redman. 2. Emory Ralph Nelson married Juber Wren. 3. Manley McCray Nelson married Elizabeth Tucker. 4. Dovie Mae Nelson married Breautus Bowman. 5. Elijah Swanson Nelson married Elizabeth Knight.

Carrie Lee died May 18, 1919.

Eli married the second time to Recie Ann Flinchum on November 2, 1919. They had eight children: 1. Elwood Nelson was born dead 2/25/1921. 2. Dollie Lee Nelson married Lee Hester. 3. Geneva Linda Nelson married Moyer Shropshire. 4. Lois Irene Nelson married Chalmus Schisom. 5. James Henry Nelson married Margaret Whitaker. 6. Baby girl was born dead March 14, 1932. 7. Pencie Marie Nelson married Tommy Parlati. 8. Bobby Lee Nelson married Mary Ballard.

Sources: family records.

—Pearl Willard

LEANDER J. NELSON

561

Leander Jackson Nelson was the fourth son born to Pendleton and Martha Nelson. He was born in 1849 in Stokes County, North Carolina.

In February, 1868, he married Harriett Mabe who was also from Stokes County. Leander was a farmer as were most persons of his generation.

Four children were born to this marriage: James (1869); Levi J. (1872); Robert L. (1873); Etta (1877); and Lilla (1879). Leander moved about in his occupation as a sharecropper farmer before finally settling in Hillsboro, North Carolina. He died in Hillsboro on July 6, 1930. His wife Harriett died on October 12th the same year.

JAMES W. NELSON (1868-?) was the eldest son of Leander J. and Harriett Nelson. At the age of 19 he married Amanda J. Carter in Stokes County. Several children were born to this marriage: Everett, Jesse, Luther,Lee and Dora.

According to family sources, James Nelson was a tobacco farmer. Family legend contends that one day as he was heading to Winston-Salem, N. C., with his year's crop, his passage was blocked by a certain black man. James instructed the black man to move and when he refused, James shot him and proceeded to Winston-Salem. After he arrived he sold his tobacco and all of his horses except one. He reported the incident to the local sheriff. When the sheriff informed him that he would be jailed pending an investigation, James asked permission to go outside to secure his horse. Once outside he fled and was not heard from again. His wife died in 1931 in Rockingham County, North Carolina.

LEVI JACKSON NELSON (1870-1937) was the second son born to Leander J. Nelson and Martha Nelson. Departing from the family tradition of farming, he became a brick mason.

In December of 1892, he married Sallie Lawson in Stokes County. Two children were born to this marriage: Florida Nelson in 1895 and Gilmer Nelson in 1897. Following the birth of Gilmer, both Sallie and Levi contacted typhoid fever. Sallie died with the fever; however, Levi survived. The care of their two children was given to the Lawson family.

Levi Nelson traveled about to find work as a brick mason. While working on a job in Grayson County, Va. with a friend named Will Lee, he was introduced to Josephine Patton. Following a suitable courtship, they were married in Edmon, North Carolina. Edmon is located in Alleghany County.

Levi continued to travel to find work and finally settled in Henrico County, Virginia. He bought a forty-acre farm on the Gill Dale Road in a community known as Varina. Levi built a two-story brick home which he equipped with a carbide lighting system. He was among the first in his immediate community to purchase an automobile to drive to work. He and his family were members of the Hardy Central Baptist church and later they joined Four Mile Creek Baptist Church.

Several children were born to his marriage with Josephine Patton Nelson: Frank (1904) died as an infant; Annie Mae (1905); Harry R. (1907); Laura Edna (1909); Edgar J. (1913); Henry Lee (1916-1989); Robert H. (1919) died as an infant; Lottie Blanch (1921); Thomas Page (1922-1983); Patrick G. (1924); Edith Inez (1926) and Eva Irene (1926). The last children were twins.

Levi Nelson died in 1937. His wife, Josephine Patton Nelson, died in 1965. Both are buried at Hardy Central Baptist church located on Darbytown Road in Henrico County, Virginia just east of Richmond.

ROBERT LEWIS NELSON (1870-1931) was the third son born to Leander J. and Martha Nelson. In 1892 he married Azzie Belle Sisk in Stokes County.

In an article that appeared in the *Danbury Reporter* on March 10, 1938, an account was given of a fight that took place on December 28, 1903.

"A crowd gathered at Kelly's warehouse where drinking, horse swapping, and carousing were in order. Liquor flowed freely. Throughout that Lawsonville-Smithtown section in those days men carried guns on hips. Many homicides have occurred in that region in the past 40 years. This particular day Sam Lawson and Robert Nelson engaged in a fight. We quote from hear-say people who have memories reaching back a third of a century. Most of the witnesses are dead long ago . . .

Lawson and Nelson were fighting that dull December day - Lawson was using a fence rail on Nelson. Nelson was a brother-in-law of Leff Sisk. Sisk took it up. Lawson turned on Sisk, who pulled his gun and fired. The first bullet striking Lawson's foot. Lawson came on with his fence rail. Sisk fired a second time, the bullet striking higher up on Lawson's leg. Sisk took a third shot and Lawson, with a bullet in his groin, died a few hours later."

Both Leff Sisk and Robert Nelson fled from the area. Robert Nelson moved to the Tidewater area of Virginia and changed his name to Robert Hook-

er. He lived a very respectable life and was a successful swine farmer. Robert and his wife Azzie had several children: Susie Mae, Fannie Lee, Nannie Belle, Della Blanch, Virginia Caroline, Avia Lillian, William Reid, Franklin Lewis and Robert Edward. All of Robert's children were raised with their family surname as Hooker.

Azzie died in 1944. Robert died in 1952. Both are buried at the Oakland Christian Church in Chuckatuck, Virginia.

LILLA NELSON (1880-1964) was the eldest daughter born to Leander and Martha Nelson. In 1894, at the age of 14, she married Thomas Eagleson in Stokes County. Due to her age, her parents had to give written consent for the marriage to take place. One daughter, Maggie Eagleson, was born to this marriage.

Lilla and Thomas Eagleson were later divorced. Lilla's second marriage was to Lee Crawford (1876-1942), who was originally from Orange County, North Carolina. Several children were born to this marriage: Clara (1904); Hallie (1914); Shirley (1916); Clarence (1901; Frank (1903); Sam (1906); Paul (1911-1943) and Roy (1908-1958).

Lilla died in Hillsborough, North Carolina in 1964.

ETTA NELSON (1877-1962). The records concerning Etta Nelson are very scarce.She was the youngest daughter of Leander and Martha Nelson and was born in Stokes County in 1877.

She married Robert G. Crews. Family records indicate that they had one daughter, Myrtle.

Etta Nelson died in 1962 in Reidsville which is in Rockingham county, North Carolina.

Sources: Records found in the State Library in Raleigh, North Carolina, Danbury Court House and family sources.

—Ralph E. Nelson

MARY M. SMITH NELSON

562

Mary Magdalene Smith, daughter of Joseph Henry and Nancy Lee Swanson Smith married P. Boyd Nelson in 1939. Joseph Henry Smith was the son of Joshua and Lucinda Hill Smith of the Asbury section of Stokes County.

From his obituary inn Jan. 1930. "Joshua Smith died at one old home in Stoked County at the age of 93. He was active during his advancing years and up to about two years before his death, enjoying the best of health. He was buried at Asbury in the family cemetery.

"He volunteered at the outbreak of the Civil War and served during the four years, returning to his home near Asbury where he remained for the rest of his life. He was a prosperous farmer and one of the leading citizens of his country, being held in the highest esteem in his community".

Joshua's parents were Joseph Henry and Hannah D. Smith.

Nancy Lee Swanson, daughter of Samuel Frank and Mary Eliza Witcher Swanson, was born June 25 1879. She married Joseph Henry Smith Dec. 12 1901.

Samuel Frank Swanson, son of Samuel Allen and Sarah E. Witcher Swanson was born Feb. 7 1839 and died May 12 1885. He was a Captain in the Civil War and later was a partner in a tobacco factory with his cousin John Muse Swanson, who was the father of Claude A. Swanson who served as Congressman from the 5th District of Virginia, 1893 to 1906, Governor of Va. 1906 to 1910, U. S. Senator 1911 to 1933 and Secretary of the Navy 1933 until his death July 10 1940.

Samuel Allen Swanson's parents were Colonel William Graves Swanson born May 11 1777, died June 15, 1840, and Elizabeth Muse Swanson, born May 21, 1779, died July 16 1836. Colonel Swanson's parents were William G. Jr. and Ann Graves Swanson. William Jr. parents were William G. Sr, born 1720 died 1784, and Mary McGuire Swanson.

Nancy Lee Swanson Smith's mother Mary Eliza Witcher Swanson was born in 1849 and died in 1893. She was the daughter of Nathaniel N. and Paula Adams Witcher. Paula Adams was the daughter of James Adams, granddaughter of John Quincy Adams 6th President of the U. S. A. and great-granddaughter of John Adams 2nd President.

Nathaniel N. Witcher and Sarah E. Witcher were brother and sister, so Samuel Frank Swanson and his wife Nancy Lee were first cousins.

Some other members of this family have made headlines in the past.

Captain Vincent and Nancy Newbill Witcher were the parents of Captain Nathaniel N. Witcher and Sarah E. Witcher Swanson. Another sister of these two was Mary Humphresy Witcher who married John Keene. Their daughter Nancy Witcher Keene married Chiswell Dabney Langhorne. Their daughter Nancy Witcher Langhorne married Viscount Waldorf Astor of England, and thus became "Lady Nancy Astor," well known member of the English Parliament.

Chiswell Dabney Langhorne and his wife Nancy Witcher Keene had another daughter named Irene. She married Charles Dana Gibson, a brilliant graphic artist. Inspired by his wife, he created a type of American girl which was always like his wife Irene and her sister. He achieved an international reputation by his portrayal of the "Gibson Girl."

—Emily Nelson Martin

P. BOYD NELSON

563

P. Boyd Nelson was born in 1881 in a log cabin that stood near the intersection of Highway 268 and 66 in Quaker Gap Township Stokes County. He was the son of Peter Riley and Mary Ann Elizabeth Manring Nelson. As a young man he moved to Pilot Mountain where he owned and operated a funeral home and a store which he sold to J. Edd Needham in 1925. At one time he was a partner in Liberty and later Brown's Warehouse in Winston-Salem with Claude Strickland and Adam Gwynn.

He married Naomi June Parks of Richmond Va. in 1912, they were the parents of three sons and two daughters. His second marriage was to Mary Magdalene Smith of Pilot Mountain in 1939, they were the parents of one son and one daughter. He died in 1965.

His father, Peter Riley Nelson was born in Stokes County in 1859, the son of Riley and Ida Simmons Nelson. He and Mary Ann Elizabeth Manring were married August 20 1877. At the time of his death he owned several hundred acres and other business interests. He was one of the first stockholders in the Bank of Pilot Mountain and served on the Board of Directors and on the Executive and Examining Committees. They were the parents of eleven children.

His second marriage was to Daisy Lynch, they were the parents of three children.

—Emily Nelson Martin

PENDLETON NELSON AND HIS DESCENDANTS

564

Pendleton Nelson was born in Stokes County, North Carolina in 1821. He was the son of Leander (Leroy) Nelson and Bethenia (Thiny) Flinchum. His grandfather was also named Leander and his great-grandparents were Joseph and Mary Nelson. In 1841 Pendleton married Martha Manring in Stokes County. His name appears in the *1850 U. S. Census* as a resident of the Buck Island district. His wife and four children are also listed. Pendleton's occupation was that of a farmer.

According to family information, during the Civil War Pendleton was a Private in Company E, Seventy-fourth Regiment of the N. C. Infantry. He was recruited by a Lt. Cobb in Germantown, N. C. on June 21, 1864. He was a member of the Senior Reserves and was reportedly called to active service in the closing months of the war. Family legend indicates that he developed a hernia while trying to secure his crops before reporting to duty. He later died as a result of the hernia, and his estate, which consisted of approximately 100 acres, was sold intestate for $275.00. Pendleton's sister, Lettitia Nelson, served as executor.

Pendleton and Martha had several children: William A. (1842); James W. (1845); John C. (1846); Leander J. (1849); Pinkkney (1850); Gabriel (1857); Henry R. (1859); Mary (1865); Martha (1863); Howsen (1867). Family legend also indicates that Howsen was born after the death of his father and that Martha, his mother, died as the result of complications with his birth.

Pendleton and Martha Nelson are believed to be buried on land currently owned by a local dentist near Danbury. The graves are unmarked.

WILLIAM A. NELSON (1842-?) was the eldest son of Pendleton and Martha M. Nelson. He served in the Civil War in the 21st Regiment, Company B of the North Carolina Infantry. He died with typhoid fever as a young man. There are no records of any marriage.

JAMES W. NELSON (1845-1932) left home April 1862 to fight for the Southern Cause and served for three years. He was a member of the 53rd N. C. Regiment, Company H under Captain S. B. (Spot) Taylor. He was wounded several times and fought in the Valley of Virginia, Gettysburg, The Wilderness and many other battles.

In 1869, James W. married Elizabeth Callihan from Washington County, Virginia. He first settled on a small tobacco farm near Emory College in Virginia. Later, he moved to Idaho and then to the State of Washington. He and his wife had fourteen children. Five children died in infancy. The children were as follows: Alice (1871); Jessie Pendleton; William Franklin (1876); Robert Henry (1878); Zilpha Wiley (1880); Louise Saunders (1885); Mary Lena (1886); Stuart Reeves (1888); Virginia Elizabeth (1890); Helen (1893) and Rosa (1895). James W. Nelson died April 4, 1932 at the farm of his son, Stuart Reeves Nelson, in Benewaha County, Idaho. He was buried in Hartline, Washington.

JOHN C. NELSON (1846-1923) married Martha Jane Mabe in Stokes County. There were several children born to this marriage. They include: William Powell Nelson (1876-1917); James Robert Nelson (1883-1979); John Andrew Davis Nelson (1880-1934); Corrinna Ella Nelson (1871); Linda Nelson; Martha E. Nelson (1886) and Caphus P. Nelson. Legend has it that Martha Jane Mabe was a Cherokee Indian. There are no records in Stokes County of the marriage of John C. Nelson and Martha Jane Mabe, but the marriage license of each of the children lists them as parents. There are no records of the death of either. Martha Jane Mabe Nelson died in 1927.

PINKNEY J. NELSON (1850-1941) married Frances Hole in Stokes County in December, 1869. Family records indicate that they had one son, Ramon Meggs Nelson. Frances Hole died sometime before 1886. In January, 1886,Pinkney married Martha Gilfin. Several children were born to this marriage. They include: Velda, Thelma, Zannie and Verda.

Martha Gilfin Nelson died in 1931. Pinkney Nelson died at the age of 91 in Stella, Va. located in Patrick County. Pinkney and Martha are buried in the Critz Baptist Church Cemetery, Critz, Va., Patrick County.

GABRIEL MARION NELSON (1858-1926) was the sixth son born to Pendleton Nelson and Martha Manring Nelson. After the death of his parents, he was raised by the Pleas Young and Calla Shepherd families of Stokes County. He married Betty Pickurel from Patrick County, Virginia. Gabriel and Betty lived in Stuart (Nettle Ridge), Virginia. There were several children born to this marriage: William E., Thinnie, Russell W., Mae, Moir, Homer, Clemmie and Marion.

Following the death of Gabriel Nelson, in 1926, he left all of his property to his wife Betty. She remarried twice and was last married to James Ore. She died in Patrick County, Virginia in 1944.

HENRY ROBERT NELSON (1859 - 1942) grew up in Stokes County, North Carolina. In 1887, he married Emma Smith Brown also of Stokes County. He later moved to Patrick County, Virginia to a community known as Spencer.

In 1905 a fire destroyed his home and possessions. At this time he served as Deputy Treasurer of Patrick County and the tax records for 1903 and 1904 were destroyed in the fire. The main occupation of Henry R. Nelson was that of a farmer.

Three children were born to his marriage to Emma Brown: Harry Clinton Nelson, Walter Ganes Nelson and Frank Eugene Nelson.

Henry R. Nelson died in Spencer, Virginia in 1941. His wife died in 1961.

MARY NELSON (1862-1900) was born in Stokes County in 1862. She was the eldest daughter of Pendleton and Martha Nelson. In 1877 she married Kelly B. Simmons, also of Stokes County. Before she died in 1900, she gave birth to several children: Ernest, Percy, Robert, Willie, Zettie and Annie. Family records are not clear as to whether there were other children born to this marriage.

Following her death, her husband, Kelly Simmons, married Zettie Collins. They had two children, Georgia and Otis Simmons.

MARTHA ANN NELSON (1865-1934) was the youngest daughter of Pendleton and Martha Nelson. She was born near the concluding months of the Civil War. It is entirely possible that she was named for her mother.

Family records are sparse on the details of her life.She married William Jackson Woods and lived most of her adult life as a housewife and mother in Sandy Ridge, North Carolina.

Children born to this marriage were: Ruel Clinton Woods, Elmer Woods, James Woods, Russell Hunter Woods, Ollie Woods and Gabe Woods.

Martha and William Woods are buried at the Oak Ridge Baptist Church Cemetery in Sandy Ridge, North Carolina.

HOWSEN NELSON (1867-1938). According to family legend, Howsen Nelson was born after the death of his father, Pendleton, and his mother, Martha, died as a result of complications from his birth. As a teenager, he was a live-in employee for three sisters by the surname of "Denny" in Surry County, North Carolina. He met his future bride while living in Surry County.

Howsen married Frances Reynolds and spent his life as a farmer near Sandy Ridge, North Carolina. Several children were born to Howsen and Frances (Fannie) Nelson: Lee, Hardin, Ella, Bettie, Charles, Etta, Grace, Daisy, Bessie, Pearl and Cebron (Seab).

Howsen died after a lingering illness in 1938. He left a wife and ten children, 45 grandchildren and 15 great-grandchildren.

Sources: Record found in the State Library at Raleigh, North Carolina, court records at Danbury and family members.

—Henry Lee Nelson, Jr.

WILLIAM ANDERSON "MINT" NELSON

565

William Anderson "Mint" Nelson was born in the year 1865. His father was James Henry Nelson and his mother was Becky Mabe.

Mint was married to Frances Nelson, born 4 December 1868, daughter of Captain Lee Leander Nelson, born 14 May 1834, and Martha Merritt, born 11 April 1834.

Mint was a farmer and merchant. He owned and operated a general store near Lawsonville for many years. After closing the store, farming was his main livelihood. It is said that Mint and his brother James Henry "Bunn" Nelson lost a considerable amount of money when they transferred their money from Winston-Salem to a Stokes County bank in 1930. They were told by the banker, Carlis Davis, that they would receive six cents on a dollar if they would transfer their account. A few months after they transferred their account, the bank closed. Mint lost $12,000 and Bunn lost $11,000. This was told by Murphy Jane Lawson, born 23 June 1900, Mint's daughter.

Mint and Frances were married 27 December 1911; their children follow.

1. Augman Nelson married Nellie Myrtle Watkins.
2. Murphy Jane Nelson married John William Lawson.
3. Sadie Nelson married Chestly Flinchum.
4. Dora Nelson married Cleve Lawson.
5. Gilmer Nelson married Florence Smith; second marriage: Juriah Amos.

Augman Nelson, the eldest of five children, was born on 3 March 1887 to Mint Nelson and Frances Nelson Nelson; Augman married Nellie Myrtle Watkins, the daughter of Darien Smith Watkins and Alice Jane Clark Watkins, and granddaughter of Peter D. Watkins (see article on Peter D. Watkins). Augman's mother, Frances, was the daughter of Captain Leander "Lee" Nelson and Martha Merritt.

Augman lived in Stokes County (or in the general area) most of his life. He was educated at a Winston-Salem College where Susie Sharpe's father was a professor. After leaving college,his first job was as census taker.He rode a mule from farm to farm, with a record book recording the number of people in each family and other pertinent information. On one excursion, he met a young woman riding bareback on a frisky black mare. He took a fancy to this wild woman and married her on 27 December 1911. They lived with Myrtle's mother, Alice Jane Clark Watkins (b. 4-15-1856 and d. 2-28-1937) for several years on the family farm.

Augman was a businessman who dealt in forestry products, such a lumber, cross ties and pulpwood; he also farmed. Myrtle was a housewife, mother and gardener. She liked flowers, of which she knew the names of most.

The children of Augman and Nellie Myrtle Nelson are:

1. Nolen Brooks Nelson, b. 9/25/1912, m.

10/20/1934 Dora Delilah Hall, b. 2/13/1916. They have two daughters, Yvonne Lou Nelson Thompson b. 2/8/1937 and Ethel Gayle Downing b. 7/6/1943, 5 grandchildren and 2 great-grandchildren.

2. Ralph Sheldon Nelson, born 1/13/1915, married on 6/15/1935 Edith Marie Smith, born 5/28/1918. Their children are Barbara Ruth Nelson Cox, born 1/20/1937, Helen Jane Nelson Aughenbaugh, born 2/12/1940 and Ralph Sheldon Nelson, Jr., born 3/1/1945; five grandchildren and two great-grandchildren.

3. Eugene Blaine Nelson, born 10/26/1917, married 12/18/1950 Mattie Sue Alley, born 6/3/1926. They have one child named Gerald Blaine Nelson, born 7/27/1957, and one grandchild.

4. William Phillip "Watt" Nelson, born 4/25/1920, married Marcy Sue Smith, born June 20, 1923. Their children are Bruce Perry Nelson, born 11/28/1943, and Steven Craig Nelson, born 6/7/1948; they have four grandchildren.

5. Virginia Emma Nelson, born 11/1/1922, married Francis Wood. They have three children: Jenny, Wayne and Jimmy Wood and six grandchildren.

6. Iris Nathen Nelson, born 3/29/1925, married Carl Allred and had one son named Ronnie who was born 2/10/1947. A second marriage to Robert McClintock, born 9/4/1916 and died 1/6/1985, produced a son Roy Wayne McClintock, born 2/29/1952, and a daughter Nancy Louise McClintock, born 2/26/1954.

7. Jacob Thomas Nelson, born 4/29/1928, married Peggy Sue Martin, born 3/20/1934. They had two children: Thomas Wesley Nelson, born 1/15/1956, and Rebecca Suzanne Nelson, born 10/17/1960. They have one grandchild.

8. Mandy Jane Nelson, born 11/7/1930, married Jessie Glass, born 7/23/1927. They had three children: Doris Glass, born 10/21/1953; Harmon "Shorty" Glass born 12/29/1954; and Shirley Glass Vincent, born 4/4/1956. They have one grandchild.

9. Lettie Sue Nelson, born 2/8/1934, married McCray Martin born 5/8/1938. They had one child Debbie Lynn, born 3-28-1961.

Augman died Oct. 18, 1983; Myrtle died Dec. 8, 1986. They were buried at Garden of Memory in Walkertown, N. C..

—Barbara Nelson Cox

JOHN DICK NEWMAN

566

John Dick Newman (b, 1872) was one of six children born to Winfred and Frances Elizabeth Newman. His brothers were: Jim, Forrest, Joe, Noel and one sister Etta. The family migrated from Patrick County, Virginia into the Dillard area of Stokes County, N. C. and lived in the general vicinity for most of their lives.

John married Almedia Steele, they had six children: Mary Belle, Robert, Ben, Roberta, Elsie, Miller and Oris.

John Dick Newman and daughter Doris.

Mary Belle married Robert Myers, they had five children. Robert married Ruth Stowe, they had three children. Ben married Eva Philliaman. Roberta married Bill Gas. They were divorced and she married Leo Slate. Elsie married Akers Jones and had two boys. Miller married Ruth Travis and had one daughter. They were divorced and he married Nellie Roberts. Oris died in infancy.

Some time after the death of Almedia, John Dick Newman married Ruth Wall Joyce. Of this marriage there were five children: John, Walter, Claude, Doris and Harry and three step-children; William, Howard and Annie Ruth Joyce.

John served in World War II and was reported missing in action. He was declared dead one year later, in April, 1944.

Walter Newman married Iris Lawless. He worked for and retired from the North Carolina Department of Transportation. He passed away October 21, 1981.

Claude Newman married Peggy Wilson and they had seven children. He and Peggy divorced and Claude later married Cindy Gray. They live in Raleigh, N. C..

Doris Newman married Charles M. (Chuck) Kochel and had four children. She lived in Greensboro, N. C. until her death in April, 1986.

Harry Newman married Deleano Faust, and had three children. They were divorced.

William Joyce married Margaret Settle. Howard Joyce married Louise Davis and they had three daughters. Annie Ruth Joyce married Jesse Rhodes and had two boys.

John Dick Newman worked for Standard Oil Company in Madison and farmed for most of his life. He was a hard worker and a good neighbor to all.

He was a member of Oak Grove Baptist Church. He helped start the church and was a faithful member until he moved his membership to Oak Ridge Baptist Church. He attended regularly as long as he was able.

John Dick Newman died January 28, 1948 and was buried in the Oak Ridge Baptist Church Cemetery.

Source: Personal knowledge and family Bible.

—Claude and Harry Newman

E. P. NEWSOM

567

Elmer P. Newsom (known to everyone as "E. P."), was born Nov. 9, 1878, the son of Thomas Frank and Harriett Pulliam Newsom. His grandparents were Henry B. and Martha Sprinkle Newsom and Benjamin W. and Elizabeth Goff Pulliam — all had been residents of King for many years.

Tom Frank Newsom was a merchant and at different times operated stores in King, Five Forks and Tobaccoville. He was also a partner in Schaubs Mill and spent much time traveling over the country selling corn meal, flour and feed. As soon as E. P. was tall enough to look over the counter, he became a clerk in his father's store.

In 1894 T. F. Newsom operated a store where King Fuel Oil Co. is now located. On Sept. 21 of that year he was appointed postmaster of Kings Cabin, with the Post Office in his store. Five days later it was changed to King. He served at King for only one month. As he had formerly been postmaster at Five Forks, his experience was probably needed in the change of names.

One incident that happened in early 1888 is of particular interest. Mr. T. F. Newsom was very good friends with the foreman in charge of the railroad construction crew, and one day after the track was laid but not finished, he took nine-year-old Elmer for a ride on the work train. Thus, he became the first citizen of King's Cabin to ride the train through town.

He received his education at a private subscription school in Five Forks. When he was about 20, he joined the Army, was sent to Cuba during the Spanish American War, and was active in that conflict. He was a corporal of the guard at President McKinley's funeral when that president was assassinated Sept. 6 1901. He attended reunions of the veterans of that war as long as his health permitted.

He helped organize the first fair in King in 1906.

He served onn the police force at the Jamestown Exposition in 1907.

After returning to King he rented a back counter in Butner's store where King Drug Co. is now located. Here he sold jewelry and repaired watches and fountain pens. When small farms near town began to subdivide and sell lots,he bought and eventually sold many of them and was King's most active real estate dealer for many years.

Feb. 18 1908 he bought the corner lot across the Hollow Road from Butner's Store and built the farm building with the door in the corner. This building was a King landmark for many years.

Mr. Newsom was an aggressive businessman, wise in the ways of the world and an optimist about King. He went after opportunities that other people didn't know existed. He became area distributor for every magazine published, and held exclusive rights on some other items.

When soft drinks became popular he foresaw the demand and stocked up. Other merchants would run out over the weekends and E. P. would supply their needs. Those who knew him will remember him rolling his wheelbarrow loaded with crates of soft drinks to other merchants. This same wheelbarrow was also borrowed for another popular function — paying off election bets. The winner would sit down on this vehicle and the loser would push him through King, or on well remembered occasion all the way to Rural Hall.

He also let the world know about King. Beginning in 1911 he wrote local news for the *Winston-Salem Journal, Greensboro Daily News* and the *Danbury Reporter.*

He was not just another merchant, but a wise counselor on business and investments, a well informed man who knew a lot of good answers, a man that could be believed and trusted and one of Kings most ardent promoters.

He was never married.

He died Nov. 3 1960.

Source: research, family members.

—Robert Carroll

GILMER NELSON AND MARY BELL CARROLL NEWSOM

568

Gilmer Nelson Newsom, first born of twelve children, was the son of Henry Lee and Hessie Campbell. He was born June 22, 1900 in a log cabin on what Grandma Newsom called Fiddler's Creek. I came to later find out that the real name is Goff Creek, located off Brown Road in King, Stokes County, North Carolina.

Henry Lee Newsom bought a farm from O. G. Goff and wife Fannie Jane V. Goff. They moved there when Gilmer was about ten years old. The farm was located about one mile from King and about one-fourth mile from Five Forks on Ingram Road. Carolina Medical Electronics Inc. is located on part of this property today in King, North Carolina.

The church Gilmer attended after they moved was the Galatian Church.

Gilmer went with his father to sell tobacco in Winston. They transported the tobacco with a wagon and mules. There is a spring in Bethania, where they would stop about daybreak to get water and make coffee. The next stop would be somewhere close to Reynolds Liberty Stable in Winston.

As a young boy and man, Gilmer worked in King and Winston, he also love to travel. In 1921, he and his cousin Amos Fulp traveled to New York by train, stopping overnight in Washington, D. C. Gilmer wrote his dad a postcard saying, "From your Son, I have reach Washington D. C. last night 2:00 a. m. goin to New York tomorrow night. Gilmer Newsom."

Mary Bell Carroll Newsom, the sixth child of Willie Henry and Etta Bell Allen Carroll was born March 23, 1908 in the Haw Pond Community of Stokes County, North Carolina. Doctor Bill Slate delivered her at their home on Neetman Creek about one-fourth mile from the bridge on Carroll Road, across the creek from Little Doc Tuttle.

She attended Pine Log School, where she went to the ninth grade. The school was located on Hawkins Road. Charles Hutchins, Myrtle Hutchins and Elsie Grabbs were her teachers.

Mary Bell's father died May 14, 1921 when she was thirteen.

At age fourteen, in 1922, she went to the Stokes County Fair with her mother, her sisters Mammie and Stacy, her brother Odell and her cousin Owen Carroll. She met a man by the name of Gilmer Newsom, who was taking up tickets on the Hobby Horses. He would later become her husband.

Mary Bell and her family moved to 19th Street, Winston, Forsyth County, North Carolina that same year. She went to work for R. J. Reynolds Tobacco Company on what was known as the Baby Line. About a year later, Gilmer was walking down the street to visit his aunt. He saw Mary Bell and stopped to talk. This is what began the courtship between them.

Her mother died April 1925. Mary Bell lived with her brothers Everett and Odell and sister Stacy for a short while. Stacy went to live with Floyd Marsh's family. Odell lived with Aunt Ann Snow. Mary Bell then boarded with Dora and Tom Alridge on the corner of 19th and Cleveland Avenue until she and Gilmer were married.

Gilmer and Mary Bell were married over the Woolworth's building in Winston, Forsyth County, North Carolina, by Shapiro Larthis on December 23, 1926. (The witnesses were C. M. Sheets, R. M. Luffaman and Ann Snow.) They lived a short time with Mary Bell's maternal grandparents, Richard (Dick) and Sarah Allen on 19th Street. Then they boarded a short time on 6th Street with Mrs. Julie Chaffen or Shaffer, then with Mrs. Young for about two years on 21th Street. Gilmer worked at Brown's Warehouse, taking checks to manufacture, for Uncle John Abe and Robert Newsom. He also worked for the Mengel Box Company. Gilmer had purchased land in Yakin Township, Stokes County, in November 1926. (This information is in a separate article.) In 1928, just across the road, on the corner of Ingram Road and Five Forks, he bought property from J. B. Knight. This is when they returned to Stokes County to live. They farmed, worked in Winston and raised tobacco. During the winter months when the tobacco crop was taken care of, they lived in Winston.

Gilmer Nelson Newsom and Mary Bell Carroll Newsom

In the fall of 1936, Gilmer fell in a basement and punctured his lung. The results of this was T. B. . He entered the Forsyth Sanatorium for treatment of tuberculosis on December 7, 1936. Mary Bell moved back to Winston to be close to work and near to visit Gilmer. She lived on 21th Street with Mrs. Morgan, who was Paul Morgan's mother. Mrs. Morgan said she had never seen a happier woman in her life than Mary Bell on September 27, 1937, when Gilmer was released from the sanatorium. They then returned to Five Forks, in Stokes County, where Gilmer opened his store for business. The following year, October 3, 1938, they were blessed with their first child: Albert Nelson Newsom, delivered by Dr. G. E. Stone. Before Albert was born, Donald Cook came to live with them until 1939. To Don they were his Mom and Dad.

In 1943, Mary Bell quit working in Winston and became a homemaker. They farmed and ran Five Forks Service Station. On May 21, 1947, their daughter was born. Dr. R. S. Helsabeck delivered her and Gilmer named her Gertrude Norma Newsom.

In 1955, Gilmer, while farming and running his store, he also night watched for O. P. Greene at Greene Lumber Company located on old Highway 52, north of Mountain View Road beside Kiser's Insurance Company. In 1956 Gilmer and Mary Bell bought property next to them on Ingram Road from Flossie Caudle.

I have a lot of fond memories of that old country store, with sand in the wooden Holsum Bread tray in front of the stove (the box sat in the middle of the store for the men to spit in) and the water cooled drink boxes. It seems like only yesterday that one of my dad's friends Lek Spainhour hollered "hey Sis, want to shoot pool?" He fixed a couple of pop crates so I would be tall enough to reach the top of the table to shoot. That's where I learned to play Rook and checkers, but that's another story. I think the most important thing Mom and Dad gave me was their love.

At 2:30 a. m., January 31, 1962, Gilmer Nelson Newsom left us in his sleep of a heart attack. He

was in the City Hospital in Forsyth County, North Carolina. He is buried in the Galatian Cemetery on Meadowbrook Drive, King, North Carolina, known as the King Church of Christ Cemetery.

Mary Bell was 53 years old when my father died. She returned to public work for R. J. Reynolds at the Brook Cove Division in Walnut Cove, North Carolina. Her asthma would not let her work in the factory, but she got a job in the cafeteria at Brook Cove and when she retired; she was supervisor on her shift.

In 1970, the State of North Carolina, moved Mother's house adjacent to the property that the house was on. Mary Bell Newsom still lives in the same house where we were born and grew up in.

Albert Nelson Newsom married Peggy Jo Roberts, December 20, 1957, at the King Church of Christ, located at that time on the corner of Dalton Road and Pilot View. Dennis Fulton officiated. She was the daughter of Austin Floyd and Maggie Delle Moore Roberts. They have two sons: Albert Nelson Newsom Jr., born June 13, 1964, married Rhonda Boles on January 9, 1988 at the home of Albert and Peggy Lamar Tillman officiated Nelson graduated with a B. S. in Biology from East Carolina University inn Greenville, Pitt County, North Carolina, in 1987. Rhonda is the daughter of Tommy and Judy Boles. Andrew Nathaniel Newsom, born March 3, 1970, attends East Carolina University. Peggy Jo Roberts Newsom was born August 11, 1938 and died May 18, 1989. She is buried in the Galatian Cemetery, known as the King Church of Christ Cemetery.

Gertrude Norma Newsom married James Ted Cox, Jr. on June 27, 1970 at the King Church of Christ located at that time on the corner of Dalton Road and Pilot View. Harold Ray officiated. James Ted Cox is the son of James Ted and Virginia Elizabeth Kapp Cox. Gertrude Norma and James Ted have one son: James Dean Cox, born July 14, 1971. He attends Embry-Riddle Aeronautical University in Daytona Beach, Florida.

Listed below are the parternal grandparents of Gilmer Nelson and Mary Bell Carroll Newsom;

Gilmer's Grandparents: Jake and Emma Moser Newsom. *Great-grandparents:* Robert (Bob) Newsom, born 1826, married Susan Newsom. *Great-great-grandparents:* Thomas T. Newsom, born November 8, 1791, married Lettie Richie.

Great-great-great-grandparents; Jacob Newsom, born 1792 in South Hampton County, Virginia, married Lucy or Polly Barham, born 1768 in Virginia, died 1848. *Great-great-great-great-grandparents:* Jobic Newsom married Hully or Huldy Rouer or Roper.

Mary Bell's grandparents: William Hardy (Bill) Carroll, born May 11, 1853, married December 29, 1870 Nancey Adline Southern, born June 18, 1851.

Great-grandparents: John H. Carroll, born August 21, 1833, married March 4, 1852 Selena Jane Johnson, born November 22, 1832.

Great-great-grandparents: Major Hardy Carroll, born March 12, 1771, married March 18, 1815 Elizabeth Ferguson, born February 18, 1794.

Great-great-great-grandparents: Alexander Carroll married April 7, 1783 Lucy Royal.

Sources: Personal family knowledge; my paternal ancestry was given to me by Theordore (Fip) Newsom in 1975 and my maternal ancestry from relatives.

—Norma Newsom Cox

JOHN ABE NEWSOM

569

John Abe Newsom, well known tobacco auctioneer, was the son of Robert R. and Susan Newsom Newsom. Robert was the son of Thomas J. Newsom and Susan was the daughter of Jacob C. Newsom III. Thomas and Jacob C. were brothers, the sons of Jacob C. Newsom II, so Robert R. and Susan were first cousins. Their children were Kate, Jacob IV, Virgil W., John Abe, Martha Ann and Columbus. After Susan's death, Robert married Rosanna B. Wright and they were the parents of three sons, Rufus, William C. and C. Alex.

John Abe Newsomm started his career as an auctioneer in Culler, later Pinnacle, in a tobacco warehouse owned and operated by Emanuel Culler. Later the family moved to Winston-Salem where he worked for different warehouses. He married Alice Dorsett October 28, 1890. She was the daughter of John W. and Rebecca Dorsett. Their children were Elizabeth, Robert W., William, Annie, Alice, Margaret and Lucy.

Robert W. Newsom followed in the footsteps of his father and became an auctioneer. He became partners with Claude B. Strickland and later a partner with William B. Simpson in Brown's Warehouse. When Brown's burned, they built and operated Carolina-Star Warehouse for several years.

He married Hattie Carter in 1919 and they were the parents of two children, Robert W. Jr, who married Florence Sharp, a sister of Judge Susie Sharp and Frances who married Bing Miller. Robert W. Jr. and Florence had two children: Robert W. III and Susan who married Dr. Thomas Lynch.

Robert W. Newsom died March 21, 1980.

This family was the victim of one of the most terrible tragedies that ever happened in this area. On May 18, 1985, Hattie Carter Newsom, Robert W. Newsom Jr. and Florence Sharp Newsom were brutally murdered in their lovely home west of Winston-Salem. It became a double tragedy June 3, 1985 when a car driven by Fritz Kleener, with Susan Lynch and her two sons John and James Lynch, blew up killing all four. Fritz was a cousin of Susan's and it was presumed that he was guilty of these six murders and a suicide.

—Robert Carroll

GEORGE GARRISON NEWSUM

570

George Garrison Newsum (B 1820; D 1895), son of Thomas T. and Lettie Drake Newsum, married Malinda Rebecca Shamel (B 1824; D 1895), daughter of George and Elizabeth Taylor Shamel, on November 27, 1848. Nine children were born to them. George Wilson Reeves (B 1851; D 1923) married (1) Ellen Petree and (2) Ella Spainhour, widow of his brother. John Seaborn Asbury (B 1853; D 1913) married Sarah Elizabeth Sprinkle. Mary Ellen Virginia (B 1855; D 1930) married William Henry Petree. Martha Ann Missouri (B 1856; D 1894) married Wesley Petree. Nancy Jane Gertrude (B 1860; D ?) married John A. Helsabeck. Henry Wiley Ulysses (B 1867; D 1891) married Ella Spainhour. James Albert Hauser married Ellen Tuttle. Jasper Newton Wyatt married Susan Rebecca Helsabeck. Lucy Louisa Newsum died young.

Note: Spelling of the name Newsum was changed to Newsom and Newsome about 1900. Family anecdotes state the family was originally named Sum. When others by the same name moved into the community, the neighbors referred to these as the *New* Sums and this became their name.

—Margaret Terry Porter

MARIANNE DeHART NORTHINGTON

571

Marianna DeHart Northington was born August 24, 1951 to V. L. and Frances C. DeHart. She grew up on a farm near Germanton. She attended Walnut Cove Schools through the eighth grade and then went to South Stokes High School, where she was graduated in 1969. She then attended and was graduated from Salem College with a degree in Chemistry. Following college, she attended nursing school at Forsyth Technical College where she received a RN degree. She worked in the Operating Room at North Carolina Baptist Hospital.

In 1976 she married Robert S. Northington, Jr. of Winston-Salem. In 1977, she began to work with real estate and property management with her family. In 1988 a son Robert DeHart Northington was born.

Marianne has been actively involved with various civic organizations that include the Junior League of Winston-Salem, Inc., Museum of Early Southern Decorative Arts, the Forsyth Humane Society, the Forsyth County Animal Shelter Advisory Board, the Southeastern Center for Contemporary Arts, and Amos Cottage. She and her family live in Winston-Salem at 931 Englewood Drive. Her husband Bob has served on the Winston-Salem Board of Alderman for 12 years.

Sources: Personal knowledge.

—Marianne DeHart Northington

WILLIAM HENRY NUNN

572

William Henry (Bill) Nunn was born July 20, 1851, a son of John and Louisa Wade Hill Nunn.

He was a grandson of John and Ursula East Nunn and great-grandson of Elizabeth Nunn.

Bill married Ruth Jane Smith August 10, 1871. She was born March 1, 1854, a daughter of Joseph H. and Hannah D. Smith Smith.

Ruth and Bill made their home on a one-hundred-acre farm, which was part of the land Joseph Smith bought when he and his family moved from Rockingham Co., N. C. . Here the Nunns raised their family of ten children.

Bill was crippled with a clubbed foot at an early age, the result of a horse stepping on his foot. He was licensed to make whiskey for the Federal Government and raised tobacco, corn and some wheat. Ruth was a typical farm wife and mother, but because of "Heart Dropsie" she did not live to see all of her children grown with families of their own. She died October 19, 1914, only two days after her youngest daughter's sixteenth birthday. Bill continued to raise his family and work his farm as long as he was able, until his death June 15, 1933. He and his wife are buried in the Smith Family Cemetery near their home.

Virgil Sanders Nunn was the oldest child of Bill and Ruth Nunn, born September 22, 1872. He married Ollie Chilton December 24, 1893. They lived in the Asbury area and raised a family of six children. Virgil died February 7, 1953 and is buried at his homeplace. Ollie was born in 1870 and died in 1930.

L. Hubert (Hub) Nunn was born May 28, 1874 and married Lou Anna Smith December 30, 1900 in Henry Co., Virginia. They had two children: Obert Lester, born January 25, 1902, married Ruby Simmons Dec. 9, 1923. They had four children. Ruby was born Aug. 31, 1902, a daughter of John Austin and Mary Alice Simmons. Lester died Feb. 24, 1988 and he and his wife are buried in Guilford Memorial Park, Greensboro, N. C. . Hub and Lou Anna's second child was Harry, born Mar. 13, 1904 and died Aug. 25, 1905.

Lou Anna and Hub made their home on the same farm with his parents. Anna died shortly after Lester was born and Hub's sisters were a great help in raising little Lester. After Lester was grown and married, Hub moved with his son and family several times, but settled in Greensboro where he died Jan. 18, 1959. Lou Anna was born in 1877 a daughter of William Harding and Malissa Smith Smith. She died Dec. 7, 1905. She, Hub, and Harry are buried in the Smith family cemetery near the Nunn homeplace.

Lester and Ruby's children were: Louanna, Lester Gabriel, Nelda and Martha Louise.

Robert (Bob) Nunn was the third child born in 1877 and married Emily (maiden name unknown). They moved to California and had several children.

Nannie Hester Nunn was born April 2, 1884 and married Joseph H. Hill March 5, 1905. They had eight children.

James M. (Jimmy) Nunn was born in 1887 and married Sally Ward December 16, 1908. She was born in 1889, a daughter of William and Bell Jackson Ward. They had five children.

Clefford Nunn was born in 1889 and married Evelyn Shaffer January 23, 1913. They moved to Rocky Ford, Colorado and had at least two children.

William Cannie (Will) Nunn, birthdate unknown, married Lizzy Sloan and moved to Phoenix, Arizona. They had four children.

Vannie Lee Nunn was born January 11, 1893 and married John Nathaniel (Nat) Ward July 31, 1910. Nat was born March 16, 1883, a son of Samuel Rufus and Mary Ann Hill Ward. They had seven children: Cordell, born May 7, 1912, married Libby Irene Pendleton. Their only child Martha Louise, born June 15, 1943, married William Leonard Foley. Their children are Sharon Irene and William Randolph (Randy) Foley. Charlie Otis Ward, born August 17, 1913, married Estell Harris. Their son Otis, Jr. married Rhonda Maxey. They have two children, Angie Lynn and Sandy Lee. Edith Clara Ward, born August 7, 1916, married Coy Ray Ashburn. Their son Frank Ray married Adalade Petree and had Stephanie and Stan. Billy Joe Ashburn married Betty Stultz and had Joey and Lynn. Ruth Lolene Ward was born June 15, 1918. She was never married and died August 13, 1938. James Grady Ward was born May 10, 1921 and married Jean Odell. They did not have children. Clarence Maynard, born June 17, 1926 married Louise Martin. Their daughter Linda Kay married Jimmy Greer and had Jimmy, Jr., Rhonda and Hiram. Clarence's second child Sandra Lee was born in 1966 and only lived four days.

The youngest child of Nat and Vannie Ward was Wilber Robbie, born June 12, 1928 and never married.

These are my grandparents. Vannie died August 26, 1943 and Nat died April 7, 1957. They are buried in the Mt. Olive Baptist Church Cemetery near King, N. C. .

Trudie Nunn was born December 13, 1897 and was married briefly to Mac McGee. They had no children. Trudie loved to dance.

Minnie Nunn, born October 17, 1898, married Frank Robert Hill. They had nine children: Ruth Alma, Thelma Mary, Glister Paulene, Garfield, James Matthew, Thomas Acfers, Margaret Marie, Junita Janie and Herbert Leon. Frank Hill died June 14, 1960 and Minnie died April 19, 1985. Both are buried at Stateline Church.

My dad would spend his summers with his grandfather Bill Nunn and remembers that he would work in the tobacco fields until mid-day and they would go to the house and have something to eat and then Bill would spread a quilt in the yard on a bed of periwinkle and rest for a while before they would go back to the fields.

I never had a chance to know my great-grandparents nor my grandmother Vannie Nunn Ward, but I've heard my father talk of them often and I have visited relatives and friends who knew them and they have told me about them. I have also visited many of the cemeteries where family members are buried.

—Martha Ward Foley

BERA AND FLETCHER OAKLEY 573

Lou Bera Joyce was born June 1, 1912 in a log cabin on a dirt road beside Buffalo Primitive Baptist Church to Lucy Hester Amos and Oscar Levi Joyce. Bera was born five minutes before her twin sister, Ruth Belva Joyce (Mays).

William Fletcher Oakley was born December 27, 1908 near "the old sand hole" where everyone got their white dirt for white washing their hearths. This sand hole is near Sandy Ridge School. His mother and father were Lula Erna Shelton and John William Oakley.

Bera and Fletcher were married on January 19, 1930 at the home of Rev. S. R. Biggs in Virginia. They lived with Hester and Oscar Joyce (in the "old Tilley house" in Sandy Ridge) when they were first married. Their first child, Shirley Joyce, was born October 8, 1930.

Bera and Fletcher Oakley, 1930

They later moved to a separate house, but on the same farm. A couple of years later they moved to Robert Pratt's farm near Sandy Ridge Methodist Church. They lived there for approximately sevenyears. Their second child, Billy, was born September 24, 1934, but due to complications at birth, Billy died that same day. Wade Fletcher, their third child was born March 20, 1936, and due to pneumonia Wade died March 11, 1937. Shelby Jean, their fourth child, was born February 22, 1938. Approximately one year after Jean's birth, they moved again. They moved from farm to farm in order to make tobacco crops on shares. In 1939, they moved to Will Ferguson's farm which was near Arther Shelton's store. While they were living on this farm, their fifth child, Larry Arnold, was born September 5, 1940. During the next two years, they moved to Bolie Shaffer's farm and then to Sam Priddy's farm in the Smithtown community.

In 1943, after approximately two years on the

Priddy farm, Fletcher was drafter into the army during World War II. Bera and her three children then moved to Clarence Poore's farm which was also in the Smithtown community. Bera could help in the tobacco on this farm without having to make a complete crop by herself. She could also walk to her mother and father-in-law's farm to help out. On some days she would catch the bus that took work hands to Washington Mills in Mayodan. She would ride as far as Ward's store in the Prestonville community which was within one half of a mile of her mother and father's farm. She would then walk to their farm and help them with their crops. In the evening she would catch the same bus on its return trip and ride back to Smithtown and Clarence Poore's farm.

Fletcher was away at war for thirteen months. Bera still has letters from Fletcher that were written while he was in France, England, Germany, and Holland. He sent her a pillow cover for her birthday and other gifts while he was overseas. He delivered medical supplies to Army Field Hospitals. He returned from the war in September 1944.

In 1945 they moved to Lucy and Oscar Joyce's farm in the Prestonville community and rented one half of that farm. Their sixth child, Sharon Lou, was born January 17, 1948.

Besides farming, Bera and Fletcher had other jobs to bring extra income. Bera did some babysitting and quilting. She also worked at Washington Mills for a short period of time. Fletcher worked at sawmills and did some carpentry work. He built several of the small buildings on the farm they were renting. He also helped in the building of Sandy Ridge School, the parsonage at Morning Star Church, and many other houses and buildings. On June 20, 1960 while helping with the building of the Madison-Mayodan High School, he had a fatal heart attack. He is buried at North View Primitive Baptist Church.

After Fletcher's death, Bera continued to farm (with the help of family and friends) until she finished paying for their half of the farm that they had started making payments on after the death of her mother. When the farm was purchased, she then rented the farm to tenants.

In 1969 Bera bought a house trailer and set it up on some land she owned near her daughter's home in the Dodgetown community. She then cared for Shirley's daughter while she worked at public work. Years later she sat with her son-in-law's mother during her illness, and was praised by his family for the special care and attention that she gave to Ruby Angel.

Bera is still active making soups and quilts for her family, and she still enjoys reading her Bible and all types of books. She has fifteen years perfect attendance with her Home Extension Club.

Bera and Fletcher's children, grandchildren, and great-grandchildren try to have at least two family reunions a year with everyone present.

Shirley married Gilbert Dewey Moorefield on November 27, 1946 and their two children are Ronald (Ronnie) Keith born September 1, 1947 and Kaye Allison born March 20, 1969.

Jean married Billy Ray Plummer on June 15, 1956 and their five children are: Denica Ann, born April 18, 1958; Patricia Gail, born August 22, 1959; Sharon (Shari) Charlene, born April 6, 1962; James (Jamie) William, born March 1, 1966; and Andrew (Andy) Dudley, born January 26, 1979. Shari married Robert Anderson on July 2, 1981, and their two children are Jennifer Rae, born September 14, 1983 and Samatha Lea, born July 15, 1986. Patricia married Dean Perdue on March 30, 1982, and their one child is Stacy Deann, born July 28, 1986.

Arnold married Linda Lou Chaney on February 17, 1966 and their two children are Melinda Gaye, born October 17, 1966 and John Robert born February 5, 1969. (Arnold is a retired master sergeant from the U. S. Air Force and John is presently an airman first class in the U. S. Air Force.) Gaye married Dale McLemore on February 20, 1982 and their one child is Christopher Douglas, born July 18, 1982.

Sharon married Stephen Dwight Reid on September 7, 1968 and their two children are Scott Kenneth, born November 8, 1969 and Karen Louise born June 1, 1978. (Scott is presently an airman in the U. S. Air Force.)

Source: Personal knowledge.

—Sharon Oakley Reid

CHARLES EDWARD ORE

574

Charles Edward Ore was born May 8, 1909 in Mayodan, North Carolina. He was the youngest child of James William and Emma Southern Ore. Charles' mother passed away when he was only 10 months old. After her death, his father moved to Stokes County and later was married to Tiny Lankford.

Charles was married on December 22, 1934 to Dora Hicks. To this union was born one daughter, Marjorie. Dora passed away on October 24, 1953. On March 2, 1963 he married Daisy Mabe Simpson.

Charles went to work at an early age for Pine Hall Brick Yard. Later, he went to Washington Mills, where he retired in 1974.

He has been active in church and civic affairs in the Pine Hall community. Charles joined the Pine Hall Methodist Church in 1938. He is a charter member of the Pine Hall Community Club, a charter member of the Stokes-Rockingham Fire Department and Rescue Squad. He has been on the board of directors of the Firemen's Association and the Emergency Medical Services of Stokes County. He is also a charter member of the Pine Hall Ruritan Club, with perfect attendance since 1972, when it was organized. He was voted Outstanding Ruritan of the Year in 1979.

Charles' daughter Marjorie was married to George Allen on February 19, 1955. To this union, a son, Faron Jackson Allen, was adopted. George passed away on December 5, 1988.

Marjorie is active in church and civic affairs. She is a member of the Pine Hall Methodist Church. She helped to organize the Stokes-Rockingham Volunteer Fire Department and the ladies fire auxiliary of the Fire Department. She has been voted as one of the outstanding Extension Homemakers of Stokes County. Marjorie is currently president of the Paraprofessionals organization of Stokes County.

Source: Personal knowledge.

—Marjorie Ore Allen

OVERBY FAMILY

575

The Overby Family in America is believed to descend from one Nicholas Overby who emigrated from Paris, France, to the colony of Virginia prior to 1663. According to tradition he lived to the age of 110, being born in 1622 and dying in 1732. He was the father of three sons: Nicholas, Obediah and Peter Overby.

Anthony Overby, thought to be a descendant of Nicholas Overby I, is the earliest proven ancestor of the Overbys in the Collinstown and Aaron's Corner area of Stokes County. He was born about 1750, probably in Dinwiddie County, Virginia and appears in the records there in 1782 when he owned 316 acres of land and was a slave owner. A Jeremiah Overby, Richard Overby and Burwell Overby also appear in the tax lists of Dinwiddie and are probably close kin to Anthony. (These three names were used in later generations of Anthony's descendants.)

About 1792 Anthony Overby removed from Dinwiddie to Mecklenburg County, Virginia, and in 1798 moved again to Halifax County, Virginia, buying 250 acres on Birch Creek. In November, 1818, Anthony Overby and wife Mary (Polly) sold the 250 acres and moved to Patrick County, Virginia where they settled on Peters Creek near the Stokes County line. In 1827 he purchased 762 acres of land for $1100 and later sold 20 acres to Washington Mitchell and gave 74 acres to his son-in-law Enoch Beasley. In January, 1830, Anthony Overby executed a deed of trust to William Boyles, Junr. (with Henry Hines as trustee) for the remaining 668 acres as he owed a debt of $96.70 to Boyles. Anthony Overby died sometime later that year and in 1832 William Boyles purchased the 668 acres from the trustee fro a mere $50.00!

Anthony and Mary Overby were the parents of at least six children and probably several others. There were tow sons born in the 1770's, Alexander and Richard Overby. There are four known daughters. Elizabeth Overby married Laban Puckett in 1801 in Halifax. Susy (or Sucky) Overby married John Hodges in 1807 in Halifax. Sally Overby married Isham Slate in 1806 in Halifax. Martha C. Overby married Enoch Beasley in 1821 in Patrick. There were likely several other children. The families of Anthony Overby, Alexander Overby, Elizabeth Puckett (widowed) and Isham Slate all settled in the area of the North Carolina-Virginia State Line of Peters and Elk creeks.

Elizabeth (Overby) Puckett was the mother of at

least four children: Sarah Puckett married in 1828 to Pryer Mays; Richard Puckett married in 1830 to Rebecca Clever; Anthony Puckett married in 1833 to Hannah Holt, daughter of David and Frances (Collins) Holt, and removed to Russell County, Virginia; Thomas Puckett married Ellen (maiden name unknown). There is also a possibility that Elizabeth (Overby) Puckett was the mother of Mary W., Puckett who was married in 1819 to Reuben Beasley; Elizabeth (Overby) Puckett remarried on 12 October 1820 to David Martindale.

Isham and Sally (Overby) Slate had several children. She died and he married Mary "Polly" Chandler in 1822.

Alexander Overby, son of Anthony, was born about 1775 in Dinwiddie County, Virginia. The name of his first wife is not known. He appears to have had tow sons, Allen Taylor Overby and Richard Burwell Overby, and possibly a third, Joohn H. Overby, by his first wife. Alexander Overby was remarried on 12 January 1826 to Sarah "Sally" Nunn, who was born in Stokes County about 1795, the daughter of William and Sally (Beasley) Nunn. Alexander died on 28 February 1857. He and Sally had three daughters: Catherine Overby (born about 1832), Nancy Overby (born about 1835) and Elizabeth Overby (born about 1838). Catherine "Caty" never married, but lived with Luke Willard and had at least seven sons: David, Anthony, James, Thomas, Peter, Jeremiah and Jesse. Some of them went by the name Willard and some by the name Overby. Nancy Overby also had at least two illegitimate children: Mary and William (called "Wild Bill") Overby.

Allen Taylor Overby, who was probably the son of Alexander but may have been his younger brother, was born about 1803 in Halifax County, Virginia. He was married 1 September 1821 in Patrick County, Virginia, to Dida A. Collins, born about 1805, the illegitimate daughter of Mary "Polly" Collins (daughter of William Collins, Sr.). A. T. was a member of STate Line Primitive Baptist Church and is mentioned several times in the church minutes. He died about 1858, and his widow married Pryor Mays on 13 May 1864. A. T. and Dida Overby had three children (and probably others who died young):

The only son, Thomas H. Overby, was born about 1836; He was married 7 October 1858 to Willy Ann Bennett of Patrick County. He served in the Confederate Army and died 21 January 1862 at Moore Hospital in Manassas Junction, Virginia. His widow was married in 1864 to Jacob Pike.

The second child, Eliza Jane Overby, was born 7 June 1841. She married 23 September 1856 George Washington Mitchell, son of George and Martha Mitchell. She died in March 1931.

The youngest child, Susan F. Overby, was born 22 February 1843. She married 19 July 1860 Samuel D. Martin, son of William C. and Sarah (Worley) Martin. She died 12 April 1912.

Richard Burwell Overby (called "Tom Berry"), son of Alexander, was born in April 1815 in Halifax County, Virginia. He was married about 1838 to Parthena Collins, a sister of "Fiddler Jack" Collins. Tom Berry died in 1900 and Theny died 15 October 1904. They were the parents of six children:

The eldest child, Peter Francis M. Overby, was born 22 December 1838. He married 5 January 1860 Ruth Mitchell, daughter of George and Martha Mitchell. He died 27 November 1911.

The second child, Nancy J. Overby, was born 10 March 1840; married first in 1861 to A. J. Foley; married second A. J. Wiggenton on 21 August 1866; died 26 November 1919.

The third child, Sarah H. "Mit" Overby was born about 1843. She was never married and died before 1900. Three children Kan, Frank, and Martha Overby.

The fourth child, Burrell A. Overby, was born 5 December 1847. Married 4 January 1866 Martha Ann New. He died 2 August 1917.

The fifth child, Jeremiah M. "Jerry" Overby, was born 28 August 1853. He married 1 December 1881 Martha Owens and died 21 January 1923.

The sixth child, William M. "Bill" Overby, was born in 1856. He married 22 January 1880 Delila Frances Collins, daughter of James Jackson "Redhead Jack" and Mary Emily (Lawson) Collins. He died in 1932.

Sources: Dinwiddie and Mecklenburg County, Virginia Tax Lists; Halifax County, Virginia Tax Lists, Deeds, Marriage Bonds, Court Order Books; Patrick County, Virginia Tax Lists, Deeds, Marriage Bonds, Cemeteries; Stokes County Tax Lists, Deeds, Estate Papers, Marriage Bonds, Cemeteries.

—Butch Johnson

OWENS

576

At the dawn of American history, the first recorded Thomas Owens came to Jamestown, Va. in 1622 on the ship *Susan* and survived the Indian massacres of that year. I have no information on his wife. His son, Thomas Owens, born in 1646, (wife also unknown) had a son born in 1680 in Henrico County, Va. also named Thomas Owens. He married Elizabeth Booker, July 10, 1710 in Henrico County. They were the parents of a son, John Owens, born in 1711. And he was married in 1773 in Amelia County, Va. to Phoebe Brackett.

Jesse Owens, son of John and Phoebe B. Owens, was born in 1735, and was married about 1757 to Ann Crawford, daughter of John and Elizabeth Taylor Crawford of Prince Edward Co., Va. . Jesse Owens was a captain in the Prince Edward Milita during the American Revolution.

Jessie Owens, son of Jesse and Ann Crawford Owens was born in Prince Edward Co., Va about 1760. He married Elizabeth Brooks, Dec. 27, 1778 in Bedford County, Va. and settled in Halifax County, Va. on the North Carolina line. They had a daughter and three sons who settled in Stokes County, North Carolina in the early 1800s, probably 1810. There may have been other children in Halifax County. Those coming to North Carolina were:

1. Phoebe Owens. Birth date unknown. Unmarried at this time and her two children born out of wedlock were: Housan Owens-born in 1815, Halifax County, Va. and Lucy Ann Owens-born in 1820, in Halifax County.

Pheobe was older than her brothers, thus the line of Owens in Stokes County starts with an unknown. She was married after coming to Stokes Co. to Tom Fears, Farris or Ferris.

2. Isham Owens was born in Halifax County, Va. in 1784. He was married in 1809 to Elizabeth Woodall. Born in Halifax County, Va. 1790. Tax lists of 1815 lists him as owning 150 acres of land in Quaker Gap township, and 750 acres in 1820 tax list.

3. John Owens born in Halifax Co. Va. 1795 Married November 13, 1818 to Cara Cooke, daughter of James and Elizabeth Cooke, in Stokes County.

4. Jesse Owens, born in Halifax Co., Va., married after coming to Stokes Co. to Polly Barr. His old home is still standing about two miles Southeast of Francisco, N. C. on the old farm property of Mrs. James Boundurant and occupied in 1943 by a Lankford Family.

Source: Research by Luthur Bryd.

—Nellie Boles

ALVIN CLARENCE OWENS

577

James Carl Owens (11/4/1901—10/27/1984) was the son of James Reid and Jeffie Shelton Owens. He married Columbus "Lennice" Hall (4/29/1905—5/3/1970) on December 19, 1925. Carl Owens had grown up in the Westfield/Francisco area and his bride was from the Aaron's Corner community of Lawsonville. Their marriage produced five children, the eldest of which was Alvin Clarence Owens.

Born in his grandfather Reid Owens' house on 3/23/1927, Clarence lived there as an infant only a short time. His father, Carl, built a house for his new family on a tract of land that had belonged to Floyd Owens, adjoining the Reid Owens' property.

After attending Francisco School, Clarence joined the Navy when he was 17. Although he didn't see any action in World War II, he did spend some time in Japan while in the service.

After his discharge from the service, he married Edith Mariah Vaden (born 10-5-28 to Millard H. and Essie Martin Vaden) sometime in May, 1948.

For a short while, Clarence and Edith lived with the Carl Owens' family before moving to Winston-Salem. They later bought a house in Mt. Airy. There they lived for a number of years before buying a home in a new development in northern Forsyth County, called Northside Estates.

Clarence went to work at Hanes Dye and Finishing, while Edith stayed home with their three sons: Alvin Lee (2/19/1949), David Vernon (4/9/1952) and Stephen McRae (9/30/53).

On December 4, 1964, tragedy struck the family when Alvin Lee was killed in a car wreck on the way to school. Grief stricken, the family held together. Then, almost as a balm to heal the

Alvin Clarence Owens, Amanda Owens, David Owens in 1982.

wound, Bradford Lee was born on October 16, 1965.

Brad was to have precious little time to get to know his mother. Edith died on June 10, 1970 while on a camping trip with the family.

Clarence later married Barbara Myers Hatcher. They continued to live in the house in Northside Estates until Clarence died on October 5, 1983 after a brief battle with cancer.

David is married to Mary Wendolyn "Wendy" Duncan (born to Wade and Marcelene Haskins Duncan on February 21, 1952.). David is the owner/operator of 89 Tire and Auto in Walnut Cove. Wendy teaches at King Primary School. The couple live in Walnut Cove with their two children, Amanda Mariah (born June 1, 1981) and Megan Elizabeth (born September 29, 1984).

Steve lives in Winston-Salem and is married to Elizabeth "Anne" Nuckols. He has a son, Alvin Wayne Owens (born November 27, 1983) from a previous marriage to Pam Tuttle.

Brad is currently living in Walnut Cove and is the manager of 89 Tire and Auto.

Sources: Compiled from personal knowledge of David and Wendy Owens as well as contributions from Ethle Owens Tucker.

—Wendy Duncan Owens

FLOYD OWENS FAMILY

578

Floyd Owens (12/21/1842—10/17/1923) was the son of Housin and Betty Collins Owens of the Francisco area. He married Mary Ann Collins (12/24/1844—1/22/1921) on July 25, 1862. Floyd was a carpenter as well as a farmer. He built a two -room log house on land in the Westfield/Francisco area. Three children were born to the family: Martha Jane, Sandy Alexander, and James Reid (7/18/1877—6/4/1957).

James Reid Owens was a short man who wore a moustache. He married Mary Jefferson "Jeffie" Shelton (12/1/1880—9/26/1962). Jeffie's family (Sidney and Ruth Barnes Shelton) had lived in the Smithtown community near Lawsonville but lost their farm and moved to the area between Francisco and Westfield, known as Johnstown. This is where Reid and Jeffie met and were married.

Reid and Jeffie built a house on land given to them by his father, Floyd. Six children were born to them: Georgia Ann, Jodie Lee, James Carl, William Fred, Ruth Ina, and Mary Ethel.

When the baby, Mary Ethel, was four years old, the family moved nearby into a new home built by Grandpa Shelton, Father Reid and Brother Carl. The land was not in the large tract owned by grandfather Floyd but was adjoining it. Ethel still lives in this house.

With only horseback and wagon transportation, the family never went far. Fortunately, they had homemade entertainment. James Reid Owens played both the fiddle and the banjo. He helped provide music for the winter square dancing. Sister Ina was the family dancer, wearing out many pairs of shoes dancing the Charleston.

The family also boarded teachers who taught at Francisco School. During one particularly bad winter, with a snow of 18 inches or more, brother Fred intended to make paths across the snow. He hitched the old mule to a tobacco slide and proceeded with one of the school teachers going along for the ride. The slide hit something and stopped abruptly, pitching the teacher, Margaret Belle headfirst into the snow, much to the delight of the Owens' children watching.

Another story involving snow is remembered. When sister Jodie was courting Ezra martin, shortly before Christmas in 1916, Father Reid had an idea that Ezra was going to ask for Jodie's hand. Father Reid was not particularly fond of Ezra and didn't approve of the marriage. When he realized that Ezra was going to approach him that snowy evening, he ran out the door. In his haste to avoid Ezra, he stumbled and fell flat in the snow. At that point. Reid sat up sputtering. "Well,*#@'*#, take her!" Ezra and Jodie were married on Christmas Day, 1916.

Mary Ethel Owens George Tucker, the surviving child of James Reid Ownes, did the genealogy work on this family as well as relating the stories that are included.

—Wendy Duncan Owens

HOUSAN OWENS AND SALLY RUTH COLLINS

579

Housan Owens, born 1813 in Halifax County, Virginia, came to Stokes County, North Carolina in the early 1800s. He married Sally Ruth Collins in Stokes County, January 24, 1833. They made their home a half mile south of Francisco,, occupied in 1943 by Reid Shelton. They had six children:

Jesse Owens born in Stokes County in 1835. He died at age 21 years of pneumonia. He never married;

Rebecca (Beck) Owens was born in 1838 in Stokes County. She lived to be 80 years old and never married;

James William Owens, born 1837 in Stokes County, married, Jestin or Justin Dollyhite July 20, 1857 in Stokes County. William was married a second time to Matilda Lawerence, September 18, 1891 by John Wright, minister of the Baptist denomination.

Elizabeth (Bet), born in 1842, married Frank Shelton;

Floyd Owens, born in Stokes County in 1844, married Mary Ann Collins in Stokes County July 25, 1862;

Myra Owens, born in Stokes County in 1845, married Jesse George April 16, 1862;

James William Owens, son of Housan and Sally Collins Owens, was born December 24, 1837, in Stokes County. He and his wife Jestin or Justin made their home in Francisco. William died September 22, 1897 and is buried in a cemetery on the Ralph Farris Farm. William was the father of eight children, as follows: Elizabeth (Babe) Owens married John Beasley; Jesse Owens married Lucy Martin; Seymore Owens married DiDane Nunn; Mary Owens married John Branch; Rebecca Jane Owens married Sid Campbell; Emma Owens, born in 1863, married in Stokes County, February 3, 1884 to John Hardy Hollingsworth. He left her in two or three years and she later married a McHone; Ellen Owens married Jasper Byberry and settled near Germanton in southern Stokes; William Owens married Sarah Byberry and also settled near Germanton.

Source: Researched by Luther Bryd.

—Nellie Boles

JESSE OWENS AND LUCY FRANCES MARTIN

580

Jesse Owens, son of William (Will) and Jestin or Justin Dollyhite, married Lucy Frances Martin, daughter of Richard and Martha Moorfield Martin. They lived on a farm near Dan River known as the Billy Biles or High House. The farm is now owned by a Stevens family. The house burned down a few years ago. It was at least three stories high with two basements. One was used for cooking, and I was told Billy Biles kept slaves in the other one. Jesse and Lucy had eight children.

Jesse Sanders Owens married Vinnie Shelton, daughter of Jimmy and Dora Wright Shelton.

William Arthur (Will) Owens married Alpha R. Shelton, also a daughter of Jimmy and Dora W. Shelton; Betty married Jim Collins; Lila married Robert Nunn; Ruth Emma (Sissie) married Warnie Bowman; Cora married Powell Cox; Sussie married Frank Moorefield; Reid married Mary King.

William Arthur Owens (Will), born July 15, 1896 to Jesse and Lucy M. Owens, was married March 18, 1916, to Alpha R. Shelton, born July 1, 1902 to Jimmy and Dora W. Shelton.

They settled on a 42-acre farm in the Francisco community on Dan River and always farmed with mules. There were no tractors back then, or electricity, either, in rural areas. We got our water from a spring way down in a hollow. After milking the cows we had to carry our milk to the spring to cool it and go back for it at dinner and supper time. Cooking was done on a wood stove and dinner was put on to cook right after breakfast while the stove was hot and wouldn't take so much wood.

Standing L to R Will, Reid, Sussie, Jesse, Ruth Emma Owens, Betty Owens Collins. Seated: Jesse Owens, grandson Earnest Collins, and Lucy M. Owens. Not pictured — Liller Owens Nunn and Cora Owens Cox.

William Arthur Owens and wife, Alpha Rea Shelton Owens

Everybody loved Mama's cooking. Anything left was fed to the hogs. Pork and chicken were the only meats we ever had. I guess times were hard but they seem like the good-old-days. I remember Mama telling us we were poor and didn't have anything except a good reputation and if we lost that we wouldn't have anything. Everybody loved Mama. She never failed to go when called on when someone was sick or to a woman giving birth, regardless of the weather, rain, snow or cold.

Daddy's pride and joy was his blacksmith shop, which took him several years to assemble, attending sales to get all the parts he needed. After the tobacco was sold, corn was put into the crib and winter wood cut. Hogs were killed and put into the smokehouse. He had time to tinker in his shop then. He, too, was called upon; for barn raisings, hog killings, and to help build chimneys, among other things. At night Mama and Daddy would visit where somebody was sick.

They raised a large family in a two-room log cabin, heated with a fireplace. Their children are:

Nonnie Marie, born July 3,1920. Died at birth;

Alma Mae, born August 29, 1921. Married May 7, 1937 to Will Dunkley;

Thelma Ray, born January 7, 1924. Married October 3, 1946 to Alvis Dunkley;

Ruth Emma, born February 26, 1927. Died April 15, 1927;

Leavinia Nell, born June 23, 1929. Married Jay W. Boles January 11, 1947;

Dora Lucinda, born August 1, 1931. Married Tommy C. Boles November 26, 1946;

Rosa Bell, born May 29, 1933. Died September 22, 1942 of cancer of the liver.

James William, born May 2, 1935. Married Ferndell Lawson February 14, 1955. He died of cancer of the pancreas and liver April 14, 1987.

After the children were grown and married, Mama and Daddy turned to the Primitive Baptist Church at State Line. Mama died with cancer September 11, 1955. Daddy died June 20, 1969 from a stroke. They are buried side by side in State Line Primitive Baptist Church Cemetery.

Source: Personal family knowledge.

—Nellie Owens Boles

JESSIE SANDERS OWENS 581

Jessie Sanders Owens was born 5 June 1893, in Francisco, N. C. the son of Jessie Junior Owens and Lucy Martin. His Paternal grand-parents were William Owens and Jestin Dollehigh. His maternal grand-parents were Richard Martin and Martha Mooorefield.

On 14 April 1913,in Stokes County, Quaker Gap Township, he was married to Vinnie Ethel Shelton, daughter of James William Shelton and Pandora "Dora" Wright. They had two children, (1) Dora Alice Owens, born 29 September 1914, (2) Betty Carolyn Owens, born 19 May 1939.

Dora Alice Owens married Howard Grier Therrell on 23 November 1935. He was from High Point, N. C. . They have one son, Howard Wayne Therrell, born 8 June 1941. He married Anna Frances Tinkham 6 June 1964. They have two children, Alice Lane and Howard Mark Therrell. They reside in Charlotte and Huntersville, N. C. .

Betty Carolyn Owens married Lester Barnie Wright 20 October 1956, in Stokes County. He is the son of Barnie Wright and Myrtle Hill. They have three children, (1) Deborah Ann Wright, born 1 September 1957. She married Walter Michael Flinchum. They had one daughter, Penny Marie Flinchum. Michael and Deborah were divorced. On 6 March 1982, Deborah and Jerry Wayne King were married and later divorced. On 5 May 1989, she married William Kirk Ross. (2) Earl Hamilton Wright, born 2 February 1962, remains single. (3) Donna Gale Wright, born 28 March 1963, married Kenneth Gary Jessup 3 July 1982. They have one son, Atherton Kenneth Jessup.

The other children of Jessie Junior Owens and Lucy Martin, were Cora Owens who married Powell Cox; Elizabeth "Betty" Owens married Jim Collins; Ruth Erna "Sisie" Owens married Worney Bowman; Susie Owens married Frank Moorefield; Liller Owens married Robert Nunn; William "Willie" Arthur Owens married Alpha Rea Shelton (sister to his brother Jessie's wife); Reidy Owens married Mary King; Jimmy Owens died young.

Jessie Sanders Owens spent most of his life in Francisco, except in the early 1940s, he and several other residents of Francisco tried public work. They worked in Radford, Blacksburg and Christiansburg, Virginia as carpenters. The life of a farmer was in his blood, so he came back home and continued to farm until he retired.

Jessie Sanders Owens died 8 August 1969, and was buried at State Line Primitive Baptist Church Cemetery in Stokes County.

Source: Family knowledge.

—Betty Owens Wright

ROBERT PAYNE 582

Robert Payne was born February 13, 1787. He died July 30, 1873, and is buried in the Payne-' Wesley Martin Cemetery, a few yards from his home near Sandy Ridge, Stokes County, North Carolina. The house is still standing. The outside has been altered considerably though the inside has its original floors, walls, and mantles. The outside walls are of handmade brick covered with clapboard. At the side entrance is a large soapstone slab which over the years has been used as a step. It has been worn down to a saddle-like appearance. At present the Jesse Amos family owns the property.

Robert Payne married Nancy Carter in Henry County, Virginia on March 14, 1811. She was born March 21, 1794 in either Albermarle County, Amherst County, or Henry County, Virginia, the daughter of Henry Carter and wife Sarah White. Both of the Carters were born in Albemarle County, Virginia. Nancy died March 6, 1865, in Stokes County, North Carolina.

It is believed that Robert Payne was born in either Henry County or Pittsylvania County, Virginia. In *Stokes County Deed Book Five* page 503. Stokes County Courthouse, Danbury, North Carolina, there is a record of land purchased by Robert Pain (Payne) and John Carter of Henry County, Virginia from Humphrey Brooks. Nancy had a brother John Carter.

Robert Payne was a man of some prominence in Stokes and Rockingham counties. He owned a large plantation and at least 35 slaves. When the Governor of North Carolina visited that part of the state, he stayed with the Paynes and spoke from the shade of a large chestnut tree in the Payne front yard to a gathering of people.

Robert believed in education. His signature appears in the estate papers of Hubbard Brown of Ayersville, North Carolina, and other local planters. He employed a tutor to educate his children. A school room was maintained in his home.

The children of Robert and Nancy Payne were: Delia who was born December 15, 1811, and married Samuel Hennis. Her death date is not known. George was born December 27, 1813, and died May 22, 1839. Washington was born May 11, 1816 and died in 1882. He first married Nancy Elizabeth S. Scales, who was born November 5, 1821 and died November 8, 1862. Washington's second marriage was to Elizabeth Bitting.

Mitilda (Milly) was born May 10, 1818. She died July 1, 1883 and is buried at Ayersville, North Carolina. In 1834 she married John Wesley Martin. He was born December 14, 1810 and died December 7, 1883. The spelling of this name in Robert Payne's will is "Mitilda;" however, I believe it should be "Emilia." In the family tradition of "Milly" Payne her name is given as "Amelia." Perhaps her middle name was Amelia and she preferred that name.

Paulina was born July 15, 1820. Her death date is not known at this time. She married Josephus Martin. Thomas was born November 15, 1823 and died September 8, 1891. He married Mary Anne Rebecca Foy on October 25, 1852. She was born January 14, 1835 and died November 15, 1915.

Hardin was born October 20, 1825 and died September 21, 1844. Lavinia Jane was born February 22, 1828 and married Thomas Martin. Her death date is not presently known. Jackson was born April 24, 1830. His death date is not known to this writer.

Mary Anne was born November 3, 1833 and married Andrew Joyce. Ruth was born May 17, 1837 and married Wesley McAnnally.

(Editors note: We regret that the author's name was inadvertantly omitted from this article and "Washington Payne" *in Volume I.)*—Ola Hawkins

WASHINGTON PAYNE
583

Washington Payne was born May 11, 1816 and died in 1882. He married Nancy E. S. Scales on January 28, 1846. She was born November 5, 1821 and died November 8, 1862. She was the daughter of Nathaniel and Jane Scales. After her death he married Elizabeth (Lizzie) Bitting.

Washington Payne attended Emory and Henry College, Emory, Virginia. He was a Mason and was buried with full Masonic rites at Donaha, North Carolina. He owned a large plantation and many slaves. He paid someone to take his place in the Confederate Army because he was needed at home. His oldest child was only twelve years old when the war started, and his seventh child was born in 1862 and was an infant when his wife Nancy died in that same year.

The children of Washington and Nancy E. S. Scales were: Mary Jane Payne who was born January 2, 1847, Thomas J. Payne who was born April 9, 1848, and Sarah Anne Frances Payne who was born December 10, 1853. She died January 15, 1919. She attended Salem Academy in Salem, North Carolina. She is buried at Delta Church, Sandy Ridge, North Carolina. Sarah Anne Frances married Joel Henry Hawkins who was born June 1, 1851 and died March 14, 1934.

Harriet Elizabeth Payne was born September 1, 1855 and died May 22, 1885. She attended Salem Academy. She married Allie Columbus Wall who was born March 12, 1845 and died September 6, 1928, and is buried at Tabernacle Methodist Church near Tobaccoville, North Carolina. He was in the Civil War, fought with General Robert E. Lee and was with him during the surrender at Appomattox.

Robert Nathaniel Payne was born May 29, 1856 and died September 4, 1927. He married Martha M. Hendrix who was born September 15, 1856 and died January 20, 1911 at Mt. Pleasant. Elizabeth V. Payne was born September 24, 1859. Peter W. Payne was born May 8, 1862.

The children of Washington and Elizabeth Bitting Payne were: Lucas Alexander Payne who was born January 24, 1865 and died January 29, 1887. Anthony Luther Payne was born June 22, 1869 and died July 28, 1938. He married Ida Jane Godberry. His biography appears in *The History of North Carolina, Vol. 14,* published in 1919.

—Ola Hawkins

WESLEY AUGUSTUS PETREE
584

Wesley Augustus Petree (B April 2, 1852), son of Riley Frost and Olethia Hilsabeck Petree, married Martha Ann Missouri Newsum (B Sept. 23, 1856), on November 9, 1876. Martha was the daughter of James Garrison and Malinda Rebecca Shamel.

Wesley wsa prominent within the county and state as a farmer and lecturer with the State and National Departments of Agriculture. He received invitations to lecture in foreign countries, but refused this honor due to family obligations.

Martha Petree died of typhoid fever on September 2, 1894; her oldest child was seventeen years and her youngest, sixteen months. Seven children were born during her lifetime: Allora Ann (B 1877; D 1901) married David White. Allora had two children; one died in infancy. Shirley White served in the 76 MG Battalion during World War I. He returned in poor health due to being gassed. He later married Miriam Mendenhall and died, childless, in the 1930s; James Riley (B1879) and Leora Alice (B 1883) died in childhood; Daisy Belle (B 1881; D 1954) married Ernest Newsum (two children); Mary Rebecca (B 1885; D 1968) married Rueben Reynolds (two children); Elbert Heaton (B 1889; D 1963) married Ethel Tucker (three children); Viola May (B 1893; D 1985) married John Terry (four children).

Around 1898-99 Elbert was bitten by a rabid dog. There was no treatment locally and death was imminent. Wesley sucked the venom from the wounds, cleansed them and took his son by train to Baltimore, MD. for treatment. They spent a long hot summer there while doctors gave him rabies vaccine and saved his life. Wesley reported that the humidity and temperatures of 102-104 degrees were hard for him to bear much less a son struggling with his illness. Grandmother Olethia Petree cared for the other children while Wesley was away.

Wesley married Mary Lee Venable (B 1885; D 1915) on July 7, 1906. They had four children: Herbert Sherman (B 1909) married Ollie Lawson (two children). He resides in King; Opal Valerian (B 1907; D 1988) married (1) David Gibson and (2) William Alfs (one daughter); Iva Irena (B 1911; D 1956) married (1) Charles Heinlin and (2) Harry Marshall (No children); Uve Udena (B 1911; D ?) married Harold Jones (two children).

Mary Lee Petree died of tuberculosis nine years after her marriage. She is buried in the Venable graveyard near Pilot Mountain. Wesley built a separate house for her to occupy after her illness was confirmed. He used great care to prevent his children from contracting the disease. Upon her death he used various chemicals to fumigate the house and then burned it.

During his lifetime Wesley was considered eccentric by most people. He invented numerous objects which he failed to apply for patent. His children saw these re-invented by others in later years. In the early 1900s he ordered ginseng seed from overseas, planted a large bed and experimented with it as a cure. He was extremely well-read and knowledgeable. His family came to realize that he was not eccentric, but was a man born before his time. His ideas would have been appropriate for this generation. Wesley died January 5, 1931. He and Martha are buried in Corinth Church cemetery.

Source: Family research

—Margaret Terry Porter

Standing L to R Will, Reid, Sussie, Jesse, Ruth Emma Owens, Betty Owens Collins. Seated: Jesse Owens, grandson Earnest Collins, and Lucy M. Owens. Not pictured — Liller Owens Nunn and Cora Owens Cox.

William Arthur Owens and wife, Alpha Rea Shelton Owens

Everybody loved Mama's cooking. Anything left was fed to the hogs. Pork and chicken were the only meats we ever had. I guess times were hard but they seem like the good-old-days. I remember Mama telling us we were poor and didn't have anything except a good reputation and if we lost that we wouldn't have anything. Everybody loved Mama. She never failed to go when called on when someone was sick or to a woman giving birth, regardless of the weather, rain, snow or cold.

Daddy's pride and joy was his blacksmith shop, which took him several years to assemble, attending sales to get all the parts he needed. After the tobacco was sold, corn was put into the crib and winter wood cut. Hogs were killed and put into the smokehouse. He had time to tinker in his shop then. He, too, was called upon; for barn raisings, hog killings, and to help build chimneys, among other things. At night Mama and Daddy would visit where somebody was sick.

They raised a large family in a two-room log cabin, heated with a fireplace. Their children are:

Nonnie Marie, born July 3,1920. Died at birth;

Alma Mae, born August 29, 1921. Married May 7, 1937 to Will Dunkley;

Thelma Ray, born January 7, 1924. Married October 3, 1946 to Alvis Dunkley;

Ruth Emma, born February 26, 1927. Died April 15, 1927;

Leavinia Nell, born June 23, 1929. Married Jay W. Boles January 11, 1947;

Dora Lucinda, born August 1, 1931. Married Tommy C. Boles November 26, 1946;

Rosa Bell, born May 29, 1933. Died September 22, 1942 of cancer of the liver.

James William, born May 2, 1935. Married Ferndell Lawson February 14, 1955. He died of cancer of the pancreas and liver April 14, 1987.

After the children were grown and married, Mama and Daddy turned to the Primitive Baptist Church at State Line. Mama died with cancer September 11, 1955. Daddy died June 20, 1969 from a stroke. They are buried side by side in State Line Primitive Baptist Church Cemetery.

Source: Personal family knowledge.

—Nellie Owens Boles

JESSIE SANDERS OWENS

581

Jessie Sanders Owens was born 5 June 1893, in Francisco, N. C. the son of Jessie Junior Owens and Lucy Martin. His Paternal grand-parents were William Owens and Jestin Dollehigh. His maternal grand-parents were Richard Martin and Martha Mooorefield.

On 14 April 1913,in Stokes County, Quaker Gap Township, he was married to Vinnie Ethel Shelton, daughter of James William Shelton and Pandora "Dora" Wright. They had two children, (1) Dora Alice Owens, born 29 September 1914, (2) Betty Carolyn Owens, born 19 May 1939.

Dora Alice Owens married Howard Grier Therrell on 23 November 1935. He was from High Point, N. C. . They have one son, Howard Wayne Therrell, born 8 June 1941. He married Anna Frances Tinkham 6 June 1964. They have two children, Alice Lane and Howard Mark Therrell. They reside in Charlotte and Huntersville, N. C. .

Betty Carolyn Owens married Lester Barnie Wright 20 October 1956, in Stokes County. He is the son of Barnie Wright and Myrtle Hill. They have three children, (1) Deborah Ann Wright, born 1 September 1957. She married Walter Michael Flinchum. They had one daughter, Penny Marie Flinchum. Michael and Deborah were divorced. On 6 March 1982, Deborah and Jerry Wayne King were married and later divorced. On 5 May 1989, she married William Kirk Ross. (2) Earl Hamilton Wright, born 2 February 1962, remains single. (3) Donna Gale Wright, born 28 March 1963, married Kenneth Gary Jessup 3 July 1982. They have one son, Atherton Kenneth Jessup.

The other children of Jessie Junior Owens and Lucy Martin, were Cora Owens who married Powell Cox; Elizabeth "Betty" Owens married Jim Collins; Ruth Erna "Sisie" Owens married Worney Bowman; Susie Owens married Frank Moorefield; Liller Owens married Robert Nunn; William "Willie" Arthur Owens married Alpha Rea Shelton (sister to his brother Jessie's wife); Reidy Owens married Mary King; Jimmy Owens died young.

Jessie Sanders Owens spent most of his life in Francisco, except in the early 1940s, he and several other residents of Francisco tried public work. They worked in Radford, Blacksburg and Christiansburg, Virginia as carpenters. The life of a farmer was in his blood, so he came back home and continued to farm until he retired.

Jessie Sanders Owens died 8 August 1969, and was buried at State Line Primitive Baptist Church Cemetery in Stokes County.

Source: Family knowledge.

—Betty Owens Wright

ROBERT PAYNE

582

Robert Payne was born February 13, 1787. He died July 30, 1873, and is buried in the Payne-Wesley Martin Cemetery, a few yards from his home near Sandy Ridge, Stokes County, North Carolina. The house is still standing. The outside has been altered considerably though the inside has its original floors, walls, and mantles. The outside walls are of handmade brick covered with clapboard. At the side entrance is a large soapstone slab which over the years has been used as a step. It has been worn down to a saddle-like appearance. At present the Jesse Amos family owns the property.

Jesse Prather and part of his family at his Piedmont Springs Cottage, circa 1908

Sheriff William Alexander Estes

easily of the terror. Her mother Sarah Louise was an invalid upstairs, but it is said she ran the house as well from bed as someone fully ambulatory.

Lilla's brothers were Johnnie Francis (1856 - died 1919 in Houston, TX) and James Washington Girard (Feb. 1870 - Aug. 1870).

When her mother died, 12-year-old Lilla was sent to her grandfather James Davis' plantation where her new mothers were Aunts Nannie Davis Pitzer (1829 - 1915) and Louretta Campbell Davis (1840 - 1907). There were many children on the farm including Sarah Elizabeth (Bettie) Pitzer Fulton (1857 - 1949) and John William (Billy) Pitzer (1854 - 1941), children of Nannie. The Atkin kids lived nearby on Snow Creek.

Another tale Passed down was the incident where Billy grabbed Lilla by the hair and saved her from drowning when her saddle slipped as they crossed a flooded Dan River at the ford below Danbury.

W. A. Estes married a second time (1875) Sarah (Sadie) Henderson Martin (1847 - 1885) of Rockingham County. They met at Piedmont Springs. Children of the second marriage were Jessie Edmond (1877 - 1879) who drowned in a rain barrel at the Estes store, Charles Watt (1879-1932) at Highland Park, IL) and Annie Lelia (1882-1885) who fell into a fire while under the care of Lilla.

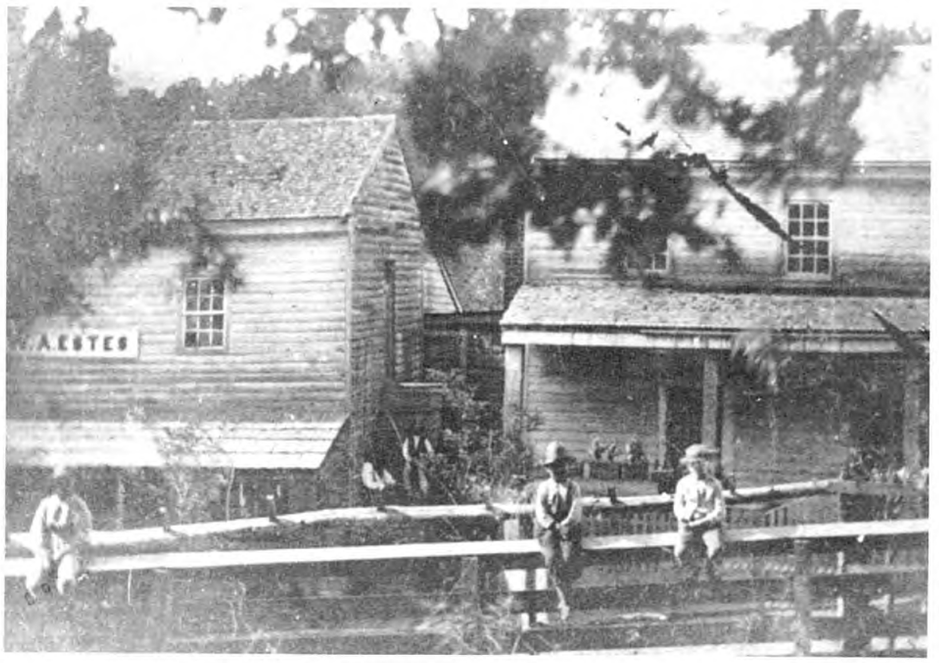
When William Estes remarried, Lilla was crushed, especially when the children came; however, the children were so crazy about her that she had to sneak out of the house the back way to go anywhere without them.

Lilla attended Davenport College in Lenoir, NC. She enjoyed activity and being with people, was very enthusiastic, self assured, generous, extremely diplomatic, peaceful and discreet. This can be determined from an analysis of her handwriting. She was very expressive of emotions, would act promptly often on impulse, had an inquiring mind and was quick to catch on. There were other characteristics; persistance, can't be hurried, bored by details and perhaps impatient. Lilla Estes Prather became the patriarch of the family after Jesse died. I have many wonderful recollections of her. She loved her grandchildren and was full of good practical advice and her sayings are still quoted.

Jesse and Lilla were dedicated Christians serving faithfully the Central Methodist Episcopal Church South. Jesse was steward, Sabbath school teacher, and chairman of the board of stewards during the last ten years of his life.

When Mount Airy was incorporated in 1885, J. H. Prather was a member of the first board of commissioners, later served as mayor from May 1907 to May 1909.

The Estes cottage at Piedmont Springs was inherited by Lilla Prather. The original cabin was added to in 1904 and is shown in the pictures. The Prather family spent many happy summers at Piedmont Springs. Their children: Jesse Carl Prather (1884 - 1902) never married; Sarah Charity Prather (1886 - 1888); Franklin Estes Prather (188 - 1889); Lilla Briggs Prather (1889 - 1916) married April 26, 1916 to Brian Floyd (1884 - 1957) of Spartanburg, SC. They had no children; Joseph William Prather (1891 - 1956) married Dec. 16, 1919 Gertrude Young (1894 - 1980) of Greensboro, N.C. Their two children are Frances Young



W.A. Estes store and home, circa 1890

LINCIE JACKSON POWERS 585

In 1984 when Mr. Darrel Lester wrote his book, *Seasons In Stokes,* he made no mention of a small headstone in the Dodson Graveyard on Highway 704, just before my Mama's farm begins. The inscription from that grave has been unreadable for years unless you know about the remarkable lady who is buried there. This gravestone has a story in my family;

Lindsay Jackson was born in 1821. My story begins in 1850. Lindsay Jackson was living with her mother, Nancy Jackson (1797- ?) in Beaver Island District of Stokes County in 1850.

Alexander Powers made application for a Marriage License to be celebrated between him and Linsey Jackson. He and John D. Richardson sealed with their seals a marriage bond for the sum of one thousand dollars, dated 22nd day of January A. D., 1854. Robt. Wall, J. P. bound them together in wedlock as by law prescribes, February 2, 1854.

Alexander and Linsey lived a few miles Northwest of Madison, North Carolina near present day NC 704 where he worked as a blacksmith. Their first child Eliza Ann was born on November 8, 1856. Matilda was born 1858, and Martin Luther was born June 6, 1859.

The Civil War came and Alexander volunteered for a period of three years with Co. D, 45th N. C. Infantry Regiment in October, 1864, but was later reassigned to Co. F, same regiment, in January, 1865.

Pvt. Alexander Powers, Co. F, 45th N. C. Infantry Regiment was captured by the Union Army on Sunday, April 2, 1865, on the muddy battlefield east of Petersburg, Virginia. He was brought to City Point, Virginia (Hopewell) in the rear of the Union lines. That night the evacuation of Richmond and Petersburg began and seven days later, April 9, 1865, the Army of Northern Virginia surrendered to Grant. Alexander was taken from City Point to Maryland where a prisoner of war camp was located at Point Lookout - a distance of 130 miles. He probably walked most of it. On June 9, 1865, he died and was buried in the prisoner of war graveyard, grave no. 2076. He was forty-one years old.

Lincie (the way her name was spelled later) Jackson Powers was living in Rockingham County near Sisk Mill when Alexander went to war. Lincie had three children; five, six, and eight years old. She lived in fear. The sound of a horse coming down her road would cause her to take the three children and hide in the woods so the Yankees couldn't get them.

The years following 1865 were desperate for every family in western Rockingham and eastern Stokes counties, but for a widow with three small children, whose blacksmith bread-winner was gone, it was devastating. She worked as a farm hireling when work was available. She made tobacco hills for 25¢ a day and sold dried blackberries for 5¢ and 6¢ a pound. She had a garden and dried vegetables and fruit for winter use. She walked to Madison to trade and on one occasion came back with her clothes covered in ice and frozen to her body.

Lincie's oldest daughter, Eliza Ann, married William David Dodson, February 11, 1874. William David was born to Jeremiah and Parmelia Preston Dodson in 1847.

Will D. and Eliza Ann P. Dodson lived on the farm owned by Jeremiah Dodson since 1838. The same farm the present day graveyard is on.

Lincie Powers moved on that farm after Eliza Ann married.

On the 16th day of June, A. D., 1885, Lincey Powers, now age 65, applied for a pension from the state of North Carolina as the widow of Alexander Powers, Co. D., 45th N. C. Inf. Reg. who died in Virginia on or about the 27th of March, 1865. Final action was postponed until July 25, 1887, when it was finally discovered he was on Co. F. muster roll and died at Point Lookout, Maryland. She drew her pension for six years. The amount was not stated.

Lincie Powers died at home in 1893 and the unidentified tombstone was the beginning of the Dodson Family Graveyard. Every grave except the two unmarked rock headstones (as stated in Mr. Lester's book) are either a descendent or the spouse of a descendent of Lincie Jackson Powers.

Lincie was laid in true Southern tradition with eyes facing the Eastern skies, in anticipation of the second coming of The Lord. A cedar tree has stood in the center of the graveyard as long as I can remember.

The two rock headstones are said to be two children from a band of travelers; who were passing through Salem Road (the present Highway 704) and were allowed to bury their children there.

While Mr. Lester could not read the lichen-covered stone, I, Wilodae Dodson Wood, can clearly see the etchings on that stone and just as clearly hear my daddy, James Elmer Dodson say, "That's Grandmuh's Mammy's grave. We don't know where her husband is buried 'cause he died in the Civil War." Many little fingers of Dodson children have traced the lettering that reads:

LINCIE POWERS
(aged about 72)
Died 1893
Dear Mother
Gone but not forgotten

Credits: The research for this article was done by Charles Powers of Mayodan, North Caorlina and some assistance from Keith Dodson of Greer, South Carolina. The story part comes from accounts told to me as a child by Daddy, Uncle Turner, and Grandpa Jerry Dodson (maternal grandfather). (The lady was my great-great-grandmother.)

—Wilodae D. Wood

JESSE HILLIARD PRATHER 586

Jesse Hilliard Prather (1853 - 1912) was born in Mount Airy, NC to Thomas Franklin and Charity Briggs Prather. Jesse was the youngest of eight children who reached maturity.

Only the oldest brother Thomas William (1838 - 1896) had the opportunity to go to college. He graduated from Wake Forest College before the War between the States.

Jesse spent his 1860s boyhood in Danbury with the family. He had no formal education but got a good basic education in some manner as evidenced by his later success in business, his church and city government.

In 1872, after the family moved back to Mount Airy, Thomas William took his own family, his three younger brothers, including 19-year-old Jesse and a young man Henry Bray, the town comedian, and moved to a small town near Britstol, TN where he built a cotton factory. Music was a hobby with all the brothers. Each played a musical instrument. There was a band concert practically every night. Jesse Played the tenor trombone. Henry Bray furnished the comedy.

The three younger brothers and Henry Bray returned to Mount Airy in late 1876. Jesse then made a start for himself in business and proved to be a successful entrepreneur, founding the Prather & Whitlock Tobacco Co., The Bank of Mount Airy, The National Furniture Co. of Mount Airy, The Bank of Stokes Co, King, NC and a partner in J. R. Patterson Leaf Tobacco Brokers.

Jesse and Lilla Elizabeth Estes (1858 - 1933) were married in Danbury, March 5, 1884. As described in the *Danbury Reporter,* "The weather is dreadful this morning, rain, hail and sleet - The much talked-about wedding came off this morning at about six o'clock, Miss Lillie Estes of this place and Mr. J. H. Prather of Mount Airy. Ceremony was performed by Rev. R. Scroggs. The bride and groom, in fact, the whole wedding party properly clad in traveling costume, wrapped in furs, and water proofs --- stepped into close vehicles and drive away over the hills to Mount Airy ----". One wonders how long the heat from hot bricks lasted under the covers that cold day. The story has been passed down in the family. Rev. Scroggs was also a school teacher in the Pepper Academy that stood west and near the Pepper house. He enjoyed telling about the time a student, who was sharing a desk, raised his hand to speak and said, "Mr. Scroggs, John's a scrouging me."

Lilla Estes was born 2-3 miles north of Danbury overlooking the Dan River and the Three Sisters mountains. She was the daughter of Sheriff William Alexander Estes (1834, born at the Jesse Estes homeplace on Daniel's Creek. Henry Co., Va and died 1894 in Mt. Airy, NC) and Sarah Louisa Davis (1838 and 1870) daughter of James Davis II (1793 - 1873) and Elizabeth McAnally Davis (1796 - 1858), all Stokes County natives.

Lilla would not talk about the frightening War days. They lived in the house behind the courthouse in Danbury. A deed shows Estes purchased the house in 1881.

When the troops of Federal General Stoneman invaded Stokes County they passed through Danbury on April 9, 1865. Lilla was seven years old. That night the house had a visitor who broke in and rummaged through the downstairs. It so frightened the little girl that she could never speak

and porbated August 31, 1874. In his will he names his wife, three children and ten grandchildren. Clarkey died sometime after the 1880 federal census in which she last appears. The children of John and Clarkey were Permelia, James, John, Clarkey Ann and Gilmer.

Permelia B. Preston (b. 27 MAR 1825-d. circa 1910-1913) married Jeremiah Dodson on February 8, 1842. Jeremiah enlisted in the Confederate Army at the age of 30 on September 11, 1863. He was a member of Company E of the 14th Regiment North Carolina Troops. On May 24, 1864 while constructing breastworks near Hanover Junction, Virginia, Jeremiah was wounded in the shoulder and died from his wounds and pneumonia on June 11, 1864. Permelia spent her last years living with two of her daughters at Sandy Ridge. According to the 1910 census Permelia and Jeremiah had nine children but there is only a record of six meaning that the others must have died as small children. Their children were: 1) Hannah Jane Dodson (26 JAN 1843-29 APRIL 1919) married Edmond Martin Berry (21 MAR 1841-9 OCT 1925) the son of James T. Berry and Rhoda Duggins on July 26, 1860. Edmond enlisted June 1, 1861 as a member of Company H, the "Stokes Boys," of the 22nd Regiment North Carolina Troops. Records do not indicate why but on November 4, 1863 he was court-martialed and sentenced to death. The most common reason was usually desertion. His sentence however was suspended on March 4, 1864 and he returned to duty in September. Edmond is buried at Oak Grove Baptist Church and I believe Hannah to be buried in a family cemetery on Kellam Road. 2) Nancy F. Dodson (21 SEP 1844-30 JULY 1925) married William B. Dodson (2 OCT 1844-3 NOV 1906) on June 4, 1865. They are buried in the family cemetery on Kellam Road. 3) William D. Dodson (15 MAR 1847-2 AUG 1900) married Eliza Ann Powers (8 NOV 1856-24 SEP 1937), the daughter of Alexander Powers and Linsey Jackson, on February 11, 1874. William served the Confederacy as a member of the Junior Reserves in Company B of the 72nd Regiment. He enlisted May 27, 1864 and served till the war's end. William and Eliza had twelve children and are buried in the Powers Cemetery across from the Ward Cemetery on Highway 772 just north of the 704 intersection. 4) Permelia Clarkey Dodson (27 SEP 1848-16 SEP 1929) never married. She lived in the Sandy Ridge community with her sister Susan, her mother Permelia, and her aunt, Sallie Dodson. 5) Eliza T. Dodson was born January 1, 1857 and was still living with her mother Permelia in the 1880 census. No further information is known. 6) Susan E. Dodson was born circa 1861 and died January 31, 1936. She never married and lived with her sister in Sandy Ridge. Susan, her sister Permelia and her mother are all buried in the Kellam Road cemetery.

James W. Preston was born December 1, 1827 and information available suggests that he died circa January 1884. I have found no indication that James was ever married or had children. He lived with his parents at least through the 1870 census and worked as a farmer and schoolteacher. Deeds recorded at the Stokes Courthouse indicate that James bought large amounts of property in the area of Prestonville which was named for him. When a post office was established at Prestonville, James was appointed its postmaster on July 28, 1874. After James death he was succeeded as postmaster by John F. Duncan on February 15, 1884.

John W. Preston was born March 18, 1830. While living with his parents the census indicates that he was a farmer by trade. I have found no further mention of him after the 1860 census and he is not mentioned in his father's will in 1866. Evidence therefore suggests that he probably died between 1860 and 1866.

Mary Clarkey Ann (Polly) Preston (b. 21 FEB 1833-d. circa 1910-1913) married Josephus S. Richardson (b. ca. 1829), the son of John W. Richardson and Ruthie Gann, on October 14, 1852. Josephus enlisted in the Confederate Army on August 8, 1862 at the age of 33. He was a member of Company M, the "Guilford Dixie Boys' " of the 21st Regiment North Carolina Troops. On the morning of December 13, 1862 he was wounded at Fredericksburg, Virginia and died from his wounds on January 9, 1863. Joseph and Clarkey Ann had four children:

1) Junius L. Richardson (16 AUG 1854-d. 1933) married Juliett F. Reid (18 SEP 1851-29 JAN 1927), the daughter of John "Pink" Reid and Mary W. Oakes, on October 23, 1879. They are buried at Oak Grove Baptist Church.

2) Luther Allen Richardson (3 June 1856-14 June 1921) was a bricklayer by trade. He married Martha Jane Alley (14 MAR 1860-18 JAN 1904) on October 3, 1880. They are buried in the cemetery on Kellam Road.

3) Francis Richardson (15 FEB 1858-20 FEB 1934) married Joe David Fountain Jackson (29 JAN 1852-22 MAY 1921) on December 26, 1873. The parents of "Fount" were John M. Jackson and Julia Ann Richardson. Julia Ann was the sister of Josephus Richardson making Fount and Francis first cousins. Julia Ann is buried on Kellam Road, Francis in the James cemetery on Martin Road, and Fount at Mt. Herman United Methodist Church on Highway 704 at the Stokes/Rockingham County line.

4) Louisa Richardson (4 AUG 1860-17 FEB 1944) lived with her mother till her mother's death shortly after 1910. She then married M. R. Richardson (b. FEB 1833-d. 12 SEP 1914) but the marriage was brief as he died shortly thereafter. They are both buried in the cemetery on Kellam Road. My grandmother, Beatrice Jackson, relates that upon the death of "Aunt Lou's" sister Francis, Lou was very disturbed for she loved her sister very much. She stated that she wished that she had been "half as good a person as Francis," but Lou was also well loved and respected by family and friends.

Joy M. Gilmer Preston was born September 18, 1838. He enlisted in the Confederate Army (date unknown) as a member of Company M, of the 21st Regiment North Carolina Troops. This unit also contained his brother-in-law Josephus Richardson. Gilmer contracted "rubeola" and died September 29, 1862 at Gordonsville, Virginia.

Sources: The John Preston Family bible, federal census records, courthouse records of Stokes and Rockingham County, John Moore's *Roster of North Carolina Troops, North Carolina Troops, 1861-1865* by Weymouth Jordan, Jr. and Louis Manarin, *The Heritage of Stokes County, North Carolina, Vol. I*, family knowledge and memories.

—Elvin E. Perkins, Jr.

JOHN AND CLARKEY T. (GILL) PRESTON

589

John Preston was born 28 November 1794, according to a family Bible in the possession of a descendant. He was probably the son of James Preston and Judith Sampson who married in Halifax County, Virginia 24 November 1793. "Judy" was the daughter of William and Jinny Sampson. James Preston died prior to June, 1800, when his widow was appointed administratrix of his estate.

John Preston came to Stokes County prior to 18 July 1818 when he purchased 100 acres on Beaver Island Creek. One of the witnesses to this deed was William Preston who was probably a younger brother of John Preston, born about 1797. In 1833 John Preston bought another 100 acres and a 52-acre tract in 1852.

In 1823 John Preston returned to Halifax County, Virginia, for his bride, Miss Clarkey T. Gill. They were married there on Christmas Eve of that year, and returned to Stokes (with several of the Gill relations) to raise their family. The Gills were an old Virginia family, long established in Henrico (later Chesterfield) County. John Gill, father of Clarkey, and her uncle Daniel Gill, were in Halifax County as early as 1778. In the 1782 tax list John Gill is listed with 3 slaves, 3 horses and 10 cattle. John Gill and wife Nancy (maidenname unknown) had eight children: Elizabeth Gill, the oldest, married William King in 1799 in Halifax County, Virginia; Peter Gill married Cealy Organ in 1805; Susannah Gill married John Hagood, Sr., in 1811; Nancy Gill married John Hagood, Jr. (son of John, Sr. and his first wife) in 1804; Frances Gill possibly married Elijah Bomar in 1829; Sarah Gill married John Conner in 1826 in Stokes County; William Gill's marriage is unknown; The youngest child appears to be Clarkey, who was born about 1797; John Gill died in Halifax county, Virginia, prior to February, 1801 when his widow was appointed administratrix of his estate.

John and Clarkey (Gill) PReston had five children:

The eldest child, Permelia B. Preston, called "Schann" which is pronounced "Chan", was born 27 March 1825 in Stokes County; married 8 February 1842 to Jeremiah Dodson; died about 1912. They were the parents of seven children: Hannah Jane Dodson (born 26 January 1843) married Edmond M. Berry; Nancy F. Dodson (21 September 1844-30 July 1923) married William Byrd Dod-

Prather Newell and Billee Prather Miller; Frances Hilliard Prather (1894 - 1978) married Nov. 24, 1919 John Jones Brown (1886 - 1964) of Spartanburg, SC. Their two children were John Jones Brown, Jr. and James William Brown; John Charles Prather (died at childbirth 1897); John Watt Estes (1900 -) Prather married Nov. 29, 1927 Sue Floyd (1904 - 1945) of Spartanburg, SC. His second marriage Aug. 1950 was to Fay Johnson. They have one son John Watt Estes Prather, Jr.

Jesse Hilliard Prather died June 2, 1912. Lilla Estes Prather died Oct. 23, 1933. They were buried in Oakdale Cemetery, Mount Airy, NC. Information was taken from *The Memoirs of Emma Prather Gilmer 1954, Foot Prints in the Hollows* by William Franklin Carter, Jr. and Carrie Young Carter, 1976 and *Central Methodist Church, Mount Airy, NC Its Early Years 1829 - 1900* by Ruth M. Minnick, 1975.

—John J. Brown, Jr.

Thomas Franklin Prather

THOMAS FRANKLIN PRATHER 587

Thomas Franklin Prather (1809 - 1889), the progenitor of the Prather family branch in Stokes County, married Charity Briggs (1814 - 1896) on 22 October 1834. His was the seventh generation of Prathers in America, who entered at Elizabeth City, Va in 1622, settled in Calvert Co, MD, and came to Rowan Co., NC in 1771 on a surveying trip.

T. F. Prather was a merchant dealing in general merchandise, leather, hides and tobacco. The family moved to Rockford, Surry County seat in April 1841 and later to Mount Airy, NC in 1847/48 where he operated a tobacco factory and general merchandise store.

Just prior to the War between the States, Franklin moved back to Danbury as indicated by business promissory notes with A. H. Joyce in 1861 and John Pepper in 1871. "Branson's Business Directory" of 1867-68 lists Prather as a merchant for dry goods, etc. in Danbury and a manufacturer with a tannery at Colesville in northern Stokes. During the same period he is listed as a partner of the Prather & Banner Tobacco Factory and of a merchandise store in Mount Airy, perhaps in partnership with his oldest son Thomas William. There was a tannery in Winston and a store in Mocksville in partnership with his son John Frnaklin. They said of him that he always made a sale if he could not get one price he would take another.

Wife Charity Briggs Prather had deep roots in Stokes County descending from the earliest migrating families. i. e., Henry Banner's and Captain Charles McAnally's.

Great-grandfather Henry Banner (1725 - 1789) married Eleanor Martin in 1748 after arriving in Pennsylvania in 1740. The family arrived in Rowan (Stokes) in 1752. Their son Joseph (1749-1838) was born in Pennsylvania. He was married (1771) to Sarah McAnally (1755 born in Augusta Co., Va

Charity Briggs Prather, photo of a tin type

1844), daughter of Captain Charles McAnally (born 1731 in Lancaster, Pa. and died 1810 in Stokes) who married Ruhamah Houston (1736 - 1806) in 1751 and was in Rowan (Stokes) County before Nov 1, 1768.

Joseph and Sarah McAnally Banner had seven children: Charles Banner (1773-1857); Charity (1776 - 1834) mother of Charity Briggs; Ruhamah (1778 - 1819); Elizha (1782 - 1810); Mary (1785 - living in 1838 when her father died); Sarah (1788 - 1863); and Joseph (1792 - living in 1838).

To correct information in *Stokes County Heritage, Vol. 1,* Sarah Banner was the girl stolen by the Indians and taken up Yadkin River (riding behind a brave on his pony); she shredded her apron to leave a trail. This was discovered so she was forced to remove her clothes, taken into camp nude. She was found. Charles McAnally took off his overcoat, held it before his eyes, walked to the girl, wrapped her in the coat and carried her back home riding behind him on his horse. It could well have been Captain Charles McAnally who rescued her but it was Captain Charles' grandson Charles McAnally (1786 - 1844), son of Jessie McAnally (1760 - 1800) and Elizabeth Morgan McAnally (1764-1844) who married her in 1811, certainly not Captain Charles as stated in *Vol. 1.*

Charity's mother Charity Banner married (1795 in Stokes County) Rev, Jesse Briggs (living in 1877). Their children were Sarah (1795 - 1879), Charles (1797 ---), Jesse Banner (1800 - 1801), Thomas O. (1801) ---), Joseph (1803 ---) and Charity.

Charity was very religious with a deep respect for traditions, remained old-fashioned all her life, had a basic caution and economy as well as being very practical. She had an inquiring mind and sought knowledge as evidenced by her subscription to the *Cincinnati Inquirer* all her married life. According to her granddaughter, Emma Prather Gilmer, "she was, as she said, never well. She had what she called dyspepsia - never in bed, but after meals would start taking her medicine. She rarely ever saw a doctor."

His lone effort for public office found Thomas Franklin losing the Stokes County Commission's race in 1870 although he received 600 votes as a Republican.

The T. F. Prathers moved back to Mount Airy in 1871/72 but returned often to Piedmont Springs and Danbury in the summer to visit friends and children. They are buried in Oakdale Cemetery, Mount Airy. Among the ten children of Thomas Franklin and Charity Briggs Prather were Ellen Amanda Prather (1845 - 1896) married Nathaniel Moody Pepper (1835 - 1902) of Danbury and Jesse Hilliard Prather (1853 - 1912) who married in 1884 Lilla Elizabeth Estes (1858 - 1933), daughter of W. A. Estes of Danbury.

Sources: Familey Bible, personal knowledge, *The Memoirs of Emma Prather Gilmer,* 1954. Letters and notes from Ellen Pepper Tilley.

—John J. Brown, Jr.

JOHN PRESTON FAMILY 588

John Preston was born in Virginia on the 28th of November, 1794. He settled on North Beaver Island Creek in eastern Stokes County circa July 1818 when he purchased one hundred acres of land from Richard Vernon. This land today is located in the area of Kellam road. In 1833 and 1850 he made other land purchases totaling one hundred and fifty two acres from William R. Phillips and Baxter H. Heath. On December 24, 1823 John married Clarkey T. Gill, who was also born in Virginia circa 1800. John and Clarkey farmed and raised five children. John died November 13, 1873, leaving a will in Stokes County dated May 2, 1866

We don't know the date of Captain Robert's birth but his son Nichelas was born in 1657. He had a son named George who was born in 1746; then came James who was born in 1772. The others on down the line were another George, born 1810; then came my grandfather Paul Priddy who was born in 1856.

My grandfather, Paul, was an Elder in the Primitive Baptist Church and was instrumental in building the first North View Primitive Church donating the land and the material for the building. He married my grandmother Sarah Virginia Oakley and to this union there were eleven children born. They were as follows: Maggie, born in 1877, married Robert Lawson; Drew, born in 1878, married Lilla Young; Watt, born in 1881. . He was also an Elder in the Primitive Baptist Church. He married Lindy Kogar; William was born in 1883 and married Nettie Nelson; Jessie was born 1885 and he married Dovie Coleman; Sam was born in 1888 and married Murphy Nelson; Bessie Was born in 1895 and married William Steele; Twins Walter A. and Charles were born in 1893. Walter, who was my father, married Vera B. Young and Charles married Alpha Woods; Annie was born in 1896 and married Sandy Moore; The last child, born in 1900, was Edgar. He married Ella Knight.

Walter and Charles, who were twins, had adjoining farms two miles above Sandy Ridge, where they lived and raised their families.

My father, Walter, married Vera B. Young in November 1912. To this union were born six children; W. Cranford, Frances, Hanes, Anne, Virginia and Patsy.

I was the eldest, and was born August 28, 1913. I married Annie Ruth Thornton. She died in 1937. To this union was born one son Donnie Wayne. He is married to the former Janice Gosnell and they reside in Kernersville, N. C. . I was married to Ruth Marie Webb in November 1942. To this union was born two sons, Douglas and Fred. Douglas is married to the former Sheryl Harris of Louiville, Kty, and they have four children, Chris, born 1967, Eric, born 1975, Meredith born in 1981, Rachel born 1983. They all reside in Sykesville, Maryland: Fred is unmarried and lives in Rockingham County.

Marie and Cranford Priddy

Walter and Vera's other children are; Frances, who is married to George (Dick) Nelson. They have four children, Wade, David Tommy and Peggy; P. Hanes Priddy, the second son is married to the former Hilda Joyce and they have one daughter, Martinia, and two grandchildren; Anne is married to Elder Joseph Bernice Joyce and they have two daughters, Pamela and Barbara Anne. They also have one granddaughter, Melody.

Virginia (who is known as Pinky) married Carl Vaden, who died in 1975; The youngest child, Patsy was killed in an automobile crash in 1958, at the age of twenty-four.

Sources: Family Bible, personal knowledge, and *The Priddy Family In America by Fred G. Butler*, Priddy Family Association.

—Cranford Priddy

WILLIE MATT AND MARY REID PRIDDY 594

Wilie Matt Priddy was born on June 5, 1888, in Danbury, the son of George Wilson Priddy and Cora Collins Priddy. On November 20, 1911, he was married to Mary Anna Reid who was also born in Danbury on November 20, 1893, a daughter of James Fleming Reid and Susan Throckmorton Reid. They established their home on what is now known as Priddy Road in King and made their living by working the farm land. Theirs was a happy home and soon there were children--there would be eleven in all.

The first child, a daughter named Sadie, was born in 1914 but died from childhood diseases at the age of three.

The second child was a son, Paul Matthew, who was born August 8, 1916. Paul graduated from high school in King. After graduation, he moved to Leaksville where he was employed. While living there, through correspondence, he met and married Mollie McCollum and their children were born. He then served in the U. S. Navy during World War II. After his duty, they moved to Bridgewater, Virginia, where Paul graduated from college to become a minister for the Church Of The Brethren. They then moved to Winston-Salem where they lived for several years before moving to King where they now reside. Paul and Mollie have two children, Paul Ray and Mary Kay.

Their third and fourth children were twins, Willie and Lillie who were born in 1918. However, they died within hours of their birth.

The fifth child was another son, James Hermie, born February 6, 1919. Hermie graduated from high school in King and served in the U. S. Army during World War II. After his time in the army, he returned to King and met and married Erlene Falkenberry. They have remained in King and have three daughters, Janice Virginia, Rhonda Gail and Phyllis Jo.

The sixth child, born on July 2, 1921, was another daughter, Ruby Anna, Ruby graduated from high school in King. She married Demus Agee from the Leaksville-Spray area, now Eden. They have lived in the Eden area since their marriage and have a daughter, Gloria.

The seventh child was George Otis who was born on April 3, 1923. Otis graduated from high school in King then served with the U. S. Air Force during World War II. He returned to King and married Earlene Venable. They lived in Forsyth County for several years but eventually built a house on YMCA Camp Road at the foot of Sauratown Mountain, where they still reside. They have four children, Marilyn, Charles, Rick and Phillip.

The eighth child was a daughter born December 4, 1925 and named Della Frances. Della graduated from high school in King and married Drudy Smith. They have always lived in King and in addition to public work, have been tobacco farmers. They had one son, Francis, who died at birth.

The ninth child was born May 11, 1928. This daughter was named Nannie Mae. After graduating from high school, Nannie attended the School of Nursing at City Memorial Hospital in Winston-Salem. After obtaining her nurse's degree, she married Luther Vernon, Jr. They had five sons: twins, Bill and Matt, Bobby, Mark and Wayne. Luther Vernon died in 1987.

The tenth child was a son, Lennie Reid, born February 8, 1931. He graduated from high school in King and married Helen Denny of King. He served with the U. S. Navy during the Korean Conflict. After the war he returned to King. He and Helen had two sons, Arlen Kirk and Hilton Reid. Their marriage ended in divorce. He then married Sandra Dickson, a nursing student at N. C. Baptist Hospital. They had a daughter, Pamela Gail. Len died in September, 1984.

The eleventh child was a daughter, Annie Belle, born August 7, 1935. Ann graduated from high school in King and married Robert Williard. They live in Winston-Salem and have three children, Rachel, Dewey and Karen. A daughter, Donna Kay, died shortly after birth.

Willie died November 13, 1965, and Mary died November 5, 1977.

Source: Family members and personal knowledge.

—Janice Priddy Sizemore

ENOCH BENTON PRIM FAMILY 595

Benton Prim was born in 1826 in Yadkin County but moved to Stokes early in life. He was a carpenter by trade and also a great fiddler. He was a son of Enoch Prim and Mary Logan. He was married February 22, 1855 to Mary Jane Stewart. Mary Jane was a daughter of Joseph H. Stewart and Mary Brown. She was born in 1838 and died in 1896. Benton died in 1893. They are buried in Yadkin County.

Benton and Jane had five children: Sarah Bobbet born May 22, 1856. She died May 15, 1926 in Nebraska. She married George Wesley Stipe Feb-

son (2 October 1844-3 November 1906); William David Dodson (15 March 1847-2 August 1900) married Eliza Powers; Permelia Clarkey Dodson (27 September 1849-16 September 1929 never married; Eliza Townsend Dodson (born 4 January 1857) married Francis Marion Davidson on 20 May 1888; Pleasant Dodson was born about 1859 and died 1866-70; Susannah E. Dodson (born about 1861-31 January 1936) never married.

The second child, James W. Preston, was born 1 December 1827 in Stokes County. He never married. Jim Preston taught school, was a farmer, ran a store, did blacksmithing and played the dulcimer. There is an old iron that he made still in the family. He was also first postmaster at Prestonville (which was named for him), when it was begun on 28 July 1874. No death date has been found for him, but a funeral service was held for him at Buffalo on 16 November 1884 by Elder Robert G. Hill.

The third child, John W. Preston, was born 18 March 1830. He was still living in 1850, but no record has been found for him past that date. He was not listed in his father's will so presumably he was deceased and without issue.

The fourth child, Clarkey Ann Polly Preston, who was called "Finney," was born 21 FEbruary 1833 in Stokes County. She married 9 October 1852 to Josephus S. Richardson, son of John W. and Ruthy L. (Gann) Richardson. She died 12 September 1914 and is buried in the Preston family graveyard.

The fifth child, a son named Joy Mars Gilmer Monroe Preston and called Mars, was born 18 September 1838. He enlisted in the Confederate Army, in Company M, 21st N. C. Regiment, on 8 August 1862. He served only 53 days and died on 29 September 1862 in the hospital at Gordonsville, Virginia, of "rubeola."

John Preston left a will in Stokes County dated 2 May 1866. To his wife went all his real and personal property during her lifetime. At her death the 100-acre homeplace was to go to the only surviving son, James W. Preston; two tracts to daughter Clarkey A. P. Richardson; and a tract to daughter Permelia B. Dodson. The will was probated on 20 May 1874.

John Preston died on 13 November 1873 according to an entry in the family Bible. A funeral service was held for him at the homeplace on 1 February 1874 by Elder Robert W. Hill who remarked in his diary "the day was cold." Clarkey Preston was still living in 1880 and it is not known when she died. Presumably both are buried in the old cemetery called "the Preston Graveyard," but with no stones.

Sources: Private Papers, Halifax County, Virginia, Tax Lists, Court Order Books, Will Books and Marriage Bonds; Stokes County Tax Lists, Marriage Bonds, Deeds, Estate Papers, Will Books, Census, Cemeteries, etc.

—Butch Johnson

ANNIE REID AND HARVEY PRICE

590

The third child of Charles and Martha Reid Was Annie Reid, who married Harvey Price. They had five children, Frank, Earl, Harvey, Jr. Ruby, and Lera Price.

Sources: Personal knowledge.

—Anna Reid Boyles

JAMES HERMIE AND ERLENE FALKENBERRY PRIDDY

591

James Hermie Priddy was born in King February 6, 1919, a son of Willie Matt and Mary Anna Reid Priddy. He grew up on his parents' farm on Priddy Road. After graduating from high school in King, he continued to help on the farm until his service in the U. S. Army during World War II. After the war, he returned to the family farm.

On February 8, 1950, he married Erlene Virginia Falkenberry, a daughter of Jessie Farrell and Lavellar Virginia Boyles Falkenberry, who was born on April 22, 1926. Erlene had also been raised on a farm in the Capella community. She attended Capella School, then transferred to King School where she graduated.

They farmed tobacco in the Pinnacle area during the summer of 1950 but moved to King after harvesting the tobacco crop. They have always lived in the King area, tobacco farming until 1959. That fall, they moved into their home in the heart of downtown King where they have lived for the past 30 years. They have been very active members of King Church of Christ, where Hermie was already a member when they married. Hermie has served as Sunday school superintendent, an elder and also served on various committees. Erlene has taught Sunday school classes and also served on various committees.

Over the years, Hermie has repaired watches and clocks in addition to holding a fulltime job. Erlene has been a homemaker and, at various times, has provided child care in her home for working mothers.

Hermie and Erlene have three daughters. On February 14, 1951, their first daughter was born and was named Janice Virginia. Janice attended elementary school at King and graduated from South Stokes High School in 1969. She graduated from Atlanta College of Medical Assistants in 1970. On May 30, 1971, she married Michael Eugene Sizemore, a son of Eugene Garland and Lojean Young Sizemore, of Walnut Cove. Janice and Mike live in Walnut Cove.They have one son, Johnathan Michael, who was born July 1, 1986.

On April 12, 1954, a second daughter was born and was named Rhonda Gail. She also attended King Elementary School and graduated from South Stokes High School in 1972. On April 14, 1973, she married Robin Nyle Mitchell, a son of James Hardy and Margie Juanita Vaughn Mitchell, of Walnut Cove. After eight years in Walnut Cove, Rhonda and Nyle moved to King where they now live. The have three children: Jesse James,born February 3, 1978; Julie Renee, born January 1, 1982; and Jordan Nyle, born February 2, 1986.

On August 17, 1959, their third daughter was born. She was named Phyllis Jo and also attended King Elementary School. After graduating from South Stokes High School in 1977, Phyllis attended Cincinnati Bible College in Ohio. There she met her husband, Phillip Ray Neyhart,a son of Ora Eugene and Muriel Jane Reed Neyhart of Etna Green, Indiana. They married on May 26, 1979. After Phil's graduation from Cincinnati Bible Seminary, the lived in Jamestown, Kentucky, where Phil served as minister to Jamestown Christian Church. In 1988, Phil began his ministry at Lyndon Christian Church and they moved to Louisville, Kentucky, where they now reside. They have two children: Jennifer Lynn, born March 12, 1983; and Brian Phillip, born June 20, 1987.

Source: Personal knowledge.

—Janice Priddy Sizemore

THOMAS H. PRIDDY

592

Thomas H. Priddy was the son of Fleming Priddy and Rachel Throckmorton born in 1857 in the Snow Hill section of Stokes County. Thomas was married to Sarah Jane Throckmorton. He died in Forsyth County in April 1930 and is buried in Goodwill Baptist Church Cemetery in Kernersville, North Carolina.

Thomas lived most of his life in the Snow Hill community, receiving his education at Oak Ridge Military Academy. He taught school in a one-room schoolhouse at Snow Hill and also farmed for a living. He was a dedicated Christian and citizen. In his later years, he moved to Rockingham County, near Madison, North Carolina. There he and his family helped organize Grace Baptist Church and gave the land the building stands on today.

He was the grandfather of Mrs. Anne Priddy Moorefield McHone, daughter of James Scales Priddy, born January 18, 1900, in the Snow Hill community of Stokes County.

—Anne Priddy Moorefield McHone

THE WALTER A. PRIDDY FAMILY

593

Captain Robert Priddy came from England in his own ship in 1650. He was the first of my ancestors that we have any record of. The Spanish were engaged in privateering and giving the English fleet a rough time in those days so the "crown" hired him to help them. Two years later, when things got better, he came back to America and sold his ship. The English were so appreciative of his help that they gave him a large amount of land in eastern Virginia.

"manhunts." His wife, Berchie, served as the telephone operator in Walnut Cove following her career in teaching.

Carl and Berchie raised two sons, C. G. Ray, Jr., and John F. Ray. C. G., after graduation from Wake Forest University, played professional baseball which led him to Beaumont, Texas, where he settled with his wife, Joyce, and his two sons, Randy and Don. John married Mary Carter Jones of Randolph County. After acquiring a law degree at Wake Forest University, he moved to Charlotte, N. C., to practice law and raise his two children, Wesley and Jill.

Even after his retirement, Carl Ray desired to work for Stokes County and worked at the Stokes County Correctional Facility until ill health forced him to quit. He passed away on April 2, 1970, followed by Berchie on September 15, 1976.

Sources: *Charlotte Daily Observer, Danbury Reporter*, personal knowledge, and Walnut Cove Cemetery.

—Jill Ray

W. POWELL RAY

599

Powell Ray — farmer, farrier, Deacon of the Baptist Church, Magistrate, family man, and respected member of the community, was a life long resident of northern Stokes County.

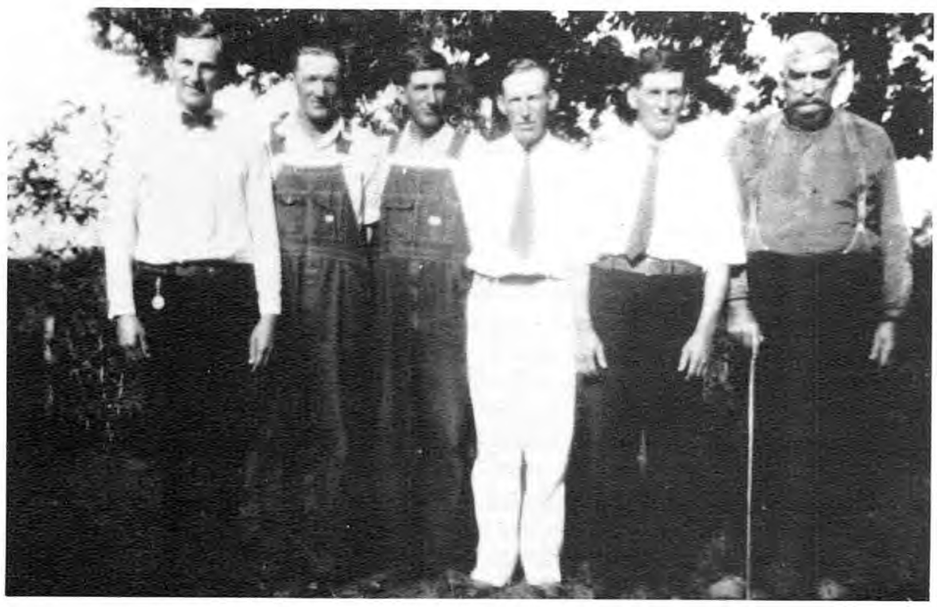
William Powell Ray (Powell), was born October 20, 1854 in Stokes County, N. C., the only son of William Sanford Ray (Sanford), a Civil War veteran, and his first wife, Lucy Tucker Ray. On January 5, 1875, he married Marietta Georgia Burge, of Stokes County, the daughter of James Monroe and Mary Jane Burge.

Powell was a blacksmith and he and Marietta stayed in Stokes County where they farmed and raised their eleven children: Arthur, Eugene, Carl, Herbert, Frank, Jesse, Jennie, Fophronia (Fronie), Lucy, Judea (Judy), and Mary.

Arthur and Frank moved to Colorado where they remained their entire lives. The other children stayed in Stokes County, Eugene marrying Lula Martin, Carl marrying Berchie Dunlap, Herbert marrying Beatrice Pike, Jesse marrying Alice Martin, Jennie marrying James Flinchum, Fronie marrying Robert Simmons, Lucy marrying Dennis Smith, Judy marrying Harry Martin, and Mary marrying Homer Yost.

Powell was a very large man, who was contrasted by his petite wife, Marietta. Marietta loved flowers and gardening and was known for her lovely gardens. Powell enjoyed horses and in his later years he traveled throughout the county selling patent medicines in his horse-drawn buggy. Powell was a deacon at Peter's Creek Baptist Church and was active in getting the church moved to its present location at the intersection of Highway #704 and #8. Powell also served as Justice of the Peace for Peter's Creek Township in Stokes for a number of years.

Powell and Marietta Ray (c. 1931)



Powell Ray and sons, Frank, Jesse, Eugene, Carl, Herbert and Powell

Powell passed away on September 9, 1936, followed by Marietta on July 21, 1941.

Sources: Personal knowledge, Peter's Creek Baptist Church Cemetery, and Stokes County Register of Deeds.

—Rachel Ray Gray and —Jill Ray

HARDIN REDDICK

600

Dixon Tribune — Feb. 16, 1889: Death of Another Pioneer: Hardin Reddick, whose death was momentarily expected for the past week, passed quietly away last Tuesday evening. Thus another of the van guard of the once grand army of pioneers, those valiant soldiers of fortune, who, led by a spirit of restlessness and adventure braved the dangers which beset the path of the overland traveler in the days of "49", to make new homes in the Far West, has gone to his reward. Hardin Reddick was until he was prostrated by a stroke of paralysis eight years ago and which eventually caused his death, one of our best known citizens.

He was born in Stokes County, North Carolina, June 13th, 1810, He received his education while there and in 1835 he removed to Moniteau Co., Missouri, where he engaged in farming until 1849, when he came to California via the overland route, arriving in Sacramento, August 18th of that year. He removed to Yuba County soon after, where he commenced mining but he was not destined to make his fortune in this way as he had been at work barely ten days when he was prostrated with sickness for about a year, enduring in the meantime all the hardships incident to camp life in those days. On his recovery, he returned to Missouri, by way of Panama, engaging in farming for two years. He returned to California in September, 1853, and resided for a time in Sacramento. He soon after removed to Solano Co. and settled on the farm six miles northwest of Dixon, where he resided up to the time of his death. His early residence here was replete with hardships, having to live in a tent for some time.

He was married October 29th, 1835, to Miss Susan Dearing, who was also a native of Stokes Co., N. C. . Three children were born to them John Wm., Sarah A. (Mrs. B. W. Stephens), and Catherine A. . Mrs. Reddick died (1884) several years ago and was followed almost immediately by the oldest daughter, Catherine. The funeral took place from the Baptist Church Thursday at 1 pm and was very largely attended. Rev. Jordan preached an eloquent and impressive address.

—Hardin G. Reddick

CHILDREN OF HARDIN J. AND IDA BEELE HANKE REDDICK

601

Hardin George was born on Feb. 24, 1923 on the ranch home where his father & uncle were, near Dixon. He spent most of his first eight-ten years

ruary 7, 1877; Minerva Jane was born in 1860. Her death is unknown; John Thomas was born December 23, 1862, and died February 7, 1958. He married America Reece. They are buried in Hardin County, Iowa; George William was born March 13, 1867. He died June 20, 1936. He married Lillie Southern September 19, 1896. He is buried in Mt. Airy, NC; Flora Isabelle was born April 12, 1875. She died January 16, 1950. She married William Matthew Marshall August 10, 1902.

Source: Stokes County death records, census and marriage records.

—Joseph T. Stewart

ESTHER KEY PRUITT

596

Esther Key was born December 23, 1917, in Surry County. She graduated from Pilot Mountain High School in 1936 and then completed a course at Continental Beauty School in High Point. She worked as a beautician in various places for just over two years.

In 1939, King was selected as the place to open up a beauty shop, primarily because there was not one in town. Then, too, she would be able to ride the train to her home in Pilot Mountain every weekend. The very week she opened for business the railroad company discontinued the passenger train service.

Esther Pruitt of Esther's Beauty Shop in King

She and Dennis Pruitt, who was from Wilkes County, married in March, 1940 and with W. C. Searcy, operated King Barber Shop for nearly 20 years. This was the town's most popular hangout spot, and when going to King frequently, was a must for people in the area. Dennis passed away in 1960.

They were both active members of First Baptist Church, where they held various positions in the Sunday school and church. Soon after moving to King, Esther read a letter in a missionary paper from a young girl in Japan who had become a Christian and was learning English, requesting a "Pen Pal". Esther answered the letter, and she and Tichuchida Shoko have been corresponding for over 50 years — from young girls to matronly grandmothers. They even wrote each other occasionally during World War II when they were supposed to be bitter enemies. They had to limit the contents of their letters to very personal comments. They have exchanged gifts over the years and she has a valued collection of items from Japan.

She is a charger member of King Chapter 328 of the Eastern Star and has held every office in that organization. She has also been an active member of the King Homemakers Extension Club for half a century.

To Dennis and Esther was born one daughter, Anne, who married Eddie Marion. Cynthia, Anne's daughter and Esther's granddaughter, married John McPherson. After Anne and Eddie divorced, she married Woody Martin. Anne now lives in Oklahoma City, Ok.

Mrs. Pruitt is still working full time in her beauty shop which has been a business service in King for over 50 years.

Source: Conversation with Mrs. Esther Pruitt.

—Robert Carroll

BENJAMIN FRANKLIN PULLIAM

597

Benjamin Franklin Pulliam was born Jan 11, 1855 to Benjamin Winnie and Louisa Willis Pulliam. His family came to N. C. from Virginia and settled first near Germanton, later moving near King. They were farmers and active in community activities. He received his education at the local schools. He married Cornelia Letitia Terry, daughter of Charity Kiser and James B. Terry.

Sometime in the early 1880s, they moved to Germanton route, near the Flat Schoals Mountain, where he was instrumental in establishing the Luthern Church, now used by another denomination. While living there he manufactured flat plug tobacco. Later, he moved back to King where he operated a plug tobacco factory. The following item was copied from *The Danbury Reporter:* "The B. F. Pulliam Tobacco Company of Germanton, Rt. 1 and T. F. Newsome have closed a deal whereby King will have a factory for the manufacture of flat plug tobacco. The firm will erect a factory building at an early date. The machinery now in the factory of Mr. Pulliam will be transferred to King and additional new machinery will be installed. Both Mr. Pulliam and Mr. Newsom will build homes in King." The tobacco factory was built between old Highway #52, and the railroad.

Benjamin and Cornelia had nine children: Ollie Lee married Ella Tuttle; Bessie Belle married Thomas Fountain Baker; Mamie Floy married George King; Martha Lennis married Joe E. Stone; Grady Roy married Mamie Leake; Alverta Mae married Claude Ray Stone; Fannie Beulah married Numa Tuttle; Macie Viola married Adam Hall and Charlie Bryan married Addie Blanch Turner.

They were charter members of King Moravian Church where they took an active part in the programs of the church and Sunday school. They are buried in the Moravian Graveyard.

Sources: Personal family knowledge; Pulliam Geneology; *Danbury Reporter.*

—Jessie J. Stone

CARL GRADY RAY

598

Carl Grady Ray was born January 31, 1889 in Stokes County, N. C., the son of Powell and Marietta Ray. He grew up in Stokes County on the family farm with his ten brothers and sisters. Carl grew up spending much time outdoors hunting, camping and playing ball. His ability as a ball player was recognized early and he attended Whitsett Institute where he was one of the school's star players. He eventually signed with the Philadelphia Athletics where he pitched his specialty-left-handed "submarine" ball to such baseball greats as Babe Ruth, Ty Cobb, and Lou Gehrig. During this time, many newborn boys in Stokes County were named after him.

On June 14, 1915, he married Berchie Dunlap of Stokes County, a schoolteacher and friend of his sister, Judy Martin. When he retired from baseball, he returned to Stokes County, but maintained a lifelong friendship with Earl Mack, son of baseball great, Connie Mack.

Carl Grady Ray (c. 1920)

Upon returning to Stokes, Carl became Stokes County's first salaried deputy sheriff, a position he kept until his retirement. Having grown up in Stokes, he knew the area and its people well, and worked tirelessly, having and showing a great concern for the people of Stokes County. He raised and trained bloodhounds for tracking purposes, and his dogs became so famous that even the State of North Carolina would borrow them for

death. Children were Mary Corinne (1894-1973), William Coleman (1896-1971), a Dallas County tax department deputy, Walter Grady (1899-1959), medical doctor associated with the founding of Southwestern Medical College, Pearl May (1901-1978), Dorothy Roberta (1905-1970), Ruth Elizabeth (1908-1973), and Mildred Virginia (b 1917).

Minnie Bell (1868-1870) died as a child and is buried on the family farm.

Elizabeth (1870-1934) married Robert Edgar Thornton and remained in Sumner County. Their children were Teola (1889-1960), Fount Hutcherson (b 1892) and Eunice (1895-1932).

Robert Milton (1873-1908) stayed in Sumner County. He married first Flora Elizabeth Hunter. Their children were Annie Myrtle (1892-1952), Bessie Lee (1894-1904), Ina Mae (b 1895), Zela Belle (b 1897), James Harris (b 1898), and Mable Ruth (b 1900). Robert Milton married second Margaret Ann Johnson and there were three more children, Charles Robert (1901-1974), Mary Stella (b 1905), and Roberta Milton (b 1909).

Charles Booker (1875-1960) went to Richardson, Texas about 1902. He married first Mable McKamy and they had four children, Cecil Myers (1900-1957), Thomas Clarence (1904-1978), James Edgar (1906-1956), and Alma (1910-1911). Charles Booker married second Bettie Jane Ireson and they had one child, Mary Baker (b 1918). Charles Booker owned and operated a grocery store in Richardson.

Mollie (1878-1904) married Amos L. Anglea in Sumner County. They had two children, Kathleen Mary (1896-1968) and Claude Harold (b 1899).

John A. Reddick's daughter, Mary, married J. T. Lane, and Sophia married Robert G. Hill.

Elijah (son of John) married Susan Lane. Their children were Louella (1856-1937), Billy and Tommy.

Ely married Armond Ann Roberson and had children, James Polk, Letishia, Caroline, Samantha, and Houston.

Joseph Franklin (1882-1956), a son of James Polk, followed his cousins to Richardson, Texas, where he continued to farm. He married Mollie Penelope Durham there in 1910.

Sintha (1828-1896), daughter of John, remained in Sumner County. She first married James L. Moncrief and had two children, Elizabeth J. (b 1857) and John W. (b 1859). She next married Jonathan Escue and they had a son, James G. (b 1868).

Emily Melinda, daughter of John, married Louis Martin.

The record of the descendants of John and David is typical of those American families who migrated to the west, leaving some who had reached adulthood wherever they had settled for a while. It is that of two young men who met and married two young girls in Stokes County. The families have continued to expand and spread although not at as rapid a rate as the period covered in this report. They are well represented in the vicinities of Sumner County and Nashville, Tennessee and Dallas, Texas.

Sources: John David Reddick, Jr., Alexandria, Virginia, Shirley A. Reddick, Pensacola, Florida, *Suffolk In Virginia, Carroll 1765-1815 The Settlements*, county records, Martin and Stokes Counties, North Carolina and Sumner County, and family records.

—William C. Reddick, Jr.

CHILDREN OF JOHN WILLIAM AND ANNA DORA MILLER REDDICK

604

After John Wm. Reddick died, Anna D. married Charles Hamilton and they had two daughters. Mary Charolet and Bessie V. Hamilton. Mary, Jan. 19, 1903 - Jan. 3, 1964, was married to Marcus J. Bell. They had no children. Mary lived at home with her mother and brother George, and was a dedicated, hard-working, loving, person. Bessie married George Martin Griffin and lives on their ranch near Winters, Ca.

GEORGE HAROLD REDDICK was born on the ranch on December 9, 1895 where he grew up and farmed with brother Hardin. George was a bachelor, a strong hard-working man, with a touch of pioneer spirit in his blood. At age twenty he went to Alberta, Canada, spent the winter, and bought a piece of farm land. He returned to Dixon to live but kept the Canadian ranch until he died. George also accumulated several pieces of property near the original home ranch and was well known as a good successful farmer. George Harold died April 24, 1942.

HARDIN JOHN REDDICK was born February 28, 1890 and raised on the ranch where he and brother George farmed together for several years. They ran cattle, cut and sold wood from the hill range where there was a small orchard of apricots, pears and prunes. There was also deer hunting and fishing in Putah Creek, now immediately beyond Monticello Dam. "Hardy" served in W W I. After George died he continued to farm until his death on March 23, 1962. At that time the ranch was leased out. At Ida Belle's death, Feb. 17, 1989 Hardin G. and brother Harold became co-owners of 160 of the original 320 acre parcel. This parcel is the southeast quartersection of the Rancho Los Putos Spanish Land Grant.

—Hardin G. Reddick

JESSE AND FRANCES REDFORD

605

Jesse Redford (Radford at that time) was born in Virginia. Jesse's wife's name was Frances, maiden name unknown. It is assumed that Jesse and Frances lived in both Patrick County, Virginia and Stokes County, North Carolina as they had children born in both counties. They were the parents of 14 children: Rhoda, Sarah, Arthur, Jesse Jr., Noah, Edith, Andrew, William, Frances, Elizabeth, John, George Washington, Mary and Lucy.

Jesse and Frances Redford moved to Cole (now Moniteau) County, Missouri around 1832. They moved near Jamestown, in Linn Twp. Frances died by 1844. Jesse Sr. married a Mary Epperson on 18 Aug 1844. Jesse died in 1855 and is believe to be buried in Moniteau County, Missouri.

Rhoda Redford was born 20 Oct 1797 in Stokes County, North Carolina, died in Moniteau County, Missouri on 28 Dec 1878. Rhoda was married to a William Hall, also of Stokes County, North Carolina. William and Rhoda Hall's children were A.F.C. 22 June 1816-21 Aug 1895; Kitty 22 Jan 1817-13 Mar 1897; Rhoda 25 Dec 1822-17 Mar 1905; Will 26 Mar 1823-30 Jan 1891; Viletha Jane; Jesse 11 Oct 1828-13 July 1917; David; Sarah 28 Feb 1834-14 May 1885; Rachel 4 Oct 1835-14 May 1882; Jonathan 28 April 1837-7 April 1923; James 1838-23 Oct 1865; Andrew Jackson 4 Feb 1839-9 Nov 1927 ?; Thomas 27 May 1840; infant.

Author Radford was born in Stokes County, North Carolina on 17 Oct 1799, died in Moniteau County, Missouri on 24 Feb 1867. Author was married to a Ellender Nelson. Their children were Martha 2 April 1824-2 Dec 1909; Lucretia 1847-by 1860; William died 6 Nov 1899 in Olka.; Noah; Matilda; Mariah 5 May 1836-2 Dec 1918.

Jesse Redford Jr. was born in Stokes County, North carolina on 25 Mar 1801, died 16 Dec 1863 in Moniteau County, Missouri. Jesse was married to Nancy Nelson on 18 Nov 1822. Their children were Nathan; Nancy; Sousannah; Aaron; Jesse; Gabriel 1828-1862; Alfred died 1865; Letty D. 4 Jan 1824-7 Aug 1912, and Rufus.

Frances Redford Redford was married to a David Nelson. Their children were believed to be Jessie; Epharin; James; David; Jane, and Rhoda.

Noah Redford was born in Stokes County, North Carolina on 13 Jan 1805, died in Johnson County, Missouri on 18 Dec 1888. Noah married a Phoebe G. Dodson on 27 Jan 1825 in Stokes County. Phoebe was also born in Stokes County on 20 May 1804, died 20 Aug 1884. Both are buried at Sunset Hill Cemetery in Warrensburg, Missouri. They were the parents of Sarah 3 Jan 1825-17 Sep 1914; Andrew Jackson 15 Nov 1827-6 May 1911; Archalus 18 July 1829-12 April 1926; Milton; Maria; Isaiah; 1835-1862; William 20 April 1836-17 Nov 1898, and James 1838-23 Oct 1865.

Sarah Redford was married to a Nelson.

Andrew Redford was born in 1809 in Stokes County, North Carolina, died 1859. Andrew and Polly were the parents of James; Alexander; Mahala; Sarah; Phoebe; and Eliza.

Edith Redford was married to a Jefferson B. Pennington. Edith died before 1848. Both are believed to be buried in the Wilson Cemetery west of Jamestown, Missouri. As to the children of Edith and Jefferson, they are believed to be William; Nancy; Jesse 26 Mar 1833-27 Mar 1903; Isaac 16 Dec 1834-11 Feb 1914; Jefferson; Christopher 4 May 1840-11 Mar 1926; Marion; and John.

William Redford was born in Stokes County, North Carolina on 18 Jan 1813, died in Moniteau County on 17 Nov 1867. William was married to

with his grandmother Anna and Aunt Mary on the ranch until the portion with the buildings on it was sold, about 1932, and the move to town was made. At that time he moved to the country and lived with his folks and Harold who had just moved from the Putah canyon hill ranch. He graduated from Silveyville school (Grandmother Annie had gone to Silveyville school when she first came to this area and lived with her sister Elizabeth Vieu two miles west of Silveyville. @1873). Four years later he graduated from Dixon High. He had several farm-related jobs until he went to work for Pacific Gas & Electric Company retiring 31 years later. On December 10, 1948 he married Myra Jean Duncan of Winters, California. Myra worked for Bank of America for 32 years and retired also. Our home has always been in Dixon. Mother Ida Belle died Feb. 17, 1989.

Eugene F. was born on June 22, 1924 in Dixon and lived most of his nine years with his grandmother Lillie L. Eames Hanke in Dixon. He attended Dixon School. On June 24, 1933 he died of appendicitis at age 9.

Harold nmi Reddick, was born in Dixon. Sept. 27, 1925. He lived at home with his parents in Putah canyon and in rural Dixon until he married. He attended Apricot School (winters), Silveyville School, and Dixon High School. He is still working as a farm mechanic. He spent several years as plant maintenance mechanic for a local meat-packing plant before it sold out. March 17, 1951, he and Sayde Ann Petterson were married. Their children and spouses are: Rand Eugene, Oct. 17, 1951, Connie; Steve Erwin, Jun. 7, 1953, Kathleen, 2 children; Sharold Ann, Jul. 21, 1954, David, 3 children; Leslie Ann, Jan. 26, 1964, Time, 1 child; Yvonne M., Jan. 26, 1964.

Harold has remarried Patricia Whiteside.

—Hardin G. Reddick

JOHN WILLIAM REDDICK 602

Obituary from Monday, Feb. 2, 1896: The death of John Wm. Reddick on Monday occasioned considerable surprise as it was generally supposed that he was recovering from an attack of illness which had confined him to his bed for about two months. He had the best medical care and was carefully nursed by his wife during his long illness, but the decree of natures needs must be obeyed and he succumbed. The funeral took place on Thursday afternoon from the Baptist Church. Rev. R. T. Gray made an appropriate address in which he spoke consolingly to the relatives. The remains were laid to rest in the family lot in the Masonic Cemetery. A large number of sympathizing friends attending the services and followed the remains to the grave.

John William Reddick was a native of Missouri and had attained the age of 53 years, 10 months and 22 days at the time of his death. He was the only son of the late Hardin Reddick, a prominent farmer of this section during his life time, and was a brother of Mrs. B. W. Stephens, of this place. He leaves a wife and two young sons to mourn his loss. The deceased was well liked by all who knew him and will be missed by a large circle of friends.

Wife Anna D. Miller—sons Hardin John and George Harold Reddick.

—Hardin G. Reddick

JOHN AND DAVID REDDICK 603

The earliest documented evidence of John (ca 1779-1840/50) and David (ca 1780/90-1851) Reddick in Stokes County are their marriage records. John married Dosha Blackburn, daughter of Younger and Martha (see Goode) Blackburn, in 1806. David married Mary Martin, daughter of William and Elener Martin, there in 1808.

The only earlier evidence that has been found of a John and David Reddick is a will of a David Reddick who died in Martin County, North Carolina in 1804 and named sons John and David as heirs together with wife Anne and sons Humphrey and William and unnamed daughters. Those Reddicks wee descendants of a family that has settled south of the James River in Virginia about 1650, were prominant in early Nansemond County, Virginia, with some migrating into northeastern North Carolina about 1700.

Although the relationship has not been established, John and David must have been close to the Hardy Reddick family, as they were in Stokes County at the same time and John's father-in-law, Younger Blackburn, was a witness to the will of Hardy Reddick.

Also, the presence of William Reddick and his sons, William, John and Soloman, across the state line in Carroll County, Virginia, raises some questions concerning relationships. William had come to the region with the Quakers shortly after 1750, along with John, Benjamin and Joseph Reddick. William moved into Carroll County and became a member of the Westfield Meeting in Surry County, North Carolina.

Soon after his marriage David moved to Sumner County, Tennessee, but did not settle there for long. He was in Todd County, Kentucky by 1820, back in Weakley County, Tennessee in 1828, and moved to Crawford County, Missouri about 1837 in what was later subdivided into Dent County, Missouri. In 1832 David returned to Stokes County with a power of attorney from John to represent John's claim in settlement of the estate of Younger Blackburn.

David's children were Lewis Washington (1811-1887), David H. (1913-1862), William M. (ca 1815-1870/80), Ann Elizabeth (1817-1852), John A. (ca 1822-1870), James David (b ca 1825), Sarah (b ca 1828), Ransom (b ca 1830), and Martin L. (b ca 1831). Because of David's travels his children reached adulthood and married, some in Tennessee and some in Missouri.

John Reddick first purchased land in Sumner County, Tennessee in 1807. His will, dated in 1835 and filed in Sumner County, lists sons Netwon B(lackburn), John A(shley), Eli and Elijah, and daughters, Patsy, Dotia, Emily Melinda, and Sintha.

Newton Blackburn Reddick (1808-1887) moved from Sumner County, Tennessee to Hopkins County, Kentucky. He married first _____ Hodges and had children, Sidney T., Sina, John, Martha, Louella and Elizabeth. Newton's second wife was Mary Jane Wadley Parrish, and they were the parents of Dosha Ann, Lucinda Jane, and Roselin.

John Ashley Reddick (1811-1874) stayed on the original farm in Sumner County. He married Sallie H. Hodges and they were the parents of James Wiley, Mary and Sophia.

James Wiley Reddick (1836-1895) married Mary Washington Parrish. He continued to farm the original home place, was also a schoolteacher, and about 1875 became a Primitive Baptist Preacher, continuing in that until his death in 1895. The children of James Wiley Reddick were John Wayne, James Thomas, Alfred Newton, William Morgan, Granville Parrish, Minnie Belle, Elizabeth, Robert Milton, Charles Booker, and Mollie.

John Wayne Reddick (1857-1911) married Elizabeth L. Brown. The children were Alma, Bertha and Cammie.

James Thomas Reddick (1859-1935) attended the University of Tennessee and became a medical doctor, practicing in Paducah, Kentucky. He married Willie Campbell Coleman and was the father of Beulah May (1882-1905), James Clifford (1888-1957), William James (1890-1965), Charles Edgar (1898-1971), Mary Elizabeth (b 1900) and Margaret (1905-1969).

William James became a noted musician (pianist, composer and teacher). He attended the Cincinnati College of Music for six years, commencing at age sixteen. Following that he travelled for several years as an accompanist to the country's leading performers, after which he settled in New York where in 1936 he became director of the Ford Sunday Evening Hour on the radio. His brother, Charles Edgar Reddick became a medical doctor and served for a time as ship's surgeon of the U. S. Dollar Lines, after which is practiced in Paducah and McCracken County, Kentucky. After 1946 he moved to Sault Sainte Marie, Michigan.

Alfrd Newton (1861-1939) remained in the Mt. Vernon Community in Sumner County. He married Mary Elizabeth Simpson and had three children, Clarence (1884-1969), William Alfred (1892-1960), and Allene (1896-1967). William Alfred married in Michigan and made his home in Dearborn.

William Morgan (1863-1879) died young and is buried on the family farm.

Granville Parrish (1865-1936) went to Richardson near Dallas, Texas in 1886. He married Ollie May Turnage of Beebe, Arkansas in 1892, and was a Dallas County deputy sheriff until he moved the family into Dallas in 1900 and joined the Dallas Police Department. In 1907 he joined the Dallas Railway and Terminal Company (streetcar) as an assistant claim agent and was superintendent of claims and damages from 1913 until his

child, Wallis Reid, grew up and moved West. He was heard from a few times by his sister Jenny but the correspondence abruptly stopped. Inquiries suggested that he might have been killed by Indians but no proof was ever found. A letter still in the family shows that he was in Dodge City, Kansas, in 1886 and working as a clerk for Henry Strum, distributor for Joseph Schlitz Brewery of Milwaukee, Wisconsin.

Family tradition says that Pink Reid married secondly to Fannie Connor but no marriage license has been located. He is also reported to have lived for a time in Georgia and this possibly was during his second marriage. Pink and Fannie had one son (name unknown) and one daughter who was called "Pink."

Pink Reid's third marriage was on 13 November 1864 in Stokes County to his first cousin, Martha Ann Wilson (1836-1918), daughter of Benjamin F. and Mary Eliza (Reddick) Wilson. there were three sons born to this marriage: Robert P. (Bob), "Bud," and Turner Doyle (called "T"). All died young. An entry in Elder Hill's diary says that a service was held on 16 October 1878 at J. P. Reid's, "funeral of his children." This funeral was for "Bud" and "T" as Bob was still living (age 11) for the 1880 Census.

John Pinkney Reid was a schoolteacher and a Justice of the Peace. He was the census enumerator for Snow Creek Township for the 1880 census. He died sometime after 1880 and is probably buried at the Alexander Reid Family Cemetery with no tombstones.

Sources: Stokes County Deeds, Wills, Marriages, Estate Papers, Tax Lists, Cemeteries and Census; Rockingham County Marriages, Cemeteries, and Death Certificates; Forsyth County Estate Papers and Census; Guilford County Wills and Marriages; Pittsylvania County, Virginia, Deeds.

—Butch Johnson

ARTHUR LEO REID

607

Arthur Leo Rid was born on January 8, 1922 in Winston-Salem, N. C., the son of Robert Joyce and Myrtle Fagg Reid. He has two brothers: Robert Joyce Reid, Jr. (deceased) and Carlton Jones Reid. He also has two sisters; Margaret Dorothea Reid Brown and Martha Fagg Reid Hiatt.

Arthur L. Reid graduated from Mineral Springs High School in 1939. IN 1956, he graduated from Fruitland Bible Institute and in his senior year was president of the student body. He graduated from the School of Pastoral Care at the N. C. Baptist Hospital in 1957.

On December 24, 1941, he was married to Zelmo Brewer, the daughter of Fred Madison and Etta Butner Brewer, also of Forsyth County.

Arthur Reid entered the U.S. Army in September, 1944 and was wounded in March, 1945 in Germany. While in the Army hospital in Verdun, France, he became convinced that God had spared his life for a purpose. He was discharged from the U.S. Army in September, 1946.

Arthur L. and Zelmo B. Reid (1989)

In early 1949, Arthur received a letter from Mrs. Elsie Bowlin of Stokes County asking him to come over and help the people of Oak Grove Baptist Church. Prior to this, he had been helping and conducting tent revivals in Yadkin County.

The former pastor of Oak Grove Baptist Church has turned to the Primitive Baptist beliefs and was no longer having Sunday School. Preaching services were held once a month.

Arthur L. Reid preached a trial sermon at Oak Grove Baptist Church on the first Sunday in May, 1949. The third Sunday of May he was called as Pastor of Oak Grove Baptist Church. He accepted the call and was later ordained at the Oak Grove Baptist Church.

In 1950, Arthur Reid assumed the pastorate of Macedonia Baptist Church at Tobaccoville, N. C. on a half-time basis, pastoring both Oak Grove and Macedonia. It was a great experience but after being there one year, Oak Grove wanted him to serve them full time. So he resigned from Macedonia.

With his coming to Oak Grove, they launched a building program with much of the work being done by the members and friends of the church. Most of the material was donated. Some gave bricks, while others brought in logs for the lumber. Everyone worked hard to get the church completed.

For the next project, the members chose to build a Pastorium. Prior to this Mr. and Mrs. Reid had been commuting from Winston-Salem for four years. The Lord was blessing and the church continued to grow.

During Mr. Reid's ministry at Oak Grove many things have been accomplished both spiritually and physically. Many people have been guided by his leadership in Sunday School and Vacation Bible School.

Two outside mission efforts started while he was pastor; the Sunday School at Humphrey's Ridge Campground on Belews Lake and a Migrant Ministry for the Mexicans who help local farmers with their crops.

"Preacher Reid," as he is affectionately called by many, has no doubt performed more marriages and assisted in more funerals than any one minister in Stokes County, and this is one of the reasons he was named Stokes County Citizen of the Year in 1984.

Even though Mr. Reid retired because of health reasons on January 1, 1983, after he served Oak Grove Baptist Church for almost 34 years, he continues to be one of God's most dedicated servants.

He has been a trustee of Stokes-Reynolds Memorial Hospital since 1972 and chairman since 1983. He also serves on the Stokes Cancer Care Advisory Committee and the Advisory Board of Stokes County Trust.

During the years Mr. Reid served as pastor his wife remained his help-mate. She served faithfully as church pianist and organist. She worked with the youth and children in the Sunday School and directed the youth and children's choirs. She also was leader of the Girls' Auxiliary.

Sources: Interviews with Arthur L. and Zelmo B. Reid. Oak Grove Baptist Church Directory.

—Janet Atkins Roberts

CHARLES H. REID

608

Charles Hamilton Reid was the youngest of the eight children of Charles P. and Martha Young Reid. He was born August 31, 1891 and died September 23, 1954. His first marriage was to Miss Willie Murphis who died in 1919. They were the parents of one son, Dr. Charles H. Reid, Jr. Charles Reid began work in 1903 at Mayo Mills in Mayodan as an office boy and worked in the same capacity each summer through 1906. He then attended Sharpe's Institute near Madison, then returned to work in the Mayo Mills office. He worked continuously for the Mayo Mills and Washington Mills Company until his death, rising to the office of Vice-President and Secretary of Washington Mills Company. He was a member of Home Moravian Church and served on all the official boards of the church and was a past president of the Men's Bible Class.

His second wife was Miss Mary Cly who he married in 1924. She died in 1989. They had two daughters, June Reid who married Douglas B. Elam and had three children, Mary Anna Elam Garner, Reid Elam, and Lucinda Reid Elam McLean. June and Doug Elam are now divorced. Charles and Mary's second daughter was Carolyn Reid Turner. She was married to C. S. Turner and had three children, Marilyn Reid Turner Hedgpeth, Stephen Turner and David Turner. Carolyn died in 1978.

Dr. Charles Reid is married to the former Elizabeth Ray. They have four children, George Hamilton Reid, Judy Reid Robertson, Dr. Fred Reid and Janet Reid Wright. He practices medicine in Winston-Salem, N. C. as does his son Dr. Fred Reid.

Source: Personal knowledge.

—Brona S. Masten

Ruhanna Randolph. They were married in Cole County, Missouri on 7 May 1839. Their children were Plemly Adaline; James; Riley; Elihu P.; Josephine; Sarah Ann and a child died at infancy.

Elizabeth Redford was married to a Moore and lived in Moniteau County, Missouri.

John Redford was born 15 Oct 1815 in Va. and died 14 Nov 1896 in Johnson County, Missouri. John was never married for his will listed his brothers and sisters and their desc. as heirs to his estate.

George Washington Redford was born in Patrick County, Virginia on 20 Mar 1817, died 4 Jan 1904 in Johnson County, Missouri. George was married to a Deborah Shackelford on 30 June 1847. They were the parents of Mary; John; Will; George Washington Jr.; Martha; Nancy; Lewis; Sallie Jane and Flora.

Mary Ann Redford was born in 1820 and was married to a Joshua Nelson. Their children were Madison; Frances Riley; Marino and Lourinda. Mary was still living in 1896. She was listed as an heir to her brother John's estate.

Lucy Redford first was married to a Samuel Maxwell on 16 Nov 1843 in Cole County, Missouri. Then on 21 Aug 1849 she married a Thomas West. Lucy is believed to have died by 1896, neither she or her children were listed as heirs to her brother John's estate.

—Peter D. Schlup

ALEXANDER AND PRUDENCE M. (WILSON) REID

606

Alexander Reid was born about 1797 somewhere in the state of Virginia. The earliest record found for him is the 1815 Tax List of Stokes County when he paid one poll tax. His parentage has not been determined, however several REIDs are associated with him in various official records and are undoubtedly his close kin. The following are possible siblings of Alexander Reid: John Reid, Thomas Reid (born about 1790), Michael Reid (married Nancy Martin in 1820), Josiah Reid, Mima Reid (married James Powers in 1816) and Elizabeth "Betsy" Reid (born about 1796; married James Ball in 1816).

The first purchase of land for Alexander Reid was on 27 March 1830 when he bought 150 acres on South Beaver Island Creek from Charles Duncan. He paid $350 for the land—$100 up front and the remaining $250 was paid in annual installments of $50. William Ward was the trustee for this transaction. In June 1834 Alexander Reid bought another tract of 197 acres on Beaver Island Creek from John J. Martin for $100. He retained these 347 acres until his death and there is no record of any other land transaction for him.

Alexander Reid married Prudence M. Wilson (ca 1804-1864), daughter of Elder John L. and Rebecca (Vaughn) Wilson. They were the parents of two sons, William H. Reid and John Pinkney Reid. Alexander Reid died on 22 July 1849 of "inflammation of the bowels" after an illness of two days, and was buried near his home. According to his tombstone he as "aged about 50 years," but according to the 1850 Mortality Schedule he was age 60. William H. Reid was appointed administrator of his father's estate and compiled an inventory on 11 March 1850. Included were various farming implements, kitchen utensils, carpentry tools, livestock, a set of "Chiney ware," three framed pictures, a clock, a walnut chest and pine cupboards, five beds and furniture, fifteen chairs, two "looking glasses," a family Bible and ten other books, a shotgun and seven slaves. The 1850 agricultural census shows the widow Prudence M. Reid with 125 acres of improved and 222 of unimproved land, 2 horses, 13 cattle, 12 sheep, 75 swine, 75 bushels of wheat, 500 bushels of Indian corn, 200 bushels of oats, 1500 pounds of tobacco, 24 pounds of wool, 10 bushels of peas and beans, 60 bushels of Irish potatoes and 25 of sweet potatoes, 100 pounds of butter and 175 pounds of beeswax and honey.

John Pinkney "Pink" Reid

Prudence Reid died in 1866 and a funeral service was held for her at Mt. Hermon on 30th September with Elder Robert W. Hill officiating. She is probably buried beside her husband though no stone marks the grave. She left a will dated 16 July 1858 and probated December Term of Court 1864. She devised one slave girl Ruth and one bed and furniture to her granddaughter Juliett, daughter of Pink. The remainder of her property, both real and personal, was to be divided into two equal shares for her sons during their lifetimes, with the stipulation that the shares then go to her grandchildren (or their issue).

William H. Reid was born 23 February 1825 in Stokes County. On 1 January 1850 he married Caroline F. Duncan, who was born 4 July 1832. William died on 22 October 1886 and Caroline died on 31 March 1903. They were the parents of three sons.

The first son of William H. and Caroline, Alexander "Aleck" F. Reid, was born 27 October 1850. He married Mary Ann Wilkins on 22 January 1871. They were the parents of several children.

The second son of William H. and Caroline, Charles Pinkney "Bud" Reid, was born 7 September 1852 and died 20 June 1904. He married on 2 November 1876 Martha Jane (Young) Reid (22 February 1847-7 October 1928), daughter of William P. and Elizabeth (Wood) Young. Martha was the widow of William A. Reid, son of William P. and Matilda (Mitchell) Reid. The six children of Bud and Martha were Caroline Elizabeth "Bettie" Reid (born 25 August 1878) married Cal H. Hennis; Maude Frances Reid (16 November 1880-22 November 1966) married Thomas B. Smothers and are the grandparents of the "Smothers Brothers"; Bertie Hester Reid (26 March 1883-1 February 1928) married William Tulloch; Annie Hill Reid (17 September 1885-19 March 1964) married William H. Price; Margaret Jane "Janie" Reid (1 February 1888-25 April 1969) married Jonas Barham; and Charles Hamilton Reid (31 August 1891-23 September 1954) married first Willie Morphis; second Mary Cly.

The third son of William H. and Caroline, John E. Reid, was born 4 February 1855; married 29 November 1877 to Nancy Elizabeth Young, sister to Martha Jane. They were the parents of several children.

The second son of Alexander and Prudence M. (Wilson) Reid, John Pinkney "Pink" Reid, was born in Stokes County about 1828. He was thrice married, the first time on 29 September 1848 to Mary W. Oakes who was born on 9 October 1831 in Stokes County. She died 22 May 1854 and was buried at the Reid Family Cemetery. She was the daughter of William Oakes (died 1849) and wife Ruth Ray who were married 26 July 1830 in Stokes County. Ruth was a daughter of George and Mary (Webster) Ray (See Article #819 in Volume I of the Stokes Heritage). William Oakes was a son of Elliott Oakes (died 1815-17) and wife Sarah Kellum who married 27 December 1797 in Guilford County. Elliott was a son of William Oakes (died 1818) and wife Elizabeth of Pittsylvania County, Virginia. Sarah Kellum was one of the ten children of John Kellum who died about 1804 in Guilford County.

On 19 February 1852 John P. "Pink" Reid purchases two tracts of land totalling 221 acres on South Beaver Island Creek from Alexander Mack Joyce for $500. On 28 June 1856 he sold this land for $880. In November 1853 he sold to his brother William H. Reid for $400 all his interest in the two tracts of land totalling 347 acres of his deceased father Alexander Reid.

Pink and Mary Reid were the parents of two children. The oldest, Juliett Flarantine (Jenny) Reid, was born 18 September 1851 in Forsyth County. She married 23 October 1879 in Stokes to Junius Ell Richardson (1854-1933), son of Josephus S. and Clarkey Ann Polly (Preston) Richardson. Jenny died 29 January 1927 in Mayodan and was buried at Oak Grove Baptist church near where she grew up in Stokes County. The second

who was the organist at Oak Grove Baptist Church.

Margaret Dorothea Reid — born April 21, 1924, married Harold W. Brown, now lives in High Point. Martha Fagg Reid — born July 7, 1927, married Cornelius L. Hiatt, now lives in Florida.

Sources: Interview with Margaret Reid Brown. Stokes County marriage certificate. Family Records.

—Arthur L. Reid

SAM LEWIS REID FAMILY 612

My paternal grandfather, Henry Harrison Reid, was the son of Willi Matt and Jane Priddy Reid. He was married to Sabina Texas Lawson, the daughter of Moses and Emma Bohannon Lawson. The Lawsons and Bohannons lived in the Lawsonville section of Stokes County. Henry was connected with public affairs of Stokes County for many years. He was a prominent Republican and held many offices in the party, including County Treasurer for four years. His union with Sabina produced nine children: Moyer, Charles, Thomas, Alex, Sam, Cephus, Harrison, Trudy, and Kenneth Reid. After the death of his wife, Sabina, Henry married Lila Priddy. Four more children were born to this union: Perry, Hassel, Odell, and Lois Reid.

My maternal great-grandfather, John Julius Priddy, who lived in the North View community of Stokes County, was also active in the Republican Party. He served the public continuously in various offices, from coroner through the magistracies to Deputy Sheriff. He was married to Nancy Riggs from Mt. Airy, North Carolina. Their ten children were: Ellen, George, Rachel, Mary, John, Nathaniel, Agatha, Arthur, Frank and Blaine Priddy.

Ellen Priddy was married to Rufus Nathaniel Throckmorton, whose father and mother, James and Margaret Welch Throckmorton, were schoolteachers. Rufus was a widower and had two young sons Harry and Dewey, when he and Ellen married. Ellen then bore him six more sons and two daughters: Julius, Chester, Frank, Charlie, Rufus, Ralph, Nannie and Ann.

On February 19, 1928, Sam Lewis Reid married Nannie Margaret Throckmorton. They lived in Oak Ridge, Baux Mountain and Meadows before buying a 79 acre farm in Stokes County around 1936. Around 1947 more land was purchased (the farm of John Priddy that adjoined the Reid farm) increasing the farm to 111 acres.

Tobacco was the money crop grown on the farm, providing a good living for the Reids to rear their eight children: Ola, Opal (Peg), Jim, Margaret, Martha, Sam, Jr., Linda and Judy. Many other crops were also grown including corn, wheat, rye, oats and various vegetables. Through the years the family always had plenty of meat from hogs and chickens. Daddy killed the hogs and Daddy and Mama dressed the meat with all the "young'uns" helping. Grinding sausage, canning tenderloin, cooking the fat to make lard and salting the hams for curing in the smokehouse required all available hands. Cows provided fresh milk and most of the girls did their share of churning to make fresh butter!

Henry Harrison Reid

John Julius Priddy

The work ethic was instilled in all of the Reid offspring at an early age. The jobs that were done depended on age, and it was such a thrill for me to get "big enough" to string the tobacco instead of handing leaves during tobacco harvest!

School was very important to the Reids, and Mama and Daddy always encouraged us to do our best. We always took part in school activities. Many times Mama and Daddy left the fields to get ready to take us to school functions at night, when they probably needed rest. They always attended the plays, talent shows, class nights, baccalaureate sermons, graduations or whatever we were participating in. Their interest and support paid off, for all eight children were good students and graduated from high school and some of them completed higher education degrees.

Ola Annese Reid married Weldon Hubert Throckmorton and lives in Mayodan. Their son Barry and wife, Rebecca Lilly Throckmorton, have one son, Christopher, and one daughter, Marian, and live in Norfolk, Virginia. Their daughter Lori is married to Jack Morrison and lives in Walnut Creek, California, near San Francisco.

Opal Ellen Reid married Clayton Jewel Moorefiled and lives in the North View Community. The oldest of their seven children is Donna, who is married to Ronnie Mitchell. They have a son, Adam, and a daughter, Amanda, and live in Sandy Ridge. Their next three children all live in the North View area: Tim married Shelia Mabe and has a daughter, Metedith, and a son Justin. Robin married Barbara Moore and has one son, Michael. Julie married Mark McCullom, has a son, Joshua, and a daughter, Sarah. Tony married Myrna Shepherd and lives in Lawsonville. Cindy married Terry Boles, has a son Zachary, and lives in King. Jerry, the youngest is a student at North Carolina State University and will be married to Meritza Martin in March, 1990.

James Kenneth Reid, deceased, was married to Barbara Ann Ring of Walnut Cove, they had two daughters. Deborah married Darrell Williams and lives in Sandy Ridge. They have a daughter, Wendy, and a son, Devon. Sandra married Dale Hazelwood, has a son, Jeffrey, and lives in King.

Margaret Madgeline Reid was married to Hassell Joseph Tilley of Lawsonville. They lived in Lawsonville and had five children. Joseph, the oldest, married Linda Parcell and lives in Lawsonville. Jonathan married Pattie Overby, has a son, Dane, and lives in Stuart, Virginia. Janet married Brent Smith, has two daughters, Lindy and Jennifer, and a son, Andrew, and lives in Walnut Cove. James has a son Matthew, married Mimi Steele, and lives in Sandy Ridge. The youngest is Jeanne who lives in Lawsonville.

Martha Frances Reid married Charles Reid George of Meadows. They live in Meadows, have a daughter, Roxanne, who is married to Brent Glenn Hunter and lives in Durham, and a son, Duane, who lives in Meadows.

Sam Lewis Reid, Jr. married Clara Jane George of Meadows. They live in Asheboro and have two daughters. Susan lives in Henderson, North Carolina, and Karen is a student at Wake Forest University.

Linda Texas Reid married David Reginald Stevens of Lawsonville. They live in Lawsonville, have a son, Vincent, and a daughter, Marsha, who both live in Lawsonville. Marsha is a student at Surry Community College.

Judy Elizabeth Reid married Lester Leon Puckett of Lawsonville. They live in the North View area, have a son, Lee, who is a student at North Carolina State University, and a daughter, Gwen, who will marry Doug Hawkins in June, 1990.

JAMES FLEMING AND SUSAN FRANCES THROCKMORTON REID

609

James Fleming Reid was born November 12, 1859 and died May 23, 1934. Susan Frances Throckmorton Reid was born January 13, 1870 and died February 28, 1951.

Listed below are their children.

Matthew Reid married Fannie Stephens. She died and he married Hattie Yates Reid. Matt and Fannie had three children: Roy, Mary Ruth and Robert James (deceased). Matt and Hattie had two children, Wayne and Marie.

Johnny married Lula Caton. They had nine children: Virginia, John Henry, Myrtle (deceased), Tunie, Janie, Helen, Mary, Evelyn and Margaret (deceased).

Lula married Frank Priddy. They had eight children: Louise, Fletcher (deceased), Mozelle (deceased), Sue, Annie, Betty, Fred and Roosevelt.

Mary married Willie Priddy. They had eight children: Otis, Hermie, Lennie Reid (deceased), Della, Nannie, Paul, Ruby and Annie Belle.

Dovie was never married.

Dewey married Ida Reid. They had seven children: D. S., Jr. (deceased), William, Ellis, Spencer (deceased), Wilma (deceased), Edith and Eunice.

Hattie married Gilmer Flynn. Their children were: George (deceased), James (deceased), Frances and Milfred.

Rosa married Lem G. Brown. They had three children: L. G., Betty and Della (deceased).

Lillian married Rufus Brown. They had four children: Harry, Carol, Arlis Jean (deceased) and Doris Elaine (deceased).

Noah married Mattie Stephens. Their five children were Elizabeth, Pauline, Matthew, Norman and Minnie Grey.

Sherman married Hattie Yates. They had four children: Louise, Jack (deceased), Bobby and Jennie. Sherman died in his late twenties.

Beulah married Spencer Gatewood. Their children were: Dorothy, Rodney, Dennis, Sue, Andrea and Jane.

Zackie married Mildred Lankford. Their seven children were: Loretta Fay (deceased), Jim, Maybelle, Jean, Irma, Gloria and Jane.

As of this writing, the surviving children of Fleming and Susan Reid are: Rosa, who is a widow, is in the Guardian Care Nursing Home at Walnut Cove; Beulah is also a widow and is at the Tara Nursing Center in King. Zackie is a widower and makes his home near his daughter, Maybelle Hill, in Walnut Cove. Noah still maintains his home in Walnut Cove with his wife, Mattie.

Source: Family knowledge and research done in 1970.

—Minnie Grey Reid Young

JAMES NOAH REID

610

(Updated from 1981.) James Noah Reid was the tenth child of James Fleming Reid and Susan Frances Throckmorton. Noah was born February 15, 1906 and reared in the North View section of Stokes County. On November 6, 1926, Noah and Mattie Stephens were married in the parsonage of Stokesburg Methodist Church.

IN 1927, the pipe plant officials built houses for their employees and Noah and Mattie moved with their small daughter, Elizabeth, to Pine Hall. Four more children were born there: Pauline, Matthew, Norman and Minnie Grey. When the Depression struck in 1929, the company cut back on wages and Noah was cut to 15¢ an hour a day. He still worked ten hours a day.

Noah joined North View Primitive Baptist Church August 9, 1936. Mattie joined North View August 13, 1939. Both of their memberships are now at Shiloh Primitive Baptist Church in Rockingham County. Noah is a minister in the Primitive Baptist Church.

Mattie Stephens was born May 26, 1908. She is the daughter of John Julius and Lucy Ann Goins Stephens. Mattie grew up in the Francisco community and moved to Danbury at an early age.

In the early Forties, Mattie went to work at Washington Mills. She quit when the family moved to North View and returned to the mill in 1947. She retired in 1958 with 21 years of service.

Noah and Mattie's eldest daughter, Elizabeth, married James Rufus Mabe on November 7, 1947. He died December 18, 1983. They had five children: Jewel, married Donald Pack, has one son, David; Vickie married Lewis Lineback and has two children, Sarah and Jonathan; Michael married Julie McGee. They have two children, Wayne and Pamela; Cathy married David Landreth and has two children, Kimberly and David Alan, Jr.; Kevin married Amy Brewer; Elizabeth lives in Forsyth County.

Pauline married John Lee Styers September 25, 1953. They live in Winston-Salem, N. C. Their six children are: Susan married Gary Shumaker and has four children: Jennifer, Amanda and twins, Thomas Walter and Timothy Andrew; John Lee, Jr. has one daughter from a previous marriage, April Michelle; Jilda married David Crowder and has two children from a previous marriage; Jama and Jennille; Gregory married Cathy Simmons and has one daughter, Adrienne; Teresa married Pete Ashby and they have three children, Amber, Staci and Bradley; Jason is a Sophomore at Carver High School.

Matthew married Elizabeth Weeks May 7, 1959. He lives in Knoxville, Tennessee and has one son, James Matthew, Jr.

Norman married Una Faye Bullin June 10, 1955. They live in Walnut Cove and have four children: Sherri married Edgar Craig Turner and has two children, Rebecca and Craig; Lisa married David White and has one child, Megan; Norma married Robert Tilley; and Kenneth married Pamela Fagg.

Minnie Grey married Robert Lloyd Young August 26, 1961. They live in Walnut Cove and have three children: Kelly married Nelson Lintner, Jr. and has a daughter, Chelsea Michele, Tracy married Howard Cheek; and Stephanie who is a Junior at South Stokes High School.

Source: Family knowledge.

—Minnie Grey Reid Young

ROBERT JOYCE REID, SR. FAMILY

611

Robert Joyce Reid was born on September 19, 1895 in Beaver Island Township in Stokes County. His parents were Robert Leach and Cornelia Joyce Reid.

Robert Joyce Reid spent his youth on his father's farm and being the oldest of nine children he had to work hard.

When he was about twenty years old he went to work for Norfolk and Western Railroad in Winston-Salem. He worked there for forty five years.

On March 31, 1918 he married Mary Myrtle Fagg, the daughter of James Mastin and Martha Ann Flinchum Fagg.

Left to Right: Mary Myrtle and Robert Joyce Reid, Sr.

Robert Joyce Reid was an avid fox hunter. He brought the first walker fox dogs here from Tennessee.

Robert Joyce and Mary Myrtle Fagg Reid had five children.

Robert Joyce Reid, Jr. — born December 10, 1918, died March 23, 1978, married Mildred Hammonds.

Carlton Jones Reid — born June 14, 1920, now lives in Greenville, Tennessee, married Mildred Alley.

Arthur Leo Reid — born January 8, 1922, now lives in Stokes County. He was pastor of Oak Grove Baptist Church, Route 1, Madison, N. C. for over thirty three years. Married Zelmo Brewer

one of nine children: Harvey married Kathleen Grogan, Hillory married Elsie Morton, Clifton married Trudy Martin, Eugene married Virginia Brim, Dollie married Elsie Kendricks, Billy married Thelma Priddy, Maggie married Dolphus Wilkins and one foster brother J.T. Harger married Mozelle Wright.

Jesse married Annie Ruth Joyce, daughter of Robert William and Ruth Wall Joyce.

Jesse S. and Annie Ruth J. Rhodes

Jesse and Annie Ruth had two sons: Robert Lee, born August 29, 1938, and Jesse Kenneth, born March 17, 1943.

Robert married Gretchen Elaine Bullins and has one son, James Robert, born April 26, 1964, who married Marcia McClain. Robert has worked for the Stokes County School System for thirty years.

Kenneth married Barbara Lawson and had two children: Joyce Elaine, born May 12, 1963 is a nurse. Michael Kenneth was born December 18, 1966.

Kenneth and Barbara were divorced. Kenneth later married Linda Duggins Butler. Kenneth works for Burlington Industries.

Jesse spent his entire life in Stokes County. He was a farmer, raised cattle, tobacco, corn, hay, vegetables and apples. He also worked at Washington Mills until he retired.

He and Annie Ruth were active in Oak Grove Baptist Church where they both were members.

Jesse and Annie Ruth were honored with a reception fro their fiftieth wedding anniversary November 25, 1987 at the East Stokes Community Building.

Jesse died July 21, 1988 and was buried at Oak Grove Baptist Church.

Sources: Family Bible, personal knowledge.

—Robert Rhodes

LEONARD LINCOLN RHODES 616

Leonard Lincoln Rhodes was born in Stokes County to William Matison and Carrie Mae Rhodes on July 6, 1919. As a boy he attended Moores School and helped his father, brothers, and sisters farm.

Leonard married Elsie Margaret Steele, daughter of William Andrew and Bessie Lou Steele, on January 2, 1937. Leonard and Margaret lived on farms that belonged to Margaret's father until they could buy a farm of their own after Leonard got out of service. Leonard served in the Army during World War II. In 1961, they moved to another farm in the Sandy Ridge Community where they had bought and built a new home. Leonard worked as a farmer and a carpenter until he retired.

Leonard and Margaret Rhodes, 1989

Leonard and Margaret are members of Oak Ridge Baptist church where Leonard is a deacon.

Leonard and Margaret have one daughter, Kay. Kay married John Archie Frye, son of Johnie and Phyllis Frye, on April 2, 1966 and they have two daughters, Susan Lynn and Sharon Lynette.

Source: Personal knowledge.

—Kay Frye

WILLIAM MATISON RHODES 617

William Matison "Will Matt" Rhodes was born in Stokes County on May 10, 1882, to William Joel and Phylina Martin Rhodes. He was a farmer. He married Carrie Mae Knight, daughter of Robert Jackson and Jenny Newman Knight, on June 5, 1904, and they had fifteen children, ten boys and five girls.

Robert Joel Rhodes, their first son, was born July 14, 1906. He married Addie Spencer on December 19, 1926. They had one daughter, Glenda. Robert died March 24, 1967, and Addie died February 14, 1983. They are buried in the Spencer cemetery.

William Ralph Rhodes, their second son, was born March 22, 1908. He married Frances Virginia Steele on November 3, 1928. They live at Sandy Ridge and have one son, Donald.

Claudia Evelyn Rhodes, their first daughter, was born January 1, 1910. She married Jim Snyder on December 31, 1927. They have two sons, Sam and Earl Ray. Jim died October 16,, 1937, and is buried at North View Primitive Baptist Church Cemetery. Claudia lives in Mayodan.

James Vester Rhodes, their third son, was born September 4, 1911. He married Leone Kington on November 19, 1932. They live in Madison and have three children, Leo, Boyd, and Lavonne.

Quincy Columbia Rhodes, their second daughter, was born March 5, 1913. She married Reid Steele on November 5, 1932. They live in Sandy Ridge and have three children, Pansy, Bobby, and Fredrick.

Lola Frances Rhodes, their third daughter, was born January 19, 1915. She married Robert Grogan on January 21, 1933. They have one son, Michael. Lola lives in Madison. Robert died October 13, 1980, and is buried in Woodland Cemetery in Madison.

Jesse Franklin Rhodes, their fourth son, was born June 9, 1915. He married Ailene Hicks. They had one son, Frank. Jesse also had a step-son, Buddy Barrum. Jesse ,died on April 27, 1975, and Ailene died April 13, 1988. They are buried at Grace Baptist Church Cemetery.

Homer Roosevelt Rhodes, their fifth son, was born February 2, 1918. He married Katie Cunningham in April, 1937. They had three children, Homer Jr., Sandra, and Jack. Katie died June 27, 1985, and Homer died July 12, 1987. They are buried in Columbia, South Carolina.

Leonard Lincoln Rhodes, their sixth son, was born July 6, 1919. He married Margaret Steele on January 2, 1937. They live at Sandy Ridge and have one daughter, Kay.

Daniel Marion Rhodes, their seventh son, was born April 11, 1921. He married Phyllis Cockram on October 9, 1943. They had two children, Danny and Connie. Daniel married his second wife, Erlean Shelton, on March 31, 1973, and they live in Mayodan.

Mary Rozelle Rhodes, their fourth daughter, was born February 21, 1923. She married Cecil Gann on December 23, 1939. They live in Mayodan and have four children, Wendell, Shelby, Carol, and Ronnie.

Junior Matison Rhodes, their eighth son, was born July 30, 1925. He married Mozelle Lawson on August 21, 1946. They live in Madison and have one daughter, Connie.

Roy Willis Rhodes, their ninth son, was born March 31, 1927. He died May 15, 1927.

Lloyd Aaron Rhodes, their tenth son, was born August 27, 1928. He married Earlene Oakley. They live in Madison and have three sons, L.J., Jerry, and Doug. Jerry was killed in an automobile accident in 1967 and is buried at Mt. Hermon United Methodist Church.

Sources: *Walnut Cove and Stokes County* 1914, family history written by my sister, Ola Throckmorton, and personal knowledge.

—Martha R. George

SCOTT KENNETH AND KAREN LOUISE REID OF SANDY RIDGE

613

Thomas and Alexander Joyce were two brothers who were born in Ireland, and moved to the U.S.A. in approximately 1745. Thomas's wife's name is unknown and it is unknown how many children he fathered. Alexander's first wife's name is unknown. He married a second time on May 19, 1758 to Jane Hamilton. Alexander's children by both wives were Elijah, Alexander, Thomas, John (Possum), James, and Sarah.

John Joyce (son of Thomas I) was known as "Coon". He married in approx. 1770 to Peggy (maiden name unknown). His children were Thomas, John Jr., Alexander, Elizabeth, Ambrose, Sarah, and Margaret. Elijah Joyce (son of Alexander I) married Nov. 23, 1773 to Elizabeth Allen. Elijah's children were George, William, Ree, Peter, Tempy, Nancy, Elizabeth, Susan, Pleasant, Thomas, and Celia. Elizabeth Allen's mother and father were Nancy Ann Arnold and Valentine Allen. Nancy Arnold's mother and father were mother unknown and father William Arnold. Valentine Allen's mother and father were Mary Hunt and William Allen.

John Joyce, Jr. (son of John II) married his cousin Elizabeth Joyce (daughter of Elijah II) in approx. 1800. John Jr.'s children were Dillon, John, Letitia, Owen, Reuben, Ree, David, Elizabeth, Alexander, Martha (Patsy), and Jugurtha Elizabeth.

Owen Joyce (son of John Jr. III and Elizabeth III) married (Sara) Elizabeth A. Phillips on Jan. 19, 1847. Elizabeth Phillip's mother's and father's names are not known. Owen's children's names are incomplete.

John Ezra Luther Joyce (son of Owen IV) married Serena Lubenda (Luvendy) Amos on Jan. 8, 1880. Serena's mother and father were Soffie Hennis and Hobbak (Shob) Amos. John Ezra Luther's children were Oscar Levi, Marvin (Marble), Alvis (Buck), Lottie Joyce (Amos), Rufus, Joe Bill, Lopha Joyce (Brown), Lora Joyce (Carter), Louvie Joyce (Bullins) (Wall), Betty Florence, Lorenda, and Johnny Willard.

Oscar Levi Joyce (son of John Ezra Luther V) married Lucy Hester Amos on May 22, 1904. Oscar's children were Clemmon Dennie, Ezra Alvin, Hobert Lionell, Lou Bera Joyce (Oakley), Ruth Belva Joyce (Mays), Olive Hulda Joyce (Reid), Tyrus Orrilee, Harold Hoover, Reginald (Pee Wee) Hardin, Vesta Henrietta Joyce (Steele), and Hester Magdaline Joyce (White). Lucy Hester Amos's mother and father were Henrietta Hutcherson and Caleb (Calab) Amos, and their children were Betty Amos (Nance), Maggie Amos (Shaffer), John Washington (Doc) Amos, Virginia (Jenny) Amos (Hennis), Lucy Hester Amos (Joyce), Martha (Mattie) Huddues Amos (Joyce), and Jettie Amos (Shelton). Henrietta Hutcherson's mother and father were Sally (maiden name unknown) and John Hutcherson. Caleb Amos's mother and father were Elizabeth Hennis and (John) George Washington Amos. John (George) Washington's mother and father were Jane (maiden name unknown) and Francis Amos.

Lou Bera Joyce (daughter of Oscar Levi VI) married William Fletcher Oakley on Jan. 19, 1930. Lou Bera's children were Billy, Wade Fletcher, Shirley Joyce Oakley (Moorefield), Shelby Jean Oakley (Plummer), Larry Arnold, and Sharon Lou Oakley (Reid). Wm. Fletcher's mother and father were Lula Erna Shelton and John William Oakley and their children were Wm. Fletcher, Laura Oakley (Lawrence), Lottie Oakley (DeShazo), Noel S., Daniel Russell, Earlene Oakley (Rhodes), and Patricia Oakley (Priddy). Lula Erna Shelton's mother and father were Ruth E. Snider and George Decal (Mac) Shelton and their children were Lula Erna Shelton (Oakley), Gadis, Emmet, Arthar, and Banner. G.D. (Mac) Shelton's mother was Kitty Shelton and his father was unknown. John Wm. Oakley's mother and father were Mary Jane (Jenny) Tilley and John Barnes Oakley and their children were John Wm., Ben, Sarah, Alex, Rosa Oakley (Welch), Mary Oakley (Priddy), and Susie Oakley (Mabe).

Sharon Lou Oakley (daughter of Lou Bera VII) married Stephen Dwight Reid on Sept. 7, 1968 and their children were Scott Kenneth and Karen Louise Reid. Stephen's mother and father were Mary Louise Moore and Lemmie Swanson Reid, (Sr.).

Lemmie Swanson Reid, Sr. (father of Stephen D. Reid VIII) married Mary Louise Moore on April 19 1945 and their children were Stephen Dwight, Lemmie Swanson, Jr. (Ken), and Barbara Ann Reid (Wilson). Mary Louise's second marriage in 1953 was to Bonifacio J. Estares and they had one son, Bonifacio Moore Estares. Mary Louise's mother and father were Lessie Tilley and Joseph Edward Moore. Lessie's second marriage in 1931 was to Henry Lee Helms, Sr. and their children were Henry Lee, Jr., Sib Everette, Charlie Reid, Robert Melvin, and Clyde Francis. Lessie's mother and father were Rosa Tilley (Tilley), and Everette Tilley and the listing of their children is incomplete. Joseph Moore's mother and father are unknown.

David Pierce Reid, Jr. (father of Lemmie Swanson IX) married (Maggie) Madgelene Kington in approx. 1900 and their children were David Lee, Glen Alvin, Lemmie Swanson, Girlie Reid, Minnie Ruth Reid (Dodson), (Tony) Anthony Earl, and Annie Pratt Reid (Casper). Maggie Reid's mother and father were Ruth Ellen Dunlap and Ben Kington.

David Pierce Reid, Sr. (father of D. P. Reid, Jr. X) married Minnie A. Sharpe (year unknown) and their children were Lola Reid (Kallam), Prattie, Lucy Reid (Brown), Kate Reid (Bost), Minnie Dell Reid (Berry), David Pierce, Jr., Lee, Belo Reid (Kington), Ethel Reid (Dodson) (Berry).

William P. Reid (father of David P. Reid, Sr. XI) married Matilda Mitchell (year unknown) and the listing of their children is incomplete. Matilda's and Wm. Reid's mother and father are unknown.

Sources: Reports/Linda C. Vernon, family members, *Rockingham County Heritage — N.C.*, and *Seasons in Stokes.*

—Sharon Oakley Reid

AUSTIN C. RHODES

614

Austin C. Rhodes was born in the year 1836 in Rockingham County to James Henry Rhodes and Sarah (Sally) Smith Rhodes. His brothers and sisters were Elizabeth (Betty) 1841, Hardin 1842, Letitia (Lettie) 1844, James H. 1846, Rufus 1851 and Sarah 1854.

He married Elizabeth Terry on December 29, 1853. They had two sons, James Powell Rhodes and Dick Rhodes. They were farmers in Stokes County.

Austin enlisted in Company H, 22nd Regiment, NC Troop on March 1, 1862. He was wounded at Frayser's Farm, Virginia on or about June 30, 1862. He was reported absent/wounded through October 1862. He returned on an unspecified date and was wounded again, in the shoulder, at or near Wilderness, Virginia in May 1864. He was captured at Hatcher's Run, Virginia on April 2, 1863 and confined at Hart's Island, New York Harbor until he was released on June 19, 1863 after taking the Oath of Allegiance.

While Austin was away, Sarah (Sally) passed away. On August 28, 1866 he married Matilda Frances Spencer. They had ten children. Herbert, who married Cora Bell Corns, Bud, Zeb, Drew, Sis (who married Bob Hawkins(, Ila, Hester, Lula (who married Will Jessup), Minnie (who married Jonah Bullins), Bob (who married Zeporia Sheppard), Charles (who died at 16 years), and Verta (who married Walter Collins). Austin died in 1920.

James Powell Rhodes married Letitia Shelton. They had three sons, William Wesley, John R., and Luther E. Rhodes. William Wesley married Jennie Lula Gray. John R. married Bitt Jones and Luther was married to Eliza Lawson.

William Wesley and Jennie Gray Rhodes were the parents of William Hollis Rhodes who married Ellen Lackey, Posie E. Rhodes who married Avaline Honaker, Paul who died in infancy, Gabe who also died in infancy, Josie Marie Rhodes who married Manie Odell Stevens and Nina Virginia Rhodes who married Leonard Blair.

From these children there were nine grandchildren, 25 great-grandchildren, and 14 great-great-grandchildren of the present generations.

—Velmalene S. Leake

JESSE AND ANNIE RUTH RHODES

615

Jesse Samuel Rhodes was born July 14, 1916 in the Beaver Island Township of Stokes County to Jesse Austin and Emma Kington Rhodes. He was

John W. married December 12, 1826 in Rockingham County. His wife, Ruthy Gann, born in 1808, was a daughter of John Gann. Her mother's name is unknown. Ruthy was a sister of Marium and Sarah Ann Gann who had married John's brother William Zet Richardson.

John and Ruthy owned land on North Beaver Island Creek in Stokes County, near the village of Prestonville. John died after 1850 but the death date of Ruthy and their burial place is unknown.

The seven known children of John W. and Ruthy Richardson were: William, Joseph, Julia, John D., Wesley, Mary M. and Ruthy.

William Richardson, born ca 1827, married December 11, 1849 to Rosaline Jackson, born August 16, 1827, died February 12, 1900. Rosaline was the daughter of John and Nancy Dearing Richardson. William was either killed or died of disease during the Civil War. The name of only one child, a daughter is known. Mintoria born October 3, 1865, died January 8, 1944 and was married to Robert C. Smith. Both Rosaline and daughter Mintoria were named in the will of William Zet Richardson, uncle of William's.

Joseph or Josephus Richardson born ca 1830, married October 14, 1852 Mary Clarkey Preston in Stokes County. Mary's parents were John and Clarkey Preston. Joseph enlisted in the Confederate Army on August 8, 1862 at the age of 33 and served in Company N, 21st. N.C. Regiment. He died January 9, 1863 near Fredricksburg, Va. of wounds received in the Civil War.

The four children of Joseph and Mary were Frances, Luther, Louisa, and Junius.

Frances Richardson born February 20, 1856 in Stokes County, married February 20, 18 ? her first cousin, David Fountain Jackson, the son of John M. and Julia Ann Richardson Jackson. Their known children: Alpha, Wilie, Handie, Ellis, Nora and Casey.

Luther H. Richardson married Martha Jane Alley.

Louisa Ann Richardson. No more known at this time.

Junius E. Richardson born in 1854 died in 1933, married Juliette Reed, daughter of John Pinkney Reed and Margaret W. Cats Reed.

Third child of John and Ruthy Richardson was Julia Ann born Jul 9, 1832, he married in Stokes County, December 10, 1850 John Madison Jackson, son of John Jackson and Nancy Dearing Jackson. John was brother to Rosaline Jackson, the wife of William Richardson, Julia Ann's brother. John M died June 27, 1864 of disease at Point Lookout, Maryland.

John D. Richardson, was born ca 1836. He married Susan E Clark. The names of their children are unknown other than a son Thomas Richardson who married his cousin, Betty Dodson the daughter of John and Prudy Jackson Dodson. Prudy was the daughter of John and Nancy (Dearing) Jackson and a sister to Rosaline Jackson Richardson.

Wesley Richardson, the fifth child, born ca 1838-39 never married.

Ruthy Matilda "Tilda" Richardson born ca 1841 never married.

Ruthy Richardson, born ca 1843, never married.

Sources: Family records and research.

—Lucille J. Vernon

JOSEPHUS S. AND CLARKEY ANN POLLY (PRESTON) RICHARDSON

620

Josephus S. "Joe" Richardson was born about 1830 in Stokes or Rockingham County, N. C., the son of John W. and Ruthy L. (Gann) Richardson. He married on 9 October 1852 to Clarkey Ann Polly "Finney" Preston, who was born 21 February 1833 in Stokes County, the daughter of John and Clarkey T. (Gill) Preston.

Joe and Finney Richardson had four children as follows:

The oldest child, Junius Ell (J.L.) Richardson, was born 16 August 1854; married 23 October 1879 in Stokes County to Juliett Flarantine (Jenny) Reid (18 September 1851-29 January 1927) of Stokes County, the daughter of John Pinkney and Mary W. (Oakes) Reid; died in 1933 in Mayodan; buried Oak Grove Baptist Church. There were six children. Mary Ellie Richardson (17 September 1880-21 January 1969) married James Garfield Johnson are the great-grandparents of this author. Fannie Lou Richardson (14 October 1881-9 June 1902) died of Bright's disease. Ina Lou Richardson (4 January 1883-7 January 1975) was buried at the Preston Graveyard. Joseph Victor "Boss" Richardson (18 August 1885-21 January 1938) married Susie F. Tuggle. Jessie Prudence Richardson (17 April 1887-23 February 1904) died with the mumps.

The second child, Luther Allen Richardson, was born 3 June 1856; married first 3 October 1880 Martha Jane Alley (14 March 1860-18 January 1904); died 14 June 1921; buried Duggins cemetery near Buffalo; seven children — Cabel, Beulah, Roscoe, Dora, Nelia, Etta and Cora.

The third child, Frances F. Richardson, was born 15 February 1858; married 26 December 1873 her first cousin David Fountain Jackson (29 January 1852-22 May 1921), son of John Madison and Julia Ann Richardson Jackson; died 20 February 1934; buried James Cemetery; seven children — Alpha, Ellis, Willie, Nora, Yettie, Handie, Casey.

The youngest child, Louisa Ann Richardson, was born 4 August 1880; never married; died 17 February 1944; buried at the Preston Graveyard.

The only deed found for Joe Richardson was a North Carolina State Land Grant for under two acres adjoining his father-in-law, John Preston. In all likelihood he lived and farmed on the Preston land.

On 8 August 1862 in Wake County Joe Richardson enlisted in the Confederate Army in Company M, 21st N. C. Regiment, for the duration of the war. He wrote a number of letters back home to family members, and a few have survived and are in the hands of a descendant. The well-being of his family was foremost of the concerns of Joe Richardson, as it must surely have been of most soldiers, particularly of those with small children. Likewise, the letters also reveal that the condition of her husband was very much on the mind of Finney Richardson. Several times he attempted to answer questions that she had about the adequacy of his clothing, shoes and food. He related news about the war, and felt it would not last very long, but that he would be home "in time to sow grain." He very sorrowfully wrote to inform his wife of the death of her younger brother, an account which also reveals some of his religious beliefs: "i am satisfied that he is gone to a peaceful and happy home. he has left the troubles of this world and gone to the bright realms of glory where sin pain and sorrow can reach him no more. he had been sick three weeks and he was a pittyful looking object but his face you will never see any more til you meet him at the right hand of god in a brighter world than this."

The letters reveal an increasing loneliness and longing to see his family again. He continually assured his wife that he would be home just as soon as circumstances permitted. He tells her that he has not forgotten how she and the children looked when he left home and says to "tel the children i will fetch them some pretties when i come home." He seems, like so many others, to be torn between his love and longing for his family and his loyalty to the South. He definitely wanted to be discharged, for he knew that his wife and children needed him desperately. Yet he would not desert as many others in the same situation but sought rather to be relieved of his duties properly. Evidently he was much needed in the army as well, for he was not discharged, but remained and was wounded at Fredericksburg on 13 December 1862. He died in the hospital at Scottsville, Virginia, by one account on 9 January and by another on 9 February 1863. He was probably buried in the small Confederate cemetery on a hill overlooking the peaceful town on the James River.

In her later years Finney Richardson's mind went bad. She would often wander off in the woods carrying her little chair with its sawed-off legs, she being a very small woman. Her daughter Lou, who never married and lived with her, would get the neighbors to search for her and bring her back home. Finney died 12 September 1914 and was buried in the Preston Graveyard. A funeral service was later held at Buffalo.

Sources: Personal papers; Stokes County deeds, marriage bonds, census, cemeteries; tradition; Moore's *Roster of N. C. Troops.*

—Butch Johnson

WILLIAM AND SARAH (WATSON) RICHARDSON

621

William Richardson was born in 1770 in Loudoun County, Virginia, the oldest of the twelve

William Matison Rhodes family. Left to right: Junior, Ellen Plaster, Will Matt, Carrie, Lloyd. Standing: Dan, Robert, Vester, Rosie, Leonard, Lola, Homer, Quincy, Ralph, Claudia and Jessie. Golden Wedding Anniversary, 1954.

Willie Jacqueline Rhodes, their fifth daughter, was born November 4, 1930. She died July 18, 1931.

Five of their sons, Jessie, Homer, Leonard, Daniel, and Junior served in World War II.

Carrie Mae Rhodes died May 19, 1957, and William Matison Rhodes died April 9, 1965. They are buried at the Spencer cemetery on the Snow Hill Road between Sandy Ridge and Lawsonville.

Sources: Family Bible, relatives, and personal knowledge.

—Kay Frye

DANIEL GREENE RICHARDSON, SR. FAMILY 618

The Richardson family of Walnut Cove has long lived on and owned much of Piney Mountain Road. The ancestry can tentatively be traced back to Joseph Richardson of Rockingham Co., who married Sarah Compton in the 1770's. A more substantial link in the chain is Green L. Richardson of Stokes Co., who married his second wife Polly Redman in 1840. It was their son, Richard Flynt Richardson (b. 9-3-1842(, who provides the first real information on the Richardson family.

Richard F. Richardson married Susan F. Allen in Stokes Co. on July 13, 1867. Susan (b. 2-18-48) was the daughter of Daniel and Nancy Allen of Stokes Co. Most of her family moved to Illinois, where the Allen remain today. Richard and Susan produced fifteen children, five of whom died in infancy. At the Brook Cove Rd. end of Piney Mt. Rd. the old house where they reared their children still stands.

Richard died Feb. 13, 1888. His widow followed quite a bit later on May 24,1923. Their children were Nancy Powell Taylor (1868-1936), Lucy Frances MacPherson (1869-1954), John Martin Richardson (1873-1959), Franklin Pierce Richardson (1875-1948?), George Davis Richardson (1875-1949), Richard Abraham Richardson (1879-1916), Ellen Mary Harris (1879-1937), Daniel Greene Richardson, Sr. (1884-1959), Susan Alice Young (1886-?), and Rachel Ann Rebecca Preston (1887-?).

The next link in the Piney Mt. Richardson chain is the fifth son, Daniel Greene (b. 8-12-84). He married Hattie Pera Mickey (b. 6-22-89) on June 12, 1907. Hattie was the daughter of Agusta Mickey and Alberta Boles Mickey of Pinnacle.

Daniel and Hattie Richardson produced eleven children, most of whom are still alive and live on Pney Mt. Road in Walnut Cove. "Papa Richardson," as he was known, was a railroad foreman. He and "Granny" owned over 350 acres of land on Piney Mt. Rd. They attended the First Baptist Church of Walnut Cove, where Granny sang in the choir until she was nearly 80, and Papa served as Deacon.

On June 12, 1959, his 52nd wedding anniversary, Papa died of a heart attack. Granny followed on Sept. 22, 1969, also dying of a heart attack.

Mr. and Mrs. Daniel Greene Richardson, Sr.

The first of the eleven Richardson children was Mabel Beatrice (b. 6-1-08). She married L. Gilbert Duggins in 1928, and they had three children, two of whom still live on Piney Mt. Rd. Mabel died at her Piney Mt. home in 1989 of natural causes.

The second Richardson child is Ernest Harry Richardson (b. 9-19-09). After losing his first two wives, Susan Southern and Lena Shaw, to death, he married Stacy Wood. Ernest and Stacy live on Piney Mt. Rd. He has two daughters from his first two marriages, one of whom still lives on Piney Mt. Rd.

Bertha Ila, the third Richardson offspring (b. 2-10-12), married R. Alvin Redmon. They now live in Oak Ridge and have five children.

The fourth child, Daniel Greene Richardson, Jr. (b. 2-6-14), married Josephine Warner in 1934. They live on Piney Mt. Rd. as do all three of their children.

Papa and Granny's fifth child was Irene Eleanor (b. 2-28-16). She married Andrew Madison Smith, Sr., and they had seven children, one of whom still lives on Piney Mt. Rd. Irene lived there also until her death of caner in 1977.

The sixth child, Emily Maxine (b. 5-17-18(, married Thomas J. "Buster" Fulp in 1958. Maxine died of cancer in 1988.

The seventh Richardson child, Fannie Elizabeth (b. 4-17-20), married Nathan C. Knight in 1941. Fannie still lives on Piney Mt. Rd., as does her one son.

The eighth child is Opal Hattie (b. 1-29-22). Opal married C. Richard McGee in 1946. They have two sons.

Edd Wilson Richardson is the ninth child (b. 2-28-24). He married Mary E. Ross. They live on Piney Mt. Rd. as do their three sons.

The tenth Richardson offspring is Lola Donree (b. 2-28-26). Lola married Harold F. Brown in 1953, and they reside on Piney Mt. Rd. They have two daughters.

The eleventh and final child is Lee Elwood Richardson, Sr. (b. 8-25-28). Elwood married Rachel "Tootsie" Flinchum. They still live on Piney Mt. Rd. as do two of their four children.

Sources: Family knowledge and Stokes Co. Deeds.

—Lesley Bray Evans

JOHN W. RICHARDSON 619

John W. Richardson was born ca 1806 in Rockingham County, N. C., the fifth child of William and Sarah Watson Richardson. His father William Richardson was born ca 1770 in Loudon County, Virginia, the son of Joseph and Sarah Compton Richardson. John W's mother Sarah Watson was the daughter of John and Margaret Watson who had first settled in Northern Guilford County.

Joseph Richardson, grandfather of John W., was born ca 1748 probably in Maryland as he grew up in Maryland. He enlisted in Loudon Co, for the Revolutionary War. After his marriage to Sarah Compton, they moved to N.C., settling on North Beaver Island area of Stokes County.

Ford in the Shenandoah Valley on July 18, 1864, Capt. Rierson assumed regimental duties as second in command. After being wounded at Winchester on September 18 and briefly confined to the hospital at Richmond, he was temporarily detailed as commander of the 32nd N. C. Infantry Regiment and the 2nd N. C. Battalion in November, 1864, and the 32nd Regiment again in the first three months of 1865 near Petersburg.

His service record at the National Archives contains the minutes of an examination board convened at Petersburg on March 24, 1865, to consider his promotion to Lt. Colonel. The board summarized its endorsement of the promotion as follows:

The Board then pursuant to a full and complete examination of Major J. W. Rierson, 53 N.C. Regiment, in the Regimental duty, tactics, and Army regulations, we find him not as well posted in Regimental duties, tactics, and Army regulations as he should be, yet on account of his former gallantries and [unreadable word] improvements since being a field officer do respectfully recommend him for promotion to Lt. Col. of the 53 N.C. Regiment.

In writing a brief history of the regiment in 1901, Col. Morehead recalled an example of the qualities which advanced this young farmer into positions of increasing responsibility in the Confederate Army, as better educated officers fell:

At Winchester, finding that there was a gap of two or three hundred yards between my left and the troops on the left, and that the enemy had discovered and were preparing to take advantage of it, I directed Major Rierson to find General Grimes on the right of the division, (General Rodes had been killed in the beginning of the action), and apprise him of the situation. After some time he returned, saluted and reported, the fighting being very heavy all the time, when I discovered that Major Rierson was shot through the neck, which would was received before he found General Grimes, but he nevertheless performed the duty, returned and reported, and did not then go to the rear until I directed him to do so.

On the day after the examination board, March 25, 1865, in an attempt to break the tightening Union grip on the depleted Army of Northern Virginia entrenched near Petersburg, a Confederate force under General Gordon launched at last desperate attack, which was repulsed. Temporarily commanding the 32nd Regiment, Maj. Rierson suffered a penetrating wound to the abdomen and was taken to a field hospital, where he died the next day, March 26, 1865. Gen. Lee surrendered at Appomattox two weeks later, on April 9. Col. Morehead's history says:

This gallant officer was killed when the enemy broke over our lines at Petersburg, a few days before Appomattox. He was entitled to his commission as Lieutenant-Colonel from the date of the battle of Snicker's Ford, but I do not know that he received it.

Sources: compiled confederate military service records at the National Archives; Stokes County census, school, and marriage records; Walter Clark, editor, *Histories of the Several Regiments and Battalions from North Carolina in the Great War 1861-1865* (Goldsboro, 1901; reprint, Wendell, N.C. 1982).

—Fred Eggleston

ROBERT RICHARD RIERSON

624

Robert Richard Rierson, son of William Golding Rierson and Melinda Allen, married (1) Charlotte Barr daughter of George Barr and Charlotte Scott. Their children were Hessie Rierson who married Grover Allen; Jim Rierson, who married Effie Lane; and Florence Rierson, who married Decata Boles.

Robert Richard Rierson, Fannie Rierson Petree and John Rierson.

His second marriage to Charlotte Culler, daughter of John Henry Culler and Rebecca Doss, gave him seven children.

1. William Dalton Rierson married Della Scott. Their three children are William Dalton Rierson, Jr., Carlton Jobe Rierson, and Charlotte Lou Rierson.
2. Otis Rierson married Thelma Kellam; their son is O. H. Rierson, Jr.
3. Ernest Rierson married Cleo Noah; their three children are Ruby Rierson, Treva Rierson, and Clarice Rierson.
4. Crawley Rierson married Fred Nance.
5. Lillie Rierson never married.
6. Carrie Rierson never married.
7. Grace Rierson married Edward Emanuel Edwards. These children are listed in the Abe Edwards Family.

Sources: Personal knowledge, marriage and death records.

—Edna E. Craddock

CHARLES WILLIAM ROBERTS FAMILY

625

Charles William Roberts (b. August 22, 1943, Stokes County) married Janet Carlene Atkins (November 2, 1947, Rockingham County) July 3, 1969 at Dan Valley Baptist Church in Rockingham County.

Charles is the son of Jesse Paul (b. April 30, 1909, Rockingham County, Sharon Community) and Edna Louise Lindsay Roberts (b. August 14, 1912, Rockingham County) of Route No. 4, Madison, North Carolina (near the Delmar Robert's store). Charles graduated from Pine Hall High School in June 1961 where he received the Good Citizenship Award for 1960 and 1961. Charles has a sister, Emily Louise Roberts (b. March 5, 1936), who married Jimmy White (b. July 18, 1934) on August 14, 1954. They have four daughters: Cheryl Lynn White Buchette (b. December 27, 1955); Cynthia Louise White Hall (b. January 27, 1959); Crystal Leigh White Bullins (b. June 16, 1961) and Cathy LaVonne White Tilley (b. July 14, 1964).

Janet is the daughter of Raymond Baxter (Hooter) (b. November 16, 1925, Rockingham County) and Estelle Virginia Clark Atkins (b. September 25, 1920, Henry County, Virginia) of Mayodan, North Carolina. She graduated from Madison-Mayodan Senior High School in 1966, afterwards attending Bob Jones University. Janet had one brother, Robert Charles Atkins (b. April 13, 1954/d. September 16, 1974). It was a great sadness when cancer took the toll on this twenty-year old young man who had just begun to live and enjoy life.

To this union, there have been two children born: Charlene Annette Roberts (b. November 29, 1971) and Chad Anson Roberts (b. June 22, 1974), both born in Guilford County at Wesley Long Community Hospital. Charlene is presently a senior at South Stokes Senior High School, where Chad is a sophomore. Charlene plans to pursue a career in radiology after graduation. Chad enjoys playing golf and collecting baseball cards.

Charles is presently employed at Macfield Texturing in Madison, North Carolina. Janet is employed also in Madison at First Citizens Bank, where she has already celebrated her twentieth anniversary (1969-1989).

Janet is active in the Stokes County Cancer Support Group, the Stokes County Democratic Women, a member of the Board of Directors of Colonial Funeral Home and Chapel, Incorporated, and treasurer of the East Stokes Community Center. She and Charles are both active members of Oak Grove Baptist Church where Janet is the church pianist, works with the youth, and is treasurer of the cemetery fund. Charles serves as an usher and also on the cemetery committee.

Charles and Janet both enjoy living in rural Stokes County with their family and friends. One of Janet's childhood playmates, Brenda Rominger Mabe, lives nearby and they have remained friends throughout the years. Janet's daughter Charlene and Brenda's daughter Luanne have grown up being childhood playmates, and so the

children of Joseph Richardson (c 1748-1817) and wife Sarah "Sally" Compton (1753-1846). Joseph Richardson was a First Lieutenant in the Revolutionary War, serving while a resident of Loudoun and later Botetourt counties, Virginia. He was the son of Jonathan Richardson (died 1772-1773 in Bedford County, Virginia) and his first wife (name unknown).

In 1795 William Richardson married Sarah Watson in Rockingham County, N.C., where they made their home on Beaver Island and Reid creeks near the Stokes County line. They were the parents of five children, three of whom removed to Stokes County.

The oldest child, Richard Richardson, was born about 1796. He married 22 August 1822 in Stokes County to Elizabeth Wray, daughter of William Wray. They were the parents of several children: Nancy, Sarah, Samuel P., Elizabeth, Mary Jane, Malinda and Martha Richardson. Richard Richardson died 6 November 1857 according to the diary of Elder R. W. Hill.

The second child (and only daughter), Melinda "Lindy" Richardson, was born about 1800 and died after 1880. She married William Magilbarry Phillips (c 1797-8 July 1849) on 2 November 1820 in Rockingham County. They were the parents of several children: Robert S., William R., Richard G., America M. (married James H. Mitchell), Elizabeth A. (married Owen Joyce) and Sally Phillips.

The third child, Greene L. Richardson, was born about 1801. He married first 12 February 1825 to Judah Ward and second 16 May 1840 to Polly F. Redman, both marriages occurring in Stokes County. According to the diary of Elder R. W. Hill, Greene L. Richardson died 6 February 1857 after being "sick many years."

The fourth child, William Zet Richardson, was born about 1804. He married first 22 February 1826 Marium Gann and second 16 February 1838 Sarah Gann, with both marriages occurring in Rockingham County. There were children born to both marriages.

The fifth and youngest child, John W. Richardson, was born about 1806. He married 12 December 1826 in Rockingham County to Ruthy L. Gann (born about 1808), sister to Marium and Sarah. The three Gann sisters were daughters of John Gann (born 1780) and granddaughters of the Revolutionary soldier Samuel Gann (c 1750-1843) and wife Mary "Polly" Sharpe who married 7 July 1772 in Rockingham (then Guilford) County.

On 14 October 1843 John W. Richardson "of Rockingham County" purchased 123 acres in Stokes County on the north fork of Bever Island Creek from William B. Priddy for $279 and moved his family there. John and Ruthy had seven children as follows:

The oldest child, William "Bill" Richardson was born 15 September 1827 and died in January 1864. He was a Confederate soldier in Company M, 21st Regiment, N. C. Troops. He married 11 December 1849 to Rosaline Jackson (16 August 1827-12 February 1900), daughter of John and Nancy Jackson. The children of Bill and Ros Richardson were Sarah E. (married Jonas Highfill), Nancy J., John William (married Martha Jane Smith), Cornelius T., Mary Caroline, and Pink (married Mary Smith).

The second child, Josephus S. "Joe" Richardson, was born about 1830; married in Stokes County 9 October 1852 to Clarkey Ann Polly Preston, daughter of John and Clarkey T. (Gill) Preston. See separate article.

The third child, Julia Ann Richardson, was born about 1833; married 10 December 1850 in Stokes County to John M. Jackson; died in 1895 in Stokes County and was buried at the Duggins Family Cemetery. They had the following children: David Fountain (married his first cousin Francis F. Richardson), William Jordan (unmarried), Isabelle (married William Ward), John Ham (married Mildred Ann Ward), James Madison (married Mary Glidewell).

The fourth child, John D. Richardson, was born about 1834;; he married 27 November 1856 in Stokes County to Susan E. Clark. They had one son, James Thomas "Tom" Richardson, born about 1858. He married on 24 April 1879 in Stokes County to Bettie A. Joyce, daughter of R. J. and Jane Joyce, by Justice of the Peace J. Pinkney Reid. Tom Richardson removed to Reidsville in Rockingham County.

The fifth child, Wesley Richardson, was born about 1836; never married.

The sixth child, Mary Matilda "Tildy" Richardson, was born bout 1842 and died in 1926 in Reidsville, where she made her home with her nephew Tom Richardson.

The seventh and youngest child, Ruth Richardson, was born about 1844; never married.

John W. Richardson died sometime in the 1860's. His wife Ruth died about 1875, according to an entry in Elder R. W. Hill's diary: "Nov 8, 1975 — Preached Mrs. Ruth Richardsons funeral near R. Walls." The three children who never married —Wesley, Tildy and Ruth —lived together until his death, after which the sisters lived with their Aunt Polly Gann in Rockingham County.

Sources: Stokes County marriages, census, deeds, cemeteries; Rockingham County marriages, census; Revolutionary War Pension Applications.

—Butch Johnson

GEORGE DEWEY RIERSON 622

George Dewey Rierson was born April 28, 1907, to Robert Scott Rierson and Lula Elizabeth Booze Rierson. Dewey was born near where the Crooked Run Creek intersects with the Little Yadkin River. He graduated from Dry Springs School and attended King School for a short period of time. He had one brother, John Gilbert, and one sister, Oneida Mae.

On November 23rd, 1929, he married, Marie Elizabeth Goff. They built a house on his father's farm on Rierson Road. They raised tobacco, and in the 1960's he supplemented their income by raising chickens. They were very active members of Trinity United Methodist Church. To this marriage were born three children. Robert Gray was born August 18, 1930, and he married Lena Faye Tedder on December 23, 1950. To this marriage there were born three children: Michael Gray, Anthony "Tony" Wade, and Karen Annette.

Fred Deaune was born June 5th, 1934, and he married June Carol Edwards on June 12, 1959. To this marriage there were three children: Douglas Scott, Christopher George, Melissa Carol. Fred died on June 22, 1983.

Rebecca Olene was born on March 18, 1939, and she married Harry W. Wilson on October 16, 1976.

Marie G. Rierson died on September 8, 1986.

—Olene R. Wilson

MAJOR JOHN W. RIERSON 623

John W. Rierson, only son and oldest among at least 11 children of Elijah and Elizabeth (Reddick) Rierson, was born in the Meadows section of Stokes County in July, 1837. His father was a miller, son of a blacksmith. John attended the local common public schools. With others from his neighborhood, he enlisted at Germanton on April 21, 1861, as a private in Company G of the 11th Infantry Regiment, soon renumbered the 21st Infantry Regiment, N. C. Troops. During the remainder of the year, the regiment fought only at the fringes of the first Battle of Manassas and then went to winter quarters.

On March 20, 1862, John volunteered with other neighbors to form Company G, the Mountain Greys, one of two Stokes companies of the 53rd Infantry Regiment, N.C. Troops, newly organized at Camp Mangum near Raleigh. A muster-in and descriptive roll listed him as a farmer, standing five feet, 10 inches tall. He was elected second lieutenant effective April 30, but was soon promoted to captain commanding Company G on May 15, 1862, succeeding George W. Clarke. He led the company in action in Gen. D. H. Hill's campaign in eastern North Carolina in the winter of 1862-1863. The next spring, the regiment was transferred to Lee's Army of Northern Virginia as part of Gen. Rodes' Division, Daniel's (later Bryan Grimes') Brigade, attached to the Second Corps. The regiment served in this division for the remainder of the war — at Gettysburg, in the Wilderness campaign, at Spotsylvania Court House, in Gen. Jubal Early's raid near Washington and his Shenandoah Valley campaign, in the trenches at Petersburg, and in many other engagements along the way.

As heavy fighting took its grim toll of officers and men, Capt. Rierson succeeded to wider responsibilities. When Maj. James Johnston Iredell of the regimental staff was killed at Spotsylvania Court House, Capt. Rierson succeeded him, although his appointment as Major was not received until January 28, 1865, retroactive to May 10, 1864. When Lt. Col. James T. Morehead, Jr. succeeded to the command of the 53rd Regiment at the death of Col. William A. Owens at Snicker's

During the war, Ralph served in the 295th joint assault signal company as a radio operator. He was involved in the battles of Mariana, Soloman, and the Philippine Islands.

When the war was over, Ralph returned to Pine Hall, where he and his brother Paul opened an auto repair shop. This business evolved over the years to specialize in major earth moving and grading and septic tank installation.

On May 4, 1948, Ralph married Susan Dean Trent of Mayodan, N.C. Born September 13, 1925, she was the daughter of Charlie Randle and Lucinda Jane Carter Trent. Susie worked at Washington Mills at the time of their marriage. Later, she was employed by Northwestern Bank and then First Union National Bank in Madison, N.C., working mostly with taxes and loans.

The couple built a house in Pine Hall next to his parents, who had moved from the farm in 1947. They had five children. Penny Susan Roberts, born November 27, 1952, graduated from the University of North Carolina at Greensboro with a B. A. in primary education. She teaches at Pine Hall Elementary School. On August 3, 1974, she married Robert Anderson Farmer, Jr., from Mayodan, N.C., born May 14, 1946. They have two daughters, Susan Abigail, born April 12, 1978, and Jessica Lynn, born June 14, 1981. Connie Lynn Roberts, born July 27, 1954, graduated from the University of North Carolina at Greensboro with A.B.S. in home economics education and from North Carolina A&T State University with a Masters in adult education. She is a sanitarian with the Stokes County Health Department. On November 22, 1986, she married Allen Michael Brown, Sr., from Walnut Cove, born April 10, 1948. They have twin sons, James Gilbert and William Garrett, born August 7, 1987. William Ralph Roberts, Jr., born July 13, 1956, graduated from North Carolina State University with A.B.S. in civil engineering. From 1979 to 1983 he was tax mapper for Stokes County. In 1983 Billy was appointed tax supervisor and served in that position for 2 years. Presently, he is a real estate paralegal with Petree, Stockton, and Robinson, Attorneys at Law in Winston Salem, N.C. On July 29, 1989, he married Wanda Lynn Shoaf from Winston Salem, N.C., born March 3, 1954. Jackie Dean Roberts, born July 25, 1962, graduated from the University of North Carolina at Greensboro with a B.S. in accounting and business and is credit manager at Royal Cake Company, Inc. in Winston Salem, N.C. Lisa Gayle Roberts, born January 16, 1965, graduated from the University of North Carolina at Greensboro with A.B.S. in accounting. She is a property management accountant with Westminster Corp. in Greensboro, N.C. On December 20, 1986, she married Mark Duane Ore from Pine Hall, N.C., born June 18, 1967. They have a daughter, Lucinda Jo, born June 11, 1989.

The Robertses now reside in a new home they built for their retirement on acreage overlooking the Dan River in Pine Hall, where they enjoy their grandchildren, their vegetable garden, and their hobbies and activities in the community.

Sources: Personal knowledge.

—Penny R. Farmer

ROBERTSON - BROWN

628

My grandmother, Wilmoth Laura Robertson Ferguson, is the oldest child born to Jesse Ben Robertson (B. August 22, 1889 - D. February 12, 1985) and Maude Brown (B. April 23, 1896 - D. November 24, 1917).

Jesse and Maude were married January 7, 1912, by G. A. Hutcherson, a Justice of the Peace, at the residence of W. L. Brown. The witnesses present at the marriage were W. L. Brown, G. R. Brown, and A. Brown.

To this marriage were born two daughters and two sons: Wilmoth Laura Robertson (B. December 28, 1912) married Troy Miller Ferguson (B. March 25, 1912). Ruby May Robertson (B. September 19, 1914) married Louis Hassell Joyce (B. October 20, 1912). Curtis Ray Robertson (B. February 15, 1916) married Alice Dixon Vernon (B. August 31, 1924). Georgie Brown Robertson (B. October 31, 1917) married Mary Sobolewski (B. November 6, 1917). When Jessee and Maude were first married, they lived just across the Rockingham County line near the Goinstown Road. Jesse and Maude were farmers raising tobacco as the main money crop. Besides doing the usual wifely duties, Maude could play a pump organ quite beautifully. After Georgie was born, Maude developed a serious disease called Milk Leg. The only thing that the doctor could do was to give her morphine for the pain. Maude never recovered from the sickness. Wilmoth still recalls the long ride in the back of a wagon to her mother's funeral and how sad the whole family felt.

Jesse then moved his family to a big old store house in Cougar Hollow, off Amostown Road. Grandpa Robertson (Radford Robertson) then moved in to help the family out, and the youngest child, Georgie, went to live a while with Grandpa and Grandma Brown, (Walter and Mary Brown).

Wilmoth was close to 6 years old when her mother died. After that, she became the woman of the house. Soon she learned how to cook and clean and take care of the family. Wilmoth had a lot of responsibilities at a very early age, but she had a very loving, patient father and grandparents that helped her out whenever they could.

Jesse's family, including Grandpa Robertson, lived only about 2 years in Cougar Hollow. Then Jesse bought Grandpa and Grandma Brown's home place off Amostown Road. Grandpa and Grandma Brown moved to Stoneville, where they lived for the remainder of their lives.

Jessee was still farming but he also was running a small store that was built beside the house by Grandpa Brown. Wilmoth can remember about that time Jesse bought a piano for Ruby and her to take lessons on.

Wilmoth was already married to Troy Ferguson when Jesse decided to marry again. Jesse then married Dulcie Bryant and soon had two more children. Jesse and Dulcie lived out the remainder of their lives happily in the Browns' home place.

Jesse and Dulcie Robertson

Jesse's second marriage was to Dulcie Bryant (B. February 14, 1901 - D. January 7, 1983).

To this marriage was born one daughter and one son: Marquita Ann Robertson (B. August 12, 1937) married Gene Arnold Duncan (B. September 5, 1933). Ben Douglas Robertson (B. August 5, 1939) married Shirley Ann Hurd (B. December 26, 1942).

Sources: Troy and Wilmoth Ferguyson, Brown family Bible, marriage certificate, and tombstone inscriptions.

—Andrea J. Edwards

FRANK AND NEALY ROBERTSON

629

Frank Robertson, second son of Josiah and Mary Martin Robertson, was born September 14, 1878, in Stokes County, Peters Creek Township.

Frank grew up in the Snow Hill community. He attended the local school (they were short sessions, usually six weeks to three months), which was a one-room log structure. The chimney was made of sticks put together with mud clay. Benches made from split logs were used instead of a desk. The teacher had a long leather strap whip on a stick he would use by cracking the whip on the floor for order. Daddy said sometime he would scare the little younguns so bad they would jump and the whole bench would dump them. The older boys would arrive early and gather wood in the nearby forest to heat the school room. Sometimes they would get a big fire going and go up on the roof and put wood down the chimney. The school taught reading, writing, and arithmetic. Frank learned to read and spell from a little "Blue Back Spelling Book." He continued there until he said he knew more than the teacher. He spoke many times of going to a boarding school at Jamestown.

In his late twenties, the year was 1907, he would

world continues to revolve on friendships, making our county a great place to live and an even greater place for future generations. We love calling Stokes County home!

Sources: Personal knowledge

—Janet Atkins Roberts

WILLIAM PINKNEY AND JESSIE SUE MITCHELL ROBERTS

626

William "Will" Pinkney Roberts was born December 12, 1902, to Robert Walter "Bud" (—1861-March 14, 1941) and Mary Jane Smith Roberts (Nov. 10, 1878-Nov. 10, 1963). He was the grandson of Jacob A. (March 13, 1843-May 22, 1921) and Betty Baker Smith. Jacob came from Germany in 1859 at age 15.

Will had eight brothers and three sisters: Mary M. Roberts Sharp, born Feb. 28, 1893, died; Rufus R. Roberts, born Jan. 26, 1895, died Sept. 24, 1982; Loula L. Roberts Tesh, born April 26, 1896, died June 1, 1985; Jacob James (Jim) Roberts, born Aug. 23, 1899, died Sept. 6, 1982; William P. (Will) Roberts, born Dec. 12, 1902, died Aug. 7, 1987; Abram Hensy Roberts, born Sept. 9, 1905, died Dec. 16, 1985; Charlie C. Roberts, born Nov. 18, 1907, died in 1908; and Jesse Roberts, born April 30 1909; Sallie G. Roberts Gillespie, born Sept. 22, 1910; Russell B. Roberts, born Feb. 22, 1914; and Delmar S. Roberts, born May 12, 1915.

Will grew up in the Sharron Community and attended Sharron School, which was a one-room school house. He went through the fifth grade but had to quit to go to work to help support the family. Fun things he liked to do while growing up were playing baseball and dancing. At Christmas he would get an apple, an orange, and a 10¢ knife with a chain or a harp. His first car was a "T" model, and people were not required to have a license to drive then.

William P. Roberts married Jessie Sue Mitchell on April 19, 1930, in Reidsville, NC, in Rockingham County. Jessie Sue Mitchell was born January 22, 1912, the daughter of Robert Hilmon (June 18, 1877-Oct. 7, 1958) and Nannie Bell Griffin Mitchell (March 31, 1884-Nov. 20, 1962). She was the granddaughter of Lee Griffin and Mary A. Lewis, and John B. Mitchell and Elizabeth Montgomery. Jessie grew up in the Intelligence Community, Mt. Bethel Township. Jessie had 7 brothers and 5 sisters.

Will and Jessie were sharecroppers with the H. B. Garrison family in Reidsville, NC, in the 1930's. This is where they got their first start as a newly married couple. Will and Jessie were the parents of five children. The first child was Kay Darnell Roberts (March 17, 1940-March 23, 1940). The second child, Kenneth Garland Roberts (May 6, 1943-Sept. 6, 1970), attended school at Pine Hall. He was never married and was employed by Jack Hall's Esso in Madison, NC. Kenneth died in a drowning accident. The third birth was a set of twins, Patsy Ann Roberts (Nov. 8, 1946) and

Will, Jessie Roberts

Seated: Will, Jessie Roberts. Standing left to right: Patsy, Pamela, Pansy

Pansy Lynn Roberts (Nov. 8, 1946). Patsy's first marriage was to Ronnie Hopper. They had two children, Lynette Michelle Hopper (July 16, 1964), and Lori Ann Hopper (Aug. 21, 1965-Nov. 23, 1976). Lori Ann died of muscular dystrophy. Lynette married Wayne Wesley Easter. They have one child, Lindsay Michelle Easter (Oct. 18, 1987). Patsy's second marriage was to Sonny Wayne Tilley. Their son is Brian Wayne Tilley (Dec. 10, 1973). Patsy's third marriage is to Bobby Gene Witty. They now live in Stokes County, Beaver Island Township.

The other twin, Pansy, married Larry James Carter. They have three children, Darrin James Carter (Nov. 13, 1965-Feb. 17, 1967), Kevin Dwayne Carter (Dec. 25, 1967), and Kimberly Lynn Carter (April 29, 1970). They now live in Stokes County, Beaver Island Township.

The fifth child was Pamela Sue Roberts (April 18, 1948). She married Larry Roger Case. They have two children, Julie Alane Case (Nov. 17, 1970), and Kara Denise Case (July 5, 1973). They live in Stokes County, Beaver Island Township.

Will was a farmer most of his life, but his first public job was cooking for the state. He later worked for American Tobacco Company and then Washington Mills in Mayodan, NC. He worked ten hours a day for $5.75 a week. He cut hair for 15¢ a head to help make ends meet.

Will bought his first twenty-five acre from his sister, Lula Tesh, for $375.00. He later sold the farm to his brother Hense. Will built and ran a country store called "Roberts Grocery" in 1934. Two years later he built his first four-room house for $800.00. It took seven weeks to build the house. He later sold the house to his brother, Delmar. In the early fifties, Will bought a 50-acre farm and house from Ray and Juanita Morton. The house still stands today.

As members of an established church, Will and Jessie later gave timber from their farm to build the new Grace Baptist Church in 1954. Will and Jessie had a wonderful and fulfilling life together. They celebrated their golden wedding anniversary April 19, 1980.

Will served as a Deacon, Trustee, Superintendent, and Church Secretary. Will said, "The best way to live a long life is to be a faithful Christian and attend church regularly". This he demonstrated to his family and friends throughout his life. Will died Aug. 7, 1987, and is buried at Grace Baptist Cemetery.

Sources: Family Bible, personal knowledge.

—Pamela Case

WILLIAM RALPH AND SUSAN TRENT ROBERTS

627

On May 5, 1923, William Ralph Roberts was born to Eugene Craven and Naomi Elizabeth Carter Roberts at the home of Eugene's parents in Pine Hall. Ralph grew up in a five-room bungalow located on the farm of his grandparents, James William and Mary Magruda Sharp Roberts. Eugene and Naomi later purchased a 56-acre section of this farm, situated on the Dan River near the Rockingham County line in the Pine Hall community.

Ralph and his younger brother, Paul Eugene (1925-1963), spent their early years helping on the farm, where tobacco and corn were raised. They walked the two miles to school in Pine Hall, until the old two-story wooden structure burned in 1929. While the new school was being built on the site of the present school in Pine Hall, the brothers attended classes with other area students next door to their own home, in the six upstairs rooms of their grandparents' brick house, where Ralph was born.

Ralph, Paul, and their younger sister, Naomi Carolyn Roberts Hartman (1938-1989), all graduated from Pine Hall High School. During his high school years, Ralph played baseball and basketball and drove a school bus. He graduated with the class of 1940.

After high school, Ralph pursued what would prove to be a life-long fascination with machinery by attending Nashville Auto Diesel College in Tennessee. Upon completion of this course, he lived in Baltimore, Maryland, where he worked in an airplane factory until the outbreak of World War II.

1922; married Charley Johnson. Charley is deceased. Second marriage to Robert Johnson; they have one son Bobby 'and one daughter Debra.

All of the above are living at this time. There are three children who died in infancy: James Charlie, born October 1907, died around one year of age; Nina Mae, born around 1911, died at age three; Lettie Sue, born around 1913, died about one year of age.

James M., who was known as Jimmy, and Jettie lived from 1904 to 1912 on his father Josiah Robertson's farm, which was on the Snow Hill Methodist Church Road about one and one half miles east of Lawsonville, NC. They moved to a farm owned by a cousin, James Herbert Robertson near Madison, NC., the latter part of 1912 for two years, and then to the Sharp farm near Madison, where Jimmy was overseer for about three years. The latter part of 1917 they bought a farm near Pine Hall, North Carolina, where they lived the remainder of their lives.

Jimmie and Jettie Robertson with four year old boy William Herbert, baby girl Vera Ann

They both attended the local schools of that day, learning the 3 R's, Reading, 'Riting and 'Rithmetic. I remember the mentioning of the "Blue Back Spelling Book". The schools were of the one-room variety, which were all they had at that time. Jimmy believed in education and saw that we all had a high school education. He did not have the money to send us to college, so we were on our own after high school. He set a good example for us to follow; although he grew tobacco as a money crop, he would not use it in any form. He would not drink alcoholic beverages of any form and would not swear using damn or the Lord's name.

He was a hard worker, as he and I, the older of the children, tended tobacco, corn and wheat as a twosome. Then at the age of 19, I left the farm for school and eventually work other than farming.

Left to right, (girls) Mary Johnson, Vera Knight, (boys) Paul, Herbert and David Robertson

There ware two events I remember as a boy. One was my father and I harvesting wheat by hand. Using what was called a cradle, I don't know the technical name for it, he, being stronger, would cut the wheat, take the hand full of wheat from the cradle, dropping it on the ground. I would pick it up and tie it in a bundle, which we would pick up and put in a stack until the threshing machine people would come along and thrash it. They would take a portion as their fee. A few of the neighbors would be helpers in the threshing process. Another event I looked forward to was when the first load of tobacco, before school started, was going to Winston Salem, which was about 25 miles from Pine Hall, on a two-horse covered wagon. It would take about eight hours to go, and we would spend the night on a bunk bed in the warehouse, sell the tobacco the next day, and then return home sometime after dark.

They were both hard-working and thrifty, religious people of the Primitive Baptist faith, and were members of Wilson Primitive Baptist Church, R.F.D. Walnut Cove, North Carolina, where they are buried. Jettie died November 20, 1970, and Jimmie died February 19, 1979.

Sources: Information from family records and personal knowledge.

—W. Herbert Robertson

JOSIAH AND ELVIRA ROBERTSON

632

Josiah Robertson was born November 22, 1844, and died August 9, 1923. He was the fourth son born to Reuben and Paulina Reed Robertson. His grandparents were James and Anna Robertson, Josiah and Polly Cooksey Reed. He was named for his grandfather Josiah Reed (see stories #835, 843 and 844, first volume, *Stokes County Heritage, North Carolina).*

Josiah served in the Confederate Army. He enlisted March 15, 1864, and was hospitalized May 24, 1864, of gunshot wound; place and date was not reported. On June 13, 1864, he was furloughed for sixty days and returned to duty prior to September 1, 1864. He was captured at Hatchers Run, Virginia, April 2, 1865, confined at Hearts Island, New York harbor until released on about June 20, 1865, after taking oath of allegiance.

On October 17, 1875, Josiah married Mary Elvira Martin, born September 9, 1854; died December 22, 1920. She was a daughter of James and Mary Robertson Martin, who were married September 2, 1843, in Patrick County, Virginia. Josiah and Elvira's parents were brother and sister, making them first cousins. They built a home in Peters Creek Township and settled near Little Snow Creek. The house is still standing and is located about one and a half mile east of Lawsonville, North Carolina on the Snow Hill Church Road. To this union were born eighth children:

1. William Walter, born March 16, 1877; died April 16, 1966; married February 16, 1913, to Vergie Spencer.
2. Frank, born September 14, 1878; died July 11, 1973; married Nealy B. Taylor.
3. Martha Ann, born February 9, 1880; died January 10, 1972. Unmarried.
4. Mary Eliza, born March 28, 1882; died November 14, 1975. Unmarried.
5. James Monroe, born February 29, 1884; died February 19, 1979; married April 25, 1904, to Jettie Florence Stephens.
6. Sarah Elizabeth, born August 29, 1886; died April 6, 1972. Unmarried.
7. John Andrew, born September 14, 1892; married November 5, 1916, to Eva Mae Wilson.
8. Paulina Hester, born September 19, 1896; died October 26, 1982. Unmarried.

Walter, Frank, and John married and bought farms joining the parents and each other. James moved away and bought a farm near Pine Hall, North Carolina. The four sisters remained single and lived with their parents, along with Mary Martin, their grandmother. Then after the parents'

Josiah and Mary Elvira Robertson

tell of his experiences when he went out west. He and a friend, Helon Sheppard, followed the wheat reapers and went as far as South Dakota.

Frank was married to Nealy Brooks Taylor on June 4, 1911, at Snow Hill Methodist Church by the Rev. R. L. Doggett. The ceremony was performed on Sunday morning following the 11 o'clock worship service. Frank took his bride to the home of his parents, where they lived the first few months of their married life. He and his brother Walter built a house on land they had purchased together, and they moved along with Walter into the new home.

Nealy is the first child born to Oregon and Betty Taylor. She was born November 19, 1892, in Stokes County, Peters Creek Township. Her first school was a private school operated by two sisters, Nancy and Mary Baker, in their home. Nancy, who did the teaching, was her first teacher. Later she attended Priddy School, which was later named North View. One of her teachers was Black Head Tom Priddy. She and Tom could not get along, so her father sent her to Stoneville, North Carolina, to stay with Uncle Jim Taylor's family for the winter and attend school there. Three other teachers were Cousin Lettie Sue Brown, Annie and Lucy Smith.

Frank and Nealy Robertson

Fiftieth Wedding Anniversary — Frank and Nealy Robertson (Seated); Louis Hilliard Wagoner, Glen and Orell Robertson

Frank and Nealy were members of Oak Ridge Baptist Church. For years, he served as church clerk. Church services were held monthly, third Sunday afternoon at 2 o'clock, and the first Sunday morning at 11 o'clock. Following the Saturday afternoon service, the regular business meeting was held, and my dad would stand and read the minutes of the last meeting. They first traveled to church by horse and buggy, then a T-Model Ford, and later an A Model-Ford. Frank was never a good driver, an Nealy was afraid of his driving. When we went over a bump in the road, we children in the back seat would bounce to the top, or around a curve we would swing from side to side. He hated to change gears, so when he climbed a hill, and the car began to slow down, he would try to nudge it along by pushing against the steering wheel, hoping he would not have to change gears.

Frank was a good carpenter, and helped to build several houses around in the community. He and Sam Taylor, a brother-in-law, would build houses until time for spring plowing and planting. Some of the furniture in their house was made by Frank. The tobacco crop, their main source of income, in the earlier days was hauled by wagon to Winston-Salem to sell at the tobacco warehouse. The trip took four days, stopping and camping along the road overnight. Nealy would sew and make the children's clothes. Later chicken feed was sold in pretty prints. We could make lots of clothes from them; the only problem was that it took three of the same pattern to make a dress.

Frank and Walter divided up the farm, and Frank built a new home on his part. They worked together clearing land and planting crops. Several years passed and no children. One day Nealy was asked to take a baby to rear that had lost its mother. She spoke to her mother about the child and was advised not to take it; she may have children of her own. This still did not give her the answer, but as she returned home a voice within her seemed to say, "Do not take the child." She didn't.

Later three children were born to this union:

1. Louise, born November 20, 1923; married on June 20, 1947, to Robert Glen Hilliard, born August 28, 1921. Their children are Donna Kay Wisdom, born September 12, 1948, and Samuel Marcus, born August 18, 1949. They raised their family in Greensboro, North Carolina. Robert died August 18, 1973; second marriage to Jacob Lutz Wagoner, born April 20, 1919; died February 6, 1985.

2. Nevel Orell, born September 7, 1926, married on April 10, 1944, to Priscilla Alsine Joyce, born April 2, 1929. They live near Walnut Cove, North Carolina. The children are Joyce Cassandra Adkins, born February 28, 1945; Floyd Vincent, born June 17, 1952; Keith Marcus, born December 10, 1955; Vanessa Priscilla Hooker, born September 14, 1960; and Kadren Orell, born February 18, 1965.

3. Glen Franklin, born January 2, 1934; married March 24, 1951, to Iris Mabe, born October 21, 1934. Their children are Kenneth Trent, born March 30, 1956, and Kristie Marlene Gammons, born April 7, 1966. Glen and Iris live next door to the Frank Robertson home place on Snow Hill Church Road.

Frank died July 11, 1973, age 94; and Nealy died October 6, 1988, age 95. They are laid to rest in Oak Ridge Cemetery at Sandy Ridge, North Carolina.

Sources: Family records and personal knowledge.

—Louise Wagoner

HAZEL ROBERTSON FAMILY

630

Edith Iola Fulp was born January 29, 1919. She married Coy William Grubbs, who was born August 30, 1946.

Hazel Inez Fulp was born September 18, 1921. Hazel married Woodrow Edgar Robertson, who was born December 22, 1939.

Judy Brenda Robertson, born October 11, 1942, married Stephen Roger Dinges, born October 6, 1962. They are now divorced.

Ronald Edgar Robertson was born October 29, 1947. Ronald married Sandra Jean Dinges who was born December 16, 1972.

Sources: Personal knowledge.

—Hazel Robertson

JAMES M. ROBERTSON FAMILY

631

James Monroe Robertson was born February 29, 1884, the third son and fifth child of Josiah and Elvira Martin Robertson, in Peters Creek Township near Lawsonville, North Carolina.

Jettie Stephens Robertson was born to Isaac Newton Stephens and Sarah R. Stephens, the first daughter and third child, on November 27, 1884, also near Lawsonville, North Carolina.

They were married April 24, 1904, and were the parents of the following children:

1. William Herbert Robertson, born August 10, 1906; married Kate Holden; had one daughter Anne. Katie is deceased.

2. Vera Anne Robertson, born February 19, 1910; married Talmadge Knight; had one son Jim. Talmadge is deceased.

3. Paul Gail Robertson, born June 26, 1915; married Magaline Neal; had two daughters Wanda and Nancy. Magaline is deceased. Second marriage to Leeana Gardy.

4. David Elizah Robertson, born June 5, 1920; married Jackie Johnson. They have two sons, Jimmy and Don.

5. Mary Florence Robertson, born October 20,

augment the meat supply. Uniquely, molasses was produced by crushing and extracting the liquid from sugar cane, which was also grown on the farm. In order to crush the cane and extract the juice, a mule was used to power a wooden sweep attached to the cane press. The men took turns feeding the cane into the mill. The juice was collected, strained, and then poured into a vat where it was boiled to the desired consistency. The process took about fourteen hours. During the evening hours, friends and neighbors with their children would gather for a social event. When the vats were removed from the furnace, the molasses was cooled and placed in containers; the children were permitted to sample the molasses left in the vat.

Joseph Watt Robertson died May 28, 1951, and his beloved wife, Rosie, died October 30, 1958. Both are buried in the graveyard at the Capella Church of Christ, Stokes County, North Carolina.

The information presented in this report was compiled from family records, United States census records, marriage bonds, deeds and death records. Most of the data can be found recorded in the Stokes County Circuit Court Clerk's Office, Government Building, Danbury, North Carolina.

Sources: Personal knowledge and sources indicated in text.

—Rachel Covington Hassett

NEVEL ORELL AND ALSINE JOYCE ROBERTSON FAMILY 634

Orell Robertson was born September 7, 1926, the second child of three children, to Frank (born September 14, 1879, died July 11, 1973) and Nealy Taylor Robertson (born November 19, 1892, died October 6, 1988) in Lawsonville, Stokes County, NC.

Orell was named after Orell Lineberger, a pastor of Snow Hill Methodist Church at that time. He grew up on his father's farm helping his parents in tobacco, corn, wheat, and gardens and raising chickens, cows, and hogs for their food. Orell was cultivating tobacco at eight years of age. He barely could see over the handles of the plow. When he was twelve years of age, he was turning land with a team of two horses. His cousin, Magdalene Robertson Tilley Compton, told he would climb up in the tobacco barn and was housing tobacco when he wasn't any bigger than a dirt dobber. He hated to use a hoe in the fields.

Orell walked and went to Priddy's School for two years. The school name was later changed to North View School. Then he went to Lawsonville School. One morning Orell went out to feed the horses and found two eggs in the horse trough. He put them in his back pocket and forgot to take them out before going to school. When he sat down at his desk in school, you can guess what happened. He was in a mess all day.

Orell always thought he knew more than the teacher when it came to parts of speech in English such as nouns, pronouns, adjectives, verbs, etc. He said he knew what a mule could and could not do when it came to a mule being a noun. That is when he quit school in the sixth grade.

ONe night Orell went to feed his share of cows some straw. He went ahead of his sister Louise, who was three years older. Orell had hidden in the calf pen and when Louise came by he growled and all Louise could see was two big eyes through a crack in the barn. She ran back to get their father Frank. He came out with a gun. Meanwhile Orell had sneaked around and got back in the house and was watching them hunt whatever Louise had seen. They never found anything, and Orell never told anything about what he had done.

Orell got his first car at sixteen, a 1942 Ford. It was hard for his parents to keep him at home from then on.

On February 13, 1945, Orell was inducted into the U.S. Army for World War II and was sent to Fort Bragg, N.C., where he received his basic training, later being sent to Camp Croft, S.C. He had trouble marching and keeping up with the other soldiers, so he was transferred into the Air Force and was sent to Squadron S-A.A.F. Base Unit in Sheppard Field, Texas. From there he was sent to Beckley Field, Colorado, and at last he was sent to A.A.F. Base in Stewart Field, Newburg, NY, where he drove an army ambulance to scenes of accidents and picked up injured or ill patients and returned them to the hospital for treatment. Occasionally he rendered first aid treatment. The war ended, and he did not have to go overseas. He was honorably discharged on July 19, 1946, with a rating of corporal, serving 17 months in the war.

Orell married April 10, 1944, to Priscilla Alsine Joyce (born April 2, 1929, to Buford and Hester Grogan Joyce Route One, Mayodan, NC). Alsine attended Stoneville School, finishing the 8th grade in 1944.

After returning from service Orell and Alsine built their home beside Snow Hill Church on his father's property that was deeded to them. It was here that the entire family was born. Alsine worked in a cotton mill in Mayodan, N. C. approximately seven years, then farmed several years after that.

Orell & Alsine Robertson Family: Vanessa, Joyce, Alsine, Orell, Floyd, Keith, Kadren.

Around 1955 Orell went into construction business with a crew of five men, building residential homes in Stokes, Rockingham, Forsyth and Guilford Counties. He worked at this business until around 1973. When building material prices were changing so fast you could not give a person a contract price, he decided it was time to quit building. In 1966 Orell bought an 81-acre farm from his father that he owned on Dan River. The farm had grown up but the timber had already been cut off. On this farm he designed and built a golf course in Sauratown Township on Power Dam Road, Walnut Cove, NC, which is known as Hemlock Golf Course. The front 9 holes were opened March, 1969. Later he added another 9 holes making it an 18-hole golf course par 70.

Orell built thirteen cabins overlooking the golf course with one of them being their second home on weekends. They had no idea this home would end up a permanent home, but when the last child

Orell and Alsine Robertson in 1944

Orell Robertson, 1945

Left to Right First Row, Seated: Walter and Vergie; Second Row, Seated: Eva, Martha Ann, Nealy, Jettie, Mary Eliza; Standing: Johnnie, Paulina, Frank, Jimmie and Sarah Robertson

and grandmother's deaths, they continued to live at the homeplace.

The sisters, always referred to as the Robertson Sisters, were hard workers, made their living on the farm, and worked with their brother John and his son Woodrow. Each had a special job. Martha Ann did the cooking and gardening while the rest went to the field. Sarah was real good with a rifle and killed snakes and rabbits. She also carried the keys and a pocket knife in her apron pocket. Mary Eliza loved to read the news paper which was also enjoyed by the father Josiah. Paulina loved to talk. They enjoyed company, and their home was a gather place for the grandchildren and friends. They all played games and always had goodies, apple, oranges, stick candy, popcorn, peanuts and the best sugar cookies you ever ate. They had one of the first Victrolas in the community and lots of records. Sarah wound the machine and Paulina put the records on. They made lots of quilts and could quilt real pretty, and also made their dresses, always by the same pattern. Shoes were ordered from the Sears Roebuck catalogue, and as long as possible they wore high top shoes. All catalogues were saved and stored neatly upstairs. Usually when they went out, two would go together and the other two stayed home. They were members of Oak Ridge Baptist Church and are buried in the church cemetery. When in their late 80's and early 90's Martha Ann and then Sarah died. This caused them to break up housekeeping. The other two sisters, Mary Eliza and Paulina moved to their nephew, Woodrow's, and lived for a few years until he got sick and couldn't care for them. Then they were moved to a rest home where they stayed until they died.

Josiah and Elvira are buried in the Snow Creek Primitive Baptist Church cemetery along side her mother Mary Martin.

Sources: Family Bible and personal knowledge.

—Louise R. Wagoner

JOSEPH WATT ROBERTSON
633

The Robertsons are of Scottish ancestry. John Thompson, whose mother was Margaret Robertson Thompson, spent ten years researching and compiling information on the Robertson lineage. His three volumes span years of history involving the Donnachaidh clan, and yet it is only conjecture as to the connecting lineage between Scotland and America.

Verifiable information is that Joseph Watt Robertson was born in Henry County, Virginia, in 1812, and he was married to Elizabeth Clark on January 23, 1828. Census records indicate there was a second wife whose name was Amelia [last name unknown].

In 1845, a son, Joseph, was born to the union of Joseph W. and Elizabeth [Clark] Robertson. There were at least ten other children.

There is a paucity of family records; the next set of records found in the Government Building at Danbury, North Carolina, shows that Joseph Robertson married Sally Lou Payne on August 10, 1865.

Evidently, the Robertson family migrated back and forth across the Virginia-North Carolina state line. Indications are that all the offspring of Joseph and Sally Lou Robertson were born in Virginia. The children are as follows: Bart, b. 1868; George W., b. 1870; Joseph Watt, b. 1872; Johnny D., b. 1877; Samuel, b. 1881; Bryce, b. 1889; and Harvey, b. 1909.

Joseph and Sally Lou Robertson finally settled at Sandy Ridge, North Carolina. Their occupation was that of farming; however, it is also noted that Joseph owned a blacksmith shop.

Joseph Watt Robertson, the writer's grandfather, along with his brother, George W., moved to the Capella area of Stokes County in the 1890's. They, too, were farmers, and they rented a tract of 175 acres of land prior to its purchase, in 1898, from Rufus A. Bennett.

The two brothers had married sisters from the James A. Bennett family. ON June 24, 1896, Joseph W. Robertson married Rosie Bennett; and on January 6, 1895, George W. Robertson married Minnie Lee Bennett. The two families had farmed the land jointly before making a division of the tract and building their respective homes on what is currently known as Robertson Ridge Road in the Capella area.

The children of Joseph Watt and Rosie Robertson include Tannie Alice, born August 30, 1897, who at the age of 92 years is still living in the home her husband, Zona DeWitt Covington, built in 1922 soon after they were married. Others include William Rinegar "Ring", who was born August 22, 1900, and died May 2, 1986 [married to Hettie Mae Ferguson, who is still living at age 89 years]; Joseph Samuel, who was born August 7, 1903, and died December 12, 1982 [married to Husie Ferguson]; Clara, who was born May 8, 1906, and died September 24, 1986 [married to John York].

Joseph Watt Robertson and his wife, Rosa, were affectionately known throughout the community as "Uncle Watt" and "Aunt Rosie". They were also known as devout Christians, and they regularly attended the Capella Church of Christ.

Joseph Watt Robertson and Rosa (Bennett) Robertson

Tobacco was the main money crop, but small grains were grown for table consumption. Vegetables and fruits were also cultivated for family use. Sine there was no refrigeration, these fruits and vegetables were preserved by canning or dehydration. There was a specially constructed building for the purpose of drying the produce. Moreover, chickens and hogs were raised on the farm, and in the winter, small wild game was trapped to

WOODROW MARSHALL ROBERTSON

638

Woodrow Marshall Robertson was born Dec. 7, 1918, in Pinnacle, N.C., the son of Zebulon Vance Robertson and Lillie Bell Boles. Woodrow's brothers and sister were as follows: Lora Roena (b. 9-18-1898 d. 10-18-1898), Thelma Mabel (b. 5-21-1901 d. 10-12-1982), Zeb Reitzel (b. 1-17-1904 d. 9-17-1979), Roland Boles (b. 3-18-1907 d. ?), William Brody (b. 6-13-1909), Nonnie Bell (b. 2-24-1911 d. 2-21-1917), Toy Wilson (b. 1-17-1913), Troy Lee (b. 2-26-1915) and Mary Elizabeth (b. 12-25-1916 d. 2-4-1978). Woodrow (Woody is what everyone called him.) moved with his parents to Pinehurst, N.C., at an early age where his father worked at Pinehurst Country Club. He soon followed in his father's footsteps and worked at the golf course along with several of his brothers.

He married Margaret Ruth Thompson on Nov. 2, 1940. With the exception of a year or so working in Winston Salem, N.C. during the latter part of World War II, they remained in Pinehurst, N.C. in the early years of their marriage. Their two sons, Jerry Lee (b. 8-19-1942) and Kenneth Eugene (b. 12-27-1946) were born while they were living in Pinehurst. Since golf course work seemed to be born in the Robertson family, Woody and his family moved to Fort Bragg, N.C., in 1948 to become the green's superintendent at what was known as the Enlisted Men's Golf Club, later known as Stryker Golf Club. He spent the next 33 years doing what he liked the most, maintaining Stryker Golf Club, before retiring in 1981. Anyone that knew him saw the love, dedication, and pride he had toward his golf course work.

His wife, Margaret, did not enjoy good health for a number of years and died on May 6, 1976. He later married Ruth Rhodes Davis. Woody had a stroke in less than a year after retiring but was able to fight back to almost a normal life. However, he soon came down with cancer. He battled it with the same vigor that he had with the previous stroke but was unable to win the fight. He died in the Lumberton Cancer Center on Nov 5, 1987. Woodrow and Margaret are buried in Eagle Springs, N.C., at the Eagle Springs Baptist Church Cemetery.

Woodrow Marshall Robertson

His oldest son, Jerry Lee, married Barbara Bass of Sampson County and have two sons, Jerry Lee, Jr. (b. 12-12-1963), and James Douglas (b. 7-27-1966). Jerry and Barbara live in Hope Mills, N.C., where Jerry is the vice-president and treasurer of Home Federal Savings and Loan of Fayetteville, N.C. Barbara has worked a number of years with the Cumberland County school system. Jerry, Jr., graduated from UNC at Chapel Hill, N.C., and is a CPA working at Walter Kidde & Co. in Mebane, N.C. James Douglas graduated from UNC at Chapel Hill, N.C., and is the pharmacy manager at Drugs America in Lumberton, N.C.

From left: Jerry Lee Robertson, Jr., Jerry Lee Robertson, Sr., Barbara Bass Robertson, James Douglas Robertson

Woody's other son, Kenneth Eugene, married Thelma Juanita Evelyn and had one daughter, Melody Ruth (b. 5-26-1969). Kenneth and Juanita later divorced. Kenneth is now married to Brenda West Guinn. He is a golf professional at Cypress Lakes Golf Club in Hope Mills, N.C.

Sources: Personal knowledge and relatives.

—Jerry Lee Robertson

MOIR B. AND NELLIE KATE SMITH ROGERS

639

Moir B. Rogers married to Nellie Kate Smith on November 10, 1930. They had three children: Peggy Hayden Tilley, Franklin Rogers, and Mary Lou Goad.

Moir and Nellie lived their lives on a farm adjoining the Aaron Corner Church property.

Moir died September 3, 1962. Nellie died June 18, 1964. They were wonderful parents.

Source: Family knowledge.

—Rogers Children

JAMES WADE ROMINGER FAMILY

640

James Wade Rominger (b. June 14, 1922) married Essie Pearl Dunlap (B. May 1, 1928) August 24, 1944. James was the son of John Julius Rominger (deceased) and Georgia Alice Neal Rominger (deceased) of Walnut Cove. Pearl was the daughter of James Rural Dunlap (b. July 4, 1895/d. June 15, 1967) and Mamie Rose Riggs Dunlap (b. September 7, 1905) of Pine Hall, North Carolina.

James and Pearl left Stokes County in 1944 and moved to Rockingham County. They purchased the Sam Atkins homeplace in the Woodbine Community of Mayodan, North Carolina. They both went to work at Washington Mills, now known as Tultex, in that same year.

To them were born two daughters: Brenda Alice Rominger (b. September 30, 1945) and Phyllis Anne Rominger (b. February 27, 1949). Brenda and Phyllis both attended Mayodan Elementary School and graduated from Madison-Mayodan Senior High School. Brenda attended Mars Hill College in Mars Hill, North Carolina.

James left Washington Mills in 1956 and went to work for Monitor Roller Mill in Walnut Cove. He worked at the roller mill for seven (7) years, leaving there for Burlington Industries, Madison Plant, December 16, 1963. He remained there until his death September 6, 1986.

Pearl still works at Tultex, where she is a Quality Auditor.

Phyllis was married to Paul Ray Joyce April 19, 1968. To them was born a son, Jeffrey Adam, September 17, 1973. They live on Madison, Route 1. Phyllis works at Gem-Dandy in Madison and Paul Ray (Nup) works for the State Department of Stokes County. Jeffrey attends Dalton L. McMichael Senior High, previously known as the Madison-Mayodan Senior High and is in his sophomore year.

Brenda was married to Bobby Cephus Mabe, Jr. on July 14, 1968, at Willow Oak Missionary Baptist Church in Walnut Cove. To them was born a daughter, Sandra Luanne, December 28, 1971. They live on Route 3, Walnut Cove, in the east Stokes community, better known as the Dodgetown-Dillard Community. Brenda worked at Burlington Industries in Madison, North Carolina, for twenty-two (22) years (July 14, 1966 - December 31, 1988). It was January 2, 1989, that Brenda went to work for Farmers Mutual Fire Insurance Association - Forsyth-Stokes Branch in Winston-Salem, North Carolina. On April 1, 1989, she became Secretary/Treasurer for Farmers Mutual. Bobby works for Swing Transport Trucking Company in Winston-Salem, North Carolina, as a truck driver. Luanne attends South Stokes Senior High School, where she is presently a senior.

James had three brothers and six sisters. After the death of his parents, the younger child, Dorothy Alice Rominger (b. April 30, 1933) made her home with James and Pearl until her marriage to Harry Benton Griffin (b. April 11, 1933) November 8, 1952, of the Woodbine Community in Mayodan, North Carolina. They purchased a home on Second Avenue in Mayodan, where they are presently living.

To them were born three sons: Darrell Benton Griffin (b. July 17, 1954); Bobby Dean Griffin (b. June 19, 1956); and Thomas Clay Griffin (b. August 4, 1962).

finished school at North Stokes, they moved to Walnut Cove permanently. He has now leased the golf course to two of his sons, Keith and Kadren, who look after it, but Orell is still out there helping mow grass and whatever needs to be done.

Orell was also into the water well drilling business from 1982 to fall, 1987, with his son Floyd known as Parsons's Well Company located in Madison, NC. Orell was self-employed all his life until he retired in 1989.

Born to this marriage were five children;

1. A daughter, Joyce Cassandra, born February 28, 1945. She was married June 22, 1963, to James (Jimmy) Osborne Adkins who was born November 21, 1944. Joyce and Jimmy have one daughter Paige Christine, born May 26, 1965. Paige was married to Douglas Stephen Winfree (born Dec. 22, 1964). This marriage ended in divorce May 24, 1989. Paige received her maiden name back. No children were born to this marriage.

2. A son, Floyd Vincent, was born June 17, 1952. Floyd married on November 27, 1970, to Mary Arlene Lawson, who was born November 17, 1954. To this marriage three children were born: 1. A son, Brian Vincent, born August 4, 1973. 2. A son, JOshua Niles, born February 17, 1976. 3. A daughter, April Dawn, born January 15, 1979. This marriage ended in divorce December 4, 1984.

Floyd's second marriage was December 29, 1984, to Theresa Brown Hennis, who was born November 3, 1954. No children were born to this marriage. Theresa has three children by previous marriage: Christa Lee, born October 12, 1971; Terri Lynn, born Jan. 4, 1976; and Daniel Lee, born Dec. 18, 1977.

3. A son, Keith Marcus, born December 10, 1955, was married on June 14, 1974, to Cynthia Dale Woods, who was born November 16, 1956. To his marriage two children were born: 1. A daughter, Frankie Love, born October 12, 1976. 2. A son, Josiah Reuben, born October 26, 1977.

4. A daughter, Vanessa Priscilla, born September 14, 1960, was married on October 1, 1978, to Kenneth Gerry Hooker, born November 8, 1958. To this marriage two children were born: 1. A son, Kenton Gerry, born August 7, 1979. 2. A son, Tyson Kenneth, born September 25, 1984.

5. A son, Kadren Orell, born February 18, 1965, was married November 25, 1983, Jo Valencia Lynn Goins, born September 21, 1966. To this marriage a son, Cody Kadren, was born, March 24, 1987.

The first child was born two weeks after Orell was inducted into the army. Dr. Ernest Reynolds, from Madison, NC., carried Alsine and her grandmother, Elizabeth Grogan, who had raised Alsine after her mother's death, in his own car to the hospital in Leaksville, NC., known as Eden, N C., now. At that time gas and tires were rationed. After the baby was born, Alsine made her home with Orell's parents until his return from the war. The other four children were born at Annie Penn Hospital in Reidsville, NC. Dr. Ernest Reynolds was the doctor.

Sources: Personal knowledge and records.

—Alsine Robertson

GEORGE WILLIAM ROBERTSON

635

George William Robertson was the son of Joseph W. Robertson and Sallie Lou Payne. He was born in Virginia on July 15, 1870. He married Sarah Minnie Bennett in Stokes County, on January 6, 1895. George had seven brothers. Bart F. Robertson was born October 9, 1869. He married Virginia Wilkins. Joseph Watt Robertson was born December 18, 1872. He married Martha Rosella Bennett. John D. Robertson was born June 8, 1877. He married first Zora Boyles, second Lucy Lawson. Samuel Jesse Robertson was born in 1881. He married Irma Beasley. BryceRobertson was born in 1889. He married Jennie Sapp. James Harvey Robertson was born in 1909. He married Jessie Sapp. Nealie J. Robertson died at age 18.

George William Robertson and his brother Joseph Watt Robertson both owned land in Stokes County. George was a tobacco farmer. He and his wife Sarah Minnie Bennett were members of Capella Church of Christ.

They were the parents of 6 children. Elsie Mae Robertson was born February 3, 1897. She married Arel Thomas Tillotson. Spencer Blackburn Robertson was born March 7, 1900. He married Mamie Gertrude Jones. William Gilmer Robertson was born June 9, 1903. He married Ada Ferguson. Coleman Pearson Robertson was born July 27, 1906. He married Lois Marie Turbyfill. Joseph Fountain Robertson was born March 29, 1909. He married Moneda Slate. Eugene Aubrey (Bob) Robertson was born October 28, 1912. He married Elizabeth Dunnagon.

George William Robertson died on October 17, 1951, in Stokes County. He is buried at Capella Church of Chris with his wife, children, and his brothers.

Sources: Stokes County records, census records, and family members.

—Sue Robertson Hunt

ROBERTSON - KALLAM

636

My great-grandfather, Jesse Ben Robertson's parents were Radford Ray Robertson (B. 1859 - D. 1936) and Laura Kallam (B. 1868 - D. 1896). Redford and Laura were married sometime before 1885.

To this marriage were born three daughters and one son: Carrie Lee Robertson (B. March 5, 1885 - D. April 23, 1959) married Martin Luther Shelton (B. October 26, 1869 - D. February 1, 1952). Lily Robertson (B. March 20, 1887 - D. March 4, 1983) married Harry Lynn Shelton (B. January 8, 1887 - D. May 23, 1964). Jesse Ben Robertson (B. August 22, 1889 - D. February 12, 1985) married Maude Brown (B. April 23, 1896 - D. November 24, 1917). Hattie Belle Robertson (dates unknown) married Harry Watt Robertson (B. May 2, 1886).

Wilmoth remembers her Grandpa Robertson as a sturdy and quiet man. She and her sister and brothers were a little overwhelmed by him. All he had to do to quiet them down was to look in their direction. Radford was in his 60's when he moved in with Jesse's family. As anybody his age would, he found the children a little too noisy.

Radford Ray Robertson's father's name is remembered as Joe Robertson, and his mother is unknown. Children that are remembered are Joe, Ben, and Bettie; no other information is known on them.

Laura Kallam Robertson's parents are unknown.

Sources: Troy and Wilmoth Ferguson, and tombstone inscriptions.

—April L. Edwards

SPENCER BLACKBURN ROBERTSON

637

Spencer Blackburn Robertson was the second child of George William Robertson and Sarah Minnie Bennett. He was born March 7, 1900, in Stokes County, North Carolina. Spencer finished Capella 7th Grade Free School and then went to Rural Hall Academy.

On January 11, 1920, Spencer married Mamie Gertrude Jones, daughter of Gabriel Austin Jones and Mary Elizabeth (Mollie) Boyles. They were married for 68 years.

They are the parents of three children. 1 William Howard Robertson was born November 16, 1920. He married first Louise Spainhour and married second Dorothy Parker of Shreveport, Louisiana. 2 Margie Lee Robertson was born February 24, 1924. She married Robert Sorrells. 3 Don Spencer Robertson, was born on October 10, 1936. He married Cynthia Tillotson.

Spencers brothers and sisters were 1 Elsie Mae Robertson, was born on February 3, 1897. She married Arel Thomas Tillotson. 2 William Gilmer Robertson was born on June 9, 1903. He married Ada Ferguson. 3 Coleman Pearson Robertson was born on July 27, 1906. He married Lois Marie Turbyfill. 4 Joseph Fountain Robertson was born on March 29, 1909. He married Moneda Slate. 5 Eugene Aubrey (Bob) Robertson was born on October 28, 1912. He married Elizabeth (Lib) Dunnagon.

Spencer and his wife Mamie were members of Capella Church of Christ, where Spencer served as deacon and elder of the church.

Spencer was a tobacco farmer and carpenter. Many pieces of furniture that he made can be found throughout Stokes County. They are cherished by many family members and friends.

Spencer passed away on December 3, 1988. He will always be remembered by many family members and friends. Spencer was my grandfather.

Sources: Stokes County records, family members, and personal knowledge.

—Sue Robertson Hunt

Elizabeth Fry Rothrock and John Madison Rothrock

Alice, Ellen R., Elizabeth P., Emory Augustus, Beatus, Francis, Carrie Lee, Andrew Thomas, and Willie.

John Franklin was born 9-17-1866 in Stokes County. He married Addie Lou Johnson of Stokes County on 1-22-1890 at Dillard, N. C. John died 11-6-1939 at Dillard. Addie died 12-12-1944. Both are buried at Bethesda Methodist Church cemetery.

They had five children: Grady Franklin, James Stacy, Emory Cornelius, Horace Gordon and Annie Myrtle. All were born in a log cabin at "The Cliff" on the east side of the Dan River between Dillard and Pine Hall area. In 1910 John Franklin and his son James Stacy built a two-story frame house for his family. John Franklin lived the remainder of his years there. His homeplace still stands today on Highway 772 one mile south of Cassidy's Store at Dillard, N. C.

Source: Personal knowledge.

—Myrtle R. Dodson

John Franklin Rothrock Family circa 1913

Friedberg Moravian Cemetery. They had five children. One of these was Solomon (born 11-21-1814)k (died 12-5-1875), who married Anna Elizabeth (Nancy) Perryman.

One of their sons, John Madison, married Elizabeth (Eliza) Rebecca Fry on 5-28-1865. They lived in Salem one year and then moved to the Dan River area of Stokes County. They then moved to the neighborhood of Walnut Cove. John Madison served during the Confederate War with Company E, N. C. Reg. 21st. and Co. B.,N.C. Reg. 1st Batt. He joined the M. E. Church on 7-17-1908 and was authorized to preach the Gospel of Christ by the Western North Carolina Conference of the Methodist Church. John Madison and Elizabeth (Eliza) Fry Rothrock are buried at Bethesda Methodist Church Cemetery near Dillard, N. C. He died 9-21-1929. She died 5-27-1918.

They had ten children: John Franklin, Mary

ELIJAH WAITE RUTLEDGE 643

Elijah Waite Rutledge, the youngest son of Benjamin Rutledge and Judith Gibson, was born May 7, 1861 in Stokes County, N. C. On January 15, 1885 in Stokes County, N. C., he married Minnie Frances Gibson, who was born August 8, 1864, in Stokes County, N. C. Minnie Frances was the daughter of Henry M. Gibson, born November 20, 1832 (from family Bible), died December 25, 1910, and Elizabeth Ann Gentry, born June 20, 1840. They were married December 26, 1858. Elizabeth Ann Gentry was the daughter of Ira E. and Elizabeth Vaughn Gentry.

Elijah Waite Rutledge lived for several years in the Flat Shoals community, Mizpah post office. About 1900 he moved his family to Spray, North Carolina, where he worked in the factory until his retirement. Elijah Waite and Minnie Frances had thirteen children:

Mary E. was born January 10, 1886. She died March 21, 1886.

Joseph I. was born January 30, 1887. He died May 3, 1888.

Ella Mae was born August 30, 1888, and died September 9, 1961. She married Willie Bringle Grogan, son of Elija Grogan and Sallie Odell, April 11, 1909. They had nine children: (1) Otis Bringle was born March 9, 1910. He married Dorothy Adkins. (2) Nomie Lee was born August 15, 1911. He married Irene Tuck. (3) Carlis Sanders was born June 2, 1913. He married Ida Henley. (4) Coy Columbus was born January 23, 1915. He married Gladys Tucker. (5) Blumie Bell was born February 17, 1917, and died June 2, 1980. She married Howard C. Flynn. (6) Sally Frances was born October 17, 1918. She married Art Johnson. (7) Ira Hiram was born May 4, 1920. He married Betty Cox. (8) Gracie Lizzora was born December 22, 1921. She married Raymond R. Martin. (9) Troy Taylor was born May 26, 1924. He married Sue Bell.

Ola Denson was born October 9, 1889, and died August 21, 1973. She married Jesse Franklin Austin, son of Champ Austin and Nancy Jane Odell, on February 19, 1911. They had three daughters. When Jesse died December 31, 1929, she later married Richard Tony Kallam. The children of Ola and Jesse Austin are: (1) Hattie Mae was born October 17, 1912. She married (a) Clyde Bryant Odell and (b) Aaron David Oakley. (2) Jessie Belva was born July 28, 1914, and married James Richard Kallam, Sr. (3) Mary Beatrice was born April 11, 1917, and married (a) Samuel Ray Davis and (b) Martin Lee Roy Stanley.

Hardy Columbus Rutledge, Sr., was born March 12, 1891. He died May 20, 1964. On November 17, 1919, at Henry County, Virginia, he married Nannie Josephine Winn, daughter of Thomas Andrew Winn and Elizabeth Sanford Thomasson. They had two children: (1) Fannie Elizabeth was born October 12, 1920. She married Robert Calvin Pooley, Jr. (2) Hardy Columbus, Jr., was born August 7, 1925. He married (a) Estelle Jane Lawson and (b) Viola Susie Gillespie Rutledge.

James Edward was born July 26, 1892. He died March 23, 1960. On January 13, 1920, he married Naomi Ratliff Bennett, daughter of William Bennett and Nannie Bennett. They had seven children: (1) James Herbert was born July 25, 1921. He married Helen Lucille Sumner. (2) Margaret Minnie was born June 28, 1923. She married Harry Desmond Reeves. (3) Anna Elizabeth was born November 3, 1925. She married Thomas Taylor Pratt, Sr. After his death she married Paul Robertson. (4) Evelyn Eunice was born July 16, 1928. She married Robert Lindsey Smith. (5) Wilbur Lee was born September 22, 1930. He died July 28, 1989. Vivian Virginia Roop was his wife. (6) Lillie Marie was born September 13, 1932. She married Wallace Andrew Purdy. (7) Doris Naomi was born March 6, 1935. She married James Woodrow Spain.

Frank Hiram was born July 20, 1896. He died

Darrell married Sheena Church June 16, 1979. They live in the Ellisboro Community of Rockingham County. They have two girls, Courtney and Brittany. Bobby Dean married Karen Younts December 19, 1981, and they live on Route 1, Madison, North Carolina. They have two girls, Kimberly and Victoria. Clay is presently living on Fourth Avenue in Mayodan, North Carolina.

All three boys were graduated from Madison-Mayodan Senior High School.

James became ill in January , 1986, and little did we know that cancer had already begun taking a heavy toll on his life. Doctors said 2-4 weeks, but by the grace of God, we were blessed to have him stay with us until September 6, 1986. James is buried at Willow Oak Missionary Baptist Church, where he was a member. Pearl, Bobby, Brenda, Luanne and Phyllis are all members of the same church. Brenda has been the organist at Willow Oak for the past twenty-four (24) years and is president of her Sunday school class. Pearl serves as an assistant Sunday school teacher and Bobby as an usher.

Sources: Personal knowlege.

—Brenda Rominger Mabe

JOHN JULIUS AND GEORGE ALICE ROMINGER FAMILY

641

John Julius Rominger (b. June 26, 1881 - d. June 26, 1934), born to Henry and Charity Yates Rominger married Georgia Alice Neal (b. January 18, 1893 - d. January 15, 1943), the daughter of Buck and Mollie Neal Neal. John Julius and Georgie Alice were both born in Stokes County where they lived all their lives. Georgia Alice was a charter member of The First Baptist Church of Walnut Cove, North Carolina.

John and Georgie were united in holy matrimony June 28, 1912. To this union were born ten (10) children, six daughters and four sons.

The first born, John Wesley Rominger (b. March 22, 1913 - d. September 6, 1980), better known to the family and friends as Wes, married Margie Martin on December 24, 1931 and they made their home near Martinsville, Virginia. To this union was born one daughter, Mildred. She and her mother Margie still reside in Virginia.

The second child, Alta Mae Rominger (b. March 29, 1915 - d. July 29, 1982), married Eldren Thomas Brown (d. November 22, 1978). Together they farmed, while Eldren was also a carpenter for L. G. Brown Construction and Alta was a housewife. They had four children: Georgia (Sis), Johnny, James and Eldren Thomas (Junior).

The third child, Nancy Jane Rominger (b. January 22, 1917), married Beauford Bailey Manring. Most of their lives were spent here in Stokes County as farmers. Granny, as most everyone called her, worked at Burlington Industries until she retired. To this union were born six children: Thelma, Ailene, Ida, Sarah, Linda and Julius Beauford (J.B.). Beauford died at an early age

Old Rominger Homeplace

(June, 1949) and up until Nancy's death she lived in Pine Hall, North Carolina, where her children still reside.

The fourth child, Mollie Rominger (b. August 24, 1919) married Claude Manring, brother of Beauford. They spent most of their lives in Stokes County as farmers. They were blessed with six children: Betty Jo, Kaye, Curtis (killed in Viet Nam War), Delores, Tony and Junior. Uncle Claude is dead and Aunt Mollie is a patient at Pell Care Nursing Home.

The fifth child, James Wade Rominger (b. June 14, 1922 - d. September 6, 1986 [exactly six years later to the date than brother, Wes]) married Pearl Dunlap on August 24, 1944, and they made their home in Mayodan, North Carolina. James worked for Monitor Roller Mills until 1963. He left there and went to work for Burlington Industries where he remained until his retirement in 1985. Pearl still works at Tultex. To this union were born two daughters: Brenda and Phyliss. Pearl resides in Mayodan.

The sixth child, William Rufus Rominger (b. June 7, 1924), better known to his family and friends as Jimbo, married Shirley Sands on March 16, 1953. To this union was born one daughter, Mary Frances (the writer of this history). Jimbo and Shirley are the two I know most about because they are my parents. Daddy worked at Monitor Roller Mills for many years before leaving there and going to work for Burlington Industries until his retirement in 1986. Mama still works for Hanes Hosiery, where she has for the past 34 years. They still reside on Old Town Road in Walnut Cove near the old home place.

The seventh child, Chattie Ann Rominger (b. October 16, 1926) married Dave Wesson and they made their home in Citrus Heights, California. They were blessed with four children: Debra, Linda, Mark and Mike.

The eighth child, Lucille Rominger (b. April 24, 1929) married Bill Scott and they live in Virginia. To this union were born eight children: Lynn, Carol, Kathy, Wayne, Phillip, Timmy, Oscar, and Freddie.

The ninth child, George J. Rominger (b. September 15, 1931 - May 3, 1989) married the first time to Shirley Smith and they were blessed with two daughters: Patricia and Shelia. George later married Nancy Mackie and they have one daughter, Georgia (known as Pumpkin). Unfortunately, Uncle George was killed in an accident at Pine Hall Brick, where he worked, on May 3, 1989. His wife, Nancy and Georgie still reside in Germanton.

The tenth child, Dorothy Alice Rominger (b. April 30, 1933), better known as Dot, married Harry Benton Griffin, better known as Bink. They make their home in Mayodan, North Carolina. Bink works for Tultex and Dot did until she took early retirement. To this union were born three sons: Darrell, Bobby Dean and Clay.

Grandpa died June 26, 1934. In talking with the family, I have been told that he was fighting fire at the Old Walnut Cove Hotel, got very, very hot, and someone accidentally threw cold water on him. Afterward, he went home to go to bed and never got up again. From what I have been told, he took paralysis.

In 1941, Grandma became ill with cancer and lived until January 15, 1943. The morning of her funeral, which was to be held at The First Baptist Church in Walnut Cove, the church burned.

Both Grandpa and Grandma's funerals were preached at their home. They are buried in the Walnut Cove Cemetery.

Each one of these children were very special. Although some are now deceased, we will never forget how much we loved them, the sharing, the caring and how much meaning they gave to our lives. I know that all the grandchildren join me in saying "Thanks Grandma and Grandpa for having such wonderful children that we can call family".

Sources: Family history and personal knowledge.

—Frances Shelton

JOHANNES ROTHROCK

642

Johannes and Anna Margaretha Rothrock (Leiselheim, Germany),their eldest son, Philip Jacob (born 12-18-1713), and his brother Johannes emigrated to the United States. They arrived on the "Pink Mary" on 9-29-1733. Philip first settled on the Skippack Creek near Philadelphia, Pa., but later moved to York, Pa. He lived there the remainder of his life.

On 3-22-1740, he married Katherine Kuntz (born 3-22-1720) from Rothenbach near Falls of Rhine, Germany. She died 11-10-1777. Fourteen children were born of this union; Philip (born 10-22-1746) (died 8-7-1825), one of the sons, died in Friedberg, N. C., where he lived.

Philip (the son) married Eva Elizabeth Weller in October, 1769. Both are buried at Friedberg Moravian Church Cemetery. Philips' father, Philip Jacob, helped with the development of the Moravian Colony at Salem, N. C. He purchased land there and also brought supplies to Salem from Pennsylvania.

Philip and Eva Elizabeth had ten children. ONe of these sons, George, was born 3-20-1777 at Friedberg. He died 7-26-1851 in Stokes County. He married Magdalena (Anna) Weidman on 12-17-1803 in Stokes County. Both are buried at

Gene and Waynona Sands, wedding day, September 10, 1988

employee of the Correctional Department since 1975.

Waynona graduated from High Point College in May, 1982. She taught school in Patrick County, Virginia from 1982 until 1984. Since August, 1984, she has been a teacher at Sandy Ridge Elementary School in eastern Stokes County.

Shortly after they married in 1988, Gene and Waynona renovated and moved into her parents' home in Lawsonville.

Waynona was named Teacher of the Year at Sandy Ridge School in 1987. She is an active member of the Stokes County Association of Educators. She served as Vice-President of the association from 1986 until 1988 and then served as President until 1989. She served as chairperson of the Canvassing Committee of the North Carolina Association of Educators Convention in 1990.

Sources: Family Bible, personal knowledge.

—Waynona T. Sands

JAMES SANDS

646

James Sands (b. circa 1802), the sixth child of William and Susannah Bennett Sands, bought land on the Dan River in 1841. In all, he owned about 400 acres in the Hart's Store area, some of which is still in the family. James was married three times. He and his first wife Mary Ann (last name unknown) (b. circa 1807) had nine children:

Martha (b. 1831) married Tandy Smith. Susan (b. 1834) married Henry Hall. James, Jr. (b. 1836/d. March 15, 1862) married Lydia C. Simmons. Anderson (b. 1838/d. June 4, 1864) married Elizabeth Tucker. Ruth (B. 1842) married Henry H. Fagg. Mary (b. 1845). Kitty (bl 1847). Eliza (b. 1850). Lucinda (b. 1851) married William E. Neal.

Both James, Jr. and Anderson fought and died in the Civil War, Company A, 2nd Battalion, North Carolina Infantry.

Mary Ann, James' first wife, apparently died around 1851. After her death, he married Polly Agnes Shelton (b. 1810/d. sometime before 1863). They had two sons: Columbus W. (b. May 1852/d. January 1938) married Elizabeth Booth. Powel (b. 1854) married Melissa Burton.

On December 20, 1863, James married his third wife, Mary Elizabeth Barrett, and they had three children: Maria Francis (b. 1864) married Lee Bullin. William Johnson (b. November 8, 1865) married Hettie Mabe, and then, Callie Hill. Levi Franklin (b. December 1867) married Susan Lawson, and then Lula Missouri Hicks in 1897.

Levi and Lula had four children: Richard Elmer (b. July 27, 1891, adopted) married Sallie Hamm; Rufus Edgar (b. October 16, 1901) married Thelma Cox; Josie Easther (b. July 17, 1905) married Will Collins, and then, Coly Hamlin; and Robert Lee (b. December 15, 1908) married Myrtle Sands, daughter of Richard Elmer Sands.

In 1905, Levi Sands, the writer's great-grandfather, sold the land he had inherited from his father to his brother, William. He then purchased 85 acres on Volunteer Road in the Flat Rock Area. After his death on October 15, 1909, his will was read and the estate was divided between Lula and Richard. The land has since been sold out of the family. Levi is buried in the old family cemetery near Hart Road. Unfortunately, it has deteriorated and is now surrounded by a junkyard. Lula remarried to Stephen Ashby. She died March 22, 1926 and is buried at Brims Grove Baptist Church.

From 1870 until his death in October 1876, James, the writer's great-great-grandfather, was in charge of a voting precinct in Stokes County. A Sands School was also believed to be founded after him. The building still stands on Hart Road. Research is still being done on this subject.

Rufus Edgar Sands, the writer's grandfather, married Thelma Lee Cox on April 24, 1924. Thelma was the daughter of Alexander and Rebecca Collins Cox. Three children were born to this union: Lillie Mae (b. June 14, 1926/d. December 11, 1973) married A. Elon Bodenheimer; Ray Sanford (b. May 23, 1932) married Violet Stewart; and Bobby Gray (b. February 12, 1941) married Shelby Inman. Rufus Edgar and Thelma Lee lived most of their life in the Mountain View Area near King. They were both hardworking, respected members of the community. Ed Sands was regarded as one of the finest tobacco farmers in the county. Both are buried at Mountain View Baptist Church. Grandmother died on March 21, 1969 (at the age of four when she died, my regrets have always been of not having had more time with her) and grandfather on June 13, 1979.

Ray Sanford married Violet Stewart Sands on June 29, 1954 in Germanton. They have two sons: Sheldon Sherwood (b. September 29, 1957; and the writer, James Thomas (b. October 1, 1964). Violet was graduated from the old King High School in 1954 where Ray Sanford also attended. James Thomas was graduated from Wake Forest University in 1987 and works for the King Public Library.

Source: Personal knowledge.

—James Thomas Sands

JOHN SANDS

647

John (b. October 4, 1796), the third child of William and Susannah Bennett Sands, lived in the Snow Creek District of Stokes with his wife Mary. They were blessed with seven children:

Tandy (b. 1829) married Mary Jane Hammons. John, Jr. (b. 1832) married Adeline Powers. Daniel (b. 1834) married Elizabeth Ally. Mary (b. 1837) married James M. Hill. Susan (b. 1840). Christopher Columbus (b. 1842) married Alice Morris. Sally (b. 1844).

Tandy moved to Carroll County, Virginia. John, Jr. fought in the Civil War with the 53rd Regiment Infantry. The Rockingham County Sands family is believed to have descended from him. Christopher Columbus served in the 22nd Regiment North Carolina Troops in the Civil War. He moved to Norfolk, Virginia. Christopher's only living descendant is Mr. Charles Victor Sands of Baltimore, Maryland.

Sources: Family records and research.

—James T. Sands

THE R. W. SANDS FAMILY

648

Robert William "Will" Sands was born in 1884 in the community of Meadows, N.C. He was the son of Walter Powell Sands, a farmer, and Melissa Ellen Burton Sands. They were of English and Irish descent. Will had three brothers, Fred, Jess, and Walter, and six sisters, Mable (Hicks), Rosa (Clark), Mina (Wall), Pearl (Lewis), Ethel (Wall), and Josephine (Tuttle). In his early life, Will farmed and later worked for the N.C. State Highway Department for over 30 years. He was a member of the First Baptist Church in Walnut Cove, The Woodmen of the World and the Masonic Lodge.

Keziah Elizabeth Easter (Sands) was born July 15, 1887 and was the oldest child of Joseph Anderson Easter and Mary Elizabeth Johnson

Robert William ("Will") Sands

Elijah Waite and Minnie Frances Gibson Rutledge

July 17, 1937. On August 2, 1922, he married Dora Hester Thomas, daughter of Don Daniel Thomas and Loucretia Ann Robertson. They had three children: (1) Edith Louise was born August 18, 1923. She married Noel Sandford Lawrence. (2) Alma Lucille was born February 20, 1925. She married Marion Raleigh Bradford. (3) Clifford Talmage was born December 14, 1926. He married Viola Susie Gillespie. Clifford died June 5, 1971.

Walter Bernice was born July 26, 1897. He died September 15, 1967. In December, 1916, he married Mattie Isabelle Westmoreland, daughter of William Alexander Westmoreland and Sarah Frances Hasseltine. They had five children: (1) William Walter was born February 5, 1918, and died November 6, 1939. (2) James Aldean was born February 8, 1924, and died May 22, 1972. He married Idonis Van Singleton. (3) Thomas Dewitt was born February 19, 1926, and married Addie Geneva Singleton. (4) Harold Wilburn was born September 7, 1928. He married Pocahontas Rolfe Lanier. (5) Dorothy Louise was born March 18, 1932, and married Jesse Gerome Dixon, Jr.

C. B. was born July 5, 1898, and died July 3, 1899.

Gracie H. was born August 12, 1900, and died June 24, 1925. She was married to Ethan G. Pendleton, son of William Thomas Pendleton and Sarah Jones.

Anner H. was born June 6, 1902. We surmise that she died as an infant or child. There is no record of death.

Andrew Martin was born September 13, 1905. He Died May 31, 1949. On February 3, 1928 he married Lillie Mae Barham, daughter of William Franklin Barham and Missie Vanessa Clark. They had ten children: (1) Gracie Maxine was born October 29, 1928. She married (a) Irvin Ray Eggleston and (b) Booker Hudson. (2) Annie Jean was born July 11, 1930. She married (a) Robert Lee Wade Madren and (b) Thomas Fletcher Carter. (3) Patsy Elaine was born December 17, 1932. She married Edward Vernon James. (4) Peggy Carolyn was born March 15, 1935. She married Tommy Roberson, Jr. (5) Andrew Franklin was born July 5, 1937. He married (a) Frances Jones, (b) Ann Williams, and (c) Doris Louise Bryant. (6) Linda Lee was born October 20, 1939. She married Clyde Tommy Gilley. (7) Dixie Ann was born March 1, 1942. She married (a) Dewey Dean Minter and (b) Thomas Leon Edwards. (8) Itaska Gail was born April 25, 1945. She married Donald Webster Powell. (9) Russell Wade was born April 16, 1948. He married Norma Jean Hall. (10) Wesley Vernon was born June 15, 1949, about two weeks after his father's death, and died June 15, 1949.

Martha Lizzora was born October 3, 1907, and died January 13, 1981. On October 15, 1924, she married Clarence Roberts, son of Charlie Roberts and Ida Patterson. They had two children: (1) Matthew Martin was born November 11, 1926, and died June 14, 1970. He married Roxie Gaynell Joyce. (2) Vernella Hope was born February 25, 1928. She died July 1, 1988. She married (a) Eddie Lee Ward and (b) Jennings Woodrow Fletcher.

These are the descendants of Elijah Waite Rutledge and Minnie Frances Gibson through the grandchildren. The information has been gathered from the family Bible given to E. W. Rutledge by Judy Rutledge (nee Gibson) in 1883 and from records kept by the children and grandchildren. Recently, Hardy Columbus Rutledge, Jr., has gathered information on all the living family members. This has been a tremendous task but continues the lineage for two more generations. The last Sunday of September, the Elijah Waite Rutledge family annually gathers at the Fellowship Hall of Hampton Heights Baptist Church in Eden, North Carolina, for a reunion.

Sources: Family Bible, personal knowledge.

—Fannie Rutledge Pooley

COLUMBUS "LUM" AND ELIZABETH MARTIN SANDS
644

Columbus "Lum" Sands was born in May, 1850 in the Lawsonville Community. He married Elizabeth Martin Sands who was born on June 1, 1855. To this union twelve daughters and one son were born.

Fannie married Josh Tucker; they had two daughters, Ruth and Angela, and two sons. Ruth married Charles Oakley; their children were Syvil and Imogene. Annie Maude married Roy Oakley; their children were Lucy, Mabel, Florence, Beulah, Phyllis, Boyd and Herbert. Hessie married Jim Tom Lawson; their children were Sam, Woodrow and Josie. Evelyn married Jess Shelton; their children were Harvey, Claudia, Paul and Ray. Nan married Pump Tucker; their children were Phoebe, Lois, Beulah, Woodrow, Harry and Hazel. Agnes married Tinsey Mabe; their children were Doug and Randolph. Mentora married Bob Dalton; they had four sons. Jettie married John Tucker; their children were Rachel, Blanche, Elizabeth, Wilbert, John Neal, Gene and Fannie. Sudie married Lum Hall; their children were Willie and Annie. Bet married Jim Campbell (names of children unavail-

Columbus and Elizabeth Martin Sands

able). Maggie married James Thomas Burge; their children were Ola B. Collins, Charlie Glenn Burge, Mary Magdalene "Lena" B. Venable, Emma Madonna Burge, James Columbus Burge, Betsy Jane B. White, Luna B. Tuttle, Minnie Rachel B. Wall, Mina Ruth B. Hauser, and Grace Gertrude B. Thornton. Sam Sands married Lilly Tucker; their children were Irene, Elsie, Pearl and Jim.

Lum and Elizabeth Sands were farmers and lived in Lawsonville all their life. Elizabeth died November 22, 1931 and Lum died January 1938. They are buried in Northview Primitive Baptist Church in Lawsonville.

Source: Personal knowledge.

—Doris White Covington

GENE AND WAYNONA SANDS
645

Robert Eugene (Gene) Sands was born November 17, 1947, in Germanton, North Carolina, the son of Robert Lee and Myrtle Irene Sands Sands. He lived in the Quaker Gap Community of Stokes County all his life until September 1988.

He was married to Doris Duggins for ten years. To this marriage two daughters were born. Amy Leigh Sands was born April 10, 1970 and Tammy Renee Sands was born August 17, 1975.

Gene and Doris were divorced and on September 10, 1988, Gene married Waynona Susan Tucker.

Waynona is the daughter of Harry Columbus and Wilmer Moore Tucker. She was born April 4, 1956, in Winston-Salem, North Carolina, and has lived in Lawsonville, North Carolina all her life.

Gene is a graduate of South Stokes High School and is employed by the North Carolina Department of Corrections as a correctional officer at the Meadows Prison Unit. He has been an

Front — Martha Hairston Johnson, Betty Hairston Scales. Back — Horace Willis, John L., Frank, Charles (1956)

sweet potatoes, cookies and fried apple pies) to school. It was a special treat to have bologna. It came in a roll and had to be sliced. We would exchange ham biscuits for bologna anytime. A loaf of bread, only five cents, had to be sliced.

The first silver dollar I had ever seen was given to me by my teacher, Mrs. Olivia Hairston. I was in the primer class (now known as kindergarten) and she gave me a poem to learn which consisted of three verses. She told me I was too small to learn all three verses so, just learn two of them. I learned all three and she gave the dollar to me as a gift for going beyond her expectation.

We did not have to wait until we were six years old to start to school. As soon as we were large enough, and could walk the distance we had to travel, our older brothers or sisters would carry us.

Our teacher, Mr. W. G. Hairston was dedicated and stern. He didn't believe in sparing the rod and punished us by making us stand in the corner on one foot facing the wall if we had misbehaved. With as many classes as he had to teach, he taught us well.

We carried our water from a spring for our mother to use to do the laundry. she used a tin tub, a scrub board and boiled the clothes in an old iron pot in the backyard to get them clean. After scrubbing the clothes on the board and boiling them, she would rinse them in blueing water. Her starch was made from flour and water boiled on the stove. She made lye soap to do the laundry. she ironed with flat irons heated on the stove, or by the fireplace in the winter. Everything had to be ironed.

We children raised popcorn and peanuts, and helped with the vegetable garden. We picked blackberries, huckelberries, cherries and plums. We went through the woods and gathered wild grapes and muscadines, hickory nuts and walnuts to crack and eat during the winter.

Christmas was a joyous time for us, for we cut our Christmas tree from the woods, made our decorations using crepe paper, popcorn and holly with berries.

My mother would start cooking days before Christmas, baking cakes and pies, hams and turkey. Those who came to visit us during the holidays had to eat something (that was a custom in our days). We would get up early on Christmas morning and go from house to house to wish our friends a "Merry Xmas" and to see what Santa had brought the other kids and show them what he had brought us.

At night, we would get down on the floor around the fireplace and study our lessons. The firelight was brighter than the old oil lamp. In the early 30's we got electricity in our home. We were so excited to be able to pull a string and have a bright light. Not long afterwards Daddy went to Winston-Salem and bought a radio. My cousins would walk from Fall Hills (about three miles) and many other people would come in on Saturday nights to listen

Betty H. Scales, Fletcher Scales holds Babette Scales Sabe Hairston (1963)

to the "Grand Ole Opry." Th front porch would be full of people and some would line up on the side of the road. I vividly remember my cousin Carl Welch, after having heard the song "Call Old Rattler from the Barn," turning to me and saying, "turn that thing back, I want to hear that song again." Whenever the boxer Joe Louis would be fighting, he would say the same thing. Carl was confusing the radio with a record player.

Daddy had a 1926 Model T Ford. In the winter, he heated water to pour in the radiator to crank it up. We would snap the old curtains around it to keep out the cold and he would take us to Grandma "Bette's" house. She lived on the Sauratown Plantation and was the cook for Marse Peter Hairston. She would give us cookies and biscuits, and all of our other cousins who lived nearby would be at Grandma's kitchen.

My mother made my dresses sometimes from material that the hog feed came in. She told me so many times that the first year she was married, she farmed and made only money enough to buy a sewing machine, and she said she was going to keep it for as long as she lived. When she died in 1987 she still had it.

My daddy would buy extra shoe soles for our shoes. He had an old last, and at various intervals, he would call us up and check our shoes to see if they needed new soles. We didn't know we were poor, because our friends and classmates didn't have anymore than we had. Our daddy gave us the things we needed and what he could afford, and we didn't ask for anything more.

Our neighbors were Rev and Mrs. Otto Witheres. They had a very large family. I was eleven years older than my sister Martha, so I played with Eunice and Geneva Withers.

We made playhouses in the woods, tied strings around trees, and made rooms. With our dolls and tea sets, we played house all day. we made a church and Howard, their brother was the preacher. He would preach and we would pray, sing and shout like we had seen our parents do in church.

We had a pet cemetery and when a pet died, we put it in a box and had a funeral. Howard preached and we would cry as we had seen people do at funerals. Then we buried the pet and went home. The pets usually were little birds, biddies, kittens, even frogs.

When someone was sick in the community my mother would go and spend the day. She would wash, cook, iron, clean or so whatever needed to be done (that was a custom in those days). She would tell Mrs. Nannie to look after us until she returned. We grew up as one big family. They cared for us, and fed us, when our mother was away. We loved and obeyed them and our parents did likewise for them.

On Sunday afternoons, we would go down to the train station and watch the trains go by, walk the rails on the track, and make pictures. The neighbors kids would gather there also. When we grew older we would ride the train to Madison and Walnut Cove. we had a happy childhood. Even though we did not have a lot of material things, we learned to love, care and share with others. Our

Easter. They lived in Carroll County, Virginia where her father was an orchardman and a preacher. They were of Dutch and German descent. Keziah had one sister, Mary Alta (Page) of Las Vegas, Nevada and five brothers, Ebber D., Rodney, Simon Peter, Jonah B., and Bruce Anderson. When Keziah was 16 years old, her father was killed by the blast of a shotgun in an ambush at their home. Shortly after his death, her mother sold their farm in Carroll County and moved her young family to Meadows, N. C. to be near relatives, especially her sister, Tally Johnson Neal, wife of Dr. Joseph William Neal.

Keziah Elizabeth Easter Sands

After finishing school, Keziah taught school in Meadows and in a two-room schoolhouse known as Tuttle School which was located three miles north of Walnut Cove on Highway 89. In 1909 she married Will Sands. They had five children, William Johnson, a chemist with Pannell Knitting Mills in Martinsville, Va.; Joseph Easter, a Lieutenant Colonel of Fairfax, Va.; Mary Lane (Overman), a bookkeeper at Ernst and Ernst Accounting Firm in Winston-Salem; Walter McGuire, a businessman of Pendleton, Oregon; and Sarah, Professor Emeritus, Biology Department, University of N.C. at Greensboro, of Walnut Cove.

After moving to Walnut Cove, Keziah served as Assistant Postmaster and operated a tourist's home for several years. She was a member of the First Baptist Church most of her adult life and later became a member of the First Christian Church. She was active in garden clubs, The Home Extension Club, The Eastern Star and The Daughters of the American Revolution.

Will Sands died in 1954 and Keziah Sands died in 1984. Their son Bill died in 1975 and son Joe died in 1978.

Sources: Person knowledge and research.

—Sarah Sands

WILLIAM SANDS FAMILY

649

William Sands was born March 5, 1755 in Hampton, Elizabeth City County, Virginia and died November 5, 1836 in Sullivan County, Tennessee. Information comes largely from Williams' Revolutionary War pension file and national census returns. His parentage has not been determined as Hampton's records are mostly destroyed.

William was living in Nottoway County, Virginia in 1780/1781 when he joined the County Volunteer Militia for ten months. The Militia was part of the Twelfth Virginia Regiment. It was sent to South Carolina to join General Francis Marian, the "Swamp Fox." The Twelfth was under the command of General "Light Horse" Harry Lee, father of Robert E. Lee. Their mission was to capture seven British posts and forts between Charleston and Camden. On April 23, 1781, Fort Watson was captured by Marian and Lee. Sometime around this period, William was discharged, evidently before the battle of Yorktown.

On March 12, 1789, William married Susannah Bennett (b. October 13, 1768) of Amelia County, Virginia. Her father, John Bennett, apparently died before Susannah married.

William and Susannah were blessed with eight children: Sally (b. January 28, 1790), Nancy (b. October 10, 1793), John (b. October 4, 1796), William, Jr. (b. September 28, 1798), Elizabeth (b. circa 1800), James (b. circa 1802), Polly (b. circa 1804) and Patsy (b. circa 1806).

Nancy married Mark McKinney in Patrick County, Virginia on January 22, 1811. The family lived in Charlotte County, Henry County and Patrick County, Virginia before moving to Stokes around 1830. They settled in the Peter's Creek District near the Dan River.

In 1833, William applied for a government pension based on his military service. He was then 78 years old. Shortly thereafter, he and Susannah went to live with their son, William, Jr. in Sullivan County, Tennessee. After William, Sr.'s death in November 1836, Susannah returned to Stokes County to apply for a widow's pension. At that time, she lived with her youngest son James, who is the writer's great-great-grandfather. After 1840, Susannah returned to Tennessee and at the last account, she was still living 1852. At this point, there is no information about her death or that branch of the family. There is some information on their two children: John and James.

John (b. October 4, 1796) was the third child of William and Susannah Bennett Sands. (See John Sands article in this publication.)

James Sands (b. circa 1802) was the sixth child of William and Susannah Bennett Sands. (See James Sands article in this publication.)

Sources: National census records and Revolutionary War pension files.

—James Thomas Sands

THE NAHUM SANDERS FAMILY

650

Nahum Sanders and his wife Susannah were the parents of eight children—five sons and three daughters. Their plantation in Stokes County comprised 250 acres and bordered on the lands of John Fendel Carr, Michael Fair, William Dobson and Benjamin Watson. According to the terms of Nahum Sanders' will dated 31 Mar. 1974 and probated in Dec. 1795, his two eldest son Arden and Merry Arthur were to be given the north 150 acres and the south 100 acres respectively, upon their reaching age 21 years. The three youngest sons, Jesse, Richard and Benjamin would each receive $10 from their two elder brothers as each younger brother came of age.

Nahum Sanders' three daughters are not mentioned in his will, but his son-in-laws John Lopp, James Kin g(husband of daughter, Martha "Patsy" Sanders—see history of James King and Martha Sanders and Thomas Medieress were to receive five shillings each.

The executors of Nahum Sanders' estate were his wife Susanna, who would control the plantation until the two eldest sons reached majority, and William Howell. Witnesses were Archibald Campbell, John Fendel Carr, and a signature in German.

Stokes County marriage bonds are recorded for a Benjamin Sanders and Polly Gibson, 30 Dec. 1808, bondsman Solomon Fulps; and a Jesse Sanders and Susannah Idol, 17 Sept. 1807, Obadiah Gibson, bondsman. This Benjamin and Jesse Sanders are very likely sons of Nahum and Susannah Sanders.

Other research indicates that one Merry Arthur Sanders, second son of Nahum and Susannah, moved to Georgia. And the 1820 census of Wilkinson Co., GA lists an Arden Sanders.

Sources: Will of Nahum Sanders, 1794, Stokes Co., NC; Stokes Co., NC Marriage Bonds; 1820 census, Wilkinson Co., GA.

—Brenda King Finch

BETTY HARRISTON SCALES FAMILY

651

Betty Hairston Scales, daughter of Fred and Luddie (Pud) Hairston, was born on June 8, 1920 in the Fall Hills Community in Stokes County. She has four brothers: John L, Charles, Frank, Horace Willie, and one sister, Martha Marie (Pete). We all grew up in Pine Hall.

We walked to the Pine Hall Colored School. The first to arrive at school had to build the fires. We had devotions every morning which included scripture, prayer, and a song or two, before we began our studies. We carried water from an old spring behind the school, and later we carried water from Aunt Mariah Hairston's house who lived nearby. We all drank from the same dipper (at that time we didn't know much about sanitation).

We carried our lunch (which was sausage and ham biscuits — we raised our own hogs — baked

Elmer Edison Shelton and wife, Josie H. Simmons Shelton

Betty Lou Smith. He was born January 3, 1917.John Taylor was born January 20, 1930 and is married to Pauline Ray. The family also consists of seven grandchildren, 13 great-grandchildren and two great-great-grandchildren.

He stayed physically fit and mentally sharp all of his 94 years.

Making a farm of the 56 acres they bought with scraped-together savings took long hours of cutting trees and pulling stumps. Eventually the farm grew to 200 acres, a little at a time.

To make a go of farming, he took any number of jobs. During the Depression, he drove a meal wagon for a state prison camp, carrying dinner to road gangs cutting right-of-way. He was hired as a carpenter to help build an industrial plant at Radford, Virginia.

He was a Stokes County deputy sheriff for 18 years from 1928 to 1946, earning $1.50 each time he brought a criminal to justice. He closed down moonshine stills in the back country. The corn mash was often steaming but the moonshiners, he recalled, always seemed to be somewhere else when the raiding party arrived.

He and his wife, Josie, lived to ripe old ages. Josie died on July 26, 1981. Elmer died November 9, 1986 after living almost 95 years. He lived alone after his wife died in the first house they built.

Sources: Family records and personal knowledge

—Linda Shelton Martin

GEORGE GIDEON AND SUSAN LAW SHELTON

654

George Gideon Shelton was born and lived his entire life in the north central section of Stokes County not far from Snow Hill United Methodist Church. He married Susan Law.

George Gideon Shelton served as a justice of the peace in Peters Creek township in the early 1900's, and near his home on Moorefield Road stood a building that served as a jail where prisoners were confined until they could be transferred to the county jail at Danbury. The building was

George Gideon Shelton and Susan Law Shelton.

Homeplace of George Gideon Shelton

razed in 1953, but the key has been preserved by a member of the family. Also in the possession of the family is a 1907 warrant that was served on some local men for using profane language in the presence of several young daughters of the community.

George Gideon and Susan Law Shelton were the parents of nine children: John W. Shelton, born January 15, 1869, married Mary Williams. Their occupation was farming. James Shelton, born March 12, 1870, married Annie Hutchens. After her death he married her sister Gennessie Hutchens. They were farmers. Ruffus Shelton, born November 8, 1871, married Lula Ellis. They were farmers. Jennie Shelton, born 1873, married Jim Flint. Their occupation was also farming. M. Luther Shelton wsa born May 4, 1875 and died at age 28. Emma Shelton, born November 1, 1876, married Pink Richardson. They were farmers. Everet Shelton,b orn July 26, 1878, married Lula Shelton. Their occupation was farming. Thomas Gideon Shelton (see separate sketch) and J. Decaster Shelton, born September 11, 1884, married Mary Priddy. They were farmers.

In the late 1800's and early 1900's sisters Jennie and Emma prepared shrouds for the deceased of the community. One family member recalls there being some material left over after an aunt had finished a shroud. She took the remmants and made the small boy a shirt and pants that he proudly put on and wore home.

Sources: Personal knowledge related by the late Ruffus Shelton, Charlie Shelton and Emma Shelton Richardson.

—Louise Shelton

GEORGE RUFUS AND LULA SHELTON

655

George Rufus Shelton was born November 8, 1871 in Stokes County. His first wife was Maude Shelton Shelton. She was born April 7, 1881. Together they had one daughter Ida Clarice Shelton. Ida lived until January 17, 1900. Maude died later that same year on March 23.

George then married Lula Ellis Shelton who was born August 7, 1889. They were married February 5, 1905. Together they raised a family of twelve children.

George Rufus and Lula Shelton

Their oldest son Leonard Shelton was born November 16, 1905. He married Nora Gunter. They lived most of their lives at Virginia Beach, Virginia. Together they ran an antique business.

Their oldest daughter is Stella Shelton, born July 26, 1907. She married Homer Nelson of Stokes County. They later moved to Virginia. They made their living doing factory work.

Their third child was Gladys Shelton, born September 13, 1909. She married Harry Martin. They were farmers in Stokes County.

Their fourth child was Carrie Shelton, born July 15, 1911. She married Hassell Mabe. They made their living farming. Hassell died and later Carrie married Homer Clidewell. They made their living farming. Homer died and later Carrie married Ollie Lawson. They now reside in Rockingham County.

Their fifth child was Ressie Shelton, born June 29, 1913. She married Malon Woods of Mayodan. They made their living in textiles works.

Their sixth child was Ruby Shelton, born June 8, 1915. She married Jones Oakley of Walnut Cove.

parents taught us this lesson and it has remained with us down through the years.

My father worked away from home from time to time, leaving my mother with the biggest job—that of rearing the children. She was a strong, courageous, outspoken person with a determination to accomplish whatever she set out to do. She did all the repairs around the house, using a hammer and nails, axe and saw and many other tools that normally a woman would not use. She could take down doors, saw them off to shorten them, put them up again at the age of 80. She put up paneling in two upstairs bedrooms, put up sheet rock overhead, laid the carpet and did all of her inside painting.

She raised her vegetable garden and had flower gardens. My father was just the opposite. He was soft spoken, slow, humble, and at times seemed unconcerned, but very stern in rearing us. He didn't talk much, but when he spoke we knew he meant what he said. Our schooling was his greatest concern.

On January 3, 1946, I was married to Fletcher Scales of Mayo, Va. We have a daughter, Babette, who was born on January 5, 1962. We lived in Washington, DC until 1968 then we moved back to Pine Hall. Babette is a graduate of South Stokes High School and Leon's Beauty College in Greensboro, NC.

I went to work for Burlington Lee's Carpet in Stokesdale, NC in 1969 and retired from Burlington Draperies in Stokesdale, NC in 1983. My mother was stricken ill and I needed to be home to take care of her. She passed in November 1987.

We all grew up in Pine Hall Baptist Church. I am church clerk, member of the Senior Choir, member of the missionary Circle, Assistant Secretary of the Sunday School, Member of the Outreach Ministry of the church, member of the Ladies Auxiliary of the Stokes Rockingham Volunteer Fire Dept and Rescue Squad and a member of the Pine Hall Senior Citizens Club.

Source: Family Bible, personal knowledge.

—Betty Hairston

JOSEPH HENRY AND PETER SCALES

652

Joseph Henry Scales and his brother Peter Scales descended from John Scales and Lydia Jane McClaren. Their father John decended from Joseph and Mary Scales, the first known Scales family in Guilford Co., NC (now in the area of Rockingham Co., NC). Joseph and Mary had fourteen children.

Joseph Henry Scales lived on his plantation known as "Sandy Ridge" in the northeastern section of Stokes Co. NC. He was the second child of John and Lydia Jane McClaren and was born 15 MAR 1765 (TS). He died 20 JUN 1832. His wife, Nancy Alley was born 16 OCT 1777 (TS). She died 20 SEP 1820 (TS). They are buried in the Joseph Henry Scales family graveyard on the John Ellington Farm, Sandy Ridge, NC. Their date and place of marriage is unknown. They had six children, Absalom, Sally, Jane, Nathaniel, Joseph Jr., and Andrew J. Scales.

Absalom, born 24 DEC 1798, died 4 NOV 1859. He married first Elizabeth Carter 20 SEP 1835 in Stokes Co. They had six children, Sarah J., Martha H. (Mattie), Joseph H., Fnnie E., James Robert, Nathaniel M. and Noah W. Scales. His will is dated 29 JUN 1859 and is recorded in Patrick Co. Va. He married second, Bettie C. Donnell on 19 FEB 1852 in Guilford Co., NC. He is buried in the Scales-Critz family cemetery in Patrick Co., Va.

Sally Scales, second child of Joseph Henry Scales and Nancy Alley, was born ca. 1801 in NC. She married Peter Hay, ca. 1822. Peter Hay died in 1839. His will is dated 10 DEC 1839 and is recorded in Henry Co., Va., in Will Book 4, Page 182. The will was probated in 1839. They had one child, Mary Ann Jane, who married James Athey.

Jane Scales, the third child of Joseph Henry Scales and Nancy Alley, was born 13 DEC 1803 (family Bible record). She died 17 NOV 1878 in Forsyth Co., NC. Her gravesite is unknown at this time. She married Nathaniel Scales, son of Peter Scales and Oney Walker, ca. 1825. Her father's will specifically set out certain stipulations toward her maintainence, care and upkeep, entrusted to her brother Absalom to carry out in order that her husband Nathaniel would not come into his wife's inheritance.

Nathaniel, fourth child of Joseph Henry Scales and Nancy Alley, was born 4 SPR 1806 (TS). He died 10 OCT 1827 (TS).

Joseph Scales, Jr., fifth child of Joseph Henry Scales and Nancy Alley was born 10 MAY 1811 (TS). He died 10 AUG 1839.

Andrew J. Scales, sixth and last child of Joesph Henry Scales and Nancy Alley, was born 6 JAN 1813 (TS). He died 10 AUG 1839 (TS). These last three children are buried in the Joseph Henry Scales Family Graveyard on the John Ellington Farm at Sandy Ridge, NC.

Peter Scales, son of John Scales and Lydia Jane McClaren was born ca. 1757, probably in North Carolina. He died ca. 1821 in Patrick Co., Va. (Inventory). He married Oney Walker, ca. 1778. His place and date of marriage and his place of burial is unknown at this time.

Oney Walker, daughter of James Walker and Sarah Warren, died in Patrick Co. Va., in 1845 (will). She left a will dated 8 SEP 1836 and it was probated in September 1845 in Patrick Co., Va. Her place and date of birth is unknown at this time. Her exact date of death and place of burial is also unknown, but is probably is Patrick Co., Va.

They had nine children, Randal Duke (who founded the town of Madison, NC), Jennie (Jane), Sallie, Pleasant D., Elizabeth, Nathaniel, Absalom Walker, John Pinkney and James Warren Scales.

The sixth of these nine children is the Nathaniel who married Jane Scales, daughter of Joseph Henry Scales and Nancy Alley. Nathaniel was born 16 MAY 1801 in Patrick Co., Va. (FB). He died by 1864, probably in Old Richmond Township, Forsyth Co. NC. His place of burial is unknown at this time, but it is suspected to be on his family plantation. He did not leave a will. They had five children: Nancy Elizabeth S. Scales, who married Washington Payne; Joseph Absalom Albert Scales, who married Louisa Ann Swamm; Ellenor O. Scales, who died young; Dr. Nathaniel Macon Scales who married first, Nettie Simmons and lived for a while in Stokes Co. NC. He married second, Melvina Magee in Laurel Co. Ky., after his removal to that state. Peter H. scales was their last child and he died single.

Joseph Absalom Albert Scales his wife Louisa Ann Swann Scales

In 1844 they purchased 1200 acres of land in the Old Richmond Township of Forsyth Co., NC. A portion of this land laid in the town of Richmond, which was the county seat of Surry County, NC, for a few years and was blown away in what probably was a cyclone, according to the records of the Moravians.

These children and their families are set out in detail in a book, entitled *A Walk through the Twentieth Century,* by this writer.

For more detail on the SCALES families in North Carolina, see *The Heritage of Rockingham County, North Carolina, 1983,* which contains many articles relating to the SCALES families.

—James R. Scales

ELMER EDISON SHELTON

653

Elmer Edison Shelton was born on December 13, 1891, the second oldest of James William and Pandora Wright Shelton's ten children. He was born and reared in the lower end of the Francisco Community where he lived his entire life.

He was married to Josie H. simmons who was reared in the Simmonstown Community in northwestern Stokes County. She was the daughter of Powell (Brud) and Cisily Nunn Simmons. They had three sons. Bruno Elmer, born April 13, 1915, married Mabel Francis. Cicero Thomas married

Lee Thomas married Billie Tucker, Fitzhugh was never married. Homer married Patricia Innman.

Lula Texas Shelton was born Dec 11, 1904. She married Everette P. Wright and had three daughters, Lois, Bell and Georgie.

Lois married Floyd McNair, Bell married D.T. Warner, Georgie married Burgess Morris.

Vinnie Ethel Shelton, born Oct. 16, 1896, married Jesse Owens. They had two daughters: Alice married Howard Therrell and had Wayne; and Betty Carolyn married Lester Wright and had Deborah, Earl and Donna.

Alpha Rae Shelton was born July 1, 1902 and died Sept 11, 1955. She married William Owens and had Alma who married Will Dunkley and had Alfred, Thelma who married Alvis Dunkley and had Margaret and Kenneth. Nellie Owens married Jay Boles and had Royce, Leon, Charles, Stanley, Judy and Dale.

Dora Shelton

Dora Owens married Tommy Boles and had Tommy Jr. and Rita. Jimmy Owens married Ferndale Lawson and had Christine, Kathy, Rhonda and Jane. Three other children of Will and Alpha died at an early age. Dovie Ann, born July 1901, died at nine months of age. Sanders Odea Shelton was born March 27, 1908. He married Mary Addie Hill Shelton, born Feb. 11, 1912. They had two daughters: Colleen married Thomas Glenn Collins and had Thomas Jr. who married Ann Holder and had Thomas Robert, Angela Marie, Travis Shelton, Amanda Leigh, and Amber Colleen. Terry Dean Cillins married Tammy Collins and had Richard Landon "Andy" Collins. Tanya Lynnette Collins, Tamela Alice Collins and Tracey Sanders Collins are other children of Colleen Collins. Ruby Ann Shelton married Marion George and had Sharon who married Timothy Windsor and had Daniel. Ricky George married Tracy Gilmer Emerson Shelton, born Sept. 5, 1912 and died Oct. 29, 1974. He married Josie Flippin and had Lewis (not married) and Joann who married an Arney.

Jimmy Shelton was a good farmer and ran a thrashing machine for twenty-six years from Stokes Co. to the Blue Ridge Mountains. He was a magistrate and Justice of the Peace. He tried many cases over the years and married many people in the community and surrounding areas. Dora was a housewife and devoted mother. She joined State Line Primative Baptist Church at an early age. When State Line set an arm of their church and started Big Creek Church, she was one of the first charter members. she was a member for 39 years. She died at her home after an extended illness at the age of sixty-two. She is buried in the Shelton cmeetery on the Reid Shelton farm in the Francisco Community.

Jimmy Shelton was remarried June 22, 1934 to Eva Cox. They had one daughter, Juanita. He died at his home in the Francisco Community April 27, 1936 and is buried in the Reid Shelton cemetery.

Sources: Family and personal knowledge

—Colleen S. Collins

MRS. MARYELLEN ELIZABETH SHELTON

658

Mrs. Ellen Shelton was born October 6, 1885 and died May 28, 1965. She was the daughter of Maryellen Boles and James Franklin Shores. She and her sister Glennie Ella attended Brown Mountain or Old Orchard School, there is some question as to which. Her parents operated a General Mercantile store in the Brown Mountain area.

In 1892 she and her family moved to Denver, Colorado where her father was employed by a railroad company to cut cross ties in the mountains outside Denver. It took them many tiresome days to make the trip by rail. The family lived in a cabin in the mountains and Mrs. Shores was terribly frightened to be left alone with two small children while Mr. Shores left each day to cut cross ties.

An Indian once came by the cabin armed and searching for a grizzly bear that had raided his herd of sheep the previous night and killed several. He meant her no harm but she was frightened out of her wits. So she packed a picnic basket and she and the girls would go with Mr. Shores each morning when he left the cabin. At night they kept a campfire burning to frighten predators from the cabin, such as grizzly and brown bears, bob cats and mountain lions.

To entertain themselves and keep busy, Ella and Ellen made doll clothes from bits of fabric and tied them in a little hankerchief. Once they watched in amazement and horror as a pack rat dashed into the cabin, snatched up their doll clothes and scurried out with them to his den. They poured water down his burrow to retrieve them but to no avail.

She married John Powell Shelton and moved to Luther W. McKinney's farm where they looked forward to many happy years together, but unfortunately Mr. shelton died in the first year of their marriage. She remained with the McKinney family until the death of Mr. McKinney and the subsequent move of Mrs. McKinney to Arizona in 1947. She then moved to W.V. Marshall's farm and remained there until her death in 1965 living in the little house that had once been the Old Orchard schoolhouse. This house was later purchased by myself.

Mrs. Ellen Shelton

Mrs. Shelton was a totally selfless person. She helped the McKinney family in all aspects of farming, household chores and child rearing. She eked out a livelihood with a small garden, a few hens and a small monthly payment from the county. She canned vegetables from her garden and made jellies and jams from the wild fruit that

Mrs. Ellen Shelton with teenager Laura McKinney and infant Brenda McKinney nee Marshall

Home of Rufus and Lula Shelton and their twelve children

They made their living farming, poultry and cattle-raising.

Their seventh child was Hallie Shelton, born September 26, 1917. She married Emmet Mabe. They live in Virginia. They made their living doing factory work. Hallie later married Tony Wimbush.

Their eighth child was Clarence Shelton, born March 13, 1920. He married Gertrude Mays. They made their living farming in Stokes County.

Their ninth child was Paul Shelton, born August 3, 1922. He married Mozelle Shelton. They farmed and were textile workers.

Their tenth child was Hulda Shelton, born February 15, 1925. She married Leslie Hall. They made their living as farmers and textile workers.

Their eleventh child was George Millard (Billie) Shelton, born January 2, 1927. He married Louise Turner. They made their living as textile workers. Billie and Louise were married November 7, 1949. They lived with Billie's parents and still live at the old homeplace. They had two children, Billy Ray Shelton, born November 26, 1950 and Tammy Shelton, born October 29, 1969.

Their twelfth child was Nellie Shelton, born December 29, 1928. She married Bobby Bryant. They live in Virginia where she is a nurse and he is a factory worker.

All of their children are still living except Leonard, Paul and Gladys.

Also, one grandson, Allen Mabe, born November 8, 1940, who lived most of his life here.

Sources: Personal knowledge and family Bible.

—Louise T. Shelton

JAMES MARSHALL SHELTON 656

James Marshall Shelton was born in Stokes County, North Carolina on March 12, 1870. He was the second of seven sons and two daughters born to George Gideon Shelton (1847-1910) and Susan Law (1843-1908). He was the grandson of William V. Shelton (1806-1891) and Polly Hatcher (1810-?). He spent his early years in Stokes County. As a youngster he enjoyed rabbit hunting. As a young man he worked as a road construction supervisor.

He married Nannie Rebecca Hutchison in 1894. She was the daughter of Richard R. Hutchison and Docia Phillip Ward. They were blessed with five children, four sons and one daughter. Their sons were Elbert Elisha (1895-1985), Leslie Phillip (1897-1988), Henry Evan (1899-1981) and James Richard (1903-). Their only daughter Annie died as an infant.

Jim and Nannie Shelton lived in the Snow Creek Community and attended Snow Creek Church. Hie main occupation as of others at that time was farming. He lived off the fruits of his labor.

In 1906, Jim had the misfortune of losing his beloved wife Nannie to the dread disease tuberculosis. The two older boys went to live with their paternal grandparents while the two younger boys made their home with their father and materal grandparents.

Two years later in 1908, Jim married Mary Gennessie Hutchison. Gennessie was the sister of his deceased wife. This made it possible for the children to be reunited as a family. They lived happily for the next several years in the Snow Creek Community.

In 1913, he moved with his family to Rockingham County. He devoted his life to farming. For twenty-six years after his arrival in Rockingham County, he lived and raised his children on a farm southwest of Madison. That home was known as the Old Lindsay Place.

Son Elbert married Carrie Powell and they had seven children. Leslie married Annie Lou Tucker and they had seven children. Henry married Mary Lou Flynn and they had seven children. These three sons remained in Rockingham County until their deaths. James married Elizabeth Flynn and they had two children. They make their home in High Point, North Carolina.

In the early 1940's, Jim and Gennessie moved to Route 1, Stokesdale where Gennessie died in 1951. Jim was of the Primitive Baptist Faith and he loved to read and listen to the radio. Also he enjoyed a good chew of tobacco. He loved his wife and had a wonderful sense of humor. After the death of his wife he made his home in Stokesdale on Route 1 with his oldest son. He enjoyed good health up to the last month of his life until his death at the age of 97 on June 14, 1967.

Sources: Word of mouth, personal knowledge, court records.

—Anne Shelton Skow

JAMES WILLIAM SHELTON 657

James (Jimmy) Shelton, only child of William Franklin and Betty Owens Shelton, and grandson of James and Addie Bohannon Shelton, was born Sept. 21, 1869 and died April 27, 1936. William Franklin Shelton was a tall, large man. He was a prosperous farmer and a large landowner. He kept many cattle, hogs and bees. He was a soldier in the Civil War and had a finger shot off. while he was at war, Betty continued to raise and cure tobacco alone. Betty died June 21, 1923. Frank died Sept 21, 1920.

Franklin's father James Shelton is thought to have come to the Francisco Community area from Rockingham Co., N.C. His first wife Addie Bohannon was thought to be from Patrick, Co., Va. After her death he married her sister Abby or Abbigale Cox. They were farmers. No other information is available on them.

James William Shelton

It has been said that two Shelton brothers, the first to come to America, landed around Norfork, Virginia. they decided for one of them to go in one direction and the other one to go in the opposite direction. We do not know the "whereabouts" of the brother who went west.

James (Jimmy) William Shelton married Pandora Wright who was born March 1, 1869 and died Feb. 21, 1931. She was the daughter of Flemon or Fleming Wright and Millie Beasley Wright (see Vol I, p. 529 for more on this family). Jimmy and Dora's children are: Jessie Sebron Shelton born Nov. 4, 1889 and died Jan. 3, 1974. He married Effie Simmons and had two sons. Matthew married Josie Hooker and Nathan married Erma Collins first and Mamie Tilly second and had a daughter Janice. Willie Norman Shelton was born Oct. 26, 1894. He died Nov. 24, 1977. He married Trudie Simmons, born May 5, 1899. They had three sons: Kodell married Betty Ruth Rogers and had three daughters, Wanda, Joan and Anna Lee. Frank Shelton was never married. Berkley Shelton married Betty Lou and had one daughter Annette.

Elmer Edison Shelton was born Dec. 13, 1891 and died Nov. 9, 1986. He married Josie Simmons, born Feb. 13, 1892 and died July 26, 1981. They had three sons: Bruno married Mabel Francis and had Wallace and Linda Leigh. Cicero Shelton married Betty Lou Smith and had Carolyn and Doris. John Taylor Shelton married Pauline Ray and had Kathy, Sandra and Barbara.

Everette Franklin Shelton was born March 11, 1899 and died May 8, 1981. He married Phoebe Simmons and had two sons Lee Thomas and Fitzhugh. Next he married Bertha Hall and had Homer.

Eugene and Mattie Shepherd — Front — James Edward, John Ervin, Dukeney, Elizabeth Powers holding Thomas Lee. Back — Paul Eugene, Ruth Frances, Eugene and Mattie — circa 1908.

5-9-1908; d. 7-6-1963) and they were the parents of Ruth Ernestine (Cline), Joye Mae (Beckner), David Edward, Mattie Marie (Echols), Margie Lynn (Foltz) and Dennis Lee.

Aaron Clarence married Hessie Mae Allen (b. 1-4-1919) and their sons are Jerry Allen and Alvin Barrett.

David Rufus is unmarried.

(L-R) Mattie Lillian Barrett Shepherd, George Washington Barrett, Della Ressie Barrett.

Eugene Shepherd worked for many years as a foreman for R. J. Reynolds Tobacco Company. The Shepherds were a close-knit family living in a large house in West Salem with an extended family of Eugene's mother and grandmother living with them. They all participated in Christ Moravian Church activities and in the Salem community. The sons and daughters all stayed in the Winston-Salem area, raising families, most of whom still live there. Five generations of Shepherds enjoy family picnics and get-togethers. Each Tuesday the Shepherd family meet for lunch at a restaurant in Winston-Salem and are often joined by third, fourth and even fifth generations of the family.

Eugene and Mattie Shepherd were my maternal grandparents and my mother was Ruth Frances Shepherd Nelson Miller.

The information furnished herein is from personal knowledge, the records of the Stokes County and Forsyth County Courthouses and the U. S. Census Records at the National Archives.

—Carolyn Nelson McDonald

JOEL AND RUTH SHEPPARD 662

Joel Sheppard was born May 3, 1864, the son of James Tazwell and Sarepta Hill Sheppard. He was one of seven children: Marion, Canie, Callie, Zachery, Ruth Emma and Jinnie. They were born and raised on their parents' farm in the Peters Creek section of Stokes County near Lawsonville between Highway 704 and 8.

The Sheppard homeplace later became the property of P.D. and Erma Corns Watkins. Erma is the daughter of Isca Sheppard Corns, Joel's daughter, and granddaughter of Joel and Ruth Sheppard. It is now the homeplace of Bruce Watkins, Erma's son, who is a fifth generation descendant. He used parts of material and logs from the old house to build his new home, located nearby.

Joel married Ruth Lawson, b. June 5, 1872 to Moses and Emma Bohannon Lawson, in the Snow Creek, Lawsonville Community. Moses was a Civil War Veteran and farmer. Her brothers and sisters: Bob, John, Jim, Tom, Sam, and Sabina (Vinnie). Ruth's grandparents were John Amos (Jack) and Sarah (Sally) Shelton Lawson, and Lewis Ruth Harris Bohannon. Ruth Harris is said to have been part Indian.

Ruth and Joel settled on part of the Tazwell Sheppard farm on Moore Road. They were the parents of eight childen. They also raised a granddaughter, Mary Sheppard; she is the daughter of Percy whose wife (Mary's mother) died in childbirth. Their childen are as follows:

Percy, b. 7/28/1892, married Flossie Robinson. Their only child Mary, married John Flynt. After the death of his first wife, he married Onnie Robertson. They have two daughters. Ruth married Phillip Brande. Children: David and Ronnie. Evelyn married Oscar Blake. Children: Diane and Oscar Jr. After the death of his second wife, Percy married Hattie Marshall. Their only daughter Inez married Jim Banks. Children: Celese, Charlie and Gary. Percy then married Virginia Smith. They had three daughters. Sarah married Ralph Earle. Children: Sara Beth, Andy and Jonathon. Marion married Mitchell Bennett. Children: Debra and Natalie. Denise married Rodney Shackleford. They have one child, Jeramiah.

Isca, b. 2/14/1894, married Jimmy Corns. They had two children. Erma married Pete Watkins. Children: O'Neal and Bruce. Bethel married Bertha Scott. Children: Michael and Kathy.

Erna b. 10/3/1896, married Mack Vestal. They had two children: Margaret Ellen and Mack Jr.

Joel Alvin, b. 3/11/1898, married Bessie Corns. They had six childen. Offeral married Frank Dowell. Children: Sue, Judy, Tina and Don. Windred married Jackie Webb. Children: Beverly, Donna and Renee. Clarence married Lou Conway. children: Mike and Ellen. Thelma Ruth married Tommy Jordon. Children: Debbie, Larry and Buster. Mack married Sarah Pearson. Children: Joel Ray, Mitchell, Tim and Tammy. JoAnn married Melvin Alley. Children: Patsy, Pam, Jamie, Sandy, Todd and Jeff.

James Hassell, b. 11/10/1902, married Georgia Martin. They have two children, Jimmy and Mary Ruth. Jimmy married Geraldine Hazelwood. They have three children: Kelly, Eric and Leslie. Mary Ruth married Bill Cooper. They have one daughter, Libby, and two sons, Jimmy and Billy.

Ila Virginia, b. 1/27/1906, married Frank Joyce. They have four children:

was abundant in the area. She helped W.V. Marshall's family as she had with the McKinney family. She also helped me with the rearing of my children when I resided in the county. She cut her own firewood until she grew too frail to do so. She made dyes from natural materials and used this when she stitched her own clothing. She cobbled her own shoes, hand made patchwork quilts, whitework counterpanes, repaired and rewove chair bottoms. She also made small fancy three-legged "parlor" tables from alder wood trimmed with intricate designs of willow, painted and sold them in the community to augment her income.

She built doll furniture for me when I was a child. The chairs all had woven bottoms and were painted beautifully. she once made a swing for me by splitting a small hickory log on one end and inserting a board for a seat and attaching the other end to a sturdy limb. She was never one to gossip, carry falsehoods or refuse to help anyone ill or in need of care. She did all this willingly and without charge: a very loving and caring human. She is sorely missed and loved by all who knew her.

Source: Personal knowledge and family knowledge

—Laura R. McKinney

ROBERT FRANKLIN SHELTON 659

Born in Stokes County on 5 March 1856, Robert Franklin Shelton was the son of Giles Franklin Shelton (b.@ 1828, Civil War Vet) and Mary Ann Rowork (Roark).

On 25 December 1881, he married Nancy Caroline Priddy in Stokes County. She was born on 7 January 1865 in Hart County, Kentucky. Her father took the family to Kentucky during the Civil War and returned to Stokes County after the war was over. She was the daughter of James Robert Priddy and Mary Jane Throckmorton, both of Stokes County.

The children of this marriage follow:

1. Mary Eliza Shelton (b. 21 September 1882 Stokes Co. — d. 3 September 1961 Starke, Florida) married Benjamin Hugh Boyles.
2. Jettie Elizabeth Shelton (b. 10 June 1884 — d. 3 June 1906) married a Mr. Keaton.
3. Eric Oswald Shelton (b. 24 May 1886 — d. 16 July 1965) married Lizzie B. Coffer.
4. Rosetta Shelton (b. 17 November 1889 — d. 6 September 1927). Married Gorrell Hall
5. Urban Saunder Shelton (b. 13 June 1891).
6. Luther Marion Shelton (b. 1 October 1893) married Lucy Jane Wilkes.
7. Hester Olivia Shelton (b. 1 April 1896) married Don A. Gomez.
8. Robert Lester Shelton (b. 10 December 1898) married Thelma Hall.
9. Mattie Lelia Shelton (b. 29 June 1901) married J. R. Nunn.
10. Herbert Roosevelt Shelton (b. 8 May 1904).
11. Howard Taft Shelton (b. 28 April 1907 — d. 18 February 1925). No Marriage.
12. Home Sam Shelton (b. 2 April 1909) married Daisy Mickey.

Robert Franklin Shelton was a Stokes County Commissioner, Justice of the Peace, farmer and school teacher. He was a member of the Piney Grove Primitive Baptist Church. He died 12 October 1928 and was buried at the Old Orchard Primitive Baptist Church.

Nancy Caroline Priddy Shelton died 27 December 1936 and was buried at the Old Orchard Primitive Baptist Church in Stokes County.

Sources: Family Bible, personal knowledge of family members.

—Carol Boyles Irvin

THOMAS GIDEON AND LULA FRYE SHELTON 660

Thomas Gideon Shelton was born September 5, 1882 in the Snow Creek district of Stokes County. His parents were George Gideon Shelton and Susan Law Shelton.

On October 4, 1900, Thomas Gideon Shelton and Lula Frye were married and together they raised a family of nine children: Beverly Shelton, born May 28, 1903, married Hailey Tucker. They farmed and later were employed by the city of Reidsville, N.C. Grady Shelton, born August 4, 1905, married Annie Bea Powell. They farmed and slo worked in textiles. Clematis Shelton was born May 16, 1908. He married Tray Roberts. Their occupation was farming. Annis Shelton was born November 4, 1910. She married John H. Giles. Annis was a registered nurse and was head nurse at Stokes Reynolds Hospital when it opened in 1955. John Giles was a florist in Madison, N.C. Carlis Shelton, born May 7, 1913, married Francis Gatewood. Their occupation was farming. Francis also worked as a drugstore clerk. Ruth Shelton, born November 12, 1915, married Broadus Hand. For a number of years he farmed and later was employed in a furniture factory. Gideon Shelton was born March 24, 1918. He married Carmen Evans. Gideon was an upholstery employee in a furniture factory, later an independent upholsterer. Dorothy Shelton, born December 13, 1920, married Thomas Gatewood. Together, they farmed and she worked at the Gem Dandy plant in Madison. Ishmael Shelton was born December 19, 1924. He married first, Marilyn Comer. After her death he married Mary Peacock. Ishmael was a jeweler.

Sources: Family Bible, personal knowledge.

—Carlis Shelton

EUGENE IVISON SHEPHERD 661

Eugene Ivison (Iverson) Shepherd (b. 3-23-1879; d. 9-10-1961) was born in Salem, N.C., the son of Aaron Carr Shepherd (Sheppard) (b. 11-25-1854; d. 5-1-1908) and Dulceney Powers Shepherd (b. 11-1-1858; d. 5-19-1913). They were married in Forsyth County on March 28, 1876. Aaron's parents were Thomas and Lucy Shepherd. Dulceney's mother was Elizabeth Powers (b. 2-12-1836; d. 6-10-1919). Elizabeth was the daughter of Daniel Powers (b(10-15-1809); d. 9-1-1898) and Mary Crews Powers (b. 3-1806; d. 3-28-1891), of Stokes County. Mary was the daughter of Reuben and Conny Crews. Reuben's parents were James and Emelia Crews.

Eugene had two brothers: Ernest A. Sheppard (7-22-1877; d.9-9-1955) and Aaron Clarence Shepherd/Sheppard (b.1-16-1881; d.3-8-1902. Ernest and his family chose the Sheppard spelling of the surname and Eugene and his family used Shepherd. Clarence spelled his name both Shepherd and Sheppard. (The name is spelled both ways in the U. S. Census records). Ernest married Parlena Elizabeth Robertson and Clarence married Bertha Spaugh.

Eugene Shepherd married Mattie Lillian Barrett (b.12-9-1875; d.12-5-1955) on June 19, 1898 in Salem, N.C. Mattie was the daughter of George Washington Barrett (b.12-12-1854; d.7-16-1922) and Frances (Fannie) Morgan Barrett (b. 1856; d. 1887). George Washington Barrett was the son of William and Nancy Barrett and Frances Morgan Barrett was the daughter of Hiram and Elizabeth (Bettie) Williams Morgan. Hiram and Elizabeth were married in Stokes County on March 25, 1849. Hiram's father was Benjamin Morgan. Mattie had on esister Della Ressie (b. 10-10-1877; d. 6-5-1956) and one brother Rufus. Della Ressie married James Lumley (b. 10-22-1878; d. 4-26-1959).

Eugene and Mattie Shepherd were the parents of ten children: Ruth Frances (b. 9-15-1899; d. 3-13-1984), Paul Eugene (b. 11-15-1900; d. 4-15-1984), John Ervin (b. 4-15-1902), James Edward (b. 11-25-1903), Philip A. (b. 5-30-1905; d. 7-30-1905), Samuel Kenneth (b. 5-30-1906; d. 12-1-1906), Thomas Lee (b. 5-30-1908), Esther Mae (b. 5-2-1911; d. 12-23-1976), Aaron Clarence (b. 8-17-1913; d. 2-28-1988), David Rufus (b. 4-30-1916).

Ruth Frances married James Pinkney Nelson (b. 5-21-1896; d. 3-5-1937) and they had one daughter, Carolyn Virginia (McDonald). Ruth was married for a second time to Irving Joshua Miller (b. 6-3-1894; d. 10-21-1966) and they had one son, Milton Kent.

Paul Eugene married Flora Mae Crater (b. 9-27-1906; d. 4-22-83). They were the parents of Paul Eugene Jr., Mary Frances (Estep) and Delois Ann (Swaim).

John Ervin married Annie Jay Walters (b. 4-10-1901; d. 11-9-1979). They had a daughter, Phyllis Ann (Larson).

James Edward and Florence Thelma Dull (b. 7-31-1910) married and are the parents of Lillian Frances (Spainhour), James Edward, Jr., and Deanna Kaye (Grant).

Philip A. and Samuel Kenneth died in infancy.

Thomas Lee married Louise Elizabeth Church (b. 11-24-1910) and their daughter is Sandra Faye (Davis).

Esther Mae married James Ernest Wolfe (b.

Source: *The Shipp Family Genealogy* compiled by Ralph D. Shipp, *The Annals of Lincoln County*, "There Go the Shipps" an article in the South Carolina Methodist Advocate by Robert Carl Griffith, Herbert Hucks, Jr., Archivist: Wofford College, Spartanburg, S. C., personal knowledge.

—Corinne Johnson Murray

FRED EDMUND SHORE AND FAMILY

664

First Generation: Adam Spach, born January 20, 1720 Phaffenhafen Alsace Germany, died August 23, 1801, age 81 at Friedburg, NC. He married Maria Elizabeth Heuter December 17, 1752 in Frederick Town, MD. She was born April 1, 1731 in Wurtenburg, Germany and died October 26, 1799 at age 68 at Friedburg, NC.

Adam Spach was brought to America at age 13. His mother died when he was five. Adam's father was not able to pay full passage for him, so a Minnonite gave the ship's captain 7 lbs. for which he had to serve 6 years. After Adam's service, he went to Manckosy, Maryland.

On December 17, 1752, Adam married Maria Elizabeth Heuter. To this union were born five sons and four daughters.

In 1753, the family moved to North Carolina. We settled near the boundaries of Wachovia. Some more families settled here and we arranged with the brethren that we would build a house for school and meetings. A location was selected and decided upon and it was called Friedburg. We connected ourselves with the congregation of Bethabara.

Adam Spach built a Rock House which has been of so much interest to later generations. War with the Indians was a threat, so Adam built his house with that in mind. It was built with uncut stone laid up without mortar, except for plastering the inside. It was 30 X 36 feet, one-story with full basement and small attic. The house was built on a hillside, over a spring, for protection against Indian attacks. Also the spring provided their water supply for his family. There was an outside door to the basement through which cattle could be brought into safety. Each room of the house had loops on the window shutters for use if the shutters must be closed against attack. the house was begun May 16, 1774 and was finished October 31st of the same year.

Second Generation: Johann Adam Spach

Third Generation: Anna Maria Spach married to Tobias Beckel

Fourth Generation: Eleanor Beckel married to John Thomas

Fifth Generation: Betty Thomas married to Jonas Shore

Sixth Generation: Fred Shore married to Martha Jane Newsom

Seventh Generation: Tink Shore married to Mildred Beasley; out of this union were born two children

Eighth Generation: Betty Gay Shore born July 5, 1939 and John Edwin Shore born April 12, 1944

Fred Edmund and Martha Jane Shore

Ninth Generation: Children of Betty Shore and Richard Shackleford with birthdates follow. Amy Carole Shackleford: October 28, 1964. Richard Frederick Shackleford: April 11, 1967. David Shore Shackleford: October 9, 1971. Children of John Shore and Gloria Wright union were: Teak Edmund Shore: June 14, 1968 and Lucinda Heir Shore: April 9, 1971.

Tenth Generation: Amy Carole Shackleford and Robert Moreland August 19, 1989.

Fred Edmund Shore was born November 1, 1880, in Salem, North Carolina. His father died when he was 9 years old. Since his mother had no means for livelihood, his older brother by two years, and Fred had to stop their schooling and go to work. One of his jobs when he grew older was driving a trolly car. He worked still later in a clothing store by the name of "P.E. Allen and Company." It was Winston's most exclusive store. I remember him speaking of selling clothes to R. J. reynolds, articles such as beaver hats.

Fred Shore met his wife Martha Jane Newsom in Salem. She was working at that time at Salem College. Martha Jane was born April 16, 1878 at Five Forks Village in Stokes County. Her parents were John Wilson Newsom, born September 13, 1842 and Mary Jane, born July 6, 1848. There were seven children from John and Mary Jane's union: Jasper Newton born August 6, 1870, Fanny Elizabeth born July 31, 1872, James Franklin born June 23, 1875, Martha Jane born April 16, 1878, Lenor Tancy born February 6, 1883, Albert Turner born May 1, 1887 and Amy Salina Alice born April 14, 1888.

Fred Shore and Martha Jane were married in Salem, November 11, 1905. Later in 1910, Shore Mercantile Company was started in King, North Carolina.

A son was born to Fred and Martha Jane in November 26, 1912. His name was Frederick Newsom Shore, called and known by all as

Frederick ('Tink') Newsome Shore and wife, Midred Beasly Shore

"Tink." Their son worked in the Shore Mercantiel Store when he grew older.

Shore Mercantile sold all kinds of merchandise such as groceries, shoes, clothing, dry goods, notions, fertilizer and hardware. there was a livery stable back of the store for the farmers to keep their horses when they came to trade. The farmers who raised tobacco as their main crop traded through the summer months on credit. They paid their debts when their tobacco was sold in the fall of the year. If their crops were bad, they got additional credit for another year.

In the early 1900's, wagon and buggies were the only means of transportation, so when they did come to trade, they would buy large quantities such as 100 pounds of pintos, 100 pounds of sugar, 25 pounds of coffee beans, etc. The Store sold hoops of cheese and loose crackers in a barrel. Everything was sold by the pound and weighed. Molasses came in barrels, vinegar came in a barrel. There was a tank for kerosene, sold by the gallon. Kerosene lamps were used at that time for lights.

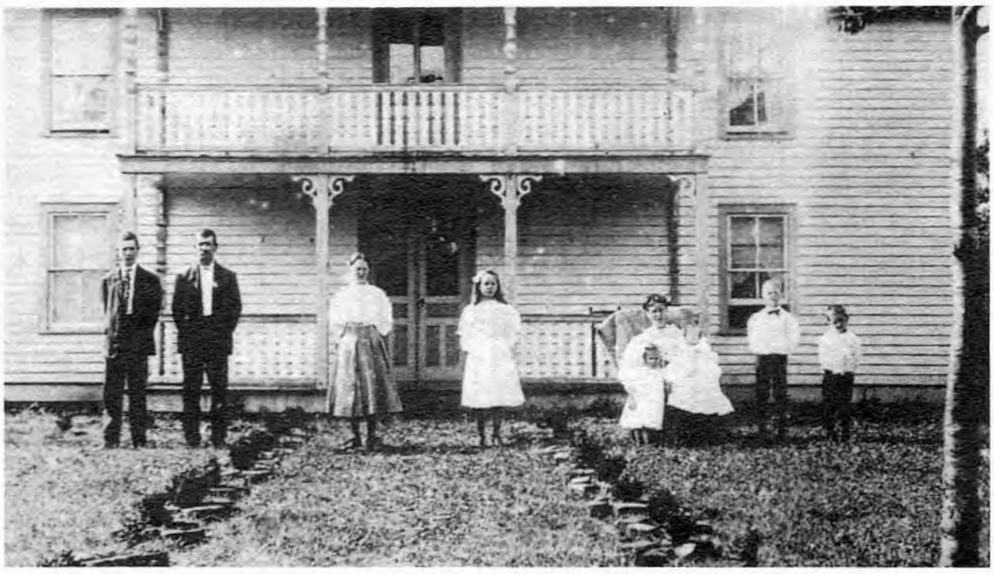
Shore Mercantile building was at one time a furniture company ran and owned by the Grabb's family.

When the railroad was put through King around the turn of the century, it was a big event and a great help in getting in merchandise to sell at the store. The railroad ran from Sanford to Greensboro and then on to Mount Airy, North Carolina. Meeting the evening train was also a big event for the town's people.

King had the first high school in the county, so children from all over the county came and boarded in King to attend. The teachers had to board in King also. Martha Jane had four large bedrooms upstairs in her house, so she boarded most of the teachers. Each room had a two-plate coal burning stove and a large bowl and pitcher.

Shore's store sponsored a baseball team named "The Red Goose Team," after a brand of shoes sold in the store.

Fred and Martha Jane helped build the Church of Christ located at that time on Daulton Road. They attended there for many years. Martha Jane was a great Bible scholar, as well as a Sunday School teacher. The church now has a new build-



Joel and Ruth Sheppard Family: Percy, Joel, Isca, Erna, Ila, Ruth (holds Guy), Alvin and Hassell, circa 1908

James Tazwell and Sarepta Hill Sheppard — parents of Joel Sheppard

Moses and Emma Bohannon Lawson, Parents of Ruth Lawson Sheppard.

Frank Jr. married Sarah Forbes. Children: David and Laura. Rayford married Mary Helen Shaffer, one daughter Kim. Sarah married Keith Dodson, two children, Mindy and Stuart. Martha married Donnie Amos, one daughter Jennifer.

Samuel Guy, b. 2/28 1908, married Lena Beasley. They had four children. Tommy married Verla Hiatt, they have one daughter, Sandra. Delia married Ray Hutchens, two sons Donald and Edward. Leon (deceased) married Virginia Hylton, they had two children: Blake and Tane. Joel Elisha (J.E.) married Ruby Fain. They have two daughters: Wendy and Mitzy.

Lewis Paul, b. 8/25/1910, married Stella Priddy. They had two daughters. Betty Lou married Doug Neal; they have two sons, Greg and Lewis. Julia married Garland Flinchum; they have two children, Mike and Janice.

Joel and Ruth Sheppard were raised, lived all their lives and were buried all within a short distance of their birthplace. Joel died May 25, 1940, and Ruth died May 5, 1962. They were buried at Snow Creek Cemetery.

Sources: Personal knowledge, family members.

—Mike Corns

THOMAS SHIPP AND HANNAH JOYCE

663

Most residents of Stokes County are familiar with the "Rock House" that "Jack" Martin built for his wife Nancy Shipp. Few people, though, know of their neighbors, Thomas Shipp and his wife Hannah Joyce.

Thomas Shipp was the brother of Nancy Shipp Martin. They were the children of Josiah Shipp III and Nancy Ann Cox. Thomas was born 26 October 1757 in Lunenburg County, Virginia. In 1780 Thomas married Hannah Joyce, daughter of Thomas Joyce of Charlotte County, Virginia. Hannah was born 20 June 1754 in the part of Lunenburg County that later became Charlotte County. Two of her brothers, Alexander and Isaac also settled in Stokes County (article 583 Vol. I Heritage of Stokes). A sister, Esther, married Josiah Shipp IV, brother of Thomas.

The land on which Thomas and Hannah lived joined the land of his brother-in-law, John Martin. The homesite is owned today by a Mr. Coin and is on county road 1191. Logs from their house were used by Mr. coin to build a shop on the side of the road to sell his "carved crafts." Near to where the house once stood is a family cemetery. No stones are there now, just the usual cover of periwinkle.

Hannah and Thomas were the parents of five children, four sons and one daughter. Their first son, Bartlett, born 8 March 1786 married and settled in Lincoln County, N. C. He was a lawyer and politician and served in the State Legislature (1830-34). His son, William M. Shipp (1819-1890) was said to be one of the greatest jurists the state of North Carolina ever produced. He was appointed Judge of Superior Court and served until his death. He was president of the Constitutional Convention of 1835. A monument to him was erected in Charlotte, N. C. when he died.

Their next child and only daughter was Nancy, born 8 November 1789. She married Henry Pendleton Gaines. Nancy and Henry moved to Walker County, Alabama where they raised a large family (Gaines article 475 Vol. I).

A son, William, lived to be twenty and their last son, Thomas, died around seven years of age.

Son John was born 18 October 1791. He married Elizabeth Ogilivie, daughter of Michael Ogilivie of Stokes County. at age twenty-nine John died leaving Betsy and sons, William Thomas and Albert Micajah Shipp. Bartlett took John's family back to Lincoln County with him. He educated the two boys with his own, William, at the University at Chapel Hill. William Thomas became a doctor. Albert was a Methodist minister; President of Greensboro College (1848-49); Prof. of History at the University of North Carolina (1849-59); President of Wofford College in Spartanburg, South Carolina (1859-75); Professor and Dean of Vanderbilt University (1875-85); and author of Methodism in South Carolina. These credits to Albert are from a historical marker on U.S. Highway 1 just north of Cheraw, South Carolina.

Albert and his wife Mary Jane Gillespie were the parents of nine children. Their oldest daughter married John Webb who founded Webb School in Bell Buckle, Tennessee. Their son Dr. A. M. webb retired as Professor of Romance Languages at Duke. His son was Dean at the University of the South. Another daughter married Samuel G. Sanders who was a Professor at Georgetown University. Their son, also a Samuel Sanders was a professor at Chapel Hill and married Kate, sister of President Frank Graham. A son Samuel was an attorney and judge. Another son John was a professor and head of the Preparatory Department at Wofford. A daughter who did not marry gave Albert Shipp's library to Duke University. the other children died young.

Hannah died 2 September 1816. Thomas lived another thirty-nine years. Thomas was a large landowner in early Stokes County. He was active in the formation of the county and in the fighting for our independence. When he died in his nineties he had lived to see his descendants active in the growth of our nation — leaders in education, religion, statesmanship, law, medicine and business and all with their roots in Stokes County.

Hannah was the sister of my three great-grandfather, Elijah Joyce.

CHARLES P. SIMMONS

666

Charles P. Simmons was born August 27, 1844, the son of Mastin B. and Sarah Hill Simmons. On May 30, 1870 he married Martha Jane Nunn, the daughter of John and Cenia Phillips Nunn. Martha was born in 1855 and died in 1920.

Charlie and Martha had four children:

(1) John Walter Simmons (b. 1879—died 1962) married Margie Irnee McBride, March 27, 1904. (See John Walter Simmons.)

(2) Mary Emma Simmons (b. May 10, 1886—d. April 20, 1942) married Reid Mabe, February 12, 1901.

(3) Martha Simmons (b. April 3, 1893—d. January 22, 1916) married Walter Smith, December 8, 1909.

(4) Charles Matthew Simmons (b. July 19, 1894—d. October 22, 1959) married Myrtle Lawson, April 20, 1919.

Charlie Simmons homeplace

Charlie was a farmer and lived all his life in Stokes County. He died October 7, 1913. He and his wife are buried in the Simmons family cemetery near his old homeplace.

Matthew purchased the farm where his father lived and Charlie and his wife remained at the old homeplace until their deaths. The old house still stands on the Ted Vaden farm.

Sources: Family records, cemetery records, and family members.

—Sherri V. Knight

COY HENRY SIMMONS AND FARRAR IRENE SNYDER

667

Coy Henry Simmons was born in Surry County on October 22, 1910, to Nathan Samuel and Nannie Hill Simmons. Coy had one younger brother, Arthur William.

Coy went to a small school very close to his home on Cook School Road until it burned. He then went to Pilot and finished high school there in 1931.

Farrar Irene was born in Winston-Salem on

Coy Henry Simmons and Farrar Irene Snyder Simmons.

April 4, 1912, to Clarence and Grace Snyder. She was reared in Stokes County near Pinnacle, went to school there, and graduated in 1929. She then attended Winston-Salem Business School and graduated in 1931.

Coy and Farrar were married in Hillsville, virginia, on February 8, 1932. The Depression had had its effect; Coy borrowed $2.00 for the marriage license and on their way to Hillsville they stopped at a restaurant on Fancy Gap and had cheese and crackers.

After their marriage, Coy and Farrar farmed during which time their son Coy Jr. was born. Since the depression didn't treat farmers very well, Coy and Farrar moved to Greensboro where he worked for Piedmont Pie Company. This proved to be a very profitable move, not particularly financially, but they both began attending Forest Avenue Tabernacle where they were saved. Later they moved to Ypsilanti, Michigan, and both worked on making B-24 bombers. Following this they returned to Winston-Salem and worked at the Carbon Plant. This move, 13 years later after the birth of Coy Jr., produced the birth of their daughter, Patsy Eugenia. Following this, Coy then went in business with Mr. Will Matthews in Pilot Mountain so the family moved back to Pilot where earlier Coy had built a house on a portion of the land where he had gone to elementary school. During this time Farrar became supervisor of the East Surry High School cafeteria.

After residing in Pilot for 18 years, Coy became employed by A.T. Williams Oil Co. where he later became a supervisor. He and Farrar returned to live in Winston where he was the first to retire from the company in 1976, and was highly recognized for his outstanding accomplishments with the company. Following several years of declining health, Coy died in 1981. Farrar still resides in Winston.

Source: Personal knowledge.

—Pat Simmons Bozman

DAVID EPHRAIM SIMMONS

668

David Ephraim Simmosn (b. circa 1774 in Virginia—d. circa 1847) came to Stokes County with his father, Jesse, and two brothers, Bell and John, circa 1797. Jesse, Ephraim, and John remained in Stokes County and Bell moved to Missouri. Ephraim and his wife Susanna "Crossy" lived in Stokes County when their children were born.

Their children include:

(1) Jesse T. Simmons (b. 1802—d. 1864) married (a) Saripta Leake, December 15, 1825, and (b) Sarah Ann Gunter, May 8, 1840.

(2) Matthew Simmons (b. 1803—d.) married Sophia

(3) Ephraim Simmons (b. 1807—d.) married Martha Bohannan. (See Ephraim Simmons.)

(4) Mastin B. Simmons (b. 1809—d. 1860) married Sarah C. "Sallie" Hill. (See Mastin B. Simmons.)

(5) Elizabeth Simmons (b. 1813—d.) married Gabriel W. Tucker, September 1, 1833.

(6) Cecelia Simmons (b. 1819—d.) married Benjamin C. Tucker, September 16, 1827.

(7) Samuel Simmons (b. d.) married Louisa Leake, September 16, 1827.

(8) married James Rierson.

Ephraim and his wife lived in Stokes County, probably near the J. Walter Simmons farm. We believe he was a farmer. According to a great-grandson, Ephraim and his wife are buried in the Simmons Family Cemetery at the J. Walter Simmons homeplace, but only a rock marks the grave.

Sources: Family records, census records, marriage bonds, family members.

—Sherri V. Knight

EPHRAIM SIMMONS

669

Ephraim Simmons, son of David Ephraim and Susanna "Crossy" Simmons was born in 1807. He married Martha Bohannon. Children's death records list mother as both Martha and Patsy and the 1880 census lists Mallie, age 12, as a s. son so Ephraim may have been married twice. Their children were:

(1) Mary Ann Simmons (b. November 9, 1836—d.) married William Tilley, September 28, 1854.

(2) William T. Simmons (b. circa 1853—d.) married Sarah A. Smith, January 10, 1867.

(3) Powell W. Simmons (b. 1855—d. 1938) married Sisley Ann Nunn. See Powell W. and Sisley Simmons.

(4) Joel Taylor Simmons (b. April 2, 1861—d. October 30, 1895) married Martha Simmons, March 26, 1871.

(5) W. Scott Simmons married Clemmie Rierson, March 11, 1900.

(6) Rugh G. Simmons married G. W. Tucker, February 28, 1856.

(7) Edward J. Simmons married Louisa Jane Terry, October 19, 1854.

(8) Sarah Simmons married James Cook.

(9) Cornelia Simmons married John Cook.

The 1880 census lists Aaron Reynolds, a 25 year old black servant.

ing on Meadowbrook Drive, where the old Glacia Church was before moving the membership and church to King. The old Glacia Cemetery is located at the new church also.

After finishing high school, Tink attended High Point College in High Point, North Carolina. He played on the baseball and basketball teams while he was there at college. After college Tink worked with his parents in the store.

Tink met Mildred Beasley when she was the Home Economics' teacher at King in 1935. They later married in Richmond, Virginia on June 4, 1937. Tink and Mildred made their home in King, where he continued working in the store as part owner.

On July 5th, 1939, a daughter was born to Tink and Mildred. Her name was Betty Gay Shore.

On April 12, 1944, John Edwin Shore was born to Tink and Mildred.

Mildred and Tink built their new home in 1952 located on old 52 highway. Fred and Martha Jane sold their interest in the store to Tink and Mildred. They then retired to their home behind the King Drug Company on Daulton Road.

In 1958 the original store was torn down and a new store erected on the same sight.

Betty Gay graduated from King High School and went to Duke University in Durham, North Carolina. She graduated with a degree in nursing as a Registered Nurse and a Bachelor of Science. Betty then worked as a public health nurse in Greensboro, North Carolina.

John Edwin Shore graduated from East Surry High School in Pilot Mountain, North Carolina. He then went to Milligan College in Milligan, Tennessee. There John graduated with a degree in Physical Education. He later went to East Tennessee State University to get his Master's Degree also in Education. John was married to Gloria Wright. They had two children, Teak and Lucinda Shore. They were divorced in 1973. John later, in 1977, married Brenda McConnell. John and Brenda are living in Stuart, Virginia. He is an Elementary School principal and Reverend of a United Methodist Church and she is an elementary schoolteacher. Betty Gay Shore married Richard Glenn Shackleford. They have three children, Amy Carole, Richard Frederick, and David Shore.

Amy Carole attended and graduated from University of North Carolina. She is now married to Robert Moreland. The couple resides at Virginia Beach, Virginia where he is practicing law.

Richard graduated from Elon College at Elon, North Carolina, and David is still in High School.

Teak is a senior at the University of Georgia, and Lucinda is attending Georgia College.

Fred Shore died August 12, 1963 and was laid to rest in Glacia Cemetery. Martha Jane died June 9, 1965 and was buried beside Fred in the Glacia Cemetery. Tink Shore died February 2, 1982, he was buried beside his mother, and I, Mildred Shore live alone at age 76 an expect to be buried by my husband.

Sources: *Adam Spauch Descendants*, Bible of Martha Jane Newsome, personal knowledge.

—Mildred Beasley Shore

SQUIRE NELSON AND HESSIE EDWARDS SHORE

665

Squire Nelson Shore was born on August 6, 1897 to Julius M. and Luzannie "Lou" Mahalie Ledford Shore. Julius was born on March 30, 1856, and died April 2, 1912. "Lou" was born on March 25, 1855 and died on November 12, 1941. Squire was raised in the Rosebud Community of Stokes County. Most of his ancestors, including his parents, are buried at Rosebud Christian Church near Walnut Cove. Squire had one brother and four sisters. They were: Carrie E., Ida L., John Thomas, Ella Mae, and Minnie. Squire was just fourteen years old when his father died. His sister, Carrie, died in 1909 of typhoid fever, and Ida died in 1905 during childbirth.

Squire married Hessie Jane Edwards on December 22, 1917. Hessie was born on June 29, 1897 to William Jefferson "Jeff" and Marianne Isablle Logan Edwards. "Jeff" and "Belle" lived in the Chestnut Grove community near Pinnacle, but later, after most of their children were grown, they moved to Clemmons in Forsyth County. Jeff was born on May 17, 1872 in Stokes County and died in 1941. "Belle" was born on June 11, 1873 in Surry County and died in 1954. They are buried at Clemmons First Baptist Church. Hessie is the oldest of eight children. Her sisters and one brother are: Clemmie, Ivey, Mamie, Dora, Grace, Ruby, and Ralph. Hessie's little sister, Clemmie, died of pneumonia when she was two and one-half years old.

Squire Nelson and Hessie Edwards Shore

Squire and Hessie both worked at R. J. Reynolds Tobacco Co. about the time of their marriage. They lived in Winston in Forsyth County for several years after their marriage. It was during this time that their two daughters were born. Eunice Katherine was born on October 18, 1918. Doris Mildred waas born on July 16, 1920. Hessie quit work at Reynolds when Eunice was born, and stayed home to raise the children. Both girls attended Mineral Springs School and later, when they moved to a farm in Clemmons, they attended school in Clemmons. On the farm, they raised tobacco, cut their own wood with a cross-cut saw, etc. It was hard work, and very different from "city" living. This was about the time of "The Great Depression" and Squire was having a hard time finding work. He worked many times during this period for a dollar a day. All of his life, Squire was an auto mechanic. He also worked for 7-UP Bottling Co. in Winston. He also worked at the Stokes Motor Co. (Chess McGee's dealership) in King as a mechanic. When their daughters were grown, Hessie went to work at the Carbon Plant in Winston.

On April 11, 1941, Doris married James Allen Brandon of Durham. They have five children: Doris Jane, James Nelson, David Allen, terry Albert, and Gale diane. On August 23, 1941, Eunice married Paul Dean Billings. They have two children: Ronald Dean and Kathy Joan.

When their son-in-law, Allen, went into the Army during World War II, Squire and Hessie came to Rural Hall to help Doris look after their two small children. When Allen returned from service, he built Squire and Hessie a home on a small parcel of land adjoining theirs. He did this in appreciation for their looking after his family while he was gone.

While he was still young, Squire had a lot of heart problems. On September 2, 1948, he passed away. He is buried at Rosebud Christian Church in Stokes County. After Squire's death, Hessie lived with Eunice and Dean and helped look after their two children. At this time they were also living at Rural Hall. Shortly after Eunice and Dean moved to Kernersville, Dean was killed in an automobile accident on January 30, 1952. Hessie stayed on with Eunice until her children were grown. They attended church at Kernersville Baptist Church, where Hessie was much loved by her Seniors Sunday School Class.

Hessie moved back to her home on Old Highway 52 beside Doris in 1969. Allen had died of a heart attack on November 17, 1966. Doris and Hessie helped each other in many ways. At this writing, Hessie is 92 years young. She is still very active for a person her age, and is a blessing to all who know her. Her daughter, Eunice, is living with her at this time. Hessie has 7 grand-children, 13 great-grand-children, 4 step-great-grand children, 4 great-great-grand children, and 5 step-great-great-grand children. Hessie attends church when her health permits, at the King Christian Center in King, where one of her grand children, Terry Brandon, is an Associate Pastor.

Sources: Family Bible, personal knowledge, Rosebud Christian Church Cemetery, Clemmons First Baptist Church Cemetery.

—Jane Brandon Browder, Hessie and Squire's oldest grand child

lived close to Westfield, North Carolina and had six children:

Calvin Simmons, lived close to Petersburg, Virginia; Tom Simmons moved to Montana; Joel Simmons lived in Lafayette, Louisiana; Arthur Simmons was the youngest child; Mattie Simmons married a Hart and there was one other son.

Other children of John Eddie Simmons were: Sarah, born 1857; Mary L. born 1858; John P., born 1862; Joel T., born 1864. He moved to Kansas City where he worked as a pharmacist. He died in Kansas City. Also, Rufus K., born 1866; S. Guston "Gus" Simmons, born 1868, lived in Mount Airy and had a son who lived in Mount Airy.

Also, Flora Simmons, born 1870 married Tom Crumpler; Nora B. Simmons, born 1872, married Jake Jessup, Sr.; James R. Simmons, born 1861; Tish Simmons married Mack Jessup; Alf Simmons lived at Rural Hall, North Carolina; and, Robert Henderson Simmons, born June 22, 1850 at Westfield North Carolina. He was the oldest child of John Eddie. He married on October 24, 1872 to Nannie Applin Hill, born December 19, 1849 and died August 14, 1938. Robert died May 1, 1926.

Source: Family knowledge, research.

—Mrs. Jack D. Simmons

MASTIN B. SIMMONS 673

Mastin B. Simmons, son of David Ephraim and Susan "Crossy" Simmons was born June 2, 1790 and died January 6, 1860. He married Sarah C. "Sallie" Hill. Sarah was born July 4, 1815 and died December 11, 1905. Their children were:

(1) John Simmons (b. 1835—d. 1865). John enlisted in the army February 24, 1863 at the age of 28. He was captured near Spotsylvania Courthouse, Virginia, and was confined at Point Lookout, Maryland until transferred to Elmira, New York, where he died March 13, 1865. I have found no record of his marriage.

(2) Gabriel James Simmons (b. January 20, 1834—died September 15, 1916), married Mary Emily Taylor of Surry County, July 30, 1864. After his wife's death in 1907, Gabriel moved to Tazewell County, Virginia to live with his son. He is buried there.

(3) Matthew Simmons (circa 1840—d.). Matthew moved to Tazewell County prior to 1906. He died there.

(4) Terry Mastin Simmons (b. August 30, 1851—d. May 25, 1898). Terry was never married. Terry willed his set of tools for the manufacture of tobacco flues to his nephew J. Walter Simmons. The old shop, including some of the tools, still stands at the J. Walter Simmons homeplace.

(5) Susan Jane Simmons (b. July 27, 1840—d. March 26, 1918). Susan Jane never married.

(6) Charles P. Simmons (b. 1844—d. 1930) married Martha Jane Nunn, May 30, 1870. (See Charles P. Simmons).

(7) Mary Agnes Simmons (b. June 18, 1846—d. March 1, 1920) married F. A. Smith, April 14, 1861.

(8) Lydia C. Simmons (b. d.)married James Sands, August 15, 1855.

(9) Frances Catherine (b. March 4, 1855—d. June 13, 1916) married Thomas A. Hole, December 30, 1869. They had no children. Catherine and Tom lived near the Coy Vaden residence. The old house still stands.

Mastin owned part of what later became the J. Walter Simmons place. Mastin, Sarah, Charles, Martha Jane, Terry, Susan Jane, and Catherine are all buried in the Simmons family cemetery at the J. Walter Simmons homeplace.

Terry Mastin Simmons was appointed postmaster at Tulip, June 1, 1885. He probably served as postmaster until his death in 1898 when his nephew J. Walter was appointed.

Sources: Family records, census records, marriage records, family members, wills.

—Sherri V. Knight

MATTHEW THOMAS SIMMONS 674

Matthew Thomas (Tom), born July 18, 1833, died Oct. 27, 1889, was the third child of Samuel Ishmeal and Louisa Ford Leake Simmons. Tom was bonded in marriage June 10, 1862 to Frances Elizabeth (Lizzie) Francis, born May 18, 1834, died Jan. 18, 1918. She was the daughter of Johnie and Nancy Tilley Francis who were bonded in marriage Nov. 29, 1832. Johnie, born June 11, 1799, was the son of John (Jack) and Elizabeth Seates Francis. Nancy born Dec. 23, 1811, was the daughter of Joel and Elizabeth Tilley. Lizzie was reared on a farm in the Big Creek area about four or five miles southeast of Francisco Post Office in Stokes County. Her brothers and sisters were Joel Madison Francis, born Jan 15, 1836, Maryann Elander, born Jan. 1, 1838, died early in life, Rebecca Jane (Becky), born Feb 15, 1840, married Joshua Mabe, Nancy Loretta (Ret), born July 23, 1844, married Joel Tucker, Emily Melissa and Marsha Lutisha (Tish) twins, born Feb. 1, 1846. Emily died in infancy. Lutisha married James Forrest, Augusta (Gus), born Nov. 26, 1853 married Zackariah Napier, who died two years later. She then married his brother Thomas Napier.

Tom and Lizzie owned and operated a large farm of more than 800 acres in the southern part of the Brown Mountain area in Stokes County. They also operated a corn mill, general store, and a blacksmith shop. At the blacksmith shop, farm tools were made and repaired, wagons repaired, and saddles and horseshoes were also made. He was appointed Postmaster for the Brown Mountain Post Office August 15, 1876 — October 27, 1889. After his death his sons continued the work. Lizzie was a school teacher and home maker. Tom, Lizzie and a daughter Ida were buried on a knoll near the home place.

Tom and Lizzie had ten children—(I) name unknown— died early in life (II) Zet (III) Wye (IV) George (V) Drucilla (VI) Dan (VII) Ida (VIII) Tom (IX) Elijah (X) Elisha, (twins).

(II) Nancy Lasetta (Zet), born 1864, died 1934, married Gideon (Gid) Vaughn, died 1915. Gid and Zet owned and operated the Vaughn Resort Hotel and mineral water springs in Pilot Mountain, N. C. They had no children and were buried in the Pilot Mountain City Cemetery.

(III) Wiley Jackson (Wye), born June 3, 1866, died June 6, 1943 was married to Sue Ida Boaz, born Sept 9, 1869, died Feb. 6, 1963, daughter of Thomas Jeff and Martha Moorefield Boaz. Wye was a farmer and County Sheriff in Stokes County, N.C., until he and family moved to Pilot Mountain, N.C. where he owned and operated a farm near the Pilot Knob. He became the city Chief of Police. He and his wife owned and operated the Pilot Mountain Inn. They were buried in the city cemetery. They had five children— (1) Bertha, (2) Georgia, (3) Myrtice, (4) Beatrice, and (5) Bailey.
(1) Bertha Cora, born Sept. 2, 1887, died March 20, 1946 married Samuel (Sam) Carson, born Jan. 21, 1882. They had six children (a) Willie (b) Martha Ann (c) Ruth (d) Nina (e) Ruby and (f) Sam, Jr.

(a) Willie Imogene, born July 14, 1910, married Mack Gordon — one daughter. (b) Marthan Ann died in infancy. (c) Ruth Josephine, born Sept. 7, 1912, married Howard Lynch — two daughters, Ann and Gail (d) Nina Jacaline, born March 26, 1915, married Paul Plyer — two children, Carson and Amy. (e) Ruby Rita, born June 26, 1919, married Johnny Fulp — one son, Joe. (f) Samuel, Jr. born March 3, 1925, died March 5, 1939.
(2) Georgia, born Sept. 21, 1890, died Dec. 22, 1977, married Albert Menta Bray — four children, Gurthie, Morris, Herman and Douglas.
(3) Myrtice, born May 22, 1894, married Claude McDaniel — five children, Melba, Mary Frances, Virginia, Peggy, and a son who died in infancy.
(4) Beatrice, born Oct. 10, 1898 died March 27, 1972, married Dunkin Blue Black — two children, Dunkin Blue, Jr. and Caroline.
(5) Bailey, born Feb. 23, 1900, died April 23, 1978, married Blance Watson — two sons, Ted and Barton.

(IV) George Washington, born April 18, 1868, died Aug. 16, 1952, married Virginia Susan (Gennie) George, born June 21, 1876, died Jan. 28, 1958, daughter of Jessie Beasley and Myra Owen George. George was a watch repairman. He owned and operated a farm— part of the family's farm near his homeplace. When neighbors and friends from near and far needed a hurting tooth pulled, he would pull them with pliers. George and Gennie were both buried in the Brown Mountain Baptist Church Cemetery. They had six children, (1) Zenobia (2) Claude (3) Ida (4) Sam (5) Eugene and (6) Stacy.

(1) Eppie Zenobia, born 1898, died 1935, married Curner Bessmer Boyles, born 1890, died 1944. They had eight children, (a) Ralph (b) Howard (c) Bessie (d) Georgia (e) Martha, (f) Beulah (g) Drucilla and (h) Oneda.

(a) Ralph married Inez Patterson — six children. Carolyn, married Frank Jones — five children, Mark, Phillip, Dwayne, Penny, and Sandra. Geraldine never married. Dale married Sara Smith — two children Wade and Hannah. Douglas married

Ephraim lived in the Simmonstown area near Francisco. His children are listed in their father's will; however, they may not appear in the order of their birth. Ephraim may be buried in the Simmons family cemetery where his father is buried. There is no marker for his grave but there are several rocks to mark graves.

Sources: Family records, census records, marriage bonds, family members.

—Sherri V. Knight

JESSIE SIMMONS

670

The Simmons family were in Stokes County, North Carolina in the early days of the county. Jessie Simmons had three chidlren.

John Simmons had eight children.

William Sinnons had eight children: Powell H. Simmons, William Simmons, John Eddie Simmons, Sally A. Simmons, Martha Simmons, Lettie Simmons, Ruth Simmons and Dolly Simmons.

Powell Simmons had seven children: Pinkney, Bart, Jettie, Vickie, Reuben, Flora and Effie Simmons.

William Simmons had eight children: Zora, Jim, Ida, Ella, Rufus, Emma, Reid and Johnny Simmons.

John Eddie Simmons, born October 1826, in Westfield, Stokes County, North Carolina. He died in 1905-07 in Patrick County, Virginia. He married Nannie Applin Hill.

Anderson Simmons had two chidren: Eliza and Mary Simmons.

Bell Simmons had five children: Kelly, Noah, Nancy, William and Letitia.

Ephraim Simmons had three children: Mastin, Jessie and Ephraim II.

Source: Family knowledge.

—Mrs. Jack D. Simmons

J. WALTER AND MARGIE SIMMONS FAMILY

671

John Walter Simmons, son of Charles P. and Martha Jane Nunn Simmons, was born February 20, 1879 and died April 24, 1962. On March 27, 1904, he married Margie Irene McBride, daughter of Wylie W. and Juliana Hale McBride. Margie had been a student in the school where he was teaching and lived with Walter's aunt and uncle, Catherine and Tom Hole. Margie was born March 9, 1888 and died May 6, 1976.

J. Walter and Margie had four children.

(1) Pearlie Gertrude Simmons (b. July 29, 1905—d. September 8, 1974) married Wally Reid Vaden, son of James T. and Emma Lee Simmons Vaden of Stokes County, December 24, 1929. Reid was born April 19, 1905 and died July 26, 1989. There were no children. Reid was a farmer and warehouseman, Pearl a homemaker. Pearl was noted for her dry sense of humor and her love of children.

J. Walter and Margie McBride Simmons

(2) Stella Catherine Simmons (b. April 22, 1909) married James Coy Vaden, son of James T. and Emma Lee Simmons Vaden of Stokes County, January 2, 1933. Coy was born June 26, 1907 and died February 26, 1970. They had one son, Teddy Dean Vaden. (See Ted and Virginia Vaden). Coy was a farmer and an employee of R. J. Reynolds Tobacco Company, Brook Cove. Stella, a homemaker and Stokes Reynolds Memorial Hospital employee.

(3) Alma Marie Simmons (b. March 9, 1914) married Leroy Mabe, son of Calvin and Mintoria Mabe of Lawsonville, March 29, 1940. Leroy was born November 23, 1918. Leroy and Alma have one son, Oakley Allen Mabe, who married Miina Talvik of Asheboro. Oakley and Miina have three children, Kathryn Leigh, Julie Carol, and Brian Daniel. Leroy is a retired farmer and mechanic. Alma is a homemaker and a retired Stokes Reynolds Memorial Hospital employee.

(4) Anita Mae Simmons (b. May 23, 1917) married Abram J. Gerry, son of Thomas Henry and Ida Johnson Gerry of Walnut Cove, November 7, 1954. Abe was born May 23, 1903 and died June 30, 1955, less than a year after he and Anita were married. There were no children. Anita is a retired Stokes Reynolds Memorial Hospital employee. She lives at the J. Walter homeplace.

J. Walter was a teacher at New Bethel and Francisco Schools. According to some of his former pupils he was very strict. He was appointed postmaster at Tulip in 1898, succeeding his uncle, Terry Mastin Simmons. He served one year. He was also a storekeeper and a farmer. He is probably best known for making barn flues and well buckets. In 1920 his stationery listed him as "J. W. Simmons, Manufacturer, Tobacco Flues, 'Stop-the-Leak' Stove Chimneys, &C." He inherited part of his shop tools from his uncle Terry and the old shop still stands at his homeplace.

J. Walter was noted for being a perfectionist who kept lists of everything. His shop books listed every piece of pipe or flue he sold. If he didn't know the name he listed "sold a flue to a man in a blue truck. 10 cents" or "sold an elbow to a stranger from Virginia, 25 cents." etc.

James Coy and Stella Simmons Vaden

J. Walter purchased land which had been in his family for generations, all of which now belongs to his children and grandchildren.

Margie was a homemaker and gardener, with flowers her specialty. She worked in her flowers and continued to mow her yard until well into her eighties.

J. Walter and Margie are both buried in the family cemetery at the homeplace.

Sources: Family records, personal knowledge, wills, deeds.

—Tara V. Sams

JOHN EDDIE SIMMONS

672

John Eddie Simmons was born October, 1826 in Westfield, Stokes County, North Carolina. He died 1905-1907. He was a foreman for R. J. Reynolds, tobacco company owner. John Eddie was a short, stocky man, red-faced and weighed 275 pounds. His parents were both born in North Carolina. He married Martha Jane Durham.

Their children were: Emma Simmons, born 1851, married John Ayers. Their nine children were: Mary, Will, Jim, Pency and Sam who had three children:

Carl, Mattie Ruth and Mary Emily Ayers who married a Skelton and lives in Columbia, South Carolina.

The other four children of Emma and John Ayers were Mattie, Annie, Ethel and Rufus who was born October 6, 1894. He married Ola Glass. They had two sons: Bruce and David?.

Coleman Simmons was born October, 1851. His wife Martha was born April, 1856. They had three children: Lula, born April, 1878; Mary E., born December, 1879; Susan B., born August, 1882; George R., born June, 1884; Alice A., born May, 1886; Luther C. Simmons, born February, 1888. Luther had three children: Junion(?) might be Junior, Bibbie and Dorothy. Kate, born August, 1880; Roscoe, born May 1892 and lived at either London Bridge or Norfolk, Virginia; Sara E., born October, 1895; Clarence W., born June, 1897 and had two children: William and Helen.

Also, Annie, Alice and Clare.

William "Will" A. Simmons, born 1854 had a son, William E., who was a Baptist preacher in Denver, Colorado. This William had two children: Harold and Mayre Odell Simmons.

Martha J. Simmons, born 1856 married George Simmons (no kin) out of Brown Mountain. They

Lij served in the Navy four years and spent some time in the western part of the United States after service. Phoebe taught school in Stokes and Surry Counties. After their marriage, they moved to Charlotte, N. C. For many years he was a bookkeeper for a bank, and worked for the city tax office, where he died at his desk with a heart attack. They were buried in Evergreen Cemetery in Charlotte. They had two children — (1) J. E., Jr. and (2) Martha Sue.

(1) John Elijah, Jr., born Aug. 16, 1912 married Cornelia Howell, divorced later — one daughter Anne Elizabeth, born Sept. 1942. His second marriage was to Virginia Mae Williams. They live in Winter Park, Florida. Stepson adopted by J. E. — John Carl Simmons.

(2) Martha Sue, born June 29, 1916, married Robert Loffard Holder, Jr., son of Robert Lofford and Susan Edna Roberts Holder. They live in Charlotte, N.C. — three daughters, Martha Gaile, Linda Susan and Elizabeth (Beth) Simmons.

(X) Samuel Elisha (Lish), born Jan. 24, 1876, died Feb. 26, 1947 — twin to John Elijah. Information about his family will be found in an article under his name.

Source: Family Members, personal knowledge.

—Edith Simmons Vaden

NANNIE APPLIN HILL SIMMONS 675

Nannie Applin Hill born December 19, 1849 on Dan River close to Stuart, Virginia died August 14, 1938 in Stuart. She married October 24, 1872 Robert Henderson Simmons, who was born June 22, 1850 at Westfield, Stokes County, North Carolina. He died May 1, 1926. Both are buried in New Hope Church Cemetery, Stuart, Virginia. They had eleven children:

Lucy Ellen Simmons, born July 18, 1873; died October 18, 1951 in Stuart, Virginia. She married George William Newman, born October 19, 1873 and died August 30, 1960. They are both buried in Stuart Cemetery, Stuart, Virginia.

They had eight children: May (Mae) Newman lives in Greensboro, North Carolina; Meggs Newman; Sebastian Newman; Vernon George Newman lives in San Marcos, California; Vera Newman lives in Tampa, Florida; Lottie Newman lives in North Carolina; Edwin Newman and Ruth Newman.

Walter H. Simmons, born January 16, 1875. He married Sue Gregg. He taught voice, then went into a partnership in the furniture business. He lived at Greensboro.

He and Sue had three children: Madery Simmons; and twins, Robert "Bob" Simmons (who taught horn) and "Bill" Simmons who was standing beside the road and a truck hit him and killed him.

Robert Meggs Simmons, born August 12, 1877. Married twice: Fannie France and Hattie Shelton. He lived in Westfield, North Carolina.

He had four children: Margaret Simmons, lives with her sister Hester. Dennis Simmons lives in Greensboro. Hester Simmons married Cecil Slaughter and lives in Westfield, North Carolina. Estelle Simmons married Gene Smith and also lives in Westfield.

Lilla V. Simmons, born October 14, 1879 in Virginia died October 21, 1963 in Tulsa, Oklahoma. She married Walter Jackson Sheppard, born July 1869 in Stokes County, North Carolina. Both are buried in Memorial Park Cemetery, Tulsa, Oklahoma.

They had three children: Zula Serina Sheppard, born June 13, 1898 in Stokes County, North Carolina. Died January 20, 1986 in Tulsa, Oklahoma. She married in either 1920 or 1921, Charles Everett Adams, both March 4, 1893 in West Virginia. They were married in Charleston, West Virginia. Everett died July 28, 1970. They are both buried in Memorial Park Cemetery in Tulsa, Oklahoma. They had no children.

Russell Ermin Sheppard, born June 14, 1899 inStokes County, North Carolina. He died October 6, 1961 in Tulsa, Oklahoma. He married April 2, 1921 in Claremore, Oklahoma Dixie Self Boling, born November 30, 1904 in Ginesville, Texas. He is also buried in Memorial Park Cemetery in Tulsa. They had one daughter: Connie Frances Sheppard, born October 13, 1925 in Tulsa, Oklahoma. She died December 7, 1955. She married Wayne Leroy Owen, born June 27, 1924 in Independence, Kansas.

They were married February 5, 1945 in Tulsa, Oklahoma and had two children: Sue Ann Owen, born April 9, 1952 in Oklahoma City, Oklahoma. She married twice: First on March 28, 1970 in Norman, Oklahoma to William Dale Sharp, born July 1, 1951, Stillwell, Oklahoma. Her second marriage was to Leslie Michael McClelland, born November 21, 1948 in Pensacola, Florida. they were married December 21, 1981 in Tulsa, Oklahoma and have no children.

Russell Everett Owen, born November 9, 1955 in Oklahoma City, Oklahoma. He married August 28, 1977 in Reno, Nevada Debra Elizabeth Crist, born December 1, 1955in Angeles Camp, California.

They have two children: Cristina Elizabeth Owen, born September 30, 1978; and Patricia Lynn Owen, born October 20, 1980. Both were born in Reedly or Reedby, California. Sue Ann and Russell have three half brothers: Steven Wayne Owen, born June 25, 1957 in Hollywood, California; Douglas Franklin Owen, born February 6, 1959 in Fresno, California and Gregory Lee Owen, born March 16, 1960, also in Fresno.

Walter Bergie Sheppard, born 1910 in North Carolina; died September 2, 1981 in Tulsa, Oklahoma. He is buried in Memorial Park Cemetery in Tulsa. He married Mildred Bowen, born in Haileyville, Oklahoma. They had no children.

William Edgar Simmons, born November 6, 1880 in North Carolina. He died April 26, 1969 in Stuart, Virginia. He married July 19, 1924 in Patrick County, Virginia, Bessie Ella Clark, born May 16, 1882 in Patrick County. She died September 11, 1971 in Stuart. Both are buried in the New Hope Methodist Church Cemetery in Stuart. They had one foster daughter: Dale Gilbert, born June 1, 1917 in Patrick County.

Millard Ernest Simmons born September 16, 1883; he died in Hebo, Oregon. He married Georgia who was born in 1891. She died December 17, 1979 inOregon. They had six children: Lucy Simmons, never married; George Simmons married but had no children; Emmy Lou Simmons left no family; Jewell Simmons had two daughters and seven grandchildren; Ruth Simmons married Charles Johnson and Nan Simmons married Darrell Tartar and lives in Oregon. She has one child, Darrelyn Tartar.

John Davis Simmons, Sr., born August 24, 1884 in Patrick County, Virginia died August 9, 1960 in Los Angeles, California. He married Etta "Effie" Elizabeth White March 16, 1914 in Dallas, Texas. She was born March 6, 1892 in Salem, Arkansas and died July 1, 1932 in Seattle. She is buried in Seattle, Washington. John, Sr. is buried in Forest Lawn Cemetery, Hollywood Hills, Calfifornia.

They had four children: Virginia Elizabeth Simmons, born February 6, 1915 in Tulsa, Oklahoma: died January 12, 1986. She is buried in Santa Barbara, California. She married Maurice "Morry" Charles Pyatt, born May 12, 1911 in Alberta, Canada. They had no children.

John Davis Simmons, Jr., born November 3, 1917 in Turley, Oklahoma married August 29, 1947 in Las Vegas, Nevada to Vivian Louise Sauter, born June 2, 1921 in Glendale, California; died July 18, 1977 in Glendale and is buried in the Forest Lawn Cemetery, Hollywood Hills, California.

They had three children: Peggy Louise Simmons, born April 10, 1949 in Los Angeles, California. She married a Mr. Towery on July 6, 1968 and was divorced in July, 1976. They had two children: Kerri Louise Towery, born March 24, 1973 and Kimberly Ann Towery, born February 3, 1976. Jennie Beth Simmons, born September 21, 1954 in Niagara Falls, New York married Bill Campbell, April 26, 1975. John Charles Simmons, was born August 7, 1957 in Granada Hills, California.

Betty Nanette Simmons, born October 30, 1921 in Tulsa, Oklahoma. She married August 7, 1947 in Las Vegas, Nevada Robert Glenn "Bob" West, Sr., born April 2, 1919 in Glendale California.

They had five children: Robert Glenn West, Jr., born March 27, 1945 in Glendale, California. He married Norma Tornour, born April 26, 1945. They have two children: Carey West born March 2, 1969 and Wendy Suzanne West, born October 10, 1975.

Sandy Lee West, born October 30, 1950 in Glendale. She married November 20, 1971 in Los Angeles, California Ronald John Mullion, born October 24, 1944. Sandy had five children: Kristine Nanette Mullion, born September 9, 1975; a baby born in 1978; Susan Nanette West, born March 13, 1949; Sheri Ann West, born October 6, 1955 and Roger Harland West, born May 9, 1962. Susan, Sheri and Roger were all born in Glendale.

Norma Carolyn Simmons, born December 15, 1923 in Tulsa, Oklahoma, married August 1, 1943 in Hollywood, California, Robert "Bob" Theodore Nelson, born February 2, 1920 in Santa Ana,

Barbara Covington — two children, Dee Ann and Donna. David married Margaret Collins — two children, Derek, and Denise; second marriage to Gail Tuttle — one son, Chad. Cathy married Johnny East — four children, Gary, Teresa, Nathaniel, and Jessica Faye.

(b) Howard Boyles married Mazie Cox — three children. Donald married Geraldine Frye — three children, Jeffrey, Robin, and Lori. Arlee Faye amrried Otis Yarbrough — three children, Tracy, Allison and Scotty. Larry married Burma Handy — two children, Chris and Dora.

(c) Bessie Boyles married Ellis J. Smith — two children. Obia Ann married Hugh Bird — five children, Virginia, Anthony, Andy, Kemp and Laura Ann. E.J., Jr. married Lillian (unk) — three children, Cindy, Jennene and Ellis III.

(d) Georgia Boyles married Rupert Hall. They had two children. Nancy married Gary Godbey — one son Todd., and Tim, not married.

(e) Martha Boyles married Thomas Austin Bennett, Jr. They had three children. Judy married Travis Nelson — two children, Monty and Dawn; second marriage to Larry Watson. Joy Lee married Johnny Boyles — daughter Sharron. Janice married Jay Poindexter — one son Jeff.

(f) Beulah (Boots) Boyles married O. J. Slawter. He died in service — World War II. One daughter, Patrica married Terry Shouse — two children, Kimberly Dawn, and Marty. Her second marriage to Reid Washington (R.W., Jr.) Boles — one daughter Jana Sue married Ray Hensley, Jr — one son Joshua.

(g) Drucilla Boyles married John Ferrell — one daughter, Jeanette.

(h) Oneda Boyles married Billy Ray Wall — three children, Steve, Debby married to Jeff Brian, and Stanley.

(2) Claude Robert, born July 3, 1900, died June 24, 1972 married July 15, 1920 to Maggie Burwell, born Feb. 2, 1905 to John W. and Edna Page Burwell. claude worked for R. J. Reynolds Tobacco Co. They had two daughters, Edna & Hilda. Edna Virginia born Sept. 8, 1921 married George L. (Roy) Turner — two children, Diane married Ronald Small — two children, Gregory and Kimberly; and Danny, not married. Hilda Lucille, born Dec. 8, 1923, married Wilson Burger — two children, Michael married Linda Sullivan; Marty married Michael Clendenleen — three children, Kendra, Megan (twins) and Whittney.

(3) Ida Augusta, born Aug. 31, 1904, died Nov. 6, 1988 married Samuel Harvel Venable, born Aug. 5, 1904, died Nov. 1, 1970, son of Samuel Parley and Kersie Keaton Venable. Harvel and Ida operated a farm near Vade Mecum, N. C. Both were buried in Brims Grove Baptist Church Cemetery, and they had eight children (a) Harry (b) Betty (c) Thelma (d) Helen (e) Bobby (f) Darrell (g) Bill and (h) Allen.

(a) Harry, born Oct. 6, 1923 married Thelma Lawson — two chlidren, Gary Leon married Brenda Nelson — two children, Amanda Sterling and TammyLynn; Keith — not married.

(b) Betty Venable, born May 18, 1925 married William Leonard (Bill) Vaden — three children, Sheila Diana married Gerald Turner — three children, Chadwick Gerald, Stephenia Joy, and Augtin Seth; William Brent married Sara Jane King; Leonard Derek married Mary Ann Slate.

(c) Thelma Venable, born March 29, 1927 married Elma Calvin King — three sons, Mark married Martha Cardle, Clark married Dena Melmouth, and Lark married Penny Hiatt.

(d) Helen Venable, born Nov. 25, 1929 married Ray Gene Hall — two children, Linda Kay married Ronald Kiser — two sons Jason Todd, and Jarrett; Greg Gene married Aubrey Arrington — one daughter, Kerry.

(e) Bobby Venable, born May 8, 1931 married Louise Hauser — one daughter, Wendy Joy.

(f) Darrell Venable, born Nov 11, 1933, married Glenda Vaden. They have two sons, Mitchell Adrian (Mitch) married Cheryl Leigh Bennett — two children, Bethany Lauren, and Christopher Chase — died in infancy; Bradley married Jennifer Radcliffe.

(g) Billy Venable, born May 27, 1936 married Betty Lou Danley.

(h) Allen Venable, born Nov. 14, 1945 married Carolyn Vaden — three children, Annette Faye married Bryan Lee Turney, Barbara, and Allen Gray, Jr.

(4) Samuel Jessie (Sam), born Sept. 11, 1902, died April 15, 1958 married Lala Vaden, daughter of Ogburn and Susie Palmer Vaden. They owned and operated the Esso Service Station and general store on Rt. #66 in the Nacy Reynolds School area in Stokes County. Both were buried in Brown Mountain Baptist Church Cemetery. They had one son Jessie Ray (Bill) who married Luvenia Mosely — four children, Johnny, Susanne, Jimmy and Randy.

(5) Eugene Dillard, born Oct. 22, 1908, died Jan. 13, 1974 married Margaret Sykes; second marriage to Tiny Elizabeth Phelps. They lived in Winston-Salem, both worked for R. J. Reynolds Tobacco Co. — two children, Jo Ann, born Dec. 22, 1944, married Gurney Grey Myers and they have three children, Twyla married Michael Damon, Gurney Grey, Jr, and Cynthia Lynette; Wallace Eugene, born April 1, 1950 married Brenda Menton — one daughter April Lynn, second marriage to Norma Jean Lawson, two stepsons, Michael and Freddie Lawson.

(6) Stacy Bobbie, born Aug. 21, 1916, married Neal Wallace Stevens, son of Abraham and Tabitha Mabe Stevens. They own and operate a portion of her grandfather, Tom Simmons', 800 acres of farm land. She is the only one of the family that still lives on any of the family farm. They have one son, Neal Wallace, Jr., born Nov. 5, 1951, married to Sandra Watts Dillon — two daughters Corey Elisa and Katherine Rose.

(V) Luisa Drucilla (Zid), born Jan 24, 1869, died Nov. 11, 1962 (93 years old), married James Dillard George, born March 6, 1873, died Jan. 10, 1947, son of Jessie Beasley and Myra Owen George. They lived in Winston-Salem, N. C. There he was part owner of the Bennett-George Reality. Zid was a homemaker. Both were buried in Old Salem Cemetery. Zid and Dillard had three children (1) Lespie, (2) Myrtice, (3) Alma.

(1) Lespie Elijah, born Sept. 16, 1896, died Sept. 8, 1980, married Edith Howard — one son Edwin Grey died in infancy.

(2) Myrtice Hester, born Feb. 11, 1901, married Homer Monroe Wooten, born Nov. 14, 1899, died July 29, 1985.

(3) Alma Elizabeth, born Sept. 11, 1906, died Oct. 31, 1957 married Aubrey Lee King, born Jan. 6, 1901.

(VI) Daniel Aqruilla (Dan), born Oct. 11, 1870, died Dec. 4, 1942, married Della Nelson, born April 28, 1888, died Sept 22, 1959, daughter of Peter and Mary Ann Manring Nelson. They moved from Pilot Mountain, N. C. to Randolph County near Asheboro, N. C. where he owned and operated a farm. They had five children, (1) Peter (2) Harry (3) Louise (4) Jessie and (5) Frances.

(1) Peter, born Aug. 22, 1909 married Rosa Brown, born May 10, 1913, daughter of Benjamin and Omita Gray Brown — four children, Christine married Charles Ritter — one son Charles Jeffery, Danny Lynn, Gloria Elaine, and Dillard Aquilla.

(2) Harry, born April 19, 1911, died Feb. 2, 1936.

(3) Louise, born June 2, 1914, died June 29, 1959, married Worth Albright — four children, Loretta, Billy, Millis, one child died early in life.

(4) Jessie, born March 20, 1916, died May 27, 1965 married Pauline Jerrell — two daughterse Mary Frances, and Rose Mae.

(5) Frances, born Nov. 7, 1920 — not married.

(VII) Ida Augusta, born July 9, 1871, died Sept. 19, 1928, married Samuel (Sam) Forrest, son of James and Lutisha (Tish) Forrest. Sam lost his life in the Army stationed in Texas when the Galveston flood in the year 1900 came. Ida owned and operated a general store near her birthplace; after remarrying she moved to Pilot Mountain, N. C. Her second marriage was to Ruly Martin. She was buried on a knoll with her parents near the homeplace — one stepson Hughes Martin.

(VIII) Granville Thomas (Tom), born April 11, 1874, died Dec. 8, 1954, married Jennie Bell Whitaker, born March 3, 1882, died July 14, 1972, daughter of Henry Green and Sarah Adeline Lewis Whitaker. They lived in Rockingham, N. C., later moving to DeWitt, Va, where he retired as General Agent from Seaboard Airline Railroad at Norlina, N. C. Tom and Jennie were buried in Bott Memorial Presbyterian Church Cemetery, DeWitt, Va. They had two children (1) Moray and (2) Virginia.

(1) Samuel Moray, born Dec. 4, 1900, died June 29, 1969, married Ethel Hunt. Moray was an operater for R. F. and P. Railroad in Richmond, Va, and owned and operated a trailer park on the Petersburg-Richmond Pike. Moray had one son, Granville Thomas (Tom) who married Frances Evelyn Pierpoint — three sons, Randolph Lee, Gregory Lynn, and William Terry.

(2) Virginia Whitaker, born Dec. 6, 1912, first married Edward Gray Cobb. After his death, she married Robert Greenlee Lilly and lives in Charlotte, N. C. She was a school teacher.

(IX) John Elijah (Lij), born Jan 24, 1876, died Nov. 9, 1949, married Martha Phoebe Tilley born Feb. 2, 1884, died Feb. 23, 1979 (95 years old), daughter of William Aaron and Sarah Frances Jessup Tilley.

All the Simmons children remained in Stokes County except Stacy and James.

Sources: Family members, marriage records, cemetery records.

—Tara V. Sams

SAMUEL ELISHA SIMMONS 677

Samuel Elisha (Lish), born Jan. 24, 1876, died Feb. 26, 1947, tenth child of Matthew Thomas and Frances Elizabeth Francis Simmons. He first married Martha Ann (Sissie) Cook, born Jan. 4, 1883, died Oct. 12, 1912, the daughter of Sam and Ella Boaz Cook who had three other children, Edgar, Charlie and Verda who married Jessie George and lived near Nancy Reynolds School in Stokes County, N. C. Lish and Sissie lived on a farm in Stokes County and he was appointed Brown Mountain Postmaster from May 27, 1901 until it was a discontinued to Rockhouse Sept. 27, 1906. Later they moved to Winston-Salem, N. C. there he worked for R. J. Reynolds Tobacco Co. until his wife died. He then moved back to the Brown Mountain area of Stokes County so his mother could help with the children. There he owned and operated a farm. Lish and Sissie had two children — (I) Ella and (II) Tom.

(I) Ella Elizabeth Simmons, born Dec. 9, 1902, died March 31, 1987, married Ezra Edward Smith, born Sept. 7, 1889, died Nov. 3, 1985, son of William Daniel (Bill) and Martha Jane Dollehite Smith. Ezra and Ella made a living farming early in their married life, living in Stokes, Surry, and Forsyth Counties, moving to Kernersville, N. C. Nov. of 1939. Later Ezra worked for R. J. Reynolds Industries — Archer Div. — until he retired. Ella was a homemaker. They were blessed with ten children — (1) Carl (2) Martha Ann (3) & (4) Twins Ruth and Roy (deceased) (5) Ruby (6) Frances (7) Nancy (8) Tom (9) Pansy (10) Dianne, seventeen grandchildren, and nineteen great grandchildren, and celebrated their 66th wedding anniversary together. Both were buried in Oaklawn Memorial Gardens in Winston-Salem, N. C.

(1) Carl Ray Smith was born in Stokes County, June 2, 1920, died Oct. 18, 1987, married Nine Ann West, born Nov. 17, 1926, daughter of George W. and Carrier Ashlee Ervin West. He was a veteran of World War II, and was retired from Western Electric in 1981 as Maintenance Supervisor after 35 years. They lived in Jamestown, N. C. and had three children — (a) Curtis Dean, (b) Deborah Ann, and (c) Teresa Jane.

(a) Curtis Dean (Butch), born Aug. 12, 1947, married Tance Laughridge, born July 31, 1948 to Coy and Goldie Laughridge. They have two sons, Trent Dean and Cliff Reese.

(b) Deborah Ann (Debbie), born Aug., 31, 1950 lives in High Point, N. C. and is not married.

(c) Teresa Jane, born July 27, 1953 married Tom King, son of Bill and Mary Margaret King. They live in Park City, Utah, and have two children, Cassie Ann and Luke Austin.

(2) Martha Ann Smith, born Nov. 30, 1922, in Stokes County married John Calvin Osburn, Jr.,

Samuel Elizha Simmons

born Oct. 6, 1918, son of John Calvin, Sr. and Mary Magaline Parrish Osburn. Martha Ann retired from Western Steer Steak House. Calvin retired from R. J. Reynolds Tobacco Company. They live in Kernersville, and had three children — (a) Calvin Edward, (b) David Keith, and (c) Sharon Ann.

(a) Calvin Edward (Eddie), born Aug. 24, 1946, married Katherine Isabelle Wright, born Dec. 29, 1945 to Carl and Forsyth Sides Wright. They have three children, Martha Forrest, John Carl and Katherine Sides.

(b) David Keith, born Feb. 14, 1950 married Sherreled Ava (Sherry) Lenderman, born Dec. 28, 1953 to Alva and Jean Bartlett Lenderman. They have four sons, Keith Daron, Bryan David, Brandon Alva, and Jonathan Edward.

(c) Sharon Ann, born June 29, 1956 married Lester Steven Denny, Jr., born March 20, 1956 to Lester Steven, Sr. and Viola Jones Denny — two children Matthew Steven and Megan Elizabeth.

(3) Ruth Elijah Smith, born in Surry Co, Oct. 5, 1924, died Aug 9, 1926. Buried in Brims Grove Baptist Church Cemetery, along with twin brother, Roy.

(4) Roy Elisha Smith, born in Surry Co, Oct. 5, 1924, died Aug. 5, 1926.

(5) Ruby Irene Smith, born Nov. 5, 1926 in Stokes Co., married Wayne Jordan Jones, born April 17, 1925 to Dallas Jordon and Odella Roberson Jones. Wayne and Ruby owned and operated Wayne Jones Ford Motor Co. in Eden, N. C. until they retired. Later they moved to Kernersville, N. C. They had two sons — (a) Joseph Wayne, and (b) Timothy Smith.

(a) Joseph Wayne, born June 24, 1948, died March 23, 1976 married Linda Catherine Satterwhite, born Nov. 13, 1947 to Garland and Catherine Smith Satterwhite — two children, Catherine Elizabeth, and Joseph Steven.

(b) Timothy Smith, born Oct. 29, 1961, married Lori Denise Davidson, born Aug. 25, 1961 to James and Jewell Shaw Davidson of Eden, N. C. They live in Charlotte, N.C.

(6) Ella Frances Smith, born Jan. 30, 1929 in Stokes County, married Frank Manly Marion, Jr., born Jan. 2, 1929 to Frank Manly, Sr. and Ester Eller Marion. She retired from Western Electric Company. Frank works for Carolina Fabric Company. They live in Kernersville, N. C. — one daughter, Karen Anita. Karen, born Feb. 12, 1953, married Brady Wilson Mullinax, Jr., born April 9, 1953 to Brady Wilson, Sr. and Mary Beth Vance Mullinax. They live in Atlanta, Ga.

(7) Nancy Jane Smith, born June 12, 1933 in Stokes County, N. C., married Raymond Edward Francis, born June 30, 1931 to Bert and Ida Headly Francis. Ray worked for Modern Chevrolet Co. They live in Winston-Salem and have four children, (a) Michael (b) Kathy (c) Elizabeth, and (d) Jeffery.

(a) Michael Bruce, born Oct. 30, 1951, married Janet Marie Dunkin, born Feb. 1, 1950 to Roy and Betty Dunkin — two children, Stephen Brian, and Douglas Edward.

(b) Kathy Annette, born July 22, 1955, married Ronald Douglas Jakovec, born Feb. 28, 1948 to Frank and Alease Haymore Jakovec — one stepdaughter, Selena Dawn.

(c) Elizabeth Rae, born Dec. 7, 1960 married David Odell Taylor, Jr., born Dec. 7, 1958 to David Odell, Sr. and Juanita Taylor.

(d) Jeffery Scott, born Feb. 19, 1963, married Robbie Sue Flowers, daughter of Bobbie and Doris Flowers. His second marriage was to Sandra Deann Martin, daughter of Bobby and Virginia Martin — one daughter, Stacy Renee.

(8) Ezra Thomas (Tom) Smith, born Jan 10, 1937, in Stokes County, married Betty Jean Manning, daughter of Thomas Eugene and Flora Soloman Manning. Tom works for R. J. Reynolds Tobacco Co. Betty works for Carolina Narrow Fabric Co. They live in Kernersville, N. C. — two children (a) Anthony and (b) Ginger.

(a) Anthony Thomas (Tony) born July 16, 1959, married Karen Lynn Enoch, born July 30, 1959 to Ron and Anita Enoch — two daughters, Nichole Dawn and Amber Lynn.

(b) Ginger Kay, born March 24, 1964, married Rodney Kyle Weavil, born July 26, 1962, son of Junior and Maureen Weavil.

(9) Pansy Luvenia (Pat) Smith, born Jan. 15, 1939 in Stokes County, married Robert Bryon, born Sept. 21, 1937 to David Roscoe and Annie Bryon — divorced in 1980. Pat now lives in Charlotte, N. C. They had two children (a) Gary and (b) Patricia.

(a) Gary Donald, born Sept. 15, 1962

(b) Patricia Lynn (Patty), born Dec. 25, 1964, married Thomas Patrick Lyden on Sept. 16, 1989.

(10) Malba Dianne Smith, born March 18, 1944 in Guilford County, married James Nathaniel (Jimmy) Johnson, born Nov. 24, 1940 to James and Frances Johnson. Jimmy works for R. J. Reynolds Tobacco Co. Dianne works for Merrill Lynch Realty, and the live in Winston-Salem, N. C. — one son, James Derek.

California. They had one son, Gary Robert Nelson, born November 14, 1960 in North Hollywood, California.

Joel Thomas Simmons, born July 24, 1887 in Stokes County, North Carolina died July 23, 1981 in Stuart, Virginia. He married April 1, 1921 at Nettle Ridge, Virginia, Augusta Catherine "Cassie" Shelton, born February 16, 1903 in Patrick County, Virginia. Tom is buried in the New Hope Methodist Church Cemetery in Stuart.

Tom and Cassie had seven children: Charles Edwin Simmons, born February 6, 1924 in Stuart, Virginia. Was married twice: first to Martha Elizabeth Carlton, born February 18, 1928 in Lenoir, North Carolina. They were married on August 7, 1948. The name of his second wife is not known. James Thomas Simmons, born in Patrick County, Virginia, married March 18, 1949 to Mary Frances Lawson, born in Lawsonville, North Carolina. They have one son, James Phillip Simmons, born December 2, 1949. He has been married twice.

Robert Wayne Simmons, born August 6, 1927 in Patrick County, Virginia married Louise Adkins. They had two children: Brenda Gail Simmons married H. L. Nunn, Jr. and Rita Ann Simmons.

Richard Shelton Simmons, born October 6, 1929 in Patrick County, married Mary Lois Rakes on February 16, 1950. They have three daughters: Montie Kay Simmons; Sheree Wren Simmons and Tammy Simmons.

Nannie Ruth Simmons, born February 1, 1931 in Patrick County married on December 31, 1966 Hugh Albert "Bud" White, born November 14, 1929 in Littleton, Mass. They have no children. Samuel Linward "Linwood" Simmons, born June 1, 1932 in Patrick County was married twice: His first wife was Betty Jean Miles. They married on October 20, 1956 at Spencer, Virginia. She died January 19, 1980 and is buried at Martinsville, Virginia. His second wife's name is not known. Samuel and Betty had one daughter: Debbie Jean Simmons was born in Martinsville, Virginia. She married Randy Lee Moore on December 8, 1979 in Spencer, Virginia.

William "Bill" Brooks Simmons was born March 24, 1934 in Patrick County. He married on December 23, 1953 at York, South Carolina, Betty Lou Collins, born in December. They have two daughters: Kathy Lou Simmons, born July 25, 1955 and is married to Dannie Anderson and Donna Sue Simmons.

Charles "Charlie" Reed Simmons, born March 12, 1889 married Clara Pegram. He was a retired shoe store owner in Winston-Salem, North Carolina. They had two children: Betty Simmons, married William Barber and has three children. Raymond Simmons is married and has three daughters.

Alpha Nannie Simmons, born July 4, 1891 in Stuart, Virginia died April 20, 1977 in Tulsa, Oklahoma. She married Charles "Charlie" Lafayette Martin in Tulsa. Charles was born April 9, 1875 in Maryville, Tennessee and died November 18, 1961 in Tulsa. Both are buried in the Rosehill Cemetery in Tulsa, Oklahoma. They had three children:

Mildred Irene Martin, born September 8, 1920 in Siloam Springs, Arkansas, married in 1947 in Tulsa James "Jim" Hickerson, born in 1920. They have two children: Melissa and Steven Hickerson.

William "Bill" Alexander Martin, born July 8, 1924 in Tulsa, was married three times. He and his second wife, Billie, had four children.

Mary Frances Martin, born December 1, 1933 to Tulsa married on August 29, 1956 Harold Austin Ellard, born December 14, 1932 in Ragland, Alabama. They live in Dallas, Texas and have three daughters: Suzanne Alyce Ellard, born December 22, 1958; Jennifer Marie Ellard, born August 1, 1966 and Mary Catherine Ellard, born February 3, 1968. All three were born in Dallas Texas.

Martin Van Buren Simmons was born January 8, 1895 in Nettle Ridge, Virginia. He was the eighth son in the family and was named for the eighth president of the United States. He died February 23, 1989 in Claremore, Oklahoma. He married on April 20, 1921 at Wayside, Virginia, Laura Japie Tilley of Lawsonville, North Carolina. She was born July 18, 1904 in Lawsonville, the daughter of Thomas Walter and Annette Frances Lackey Tilley of Lawsonville. Laura died November 17, 1968 in Tulsa, Oklahoma. Both she and Martin are buried in the Rosehill Cemetery in Tulsa.

Source: Research and family knowledge.

—Mrs. Jack D. Simmons

POWELL W. AND SISLEY SIMMONS

676

Powell W. "Brud" Simmons, the son of Ephraim and Martha Bohannon Simmons, was born July 13, 1855 and died November 7, 1938. He married Sisley Ann Nunn, the daughter of Joseph and Lucretia Simmons Nunn on December 15, 1878. Sisley Ann "Sis" was born March 27, 1859 and

Powell W. Simmons

Sisley Ann Simmons

died June 3, 1944. They had 12 children.

(1) Wallie M. Simmons (b. December 22, 1879—d. March 15, 1885).

(2) Emma Lee Simmons (b. September 13, 1881—d. August 1, 1956) married James Thomas Vaden, February 14, 1904.

(3) John T. Simmons (b. May 26, 1883—d. October 7, 1974) married Martha J. Simmons, May 30, 1904.

(4) Jennie M. Simmons (b. March 2, 1886—d. October 14, 1906) married John S. Lawson, June 12, 1904. Jennie died in childbirth; the child died also.

(5) Rosa Bell Simmons (b. February 17, 1888—d. December 24, 1973) married James M. Simmons, April 10, 1921.

(6) Effie Simmons (b. December 13, 1890—d. August 22, 1978) married Jesse Shelton, December 23, 1908.

(7) Josie Hartie Simmons (b. February 13, 1893—d. July 26, 1981) married Elmer E. Shelton, January 28, 1912.

(8) Edgar Osie Simmons (b. December 16, 1893—d. August 27, 1971) married Noami Lankford, December 25, 1919. Edgar died in a tractor accident.

(9) Roy R. Simmons (b. April 27, 1896—d. June 20, 1983) married Millie Flippin.

(10) Trudie Simmons (b. May 5, 1898) married Willie Norman Shelton, October 6, 1918.

(11) Samuel James Simmons (b. December 7, 1902—d. July 20, 1973) married Daisy Holt.

(12) Stacy Marie Simmons (b. May 11, 1905) married Elmer Simmons, November 24, 1923.

"Brud" was a farmer and his wife a homemaker. Most of his children were farmers also. Brud and Sis lived in the Simmonstown area near Francisco on a farm now known as the Ed Simmons farm. They are buried in the family cemetery on this farm. Wallie, Jennie, Edgar, Roy and Millie are also buried there.

grandmothers names unknown). Sam married Louisa Ford Leake, born 1809, to Josiah and Susanah Leake. They owned and operated a farm, now known as the Tom Ishmeal Simmons farm, in the southern part of the Brown Mountain area of Stokes County. To this union were eight children. (I) Elizabeth (b.1829) (II) Mary Jane (b.1832), (III) Matthew Thomas (b.1833), (IV) Lucretia (b. 1836), (V) Margaret (b. 1838), (VI) David Jackson (b. 1841), (VII) Sophrona (B. 1845), (VIII) Samuel Peter (b. 1850). — No information is known about the five daughters.

(III) Matthew Thomas (Tom) born 1833, died Oct. 27, 1889 married Frances Elizabeth Francis, born May 18, 1834, died Jan. 19, 1918, daughter of John (Johnie) and Nancy Tilley Francis. More about this family will be listed under Matthew Thomas Simmons.

(VI) David Jackson (Jack), born Nov. 5, 1841, dated May 6, 1913, married Sarah Elizabeth (Lizzie) Adams, born Nov. 24, 1843, died March 12, 1933, daughter of Samuel Greene and Lucy Ann Barnard Adams. Jack and Lizzie owned and operated a farm in Surry County north of Westfield, N. c. They both were buried in the Simmons family cemetery in Surry County. They had nine children — (1) Joe E. (2) Edgar (3) Isam (4) Marion (5) Yancy (6) Ida (7) Lizzie (8) Lilla (9) Margaret.

(1) Joe E., born 1873, died 1950, married Ida Butcher. His second marriage was to Ida Mae Love, born Aug. 24, 1872, died Feb. 12, 1939, daughter of Johnathan Blaine and Elizabeth Snody Love. They were buried in the Simmons family cemetery. They had six children — Wiley, Early, Fronia, Atha, Drucilla, and Donie.

(2) Edgar, born Oct. 24, 1889, died Dec. 9, 1962, married Della Moorefield, born June 8, 1895, died March 14, 1987, daughter of Joseph and Nancy Lynch Moorefield. They were buried in the Simmons family cemetery. To this union were four children, Quincy, Richard, Lester and Ethel.

(3) Isam married Charlotte Caroline (Lottie) Love. They were buried in Indian Grove Cemetery and had four children, — Roy, Runie, Lillie and Rilla.

(4) Marion, born March 2, 1870, died May 4, 1929, married Ellen (unknown). They had no children. He was buried in Simmons family cemetery.

(5) Yancy, born March 24, 1872, died Sept 23, 1963, married Virgie Cruse, born March 20, 1887, died May 17, 1959. Both were buried in Simmons family cmeetery. They had six children — Leon, Nell, Mame, Mettie, Vernie, and Edith.

(6) Ida, born July 12, 1885, died July 3, 1968, married William Walter (Boge) Love, born July 5, 1882, died March 8, 1933. Both were buried in the Simmons family cemetery. They had nine children, Theodore, Orbie, Dewey, Hassel, Nonnie, Eurnice, Lorraine, Louise, and Viola Ida.

(7) Lizzie, born March 25, 1887, died Feb. 22, 1969, was married three times, first to (unk) Beansett. They had two children, Marion and Jennie. Second marriage to Henry Lawrence. They had two children, Arthur and Elsie. The third marriage was to (unk) Jones. They had no children. Lizzie and Henry were buried in the Simmons family cemetery.

(8) Lilla, born Aug. 1, 1878, died Oct. 24, 1939, married Ruffus Lee Brinkly, born Sept. 25, 1874, died June 18, 1951. Both were buried in Simmons familly cmeetery. They had seven childen — Margaret, Bertha, Addie, Rosella, Ollie, Otis and Willie.

(9) Margaret, married Yancy Jessup, and had six children — Edgar, Dorothy, Sammy, Ezra, Sara Jane, and Laurie.

(VIII) Samuel Peter (Sam), born 1850, died Oct. 15, 1917, married Myra Jane (Pink) Martin, born Nov. 13, 1864, died Dec. 21, 1951, daughter of Augustine Henry (Gus) and Sally Joyce Martin. They owned and operated the farm that his father owned before him. Both were buried in the family cemetery near their home. They had seven children — (1) Maggie, (2) Ollie, (3) Bessie, (4) Dallas, (5) Maphy, (6) Sherman Alger and (7) Tom Ishmeal.

(1) Maggie Lilia married Daniel Francis and had three children — Edith married Cpt. Bob Harris, Joyce married Ava Shelton, and Dorothy married Nick Barlow.

(2) Nancy Ollie, born June 10, 1887, died July 5, 1960, married Reid Nelson, born Aug. 10, 1883, died Jan. 27, 1964. They owned and operated a farm in the Brown Mountain area of Stokes County. Both were buried in the Brown Mountain Baptist Church Cemetery. They had six children, Clyde, Thelma, Alta, Sam, Raymond, and Gray. Clyde, born Feb. 9, 1906 lives in High Point, N. C. He married Myrtle Patterson, born Sept. 10, 1909, died April 4, 1980. They had no children. His second marriage was to Maxine Sloan. Thelma born Aug. 21, 1908, died June 1, 1929, never married. Sallie Alta, born Aug. 28, 1910, lives at the home place, and has never married. Sam married Inez Sams. They had two sons, Jerry and Jimmy. Raymond, born 1914, died Oct. 2, 1973, married Hazel McCraw. They have two children, Nancy and Lonnie. Nancy married Tommy Wall and has two children, Mandy and Zack. Lonnie married Debbie Walker and they have three children, Connie, Sally Ann, and Barbara Jane. Arnold Gray, born, March 12, 1918, died Dec. 2, 1951 in a car wreck, and was never married.

(3) Sarah Bessie, born Aug. 25, 1889, died Aug. 25, 1966, married May 7, 1907 to Ralph Pendleton Nunn, born Oct. 1, 1884, died Nov. 20, 1967. They lived close to Mt. Airy, N. C. and had four children, Nellie Gray, born Oct. 16, 1909, and died June 4, 1980. Myra Gilliam, born Aug. 1, 1915, died April 24, 1938, married Raymond McClure and they had no children. Connie Mae, born Dec. 9, 1927, died May 30, 1949 in a car wreck. Carl Brisco married Isetta Price, and they had four children, Barbara Gilliam, Sherry Carlene, Ralph Brisco, and Mark Byran.

(4) Samuel Dallas, born Dec. 2, 1891, died Aug 5, 1971, married Willie Ann Wright, born June 29, 1890, died July 14, 1961. They had seven children — Clarice, Rachel, Jack, Paul, Virginia, Margaret and Mycleta. Clarice, born 1915, never married. Rachel, born Aug. 22, 1917, died Jan. 13, 1980, married Elma King, one son, Ray. Jack, born Oct. 20, 1919, died Jan. 21, 1945 was killed in World War II. Paul, born 1922, married Jennie Collins — one daughter, Jane who married Ravon Davis. Virginia, born 1924, married Charlie Vannoy — two children, Lee Ann and Timothy. Margaret, born 1927, married Louis Vaden. They have one son, Norman, who married Mickey Ashburn — twin daughters — Teresa and Melissa. Melissa married Vernon Kiger, and they have one son. Norman's second marriage was to Susan Fogleman, and they have one daughter, Karen. Mycleta, born 1931, married G. W. Burwell, and they have three sons, Keith, twins Kim and Kent.

(5) Maphy married Perry Napier. They lived in or around the High Point area and had six children, Alger, Juanita, Louise, S.P., Jr., Cicel and Myra.

(6) Sherman Alger was born April 5, 1900.

(7) Tom Ishmeal, born Nov. 13, 1903, first married Bertha McGraw; his second marriage was to Bessie Jefferson. They had no children. Tom lived on the family farm until death. His wife still lives there.

Sources: Family members, personal knowledge.

—Edith Simmons Vaden

BILL SIZEMORE

679

William Franklin (Bill) Sizemore was born near Pine Hall at "Shoebuckle" on May 23, 1909. He was the first born child of Jim and Bessie Price Sizemore. His mother recalled that Bill was an ugly baby, but was born with a head full of beautiful black hair. Many times she laughed about carrying him to Pine Hall and boarding a train bound for Walnut Cove. To avoid being embarrassed over him, she took the blanket that he was wrapped in and covered his face but left his hair to be seen by the passengers. Her conclusion was that a homely child always made a handsome person when grown and Bill was the best looking child that she had.

Bill's daddy raised big tobacco crops, so he grew up knowing what hard work was all about. He did not get to attend school regularly, though he could read and write enough to get by. While yet a young boy, he was hired by Tom Sizemore of Oak Ridge to fire the boiler on a sawmill powered by a steam engine. During the construction of Highway 311, Bill operated a drag pan, powered by mules and often set the dynamite charges, which assisted with the clearing and grading. Afterwards, Mr. Pat Smothers gave him a job with the railroad, laying rail and driving spikes. Mr. Art McGee was his partner. Later, Bill got a job at the "Hanestown" Cotton Mill in Winston-Salem. He stayed at a nearby boarding house. On weekends, he would walk back to Pine Hall. On many occasions, he would see a few T-Model's on the road, the rest being wagons and buggies. Bill thought that it had to be an easier way to get home, so he decided to hop a train. To his amazement, the train did not stop in Pine Hall and was traveling too fast to jump off, so he rode it and got off when it stopped in Martinsville, Virginia. There, he waited for the next passing train, which he caught. Again, the train did not stop until reaching Walnut Cove,

(II) Samuel Thomas (Tom) Simmons, born Sept. 30, 1905, died Feb. 6, 1977, married Feb. 17, 1926 to Rachel Virginia George, born Jan. 6, 1907, died Nov. 14, 1988, daughter of Walter William and Eva Clara Tilley George. Tom and Rachel spent the early part of their marriage on a farm in Stokes County, later moving to Elkin, N. C., where they worked for Chatham Manufacturing Company. They were later divorced. One son, Samuel Thomas, Jr. died at birth. He and his mother were buried in Brown Mountain Baptist Church Cemetery. Tom's second marriage was to Rose Beatrice (Bea) VanNoy Wolfe, born Aug. 30, 1918, daughter of Bernard Newton and Mildred Grace Roberson VanNoy. To this marriage Bea brought her son George Fred Wolfe, born Jan 4, 1939, who later married Alice Kelly. They live in Farmington, Mass. — two children, David and Allison Marie. Tom and Bea lived in Akron, Ohio where he worked for Goodyear Rubber Co. Bea worked for Pacific International Express Trucking Co. Tom was buried in Hillside Memorial Park Cemetery in Akron. They had on son, Bill. William Thomas (Bill) Simmons, born Nov. 26, 1946, married Grace Elizabeth Mook, born March 27, 1951 to Victor and Clara Mook — two children, Kelly Ann, born Sept. 18, 1968, and Carrie Lynn, born Nov. 22, 1970. Bill's second marriage was to Paulett Hilton, born Feb. 5, 1944 to Paul and Jean Hilton.

Elisha's (Lish) second marriage was to Maggie Lillian Tilley, born March 30, 1896 to James (Jim) Henderson and Susan (Suz) Matilda Roberson Tilley. On March 10, 1917 they were on their way to get married and met preacher, Louis Pyrtle, riding his mule. They pulled to the side of the road, and he married them as they sat in their buggy. He lived at the old homeplace, and made their living farming. Daddy was a lover of nature, people, and animals. He clearly loved to fish and hunt. Our house was a gathering place for our neighbors that stopped by to wait for the rural mailman to enjoy his many stories of his childhood, and the jokes he and his brothers would play on their friends. He also enjoyed good music, and playing his fiddle. His tenderness, compassion, and love for everyone are memories never to be forgotten and time can't destroy. Besides helping with the farm work, mama did lots of sewing, making clothes for herself, her three daughters, and others, always using the cloth scraps for quilts. Many cans were filled during the summer preparing food for the winter months. She also ministered to the sick in our neighborhood and helped with the births of many babies.

At this time she is 93 years old, the only survivor of the Simmons children or in-laws. She and her sister, Trudie Tilley Martin are the only survivors of the Tilley family. Maggie's second marriage on April 27, 1955 was to John Franklin (Frank) Tilley, born April 22, 1892, and died Jan. 1, 1965.

On April 16, 1946 Maggie and Lish's home was destroyed by fire. Friends and neighbors came to their rescue with food, clothes, stove, furniture and money. Six days later, on Easter Monday, they brought lumber, doors, and windows, and built a place where they could live. Lish and Maggie had three daughters — (1) Edith, (2) Frances, and (3) Pauline.

(1) Susan Edith Simmons, born May 3, 1918, married on Nov. 24, 1934 Thomas Arthur Vaden, born April 29, 1909 to James (Jim) Thomas and Emma Lee Simmons Vaden. Arthur and Edith lived on a farm in Stokes County, N. C. until 1948, moving to Winston-Salem, N. C., where they both worked for Duplan Company until retiring. They will celebrate their 55th wedding anniversary Nov. 1989. They have two children — (a) Brenda and (b) Wayne.

(a) Brenda Dianne Vaden, born May 20, 1942 in Stokes County, N. C., married Dec. 8, 1962 James Ketner Motsinger, born Feb. 22, 1943, son of Walter and Cleo Ketner Motsinger. James works for R. J. Reynolds Tobacco Co. Brenda is a housewife. They live in Germanton, and have one son, Christopher (Chris) Todd, born July 12, 1965 in Forsyth County. Chris finished High Point College and worked for Womble-Carlyle Law Firm.

(b) Wayne Leon Vaden, born April 9, 1945 in Stokes County, lives in Baltimore, Maryland. He works for Webster Clothes, Inc., as Vice-President and Regional Sales and Operations Manager.

(2) Juanita Frances Simmons, born May 11, 1921 in Stokes County, married Oct. 23, 1937 Nera Edgar Vaden, born July 6, 1914, died Sept. 1, 1986, son of James (Jim) Thomas and Emma Lee Simmons Vaden. For several years Frances owned and operated Stanleyville Florist near Rural Hall, N. C. Nera worked for R. J. Reynolds Tobacco Co. for 25 years. After retirement he joined his wife in the floral business. He was buried in Garden of Memory Cemetery near Walkertown, N. C. They were married for 49 years and had three children — (a) Donald, (b) Kenneth and (c) Judy.

(a) Donald (Don) Gray Vaden, born Sept. 2, 1938 in Forsyth County, married Jeanette Lynch, daughter of Floyd and Evelyn Lawson Lynch, later divorced. They had two children — Bradley Gray, born Feb. 17, 1959 owns a home improvement and repair construction company, and lives in Rural Hall, N. C. Tammy Michelle, born May 9, 1960 married David Wood — divorced. Her second marriage to Bradley (Brad) Dean Montgomery, born Jan. 25, 1960, son of Jennings and Mary Elizabeth Teague Montgomery. — one daughter Faryl Lynn, born Sept. 16, 1985.

Don's second marriage Dec. 26, 1965 to Margaret Jane Sawyers, born July 3, 1939 to Charlie and Edna Hawks Sawyers — divorced. Don works for Roadway Trucking Company and lives near Germanton. Don and Jane had two children, Tracy LaDonna, born Nov. 15, 1968 and Cray Edgar, born Feb. 19, 1973.

(b) Kenneth (Ken) Ray Vaden, born Aug. 3, 1940, married Nov. 22, 1963 in Kwajalein Islands to Carolyn Ann Beitel, born July 15, 1945, daughter of Les and Veta Beitel of California. Ken works for Western Electric Company of Winston-Salem, N. C. in the Field Force, which is now A. T. & T. In his thirty years of service, he has worked in Winston-Salem, N. C., the Ascension and Kwajalein Islands, El Paso, Texas, Burlington, N. C., North Dakota, Santa Maria, California. At the present time, he is working at the Guilford Center near Burlington, N. C. They have two daughters, Valerie and Kendra. Valerie Ann, born Oct. 25, 1964 in El Paso, Texas married Gavin Bushman, divorced. She lives in Santa Maria, Calif. and they had one son, Kyle Derek, born May 18, 1987. Kendra Reneé, born March 1, 1967 in El Paso, Texas, now lives near Elon College, N. C., one son, Justin Taylor, born Oct. 21, 1985.

(c) Judy Ann Vaden, born March 12, 1945 in Forsyth County, married Feb. 8, 1964 Walter Samuel (Sam) Tuttle, Jr., born Aug. 21, 1945 to Walter Samuel, Sr. and Edith Anderson Tuttle. Sam is Vice-President at Shields, Inc. Judy works two seasonal jobs — office work for Weaver Fertilizer Company in the spring and summer, and Old Belt Farmer's Co-op Tobacco Warehouse in the fall. They live near Rural Hall, N. C. — two children, Richard Alan (Rick), born May 14, 1965, married June 25, 1989 to Angelia Dee Cannon, daughter of Nelson and Mary Bryan Cannon. Rick is a graduate of Appalachian State University and is employed with H & V Construction Co. Angelia, a graduate of Meredith College, is a teacher for King Intermediate School. They live in Stanleyville, N. c. Kimberly Dawn (Kim), born Sept. 5, 1972 is a Senior at North Forsyth High School.

(3) Lillian Pauline (Polly) Simmons, born Feb. 19, 1923 in Stokes County, N. C., married Sept. 19, 1942 Billy Sunday (Bill) Tilley, born Jan. 5, 1923 to Lloyd and Eddie Rogers Tilley. Bill and Polly owned and operated a hardware and grocery store for many years in Westfield, N. C., moving to Clemmons, N. C. Jan 19, 1978. Bill was a salesman for Bowen Town and Country Furniture Company until he retired. They had two children — (a) Mark and (b) Kathy.

(a) Mark Alan Tilley, born Aug. 21, 1955, in Forsyth County, married May 29, 1977 Teresa Lynn Maines, born March 19, 1957, to Roger and Marion Maines. Mark, a Southern Baptist Minister, is a graduate of Southeastern Seminary. At the present time, he is Pastor of Oakdale Baptist Church in Statesville, N. C. Teresa is manager of the Elder Daycare Center. They have two children, Joshua Maines, born May 22, 1980 and Linsay Renee, born Oct. 21, 1982.

(b) Kathy Elaine Tilley, born May 23, 1958, married July 18, 1982 Michael Grey (Mike) Russell, born May 13, 1949 to Billy Grey and Viola (Jane) Sapp Russell. Kathy works for R. J. Reynolds Tobacco Commpany. Mike works for Norman Stockton Clothing Company. They live in Winston-Salem.

Source: Family members, personal knowledge.

—Edith Simmons Vaden

SAMUEL ISHMEAL SIMMONS 678

Samuel Ishmeal Simmons (Sam) was born in 1803 to Ephrian who was the son of Jessie and grandson of Maston Simmons (mothers and

Seated: Henry and Mannie Moore Sizemore. Standing: Dan, Ola, Ulysses, Dora, Rube, Mae, Gorrell.

April 20, 1890, died June 28, 1891, Clemmie, born April 27, 1896, died May 27, 1897, and Charlie, born December 9, 1892, died June 29, 1897. These children are buried at the Kiser family cemetery off Friendship Road.

Uncle Dan and Aunt Stella's children were Ruth Lee, Kate, and Mac. Uncle Ulysses and Aunt Daisy's only child was Marie. My parents were Ola and Ernest Bowen. Their children were Ruby, Henry, Louise, Rex, and Glenn. Aunt Mae and Uncle Marshall's children were Earlene, Rachel, Vestal, Nell, Bill Gray, Richard, Ray, Odis, and Frank. Uncle Gorrell and Aunt Clare's children were Vance and Sybil. Uncle Rube and Aunt Nannie's only child was Hilton.

Grandpa Henry and Grandma Mannie worked and lived on their farm on Moser Road. Their house is now owned and occupied by a great-grandson, David Bowen.

Sources: Recollections of Louise B. Flynt, gravestones at Kiser Cemetery.

—Louise B. Flynt

JEFFERSON BRYANT AND MAMIE COVINGTON SIZEMORE

682

Jefferson Bryant Sizemore was born on August 5, 1898, a son of Morgan and Ada Harrison Sizemore, of the Quaker Gap community of Stokes County. Bryant grew up on his parents' farm where tobacco was their main livelihood.

On December 18, 1918, he married Mamie Lillian Covington, a daughter born on March 1, 1903, to Robert A. and Mary Ann Overby Covington, of the Piney Mountain-Rosstown community. They farmed and depended on tobacco for their main livelihood.

After the first year or two of their marriage, Bryant and Mamie established their home on Sizemore Road at the base of Cooke's Wall. Their main livelihood became dairy farming.

There were five children born of this marriage. On September 16, 1922, their first child was born and named Edna Gertrude. Edna attended Haw Pond and King Schools, then married Carl Smith. They had one son, Johnny, prior to Carl's death. Edna later married James Yale. They had two sons; Tim and Bruce. They lived in Davidson County, where James has remained since Edna's death in 1986.

On July 5, 1924, a son was born and named James Moir. Moir attended school at both Haw Pond and King, then was drafted into the U.S. Army. When he returned from his tour of duty, he married Ola Smith of the Flat Shoals area. They have made their home in King and have six children; Stuart, Craig, twin girls Carol and Cathy, Gwyn and Nanette.

On May 17, 1926, a third child was born and was named Eugene Garland. Garland attended Haw Pond and King schools, then was drafted into the U.S. Army. When he returned from his tour of duty, he met and married Lojean Young of the Meadows area. They still live on Wall Road and have three children; Michael, Calvin and Phillip.

On December 11, 1935, the fourth child, a daughter, was born and named Rebecca Faye. Faye attended Haw Pond school, then graduated from King High School. Then married Larry Raker, of Winston-Salem. They had four children; Anita, Adrien, Randy and Laurie. This marriage ended in divorce. Several years later, Faye met and married

Bryant and Mamie Sizemore

Bill Anderson and they live in Winston-Salem.

On September 17, 1941, their fifth child was born; a son who was named Donald Ray. Don ("Bud") graduated from King High School, then enlisted in the U.S. Air Force. When he returned to Stokes County, he married Betty Ferguson and they have lived in King since their marriage. They have two children; Mark and Julie.

Bryant and Mamie remained on Sizemore Road until retiring from the dairy business. They then moved into King, near downtown, where Mamie remains. Bryant died on July 25, 1978.

Source: Personal knowledge.

—Lojean Young Sizemore

JIM SIZEMORE

683

Jim Sizemore was born at the foot of the Flat Shoal Mountain in Stokes County on March 2, 1880 to John W. and Sally Ann Hicks Sizemore. Like so many people do, he decided that he would like to see some different country. He was boarding with a man named Thomas Young, of Oak Ridge, when he met Bessie Roberta Price, of Greensboro. Her parents, James Walter (Aug. 8, 1850 — June 19, 1933) and Sally Wrenn Price (1856 — May 11, 1929) were owners and operators of a dairy. Bessie was born in Alamance County on July 4, 1893. Her parents moved to Guilford County when she was a young girl.

In 1908, Jim and Bessie were married. Jim and his bride came back to Stokes County and made their home at Pine Hall. The following children were born to this couple: William Franklin (May 23, 1909) married 30 November 1933 to Beulah Hicks; Oscar (March 19, 1911) married 12 September 1936 to Elizabeth Canada McCandless; Viola (November 24, 1913) married 27 December 1933 to Troy Lee White; James Lewis "John" (March 15, 1915 — May 20, 1987) married Clara Tilley; Mary Magdalene (August 9, 1917 — November 18, 1961) married 20 July 1940 to John Henry White; Woodrow Wilson (January 25, 1920) married 31 December 1938 to Sadie Tilley Kiser; Nathan (1922 — August 2, 1936) was struck and killed by a car while playing ball; Ralph Alex "Dee" (September 7, 1924) married 11 October 1952 to Linda Jean Hicks; Ada Belle (January 27, 1927) married presently to Frank Isley.

I have been told that Jim was a hard worker and

Bill and Beulah Hicks Sizemore

where he got off and began to walk to Pine Hall. He said that the biggest part of the day had been wasted and that experience broke him from hoping a train again.

Forced by health problems, Bill quit the mill and came back to Shoebuckle to live and farm with Ector Hicks. At that time, he became interested in Ector's niece, Beulah Gertrude Hicks, although they were not strangers, as they were childhood sweethearts. Beulah was born in Pine Hall on February 21, 1915 to Sanders and Rosa Lee Hicks.

Soon after they were engaged to be married, Bill's appendix ruptured and he developed gangrene. He was then carried to the Baptist Hospital for emergency surgery and afterwards, was given a slim chance to live. By the grace of God, a strong will and a hospital stay of three months and twenty days, Bill was released to begin his life once again. On Thanksgiving Day, November 30, 1933, Bill and Beulah were married in Martinsville, Virginia. They made their home in the Ellisboro community of Rockingham County for the first two years of marriage, before moving back to Pine Hall, where they raised the following children: Jimmy Sanders (May 29, 1935-Aug. 23, 1964) married Ida Manring; Hester Gertrude (b. March 10, 1938) married Henry Donald Neal; William Franklin, Jr. (b. Oct. 30, 1941) married Sylvia Diane Mays; Danny Gray (April 25, 1943-Jan. 18, 1969) married Ethel Dodson; Rose Jeanette (b. Aug. 13, 1945) married Earl Preston Hicks; Johnny Wayne (b. Sept. 18, 1948) married Carolyn Chaney; Jackie Dean (b. Aug. 2, 1954) presently married to Norma Salley Gibson; Martha Jean (b. June 26, 1957) presently married to Donald Joney Jewell, Jr.

Bill raised many big tobacco crops. During the winter, he worked as a carpenter with Gene Roberts. Beulah was a hard worker, helping with the crops, preparing the meals for the day, and working until the late hours canning and freezing fresh vegetables. In the winter, she would make clothes and quilts. When her children came home from school each day, they remember the aroma of good food awaiting their arrival. Such things as baked sweet potatoes, chocolate puddings, pinto beans and corn bread with fresh milk and butter, churned by hand that day, would be on the table.

Other family members often congregated at the Sizemore home as Beulah's mother, Rosa Lee Hicks, lived with them from 1942 until 1972, when she suffered a number of strokes and required further medical attention. Bill was an avid bird hunter. Today, he recalls the many times that he and Joe Ayers would hunt all day for quail and thinks of the many bird pies the family enjoyed. Bill and his friend, Caleb L. Lawson, were well known by many in the community for sitting up with the sick and dying. In the early days, after a man had died, they would bathe, shave and cut his hair and afterwards, dress and place him in a casket.

In 1977, Bill and Beulah retired and for the remaining few years together, they enjoyed gardening and growing beautiful flowers. After a long battle with asthma and emphysema, Beulah passed away on July 1, 1986 and was buried at Pine Hall Presbyterian Church, where they were members. Presently (1989), Bill is a resident of Guardian Care in Walnut Cove. On May 23rd of this year, he celebrated his 80th birthday.

Sources: Interview with Bill Sizemore, personal knowledge.

—Richard D. Neal

EUGENE GARLAND AND LOJEAN YOUNG SIZEMORE

680

Eugene Garland Sizemore was born on May 17, 1926, a son of Jefferson Bryant and Mamie Covington Sizemore. Garland grew up on his parents' dairy farm in the Quaker Gap community of Stokes County on Sizemore Road. He attended Haw Pond and King Schools and served in the U.S. Army during World War II.

On September 25, 1948, he married Lojean Young, the daughter of Marvin John Calvin and Ruby Otelia Lewis Young, who was born on October 13, 1929. She grew up on her parents' farm in the Meadows community of Stokes County on Wall Road, where they farmed for a living. She graduated from high school in Walnut Cove.

Garland and Lojean moved to Walkertown where they lived for 13 years before moving to their present home on Wall Road. They have been active members at Palmyra United Methodist Church, Germanton, where Lojean was already a member when they married. They have served on various committees through the years. Garland was also associated with the Boy Scout Troop sponsored by Palmyra for several years, having helped to organize the Troop.

In addition to working at public jobs, Garland and Lojean farmed tobacco for nearly 25 years and, at one point, raised Black Angus cows. They presently own and operate Sizemore's Greenhouse.

Garland and Lojean have three sons. On April 30, 1951, their first son was born and was named Michael Eugene. Mike graduated from South Stokes High School in 1969, then attended Appalachian State University in Boone. On May 30, 1971, Mike married Janice Virginia Priddy, a daughter of James Hermie and Erlene Falkenberry Priddy of King. Mike and Janice live in Walnut Cove with their son, Johnathan Michael, who was born July 1, 1986.

On February 17, 1953, a second son was born and named Thomas Calvin. Calvin graduated from South Stokes High School in 1971 and then entered the U.S. Navy, serving during the Vietnam War. On November 7, 1976, he married Harriet Lee Smith, a daughter of Raymond Thomas and Dorothy Allen Smith of Walnut Cove. Calvin and Harriet Lee lived on Wall Road for a couple of years, then moved to King where they remain. They have two children; Travis Chase, born October 10, 1986, and Sandra Nicole, born July 31, 1988.

On December 3, 1961, a third son was born and named Phillip Wayne. Phillip graduated from South Stokes High School in 1980 and then graduated from Appalachian State University in 1985. On July 22, 1989, he married Laura Elizabeth ("Beth") Temple, the daughter of JoAnn Forrest Temple McCarson of Walnut Cove and the late Joseph Alton Temple, Jr. of Selma, NC. They live on Summit Street in Walnut Cove.

Source: Personal knowledge.

—Janice Priddy Sizemore

ISAAC HENRY SIZEMORE

681

Isaac Henry Sizemore, born December 23, 1868, died November 26, 1950, son of Elizabeth Sizemore, was married two times. His first marriage on September 19, 1889, was to Ellen Kiser, born Jun 12, 1869, died April 24, 1907, daughter of Daniel, born June 10, 1844, died April 20, 1910, and Martha Kiser, born May 20, 1858, died March 1, 1888. They had ten children. His second wife, Sarah Almana (Mannie) Moore, born October 1, 1872, died August 6, 1967, bore him one son, Vernon on April 7, 1916, who died the same day. She helped to raise her husband's children.

Grandpa Henry's seven children who reached adulthood were: Daniel Gilbert, born June 13, 1891, died April 23, 1961, who married Stella Moser, Ulysses V., born July 26, 1893, died October 16, 1947, who married Daisy Oakley, Viola Jane, born November 27, 1897, died May 5, 1970, who married Ernest G. Bowen, Dora Frances, born July 29, 1899, died July 25, 1957, never married, Matoka (Mae), born March 8, 1901, died October 13, 1978, who married Marshall James, Gorrell Norfleet, born January 10, 1904, died November 13, 1966, who married Clare Jones, Rupert Henry, born November 26, 1905, died May 10, 1950, who married Nannie Edwards. All these except my parents, Ola and Ernest Bowen, are buried at Poplar Springs Church of Christ Cemetery. My parents are buried at Chestnut Grove United Methodist Church Cemetery.

Three children died. They were Thomas, born

Sally Ann, wife of John W. Sizemore

he was a very tall man, as his grandchildren, who never saw him, heard people refer to him as "Big John."

In later years, Sally Sizemore moved in with her son, Scott and his wife, Nan. In 1908, the Scott Sizemore family and his mother, moved from the mountains of Stokes to Pine Hall by wagon. There, they saw a car for the first time, driven by Dr. J.L. Hanes. Scott's daughter, Mamie, asked her Granny Sally if she knew what it was and Sally remarked that it was what she had heard some folks call a ve-hickle. Sally Ann Sizemore died on June 18, 1910 and was buried at Bethel Baptist Church near Meadows.

Sources: Stokes Co. census records, marraige bonds and licenses, cemetery records, recollections of their grandchildren, Bill Sizemore and Ethel S. Mabe.

—Richard D. Neal

JOSEPH SIZEMORE

687

Joseph Sizemore was born in Halifax County, Virginia to John and Mollie Gregory Sizemore. He was a grandson of Edward "Ned" Sizemore and served in War of 1812. Joseph and his wife, Martha, moved to Stokes County from Virginia prior to 1830. They lived at the foot of the Sauratown Mountain, specifically, a few hundred yards from the main rise.

Joseph Sizemore was described as a dark red complected man, with long, straight black hair, and was recognized in the community as a Cherokee Indian. Joseph died on August 5, 1861 in Halifax County, Virginia, while there on a business trip. His wife, Martha, died in Stokes County in May 28, 1864.

Joseph and Martha Sizemore had thirteen children. All of the surviving children married in Stokes County. They were as follows:

(1) Sally W., married on 11 August 1836 to Reuben Bennett

(2) Tabitha, married on 21 February 1833 to John Baker

(3) Parthenia (b. ca. 1815) married on 17 January 1835 to Daniel Sizemore

(4) Rebecca (March 14, 1816 — July 4, 1898) married on 9 March 1838 to Charles Bennett

(5) John N. (b. ca. 1823 — d. 1859) married on 7 October 1847 to Polly Francis

(6) Letha, married on 3 October 1853 to Shelton Ashby

(7) Sanford (b. ca. 1825) married on 9 October 1848 to Mary Jane Shelton

(8) Eddy (b. ca. 1826) married on 15 September 1847 to Phillip Mabe

(9) William Henry (b. ca. 1833 — d. February 1, 1862 in the Civil War) married on 28 August 1852 to Marion Thompson

(10) Martha Jane, married on 6 July 1856 to William King

(11) Missouri (b. ca. 1837) married on 5 March 1854 to Alexander Stephenson

(12) Thomas, died in infancy

(13) Tandy, died in infancy

Sources: Stokes County census records, Stokes Co. marriage bonds, *N.C. Troops 1861-1865*, application for Funds Appropriated to the Descendents of the Eastern Cherokee Indians 1907.

—Richard D. Neal

SCOTT SIZEMORE

688

Scott Sizemore was born in Stokes County on March 29, 1874 to John W. and Sally Hicks Sizemore. Like his father, Scott was a farmer. He was married in Stokes County on January 29, 1893 to Dolly A. Mabe. Apparently, Dolly did not live very long, as Scott again married on January 8, 1898 to Nancy Jane Ashby. Nancy or "Nan" was born in Stokes County on December 12, 1877 to Jim and Sarah Mabe Ashby. She was the granddaughter of Shelton and Letha Sizemore Ashby and George and Fannie Mabe.

Scott and Nan made their home in the mountains of Stokes during their early years of marriage. In 1908, the Scott Sizemore family, along with his mother, moved to Pine Hall. He farmed at Shoebuckle and lived in a log house near the intersection of what is presently known as Hickory Fork Road and Hwy. 311. While living there, Scott saw a train for the first time in his life. A few years later, the Sizemores' moved to a farm on the east side of the Dan River in Pine Hall. Later, Scott moved back to Shoebuckle, where they remained until 1924. At that time, Scott and Nan moved to Martinsville, Virginia, where he worked in a furniture factory for about two years. Missing farming and country living, Scott and Nan moved to the Ellisboro community of Rockingham County, where they stayed the remainder of their lives.

Scott was a man of tall stature, being a few inches under 7 foot. He played the banjo, guitar, french harp and jew's harp. He is remembered for being a jolly, good hearted fellow. Scott's daughter, Ethel, recalls that her parents' home was always open to anyone who wanted to stay. Her father said that he would never turn anyone away because he might be turning away the Lord.

Scott and Nancy Ashby Sizemore

Nan Sizemore was a easy going person, who got along with everyone. She was a hard worker and a good cook. Scott's sister and her family stayed with them for several years after the death of her husband. Nan never complained and made all welcome. She was like a second mother to many of their nieces and nephews.

Nan Sizemore passed away on January 22, 1945. Scott passed away on January 17, 1954. They were buried at Bethel Baptist Church near Meadows. The following children were born to Scott and Nancy Ashby Sizemore:

Cora (Nov. 13, 1898-Apr. 28, 1985) married Thomas F. Tilley and second to Troy Durham

Mamie (1901-) married Wheeler Dunlap

Azanett (1903-) married Charles Glascoe

Edgar (March 8, 1904-Apr. 5, 1974) married Bethel Whitten

Lucy (May 30, 1906-Jan. 6, 1914) died of Spinal Meningitis

Ethel (Apr. 21, 1908-) married Jasper (Jack) Mabe

Jeff (July 11, 1910-) married Edna Roberts

Gaston (May 13, 1913-June 25, 1917)

Macie (Apr. 16, 1916-Aug. 10, 1987) married Henderson Mabe

Sources: Stokes County Marriage Licenses, cemetery records, and personal knowledge of Ethel Sizemore Mabe.

—Richard D. Neal

THE SLATE FAMILY

689

English records show that members of the Slate Family lived in southern England: in Middlesex as early as 1612, and in London from 1630. The first known Slate in America was John Slate who settled in Gloucester Co., Va., in 1654.

Research indicates that the Slates of Stokes

Jim and Bessie Price Sizemore

was one of the best farmers in the county. During the winter, he worked for the state hauling sand and also worked for N & W Railroad, laying rail. On occasion, Jim and his son, Bill, would journey above Stuart, Virginia and drive cattle back to Pine Hall, which took several days. Jim ordered two treeing walker hounds, Jack and Drive, which for many years he enjoyed, as he loved hunting. He and his brother, Scott Sizemore, would sometimes go back to the Stokes County mountains, where they were born, and hunt for wild goats.

I never saw my Grandpa Jim, although he apparently was a good man. Many that knew him have told me what a fine, Christian man he was. Jim died at his home in January of 1928 after a long illness with cancer. Mr. J. Van Tuttle told me that he was one of the many in Grandpa's home on the day that he passed away. He recalled that Jim was weak in body but sat up in the bed, and with a strong voice sang "Nearer My God To Thee," then layed back down and died. He was buried at Pine Hall Presbyterian Church.

Grandma Bess was proud of her Indian heritage. She often told us that her grandfather, Joseph Price, went hunting and trapping down the Haw River and brought back an Indian bride. Her name was Eliza Dickey. She recalled that her father, Walt Price, was a handsome man, taking his dark skin and black hair after his mother. Grandma Bess died on January 29, 1979 and was buried at Ellisboro Baptist Church in Rockingham County.

Sources: Stokes & Rockingham Co. Marriage Licenses, Rockingham Co. Death Certificates, cemetery records, and personal knowledge.

—Hester Sizemore Neal

JOHN "DR. JOHNNY GOURD" SIZEMORE

684

John Sizemore was born in Halifax County, Virginia circa 1778 to John (born before 1743 — died ca. 1803) and Mollie Gregory Sizemore. According to research, his grandfather, Edward "Ned" Sizemore was married to a full blooded Cherokee Indian.

In 1906, the U.S. Court of Claims appropriated money for the descendants of Cherokee Indians, which could prove their ancestors lived within the Cherokee domain and were enrolled as Indians during the period of the treaty of 1835-6.

Over 2,000 applications were filed under the Sizemore name. On numerous affidavits, John Sizemore or "Dr. Johnny Gourd," as he was called, was noted to be an old Indian doctor. It was stated that he practiced this profession and attended to many people in Stokes County. Dr. Gourd was never formally educated by modern methods of medicine, but of the methods used by the people of the Cherokee Nation.

Very little is known about the early life of John Sizemore. He was a veteran of the War of 1812 and came to Stokes County prior to 1820, where he made a home near the Sauratown Mountains. Missouri Stephenson, Niece of Dr. Gourd, stated in her affidavit that he was married at least three times, the first to Katie Cooley, second to Dysia Smith and the third time to Nellie Roberts in Stokes County on September 28, 1847. A marriage bond is found in Granville County, N.C. between John Sizemore and Catherine Cooley dated January 16, 1816.

According to the 1850 census, John and his wife, Nellie, made their home in the Capella section. His occupation was listed as "Witch Doctor." Dr. Johnny Gourd was remembered as being a copper colored man, wearing long hair, a beard and cap. In his old age, he walked with two sticks (canes). The following have been documented as the children of John Sizemore. I'm sure there were others. They were: Issac Sizemore and Isom Sizemore, who died in Yadkin County around 1885.

John Sizemore was said to have died about the 28th day of December 1864 and was buried on New Year's Day 1865 in the Ferguson Graveyard in Stokes County, N.C.

Sources: *The Heritage of Ashe Co. N.C.*, and various applications for the Distribution of Funds for the Descendants of the Eastern Cherokee.

—Richard D. Neal

JOHN N. SIZEMORE

685

John N. Sizemore, circa 1823, was most likely born in Virginia as was his wife Polly ? , circa 1825. John and Polly reared at least four children; John W. and Peter, Caleb, and Arphie Ashby.

John W. Sizemore, born circa 1847, in North Carolina married Sarah Ann Hicks in 1870. It is unclear as to whether John W. married a second time to Sallie A. ? or if Sarah Ann was listed as Sallie A. on some documents.

John W. and Sarah Ann were the parents of Scott Sizemore, born on March 29, 1874 and died on January 17, 1954. It was on January 8, 1898 that Scott married Nancy Jane "Nannie" Ashby. Scott, Nancy and Sallie A. are buried in the Southwest corner of Bethel Baptist Church cemetery in the Meadows Community of Stokes County.

Children of Scott and Nancy were Edgar, Jeff, Macie and Ethel.

Edgar "Ed: Sizemore, born circa 1904 married Lottie Elizabeth (Bethel) Whitten September 22, 1924. "Bethel" was also born circa 1904. Ed and Bethel raised eleven children: James Edgar, Scott (Perry), David, Danny, Paul, Joe, Myrtle, Lucy, Cora, Ada, and Mary.

James Edgar Sizemore born June 4, 1928 and married Ruthie Wilkins on November 10, 1951. Ruthie Wilkins, daughter of Willie and Nannie Wilkins was born August 22, 1926. James Ronald, Susan Darlene, and William Mark are the children of James Edgar and Ruthie.

James Ronald died at the age of 8 months.

Susan Darlene, born July 15, 1954, married Clifford Ray James and has two sons: Preston Ray and Ryan Vincent.

William Mark was born June 15, 1956. He married Melody Ann Kennedy (born July 23, 1961), and has daughter, Hilda Marie, born on December 6, 1988.

Sources: Stokes and Rockingham County Register of Deeds and Clerk of Court Office, Madison Library and Family research records.

—W. Mark Sizemore

JOHN W. SIZEMORE

686

John W. Sizemore was born near the Sauratown Mountains in Stokes County around 1848. He was the son of John N. and Mary "Polly" Francis Sizemore and the grandson of Joseph and Martha Sizemore.

On May 8, 1870, John married Sarah Ann "Sally" Hicks. She was born in Stokes County on March 30, 1845 to James and Mary Smith Hicks. When first married, John and Sally lived with her parents but shortly afterwards, made a home of their own at the foot of the Flat Shoal Mountain, where they raised their children, farmed and kept their livestock, which included the wild goat, an animal that commonly inhabited the mountains of Stokes at that time. The children of John and Sally Sizemore were as follows: Cornelia, married 7 Oct. 1894 to William H. Mabe; Ivory Lee (March 18, 1872-June 19, 1950) married 25 May 1891 to Nicholas R. Kiser; Scott (March 29, 1874-January 17, 1954) married 29 January 1893 to Dolly A. Mabe and married second on 8 January 1898 to Nancy Jane Ashby; Maggie (June 6, 1877-Mar. 27, 1946) married 12 January 1905 to Robert Sands; James "Jim" (March 2, 1880-January 1928) married in 1908 to Bessie R. Price.

John W. Sizemore was badly burned in a fire. As a result, the calf portion on one of his legs drew backward and became permanently attached to the back side of his leg, leaving John crippled the remainder of his life. He died in 1894. Apparently,

are believed to be 1) Edmond B. Slate born 1801 who moved to Maury Co., Tenn., and married first Elizabeth and then Mary, and whose children included Eliza, John, and sons W. L., A. C., and J. S. 2) Samuel Slate born 1806/1812 in Halifax Co., Va., and, according to published biographies, moved from South Boston (Halifax Co.) to Stokes Co. where on Nov. 9, 1842, he married Violena Catharine Hall, daughter of David and Catharine Dewberry Hall of Stokes Co.; their children were William Gaines (1843-1915), James Francis (1845-1910), John Edgar (1848-1931), David Columbus (1851-1927), Samuel Rufus (1853-1922), and Sanders Fountain (1856-1932). See *Stokes County Heritage Vol. I* for details on their families. 3) Hiram Richard Slate, born ca. 1814 in Va., resided in Claiborne Co., Tenn., then Williamson Co., Tenn.; married Isabella Wallis who was listed as a widow on the 1880 Boone Co., Mo., census; children included Thomas Gaines, Joseph, John and Nancy.

4) Sanders Slate, born ca. 1815 in Va.; married Helena M. Fackler, daughter of George Fackler; resided in Pittsylvania Co.; children included Mary J. and Lucy A. It is possible that the 5th son of Abraham and Lucy was John Slate, born 1809, but he is usually listed with Francis Slate's family (see below). An 1823 Pittsylvania Co. deed shows Abraham's second wife to be Sarah, and the last record found for Abraham is the 1830 Pittsylvania census which indicates Abraham was between 60 and 70 years of age with both a son and daughter under 5 years. The son was Joseph Slate whose marriage record states that he was the son of Abraham and Hannah Slate, and that he married Ann Bass, daughter of William Bass, Jan. 28, 1857, in Pittsylvania Co.; their children included Franklin and John.

V. Francis (Frank) Slate was born in Va. ca. 1768 and married Kitty Moore on Jan. 23, 1805, in Halifax Co. They resided in Pittsylvania Co. until 1812, then lived in Patrick Co., Va., until 1832; they were in Stokes Co. in 1840, Surry Co., N. C. in 1850, and in 1860 Frank was listed as a widower, age 92, on the Stokes Co. census. Their children are believed to include: 1) Azariah who married Mary Odle (Odell) in 1833 in Stokes Co. 2) John, born in Va. in 1809, and his wife Martha lived in Stokes Co. from 1832 thru the 1880s and their children were Elizabeth born 1832 who married William Collins; Pauline, born 1834, married Joseph E. Atkinson in 1856; William A. born 1836; Sanders M. born 1840 who married Mary Ann Terrell in 1860; Editha J. born 1842, married Wm. F. Owens in 1867; George Washington, born ca. 1844; John born 1851; and Lutetia, born 1853.

3) Robert, who lived in Surry Co., N.C., in 1840. 4) Peterson, born 1810, is on the 1840 Patrick Co. census, then he and his wife Paulina lived in Stokes Co. from 1845 thru the 1880s; children included Lucy J., born 1840; Sally Ann, born 1842; Mary M., born 1844; Andrew Jackson, born 1845, married Martha Ann Hall in 1867; Eliza J. born 1848; Peterson E., born 1850; and Joseph, born 1854. 5) Archibald, born 1814, married Sarah Lawson in 1865; children included Malisa Francis born 1867, Emily Jane born 1869, and Sarah born 1872. 6) William Harrison born 1815, married Phebe Shelton in 1846, had a son John A. born 1847, and left Stokes Co. before 1870.

7) Isham James born 1823, married Rachel Mann, daughter of Henry and Polly Mann, on 27 July 1848 in Patrick Co., Va., then moved with the Mann family to Pittsylvania Co.; children included William A. born 1849; George W. born 1852; Mary J. born 1854; Rebecca E. born 1856, and Lucinda born 1860. Francis and Kitty Slate had an 8th son who was born between 1820 and 1825. Their 4 daughters were Mary, Rebecca born 1816, Sarah, and Elizabeth born 1825.

VI. Isham Slate, son of Samuel and Mary, was born in Halifax Co., Va., ca. 1781, and by his father's 1806 will was directed to care for his mother Mary. In an 1807 Pittsylvania Co. deed his wife's name is listed as Sarah. Isham imported slaves in 1814 and moved to Patrick Co. after 1817 where on Nov. 3, 1822, he married Mary (Polly) Chandler. Isham and Mary were still in Patrick Co. in 1830, then moved before 1840 to the Snow Creek area of Stokes Co.; on the 1860 Stokes Co. census Isham is lsited as being age 79 years, and on the 1870 census Mary is a widow. Isham had 7 daughters and 2 sons, William and Jeremiah, before 1830. William married Malinda Bowman in Patrick Co. 26 April 1835, and they were there on the 1840 census with no children. Malinda Slate was a widow on the 1860 Patrick Co. census in the household of Gilbert Bowman, 77. Jeremiah Slate was born 1804, married Polly Bowman 23 Dec. 1828 in Patrick Co., then moved about 1834 to Johnson Co., Tenn., where in 1850 he was a widower with children Lucinda born 1833 and Joseph born 1841. Isham and Mary's later children who lived in Stokes Co. were: Letitia, born 1830; Susan, born 1832; Samuel, born 1834; Delila, born 1836, married Madison J. Collins 6 June 1856; Joseph, born 1840; and Jane, born 1842, married Fredrick Hutchins 24 July 1868. During the Civil War both Joseph and Samuel served in the 22nd Regiment, Company H (the "Stokes Boys").

My dad was always proud of the fact that he was born in Stokes County. I am the daughter of Otis Theodore Slate (1912-1980) and Oleta Blanche Kennedy of Davidson Co., N.C.; the granddaughter of James "Jim" Samuel Slate (1877-1944) and Mary Elizabeth "Mollie" Fowler; the great-granddaughter of John Edgar Slate (1848-1931) and Margaret M. Baker; and the great-great-granddaughter of Samuel Slate (1806/1812-1883) and Violena Catharine Hall.

Sources: English marriage and christening records; U.S. Passenger and Immigration lists; *Early Virginia Immigrants* by George Cabell Greer; deed, probate, marriage, tax, and census records from Halifax, Pittsylvania, Patrick, Brunswick, and Surry Counties in Va.; Stokes, Surry, Person, Haywood, Buncombe, and Lincoln Counties in N. C.; and Claiborne, Johnson, Smith, Macon, William, and Maury Counties in Tenn.; Slate family records.

—PeggySlate Spafford

JASPER ABRAHAM SLATE
690

Jasper Slate (1872-1928) was the son of James Francis Slate of the Mtn. View Community in Stokes County. He married Mattie Francis Taylor in 1900. They spent their entire life in Mtn. View where they were engaged in farming, church and community activities.

Jasper supported and worked for any endeavor which helped people. He taught school early in life, and later served on school committees. He was on the board of county highway commissioners, which was active at that time. He was a magistrate for the county, which gave him the responsibilities of conducting trials, as well as performing wedding ceremonies. During this era, many weddings were performed by magistrates.

Jasper was always faithful to the church, as Sunday School teacher and Sunday School Superintendent. At all times, he was dedicated to public service. To this union was born four sons and two daughters, Austin, Norman, Fred, Marguerite, Agnes, and Ellis.

Austin Taylor Slate (1902) married Mary Alexander (1912). Austin worked many years for Aetna Insurance Company in Atlanta, Georgia, where they lived until Mary's death in 1989. Austin still lives in Atlanta, Georgia.

They have one son, Donald A. Slate (1946) who married Marguerite (Peggy) Southerand. They live in Terra-Haute, Indiana. They have two children, Shawn Slate (1972) and Shannon Slate (1975). They live with their parents in Terra-Haute, Indiana.

Austin and Mary have a daughter, Mary Carol (1951) who is married to Thomas Godfrey (1951). They live in Chamblee, Georgia.

James Norman Slate, Sr. (1905) married Gertrude Masencup (1905). Norman was a partner in King Fuel Oil Co. for many years. He was also a partner in developing King Shopping Center, and a partner in the Citrus Pact Orange Grove in Wachulla, Florida. He is a successful farmer. To this union was born one daughter and one son.

Johnnie Francis (1932) married Paul Spencer. She has been general manager of several motels and at this time is general manager of Best Western Motel in Burlington, N. C.

James (Jimmy) Norman Slate, Jr. (1938) married Ann Johnson. Jimmy has worked for Rominger Furniture Company, Reynolds Tobacco Company, Roadway Company, and has done extensive farming.

Grandchildren: Ricky Slate Lynch; Roxie Ann Spencer Lee — married John Lee; Ronnie Everette Spencer — U. S. Air Force; Terry James Slate — Manager of Reynolda Auto Parts, married Vicki Linville; Kenny Watts Slate — married Linda Masencup.

Great-grandchildren: Christopher Lynch, Candice Slate, Kandi Lee, Jennifer Lee, Megan Slate.

Norman and Gertrude live in Mtn. View Community.

Fred Marion (1909) married Lena Gertrude Tuttle in 1942. They live in Mtn. View, where they are

John Edgar and Margaret Baker Slate with daughters Addie Lewis, Nealie Boles, Beulah Boyles, and Bessie Hampton about 1930.

County are descended from the family of Samuel Slate of Pittsylvania Co., Va. On Jan. 7, 1777, Samuel Slate, a resident of Halifax Co., Va., purchased 100 acres on Birches Creek on the boundary of Halifax and Pittsylvania Counties.

There is no proof that Samuel Slate was related to other Slates in the area but it is possible: 1) Edward Slate's will was probated in Surry Co., Va., Nov. 20, 1750, and his estate left to his wife Mary, son Edward, and grandsons John George, Robert Slate, and Robert Kee, 2) John Slate died in 1761 in Surry Co. leaving a widow and five children (unnamed); there were no guardianship papers for John's children so it is assumed that these children were all over 21 years of age in 1761. 3) William Slate's estate was inventoried Nov. 24, 1777, in Brunswick Co., Va., with Robert Slate as administrator but no listing of William's children. 4) The children and grandchildren of Revolutionary War soldier John Slate, 1750-1831, of Brunswick Co., are well documented: Patsy (married Clement Smith in 1802 and moved with son William Smith to Mississippi); William (married Martha Harris in 1815 and died in Brunswick Co. in 1858 leaving children John Slate and Mary Cheely); John, 1795-1886 (married Tabitha Huff in 1819 and moved to Lafayette, Miss., with son Peterson); Frances; Eliza; Randle (Randolph married Amy King in 1792 and died before 1820 in Brunswick Co.); Robert (1798-1875, married twice, his will lists children as Robert P., Mary, D. W., F. J., and Armistead S. Slate); and Peterson (1789-1823, died in Brunswick Co. as did Robert.) Many of the names in John Slate's family are the same as those in Samuel Slate's family and of special note is the use of the name Peterson in both families.

Samuel Slate is recorded on the tax rolls of Pittsylvania Co. in 1782 with 12 people residing in his household and in 1785 with 13 people present (no slaves.) Samuel's will, presented for probate in Pittsylvania Co. on Jan. 20, 1806, lists his wife Mary and eleven children: John, Samuel, William, Abraham, Francis, Isham, Lucy, Anne, Mary, Sarey, and Onis (Oney). Little is known presently about Mary and her daughters. Samuel's widow was found listed on the personal property tax rolls of Pittsylvania Co. until 1817, as was Isham Slate. She is not listed on the 1820 Patrick Co., Va., census with Isham. All five daughters are listed in Pittsylvania Co. deeds in April and July of 1806; Mary, Lucy, and Nancy (Anne) Slate sold land in 1823, and Mary sold land in 1828. Sarah Slate was a head of household on the 1820 Pittsylvania Co. census, the household consisting of one female over 45 yrs., two females 26-45 yrs., and two males 10-16 yrs. (possibly nephews — no marriage records have been found for Samuel and Mary's daughters.) Sons follow.

I. John Slate, son of Samuel and Mary, was born in 1761 in Va. and married Anna L. Turner, daughter of Joseph Turner, in Person Co., N.C., on 25 Dec. 1793. He and Anna and the Turners moved in 1800 to western N.C. and purchased land on the Pigeon river in a part of Buncombe Co. which in 1806 became Haywood Co. John was listed on the 1850 Haywood Co. census as being 89 years of age, a widower. His children included Abner, Joseph, William and John.

II. Samuel Slate married Elizabeth (Betsy) Orsbrooks in Halifax Co., Va., on Sept. 27, 1790, and moved in 1795 to Lincoln Co., N.C. An interesting article in the *Macon County* (Tenn.) *Times* (1946) describes the journey Samuel Slate, then over 60 yrs. of age, and his family made to Smith County, Tenn., in 1830, and how they crossed the Cumberland river near Granville on ice, some in wagons but most walking. Samuel and Betsy moved to Macon Co., Tenn., before 1850 and Samuel was a widower there in 1860, aged 101 years. Their children included Benjamin, Michael, John William, Samuel who married Sarah Austin; Elizabeth Grissom, Jane Bell, and Nancy Grissom.

III. William Slate was married on 22 Dec. 1796 in Halifax Co., Va., to Caroline Matilda Clark, daughter of Joseph and Nancy Smith Clark. William, Caroline, and the Clark family were residing in Claiborne Co., Tenn., in 1802.

IV. Abraham Slate married Lucy Gaines in Halifax Co., Va., on Sept. 3, 1800 (surety: Thomas Gaines). Abraham and Lucy lived in Halifax Co. and had 5 sons and 1 daughter. Four of these sons

John Edgar and Margaret Baker Slate with their sons Luther, Ernest, Jim, Dee, Walter, and Will around 1930.

John Tuttle

Hobart R. Tuttle, Jr, born in 1927 and Jeanette Tuttle, born in 1934.

Jeanette married Wayne Slate in 1951 and they have the following children: William Wayne Slate, Jr, called Bill, born October, 1952; Randy Michael Slate, born May, 1955; and Susan Slate, born March, 1960.

Bill married Elaine Murray and they had one son, Benjamin McIver Slate, born Feb, 1974. They were later divorced and Bill married Becky Ely. Becky has two sons by a previous marriage. They are Jimmy and Terry.

Mike married Sharon Cromer and they have one duaghter, Angela Dawn, born Feb., 1981. Susan married Michael Ziglar and has three children. They are Tara Nicole, born March, 1979; Michael Andrew, born April, 1981; and Johnathan Seth, born February, 1987.

Sallie Boles Tuttle

Wayne and Jeanette's favorite pasttime is camping. They have a mobile camper and spend many enjoyable hours traveling and camping.

Hobart, Jr., married Louise Neaves (died 1980) and has the following children: Ronald Gray Tuttle, born 1952 and Becky Tuttle Kistler, born 1954. Hobart and Louise have two grandchildren: Shannon Kistler, born Jan., 1981 and Mindy Kistler, born Dec., 1988.

After the death of Louise, Hobart, Jr., married Reba Silar in 1984. Reba has four sons.

Hobart, Jr., has retired from Western Electric and now he and Reba spend their leisure time traveling.

Source: Personal knowledge.

—Jeanette Slate

SLAUGHTER-SLAWTER FAMILY 695

The Slaughter family of Stokes and Surry counties descends from Edward Slaughter who was born 1725-1730 probably in Virginia. The earliest record found for him is the 1748 List of Tithables for Lunenburg County, Virginia. Nothing is known of his parents or siblings, but he may have been related to William, Walter and Elizabeth Slaughter, contemporaries of Edward who also lived in Cumberland Parish of Lunenburg County. Edward Slaughter remained in Lunenburg County and appears in Court Minutes, Deeds and Tax Lists numerous times. He owned 687 acres of land at one time, and at his death owned 85 acres. He died in Lunenburg prior to 19 October 1804, when his estate was inventoried.

Edward Slaughter and wife (name unknown) appear from the records to have eight children as follows:

1. William Slaughter born about 1755 — see below. 2. John Slaughter born about 1758; died 1818; 3 children. 3. Nancy Slaughter born about 1761; unmarried; died before 1805; 1 daughter. 4. Young Slaughter born about 1763; married Lina _; died about 1805; at least 5 children. 5. David Slaughter born about 1764. 6. Sara Slaughter born about 1766; unmarried. 7. Henry Slaughter born about 1768; married in 1799 to Siller Haley. 8. Jeremiah Slaughter born about 1770; married in 1789 to Elizabeth Stembridge; died before 1805; 3 children.

William Slaughter was probably the Revolutionary Soldier who appears as a private on the roll of Capt. Edward Garland's Company of the 14th Virginia Regiment (from the book *The Old Free State).* William married Lucy Woodward (her mother was a Haley) 13 February 1778 in Lunenburg County. William owned 100 acres of land for a short time and worked as an overseer on various plantations, living in Lunenburg, Charlotte and Halifax counties, Virginia. In 1803 William was involved in a fight with Nance Hood during which his right ear was bitten off. Shortly afterward, probably in 1804, the family removed to Stokes County, N. C., settling in Meadows Township. William died in 1805 and his widow qualified as administrator of his estate at the December Term of Court. In 1812 Lucy Slaughter purchased 100 acres of land on Zelphy's Island Creek of the Dan River from her son-in-law Elias Burchfield. Tax lists indicate she (or her unmarried son Jeremiah) also owned an additional 226 acres of land beginning in 1821. In the late 1820's Lucy and Jeremiah left Stokes County and went to Greene County, Tennessee.

William and Lucy Slaughter had 8 or 9 children as follows:

1. Samuel born about 1782; died in 1818 in Stokes County; probably father of Edward Slaughter who married Dyce Cook in 1821 in Stokes County, and Nancy Slaughter who married William Kiger in 1830 in Stokes.

2. Elizabeth born about 1784; married in 1805 to Thomas Zimmerman; 4 sons and 7 daughters; removed to Clinton County, Kentucky; died 6 November 1857.

3. Polly born about 1789; married 18 December 1807 Elias Burchfield (his second wife); 7 sons and 3 daughters all born in Stokes; removed to Claiborne County, Tennessee; died after 1850.

4. William, Jr. — See below.

5. Nancy born about 1791; married 30 July 1823 in Stokes County to Christopher Eaton.

6. Jeremiah born 14 February 1792.

7. John born about 1794

8. Thompson married 27 January 1824 Sally Chandler in Stokes County.

9. Stokes (may be same as Thompson)

William Slaughter, Jr. was born about 1789 in Lunenburg County, Virginia. He served in the War of 1812 from Stokes County (First Regiment). He married about 1817 to Anna (maiden name unknown) who was born about 1800 in N. C. They had four children as follows:

1. Polly born 1 January 1818; married 11 March 1833 in Stokes County to Anderson Bennett; died 14 March 1895.

2. Jeremiah (Jerry) born about 1820; married first 7 December 1844 in Stokes County to Oma Sisk; married second 1 March 1866 in Stokes County to widow Elizabeth (Franz) Jones; died in May, 1894.

3. Elizabeth (Betsy) born about 1823; married 5 September 1846 in Surry County to William Thornberry; died in May, 1850, in Stokes.

4. Sally born about 1826; married 7 December 1844 in Stokes County to Hulin Sisk.

William Slaughter, Jr. was charged by Dicy Elliott on 31 May 1828 with being the father of her illegitimate child. He denied the charged and the Stokes County Court of Pleas and Quarter Sessions found him "not guilty" on 18 December 1829. This is the last reference found for him in Stokes County. He does not appear with his family in the 1830 census (headed by Anna Slaughter).

Anna Slaughter died in June, 1850, in Stokes County of "apoplexy" after an illness of about one year. A funeral service was held for her on August 14, 1850, at the home of her son Jeremiah Slaughter by Elder Robert W. Hill, Primitive Baptist preacher.

Sources: Private Papers; Lunenburg County, Virginia, Tax Lists, Deeds, Court Order Books, Will Books and Marriage Bonds; Charlotte County, Virginia, Tax Lists and Court Order Books; Stokes County Tax Lists, Marriage Bonds, Court Minutes, Deeds, Estate Papers, Census, Cemeteries, etc; Greene County, Tennessee, Census.

—Butch Johnson

active in church activities. Fred is an active deacon and Sunday School teacher. Lena has been a choir member. Fred is serving on the Nursing Homes Community Advisory Committee. He is also serving with the Agricultural Stabilization Conservation Service in Stokes County.

To this union was born one son, Fred Samuel (1955) better known as "Freddie".

Marguerite Priscilla (1911) married James Worth Gentry in 1934. Marguerite taught piano and also taught in King School for thirty-nine years. She was choir director of King Baptist Church and a Sunday School teacher for many years.

To this union was born two sons, Marvin Dean and Glenn Worth. They live in King, N. C.

Marvin Dean (1935) a graduate of Wake Forest University married Martha Bond Cook and second to Caroline Goode Camp. He is president of The New Fortis Corporation, which builds homes in many areas. He is a member of the Board of Directors of The Old North State Bank. He is also on the Board of Trustees of Wake Forest University.

Marvin's son, James Theodore (1960) "Ted", who is a graduate of Wake Forest University and Yale University School of Law is practicing law in Washington, D. C. He married Mary Moore, of Newark, Ohio, a classmate of Wake Forest University. They live in Bethesda, Maryland.

Priscilla Bond (1966), Marvin's daughter, and a graduate of Wake Forest University is an Export Specialist for Tobacco International. She lives in Winston-Salem, NC.

Gelnn Worth (1944), married Linda Elaine Mabe of Walkertown in 1976. He served four years in the U. S. Air Force, two years of which were in Europe and one year was in Viet Nam, during the war there. He is employed in the N. C. Department of Transportation.

Nina Agnes (1914) married Henry Grady Stewart in 1944. Agnes taught school at King and was active in Mtn. View Baptist Church as a Sunday School teacher. They had two daughters.

Frances Mary (1945), graduate of Mars Hill, taught school at North Stokes until her marriage to Donald Lucas of Fayetteville in 1978. Donald is Master Sargeant in U. S. Air Force, and they have lived in United States, Germany and England, wherever he has been assigned. Presently they are in Germany.

Katherine Slate (1951) is a graduate of A. S. U. She married E. Edward Gambill of Winston-Salem in 1983. They live in Mtn. View, and have a Cable Television Advertising Business.

Jasper Ellis Slate (1920) served in U. S. Army during WWII. He is retired from U. S. Department of Agriculture. He married Ruby Phillips in 1947. They live in King, N. C. They have three children, Rodney Ellis, Susan Marie, and Jasper Dean.

Rodney Ellis (1948) attended Appalachian College. He also served in the U. S. Navy. He is employed by Georgia Pacific Corporation. He married Judy Collins and they have one duaghter, Jennifer Leigh.

Susan Marie (1951) is a graduate of Gardner Webb College. She is a band director in The Wake County School System. She married Michael Hopkins. They have one son, Matthew Slate, and one daughter, Shannon Marie.

Jasper Dean (1956) is a graduate of Coastal Carolina College. He is self-employed in Slate Surveying Company. He married Annette Hunter. Children, Alesha Dawn and Jasper Brandon.

Soruce: Personal knowledge.

—Marguerite Slate Gentry

JOHN SAMUEL SLATE, M.D. 691

John Samuel Slate, the third child of James Francis Slate and Charity Ferguson, was born March 1, 1874. He graduated from University College of Richmond, Virginia in 1900 and did his first medical practice in Pinnacle using a horse and buggy for transportation. House calls were two dollars a visit. He was married to Nonnie Culler at this time.

Later, he and Nonnie moved to Winston-Salem where he continued his medical practice. His records show the many births he attended, especially in Hanes Town. He once said he liked deliveries in the home rather than the hospital, it was more personal.

Nonnie died in 1937 from injuries in an automobile accident and Sam, as he was affectionally called by his family, married Lora Mae LaFoy in 1939. There were no children from either marriage but his home was always full of nieces and nephews. Some were there to make the transition from home to a profession and others to regain their health. His home on Fourth Street was close to the N. C. Baptist Hospital. So a big heart and convenient location made an inviting place to go when in need.

Most of his Sunday afternoons were spent in Stokes County visiting his many relatives.

John Samuel was ninety years of age when he died December 1, 1964. He saw patients in November 1964. His office was well stocked with pharmaceutical supplies and his records were well kept. He lived a truly remarkable life. Maybe the secret was you could find him in his garden back of his home each morning. There he renewed his spirit for each day.

Source: Personal knowledge.

—Adeline S. Hauser

JAMES WASHINGTON SLATE 692

James Washington Slate was the fourth child of James Francis Slate and Charity Ferguson. He was a tobacco farmer and except for twenty-two years spent in Moore and Scotland counties, he lived in the Mountain View Community of Stokes County. His family and friends always referred to him as Jim.

He was first married to Ella Mae Watts and they had six children — Martha Luvina, Roger Hobson, Mary Ethel, Herman Francis, Illa Belle, and Nonnie Sylvan. Ella died in 1916 and he later married Martha Lillie Fulp. They had three children — James Aubrey, Bennie Aldene and Edna Adeline.

Jim was known for being a very devout Christian and was a charter member of Mountain View Baptist Church. While residing in Scotland County, he built a church on his farm where the tenants on the farm could come and worship. His home was always open for the preachers to come and stay during revivals. He organized many brush-arbor meeting and chicken stews during tobacco harvest time. He had a love of horses and spent a great deal of time looking after sick animals. Jim was a very generous person, often giving sacrificially to those he met. His greatest happiness came this way.

His family was large—38 grandchildren—and quite a few are residing in Stokes County today.

James Washington Slate (Dec. 23, 1876 — Sept. 6, 1950).

Source: Personal knowledge

—Adeline S. Hauser

JOSEPH LEVI SLATE 693

Joseph Levi Slate was born November 12, 1878, a son of James Francis and Charity Ferguson Slate (see Vol. I article 893).

Joseph Slate was educated at the Slate School south of Mt. View near the old Slate home place and the Mountain View Institute. Joseph was engaged in farming during his adult life. He died in 1934.

Joseph married Edna M. Tuttle (1886 — 1966) on December 29, 1904. To that union were born three daughters.

Mary Elizabeth (1906) married Henry Ralph Baker (1904 — 1976) son of Wiley O. Baker (see Vol. I article 310-A), Children of the marriage were Maurice Philmore (1925-1980), Helen Rebecca (1931), Rex Levi (1938) and Carolyn Anne (1947).

Mabel Viola (1909) married G. Fount Lawson (1906 — 1952). Children of this marriage were Espie Marie (1925), Melvin Slate (Bud) (1927), Guelda Alene (1929), Edna Lorene (1932), and Phylis Kay (1944).

Nannie Edna (1914 — 1916) died in infancy.

Sources: *Stokes County Heritage, Vol. I,* discussions with children.

—Rex L. Baker

WAYNE AND JEANETTE SLATE 694

Hobart Roosevelt Tuttle, son of Gaston and Carrie Boles Tuttle was born in 1905 and died in 1962. Gaston was the son of John and Sallie Boles Tuttle. He married Eva Williams who was born in 1911 and died in 1988. Eva was the daughter of John and Martha Stevens Williams.

Hobart and Eva had two children. They were

3. Fannie Ruth Smith born 12-15-1908. Married William Oscar Ashburn. 1-19-1935. He was born 6-25-1911 died 9-22-1970. They had no children.

Source: Family and personal knowledge and research

—Jean Stone Hall

ANDREW MADISON SMITH, SR. FAMILY

698

The A.M. Smith Family can only be traced with certainty back to William Jefferson Smith who married Mary Jane Tatum probably around the turn of this century. Jeff, as he was known, and Mary Jane lived near what is now Palmyra Church and had six children: Arch, Hester, Vada, Ernest, A.M., and Jim. Only Ernest is still alive. He lives in Eden, N.C.

Andrew Madison Smith (Jack), third son of Jeff and Mary Jane, was born September 11, 1913. He married Irene Eleanor Richardson of the Piney Mt. Richardson clan in 1933. After living in various places, Jack and "Reny" located on Piney Mt. Rd. They had seven children, most of whom still live around Walnut Cove.

The first child, Andrew Madison, Jr. (b. 11-21-33), married Allie Mae Lewis. They have two children, Jeffrey Clay (b. 1957) and Allison Rene (b. 1959). Jeff is married to Patricia Venable. They have a son, Brian (b. 1983), and live in Walnut Cove. Allison married Leslie Smith and lives in Stanleyville, N.C. Andrew is now married to Debby Marshall and lives in Westfield, N.C.

Sanford Leroy (b. 3-28-36), is the second Smith child. He and wife, JoAnn Nelson, live on Piney Mt. Rd. Their daughter, Donna Rae (b. 1958, married Samuel "Tip" Wood. They have a son, Samuel (b. 1986), and live in Winnston-Salem. Leroy and JoAnn's son Mickey (b. 1961) also lives in Winston-Salem. Their third child, Michael David (b. 1963), died at the age of eighteen of medical complications.

Jack and Reny's third child is Darlene Jayne (b. 5-11-38). She is married to Rev. Dan Jackson Heath, Jr. and lives in Beaufort, S.C. They have three children. The eldest, Susie Evelyn (b. 1958), married Roger Jones and now lives in Stafford, Va. They have four children: Bobby (b. 1976), Eric (b. 1978), Adam (b. 1984), and Katlin (b. 1988). Darlene and Dan's son, Rev. Dan Heath, III ("Rocky") (b. 1960), lives with his wife Kathi and son Joshua Dan (b. 1989) in Tarboro, N.C. The youngest Heath son, Matthew Slade (b. 1971) lives at home and attends college.

The fourth Smith child is Audrey Elaine (b. 6-29-39). She and husband Charles Wesley Harger, Sr. live in Walnut Cove and have three children. The oldest, Tammy Jane (b. 1960), married Robert Jones. They live in Suffolk, VA and have two children, Jennifer (b. 1982) and Zachary (b. 1985). Audrey and Charlie's son, Charles Wesley, Jr. (b. 1961), married Renee Boyles. They live in King, N.C. and have two children, Adam (b. 1984) and Erica (b. 1987). The youngest Harger daughter, Candace Elaine (b. 1968), is married to Charles Wright and lives in the Walnut Cove area.

Carol Lynn (b. 7-24-40) is the fifth Smith child. She and husband Bobby Wiles live in Walnut Cove. Their son, Arthur Gray (b. 1960), lives in Valdosta, GA. with his wife, Jeanette and two children, Randy (b. 1979) and Jacklin (b. 1987). "Artie" is a Tech Sergeant in the U.S. Air Force.

The sixth child of Jack and Reny Smith is Judith Ann (b. 12-7-42). Judy lives in Walnut Cove, with husband Tom Bray. Their eldest daughter, Leslie Annette (b. 1962) is married to Keith Evans. They have a daughter, Meghann (b. 1987) and live in the Walnut Cove area. Leslie is an English Teacher. The second daughter of Tom and Judy, Lori Ann (b. 1966), lives in Chapel Hill, N.C. where she teaches in Carrboro Elementary School. The youngest Bray child, David Thomas (b. 1976), lives at home.

The seventh and final Smith child, James McRae (b. 4-30-47), lives in Charlotte with wife Diane Coates. They have two sons, Joseph McRae (b. 1973) and Clint Brian (b. 1976). McRae is with the F.B.I.

While rearing these seven children, Jack worked as an auto body mechanic and was a lay speaker in Baptist churches. He was instrumental in the formation of Rock Hill Mission, (now Mt. Calvary Baptist Church) and Danbury Mission (now Danbury Baptist Church). On February 11, 1975, he was killed in a hunting accident, Reny followed on March 8, 1977 succumbing to cancer after a ten month battle. A Sunday School class at First Baptist Church is named in her honor, and the Baptistry scene was given as a memorial, due to her dedication to this church.

Sources: Stokes Co. Registrar of Deeds and personal knowledge of surviving Smiths.

—Lesley Bray Evans

AMOS ELLIS SMITH

699

Amos Ellis Smith was the son of William and Nancy Holt Smith. He was born May 1, 1826 died Oct. 23, 1885. Married Tabitha Jane Pulliam Dec. 21, 1848. She was born 2-15-1829 died June 8, 1896. She was the daughter of William P. and Betsy Pulliam.

Amos Ellis' father died when he was about 14 years old. He was the oldest of 4 children. Saluda F. who married John Boyles (see John Boyles), John W. who died at the age of 22, and Alexander (Sandy) Smith, See his history in this book also.

In 1844 his grandfather, John Smith, deeded the children of his late son, William, land on the waters of Neatman Creek. This would have placed this family near the present Hwy. 8 and South Stokes School. Amos's mother, Nancy, was also deeded land.

Amos Ellis sold the land his grandfather had given him.

He purchased land in the Yadkin Township on what is now YMCA Camp Road near King, N.C.

Amos Ellis Smith

The land is now owned by his grandson, Amos Ellis Smith.

Part of the old house is now a packhouse. Amos Ellis and Tabitha are buried on the farm in a well kept cemetery.

Amos Ellis and Tabitha had 8 children:

1. William (Bill) L. Smith (See William L. Smith)
2. Thomas Benjamen Smith (See Thomas Benjamen Smith)
3. Elizabeth Frances Smith (See Elizabeth Smith Tillotson)
4. John Ellis Smith (See John Ellis Smith)
5. Ellen Smith born and died in 1858.
6. Martha Smith born 1861 married James (Jim) B. Tilloson 9-22-1883. Jim was born 1861. They had 2 daughters, Faye who married Bill Russell and Greta.
7. Laura Vistoria Smith born 10-1-1866 died 7-10-1892. Married 10-1-1888 Francis Augustin (Gus) Slate. They had 6 children: Joseph G., Roy

Tabitha J. Pulliman Smith

CHARLES LEE SLAWTER

696

Born March 9, 1883 in the Rock House section of Stokes County, Charles Lee Slawter was the eldest son of Jerry Pinkney and Julie Moran Slawter. His paternal grandparents were Germiah (known as Jerry) and Owny Green Sisk Slawter.

Charles Lee married Susan Augusta Venable, December 11, 1904. Ten children were born to this union.

Charles Lee and Augusta Venable Slawter

1. Cecil Clayborn (b. Sept. 5, 1905) married Nannie Hester Simmons (b. Feb. 12, 1908, d. Oct. 16, 1987). His second marriage was to Annie Moorefield. Cecil had no children.

2. Luzzetta Beatrice (b. June 22, 1907) married Elisha Edgar Palmer (b. May 2, 1900, d. Oct. 21, 1979). They had two boys. (a.) James Harold (b. Apr. 6, 1926) married Rachel Rebecca Flippin. Their son (1.) Linville (b. Apr. 4, 1947) died from burns (July 30, 1963). Harold's second marriage was to Lottie Clement. (b.) Charles Glenn (b. Dec. 15, 1927) married Louise Francis. They had two childen. (1.) Charles Glenn, Jr. (b. Dec. 20, 1956) married Tamara Nelson. A second marriage was to Shelia Lynch. They had a son, Phillip Charles (b. Mar. 13, 1981). (2.) Leann Francis (b. Nov. 27, 1959) married Bobby Morris Miller.

3. Ruby Ann (b. Nov. 7, 1909) married Hatcher Wright (b. Jan. 16, 1909, d. Apr. 1981). They had no children.

4. Wilma Augusta (b. Jan. 9, 1913) married Samuel Kermit Wall (b. Aug. 8, 1909, d. Sept. 10, 1987). Four children were born to this union. (a.) Joan Utonna (b. June 9, 1932) married Grady Decatur Pratt. They had two daughters. (1.) Joan Yulonda married R. E. Everhart. Her second marriage was to Edward Hill. (2.) Brenda Sue married James Berry. One child, Jamie, was born. Brenda's second marrige was to Philip Moore. They had a child, Ashley. (b.) Arbry Kermit (b. Jan. 12, 1935) married Mary Lou Wilson. They had two children. (1.) Arbry Kermit, Jr. and (2) Pamela Jean. (c.) Shelby Jean (b. Dec. 29, 1938) married Franklin Myers Tilley. They had two daughters. (1.) Elicia Dianne (b. Nov. 28, 1962) married Bobby Scarbrough. Elicia Joy and Rachel Grace are their daughters. (2.) Myra Jean was born (Apr. 11, 1970). (d.) Lawrence Milton (b. Aug. 7, 1941) married Alma Davis. One daughter, Carolyn Beneigh, married Chuck Johnson. Lawrence's second marriage was to Gloria Jones.

5. Dennis Lee (b. Feb. 8, 1915). Never married.

6. Herchell Marion (b. Feb. 9, 1917) married Ina Durham. They had two daughters. (a.) Patricia (b. Aug. 16, 1947) married Jimmy Snow. Chris was their son. (b.) Mary Sue was born (Aug. 6, 1952).

7. Robert Aldene (b. Dec. 29, 1919) (a twin to Roxie Avalene) married Irene Nelson. They had no children.

8. Roxie Avalene (b. Dec. 29, 1919, d. Nov. 20, 1969) married Tommy Calloway. Two daughters were born to this union. (a.) Dawn Leigh (b. 1952) married _ Pope. (b.) Paige Annette was born June, 1954.

9. Maynella Francis (b. Nov. 25, 1921, d. Jan. 27, 1972) married Elwood Mabe. They had two daughters. (a.) Barbara Ann (b. Mar. 4, 1940) married Robert Pegram, then married Mark Corbett. (b.) Linda Gail (b. Apr. 5, 1949) married Frank Howell. They had two children Frank, Jr. and Nicole.

10. Julia Ambria (b. June 7, 1925, d. Apr. 12, 1974) married Luther Glenn Snyder. Two children were born to this union. (a.) Judy Kaye (b. June 14, 1943) married Lloyd Godwin. They had a son, Mark. (b.) Larry (b. Sept. 13, 1950) married Linda Buchannon. They had two sons, Adam and Paul.

Charles was a prominent farmer, somewhat of a trader, and was a Deacon in the Rock House Primitive Baptist Church.

In their later years, Charles and Augusta sold their home and moved to Stanleyville, North Carolina.

Charles died Mar. 8, 1964. Augusta died Oct. 24, 1979. They are buried in Crestview Cemetery, Rural Hall, North Carolina.

Sources: Wilma Wall, Beatrice Palmer, Dennis Slawter, Woodrow Slawter, and personal knowledge.

—Louise Francis Palmer

ALEXANDER (SANDY) R. SMITH

697

Sandy, as he was called, was the son of William and Nancy Holt Smith. He was born in 1835, died while in the Civil War, with measles 9-1862. He was buried in Gordonsville, Va. General Lee's troops passed through there many times.

Sandy married Martha Boyles 12-15-1857. She was born 1840 died 1923. She was the daughter of Drury and Margaret Moser Boyles. Martha's brother was the John Boyles who gave the land for Boyles Chapel Primitive Baptist Church. This John Boyles married Sandy's sister, Saluta.

When Sandy died Martha married Martin C. Dorsett 5-4-1865.

Part of the above information was given to me by Sandy's and Martha's granddaughter, Fannie Ruth Smith Ashburn.

They had one son, George Washington Smith. He wrote an article weekly for the *Danbury Reporter* called the "Scribbler." I have a letter he wrote on 9-25-1918 using his letterhead stationary that reads "Agent and Correspondent for the Danbury Reporter."

George Washington Smith born 11-20-1858 died 3-17-1937. Married 1st. Laura Lillie Mahala McGee 10-5-1891. She was born 8-7-1871 died 6-23-1909. George's 2nd wife was Mary Magaline Edwards 1-9-1913. Lillie was the mother of the children. George and Lillie had 3 children:

1. Ira Ellis Smith born 10-5-1901 died 3-6-1918.

2. Fountain Gaither Smith born 10-27-1906. Married Mildred Elizabeth Stone 10-2-1927. She was born 6-4-1910. They have 4 children: (1) Fountain Gaither Smith Jr. born 7-5-1931. Married Shirley Ann Bradley 6-7-1953. She was born 4-11-1936. They have 2 children:

A. Dana Sue Smith born 4-29-1955. Married Steven Allen Sams 10-13-1974. Divorced. They had 3 children: Kellie Dawn born 5-7-1975. Karie Lynn born 5-3-1978. Steven Scott born 6-15-1979. Dana Sue married Sidney Ray Barker 6-4-1988. He was born 8-22-1951. He has 2 sons: Mark Allan born 1-19-1977. James Robert born 7-24-1980.

B. Timothy Dean Smith born 5-16-1960. Married Trenessa Lynn Dammann 6-17-1989. She was born 9-5-1960. She has 2 children: Shannon Michelle Massey born 12-2-1981. Michael Shannon Massey Jr. born 2-23-1984.

(2) Bonnie Jean Smith born 1-12-1935. Married Ronald Edward Brown 9-4-1954. He was born 11-1-1934. They have 3 children:

A. Cynthia Dawn Brown born 9-26-1957. Married Thomas Wesley Jacob 7-10-1982. They have 1 daughter: Kathleen Dawn born 4-27-1986.

B. Susan Gayle Brown born 2-14-1960. Married Andrew Price Hines 4-21-1984. They have 1 son: Andrew Price Hines born 4-23-1989.

C. Ronald Edward Brown Jr. born 2-26-1962. Married Jill Deane Quarles 11-5-1988. They have 1 son: Patrick Reece Brown born 6-8-1989.

(3) Lettie Kay Smith born 2-6-1938. Married James Paul Mahan 12-31-1960. He was born 1-7-1937. They have 1 son:

A. James Paul Mahan Jr. born 6-19-1967.

(4) Mary Elizabeth Smith born 1-12-1942. Married Jerry Francis Moser 9-1-1961. Divorced. She married Kenneth Allen Hamilton 4-17-1983. He was born 4-10-1949. Libby and Jerry had 3 children:

A. Sharon Elizabeth Moser born 4-1-1962. Married Ralph Keith Register 5-3-1986. He was born 10-11-1962. They have 1 son: Kyle Steven born 6-19-1989.

B. Angela Dianne Moser born 6-14-1963. Married Gary Donald Garrison 5-19-1986. They have 2 children: Jordan Rae Garrison born 12-7-1984. Brynn Reid Garrison born 1-5-1988.

C. Michael Sean Moser born 1-6-1971.

Industries. Cassell retired and Laura Bell worked at Stokes Reynolds Memorial Hospital until her retirement in 1984.

Cassell was saved on June 27, 1971. After his retirement, he spent his remaining years, working for the Lord. Cassell was a Deacon and was ordained as a Minister on March 14, 1985.

Laura Bell is still very active in the church of her choice, Faith Mission in Walnut Cove.

Cassell and Laura Bell's children are as follows:

James Emmit Smith (b. July 7, 1940) married Rosemary Baker of Walnut Cove on May 13, 1961/ divorced January 10, 1966. They had one child, Anita Rose (b. March 7, 1963). James served in the U. S. Army in Korea from 1966 to 1968. He married Anna Bell Collins of Westfield on March 2, 1966. Anna Bell has two children by a previous marriage: Lou-Ann Collins (b. May 23, 1953) and Teresa Lynn Collins (b. December 17, 1962). Vicky Lee Smith was born to James and Anna on July 6, 1968. Anita married Tim Walker on January 26, 1982. To this union were born two children: Stacy Nichole (b. December 23, 1986) and Denna Renay Walker (b. August 17, 1988). James is currently employed at Johnson Control Battery in Madison, North Carolina.

William Buster Smith (b. August 30, 1942) married the former Barbara Yarbough on June 28, 1964. He served in the U. S. Army during the Vietnam era (September 22, 1966 — September 22, 1988). They have two children: Cynthia Ann Smith (b. December 20, 1968) and Monica Lee Smith (b. May 31, 1974). Buster is currently employed by R. J. Reynolds in King, North Carolina.

Russell Paul Smith (b. May 22, 1944) graduated from Lawsonville High School on June 1, 1962, and married the former Lucille Mabe of Walnut Cove on August 14, 1964. They have two children: Monique (b. November 134, 1965) married Darryl McKinney on May 23, 1987; and Mark Anthony (b. June 28, 1968). Russell is currently employed by R. J. Reynolds in Winston-Salem, North Carolina.

Velma Lorella Smith (b. October 20, 1947) married Burnie Ernest Whitten on November 20, 1964. They have one child, Mary Lynn (b. November 2, 1968) who married Arden David Ballard on March 18, 1989. Lorella and Burnie have their own business in Titusville, Florida.

Cicero Cassell Smith (b. February 1, 1951) married the former Connie Gilly of Lawsonville on November 14, 1969. They have three children: Twins — Timmy Lee and Jimmy Dean (b. November 30, 1970) and David Greg (b. August 16, 1972). Jimmy married the former Kim Brison on February 14, 1989. They have one child Brentiny Nichole (b. January 29, 1989). Cicero is currently employed at Macfield in Madison.

Clayton Cephus Smith (b. January 29, 1954) married the former Marilyn Johnson of Walnut Cove (b. October 23, 1970). They have two children: Angela Renee (b. May 8, 1972) and Laura Ann (b. January 9, 1975). Clayton is a minister at Faith Mission in Walnut Cove. He is also currently employed at R. J. Reynolds in Winston-Salem.

Sources: Personal and family knowledge.

—Lo Whitten

GEORGE W. "PETE" SMITH FAMILY

703

George Washington (Pete) Smith son of Thomas Elisha and Annie Barnett Smith and Sadie Lee Tedder, daughter of James and Sarah Goude Tedder, were married October 10, 1898.

From this union were 13 children five of whom died at birth and the living are:

1) Clarence C. Smith married Lala Irene Fulk. Their children are Charles C., Eva Margaret, Geraldine, Albert Ray, Billy, Peggy Lou, Harriet Ann, Priscilla Lynn and Douglas Gray.

2) Thomas Fountain (Happy) Smith married Cassie Preston. Their children are; Jack Thomas, Peggy Ruth, Bobby Gray, James Richard, Billy Ray, Betty Faye and Alton Leroy.

3) Herman Pearson Smith married Nellie Jane Warner. Their children are Herman Leo, Marlene Mae, Rex Warner, Ted Lee, Donald Gray, Darrell Ray and Morris Wayne.

4) James Calmer (Dick) Smith married Edna Stairs, there were two stepchildren Nordan and David Ryggs.

5) Quannah Lee (Fat) Smith married Della Mae Ingram. Their children are Betty Jean, James Thomas (Smitty), Barbara Anne, Wayne Lee and Joseph Richard.

6) Manley Roger Smith married Margaret Ellen Barber. Their children are Keary Lea (Kitten), Manly Roger Jr. and Don Glenn.

7) Annie Margie Smith married Dempsey Boltn Lilly. Their children are Joni Lee and Daniel Mark.

8) Ruby Mae Smith married Allen Wall. Their children are John Allen Jr. and Sherri Lynn.

There are also 55 great-grandchildren and 47 great-great-grandchildren.

Source: Personal knowledge.

—Margie Smith Lilly

JOSEPH HENRY (JOE) AND HANNAH SMITH

704

Joseph (Joe) Smith, was born in 1811, in Rockingham Co., N.C., son of Thomas Martin Smith and Rachel Means, grandson of Drury Smith and Betsey Vaughn (family tradition) of Paw-Paw Creek, Rockingham Co., great-grandson of Thomas Smith and Elizabeth ? . His maternal grandparents were Robert Means and Elizabeth "Betsey" Robertson, great-grandparents, William Means and ? . The Means family migrated from Bucks county, Pennsylvania, by 1779.

Joe Smith, had one sister Mourning Smith, she had a daughter Mary Smith md. Franklin Kellam, two brothers, Terry Smith, b. 1810, d. 1860, md. Sarah Roades; James C. Smith, b. 1813, md. (1) Anney Kellam, (2) Virginia Christian.

Hannah Smith, born 1813, daughter of William (Black Billy) Smith and Sarah Witt. Her paternal grandparents were Zachariah Smith and Frances Moore, great-grandparents were Thomas Smith and Elizabeth ? . Her maternal grandparents were David Witt and Sarah Harbour, great-grandparents John Witt III and Elizabeth ?, 2nd, great-grandparents John Witt Jr. and Ann Rogers, 3rd. great-grandparents John Witt Sr. and Ann Daux. The Witt's were French Huguenots.

Hannah Smith, had two known brothers, (1) Daniel Moore Smith, born 1818, died 1901, in Marion, N.C., he md. Sarah Dunavant. (2) Stephen Picken Smith, born 1823, died 1902, md. Charity Martin.

On 19 September 1836, in Rockingham Co. Joseph Henry Smith and Hannah Smith were married, they were blessed with nine children. (1) Joshua Smith, born 25 June 1837, died 3 January 1930, married Lucindia Leake Hill, in 1864, daughter of James (Jim) Hill and Sophronia Leake. (2) Robert Smith, born 1840, (as listed in 1850 census of Rockingham Co., N.C. He died of pneumonia, while serving in the Civil War, and is buried in the Valley of Virginia. (3) Garland Smith, born 23 July 1840, died 4 November 1926, md. Mary Ann Leake, 7 December 1865, daughter of Peter Jackson Leake and Elizabeth Gunter. (4) Frances (Franky) Smith, born 1841, died 1891, md. Burrell Haston Clifton, 7 October 1869, son of John Clifton and Alsa (Alisy) Grogan. (5) Thomas (Tom) Smith, born 11, September 1848, died 7 October 1918, md. Jeanette Leake, daughter of Peter Jackson Leake and Elizabeth "Betsey" Gunter. (6) Lee Smith, born 1840's, killed in the Civil War, buried in the Valley of Virginia. (7) James David (Dave) Smith, born 1849, died 30 January 1940, md. Mildred "Milly" Fulkerson Hill, 17 November 1881, daughter of James (Jim) Hill and Sophronia Leake. (8) Ruth J. Smith, born 1 March 1854, died 9 October 1914, md. William Henry (Bill) Nunn, 10 August 1871, son of John Nunn and Louisa Wade Hill. (9) Mellissa Victoria Smith, born 25 June 1856, died 31 January 1937, md. James Julius (Jim) Hill, 17 September 1886, son of Nathaniel (Nat) Davis Hill I and Tamson Dixie Terrill.

Joseph (Joe) Smith, bought a farm in Stokes County, 10 October 1857. He bought this from William M. Francis, of Patrick County, Virginia. The two oldest sons, along with some slaves were sent to build a house, before the others came. The house is located below the Smith Family Cemetery, on Highway #89, west of Francisco, N.C.

Hannah Smith, died 1882, Joe Smith, died 1887.

Sources: *Rockingham County Heritage*, Wills, *Early Families of the North Carolina Counties of Rockingham and Stokes*, estate records, census records, tombstones, *Harbour-Witt Bulletin*. (Further sources available from the Editor.)

—Hazel W. Smith

THE HERMAN H. SMITH FAMILY

705

Herman H. Smith, born 9-16-1909, was the oldest child of James Marshall and Effie Boyles Smith (see James Marshall Smith). He was born and lived his entire life in the community near the old Oak Grove School. Actually it was about one mile west of the school at the foot of "Little Sauratown Mountain."

E., Herman I., Charles H., Leona, and Mary.

8. Robert (Bob) Richard Smith (see Robert (Bob) Richard Smith).

Amos Ellis was my 3rd grandfather.

Source: Research and personal and family knowledge.

—Jean Stone Hall

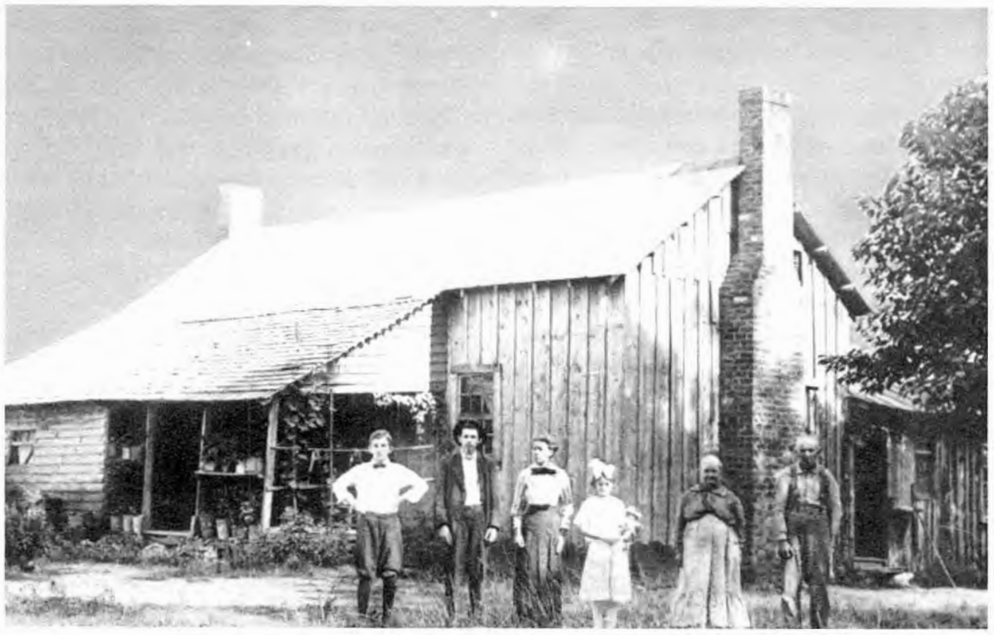
CHARLIE F. SMITH

700

Charlie F. Smith was born on June 8, 1860 and died November 2, 1941. He was married to Jettie S. Smith of Walnut Cove. He was the son of Sidney Fleming and Elizabeth Smith. Jettie was the daughter of William and Pauline Boyles Smith. Jettie was born October 8, 1862 and died February 7, 1938. Their early years of marriage, they went to Palmyra to church and later they were members of Rosebud Christian Church. Their children were Pauline (1884), Agnes (1885), Robert (Bob) (1888), Watson (1889), Steven (1892), Cicero (1894), Preston (1897), Gorrell (1900) and Glossie (1903). Pauline married Henry Krites, Agnes married George Hampton, Bob married Minnie Tuttle, Watson married Mattie Poindexter, Steven married Susy Tuttle, Cicero married Dora Tuttle, Preston married Mary Jo Dye, Gorrell married Eva Bolejack and Glossie married Ray Bolejack. Glossie and Gorrell are still living. Preston was a Methodist minister. Charlie and Jettie farmed and always had plenty of garden produce to share with everyone.

Sources: Family records.

—Ruby B. Boyles



Charlie F. Smith Family. Gorrell C. Smith, Preston L. Smith, Pauline S. Krites, Glossie S. Bolejach, Jettie S. Smith and Charlie F. Smith. Picture made in 1914.

ELWOOD SMITH

701

Elwood Smith was born July 29, 1890 in the Flat Rock section of Stokes County, North Carolina. His parents were James W. "Jim" Smith and Mary Virginia "Ginny" Rogers Smith. Jim Smith was born February 12, 1854 in Patrick County, Virginia. He died December 27, 1900. "Ginny" was born August 9, 1854 in the Asbury section of Stokes County, North Carolina. She died May 7, 1942. Jim and Ginny are both buried in the cemetery of the Volunteer Primitive Baptist Church, Pinnacle, Stokes County, North Carolina. To the union of Jim and Ginny were born six children: Walter (1880-1975), Loberty (1882-1963), Millard (1884-1972), Velna (1886-1974), Elwood (1890-1980) and Rassie (1894-1967).

Elwood Smith was married to Eva Mae Hunt, daughter of George Walter and Carolina A. Harvey Hunt, on March 20, 1926 in Winston-Salem, North Carolina by the Reverend John Foster. They lived in the Flat Rock section of Stokes County, North Carolina, for about four years. In 1930, Elwood and Eva moved to a farm on what is presently High Bridge Road near Pinnacle, North Carolina. They farmed their entire life with Elwood "moonlighting" as a sheriff's deputy and a miller at the Phillip's Upper Mill in the early 1920's.

Five children were born in Stokes County to Elwood and Eva Smith. The children are Audrey Louise (1927), Winston-Salem, NC; Roy Wayne (1929), Pilot Mountain, NC; Callie Virginia (1934-1979); James "Jimmy" Elwood (1940), Greensboro, NC; Carl Moir (1942), Winston-Salem, NC.

Elwood Smith was very active in the Olive Grove Baptist Church. He served as a deacon, treasurer, Sunday School teacher and Sunday School superintendent.

Elwood Smith died December 27, 1980 in North Carolina Baptist Hospital, Winston-Salem, North Carolina and is buried in the Olive Grove Baptist Church Cemetery, Pinnacle, North Carolina.

Sources: "Ginny" Smith Bible, family records of Eva H. Smith, personal knowledge.

—R. Wayne Smith

EMMIT "CASSELL" SMITH

702

Emmit Cassell Smith (b. January 2, 1917/d. May 4, 1989) was born to John Henry (b. June 5, 1895/d. October 21, 1976) and Nolie Brown Smith (b. December 20, 1897/d. November 30, 1972).

Cassell grew up in Stokes County and helped his parents on the farm in order to feed and clothe his brothers and sisters. His brothers and sisters are as follows: Nathan Smith (b. April 6, 1921/d. October 17, 1987; Hambo Smith (b. September 30, 1923/d. February 29, 1924; Homie Smith (b. May 20, 1938) of Route No. 1, Westfield, North Carolina; Dovie (b. September 17, 1918) (Mrs. Emmett Wilmoth); Arlene (b. February 10, 1925) (Mrs. Joe Smith; Estelle (b. January 27, 1929 (Mrs. William Brown); Annie Smith Gordon (b. May 29, 1931); and Nancy Smith Brown (b. July 28, 1934).

On May 26, 1939, Cassell married Laura Bell Smith (b. February 3, 1924) daughter of Lila Lawson and Ben Smith.

Cassell and Laura Bell had a typical Stokes County farm on Route No. 1, Danbury. While on the farm, they grew tobacco and a large garden to feed their six children. In the fall, Cassell cut and hauled lumber in order to supplement their farm income. Even then it wasn't easy to feed his family of eight. Falling back on an old Stokes County tradition, he made and sold moonshine. He was caught so it's a matter of public record. In the meantime Laura Bell worked in the fields, canned food from the garden, and did all that was necessary to help raise their children.

Emmit "Cassell" and Laura Bell Smith

In 1960, they made a big decision to sell their farm and move to Route No. 1, Germanton, on Hampton Road. While living there for 15 years, they watched quietly as their children all married and left home. After all the children married, they bought a house on Route No. 1, Walnut Cove. Cassell and Laura Bell both worked at Burlington

Dan River near the mouth of Buck Island Creek in 1841 and acquired his father's Indian Creek tract in 1880. He and Peter Smith were two of the three school committeemen for the 19th district in 1858. His children included James A. J. (born about 1836); Alfred R. (about 1841); Dolly (about 1848-1922) who married David M. Hole in 1870; William (about 1855); and Mary Ann (died 1916), who married a Nelson.

Sources: Stokes county census, deed, marriage, school, death, and estate records; Peter Smith's Revolutionary War pension file at the National Archives.

—Fred Eggleston

JAMES DAVID SMITH 707

James David (Dave) Smith (1848-1940) was the fifth of nine children born to Joseph (Joe) Henry (1811-1877) and Hannah D. Smith (1813-1881). Joseph's parents were Thomas Martin and Rachel Means Smith. James David's brothers and sisters were: Joshua, Robert, Garland (was in the Civil War), Lee (killed in Civil War), William Thomas, Melissa, Ruth and Frankie.

James David was born in Rockingham County, N. C. and moved with his parents and their slaves to Francisco in Stokes County in 1858. It is said, Joseph and Hannah bought a plantation of over 700 acres of fifty cents an acre. According to Esther Smith each child was given or sold approximately 100 acres from this track of land.

James David Smith holding a grandchild

James David married Mildred (Milly) Fulkerson (1851-1928) on November 17, 1881, the youngest daughter of James Reston Hill (1793-1858) and Sophronia M. Leake (1804-1888). James Hill was the son of Rev. Manning Hill and Mary Fulkerson, daughter of Frederick Fulkerson. Sophronia was the daughter of Josiah Leake and Susan Applin.

James David and Milly were the parents of five sons and one daughter. James Alvis, born August 22, 1882, died October 20, 1918 during the flu epidemic, was never married.

Robert Reid, born March 16, 1884, died November 16, 1957, married Sarah Eva Hartman of Amelia, Va., October 19, 1919 in Stokes County, daughter of William Perrin Hartman and Mary Esther Joyce. Robert and Eva had three sons James (deceased), Corby and Johnny Ray (deceased) and one daughter Ervie Smith Simmons.

Hillary J., born July 27, 1886, died November 9, 1918. Hillary and Reid volunteered for service in World War I at the same time. They trained and went to France together but were later separated. Hillary was in Private Co. G. 4th Infantry American Expeditionary Forces. He was wounded and died in a France hospital. Later, Hillary was brought back to Francisco for burial in the Smith-Hill Cemetery. His epitaph reads as follows: "He left his home in perfect health — He looked so young and brave — We little thought how soon he'd be — Laid in a soldier's grave." Hillary was never married.

James David Smith

Fletcher Morris, born October 24, 1888, died June 20, 1953, married Carrie Ester Ward, March 19, 1913 in Stokes County by Rev. F. P. Stone. She was the daughter of Samuel Rufus Ward and Mary Ann Hill. Fletcher was known to be an excellent tobacco farmer, often being chosen to test fertilizers for various companies. He was the first to install oil burners in his barns, which was arranged by the Agricultural Department, so that neighboring farmers could observe this new method of curing tobacco.

Maude D. was born March 19, 1891 and died November 19, 1891 at the age of 8 months.

One son was stillborn.

Eight children were born to Fletcher Morris and Carrie Esther. They are: Cornelia Morris, Linnie May (died at age 2), Mildred Sophronia, Margaret Stella, Loris Mentoria, Lillian Helen, Jack David and Dorlee Ellen.

Fletcher Morris and Robert Reid remained on their farms, given to them by their father, James David, at Francisco, through their lifetime.

This "gift of love" from their grandparents, then to their father, provided Reid and his wife, Eva and their four children, as well as Fletcher and Carrie and their eight children, a substantial living and a healthy country environment in which to rear their families.

James David (Dave) and Mildred (Milly) Hill Smith were buried in the Smith Family Cemetery at Francisco, N. C.

Sources: Research and family knowledge. Information also from Mildred Robertson.

—Ervie Smith Simmons

JAMES MARSHALL SMITH 708

James Marshall Smith was the son of John Ellis and Laura Isabell Gordon Smith. (see John Ellis Smith). He was born 4-20-1887 died 2-20-1969. Married Effie Florence Boyles 11-18-1908. Effie was born 2-17-1889 died 6-14-1974.

Effie was the daughter of Doctor (Doc) Franklin and Felitia Annette Wall Boyles (see Doctor (Doc) Boyles in first edition.) They had 5 children: Herman, Opal, Ellis, Bernice, and Maureen.

1. (see Herman Hampton Smith.)

2. Opal Gerturde Smith born 5-13-1911. Married Holt Hunter Stone 12-8-1934. He was born 11-2-1907. They have 2 children:

(a) Jean Carol Stone born 4-25-1937. Married William Gray Hall 12-21-1957. He was born 1-29-1937. They have no children.

(b) Jack Holt Stone born 5-10-1943. Married Nancy Ann Tuttle 2-5-1965. She was born 10-21-1943. They have 1 daughter:

A. Scarlet Paige Stone born 10-2-1969.

3. Ellis Franklin Smith born 5-13-1913 died 10-13-1959. Married Mary Mozelle Boyles 12-21-1935. They had 4 children:

(1) Edna Jeanette Smith born 10-9-1936. Married James Thomas Smith 11-17-1956. "Smitty" was born 2-4-1936. They have 6 children:

A. Jeffery Thomas Smith born 1-29-1958. Married Patricia Smallwood 10-27-1979. Patricia was born 5-28-1958. They have 2 children: Lindsay Paige born 8-23-1984, and Jeffery Lucas born 3-31-1988.

B. Frankye Leigh Smith born 1-25-1959. Married David Michael Jones 5-9-1981. He was born 12-1-1957. They have 2 children: Abbey born 11-27-1984, and Michael Kirk born 10-28-1987.

C. Rodney Ellis Smith born 6-9-1960. Married Sherri Turner 8-6-1983. She was born 10-18-1960. They have 2 children: Mary Katherine born 5-13-1986, and Sarah Beth born 1-31-1988.

D. Sherry Jeanette Smith born 6-3-1962. Mar-

His first years of school were at Oak Grove. He spoke with fond memories of his days at Oak Grove and once said the best teachers he had in life were there. For some reason most people remember their first grade teacher. Of course in the days of Oak Grove the same teacher, perhaps taught you in the first, second, and third grades.

Herman went to high school in King. While in high school he met and fell in love with his future wife. Her name is Lucille Meadows. Both Herman and she graduated in the Class of 1929. Her parents were Gaston and Adelia Meadows.

Herman decided to continue his education by attending Mt. Park Institute in Surry County. Lucille chose to go on to Guilford College and perhaps be a Home Economics teacher.

Leaving Mt. Park in 1930, Herman enrolled at Elon College. The Great Depression struck. Going to college seemed out of the question. The Great Depression changed many lives in our country. Education was "out" in 1931, but love was very much "in."

On 10-31-1931 Herman Hampton Smith and Lucille Meadows were married in Galax, Virginia. Since the times were so hard they took no honeymoon, but came back and settled in with Herman's parents. They lived here with his parents until 3-1933, when they moved to their present home.

Herman and Lucille were happy to be a farm family, as their whole lives were spent as tobacco farmers. Herman was civic minded and also active in the Democratic Party. He worked as a precinct worker in the Mt. Olive precinct for over 50 years.

They were very active in the Mt. Olive Baptist Church. Herman sang in the church choir for more than 60 years. He was a deacon for around 50 yrs. Lucille was active in the WMU of the Church and still is faithful in her attendance, when health permits. Lucille was born 9-26-1911.

Herman died of cancer 3-9-1988.

Herman and Lucille had 9 children and gave them all Bible names.

1. James William Smith, was named after both his grandfathers. He was born 11-3-1932, is the oldest grandchild on both "family trees". James attended King School and graduated from King High 5-1951. While in school he was active in all phases of high school life. During his senior year, he was President of the Student Council.

In 9-1951 James enrolled in ASTC in Boone, N.C. where he prepared himself to be a teacher. While at Appalachian, he was active in many clubs and organizations. He was very active in the college newspaper, *The Appalachian.* During his senior year he was business manager of the newspaper. James' greatest honor in college was being chosen to "Who's Who in American Colleges and Universities." Upon graduation in 5-1955 he returned to his parents home and began teaching in Jr. High in Surry Co.

6-1956 saw James volunteer for the draft. He spent the next two years in the US Army. He was the ass't Records Management Officer at Fort Lewis, Wash. during his last year in service.

James resumed his teaching career in the fall of 1958 by teaching at Oak Summit School in Forsyth County. He also began work toward a MA degree from Appalachian. After receiving his MA in 8-1961, James left the state and went to Montgomery Co., Maryland to teach. He spent the rest of his active teaching life there, before retiring in 1983 at the "old" age of 50.

James now has a small condo in Lighthouse Point, Florida. He spends eight months there, but come June, James comes home to Stokes Co. and lives with his widowed mother.

Traveling and teaching have been 2 of James' great loves. He still does some of both. Chestnut Grove Jr. High uses him as a substitute until mid Oct., when he returns to warm south Florida.

2. Martha Florence Smith born 9-2-1934. Married Kenneth Duggins 12-20-1952. Kenneth was born 5-6-1928. Martha attended Appalachian and is a Media Ass't at Chestnut Grove Jr. Hi School, King, N.C. Martha and Kenneth have 4 children. (1) Deborah Duggins born 5-29-1954. Married Michael Hall 6-26-1971. He was born 3-19-1952. They have 2 children: April born 2-12-1976 and Chad born 1-26-1978. (2) Dwight Kenneth Duggins born 9-9-1960. Married Rhonda McPherson 7-3-1982. She was born 3-21-1962. (3) Mary Ruth Duggins born 10-14-1966. (4) Christopher (Chris) Smith Duggins born 6-7-1968. Married Kathy Yvonne Mashburn 6-24-1989.

3. Mary Edith Smith born 9-6-1936. Married Harold Dean Robertson 7-8-1960. Dean was born 8-29-1933. She attended Appalachian and is a substitute teacher. Dean is the Ass't Principal at Chestnut Grove Jr. Hi. School. They have 2 sons: Alan Dean born 4-26-1963 and Charles William born 7-18-1965.

4. John Ellis Smith born 5-26-1938. Married Carolyn Jones 7-12-1957. Carolyn was born 10-24-1938. John is a farmer and a ticket marker. They have 3 children: (1) Shannon Smith born 11-24-1960. Married Benjamin Beal Shouse 3-3-1985. He was born 11-25-1960. (2) Stanley Ellis Smith born 12-22-1963. Married Sandra Jane Gentry 11-29-1986. She was born 3-19-1963. They have 1 child: Alice Christine born 2-2-1989. (3) Julie Annette Smith born 2-28-1972.

5. Minnie Ruth Smith born 2-28-1940. Married Leon Dalhart Lynch 11-2-1973. He was born 8-18-1931. She works for a Printing Co. in Winston Salem. They have no children.

6. Joseph Delano Smith born 1-30-1942. Married Dura Jane White 11-19-1960. She was born 1-16-1942. Joe works for R.J. Reynolds. They have 4 children: (1) Andrew (Andy) Joseph Smith born 3-2-1962. Married Kathryn Watt 4-25-1987. She was born 7-14-1963. (2) Bradley Neal Smith born 6-29-1966. Married Tanya Nelson 11-21-1986. She was born 7-27-1968. They have 1 daughter: Jessica Lynn born 6-28-1987. (3) Steven Delano Smith born 2-17-1960. (4) Haven Jane Smith born 10-25-1974.

7. Judith Maureen Smith born 6-7-1944. Married Michael Francis Kinney 5-28-1966. He was born 8-26-1942. Judith is a graduate of Western Carolina University and is a 4th grade teacher at King Intermediate School, King, N.C. Mike is a graduate from Guilford College and teaches Social Studies at Chestnut Grove Jr. Hi School. They have 1 son: Matthew Francis born 7-10-1980.

8. David Hampton Smith born 2-20-1947. Married Gloria Leota Gordon 6-26-1976. She was born 8-24-1947. David is a graduate of Appalachian and teaches Social Studies at South Stokes High School. They have 2 sons: Ryan Hampton born 2-8-1980 and Adam David born 1-29-1983.

9. Sarah Elizabeth Smith born 8-16-1949. Married Ralph Dale Boyles 9-3-1971. He was born 5-7-1940. Sarah is a Bank Teller for First Citizen in Rural Hall, N.C. They have 2 children: Wade Ralph born 6-8-1972 and Hannah Elizabeth born 7-4-1974.

Source: Family knowledge.

—James W. Smith

JACOB AND NANCY SMITH
706

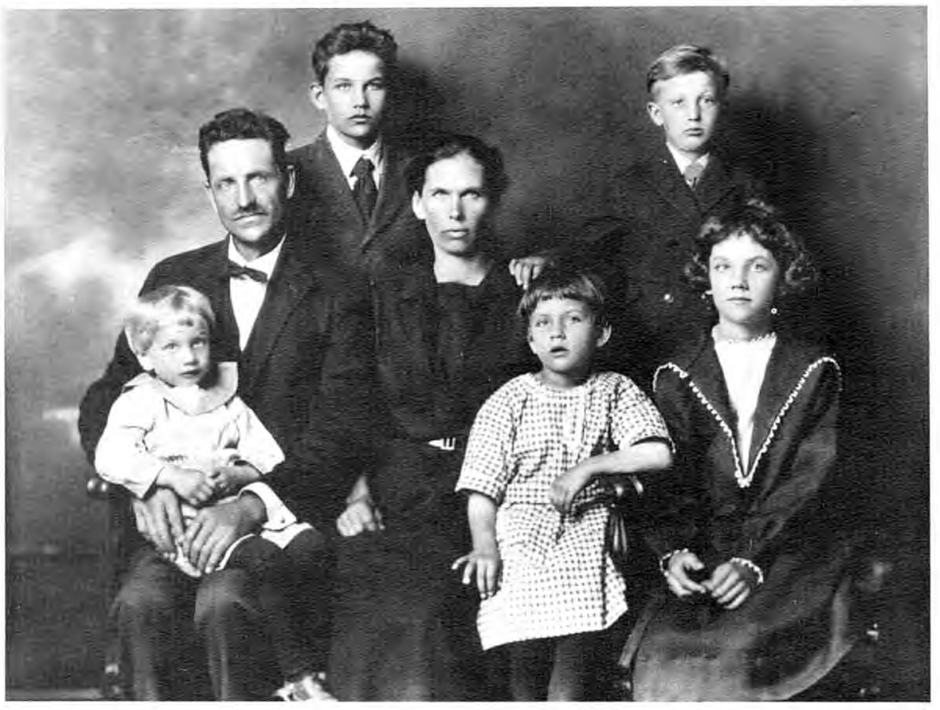
Jacob Smith was a farmer in the Meadows and Peters Creek communities of Stokes County. Born about 1780, he was evidently a son of Peter Smith (12 Apr 1750 — 2 Mar 1835), a Revolutionary War pensioner of Stokes County. Peter Smith sold lands on Mill Creek to Jacob Smith and Michael Smith in 1804, and the three together sold a larger tract in 1814. Peter and Michael Smith sold Jacob a tract of land on Dan River at the mouth of Indian Creek in 1827, which remained in Jacob's possession and was eventually passed on to his son Leonard by his other heirs in 1880.

Jacob married Nancy Pinegar, a daughter of William and Elizabeth (Zimmerman) Pinegar, in 1801. Both lived past the taking of the 1860 census. They left six children: Mary, born about 1802, who married James Hicks in 1826; John; Elizabeth, born about 1807, who married Lewis Hicks in 1827; Peter; Sarah, born about 1812, who married James Flinchum in 1829; and Leonard.

John Smith, born about 1804, married Elizabeth Brown in 1828. They lived along the north side of Dan River in Peters Creek Township. Their children included Peter (about 1830-1904); Charles (about 1832) who married Sally Mabe in 1851; Nancy Jane (about 1834) who married John Hicks in 1850; Mary Ann (about 1836), Rebecca Adaline (about 1838); Tempy C. (about 1840) who married Beazley E. Mabe in 1865; William (about 1843); and Noah (about 1847) who married Sally Ann Manering in 1866. Son Peter married Ann Slaughter in 1849 and had Jacob E., Susan Ann, Martha J., James N., Mary, Jerry P., Emma, and Nick.

Peter Smith (about 1811-1888) married Margaret Abbott (1814-1890), daughter of Joseph and Elizabeth (Priddy) Abbott, in 1831. They farmed lands on Seven Island Creek and Buck Island Creek. Their children included William A. (1837-1888) who married Emily J. Reddick in 1866; Nancy, who married Gideon A. Simmons; Sally Ann, who married Josiah Lankford in 1853; and Jane, who married a Hill.

Leonard Smith (about 1814-1898) married Susan A. Hill in 1833 and Sarah Fagg in 1891. Leonard bought from his father lands on the north side of



(front) Dewitt Talmadge, Brooksie Janet, Tally Sue, (middle) John David Smith, Sara Jane Nelson Smith, (back) John Porter, Kirby Walter

Beatrice Smith Hole (1949)

Mary Ann married John Samuel Nelson (c. 1829-1864), killed in the Civil War. Their son Floyd Edward (1849-1932) married Melissa Catherine Hicks (1847-1915) in 1870. Their daughter Sara Jane married John D. Smith.

Dolly married David Mays Hole (1843-1883) in 1870, and they were the parents of Laurel David Hole (1876-1961) who married Clemmie Ann Flinchum (1878-1949) in 1899. Laurel's son James David married John D. Smith's daughter, Beatrice.

Frederick married Mary Agnes Simmons (1846-1920), daughter of Maston and Sallie Hill Simmons, in 1861. They had six children: Andrew Jackson (Andy) (1862-1903), Robert McCoy (Bug) (1864-1943), Walter Waldo (1867-1918), Leonard Terry (1871-1953), Malinda Olive (Lindy) (1874-1937), and John David, born June 10, 1877, died June 29, 1971.

John D. was married on November 18, 1897 to Sara Jane Nelson, who was born March 4, 1882, and died November 10, 1964. They had seven children: Beatrice Matoaka, born January 11, 1899, died October 26, 1981, was married to James David Hole (1901-1975) on October 12, 1919, one child, Ray Von, born June 20, 1931; Gracie Agnes, born February 2, 1904, died December 8, 1988, was married to Lemly James Fagg (1902-1966) on November 20, 1920, four children, Clarence Poe, born August 31, 1922, Lucille Agnes, born June 21, 1926, Gladys Evon (Bonnie) (1929-1941), Emmerene (Emma), born November 18, 1933; John Porter, born December 21, 1910, died September 13, 1989, married Gladys Evelyn McDaniel (b. 1912) in 1927, three children, Ruby Louise (1928-1977), Billie Evelyn (b. 1929), and Peggy Ann (b. 1941); Tally Sue, married Glenn Denny Marion, one child, Sue Lynne; Brooksie Janet, married Joseph Price Johnson (1918-1977), three children, Joseph Price, Jr., David Smith (1949-1970), and Richard Brook; Dewitt Talmadge, married Locke Craig Faulkner, three children, Dewitt Talmadge, Jr., Lesley Craig, and Jamie Brooke; Lucy Patterson, married William Gaston Martin, three children, Patsy Ann, Toni Jane, and Laurie. When his brother Walter died, John D. became the guardian of his young son, Kirby Walter (1912-1969), who married Elizabeth Needham and had two daughters, Betty and Frankie.

From early adulthood, John D. was intensely dedicated to the pursuit of education. He had been born during the Reconstruction Period after the Civil War. Times were bad. The South was rebuilding from near total destruction. The West was being won from the outlaws and Indians. Farming was the chief occupation nationwide. There was little thought or need for true education as survival had priority. John D.'s family were farmers, gardens and orchards were raised for food, tobacco for money. Around the turn of the century, times became calmer, and John D. was among those who felt a strong urge for personal improvement for himself and the community. Largely through self-education he became a teacher, while continuing to farm. When he taught at the old Hardbank School, he had his daughters Beatrice and Gracie as pupils. He taught school for six years, then decided that the church was to be his vocation. He became a Presbyterian and did Home Missions work while studying for the ministry. After his ordination he served the church for many years, even after retirement. He became known as the preacher from the briar patch due to his autobiographical sermon "From the Briar Patch to the Presbyterian Pulpit", delivered many times by request throughout his career. He moved to Pilot Mountain in 1924 and was a major inspiration in the founding of the Presbyterian Church three years later. In retirement he wrote many poems, publishing three books, which are "Poems From The Briar Patch" 1965, "Berries From The Briarpatch" 1967, and "Wit, Wisdom And Women" 1970. In earlier years he had been a Road Commissioner for the county, and Post Master at Hardbank.

His daughter Beatrice followed in his footsteps by becoming a teacher, teaching at Hardbank as he had. She later taught at Volunteer. His granddaughters Billie, Sue Lynne, and Patsy Ann became teachers, and his grandson Dewitt became a Presbyterian minister. In widowhood two daughters remarried. Gracie married James A. Ransbottom of Florida, and Brooksie married John G. (Jack) Deutsch of California. John D. and Jane had eighteen grandchildren, twenty-three great grandchildren, and seventeen great-great grandchildren.

Sources: Family knowledge, records, tombstones.

—Ray Von Hole

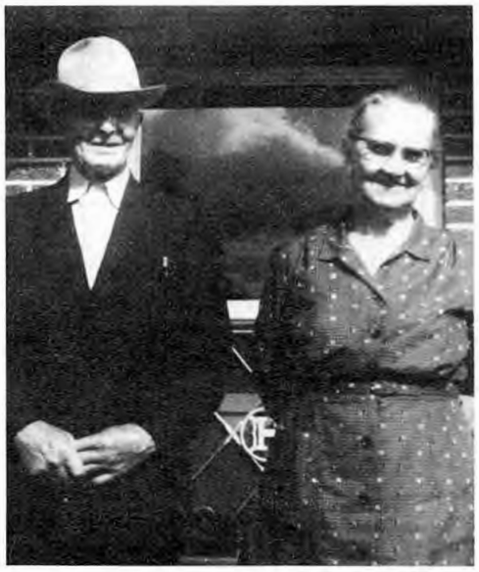
JOHN ELLIS SMITH

712

John Ellis Smith was the son of Amos Ellis and Tabitha Jane Pulliam Smith (see Amos Ellis Smith). John Ellis was born 2-11-1856 died 12-19-1926. First married Harriet Jane Tilloson 2-17-1879. She was born 10-16-1857 died 8-12-1885. Second marriage was to Laura Isabell Gordon 5-1-1886. Daughter of Jesse Allen and Sarah Ebert Gordon. Laura was born 7-12-1859 died 12-1-1944. John and Harriet had 3 children: Luella (Ella), Bony, and Georgia.

1. Luella (Ella) Mae Smith born 12-7-1880 died 7-21-1920. Married James (Jim) Ashburne Southern 6-9-1917. They had 2 children:

(1) Clyde Franklin born 7-21-1922 died 2-19-1987. Married Mae Hayden. She was born 9-26-1926. They had 8 children: Susan Ann born 1-17-1946 died 1957, Cleo born 3-30-1949, Ronnie born 5-22-1952, Harmon, Jeanette born 12-29-1957, Ricky born 10-29-1961, Frank born



James Marshall and Effie F. Boyles Smith

ried Phillip Crews 6-18-1988. He was born 8-28-1956.

E. Amy Jo Smith born 3-18-1965.

F. Jenny Lynn Smith born 1-28-1967. Married Arthur Hank King 6-9-1989. He was born 8-8-1965.

(2) Keith Franklin Smith born 5-21-1939. Married Sandra Holder 2-17-1984. She was born 6-22-1948. Children:

A. Jody Leigh Smith born 8-18-1962. Children: Ryan Wesley born 7-18-1982, and Andrea Laine Smith born 3-22-1984.

B. Todd Anthony Smith born 10-6-1967.

(3) Cleve B. Smith born 9-3-1946 died 11-5-1946. Twin brother.

(4) Steve B. Smith born 9-3-1946 died 10-4-1946.

4. Bernice Rhemull Smith born 2-14-1915. Married Basil Fred Boyles 3-19-1938. He was born 12-13-1916. They have 4 children:

(1) Wesley Smith Boyles married Gail Tucker. They have 2 children:

A. Jay Boyles B. Robie Boyles married Kim.

(2) Rebecca Sue Boyles born 7-28-1941. Not married.

(3) Bobby Fred Boyles born 5-28-1945. Married Vickie Whitt 11-22-1967. She was born 2-10-1947. They have 2 children:

A. Beverly Vallice Boyles born 11-7-1972.

B. Joseph Basill Boyles born 9-16-1975.

(4) Betty Ann Boyles born 4-9-1954. Married William Wayne Lentz 2-15-1975. He was born 10-19-1952. They have 2 children: Nicklas Wayne born 6-2-1979, and Hayle Nicole born 8-6-1983.

4. Effie Maureen Smith born 11-11-1922. Married 1st Ronald Hayes White 9-15-1946. Her 2nd marriage was to Millard E. (Bud) Boyles 11-17-1957. Maureen and Ronald had 1 son:

(1) Don Hayes White born 6-7-1947. Married Janet Sue Crews 10-15-1965. Divorced. They had 2 children:

A. Dawn Yevette White born 6-6-1967. Married Ricky Todd Kiger. They have 2 children: Ashley Dawn born 8-6-1985 and Brittany Yvette born 7-16-1989.

B. Wendy Annette White born 4-28-1969. Unmarried.

Don's second marriage was to Barbara Plemmons Posey 2-14-1981. They have 1 child: Allicia Ann born 12-2-1981.

Maureen and Bud have 5 children:

A. Janice Maureen Boyles born 5-18-1958. Unmarried.

B. Jack Dwain Boyles born 7-13-1959. Married Denise Faye Blalock 1-19-1985.

C. Joyce Marie Boyles born 3-15-1961. Married Michael Ford Brooks 12-7-1985.

D. Darrell Richard Boyles born 10-21-1964. Married Barbara Ann Lilly 5-18-1985. They have 1 son: Jared Richard born 3-15-1987.

E. Doyle Lee Boyles born 4-24-1967. Married Tina Michelle Shamel 5-21-1988.

Marshall and Effie were my grandparents.

Source: Personal and family knowledge.

—Jean Stone Hall

JOHN SMITH

709

John Smith was born in Stokes County in 1806 to Jacob (b. 1780 — d. after 1880) and Nancy Smith. John was married in Stokes County on October 15, 1828 to Elizabeth Brown (b. 1806). The 1860 census list the value of their real estate at $1,425.00. The following children were born to John and Elizabeth (Bettie) Smith: Peter (b. 1830) married October 20, 1849 to Ann Slaughter; Charles (b. 1832) married August 22, 1851 to Sally Mabe; Nancy Jane (b. 1834) married July 20, 1850 to John Hicks; Mary A. (b. 1836); Adaline (b. 1838); Tempy Catherine (b. 1840) married August 17, 1865 to Beasley Mabe; William (b. 1843); Noah (b. 1847) married February 8, 1866 to Sally A. Manring.

Sources: Stokes Co. census records, marriage bonds, and personal knowledge.

—Richard D. Neal

JOHN SMITH

710

John Smith was born in 1782 died 1857. He was the son of John (1745-1817) and Elizabeth Johnson Smith (1745-1849). She was 104 when she died. There were 18 children born to John and Elizabeth. Their sons John, Soloman, Joseph and some of Williams family came to Stokes County from Halifax County, Virginia. (See Soloman Smith Family and Lovelace Smith Family).

John Smith and wife had 10 children:

1. William Smith born Approx. 1803 died between 1840 and 1844. Married Nancy Holt 3-27-1825.

2. Larkin Smith born approx. 1805 died approx. 1876. Married Mary Jane Holt 9-18-1824.

3. Henry Smith born approx. 1808 died 1857.

4. Elizabeth Smith born approx. 1810. Married Jordon Parrish 7-9-1835.

5. John Smith born approx. 1813. Married Frances Smith 11-26-1835.

6. Anderson Smith born approx. 1815 died approx. 1897. Married Sarah.

7. Soloman Smith born approx. 1817.

8. Harrison Smith born approx. 1819. Married Nancy.

9. Mary Smith born approx. 1820.

10. Samuel Smith born approx. 1826. Married Nancy.

John lived on what is now HWY 8 near South Stokes High School.

John's will dated 7 July 1857 reads: Son Henry 27 acres adjoining Anderson and John Warren including dwelling where he lives. Son Anderson 30 acres adjoining tract where he lives, West end tract willed Henry. Son John 43 acres adjoining land he lives on and adjoining J. B. Vaughn. Son Samuel 50 acres adjoining Anderson, widow Warren and Geo. W. Wilson on Germanton road also bed and furniture. Daughter Mary Smith residue land including dwelling house, $100.00, bed and furniture and 1/2 crops. Sons Larkin, Harrison, and Soloman $100.00 each. Daughter, Elizabeth, wife of Jordan Parrish, $300.00 Executors John Hill and Samuel B. Allen Witnesses: James T. Green and Geo. W. Wilson. Signed John (X) Smith, Senr.

I descend from the oldest son, William who married Nancy Holt. William and Nancy had 4 children: Amos Ellis Smith (See Amos Ellis Smith), John Smith born approx. 1830 died 1852, Saluda F. Smith (see John Boyles), Alexander (Sandy) R. Smith (see Alexander (Sandy) R. Smith). Third John Smith was my 5th grandfather.

Sources: Research, family and personal knowledge.

—Jean Stone Hall

THE JOHN D. SMITH FAMILY

711

The American history of this family began when Pieter Schmidt arrived in Philadelphia from Rotterdam in September 1754. He was apparently a native of Lorraine, a territory of Netherlandish, German, and French nationalities, and long under Spanish rule. The family identifies itself as being dark-skinned Dutch, which, with the name, likely means an origin along the Dutch-German border, and inter-marriage with the Spanish. At an unknown date the name was anglicized to Peter Smith (1740-1813). He married Maria Elizabeth Kobel (b. 1743), and they seem to have had seven children.

Although Peter Smith is said to have migrated to Stokes County, it is with his son Jacob (b. 1780) that the Stokes heritage properly begins. Jacob (Jake) Smith married Nancy Binneger (1780-1874) of Virginia. They resided in Peters Creek Township, and had one child. Leonard (1814-1899), who married Susan A. Hill (c. 1814-1886) in 1833. The names of eight children are known: Mary Ann (1834-1916), James Edward (Jim) (c. 1836-1892), Frederick Alfred (Cap) (1839-1901), Susan, Sarah Elizabeth (Dolly) (1847-1922), Leonard J., William Caleb (Coop) (1855-1927), and Clemmie Ann (Sis). Leonard Married Sarah Fagg (born c. 1845) in 1891.

ona, William A. and Byrd C. Smith. They were all born, in Stokes County, around the Mt. Olive community. They all married, raised their families and spent their entire lives within ten miles of each other.

John Gied married Mary Frances Edwards on October 7, 1900. The daughter of Augusta T. and Susan Hendrix Edwards, Mary Francis was born January 19, 1893. They had two daughters Rama L. and Alma E. Smith. Rama married Newton G. Wilson on July 20, 1918. They had three children: Maila Ruth, Marvin Thomas and Opal Keech. Alma married Ralph L. McGee, February 4, 1925. This union produced six children; Rex Smith, Norma Ruemell, Betty Joeann, Ralph L. Jr., Susan Elizabeth and Johnnie Kaye.

John, Mary, Rama, and Alma lived on a farm near Little Yadkin Creek, close to Sauratown Mountain. At that time it was Route two, King. Today is on Route one, Pinnacle.

Mary wove carpets on her loom for all her floors and made most of their clothes. She loved to cook and tend her flower gardens. John had a blacksmith shop where, on rainy days when it was too wet to work in the fields, he would be in his shop, making tools and repairing farm equipment.

In the fall, when it was time to load up the wagon with tobacco to sell in Winston, Mary would pack the provisions box on the back of the wagon. In the box she had placed plenty of country ham, fried chicken, baked sweet potatoes, homemade bread, pies and coffee — enough to last the entire two day trip to the tobacco market and back. They would leave early in the morning and return late at night the next day. Sometimes, instead of staying overnight at the warehouse, they would stay at the home of a relative, before returning the next day.

Papa and Mama lived a good life. They worked hard for what little they had, and at the same time, raised their children to be respectful citizens. They were more than glad to help their neighbors and were good Christian people. Both were members of Chestnut Grove Methodist Church.

Source: Family records and knowledge.

—Alma Elizabeth Smith McGee

THE LOVELACE SMITH FAMILY 714

Lovelace Smith was born in July 1830 in Halifax County, Virginia. He was one of 13 children of Soloman (1795-1888) and Margaret Hastin Smith (1795-1870's). They lived in the Coleman Creek area of southern Halifax County. When Lovelace was 11 years old Soloman moved the family to Stokes County, NC. They settled on Little Neatman Creek near the present site of South Stokes High School.

On 7-25-1862 Lovelace was conscripted into company G, 21st Regiment along with four of his brothers. On 5-4-1863 he was wounded in the right arm between the elbow and wrist, and the left leg behind the knee. He spent 4 weeks in Chimborazo Hospital #3 in Richmond, before being transferred to the hospital in Salisbury, NC. He was wounded again on 7-20-1864 near Stephenson's Depot, Virginia and admitted to the C.S.A. hospital in Charolletsville, Virginia. He later returned to duty in Petersburg and remained with the regiment until its surrender at Appomattox. In 1901 Lovelace received $^{9}/_{12}$ disability pension for the wounds he received in the war.

On 12-26-1858 Lovelace married Julia A. Fry in Stokes County. Lovelace and Julia had 6 children, they are; Margaret (1861-?), she had 2 children. Jesse L. (1863-?) married Lucy Morgan on 5-6-1896 in Stokes County, they had 7 children. Riley Grey (1865-1941) married 1st, Alice E. Darnell on 11-23-1891, 2nd marriage, Holly Gulfie Darnell on 12-3-1894, 3rd marriage, Delia Frances Kiser on 12-11-1898 in Stokes County, they had 8 children. Levi Henderson (1866-1897) married Elizabeth G. Sally on 12-17-1893 in Stokes County, they had 1 child. Dewitt Lovelace (1869-1940) married Lula Ollie Darnell on 6-18-1893, they had no children. Elizabeth Ann (1872-1935) married William L. Lawson on 12-20-1892 in Stokes County, they had 7 children. Julia died in 1872.

Lovelace married Christina Louvina Miller on 1-30-1873 in Stokes County. Christina (1853-1894) was the daughter of William (1823-1870) and Martha Sizemore Miller (1827-1870's). Lovelace and Christina had 5 children, they are; Frances Jane (1873-1940) married Andrew S. Voss on 5-8-1894 in Stokes County, they had 9 children. Lea Ann (1875-?) married James Robert Merritt approximately 1898, they had 4 children. William B. (1879-1920) never married. Robert Anderson (1881-?) married Gertrude E. Freeman on 12-21-1917 in Guilford County, they had 2 children. Pinkney Blum (1885-1959) married 1st, Suvannah Elizabeth Moore on 9-15-1901 in Guilford County, they had 4 children, 2nd marriage, Emma Missouri King on 8-17-1931 in Guilford County, they had 11 children.

In 1870 Lovelace bought a small farm just off present day Hawkins Rd. near the South Stokes High School. In 1887 he sold the farm, in 1889 he and his son Riley bought the farm back. In 1898 after the death of his second wife Lovelace sold the farm again and became a day laborer. On 1-3-1904 he married Mary Jane Tilley Barker in Stokes County. He died before 1910, the exact date is unknown, and is buried at the Mt. View Baptist Church in Stokes County. His headstone was furnished by the state since he was a veteran. It reads "Love Smith Co. G, 21st Regiment."

Although Lovelace, my grandfather, died many years before I was born, I have always felt a special kinship to him. As a small boy my father spoke often of "Love" and his Civil War experiences. There were stories about long marches with bloody feet. Eating insects, rats, clover, roots and raw meat when an animal was caught. Of drinking water from hoofprints and stumps. There were also stories about Love playing music and making his own instruments. And many stories about the hardships of the post-war South. Lovelace was partially disabled and found life difficult on a small farm. He apparently never lost his sense of humor or zest for living. As I do research on the 21st regiment and family history I often feel that Lovelace is with me, encouraging me, trying to lead me to new discoveries.

Source: Family research.

—Pinkney Blum Smith, Jr.

MARK ANTHONY SMITH 715

In the year 1822, Drury A. Smith and Nancy Pitzer had a son, whom they named Mark Anthony Smith. He was my great-great-grandfather.

When Mark was 28 years of age, his father gave him slaves and land to get a start in life. This land was located on Forrest Road, off Highway 89 at Francisco. It is said Mark had a common law wife. This is true. But, it wasn't because they didn't want to marry, but because her parents would not give their approval. My great-great-grandmother, Nancy Forrest, who was born in 1836, must surely loved Mark because she stayed with him until she died in 1877, one year after her last child was born.

To their family was born the following children: Ester Smith, Owen Smith, Asa Smith, David Smith, Demas Smith, twin boys who died at birth and Lee Smith.

After Nancy died in 1877, Mark raised those six children with the help of God until he died in the year 1891 at the age of 69.

Of the six children, Asa Smith was my great-grandfather. He was born September 23, 1866. He married Martha Victoria Simmons, born October 31, 1870. Her parents were William and Sarah Smith Simmons.

To the Asa and Martha Smith family were born the following thirteen children: Willie Smith (died when only a boy); Dennis Smith married Lucy Ray; Sam Smith married Mary Stephens; Cerco Smith married Mary Sue Throckmorton; Joseph Smith, wife unknown; Robert Smith married Kathleen Mabe; Edgar Smith married Carrie Booth; Annie Smith married a Mabe (first name unknown); Effie Smith married Bob Wilson; Hester Smith married Emmit Smith; Bessie Smith married Watt Wilson; Rachel Smith married Raleigh Hicks.

Raleigh Smith was my grandfather. He was born April 20, 1900 in the Big Creek community. He was a good man and a respected man. He married my grandmother, Lillie Mae Dodson (born April 22, 1904) on December 27, 1923. They lived in the Meadows community. My grandfather died September 5, 1974; my grandmother died May 30, 1985.

To this marriage was born the following children: Marie (died only eight days old); Mattie Sue married Bobby Ray Fansler. Her children are Ronnie, Kenny, Kathy, Karen and Jimmy. Leroy married Marie Todd. They had no children. Jesse Owen married Betty Hicks. Their children are Kim and Greg. Homer Smith was born March 6, 1932 and died March 22, 1956. Otis Odell was born December 27, 1937 and died December 2, 1955. Mary Lucille married Silas Throckmorton. Their children are Janice Christine, Jeffrey Grey, Joseph

John Ellis and Laura I. Gordon Smith

1962 died 1967, Sarah born 12-29-1957.

(2) Harriet Susan born 5-18-1918, married Lester Dewey Calhoun 6-25-1943. He was born 4-1-1922. They have 2 children:

A. Alene Brenda Calhoun born 9-24-1944. Married a Carter 11-16-1963. Divorced. Married a Jones. They had 3 children: a. Denise Day born 5-20-1964, Married Jeffery Dingmon, b. Russell Leon born 3-14-1966. c. Donald Eugene born 4-16-1970.

B. Delbert Edward Calhoun born 7-27-1948. Divorced. 2 children: Christina Marie born 6-18-1960. Delbert Edward, Jr. born 7-8-1974.

2. Bony Napolean Smith born 10-24-1882 died 5-22-1970. Married Hessie Nora Bennett 12-11-1903. She was born 8-1-1885 died 1-1-1967. They had 4 children:

(1) Vernon Garson Smith born 12-10-1904 died 8-21-1962. Never married.

(2) Vester Lee Smith born 11-8-1906 died 3-20-1972. Married Vera Hedgecock 8-29-1929. She was born 2-11-1906. They had 1 daughter:

A. Betty Joe Smith born 6-15-1930. Married Robert Bailey Farrington 7-19-1955. He was born 6-4-1936. They have 4 children: a. Laura Katherine Farrington born 6-1-1958. Married Earl Cammer. They have 1 child. Nora Bennett born 2-2-1988. b. Joe Smith Farrington born 6-24-1959. c. Reno Kirby Farrington (Rick) born 5-29-1961. Married Sandi born 5-23-1956. d. Bailey Bennett Farrington born 12-17-1963.

(3) Verah Carson Smith born 4-7-1908. Married Madie Ellen Hancock 6-7-1930. She was born 8-19-1909. They have 2 children:

A. Bobby Carson Smith born 4-23-1943. Married Anne Heaton 6-28-1968. They have 2 children: Lisa Ann born 5-16-1972, Tiffany Shea born 7-8-1975.

B. Jimmy Rex Smith born 3-21-1949. Married Lorene Lefler 6-8-1967. She was born 3-21-1949. They have 2 children: Jimmy Carson born 9-27-1968, Jean Ellen born 9-17-1971.

(4) Chloris Elain Smith born 8-15-1911 died 7-29-1959. Married Samuel Franklin Fowler. He was born 7-31-1908 died 10-15-1975. They had 6 children: Vernon Cecil, Gerald Franklin, Jackie Dale, Wayne Douglas, Dixie Gale, and Roxie.

3. Georgia Genia Lee Smith born 7-26-1885 died 2-26-1886.

John Ellis and Laura Gordon Smith had 4 children: James Marshall, Aca Monroe, Hessie Stella, and Agnes Victoria.

4. James Marshall Smith (see James Marshall Smith).

5. Aca Monroe Smith born 5-21-1889 died 10-5-1982. Married Mary Jane Gibson 1-2-1910. She was born 10-7-1892. They had 5 children:

(1) Ina Lorene Smith born 11-29-1910. Married Dallas Ray Younts 6-16-1948. He was born 8-6-1908 died 8-1981. They had no children.

(2) Marvin Roscoe Smith born 4-17-1913. Married Rachel Briles 10-7-1949. She died 11-7-1979. They had 1 daughter:

A. Rebecca Jane Smith born 3-8-1951. Married Michael Jesse Taylor 6-3-1972. They have 3 children: Jason Michael, Jonathan Mark twins born 9-10-1976. Jeremy Matthew 11-10-1980.

(3) Lester Woodrow Smith born 4-11-1915. Married Louise Loflin 6-22-1940. She was born 11-1-1918. They have 3 children:

A. Jan Loflin Smith born 8-12-1944.

B. Jerry Woodrow Smith born 8-6-1947. Married Karen Shelton 1966. They have 1 child: John Mark born 8-15-1967.

C. Janie Lou Smith born 10-1-1952. Married Michael Laming Swaim in 1975. He was born 6-7-1952. They have 2 children: Michael Laming Swaim, Jr. born 6-16-1976, and Travis Smith Swaim born 1-16-1979.

(4) John Eugene Smith born 9-24-1921. Married Lois Cromer 3-25-1944. They have 2 children:

A. Douglas Eugene Smith born 12-15-1944. Married Sharon Tate. They have 2 children: Christopher Jon born 5-8-1969, and Chadwick Michael born 9-7-1973.

B. Lynda Gay Smith born 12-28-1947. Married Danny Ray Norman, Sr. They have 1 child: Danny Ray Norman, Jr. born 9-29-1966.

(5) Patty Jane Smith born 8-24-1932 died 2-4-1970. Invalid all her life.

6. Hessie Stella Smith born 6-15-1891 died 8-22-1893.

7. Agnes Victoria Smith born 9-5-1893 died 8-11-1976. Married John Wesley Gibson. He was born 5-15-1895 died 7-31-1949. They had 5 children:

(1) Mary Isabel Gibson born 4-14-1919. Married Vincent Joseph Rowan 12-22-1945. They have 4 children:

A. Vincent Francis Rowan born 12-13-1946. Married Catherine M. Hoskins. They have 4 children: Steven Vincent born 7-10-1973, Kathleen Marie born 6-17-1975, Andrew Patrick born 11-21-1977, Bert Michael born 2-27-1987.

B. Gerald John Rowan born 4-26-1950. Married Kathy Neely. They have 3 children: Heather Marie born 11-1-1978, Jessica Lee born 3-21-1982, Erika Lynn born 9-30-1983.

C. Joan Marie born 2-27-1955. Married John Paul Graboski 9-9-1977. They have 2 children: Matthew Vincent born 6-20-1982, Juliet Nicole born 9-19-1986.

D. Eugene Gibson Rowan born 8-10-1955. Not married.

(2) Rachel Iris Gibson born 8-3-1921 died 8-6-1974.

(3) Laura Avis Gibson born 12-10-1923. Never married.

(4) Ella Mae Gibson born 2-2-1929. Married Hubert Oscar Hayworth 2-20-1954. He was born 9-5-1926. They have 2 children:

A. Hubert Oscar Hayworth III born 3-12-1956. Not married.

B. Timothy Howard Hayworth born 3-17-1963. Married Virginia Ellen Budd 7-16-1988. She was born 8-11-1963.

(5) Lucy Avoleen Gibson born 12-1-1934. Married Bill Varker.

(6) John Howard Gibson born 2-20-1917. Married Gladys Davis 11-5-1938. She was born 10-4-1918 died 4-26-1982. 2nd marriage Virginia Taylor Walters 9-10-1983. They had 2 children:

(1) Brenda Joyce Gibson born 1-1-1947. Married Cordes B. Finger 11-5-1966. He was born 10-2-1946. Divorced. 1 son: Anthony Cordes Finger born 11-16-1970.

(2) Nancy Lou Gibson born 5-31-1953. Married George Leonard Seberger 12-5-1987. He was born 6-27-1957.

7. Steven Leonard Gibson born 11-8-1926. Married Kathryn Clendenin 8-10-1947. She was born 3-30-1925. 4 children: (1) Kathryn born 8-8-1951. Married a Hill 7-30-1976. 2 daughters: Rebecca born 4-19-1982 and Sarah born 6-7-1985. (2) Ella born 9-26-1954. Married a Bayliff 12-1975. 1 son: Scott born 6-2-1981. (3) Stephen Leone born 6-2-1957. Single. (4) John Randall born 2-29-1960. Married Nancy Payne 2-1983. 2 sons: Grant born 12-22-1987. Drew born 4-14-1989.

8. James Roger Gibson born 11-4-1930. Married Ruth Neighbors 7-20-1951. She was born 4-3-1931. 2 children: (1) James Scott born 6-10-1957. Married Vicki Crane 9-25-1982. She was born 5-23-1959. No children. (2) Christopher Roger born 6-1-1960. Married Starr Clements 5-12-1989. No children.

9. Ralph Donald Gibson born 12-31-1937. Married Scottie Lou Livingston 8-1-1962. She was born 7-19-1944. 3 Children: (1) Stephen Neal born 11-4-1963. Married Faith Kay McBrayer 12-3-1983. She was born 1-14-1963. 1 child: Jessica Brooke born 1-17-1988. (2) Randy Wayne born 10-16-1965. (3) Heather Lee Gibson born 12-17-1976.

John Ellis was my 2nd grandfather.

Source: Family knowledge and records, research.

—Jean Stone Hall

JOHN GIED SMITH

713

Born May 25, 1879, John Gied was the fourth child of Joel A. and Elizabeth Gordon Smith. He had one sister, Amanda and three brothers, Vir-

Delia Kiser Smith

War. None were killed; five suffered wounds; two were taken prisoner.

Lovelace, the grandson of John and Elizabeth, was paroled at Appomattox Court House, Virginia, April 9, 1865, returned home and continued farming. He reared eleven children. They were Margaret, Jesse, Riley, Levi, Dewitt, Elizabeth, Frances Jane, Lee Anna, William B., Robert A. and Pinkney B.

Riley was the great grandson of John and Elizabeth Johnson Smith. He was born during the Civil War. After the death of his first and second wife, he married Delia Kiser in 1898. They bought a farm on what is now Trinity Church Road near King and spent the rest of their lives there. There were many hard years for farmers during these times, but Riley and Delia managed to pay for the farm and raise eight children. They were Luther, Dubert, Reber, Lelia, Ruby, Robert, Clemmie, and Carl. Some of Riley and Delia's descendants still live on the same farm and many others still live in the area. Riley died in 1941, and Delia died in 1964.

Source: Family research.

—Grant Smith

ROBERT EMMETTE SMITH FAMILY

718

Robert Emmette Smith was born in Stokes County to Garland Smith and Mary Ann Leake Smith, December 12, 1866, one year after the surrender, the end of the Civil War. He grew up in the Francisco area of Stokes County and taught school and was a merchant. He married Sarah Smith, daughter of Milton Smith, a Civil War Captain. To this union there were three children, Walter Roland, Samuel Milton, and Elma Mae Smith. Sarah died and Emmette married Esther Emma Smith, daughter of Osa Smith. He moved to Pilot Mountain in 1913. He was a merchant, Mayor and J.P. Then there was the second family of ten children. Thomas Martin, Frances Elizabeth, Woodrow Wilson, Oscar Wilbur, Josephus Daniel, Lee Osa, Mary Josephine, James Gray, Ruth Emily and Robert Garland.

The first set of children were Walter, Samuel, and Elma. Walter R. worked for the Wachovia Bank in Winston-Salem. He was in World War I and died in 1919 at Staten Island, New York. Samuel M. married Mable Lawson, daughter of John P. Lawson. They had one son, Samuel Milton II. He married and had two sons and a daughter. He was Staff Surgeon in a hospital in Lexington, Kentucky. He is deceased. Elma Mae was a Nurse at Martin Memorial Hospital and died while in training in 1924. Samuel M. is also dead.

The Second set of Children named above were mostly professionals. Thomas M. or "Bill" was private Secretary to Mrs. Jeff Penn in Reidsville. He was first married to Janie Sands, daughter of J.P. Sands a furniture and tobacco man of Reidsville. They had one son, Alex and he is now teaching in the University of Tennessee, Knoxville. He is Dr. Alec S. Smith. He was married to Camille Settle and there are a son, A.S. Jr. and a daughter, Karen.

Frances Smith, a retired teacher, married D. Paul Kiser of King and they have one daughter, Brenda K. Powell, a Social Worker, in Forsyth County. She has one son, Jeffrey Powell.

Woodrow W. Smith served 22 years in the U.S. Navy. He married Elsie Custer of Eden. No children. Deceased.

Oscar W. married Betty Lou Boaz of Pilot Mountain. He was a Pharmacist and is now retired. He had 3 children, O.W. Jr., now living in Norfolk, Virginia, Sue Ray Colemant now living in Pilot Mountain and Mary Liz Tilley also of Pilot.

J. Dan Smith married Margaret Glidewell of Reidsville. He has two children, Patrick of Reidsville and Lloyd of South-Carolina. Dan retired from American Tobacco Company in Reidsville. His first wife is deceased. He married Willie Jessup and now lives in King.

Lee Osa married Mary Alexander of Charlotte. They had one daughter, Janice. He worked for Jack's Cookies Co. He is now deceased.

Mary Josephine, a Nurse, married S. Scott Banner of Mt. Airy. They have two children, Steve S. of Stokesdale, a pharmacist and Josephine Banner. Steve was married to Linda King and they have two children, Lisa and Ken.

James Grey, a pharmacist, of Stokesdale married Beryl Stanley of Corvallis, Oregon. There were two adopted children. Richard & Kathy. (Both Grey & Beryl deceased.)

Ruth Emily married Ben Short and they had two children, Jimmie died young and Rebecca, a Nurse, married Michael Nimmons and they have one child, Bengi. Ben died and Ruth married Gaither Inman. Ruth attended Surry Community College.

Robert Garland another pharmacist in the family married Nora Leftwitch and they have one adopted daughter, Lisa.

—Frances Smith Kiser

ROBERT REID SMITH

719

Robert Reid Smith, was born 17 March 1884, Stokes County, Francisco Area. He was the second son of James David (Dave) Smith and Mildred "Milly" Fulkerson Hill.

He was a veteran of World War I, having served in France. While serving there he was gassed and spent some time in the hospital there.

On 19 October 1919, he married Sarah Eva Hartman, born 17 January 1901, died 17 August 1949.

To this couple the following children were born.

(1) James H. Smith, born 1920, died 1923.

(2) Lena Ervie Smith, born 23 October 1922, married Rufus Albert Simmons, 19 May 1940. He was born 5 August 1922, died 1 October 1988. Rufus, was the son of Hersey M. (Bill) Simmons and Sadie Chilton. Their children are (A) Albert Arnold Simmons, married (1) Marie George, (2) Patricia Lynn Sloan; (B) Betty Lana Simmons, married Paul Covington Jr.; (C) Rufus Alan Simmons, married Sherrie Harris (D) Randy Gray Simmons, married Dreamer Murray; (E) Pattie Jo Simmons, married Billy Atkins; (F) Victor Anthony Simmons, married Donna Beamer.

(3) Robert Corby Smith, born 23 February 1929, married Hazel M. Wright, 26 March 1949, daughter of Barnie Wright and Myrtle Hill. Their children are, (A) Michael Corby Smith, married (1) Sandra Carolyn Smith, (2) Beth Blaire Watkins; (B) William Darrell Smith, married Sharon Annette Nowlin (C) James Kevin Smith. Corby and Hazel, were later divorced.

(4) Johnny Ray Smith, born 5 September 1937, died 1966, never married.

Source: Family knowledge

—Ervie Smith Simmons

ROBERT (BOB) RICHARD SMITH

720

Son of Amos Ellis and Tabitha Jane Pulliam Smith. (See Amos Ellis Smith.) B. 2-26-1867 d. 3-16-1930. M. Dora Florence Edwards 2-21-1890. She was b. 9-13-1868 d. 4-14-1951. They had 8 children: A son not named, Rufus, Franklin, Gennie, Martha, Mary Jane, Ollie Ray, and Amos.

1. A son b. 2-3-1890 d. 2-6-1890. 2. Rufus Harden Smith b. 2-23-1897 d. 7-28-1947. M. Clemmie Aughtney Gordon 12-26-1911. She was b. 1-16-1892 d. 3-6-1970. They had 4 children: (1) Idane Smith b. 3-24-1913 d. 3-9-1960. M. Dora Cagle 11-30-1939. She was b. 7-10-1916. They had 3 children: A. Roy Smith b. 2-11-1941. M. Linda Richardson 10-1-1967. She was b. 1-25-1943. They have 2 children: Sharon b. 6-30-1969 and Kevin b. 10-7-1975. B. Patsy Smith b. 3-22-1942. M. Arnold Comer 4-28-1964. He was b. 11-10-1939. They have 3 children: Neal b. 5-16-1966. Susan b. 10-9-1971. Alan b. 6-7-1968. M. Loril White 12-10-1988. She was b. 6-17-1969. C. Nancy Smith b. 4-4-1947. M. Kenneth Cranford

Zane, Joel Tracy and Doris Lynn. Doris Maxine married Walter Eugene Hancock. They had one child, Stephen Eugene Hancock. Sylvia Jean married James Edward Bullins. Her children are Tony, John, Lisa and Jennifer. Donna Mae married David Jones. They had no children.

Of these ten children, Mary Lucille Smith married my father, Silas Throckmorton, on April 20, 1951. To their marriage was born five children: Janice Christine, Jeffrey Grey, Joseph Zane, Joel Tracy and Doris Lynn.

I am proud to say this is my family tree and I am one of the luckiest to be born in a family built on love.

Source: Family knowledge.

—Janice C. Throckmorton

THE MONROE JACKSON SMITH FAMILY

716

Monroe Jackson Smith, better known as Jack, was born on February 12, 1912, in Stokes County near the small village of Meadows, some seven miles from Walnut-Cove, to Jefferson Davis and Mary Ellen Easley Smith. Jack was one of fourteen children and had the distinction of being "the baby of the family". Both of Jack's parents were born in Stokes County and owned and operated a tobacco farm there.

Jack was the "apple of his sister, Henrietta's, eye" and not only hers but the entire family. His sisters, Sarah, Mary, Nancy Lillian and Henrietta taught him to read and write before he entered first grade at Stewart School. Jack also attended Meadows Elementary and Walnut-Cove High School, graduating in the class of 1929. Because Jack was industrious, during his high school years he drove the school bus as well as helped with the farm chores. The effects of the depression years were prevalent and felt by all the inhabitants of Stokes County.

Jack did not start college for several years due to the lack of money and the hardships it would cause his family. Later, he enrolled at Appalachian State Teachers College (now A.S.U.) and studied for two years, receiving a "B" Teacher's Certificate. His first teaching job was at Pinnacle School — 7th grade. He continued his education by going to school in the summer, and he was graduated with a B.S. degree in 1939 from Appalachian. He was elected principal of Danbury School and served in that position for several years.

On November 19, 1941, Jack married Pauline Elizabeth Manuel (Polly) of Winston-Salem. The young couple made their home with the Vest Christians in Danbury in an upstairs apartment. Later they moved into a house in the Meadows Community.

World War II was in progress; and many items were rationed, including gas. Because of the rationing situation, Meadows needed someone to help distribute coupons. Jack was therefore asked to help and to serve as the principal of Meadows School in September, 1942. He served in that capacity until he was drafted into service.

Jack's first assignment with the army was at Fort Jackson, S. C., teaching illiterate soldiers. Later he was sent to Neosho, Missouri, in the Telecommunication Division. Later he served fifteen months oversea in Iran. Jack received his discharge from the army in February, 1946 and was given a teaching position with the Forsyth County Schools (now Winston-Salem/Forsyth County Schools). In 1977 Jack was honored for "Outstanding service in the field of Driver and Traffic Safety Education". He retired in 1977 with 42 years of service with the school system in Winston-Salem.

From this marriage Jack and Polly had three children.

Sarah Frances was born in November, 1942, married Charles Ray Paschal of Winston-Salem. They are living in New Zealand where Charles is General Manager of Operations at the New Zeal- and Aluminum Smelters. They have two sons: Charles Ray, Jr., a Bio-Medical Engineer in Alabama and Kevin Scott, a senior at N. C. State University, Raleigh, N. C.

Jack, Jr. was born in February, 1947. He married Kathy Crouse of Winston-Salem. Their two daughters are: Alyson Stewart, a student at U.N.C., Charlotte, and Meredith Leigh, a student at Reynolds High School.

Robert Saunders (Bob) was born September, 1949, married Amber Dawn Tuttle of Rural Hall, N. C. Their two daughters are Leslie Ruffin, a student at North Forsyth High and Brooke Elizabeth, a student at Northwest Middle School.

Jack was active in the Ardmore Baptist Church of Winston-Salem. He served as a deacon, youth Sunday School teacher and served on many committees.

Jack initiated the Community Watch program in the British Woods neighborhood where he and Polly have a beautiful home. His love of nature and flowers earned him the title of the owner of the prettiest yard in the neighborhood. He always felt close to God when working in the yards and watching things grow.

Jack always enjoyed his six grandchildren and constantly encouraged them to aspire to high ideals. He believed in the "Golden Rule" and taught his children as well as the grandchildren to live by it.

Jack died on August 4, 1985, and is buried at Forsyth Memorial Park in Winston-Salem. His death leaves a big void, but the many happy memories he left have sustained his family.

Jack brought to his marriage of forty-four years, a Love that is the dreams of spring, the joys of summers, the memories of autumn, and the faith and hope of a lifetime shared by him and Polly.

This history was written by Polly M. Smith from the fond memories she has of Monroe Jackson Smith, better known as Jack.

—Polly M. Smith

THE RILEY SMITH FAMILY

717

In 1776, while serving in the Army of The United States during the time of the Revolutionary War, John Smith received a furlough which allowed him to return home to Spotsylvania County, Virginia and marry Elizabeth Johnson. While serving in the army he was in the Battle of Bunker Hill, White Plains, and Brandywine. Records state that he was in an accident that left him crippled and resulted in his discharge from service.

John returned to Spotsylvania County; lived there eight years, and then moved to Halifax County, Virginia. He and Elizabeth had eighteen children born unto them; six died at birth. The surviving children were Mary, William, John, Langly, Jeramiah, Nancy, James, Solomon, Sally, Joseph, Elizabeth, and Barshaba.

Riley G. Smith

The father, John, died in 1817. The mother, Elizabeth, was one hundred four years old in 1849 when she applied for provisions that Congress had made available to Revolutionary War Veterans in 1834. She must have died shortly after this time. We have no record that she ever received any pension.

Three of the brothers, John, Joseph, and Solomon, bought land in Stokes County in the middle eighteen hundreds. They lived very near each other in an area between Ross's Store and Palmyra Church. Many descendants of Joseph Smith still live in Stokes County. (See family of Pinkney and Ada Ledford Smith in first edition of *Stokes County Heritage.)* Many descendants of his brother, John, still live in Stokes County. (See family of Amos Ellis Smith in first edition of *Stokes County Heritage.*)

The third brother, Solomon, settled on Little Neatman Creek in 1841. He reared ten or more children. They were Richardson, Madison, Jinsey, Lovelace, Sidney, Alexander, Jackson, Dicy, Francis, and Susan. Five of the boys served in the Civil

Elizabeth Mendenhall on 5-15-1875 in Surry County. They lived in the Yadkin District of Stokes County until his death in approximately 1887. His burial site is unknown.

Soloman's farm is no longer in family hands, however the family cemetery has survived and contains about 50 graves. Only one grave is identified by a "store bought headstone." The others are identified by field stones, some of which are marked. Among those believed to be buried there is Elizabeth Johnson Smith, Soloman's mother who moved to Stokes County in 1849 at the age of 104. Soloman's family cemetery also served as the burial site of some of his brother John's family.

Many of Soloman and Margaret's descendants still live in Stokes and surrounding Counties.

Source: Family research.

—Pinkney Blum Smith, Jr.

THOMAS BENJAMEN SMITH 722

Thomas Benjamen Smith was the son of Amos Ellis and Tabitha Jane Pulliman Smith. He was born 3-1852 died 1923. Married Sarah Martha Eaton 3-2-1878. She was born 1856 died 1936. They had 7 children: Florence, Georgia, Thomas (Tom Dick), Clemmie, Bessie, Hattie, and Effie.

1. Emma Florence Smith b. 5-22-1881 d. 12-1-1968. M. David Franklin Edwards 9-25-1900. He was b. 6-6-1877 d. 10-4-1944. They had 3 children:

(1) Elsie Mae Edwards b. 2--28-1903 d. 12-10-1988. M. Zebedee (Zeb) Mabe 4-16-1926. He was b. 10-20-1902. They had 2 sons:

A. Howard Franklin Mabe b. 1-1-1927. M. Freda Fulton 11-30-1946. She was b. 9-7-1924. They have 2 children: (A) Donald Eugene Mabe b. 8-31-1947. M. Patricia Anne Shaw 7-16-1971. She was b. 1-7-1947. (B) Shelia Mae Mabe b. 4-21-1955. M. Gary Wayne Bowen 4-29-1978. He was b. 11-19-1948. They have 2 children: Austin Wayne b. 4-26-1984 and Jessica Elizabeth b. 8-8-1981.

B. Dee Laine Mabe b. 2-21-1933.

(2) Homer Cyrus Edwards b. 3-7-1911. M. Kate Ruth Westmoreland 9-5-1931. She was b. 3-19-1908 d. 2-19-1956. They had 4 children: A. Norma Faye Edwards b. 6-30-1932. M. Ira Gaston Gentry 12-6-1953. He was b. 6-16-1923. They have 3 children: (A) Jennifer Leigh Gentry b. 2-2-1961. (B) Betsy Deanna Gentry b. 11-25-1962. (C) Dudley Deane Gentry b. 4-3-1966.

B. Doris Edwards C. Wayne Edwards D. Karen Edwards.

(3) Evelyn Frances Edwards b. 11-1-1916. M. William Ray Jones 12-27-1937. He was b. 3-30-1913 d. 12-5-1967. They had 2 children: A. Gail Celeste Jones b. 1-22-1942. M. Kenneth L. Mizell. They have 3 children: Evelyn Lorraine b. 9-29-1968, Kenneth William b. 6-18-1970, and Amy Kathleen b. 1-7-1976. B. Donna Rae Jones b. 9-1-1946. M. John Michael Ritch 8-10-1968. He was b. 8-13-1944. They have 2 children: Michael

Thomas B. and Sarah Eaton Smith

Shane b. 2-24-1973 and Amanda Leigh b. 8-9-1977.

2. Georgia Victoria Smith b. 12-6-1885 d. 6-23-1935. M. Jasper Monroe Bennett 1-29-1907. He was b. 7-13-1884 d. 6-26-1946. They had 3 children:

(1) Gladys Joy Bennett b. 9-30-1908 d. 11-2-1973. M. Curner Boyles. They had 1 child: Ira Wendell Boyles b. 9-17-1940. M. Mary Anne Latta 6-9-1963. She was b. 9-15-1943. They have 1 child: Sharon Annette Boyles b. 11-28-1969. Gladys m. 2nd Rozell Laws 6-1956. He was b. 4-30-1890 d. 2-6-1970. They had no children.

(2) Clyde Harrison Bennett b. 5-16-1910 d. 2-10-1967. M. 1st Pearl Edith Patterson. They had 1 son: Zane Gray Bennett b. 8-5-1933. 2nd m. Vora Briggs Owens 10-26-1940. She was b. 11-20-1909. They had 2 children: A. Linda Victoria Bennett b. 11-22-1944. M. Albert Raymond Crawford Jr. 9-3-1966. He was b. 7-27-1940. They have 2 children: Steven Raymond b. 6-20-1972 and Victoria Lynn b. 9-22-1976. B. Ronnie Clyde Bennett b. 1-16-1951 d. 1-15-1989, M. Nancy Susan Grimes 1-18-1969. She was b. 5-9-1950. They had 1 child: Jennifer Sue b. 4-5-1977.

(3) Garvis Smith Bennett b. 11-15-1918 d. 12-26-1984. M. Lois Lawson 1-18-1952. She was b. 7-30-1924. No children.

3. Thomas Edison (Tom Dick) Smith b. 12-11-1882 d. 1962. M. Minnie Brosig. She was b. 11-6-1885 d. 1966. No children. He once owned the land where the King Drug Co. is today. He ran a cafe there a few years beginning in 10-1919. Most of the time he leased it to others. 7-11-1923 Tom Dick bought a lot from C.O. Boyles and built the Home Cafe. 9-1925 he bought a lot from E.P. Newsome, where the present King Fuel Oil Co. is located, and built a service station. His wife ran the cafe and he the service station. Around this time the tomato sandwich was introduced. Another was mayonnaise. When customers ordered a tomato sandwich they were asked "with or without mayonnaise?" Then the question was asked "what is mayonnaise?"

4. Clemmie Jane Smith b. 6-2-1892 d. 12-24-1979. M. Ollie Edgar Kiser winter of 1914. He was b. 4-5-1888 d. 9-8-1959. They had 8 children:

(1) Ruth Kiser b. 1-23-1917. M. Joseph H. Boyles. He was b. 9-23-1914 d. 8-15-1971. They had 4 children: A. Nancy Jo Boyles b. 1-10-1936. M. Roy Norman Venable 9-18-1954. He was 3-4-1936. They have 2 children: Marlon Brent b. 6-16-1955. M. Karen Brown 6-24-1984. They have 1 son Joshua Brent b. 8-16-1985. Mitzi Gail b. 12-11-1957. M. Carl W. Staples. He was b. 2-24-1951. No children. B. Donald Gray Boyles b. 12-28-1937. M. Carolyn Willard 12-1-1961. She was b. 4-21-1939. They have 1 daughter Lisa Elaine b. 9-15-1963. C. Myra Boyles b. 9-15-1939. M. Charlie Davis Morgan Jr. 7-18-1959. He was b. 2-14-1937. They have 3 children: (A) Kim Annette b. 6-5-1960. M. Kevin Cherle Neal 11-6-1988. He was b. 7-25-1962. (B) Lori Deanne b. 3-9-1964. (C) Bryan Garrett b. 4-10-1973. D. Gerald Vance Boyles b. 8-14-1944. M. Ellen Neal 6-18-1966. She was b. 7-18-1947. They have 2 children: (A) Cary Vance b. 5-29-1967. (B) Bradley Neal b. 6-17-1972.

(2) Helen Kate Kiser b. 10-25-1918. M. Marion Hamilton Boyles 1-9-1946. He was b. 1-9-1918. They have 2 sons: A. Eddie Clark Boyles b. 10-14-1946. M. Janie McKenny 4-17-1970 Divorced. They had 1 son: Michael Scott b. 8-24-1971. B. Craig Hamilton Boyles b. 6-24-1953. M. Deborah Boyles 9-20-1975. They have 2 sons: Scott b. 7-6-1978 and Jeffery b. 12-31-1981.

(3) Rachel Kiser b. 1-28-1922. M. Gaither E. Collins 8-4-1945. He was b. 8-4-1921. They have 2 children: A. Dolores Kay Collins b. 10-17-1946. M. Wayne J. Leluex 8-26-1967, he is deceased. They had 2 children: Rachel Marie b. 8-24-1969 and Melaine Annette b. 1-4-1974. B. Cheryl Lynn Collins b. 8-17-1953 M. Carl Ray Eaton 2-2-1974. He was b. 6-25-1947. No children.

(4) Vance O. Kiser b. 8-15-1915. M. Elizabeth 6-7-1947. They have 4 children: A. Kevin V. Kiser b. 5-2-1949. M. Patricia Y. 10-28-1978. She was b. 12-2-1954. They have 2 sons: Vance T. b. 5-2-1981 and Kyle S. b. 5-19-1986. B. Vickie Kiser b. 4-18-1952. M. Michael F. Saunders 8-25-1974. C. Barry W. Kiser b. 8-20-1955. Divorced. 1 child Andrea E. b. 4-28-1983. D. Jeffery S. Kiser b. 8-23-1956. M. Carol B. 4-10-1976. She was b. 12-10-1955. They have 2 children: Lori E. b. 4-12-1982 and Milissa J. b. 2-28-1986. E. Gregory F. Kiser b. 9-29-1965.

(5) James Kiser. (6) Lyle Edsel Kiser b. 11-6-1927. M. Grace Hoon 9-23-1959. She was b. 9-23-1934. They have 4 daughters: A. Kelly Lynn Kiser b. 10-23-1960. M. Scott Randall Gray 4-6-1982. He was b. 12-15-1961. They have 2 children: Lindsly Brooke b. 11-24-1982 and Westleigh Austin b. 11-30-1987. B. Kimberly Ann Kiser b. 12-3-1962. M. Michael Lance Ryon 4-16-1988. He was b. 11-18-1965. C. Twins, Kyle Ashley and Kammeron Grace b. 1-19-1966.

(7) Marcus Elon Kiser b. 1-14-1932. M. Ola Jane Sells 3-24-1951. She was b. 12-21-1931. They have 1 child: Susan Denise Kiser b. 8-5-1957. M. Richard Allen McBride 6-21-1980. He was b. 11-23-1956. They have 3 children: Adam Cody b. 6-25-1983, Andrew Marcus b. 5-8-1985, and Alivis Jane b. 10-24-1988.

(8) Orbin Everette Kiser b. 5-10-1933. M. Rachel Kapp 4-5-1957. She was b. 6-4-1937. They have 3 children: A. Randall Everette Kiser b. 2-19-1958. B. Timothy Blake Kiser b. 5-4-1959. C. Karen

5-5-1973. He was b. 10-11-1946. They have 3 childen: Chad b. 2-2-1975, Derek b. 3-4-1976, Seth b. 9-18-1979.

(2) Irene Smith b. 7-17-1914. M. Ezra B. Hall 8-21-1935. He was b. 12-2-1911 d. 11-14-1987. They had 4 children: A. Bobby Ray Hall b. 11-4-1936. M. Glenda Mayes 2-24-1965. They have 2 sons: Rod b. 7-27-1967 and Scott b. 7-27-1969. B. Kerry Dean Hall b. 5-13-1945. M. Doris Henry 6-27-1970. They have 2 sons: Nathan b. 10-28-1973 and Ira b. 11-17-1976. C. Wanda Christine Hall b. 6-30-1948. Not Married. D. Teresa Kay Hall b. 9-24-1957. M. Larry Richard Salley 8-18-1979. They have 2 children: Amanda b. 6-13-1983 and James b. 3-10-1986.

(3) Victor Odell Smith b. 5-7-1916 d. 7-12-1985. M. Frances Pugh 11-26-1938. She was b. 7-31-1917. They had 4 children: A. Billy Lee Smith b. 11-5-1939. M. Jaquelyn Cates 7-6-1963. They have 2 children: Gregory Lee b. 6-29-1968 and Andy Warren b. 11-5-1970. B. Jimmy Odell Smith b. 5-1-1941. M. Lucretia Cranford Fritz 6-26-1964. They have 2 children: James Odell b. 12-26-1964 and Lisa Catherine b. 2-4-1968. C. Rebecca Alice Smith b. 8-5-1943. M. James Garland Cooper 4-11-1964. They have 2 children: Jamie Elizabeth b. 3-12-1969 and James Brian b. 12-14-1979. D. Victor Joe Smith b. 11-2-1946. M. Brenda Ann Phillips 11-17-1968. They have 3 children: Stephanie Ann b. 6-25-1972, Karen Suzanne b. 11-19-1974, Courtney Paige b. 11-19-1974.

(4) Cleo Smith b. 4-23-1920. M. Venice Moore 4-22-1946. He was b. 8-15-1912. They have 2 sons: A. Jared Venice Moore b. 7-17-1948. M. Berverly Smith 12-22-1973. They have 2 children: Allison Paige b. 12-6-1979 and Tindsey Frances b. 3-27-1983. B. James Richard Moore b. 3-13-1950. M. Maria Tolita Quillo Postres 9-29-1974. She was b. 2-8-1952. They have 3 children: James Richard (Ricky) Jr. b. 8-16-1975, Anthony (Tony) Gordon b. 8-12-1977, Shirley Adella b. 8-17-1981.

3. Franklin Lee Smith b. 5-18-1894 d. 3-5-1949. M. Grace Boyles 10-15-1915. They had 2 children: Harvey and Helen.

4. Gennie Frances Smith b. 11-3-1896 d. 4-10-1966. Never married.

5. Martha May Smith b. 5-13-1899 d. 5-13-1976. M. Edgar Buford Combs 4-27-1924. He was b. 8-29-1903 d. 2-10-1982. They had 2 sons: (1) James Monroe Combs Sr. b. 10-25-1925. M. Emily Irene Rush 6-26-1953. She was b. 10-5-1925. They have 2 children: A. James Monroe Combs Jr. b. 10-31-1955. Not married. B. Emily Lou b. 8-7-1957. M. Thomas Richard Kirkland Jr. 9-8-1984. He was b. 5-20-1957. They have 2 sons: Taylor Patrick b. 6-2-1986 and Ryan Thomas b. 5-16-1988. (2) Rex Barnes Combs b. 7-25-1931. M. Frances Marie Rush 11-17-1962. She was b. 8-25-1929. They have 2 children: A. Amy Marie Combs b. 10-9-1964. B. George Buford Combs b. 10-29-1968.

6. Mary Jane Smith b. 5-23-1902 d. 12-23-1985. M. Sampson Clatie Anderson 8-9-1919. He was b. 3-4-1899 d. 3-13-1972. They had 4 children: (1) Ruth Anderson b. 11-14-1921. M. Sidney L. Anthony 12-25-1941. He was b. 5-25-1915 d. 5-27-1986. They had 1 child: A. Stephen Lee Anthony b. 5-12-1945. M. Patsy Renfrow 11-24-1968. She was b. 7-5-1945. They have 1 child: Stephenie b. 12-15-1972. (2) Josephine Anderson b. 10-12-1923. M. Joseph F. Boone 2-14-1945. He was b. 5-28-1919. They have no children. (3) Dorothy Lee Anderson b. 8-18-1925. M. Delmar Ray Meadows 11-14-1948. He was b. 5-15-1925. They have 3 children: A. Jane Meadows b. 2-21-1952. M. Charlie Adams 8-4-1973. He was b. 1-5-1950. They have 2 children: Laurie Connaly b. 6-7-1980 and Carter Anderson b. 10-13-1982. B. Teri Meadows b. 11-16-1954. M. Douglas Hires 6-27-1981. He was b. 4-19-1958. They have 2 children: Christopher Douglas b. 7-12-1985 and Jonathan Andrew b. 1-10-1989. C. Richard Anderson Meadows b. 11-13-1958. M. Lisa Ellen Tice 11-26-1983. She was b. 10-7-1960. They have 1 son: Richard Anderson Meadows 11 b. 4-5-1989. (4) Dezil Clayton Anderson b. 1-23-32 d. 4-29-33.

7. Ollie Ray Smith b. 4-7-1906 d. 2-1983. M. Mary Edith Gentry 5-24-1929. She was b. 3-16-1911 d. 1-20-1987. They had 3 children: (1) Robert Gaston Smith b. 3-23-1933. M. Peggy Hall 9-21-1951. She was b. 12-19-1932. They have 2 children: A. Robert Craig Smith b. 12-17-1960. M. Barbara Williams 8-8-1981. She was b. 1-5-1961. They have 2 children: Ashley Nicole b. 11-16-1983, and William Drew b. 5-9-1986. B. Carol Smith b. 5-16-1962. M. Patrick Lee Tuttle 5-26-1984. He was b. 10-1-1962. (2) Mary Carolyn Smith b. 4-21-1943. M. Louis P. (Corky) Newsome 12-19-1964. He was b. 10-4-1939. They have 3 children: A. Bradford Todd Newsome b. 11-24-1965. M. Vickie Robertson 12-18-1987. She was b. 12-11-1967. B. Neil Brian Newsome b. 12-21-1966. M. Kim Agee 9-10-1988. She was b. 2-4-1967. C. Kevin Newsome b. 11-9-1970. (3) Larry Ray Smith b. 1-10-1948. M. Lenna Jeanette Whetstone 3-2-1968. She was b. 8-6-1948. They have 2 children: A. Derek Bryan b. 4-6-1971. B. Alise Annette b. 1-27-1973.

8. Amos Ellis Smith b. 2-27-1917. M. Lillie Isabell Gordon 9-21-1940. She was b. 1-25-1920. They have 4 children: (1) Linda Kay Smith b. 4-25-1942. M. Jimmy Edgar Lankford 1-14-1961. He was b. 7-9-1938. They have 3 children: A. Sandy Elaine Lankford b. 6-26-1961. M. Kenneth Martin Vestal 12-12-1981. They have 1 child: Zackary Martin b. 6-16-1986. (2) Arthur Amos Smith b. 4-3-1946. M. Diane Elizabeth Boyles 6-12-1965. Divorced. They had 1 child: Stacey Annette b. 10-8-1973. (3) Anyce Dean Smith b. 7-25-1948. M. John Michael Doldson 12-23-1967. He was b. 1-6-1947. They have 1 child: Dena Michelle b. 8-9-1973. (4) Ronnie Randall Smith b. 1-16-1956. M. Venetis Ragina Jackson 8-16-1974. She was b. 2-2-1956. They have 1 child Daniel Reed b. 7-10-1982.

Source: Family knowledge and research.

—Jean Stone Hall

THE SOLOMAN SMITH FAMILY 721

Soloman Smith was born in 1795 in Halifax County, Virginia. He was one of 18 children of John (1745-1817) and Elizabeth Johnson Smith (1745-1849). They were married in Spotsylvania County, Virginia in May, 1776 while John was home on furlough from the Continental Army. Josh participated in the battles of Bunker Hill, White Plains and Brandywine. After which he was crippled in an accident and discharged. In approximately 1784 John and Elizabeth moved to Halifax County, Virginia.

The 11 identified brothers and sisters of Soloman are; Mary (1779-?), William (1780-1847), John (1782-1857), Langley (1784-?), Jeremiah (1786-?), James (1790-?), Joseph (1796-1875), Sally (1798-?), Elizabeth (1802-?), and Bershaba (1806-?). Solomon's brothers, Joseph and John also moved to Stokes County as did some of William's family.

In 1816 Soloman married Margaret (Peggy) Hastin (1795-1870's) in Caswell County NC. They lived and farmed near Coleman Creek in southern Halifax County, Virginia until they moved to Stokes in 1841. Soloman bought a 219 acre farm on Little Neatman Creek on present day SR-1976 just off Hwy. 8 near the South Stokes High School.

Soloman and Margaret raised 13 children. The 11 identified ones are; Richardson (1817-?) married Margaret Fowler on 10-7-1850 in Forsyth County, they had no children. Frances (1818-?) married her first cousin John Smith on 11-26-1835 in Person County, they had two children. Susan (1820-1894) married her first cousin Mitchell Smith on 11-25-1841 in Person County, they had one child. Jefferson (1823-1866) married Sarah Wall on 11-23-1849 in Stokes County, they had 7 children. Jensey Ann (1827-?). James Madison (1828-1905) married 1st. Eliza Bowman on 12-29-1853 in Stokes County, they had two children, 2nd. marriage, Annie Roberts on 10-4-1904 in Stokes County. Lovelace (1830-1910) married 1st. Julia A. Fry on 12-26-1858 in Stokes County, they had 6 children, 2nd. marriage, Christina Louvina Miller on 1-30-1873 in Stokes County, they had 5 children, 3rd marriage, Mary Jane Tilley Barker on 1-3-1904 in Stokes County. Alexander Ellis (1833-1910) married Nancy Hampton on 7-24-1853 in Stokes County, they had 9 children. Sidney (1834-1907) married Elizabeth Ann Chapman on 12-24-1857 in Stokes County, they had 7 children. Andrew Jackson (1835-1912) married Julia E. Wall on 12-29-1858 in Stokes County, they had 11 children. Dicey (1839-1910) married William Wall on 12-19-1880 in Stokes County.

Soloman's sons James Madison, Lovelace, Alexander Ellis, Sidney and Andrew Jackson served in Company G, 21st NC Regiment during the Civil War, they all survived. Family legend states that 8 brothers served together, records have been found for only 5.

After the death of Margaret, Soloman sold his farm to 3 of his children, Alexander Ellis, Andrew Jackson and Dicey for $5. He then married Mary

Lorraine Martin have a daughter, Sarah, born the summer of 1989.

The Smothers Brothers keep in touch with their family here and attended a family reunion in the triad the summer of 1989.

Source: Personal knowledge.

—Brona S. Masten

CHARLES EDWARD SNIDER FAMILY

726

Charles Edward Snider was born 16 Sept., 1973 in Stokes County, N. C. He was the youngest son of Joel Edward and Susan Permelia Spainhour Snider and live all of his life at the homeplace just north of King on the Dalton Road. In about 1901 or 2 he married Lillie Antinette Nichols (b. 22 Feb. 1878 and d. 8 June, 1916) the daughter of Sanford and Lissie Spainhour Nichols. He died at N. C. Baptist Hospital in Winston-Salem on 10 Feb., 1955 and is buried beside his wife in the Trinity Methodist Church Cemetery near King.

He was a widely-known farm and church leader. He served for 50 years as the secretary at Trinity Methodist Church. In the early 1900s his home was an overnight stopping place for persons in Surry and the northern side of Stokes County traveling to Winston to sell their tobacco. He provided feed for their horses and a camping space for overnight.

He and his wife were the parents of eight children, as follows:

(1) Marian Amanda Snider b. 3 Mar., 1903 d. 25 Apr. 1979. Married 26 May, 1923 Vernie Eugene Hayworth. They lived in High Point and had two daughters; Betty Eugene Hayworth b. 18 April, 1931 and Peggy Ann Hayworth b. 30 Jan., 1936 Married 14 May, 1960 Von Jair Sumner.

(2) Nola Eugenia Snider, b. 11 April, 1904, Married 24 Sept., 1924 Crawford Lee Westmoreland, b. 15 Feb. 1901 d. 2 June, 1979. Nola still lives at King and has three sons: Harold Lee Westmoreland b. 12 Dec., 1926 Married 29 April, 1945 Mable Mae Moser and they have four daughters; Charles Eugene Westmoreland b. 4 Jan., 1935 Married 17 July, 1954 Betty Jean Cox and they have a son and a daughter; Teddy Clay Westmoreland, b. 11 Aug., 1936 and lives at King. He has two daughters.

(3) Sanford Emanuel Snider b. 8 Mar., 1906 d. May, 1941 Married 24 Oct., 1931 Odessa Adkins. They had four children: Cleo Evelyn (Peggy) Snider, b. 25 Nov., 1932, Married 10 Feb., 1947 Robert C. Baldwin; Kenneth Edward Snider, b. 1 June, 1935; Vernon Emanuel Snider b. 27 Mar., 1938 and Roger Edison Snider b. 30 Sept., 1940.

(4) Evelyn Delcenia Snider b. 11 June, 1908 and d. Aug., 1976, Married 5 April, 1935 Samuel Wall. Evelyn taught school in Stokes County for many years. She had no children.

(5) Herman Theopholis Snider b. 2 May, 1910 d. 8 Nov., 1979 at King. He married 17 June, 1938 Maude May Southern b. 27 Oct., 1912. He retired in King N. C. after a career in the U. S. Army that included active service during World War II. His widow still lives at King. Their sons are: Joel Edward Snider b. 10 Jan., 1940; James (Jimmy) Herman Snider b. 2 May, 1941; Donald Eugene Snider, b. 14 Feb., 1943, married 11 April, 1966 Gentra Ann Slate and their children are Dina Ann Snider b. 12 July, 1971 and Richard Slate Snider b. 17 Nov., 1975; and John Theopholis Snider, b. 14 April, 1945 and married 2 Feb., 1964 Hazel Louise Danley and their children are Tina Lynette Snider b. 1 May, 1965 and Anthony Todd Snider b. 23 April, 1967. Don and John Snider and their families live at King.

(6) Eilene Permelia Snider b. 27 Feb., 1912 married 20 May, 1944 Earl Moses and they live in Black Mountain, N. C. and have no children.

(7) Arvel Edward Snider b. 29 Jan., 1914 d. 14 Aug., 1977 in Winston-Salem. He married 5 Aug., 1945 Erna Billings Cox who died in 1975. They had one daughter, Deborah Snider, b. 14 May, 1956, married 13 July, 1978 Robert Russell.

(8) Oscar Wilford Snider b. 24 April, 1916 and lives in Fieldale, Va. He married first Mildred Scott and after her death, Thelma Oaks. His children are Robert Dwayne Snider b. 24 April, 1950 and Patricia Oaks Snider, b. 4 Sept., 1954 and married 18 June, 1972, Donald Wayne Hammock.

Sources: Joel E. Snider family Bible, family tombstones, marriage records of Stokes County, Obituaries in the *Winston-Salem Journal* and family traditions.

—Rev. Frank W. Snider, Sr.

JOEL E. SNIDER FAMILY

727

Joel E. Snider, the first born son and second child of David and Elisabeth Schauss Schneider, was born March 31, 1826 in Bethania. Joel was a stage coach driver out of Dalton and established solid roots in Stokes County. It appears that Joel and his generation adopted the Americanized version of Schneider — "Snider" — and that subsequent generations retained this spelling or varied it with a "y" — Snyder.

Joel married Susan Permelia Spainhour, the daughter of Solomon and Marie Catharinia Conrad Spainhour, June 30, 1830 in Stokes County. The Spainhour family, originally from Switzerland, came from Pennsylvania and settled in and around Bethania. Solomon's father, John Jacob Spainhour, had a farm of one-hundred acres near the Little Yadkin River, which is just off Brown Road in King today.

Solomon Spainhour was a well-to-do merchant at Dalton, and also owned in excess of two-thousand acres in Stokes and Forsyth Counties. In addition, he was a postmaster at Dalton from 1844 — 1849. He died March 16, 1868, and his will mentions Joel and Susan Permelia Snider. After giving his wife a certain tract, including his mansion house, all improvements thereon, and all the livestock she needed, he wrote the following: "And if she wishes to keep with her my son-in-law Joel E. Snider and my daughter Permelia his wife, which is now a part of my family, she is so privileged either by renting him the Plantation, or in any way they can agree upon." Apparently Joel and Permelia resided with the Spainhours, at least at the time the will was written in 1860. Solomon Spainhour also gave Permelia several tracts of land, one lying between the Hollow Road and Hausertown Road containing one-hundred eighty acres, and the Venable tract, containing two-hundred acres. The lands were bequeathed to her for her natural life, then to her bodily heirs.

Joel and Permelia Spainhour Snider had five children, all born in Stokes County: William Wesley, born January 5, 1856; Amanda Artansa, born March 12, 1858, died January 8, 1949, married William Schaub; David Solomon, born August 13, 1869, died May 24, 1941, married Aulena Boyd Gurley; John Theophilus, born February 2, 1871, died March 21, 1950, married Hattie Griffin, then Melinda Kirkman; and Charles Edward, born September 16, 1873, died February 10, 1955, married Lillie Antinette Nichols.

Joel Snider died November 4, 1887, and Permelia died June 19, 1922. They, along with all of their children, are buried at Trinity Methodist Church in King. Permelia Snider and her children gave the land, which was a part of her father's estate, to Trinity Methodist Church for the cemetery.

William Wesley, the first born child of Joel and Permelia Snider, was the first Snyder to move to Pinnacle. He was a school teacher, and after he retired from teaching, a farmer. On October 2, 1881, he married Mary Jane King, born March 28, 1854, the daughter of John Quincy Adams King. He met his wife while she was a high school student at the Dalton Academy. Her father lived one mile east of Pinnacle on Old High Bridge Road and operated a water powered mill on Gladen Creek. Mr. King served in the Confederate army, and while the army was camped in Yadkin County headed North, Mary Jane visited him by crossing the Big Yadkin River on ice in a covered wagon, with a blanket over her lap and a kerosene lantern under the blanket to keep her warm, the ice holding solid under the weight.

William Wesley and Mary Jane Snyder had seven children: John Walter, born August 1, 1882, died October 23, 1961, married Hessie Lane; Bessie, married Sidney Jones; Willie Clarence, born May 8, 1885, died April 1, 1955, married Mary Grace Wall; Jettie Elizabeth, born November 9, 1886, died November 23, 1972, married George Walter Watson; Ora Lee, born December 23, 1893, died November 1, 1935, married Clemintine Gordon; Otto K., born January 4, 1900, married Bertha Moser; and Eula, born March 30, 1902, married Clarence Jones, then Lee Webb.

William Wesley Snyder died November 10, 1942, in Pinnacle, and Mary Jane King Snyder died November 1, 1948, also in Pinnacle. They are both buried at Trinity Methodist Church.

All in all, there are in excess of five-hundred descendants of Joel and Permelia Spainhour Snider. Many, if not most of them, have remained

Renee Kiser b. 5-9-1961.

5. Bessie Magdaline Smith m. Ernest W. Holland 4-17-1901. They had 4 children: Lillian, Thelma, Treva, and Carl.

(6) Hattie Frances Smith b. 1-16-1890 d. 2-2-1980. M. Dewitt Cicero Cromer 6-25-1916. He was b. 8-6-1889 d. 9-26-1971. They had 5 children:

(1) De Cleve Cromer b. 3-8-1918 d. 12-17-1976. M. Helen Fentress 8-15-1942. She was b. 11-15-1918. They had 3 children: A. Ronald D. Cromer b. 10-23-1946. Divorced. B. Robert B. Cromer b. 9-19-1949. M. Debra Sue Post 11-10-1973. She was b. 7-10-1955. C. Sheron L. Cromer b. 6-27-1953.

(2) Lois Cromer M. John Eugene Smith (listed under John Ellis Smith.)

(3) Mack Cromer m. Rodena Sisk they have 2 daughters. (4) Doyle Cromer m. Cleo Bennett. (5) Merl Thomas Wayne Cromer b. 5-29-1925. Single.

7. Effie May Smith b. 4-12-1896. M. Roy Stafford Lemmons 10-20-1920. He was b. 5-2-1900. They had 3 children: (1) Pauline Ardith Lemmons b. 3-24-1923. (2) Thomas Edison Lemmons b. 7-29-1929 never married. (3) Iris Louise Lemmons b. 7-12-1925. M. George William Langford 1-25-1942. He was b. 1-21-1920. They have 2 children: A. Michael Barry Langford b. 7-14-1945. M. 1st Mina Handy 6-7-1964. She was b. 4-17-1943. 2nd Bunny King 4-7-1989. B. Sharon Ann Langford b. 4-14-1947. M. William Caton Patton 9-30-1972. He was b. 1-5-1947.

Source: Family knowledge and research.

—Jean Stone Hall

WILLIAM (BILL) L. SMITH

723

William (Bill) L. Smith was the oldest son of Amos Ellis and Tabitha Jane Pulliam Smith. He was born in 1849. Married Melissa A. Tillotson 1-23-1884. They had 7 children: A son Tonzo, a daughter Levata, another daughter Levata, a daughter Tonza, Wrenzah, Wilmeta, and Samra. Notice the almost repeat of the first 2 names. Seems Tonzo and Levata were babies when they died and are buried in the old Amos Smith Cemetery. Two other children were given the names Tanza and Levata.

1. Tonzo Smith born 1893 died 1893. 2. Levata Smith born 1885 died 1886. 3. Levata (Lelia) Smith born 6-9-1887 died 2-10-1951. Married Colonel Kaptin Boyles 4-21-1907. He was born 12-10-1883 died 5-18-1951. They are buried at Brims Grove Baptist Church. They had 6 children:

(1) Edith Lorene Boyles born 5-11-1912 died 7-19-1983. Married James Ellis Sisk 12-23-1928. He was born 10-28-1907 died 2-19-1983. They had 3 children: A. Reginal (Reggie) Sisk born 10-21-1930. Married Raenell Ayers 10-21-1950. She was born 5-24-1931. They had 2 sons: (A) Roger Darrell Sisk born 7-14-1951. He has a son Jonathon Adrian born 10-7-1973. (B) Rickey Ayers Sisk born 8-14-1955 died 9-28-1974.

B. Royce Ellis Sisk born 10-21-1934. Married Bonnie Gayle Willard 7-11-1957. She was born 1-1-1939. They have no children.

C. Nila Kay Sisk born 6-26-1941. Married a Sheppard. Divorced. Married a Yarbrough. She has 2 daughters: (A) Pamela Lynn Sheppard born 10-25-1957. Married Randall A. Lawson 6-23-1979. He was born 10-22-1956. They have no children. (B) Teresa Kay Sheppard born 10-23-1964.

(2) Kermit Wilson Boyles born 10-31-1914. Kermit is deceased. Married Lois Opal Needham 3-11-1950. She was born 9-18-1920. They had 3 children: A. Sharon Ruth Boyles born 5-13-1951. Married Douglas Michael McHone 12-31-1986. He was born 6-20-1955. There are 3 children: Benton Neal Terrell II born 6-12-1970, Brandon Noel Terrell born 5-15-1977, and Melanie Sarandon Terrell born 12-2-1979. B. Cathie Denise Boyles born 1-6-1953. Married Thomas Edward Vestal 12-9-1973. He was born 4-3-1943. They have 1 child: Amanda Michell Vestal born 11-9-1979.

C. Dennis Wilson Boyles born 1-18-1955. Married Donna Dobbins 12-8-1979. She was born 6-16-1956. They have 3 children: Jarrin Lee and Darrin Dale Boyles twins born 4-19-1977, and Kellie Denise Boyles born 11-12-1980.

(3) Oren (Jack) Boyles (4) Alva Boyles married Tom Dalton (5) Juanita Boyles married Curtis Seabolt (6) Avoline Lucille Boyles born 2-9-1910 died 9-13-1930.

Source: Family knowledge and research.

—Jean Stone Hall

WILLIAM THOMAS SMITH

724

William Thomas (Tom) Smith, born 11 September, 1848 in Rockingham County, son of Joseph Henry (Joe) Smith and Hannah Smith.

William Thomas Smith, married Jeanette Leake, 19 December 1880, daughter of Peter Jackson Leake and Elizabeth (Betsey) Gunter.

They were the parents of six children:

(a) Liller L. Smith, born 30 November 1882, Stokes County, died 10 November 1924. She married Valner Green Lawson, son of John Anderson Lawson and Emily Jane Flippin. (b) John M. (Johnny) Smith, born February 1884. Died ? . married Vellie Lewis. (c) Minnie Smith, birth date unknown, died 11 June 1888. (d) Eugene Festus Smith, born 27 March 1890, Stokes County, died 28 July 1959, in Amelia County, Va., married Angie Hartman, 10 January 1915, daughter of William Perrin Hartman and Mary Esther Joyce. (e) Bertie Smith, born April 1893, married William (Will) Lawrence, 14 February 1915, son of John Lawrence and Sarah Francis. (f) Geneva (Jennie) Smith, born 2 September 1896, died 16 November 1969, married Rodolphus (Dolph) Hill, 27 December 1914, son of James Julius (Jim) Hill and Mallissa Smith.

William Thomas Smith, died 7 October 1918.

Jeanette Leake Smith, born 1856, died 28 March 1902. They were buried in the Leake Family Cemetery.

Source: Family knowledge and Register of Deeds, Stokes County.

—Deward Hill

MAUDE REID AND T. B. SMOTHERS, SR.

725

Maude Frances Reid was the fifth child of Charles P. and Martha Young Reid. She was born Nov. 16, 1880 and died Nov. 22, 1966. She married Thomas Bolyn Smothers, Sr. (Pat) who was born May 1, 1874 and died August 15, 1958. They made their home in Winston-Salem, N. C. where Pat was a well-known railroad detective.

They had three children, Paul Green Smothers, born May 24, 1903. He was married to Reba Williams. They had no children, and he died July 4, 1953.

Their second son was Thomas Bolyn Smothers, Jr. He was born July 27, 1908. He graduated from Reynolds High School in 1925 and the U. S. Military Academy at West Point, N. Y. in 1929. He married Ruth Remick in 1935 and had two sons, Thomas Bolyn Smothers, III, born Feb. 2, 1937 and Richard Remick Smothers, born November 18, 1939. They were living in the Philippines and the family was sent back to California before the Japanese attack on Pearl Harbor. A daughter Sharon Lynn was born in California on September 11, 1941. When the Philippines fell in the spring of 1942, Major Smothers was taken prisoner. He suffered from exposure and was taken to a hospital in Japan. His parents later learned that while he was there, he saved the life of at least one fellow prisoner by sharing his already meager food ration.

On April 26, 1945, as a Japanese ship moved from Japan to Korea with Maj. Smothers aboard, he died of pneumonia and was buried at sea.

On July 16, 1952, a new armory in Winston-Salem was named in his honor and his three children came here from California for the dedication ceremony. While here, the children stayed with their aunt, Brona.

Brona Reid Smothers was born Feb. 22, 1910 and married Dr. Robert Masten, a local dentist. They have two daughters, Sue Frances, born January 20, 1937, and Martha Reid Masten, born Feb. 14, 1938.

Sue married James Robert Carmichael and has three sons, Thomas Lee Carmichael, born Feb. 25, 1963, Paul Edward Carmichael born April 4, 1965 and John Robert Carmichael, born June 8, 1969. Paul Carmichael is married to Elizabeth Upchurch and they have one son, Ryan, born July 11, 1989.

Martha married Guilda (Gil) Comeaux and they have two children. Brona Gayle Comeaux was born July 10, 1963 and Wesley Robert Comeaux was born July 13, 1966.

Thomas Bolyn Smothers, III (Tom) married Stephanie and they had one son, Thomas Bolyn Smothers, IV. They are divorced and Tom has not remarried.

Richard Remick Smothers (Dick) and his wife Linda had three children, Susan who is unmarried, Dickie, Jr. who married and is now divorced and Steven Reid Smothers. Dick and Linda were divorced and he and his second wife, the former

ary 30, 1788, died in infancy; David, born July 22, 1789 married Elizabeth Schauss (Shouse), and after her death, Rebecca Ferguson; Anna Dorothea, born October 15, 1791; Sophia Salome, born September 15, 1794; Elisabeth, born December 25, 1776, married Heinrich Leinbach; and Catharine, born September 21, 1799, married Currie Forgison.

An entry in the *Records of the Moravians*, Bethania, records the following: "1821 March 21. Br. Philip and Sr. Elisabeth Schneider and their family moved from Friedland to a farm which they have bought six miles from her. They will now be included in this congregation."

Philip Schneider died April 4, 1823, and Elizabeth soon followed, dying January 29, 1826. They are both buried at Bethania Cemetery.

David, the only son of Philip and Elisabeth, married Elizabeth Schauss February 20, 1802. The identity of Elizabeth's parents is unknown, but evidence seems to bear out that she was the granddaughter of Philip Schauss of Rural Hall, the first Schauss to settle in the area. This marriage produced three children: Amanda, born November 6, 1824; Joel Edward, born March 31, 1826, married Susan Permelia Spainhour; and William Walter, born August 5, 1827, married Emily Jane Kreegar.

After Elizabeth's death July 15, 1829, David married Rebecca Ferguson March 28, 1834, and had three more children: John P., born June 18, 1836; Melinda E., born January 28, 1838; and Emma, born December 12, 1842.

Rebecca Ferguson Schneider died August 6, 1858, and David Schneider died August 28, 1867. They are both buried at Mt. Pleasant Methodist Church off Spainhour Mill Road near Tobaccoville. David's first wife possibly is buried there also, although a marker for her cannot be located.

These early generations of Snyders lived and died on land that lies in present day Forsyth County, but it is important to remember that from 1789-1849 it was known as Stokes County, and prior to 1789, Surry County. Subsequent generations of Snyders established themselves in what is now Stokes County and have played part and parcel in its history.

Sources: *Records of Moravians*, Vol. 7, Page 3487, Bethania Diary. *Ancestors and Descendants of Joel E. Snider and Susan Permelia Spainhour Snider*, compiled by Rev. Frank W. Snider, Sr.

—Wayne L. Snyder

OTEEN WALL SNYDER
730

Oteen Wall Snyder was born June 4, 1926 in Pinnacle, NC at the family home located on High Bridge Road. Oteen was from a large family with four brothers; and two sisters, Carlis Clarence Snyder, Wayne Lynwood Snyder, Glenn Luther Snyder, Clayton Eugene Snyder, Farrar Irene Snyder Simmons, and Mary Grace Snyder Stroud. His parents were Willie Clarence and Mary Grace Snyder.

In the spring of 1944, Oteen graduated from

Oteen Wall Snyder and Cathryn Davenport Snyder

Pinnacle High School and was about to venture into the world, but before he could get a good start he received a letter from the U. S. Army that would govern his life for the next two years. December 20, 1944 he was inducted into the Army and was stationed for the majority of his time in service at Fort Benning, Georgia, where he was assigned as a firearms instructor.

On August 21, 1948 Oteen married Cathryn Davenport, a city-slicker, from Winston-Salem. They were married at Cathryn's family home with her father, the Rev. Charles Wilton Davenport, officiating. For their honeymoon Oteen wanted to take his bride to the beach, a place she had never been before. Once they arrived at Carolina Beach, Oteen thought he would treat his skinny, ninety-six pound, wife to a nice shrimp dinner. Because of her small frame, he was totally surprised when she cleaned her plate and ordered another "to go." From that point, he kidded that she started eating when she said "I do" and never stopped.

When they returned from their honeymoon they moved into a little house behind Cathryn's homeplace on Indiana Ave. in Winston-Salem. Oteen was working for Holsum Bakery and for thirteen months he was very content, until he received a job offer from Sealtest Dairy in Madison, NC for a supervisor position. Oteen, Cathryn, and their son Michael Oteen packed up all they had and moved to Madison only to return months later to resume his position with Holsum Bakery. In 1953 they purchased their first home at 3858 Leo Street in Winston-Salem. Where they would live until 1960, when they purchased a new home at 4644 Shattalon Drive, Winston-Salem. In 1952, Oteen went to work for Greyhound Bus Lines where he would remain employed until his death. Their two daughter's, Deborah Jean and Cheryl Anne, were born in 1953 and 1960 respectively.

In 1955 Oteen's father died leaving him the family home place (the Flemming/Woodlief farm) which he loved. He was so proud of owning his childhood home, that he would often be seen on his days off from the bus lines plowing a field, or sometimes just sitting on a creek bank.

In 1965, the family moved into the old homeplace so that Michael could experience raising his first tobacco crop with Oteen's skilled guidance. In 1969, Michael married Bonnie Jean Hutchens and started his family. Oteen knew that his son wanted to raise his children on the farm of his heritage, so in 1970, Oteen, Cathryn, Deborah and Cheryl moved back to the house on Shattalon Drive, leaving Michael to attend the farm where he still lives.

Oteen was a wonderful father and grandfather, who always had time for his family. Five months before his death, he wanted to take his grandchildren to Disney World in Orlando, Florida. The day after they arrived, they all decided to spend their first day at Sea World where Oteen became ill. He finished out the day there, not wanting to spoil the day for the children, and returned to the hotel where his chest pains worsened. He was taken to Halifax Memorial Hospital, where he remained in Cardiac Intensive Care for five weeks. After the first of the five heart attacks he would have during his stay there, his daughter Debbi went in to see him and asked what she could do for him. He asked her to take the children to Disney World, and to carry a tape recorder so he could hear their reactions. He couldn't do it himself but he most certainly would see that it was done. Five weeks after entered the Hospital, he was returned home by air ambulance. His goal was to live long enough to see his daughter-in-law and grandson baptized, and to give his youngest daughter Cheryl in marriage. Cheryl was married August 28, 1980 with her father at her side. Two weeks prior to her wedding, Robert Wall Snyder and Bonnie Jean Hutchens Snyder were baptized with Oteen in attendance.

Oteen Wall Snyder passed away on October 30, 1980 at the age of 54, leaving behind his beloved wife of 32 years, his three children, and two grandchildren.

The children of Oteen Wall Snyder and Cathryn Davenport Snyder are: Michael Oteen Snyder born August 12, 1949. In 1969 he married Bonnie Jean Hutchens. They have two children Robert Wall Snyder, born March 13, 1970, and Holly Jeannette Snyder, born November 12, 1978. This marriage ended. On December 19, 1987, Michael married Ann Elizabeth Davis.

Deborah Jean Snyder married Garland Ray Shields on February 11, 1979. They have one child Courtney Chastain Shields, born March 21, 1981.

Cheryl Anne Snyder married Timothy William Dinkins August 23, 1980. They have three children. Ashley Elizabeth Dinkins, born August 15, 1982, William Scott Dinkins, born May 30, 1986, and Lindsay Meredith Dinkins, born October 8, 1988.

Source: Memories of family members.

—Deborah Snyder Shields

WAYNE LINWOOD SNYDER
731

Wayne Linwood Snyder, the third child of Willie

in Stokes, Forsyth, Guilford and other nearby counties.

Sources: Ancestors and Descendants of Joel E. Snider and Permelia Spainhour Snider, compiled by Rev. Frank W. Snider, Sr. Personal knowledge from family tradition.

—Wayne L. Snyder

JOEL EDWARD SNIDER FAMILY 728

Joel Edward Snider was born in Surry County, North Carolina (now Forsyth County) near Tobaccoville on 31 March, 1826 to David and Elizabeth Schauss (Shouse) Snider. His father, David, (born 22 July 1789 at Friedland and died 28 Aug., 1867 near Bethania) was the son of Philip and Elisabeth Barbara Wohlfahrt (widow Rominger) Snider who had moved from Friedland to a farm that they had purchased in 1821 about six miles north of Bethania, on what is now Spainhour's Mill Road.

In 1842 David Snider sent his sons Joel and William to school at the District No. 50 public school for the term of Nov. 7, 1842 to March 10, 1843. This school was in the southwest corner of Stokes County in the vicinity where today the Trinity Church road intersects with the Spainhour's Mill Road. (It was sometimes called Barr's school). Also in attendance at this school at the same time were the future brides of both Joel and William. On 2 Nov., 1854, Joel Edward Snider married Susan Permelia Spainhour, born on 10 June, 1830, in Stokes County to Solomon and Mary Conrad Spainhour.

Joel's brother, William Wesley Snider, b. 5 Aug., 1827, married on 24 March, 1857, Emily Jane Kreiger, b. 28 Mar., 1833 to Jacob and Mary Fulp Kreiger. Soon after their marriage, William and Emily Jane went with members of the Kreiger family to Lee's Summitt, Missouri, where they settled and have descendants today. William died 14 Dec., 1897 and Emily Jane died 11 Sept., 1922 and are buried in the Lee's Summitt Cemetery.

Joel Snider and his wife Susan lived with her parents (the Solomon Spainhours) on the Old Dalton Road. Solomon Spainhour's will, written on 22 Sept., 1860, notes that his daughter Susan Permelia and her husband Joel Snider were living with him and his wife.

Family traditions say that for a time Joel Snider drove a stage coach on the "Old Plank Road" between Salem and Fayetteville. He also carried mail from Salem to Mt. Airy. He was listed as a committman for District No. 5 School (Spainhour's) in 1877.

Joel Snider was one of the first Trustees of Trinity Methodist Church near King in 1880. Susan Permelia Spainhour Snider and her children deeded the land to Trinity Church for the cemetery. Joel, Susan, and all of their children and their spouses, and some grandchildren, are buried in this cemetery that had been a part of their land. Joel, Susan, and their children David, Amanda Snider Schaub, and Charles Edward were all active members of Trinity Church from time to time.

Susan Spainhour Snider

Joel Edward Snider and Susan Permelia Spainhour Snider were the parents of five children as follows:

(1) William Wesley Snider (Snyder) b. 5 Jan., 1956 in Stokes County and died 10 Nov., 1942, married 2 Oct., 1881 Mary Jane King b. 28 Mar., 1959 and d. 1 Nov., 1948. They lived at Pinnacle and had seven children.

(2) Amanda Artansa Snider, b. 12 Mar., 1858 in Stokes Co., and died 8 Jan., 1949 at King. In 1894 she married William H. Schaub, b. 22 Sept., 1846 and d. 3 Mar., 1919. They had no children.

(3) David Solomon Snider b. 13 Aug., 1860 in Stokes County, d. 24 May, 1941, Forsyth Co., married 9 Jan., 1887, Aulena Boyd Gurley, b. 22 Mar., 1861, d. 12 Feb., 1945. They lived near Tobaccoville in Forsyth Co., and had seven children.

(4) John Theophilus Snider b. 2 Feb., 1871, Stokes Co., died 21 Mar., 1950. He married first, (1) Hattie Griffin, b. 6 Apr., 1875 d. 29 Sept. 1896. They had two children. He married second (2) Melinda Kirkman b. 29 Aug., 1871 d. 21 Nov., 1950. They had two children.

(5) Charles Edward Snider b. 16 Sept., 1873, Stokes Co., d. 10 Feb., 1955 Stokes Co. Married Lillie Antinette Nichols b. 22 Feb., 1874 d. 8 June, 1916. They had eight children and lived near King on land received from his parents. (near Trinity Methodist Church).

Joel Edward Snider died 4 Nov., 1887, near King and Susan Permelia Spainhour Snider died 19 June, 1922 near King.

Sources: Family Bible, *The Records of The Moravians In N. C.*, tombstones, *The Heritage of Stokes County North Carolina, Volume I*, the *Danbury Reporter*, September, 1982," deeds the Will of Solomon Spainhour, and personal knowledge.

—Rev. Frank W. Snider, Sr.

SNYDER FAMILY 729

The name Snyder (Snider) is derived from the popular German family name of Schneider, which means a "cutter" or "tailor." The Snyders of Stokes County trace their ancestry to Hans George Schneider, a Lutheran who was born circa 1681 and who lived in Eurigen, Germany. He married Dorothea Bicheles, daughter of Hanss Michel and Wallburga Bicheles, September 29, 1707. Of this union was born six children, three of whom survived, two of which remained in Germany, plus Melchoir Schneider, born April 12, 1707, who came to America and is the progenitor of the Snyder family of Stokes County.

Melchoir Schneider and his future wife, Jacobina Doerfler (and her parents), were among a group of Lutherans who were recruited by Colonel Samuel Waldo in the winter of 1741-1742 to settle on Waldo's grant in what was then Massachusetts (now Waldoboro, Maine). Their emigration was inspired in part by the pressures exerted upon them by an unfriendly Catholic-Reformed Church coalition. After much difficulty in obtaining a ship, the colonists set sail on the vessel *Lydia* from Rotterdam in August, 1742. The voyage took approximately six to seven weeks due to inclement weather, and few of the specific details about their journey are known. Two facts of the voyage that definitely are known include the death of Jacobina's father, and the marriage of Melchoir and Jacobina is midocean aboard the *Lydia*.

In October, 1742, Melchoir and Jacobina Schneider reached the Broadbay, Maine settlement, where he became a member of the Moravian congregation in the 1760s. In 1770, Melchoir moved with his family to the North Carolina Moravian settlement of Friedland, where he was one of eleven heads of families to sign the "Brotherly Agreement" establishing the Friedland community in 1771. He died of tuberculosis at Friedland June 17, 1790, leaving thirteen children and some thirty grandchildren. Jacobina died December 16, 1795, also at Friedland, where they are both buried. The Friedland cemetery lies one mile southeast of Winston-Salem off Highway 311 on Friedland Church Road.

Most of Melchoir's thirteen children came with him to North Carolina, although the first three probably stayed in Maine. At the time of his death, two of the sons and a daughter were living in New England.

The ninth son of Melchoir Schneider, Philip, was born in Broadbay, Maine, February 9, 1760. He married Elisabeth Barbara Wohlfahrt, the daughter of John Jacob Wohlfahrt, December 26, 1789. The Wohlfahrt family also came to America from Germany and settled in Broadbay. Mr. Wohlfahrt was killed in 1759 in the French-Indian war, and his widow remarried in 1769. This couple, along with Elisabeth, made the trek to North Carolina. Elisabeth was apparently the only member of her family to leave confirmed descendants, and the Wohlfahrt name is thought to be extinct.

Philip and Elisabeth Wohlfahrt Schneider had nine children, all born in Friedland: Magdalene, born September 21, 1781, married Daniel Fishel; Elisabeth, born January 24, 1784, died in infancy; Anna Maria, born November 11, 1785, married David Houghman; Catherine Barbara born Janu-

Jones, b. 18 June, 1937 and lives in Gulfport, Mississippi.

Sources: Joel E. Snider family Bible, cemetery tombstones, family members, personal knowledge, Stokes County marriage records.

—Rev. Frank W. Snider, Sr.

WILLIE CLARENCE SNYDER FAMILY

733

Willie Clarence Snyder was born May 8, 1886 in Culler, NC, the son of William Walter Snyder and Mary Jane King. In 1911, at the age of 25, he married the lovely Mary Grace Wall thus starting a wonderful life together. They left Pinnacle shortly after their marriage to move to the big city of Winston-Salem for Clarence to go to work as a supervisor for R.J. Reynolds Tobacco Company. After working and living at a place away from their dreams for two years, they returned to Pinnacle (Culler) where their hearts had remained in their absence. Together with their child, Farrar Irene, they began tenant farming for Clarence's aunt, June King.

In 1915 they decided to purchase their first piece of land. This 18 acre tract (the Flemming/Woodlief farm) consisted of two houses and some very rich farm land. This would be the place that Clarence and Mary Grace would choose to raise their family. In just a few years, they were able to expand their farm with the purchase of the Lambert farm on Volunteer Road. Times were hard, but Clarence and Mary Grace were blessed with good health and five strong sons to help them in the fields. With everyone working together, the farm grew to over 365 acres.

Clarence attended Culler Academy, later the name was changed to Pinnacle Academy. One day he, Jim King and Roger Spainhour got themselves in a bit of trouble with the professor there. Their punishment was to cut firewood for the school stove, to be used the upcoming winter. That night the boys returned to the school, with revenge in their hearts, to bury the wood under the sawdust pile. No one ever knew what became of the woodpile.

Aside from his childhood mishaps, Clarence matured into an upstanding citizen and was very interested in education. According to the children, the only way they could stay out of school was to cut corn stalks, which was not a very pleasant thing to do. Consequently, Clarence and Mary Grace didn't have any trouble with each of their seven children completing their education. He kept a close eye on the educational system by becoming very involved in it. Through his holding a post on the school board for a number of years, he was instrumental in raising the money for the first gymnasium in Pinnacle.

On April 1, 1955 Willie Clarence Snyder passed away at the age of 69, leaving behind his beloved Mary Grace. His funeral services were held at Pinnacle Baptist Church where he had been a member for 55 years and also served as deacon.

Mary Grace Wall Snyder and Willie Clarence Snyder on their 1911 wedding date.

He would be the first person to be buried in the cemetery beside the church.

The children of Willie Clarence Snyder and Mary Grace Wall Snyder are:

Farrar Irene Snyder was born April 4, 1912 and married Coy Henry Simmons on February 8, 1932. They have two children Coy Henry Simmons (C.H.), and Patsy Eugenia Simmons Bozman.

Carlis Clarence Snyder was born June 5, 1914 and married Katherine Janet Barney on September 13, 1947.

Wayne Lynwood Snyder was born October 8, 1919 and married Ruby Mae Brown on April 24, 1944. They have three children, Donald Wayne Snyder, Marilyn Lynn Snyder Petree, and Delores Mae Snyder Zuchowski.

Glenn Luther Snyder was born October 23, 1921 and married Julia Ambria Slawter on February 21, 1942. They had two children. Judy Kaye Snyder Godwin and Larry Glenn Snyder.

Oteen Wall Snyder was born June 4, 1926 and died October 30, 1980. He was married to Cathryn Davenport on August 21, 1948, and had three children, Michael Oteen Snyder, Deborah Jean Snyder Shields, and Cheryl Anne Snyder Dinkins.

Clayton Eugene Snyder was born April 9, 1929 and married Elizabeth Christine Venable on February 5, 1955.

Mary Grace Snyder Stroud was born May 10, 1933 and married Robert Warren Stroud on October 15, 1954. They have three children, Robert Clarence Stroud, Sherry Grace Stroud Andrews, and Mary Lisbeth Stroud.

Source: Memories of family members.

—Deborah Snyder Shields

MRS. WILLIE CLARENCE SNYDER

734

Mary Grace Wall was born March 26, 1891 in Culler, the 4th child of Martin Luther Wall and Rebecca Stultz Wall. She was from a large family with four brothers and five sisters of which, at the time of this writing, only two survive, Nora Wall Moody and Lalah Wayne Wall Bell.

Mary Grace was educated at the Pinnacle Academy and finished her education in Danbury, where she stayed with a Mr. and Mrs. Taylor. It was at this time that she was trained in education and later taught school, both full time and as a substitute, at the Old Chestnut Grove School, where her older sister Myrtie Wall was also a teacher.

Mr. and Mrs. Will Snyder

Mary Grace was raised a Methodist and so loved the Methodist faith that when she married Willie Clarence Snyder, a Baptist, she continued going to the Methodist church. As her children came along she would take them with her to the Methodist church each and every Sunday. Clarence was not pleased with this and talked with the children, to win them over to the Baptist church. One night when Mary Grace had taken her oldest daughter Farrar Irene to a joint Methodist meeting, Farrar decided to make public her desire to join the church. When the minister asked her what church she wished to join, she very emphatically said, "the Baptist!" With the passing of her father and this turn of events, Mary Grace decided maybe she should give the Baptist church a try. Mary Grace came to be known as one of Pinnacle's most devout Christian Baptist (although her children and grandchildren will tell you she always held a soft spot in her heart for the Methodist church).

Being a Methodist was not her only difference from her Democratic husband. Mary Grace was a

Clarence and Mary Grace Wall Snyder, was born October 8, 1919, in Pinnacle. Wayne's father was born May 8, 1885, and died April 1, 1955; his mother was born March 26, 1891, and died June 18, 1985. They are both buried at Pinnacle Baptist Church.

W. Clarence Snyder was a farmer who acquired some four-hundred ten (410) acres of land in or near Pinnacle, and all of his seven children were born in the Pinnacle area. Wayne Snyder was born near the Little Yadkin River one and one-fourth (1 1/4) miles east of Pinnacle on what is now Bowen Road, in a house which was the first house in Stokes County to have glass panes in the windows.

Wayne's six brothers and sisters are as follows: (1) Farrar Irene, born April 4, 1912, married Coy Henry Simmons and has two children — Coy Henry, Jr. and Patsy Eugenia. Farrar lives in Winston-Salem. (2) Carlis Clarence, born June 5, 1914, married Betty Hoover. They live in Kalamazoo, Michigan and part-time in King. Carlis is a veteran of WWII. (3) Glen Luther, born October 23, 1921, married Judith Slaughter (deceased) and Marie Shouse. Glen has two children, Judy Kaye and Larry. (4) Oteen Wall, born June 4, 1926, married Catherine Davenport and had three children — Michael Oteen, Deborah Jean, and Cheryl Ann. Oteen died October 30, 1980 in Winston-Salem. (5) Clayton Eugene, born April 9, 1929, married Elizabeth Venable and lives in Winston-Salem. (6) Mary Grace, born May 10, 1933, married Warren Stroud, and has three children — Robert Clarence, Sherry, and Mary Elisabeth.

Wayne married Ruby Mae Brown (born June 5, 1923) on April 24, 1944. They have three children: 1) Donald Wayne, born December 11, 1946, married Bonita Bruner and has two children — Amy Jo, born July 6, 1972, and David Wayne, born August 28, 1975. (2) Marilyn Lynn, born November 27, 1947, married Stephen Petree, and has one child, Sarah Renea, born January 21, 1969 (3) Delores Mae, born October 23, 1948, married Thomas Zuchowski, and lives in Clemmons.

Wayne is a World War II veteran who fought in the Battle of Europe and is still active in the reunions of the 822nd Tank Destroyer Batallion in which he served. After the war, Wayne formed a successful real estate business, Snyder Realty, which he operated for many years.

Wayne also enjoyed a distinguished career as a Justice of the Peace and Magistrate, having served in these capacities for over thirty-two (32) years. He was the first Small Claims Court Magistrate for Stokes County, and for many years, the only Magistrate serving the Yadkin Township. He retired from the North Carolina Judicial Department October 1, 1984, and is missed and remembered by many. Many people still refer to him as "Judge Snyder," and still seek out his advice. Wayne is known as someone who treated everyone with fairness, kindness and respect. Many of his former co-workers in the judicial system particularly miss his cheery disposition and keen sense of humor.

In addition to his other duties and responsibilities, Wayne also farmed and sold fertilizer in the Pinnacle area.

Wayne has lived in Pinnacle most all of his life, and has always been an active member of the community. He is in large part responsible for the extension of utilities — water, power and telephone — to the Pinnacle area. Wayne served as Chairman of the Little Yadkin Watershed Commission. He was the first President of the Stokes County Fireman's Association, and also served as Fire Chief of the Pinnacle Volunteer Fire Department from 1960 to 1970. Wayne has also served as President of the Stokes County Farm Bureau.

Wayne and Ruby, a homemaker, live on Surry Line Road in Pinnacle across from Pinnacle School. They are good friends and neighbors to those who know them. After leading a busy and fulfilling professional life, Wayne has become an avid golfer since his retirement, and often can be found on some of the area golf courses on pretty days.

Sources: Personal knowledge and information given to me by Wayne Snyder and friends.

—Jill L. Badgett

Wayne Linwood Snyder

WILLIAM WESLEY SNYDER FAMILY

732

William (Will) Wesley Snyder who lived most of his life near Pinnacle was born 5 Jan., 1856 near King. He was the first child of Joel Edward and Susan Permelia Spainhour Snider. He died 10 Nov., 1942 and is buried, along with his wife, his parents, his brothers and sister in the Trinity Methodist Cemetery on Dalton Road near King.

William Wesley Snyder married 2 Oct., 1881 Mary Jane King, b. 28 Mar., 1854 and d. 1 Nov., 1948, the daughter of John Quincy Adams King and Charity Eaton King. They were the parents of seven children as follows:

(1) John Walter Snyder b. 1 Aug., 1882 d. 23 Oct., 1961 and is buried at Shiloh Baptist Church, Pinnacle. He married Hessie Lane and they had two children, Lester Eugene Snyder b. 25 June, 1907 d. 31 Aug., 1924 and Nellie Blanch Snyder b. 22 July, 1909 d. 5 Jan., 1984 married 21 May, 1927 Ira King Denny. Nellie lived in Winston-Salem and had three sons; Horace King Denny, b. 17 Feb., 1928, Arlis Dean Denny, b. 13 Oct., 1931 and Bobby Snyder Denny, b. 15 Oct., 1943.

(2) Bessie Lillian Snyder married James Sidney Jones. No other information on this family.

(3) Willie Clarence Snyder b. 8 May, 1885 d. 1 Apr., 1955 Married 12 Nov. 1911 Mary Grace Wall b. 26 May, 1891 d. 18 June, 1985. This family lived at Pinnacle and is written up in a separate article in this volume.

(4) Jettie Elizabeth Snider b. 9 Nov., 1886 d. 23 Nov., 1972, married 5 Nov., 1905 George Walter Watson b. 28 Feb., 1878 d. 3 May, 1957. They lived in High Point, N. C. and are buried in the Floral Garden Cemetery there. They had five children: Clyde Walter Watson b. 21 Nov., 1906 d. 17 Nov., 1981 married 5 April, 1930 Edna Ruth Rich and they had four children; Mary Mae Watson b. 7 Oct., 1908, married first, Charles Samuel Willard and then Adam Franklin Hedrick. She has four children and lives at Sophia, NC. Edison Lee Watson who lives in Asheboro; Clinton Snider Watson, b. 14 Sept. 1917 and married 1 May, 1938 Lestie Smith. They have 4 children and live at Sophia, N. C. The youngest daughter of Jettie Snider Watson is Edith Omerta Watson, b. 29 Aug., 1920 married 3 Aug., 1941 Joel Edward (John) Chandler, Jr. and they are the parents of one son, Dr. John Edward Chandler, III, and live in Greensboro.

(5) Orie Lee Snyder b. 22 Dec., 1893 d. 1 Nov., 1935 Married 17 May, 1925 Clemmie E. Gordan, b. 27 Mar., 1894 d. 9 Mar., 1964. They lived at Pinnacle and had one daughter who died in infancy and one son, Keith Lee Snyder, b. 26 Aug., 1928 and Married 11 April, 1952 Myrtie Ruth Tucker. Keith has two children and lives in Pinnacle.

(6) Otto King Snyder b. 14 Jan., 1900 d. 22 April, 1982, married 5 Feb., 1922, Bertha Mae Moser, b. 1 Oct., 1900 d. 20 May, 1975. This family lived in Sanford, N. C., and had seven children: Troy Otto Snyder b. 28 Jan., 1923 d. 9 Mar., 1924; Coelle McLean Snyder b. 8 Nov., 1924 married 15 Feb., 1948 Miriam Reaves Kelly. They have five children and live in Charlotte, N. C. Mary Erline Snyder b. 7 Dec., 1926 married 28 Aug., 1943 James Nello Kelly. She has two children and lives in Sanford. Grady King Snyder b. 20 Feb., 1929 married 8 May, 1954 Mary Ruth Edwards. They have three children and live in Raleigh, N. C. Jewel Mae Snyder b. 31 Oct., 1930 married 24 Nov., 1949 Neil Robert Baker, Jr. They live in Sanford and have 4 children. Howard Franklin Snyder b. 27 May, 1934, lives in Pittsboro and had one son and one daughter. Melba Jane Snyder b. 24 Nov., 1936 Married 5 Jan., 1957 James Robert Kelly. They live in Sanford and have two children.

(7) Eula Mae Snyder b. 30 Mar., 1902 d. 25 June, 1959 married first Thomas Clarence Jones and second, Robert Lee Webb. She lived at High Point, N. C. and had five children: Roy Walby Jones b. 19 July, 1923 and lives in Raeford, N. C., Lera Mae Jones b. 3 Feb., 1926 Married 13 July, 1946 Charles O. Stone and lives in Pensacola, Florida. (She had one daughter). Nina Leona Jones, b. 29 Mar., 1930 d. 5 Oct., 1945; Laurel Lucille Jones b. 9 Apr., 1932 married 28 Feb., 1951 Robert W. Clary and lives in Wilmington, N. C. Kenneth Snyder

at Gettysburg and how he would never be broke. He would always have fifty cents. One night as he was resting, using his canteen as a pillow, a bullet hit the canteen, ricocheted and made a hole in the top of his head. The hole was closed up by putting in a fifty-cent piece. He would never have the dent removed from the canteen. Curtis Southern Jr. still has the canteen of his Great Grandfather given to him by his grandfather, William Amos Southern.

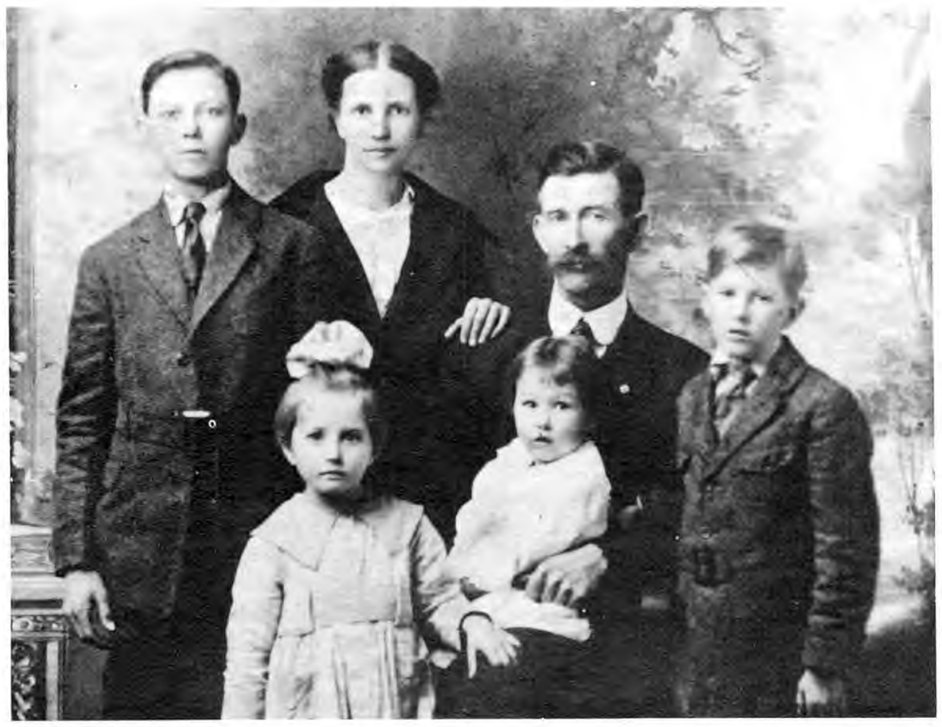
Sometime after the Civil War ended, James William moved to Tennessee, living in Bristol, Cleveland and Chattanooga. He was an Engineer for Southern Railroad Co. While living in Bristol he married Mary Sumner and to this union was born a daughter, Callie and a son, William Amos. Mary S. Southern died when Wm. Amos was a small child. His sister, Callie married a Jackson and she died at an early age.

James Williams Southern was remarried to Annie Forbs of Bristol, Tenn. on April 14, 1880 by the Rev. J. C. Parker. They had one son, James M. Southern, born Aug. 6, 1881. He was married to Amanda Meadows of Stokes Co. They lived in High Point, N. C. and were parents of six children.

In his last years, James Wm. and Annie Forbs Southern moved to the Meadows Community living in a small log house that was his son's — Wm. A. and Cora H. Southern's first home. He lived there until his death on March 1, 1925 at age 81. He is buried at Bethel Baptist Church. Annie returned to High Point to live near her son, Jim and remained there until her death. She was brought back to Bethel Baptist Ch. to be buried beside her husband, James William Southern.

Source: Family records and research.

—Alma Barr



(Back row L-R) Gilmer G. Southern, Cora Hicks Southern, William Amos Southern, Curtis Wm. Southern. (Front row) Iris Southern Bowles, Alma Southern Barr.

WILLIAM AMOS SOUTHERN 738

William Amos Southern was born Sept. 6, 1877 in Bristol, Tenn., the son of James William and Mary Sumner Southern. He came to Stokes Co., at the age of eighteen and spent the remainder of his life here.

On Dec. 24, 1902 he married Cora Lee Hicks, daughter of Stanton and Mary Ann Hicks, who together with the J. C. Thornbroughs gave the land for Bethel Baptist Church. William A.'s half brother, Jim of High Point, N. C. and Amanda Meadows were also married at the same time in a double ceremony.

William A. and Cora Lee started housekeeping in a log cabin that was built on land given to them by her parents. Later, they built the two-story home that's still standing and owned by their daughter Alma Southern Barr. Wm. A. and Cora farmed most of their life. They enjoyed seeing things grow.

William A. and Cora Lee were both very active in Bethel Baptist Church. Wm. A. served as deacon, Sun. School Supt., Church Clerk, Treasurer and Sunday School Teacher. He was also active in County and School Affairs, serving as Justice of Peace, a member of the old Stokes Co. School Board, and for twenty-five years was a member of the Meadows School Board.

Cora H. Southern served Bethel Church in a very different way from her husband. She would take her daughters on Saturday afternoons to sweep and dust the church. For many years, the sweeping was done with a straw broom. She fixed communion as long as she was able and then turned it over to her daughter, Iris. She always prepared enough food on Saturday for her family and her pastor and family and any visitors that might need a place to eat. She always had a room ready for the revival preacher, too.

William A. and Cora Southern had eight children. Two died at birth. Nellie lived one month and Carson sixteen months.

Gilmer Garfield Southern was born to W. A. and Cora Southern Feb. 4, 1904. He was married to Lillian Smith in Dec. 1927. In his early years, Gilmer was a farmer. He attended Appalachian State Teachers College and taught school at Lawsonville for a few years. He then became part owner and operator of Hicks Feed and Seed Store in Winston-Salem.

Gilmer and Lillian adopted a son, Gilmer G. Southern Jr. in Chapel Hill June 16, 1942. He was only two weeks old at the time having been born on June 2, 1942.

Gilmer and Lillian were divorced and Gilmer married Virginia Owens from Winston-Salem. Lillian died in Dec. 1966 and is buried at Forsyth Memorial Park. Gilmer died March 10, 1967 and is buried at Bethel Baptist Church where he was a member. Virginia Owens Southern is living in Bassett, Va.

Gilmer G. Southern Jr., the adopted son of Gilmer and Lillian, graduated from Salemburg School at Louisburg, N. C. and attended Florida Jr. College. He lives in Eden, N. C. and is a Supervisor for the Karastan Rug Division of Fieldcrest-Cannon Mills.

He has been married and divorced twice. First to Darlene Baucom of Wadesboro, N. C. in Feb. 1962. One child, Christie Lillian was born on July 6, 1963. They were divorced in October 1965.

On Aug. 10, 1967 Gilmer Jr. married Dorothy Grogan of Eden. They have three children. Gilmer G. Southern II was born Aug. 17, 1968 and presently is in the Army stationed at Fort Polk, La. Rebecca Ann was born Dec. 9, 1969 and is married to Michael Laymon and living in Eden. Clara Beatrice was born April 30, 1976 and is living with her father and attending school in Eden, N. C.

Curtis William Southern, the second son of W. A. and Cora Hicks Southern was born Sept. 1, 1908. He spent his entire life in the Meadows Community of Stokes Co. He was a farmer and a self-employed painting contractor. He joined Bethel Baptist Church and remained a faithful member until his death Sept. 2, 1985. He was a former deacon and treasurer of the church.

December 29, 1928 he married Henrietta Smith of Meadows. She taught in the Stokes County School System for forty-one years.

Curtis and his wife had two children, Curtis Southern, Jr. and Jimmy Davis Southern. Curtis Jr. was born May 29, 1932. He and Juanita Warren were married November 8, 1952. Curtis Jr. was in service during the Korean War. He is a graduate of Guilford College and works for AT&T in Winston-Salem.

Juanita is employed in the office of AT&T. They live in Walnut Cove.

Jimmy Southern graduated from Walnut Cove High School and Winston-Salem Barber School.

staunch Republican. In spite of this she raised a house full of Democrat.

Mary Grace was also one of Pinnacle's best cooks. This was not unnoticed by the Baptist preachers that liked to frequent her table. One preacher in particular was the Rev. Yates Brooks who took a fancy for her wonderful sugarcake. One Sunday she had invited, the preacher to come and eat Sunday lunch with her, as she often did. For dessert she had made a big sugarcake; however, there was only one problem, she had mistaken the ground red pepper for the cinnamon and didn't realize this until Rev. Brooks had himself a mouthful. Yates said he will never forget her sugarcake.

Mary Grace died June 18, 1985 at the age of 94 years old, and was laid to rest next to her beloved Clarence in the graveyard beside Pinnacle Baptist Church. All who remember her do so with a smile upon their face, for she loved the Lord, her family, and her friends, and was not afraid to show it with a hug and kiss.

Source: Memories of family members.

—Deborah Snyder Shields

GRADY CARL AND BETTY SOUTHERN

735

Grady Carl Southern, was born July 13, 1933, in King, N.C., the son of Grady Lucas and Ola Mae Fulk Southern. He grew up in King and graduated from King High School.

He was married June 1, 1952, to Betty Sue Gibson from King, N.C., at Mount Olive Baptist Church. Carl was a tenant farmer and worked for Southern Electric, in King until 1957 when he went to work for Hennis Freight Lines which merged with Spector-Red Ball Freight Lines, where he worked for 25½ years. Carl presently works for Winston-Salem Forsyth County Schools as a mechanic. Carl was elected to the King City Council in November, 1987.

Betty was the daughter of Joseph Oliver (Joe) and Georgia Ann Frye Gibson. She was born March 24, 1935, in the Capella community, Stokes County. She graduated from King High School. Betty has also taken accounting and income tax courses and attends seminars. She has worked for H.L. Green Company, Hunter Publishing Company, Colfax Furniture, Piedmont Tire Service, Ryder Truck Rental and H & R Block in Winston-Salem, Queen Manufacturing Company and Lindsay Publishing Company (King-Times News) in King. Betty also has an Accounting and Income Tax Service in their home.

Carl and Betty live on Kirby Road in the home they bought in 1961.

Timothy Lynn Southern, a son, was born on December 18, 1955. He graduated from South Stokes High School and works for Westinghouse Corporation in Winston-Salem. He married Christine Dale Fulk from King, on March 22, 1974. On December 29, 1974. David Carl Southern was born to them. Timothy and Christine were divorced, and on November 23, 1985, Timothy married Evelyn Vernon Atkins from Cana, Va. She has two sons, Carl Steven Atkins, born April 11, 1978 and William Shane Atkins, born July 2, 1979.

Robert Gray Southern of King, a son, was born on June 17, 1957. Gray graduated from South Stokes High School and works for North Carolina Department of Motor Vehicles as a Driver's License Examiner. On June 1, 1980, Gray married Sally Carol Roe from Tobaccoville, N.C. They have a daughter, Augustine LaSal Southern, born on April 7, 1981.

Donna Sue Southern of King, a daughter, was born on October 10, 1959. Sue graduated from South Stokes High School and Forsyth Technical College in Winston-Salem. She works for I.L. Long Construction in Winston-Salem and is self employed as an accountant. On November 12, 1977, Sue married Bobby Keith Howell from Germanton, N.C. They have 2 children, a son, Michael Keith Howell, born January 24, 1984, and a daughter, Gina Michelle Howell, born, June 17, 1988.

Carl and Betty are active in community affairs and First Baptist Church of King.

—Betty Sue Gibson Southern

GRADY AND OLA SOUTHERN

736

Grady Lucas Southern, was born June 7, 1902, the son of John Calvin and Rosa Lee Hall Southern, in the Quaker Gap community, Stokes County, where the family farmed.

He was married March 11, 1923, to Ola Mae Fulk from King, N.C. Ola was the daughter of Ernest William and Mary Amanda Southern Fulk. She was born April 13, 1902, in King and grew up there. Ola graduated from King High School and taught school at Creson School in the Poplar Springs community, Stokes County.

Grady and Ola were tenant farmers in the King area until they built their home on Kirby Road, King, N.C. in the 1940's. Ola worked for the King School Cafeteria. Grady and Ola worked for Shore Mercantile Company in King, N.C. Grady became disabled and passed away on August 18, 1959. Ola worked in Winston-Salem at The Anchor Company until she retired, then part time at Hine Bagby.

On July 13, 1933, a son, Grady Carl Southern of King, N.C., was born to them. Carl graduated from King High School, worked for Spector-Red Ball (Hennis Freight) Lines and presently works for Winston-Salem Forsyth County Schools. Carl was elected to serve and the King City Council in 1987. He married Betty Sue Gibson from King, N.C. They have three children; Timothy Lynn Southern, born December 18, 1955, he has a son, David Carl, born December 29, 1974; Robert Gray Southern, born June 17, 1957, he has a daughter, Augustine LaSal, born April 7, 1981: Donna Sue Southern Howell, born October 10, 1959, she has a son, Michael Keith, born January 24, 1984, and a daughter, Gina Michelle, born June 17, 1988.

On January 31, 1942, a son, Ernest Roy Southern of Walkertown, N.C., was born to them. Roy graduated from King High School, works for Duke Power Company in High Point, N.C. He married Faye Fulp from Walkertown, N.C. They have 2 children; Connie Faye Southern, born on May 20, 1967; Darron Roy Southern, born April 23, 1971.

Grady and Ola have a foster daughter, Mary Alice Southern of Raleigh, N.C., born August 29, 1927. She came to live with them on her third birthday. Mary Alice graduated from King High School and High Point School of Nursing and works as a nurse at Raleigh Community Hospital, Raleigh, N.C. She married Walter Thomas Hoyle from Raleigh, N.C. They have three children; Rev. Michael Hoyle of Rural Retreat, Va., he has 2 daughters, Melissa and Sarah; Patricia Hoyle Daniels of Wake Forest, N.C., she has a daughter, Angela; Betsy Hoyle Segandollar of Morrisville, N.C., she has a son, Thomas.

Ola is active in First Baptist Church of King and is a seamstress and has made wedding gowns, bridesmaids dresses, mens, womens and childrens clothes and does all types alterations.

—Betty Sue Gibson Southern

JAMES WILLIAM SOUTHERN

737

James William Southern known as "Jim Bill" was born Dec. 1, 1844. He was the son of William C. and Sarah M. Joyce Southern. He was raised on the farm that had been handed down from his grandparents, Joshua and Mary Carter Southern, on Neatman Creek. Reuben Southern, Jim Bill's great grandfather, settled in Stokes Co., in March 1789 on the waters of Hewins Creek.

James William, at age 17, volunteered for the Confederate Army. He was a member of Company H, 53rd. N.C. Regiment which was led by Captain Spottswood Taylor of Danbury. He was with Lee's army at Appomatox Court House on April 9, 1865 when he surrendered to Ulysses S. Grant.

In his last years, while living next door to his son, William, he told his grandchildren of fighting

James William Southern (1844-1925), Civil War veteran

Conner and Alice Shough Spencer, was born April 29, 1921, in Critz, Va. He had seven brothers and one sister. After graduating from Hardin Reynolds Memorial School in Critz, he attended Virginia Polytechnic Institute, graduating in 1943 with a degree in Agricultural Education. He was a member of the Cadet Corps while at VPI. After leaving college, he served 3½ years (1943-1946) as a captain in the army during World War II.

Frank began his teaching career at Sandy Ridge High School in 1946 where he taught Vocational Agriculture until 1964 when the high schools were consolidated. He then taught and served as department head at North Stokes High School until his retirement in 1982.

Betty Ruth was born April 17, 1927, to Mark Hanna and Amy Scott Shelor in Meadows of Dan, Va. She has one brother and one sister. She graduated from Meadows of Dan High School and attended Radford College.

She taught two years at Hardin Reynolds Memorial School (1945-1947) where she and Frank met. They were married March 12, 1947, and have lived in the Sandy Ridge Community since that time. A son, Frank Conner, Jr., was born to them January 31, 1948, and a daughter, Ruth Alice, March 5, 1949.

Betty Ruth began teaching in 1955 at Sandy Ridge School and completed her college training at High Point College in 1959 with a degree in Business Education. In 1964, she transferred to South Stokes High School and later received a master's degree from UNCG. She retired from the school system in 1987.

Frank, Jr., attended UNC at Chapel Hill after graduating from North Stokes High School. He was married to Joyce Morris in 1973 and lives in Clemmons, N.C., where he is a pharmacist with Revco. They have one son, Daniel Conner, born May 18, 1979.

Ruth graduated from North Stokes High School and attended UNCG. She and Garland Conner were married in 1968. They have two daughters: Carolyn Denise, born August 5, 1969; and Melinda Marie, born October 7, 1970. Ruth completed her degree at UNCG in 1973 and is a teacher at the Sandy Ridge Elementary School. A son, Garland David, Jr., was born September 10, 1975.

Frank operates a small engine repair shop at his home and also does woodwork and welding. He is a member of the Northeast Stokes Volunteer Fire and Rescue Squad. He is a charter member of the Board of Directors of this organization and also of the Sandy Ridge Ruritan Club. He serves on the Board of Directors of the Stoneville-Sandy Ridge Branch of First Union Bank, and served four years as Vice-President of NCVATA, District V. Both he and Betty Ruth are active members of Oak Ridge Baptist Church. He is a member of the Board of Deacons and both serve as Sunday School teachers.

Source: Personal knowledge.

—Betty Ruth Spencer

RUTH DODSON AND WALTER E. SPENCER

741

Ruth Dodson Spencer was born August 4, 1929, in Stokes County at Sandy Ridge, N. C., the youngest of fourteen children born to John Albert and Nancy Webb Dodson. She spent her childhood on the farm at Sandy Ridge. There she graduated from high school in 1947. She was active in church, sports, dramatics, and art. She attended Forsyth Technical School in later years for computer training.

Ruth married Walter Elwood Spencer on May 27, 1947 at York, S. C. Walter was the son of Richard Thomas Spencer and Stella Watkins Spencer, of Lawsonville, N. C. Walter also grew up on a farm. He graduated from high school at Sandy Ridge, N. C. in 1942. He was a good scholar and was active in baseball and basketball. He served three years in the U.S. Navy in the South Pacific, during the Second World War. He returned to Stokes County where he farmed and raised a family. In later years, he worked at R. J. Reynolds Tobacco Co., Winston-Salem, NC. Walter died on March 31, 1985 and was buried in the Spencer family cemetery on Moore's Rd. in Lawsonville, N. C. Walter was born on September 8, 1924.

Ruth and Walter had three children: Rebecca, Arlene, and Wade Spencer. Rebecca was born in Patrick County at Stuart, Virginia, on July 6, 1949. She grew up on the farm and became a registered nurse and worked in Stokes and Forsyth counties and in the state of Alaska. She married Nick Chalfa. She and Nick have two sons: Stephen and Gabriel Chalfa. They live in High Point, N. C. Arlene, the second daughter, was born in Patrick County at Stuart, Va. She studied in Greensboro, N. C. and Boone, N. C. She became a teacher and taught in Western Carolina School of the Deaf. Also in Christian Fellowship School in Granite Falls, N. C. Arlene married Terry Neal, son of Garrett Neal of Eden, N. C. Arlene and Terry have four children: Karen, Mellissa, Andrew and Patty Neal. They all live in Granite Falls, N. C. Arlene was born on June 11, 1952.

The youngest child born to Walter and Ruth was Wade Thomas Spencer. He grew up on the farm in Lawsonville, N. C. and graduated from high school at Lawsonville, then went to college at ASTC at Boone, N. C. He later went to school at R. C. C. at Eden, N. C. He now lives in Winston-Salem, N. C. and works at American Transit Ligiustics in Walkertown, N. C. Wade was born May 1, 1958.

Source: Personal knowledge.

—Ruth Dodson Spencer

CHRISTOPHER COLUMBUS STANLEY

742

He was born in 1827 in Stokes County. His parents were William C. Stanley and Mary ____, who were born and married in Virginia. I have found no record of the marriage yet.

Christopher and Martha Gatewood, daughter of George Gatewood, married 25, October 1854 and they had four (4) children.

George William born 1855 married Mary Red Gunter, 2, September 1877 and had issue. Sarah, born 1857 married Carroll Hicks in 1876 and had issue. John Henry, born 1859, married Sally Melinda Joyce 27, December 1883 and had issue. Christopher Columbus Jr. born May 1861 married Alice Jane Throckmorton 21 Sept. 1882, and had issue.

Christopher joined the Confederacy March 1, 1862 and was in the 22nd Regiment Company H. He died June 7, 1862 of disease at Camp Winder Hospital and is buried in Hollywood Cemetery, Richmond, Virginia.

Martha Gatewood Stanley then married John Stewart in 1864 and had issue. She died July 5, 1905 and is buried at Proximity Cemetery on Phillips Avenue, Greensboro, N.C.

Source: Family research.

—James B. Stanley Sr.

FRANCIS STEEL FAMILY

743

Francis Steel was born 11 Mar. 1759 in the part of Albemarle Co., Va. that became Amherst Co. He was a soldier in the Revolutionary War from Amherst Co., Va. When he applied for a pension for his service, he stated that he served under Capt. Overton, Col. Joseph Cabell, Richard Ballinger, Capt. John Stewart, Col. Davies, and Col. Gaultrie. He was in the Battles of Stony Point and Paulus Hook and the Seige of Yorktown. He also furnished a substitute during part of the war.

After the war, Francis Steel married Elizabeth Neal, daughter of Daniel Neal (or O'Neal) and Mary Dodson, on 1 Jul. 1784 in Bedford Co., Va. She may have been born in Charles Co., Md., but her family was in Bedford Co., Va. by 1769. Francis and Elizabeth settled on Auslin Creek in Bedford Co., where their two sons were born.

Francis and Elizabeth moved to Stokes Co., N.C. about 1803. They lived the rest of their lives in Snow Creek Tsp west of Sandy Ridge. Elizabeth died in 1838. Francis was living with his son Andrew when the US Census was taken in 1840 but died 18 Dec. 1840.

Their son Andrew Steel (c1788-1873) was married 7 Nov. 1810 in Stokes Co. to Ruth Banks (1789-1875). Andrew farmed in Snow Creek Tsp all his life. He and Ruth had seven children:

(1) John Steele (c1815?-c1843?) married Nancy Hutcherson (c1815-after 1870). Their children were Pleasant F. m. Nancy Jane Hutcherson, Andrew B. (Benjamin or Bruce) m. Margaret Mary Hawkins, John W., Mary A. unm., Rowan Hutcherson m. Nancy Jane Hutcherson, and Frank.

(2) Mary Ann Steele (1819-1903) married Thomas S. Hutcherson (1818-1900). Their children were Mary Ann Ruth m. Samuel Marion David Ward, William Paisley m. Ellen Victoria Orr, Sarah Elizabeth m. (1) John Prior Stovall (2) James Monroe Gatewood, John Andrew Thomas m.

He was a barber in Walnut Cove until his death February 20, 1969. He was married to the former Sylvia Holland on September 2, 1967.

Curtis Jr. and Juanita have two boys. Greg was born December 10, 1955. He is married to Debbie Boles. They have a daughter, Lauren, born May 23, 1984 and a son, Kyle, born April 17, 1987. Greg is a Pharmacist at King Drug Co. in King, N. C. Debbie is a Lab Technician and works for Reynolds Tobacco in Winston-Salem, N.C.

Barry Southern was born March 12, 1959. He met Martha Hayes of Louisburg while they were attending school at UNC-Chapel Hill. They were married August 7, 1983. Both are Pharmacists and they live in Kernersville, N. C.

Iris Southern Bowles daughter of William A. and Cora Hicks Southern was born September 23, 1912. She lives near the old Southern home place in the Bethel Baptist Church Community. She received her education at Walnut Cove High School and Appalachian State Teachers College. She taught in the Meadows and Walnut Cove schools for forty-five years. She is a member of Bethel Baptist Church.

On December 18, 1935 she was married to J. Harvey Bowles of King, N. C. He is a member of Bethel Baptist Church and was a farmer and carpenter until he retired.

Iris and Harvey have one son, John Van Bowles, born August 5, 1937. After attending school in Walnut Cove, he enrolled in Greer Automotive School in Chicago, Ill. He graduated from Greer in 1954. He owns and operates JVB Automotive of King, N. C. He married Gayle Marie White of King on July 23, 1960. She is Bookkeeper for JVB Automotive. Van and Gayle have two children. Tamara Gayle was born June 23, 1962. She is married to Michael Allen of Tobaccoville and they own and operate Sound Track Music Store in King. They have two children. Joshua was born November 30, 1985 and Joey September 18, 1987.

Rodney Van Bowles was born March 1, 1966. He is a South Stokes H. S. graduate and is an Automotive Technician for JVB Automotive. He is married to Shannon Martin of King and they live in the Bethel Baptist Church Community of Walnut Cove. Shannon is an Accountant for Watson and Sink Associates in Winston-Salem, N. C.

Mary Alma Southern was born May 29, 1915 to W. A. and Cora H. Southern. She attended Walnut Cove High School and Appalachian State Teachers College. She taught in the Francisco and King Schools for forty-five years. She was married to James S. Barr on August 12, 1942 and divorced in 1970.

Sources: Family Bible, personal knowledge.

—Alma S. Barr

WILLIAM E. AND GLIDA G. SPAINHOUR

739

William Ernest Spainhour, son of John Henry and Martha E. Moser Spainhour, was born in a log cabin within 150 yards of where he lives today, Nov. 24, 1888. There were eight children in the family; Effie L., Oscar L., Charlie F., William E., Henry E., Bertha C., John R. and Pearly A.

His paternal grandparents were Martin Thomas and Elizabeth Alrdidge Spainhour, great-grandparents Johannes and Eliazebeth Helsabeck Spainhour, and great-great-grandparents John Jacob and Anna Catherine Volk (Fulk) Spainhour who received a land grant from North Carolina March 4, 1774 and were some of the first settlers in the King area, fifteen years before Stokes County was created. This grant included a large part of where King is today.

His maternal grandparents where William (after whom he was named) and Anna Teague Moser.

He attended school at Hard Luck, a one-room building near where the new fire station is located; Hustler, a one-room school west of Five Forks, and one year at Rural Hall. In 1911 he decided to venture out into the world and see his fortune. He went to Missouri and obtained a job in a lead mine. One year of this back-breaking work and he realized that the rocky hillsides of Stokes County were a much better place to live and work, so he came home and has been happy with his choice ever since.

Glida A. Garner, daughter of Boston W. and Elizabeth Knight Garner, was born Nov. 26, 1898 in a rustic cabin about one-fourth mile from the Spainhour home. W. E. recalls that when he was ten years old, Mr. Garner came to their house and said that his wife was sick and asked Mr. Spainhour if he would go get his mother-in-law Mrs. Knight who lived about where Hastings Plant now is located. That night a baby girl was born to the Garners. He and his mother went to see the new baby next day, and he says that he first got acquainted with his future wife when she was one day old. Miss Garner went to school at King. (Hard Luck was a one-room building; a two-room school was built about one-half mile down the road and it was named King. Two years later this building was jacked up and two rooms built beneath and this was the first King High School.) Her grandparents were Boston and Edna Rumley Garner and Joab and Rossana Ballard Knight. There were nine children in this family, Glida, Rodeamie, Thomas, Earon, Guy, Edna, Ersie, Bertha and Frank.

The families were close in distance and neighborliness and the young people saw each other nearly every day. Mr. Spainhour who was ten years older than Miss Garner said, "no romantic notion ever entered my head about her but I did notice she was one smart youn'un".

After returning from the west he became romantically involved with a young lady about a mile away and in going to visit her he crossed through the Garner's yard. He often stopped and talked with members of the family and gradually noticed that young Gilda was developing into a beautiful young lady. One day he decided there was no use in walking any farther in quest of romance so she became the object of his affection.

Nov. 4, 1914, three weeks before her 16th birthday, he hitched up "Sally Cloud", a good plow horse and carriage horse to his shiny new buggy, and he and Glida drove over to his brother-in-law Sam Moore, where Henry Holder a J. P. from Tobaccoville met them and performed the marriage ceremony. She said that after the wedding Mr. Holder sang a love song in Dutch. Glida Garner was married in a dress she had made from material she had bought with money she had earned. He was often kidded about "robbing the cradle" but he took it with the good nature that has always been a part of the man.

While he was raising his family he supplemented their income by raising and peddling vegetables, fruits, chickens, eggs, butter etc. Some years, especially 1939 when a hail storm just about destroyed his tobacco crop, this extra income is what kept them going.

He raised a tobacco crop every year until 1980 when he decided that at 91 he needed to slow down, but continues to raise a garden which he enjoys working in. He drove a car until he was 92; his eyes were giving him some trouble so he did not renew his license.

The Spainhours and their families have been faithful and active members of Antioch Methodist Church for many years. When he could no longer drive, it so happened that the New Testament Baptist Church was built almost at the edge of his yard, so now they walk to church every Sunday. They are a devoted couple to each other, their family, community and church. They had twelve children, 10 of them living, all good citizens, hard workers and all living nearby. Their children are: Herbert, Gertrude (deceased), Hazel, Robert, Clifton, Augusta, John Henry, Rebecca, Frances, W. E. Jr., Jaqueline (deceased) and Kenneth.

They were selected as Grand Marshals for the King Centennial Parade, a very appropriate choice as he was born the year that the post office was established at King's Cabin and the Atlantic and Cape Fear Railroad started operation. For the past few years there has been a triple celebration for them at King Recreation Center. Their birthdays and wedding anniversary are all in November. Friends by the hundreds attend and honor this couple where the entire community realizes that here are two special people who deserve extra attention.

They have lived their entire lives, except for the year he went west, within one mile of their present home on Spainhour Road. Incidently this road was named after him.

They are very much aware that they have been blessed with good health, a reasonable amount of material possessions, a devoted family, and many many friends, and an important part of their daily lives is an expression of gratitude to God for these blessings.

—Robert Carroll

FRANK AND BETTY RUTH SPENCER

740

Frank Conner Spencer, Sr., a son of George

William Andrew and Bessie Lou Steele

Lawsonville. Earl died May 30, 1970 and is buried in the Oak Ridge Baptist Church Cemetery.

Frances Virginia Steele, their second daughter, was born May 20, 1911. She married Ralph Rhodes on November 3, 1928. They live at Sandy Ridge and have one son, Donald.

Claude Andrew Steele, their third son, was born March 2, 1913. He died July 5, 1913, and is buried in the Oak Ridge Baptist Church Cemetery.

James Wesley Steele, their fourth son, was born October 13, 1914. He married Gracie Mabe in December, 1936. They live in Walnut Cove and have four children, Kenneth, Michael, Cynthia, and Wanda.

Eunice Hildrid Steele, their third daughter, was born June 1, 1916. She married Thomas Shelton on September 9, 1931. They live at Sandy Ridge and have two children, Bobby Wayne and Helen.

Elsie Margaret Steele, their fourth daughter, was born May 6, 1918. She married Leonard Rhodes on January 2, 1937. They live at Sandy Ridge and have one daughter, Kay.

William Ralph Steele, their fifth son, was born April 14, 1920. He married Lucille Hall on July 25, 1945. They had four children, Margie, Joan, Donna, and Dwayne. Lucille lives at Sandy Ridge. Ralph died October 22, 1987, and is buried in the cemetery across the road from Oak Ridge Baptist Church.

Lloyd Marion Steele, their sixth son, was born July 18, 1921. He died the same day and is buried in the Oak Ridge Baptist Church Cemetery.

Billie Oscar Steele, their seventh son, was born June 15, 1926. He married Angela Tilley on November 13, 1946. They live at Sandy Ridge and have two daughters, Pamela and Shelia.

William Andrew Steele died April 18, 1961 and Bessie Lou Steele died October 18, 1954 and are buried in the Oak Ridge Baptist Church Cemetery.

Sources: Family Bible, relatives, and personal knowledge.

—Kay Frye

THE LINEAGE OF THE WILLIAM ERNEST STEELE FAMILY

746

Francis Steele was born in Albemarle County, Virginia, on March 11, 1759. Francis' father was also named Francis (he was still living during the Revolutionary War). Francis married Elizabeth Neal (b. 1761) in July of 1784. Elizabeth was the daughter of Daniel Neal and Mary Dodson of Bedford County, Virginia. Daniel was born around 1716 at Neal's Choice, Maryland, and died September 22, 1800. Mary died January 29, 1807. Daniel was the son of John and Eliza Diggs Neal of Charles County, Maryland. John died in 1733. Mary's father was Walter Dodson. Francis Steele fought in the Revolutionary War and received a pension up until his death on September 18, 1840 (Pension # S 7602). Elizabeth died in Bedford County, Virginia, in 1838. Francis and Elizabeth Steele had a son, William, who was born in 1793 in Virginia.

William Steele married Jane "Jincy" Allen on February 25, 1816, in Stokes County. Jincy was born in 1797 in North Carolina. William and Jincy both died between the years 1882 and 1889. William and Jincy Steele had a son, Samuel Duke, on May 21, 1821, in Stokes County.

Samuel Duke Steel, who was a soldier in the Confederate Army, married Martha Hawkins Shelton on March 5, 1867. Martha was previously married to Gabriel O. Shelton, who died during the Civil War. Martha, born November 8, 1838, was the daughter of Joel and Mary Polly "Paulina" Brown Hawkins. Paulina was the daughter of Hubbard (b. 1772) and Elizabeth Martin Brown (b. 1775), and they both died in 1849. Elizabeth was the daughter of Joseph (b. 1745, d. 1809) and Mildred "Milly" (b. 1748, d. 1834) Martin. Samuel Duke and Martha H. Steel had four children: Samuel Houston, Sherman, Mary Jennie, and Eliza. Samuel Duke died April 5, 1895 and Martha died February 19, 1922. They are buried in the family cemetery in Sandy Ridge.

Samuel Houston Steele was born January 19, 1868, in Stokes County. He married Mary Anne Hutchinson, who was born December 21, 1869, on May 12, 1889. Mary Anne was raised at the Oxford Orphanage where her mother Nannie Lawrence Hutchinson worked after her husband, John Andrew Hutchinson, died on May 15, 1874. Nannie was the daughter of James and Elizabeth Lawrence, and John was the son of Thomas "Tom" and Mary Hutchinson. Nannie died December 31, 1880. Nannie and John were the first people to be buried at Oak Ridge Baptist Church Cemetery. (Their tombstones were recently restored by their great-granddaughter, Mary Etta Steele Young.) Samuel Houston Steele was a farmer and enjoyed hunting. He was the first of the Steels to add the extra "e" at the end of his name to delineate between two groups of Steels. Mary Anne was a school teacher and enjoyed crocheting and quilting. They lived on the family farm off Steele Road in Sandy Ridge. Samuel Houston died July 23, 1945, and Mary Anne died February 8, 1964. They are both buried at Oak Ridge Baptist Church Cemetery in Sandy Ridge. Samuel Houston and Mary Anne Steele had seven children: Nannie, Luther, William Ernest, Elsie, Quincy, Pearl and Caleb.

William Ernest Steele was born April 9, 1904 in Stokes County. He married Ruth Newman, daughter of Jim and Sally Newman. William Ernest and Ruth had one son, Vincent Demitrius Steele. Ruth died November, 1927.

William Ernest married Sarah Elizabeth Moore May 12, 1930. Sarah Elizabeth was born April 6, 1909, in Scott County, Virginia, to William Franklin (b. 03-09-1875, d. 03-07-1927) and Nora Etta Burke Moore (b. 03-21-1879, d. 12-27-1972). They are buried in the Nickelsville Baptist Church Cemetery, Nicklesville, Virginia.

William Franklin was the son of John and Frances Barker Moore and Nora Etta was the daughter of Steve and Sarah Elizabeth Schulcher Dean Burke. William Ernest Steele was a farmer and a deacon at Oak Ridge Baptist Church. He enjoyed fishing and hunting. He died August 10, 1969. Sarah Elizabeth was an elementary school teacher at Moore's School, Danbury, Lawsonville, and Sandy Ridge. She was a Sunday School teacher at Oak Ridge Baptist Church and enjoyed crocheting and knitting. She died September 27, 1982. William Ernest and Sarah Eliabeth are buried along side Ruth at the Oak Ridge Baptist Church Cemetery. William Ernest and Sarah Elizabeth Steele had four children: Mary Etta, Betty "Gene", Ernest "Akers", and one son that died shortly after birth.

Vincent (b. 11-09-1927) married Thelma Hazelwood and they have two children, Cheryl and Gary. They also have two grandchildren, Stephanie and Gary. They all reside in Stoneville.

Mary Etta (b. 07-06-1931) married Wiley Leonard (Dick) Young and they have homes in Mount Airy and Sandy Ridge. They have two daughters, Elizabeth Ann and Lynnette. They also have two grandchildren, Joshua and Jeffery. They all live in Mount Airy.

Gene (b. 04-16-1933) married James Adams and they have homes in King and in Yukon, Oklahoma. They have two sons, Jimmy of Winston-Salem, and Bobby, US Navy, Charleston, South Carolina. They also have two grandchildren, Amy and Justin of Winston-Salem.

Akers (b. 04-21-1944) married Estelle Riggs and they have two sons, Rodney and Randall. They all reside in Sandy Ridge.

Infant Steele (b. and d. 1942) is buried in the Oak Ridge Baptist Church Cemetery in Sandy Ridge.

Mary Etta and Akers still own the family farm, now in its fourth generation of family ownership, just off Steele Road, in Sandy Ridge.

Sources: Family records, deeds, *Danbury Reporter* April 19, 1989.

—Lynnette Young

Nancy Frances Lawrence, Nancy Jane m. Rowan Hutcherson Steel, Evelyn T. Allen m. William Andrew Steel, Martin Luther m. Cornelia Moore Southern, and Martha A. m. (1) Peter W. Payne (2) William D. Huff.

(3) Andrew Dotson Steele (1821-1873) married Eliza Ann Southern (1829-1894). Their children were William Andrew m. Eveline Fountain Olive (and Evelyn T. Allen Hutcherson?), Mary F. m. Henderson Southern, John J. C. unm., Elizabeth Ann m. John William Robertson, Lucy J. unm., and Ruth A. m. T. Luther Hutchinson.

(4) Daniel W. Steele (c1823-after 1880) married his cousin Nancy R. Steele (1826-1900). They had no children of their own, but helped raise some of the children of Nancy's sister Levina Steele Martin.

(5) Ann E. Steele (c1829-after 1870) married her cousin William Pinckney Steele (c1819-after 1889). They had no children.

(6) Ruth C. Steele (c1830-1893) married Barrister Coleman Pringle (1827-1897). They had at least two children, Andrew Allen and Sarah Ann m. William Rufus Carter.

(7) Margaret Steele (c1832-c1878?) never married.

The other son of Francis and Elizabeth was William Steel (c1793-between 1884 and 1889). He married Jane (called Jincy) Allen (c1797-after 1880) on 25 Feb. 1816 in Stokes Co. Like his brother, he was a farmer near Sandy Ridge in Snow Creek Tsp. He and Jincy had about eight children. (Frankly, I have had trouble reconciling the names in various source records; if anyone can set the record straight, I would like to hear from them):

(1) William Pinckney Steele (c1819-after 1889) first married Frances H. Baker (? -before 1860), then married his cousin Ann E. Steele (c1829-after 1870). He had no children by either wife.

(2) Samuel D. Steele (1821-1895) married Mrs. Martha Hawkins Shelton (1838-1922), widow of Gabriel O. Shelton. Their children were Samuel Houston m. Mary Ann Hutcherson, Mary Jane m. Charles E. Beasley, Louisa m. Artemus C. Amos, and William Sherman m. Nora Alverta Joyce. Samuel helped raise the children of his sister Levina Steele Martin, including my great grandmother.

(3) Levina J. Steele (1823-c1859) married R. Martin (1825-c1895?). Their children were William Franklin m. Martha A. V. Martin, John M., James R. unm., Nancy Sarah Jane m. John Nicholson Taylor Martin, Louisa Ann m. Madison Franklin Martin (my great grandparents), and Samuel S. d.inf.

(4) Nancy R. Steele (1826-1900) married her cousin Daniel W. Steele (c1823-after 1880) — see above.

(5) Elizabeth Ann Steele (c1829-after 1889) married Floyd Wilkins (c1821- ?). I do not know the names of their children.

(6) Louisa D. Steele (c1834-after 1889) is possibly the Sarah Palison named in the settlement of William Steel's estate. Louisa was single and living with her brother Samuel D. Steele in both 1860 and 1870. I have no further information about her.

(7) Catherine A. Steele (c1837-after 1889) married Andrew L. Alley (c1829- ?). They had at least two children, Ellen and Columbia.

(8) S. B. Steele (? -after 1889). I only know of this person (presumably a son) from the settlement of William Steel's estate. There was also a Temperance Steele who lived with William and Jincy, but I am unable to establish her relationship to them.

Sources: Interviews with family members, cemetery records, Bible records, courthouse and archives records, US Census records, DAR records.

—Dr. J. Kenneth Martin

SAMUEL HOUSTON AND MARY ANN HUTCHERSON STEELE
744

Samuel Houston Steele was born on January 19, 1868, to Samuel Duke and Martha A. Steele of Sandy Ridge. Samuel was one of four children. On May 12, 1889, Samuel married Mary Ann Hutcherson, the daughter of John Andrew and Nannie Frances Hutcherson. Samuel and Mary were married at the home of Thomas Hutcherson.

When Mary was less than eight years old her mother was widowed, leaving her mother with small children to raise alone. Mrs. Hutcherson was given employment at the Oxford Orphanage caring for the children, cooking, and cleaning. She remained on the staff for three years to be near Mary and her younger sister Flora.

After finishing school at the Oxford Orphanage, Mary Hutcherson returned to Stokes County and her grandfather's home in Sandy Ridge. When Mary was 17 she was baptized, becoming a member of Oak Ridge Baptist Church in Sandy Ridge. Shortly thereafter she met and married Samuel Houston Steele, settling down to raise a large family on a large farm. Samuel was a farmer all his life. He also was very active in the church, being a deacon for many years. He also helped to cut and haul the logs for the first church building.

Mary Ann Hutherson Steele

Samuel Houston and Mary Ann Hutherson Steele

Mr. and Mrs. Steele had four girls and three boys. The Steele's lived in Sandy Ridge all their lives. Mr. Steele died July 23, 1945 and was buried in the Oak Ridge cemetery. Mrs. Steele died February 8, 1964, also being buried in the Oak Ridge cemetery.

Sources: Family Bible, newspaper *Charity and Children, Thomasville, N.C.* Mary Ann Hutcherson Steele's scrapbook.

—Amelia Wood Dalton

WILLIAM ANDREW STEELE
745

William Andrew Steele was born in Stokes County on August 9, 1887, to Andrew B. and Mary Margaret Hawkins Steele. He married Bessie Lou Priddy, the daughter of Elder Paul Priddy and Sally Virginia Oakley Priddy in November, 1905. They lived on the Shelton road about three miles from Delta United Methodist Church. They farmed for a living. They had eleven children, seven boys and four girls.

Samuel Otis Steele, their first son, was born February 2, 1907. He married Mozelle Vernon on December 20, 1930. They live at Sandy Ridge and had five children, Virginia Ann, Norman, O'Neil, Royce, and De'lane. De'lane died March 26, 1957, and is buried at Oak Ridge Baptist Church Cemetery.

Harry Paul Steele, their second son, was born June 18, 1908. He married Odell Vernon on December 24, 1933. They live at Sandy Ridge and have four children. Frances, Clifton, Gladys, and Steve.

Inice Mae Steele, their first daughter, was born October 11, 1909. She married Earl Moore on December 17, 1926. They had three children, Conrad, Rebecca, and Bessie Lee. Inice lives at

children: Robert James (deceased), Roy, and Mary Ruth.

Theo never married and is deceased.

Mattie married Noah Reid. Their five children are Elizabeth, Pauline, Matthew, Norman, and Minnie Grey.

Arthur never married and is deceased.

Martha married Charlie Tuttle. They had seven children: Robert, Philip, Junior, Betty, Faye (deceased), Patricia (deceased) and Leon (deceased).

Tom is married to Sadie Phillips.

Louise died at the age of 12 months.

Sadie married Clarence Neal. Their children are: Conrad, Jerusha Ann, and Josephine.

The surviving children of J. J. and Lucy Goins Stephens are: Ida who is a widow and lives in Walnut Cove; Tom and his wife Sadie live in High Point, N. C.; Sadie is a widow and lives in Archdale and Mattie maintains her home with Noah Reid in Walnut Cove.

Source: Family knowledge and research.

—Minnie Grey Reid Young

PERCY MARION STEPHENS 749

Percy Marion Stephens was born in Peters Creek Township north of Danbury Dec. 1, 1902, the second child of James Henry Stephens and Elizabeth (Bettie) Whitten Stephens. Her parents were James S. and Susan Whitten. His brothers were Manie Odell Stephens (Manie Odell later changed the spelling of his name to Stevens), Otis Stephens, and Ezra Stephens. His only sister is Eva Stephens Rorrer.

His grandparents were John H. Stephens, born in Virginia in 1825, and Susannah L. Throckmorton Stephens, born in North Carolina in 1823. She died about 1908.

John H. Stephens was residing in Peters Creek Township when he enlisted in Co. F, 21st. N. C. Regiment on May 29, 1861, shortly after the outbreak of the Civil War. He was wounded in the Battle of First Manassas in Virginia and died at Front Royal, Virginia Sept. 28, 1861. He is buried in the Confederate Cemetery at Front Royal.

Percy Marion Stephens and Mayana Mabe, born July 17, 1900, daughter of John W. Mabe and Nancy Riggs Mabe, of Peters Creek Township, were married May 8, 1923. In 1924, shortly after their marriage, they moved to Danbury and occupied an apartment in the old Taylor Hotel and on the lower level of the building he established a barber shop. In later years he operated a mercantile business in conjunction with his barber shop in the Petree Building in Danbury.

In 1946, he and his wife purchased the McCanless Hotel in Danbury, and on an adjoining lot erected a building that housed his barber shop and mercantile business. P. Marion Stephens died suddenly on Oct. 23, 1958, while on duty in the store. Mayana M. Stephens to operate the business until his death on March 11, 1971. They are buried in the Danbury Cemetery.

P. Marion Stephens and Mayana M. Stephens were the parents of five children: Twins Mary Lois (See H.M. Joyce II sketch) and Marion Odell (familiarly known as Morris) Stephens were born March 22, 1924. Morris attended Danbury and Walnut Cove schools. He served in the U. S. Marine Corps in the South Pacific during World War II. He attended photography school in San Diego, CA. His wife is the former Verla Smith, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Elkin Smith of Walnut Cove. Jerry Stephens is their only child. Morris died in Alexandria, Va. May 8, 1988. He is buried in Danbury Cemetery.

James Jarvis Stephens was born July 23, 1925. He attended schools in Danbury and Walnut Cove and graduated from High Point College. During World War II, he served in the U. S. Navy in England. He is married to Nancy Williams Stephens, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. E. F. Williams of High Point, N.C. Frank Stephens is their only child.

Donald Stephens was born Oct. 27, 1926. He attended schools in Danbury and Walnut Cove, and during World War II he was a member of the U. S. Army stationed in Italy. Donald died as a result of an automobile accident in Guilford County in January, 1982. He is buried in Riverview Cemetery in Madison. Donald was an active business and civic leader in Madison. Following his death, a new bridge, for which he had worked tirelessly, was erected over the Dan River at Madison and named in his honor. Donald married Isabell Kellam, a daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Harry Kellam of Madison, N.C. Their children are Mark Stephens, Harry Stephens, and Chad Stephens.

Zane Gray Stephens was born Feb. 5, 1929. He attended schools in Danbury and Walnut Cove. He served in the U. S. Navy and Air Force during World War II. He is married to the former Ann Holms, daughter of William Floyd Holms and Ethel Holms Sharp of Kannapolis, N.C. He attended watchmaker's school in Spencer, NC. Ann and Zane Gray are the parents of four children: Ronnie, Debra, Michael, and Vickie.

Sources: Personal knowledge, *N.C. Troops 1861-1865*, N.C. Department of Archives and History.

—Lois Stephens Joyce

MANIE ODELL AND JOSIE RHODES STEVENS 750

Manie Stevens was born March 7, 1905, to James Stephens (July 8, 1885) and Elizabeth (Betty) Whitten Stephens in Stokes County. Josie Marie Rhodes was born August 9, 1914, to William Wesley Rhodes and Jennie Gray Rhodes in the Lawsonville community of Stokes County.

Manie and Josie were married in Danbury on December 22, 1929, by Justice of the Peace James B. Joyce. On December 18, 1930 their first child, Velmalene, was born at the Rhodes home in Lawsonville. Some months later, the couple moved to Martinsville, VA. where Manie worked as a barber.

On September 17, 1932, their second child, a son, was born. This child was stillborn. In January, 1937 Josie graduated from Continental Beauty College in High Point, North Carolina. After this she operated a beauty shop in the town of Kernersville for several months. She then opened a beauty shop in the town of Danbury, and later moved this business to the Lawsonville community where her parents operated a store. The Stevenses later bought the store and together they operated this establishment for many years.

Manie Stevens joined the Piney Grove Primitive Baptist Church on June 6, 1949, and was ordained an Elder of that Church on August 3, 1946. He served as Moderator for the Sandy Level Primitive Baptist Association.

On September 28, 1940, another daughter was born to the marriage. Jeanette Marie, like her sister, was born at the home in Lawsonville. Larry Manie was born on September 3, 1945; Barry James was born on November 1, 1947; and Susan Annette was born October 27, 1956.

In 1971 Manie and Josie built a new store and beauty shop in Patrick County, VA. The land where the store was built had belonged to Josie's grandfather, John Gray. On adjoining land they built a trailer park and started a housing development. In 1977 the couple moved back to their home in Lawsonville where Josie opened a beauty shop and adjoining dress shop.

In 1966 they sold the family store to their youngest son, Barry, who was only eighteen years old at the time. He eventually bought the Virginia store also.

Manie Stevens died on July 8, 1985, at their home in Lawsonville. On September 22, 1988 Josie passed away following a lengthy illness.

Sources: Personal knowledge of Velmalene S. Leake, Susan Stevens Williams.

—Velmalene Stevens Leake

DANIEL STEWARD FAMILY 751

Daniel Steward (parents unknown) was born in Davidson County around 1814. The 1850 census records shows Daniel, wife Nancy (maiden name unknown), son William, and daughters — Charity, Chloe, and Elizabeth. They were living in the North sub-division of Davidson County near the Forsyth County line, known as the Abbotts Creek area.

Between 1850 and 1851, Daniel's wife died and he married Nancy Patterson Bodenheimer on January 12, 1852.

William M. Steward, the oldest child, entered the Civil War on July 25, 1862. Records show he enlisted in Wake County and joined the 21st Regiment Company A as a private.

William was wounded in late March of 1865, by a gunshot wound to his leg and was hospitalized in Richmond, Virginia, where he was captured on April 3, 1865. He survived this, and records show that he settled in Surry County around Mt. Airy.

Daniel and Nancy Bodenheimer Steward purchased land in Forsyth County on February 22, 1869, through the Homestead Act. Map checking has proved this area to be known as Hanes Town

IN MEMORY OF WILLIAM RALPH STEELE

747

William Ralph Steele was born April 14, 1920 in Stokes county, the son of William Andrew Steele and Bessie Lou Priddy. Ralph served his country in the United States Army for two years. Ralph was educated in the Sandy Ridge Community where he lived all of his life. Ralph was affiliated with Oak Ridge Baptist Church for many years. Ralph married Minnie Lucille Steele, daughter of Marion Shores Hall and Sallie Cornelia Martin. Ralph and Lucille were married by T. G. Williams on July 25, 1945, in the Snow Creek Township of Stokes County.

L-R: First Row — William Ralph Steele and Lucille Hall Steele. Second Row — William Dwayne, Margie Glidewell, Joan Amos, Donna Hodge.

William Ralph Steele

Ralph and Lucille have four children, their first born is Margie Lou Steele born July 2, 1951, in Rockingham County, Margie married Thomas Glidewell, son of James Homer Glidewell and Martha Bell Heath on March 5, in Stokes County. Margie and Thomas have three daughters; Michelle Glidewell, born Oct. 24, 1976, in Rockingham County. Twin daughters, Kristy and Misty Glidewell born Jan. 15, 1982, in Forsyth County. Margie drives a school bus for Sandy Ridge School. Thomas works for Central Telephone Company. They make their home in Sandy Ridge.

Ralph and Lucille's second child; Patricia Joan Steele born Sept. 5, 1952, in Rockingham County. Joan married Dean Amos, son of Caryle and Pearl Amos, on Aug. 1, 1970, in Stokes County. Joan and Dean have two children, Rodney Dean Amos, born June 1, 1978, in Forsyth County and Tabitha DeLea Amos, born April 8, 1978, in Forsyth County. Joan is a housewife and Dean is a disabled veteran. They make their home in Sandy Ridge.

Ralph and Lucille's third child Donna Lucille Steele was born Feb. 28, 1954, in Rockingham County. Donna married Robert Hodge, son of Jessie R. Hodge and Mary Sue Brown on June 8, 1973, in Stokes County. Robert and Donna have two daughters. Heather Dawn Hodge, born Nov. 11, 1978, in Patrick County Va. Hanna Steele Hodge, born April 27, 1988, in Forsyth County. Donna drives a bus for Sandy Ridge School and Robert works in textiles. They make their home in Sandy Ridge.

Ralph and Lucille's youngest child, William Dwayne Steele was born April 6, 1962, in Rockingham County. Dwayne married Tina Nickelston, daughter of Moir Wesley Nickelston and Madeline Joyce on Sept. 18, 1982, in Stokes County. Tina and Dwayne have two children, Brandie DeLea Steele born Aug. 1, 1983, in Stokes County and William Andrew Steele, born Jan. 28, 1988, born in Rockingham County. Dwayne makes his home in Sandy Ridge.

Ralph bought his first parcel of land in the fall of 1945. This tract was approx. sixty acres with a house on it. This is where he and Lucille started their lives together and the first home for all four of their children.

In 1963 Ralph bought the old homeplace which had been in the family for at least two generations of Steeles before him. The year the house was built is unknown, the landscaping and the appearance of the house have changed considerably over the years, but is still in the family. Lucille makes her home there. It is the type of home that was built to house several generations. It has a large spacious yard and the big rooms are the kind of place a child or grandchild can return to and feel comfortable and safe. It is a place where more generations of Steeles can call home someday.

Ralph also bought another tract of about thirty acres on Philips Road. Ralph used the land for farming tobacco. He made his living by farming tobacco and he knew how to make it pay, as is evident by his past success. He owned and controlled a fine farm on which he produced some of the finest tobacco in the community. He was well known for his farming ability.

All of his years were spent living off his land. Not only did he grow tobacco, he also grew wheat and corn for flour and meal. He raised vegetable gardens, which were canned and made ready for the winter. The cows were milked in the evening for the family's dairy products; chickens were raised for eggs; beef and pork for the family's meat source. He was a man who kept up the old tradition of providing for his family on the land he lived on, right up until the last.

Ralph Steele was a prominent and well respected man in the Sandy Ridge Community. He served his country and his Lord.

He provided well for his family and at his death was returned home one last time to the house and land he loved so well, for friends and family to pay their last respects.

William Ralph Steele was laid to rest Oct. 24, 1987, in Oak Ridge Baptist Church Cemetery.

Source: Family knowledge.

—Deborah G. McHone

JOHN JULIUS AND LUCY GOINS STEPHENS

748

John Julius Stephens was born August 4, 1868, and died December 31, 1936. Lucy Goins Stephens was born March 25, 1876, and died November 28, 1938. Their descendants follow.

Frank married Irene Lawson. Their children: Delilah, Beatrice, Thad (deceased) and Willie (deceased). Irene died and Frank married Ada Lankford. They had three children: Frances Laura (deceased), David, and Helen.

Maggie married Will Boles. Their children were Julius, Annie, Raymond (deceased), Eugene (deceased), Claude, Mary Lee and Auburn.

Delilah married John Stultz. They had three children: Clarence, Barbara Ann and J. D.

Ida married Dewey Reid. They had seven children: D. S. Jr. (deceased), William, Ellis, Spencer (deceased), Wilma (deceased), Edith, and Eunice.

Jonah married Nora Lankford. They had three children: Maxine, Stanley, and Junior.

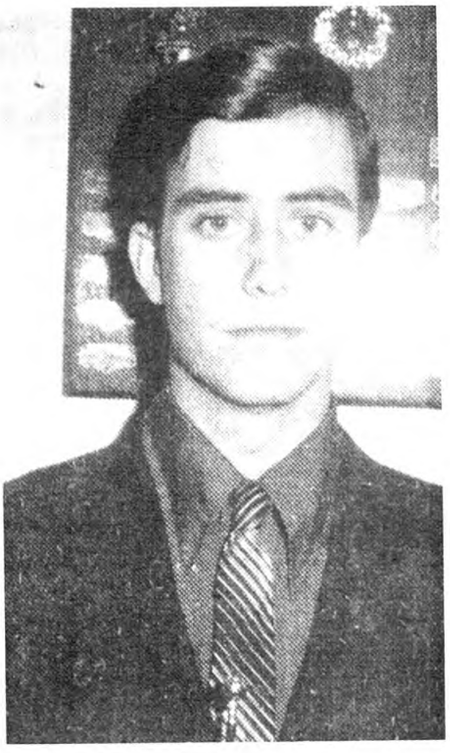
Fannie married Matthew Reid. They had three

JOSEPH H. STEWART AND MARY ELLEN BROWN

755

Joseph Stewart was born in 1812 to Samuel Stewart and Sarah Shelton. Joseph married in 1822 Mary Ellen Brown (born 1817), a daughter of John Brown and Elizabeth Ruth Stewart. To this union were born eight children.

Joseph Henry and Alfred Shelton Stewart



Joseph T. Stewart (Dec. 7, 1952) great-great-grandson of Joseph Stewart

Sarah Elizabeth Stewart was born in August of 1834; she married on March 20, 1851 Henry H. Cardwell. Alfred Shelton was born August 13, 1836; he married on October 27, 1860 Frances Evelyn Reddick. Mary Jane Stewart was born in 1838; she married Enoch Benton Prim February 22, 1855. Joseph Henry Stewart was born April 20, 1845; he married on February 10, 1870 Nancy Jane Reid. Eliza Frances Stewart was born March 11, 1847; she married on November 15, 1877 Tandy Columbus White. Malissa Julie Ann Stewart was born April 24, 1849; she married on April 17, 1870 John Howard Young. Mintoria Stewart was born April 13, 1851; she married on October 28, 1869 John Hill Alley. Virginia Stewart, the youngest child, never married; she was born in 1858.

Joseph Stewart was a blacksmith and farmer. He ran a shop near Amostown in 1850. Joseph Stewart died after 1880 but before 1900. Mary Ellen, his wife, died in the 1860's. They are buried in a cemetery on Power Dam road.

Sources: Stokes County; death, census and marriage records.

—Joseph T. Stewart

JOSEPH HENRY STEWART, JR. FAMILY

756

Joe was born April 20, 1845; he died June 10, 1914. He married Nancy Jane Reid February 10, 1870. Joe was the son of Joseph H. Stewart and Mary Brown. Jane was born July 15, 1850; she died July 2, 1920. She was a daughter of William Reid and Caroline Matilda Mitchell.

Joe was a veteran of the Civil War Co. H, 53rd regiment from Stokes. He was a mail hauler for the county. He lived in Danbury most of his married life. He and Jane had ten children. Lydia Isabelle, born December 1, 1870; married James Young, died in 1894. William Pinkney, born September 24, 1871; died December 15, 1944. He married Margaret Shelton August 9, 1916. Mintoria Jane, born August 31, 1875; died May 23, 1928. She married James Howard Lawson February 22, 1904. Laura Evelyn, born December 30, 1877, died June 1, 1954. She married Wiley Henry Southern December 28, 1902. Walter Raleigh, born December 28, 1879, died January 8, 1917. Samuel Henry, born March 13, 1882; died September 27, 1953. Mary Ellen, born September 4, 1884; died October 22, 1953. She married James Martin February 18, 1900. Sarah Elizabeth, born February 13, 1889; died June 24, 1941. She married George Vinson. Rosa Della, born April 20, 1892; died December 18, 1941.

Joe and Jane, plus some of their children, are buried at Danbury.

Sources: Stokes County death records, census records and marriage records.

—Joseph T. Stewart

Walter Raleigh Stewart

Mintoria Jane Stewart Lawson and children

DR. JOSEPH THORNTON STEWART FAMILY

757

My grandfather was born September 1, 1869, the son of Alfred Stewart and Frances Eveline Reddick. Joe grew up on Stewart Road in the Meadows community. He went to school at Davidson College in the early 1890's and graduated from the University of Maryland.

He practiced medicine for a while in Sandy Ridge with Dr. James Hardy Ellington. By 1901, he moved to Rockingham County. Here he married Rhoda Alice Cummings on September 15, 1902. They had five children. William Paul, born December 12, 1903, married Lillian Fields. Mary Evelyn, born February 17, 1905, married John Herman Cass. Lillie Ruth, born December 8, 1906, married Bryan Phibbs. Ruby Mildred, born October 17, 1909, married Sanders Jackson Hall. Joseph

on Stratford Road. This land was sold on February 24, 1872, and the family moved to Stokes County. They settled around the Chestnut Grove Church area at what is now known as the Lee Stewart homeplace.

Daniel and Nancy had five children all born in Davidson County: Mulvina Annatte (1854); Cordellia J. (1856); Elwood F. (1857); Rosie (1863) and Daniel Rufus (1868).

Daniel (d. 1888) and Nancy (d. 1893) both died in Stokes County and are buried at Chestnut Grove Cemetery.

Daniel Rufus Steward, the writer's grandfather, married Eliza Ellen Edwards on January 13, 1890. They lived with Daniel's parents until their death. Daniel and Ellen purchased land in the same area and lived there until they died. Wesley Stewart and family now live in the homeplace.

To Daniel Rufus and Ellen Steward were born: Nannie Bell (1892); Charles Frank (1894); Bessie Mulvinny (1896); Said (1898); Lee Earnest (1900); Troy W. (1902); Silas Eugene (1906); Manual Rufus (1907); Mary Ellen (1909); and Roby Grey (1912). Mary Venable and Roby Stewart are the only survivors today.

Manual Rufus Stewart (Steward), the writer's father, married Alma Hepler on January 29, 1927. (Stewart/Steward spelling difference unknown). Four children were born to this union: Kenneth Manual Stewart (1929); James Basil Stewart (1930); Alma Colene Stewart (1932); and Violet Norene Stewart (1936).

Great Grandfather Daniel, Grandfather Daniel Rufus, and my father, Manual, were all hard working, well-respected farmers who were excellent tobacco growers. Manual stopped farming about 1949 and became a carpenter, working until he became disabled.

I, Violet Stewart Sands, married Ray Sandford Sands on June 29, 1954. There were two sons born to this union: Sheldon S. Sands (September 29, 1957) and James Thomas Sands (October 1, 1964). Ray and I have lived in Stokes and Forsyth County. We now reside in King.

Sources: Family knowledge, records, and research

—Violet Sands

John Alfred Stewart

Sarah (Sadie) Elizabeth Stewart

ALFRED SHELTON STEWART FAMILY

752

Alfred was born August 13, 1836, and died March 9, 1920. He married October 27, 1860, Frances Eveline Reddick. She was the daughter of John Reddick and Alcey Abbott. She was born January 4, 1840, and died April 27, 1911.

Alfred was a son of Joseph H. Stewart and Mary Brown. He was a farmer all his life. He owned over 500 acres of land in Meadows. He was a minister at Clear Springs Primitive Baptist Church. He was a school owner. Great-grandfather was a veteran of the Civil War, Co. H, 53 regiment. He was a loving father and he served his life for all the right things.

Alfred and Eveline had eleven children. William Reddick, born August 20, 1861; died August 16, 1897. He married Martha Emma Fulton March 8, 1891. Mary Ellen born January 31, 1863; died May 14, 1924. She married Walter Irvin Mitchell April 9, 1889. David Joshua, born January 29, 1866; died August 31, 1952. He married Etta Elizabeth Young on May 28, 1893. John Alfred, born September 1, 1867; died February 24, 1944. Joseph Thornton, born September 1, 1869; died January 23, 1950. He married Rhoda Alice Cummings September 15, 1902. Ruth Flora, born February 25, 1871; died May 24, 1889. Sarah Elizabeth, born May 24, 1873; died February 23, 1955. Martha Adaline, born February 21, 1876; died November 19, 1961. She married Alexander L. Lewellyn, May 16, 1906. Emma Rebecca, born February 3, 1877; died September 8, 1950. She married William Lindsey Young, August 13, 1905. Nancy Frances, born May 2, 1879; died October 12, 1896. Samuel Jackson Lackey, born July 19, 1882; died January 13, 1919. He married Lizzie Smith November 5, 1904.

Sources: Stokes County death records, census records and marriage records.

—Joseph T. Stewart

BENJAMIN FRANKLIN STEWART

753

Franklin Stewart was born in 1833, the son of Samuel Stewart. He married Elizabeth Prytle in 1856 in Rockingham County. There was three children, William Henderson Stewart married Sarah Ellen Brown, daughter of John Brown and Frances Martin. Richard Harry Stewart married Mary Dollyhite. Sarah Elizabeth Stewart married J.H. Keaton.

Franklin died of a disease in West Virginia during the Civil War. His wife is buried in Patrick County, Virginia. Henderson Stewart and his wife are buried in Patrick County also. Richard is buried in or near Brown Mountain. Sarah is buried in Eden, North Carolina.

Sources: Stokes County; census, death and marriage records.

—Joseph T. Stewart

DAVID AND ABIGAIL STEWART

754

David Stewart, born around 1730 in Augusta County, Virginia married Abigail ____ around 1750 in North Carolina.

David Stewart came to North Carolina around 1748, with an uncle and possibly his brother Samuel, Jr. He obtained his first land grant January 10, 1749. This was called Anson County at the time. This record was found in the surveyor's return, not the Granville land grants. This land was in present-day Forsyth County, located on Muddy Creek.

David Stewart made his will November 24, 1801, with Thompson Glenn, Frederick Miller, and Henry Holder as witnesses and it was probated December, 1807, in Stokes County. His sons, John and Reuben were to be executors of this will.

David and Abigail had nine children; John; David Jr.; Jemima, who married Nathaniel Harrison May 22, 1797; Keziah, who married John Rankin; Lydia, who married a ____ Potter; Abigail, who married James Curd July 12, 1786; Reuben; Samuel; and Thomas, who married Prudence Busey May 4, 1791; secondly he married Jane Potter.

David Stewart died around 1807 in Stokes County, aged 77 years. Abigail, his wife, died around 1818.

David Stewart was a son of Samuel Stewart and Lydia Harrison. He had five brothers, John, Samuel, Joseph, Benjamin, and Isiah. This family came to North Carolina in the 1750's from Augusta County Virginia.

Sources: Stokes County: Census, death and marriage records.

—Joseph T. Stewart

Tannie, Bob, Erma, Woodrow, Albert, Dot, Lonnie, Adra

In 1919, J.R. Stone was appointed Postmaster at Pinnacle. He served a short time & bought the General Merchandise store and home from C.E. Stone. Dorothy was born there.

Bob and Tannie were buried at Mt. Zion Cemetery. Also buried there are two of their daughters, Adria and Lonnie, two sons, Woodrow & Harry; and three sons-in-law, Ed, Fred, & Mack.

Bob & Tannie had 7 children. The first was Carrie Adria Stone, born Feb. 17, 1899, & died Jan. 31, 1981. Adria married Ed Austin Jones who died Oct. 30, 1964. Adria & Ed had 3 children. Their first was Harold Edward Jones who married Jean Carol Beck. Harold & Jean Carol have 5 children. Their first was Robert Michael Jones who married Greta Patterson Jones and had 1 child, Andrew Petree Jones. Their second was David Edward Jones, who married Joan Elizabeth Skipper, and has 2 sons, David Sanford Jones & Matthew Christian Jones. Their third was Carol Suzanne Jones, who married Ronald Wayne Pinnex. They have two sons, Michael Christopher Pinnex; and Ronald Todd Pinnex, who married Debra Chryskin, and has one child, Jacob. Their fourth child was Samuel Alan Jones, who married Nancy Susan Crowder. They have two sons, Brent Matthew Pinnex and Nathan Pinnex. Their fifth child was Gregory Christian Jones, who married Adele Monson, and has a daughter, Laura Jones.

Adria & Ed's second child is Lorene Iris Jones, born Feb. 23, 1926, and married James Robert Booze on June 18, 1943. James was born Oct. 22, 1922 and died April 14, 1952. They had one daughter, Rebecca Ann Booze, born Sept. 24, 1946, and married Don Winfield McDaniel on Dec. 14, 1963. Don was born Dec. 16, 1943. Don and Becky have two children, Sarah Lynn McDaniel, born Feb. 27, 1964, married Wesley Darrell Cox on June 25, 1982. Darrell was born Dec. 23, 1961. Sarah & Darrell have one child, Lindsay Megan Cox, born Nov. 21, 1986. Don & Becky's son is Donald Gray McDaniel, born Nov. 3, 1973. Lorene married Joseph Smith Jones on July 9, 1960. Joe was born Oct. 13, 1911. Joe & Lorene have one son, Joseph Smith Jones, Jr., born Sept. 22, 1961. He married Sherry Jeanette Vanhoy, August 3, 1980. Sherry was born April 7, 1961. Sherry & Joey have two children, April Renee Jones, born May 14, 1981 and Ashley Brooke Jones, born on October 5, 1988.

Adria & Ed's third child is William "Billy" Austin Jones, born May 21, 1928. He married Betty Lou Ayers on April 16, 1949. She was born June 11, 1929. "Billy" & Betty have 5 children. Their first is Robert Austin Jones, born March 17, 1950, and married Teresa Stover Dec. 3, 1988. She was born Nov. 26, 1957. They have two sons, Kevin Robert Jones, born June 1, 1971; and Robert Austin Jones, Jr., born Jan. 5, 1980. Their second child is Frederick William Jones, born May 11, 1951. He married Linda Darlene Sparks August 30, 1974. She was born Oct. 17, 1951. They have two children, Jami Dawn Jones, born Aug. 5, 1978; and Jason Neil Jones, born Sept. 19, 1983. Their third child is Susan Francis Jones, born Dec. 28, 1953, and married Herbert Edward Marshall Dec. 5, 1970. They have one daughter, Kelli Elizabeth Marshall, born May 28, 1971. Their fourth child is Cynthia Lou Jones, born Jan. 25, 1956 and married Denver Martin Jones April 5, 1986. He was born Feb. 16, 1956. They have one daughter, Adria Kathryn Jones, born Dec. 22, 1986. Their fifth child is Christopher Martin Jones, born April 5, 1960, and married Debra Lee Stone, Nov 2, 1979. She was born July 11, 1960. They have one son, Casey Martin Jones, born April 18, 1985.

Bob & Tannie's second child was Lonnie Ellen Stone, born Dec. 27, 1900 and died Jan. 19, 1970. She married Fred Boyles Oct. 21, 1922. He was born Jan. 5, 1899, and died Feb. 8, 1976. They had two sons. Their first is Wayland Dean Boyles, born Aug. 27, 1927 and married Mary Sue Miller on Dec. 9, 1950. They have three children, Connie Sue Boyles, who married Garry Richard Lane; Mark Joseph Boyles; and Ann Louise Boyles. Lonnie & Fred's second child is Bruce Kent Boyles, born May 20, 1940 and married Brenda Carol Todd on June 2, 1962. They have two children, Cathy Todd Boyles, born March 19, 1970; and Joseph Wesley Boyles, born Jan. 17, 1972. Bruce & Brenda live in Saxonburgh, PA.

Bob & Tannie's third child is William Albert Stone, born April 22, 1903. He married Stella Mae Waller Nov. 27, 1930. She was born Sept. 3, 1907 and died April 25, 1988. They had three daughters. Their first is Carolyn Ann Stone, born Oct. 8, 1959. She lives with and takes care of her father. They live just outside of Greensboro, NC. Their second is Harriet Loretta Stone who married Walter Murray Swing in March, 1959. She was born Feb. 21, 1937. They have two children, Amy Margaret Swing, born Nov. 19, 1964; and Shannon Walter Swing, born Aug. 23, 1967. He married Cynthia Wilcox on May 27, 1989. Their third is Wanda Sue Stone, born May 10, 1941. She married Philip Earl Overton, Nov. 1962. They have two children, Carolyn Elizabeth Overton, born July 1963, & married David Craig Johnson Sept. 1, 1985; and Susan Stone Overton, born June 2, 1965.

Bob & Tannie's fourth child is Irma Lee Stone, born Jan. 7, 1908, and married R. Mack Shamel Dec. 24, 1935. He was born Oct. 1, 1908 and died Aug. 17, 1955. They had one son, Larry Gale Shamel, born Sept. 29, 1940, and married Betty Louise Lawson Sept. 15, 1962. She was born on Nov. 4, 1943. They have two daughters; Tina Michelle Shamel, born April 23, 1966 and married Doyle Lee Boyles May 21, 1988. He was born April 24, 1967. Their other daughter is Lori Melissa Shamel, born Feb. 3, 1972.

Bob & Tannie's fifth child was Woodrow Lindley Stone, born Jan. 1, 1913 & married Mildred (Millie) Elizabeth Wright Oct. 1, 1940. They had one daughter, Patricia Ceann Stone, born July 13, 1941. She married Jimmy Elwood Smith Nov. 25, 1959. They have one daughter, Eva Elizabeth Smith, born May 6, 1964. She married Derek Dean Knight Jan. 3, 1987. Woodrow died Oct. 24, 1974. Millie worked for D.A. Don Tisdale in Forsyth County, but has retired.

Bob & Tannie's sixth child was Harry Stone who died at age 4.

Their seventh child is Dorothy Jeanette Stone, born June 29, 1921. She married Henry Watt Fulton Sept. 25, 1942. He was born July 12, 1920 and died March 1955. They have one child, Norma Jeanette Fulton, born Nov. 13, 1945, & married Robert McAdoo Veile Oct. 29, 1972. They have 2 children, Jocelyn Heather Veile, born April 2, 1974; and David Henry Veile, born April 20, 1976. "Bob" & Jeanette live in Nashville, TN. "Dot" also lives with them.

Sources: Personal knowledge of Dorothy Fulton, Irma Shamel & Albert Stone.

—Irma Shamel

WILLIAM SAUNDERS STULTZ 761

William Saunders Stultz was born in Figsboro, Virginia. He moved to the Dillard community, on highway 772, of Stokes County, in the early 1890's. He married Cora Ward. To this union nine children were born; sons: Wade, Wallace, Millard, Joe Albert, James Ellis; daughters: Eva, Lena, Essie Pearl. William ran a sawmill in the Dillard community. In his later years he was a farmer and merchant of one of the two stores in Dillard. There was a switchboard in the Stultz home for a number of years. Cora Ward, the daughter of Patsy and Rev. William Ward, was born and lived her entire life in Stokes County.

Joe Albert Stultz was the seventh child of William S. Stultz and Cora Ward Stultz, born November 16, 1906. He lived his entire life at the homeplace in Dillard, where he was born. He married Bessie Cassady December 25, 1935. In his young adult life, Joe was a meat cutter for Grogan's Grocery in Madison, NC. He then quit and became a Stokes County farmer and merchant of the store formerly run by his father. His wife Bessie worked at Gem-Dandy, Inc., in Madison, and also helped with the store and farm.

Bessie was born in Patrick County, Virginia to William A. Cassady and Annie Mae Gilbert Cassady. William and Annie also had five sons: Gilbert Ray, John, Berkley, Jesse, and Edward; four daughters: Udine, Hallie Mae, Edith, and Kathleen. Bessie not only sewed eight hours a day at Gem-Dandy, she also made her clothes and did sewing for other people in her home.

Joe and Bessie became members of Bethesda United Methodist Church in the fall of 1945. Joe

Dr. Joseph Thornton Stewart

Dr. Joseph T. Stewart, wife Rhoda Cummings Stewart, Son — William Paul and daughter Mary Evelyn

Thornton, born March 14, 1912, married Frances Emma Lee Hurd.

Joe's wife Rhoda died in 1916. He remarried Elizabeth Sharpe. He had one son by her. David Carlton, born July 24, 1920, married Mildred Whitlow.

Joe died in 1950, at his home near Bethany in Rockingham County. Here, he practiced medicine for forty years. A young man from Stokes, he grew up to become a noted physician, loving father, and beloved neighbor. Joe and his two wives are buried at Mt. Bethel Christian Church in Rockingham County.

Sources: Stokes County census, marriage and death records.

—Joseph T. Stewart

STIPE FAMILY

758

The Stipes came to this area from Pennsylvania during the great migration of the Moravians to the area around Salem. The earliest known as John Francis Stipe. He is believed to be the progenitor of the Stipes that once lived in Stokes. Christian Stipe married Betsy Loback or Leinback in 1806. Out of this family, Henry Stipe was in the war of 1812 from Stokes County. His son Lewis Stipe had many descendants in this area of Stokes, later to become Forsyth, County. Lewis died in the early 1850's. Most of his progeny have moved on to other states, Georgia, Iowa, and Tennessee, to name a few. Lewis had a son, William Benson Stipe, who married Martha Bodenhamer in 1844. He also had three other sons; Lewis, Henry, and Pleasant. After Lewis Sr. died, William B. Stipe became their guardian. This child was by his first wife. His second wife was Martha Sprinkle. They married in 1845. They had at least two children, Julie and George Wesley Stipe. George married Sallie Bobbett Prim, daughter of Enoch Benton Prim and Mary Jane Stewart. George and Sallie moved away to Iowa after 1880. Later they moved in or around Omaha, Nebraska. Many of their descendants are all over the United States.

Sources: Stokes County: death, marriage and census records.

—Joseph Stewart
Shirley Quickstrom

FRANK MARSHALL STOKES

759

Frank Marshall Stokes was born at the home of his grandparents, Albert Franklin and Nancy Frances Flynt Marshall in Walnut Cove, N.C., on March 22, 1926. His parents were Mary Frances Marshall Stokes and John Augustus Stokes of Greenville, N.C.

Immediately after graduating from High School, he joined the Navy. After being released from the Navy at the end of the war, he went to work for Standard Oil Company. For the last few years of his life he worked for Schlitz Beer Company in Winston-Salem.

On Dec. 19, 1953, he and Jeanne Snow of Dobson were married in Reidsville, N.C. Their three sons were:

Frank Marshall Stokes II, married Nov. 25, 1977, Donna Harris from Mebane, N.C. Their two children are Meredith Lynn and Frank Marshall III. After a divorce from Donna Harris, he and Sandra Alred were married on May 12, 1988.

William Stokes born Dec. 13, 1959, married Martha Sparks on July 11, 1987, and they work together as jewelry designers in Chapel Hill.

John Vincent Stokes born Dec. 30, 1961, married Martha Dennis of Boone on May 21, 1988. He is an analytical biologist at the University of Virginia. His wife is a graphics designer in Charlottesville.

On May 19, 1971, Frank Marshall Stokes died of a heart attack at the age of 45. He is buried at the Moravian Cemetery of Bethania, N.C.

Sources: Bible records and family information.

—Margaret Marshall Mitchell

Frank Marshall Stokes

THE JOHN ROBERT (BOB) STONE FAMILY

760

John Robert "Bob" Stone, born July 1, 1874, married Artansa "Tannie" Settliff on Feb. 28, 1898. She was born June 13, 1878.

They bought a farm near Mt. Zion Church from Doc Shipwash & Risdon Jones. Bob cleared the land and built a two-story house. He sawed down trees and used this lumber for framing and foundation of the house. He told me of ordering windows and doors & finished lumber for $400. This was shipped from High Point to Pinnacle, which was called Culler in earlier days. Most of his children were reared in this home. Bob raised tobacco, but never any more than his own family could take care of.

This farm was sold to Adria and Ed Jones. Bill and Betty Jones live there now. Bob bought another farm from Bill Jackson, which is across from the Jomeokee Campground. This contained 60 acres (more or less). He had a sawmill on this farm. He sold part of this to Ira Lane. Lorene and Joe Jones live there now, and grow delicious strawberries.

John Robert (Bob) Stone Home

died February 24, 1910. Children are: Rauymond and Belva Jones. 2nd marriage to Edna Craddock, born June 15, 1891, died February 19, 1952. Children are: Ruby Mabe, Coy, Ila Case, Nora Smith, Ben, Leone Gilbert, Leroy and Harry. They made their home in Stoneville, North Carolina.

7. Hester Ler, born June 4, 1879, died July 1, 1960; married June 3, 1900 to Megg Albert Sheppard (son of Dolly and Wiley Sheppard) born May 9, 1874, died, April 22, 1942. Their children are: Twins Oren and Noah, born April 16, 1901; Dena Hobson, born September 19, 1903; Fidellia Nelson, born July 19, 1906; Lewis Albert, born April 10, 1908; George, born September 12, 1911; Claude Taylor, born June 24, 1915; Aubrey, born March 6, 1920; Alvis Prescott, born March 27, 1924. Hester and Megg lived at the home place of his parents, Wiley and Dolly.

During the mid 1870's three separate tracts of land for a total of sixty-six acres was purchased. This land was later sold in its entirety to a Timothy S. Campbell on the 4th of January 1884 for the sum of $600.00 The family then moved to Stokes County, North Carolina and settled in the Peters Creek Township near Snow Creek Primitive Baptist Church, where they became members. In 1896 George was appointed a deacon of the church along with Newton Stephens. A brother, Harrison Taylor who married Elinor Sheppard and a sister, Dolly Taylor who married Wiley Sheppard also moved to Stokes County and settled in the Peters Creek Community. Both the brothers and their wives are buried in the Snow Creek Primitive Baptist Cemetery. Wiley and Dolly are buried in a family cemetery on the farm they owned. Those living today remember George as having a long white beard.

Sources: Family Bible, descendants and personal knowledge.

—Louise R. Wagoner

JAMES TAYLOR

764

James Taylor was born in Virginia in 1800. He married Elizabeth (Betsy) ____ also born in Virginia in 1810. They had at least two children born in Virginia before the family moved to Stokes County, N.C., James William and Nancy Jane. Nancy Jane, born 1837, married Spencer Isom 25 August 1857. They had five Children: James W., Martha, Robert L., Mollie E., John C.

James William Tayor, born 1831, married 6 April 1861, Sarah Amanda Welch, born 2 Sept. 1843, dau. of David Welch and Tabitha Powers. James and Sarah had one son, James William. James Taylor served in Co. G, 12th Calvary Battalion, 16h N.C. and died at White Sulpur Springs, Va. in 1862. Sarah married second, Litrel Isom 30 June 1865.

On 25th April 1886, James William (Big Jim) married Nancy Della Davis. He was born 18th May 1862, died 11 June 1951. Nancy Della Davis, born 6 Aug. 1870, died 22 Jan. 1960, dau. of Jesse Jay Davis and Arena Catherine Null. They had nine children: Amanda, born 11 April 1887, died 13 Sept. 1966, married Ory H. Rose, son, Marvin Martin; Daisy Alice, born 11 March 1889, died 19 Dec. 1985, married Will Fuller, 2 sons, William and Norman; James William, Jr. (Little Jim), born 6 Oct. 1891, died 25 July 1961; Jesse Gilmore, born 20 July 1894, married Dora Whitley, one son, Glenn; Ellis Bryant, born 5 Oct. 1897, died 8 Jan. 1970, married Eliza Rominger, two sons, Joseph, William, Dau. Mary Ruth (Piner); Hilary Wilson, born 30 April 1901, died 4 Dec. 1965, married Minnie Elizabeth Welch, dau. Hilda Louise, son Howard Wesley; Joe Henry, born 29 Dec. 1903, died May 1974, married Allie Cleary, son Joe Harold, dau. Caroline (Fee); Harry Davis, born 31 March 1906, died 29 Nov. 1989, married Bonnie Jean Shore, two daughters, Nancy Kate (Sumner), Paula Jean (Moser); George Paul, born 5 Dec. 1908, married first Nell Shaffer, son, Jackie, married second, Dorothy Lane, dau. Cheryl (Marion), son Paul.

Howard Wesley Taylor, born 7 Feb. 1939, married Jean Elizabeth Vickers. They have two daughters, Wanda Jean and Beverly Dawn. Wanda Jean married Scott Ader, son Bradley Scott, daughter Amanda Kate. Beverly Dawn married Brian Ader.

Source: Personal knowledge.

—Hilda Taylor

JOHN W. TAYLOR
JANE W. IVIE

765

John W. Taylor, born 1807, a grandson of George Taylor and Elizabeth Anyon who migrated to America from Wales and settled in Lunenberg County prior to 1771. George had seven sons, James Lamuel, Josiah, John, Blagrave, George Jr., William Anderson and Reubin. It has been established as to which son John descended. Oregon Taylor, a grandson, and the Spotwood Taylor family of Danbury claimed cousins. All of the sons, except James Lamuel, John and Blagrave have been ruled out. This writer is leaning toward James who was married to Elizabeth Williams on December 29, 1794 and died in the War of 1812, or John who went to Kentucky. A document, filed in Patrick County, Virginia, signed on the 23rd day of April 1868 by John W. Taylor of the county of Russell, giving power of attorney to a J.H.C. Sandrige, concerning benefits coming to him from the estate of Lamuel Williams died late of the county of Cumberland in the state of Kentucky. It's a possibility the Williams family and the Taylor family moved together to Kentucky, and there John grew up.

John was a farmer and raised horses. At one time he was thrown from a horse and due to the injury he lost an arm (this information was obtained through Roxie Foley of Charlotte, North Carolina, a daughter of Harrison Taylor and a granddaughter of John).

On October 21, 1828, John married Jane W. Ivie, born 1807, daughter of Peter and Frances Ivie. The marriage took place in Patrick County, Virginia, ceremony by Rev. John Washburn. It was here they started their family and made their first home. The 1850 census lists the family in Henry County, Virginia, and Dolly gave her place of birth as Henry County when she was married. The 1850 census places the family back in Patrick County, where the four older daughters were married. When George Snyder married Parthena Newman in Patrick County, he gave his residence as Stokes County, North Carolina. However the 1970 census did not list them in either Stokes, Patrick or Henry County. John did a lot of moving, so he could have moved to Stokes County after 1960 and on to Russell County, Virginia before 1968. Have not been able to check further.

Children of John and Jane W. Taylor as determined by the 1950 and 1960 census are as follows:

1. Elizabeth F., born 1829, married January 8, 1856 to J.A. Willis in Patrick County, Virginia.

2. Desta M., born 1832, married November 7, 1855 to Nepolian B. Hensley in Patrick County, Virginia.

3. Mary Ann, born 1835, married September 27, 1864 to Richard D. Yates in Patrick County, Virginia.

4. George Snyder, born August 10, 1836, married October 1, 1863 to Parthena Loury Newman in Patrick County, Virginia.

5. James L. Jr., born 1839

6. John A., born 1841

7. Sally Jane, born 1843, married September 3, 1863 to L.F. Fulcher in Patrick County, Virginia.

8. Dolly W., born August 1845, married September 8, 1867 to Wiley A. Sheppard in Patrick County, Virginia.

9. Hannibal Harrison, born June 7, 1849, died June 22, 1943, married April 29, 1876 to Elinor Sheppard, born October 30, 1858, died February 7, 1957. They were married in Stokes County, North Carolina.

10. David J., born 1854.

Sources: Library, Bassett, Virginia, census, family knowledge.

—Louise R. Wagoner

OREGON AND BETTY TAYLOR

766

Oregon Columbus Taylor was born August 7, 1869, died June 21, 1955, the third of seven children born to George S. and Parthena Newman Taylor. On August 23, 1891, he married Betty Elizabeth Hill, second daughter of James Matthew and Laura Emaline Smith Hill. Betty was born November 15, 1869 and died September 11, 1951. Oregon and Betty were farmers who lived in Stokes County, North Carolina all their married lives. Their first home was near his parents; it was here the first four children Nealy, Sam, Frank and Flora Agnes (who died at two weeks old) were born. Later they moved to a farm Betty inherited from her mother which joined other members of her family. The house is still standing, and is located about a half mile east of Snow Hill United Methodist Church on a road off to the left of Snow Hill Church Road. Here they lived out the remain-

sang in the choir for a number of years. Joe and Bessie did not have any children of their own but the house was always full with nieces and nephews during the summer months and week-ends during the winter. Eventually one of Bessie's nieces came to visit and never went home. They kept Jeanette Cassidy from the time she was two years old.

Jeanette is the daughter of Edward Cassidy and Juanita Brim Cassidy. She has one sister Bonnie Rhodes, and two brothers, Ray and Ronnie Cassidy. Jeanette is also a member of Bethesda United Methodist Church. She is employed with Liberty Embroidery in Madison, N.C.

Joe died May 20, 1979 and is buried at Bethesda United Methodist Church cemetery. He is remembered for his love for people, playing the autoharp, and always sharing vegetables from his garden with everyone.

At this writing Bessie and Jeanette are still living at the Stultz homeplace. Bessie is still very active in her church and community.

Source: Personal knowledge.

—Jeanette Cassidy

SAMUEL JOYCE TATUM AND FAMILY

762

Samuel Joyce Tatum was born to Dovie and Timothy Tatum on May 21, 1927. He was raised on a farm and attended school at the old Pine Hall Colored School. He began public work at the age of sixteen at Washington Mills. From the mill he went to Pine Hall Pipe Plant where he worked until 1959 when he went to R J Reynolds Tabacco Company. Samuel retired from RJR in 1986 with 27 years of service.

Margie Elizabeth Hairston Tatum was born to Will S Sr and Genette Hairston on March 10, 1927. She was raised on the farm where she attended the old Pine Hall Colored School and went to Charles Drew High School in Madison. She continued her education at Livingston College and Winston Salem State Teachers College (now Winston Salem State University) where she received her teaching degree. She served as a regular teacher at London High School (now Walnut Cove Elementary School), and a special education teacher at Francisco School and Southeastern Junior High School until her death on January 21, 1987.

Samuel and Margie had four children. Jeanette Elizabeth, Joyce Beatrice, Samuel Rosevelt and Mary Alice.

Jeanette finished South Stokes High School and attended the University of North Carolina for one year on a scholarship she received from R J Reynolds. She then married Robert Hayes, Jr of Madison and went to work at Gem-Dandy, Inc. in Madison. She worked in the panty department for thirteen years until she received her promotion to receptionist in 1986. Her husband Robert works at Burlington Industries in Mayodan and works as a barber with his father, Robert Hayes, Sr. They have three children, George, Lisa and Little Robert, and they reside in Madison.

Joyce finished South Stokes High School and attended Cabbarus Hospital School of Nursing in Concord, North Carolina. After graduation, she went to work at Forsyth Hospital where she worked her way up to charge nurse in the special care nursery. She has worked for Forsyth Hospital for ten years. Her husband, Mark Williams, works for the United States Postal Service in Greensboro. They have two children, Beth and Alex, and they reside in Rural Hall.

Samuel Rosevelt, better known as "Sam" or "Sammie", attended South Stokes High School, but finished his education in the United States Army. He is a jack of all trades and has had numerous jobs, too numerous to mention. He has always said that there are many jobs to be found. It all depends on whether the person is willing to do them. He has worked for the City of Winston Salem for the past three years. He is presently single and resides in Winston Salem.

Mary finished South Stokes High School and attended Rutledge College in Winston Salem where she majored in fashion merchandising. She has worked at Sears and J C Penney, among others. She has worked for Sara Lee Corporation in Winston Salem for almost two years. Her husband, Avery Singletary, works for Kroger Stores. They have 3 children, Christopher and Jennifer, and a step-daughter, Nikki. They reside in Winston Salem.

On August 12, 1989, Samuel Joyce and Helen Hairston, the widow of Sterling Hairston, were married at Withers Chapel United Methodist Church on Pine Hall Road. Helen is presently employed by Macfield Textiles Inc., Plant #8 (formerly a plant owned by Burlington Industries). She has two children. Renee is a sophomore at the University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill where she is majoring in computer science. Sterling Jr. is a junior at South Stokes High School. Presently they reside in Belews Creek.

Source: Personal knowledge.

Jeanette T. Hayes

GEORGE SNYDER AND PARTHENA TAYLOR

763

George Snyder Taylor, born August 10, 1836, died May 4, 1920; married on October 1, 1863 in Patrick County, Virginia, to Parthena (Pent) Loury Newman, born November 25, 1841, died January 25, 1928. George was the first son of John W. and Jane W. Ivie Taylor. Parthena was the second daughter of Armstead W. and Frances Sharp Newman. At the time of their marriage George gave his residence as Stokes County, North Carolina. The new couple settled in Patrick County and all their children were born there, a total of seven. Children are:

1. James Matthew, born May 9, 1866, died February 13, 1954; married February 20, 1887 to Liller Elizabeth Smith, born November 1, 1867, died February 19, 1952. Their children are: Lamuel Arthur, Willie Ebsom, Minnie Lee King, George Houston, James Busick, Nell Cahill, John Marion, twins Lester and Vester, Jesse, Bertie Estelle Anderson and Morton Daniel. They made their home in Stoneville, North Carolina.

2. Mary Iowa, born April 24, 1868; married November 24, 1908 to Jim Sheppard, he died. 2nd marriage to Bud King. They made their home in High Point, North Carolina. No children.

3. Oregon Columbus, born August 7, 1869, died June 21, 1955; married on August 23, 1891 to Betty Elizabeth Hill. Their children are: Nealy Robertson, Samuel, Frank Odell, Flora Agnes, Sudie Mae Moran and John Matthew.

4. Ella Raney, born March 10, 1872, died October 30, 1958; married October 29, 1911 to Robert Neal. They had one son, Harvey.

5. Laura Agusta, born March 20, 1873, died December 31, 1943; married January 11, 1894 to Willie B. Doss. Children are: James Noah, died in World War I, Nellie Smith, Addie Carroll, Ila Neal, Roy, Coy and Otis.

6. George Bennett, born February 26, 1876, died November 23, 1955. 1st marriage December 25, 1901 to Nora Claybrook, born November 22, 1884,

Left to Right: Mary King, Augusta Doss, Oregon and Ben Taylor, Hester Sheppard and Ella Neal

man soldier. Upon arriving in New York, with the sword, a policeman offered him a candy bar for the sword, but he wasn't that hungry. Needless to say, Sam kept the sword. He was honorably discharged at Camp David, New Jersey, September 27, 1919, from Company "K," 324 Infantry, 81st Division.

Upon returning home, Sam found that jobs were difficult to come by in Stokes County, but there was work to be found in North and South Dakota, harvesting grain. After returning home from the upper MidWest area, he bought a 65-acre farm off Doss Road. He also purchased a baler and went through the community, baling hay for those who needed his services.

Sam was married on May 26, 1926 to Mary Sue Reid of Forsyth County. Mary Sue had been born on December 29, 1898 to Sidney Howard Reid and Nancy Jane Marshall Reid. The newlyweds moved in with his parents and remained until the house burned on March 4, 1927. There was a two-room log cabin on Sam's farm, so they moved into it. The log cabin was very primitive. They got busy and remodeled the log cabin, making it a six-room house, using the log cabin as the base unit. Sam installed a telephone that ran from their home to the home of his parents, Oregon and Betty Taylor. This was the only telephone in the community. Sam was a tobacco farmer, with an apple orchard of 40 trees. He also was a partner at one time with Al Wall in a sawmill business. He did a lot of carpentry work throughout the years.

Mary Sue Reid grew up in a large two-story house one mile north of the Stokes-Forsyth County line. She was one of ten children. She was very talented in dressmaking and would cut out her own patterns, designing whatever she wished. Mary Sue did a lot of beautiful sewing for her family and for others, as well as assisting Sam on the farm. She grew a tremendous amount of lovely flowers. She enjoyed attending church at the Snow Hill Methodist Church, and in later years moved her membership to Snow Hill from North View Primitive Baptist Church.

Born to the marriage of Sam and Mary Sue were three children: Willie Kate, born April 28, 1930; Jackie Hanes (Jack), born September 12, 1935; and Grace Ann, born June 22, 1941.

Sam and Mary Sue retired from farming and sold the Lawsonville farm. They built a new brick home near Kernersville in Forsyth County.

In his later years, Sam felt that he had travelled enough in his earlier life and never desired to travel far from his new home.

In 1959, Sam had two major surgeries at the Veteran's Hospital in Durham, N.C. Following the second surgery, he felt incapable of driving his car, so he tore his driver's license into many pieces, bought a bicycle and started riding regularly. There was an odometer on the bike, so he knew how much he was riding each day. Living at Kernersville he decided to visit his sisters and friends in Lawsonville.

From an article written by Bill East, *Sentinel* City Editor, *Twin City Sentinel*, W.S. on April 3, 1964, Sam is quoted: "I'm expecting to put 3,000 miles on my bicycle this summer, if nothing happens — I don't have anything else to do." Mr. East continues with his article: "That statement might not be all that unusual, if it came from a young college athlete, but the speaker was Sam Taylor of Tally's Crossing, who observed his 70th Birthday, last December. As he spoke, Mr. Taylor polished the handlebars of his bicycle and occasionally gave it an affectionate pat. 'You won't find a better way of exercising than this — it's just fine — just fine.' " This was a forty-five mile trip on his bike in one day, through the mountainous roads of Stokes County, which was a record breaker. In 1965, he rode from Kernersville, thirteen miles, to Polo Road in Winston-Salem, to see his new grandson, Benjamin Joseph Thomas.

The last thing he did was ride his bicycle. In our opinion the exercise added longevity. Sam died February 17, 1976. Those in the community who knew him, as well as his family, could describe him as an honest, forth-right, hard working person, who was an attribute to those communities in which he had lived.

Mary Sue Reid Taylor passed away on July 23, 1980.

Source: Personal knowledge.

—Willie Kate T. Thomas

TERRELL FAMILY

768

(Update of #943, pages 479-480, *Vol. 1*, Nathaniel Davis Hill.)

Nathaniel Davis Hill, Sr., born July 28, 1825 in Stokes County, North Carolina and died August 6, 1903 in Patrick County, Virginia. He married, August 27, 1846 in Stokes County, Tamson Dixie Terrell, born June 24, 1829 in Stokes County. She died May 28, 1901 in Patrick County, Virginia. Tamson's parents were Julius and Mary Polly Baynes Davis Terrell of Stokes County. After the Civil War, the family moved to Patrick County, Virginia and built a large home there. Nathaniel served in the Civil War. He enlisted April 1, 1863 at Wythville by Captain Barnes for the period of the War. He was a Private, Co. H, 23rd Battalion, Virginia Infantry.

> "The 23rd (also known as the 1st, as Hounshell's and as Derrick's) Battalion Virginia Infantry was organized January 15, 1862 with five companies A to E and reorganized May 21, 1862. Other companies were added until April 1, 1863 when the battalion consisted of eight companies. A to H. He was captured at Droop Mountain Battle on November 6, 1863. He was on the list of prisoners confined in military prison at Wheeling, Virginia (also known as Athenaeum Prison) on November 16, 1863. Captain W.C. Thorpe ordered him sent to Camp Chase, Ohio November 18, 1863. Records from Camp Chase, Ohio states he was arrested at Pocohontas, Virginia by General Averill on November 6, 1863 and was received at Camp Chase November 18, 1863. On February 29, 1864, he was transferred to Fort Delaware. Received at Fort Delaware, Delaware from Camp Chase, Ohio, March 4, 1864. On roll of Prisoner of War, paroled at Fort Delaware, Delaware, September 14, 1864. Duplicate roll and letter filed under 1442S (O.C.G.P.) 1864 shows that the men whose names are borne on the roll were sent to Aikens Landing, Virginia for exchange September 18, 1864. This roll bears the following endorsement: Received Varim, Virginia, Sept. 22, '64, from Jho. E. Mulford, Major and Ass't. Agent for Exchange, ten hundred and eighty (1080) Confederate paroled prisoners of war on within roll, including 64 officers, 6 surgeons, 3 chaplains, and 3 citizens — W.H. Hatch, Ass't Agent of Exchange." Appearing on a Register of Receiving and Wayside Hospital, or General Hospital No. 9, Richmond, Virginia, Nathaniel admitted Sept. 21, 1864, for Chimborazo. Admitted to Chimborazo Hospital No. 5, Sept. 22, 1864 for Scorbutis (my note: related to, or like, scurvy) and was there until Sept. 30, 1864, when he was issued a passport to Stokes. He was 38 years old, 5'10" tall, florid complexion, blue eyes, dark hair, farmer."

Nathaniel and Tamson had ten children, all born in Stokes County, North Carolina.

Thomas Calvin Hill first married Mary Francis. His second wife was Molly Floyd. He died in Surry County, North Carolina.

Mary "Molly" Ann Hill, born 1853 married Rufus Ward. She died 1930 in Stokes County.

James Julius Hill born August 30, 1854, died July 21, 1940, Smyth County, North Carolina. He married Matsosia Smith.

John Wesley Hill, born 1856 died February 1, 1935 or 1936 in Stokes County. He first married Sally Stanley; his second wife was Sarah Bingham.

Robert "Bob" Hill, born 1858, died February 1, 1945 in Patrick County, Virginia. He married Patsy Neal (1900 census says Martha J., born 1861 in Virginia). They had one daughter, Aranda Hill who married an Idol. She had nine children, all of whom were born in Virginia:

William G. Hill, born October, 1884;
Mary F. Hill, born April 1886;
Viola Hill, born July, 1887;
Robert F. Hill, born November, 1888;
Mecia Hill, born May, 1890 (she is in a nursing home in Stuart, Virginia);
Amy Hill, born January, 1892;
James Hill, born May, 1893;
Aranda Hill, born January, 1894 and
Thomas C. Hill, born July, 1897.

Jesse Manning Hill, born May 15, 1859, died September 2, 1937 in Patrick County, Virginia. In 1888, he married Mary Alice Cranford, born July, 1868. All eight of their children were born in Virginia:

Patsy Hill, born June, 1889;
Jessie E. Hill, born July, 1890;

Oregon Taylor with youngest son John (standing) and wife Betty (seated)

Oregon and Betty Taylor with first child Nealy (in lap)

der of their life, raising five children and two grandchildren. Children are:

1. Nealy Brooks, born November 19, 1892, died October 6, 1988; married June 4, 1911 to Frank Robertson.

2. Samuel, born December 4, 1893, died February 17, 1976; married on May 26, 1926 to Mary Sue Reid.

3. Frank Odell, born October 13, 1896, died December 28, 1972; 1st marriage on October 11, 1915 to Lottie Brooks Priddy, this marriage ended in divorce. 2nd marriage September, 1928 to Ruth Inez Needham.

4. Flora Agnes, born June 2, 1898, died June 16, 1898. She is buried at the Smith and Doss Cemetery.

5. Sudie Mae, born December 27, 1900, was married on June 20, 1920 to Sam Moran. She lives at Village Green in Greensboro, North Carolina

6. John Matthew, born May 14, 1908; married November 21, 1931 to Nellie L. Cartner. This marriage ended in divorce. 2nd marriage June 3, 1956 to Dorothy Hall Baxter. They make their home in Greensboro, North Carolina.

Their son Frank and Lottie separated, and the two older boys, Daniel and Fred, came to live with the grandparents. The youngest son Billy, went to live with his mother's sister, Blannie Hawkins.

On March 4, 1927, following a snow storm that had fallen the day before, the home burned to the ground. Oregan, Betty and the two boys moved into a small house nearby until the house was replaced. Neighbors and family helped to build back on the same foundation over a cellar.

Grandchildren and cousins loved to gather and play on Sunday afternoon during the comfortable days of spring, summer and fall. Our parents would sit on the long porch talking, as we children would play ball over the house and jump off the high rock wall that surrounded two sides of the house. Grandpa had a cider mill and in the fall we would gather apples and help him make apple cider. Neighbors would bring their apples and he would help them make apple cider. We loved to go in the cellar and taste the good cider he would draw from a wooden barrel.

Grandma did her washing in the back yard under the persimmon tree. She washed on a wash board and boiled the clothes in the wash pot to make them pretty and white. The soap she used was made in the wash pot from hog fat and Red Devil Lye. The cider mill stood under the same persimmon tree. Nearby was a well, and on the east side of the house below another rock wall was the grapevine. These grapes really tasted good in August, and it was so nice and cool under the grapevine where we could fill up.

In the winter time Grandma would make supper by cooking in the fireplace. She would bake cornbread in an iron pan with legs, place a lid on top, and put red coals underneath and on top. Molasses and butter were good on that cornbread!

Grandma was the first called home to be with the Lord. She fell and broke her hip and was carried to the Baptist Hospital in Winston-Salem where she took pneumonia and was never able to return home. The home was then broken up, and Grandpa went to live with his daughter Sudie, and later to his son Sam where he died almost four years later. I think his life ended when Grandma died. They are both buried in the Snow Hill Cemetery.

Sources: Family Bible, personal knowledge.

—Louise R. Wagoner

SAM AND MARY SUE REID TAYLOR

767

Sam Taylor was born December 4, 1893, in Stokes County, N.C., the son of Oregon Columbus and Betty Hill Taylor. He grew up in Stokes County

Sam Taylor

Sam Taylor

and attended school in a one-room schoolhouse.

Sam served in the Army during World War I. During his service, he was among the troops that sailed to Europe on the *R.M.S. Olympic*, sister ship of the *R.M.S. Titanic*, built by Messrs. Harland and Wolfe, at their well known shipbuilding works at Queen's Island, Belfast. While serving in France and Germany on the front lines, he escaped injuries with the exception of a stomach problem that was the result of having been gassed. At one time, the fleas were so bad in their living quarters, there was no way of ridding the bedding and clothing other than by burning them. He brought back some hand-made doilies, edged in lace, made by a German girl. Then there was the sword that Sam had liberated from a dead Ger-

moved to Kentucky. Miss Petree had this information, which I didn't have, but her list was missing the sons and one daughter, which I had.

The other children were Ann (B 1798) married Gideon Johnson. Sally (B 1800) and Nancy (B 1806) and Jane (B 1825) never married. Rebecca (B ?) married John Hartman on December 4, 1827, John Jenkins (1813) married Charity Kizer on October 11, 1832 and William (B ?1800) married Ellender Banner on July 12, 1825.

Her original information as well as mine, was supplied by family members. According to information given her, the Terrys were buried in unmarked graves in the old Mount Olive graveyard. Both their names appear in the 1850 census, but are absent in 1860.

—Margaret Terry Porter

JOHN J. TERRY

772

John Jenkins Terry (B April 12, 1890), son of Thomas and Elmina Holland Terry, married Viola May Petree (B May 15, 1893), daughter of Wesley and Martha Newsum Petree, on April 3, 1915. Four children were born to this marriage. They were Joy Petree (B 1916), Ruth Elaine (B 1921), Robert (B 1928; D 1928) and Margaret Helen (B 1929).

Joy married (1) Lee Stewart and (2) Junior Dorsett. She has two daughters. Linda Kate married (1) Tony Bullins and (2) Kenneth Springs. Linda has three children, Marilyn, Wayne, and Angela. Patsy Ann married Sherman Pope and has two daughters, Amanda and Virginia. Joy is retired from the Duplan Corporation.

Ruth married Johnnie Timmons and has three children. Norman Harold married Barbara Newman and has two daughters, Alisha and Melissa. Terry Walter married Rikki Duggins (no children) and Joan Carol married Steve East (no Children). Ruth is a housewife.

Margaret married Carl Porter and has three children. Stephen Allen married (1) Diana Chiounard and (2) Edna Franklin Allen. Steve has four children, Scott, Melissa, Kimberly, Michael, and a stepson, Aaron Allen. Helen Carlene married Wayne Grimes and has a daughter, Courtney. Thurman Andrew has never married. Margaret is Director of Health Services at the North Carolina School of the Arts.

After Wesley Petree's death in 1931, John and Viola moved to the Petree homeplace where he farmed as long as his health permitted. He died on November 3, 1960. His wife continued to live there until the farm was sold in 1962. At that time she moved to Winston-Salem and lived with her daughters until her death on November 17, 1985.

John was well known throughout Stokes County. Due to his stature many people still remember 'Big John', as he was called. It is doubtful he ever saw a stranger. He had a knack for engaging people in conversation, tracing his and their ancestry, and learning they were 'kin folks.' Unfortunately, his education was minimal as his father had felt his children did not need an education to be farmers. John always encouraged his children and grandchildren to "do better than I did." Floral tributes and attendance at his funeral attested to his many friends.

John J. Terry

Viola's background was different. Her father was a self-educated man who pushed his children to excel. She attended Mtn. View Institute and grew up in a home where many Institute teachers boarded. She taught school during the winters of 1911-13 in a one-room schoolhouse on what later became the Ernest Barr farm on Mtn. View Road. She had to quit teaching due to the terminal illness of her stepmother. She never ceased in her thirst for knowledge during her lifetime. She was a woman of strong moral values; well loved by the grandchildren she helped to raise. She and John are buried at Haw Pond Church Cemetery.

Source: Personal knowledge.

—Margaret Terry Porter

JOHN JENKINS TERRY

773

John Jenkins Terry (B 1813; D 1856), son of John and Anney Vaughn Terry, married Charity Jane Kizer (B 1813; D 1896), daughter of Philip and Peggy Kiger Kizer, on October 11, 1832. Although he signed all deeds, etc., as John J. Terry he was called Jenkins Terry to distinguish him from his father.

Charity was the grand daughter of John and Peevy (Phoebe; Barbara) Fesler Kizer who came to America from Germany in 1769. Her father owned the Kizer Iron Works on Town Fork Creek.

The story has been passed down to Jenkins' descendants that he was the first surveyor in Stokes County. No records have been found to substantiate this. Records in the North Carolina Archives show that he plotted the town of Crawford (Danbury) in 1850. Magistrate records confirm that he was a surveyor and coroner in the 1850s. Friendship Baptist Church records show he and Larkin Terry as charter members in 1847. Researched deeds indicate that he accumulated over 800 acres of land between 1835 and 1853. Agriculture records for the year ending June 1, 1850 show most of his acreage unimproved. What little that had been grown had apparently been to feed his livestock and family. Although Census records indicate he was a farmer, the agriculture records do not verify this.

On December 11, 1850 Jenkins Terry and John Pepper entered a bounty claim for 3000 acres of land lying in the vicinity of the present Hanging Rock Park to build an iron works. Records do not show this was done. Since there are no records to show the final disposition of this property, one would assume that the land reverted to the state.

John Jenkins died intestate 'between the June and December terms of court' in 1856. Originals of his estate papers are in the Archives. These papers indicate that John Pepper and Samuel Moody were appointed administrators of his estate. Among his possessions to be sold were a compass and chain. These papers show that sixty-one citizens in Stokes County owed him a total of $208.22 (Surveying?).

His marriage produced fourteen children (Census records); eleven are listed by name on the 1850-60 records. No information is known in regard to John W (B 1833), John P. (B 1839) nor Edwan L. (B 1848). Joseph William (B 1841; D ?) fought in the Civil War and married Eliza Tuttle Miller. Lewis B. (B 1845) never married. Thomas Walter (B 1854) married Elmina Holland. James B. (B 1838) married Charity Margarette Kiser, daughter of William and Betsy Frye Kiser. He was killed in the Civil War, leaving her with a daughter, Cornelia, to raise. Cornelia Terry married B.F. Pulliam. Charity M. Terry died in 1935 and is buried in the King Moravian Church Cemetery. Louisa Jane (B 1835) married (1) Edward Simmons (killed in Civil War) and (2) Jackson Campbell. She had one daughter, Jennie, who married Will Crews. Margaret M., called Nettie (B 1834) married William Kiger. Elizabeth Ann (B 1936) married A.C. Rhodes. Tempest (Tempy) Powell (B 1846) married John Harmon Ferguson.

Charity Kizer Terry married Samuel Shackleford on November 8, 1860. The 1850 Census shows Samuel Shackleford married to Jane Abbott and having several children. At the time of Charity's and Samuel's marriage they signed a prenuptial agreement relinquishing any claims they or their heirs would have for property possessed by them prior to their marriage (See Stokes County Deed Book #19, P 544). Samuel and Charity gave Power of Attorney to William Terry in 1866 for settlement of Charity's share of Philip Kiser's estate. It is reported that Samuel Shackleford went west and he does not appear on the 1870 census, but Charity does. There is no record of his and Charity's divorce in North Carolina. Charity's marriage was never discussed by her children. Her grandchildren found this information

William R. Hill, born August, 1891;
Susan B. Hill, born March, 1893;
Toby D. Hill, born November, 1894;
Lucy E. Hill, born July, 1896;
Hattie I. Hill, born June, 1897 and
Harry I. Hill, born January, 1899.

Nathaniel Davis Hill, II, born July 5, 1861 in Stokes County; died January 31, 1944 in Patrick County, Virginia. He married on November 11, 1887, in Patrick County Laura Adeline Skelor, born June 2, 1871 in Floyd County, Virginia. She died January 28, 1923 in Patrick County, Virginia. He then married Laura's sister, Sarah Amenda Skelor Montgomery. Nathaniel and Laura had nine children:

James Samuel Hill, born November 23, 1888; died June 23, 1959, Stokes County. He married Alice Dalton on March 1, 1908.

Carlin Barnard Hill, born March 8, 1891, died March 27, 1915 in Powler, Colorado. He married Florence Waddington.

Alpha Mae Hill, born November 27, 1891, died March 27, 1967 in High Point, North Carolina. She married Jeff Rogers.

Claude Swanson Hill, born October 23, 1894, died October 27, 1961 in Surry County, North Carolina. He first married Cosby (?) Stanley and second, Hazel Midkoff.

Evelyn Hill, born December 23, 1897 married Sam Cartwright.

Millard Filmore Hill, born December 3, 1899 married Carrie Mills.

Louise Tamson Hill, born October 24, 1901 first married Charlie Joyce and later Sam Taylor Mills.

Ella Hill, born August 2, 1904 married Willie Hartman and later John Mallory.

Lilla Alice Hill, born May 6, 1910 married Fletcher Joyce and later John Myers.

Nathaniel Davis Hill II and Sara Skelor Montgomery Hill had one son, Nathaniel Davis Hill, III who was born September 9, 1924. He married Gladys Arrington.

Laura Hill, born May 25, 1863 died February 23, 1923 in Surry County, North Carolina. She married George Buck Martin.

Nannie Applin Hill born December 19, 1849 on Dan River close to Stuart, Virginia died August 14, 1938 in Stuart. She married October 24, 1872 Robert Henderson Simmons, who was born June 22, 1850 at Westfield, Stokes County, North Carolina. He died May 1, 1926. Both are buried in New Hope Church Cemetery, Stuart, Virginia.

Sources: Family knowledge and research.

—Mrs. Jack D. Simmons

JESSE LEE TERRELL

769

Jesse Lee Terrell was the youngest child of Walter Raleigh and Emily Elizabeth Rierson Terrell. He was born May 12, 1875 at the family home in the Hartman community of Stokes County.

Jesse married Ruth Esther Mitchell, the daughter of Walter and Ellen Stewart Mitchell. Ellen was

Jesse and Ruth Terrell

born, at her parents' homeplace in the Dillard community, on August 6, 1894.

The family of Jesse and Ruth spent their younger days with their parents in the Prestonville community, just north of Dillard. In 1947, Jesse bought a farm on the Dodgetown Road, along the Dan River.

Jesse was a farmer and a shoe repair man. He learned the shoe repair trade from his uncle, John Rierson, who was a shoe maker. He mended shoes for people from miles around his home and did so for forty to fifty years.

Jesse was a member of the Wilson Primitive Baptist Church, and Ruth belonged too and regularly attended Davis Chapel Church.

Nine children were born to the marriage of Jesse and Ruth Terrell:

Walter Lee who married Eleanor Hill and lived in Stokes and Forsyth counties, He was a Navy veteran of World War II.

Paul Edward, married Kathryn Wall and moved to Richmond Virginia. He also was a Navy veteran of WW II.

Alfred Baynes, married Edna Varner, and lives in Stokes County. He was the third child to have served in the United States Navy.

Ruth Evelyn married Jack Porter and lives in Forsyth County, near Clemmons.

William Issac married Shirley Beeson, and lives near Kernersville in Forsyth County. William is a veteran of the Korean conflict, having served in the Army.

Thelma Marie married Lee Thompson and lives in Richmond, Virginia.

Mildred Elizabeth married James Spangler and lives in Forsyth County, near Kernersville.

Ruth Esther Mitchell Terrell died January 23, 1961 and Jesse Lee Terrell passed away on April 30, 1974. Both are buried in the Ward Cemetery near Prestonville in Stokes County.

Sources: Personal and family knowledge.

—Alfred B. Terrell

THE TERRY FAMILY

770

When this writer began a search for the Terry family history there was no information documented. Unfortunately, a family member had destroyed the family Bible and other papers. The only information available had been given to me verbally by my parents, John and Viola Terry. I knew that Jenkins Terry was the son of John, who was the son of Thomas. I had been told the names of some of John's children and that the family came from "over around Rockingham and Henry County, Virginia and moved to Surry County."

With these clues I began a search of the national and state archives, and all available records in Surry, Wilkes, Stokes and Rockingham Counties in North Carolina and in Henry County, Virginia. Earliest records of the Terry family in America date to 1630 when Stephen arrived on the *Mary and John* from Stockton, Wilts, England. Many others followed until the early 1700's. There were many Terrys in Edgecombe County in the early 1740's. Their relation (if any), to those in Surry is unknown.

The family of Thomas Terry must have moved to Surry County in the early 1780's. Records in the Archives show a land grant dated April 22, 1784 to 'Thomas Terry of Henry County' for 216 acres on the branches of Turkey Cock Creek. There is a will executed for Thomas Terry in Surry County, but it proved not to be the one I sought.

In researching this family two other names kept appearing in the records in Stokes County, Larkin and Joseph. Larkin Terry witnessed deeds, etc., for Jenkins and Charity. I found that Larkin Terry's Bible had been given to George Taylor? According to early magistrate's records, Joseph had difficulty paying his bills. A letter dated May 19, 1853 from S. Bolejack (near Basin Knob, Missouri) to John Pepper indicates Joe Terry owed him money. He had heard about Jenkins and John Pepper obtaining land and wondered if Jenkins might settle Joe's debt. This indicates there must have been a family connection. Census, marriage records, etc. would indicate these could have been brothers of John Terry, and sons of Thomas Terry.

Source: Family research at various sites.

—Margaret Terry Porter

JOHN TERRY

771

John Terry, son of Thomas Terry, was born in Virginia in 1772. He married Anney Vaughn (B 1771), daughter of Joseph Vaughn on September 17, 1794. The first information indicating their presence in Stokes County is found in Deed Book 3#, P 166. John purchased land from Jonathan Vernon in 1798 "on the banks of Callahamer Creek." Later deeds are shown through 1822.

Locating John's children was confusing. From all information I had gathered I thought there were two sons and six daughters. The 1820 census listed John's family consisting of three males and six females. I had been unable to locate the missing daughter. With the assistance of Miss Ruth Petree, Germanton, N.C. (a descendant of Rebecca Terry Hartman) I have been able to identify what I feel were all the children. One daughter, Elizabeth (Betsy) who was born in 1795 married Bailiss Axton on December 24, 1813 and

child, Tyler Daniel. B. Richard Kip married Dana Rosendahl. C. Kappi Kaye.

Mary Maydalene, was born October 30, 1902, married Carl McRay Rutledge, December 19, 1923. He was born July 18, 1901 and died April 19, 1973. They had five sons: William Mack, Joseph Paul, Charles Howard, John Gray and Carl Ray.

William Mack, was born September 14, 1924, married Doris Kiser. They have four children: A. Steven Gray married Vickie Fulp. They have two children Steven Chad and Lisa Mae. B. Gregory Alan Rutledge C. Randy Scott Rutledge D. Annette married James Clayton.

Joseph Paul, was born September 19, 1926, married Virginia Key. They have one daughter, Mary Jo. She married Thomas Stokes Dennard. They have two children, Taylor Stokes and Clayton Rutledge.

Charles Howard, was born February 12, 1929, married Mamie Hayes. They have two children. A. Vickie married Richard Samuel Marx. They have one child, Jonathan Richard. B. Sharon married Randy Patterson. They have one child, Brooke Lauren.

John Gray, was born January 25, 1932 and died June 13, 1982. He married Mary Jane Lawson. There were four children Jeffery, Amanda, John Gray and Wanda, who married Eddie Wayne Bowden. They have one child, Gennifer Lauren.

Carl Ray, was born May 29, 1936, married Bonnie Wilson. They have two children A. Mark Anthony married Amelia Horter. B. Pamela married Christopher Duran Hilton. They have two children, Heather Dawn Nance and Lindsay Morgan Nance.

Clarence Samuel was born March 3, 1906 and died February 13, 1952. He married Lora Ann Smith November 25, 1911. They had eight children: Lillian May, Dorthey Alice, Wilma Earlee, William Clarence, Peggy Ann, Fred Addison, Johnny Michael and Rupbert Gray:

Lillian May, born August 10, 1927, married Isaac Thurman Culler. They had one son. Thurman Dennis married Billie Jo Ferral.

Dorthey Alice born August 24, 1928 — died December 28, 1928.

Wilma Earlee, born February 20, 1930 married Ezra Lewis Brown. They had four sons:
A. Vernon Lewis married Joyce Newsome. They had three children: LaDonna Beth, Monica Treva and Jessica Louise.

Jerry Lee married 1st, Carolyn Newsome, 2nd Ava Bonita Ingram. They had one son, David Lewis.

Sammy David married Kathy Ellen Bean. They have two children: Wendy and Bradley.

Mack Gray married Judy Ann Lancaster. They have two children, Michael Gray and Mark Wayne.

William Clarence, born March 22, 1933, married 1st Edry Blevins (deceased) 2nd Jean Thomas. They had three children, Jimmy, (Gary and Eva Jeanneta deceased).

Peggy Ann, born April 9, 1935, married James Wayne Cox. They had seven children.
A. Judy Ann married Ronald Lee Lunsford. They had three children, Melissa Ann, Tess Marice, and Rhonda Mecheal. B. Barbara Jean Cox. C. Betty Jean married Keith Brown. They had five children: Bobby Wayne, Christon William, Misty Dawn, Stephanie Jean, Joshua Steven. D. Robert Wayne married Debbie Rogers. They had two children: Teresa and Robert. E. Wanda Law married Frank Weston. They had two children, Tiffiney Dale and Beannie. F. Christine married Barry Pinyan. They had two children, Regina Ann and Barry. G. Myra Sue married Harry John Martin. They had two children, April Denise and Angie Dawn.

6. Fred Addison, born June 23, 1939, married Shirley Jeanne Shouse. They had five children: A. Karen Elizabeth married James Odell Johnson. They have two children: Ellen Elizabeth and Dylan Thomas Johnson.
B. Fred Allen married Rhonda Anne Hauser.
C. Rebecca Denise married Wesley Harris Greene. They had two children Seth Devere and Laura Beth.
D. Donna Leigh married William Dean Shelton They had one child Jennifer Denise.
E. Le Andrea Dee Thomas.

Johnny Michael, born March 26, 1943, married 1st Peggy Ann Ayers, 2nd Georgie Marshall. They had five children: A. Patricia Ann married John Whicker. They had one child Sandra Louise. B. Shelia Marie married Richard Davis — They had one child Richard Aaron. C. Brenda Leigh Thomas. D. Rebecca Jane married Larry Wyles. They had one child Tiffney Mashell. E. Johnny Michael married Christine Whitfield. They had three children: Claude Micheal, Peggy Lee and Johnny Michael. 8. Rupbert Gray, born May 7, 1945, married Glenda Tilly. They had two children. A. Lisa Lynn married Billy Hendricks. They had 1 child, Lisa Kelly. B. Janet Emily.

Howard Roscoe was born November 18, 1908 and died January 18, 1955. He married Mary Alice Boles, November 6, 1932. They had five children Henry Cladies, Thelma Pauline, Howard Franklin, Shirley Ann and Ruby Kate:

Henry Cladies, born July 30, 1933 married Betty Smith. They died July 9, 1967 in an auto accident.

Thelma Pauline, born March 13, 1935 married Ernest Fletcher. They had three children: A. Elbert Ray B. Russell Wayne married Terry Craddock. C. Janet Lee.

Shirley Ann, born January 3, 1939 married Roy E. McMillon. They had five children:
A. Cynthia Dianne married Steve Phillips. They have two children: Jacob and Ashley.
B. Sharon Ann married Phillip Boyles.
C. Randy Eugene married Alicia Robbins.
D. Jimmy Wade
E. Tammy Jean died at birth.

Howard Franklin, born February 28, 1937 married Alice Fay Turney. They have five children. A. Faylene married Jackie Hall. They have one child, Derrick. B. Frankie Lynn married David Wagoner. They have two children, Cathy and D.J. Wagoner. C. Gary Franklin married Sally Woods. They have two children: Scotty and Tammy.
D. Ricky E. Danny Neal.

Ruby Kate, born July 28, 1940 married J.C. Turney. They have three children:
A. Mary Sue married Nelson Easter. They have one child, Timothy Brim. B. Debra Denise married Beno Blevins. They have two children, Misty and Emily. C. Johnny Lee married Marcy Stephens. They have two children, Jessica and Jonathan.

William Ray was born September 11, 1911 and died May 18, 1982. He married Maeola Pack June 8, 1935. They had one daughter, Barbara Lee. She married Robert (Buster) Robertson. They have two children A. Victor Craig B. Von Kevin married Amy Groce.

—Julia T. Nance

JAMES THROCKMORTON 777

James Throckmorton was born in 1793 in Halifax County Virginia. He moved to Stokes County in the early 1800's, probably about the same time that Flemming Priddy did.

His wife's name was Alicey ____, married probably in 1819, but I have found no record of this marriage. They had seven (7) children as follows:

Robert T., born 1820, married Mary A. Stephens, July 1, 1845 and had issue.

Rachel, born 1823, married Flemming Priddy on February 15, 1851 and had issue. (Flemming Priddy, *Stokes Heritage*, 1981)

Susanna was born in 1824 and married John H. Stephens, July 18, 1845. (John H. Stephens, *Stokes Heritage*, 1981.)

Mary J., born in 1828, married James A. Priddy, May 13, 1857 and had issue.

Julius H., born in 1830 and married Margaret E. Manring on the 22nd of August 1858. There were children of this union.

William Lipscomb was born on April 29, 1834, married Elizabeth Frances Law, November 6, 1860, and had issue.

James C., born 1837, married Elizabeth Eleanor Priddy, on October 10, 1860, and had issue.

James Throckmorton bought a 135 acre tract of land in 1835, on the Little Snow Creek, in the Snow Creek Township of Stokes County.

James Throckmorton died in 1876 and his wife died around 1882. They are both buried in the Throckmorton Family Cemetery on the Little Snow Creek.

Sources: Family records and research.

—James B. Stanley

JAMES THROCKMORTON 778

James Throckmorton was born in the year 1793 in the state of Virginia. He was my great-great-great-grandfather. In the early 1800s, he married my great-great-great-grandmother, Alice, her last name unknown. She was born in the year 1797 in the state of North Carolina.

This wonderful couple came to Stokes County shortly after their marriage and bought their land and built their log home which still stands. They settled in the Snow Creek community. To this

while tracing deeds, etc. Records indicate that she sold most of her property to Thomas Terry.

According to an item in the *Union Republican* in January, 1887, "Chattie Shackleford of near Mizpah passed away several weeks ago." There is no record of where she is buried. One can only assume that she and John Jenkins were buried in unmarked graves in the Kiser Family graveyard on her grandfather's land.

Sources: Family members, Census, County records, family records.

—Margaret Terry Porter

THOMAS WALTER TERRY 774

Thomas Walter Terry (B 1854; D 1933), son of John Jenkins and Charity Jane Kizer Terry, married Elmina Jane Holland (B 1862; D 1931) on May 13, 1880.

Elmina Holland was the only child of William Hilliard Holland and Nancy Louvinia Fergasson Holland. William Hilliard was the son of John and Jacobina Holland. He was killed in the Civil War. Nancy Louvinia's parents were John H. and Polly Kiser Fergasson. Nancy's sister, Charity, married James Slate. She died and Nancy married James and reared his children, Jasper, Jim, Joe and Martha (married Jack Kiser). James and Nancy did not have children.

Nancy Louvinia Ferguson Holland and William Hilliard Holland

Thomas and Elmina Terry lived and farmed between Haw Pond and Friendship communities all their lives. They had nine children. Mary Ellen (B 1881; D 1916) married Newton Isaac Voss (three children). William Walter (B 1886; D 1946) married Nancy Fowler (one daughter). Thomas Samuel (B 1887; D 1957) married Ellen Fowler (one adopted son). John Jenkins (B 1890; D 1960) married Viola Petree (four children). James Monroe (B 1898; D 1972) married Florence Fulp (four children) Maggie Alice (B 1892) died at age three. China Elizabeth B 1893; D 1958) married Chester Ferguson (five children). Nannie Lee (B 1895; D 1967) married Arthur Kiser (three children). Charles Grover (B 1900; D ?) married Aretta Burton (two children).

Sources: Family knowledge and research.

—Margaret Terry Porter

SQUIRE WESLEY THOMAS 775

Squire Wesley Thomas was born near King, NC December 27, 1898 and died December 7, 1927. He was the son of William David and Amy Meadows Thomas. He was a great grandson of Major and Amanda Vaden Meadows who came to Stokes County from Virginia (near South Boston) in 1848.

Squire attended Old Dry Springs School and the King Schools. He was of the Methodist Faith and attended Trinity Methodist Church.

He was married to Mary Emma Jessup, a native of Pilot Mountain, R-2, on December 20, 1917. She was born July 5, 1886 and died August 25, 1948. She was a Presbyterian.

Squire was a farmer and owned and operated a Standard Oil Company Service Station in King, NC at the time of his death in 1927. He was killed in a train-car accident.

Squire and Emma had four children, John W., Virginia, Edith, and Ralph P. Thomas.

John W was born in 1918 and died on March 10, 1987. He married Opal Lawson and had 6 children. Virginia was born in 1920 and married T.D. Long and has one child. Edith was born in 1922 and married Clyde Gordon and has one child. Ralph P. Thomas was born in 1927 and married Ella Miller and has one child.

Squire and Emma are buried at Trinity United Methodist Church Graveyard near King, North Carolina. There are several generations of the Thomas Family buried at this graveyard.

Source: Personal knowledge.

—Virginia Long

WILLIAM DAVID THOMAS 776

William David Thomas, son of Obadiah Thomas and Ann Maria Ligon Goff Thomas, was born August 22, 1875 and died October 15, 1954 in Stokes County. He married Amy Lillian Meadows, daughter of Samuel Leffrage and Martha Ann Goff Meadows, on November 14, 1896. She was born November 29, 1879 and died January 17, 1963. They were members of Trinity United Methodist Church where William D. served as Sunday School Superintendent for several years. He was also a deputy sheriff of Stokes County and a very successful farmer.

There were six children born to this union as follows: Squire Wesley, Walter Aaron, Mary Maydalene, Clarence Samuel, Howard Roscoe, William Ray.

Squire Wesley, born December 27, 1898 and died December 7, 1927. He married Mary Emma Jessup December 20, 1917. She was born July 5, 1886 and died August 25, 1948. They had four children: John W., Virginia, Edith and Ralph P.

1. John W., was born October 8, 1918 and died March 10, 1987. He married Opal Lawson. They had six children:

William David Thomas and Amy Lillian Meadows Thomas

A. Carolyn married Ray Hutchen. They had two children: Dean and Alicia. Dean married Dorice Blackman. They have one child, Cristy. Alicia married Daniel Cassteven. They have two children. Timmy and Joshua.

B. Larry has three children, Sandy, Jeffery and Becky. Sandy married Michael Peoples. They have two children, Amy and Mike.

C. Richard married Becky Brandt. They have one child, Kristan. She married Tom Degrezia. They have one child, Maria.

D. Hilda married Charles Britt. They have one child, Vanessa.

E. Susan Ann Bennett has two children, Billy and Jason.

F. Mary Ellen married Sam Evans. They have two children, Crystal and John.

Virginia was born October 28, 1920, married Theodore D. Long. They have one daughter, Ginny. She married Robert A. Martin. They have two children, Benjamin and Silas.

Edith, was born March 21, 1922, married Clyde Gordon. They had one son Alan. He married Susan Hawks. They have three children, Whitney, Nathaniel and Michael.

Ralph P., was born April 25, 1927, married Ella Miller. They have one daughter, Pamela Dara. She married Wendell Thacker. They have two children, Matthew and Christopher.

Walter Aaron, was born October 11, 1900 and died January 24, 1972. He married Pearl Emma Wilson December 24, 1919. She was born November 16, 1903 and died February 2, 1981. They had six children: Ruth Evelyn, Georgia Jacqualine, Julia Elizabeth, David Douglas, Walter Winford, Richard Jason.

Ruth Evelyn was born October 3, 1920 and died October 3, 1920.

Georgia Jacqualine, was born May 27, 1922, married Shelton Spillman. She died March 27, 1984.

Julia Elizabeth, was born July 5, 1924, married James H. Nance.

David Douglas, was born August 25, 1927 married Annie Ruth Smith. They have two children, Cynthia Ann and Timothy Douglas.

Walter Winford, was born May 14, 1930, married Willie Spainhour. They have one daughter, Mitzi Yvonne.

Richard Jason, was born September 21, 1937, married Betty Slate. They have three children. A. Lora Ann married Danny Douglas. They have one

They moved to Arkansas and died in that state.

John Franklin Tilley was born 1835 and died 1880 (1888) and buried in the John Franklin Cemetery on his farm in Stokes County, North Carolina along State Route 89 between Westfield and Danbury, North Carolina. He married Mary Jane Martin, born 1835 and died 1917 and is buried beside her husband.

They had fourteen (14) children: Martha Virginia Tilley; Yvonne Jackson Tilley; Adocia Elizabeth Tilley; James Powel Tilley; William Andrew Tilley; Flora Alice Tilley; Joseph I. Tilley; Mary Ann Tilley; Everett L. Tilley; Aaron Robert Tilley; Lenora Elvira Tilley; twins, Tommy and John Franklin Tilley; and, Oscar Layaffe Tilley, born April 11, 1863, died May 19, 1939. He married Melvinia Jane Patterson, born October 30, 1860 and died July 7, 1935.

Their eight children were: Calvin Graham Tilley, Sr. born March 3, 1891; died June 17, 1982. Married Annie Jane Kinces, born September 16, 1888 and died September 14, 1970.

They had ten children: William Andrew Tilley, born January 28, 1909, died June 6, 1966. He married Helen Lamour and they had six children. Mary Isabelle Tilley, born August 24, 1911 married Hassel Jessup. They had five children. Margaret Kathean Tilley, born June 6, 1916, married Fred P. Wells and had one child. Thomas Oscar Tilley, born February 1, 1914, died July 20, 1939. He never married. Thelma Lorene Tilley, born February 18, 1919 married George Abrams. They had three children. Georgie Pauline Tilley born December 14, 1921, married Cecil Runions. They had three children. Ellen Virginia Tilley, born October 24, 1923 married Roy McClanhan and had three children.

Calvin Graham Tilley, Jr., born May 28, 1926 married Virginia Belle Cochran, born June 21, 1925. They have three children: Robert Graham Tilley married Rose Ann Ervin. Their three children are Christy Erin Tilley, born March 31, 1971; Loren Kaye Tilley, born March 29, 1973 and Robert Jeremy Tilley, born May 2, 1974. Terry Nolan Tilley married Jo Ann Lucas. Their two children are Mary Beth Tilley, born May 23, 1974 and Amy Jo Tilley born August 2, 1976. Tammy Glenne Tilley married Donald Reece Neeley. She has two children: Allan Graham Tilley, born June 25, 1978 and Gregory Donald Tilley, born January 4, 1982.

Laura Tilley was the fifth child of Aaron Burr and Nancy Elizabeth Tilley. She married a Missionary Baptist preacher, Richard A. Culler. They moved to Missouri in the vicinity of Unionville. Laura died in Missouri.

Lucy Ann E. Tilley was born in 1838. She married ___ King. Their youngest child was named Ellen.

Aaron Burr Tilley, Jr. was born 1845.

Sara Elizabeth Tilley was born February, 1850 in North Carolina.

Joel A. Tilley was born in 1831 in North Carolina. He married sisters. His first wife, Martha Simmons was born in 1832; his second wife, Letitia Simmons was born in 1843. All of their children were born in North Carolina: Laura V. Tilley, born 1854; William Aaron Tilley, born 1855; John P. Tilley, born 1857; Powell H. Tilley, born 1858; Raul Tilley, born 1860; Millard J. Tilley, born 1863; Martha J. Tilley, born 1864; Mary Louisa Tilley, born 1866 and Emma F. Tilley, born 1868.

Sources: Family knowledge and research.

—Mrs. Jack D. Simmons

AMER JACKSON TILLEY
781

The second son of Amer and Harriett Tilley was James Lee Tilley, born September 4, 1869 at Lawsonville. He died in a car wreck in Patrick County, Virginia before 1932. James married Addie Jane Alley, January 9, 1897 in Stokes County. She was born in Danbury but lived at Hartman, North Carolina. She died September 16, 1934 at Salisbury, North Carolina and is buried there. James and Addie had one daughter, Mary Lelia Tilley born October 1898 (1900 census says 1899) at Lawsonville, North Carolina. She died July 30, 1977 at Salisbury and is buried there. Mary Lelia never married.

Lelia Winfield Tilley, born October 6, 1880 at Smith, Stokes County, North Carolina. She died January 30 or February 1, 1972 at Spencer, North Carolina. She married Wesley Columbus Slate January 20, 1904 at Danbury, North Carolina. Wesley was born June 2, 1881 in Stokes County and died November 7, 1946 at Spencer, North Carolina. He was at one time Sheriff of Stokes County and Register of Deeds. He became a practicing physician in Stokes County and later in Spencer. Lelia and Wesley are buried at Salisbury, North Carolina.

They had two children: Lester Hillard Slate, born December 28, 1907 in King, Stokes County. He married Julia Albright Freeman, born June 13, 1907, on June 8, 1933 at Spencer, North Carolina. They had a daughter: Julia "Judy" Freeman Slate, born August 17, 1926 in Salisbury, North Carolina, married Robert Richard "Dick" Patton, Sr. December 27, 1957. Their two children are Jennifer Slate Patton, born October 5, 1958 and Robert Richard Patton, Jr., born July 25, 1962.

Lois Irene Slate, born August 11, 1905 and died November 2, 1940 in Chapel Hill, North Carolina. On August 14, 1925 she married Sterling Stoudemire at Spencer, North Carolina. They had one daughter: Marion Stoudemire, born August 19, 1927, married James A. Hawkins, June 11, 1955 in Chapel Hill. She now lives in Rockville, Maryland. She has two children: Anne Cranford Hawkins and Betty Hawkins.

Amer Jackson Tilley, born July 7, 1839 in Collins Town, Stokes County, North Carolina and died March 3, 1932 at the family home at Lawsonville (Peters Creek Township). He married Harriett Ann Hall, April 12, 1866. She was born November 15, 1845 at Lawsonville to David and Martha Ann Hayes Hall. She died September 4, 1934. Both were members of the Primitive Baptist church. Both are buried in the Tilley family cemetery near Lawsonville. Amer was buried in his Civil War uniform.

Amer served in the Civil War. He enlisted in Co. H, 22 Regiment North Carolina Troops, Army of Confederacy under Captain Seals. He was wounded in a severe battle near Manassas Junction on August 29th by a screw out of a bombshell which cut off the end of his hip bone. The screw weighed four ounces and is still in the family's possession. His will probated 1880, Will Book 6, page 119, Stokes County, North Carolina. Amer and Harriet had three children:

Thomas Walter Tilley, born February 23, 1867 at Lawsonville, North Carolina and married Anettie Francis Lackey, January 29, 1888. She was born May 3, 1867 and died June 1, 1957. He died May 20, 1961 at Jacksonville, North Carolina. They are buried in the Tilley family cemetery near Lawsonville.

They had eight children: Frank Lackey Tilley, born November 6, 1888; Elijah Lee Tilley, born July 22, 1890; Hassell David Tilley, born February 23, 1891; Thomas Isaac Tilley, born July 2, 1895; Lottie Era Tilley, born October 28, 1900; Laura Japie Tilley, born July 18, 1902; Mary Marjorie Dell Tilley, born May 4, 1906; Harriett Ruth Tilley, born December 26, 1907.

Sources: Family knowledge and research.

—Mrs. Jack D. Simmons

EDMOND (EDMUND) TILLEY
782

Edmond Tilley, Sr., son of Henry and Elizabeth Tilley, born 1740 or 1741 in King William County, Virginia. He died in 1835 at age 90. His will is dated October 7, 1829. His eight children were:

David Tilley married Polly ___. His will is dated March 25, 1859 in Stokes County, North Carolina.

Their children were: Julia Ann Tilley who married and had two sons: Robert Pink ___ and David ___. Thompton B. Tilley married David R. Tilley. Reuben D. Tilley. Nancy Tilley married Thomas Raddish. Martha Tilley married Philip Shronter (spelling of last name uncertain). Elizabeth Tilley married Alexander Rutledge. Phebe Tilley married John Tuttle. Another child was born but the first name is uncertain.

Edmond Tilley, Jr. married Sarah ___. Phebe Tilley.

John P. Tilley married Sally Sick, born 1761. They were married May 1785 or 1786 in Surry County, North Carolina by William Meredith, Justice of Peace. John served in the Revolutionary War 1776-1780. He died in 1826. In 1840, Sally Sick Tilley filed for pension. John being dead, Sally filed for half or a widow's part. She stated that she was 79 years old at the time this was filed in Stokes County, North Carolina (Sauratown District). On August 26, 1840, Joel Tilley, seventy-five years old, swears on oath that he remembers his Uncle John Tilley served in the United States Revolution in the winter and spring, 1776, and went to Fayetteville, North Carolina against the Scotch territories as they were called. He also

marriage were born the following children: Rachel Jane (born 1826) married Flemming Priddy; Mary (born 1828) married James R. Priddy; Jules Hade (born 1830) married Margaret E. Manring; William (born 1834) married Elizabeth F. Law; James (born 1837) there is no marriage found on him.

Jule Hade was my great-great-grandfather. He married Margaret E. Manring on August 22, 1858. She was born in 1842 to Elmode and Susan Manring. It is said he and his wife both were school teachers in the Snow Creek community. Jules died of sickness and his wife died a year after her last child was born. They had eight children: Alverda (born 1864); Saunders (born 1862); Susan (born 1866); James (born 1868), Julius Wade (born 1871; Anna (born 1877; Rufus (born 1874) and Rena (born 1876).

James, Alice, Jules Hade and Margaret are buried in a graveyard behind the home James and Alice built.

Rufus Throckmorton was my great-grandfather. He was married twice in his life time. His first wife was my great-grandmother, Ida Priddy. She was born in 1878 and died in 1904 at the age of 26. Her father and mother were James E. and Sara E. Tilley Priddy. To this marriage was born the following children: Harry Throckmorton who married Ethal Wilson and Dewey Throckmorton who married Ludie Jane Martin. Rufus's second wife was Mary Ellen Priddy who was born in 1879 and died in 1961. Her father and mother were Flemming and Rachel Jane Throckmorton Priddy. To this marriage was born eight children: Chester, married Opal Wray; Nannie married Sam Reid; Ralph married Lucille Southern; Frank married Ethal Sands; Rufus married Alma Joyce; Ann married John Nelson; Jule married Macy Bullins; Charlie married Della Nelson.

Dewey Throckmorton is my grandfather. He was born March 10, 1904. He married my grandmother, Ludie Jane Martin, on December 29, 1926. To their marriage was born six children: Herbert, married Mary Lou Briggs, November 7, 1947; Paul married Thelma Mabe, December 23, 1950; Silas married Mary Lucille Smith, April 20, 1951; Betty married Jerry Pennell, December 22, 1956; Grady married Frances Neal, June 9, 1962 and Shirley Ann married Frank James, December 3, 1972.

Of these six children, Silas Throckmorton married my mother, Mary Lucille Smith, born April 17, 1935. They married April 20, 1951. To this marriage was born the following children: Janice Christine (born 1953); Jeffrey Grey (born 1955); Joseph Zane (born 1963); Joel Tracy (born 1967); Doris Lynn (born 1973). They live in the Meadows community.

This is five generations of Throckmortons who are proud to carry the rare name of Throckmorton. It is a family built on labor and love. I am proud that my family was built on labor and most of all love.

Source: Personal knowledge.

—Janice Christine Throckmorton Mabe

WILLIAM LIPSCOMB THROCKMORTON

779

William Lipscomb Throckmorton, born April 29, 1834, to James Throckmorton and wife, in the family home.

It was in 1860, (November 6), that William Lipscomb married Elizabeth France Law, born May 5, 1841.

Little is known of the occupations and residences of this couple, except that they were living on William's father's farm when the farm title was transferred to William in 1875.

William and Elizabeth Frances had twelve children named below:

Alice Jane, born in 1861, married Christopher Columbus Stanley, Jr., 21 September and had issue.

Sarah W., born in 1863, married Benjamin F. Pruett on July 11,1883 and had issue.

James William was born in 1865, married Letitia E. Priddy on December 24, 1891 and had issue.

Mary Catherine, born in 1867 and married Issac C. Holt on January 10, 1884 and had issue.

Robert T. born 1869, had children by his wife Lottie Jane Boles, whom he had married on the 7th of December, 1902.

Susan Frances born 1870, married James F. Reid December 29, 1887, and had issue.

Martha L. was born in 1872 and died while still a young girl.

Harriet Leana, born in 1875, married William Fleming Priddy on December 16, 1898 and had issue.

Lettie, who was born in 1876, was 22 years old when she married William Powell Nelson on December 16, 1898.

Rachel Elizabeth, born 1877, married J. Flemming Priddy on November 6, 1898 and had issue.

Julius Henry, born in 1880 was 26 before starting his family with his marriage to Rosa Clayton on February 25, 1906.

Lillian, born in 1887, married Jesse Stephens on 15th of January, 1905 and had issue.

William Lipscomb Throckmorton passed away on October 20, 1894, at the age of 60. His widow survived him by 32 years, expiring on August 7, 1926.

William L. and Elizabeth Throckmorton are both buried in the Throckmorton Family Cemetery on the Little Snow Creek in Stokes County.

Source: Most of this information was supplied by Julius Henry Morton in a 1966 conversation.

—James B. Stanley, Sr.

AARON BURR TILLEY

780

Aaron Burr Tilley was born June 2, 1805 at Francisco, Stokes County, North Carolina to Joel A. Tilley, born 1765, died 1847 and Nancy Elizabeth Harris. Aaron married August 24, 1829 Lockey Jackson, daughter of Elder Samuel and Preseilla Jackson of Stokes County. She was born April 13, 1809 and died May 23, 1888. Both are buried in Old Aaron Burr Cemetery along State Road 89 between Westfield and Danbury, North Carolina. The cemetery is on land willed to the Tilley children and the same land that Henry, Edmond, Lazarous and James took in the 1780s land grants. The Tilley heirs still live on this same land. (Deed: to Joel Tilley from Lazarous Tilley, Book 3, page 352, Stokes County Courthouse, Danbury, North Carolina. Dated October 8, 1799.) Aaron and Lockey had eleven children:

Amer Jackson Tilley, born July 7, 1839 in Collins Town, Stokes County, North Carolina and died March 3, 1932 at Lawsonville. On April 12, 1866 he married Harriett Ann Hall, daughter of Elder Samuel and Preseilla Jackson Hall of Stokes County. She was born November 15, 1845 in Lawsonville and died September 4, 1934. Amer and Harriett had three children:

Thomas Walter Tilley, born February 23, 1867 in Lawsonville. Died May 21, 1961 at Jacksonville, North Carolina. Married January 29, 1888 in Lawsonville to Annette Francis Lackey, born May 3, 1867, died June 1, 1957.

James Lee Tilley, born September 4, 1867 in Lawsonville. Died prior to 1932. Married Addie Jane Alley, born in Danbury. They had one daughter, Mary Lelia Tilley who died in 1977. She never married. Lelia Winfield Tilley, born October 6, 1880 and died after 1949. She was married to Wesley Columbus Slate.

William "Bill" Martin Tilley, born 1833 in North Carolina. Married in 1854 to Mary Ann Simmons, born 1836 in Stokes County and died in 1917. Bill was shot at Gettysburg, Pa. in the Civil War. He died in a hospital at Covington, Virginia in 1863. Mary was a widow for 54 years and raised her six children alone. In her later years she lived with her son, John E. Tilley.

Cornelius Tilley, born 1856; Martha Tilley, born 1857; Sarah Tilley, born 1859; Ephraim Tilley; Jane Tilley and, John E. Tilley. John E. Tilley, born 1861, married Joanna Harriett Nunn.

They lived at Tulip, North Carolina and had nine children: William Samuel Tilley married Roxie Slawter; Minnie Lee Tilley married Edd Smith; Robert Sandy Tilley first married Verie King and his second marriage was to Beatrice Harrison; Jessie Taylor Tilley married Myrtle Nunn; Fannie Elizabeth Tilley married Roy Nelson; Hester Ann Tilley married J.T. Cox; Mazie Ethel Tilley married Ernest Boles; a baby died shortly after birth and Joseph Thomas Tilley, Sr. married Savannah Smith.

Joseph and Savannah Smith also had nine children: Howard T. Tilley married Evelyn Gordon; Vera Ila Tilley married Howard Sechrist; Rachel Irene Tilley married Emil Cortez; Theodore Lafayette Tilley married Ila Bowman; Joseph Hiram Tilley married Winonah Whitaker; Mary Jane Tilley married Ralph Mitchel Bowles; John Thomas Tilley died at age of three months; Joseph Thomas Tilley, Jr. and William Arlee Tilley married Ruby Abbott.

Robert "Bob" Tilley married ____ Lawrence.

JAMES AND SUSAN TILLEY
786

James Henderson Tilley was born on September 19, 1860 at Snow Creek in Stokes County to Reubin and Susan Tilley. Susan Matilda Roberson was born on September 15, 1862 near Asbury on the Dan River to John and Martha Roberson. Susan's father, John, never saw her because he died in the Civil War.

James and Susan were married on November 17, 1881, and made their home in Stokes County in the Snow Creek area. Their first bed tick (mattress) was made from a blue flower and weed called rabbit tobacco which Susan picked and she and James made together. During the time they lived in Snow Creek, Susan had been attending a revival meeting and she had decided to join the church. On her way that evening she caught her best dress in a barb wire fence and tore it. Susan headed back home knowing she couldn't attend looking like that. When she got home she began thinking, it was only the devil trying to keep her away from church. So she got her needle and thread, fixed her dress and went to join the church. She was a very determined young woman.

On October 1, 1901, James and Susan moved their family to the Brown Mountain Community on what is now Highway 66 below the rock Brown Mount Baptist Church. At the time they moved they had eight children and 19 days later Susan gave birth to their 9th child. In the years that followed they were blessed with two more children.

James and Susan had two structures for their new home. The main house and the kitchen. The kitchen was white washed spic and span at all times. The kitchen was full of wonderful smells as Susan baked breads and pies for her friends and family. A fire was kept going in the kitchen at all times during the winter. The children would get up in the mornings and run barefoot through the snow with clothes in their hands to the kitchen to dress where it was warm.

James and Susan fell right into the routine of life in the area. Since they were on the main road through the area a lot of peddlers came through and James and Susan always put them up for the night at no charge. When they were lucky enough to have a preacher, he usually made his headquarters at their home and visited others from there.

James and Susan's home was just that — a home — where teenagers and adults alike came from miles, walking, on horse back or in horse and buggy to play ball, skip rope or just visit the Tilley home. There was always plenty of food for everyone and lots of love and friendship could be felt. No one was ever turned away but welcomed with open arms.

After moving to the Brown Mountain Community, Susan quickly became the midwife of the area. She traveled in horse and buggy, on the back of a mule behind an expectant father, or walked if close enough. Susan was also the doctor/nurse of the area, with her herb tea and home made

James Tilley, Susan R. Tilley in the summer of 1943

mustard plasters for colds, pneumonia and other sickness she went around the neighbors helping to keep them well. During the horrible flu epidemic that killed so many in 1918 and 1919, she left her own family and went about cooking, cleaning and waiting on the families. James was always beside Susan to do what he could to help her and their friends. God took care of Susan, James and their family for they never had the flu during this time. James and Susan always gave God the glory for His Love and faithfulness to them. Susan was also called upon to shroud the dead since there was no funeral home in the area.

As with all families during this time in history, James and Susan raised their own wheat, sugar cane, vegetables, and meat. Tobacco was the crop they raised for money.

James and Susan lived in the Brown Mountain Community until September 25, 1943, when they moved to Winston Salem, NC to be near their daughter, Trudie Martin. James died May 5, 1947 at the age of 86. Susan died June 30, 1958 at the age of 95. They are both buried in the Brown Mountain Baptist Church Cemetery. As of October 26, 1986, there were 212 descendants of James and Susan Tilley.

Source: Personal knowledge.

LAZAROUS TILLEY
787

Lazarous Tilley, son of Henry Tilley, was born 1759 or 1760 in King George County, Virginia and moved to Orange County, North Carolina when he was a small boy. On July 7, 1832, Lazarous and his wife, Elizabeth, filed for pension. At that time he was 72 or 73 years old. He was drafted into the North Carolina Militia for three months in 1780-81 in Orange County, North Carolina where he served his time. Later that year he was drafted again and marched through the territories of Wake and Cumberland in North Carolina in pursuit of the Tories.

Lazarous is listed in State Census of North Carolina 1784-1787, page 150. His children are:

Nellie Tilley married Richard Graves.

Henry Tilley

Joel A. Tilley, Sr., born 1765, died 1847. He married Nancy Elizabeth Harris. In 1840 Joel stated that he and his father and Uncle John was in old Richmond, Surry County Courthouse in 1778 and at that time they lived in Surry County, North Carolina. Sometime after 1778 and before 1840, Joel lived in Stokes County, North Carolina. Joel's will was dated April 10, 1842 in Stokes County. His seven children were:

Aaron Burr Tilley, born June 2, 1805 in Stokes County, North Carolina, died November 8, 1880. He married Locky Jackson on August 24, 1829. She was born April 13, 1809 in Surry County and died May 23, 1888 in Stokes County.

Thomas Jefferson Tilley, born 1815. He married Nancy Leek (Leake) in 1825. Thomas lived at Quaker Gap in Stokes County, North Carolina. His children were: Arena Tilley, born 1847; Mary Tilley born 1853 and Sarah Tilley, born 1859.

Moses Tilley and Joel A. Tilley, Jr. never married. Elley Tilley married John Tuttle; Frances Tilley married Silas Tucker and Nancy Tilley married John Francis.

Sources: Personal knowledge and research.

—Mrs. Jack D. Simmons

LEWIS F. TILLEY
788

Lewis F. Tilley, son of Henry Tilley, married Elizabeth ____. They had one daughter, perhaps other children. The daughter, Julia F. Tilley married ____. Her two children: Elizabeth Tilley married ____ Tresher and Ile Tilley married ____ Ricketts.

Sources: Personal knowledge and research.

—Mrs. Jack D. Simmons

THOMAS WALTER TILLEY
789

Thomas Walter Tilley was born February 23, 1867 at Smith, Stokes County, North Carolina, the son of Amer Jackson and Harriett Ann Hall Tilley. Thomas married Annette Francis Lackey on January 29, 1888 in Stokes County. Ann was born May 3, 1867 in Stokes County to Henry Carter and Mary Ann Sheppard Lackey. Tom and Ann were members of the Primitive Baptist church. He was a farmer, mule trader and owner of a general merchandise store near Lawsonville. They spent 69 years, 4 months and 2 days in married life before Ann's death on May 31, 1957. He died May 20, 1961 at Jacksonville, North Carolina. Both are buried in the Tilley family cemetery near Lawsonville. They had eight children; four sons and four daughters.

fought the Cherokee Nation of Indians. Joel Tilley states that his father, Lazarous Tilley, carried John Tilley to Richmond. At that time it was Surry County Courthouse, Virginia in the year 1778. John Tilley was discharged 1780. Joel states that John was married to Sally Sick four or five years after the close of the Revolutionary War and being first published by Reverend William Stephen, a Baptist preacher, and that he was present at the time of this marriage and this was May 1785 or 1786 and that John and his wife Sally lived together until his death which he thinks was in the year 1826. They had ten children:

Edmond Tilley.

Martin Tilley, Sr. born 1788 in North Carolina and married Polly ___ who was born 1795. Their children: Pamela Tilley, Susan Tilley, Martin Tilley, Jr. born 1826 married Nancy ___ who was born 1830 in North Carolina. They had eight children: James Tilley, born 1853; John W. Tilley, born 1854; William P. Tilley, born 1856; Sarah (Sallie) Tilley, born 1857; Cornelia Tilley, born 1858; Amelia Tilley, born 1861; Martin Tilley, born 1863 and Robert Tilley, born 1867.

The third child of John and Sally Sick Tilley was Elizabeth. Another, John Tilley married Nancy ___. Their six children were: Bettie Tilley, born 1851; James Tilley born 1855; Mary Ialia Tilley born 1857; twins Julia and James Tilley born 1859 and Joseph L. Tilley, born 1869.

The fifth child was Charles.

Aaron Tilley born 1817. He and his wife had two children: John Tilley, born 1844 and Mary Tilley, born 1850. The last four children of John and Sally Sick Tilley were: Betsy, Sally, Bennett and Polly Tilley.

Sources: Personal knowledge and research.

—Mrs. Jack D. Simmons

ELIZA GERTRUDE GREEN TILLEY

783

Eliza Gertrude (Gertie) Green was born in Walnut Cove, North Carolina, on July 2, 1908, the daughter of Rev. Samuel W. and Fannie Burnette Green. The youngest of eight children born to Rev. and Mrs. Green, she had four brothers, Thomas J., William P. (Bill), Charlie L. and Samuel Green, and three sisters, Gencie Ann Green Mabe, Emma Green Manuel and Mary Green Smith. Gertie attended Concord School and Walnut Cove School.

Rev. Green purchased one of the first automobiles in the Walnut Cove area and as a young woman Gertie drove her father to his church services as well as other gatherings. She often recalled paying twenty-five cents for her driver's license at the hardware store. Prior to her marriage, Gertie was employed at a hosiery mill in Kernersville, North Carolina, where she boarded during the week and returned home to Walnut Cove each weekend.

On March 30, 1929, Gertie was married to Ollie Fountain Tilley, the son of Joseph and Ada Cor-

Eliza Gertrude Green Tilley

nelius (Nealie) Taylor Tilley. Five children were born to their marriage, James Leonard Tilley, born March 7, 1930, died April 27, 1930; Harry Wilson Tilley, born July 17, 1932; Jo Ann Tilley Parnell born June 8, 1935; Bonnie Faye Tilley Edwards, born April 28, 1939; and Linda Gertrude Tilley, born November 26, 1942.

After a long battle with rheumatoid arthritis and cancer, Gertie died July 19, 1967, at age fifty-nine. She was a devoted mother and dedicated homemaker and is lovingly remembered by her children and grandchildren.

Source: Personal knowledge.

—Linda Tilley
Bonnie Edwards
Jo Ann Parnell
Harry Tilley

HARRY AND RAMONA TILLEY

784

Harry Wilson Tilley was born on July 17, 1932 in Stokes County, the son of Ollie Fountain and Eliza Gertrude Green Tilley. Harry has three sisters JoAnn Parnell, Bonnie Edwards and Linda Tilley.

Harry spent most of his life in Walnut Cove and attended schools there.

On May 26, 1951, Harry was married to Ramona Jean Hall in York, S.C. He served 2 years with the U.S. Army in Korea in 1953-1954. In 1956, Harry went to work for Roadway Express of Winston-Salem where he was employed for eleven years. Harry is now owner and operator of Tilley's Auto Sales on Highway 89 in Walnut Cove.

Ramona is the daughter of Lloyd S. and Maude Young Hall. She was born May 13, 1935 in Pine Hall. Ramona attended Stokes and Rockingham County schools. Ramona was the second of eight children, Richard, Sam (deceased), Robert, William, Barbara, Jerry and Nancy.

Ramona and Harry are the parents of two children, a son, Harry Eugene, born August 31, 1953, and a daughter, Teresa Jayne, born May 10, 1960. Gene is co-worker with his dad in the auto sales and lives in Walnut Cove. Teresa attended N.C. State University and now lives and works in Raleigh, N.C. She is married to James Anthony Parker of Raleigh.

Ramona went to work for Hanes Hosiery Mills of Winston-Salem in 1955 where she was employed for 23 years. Harry and Ramona live in Walnut Cove.

Source: Personal knowledge.

—Ramona Hall Tilley

HENRY TILLEY

785

Henry Tilley was born in 1754 in Albermarle County, Virginia and married Margaret Elizabeth ___. While living in Guilford County, he applied for pension for Revolutionary War services. From records on file in Pension Office (claim S.7731), Washington, D.C. says: "While a resident of Guilford County (in that part which was later Rockingham County), he enlisted in the summer or autumn of 1776, served four months in Capt. Joseph Martin's Company in Colonel Joseph Williams' North Carolina Regiment and was in an expedition against the Cherokee Indians. The next spring he married and moved to Surry County, North Carolina and later enlisted and served three months as private in captain _ell_rn's Company in Colonel Wolbridge's North Carolina Regiment and was at the battle of Shallow Ford on the Yadkin River. He was allowed pension on his application executed April 2, 1833 while a resident of Stokes County, North Carolina, aged seventy-nine or eighty. The soldier died August 13, 1833. On May 14, 1852, Alice Throckmorton, one of the children of the soldier and his wife Elizabeth was living in Stokes County, North Carolina and her mother then died. The names of the other children were not given. Edmund Tilley, the soldier's brother, was about eighty-three years of age in 1833."

Henry Tilley died in Orange County, North Carolina and probably Elizabeth died in that county also. His will was dated September 13, 1789. It lists three sons but also states that all his movable estate be sold at public sale and the money be divided among all his children. Date of death is unclear since two dates are listed: prior to February, 1790 and August 13, 1833. Children were: John; Lazarous; Edmond; Alice who married ___ Throckmorton; Lewis; James and Henry, Jr.

Sources: Personal knowledge and research.

—Mrs. Jack D. Simmons

November 13, 1939, Wiscoal, Kentucky, married Melvin Douglas Simmons, born Mount Airy, North Carolina. They have two children: Mark Timothy Simmons, born March 17, 1958 in Winston-Salem; lives in Pilot Mountain and Robin Yvonne Simmons, born in Winston-Salem. She also lives in Pilot Mountain.

Carl Harris Mosley, Jr. born September 17, 1941, Wiscoal Kentucky, married Wanda Fay Hiatt. They have two children, both born in Mount Airy: Rodney Evan Mosley, born September 5, 1966 and Todd Harris Mosley, born June 1, 1968.

Virgil Ann Mosley, born April 18, 1943 in Hazard Kentucky. She married and lives in Grand Prairie Junction, Texas.

Thomas William "Bill" Gilbert, Sr., born March 12, 1923 in Mount Airy, North Carolina and is a mechanic by trade. He married on June 30, 1947 Ruby Lee Wilson born January 15, 1925 in Surry County. Her parents were Cebron Joseph Wilson, born September 10, 1890 at Pilot Mountain, North Carolina and Martha Alice Nunn, born July 16, 1894 at Westfield, North Carolina. The Gilberts live in Winston-Salem. Their two children are:

Thomas William Gilbert, Jr., born August 9, 1948 in Mount Airy. He married Linda Jane Simpson, born May 1, 1949 in Forsyth County. Ira Preston Gilbert, born May 3, 1971 in Winston-Salem.

Margaret Madeline Gilbert born June 2, 1926 in Mount Airy. Married September 14, 1949 in Winston-Salem to Frank Francis Solters, Jr., born June 12, 1924 in Grindstone, Pa. He was a plant manager and she is an executive secretary at a textile mill in Mount Airy. They have one daughter: Katherine "Kathy" Elizabeth Gilbert Solters, born July 2, 1956 in Petersburg, Virginia.

James "Jimmy" Edwin Gilbert, born August 27, 1935 in Hazard Kentucky. He married Carol Campbell Smith, born June 23, 1940, Greensboro, Guilford County, North Carolina on November 21, 1962. Jimmy adopted two of Carol's children: Cathy Lynn (Smith) Gilbert, born April 5, 1958 and Larry Wayne (Smith) Gilbert, born December 22, 1960. They have a daughter, Terri Annette Gilbert, born November 2, 1963.

Mary Marjorie Dell Tilley was born May 4, 1906 at Lawsonville, North Carolina. She married Guy Robert Glass of Stuart, Virginia, born September 20, 1903. Guy died May 12, 1963 in Tulsa, Oklahoma. Mary died January 23, 1982 in Tulsa. Both are buried in Rosehill Cemetery, Tulsa, Oklahoma. They had one child:

Robert Thomas Glass, born July 24, 1946 in Tulsa. He served on the Navy submarine, U.S.S. Simon Bolivar. His first wife was Linda Joyce Riggs. Robert has two children: Robert Edward Glass, born July 3, 1968 in Groton, Connecticut and Erika Ann Glass, born December 1, 1971 in Newport News, Virginia.

Harriett Ruth Tilley, born December 26, 1907 at Smith, Stokes County, North Carolina, married Elder Henry Arthur Young, born August 17, 1905 at Danbury, North Carolina. Arthur was a carpenter, farmer and preacher in the Primitive Baptist church. He died January 2, 1982 in Jacksonville, North Carolina. Ruth still resides there. They had four children:

Charles Guy Young, Sr., born January 22, 1938 in Lawsonville, North Carolina. Married Margaret "Peggy" Ann Shepard, born March 21, 1941. Their three children, all born in Kansas City, Kansas are: Charles Guy Young, Jr., born May 13, 1960, Deborah Anne Young, born August 11, 1963 and Sonja Kay Young, born March 4, 1972.

Mary Ann Young, born August 7, 1929, in Lawsonville, North Carolina. Her husband was Jimmy Lee Singleton, born August 12, 1930. He was a career Army man. They were married February 1, 1951 in Wilmington, North Carolina. The date of Jimmy's death is unknown. Mary Ann and Jimmy Singleton had three children:

Michael Joe Singleton, born August 20, 1953 at Fort Sill, Oklahoma, Frederick Arthur Singleton, born at Ladd Air Force Base, Fairbanks, Alaska and Candice "Candy" Ann Singleton, born July 8, 1958 at Tacoma, Washington.

Henry Thomas Young, born April 30, 1934, Lawsonville, North Carolina, married Etta Joan James, born August 29, 1934 in Boise City, Oklahoma on April 27, 1958 in Boise City. Tom was in the U.S. Army Air Force and is a pilot for USAir (formerly Piedmont Airlines). They had two children: Walter Arthur Young, born September 22, 1960 and died September 23, 1960 in New Bern, North Carolina. He is buried in Park Cemetery in Jacksonville, North Carolina. Lisa Lynette Young, born September 2, 1961 in New Bern.

Laura Japie Tilley was born July 18, 1904 in Lawsonville, North Carolina. She was the daughter of Thomas Walter Tilley and Annette Frances Lackey Tilley. Laura married Martin Van Buren Simmons April 21, 1921 at Wayside Church, Patrick County, Virginia by Elder Noel Gilbert. Buren was born in a log house on Dr. Martin's farm at Nettle Ridge, Patrick County, Virginia. His father, John Eddie Simmons, was born in Westfield, Stokes County, North Carolina. Buren entered the Army in World War I on May 7, 1918 at Stuart, Virginia. He was in the A.E.F. from June 22, 1918 to April 12, 1919. He was wounded in Belgium and was evacuated to a hospital in England. He was a Corporal (C. "L" 145th Inf.). The Simmons moved to Tulsa, Oklahoma where they operated a dairy until World War II when they had to close it because they couldn't hire help to operate it. During World War II, Laura was manager of the student store at Spartan School of Aeronautics in Tulsa but returned to homemaking following the War. Buren retired from Sunray DX Refinery, then worked and retired as a school guard with the police department. Laura died November 17, 1968 in Tulsa, Oklahoma. Buren died February 23, 1989 at Claremore, Oklahoma at age 94 years. Both Laura and Buren are buried in Rosehill Cemetery in Tulsa. They left three children, ten grandchildren and fifteen great-grandchildren.

Thurman Walter Simmons, born May 5, 1921, Stuart, Virginia. He married in Tulsa, Oklahoma February 7, 1947, Gwendolyn Irene Gouge, born July 9, 1924 at Nuyaka, Oklahoma. Both are members of the Church of Christ. Thurman is retired as foreman at Sunray DX Refinery and Gwen is retired as a secretary at Sunray DX. Thurman served with the SeaBees (Navy) in World War II. He and Gwendolyn had three children:

Robert Kent Simmons, born September 25, 1952 and died September 27, 1952. He is buried in Rosehill Cemetery in Tulsa, Oklahoma. Cynthia "Cindy" Gay Simmons, born May 24, 1954 in Tulsa. Married August 7, 1973 to Nicholas "Nick" Daniel Gould, born December 17, 1947 in Checotah, Oklahoma. Both have degrees from Abilene Christian College, Abilene, Texas. Cindy teaches school and Nick is a preacher in the Church of Christ. They have two children:

Taryn Gould and Natalie Nichole, born August 22, 1982. Debra "Debbie" Kay Simmons, born June 28, 1957 in Tulsa. She married Lanny Shane Lambert on August 26, 1979 in Tulsa. Both are graduates of Abilene Christian College, Abilene, Texas. Debbie is a homemaker and Lanny is manager of the Chamber of Commerce at Terrill, Texas. They have two children: Nathan Allen Lambert, born May 21, 1984 and Audrey Elizabeth Lambert, born August 4, 1986. They were both born in Seminole, Texas.

Margaret Anne Simmons, born July 30, 1933 in Tulsa. She married Carl Aaron Alred November 3, 1951 in Arkansas. Carl was born June 25, 1930 in Pawhuska, Oklahoma. Margaret is a homemaker and Carl is retired from Gerber Baby Food Company. Carl was an MP in the Army. Both are members of the Methodist church. They have four children:

Carl Michael "Mike" Alred, born July 31, 1952, Tulsa, Oklahoma. He married Connie Lou Henry. Mike is the owner of a glass company in Tulsa. Their children are Laura "Buffy" Alred, born May 17, 1972 and Michael Chance Alred, born August 12, 1976.

Cheryl Anne Alred, born October 10, 1954, in Tulsa. Married September 13, 1975 in Tulsa to Lee Merle Colaw. Cheryl and Lee both have BS and MS degrees from Oklahoma State University, Stillwater, Oklahoma. Cheryl is a homemaker and Lee is a career Army man with the rank of Major. They are presently stationed in Belgium. Their sons are: Christopher "Chris" Lee Colaw, born June 4, 1979 at Fort Sill, Oklahoma and Benjamin Lee "Ben" Colaw, born January 6, 1983 at Frankfort, Germany.

Patti Lynn Alred, born July 23, 1956 in San Antonio, Texas. She has a BS degree from Oklahoma State University in Stillwater, Oklahoma in computer science. She lives in Tulsa.

Mark Alan Alred, born August 6, 1957, in Tulsa. He married June 5, 1976 Lillie Marlene Green, born October 31, 1956. Both have BS degrees from Oklahoma State University. Marlene is a homemaker and Mark is a jet pilot with rank of Captain in the U.S. Air Force. They reside at Goldsboro, North Carolina. They have two sons: Aaron William Alred, born February 3, 1982 in Wichita Falls, Texas and Austin Drew Alred, born January 19, 1987 in Wichita, Kansas.

Jack Davis Simmons, born July 31, 1924 in

Frank Lackey Tilley, born November 6, 1888, in Stokes County, North Carolina; died September 12, 1977 at Danbury, North Carolina. Buried in Francisco Presbyterian Church cemetery at Francisco, North Carolina. He married Behethland "Hettie" Gaines Moore December 20, 1922. Hettie was born December 17, 1900 in Stokes county and is now a resident in Oaks Rest Home in Winston-Salem, North Carolina. Her parents were James Lyons and Dora Eliza Smith Moore of Stokes County. Frank and Hettie, members of Francisco Presbyterian Church, had two children:

Frank Moore Tilley, born January 2, 1924 in Stokes County. Married August 2, 1952 Cleo Udell Ray in Stokes County. Frank, Jr. served in the Army in the Pacific War Zone in World War II and retired after 30 years with the State Highway Department. Cleo was born May 4, 1920 in Stokes County and was a county health nurse. They have no children and live at Walnut Cove, North Carolina.

Sara Frances Tilley, born June 14, 1937 in Stokes County died December 7, 1988. She is buried in the Francisco Presbyterian Church cemetery where she was a member. Sara married William "Billy" Thomas Martin July 26, 1959. He was born February 1, 1934. She taught school several years and worked for the Stokes Co. Health Department. Billy works for the Stokes County school system in the maintenance department. He is also a member of Francisco Presbyterian Church.

Sara and Bill had three children: Gregory Dean Martin, born June 25, 1961 in Stokes County. He is married and has 2 daughters, Victoria Lynn Martin and Sara Ann Martin. He and his family live in Lawsonville. Sandra Kaye Martin, born February 6, 1963 in Stokes County. Grant Lee Martin, born September 9, 1967, in Stokes County. He is with the U.S. Air Force, stationed at Goldsboro, North Carolina. Gregory, Sandra and Grant are members of Francisco Presbyterian Church.

The second son of Thomas and Ann Tilley was Elijah Lee Tilley, born July 22, 1890 at Lawsonville, North Carolina. He married Ella Grogan of Wentworth, North Carolina. Elijah (always called Lee) is buried at Mount Airy, North Carolina. Ella died in December, 1977 and is also buried there. Lee owned and operated a grocery store in Mount Airy. He and Ella had one child:

Dr. Carlos Elijah Tilley, a single man, died March 17, 1984 in Mount Airy, North Carolina and is buried there. He was a doctor of optometry and practiced in Mount Airy.

Hassell David Tilley was born February 22, 1892 in Stokes County, North Carolina. He married Lelia Alma Barnard, born April 11, 1895, at her home, Meadows of Dan, Patrick County, Virginia on October 11, 1914. Hassell died August 28, 1972 in Stuart, Virginia and is buried at Aaron's Corner Primitive Baptist Church cemetery, Stokes County, North Carolina. Hassell and Lelia were members of the Baptist church. Their four children were all born in Stokes County, North Carolina:

Frances Mabel Tilley, born October 28, 1920. Married Posey Lester Dalton September 14, 1940 at Cheraw, South Carolina. Posey was born July 10, 1916 in Patrick County, Virginia. He died August 24, 1988. Mabel is a member of the Presbyterian Church. They lived in Stuart, Virginia. Her three children are:

Margaret Sue Dalton, born June 19, 1947 in Patrick County, Virginia. She married August 2, 1975 in Bethesda, Maryland to Raphael Moreno, born January 3, 1927 in Bogota, Columbia, South America. His occupation is physicist and Margaret is a counselor. They had one daughter:

Erika Dalton Moreno, born January 10, 1978 in Washington, D.C. Darrell Kenneth Dalton, born August 29, 1949, in Patrick County, Virginia. He married Patricia Elaine Fleming, born May 30, 1951 in Surry County, North Carolina. Darrell served Navy Engineering — U.S. Independence 1970-73. He is now a truck driver.

Dale William Dalton was born February 18, 1958 in Stuart, Virginia. He was a farmer/mechanic in Stuart, Virginia. He died August 2, 1987.

The second child of Hassell and Lelia Tilley is James Barnard Tilley. He was born June 13, 1922 in Stokes County and died October 12, 1965. He married Marjorie Frances Suggs June 9, 1942. She was born May 11, 1922 in Ellerbe, North Carolina. James was in Army Engineers in World War II. He worked as a mechanic and his wife was a supervisor of a nursing home. He was a member of the Baptist church and lived in High Point, North Carolina.

James and Marjorie had two children: Jimmy Oran Tilley, born October 31, 1949 at High Point and Judy Lynn Tilley, born September 30, 1953 at High Point. She married Jerry Wayne Steelman April 30, 1977. Her occupation is general clerical. Joseph Walter Tilley, Sr., third child, was born October 26, 1925 in Lawsonville. He married December 24, 1943 in Winston-Salem, North Carolina, Elsie Pauline Tuttle born September 10, 1925 in High Point, N.C. Joseph was co-owner of Auto Supply Company and was in the Infantry in World War II. He was a Baptist. He died March 21, 1987. Elsie was a preschool teacher at the First Baptist church. They had two children:

Beverly Annette Tilley, born August 7, 1950 in Winston-Salem. She is a music and speech teacher. She married December 2, 1972 in Lexington, North Carolina Ray Howard Crouse, Jr., born August 24, 1950 in North Wilkesboro, North Carolina. He is a Guidance Counselor at the University of Virginia. They live in Charlottesville, Virginia. They have two sons Benjamine and Zachery. Joseph Walter Tilley, Jr., born May 4, 1956 in Winston-Salem, N.C. He has one son, Matthew, and one daughter, Elizabeth.

The fourth child of Hassell and Lelia Tilley was Iris Gertrude Tilley born December 17, 1917 in Stokes County, North Carolina. She married John Fred Jefferson October 23, 1937 in Hillsville, Virginia and died March 23, 1989. He was born January 22, 1917 in Stokes County to James William and Nancy Jane Slate Jefferson and died in 1989. Iris occupation is a vending attendant and John Fred is a farmer. They live at Westfield, North Carolina and have two children: Wanda Jean Jefferson, born July 13, 1945 in Forsyth County, North Carolina. She is secretary/hanker in factory. Her husband is Ralph Gray Brown and they live at Westfield.

Their two children are: Sandra Kay Brown, born December 25, 1963 she has a daughter Sharon. and Connie Fay Brown, born August 20, 1965. She has a son Scotty. Iris' other child, William David Jefferson was born September 7, 1938 in Stokes County and is married to Barbara Jean Brock. William retired from the Air Force in 1977 and lives in Goldsboro, North Carolina. They have four children:

Cindy Elaine Jefferson, born May 24, 1964 in Lincoln, Nebraska. She married Sammy Joyce and have one daughter. James David Jefferson, born December 14, 1968 at Stewart Air Force Base, Tennessee; Patty Lyn Jefferson, born January 25, 1971 at Langley Air Force Base, Florida and Becky Ann Jefferson, born July 15, 1972 at Seymour Johnson Air Force Base, Goldsboro, North Carolina.

William David Jefferson is now married to Mary Joyce Jefferson.

Thomas Isaac Tilley was born July 2, 1895, Lawsonville, Stokes County, North Carolina. He married Rosa Mae Poole on August 3, 1929 in High Point, North Carolina. She was born December 26, 1901 in Randolph County and died July 1, 1954 in Winston-Salem. She is buried in the Tilley family cemetery near Lawsonville. On June 22, 1958 Thomas married Vergie Lee Thompson in Germanton, North Carolina. She was born July 25, 1900 in Patrick County, Virginia. She died February 24, 1967. Tom, a maker of very fine furniture, died March 31, 1967 in Stuart, Virginia. He and Vergie are buried in Stuart Cemetery. Tom and Rosa had two children:

Marie Elizabeth Tilley, born December 21, 1936 in Stokes County. She married Johnny Wayne Rogers, born January 23, 1937. His parents are Henry Carl and Clara Belle George Rogers. Marie and her family live in Lawsonville. Her two children are: Randy Thomas Rogers, born November 12, 1962 and Tamara Elizabeth Rogers born September 25, 1970.

Sam Poole Tilley, born April 15, 1940 in Stokes County. He married Janie Aldene Collins, born October 26, 1942 in Surry County, North Carolina, on April 12, 1968. They have no children.

Lottie Era Tilley was born October 28, 1900 in Lawsonville, North Carolina. She married on July 21, 1920, Charlie Preston Gilbert, born September 14, 1899 in Stuart, Virginia. Charlie was an auto service manager in Mount Airy. They were members of First Baptist Church in Mount Airy. Charlie died November 21, 1976 and is buried in Oakdale Cemetery in Mount Airy. They had four children:

Charles Frank Gilbert, born July 30, 1921, Mount Airy, North Carolina. Married Sophia Allen Mosley, born December 23, 1916 in Knots County, Kentucky, on November 11, 1950. Frank is a retired auto mechanic and Sophia is a retired telephone supervisor.

Guy Cleveland Mosley, born December 1, 1937, Wiscoal, Kentucky. Melvis JoElla Mosley, born

2 children: Heather Michell born 8-19-1977 and Amanda Marie born 4-28-1980.

B. Dennis Grey Cromer born 3-11-1956.

7. Arrie M. Tilloson born 12-6-1895 died 5-31-1954. Married Floyd K. Long. He was born 9-29-1895 died 7-22-1964. They had 2 children: (1) Joseph Delbert Long born 4-10-1921. Married Cherise Armstrong 2-25-1943. She was born 12-12-1921. They have 1 child:

A. Jeanette Long born 6-15-1944. Married Donald Steven Caviness 1-8-1961. He was born 6-9-1942. They have 2 children: Donna born 9-10-1961. She married a Stitz and have 2 children: Lavenne and Matthew. Donald Steven Caviness, Jr. born 1-5-1964. He has 2 children: Daniel and Aaron. (2) Dena T. Long born 3-29-1927 died 12-23-1988.

Sources: Family knowledge and research.

—Jean Stone Hall

THE FAMILY OF CLARA TUCKER

791

Clara Mozelle Tucker was born on September 22, 1912, and died on June 17, 1972. She was the fifth child of Gideon and Flora Emma Venable Tucker, (vol. 1, pg. 484, article 955.) She had one son, Maynard Grey Tucker. He was born on October 31, 1933. Maynard resided in Stokes County until 1944. He attended school at Pinnacle and Nancy Reynolds.

Maynard enlisted in the U.S. Navy November 9, 1953 and was discharged October 29, 1957.

Upon discharge he stayed in Oakland, California working for the U.S. Post Office as a City Letter Carrier.

In 1958 he returned to Greensboro, North Carolina and was employed as a City Letter Carrier until 1963.

In 1963, Maynard moved to Seattle, Washington where he continued his employment as City Letter Carrier and joined the Reserves.

In 1968 he moved from Seattle to Cowiche, Washington and continued as a Letter Carrier.

In 1970, Maynard was ordained as a Baptist Minister. He pastored the Naches Baptist Church for 15 years. He has pastored the Tieton Baptist Church for 5 years.

Maynard continues to carry mail for the U.S. Post Office in Cowiche, continues to Pastor the Tieton Baptist Church and remains active in the U.S. Army Reserves holding the rank of 1-SG, (E-8).

Maynard married Naomi Claire Payne March 11, 1955. They have four children, (3 sons — 1 daughter.) 1. Maynard (Archi) Tucker born April 7, 1956. 2. William (Bill) Arnold Tucker born August 8, 1958. 3. Barry Andrew Tucker born April 23, 1960. 4. Elizabeth Annette Tucker born April 30, 1963.

Archi married Laura Schmidt August 1980. They had one child. Katie Leigh Tucker born May 15, 1981. They divorced in 1982. Archi married Joy Roxanne Saunders in March 1987. He is now serving aboard the Aircraft Carrier John F. Kennedy.

Bill married Jean Minear. Jean was born February 9, 1958. They have two children, 1. Jenelle Elizabeth Tucker born November 12, 1984. 2. Ian Stewart Tucker born February 20, 1987.

Barry married Elizabeth Park born November 15, 1963. They have one son. Robert Benjamin Tucker born November 30, 1984. He was named after his great-great-grandfather, (vol. 1, pg. 484, article 955.)

Source: Personal knowledge.

—Maynard Tucker

CLARENCE AND BILLIE TUCKER

792

Clarence Hoover Tucker, son of Leander Gideon and Flora Emma Venable Tucker, was born November 22, 1928 in Stokes County. He grew up in Pinnacle, North Carolina and attended Volunteer, Flat Rock and Nancy Reynolds Schools. Clarence moved to Guilford County in 1942.

January 10, 1950 Clarence was married to Billie Dove Stevenson who was born September 24, 1932 in Guilford County. She is the daughter of William Mebane and Eula Mae Fox Stevenson.

Clarence and Billie have one son: Robert Wayne Tucker, born February 11, 1951, married to Carol Dowdy (divorced); and to Marilyn Jean Webb (divorced).

Clarence worked for the U.S. Post Office as a letter carrier for 26 years in the Greensboro area. Billie worked for 14 years at Sears, Roebuck & Company as a salesperson in Greensboro.

Clarence and Billie are now living in Greensboro where Clarence is working as a commercial courier with a side-line interest in woodworking which includes clock-making, and other fine furniture pieces. Billie is working in the capacity of homemaker for Clarence and their grandson, Bobby.

Source: Personal knowledge.

—Melba W. Garst

EMERY GIDEON (BILL) TUCKER

793

Emery, better known as Bill was born in Stokes County February 3, 1922, 8th child of Leander Gideon (Gid) and Emma Venable Tucker.

Emery attended Oak Grove, Volunteer and Pinnacle Schools. He was drafted into the Army in November, 1942 and served in England during his tour. He was discharged December 25, 1945. In 1947, he married Dula Payne from Burlington, North Carolina.

To this union were born three children: Emery Gideon, Jr., Michael Everett and Cheryl Darlene.

In 1970, Dula died of a heart attack and in 1974 Emery married Viola West. They reside in the Guilford College area of Greensboro.

Emery was an automobile body repairman and retired in 1985. He is enjoying retirement as he travels to various places across the U.S.

Source: Personal knowledge.

—Clarence H. Tucker

HARRY AND WILMER TUCKER

794

Harry Columbus Tucker was born March 2, 1912 in Lawsonville, North Carolina, the son of S.W. "Pomp" Tucker (1875-1939) and Nannie Bell Sands Tucker (1877-1964). He spent his entire life in this community. Harry had one brother, Woodrow, and four sisters, Lois, Hazel, Phebie, and Beulah. Harry, like a lot of us, had his mischievous moments. The community searched for him one day, thinking he was lost. When found, he was upstairs under his bed. School was just too much that day, so he slipped off home and hid.

Harry and Wilmer Tucker, early 1930s

Harry and Wilmer Tucker, 50th Anniversary in 1981

Bixby, Oklahoma. Married June 1, 1948 to Ardeth Loella Kelly, born July 25, 1927. Jack was a Sergeant in Army Air Force in World War II and served in the Pacific Theater of the War. He has BS and MS degrees from Oklahoma State University, Stillwater, Oklahoma. He retired after 33 years as County Agent with OSU Extension Service. He now works part time as a loss adjustor for Federal Crop Insurance. Ardeth graduated from Northern State University, Tahlequah, Oklahoma. She is retired from teaching school in Wagoner, Oklahoma. Both are members of the Christian Church and reside in Wagoner, Oklahoma. Their children are:

Janet Lynn Simmons, born July 11, 1950 in Tulsa, Oklahoma. She graduated from Oklahoma State University with BS and MS degrees in education and reading. She teaches 6th grade and reading at Frink-Chambers School, McAlestor, Oklahoma. She was married January 16, 1976 to Steven Carl Smith, born September 16, 1952 in Fort Smith, Arkansas. Steve has BS, MS and Doctorate degrees from Oklahoma State University. He is District Agent for Agriculture and Livestock Specialist for 17 counties in southeastern Oklahoma for OSU Extension Service. They are members of the Christian Church. They have three children: Carl Bradley "Brad" Smith born March 12, 1978 in Stillwater, Oklahoma and twins, Jaye Lynne Smith and Kaye "Katie" Davis Smith born October 2, 1980.

John Davis Simmons, born June 8, 1952, in Tulsa, Oklahoma. He graduated from the University of Oklahoma as a Registered Pharmacist. He owns Simmons Healthgard Drug in Wagoner, Oklahoma. He married August 6, 1977 in Norman, Oklahoma to Ellen Kaye Lower, born May 20, 1956 in El Paso, Texas. She has a BS degree from the University of Oklahoma and MS degree from Southwestern Louisiana University and is an assistant clinical psychologist for Muskogee (IK.) County Health Department. He is active in the Christian Church; she is a member of the Episcopal Church. They have two daughters: Michelle Leigh Simmons, born September 16, 1981 and Jessica Lynn Simmons, born July 8, 1985. Both were born in Muskogee, Oklahoma.

Carol Jean Simmons, born November 24, 1954, Tulsa, Oklahoma. Carol is a graduate of Oklahoma State University. She teaches English at Charles Page High School in Sand Springs, Oklahoma where she lives. She is a member of the Christian Church.

Infant daughter, Laura Lowe Simmons, born and died August 29, 1960 in Antlers, Oklahoma. She is buried in the Rosehill Cemetery, Tulsa, Oklahoma.

Sources: Personal knowledge and research.

—Mrs. Jack D. Simmons

ELIZABETH SMITH TILLOTSON 790

Elizabeth (Aunt Bet) Frances Smith was the daughter of Amos Ellis and Tabitha Pulliam Smith. She was born 6-1-1854 died 3-22-1928. Married Dewitt Fountain Tillotson 2-18-1879. He was born 4-4-1856 died 7-30-1931. They had 7 children: Adie, Otto, Maudie, Fount, Ola, Martha, and Arrie.

1. Adie L. Tillotson born 12-5-1880 died 12-10-1894.

2. Otto C. Tillotson born 2-6-1892 died 1-22-1898.

3. Maudie E. Tillotson born 8-12-1889 died 1-1891.

4. Dr. Squire Fount Tillotson born 9-1-1882 died 9-12-1955, Married 1st Martha F. Reynolds born 6-30-1883 died 1-3-1981. Dr. Tillotson and Mattie had 2 children.

5. Ola Tabitha Tillotson born 2-9-1885 died 4-2-1978. Married William Ernest Kiser 12-30-1905. He was born 8-6-1884 died 4-14-1967. They had 5 children: (1) Homer Carson Kiser born 10-28-1906 died 4-1908.

(2) Raymond Ernest Kiser born 6-8-1909. Married Mary Rutledge 1-26-1935. She was born 1-22-1917. They have 3 children:

A. Rex Kiser born 3-9-1936 He has 1 daughter Sandra born 8-8-1959. Married Steve. They have 2 daughters: Ronda Row and Tammy Row

B. Ronald Kiser born 8-30-1962. He has 2 children: Tod and Renea.

C. Norris Kiser born 5-10-1943 died 10-28-1987.

(3) Mabel Roslyn Kiser born 7-7-1911. Married Paul Gibson Denny 3-30-1929. He was born 2-1-1909 died 12-16-1979. They had 2 daughters:

A. Elaine Denny born 3-15-1930. Married Melvin Monroe Clarke 6-12-1954. He was born 7-16-1931. They have 2 daughters: Dianne Clarke born 12-31-1959. Married William Dennis Breeden 11-7-1987. He was born 2-25-1959. And Amy Clarke born 4-7-1963. Married Jeffrey Van Dezarn 4-29-1989. He was born 8-3-1961.

B. Peggy Lou Denny born 5-4-1932. Married John Miller Ellis 4-21-1956. He was born 2-10-1928. They have 3 children:

A. Mark Wesley Ellis twin born 11-12-1957. Married Kelly Jean Mahaffey 12-17-1988. She was born 3-29-1962. B. Susan Leslie Ellis twin born 11-12-1957. Married Graydon Ralph Cayton 2-16-1980. He was born 5-7-1951. They have 1 son: Daniel Steven born 1-29-1984. C. Beth Elaine Ellis born 7-3-1962. Married Steven Reno King 6-29-1985. He was born 4-25-1962.

(4) Mary Belle Kiser born 11-30-1913. Married first Robert S. Nelson 4-17-1940. He was born 4-18-1899 died 4-26-1962. 2nd to John D. Waddington 9-5-1976. Mary and Robert had 2 sons:
A. Robert S. Nelson, Jr. born 2-19-1944. Married Joyce Ann Stack 3-28-1970. She was born 4-17-1948. They have 2 children: Kimberely Crutchfield Nelson born 8-31-1966. And Robert S. Nelson IV born 10-10-1972.
B. William Lee Nelson born 12-13-1948. Married Kathy Eloise Baker 12-2-1970. She was born 10-15-1951. They have 1 daughter: Kristina Michelle Nelson born 11-12-1973.

(5) Faye Arlene Kiser born 11-27-1922. Married Richard W. Waddington 10-18-1944. He was born 3-29-1922. They have daughters:
A. Debra Faye Waddington born 2-24-1957.
B. Carol Arlene Waddington born 10-18-1959. Married Thomas J. Smith 8-25-1979. He was born 4-1-1956. They have 2 children: Amy D. Smith born 8-29-1981 and Megan A. Smith born 8-10-1985.

6. Martha Atwell Tillotson born 5-9-1887 died 2-5-1956. Married Robert Scales Cromer 12-3-1905. He was born 4-2-1885 died 1-19-1958. They had seven children:

(1) Vila Cromer born 2-8-1907. Married Arther G. Monroe. He was born 9-8-1901 died 8-1961. They had 1 son: James Auther Monroe born 2-24-1940. Married Jaunita Burcham 10-28-1966. She was born 5-25-1945. They have no children.

(2) Robert Elmo Cromer born 12-16-1911 died 7-22-1981. Married Mildred O. Carroll. She was born 10-20-1905. They had no children. Elmo worked for the N.C. State division of Forestry. He was the Stokes County Forestry Ranger for 30 years. Mildred was educated in the Stokes County School System and King High School, Guilford College and Appalachian State University. Taught school in Stokes Co. for 45 years. The last 33 years at Walnut Cove School in the Primary Department.

(3) Dewitt Romeo Cromer born 1-27-1914. Married Ethel Durham 4-5-1947. She was born 8-20-1918. They have 3 children:
A. Dewitt Brent Cromer born 10-2-1948.
B. Vickie Cromer born 11-14-1949. Married a Gordon. They have 3 children: Tammy Yvette, Christi Renee, and Marcie Denise.
C. Judy Cromer born 9-10-1955. Married a Goff. They have 1 child Lindsay Nicole.

(4) Cleo Cromer married William Fowler. They had 2 sons Keith and Frank.

(5) Martha Madelyn Cromer born 3-8-1920. Married Ernest Cargo Collins 4-11-1901. They have 3 children:

A. Martha Anne Collins born 11-28-1948. Married Sheppard Ausby Moore 12-8-1969. They have 5 children: William Andrew born 8-5-1970, Christopher Robert born 5-26-1972, Jeffery Stewart born 3-30-1974, Jason Ausby born 5-30-1979, Angie LaDonna born 11-19-1981.

B. Ernest Caigo Collins, Jr. born 11-25-1950. Married Sarah Suzanne Stevens 7-19-1985. She was born 2-26-1960.

C. Robert Andrew Collins born 9-8-1958. Married Joan Kathryne Lambeit 11-19-1981. She was born 7-25-1957. They have 1 child: Erin Elizabeth born 6-16-1988.

6. Margie Cromer born 10-1-1922. Married Ed Durham 10-5-1942. He was born 4-10-1921. They have 2 children:

A. Libby Durham born 10-3-1947. Married Lynwood Martin. They have 3 children: Shannon who married a Bowles, G'Angie and Tiffany.

B. Patsy Durham born 8-21-1949. Married Earl Stafford. They have 2 children: Chad and Eric.

(7) Harley Grey Cromer born 8-4-1927. Married Betty Atkinson 6-3-1951. She was born 8-27-1927. They have 2 children:

A. LuAnn Cromer born 5-27-1953. Married Michael Lewis Dixon 8-26-1973. Divorced. They had

iam Tulloch was born September 25, 1911, and died Jan. 4, 1988. Charles Odell Tulloch was born December 28, 1914 and died November 29, 1957. John Bailey Tulloch was born March 18, 1916, James Reid Tulloch was born August 28, 1918 and Robert Ruffin Tulloch was born February 27, 1921.

Source: John Bailey Tulloch

—Brona S. Masten

TUTTLE FAMILY

797

The first known ancestor of the Tuttles of Stokes County, North Carolina was Peter Tuttle, Sr. born ca 1660 in Great Britain and died before April 18, 1733 in St. Mary's County, Maryland. He came from Great Britain in 1680 on *Yeship Michant's Conerd*, commanded by Carlos Carley. The name of his wife is unknown. Only two of his children are known, viz: (1) John Tuttle, (2) Peter Tuttle, Jr., born ca 1700 in St. Mary's County, Maryland, died before 1733 in Maryland, married Mary (m.n. unknown) who, after the death of Peter Tuttle, Jr. married James Brown.

Peter Tuttle, Jr. and wife Mary, had two known children, viz: (1) Thomas Tuttle, born about 1720, St. Mary's County, Maryland, died ca 1791 in Stokes County, NC., m ca 1760 Elizabeth (m.n. unknown) who died ca 1798 Stokes County. (2) Mary Tuttle b. 1720's St Mary's County, Maryland, m 1st Manaley Brown and M 2nd time Hammond Morris, Sr. Hammond and Mary (Tuttle-Brown) Morris also came to NC and lived in Stokes County.

Thomas and Elizabeth Tuttle were living in Fairfax County, Virginia on 22 March, 1761, the date their son, John Tuttle was born. Many records of Fairfax County, Va were burned during the Revolutionary War by Tories. The only document found on record was a lease dated 25 June, 1773 between Wm. Fitzhugh and Thomas Tuttle "for two tenements and a tract of 193 acres in Truro Parish, known by name of "Ravensworth" to him the said Thomas Tuttle, Elizabeth Tuttle, his wife and John Tuttle, his son or the longest liver of them" the rent per year to be 1,000 pounds of tobacco to be rolled or conveyed to a warehouse or Rolling House to a landing on the Potomac River" John Tuttle was only a bit past twelve years of age at this time but apparently of enough age to be included in this lease.

By the year 1778, Thomas Tuttle was living in Rockingham County, but soon thereafter he moved to land on Red Bank Creek, a water of Townfork in then Surry County. In 1787, Thomas Tuttle received a State Grant for a 150 ac tract of land on Red Bank Creek, a water of Townfork, the only land he ever owned and where he and Elizabeth lived out their lives.

Thomas and Elizabeth Tuttle had at least five children, as follows: (1) John Tuttle, born 22 March 1761, Fairfax County, Va. died 30 September, 1840, Stokes County, NC m. 16 June 1783 Surry County, NC, Anna Maria Barbara Elizabeth Frey. (2) Elizabeth Tuttle b. ca 1764 Fairfax County, Va. m John Hall. (3) Peter Tuttle born about 1769 Fairfax County, Va. removed to Grainger County, Tenn. where he married 21 May 1802 Elizabeth Smith, then removed to Laurel County, Ky. (4) James Tuttle born about 1772 removed to Grainter County, Tenn. (5) Son (name unknown) who married Mary Frey, sister to Barbara. She married as her second husband in 1793, John Laird and removed to Giles County, Tenn.

The progenitor of the Tuttles in Stokes County, NC was John Tuttle, son of Thomas and Elizabeth Tuttle, the only son who remained in Stokes County. Tradition handed down in Tuttle families in Stokes County states that the Tuttles were German. Through years of research, this tradition has been proven false, but an explanation has been found for its basis.

John Tuttle, born 22, March 1761 Fairfax County, Va. died 30 September, 1840 Stokes County NC married 16, June 1783, Surry County, NC to Anna Barbara Elizabeth Frey, born 16 June, 1765, Rowan County, NC born June 16, 1765, Rowan County died after 1853, Stokes County, NC daughter of Michael and Dorothea Frey. John was the eldest son of Thomas and Elizabeth Tuttle.

John Tuttle stated in his Revolutionary Declaration when he applied for a pension in Stokes County, NC that he came to NC as a youth; that he entered the service of the US as a private volunteer in the militia company of Capt. Peter ONeal of the area that was later Rockingham County, NC in 1778. He returned home after a few months but was drafted a second time for a short period. In January 1781 he answered a call for horse or mounted men under Major Joseph Winston in Surry County, NC.

His widow, Barbara, furnished the date of his death and a list of the births of their children in her application for pension (File #W-4826). The grave of John Tuttle has been located with the dates on his tombstone in an old Frey Cemetery assumed to be that of his father in law.

The will of John Tuttle is recorded in Stokes County in Will Book 4, page 69-70 in which he names 12 children and wife Barbara. The inventory of his estate from the State Archives in Raleigh, NC lists a large amount of land, a substantial amount of stock, a still, a cherry bureau, walnut and pine chests, walnut folding table, other pine and walnut tables, walnut cupboard, delft and white plates, etc., a small red covered Bible, an old Bible, *Pilgrim's Progress, Martin's Exrcutor*, and other books, and twelve slaves listed by name, showing him to be a fairly prosperous man of that day.

John and Anna Babara Elizabeth Frey Tuttle had twelve children: Thomas, born April 15, 1784, married Mary Katherine Petree; Micheael, born Jan 15, 1786, married Mary B. Petree; Eliizabeth, born April 19, 1788, married James Boles; Mary, born Sept. 22, 1790 married John Gordon; Anna, born July 15, 1793 married Christian Ebert; Henry, born October 12, 1795, married Elizabeth Tilley; John, Jr., born October 2, 1797, married Elinor Tilley; William, born October 13, 1799 married Elizabeth Martin; Peter, born Jan. 15, 1802 married Susannah Eason; James, born Jan 17, 1804 married Nancy Reddick; Elijah, born Jan. 1, 1806, married Mary Jane Eason; Sarah born October 23, 1809 married Joseph Eason.

Source: Tom S. Boyles

ALEXANDER TUTTLE

798

Alexander Tuttle was born in Germanton, N.C. on August 12, 1828. He lived in the area of Town Fork Creek. He was the eldest son of William Tuttle and Elizabeth Martin Tuttle. His paternal grandparents were John Tuttle and Barbara Fry Tuttle. Alexander had five sisters and three brothers: Polly, Mary Ann, Sarah, Barbara, Olivia Adilaide, Josiah, John William, and Thomas Gideon.

Alexander married Emily Jane Hartgrove on November 2, 1854. Emily Jane was born July 16, 1839 in Germanton, N.C. Her parents were James Hartgrove (Born 1819) and Martha James Hartgrove (Born 1813). Her maternal grandparents were Jonathan and Millie Catherine James. Alexander and Emily Jane made their home on a farm on Payne Road, off Highway 66, in Stokes County. They had twelve children. The children are listed here according to age.

Josiah (married Sarah Catherine Barr); Jim Bill (married Dora Fansler); Elizabeth "Lizzie" (married Jeff Rutledge); Tom (married "Jemi" Boles); Charlie (married Mary Alderman); Seyton (married Nanny Burrow); Luther (married Arzyne Westmoreland); Jenny (married Alex Merritt); Nemi (married John Robertson); Loni (married Bale Gordy) and Zyne (married Ed Rutledge).

Larston Harding "Larry" (married Martha Lucinda Ingram). Alexander died July 4, 1880; just four months after his youngest child, Larston, was born. Emily Jane was left to raise her younger

Alexander Tuttle

Harry was married on April 25, 1931 to Laura Wilmer Moore. They eloped to South Carolina and didn't tell anyone for about six months. Wilmer's mother, Emma, even went with them to visit another of her daughters. Wilmer was the baby daughter of fifteen children born to William Coleman Moore and Ruth Emma Sheppard Moore. Her sisters and brothers are Homie, Gid, Bessie, Era, Zack, Una, Noah, Mary, Charlie, Robe, Ruth, Annie, Sheppard and Vance.

Harry and Wilmer was visited by the stork on September 23, 1936 with a daughter, Francis Juliana. There were many years before the stork came that way but it finally did arrive again on April 4, 1956, Waynona Susan was born.

Harry and Wilmer raised tobacco for a very few years but decided it was too much with a little tot underfoot. Harry worked at sawmills and drove heavy equipment until he became disabled. Wilmer worked in the lunchroom at Lawsonville School for a brief time. They decided her time could be better spent being a full time housewife. Wilmer's hobbies were flowers and needlework. She helped make a living for the family by selling eggs, butter, milk and her needlework. Harry spent his time at home working in the yard and garden and playing with his girls. In his later years he enjoyed carving and making miniature wagons. He made leather harnesses for Clydesdale Horses and hooked them to tobacco wagons, Sunday wagons and logging wagons. He made miniature trucker wheel wagons for Wilmer, Waynona, Juliana and Akers as his last Christmas gift to the family.

Harry and Wilmer were members of Piney Grove Primitive Baptist Church. They were blessed to be married and live together for 56 years. Harry died on November 17, 1987 and was buried at Snow Creek Church Cemetery in Lawsonville, North Carolina.

Sources: Family Bible, personal knowledge.

—Juliana T. Doss

Howard and Lillian Tucker

James Howard Tucker

HOWARD AND LILLIAN TUCKER FAMILY

795

James Howard Tucker was born on September 15, 1919 in Surry County. He moved to Stokes County in 1925.

The seventh child of Leander Gideon (b. June 26, 1883 — d. November 18, 1975) and Flora Emma Venable Tucker (b. January 17, 1886 — d. September 12, 1961). See Volume I, Page 484, Article Number 955.

He attended Black Mountain, Volunteer, and Oak Grove Schools, leaving school in the sixth grade.

He later continued his education by attending twenty-four theology courses at the Surry Baptist Association in Mt. Airy, North Carolina between 1965 and 1974.

Howard and Lillian were married on November 21, 1942.

On March 3, 1943 he was called to Camp Croft, South Carolina for induction into the U.S. Army. He returned home for seven days before reporting to Fort Jackson, South Carolina for assignment to the 106th Infantry Division, Company H, 422nd Regiment. He completed basic training at Fort Jackson and then was transferred to Tennessee in January 1944 for two months of maneuvers. From there he went to Camp Atterbury, Indiana and in October 1944 to the Port of Embarkation in Rhode Island for an overseas assignment. On December 16, 1944 his regiment was involved in the Battle of the Bulge at which time he became a prisoner of war and was held at the Bad-Orb Prison Camp in Germany, and he was freed on April 2, 1945 which was on an Easter Monday. He returned to Fort Bragg, North Carolina on May 8, 1945 and was discharged from the military on November 6, 1945 at Camp Butner in Durham, North Carolina.

Howard worked for the Southern Railroad from July 1947 until May 1955 and L.A. Reynolds from June 1955 until December 1975.

In 1964 Howard was appointed supply pastor at Brim's Grove Baptist Church. On February 12, 1967 he was ordained into the ministry. He pastored Olive Grove Baptist Church from 1966 until 1973; Paul's Creek Baptist Church in Cana, Virginia from 1973 until 1976; and Sulfur Springs Baptist Church from 1976 to the present. One of the highlights in his life was in 1971 when he had the opportunity to tour the Holy Lands.

Lillian was born on April 29, 1913 in Pilot Mountain (Surry County). The eighth child of John Ira (b. March 25, 1987 — d. January 25, 1932) and Mickey Melvin Brinkley Inman (b. October 17, 1870 — d. August 20, 1915). Lillian had two brothers and seven sisters. She attended Grassy Knob, Pilot Mountain, and Marion Brown Schools and achieved a high school equivalency from Shoals High School.

On October 17, 1929 Lillian married Esker Turner Bottoms (b. April 9, 1912 — d. January 9, 1940). They had one child, Pauline (Polly) Bottoms on August 8, 1931.

On November 21, 1942 Lillian and Howard Tucker were married. They had one child, James Howard Tucker, Jr. on March 17, 1944.

From 1944 until 1958 Lillian was employed in the textile industries and from 1958 until 1970 the Pinnacle School Cafeteria.

Her love and devotion to others has earned her the name of Mama Tucker to many children and adults in the church and community.

Pauline (Polly) married Joe Bill Bennett on April 30, 1956 and they have two children, Joe Bill, Jr. "Jay" (b. January 28, 1957) and Jill Denise (b. February 14, 1962). Joe Bill, Jr. married Dawn Moore on December 20, 1980, and they have two children, William Millard (b. November 21, 1983) and Matthew Wesley (b. January 7, 1987). Jill Denise married David Rudisill on March 22, 1986, and they have one child, Meghan Leigh (b. December 18, 1988).

James Howard, Jr. married Karen Johnson on September 4, 1971, and they have one child, Karla Marie (b. September 25, 1972).

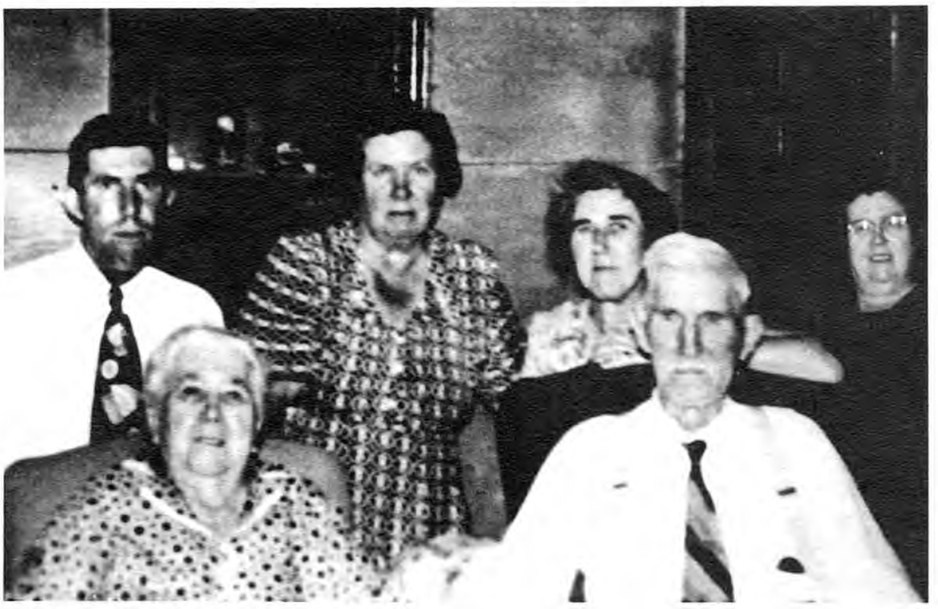
Source: Personal knowledge.

—James H. Tucker, Jr.

BERTIE REID AND WILL TULLOCH

796

Bertie Hester Reid, the sixth child of Charles and Martha Reid was born March 26, 1883 and died February 4, 1928. She was married to William David Tulloch, who was born September 19, 1882. He died June 27, 1956. They were the parents of eight children. Carlton Pinkney Tulloch was born August 19, 1904 and died March 9, 1965. Cleatus Franklin Tulloch was born January 6, 1907. Pearl Frances was born July 29, 1909. Columbus Will-



Front: Alice Flora S. Bradsher, John Richard Bradsher, Back: Bennie R. Bradsher, Bessie M. Bradsher, Pearl B. Griffin, Janie B. Tuttle in 1950

Larston Harding "Laurie" and "Cindy" Ingram Tuttle.

to Alliance Hall School. Their first teacher was a cousin, Eugenia Bradsher.

In the fall of 1919, Janie, and her sisters, Bessie and Pearl, went to the high school in Roxboro, N.C. They would go to Roxboro on Monday morning and stay with Mr. and Mrs. Pat Clay, who lived near the school. The Clays allowed them to cook some of their own meals and other light housekeeping activities. They would go back home on Friday afternoons. Bessie graduated from high school in 1921. Janie and Pearl did not want to stay in Roxboro without Bessie, so they drove their horse, Dollie, hitched to a buggy to school each day. They left the horse in the Clay's stable during the day. On the way to school they would usually follow one of the neighbor girls, Muzette Winstead, in her buggy. Dollie liked to get real close to Muzette's buggy and get a bite of hay that Muzette was carrying in the back to feed her horse during the day.

After graduation from high school in 1922, Janie went to Appalachian Normal School (now Appalachian State University) in Boone, N.C., where Bessie was a student. In the winter of 1922, Janie's first year at Boone, she and Bessie did not come home for Christmas. Money was scarce, and the roads were in bad shape. There were five girls who stayed at Appalachian during the holidays. They all got lots of food packages from their homes. Bessie and Janie graduated from Appalachian in August 1924.

Janie first taught school in a two-teacher school in Person County. She taught the primary grades. The next year she taught at a two-teacher school in Wake County, N.C. In September 1929, she came to teach at Rosebud School in the Rosebud Community, Stokes County, N.C. She taught the grammar grades there. When the schools in Stokes County were consolidated, Janie began teaching the second grade at Walnut Cove Elementary School. After teaching school for 29 years, she had to retire because of poor health.

On December 21, 1931, in Roxboro, N.C., Janie married Beverly L. (Bez) Tuttle of the Rosebud Community. He was born October 4, 1891, and died August 13, 1979. He was the son of Thomas Tuttle and Arena Smith Tuttle. Bez was a farmer, and worked some in the hardware business. He sold tobacco curers for several years.

Janie was Bez's second wife. His first marriage was to Etta May Boles, who was born April 21, 1897, and died September 4, 1930. They had a son, Raymond Lee Tuttle, who married Topsy Wagoner, also a daughter, Violet Tuttle, who died at a young age.

Janie and Bez had no children of their own. Janie has always said the children that she has taught seem to belong to her.

After Bez died, Janie made her home with her sister, Pearl, in Union County, N.C.

Source: Family records and personal knowledge.

—Bessie M. Bradsher

LARSTON HARDING AND CINDY INGRAM TUTTLE

802

Larston Harding Tuttle was called Larry (pronounced Laurie) by his family and friends. He was born March 5, 1880 on a farm on Payne Road, off Highway 66 in Stokes County. He was the youngest of twelve children born to Alexander and Emily Jane Hartgrove Tuttle. His father, Alexander, died just four months after Larry was born. Larry's brothers and sisters are listed under the article on Alexander Tuttle. Larry and his youngest sister, Loni, helped their mother farm after their other brothers and sisters left home.

Larry married Martha Lucinda Ingram on October 28, 1900. "Cindy", as she was lovingly called was born March 28, 1878 in Stokes County. She was the daughter of Ransom Caswell Ingram and Tempy Isabelle White Ingram. Larry and Cindy lived with his mother at the "homeplace" until his mother's death in 1904. They continued to live there, except for a short while. As the children grew older, they moved several times, but the children remember best a home they called "the Beck Place" in Rural Hall.

Larry and Cindy's children are: Bernice Lavore — born August 6, 1901 (married S.M. Fulk Sr.). Erma — born February 14, 1904 — died February 18, 1904. Rama Ithma — born June 14, 1905 (married Brascom Fount Browder). Volander Bryce — born June 10, 1908 (married Eva McGee) — died Oct. 27, 1985. Orma Oceola — born January 19, 1915 (married Duke D. Shouse).

Larry and Cindy were loved by everyone that knew them. There was always room in their home for anyone needing help, or just a place to live. Their children fondly remember weekend visits by horse and wagon to Winston to visit relatives. "Corn Shuckings", "wood choppings", and "wheat thrashings" were the social events they looked forward to.

In their later years Larry and Cindy lived at the "old Merritt Place" off Highway 66, near Poplar Springs Church. This is the same farm that their daughter, Rama, and her husband Brack Browder, owned and where they raised their family. On January 30, 1954, Cindy died. Larry died on October 15, 1957. Both are buried at Corinth Church on Friendship Road in Germanton.

Source: Family knowledge.

—Audrey Browder Pegram and Mrs. Harold Browder

PAUL AND NINA TUTTLE

803

Paul Hubert Tuttle was born on March 21, 1900, in the Rosebud Community of Stokes County, North Carolina, to Shelvy Hampton Tuttle and Maggie Tuttle Tuttle. His brothers were William Ernest, Carl McKinley, Coy Jefferson and Clady Gideon. His sisters were Bertha T. Heath and Mayola T. Hill Largen. All of them except Coy and Clady are deceased.

Emily Jane Hartgrove Tuttle, wife of Alexander Tuttle

children alone. Emily Jane died on March 12, 1904, at age 64.

Sources: Research and family knowledge

—Audrey Pegram and Mrs. Harold Browder

DeWITT EZEKIEL TUTTLE 799

DeWitt Ezekiel Tuttle was born May 8, 1848 in Stokes County, NC and died September 27, 1913. Is buried at Quaker Gap Baptist Church. He was the son of George Washington Tuttle and Anna Elizabeth Giger (Kiger). Was married three times. First to Martha Ellen Southern, Second to Laura Edna Wilkes and third to Nancy Powell Young.

Martha and DeWitt had three children. They were: William Walter, born October 4, 1872, married to Rosie R. Tillotson, Dec. 24, 1890; James Preston, born November 25, 1875, married to Adelia F. Ferguson, April 17, 1898 and Luther DeWitt, born June 13, 1877, married to P. Ellen Bennett on February 8, 1903.

DeWitt and Laura had one child: Edna Morilla, born February 17, 1886, married to Joseph Levi Slate on December 29, 1904.

Dewitt and Nannie had eight children: George Franklin, born June 11, 1889, married to Elizabeth Frances Jones; Grover Lee, born August 6, 1890 married to Lula Southern, buried Nazareth Luthern Church; Martha Ellen, born October 8, 1891, married to Thomas Settle Boyles, died Apr. 28, 1987, buried Quaker Gap Cemetery; Dora Agnes, born May 30, 1893, married December 27, 1911 to James Madison Covington; Marvin Flay (Bud), born September 14, 1896, married to Espie Newsome on September 15, 1917, died July 24, 1958, buried Crestview M Park; Cora Alice, born March 18, 1898, married October 17, 1917 to Zebulon Vance Hall, died March 9, 1965, buried Quaker Gap Cemetery; Troy Travis, born December 28, 1899, married to Nannie Greene, on December 21, 1926, died Jan. 8, 1966, buried Palmyre Cemetery; Grady Ray born November 14, 1902, married to Mary M Stephens on May 4, 1923, died March 7, 1983, buried King M Pk.; Hattie Bulah, born February 13, 1904, never wed, died Feb. 12, 1923, buried Quaker Gap Cemetery.

Source: Thomas S. Boyles, Jr.

JAMES RAEFORD TUTTLE 800

James Raeford Tuttle, the son of Paul Hubert and Nina Ethel Rutledge Tuttle, was born February 16, 1925 in Stokes County. During World War II, at age nineteen, Raeford was drafted into the Army and was sent to Fort McClellan, Alabama for basic training with the infantry. After sixteen weeks of training and ten days before being shipped overseas, he was married on August 6, 1944 to Opal Louise Montgomery, daughter of Johnny William and Eva Tuttle Montgomery.

Arriving in Liverpool, England September 6, 1944 Raeford was sent to France and then to Germany where he served under General George S. Patton. During his time in Germany he was taken prisoner and sent to Altengronau, Germany.

On December 26, 1944 Opal was notified by the War Department that Raeford was missing in action. No other word was heard until May of 1945, when the good news from the War Department stated that he had been liberated from a prisoner of war camp and was being sent home. Raeford was held in Altengronau and other camps before being liberated May 5, 1945 and arrived home in June of that year. After spending some time in an army hospital at Fort Oglethorpe, Georgia he was discharged November 2, 1945.

Shortly after the homecoming Opal and Raeford settled in Winston-Salem and Raeford went to work for Hanes Hosiery, Inc. On March 31, 1947 a daughter, Rae Ann, was born and the family moved to Germanton.

Rae Ann attended Germanton and Walnut Cove schools and graduated with the first graduating class of South Stokes High School. She graduated from Guilford College in Greensboro June 1, 1969 and was married June 29, 1969 to Harvey Guy Tedder, Jr., son of Harvey Guy and Frances Barr Tedder of King. Harvey Guy, Jr. served with the paratroops in Vietnam from June 1967 to June 1968. After his discharge and marriage to Rae Ann they lived in Winston-Salem, where he worked for Farmers Dairy and Reynolds Tobacco Company; later he was employed at Piedmont Airlines as a dispatcher.

Rae Ann started her teaching career at John F. Kennedy High School in Winston-Salem. Shortly before their first child was born they bought a house on Danube Drive in Germanton; where they still live. After the children were born Rae Ann put her career on hold for eight years. She is now teaching at Rural Hall Elementary in Rural Hall.

On May 27, 1973 a son, Jon Bryant, was born to Rae Ann and Harvey Guy. Jon attended Rural Hall, Ashley and Mineral Springs schools and is now a junior at North Forsyth High School in Forsyth County. Jon, like the other family members, is a staunch University of North Carolina fan and has attended the Dean Smith Summer Basketball Camp for three years.

Four years after Jon's birth, on May 5, 1977, Jennifer Catherine was born and the family was now complete. Jennifer attended Rural Hall Elementary and is now a seventh grader at Mineral Springs Middle School in Forsyth County. Jennifer's hobbies are gymnastics and horses.

Opal and Raeford now reside on Brookcove Road near Germanton. They are active members of Germanton United Methodist Church and the Germanton Park Association. Both are retired from Hanes Hosiery, Inc. and are enjoying life at a slower pace and their grandchildren, Jon and Jennifer.

Source: Family members.

—Opal Montgomery Tuttle

JANIE BRADSHER TUTTLE 801

Janie Frazier Bradsher Tuttle was born on March 25, 1901, in Person County, N.C. She is the second daughter of John Richard Bradsher, who was born August 23, 1865, and died May 2, 1955, and Alice Flora Stephens Bradhser, who was born March 24, 1863, and died March 18, 1954.

The year of 1901, her birth year, was said to have been a real wet year in person County, with many mill dams and bridges washing out. Also Flora and John Bradsher borrowed some money that year to buy some land on Richland Creek. They made enough money from the crops to pay for this land.

Janie's family consisted of two sisters: Bessie Mary Bradhser, who was born March 18, 1899, and Ruth Pearl Bradsher Griffin, who was born May 20, 1903, and died August 10, 1984. There were also two brothers: Bennie Richard Ivey Bradsher, who was born February 27, 1906, and died December 22, 1974, and an infant brother who died at birth on October 12, 1897.

Janie grew up in the Olive Hill Township of Person County, N.C. When she was six years old, she and her sister, Bessie, walked about two miles

Beverly L. Tuttle and Janie B. Tuttle in 1977.

Riley Wilson (Rike) and Agnes M. Tuttle on their wedding 4-2-1911.

Riley Tuttle family (front) Opal, Bessie, Hilda, Evelyn, Flora, Marie. (Back) Riley (Rike), Agnes, Curtis, Theodore, Riley H.

Agnes' paternal grandparents were George Washington (Wash) Tuttle and Anna Jane Giger. Her maternal grandparents were Howard Young and Mary Ann Chandler Young. Her paternal great-grandparents were Thomas J. Tuttle and Mary Katherine Petree. Her maternal great-grandparents were Robert Young and Mary Eastrip.

Her paternal great-great grandparents were John Tuttle and Anna Barbara Frye. John was a Revolutionary War soldier from Fairfax, Virginia. He moved to Rockingham County, N.C. and then to Germanton, N.C. John and Anna were married June 16, 1783. Her maternal great-great grandfather was William Young, his wife's name is unknown. Her paternal great-great-great grandparents were Peter Tuttle and Mary (last name unknown). Peter Tuttle came from England to Maryland in 1660.

Rike brought Agnes to live in his parents home where they cared for them until their passing.

Born to Rike and Agnes were nine children. Curtis Odell (b. February 8, 1912), married Martha Jane Tuttle. Hilda Mae (b. May 8, 1913), married Luther W. Lewis. Evelyn Elizabeth (b. October 24, 1914), married Everett Bennett (d. February 27, 1968). Riley Hughes (b. August 8, 1916, d. January 3, 1988). Theodore Edwin (b. December 28, 1917, d. April 23, 1986), married Peggy Christofono (d. January 1985). Flora Agnes (b. July 28, 1919, d. April 6, 1989). Edith Marie (b. May 2, 1923), married Charles A. Mounce. Bessie Irene (b. March 2, 1926). Carrie Opal (b. September 24, 1927), married Alfred Aaron (d. February 27, 1964), married Charles Foy. Rike and Agnes had eleven grandchildren and thirteen great-grandchildren.

In 1942, Rike and Agnes brought the homeplace and 77 acres from his brothers and sisters, which he farmed until his passing in 1965. Agnes and three of their children continued to work the farm.

Rike and Agnes were members of the Rosebud Christian Church where their resting place is in the church cemetery along with two of their children.

Sources: Family knowledge and research.

—Marie Tuttle Mounce

THOMAS TUTTLE

805

Thomas Tuttle was born in St. Mary's County, Maryland in 1720. In 1761 he and his wife Elizabeth A. (maiden name unknown) were living in Fairfax County, Virginia where their six children were born. Their children were: John, born March 22, 1761, Peter, Elizabeth and James were born in the 1760's, Mary and William born in the 1770's.

Thomas and his son John enlisted in the N.C. Militia in 1778 and were actively engaged in the Revolutionary War. After the War, in 1782, they migrated to Surry County (later Stokes) and "entered" land at the Richmond Courthouse. John is the only son ever recorded as living in Stokes County. Mary married John Laird in Stokes April 17, 1793.

June 16, 1783, John Tuttle married Anna Barbara Fry, daughter of Michael and Anna Marie Fry. Michael and his brother Henry Fry sold land to the officials of Stokes County on which to build a courthouse and other public buildings in 1790.

John and Anna were the parents of twelve children. Their names, birthdates, spouses and wedding dates as follows: Thomas J., April 15, 1784; Mary Katherine Petree (sometimes spelled with a "C"), October 10, 1808; Michael, January 15, 1786; Mary B. Petree, Mary 20, 1809; Elizabeth, April 19, 1788; John Boles, February 8, 1809; Mary, September 22, 1790; John Gordon, November 23, 1834; Anna, July 15, 1793; Christian Ebert, April 25, 1831; Henry, October 12, 1795; Elizabeth Tilley, June 30, 1821; John J. October 2, 1797; Eleanor Tilley, April 30, (Elizabeth, daughter of David Tilley, Eleanor, daughter of Joel Tilley); William, October 13, 1799; Elizabeth Martin, February 4, 1826; Peter, January 15, 1802; Susan Eason, April 11, 1827; Elijah, Jan. 1, 1806; Mary Jane Eason, May 6, 1829; Sarah, October 23, 1809; Joseph Eason, December 22, 1827. Susan, Mary Jane and Joseph Eason were children of Mills and Bethenia Davis Eason.

In the 1800 and 1810 census John was the only Tuttle listed in Stokes County. In the 1820 census he and two of his sons were listed. In the 1830 census he and three of his sons were listed. In the 1840 census there were fourteen heads of families listed and every one of them was a member of this family, so all the Tuttles in Stokes County, if they have been here long are related.

John Tuttle listed his age between seventy and eighty (he was seventy-nine). He died September 30, 1840, shortly after the census was taken. Six of his sons were in the list; Henry, John J., William, Peter, James and Elijah, a daughter-in-law, Mary C. Tuttle, widow of Thomas J. and six of his grandsons — John P., Michael F., and Washington, sons of Thomas J. and Mary C. Tuttle and Henry, John H. and Thomas, sons of Michael and Mary B. Tuttle.

"Ready to go hunting" Carlton, J. Raeford, and Paul H. Tuttle.

Paul married Nina Ethel Rutledge on November 13, 1921. Nina, the daughter of James Raleigh Rutledge and Virginia Lee Wall Rutledge, was born in the Friendship Community of Stokes County on January 26, 1903. Her brothers were Ralph Curtis and Raleigh Brodus. Her sisters were Etta R. Fowler, Effie R. Greene and Hazel R. White. All of them except Etta and Hazel are deceased.

Paul and Nina lived and farmed in the Ross's Store Community of Stokes County approximately four years and to this union a son, Harold Alton, was born October 10, 1922. On February 16, 1925, another son, James Raeford, was born. In 1926, they purchased a farm from John Walter Fowler on what is presently known as Hampton Road off Highway #8 North of Germanton. A son, Carlton, was born on May 23, 1927. A son, Arzell, was born February 23, 1932. A daughter, Vivian Louise, was born June 28, 1937. A daughter, Ronda Gail, was born November 30, 1946.

Paul and Nina were faithful members of Friendship Baptist Church and served in various positions in the church. Also, an important part of their lives was helping their neighbors at wood choppings, wheat thrashings and corn shuckings. Neighbors, Fleming and Dora Allen, along with their daughters, Harriett, Una and Dorothy, seemed as family in that they "swapped work" with them every year especially during tobacco harvest time. Since Nina was an excellent cook and Paul a good provider, it was not unusual for them to have guests at mealtime. Their home was always open to others.

Paul enjoyed hunting and fishing. Everyone looked forward to summer when he along with friends, Watson Hale, Arnold Tuttle, Walter Fulp and Archie Lewis, would go grabbling for catfish in Neatman Creek thus supplying the fish for a neighborhood "fish fry".

On Easter Sunday, April 1, 1956, Paul suffered a heart attack while singing in the church choir. He died within the hour at Baptist Hospital in Winston-Salem.

After his death, Nina purchased land from G.K. Savage and built a house in the Town of Germanton. She worked in the Germanton School Cafeteria and later at the Brook Cove plant cafeteria. On September 1, 1981, Nina died at Stokes Reynolds Memorial Hospital in Danbury after three years of declining health.

Harold Alton Tuttle served in World War II in the Engineering Corp building bridges throughout Germany. On November 22, 1953, he married Martha Jeanette Jordan of Winston-Salem. They had two daughters, Robin Lynette and Sandra Kay. Sandra married Barry Lawson of Winston-Salem and they had two children, Candace Brooke and Brandon Gray. Alton and Martha lived in the Ogburn Station Community of Forsyth County, attended Mineral Springs Baptist Church and worked at Hanes Hosiery. Alton died of a heart attack on January 26, 1987, after shoveling snow from the street in front of his house.

Upon completion of basic training for World War II, James Raeford Tuttle married Opal Louise Montgomery of the Rosebud Community on August 6, 1944. While in service he was captured by the Germans and remained a prisoner for six months. They had one daughter, Rae Ann, who married Harvey Guy Tedder, Jr. of the Mt. View Community. They had two children, Jon Bryant and Jennifer Catherine. Raeford and Opal live near Germanton and worked at Hanes Hosiery until their retirement. They are active members of Germanton Methodist Church.

Carlton Tuttle married Lucy Earline Williams of the Rosebud Community December 21, 1946. They had two children, Judy Elaine and Kim Lee. Judy married Daniel Timothy Duff of Winston-Salem and they had two children, Amy Patrice and Brian Thomas. Kim Lee married Cindi Bevins from South Carolina and they had one child, Gillian Rose. Carlton and Earline live near Germanton and are active in the Germanton Baptist Church. Carlton is retired from Western Electric and works with the Boy Scouts in Germanton. Earline is a hairdresser and operated a shop beside their house for many years.

Arzell Tuttle served in the Air Force during the Korean War. He married Doris Jean Hill on April 4, 1964. (The Hill family had moved to the Tuttle farm after Paul's death and Nina moved to town.) April Elizabeth. a student at Appalachian State University is their only child. Arzell retired from R.J. Reynolds Tobacco Co. He is known for his ability to grow vegetables, especially strawberries. Doris works for U.S. Air in Winston-Salem. They live in the Brook Cove Community and attend Palmyra Methodist Church.

Vivian Louise Tuttle married Clarence Williams Carter, Jr. of Winston-Salem on April 24, 1965. They live in King and have two sons, Clarence William, III and Jason Hayes. Vivian is a nurse and Clarence is a District Court Judge for Stokes and Surry Counties. They are active in the First Baptist Church and have held various positions in many of the community organizations in King. Ronda Gail Tuttle has never married and lives in Winston-Salem where she works for a day-care center.

Sources: Relatives, personal knowledge.

—Vivian T. Carter

RILEY W. (RIKE) AND AGNES M. TUTTLE

804

Riley Wilson (Rike) Tuttle was born near Germanton, N.C. in Stokes County, November 21, 1878 (d. January 25, 1965). He was the son of Francis Jefferson (Jeff) Tuttle) (b. 1849, d. 1928) and Rebecca Elizabeth Petree (b. 1850, d. 1924). He had three brothers and three sisters, Luther, Hillary, Arthur, Claudia, Adelia, and Ninada.

His paternal grandparents were Michael F. Tuttle and Margaret Ann Frye Tuttle. His maternal grandparents were Riley Frost Petree and Olethia Mary Helsabeck Petree. They were married in 1845. His maternal great-grandparents were Henry Petree and Rebecca Buchanan and Jacob Helsebeck and Mary Elizabeth Doub Helsabeck.

In January of 1888, when Rike was nine years old, his parents moved from Germanton, N.C. to the present homeplace located on highway 89 (Danbury Road), 2 1/2 miles north of Walnut Cove, N.C. There he helped his father farm 215 acres of land. They had an orchard with many peach trees. People would come to the farm to get peaches for brandy making. When Rike's father (Jeff) found out his peaches were being used for brandy he got upset and destroyed part of the peach trees, because he did not believe in alcoholic beverages.

On April 2, 1911, Rike married Agnes Miriam Tuttle. She was born March 29, 1886 (d. May 12, 1984), in Stokes County in the community of Hamburg, located northeast of Walnut Cove on what is now Tuttle Road. Agnes was the daughter of Caleb Van Buren Tuttle (b. 1850, d. 1931) and Amanda Melissa (Kitty) Young Tuttle (b. 1859, d. 1929). Agnes had seven brothers and one sister, Luther F., Numa, Gabe, Winnie, J. Vann, Wilson, Cabel and Carl.

Kitty's granddaughter, Clarice Tuttle Shouse of Rural Hall, N.C. said, "Grandmother Kitty was a midwife. People would come to her house to get her to deliver their babies. To get to her patients she would ride side-saddle on her horse. She had a black satchel that no one dared touch, it contained herbs and wine to doctor the sick. She made wine for this purpose only. A baby in the Community was sick with "Flux" (diarrhea) and the doctor said it wouldn't live, the parents carried the baby to grandma for help. She put one drop of blackberry wine at a time on the baby's tongue from a chicken quill, in four hours time the baby was better. She wouldn't take any pay for her services but her patients would slip money into the torn lining of her black satchel. Grandmother would then give the money to her church. She was a member of Christ Episcopial Church in Walnut Cove, N.C.

Baptist Church. During his lifetime, he has been instrumental in the activities of Walnut Cove, including initiating the Walnut cove Fire Department and involvement in the Walnut Cove Merchants Association. He was selected outstanding Walnut Cove Citizen in 1968. He died February 21, 1990.

Mr. Boley's children are as follows:

(1) Noranne Tuttle (Deceased) married George Oliver Petree (Deceased).

(2) William (Jack) Mallard Tuttle (deceased) married Marian Fulton (Deceased).

(3) Don Aldridge married Joem Coleman.

(4) Richard Henry married Nancy Farmer.

(5) Barbara Sue married E. M. Taylor, Jr.

Source: Personal knowledge.

—George William (Bill) Petree

THE VADEN FAMILY

808

The Vadens are an old Stokes County family. They are of German descent. The lineage has been traced as far back as 1822.

All the Stokes County Vadens are descendants of Thomas J. Vaden, Sr. (born Oct. 12, 1822 — died Feb. 24, 1898) and his first wife, Mary Robertson (died Sept. 27, 1861) and his second wife, Eliza Ann Thompson (born in 1845 and died in 1926).

Thomas J. Vaden, Sr. came to Stokes County from Rockingham County. He lived in the Moores Springs-Vade Mecum area and was a shoemaker. He was the father of thirteen children. Thomas J. Vaden, Sr. and Mary Robertson were married December 2, 1848. They had six children. They were:

1. William Henderson Vaden married Maria Elizabeth Lawson.
2. John M. Vaden lived in Rockingham County. He was first married to Ida Shelton, then married Sarah C. (last name unknown).
3. Elizabeth Vaden married John Williams.
4. Susan Emma Vaden married John Ephraim Simmons.
5. Thomas J. Vaden married Martha Harriet Sands.
6. Mary Frances Vaden married Columbus Bennett.

To the union of Thomas J. Vaden, Sr. and Eliza Ann Thompson were born the following children:

1. Charles Edward Vaden married first Jannetta Cook, then Frances Bullins.
2. Martha Jane Vaden married Robert Hicks.
3. Julia Finnetta Vaden married Andrew J. Jackson.
4. Nancy A.R. Vaden died in early childhood.
5. Samuel R. Vaden died in early childhood.
6. James Franklin Vaden died in early childhood.
7. Addie Lorie Vaden married Robert J. Coley.

Thomas J. Vaden, Sr.'s burial place is not known. His wife, Mary Robertson Vaden, is buried in a cemetery near Madison — Mayodan High School. Eliza Ann Thompson Vaden is buried in the Mount Gur Cemetery at Kernersville, N.C.

Only two sons, William Henderson Vaden and Thomas J. Vaden, settled in the Moores Springs-Vade Mecum area of Stokes County. Tom settled on what is now Frye Road off Lynchburg Road.

Thomas J. Vaden was born June 6, 1859, and died April 15, 1928. He was the son of Thomas J. Vaden, Sr. and Mary Robertson Vaden. He married Martha Harriet Sands Vaden (born March 4, 1861 — died April 18, 1948) on December 20, 1877.

Tom and Harriet farmed and later operated a store from their home. They were members of Piney Grove Primitive Baptist Church.

To this union were born three sons and three daughters. The sons were:

1. James Thomas Vaden (born July 2, 1881 — died June 27, 1963) married Emma Lee Simmons (born Sept. 13, 1881 — died August 1, 1956). They had eight sons and twin daughters. Both are buried in the Vaden Family Cemetery on Frye Road near the home.
2. Charlie Augburn Vaden (born July 22, 1888 — died January 11, 1968) married Susie Palmer. They had two daughters: Lala, who married Sam Simmons, and Rachel, who married Arthur Simmons. "Aug" and Susie had one son: Charlie Augburn Vaden, Jr. who married Lucille George.
3. Robert Fletcher Vaden (born March 20, 1891 — died June 12, 1970) married Ida Palmer. They lived in Stokes County but later moved to Kernersville, N.C. They had ten children: Gray, Howard, Vernon, Tom, Bobby, Gladys, Mozelle, Helen, Josephine, and Lucille. Vernon was killed in World War II. Fletcher, Ida, and Vernon are buried in the Boyles Chapel Cemetery on Highway 66 near King.

The daughters of Tom and Harriet Vaden were:

1. Minnie (born 1879 — died 1947) married Rufus Mabe. They lived in Randolph County. They had fifteen children. Alma Mabe, wife of Jones E. Nelson, was the only child to live in Stokes County.
2. Texas Vaden (born Sept. 3, 1883 — died Aug. 8, 1960) married Jim Lawson. They lived at Lawsonville. They had one son, Lemley Lawson.
3. Bessie Mae Vaden (born Jan. 2, 1897 — died June 29, 1973) married Walter Frye. They also lived on the Frye Road in the Moores Springs-Vade Mecum area. Bessie and Walter had thirteen children: Glenn, Ralph, Tom, Carl, Frank, Howard, Georgia, Ruby, Mildred, Ethel, Alice, Louise, and Geraldine.

Thomas J. Vaden and wife, Harriet Sands Vaden, are buried in the Vaden Family Cemetery on Frye Road near the home place.

Source: Family records, personal knowledge.

—Lolene D. Vaden

CORA LEE VADEN

809

Cora was born on Dec. 6, 1876, the daughter of William Henderson and Mariah Lawson Vaden. She married John Williams Brown on Aug. 19, 1893. Their union was blessed with eleven children: Joseph Franklin (Frank, b. May 2, 1897), William Oscar (Will, b. July 7, 1899), Cornelius Washington (b. Mar. 24, 1902), Virga (b. April 22, 1908), John Henry (b. Jan. 4, 1911), Nora Ella (b. May 12, 1905), Harvey James (b. Mar. 24, 1916), Mattie (b. Nov. 18, 1918), Roy Lindsey (b. Nov. 1, 1922), Jessie Reid and Mary.

Frank married Nannie Dodson on Sept. 24, 1916. They were blessed with nine children: Virgil Henry, Rupert Franklin, Walter Jackson (W.J.), Grady Edward, Hazel Irene, Buleah May, Mary Lucille, Alice Pauline, and Margaret Loraine. Henry married Burnice Shelton. Rupert married Shirley Wall. Hazel married Coronel Ayers. Buleah married Marshall Ayers. Lucille married Troy Ayers. Pauline married Elbert Gordon. Margaret married Raymond Turpin. Frank died on Sept. 25, 1951. Nannie died on July 31, 1983.

Will married Carrie Booth. They were blessed with five children: Dorothy Mae, Thelma, Harden William, Eugene Norman and Carl David. Dorothy married Oliver Jones. They have one son, Larry. Thelma married Charlie Jackson. They have two children: James and Diane. Harden married Myrtle Bibey. They have two children: Gary and Denise. Eugene married 1) Kay Bowman and 2) Maxine. Eugene and Kay have one son, Ricky. Eugene and Maxine have one son, Derek. Carl married Mary Sands. They have three children: Rhonda, Randall David and Ryan Timothy.

Cornelius married Callie May Martin on Dec. 24, 1922. They were blessed with seven children: Carlis Cornelius, Lilly, Luther, Lucy, David, Nealie and Arthur James. Carlis married Arline Martin. Lilly married Ellis Jones. Luther married Nancy Whitten. Lucy married 1) Jack East and 2) Homer Smith. Nealie married Stafford Cardwell. Arthur died on Dec. 31, 1928. He is buried at the William Vaden Cemetery. Cornelius died on Jan. 16, 1988. He is buried at Cedar Falls Primitive Baptist Church.

Cora Lee Vaden and daughter Mattie

This grand old couple, who were here before this area was Stokes County, were the grandparents of at least 82 children. Their descendants today in Meadows, Yadkin and Sauratown Townships, up to the 10th generation, number in the thousands.

Source: Extensive research.

—Robert Carroll

THOMAS J. TUTTLE

806

Thomas J. Tuttle, son of Rev. War Soldier John Tuttle and Anna Barbara Elizabeth Frye, was born 15 April 1784 in Stokes Co., and died 25 Dec. 1837. On 10 Sept. 1808 in Stokes Co. he married Mary Katharine ("Katy") Petree, daughter of Henry Petree and Marguerite Zimmerman Petree. They are both buried at Tuttle Cemetery on Bolejack Rd. in Stokes Co.

Margaret M. Baker Slate

Thomas did not leave a will but the children of Thomas and Katy are all named in a deed dated 29 March 1854, Heirs of John Tuttle, dec'd., to David R. Leak, Book 19, p. 337 Stokes co. Deeds. The 13 children listed are: 1) Nancy, married Benjamin Boles on 4 June 1836, died 17 June 1905; 2) John P., married Phebe Tilley; 3) George Washington; 4) Martha, married Stephen S. Hampton; 5) Margaret M., born 20 Dec. 1816, married Henry Baker, son of William Baker and Ursilie Cook, on 6 Feb. 1836; died 22 Feb. 1895; 6) Charles; 7) Michael F.; 8) Ann Melinda, married Jas. Madison (Matthew) Plucket 24 Dec. 1848; 9) Mary C., married John Biby 21 Sept. 1850; 10) Levi, born ca. 1828, married Martha Ann Fowler; 11) Noah Jefferson, born 9 May 1829, died 2 Feb. 1919, married Melinda Ann (Melissa) Banner; 12) Thomas; 13) Francis.

Nancy and Margaret were my great-great-grandmothers.

Sources: Stokes Co. Deeds, marriage records, cemetery records, family records.

—Peggy Slate Spafford

WILLIAM HENRY "BOLEY" TUTTLE

807

Will "Boley" Tuttle, a lifelong resident of Walnut Cove, Stokes County, North Carolina was born on March 5, 1898 to William Thomas and Sarah Anne "Ida" Redmon Tuttle. "Mr. Boley", as he came to be known, spent his first ten (10) years in the Rosebud Community (corner of East Road and Rosebud Road). During December 1980, his father loaded a wagon and moved the family across Walnut Cove to what is today known as Tuttle Road. Specifically, the Tuttles lived and farmed on land located at the intersection of Fulp Road and Tuttle Road.

Will and Ida Tuttle raised a family consisting of one (1) girl and four (4) boys: Mary Ann, William Henry (Boley), John Madison (Matt), Davis Limby, and Thornton Neal. Mr. Boley was blessed to have outlived his siblings while demonstrating love and care for their offspring through his life.

Mr. Boley attended school first at Tuttle School and later at Walnut Cove School where he finished the 9th grade before being called to duty in the army in September 1918. Shortly after been installed in the army, World War I ended and Mr. Boley was discharged in December 1918. After a holiday in Washington, D.C., Boley attended Lynchburg Business College during 1919 and 1920. County life and family attracted Boley much more than the possibilities of business, encouraging him to return to the family farm in 1920. From 1920 through 1922, Boley farmed tobacco, corn, wheat, white jersey cows and hunting, fishing in his spare time.

On April 16, 1922, Boley met the fortune of marring a longtime friend and sweetheart Mary Violet Wagoner (Mamie). After finishing their tobacco crop in 1922, Boley and his new bride moved to Walnut Cove and started a life together than spanned 61 years.

During the fall of 1922, Boley worked for John Lewellyn's Grocery Business. January, 1923 brought Boley an opportunity that he tackled and has remained involved with throughout his life.

With a family on the way, Boley realized he needed to pursue more productive employment. He went to Mr. George W. Neal, an old and fine friend and owner of Neal Hardware Company, seeking a job. Mr. Neal told Boley that he could not hire him but would sell him one-half interest in the business. The business then became known as Neal and Tuttle Hardware.

During the Depression, Messrs Neal and Tuttle diligently kept the business alive. A lot of times they bartered for collection of debts by taking chickens, eggs, butter, etc. Their partnership

Mr. "Boley" Tuttle

thrived through hard work, long hours, and thrifty financial decisions until January 1938.

Mr. Neal's sons were growing up and began taking interest in the hardware business. Mr. Neal offered to buy out Boley's interest. One of the requisites of the deal was that Mr. Tuttle could not open a hardware store in Walnut Cove for two years.

Mr. Boley, with five children, quickly began searching for another hardware store to purchase. He looked all over the northern piedmont including Kernersville, Greensboro, High Point and Winston-Salem. He found a store in Winston-Salem on Liberty Street known as Tucker and Ward Hardware. He purchased the store from Mr. Ethan Tucker and Mr. John Ward only later to discover that the business was on the verge of bankruptcy. Mr. Boley and the creditors decided to sell all the inventory, recover what they could and close-out.

During this time, Mr. Boley longed to return to Walnut Cove where his family resided and to avoid the definitely long drive to Winston-Salem. He, therefore, enlisted the help of Mr. Sam Tuttle, a distant cousin, and Mr. John Smith to open a hardware store in Walnut Cove. They obtained their license and opened with a small stock of inventory on February 8, 1939. After his store in Winston-Salem was closed and the two year restriction lapsed, Mr. Boley returned to Walnut Cove to operate Tuttle Hardware full time.

After World War II. Mr. Boley's eldest son returned to work in the store. With post-war prosperity on the horizon, Mr. Boley built a new building with warehouse facilities in 1947. Mr. Boley has remained in this building through today having operated a hardware store for 66 years.

Mr. Boley is a charter member of the Walnut Cove Rotary Club, a life-long member of the Masonic Lodge achieving the status of 32 Degrees, and a member of the Walnut Cove Primitive

James Melvin Vaden and wife Hessie Didan Stewart Vaden

Tina Wynee (1969) and Regina Lynn (1971). Carl has one step-child, Marie Evelina. Tina married David Handy. Roy Akers Robertson (b. Dec. 12, 1946) married on Jan. 9, 1977 to Beverly Eva Chisholm. Roy and Beverly have three children: Tony Dale (1978), David Andrew (1984) and Brian Scott (1985). Annie and Woodrow both were members at Piney Grove Primitive Baptist Church. Annie lives in the Northview Community. Woodrow died Feb. 18, 1981. He is buried at Piney Grove Primitive Baptist Church.

Thelma Lee was born on Aug. 1, 1919. Thelma married on Jan. 28, 1939 to Eulas David Priddy. Thelma and Eulas live in Winston-Salem. They have three children. Jo Ann (b. Jan. 23, 1940) married Charles Patterson Dowell on Sept. 6, 1958. JoAnn and Charles have two children: Mark David married Renee Marie Woolridge on Sept. 7, 1985 and Patricia Lynn married Steve Kent Allen on Aug. 13, 1983. Patricia and Steve have one child, Summer Nicole Allen (1987). Mary Sue (b. Feb. 19, 1942) married Jerry Dean Coats on Nov. 20, 1959. They have one child, Jennifer Lane (1967). Judy Mae (b. Dec. 12, 1945) married (1) Robert Thomas Casey III. They had Kevin Scott in 1964 and (2) Alfred Holder Slater on Jan. 1, 1984 in Stuart, Va.

Sources: Family Bible, county records, personal knowledge of family members.

—Janelle Mickey

JAMES THOMAS VADEN 812

James Thomas Vaden was born July 2, 1881 and died June 27, 1963. He was the oldest son of Thomas J. Vaden and Martha Harriet Sands Vaden. On February 14, 1904, he married Emma Lee Simmons, the daughter of Powell Washington Simmons and Sisley Ann Nunn Simmons. Emma Lee was born September 13, 1881 and died August 1, 1956. They lived in the Moores Springs-Vade Mecum area. Jim served on the Vaden School committee and the Nancy Reynolds School committee for many years. The Vadens farmed for a living.

To this union were born eight sons and twin daughters. The eight sons were:

1. Wally Reid Vaden was born April 19, 1905 and died July 26, 1989. He was married to Pearlie G. Simmons, they had no children. Reid was a farmer and also worked at Taylor Brothers Warehouse in Winston-Salem.

2. James Coy Vaden was born June 26, 1907 and died February 26, 1970. He was married to Stella C. Simmons. Coy was a farmer. To this union was born one son, Teddy Dean Vaden.

3. Thomas Arthur Vaden was born April 29, 1909. He married Edith Simmons. They had one daughter, Brenda Diane and one son, Wayne Leon Vaden. They reside in Forsyth County.

4. Nera Edgar Vaden was born July 6, 1914 and died on September 1, 1986. He married Frances Simmons. To this union were born three children: Donald Gray, Kenneth Ray, and Judy. They resided in Stanleyville, NC.

5. Jeoffrey Homer Vaden was born July 30, 1916. He married Erline Love. Jeoffrey is a veteran of World War II and was stationed in New Guinea. They have one son, Timothy Hugh Vaden.

6. Powell Marion Vaden was born September 16, 1918. He married Sallie Lolene Durham and was a farmer. To this union were born four children: Charles Marion Vaden, Fred Allen Vaden, Nancy Marie Vaden, and Rex Vernon Vaden (deceased). (See Powell Marion Vaden Family Record.)

7. Harry Lee Vaden was born April 30, 1921. He married Grady Cardwell. They have one son, Jerry Lee Vaden. Harry and Grady reside in Forsyth County.

8. Louis Clifford Vaden was born February 7, 1924. He married Margaret Helen Simmons. They have one son, Dale Norman Vaden. Louis is a veteran of World War II and was stationed in Germany.

The twin daughters of James Thomas and Emma Lee Vaden were: Ludie Vertie and Lucy Mertie Vaden. They were born June 26, 1911. Ludie died on February 5, 1973. Ludie and Lucy were never married.

James Thomas Vaden, Emma Lee Simmons Vaden, and Ludie Vaden are buried in the Vaden Family Cemetery near the home on Frye Road.

Source: Family records, personal knowledge.

—Nancy Vaden Gordon

Lula Larey Daisy Martin Vaden; daughter Nellie May; John Rison Vaden

JOHN RISON VADEN 813

John was born on March 26, 1881, the son of William Henderson and Mariah Lawson Vaden. He married Lula Larcy Daisy Martin on Jan. 7, 1912 in Stokes County. Their union was blessed with four children: Nellie May (b. Dec. 29, 1912), Ruth Ardellia (b. June 9, 1920), Ada Daisy (b. May 23, 1925) and John Richard (b. March 5, 1931). John was a farmer, served on the school committee for the Vaden School and he and his wife, Lula were members of Piney Grove Primitive Baptist Church. John had a twin brother, Will and the two men remained close throughout their lives. They shared everything together and, as young children, had been noted for keeping to themselves telling secrets. All his life, John had a good sense of humor. John died on Sept. 8, 1954. Lula died on Feb. 28, 1974. Both are buried at the Vaden family cemetery.

Nellie married Ellis Odell Bullins on Nov. 29, 1940. They were blessed with 8 children: John Wallace (b. April 7, 1942), Mary Ruth (b. May 26, 1943), Harold Daniel (b. Feb. 21, 1945), Brenda Lou (b. Dec. 22, 1946), Gaynelle (b. April 11, 1948), Melba Christine (b. Nov. 11, 1949), Aaron Ellis (b. Mar. 21, 1952), and Joan Faye (b. June 8, 1955). Nellie and Ellis live in Piney Mtn area. Ellis is an Elder in the Primitive Baptist Church at Clear Springs. John married Arline Mabe on Nov. 25, 1961. John and Arline have one daughter, Karen Elizabeth (1962). Mary married Zanny V. Bennett on Jan. 31, 1964. Mary and Zanny have one son, Daniel Wallace (1966). Harold married Joan Hatcher on Dec. 20, 1970. Harold and Joan have two children: Connie Denise (1972), Cathy Denise (1975). Brenda married Richard Benjamin Carter on May 28, 1965. Brenda and Richard have two children: Kimberly Tavenneh (1967) and Richard Benjamin Jr. (1969). Kimberly married Steve Tyesinger on Aug. 5, 1989. Gaynelle married Douglas Ronald Mabe on Aug. 6, 1965. Douglas and Gaynelle have two children: Sharon Elizabeth (Beth, 1967) and Douglas Ronald, Jr. (1970). Beth married 1) Eddie Daniel Bullins on June 1, 1986 and 2) Tony Bullins. Beth and Tony have one

Ella married Roy Cannie Young on Oct. 6, 1926. They were blessed with five children: Francis Earline, Delle Mae, Pauline Lines, Harvey William and James Virgie. Francis married John Kinzer. Della married Glenn Cox. Pauline married Thomas Alley. Harvey married Nellie Mae Wood. James married Jo Ann Young. Cannie died June 10, 1989. Ella lives in the Brim Grove Community.

Virga died on Mar. 4, 1910. John Henry died Aug. 22, 1913. Both are buried at the William Vaden Cemetery.

Harvey married Pearlie Elizabeth Stevens on Oct. 24, 1934 in Mt. View, NC. They were blessed with four children: Shirley Ann (b. Oct. 11, 1937), John Elmer (Johnny, b. May 31, 1939), Steve James (b. Aug. 19, 1945) and Ronnie Odell (b. Dec. 4, 1946). Shirley married 1) Dellie Gray Fulk and Wallace White. Shirley and Dellie Gray have three children: Christine, Shelia and Sandra. Shirley and Wallace have three children: Tammie, Wade and Wesley. Johnny married Betty Jean Booth on May 24, 1957. Johnny and Betty have one daughter, Karen Sue (1961). Karen married Marlon Brent Venable on June 24, 1982. Karen and Marlon have one son, Joshua Brent (1985). Ronnie married Carolyn Smith on Dec. 23, 1966. They have two daughters, Angela Genine (1970) and Lisa Lynnette (1973). Shirley died on July 15, 1982. Pearlie died on Nov. 2, 1985. Both are buried at Stoney Ridge Baptist Church. Harvey died on Jan. 29, 1987. He is buried at Gospel Light Baptist Church.

Mattie married Noah Ernest Bennett on Nov. 25, 1935. (See Susan Etta Vaden article).

Lindsey married Pauline Katheleen Tucker on Mar. 22, 1941. They were blessed with four children: John William (b. June 6, 1942), Shelby Jean (b. Feb. 7, 1944), Bonnie Mae (b. Feb. 21, 1945) and Brenda Lee (b. Mar. 10, 1947). John married Joan Gail Tuttle on Dec. 15, 1960. John and Joan have four children: William Michael (1962), Kimberly Joan (1967), Darian Scott (1968) and Brian Keith (1971). William married Candance Michelle Harris. Shelby married Tommy Hooker on Feb. 11, 1962. Shelby and Tommy have three children: Sharon Kay, Anita Faye (1968) and Carolyn L. (1970). Sharon married Jeffery A. Bell on Feb. 11, 1984. Bonnie married Wade F. King on April 22, 1976. Bonnie and Wade have one daughter, Penny Rence (1976). Lindsey died on Nov. 17, 1960.

Jessie married 1) Annie Rierson and 2) Emma Rierson on Oct. 25, 1919. Jessie and Annie had one son, Sidney. Jessie and Emma had two children, Annie and Patty.

Mary married Charlie Woodleif. She lives in Thomasville.

Sources: Family Bible, county records, personal knowledge of family members.

—Janelle Mickey

EVERETT JASPER VADEN
810

Everett was born on Aug. 21, 1883, the son of William Henderson and Mariah Lawson Vaden. He married Bertha Lee Stewart on Mar. 29, 1913.

Everette Jasper Vaden and wife, Bertha Lee Stewart Vaden

Their union was blessed with four children: Delsie Lee, Elsie Mae (b. April 9, 1914, Twins), William Harvey (b. April 21, 1917), and Raymond Lee (b. May 5, 1931).

Everett was a farmer. In the early years, Everett and all of his brothers worked together at wheat harvestings, corn shuckings and wood choppings, while their wives cooked the noon and evening meals. Miss May Hiatt was a teacher at the Boaz School on William Vaden property. She stayed with Everett and Bertha during her years there. Everett died on Sept. 1, 1954. Bertha died on Sept. 8, 1978. Both are buried at Vaden Cemetery.

Delsie married Joseph A. Joyce on Dec. 25, 1938. Delise and Joe lived on Hwy. 704. They have two children: Annie Ruth (b. May 9, 1940) and Joe Donald (b. May 28, 1942). Joe Donald married Bonnie Ashburn on Dec. 1961. They have two children: Donald Keith (1964) and Regina Denena (1967). Joseph and Delsie were members of Buffalo Primitive Baptist Church and he served as its clerk and treasurer for 30 years. Joseph died on Jan. 26, 1985 and is buried at Buffalo.

Elsie married Jessie Monroe Scott on Oct. 12, 1940. Elsie and Monroe have one daughter, Betty Sue (b. Oct. 30, 1943. Betty married Donald Dewiett Welborn on Dec. 25, 1960. Betty and Donald have two children: Mark Dewayne (1963) and Letitia Dawn (1964). Mark married Angie Lynn Kellie on April 9, 1983. Mark and Angie have one son, Casey Scott (1987). Elsie is a member at Piney Grove Primitive Baptist Church.

Harvey married Ruby Olivia Frye on Dec. 18, 1937. Harvey and Ruby have three children: Mary Nancy (b. April 13, 1939), Margaret Lee (b. Oct. 23, 1942) and Jimmy William (b. Jan. 16, 1947). Nancy married Billy Stone Simmons on Dec. 30, 1957. Nancy and Bill have three daughters: Carol Faye (1959), Mary Kaye and Nancy Gaye (twins, 1960). Kaye married Jack Ardon BeDen on July 26, 1980. Kaye and Jack have two children: Daniel Stone (1984) and Michelle Kay (1987). Gaye married Phillip Gray Smith on Sept. 10, 1988. Margaret married James Edward Byrd on Aug. 5, 1961. Margaret and James have two children: Michael Edward (1962) and Karen Renee (1967). Jimmy died on April 11, 1963. Harvey's wife, Ruby, died on Feb. 16, 1989. Both are buried at Brims Grove Baptist Church.

Raymond married Eunice Lee Wilson on Oct. 13, 1951. Raymond and Eunice have four children: Angela Carol (b. Sept. 4, 1952), Susan Lynn (b. Aug. 16, 1958), Raymond Lee Jr. (b. Dec. 16, 1959) and Sharon Denise (b. June 25, 1968). Angela married Clay Maynard Smith on Aug. 6, 1970. They have four children: Lisa Michelle (1971), Gregory Clay (1973), Brian David (1975) and Jason Samuel (1978). Susan married Rocky William Smith on Jan. 28, 1977. Susan and rocky have one daughter, Wendy Lynn (1979). Lee married Cheryl Brown on Nov. 19, 1983. Lee and Cheryl have two children: Kayla Nicole (1987) and Jonathan Adam (1988). Sharon married Wilbur Lee Goad on June 27, 1986.

Sources: Family Bible, county records, personal knowledge of family members.

—Janelle Mickey

JAMES MELVIN VADEN
811

Melvin was born on Aug. 14, 1886, the son of William Henderson and Mariah Lawson Vaden. He married Hessie Didan Stewart on Mar. 3, 1913 in Stokes. Their union was blessed with four children: William Howard, Herman James, Annie Mae and Thelma Lee.

Melvin and his brother were good neighbors. They were always there to lend a helping hand during sickness, death or any kind of need. Melvin was a farmer. He was a member of Piney Grove Primitive Baptist Church. Melvin and Hessie lived on P-East Road.

William Howard was born on Jan. 16, 1914. He married Beatrice Clara Durham on Jan. 18, 1936 in Stokes County. They live on P-East Road in the house in which he was raised. Howard and Beatrice had two children: Joan (b. and d. Dec. 12, 1936) and Howard (b. and d. Nov. 15, 1939).

Herman James was born on Dec. 3, 1915. He married Harriet Grace Coffer on Oct. 20, 1934 in Patrick Co., Virginia. They have two children: Billy Ray (b. Feb. 20, 1941) married Iris Dawn Wilson on May 27, 1969. Ray and Iris had one son, David Wayne (1972). James Gray (b. Feb. 20, 1941) married 1) Patricia Carolyn Collins on Mar. 18, 1966 and 2) Carol Lee Wilson on July 19, 1973. Gray and Patricia have one daughter, Penny Lenate (1969). Penny married Jeffery Scott Creson on Mar. 12, 1988. Herman and Harriet live on Lynchburg Road in the Vaden Community.

Annie Mae was born on Sept. 1 1917. She married Johnnie Woodrow Robertson on Jan. 15, 1939 in Stokes. They were blessed with three children: Alice Marie (b. Sept. 22, 1942) married Carlton Mitchell Alley on May 16, 1962. They have two children: Tanya Marie (1963) and Bruce Mitchell (1967). Tanya Marie married Robert Gregory Whitaker on June 11, 1983. Tanya and Robert have two children: Mason Tyler (1986) and Ross Mitchell (1988). Carl Woodrow Robertson (b. Nov. 19, 1939) married 1) Patricia Ann Priddy on Dec. 24, 1960 and 2) Belinda Cummings. Carl and Patricia have three children: Carl Bradley (1967),

Millard Henderson Vaden and wife, Essie Ardella Martin Vaden

Oct. 16, 1965). Alvin Lee died on Dec. 4, 1964. He is buried at Crestview Memorial Park in Rural Hall, NC. David married Mary Wendolyn Duncan on July 29, 1980., David and Mary have two children: Amanda Mariah (1981), and Megan Elizabeth (1984). Stephen married Pamela Diane Tuttle on June 26, 1982. They have one child, Alvin Wayne (1983). Stephen has one step-child, Gary Eugene (1974). Edith and Clarence lived in Germanton. Edith died on June 10, 1972. Clarence died on Oct. 5, 1983. Both are buried at Crestview Memorial.

Inez married Johnny Simmons on Dec. 8, 1950. They have four daughters: Doris Kay (b. Feb. 3, 1952), Sandra Diana (b. June 19, 1956), Teresa Sue (b. Sept. 24, 1962), Regina Dawn (b. Jan. 24, 1969). Doris Kay married 1) James Mickel Hill on Sept. 18, 1969 and 2) Reavis Brim. Doris and James had two children: Michelle Lee (1970) and James Mickel, Jr. (1973). Doris and Reavis had two children: Shelia (1976), and Lanotha Nocol (1979). Diana married 1) Robbie Moorefield on July 7, 1972 and J.K. Lawson on Nov. 17, 1982. Diane and Robie had one child, Robin Lee (1973). Diane and J.K. had one child, Kelly (1983). Teresa married William Gary Joyce on Aug. 15, 1981. Teresa and William have one child, Matthew A. (1987). Regina married Mark Kevin Wood on Nov. 30, 1985. Regina and Mark have two daughters: Jessica C. (1986) and Kayla B. (1989). Inez and Johnny live on Simmons Road.

Earlene married Henry Harada on Aug. 22, 1953. They have seven children: Alan Christopher (b. Aug. 2, 1954), Michael (b. Apr. 29, 1956), Rick (b. Dec. 20, 1957), Carl (b. May 20, 1959), Mark (b. Feb. 3, 1962), Greg (b. Sept. 7, 1966) and Todd (b. Sept. 14, 1967). Alan married Rebecca Kay Acton on Dec. 20, 1973. They have four children: Rachel (1974), Amanda (1976), Nicholas (1979) and Sarah (1982). Michael married Pam Gogan on May 15, 1981. Rick married Margaret McKinney on Aug. 18, 1983. Mark married Wendy Harris on May 15, 1982. They have one daughter, Chilsea (1985). Greg married Teresa Perea on Nov. 8, 1985. Earlene and Henry live in Albuquerque, New Mexico.

Sources: Family Bible, county records, personal knowledge of family members.

—Janelle Mickey

POWELL MARION VADEN
816

Powell Marion Vaden was born on September 16, 1918 to James Thomas and Emma Lee Simmons Vaden. He attended Vaden School. On December 29, 1940, Marion married Sallie Lolene Durham, daughter of Rossie Lee and Carrie Frances Dunmon Durham. She was born on January 17, 1921 and graduated from Nancy Reynolds School in 1938.

Marion and Lolene live in the house formerly owned by Marion's grandparents, Thomas "Tom" and Harriet Vaden. They have farmed for a living, raising tobacco, gardens, and livestock.

Both Marion and Lolene are faithful, longtime members of Brown Mountain Baptist Church. They have served as treasurer for many years. Lolene has taught Sunday School since 1959.

Marion served as a Republican judge and registrar for twenty-two years at the Nancy Reynolds voting precinct.

Four children were born to Marion and Lolene:

Charles Marion Vaden was born December 8, 1943. He graduated from Nancy Reynolds School in 1962. He is a body shop mechanic for a Greensboro trucking company. Charles is married to Judy Ann Bryant of Lexington. Charles and Judy have one son: Michael Stacy Vaden (born January 17, 1969). They reside in Lexington, N.C. Charles also has a son by a previous marriage: Charles Marian "Marty" Vaden, Jr. Marty was born on April 16, 1966. He is married to Shannon Nicole Ayers, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. James E. Ayers of Tobaccoville. They have one son: Taylor Marian Vaden was born September 28, 1988. They reside in King.

Fred Allen Vaden was born March 13, 1947. He attended Nancy Reynolds School, North Stokes High School, and Forsyth Technical Institute. He is a machinist for Stroh's Can Division of Winston-Salem. Fred is married to JoAnn Turney, daughter of Paul and Lena Jackson Turney. They have three children: Allen Randall Vaden was born March 29, 1967. He is married to Tammy Renee Key, daughter of Larry and Glenda Key of Tobaccoville. Geneise Turney Vaden was born September 11, 1968. She is married to Stephen Barton "Bart" Triplett of Advance. Jimmy Darren Vaden was born August 24, 1970.

Nancy Marie Vaden was born December 2, 1953. She graduated from North Stokes High School in 1972. After attending Surry Community College, she worked as a teacher's assistant at Nancy Reynolds School for fifteen years. Nancy is married to Robert Douglas Gordon, son of Claude and Lelia Marshall Gordon. They have two children: April Dawn Gordon was born on June 14, 1975. Ryan Douglas Gordon was born on May 18, 1979.

Rex Vernon Vaden was the fourth child born to Marion and Lolene Vaden. He was born October 24, 1956 and was afflicted with Downs Syndrome. On January 20, 1959 Rex died from complications of pneumonia. He is buried in the Brown Mountain Church Cemetery.

Even though Marion and Lolene have retired from tobacco farming, they still stay very busy by raising large gardens, corn, and dairy cows.

Sources: personal knowledge.

—Nancy Vaden Gordon

ROYAL SANDY VADEN
817

Sandy was born on May 7, 1896, the youngest son of William Henderson and Mariah Lawson Vaden. He married Nannie Albertha Jones on May 9, 1920 (See Charles Leonard Jones Article — Story on Nannie). They were blessed with six children: Ruby Lucille (b. July 19, 1921), Nancy Evelyn (b. May 25, 1923), William Leonard (Bill, b. June 29, 1925), Sandy Jones (b. Nov. 3, 1928), Shirley Doreen (b. Nov. 19, 1932), and Vivian Leigh (b. Jan. 24, 1941). Sandy and Nannie raised their children in the home which his father, William built.

After William Vaden's death, his wife, Mariah, relied more and more on her youngest son, Sandy, to help her with the chores on the farm. When not working on the farm, Sandy attended Boaz School. Once in a spelling bee, he and his teacher were the last two remaining contestants. She misspelled her word which Sandy then spelled correctly, thus making him the winner of the school's spelling bee.

Sandy had one of the first radios in the community and on Saturday nights it was not unusual for neighbors to stop in and listen to the Grand Ole Opra until it signed off the air. Sandy and Nannie are members of Piney Grove Primitive Baptist Church. Sandy's children tell how their parents and grandparents sang hymns after the evening meal. If one of the children needing correcting, Sandy would discipline then and never miss a word or lose the tune.

Another interesting story about the Vaden's, which has been passed down by the family, was the existence of an old fashioned phone system between Sandy and his brothers. They called each other by ringing Morse Code. Each brother had a different code. Sandy's code was two long rings. They brothers continued to use this system until a sawmill came in and broke the phone lines during the 1940s. Sandy died on Nov. 17, 1969. He was preceded by his wife, Nannie, who died on Aug. 19, 1969.

Both are buried at the Piney Grove Cemetery. (See article on Charles Leonard Jones for story on Nannie.).

The Ruby Lucille Vaden Young Family

Ruby Lucille married James Branscome Young Jr. (J.B.), the son of James Branscome Sr. and Nancy Elizabeth Gilbert Young, on Feb. 11, 1948 at Piney Grove Primitive Baptist Church. They lived in the Northview Community. They have two children: James Branscome III (Jay, b. June 5, 1951) and Amy Stachys (b. Jan. 4, 1956). Lucille and J.B. moved to Wentworth, NC in 1962. In 1973, J.B. and Lucille moved to Sparta, NC but upon their retirement in 1985 they once again returned to the Northview Community.

daughter, Jade Elizabeth (1989). Melba married Donald Ray Sharpe on Dec. 27, 1969. Donald and Melba have two children: Christy Annette (1972) and Brian Sheldon (1975). Aaron married Charlotte Lankford on July 20, 1974. Aaron and Charlotte have two children: Amy Dawn (1978) and Matthew Aaron (1980).

Ruth married Paul Taylor Bullins on March 22, 1947. They were blessed with six children: Curtis Lee (b. Dec. 16, 1947), Kenneth Edd (b. March 8, 1949), Landis Paul (b. Nov. 26, 1951), John Wayne (b. Dec. 20, 1955), Deborah Ann (b. May 12, 1958) and Douglas Taylor (b. July 1, 1961) They live off Hwy. 704 on Moore Road. Landis married Vickie Lynn Spencer on July 22, 1977. Landis and Vickie have one daughter, Kristie Renee (1977). Deborah married David Alan Hopkins on July 24, 1977. Deborah and David have two sons: Jason Paul (1980) and John David (1984). Douglas married Kimberly Jean Baughn on Oct. 9, 1983. Douglas and Kimberly have one daughter, Ruth Elizabeth.

Ada married Elwood Ray Bullins on Dec. 6, 1947. Ada and Elwood are members of True Gospel Baptist Church in Madison. They live in Piney Mtn. area. They have four children: Johnny Ray (b. Sept. 14, 1948), Danny Clay (b. Sept. 3, 1949), Jerry David (b. May 7, 1956), and Michael Lee (b. Sept. 7, 1958). Johnny married Joan Brooks on June 28, 1981. Danny married Mitzi Ligon on Mar. 24, 1972. Danny and Mitzi have two children: Dana Lynn (1972) and Clayton David (1982). Danny and Mitzi are divorced. Jerry married Debra Shelton on Jul 2, 1977. Jerry and Debra have one son, Chad David (1980).

Richard married Mary Helen Simmons on Jan. 24, 1948. They live on Lynchburg Road in the Vaden Community. Richard and Helen have two children: Carolyn Faye (b. Oct. 3, 1948) and Richard Junior (Ricky, b. Mar. 8, 1960). Carolyn married Allen Gary Venable on April 10, 1965. Carol and Allen have three children: Annette Faye (1966), Barbara Ann (1967) and Allen Gary, Jr. (A.G., 1975). Annette married Bryan Lee Turney on Feb. 14, 1987. Ricky married Janet Lynn Wall on July 31, 1983. Ricky and Janet have one son, Richard Blake (1987).

Sources: Family Bible, county records, and personal knowledge of family members.

—Janelle Mickey

MARY IDA VADEN

814

Ida was born on Sept. 18, 1887, the daughter of William Henderson and Mariah Lawson Vaden. She married Mack Coy Bennett on Dec. 27, 1908. They lived in Stokes, then moved to Kernersville. Ida and Mack have four children: Johnny Coy, William Foy (b. Aug. 30, 1909, twins), Ralph Bennett (b. 1914) and Stacie Elizabeth (b. July 3, 1917). Mack died on June 6, 1960. Ida died May 21, 1963. They are buried in Mount Gur Cemetery in Kernersville, NC.

Coy married Mary Francis Nelson. They had one daughter, Beverly Vaden. Coy died on May 5, 1959. He is buried at Mount Gur Cemetery.

Mary Ida Vaden Bennett

Foy married Bessie Peeples. They had one son, William Vaden. William married Carol Ragland. William and Carol have two children: Bradey and Lisa. Foy died Aug. 22, 1956. He is buried at Mount Gur also.

Ralph married Elsie Stafford. They had one daughter, Linda Gail. Linda married Chester Von Bullin. Ralph lives in Kernersville.

Stacie married Loften Odell Yates on June 26, 1936. They have two children: Ross Lee (b. July 16, 1937) and Lowell Dean (b. Feb. 26, 1940). Ross Lee married Nina Mae Bullins on Mar. 23, 1957. They have five children: Bobby Ray (b. 1958), Barbara Lynn (b. 1959), Linda Faye (b. 1960), Teresa Gayle (b. 1962) and Michael Lee (b. 1965). Bobby Ray married Judy Elizabeth Smith on June 10, 1977. They have two children: Bobby Ray, Jr. (b. 1985) and Kayla Dawn (b. 1984). Barbara Lynn married James Robert Throckmorton on Sept. 1, 1977. They have two children: James Michael (b. 1981) and Tracy Lynn (b. 1984). Linda married Michael Thompson. They have one daughter, Melinda Gail (b. 1987). Linda Faye has one son, Bradley Scott (b. 1976). Teresa Gayle married Robert Lamont Tuggle on June 1, 1985. Robert and Teresa have two children: Robert Cody (b. 1987) and Jodi Megan (b. 1989). Michael Lee married Tammy Rae Bullins on June 8, 1986. Michael and Tammie have one daughter, Niki Nicole (b. 1987). Stacie and Loften second son, Lowell, married Dixie Lee Gladson on Nov. 14, 1964. Lowell and Dixie had one son, Kelly Dean (b. 1971).

Sources: County records and personal knowledge of family members.

—Janelle Mickey

MILLARD HENDERSON VADEN

815

Millard was born on Jan. 18, 1892,the son of William Henderson and Mariah Lawson Vaden. He married Essie Ardella Martin on Feb. 7, 1915 in Stokes County. Millard and Essie were blessed with nine children: Dorothy Elizabeth (b. Aug. 22, 1916), Mapha Augusta (b. Oct. 25, 1917), Elva Irene (b. Jan. 1, 1920), Royce Leonard (b. Jan. 22, 1922), Grady Odell (b. Jan. 25, 1924), Carl Lee (b. June 7, 1926), Edith Mariah (b. Oct. 4, 1928), Lelia Inez, and Earlene (b. Sept. 5, 1933).

They lived on Lynchburg Road in the Vaden Community. Millard was an Elder in the Primitive Baptist Church. He was the Moderator at Piney Grove. Millard was a farmer. He spent a lot of time with his children and his nieces and nephews; often taking them to the Dan River during the heat of the day to play in the water. Millard died on May 6, 1982. Essie died on Jan. 1, 1986. They are buried at Piney Grove Primitive Baptist Church.

Dorothy died on Aug. 4, 1917. She is buried at the Vaden Family Cemetery off P-East Road.

Mapha married Porter Answel Barker on Sept. 12, 1971. Mapha and Porter live in Mt. Airy.

Elva married Frank Martin Bondurant. They had three children: Barbara (b. April 22, 1943), Faye (b. March 10, 1945) and Larry Dale (b. July 19, 1955). Barbara married Wayne G. Fuqua. Barbara and Wayne have one child, Brent (1966). Faye married Jerry Kapp. Faye and Jerry have two children: Kristina (1970) and Wesley (1979). Elva lives in her parent's home on Lynchburg Road.

Royce married Otella Willard on Oct. 30, 1943. They have five children: Judy Ann (b. Nov. 23, 1946), Ronald Lee (b. Nov. 17, 1950), Wade Russell (b. Sept. 8, 1952), Anthony Leon (Tony, b. June 2, 1962), and Donna Marie (b. Jan. 3, 1964). Judy married Billy Edd Smith on Oct. 30, 1965. Judy and Billy have three children: Dwight (1970), Brian (1974) and Misty (1977). Ronald married Dianne Haley on Dec. 24, 1969. Ronald and Diane have one son, Jason Blake (1971). Wade married Debbie Smith on Mar. 9, 1979. Wade and Debbie have two children: Lucas Ashley (1981), and Sara Lynne (1988). Tony married Terri Shelton on Nov. 20, 1983. Tony and Terri have one daughter, Andrea Michel (1989). Donna married Steve Leonard on July 22, 1983. Donna and Steve have two children: Ashlie Nicole (1984) and Zachary Kyle (1989). Royce and Otelia live off the Simmons Road.

Grady married Rachel Othenia Shelton on Dec. 21, 1946. Grady and Rachel have three children: Jo Ann (b. Sept. 12, 1947), Gloria Dean (b. April 29, 1950) and Roger Dale (b. July 11, 1952). Jo Ann married John Andy Niten on Mar. 21, 1975 at the home of her parents. They have one daughter, Priscilla Ann (1976). Gloria married Donald Wayne McQuinn on Sept. 5, 1970. Gloria and Donald have three children: Donald Wayne Jr. (1972), Scotty Odell (1974), and Heather Danielle (1977). Roger married Maybin Elaine Luck on Mar. 7, 1971. They have two children: Dillon Dwayne (1972) and Clayton Dale (1977). Grady and Othenia lived on Lynchburg Road next door to his parent's home. Grady died on June 21, 1985. He is buried at Big Creek Primitive Baptist Church.

Edith married Alvin Clarence Owens on May 14, 1948. They had four children: Alvin Lee (b. Feb. 19, 1949), David Vernon (b. April 9, 1952), Stephen McRae (b. Sept. 30, 1953) and Bradford Lee (b.

James Foy Bennett and wife, Susan Etta Vaden Bennett

of Flat Top Methodist Church. Jim died on May 13, 1957. Etta died on Sept. 14, 1975. Both are buried at Northwest Baptist Church in Greensboro.

The Nina Elizabeth Bennett Family

Nina married John William Arthur Stevens on March 19, 1930. They were blessed with seven children: John William (b. April 30, 1931), James McKinley (b. Jan. 11, 1933), Betty Jo (b. Dec. 6, 1935), Garnie Ray (b. Oct. 31, 1937), Curtis Ray (b. July 5, 1938), Polly Ann (b. May 21, 1941), Nancy Lee (b. Dec. 4, 1942) and Arthur Junior (b. Feb. 23, 1950). Garnie died on June 5, 1938. John died on May 2, 1975. Nina died on July 25, 1988.

John William married Hazel Carolina Linville on Nov. 26, 1947. They have two children: John Franklin and William. John William has two grandchildren. William died in 1973. John F. died on Jan. 23, 1987. Both are buried at Friendship Baptist Church in Stokesdale.

James married Essie Darnell Moore on Sept. 24, 1949. They have four children: Glory Diena, Jennifer Lynn, Timothy James, and Jefferie McKinley. Glory died on March 29, 1958 and is buried at Oak Level Baptist Church in Stokesdale. James remarried to Lois Marie White. James and Lois have one child, Lotela Griffin. James has five grandchildren.

Betty married Charlie Reed Holt on Aug. 6, 1951. They have four children: Betty Carol, Wanda Gail, Kenneth Ray and Deborah Ann. Betty has eight grandchildren.

Curtis married Nancy Carol Brown on Feb. 26, 1960. They have four children: Ricky Lee, Michael Ray, Joyce Ann and Janet Marie. Joyce died on March 22, 1983. She is buried at Faith Tabernacle Church in Stokesdale Curtis has three grandchildren.

Polly married Bobby Lee Chambers on July 11, 1957. They have seven children: Rhonda Sue, Ronnie Lee, Sandra Elizabeth, Bobby Dwayne, James Scott, Paula Mae and Robbin Joanne Lea. Polly has four grandchildren.

Nancy Lee married Carl Ray Hick on July 11, 1958. They have three children: Pamela Sue, Donna Lynn, and Larry Wayne. Nancy has seven grandchildren.

Arthur married Martha Ann Perdue on April 16, 1967. They have three children: Melissa Diean, Karen Rena, and William Mark. Arthur has one grandchild.

The Noah Ernest Bennett Family

Ernest married Mattie Brown, the daughter of John and Cora Vaden Brown, on Nov. 25, 1935. They were blessed with one daughter, Stacy Maxine (b. Sept. 8, 1936). Mattie died on Jan. 12, 1938. She is buried at the Vaden Cemetery. Ernest remarried to Agnes Parker on April 15, 1941. They were blessed with two children: Mabel Clara (b. Nov. 18, 1943) and Mary Ruth (b. May 20, 1952). Ernest died on Feb. 21, 1988. He is buried at Backcreek Friends Meeting Cemetery in Randolph County.

Stacy married John Howard Pegram, Sr. on April 24, 1954. They have four children: Delores Jean, Stacy Inez, John Howard, and Kathy. Kathy died on Feb. 29, 1960 and is buried at Northwest Baptist Church in Greensboro. Stacy has nine grandchildren.

Mabel married 1) Lester Varner on Dec. 20, 1963 and 2) William Jack Shaw. Mabel and Lester have two children: Sonya Renee and Gregory Scott. Mabel and William have one daughter, Tonya Melissa.

Mary married Glenn william Tuttle on Dec. 18, 1970. They have one son, Curtis Glenn.

The Lora Agnes Bennett Family:

Lora married George William Eaton on Sept. 6, 1939. They were blessed with three sons: Carvin William (b. Aug. 1, 1940), Bobby Ray (b. May 8, 1944) and George Wayne (b. April 7, 1959). George William died on Dec. 31, 1985. He is buried at Dust Mt. Cemetery in Kernersville.

Carvin married 1) Loretta Rogers and 2) Doris McCloud on Aug. 25, 1976. Carvin and Loretta have two children: Tiwana and Bambi Star. Carvin and Doris have one child: Lora LouAnn. Carvin has one grandchild.

Bobby married 1) Maxine Perdue and 2) Nancy Lotts. Bobby and Maxine have one son, Anthony Ray. Bobby and Nancy have two children: Bobbie Lynn and Michael Todd. Bobby has one grandchild.

George married Sherrie Lynn Brown on Aug. 4, 1979. They have two children: Jeremiah James and Rebecca Lynn.

The William Arthur Bennett Family:

William married Bulah May Williams on Feb. 6, 1937. They were blessed with two children: Hazel Lorine (b. May 16, 1941) and Joan Loretta (b. Jan. 19, 1944). William died on Sept. 9, 1981 and is buried at Westmister Gardens in Greensboro.

Hazel marraied Coy Donald Bull on Feb. 25, 1956. They have one son, Darrell Ferandi. Hazel has two grandchildren.

Joan married Bobby Eugene Eaton on Dec. 22, 1961. They have two children: Tami Lee and Bobby Eugene.

The Rachel Melissa Bennett Family:

Rachel married Allen Monroe Stanley on July 11, 1942. They were blessed with nine children: Melissa Olene (b. June 4, 1943), Etta Bell (b. Feb. 19, 1945),Judy Ann (b. Feb. 4, 1947), Alfred Monroe (b. June 8, 1950), Patsy Mae (b. Oct. 19, 1952), Linda Kay (b. Oct. 27, 1954), Marvin Lee (b. July 10, 1956), Janice Lynn (b. Jan. 5, 1959) and Alvis Eugene (b. Dec. 17, 1964).

Melissa married Henry Egar Shotwell on July 1962. They have three children: Rachel Dianna, Randy Lee and Christopher Wayne.

Etta married 1) Bobby Lee Nelson on Aug. 2, 1964 and 2) Richard Elwood Smith on Nov. 26, 1969. Etta and Bobby have one child, Gloria Bell. Gloria died on Mar. 12, 1986. Etta and Richard have one child, Kelly Quinn. Etta has one grandchild.

Judy married Vestal Hooker. They have three children: Keith Allen, Timothy Wayne and Wilbert Anthony. Judy has one grandchild.

Alfred married 1) Gwyn Miller and 2) Annette Hale. Alfred and Gywn have two children: Kevin Greg and Mark Douglas. Alfred and Annette have one son, Rodney.

Patsy married Jimmy Williams. They have three children: Michelle Dawn, Chad Douglas and Vickie Elizabeth.

Linda died on Sept. 13, 1961.

Marvin married Rene Whitaker. They have three children: Hannah Sue, Peter Andrew and Heidi Leigh.

Janice died on Feb. 9, 1959.

The Marriah Mozelle Bennett Family:

Mozelle married James Edward Stevens on Nov. 29, 1939. They were blessed with three children: Emily Pauline (b. May 15, 1941), James (b. June 17, 1944) and Edward (b. Sept. 8, 1945).

Pauline married Elmer Eugene Bull on Feb. 4, 1956. They have six children: Mitzi Dorene, Melissa Darlene, Marsha Deana, Marlon Dexter, Marchella Dawn and Myra Daphne. Marlon died on Jan. 1, 1961 and is buried at Northwest Baptist Church. Pauline has six grandchildren.

James died on June 17, 1944. Edward died Sept. 8, 1945. Both are buried at Oak Ridge Moravian Church in Oak Ridge, NC.

The Lois Virginia Bennett Family:

Lois married Wilbert Calvin Kellam on June 5, 1942. They were blessed with three children: Gordon Wilbert (b. May 8, 1943), Joseph Glenn (b. Dec. 1, 1951) and Donnie William (b. June 12, 1960).

Gordon married Annette Cagle on March 9, 1963. They have two children: Ronald Gordon and Lycia Ann. Gordon has seven grandchildren.

Joseph married Donna Gail Bolen on Feb. 12, 1970. They have three children: Jennifer Dawn, Jamie Elizabeth and Joseph Glenn, Jr.

Donnie married Wendy Vestal. They have one daughter, Kelly Brooks.

The James Henry Bennett Family:

James married Laura Magdalene Collins on Dec. 21, 1947. They were blessed with two children: Laura Annette (b. Feb. 6, 1952) and James Henry, Jr. (b. Jan. 22, 1958).

Laura married Roger Wayne Brown on May 19, 1979. They have two children: Jason Wayne and Anna Laura.

Sandy Royal Vaden, and wife Nannie Albertha Jones Vaden

Bonnie Jean married Howard Wayne Kiser (Bubby) on Mar. 27, 1971 at Mt. Olive Baptist Church. Bonnie and Bubby have one son, Brian Wayne, who was born on May 15, 1972. Bonnie and Bubby live at the Oak Point Development on Hwy 66 in King.

Ken married Kathy Belinda Blackburn on July 1, 1972. Ken and Kathy live at the County Place Development in King. Ken and Kathy have one daughter, Brittin Kayla, who was born on April 25, 1986.

Kay married Jimmie Neal Wall on Dec. 16, 1988 in Forsyth County. The couple are parents to Jimmie's daughter Wendy Wall, who was born April 13, 1970. Kay and Jimmy live in Winston-Salem.

(Front)Shirley Doreen, their father Sandy, their mother Nannie, and Virginia Leigh. (Back) Ruby Lucille, Nancy Evelyn, William Leonard (Bill), and Sandy Jones

Their son Jay married Elizabeth Diane Joyce (Ann) in Rockingham Co. on Sept. 15, 1973 at Calvary Baptist Church. Jay and Ann Young today live in Greensboro, NC.

Amy married Roger Dale Weber on Dec. 30, 1978. They have one son, Christopher Eric, born Jan. 13, 1981. Amy and Roger today live in Chesapeake, Va.

The Nancy Evelyn Vaden Nelson Family

Nancy Evelyn married Beverly James Nelson (BJ) on July 6, 1948. They live on Hwy 66 about 1 mile North of the Forsyth-Stokes County Line. They have seven children: Barry Leonard (b. July 22, 1949), Bonnie Jean (b. May 21, 1951), Kenneth Ray (b. March 28, 1953), Nancy Kay (b. Jan. 8, 1958), Roger Dale (b. Jan. 22, 1962), Pamela Gail (b. May 9, 1963) and Timothy James (b. Jan. 18, 1966).

Barry married 1) Belinda Lee Mickey on June 2, 1973 and 2) Doris Ann Bowlen on May 1, 1981 in Surry Co. Barry and Doris reside in King, NC. The couple are parents to Doris's daughter, Sherry Lynn Coleman, who was born on April 13, 1969.

Dale married Tracy Ellen Pardue on Oct. 8, 1988 at his parent's home. Dale and Tracy live in Rural Hall.

Pam married 1) Gregory Lee Hutchens on Mar. 6, 1982 and 2) Frank Arthur Doomy on June 3, 1988. Pam and Frankie's son, Andrew Nelson, was born Sept. 19, 1989. Pam and Frankie live at the Briarwood Development in King.

The William Leonard Vaden Family

William Leonard (Bill) married Betty Ruth Venable on Jan. 19, 1946. They live on Hwy. 66 near Briarwood Housing Development. Bill is an excellent rock mason and owns his own quarry. They have three children: Shelia Diana (b. Dec. 31, 1955), William Brent (b. Oct. 6, 1957), and Leonard Derek (b. April 2, 1961). Bill and Betty are members at Mt. Olive Baptist Church.

Shelia married Gerald Wall Turner on June 1, 1974. She is the mother of three children. They are: Stephanie Joy, Chadwick Gerald (b. July 4, 1975, twins), and Austin Seth (b. Aug. 15, 1980). Shelia and Gerald live near her father.

Brent married Sara Jane King in Forsyth County on June 28, 1986 at Calvary Baptist Church. They live in Winston-Salem, NC.

Derek married Mary Anne Slate on Sept. 19, 1981 at his parents home. They have two children: Kristin Anne (b. July 8, 1984) and Sonya Rene (b. Jan. 12, 1988). Derek and his family also live near his parents.

The Sandy Jones Vaden Family

Sandy Jones married Gladys Jean Sisk on May 29, 1952. They have one child, Debbie Jean (b. Sept. 1, 1959). Debbie lives in California and works at the Naval Hospital as an RN Manager for Health Staffers Inc. Jones and Gladys live on Moore Springs Road. He works for Hanes Dye and Finish, owns a rock quarry, and manages Moores Springs campground area.

The Shirley Doreen Vaden Mickey Family

Shirley Doreen married Norman Henry Mickey on March 1, 1953 at her parents home. They live on Hwy 66 just past Moores Springs Road. Shirley works for Sara Lee Corp. in Winston-Salem. Shirley and Norman are members at Stoney Ridge Baptist Church (See article on Charlie Alexander Mickey for more on Norman and Shirley).

The Vivian Leigh Vaden Moser Family

Vivian Leigh married James Dallas Moser (J.D.) on June 14, 1959. They have three children: Robin Denise (b. Nov. 29, 1962), Sandra Leigh (b. Apr. 26, 1966), and Jane Elizabeth (b. May 17, 1968). Robin has one son, James Aaron, born Jan. 1, 1984. Sandra married Calvin Harrison Prevette on Aug. 7, 1988 at Antioch Baptist Church. Jane married Jason Mark Carpenter on May 23, 1986 in Forsyth County. Jason and Jane have one son, Justin Mack, born Sept. 4, 1986. Vivian is a member at Hessville Baptist Church in Hammond, Indiana. Vivian and J.D. are divorced. Vivian now lives in King. NC.

Sources: Family Bible, county records, personal knowledge of family members.

—Janelle Mickey

SUSAN ETTA VADEN

818

Etta was born on Jan. 6, 1893, the daughter of William Henderson and Mariah Lawson Vaden. She married James Foy Bennett (Jim), the son of William Anderson and Malissie Brown Bennett, on Jan. 15, 1911. Their union was blessed with twelve children: Nina Elizabeth (b. Dec. 7, 1911), Noah Ernest (b. Jan. 27, 1914), Lora Agnes (b. Aug. 4, 1917), William Arthur (b. Sept. 11, 1919), Rachel Melissa (b. Oct. 25, 1921), Marriah Mozelle (b. Oct. 10, 1923), Lois Virginia (b. April 17, 1926), James Henry, Sr. (b. Dec. 21, 1927), Etta Almergene (b. Jan. 29, 1930), Dolly Ailene (b. July 31, 1931), Harold Edward (b. March 13, 1934), and Bobby Ray Anderson (b. Oct. 31, 1936).

Bobby Ray died on June 5, 1938. He is buried at the Vaden Cemetery. Jim and Etta were members

Martha Jane Vaden was born Sept. 7, 1868 in Stokes County. She married Robert Hicks on Apr. 22, 1886 in Stokes County.

Julie Finetta Vaden was born June 17, 1870 in Stokes County. She married Andrew J. Brown on May 3, 1896 in Stokes County.

Addie Lorie Vaden was born July 23, 1885 in Stokes County. She married Robert Joseph Coley on Dec. 26, 1906. Addie worked at the first Vade Mecum Hotel as a waitress before she moved to Kernersville. Their union was blessed with four children. Robert Eugene Coley (b. May 22, 1909) married Ruby Byers. Lindsay Coley was born Sept. 7, 1912 and died Oct. 29, 1918. Clarence Nathaniel Coley (b. June 22, 1916) married Gloria Wynoma Linville on July 4, 1939. Clarence and Gloria had two children: Richard Allen and Gloria Jean. Harvey Lorain Coley (b. Mar. 21, 1918) married Nell Martin. Lorain and Nell had three children: Billy Sue, Robert Edward and Christine. Addie died on Jan. 6, 1944. Robert Joseph died on Jan. 11, 1945. Both are buried at Mount Gur Cemetery in Kernersville, NC.

Thomas and Eliza Vaden had three children who died at young ages. Nancy A.R. Vaden was born on May 14, 1879 and died on Sept. 24, 1880. Samuel R. Vaden was born on June 26, 1881 and died on Jan. 29, 1884. James Franklin Vaden was born on March 10, 1877 and died on April 5, 1901.

Sources: Family Bible ***Danbury Reporter,*** *personal knowledge of family members, County records in Stokes and Rockingham.*

—Janelle Mickey

WILLIAM HENDERSON VADEN
821

William (Bill) was the oldest son of Thomas Sr. and Mary Robertson Vaden. He was born Sept. 26, 1849 in Rockingham County. After his mother's death, Bill moved with his father to Stokes County. He married Mariah Elizabeth Lawson, the daughter of Rhode Kenora and Luvenia Shelton Lawson on Jan. 23, 1876 in Stokes. Their union was blessed with ten children: Cora Lee, John Rison, William Oscar, Everett Jasper, James Melvin, Mary Ida, Susan Etta, Millard Henderson, Royal Sandy and baby Ellen. Ellen died in infancy and is buried in Virginia.

In 1900 Bill sold 200 acres to J. Cicero Tise, which is now part of the Vade Mecum property. After selling that land, he brought several hundred acres of land starting near Moores Springs and going back toward Brown Mtn. At one time, he managed the water grist mill at Vade Mecum. Bill was particularly interested in education, not only for his family but for other children in the community as well. This prompted him to donate land for the second Boaz School near his home and fittingly, he was named to serve on the school's committee. He was a farmer by profession and the dried fruits and vegetables some were used by his family some were sold as cash crops. Today many of Bill Vaden's descendant live on the land that he raised his family on. He died on July 18, 1911. His wife, Mariah died May 19, 1931. Both are buried in the Vaden family cemetery on his property.

Sources: Family Bible, county records, personal knowledge of family members.

—Janelle Mickey

William Henderson Vaden and wife, Mariah Elizabeth Lawson Vaden

WILLIAM OSCAR VADEN
822

William (Will) was born on Mar. 26, 1881, a twin brother of John Rison Vaden. He was the son of William Henderson and Mariah Lawson Vaden. He married Ida Lou Jackson on Mar. 7, 1914. Their union was blessed with three children: Verda Elizabeth (b. Aug. 29, 1915), William Lindsey (b. April 19, 1919) and Troy Oscar (b. Dec. 6, 1921).

Verda married Howard Albert Smith on Feb. 4, 1942. They have three children: Joseph Vaden (b. Dec. 18, 1942), Gail Leigh (b. May 1, 1946) and James Lane (b. Jan. 28, 1948). Verda and Howard live in Mt. Airy. Both are members of Bannertown Baptist Church. Joseph married Anne Laure Johnson on Nov. 25, 1975. Joseph and Anne have two children: Allison Hope (1965) and Jennifer Vaden (1968). Allison married Jeffery Todd Parrott on Sept. 15, 1987 in Whitefield, Georgia. Joseph married Judith Goad on Dec. 22, 1962. Joseph and Judith have two children: Laura Elizabeth (1978) and Joseph Andrew (1980). Gail married William E. Friend on Dec. 19, 1965. Gail and William have two children: Jonathan Howard (1969) and Lisa Michelle (1970). Gail married Sam Alford Smith on May 7, 1976.

Troy married Nannie Lois Wright on Oct. 6, 1941. They live on Lynchburg Road. They have three children: Bernie Oscar (Sept. 24, 1942), James Alvin (Nov. 11, 1948) and Kathy Sue (July 9, 1952). Bernie married Linda Sheryl Pagans on Aug. 3, 1968. Bernie and Linda have three children: Leslie Ann (1970), Kimberly Sara (1973) and Julie Lois (1977). James married Brenda Mabe and they have two children. They are Crystal Dawn (1974) and Nicole Renee (1977). James is now married to Brenda Westmoreland. Kathy married Teddy Deral Harrison on Oct. 30, 1970. Kathy and Teddy have two children: Jason Deral (1974) and Benjamin Joel (1976).

William Lindsey married N. Inez Cardwell on Oct. 16, 1938. They live in Johnstown Community. Lindsey and Inez have two children: Glenda Ann (b. Feb. 23, 1940) and Larry Dean (b. March 3, 1944). Glenda married Darrell C. Venable on Jan. 18, 1958. Glenda and Darrell have two children: Mitchell Arian (1960) and Bradley Jerome (1963). Mitchell married Cheryl Bennett on July 4, 1982. Mitchell and Cheryl had two children: Bethany Lauren (1986) and Christopher Chase (1989). Christopher died Feb. 1, 1989. Larry married Syliva Nunn on Sept. 21, 1963. Larry and Syliva have two children: Amy Suzanne (1966) and Kelly Amanda (1968).

William Oscar Vaden and wife Ida Lou Jackson, and daughter, Verda

William Oscar Vaden and wife, Lula Catherine Mabe Vaden

Will's wife, Ida died on Feb. 25, 1922 and six years later, on March 25, 1928 he married Lula Catherine Mabe. Their union blessed with two children: John Thomas (b. Feb. 21, 1929) and Mary Lou (b. Feb. 12, 1931).

He and his family lived on Lynchburg Road in the Vaden Community. Will was a farmer. He was a member of Piney Grove Baptist Church. Will and all his brothers was very close. They all had a

James, Jr. married Deborah Elaine Lucas on April 28, 1979. They have two children: Matthew James and Ashley Brook.

The Etta Almergene Bennett Family:

Etta married Bobby Rankin Loye on June 10, 1951. They were blessed with three children: Etta Jean Francis (b. April 11, 1952), Shirley Mae (b. Oct. 1, 1954) and Jerry Bobby (b. Feb. 14, 1958). Bobby Rankin died on Aug. 21, 1972. He is buried at Lake View Memorial Park in Greensboro. Etta then married Stewart Sevie Davis on Feb. 25, 1978.

Etta Jean married Delbert McCay Stewart on Feb. 12, 1972. They have five children: Delbert Junior, Bobby Gene, Jeremeah Paul, Jonathan Sevie and James Kyle.

Shirley married Coy Glenn Snyder on June 14, 1977. They have two children: Patricia Dianne and David Glenn.

Jerry married Denise Moore on May 17, 1980. They have one daughter, Ashley Dawn.

The Dolly Ailene Bennett Family:

Dolly married Feldman Edward Lane, Sr. on Oct. 28, 1949. They were blessed with two children: George Lester (b. Oct. 22, 1950) and Feldman Edward, Jr. (b. Nov. 16, 1952). Dolly Feldman were divorced. Dolly then married Elmer Lindsay Huffman. They were blessed with two children: Susan Melody (b. Oct. 17, 1960) and Martisia Denise (b. Oct. 27, 1961).

George married Sara Jennette Doss on Aug. 21, 1976. They have two children: Jennette Alice and Matthew Arthur.

Feldman, Jr. married Susan Norma Cox on May 16, 1987.

Martisia married Jeffrey Steven Hall on Dec. 20, 1980. They have one daughter, April Lindsay.

The Harold Edward Bennett:

Harold married Peggy Jane Kiger on Dec. 19, 1952. They were blessed with two children: Gary Edward (b. Oct. 19, 1953) and Brian Dexter (b. March 23, 1966). Harold died on Oct. 22, 1987 and is buried at Shady Grove Methodist Church in Colfax.

Sources: Family Bible, county records, personal knowledge of family members.

—Janelle Mickey

TED AND VIRGINIA VADEN 819

Teddy Dean Vaden was born October 21, 1933, the son of James Coy and Stella Simmons Vaden. On July 7, 1956 he married Annie Virginia Flippin, daughter of George C. and Eddie Fuller Flippin of Francisco. Virginia was born March 17, 1934.

Both Ted and Virginia attended Francisco High School where they graduated in 1956. Both attended Appalachian State Teachers College, now Appalachian State University. Ted received a BS degree in math and science and Virginia a BS degree in business education.

After their marriage, Ted and Virginia moved to Stuart, Virginia, where Virginia taught and served as school secretary for a short while. Ted served

Virginia and Ted Vaden

as math teacher and coach at Woolwine High School. They returned to Stokes County and both taught at Sandy Ridge High School for three years. Ted then returned to Francisco to teach for four years and, after taking a year off to have a baby, Virginia taught one-half day at Nancy Reynolds and one-half day at Francisco for three years.

When Stokes County school were consolidated both Ted and Virginia moved to North Stokes High School where they still teach. Both returned to school, earning master's degrees at UNC Greensboro.

Ted and Virginia have two daughters.

(1) Tara Dawn Vaden (b. March 6, 1957) married Daniel Elijah Sams (b. February 12, 1957), son of E.R. and Jacquelyn Gordon Sams of Pinnacle, May 26, 1979. They live in Wrightsville Beach, N.C.

(2) Sherri Anne Vaden (b. November 6, 1960) married tony Gene Knight (b. September 20, 1965), son of Ronnie Gene and Cheryl Flynt Knight of Germanton, September 18, 1980. They live in Stokes County.

Ted and Virginia now own part of the Charles P. and J. Walter Simmons farms where they live. In addition to teaching, they farm a little during the summer. Ted enjoys sports and Virginia enjoys crafts and reading.

Sources: personal knowledge, family records.

—Virginia Vaden

THOMAS J. VADEN SR. 820

Thomas was born on Oct. 12, 1822 in NC. He married Mary Robertson in Rockingham County, NC on Dec. 2 1848. They lived in Rockingham County until her death on September 27, 1861. She is buried in a Carter family cemetery in the Siloam area of Rockingham County. Thomas and Mary were blessed with six children: William Henderson, John M., Elizabeth, Susan Emma, Thomas J. Jr., and Mary Francis.

He moved to Stokes County after his marriage to Eliza Ann Thompson on May 23, 1863 in Rockingham county. Thomas and Eliza were blessed with seven children: Charles Edward, Martha Jane, Julia Finetta, James Franklin, Nancy A.R., Samuel R., and Addie Lorie.

Thomas was a farmer by profession. He lived in the Vade Mecum community. He was well known throughout the state and was the owner of property in Stokes County. He died on Feb. 24, 1898. Eliza Ann moved in with her youngest daughter, Addie, in Kernersville, NC. She died in Forsyth County on Jan. 19, 1926 and is buried at Mount Gur Cemetery in Kernersville, NC.

William Henderson, the oldest of Thomas and Mary Vaden's children, was born Sept. 26, 1849 (see William Henderson Vaden article).

John M. Vaden was born on Sept. 6, 1851 in Rockingham County. He married Ida Shelton on Dec. 24, 1902 in Rockingham County. She died on Dec. 10, 1950. John then remarried to Sara C. He died on Jan 11. 1914 and is buried at Midway Methodist Church in Rockingham County. Most of his children and their descendants live in Rockingham County.

Elizabeth Vaden was born Oct. 7, 1853 in Rockingham County. She married James F. Williams on Sept. 26, 1871 in Stokes County. Their union was blessed with three children: Thomas H. (b. Sept. 13, 1872); Letha Francis (b. Sept. 18, 1873) who married William Davis Hawkins on Apr. 24, 1890; and Walter S. (b. Sept. 7, 1880) who married Louella Hunter on Dec. 14, 1902.

Susan Emma Vaden was born on Jan. 9, 1855 in Rockingham County. She married John Ephraim Simmons on Feb. 14, 1878 in Stokes County. Their union was blessed with four children. Samuel Jackson Simmons (b. June 11, 1889) married Bessie L. Hall on Jan. 18, 1914 in Stokes County. Samuel and Bessie have five children (see William Lewis Hall article on Bessie). George Robert Simmons (Bob, b. July 30, 1894) married first Eliminie Coffer on Feb. 8, 1914 and then Etta Manie Booth on May 10, 1919 both in Stokes county. Mary Eliza Simmons (b. Mar. 29, 1879) married William Anderson Bennett. John Emmette Simmons married Della Lawson on Apr. 10, 1904 in Stokes County. Susan Emma died on Dec. 24, 1924. Her husband, John, preceded her in death on Jan. 2, 1924. Both are buried at Flat Top Methodist Church Cemetery on Moores Springs Road.

Thomas J. Vaden, Jr. was born on June 7, 1859 in Rockingham County. He married Martha Harriet Sands on Dec. 20, 1877 in Stokes County (see Thomas J. Vaden, Jr. article).

Mary Francis Vaden was born Sept. 7, 1860 in Rockingham County. She married Columbus Bennett (Lum) on March 6, 1880 in Stokes County. They had five children.

Charles Edward Vaden (Charlie) was born on May 6, 1865 in Stokes County. He married 1) Jeanette Cook on Mar. 7, 1886 and 2) Francis Lawson Bullins on Nov. 1, 1913 both in Stokes County. Charlie had eleven children. Frances died on July 1, 1947. Charlie died on Mar. 5, 1957. Both are buried at Flat Shoals Primitive Baptist Church in Meadows.

ber 1850 her cousin Elihu B. Vaughn. Ruth's children were John, Mitchell and Rufus. Ruth died and Elihu remarried in 1857 to Ruth Young.

Son Mitchell Vaughn, born about 1790, married 27 April 1811 Ruth Carter, daughter of Theodrick Carter and Diannah Mallory Carter. There were nine children born to Mitchell and Ruth. The first, Elizabeth W., married James Sneed. The second, Diannah S. born about 1815, married John F. Angell and had these children: Theodrick Milton, Joseph, Ruth A., William M., James Monroe, Julia D. (or Julia Ann), Henry, and Sarah. The third child, Benjamin M. Vaughn, married 24 November 1849 Lucy Ann Whittemore. The fourth child, Elihu B. Vaughn, born about 1821, married 25 November 1850 his cousin Ruth Vaughn and had children John, Mitchell and Rufus. Elihu married second 31 December 1857 to Ruth Young. The fifth child, Tabitha Emeline, borne about 1822, married Norton Sneed. The sixth child, Theodrick F., born about 1824, married 14 May 1863 Martha E. Young. The seventh child, Ruth, born about 1826, married John Perdue. The eighth child, Joseph Marion, born about 1828 and died in the Confederate Army, married 20 October 1853 Nancy M. Perdue. There is possibly a ninth child of Mitchell and Ruth Vaughn. An M.B. Vaughn born about 1832, states on his Guilford County 1894 marriage certificate (wife V. Katie Howerton) that his parents were *Michael* and Ruth Vaughn. He also signed the 1860 sale deed of deceased Mitchell Vaughn's property, though not named in the deed as the other children were.

Son Joseph Vaughn, Jr., born by 1790, is thought to have married Levena Carter, sister of Ruth Carter who married Mitchell Vaughn above, Joseph's brother.

Daughter Theodotia Vaughn, born shortly after 1790, was the last child of Joseph and Elizabeth Vaughn. No more is known.

Sources: Bible, probate, land, civil court, cemetery, census, death, marriage, and family records, tax lists, correspondence.

—Elizabeth (Love) Cutchshaw

ELKANNAH K. "CAIN" VERNON 824

Elkannah K. "Cain" Vernon was born on November 8, 1851, and died on September 23, 1941. He was the son of Nancy Alley and Richard Vernon (Family history listed under Richard Vernon). "Cain" was married to Ada Cornelia Amos, who was born on January 7, 1861, and died on August 7, 1923. She was the daughter of Samuel Washington Amos, who was born on November 18, 1830, and Virginia Ann Martin, who was the daughter of Joseph Cephus and Pauline Payne Martin. (Amos History in Stokes County History, Vol. 1).

Ada and Cain were married on February 4, 1877, in Stokes County. Unto this union the following children were born:

(1) Mattie Lee was born on October 13, 1877. She married Hardin Leonard "Len" Lemons on May 10, 1896. They had the following children:

Elkannah "Cain" and Ada Amos Vernon

Walter Hardin, Julie Ann, Henry Lee, Grover Elcano, Lottie Mae, Ada Bell, Myrtle E., Harvey Cleverland, Drue Elmo and Elsie Mae. (This family listed under Mattie and "Len" Lemons).

(2) Addie Mae was born on April 17, 1879 and died on October 11, 1953. She married on January 9, 1901 to William H. "Bud" Dodson who was born on August 11, 1880 and died on October 31, 1960. They moved from Stokes County to the Leaksville area. Their burial was in the Buffalo Cemetery. They had the following children: Pearl D. Amos, Lemma D. Lewis, Edgar L. Russell, William David, Robert Glenn and Gladys D. Gauldin.

(3) Lillian (Lillie) Daisy was born on May 24, 1881 and died in November of 1963. She married John N. Hennis who was born on August 3, 1879 and died in July of 1966. They lived in Stokes and Rockingham Counties. Their burial was in the Buffalo Cemetery. The had the following children: Nealie H. Collins, Clinton, Thelma H. Griffin, Gilbert, Myrous "H.M.", Norwood, Coy and Virginia H. Vaden.

(4) Corneilus Harden "Neal" was born on January 7, 1883 and died in November of 1967. He married Lillie Belle Shaffer on December 20, 1909. She was born on February 18, 1893 and died on December 29, 1977. They lived in the Beaver Island Township on a portion of the Vernon farm. Their burial was in the Buffalo Cemetery. They had the following children: Jesse Clyde, Lee, Lizzie V. Duggins, Frances V. Case, Dixon and Faye Newsom Bullins.

(5) Richard Samuel "Sam" was born on August 31, 1895 and died on February 17, 1979. He married Nealie Angeline Vernon who was born on May 20, 1899 and died on October 11, 1978. They lived in Sandy Ridge, Snow Creek Township. Their burial was in the Oak Ridge Baptist Church Cemetery. They had one son, Richard Thomas and two daughters, Polly Ann Priddy and Janice Marie Smith.

(6) Jesse Bryan was born on May 4, 1897. He was married to Core Mae Dodson on February 8, 1919. She was born on January 27, 1900. They moved from Stokes County to Randolph County in Liberty, N.C., where she lives at this writing. His burial was in Liberty. They had the following children: Robert, Polly, Ray, Charles and Jacqueline.

(7) Minnie Bell was born on September 3, 1887 and died in 1961. She married George Woods who was born in 1885 and died in 1964. They moved from Stokes County to Leaksville, N.C. which is currently known as Eden. Their burial was in Eden. They had the following children: William "Bill", Everett, Nellie W. Shelton, Lola W. Hall, Maggie W. Hall, Ruth W. Meeks, Ernest, Charlie, James and Ralph.

(8) Hettie Virginia was born on January 1, 1891

"Cain" and Ada's children: Hettie, Lillie, Mattie, Addie, Minnie (Back) Harvey, Albert, Samuel, Jesse, Alfonza

good sense of humor and enjoyed life. Will died Jan. 24, 1957. He and his first wife are buried in the William Vaden's family cemetery. Lula lives with her daughter, Mary Lou in Winston-Salem. Lula is a member of Holly Springs Missionary Baptist Church.

John Thomas married Joyce Anne Hill. Thomas and Joyce live in Charlotte, NC. They have four children: Michael Thomas (b. Dec. 2, 1950), Steven Hill (b. Jan. 4, 1953), Annette Susan (b. Aug. 6, 1958) and Jennifer Leigh (b. June 12, 1962). Michael married Dana Milford Barton in 1973. Michael and Dana have two children: Trent Barton (1978) and Hillary Barton (1980). Steven married Anne Martin Smith. He has four children: Britt Smith (1978), Hannah Smith (1980), Elizabeth Martin (1986) and Margaret Anne (1987). Annette Susan married Michael David Holesh in 1984. Annette and Michael have one daughter, Lauren Marie (1988). Jennifer Leigh married Phillip Steven Morgan on 1988.

Mary Lou married Aubrey Smith Martin on May 26, 1950. They live on Baux Mtn. Road in Winston-Salem. Both are members are Northwoods Baptist church. Mary Lou and Aubrey have four children: Aubrey Lynn (b. Aug. 21, 1951), William Thomas (b. Oct. 26, 1954), Emma Karen (b. Jan. 22, 1956) and Ronald Dale (b. Nov. 14, 1958). Lynn married Cathie Mittel Stadt in Davie County on April 12, 1980. Lynn and Cathie have two sons: Matthew Allen (1981) and Jacob Austin (1989). Lynn has one stepdaughter, Charlotte Blair Mittel Stadt (1972). Karen married Farrell Brady on June 15, 1974. Karen has one daughter, Angela Kay (1985). Ronald married Robin Denise Tuttle on Nov. 18, 1978. Ronald and Robin have one son, Ronald Dale, Jr. (1984).

Sources: Family Bible, county records, personal knowledge of family members.

—Janelle Mickey

JOSEPH AND ELIZABETH VAUGHN

823

Joseph Vaughn, born about 1747, was one of the earliest settlers of Stokes County. The maiden name of his wife Elizabeth is not known. Coming from somewhere in Virginia, Joseph was in the area before it was cut off from Surry, the parent county. The exact date Joseph Vaughn came to Surry (later Stokes) is uncertain, but Deed Books show that on 12 February 1786 he bought 400 acres of land on Huin's Creek. His name is found in court records from 1786 on. He is listed in the 1874-1787 State Census with Elizabeth and two sons and three daughters. Then in the 1790 Federal Census, all of his nine children had been born except Theodotia. In 1786 Joseph Vaughn was appointed Overseer of the road from "Carmichals Ford to Thompsons Shop," and twice in 1789 he was appointed to "view and mark" roads. This generally meant that roads needed to be cut through (or bordering) one's land. In that case, one was expected to plan, build, and then maintain such roads for all to use. In 1787 Joseph Vaughn was made Constable in Bostick's District. A Stokes County deed dated 10 January 1790 shows *Jose Vaughn* witnessed a deed from Elisha and Leanner Thomas to John Webster. Joseph paid poll tax in 1797, but did not pay in 1798 or 1799, evidently indicating he turned fifty years of age in 1797, for after age fifty a man no longer paid the tax.

Joseph Vaughn died intestate in January 1804 in Stokes County, and on 7 June his son John was made administrator of his estate. On 25 August 1804 the inventory was completed and his worldly goods listed in the court record. On 5 March 1805 Elizabeth (x) Vaughn, John Bostick, George Ray, and John Walker were bound for 100 pounds and Elizabeth was made guardian of her minor children Joseph, Theodotia and Mitchell. Also at the March 1805 Term of Court, Elizabeth petitioned for her dower of one third of her deceased husband's land, and on 3 May 1805 the court record states that 133 1/3 acres of land had been laid off and granted to her. On 14 March 1806 Elizabeth and children received distributions of money from Joseph's estate. a few years later, on 25 July 1818, Joseph's land was sold to Constantine Ladd for 500 dollars. In this deed all of Joseph's children were named, together with spouses. The deed states: "John Terry and Anna his wife, John Wilson and Rebecca his wife, William Wilson and Elizabeth his wife, David Murphey and Polley his wife, Alexander Duncan and Susannah his wife, John Vaughn, Mitchell Vaughn, Theodotia Vaughn, and Joseph Vaughn, all of the State of N.C. and counties of Stokes and Rockingham, heirs at law to the real estate of Joseph Vaughn, late of Stokes County, deceased . . . " All named signed the deed. By 1822 Joseph's widow Elizabeth had died, and on 4 September of that year there was an inventory of her estate by son John. The small sale, one bedroom of furniture, a few cooking utensils, spun yarn and personal objects, was on 5 October 1822. Information on the nine known children of Joseph and Elizabeth Vaughn is as follows:

Daughter Anna Vaughn, age 79 in 1850, married 17 September 1794 in Stokes County. John Terry, born about 1772, Age 78 in 1850. The census states they were both born in Virginia. In this record are listed three unmarried daughters living with them: Sally (age 50), Nancy (age 44) and Jane (age 25). It is thought that another child was son John, and there were surely other children.

Daughter Rebecca Vaughn born about 1774, age 76 in 1850, married John L. Wilson, Primitive Baptist minister who was also age 75 in 1850. Their seven known children were: First, Elizabeth Wilson (1 December 1798-12 May 1870) married 3 May 1823 William Allen Mitchell and had ten children: Anna Eliza, Rebecca, Nancy Jane, Martha, William Davis, Benjamin A., Mason T., Elizabeth Minerva, John Gideon Hill, and Mary Prudence Mitchell. The second child of Rebecca was Prudence M. Wilson (1804-1864), who married Alexander Reid and had sons William H. and John Pinkney Reid. The third child of Rebecca was John K. Wilson (12 July 1805-January 1856) who married Martha (Tabitha) David and later moved to Moniteau County, Missouri in 1832. Their nine known children were: William, Martha, Robert David, John H., Martin Van Buren, Benjamin, Joseph J., Rebecca, and Mary. The fourth child of Rebecca was William D. Wilson born about 1805 who married Sara M. Carter, and had sons William C. and John. The fifth child of Rebecca was Joseph A. Wilson (1807-1870) who married Mary J. Dearing and later moved to Missouri in 1838. Their eight children were: Nancy M., James Pinkney, John William, Susan I., Martha L., Mary J., Benjamin D. and Joseph Edward. There was a second marriage of Joseph A. Wilson to Marilda Wood. The sixth child of Rebecca was Benjamin Franklin Wilson (22 November 1811-1874) who married Mary Eliza Reddick and had thirteen children: Sarah R., Martha A., Walter Scott, Nancy J., twins Robert H. and Ruth H., Lebertha, Angeline, Elizabeth Prudence, Mary Eliza, John William, Biddy and Virginia. The seventh and last child of Rebecca Vaughn Wilson was Rebecca, unmarried and age 35 in 1850.

Daughter Elizabeth Vaughn born by 1790, married William Wilson.

Daughter Polly Vaughn born by 1790, married David Murphy.

Daughter Susannah Vaughn born by 1790, married 11 January 1809 Alexander Duncan.

Son John Vaughn born about 1781, married Anna Ladd, daughter of Joseph Ladd and Catherine Bacey Damron. There were nine children of John and Anna: The first child, Elizabeth, born 1808, married 30 January 1826 Ira E. Gentry and had at least seven children: Harriet, John, Bonaparte, Rawley, Eliza, Sidney and Ira B. Vaughn. The second child of John was Josephus Vaughn, born 1809, who married 15 December 1832 Mahala Carter and had eight children: Emily, Mary A., Jane Elvira, James F., John and twins Josephus and Susannah. The third child of John was Nancy, born 1810, who married 26 January 1829 Landon Carter and had fourteen children: Elizabeth, John W., James, Eliza, Joseph B., Emily, Susan, Mary, Amanda, Anna, Angelina, George, Ruth, and Maria Carter. The fourth child of John was Wyatt B. Vaughn (25 August 1810-22 February 1888) who married 1 March 1834 Bethenia Fulton (13 June 1817-4 June 1891). Their known children were: James, William, Francis (male), Mary, Ann, Thomas, Winfield (?), Martha, and, listed in the 1860 census, unnamed female infant. The fifth child of John, Jerome B. Vaughn, born 1815, married 23 April 1843 Nancy Leake and had at least these children: Mary, John and Thomas. The sixth child of John, Elvira H. Vaughn, born ca 1820, married 3 August 1839 John T. W. Davis and had at least these children: Thomas, Ann and Lettia (Letitia?). The seventh child, Louisa Vaughn, born 1820, married 16 May 1836 Alexander J. Hopkins. Their known children were William P., Thomas, Frances and Joseph B. Hopkins. The eighth child, Jane Vaughn, born ca 1824, was unmarried. The ninth and last child ofJohn and Anna Vaughn was Ruth R., born about 1828, who married 25 Novem-

with the 2nd N.C. Cavalry until his capture at Hatcher's Run and imprisonment at Elmira, N.Y.; Alexander, the youngest son, died of "brain fever" at Petersburg, at the age of 18.

Albert Galiton Voss (1830-1910) married December 17, 1854, Elizabeth Hester, daughter of Elijah Hester and Fanny Tatum Hester, having descended from John and Martha Hester who migrated from Granville County, and settled in the Kernersville area before the year 1791.

Albert and Elizabeth (Betty) Voss established their home on the William Voss land some 1/4 miles from the William Voss homeplace. To this marriage were born seven children: Alice Olivia Voss (unmarried); Virginia Caroline Voss m. Walter Lasley; Henry Davis Voss m. 1 Emma Warren, 2 Nora McCollum; Junius Albert Voss (died young); Paulina Belle Voss (died young); Edward Yancey Voss (died young); Robert Franklin Armfield Voss (1878-1958) m. Mary Elizabeth Fulton.

My father, Robert F. (Bob Frank) Voss, continued to live at the Albert Voss homeplace after his marriage Dec. 17, 1915 to Mary Elizabeth Fulton, daughter of John Gideon Fulton and Eliza Carter Fulton. To this marriage were born: Albert Gideon Voss. Emma Elizabeth Voss. William Horace Voss m. Ruth Frances Salley, dau. of Richard Bryan and Alice May Morgan Salley. Born to this marriage were: Katherine Ruth Voss and William Horace Voss, Jr. m. Carolyn Simmons.

The lands acquired by William Voss in the year 1826 remain in the hands of his direct descendants. This property is now located in Forsyth County and fronts approximately one mile on U.S. 158, 3 miles east of the intersection of U.S. 158 and N.C. 66.

Source: Family knowledge and research.

—William Voss

AARON WAGNER FAMILY

828

Aaron Wagner was born on December 12, 1805. His mother was Pollie Dove, born March 12, 1785. Aaron, a farmer, married Susan Witley on June 22, 1826 in Cabarrus County. Children born in Cabarrus were Alford born March 2, 1827, Jacob born October 27, 1828, Leah born September 25, 1830 and William Rufus born January 20, 1834.

The Wagners then moved to Davie Co. where Aaron was a blacksmith, owning real estate valued at $1750.00. Children born in Davie Co. were Elizabeth born November 9, 1835, Amelia Mildred born June 3, 1837, John born September 27, 1838, Pollie Mary born June 3, 1841, Archabald born March 16, 1842, Lettitia born November 13, 1843 and Elize born on July 20, 1847. Aaron purchased 246 acres of land on Dutchmans Creek October 15, 1840. Alford, now a young farmer, met Elizabeth A. Foster and they were married on January 3, 1849. He and brother Jacob who had married Mary Gabard on March 26, 1850 remained in Davie County.

Between 1851 and 1859 Aaron moved the rest of his family to Stokes County. Daughter Lettitia married George W. Hill on November 13, 1859 and returned to Davie County to live until the Civil War (see HILL).

The Civil War took its toll on the Wagner family. Alfred appears to have survived and John was paroled after taking the Oath of Allegiance. Rufus was killed at Seven Pines, Va. on May 31, 1862, Jacob died at Chancellorsville May 4-5, 1863. There is no record of Archabald after May 1864. Son-in-law George W. Hill also died.

Sources: Aaron Wagner's Bible, the 1840, 1850, 1860 and 1870 Census, *Davie County 1836-1850 Deeds*, *Davie County Marriages* and family folklore.

—Deborah L. Hill and Mattie Hill Shields

NORMAN A. ('TURK') WAGONER

829

Norman Augusta "Turk" Wagoner was born on March 30, 1909, the fourth of eleven children born to Robert Lee and Dora Lee Watts Wagoner. They lived on what is now Meadowlark Road in the Brook Cove section of Stokes County.

Turk married Katherine Josephine Poindexter on September 4, 1937. Katherine was born in Forsyth County on April 18, 1914. She was the oldest of five children born to Joseph H. and Lillie Smith Poindexter.

Turk and Katherine lived their first 2 years of marriage on his mother's farm on Town Fork Creek. In 1939, they moved to Germanton on Friendship Road. In 1955, they moved to the Shropshire House in Germanton.

Turk and Katherine had four children, Billy Moore born September 12, 1938; Norman Mickey born May 27, 1940; Katherine Josephine "Katie Jo" born June 7, 1943; and Peggy Jane born on September 27, 1946.

Billy Moore had three sons by his first marriage: Billy Brent born July 18, 1960 is married to Cynthia Kay Anderson. They have two sons, Kevin Brent born May 3, 1982 and Joseph Adam "Joey" born on March 3, 1984. They live in King. Gregory Kent, born February 5, 1964, is married to Lauri Kim Howe. They have one daughter, Alicia, born June 28, 1987. They live in Lenoir. William Blaine, born December 9, 1969, lives in Rural Hall. Billy Moore is now married to Nancy Warren Jones. Nancy has one son from a previous marriage, Randall Dean Jones, born February 28, 1960, who lives in Winston-Salem. Bill and Nancy live in King.

Mickey married Cheryl Kaye Rutledge. They have three children: Bradley Todd, born on June 7, 1963, is married to Deborah Southern Rogers. They have one son Jeremy Todd, born July 2, 1985, and they live in the Friendship community. Jill Renee, born on August 14, 1966, is married to Oscar Manuel Rogers. They have one daughter Brandi Nicole, born June 14, 1984. They live in the Friendship community. Robbie Lee was born on March 27, 1970. He lives in the Friendship community.

Katie Jo has three children from her first marriage. Jerry Dean, born March 7, 1961, lives in Winston-Salem. Davey Lee, born on November 13, 1962, has one son, Matthew David, born September 21, 1983. Davey lives in Germanton. Tracey Dawn, born on October 2, 1967, died on April 7, 1984. Katie is now married to James Allen "Jim" Spaugh. Jim has four children: Steve Allen, deceased, Sharon Leigh, Robin Kay and Mark Gray. Katie and Jim live in Germanton.

N.A. "Turk" Wagoner and wife, Katherine Poindexter Wagoner (1973 photo)

Peggy is married to Larry Lee Roland. They have two daughters. Dana Lee, born October 3, 1966, is married to Jeffery Wayne Tucker. They have one daughter, Tamara Nicole born November 19, 1985 and one son, Andrew Lee born July 4, 1989. They live in Germanton. Nikki Rae was born January 16, 1971. Peggy, Larry and Nikki live in Germanton.

Turk farmed until he went to work at the Stokes County School Bus Garage in 1929. He went to work as a mechanic. He had to work long, hard hours. Some days he would leave home before daylight and work until 1:00 o'clock in the morning. Turk would go work on buses in rain, sleet and snow. Even after he became a Supervisor at the garage, he still did a lot of the work himself. After Turk and Katherine married, she cooked dinner for some of the workers at the garage. She never knew how many would be there at a meal but there was always enough food for everyone. Katherine was a good cook and housekeeper.

Turk had his first heart attack in March of 1960. He went back to work as soon as the doctors released him. Due to his health, he had to retire in July 1963.

After his retirement,he had to walk a lot. Turk liked to fish; a friend would come by and say "let's go fishing," and he was ready. Turk enjoyed going to Germanton Exxon to see and talk to his friends. Sometimes they would play Rook at the store and the games would last for several hours. On other days, he might get in his car and ride around the country to see old friends and talk about ole times.

After Turk's health declined and he couldn't get out to go as he had, he and Katherine enjoyed their children, grandchildren, family and friends coming by to see them.

Turk and Katherine were members of the Germanton Baptist Church. Turk died November 17, 1984. Katherine died July 13, 1987. They are buried at Friendship Baptist Church Cemetery.

Sources: Family.

—Cheryl R. Wagoner

and died on December 2, 1972. She married James William Wilson on February 25, 1911. He was born on September 5, 1876 and died on November 15, 1950. They moved to Asheboro in 1928. Their burial was in Pleasant Cross United Church of Christ Cemetery in Asheboro. They had the following children: Gladys Paul, Lena Odell Wright, Frank Wilson, Beaulah Mae Davis, James Ralph, Jessie Ruth Davis, James William Jr. and Tiffany Barnes.

(9) Albert Clayton was born on May 29, 1893 and died on July 7, 1964. He was married to Nina Bernice Steele on January 15, 1916. She was born on February 2, 1896. At this writing she lives at the "Cain" Vernon homeplace in Snow Creek Township on Delta Church Road. His burial was at Oak Ridge Baptist Church Cemetery. They had the following children: Elneese V. Oakley, Elsie V. Vernon, Doris V. Brown, James L. "Bud", Bernice V. Woods and Jay Juniors.

(10) Edward Harvey was born on December 25, 1884 and died on July 17, 1965. He married Bessie G. Hawkins who was born on June 9, 1891 and died on February 27, 1965. They moved to Stokesdale, N.C. Their burial was at Delta United Methodist Church Cemetery. They had the following children: Irene V. Lawrence, Lydia V. Smith, Thomas and Lewis.

(11) Alfonza Elkanah "Fonzie" was born on December 7, 1898 and died on January 13, 1969. He married Hallie Vernon who was born on December 4, 1901 and died on May 12, 1982. They moved from Stokes County to Mayodan, N.C. Their burial was in Mayodan. They had two sons; Clifton and Jamie Lee, and two daughters; Madeline V. Carter and Barbara V. Farmer.

"Cain" and Ada owned farm land in the Beaver Island and Snow Creek Townships of Stokes County. Some of this land was inherited from her ancestors. The farmland today remains in the Vernon family. They worked and lived on the farm as their children grew up. Some of their children lived on the farm, started their own families and later moved to other areas.

"Cain" and Ada attended Buffalo Primitive Baptist Church. Their burial was in the Buffalo Cemetery on Highway 770, Sandy Ridge, N.C.

Sources: Family Bible, personal knowledge, oral report.

—Madeline Ward Watkins

GRADY BEN VERNON

825

Grady Ben Vernon was born on November 28, 1911 and he died on June 10, 1985. Grady married Elsie Cornelius on December 24, 1935, in Rockingham County. Elsie was born on July 25, 1918 in Stokes County. Her father and mother were Albert Clayton Vernon and Nina Steele Vernon.

Grady's mother and father were Della Mabe Vernon and Ephraim Jones Vernon, all residents of Stokes County.

Grady and Elsie lived in the Snow Creek Township of Stokes County in the Prestonville Community. He was a farmer and she is retired from Washington Mills in Mayodan, N.C. She attends Mt. Herman Senior Citizens and Oak Ridge Baptist Church. She spends lots of time piecing and quilting quilts. Grady is buried in the Oak Ridge Baptist Church Cemetery.

Source: Personal knowledge.

—Elsie V. Vernon

RICHARD "DICK" VERNON

826

Richard Vernon was born about 1822 and died in 1865. He was married to Nancy Alley on November 22, 1846. She was born about 1828 and died after 1880. The 1860 census lists their children's ages as follows: William, 12; Polly, 11; James, 10; Elkannah, 9; and Cornelius, 5.

Richard's parents were John Vernon who was born in 1793 and died in 1875. He was listed in the 1850 census as a 56 year old farmer in the Beaver Island Township. His wife was Celia Hennis, who was born in Virginia on April 27, 1799 and died in 1875. They married October 6, 1817 in Stokes County.

Richard "Dick" Vernon

Celia's father and mother were Benjamin and Hester Hennis. The 1860 census list them as 84 and 87 years old. The 1850 census lists the children of Benjamin and Hester living at home as Mildred, 15; Elizabeth, 15; Celia, 13; Matilda, 10; Ruth, 8; Delila Shaffar, 21; and Jeramiah Gatewood, 5.

John Vernon's father was James Vernon who was born in 1740 and died in 1829. He owned land in Stokes County in 1783. His wife was Anne Tinsley.

The 1850 census lists both Richard and John as farmers who owned land in Stokes County. Some of their productions were potatoes, honey, sweet potatoes, and tobacco. It seems the Vernon's probably came from Virginia to North Carolina. Our research begins with James Vernon, John Vernon, Richard Vernon down to Elkannah Vernon.

Sources: Stokes County census books, oral report.

—Madeline W. Watkins

DESCENDANTS OF THOMAS VOSS

827

Some 200 years ago, my great-great-grandfather, Thomas Voss, settled in the Kernersville-New Garden area of Stokes County, along with some 20 other families from Maryland and Delaware. Thomas Voss (1769-1857) deeded his first land in the year 1796 on what is now known as Vance Road, 2 miles north of Dobsons Cross Roads, later Kernersville. Thomas Voss, married first Elender McDorman, the mother of William Voss, and possibly two daughters. He married second Mary Workman, daughter of William Workman.

From the two marriages, seven children reached the age of maturity: William Voss (1793-1859) m. 1 Sarah Reynolds, 2 Rachel Macy, . Nancy Voss m. Hezikiah Brown. Sarah Voss m. Samuel Vance. Andrew Voss m. Nancy Lomax. John Park Voss m. Elizabeth Fair. Elizabeth Voss m. George Booth. Mary Voss m. George Hendrix. James Voss m. Jane Lewis.

William Voss, my great-grandfather, married first Sarah Reynolds, daughter of Archibald Reynolds, who migrated from Charleston, S.C. and established the community now known as Vienna. To this marriage were born: Edward Reynolds Voss m. Martha Hester; Harriet Carter Voss m. Washington Lancaster; Sara Voss m. Samuel Vance; Lydia Minerva Voss (never married); Thomas Edington Voss m. Sarah Angel; and Archibald Muriel Voss (never married).

In 1826 William Voss acquired from Henry Baker Dobson some 500 acres of land and homeplace almost adjoining the Thomas Voss land. Sally Reynolds Voss had probably lived there a short time before her death in 1827.

In 1829 William Voss was married to Rachel Macy, daughter of Obed and Mary Armfield Macy. Rachel was directly descended from Thomas Macy who settled in Nantucket, R.I., in the year 1649. Six children were born to this marriage: Albert Galiton Voss (1830-1910) m. Elizabeth Hester; John Calvin Voss m. Manerva Graham; Bartlett Yancey Voss m. 1 Adah —, 2 Rebecca Jane —; Augustine Shepherd Voss m. Sally Hester; William Henry Harrison Voss (unmarried); Eliza Jane Voss m. William Hester; Alexander Voss (unmarried).

Five sons of William and Rachel Macy Voss served the Confederacy in the Civil War. William Henry Harrison Voss (mortally wounded at Cedar Creek October 19, 1864; John Calvin Voss imprisoned at Camp Chase, Ohio until the end of the war; Augustine Shepherd Voss surrendered with Lee at Appomattox; Albert Galiton Voss, served

Isaac and Mary seemed to love each other so much. They were often found caressing each other and singing old hymns; sharing how wonderful to be a child of God and spreading the love and spirit of the Master.

Isaac died on August 20, 1880 and was buried at the Dutch Meeting House which is now Nazareth Lutheran Church on Route 65 in Rural Hall. Mary died on March 4, 1906, and was buried at the Old Methodist Episcopal Cemetery in Pinnacle.

Source: Research and family knowledge.

—Nora Wall Moody

JAMES CLARENDON WALL 833

James Clarendon Wall, also known as Jim and/or J.C., was born in Stokes County on September 6, 1855, to William and Eliza Pulliam Wall. Jim lived almost all of his life on his father's farm on Wall Road which is off of Highway 8.

On November 10, 1880, Jim married Elizabeth Rebecca Caudle, born November 29, 1861, daughter of James Washington and Fannie Watts Caudle. Jim and "Lizzie" had fifteen children to reach adulthood.

Sadie (1881-1965) married Emory Rothrock (1874-1972), son of John Madison and Eliza Frye Rothrock of Dillard Community. Emory and Sadie lived most of their lives on their farm north of Walnut Cove. Their children were Harvey, Irene, Dewey, Dwight, Muriel, Leona, Robert, and Clara.

William (Willie) born in 1885, married Kate Wall. They lived in Stokes and Guilford Counties. Willie drove a softdrink truck. Their children were Willie Kate, Elizabeth, Mary Moore, Mildred, "Buster", Helen, and Eugenia.

Gertrude (1884-1965) married Charles H. Moorefield (1882-1957) son of James William and Mary Mills Moorefield. Gert and Charlie moved to Florida in the 1920's. They had five children: Blanche, McRay, Myrtle Leo, Charles and Avis.

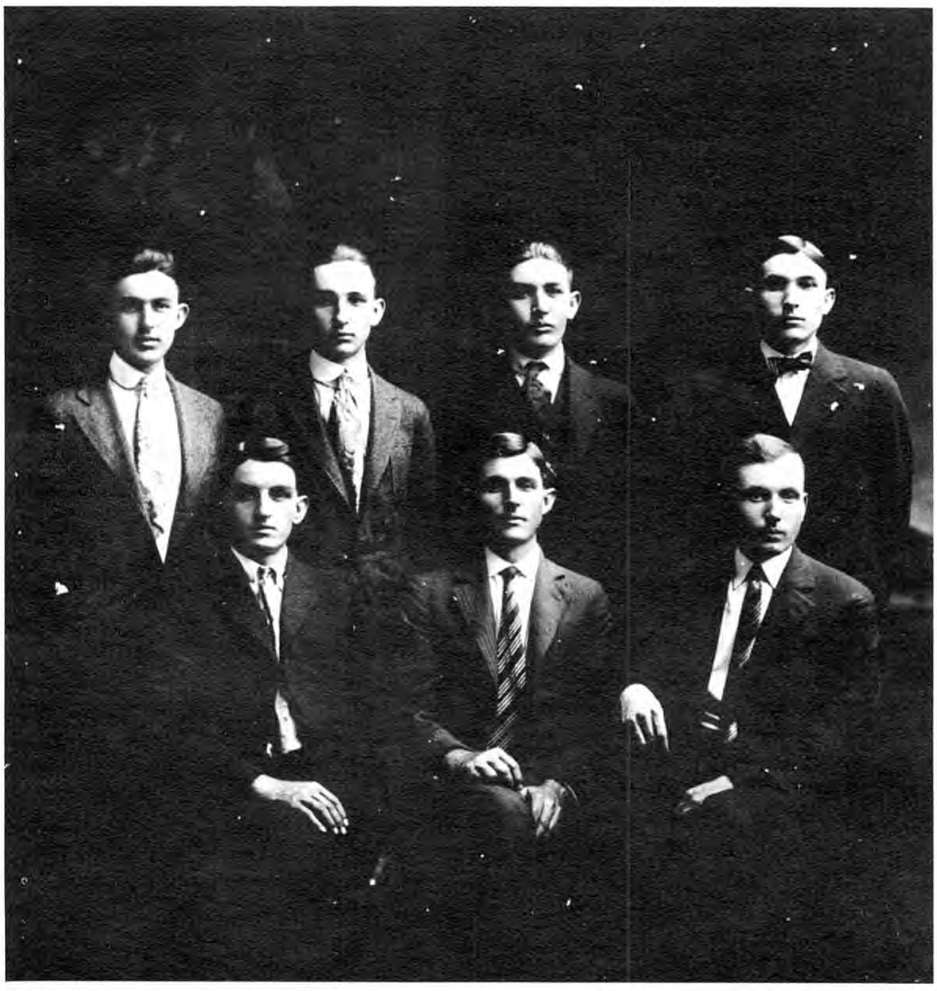
Myrtle Elizabeth (1886-1971) married Ollie McCoy Flynt, (1884-1964), the son of Joseph William and Sarah Elizabeth Rierson Flynt. They lived most of their life on a farm on the Flat Shoals Road that was once owned by Billy and Jim Wall. They had six sons: Max, Drexall, Rogers, Trossy (Bill), Holt, and Wallace.

Watt (1888-1973) married Ethel Sands. They farmed in Stokes and Alamance Counties. They had sixteen children: Ervin, Bill, Vincent, Ruby, John, Mary, Cleo, Trossy, Walter, Betty, Edna, Paul, Rex, Peggy, Garris, and Gorrell.

Percy (1891-1970) married Henrietta Marshall from Winston-Salem. They made their home on the Jim Wall farm, on Wall Road. They had the following children: Rebecca, James, Lillian Faye, Myrtle, Sally, Gray, Kenneth, Percy Emory (Bud), and Ross Durant (Pee-Wee).

Joseph (1890-1932) married Dolly Ridings from Winston-Salem. They farmed in Stokes and Randolph Counties. Their children were Joseph, Marie, and Alyse.

Carl O. (1893-1942) married Winfrey Tatum. Carl was a mail carrier in the Walnut Cove area. They had five children. Francis, J.C., Virginia, Jack, and Rachel.



Sons of J.C. and Elizabeth R. Wall. Sitting: Watt, Will and Joe. Standing: Percy, Bryant, Trossy, Carl, (circa 1910)

Trossy Gorrell (1896-1918) was called into the military service on October 5, 1917. He received his training in Camp Sevier, South Carolina. He arrived in Liverpool, England on May 27, 1918. He was a waggoner in the Supply Company in the 119th infantry. He reached the front on August 2, 1918. He wrote in his diary, "There was lots of shells fell all around, the nearest ones about 20 yards off, (I) got lost two times." In a letter to his Mother Tross wrote on August 17, 1918, he states, "I'm getting a plenty to eat and have a good place to sleep. There is not anything to want for except Peace and here's hoping we will soon get that." According to family stories, Tross was thrown from his wagon when a shell exploded nearby. He landed in a shallow pool of water. he contracted pneumonia by late October 1918. He died at 4:14 pm on November 4, 1918. Later his body was buried in Arlington National Cemetery.

Bryant (1898-1987) married Winona East of Stokes County. They had two sons, Billy and Voit. Later Bryant married Dorothy Motsinger of Wallburg. They had three children: John Bryant, Walter, and Dora Gladys. Bryant lived in Stokes County, High Point, and Wallburg.

Gladys (1900-1978) married John Griffin Flynt (1889-1982) the son of Joseph William and Sarah Elizabeth Rierson Flynt. They had one daughter, Dorothy. John and Gladys spent most of their lives farming outside of Liberty, North Carolina.

Iris Oneal (1902-1974) married Isaac Jones Flynt (1898-1989) who was a brother to Ollie and John Flynt. Their children were Jones Orion, Richard, Nancy Lou, Linwood, and Gloria Martine. Ike and Iris farmed in Stokes, Davidson, and Alamance Counties.

Hazel Myra (1903-1983) married Wyatt Clifton Jones (1904-1983) son of William T. and Janie Wall Jones. They farmed and operated a store on Highway 8, north of Germanton. They had eight children: Marie, Billy Gray, Jimmie Lee, Wyatt Kimp, Frank, Ernestine, Hilda Jane, and Larry.

Inez Elam, born in 1905, married Percy Holbin Johnson (1902-1987), son of Joseph and Ida Kiser Johnson. Their two children were Keith Wall and Diane Carol. Holbin and Inez ran a hatchery in King from the late 1930's to the early 1960's.

Brona Fae, born in 1908, married Spencer Fowler. They had one daughter, Gloria Martine, who died at birth. Their marriage ended in divorce. Later Brona married Charles Foster. This marriage also ended in divorce.

Jim farmed most of his life. He remained a strong Democrat all of his life. He served as Sheriff from 1890 to 1892. His daughter, Myrt,

EMANUEL WESLEY AND VIRGINIA BELL NEWSOM WALL

830

Emanuel Wesley (Wes) Wall (9-6-1876 — 10-14-1940) was born in Stokes County, the Pinnacle area, the son of James Tillotson (6-21-1849 — 6-7-1927) and Clarrissa Eunice (Pic) Boles Wall (7-6-1853 — 9-28-1936). Wes married Virginia (Ginny) Bell Newsom (6-19-1877 — 8-31-1951) on January 25, 1899, at Old Dry Springs School. The teacher Seaton Hauser was a Justice of the Peace and performed the ceremony during recess. They sat in the buggie to be married while the school children looked on.

Ginny was the daughter of William Newsom (9-9-1824 — 2-8-1904) and Susan Anna Moser Newsom (10-9-1837 — 11-12-1912). William Newsom was married three times; first to Lydia Styers, second Phoebe Moser and third to Susan Moser. Phoebe and Susan were sisters. William was a justice of the Peace and was well-off financially; he made many short-term loans to his neighbors. Their homeplace was on White Road in King where O.T. Fowler now lives.

Wes and Ginny were the parents of the following children: Vesta Osborn, 11-13-1899 — 7-28-1972), William Austin (2-28-1902 — 10-8-1949), Ruby Eunice (7-3-1903 — 7-26-1986), Anna Mayfield (5-12-1905), and Kermit Byron (8-8-1910), Ira (1-8-1909 — 3-3-1909) and an infant (10-8-1916). These children were only given a Christian name when they were born. One night after they all were in bed, Wes and Ginny decided it was time each one had a second given name. These children were "right good size" so Vesta chose his own middle name of Osburn because he liked it. Austin was named after his Grandpa Newsom, Ruby was name Eunice after her Grandma Wall, Mayfield was named Anna after her Grandma Newsom, and Kermit was given Bryon because Wes and Ginny both liked it.

Vesta married Lela Hauser from near Mt. Pleasant Church area. They moved from King to Jamestown and the High Point area in 1952. Their children are Bernice Virginia Ellen Moser, Eunice Wall Williams, Vesta Yvonne Swaim and Peggy Jean McGuire.

Austin married Mae Irene Goff and their children are Roberta Virginia Merritt, John Thomas (Jake), Betty Jo Baker, Ronald Austin, Mack Lee and Jewel Maurine Wall.

Ruby married James Neulewn (Bill) Law. Their children are Neulewn Fred (Kooler), Doris Lorene (Dot) Newsom and Bobby Wesley Law. They lived in King and owned and operated King Meat Market on Main Street.

Mayfield married Henry Hayworth. They lived in High Point prior to Henry's death. She moved back to King. They had no children.

Kermit married Lucille Kirby. Their children are Norma Lee Castleberry, Eugene, Sylvia Ann Kinzer, Wayne and Brenda Holbrook. He later married Bertie Medley Goff.

Wes and Ginny lived their married life at the end of Wall Road in the Trinity Church area near King. They were tobacco farmers on the land he inherited from his father. They are both buried in the Trinity Church Cemetery at King.

Source: Family knowledge.

—Roberta Wall Merritt
Betty Wall Baker

G.V. AND IRIS BROWN WALL

831

G.V. Wall, son of Robert A. and Wiser King Wall, and Iris Ruth Brown, daughter of Lula Alice Stone Brown and Henry Houston Brown, were married 9-7-1921. A daughter Claudine Iris (now Mrs. Richard Payne) was born to this marriage on 4-11-1937.

For a few years they operated a store and service station on the corner of High Bridge Road and Hwy. 52 in Pinnacle, N.C., while farming at the same time. A few years later Daddy and Mother purchased from Tobias Mickey a brick store building with an adjoining tin shop in the rear of the building. This building was located next to the Bank of Pinnacle.

This was a family store with the three of us working together. Mother worked in the store and Daddy in the tine shop. I helped in both places. Daddy and I together cut tin into patterns and riveted together the flu that goes into tobacco barns. Daddy hired young boys in the town to help him install these in barns over the county.

We lived next door to the store in a large white two story house which was purchased from my grandfather Brown. My grandfather Brown operated Pinnacle's only drugstore next door to our home in another brick building.

I remember in the mid-1950's the night most of the stores in Pinnacle burned to the ground. After this catastrophe, a volunteer fire department was organized and my father donated a tract of land on High Bridge Rd. for the purpose of building a fire dept. building.

My father died in 1963 and my mother in 1977, after which the homeplace was sold and after 11 years is now being renovated for a dwelling. Our brick store was torn down in the mid-1980's.

My husband Richard, our daughter Allison and I now live in Rural Hall, N.C. and are active in Kingswood United Methodist Church.

Source: Family knowledge.

—Claudine Wall Payne

ISAAC WALL AND MARY STYERS WALL

832

Isaac Wall was born on December 20, 1814, and Mary Styers was born on May 31, 1819. They were both of Dutch descent and spoke the language as well.

Isaac married Mary on February 24, 1838. They had 11 children and built the first house in Stokes County that had glass window panes in it. It was located on the Little Yadkin River just east of Pinnacle. It is still occupied and standing on what is now Bowen Road. This house is documented in the archives in Raleigh.

Of the 11 children Isaac and Mary had, the following are included in our records: Luther married Rebecca Stultz. Sam married Lusetta "Emmie" Edwards. Jim married Eunice "Aunt Pick" Boles. Henry married Mabel Vonbuie. Nettie married Dock Boyles. Martha married Lum Boyles. Fannie married Henry Spainhour and after he died married Gus Fulk.

(Front) Lalah B. Wayne Wall, Nora Wall, Clarence Wall, Mary Grace Wall, Joy Wall. (Back) Great Grandma Mary Styers Wall, Rebecca Stultz Wall, Ernest Wall, Martin Luther Wall, Roberta Wall, Myrtle Wall.

Mary Hamm Wall

Marcus Hayden Wall was born March 23, 1928. He graduated from Pinnacle High School. He also served in the U.S. Army. Marcus married Betty Boyles, who was from King, on June 12, 1964. They have one son Clifford Wayne Wall who was born on June 12, 1975. Marcus "Coonie" Wall and Betty own and operate Wall Grocery beside the Hamm House on Volunteer Road.

Mary Frances Wall was born August 16, 1932. She graduated from Pinnacle High School in June 1950. She married Junior Aldine Joyce from Pilot Mountain on November 3, 1950. This day was also Junior's 25th Birthday. They built a house across the road from the Hamm House and have farmed on the homeplace ever since. Junior and Mary Frances have three children.

Lois Ann Joyce was born August 3, 1951. She married E. Wayne Gordon from Pinnacle. They built a house beside Mary Frances and Junior. Lois and Wayne have two sons: Brian Dwayne Gordon, who married Crystal Misenhiemer from Germanton on October 21, 1989, and Derrick Corby Gordon.

Gerald Dean Joyce was born July 18, 1953. He married Pamela Clayton in September 1972. They divorced in 1979. Dean lives in Walkertown, NC.

Rowland Eugene Joyce was born on January 21, 1956. He married Kimberly Warren from Newport News, Virginia on March 17, 1979. They built a house behind Junior and Mary Frances. Rowland and Kim have two children: Brandi Michelle and Bradley Daron Joyce.

The majority of Mary Wall's family live near her. As the family continues to grow we all hope to pass down the history and stories told to us by her. The whole family loves Mary "Nannie" Wall who will be 87 at the writing of this book. We love you Nannie; thanks for the memories.

Source: Family and personal knowledge.

—Kimberly Warren Joyce

NEWELL EARL WALL

836

Newell Earl Wall was born on October 7, 1889 to James Tillotson and Eunice (Pic) Boles Wall in the Pinnacle area of Stokes County. He was the youngest of six children. His siblings were: Wesley Wall, Nannie Wall, Pearlie Wall, Roby Wall and Minnie Eldora (Dora) Wall.

He was educated in the local Pinnacle area schools and at the Knoxville Business College in Knoxville, Tennessee. He served in the army during the first World War for 13 months from 1917-1919. After the war from 1920-1922, he was Stokes County Register of Deeds. He was a bookkeeper and salesman.

On March 24, 1921 he married Etta Raynor Joyce, daughter of Hamilton Martin and Catherine Holt Easley Joyce. She was born on June 20, 1897 in Danbury. She attended schools in Danbury, Mt. Airy, and graduated from the Hawfields High School, Haw River, N.C. She had gone there to attend high school since there was no high school in Danbury. Her oldest sister, Nellie M. Joyce, had graduated from college and was teaching at Haw River, taking Raynor with her to finish high school. After Raynor returned to Danbury, she taught school in Stokes County until her marriage.

There were four children born to this marriage and they, along with their children, are as follows: Lois Elizabeth Wall was born on December 23, 1922 at the Lawrence Hospital, Winston-Salem, N.C. She graduated from Montreat Junior College and Maryville College in Maryville, Tennessee with a degree in Home Economics. She worked as a Home Economist for Georgia Power Company prior to her marriage on September 11, 1948 to Thomas Albert Pruitt from Valparaiso, Florida. They have two children: Susan Joyce Pruitt, born 07-10-50 and Randolph Bowie Pruitt, born 07-13-52. Susan graduated from Wheaton College, Norton, Massachusetts. She married Robert Perdue and they have two children, Nikki and Courtney, and live in Pickerington, Ohio. Randolph graduated from Georgia Southern College with a degree in Business. He lives in Lawrenceville, Georgia with his wife, the former Vickie White, and they have two children, Matthew and Jason.

Hugh Brantley Wall was born January 2, 1925 at the Lawrence Hospital, Winston-Salem, N.C. He served in the army in World War II. He graduated from Elon College with a degree in Physics. On August 19, 1950, he married Margaret Jane Shelton, daughter of Luther and Lucy Wilkes Shelton of Moores Springs, Stokes County. They have lived in the Baltimore, Maryland area where their five children were born, Hugh Brantley Wall, Jr. was born November 25, 1953. He is a x-ray, cat-scan technician at John Hopkins Hospital, where he received his training. He is married to the former Sue Hull and they have two children, Caroline and Brantley. Raynor Jane Wall was born on January 1, 1955. She graduate from the University of Virginia with a Biology degree and is a Registered Nurse graduated from the Eastern Carolina Nursing Program. She is married to Doug Sherlock, has two children, Andrew and Heather, and they live in Gwynedd, Pennsylvania. Lisa Elizabeth Wall was born September 2, 1961. She has a degree in Nursing from the University of Rhode Island. She has two children, Arian and Sam, and they live in Warwick, Rhode Island. Karen Margaret Wall was born September 2, 1963. She is currently in college working toward a degree in Nursing. Sarah Lynn Wall was born December 28, 1966. She attended Towson State University.

Catherine Jean Wall was born August 21, 1928 at the Lawrence Hospital, Winston-Salem, N.C. She graduate from High Point College with a Home Economics degree. She retired in 1985 from the Stokes County Social Service Department where she had worked for 34 years as a Social Worker. She was married first to Bill Eugene Wilson who died on March 6, 1970. They have two children: Ellen Catherine Wilson Johnson was born February 22, 1953 in Forsyth County, N.C. She is a graduate of Surry Community College Nursing Program. She has one child, Richard, and they live in Pilot Mountain. William Eugene Wilson was born November 20, 1956 in Stokes County. He has an associate degree in Fish and Wildlife Management from Haywood Technical Institute, Clyde, N.C. He married the former Karen Whisenant, and they have one child, Lucas Eugene. They live in Morganton, NC. Jean Wall Wilson married William Charles Baucom on October 12, 1985 and they live in Pilot Mountain, N.C.

Anne Joyce Wall was born on March 26, 1931 in Danbury. She graduated from Appalachian College and taught school prior to her marriage to Paul Arnold Nethery on June 27, 1953. They have two children; Joyce Paige Nethery was born February 7, 1956. She graduated from Meredith College, Raleigh, NC with a degree in Music. She is married to Brad Kemmerer and they have two children, Paige and Kate. Timothy Allen Nethery was born on October 6, 1958. He is a graduate of U.N.C.—Chapel Hill and is an accountant. He is married to Jana Mason and they have two children, Matthew and Joanna. The Netherys live in Greensboro.

Newell Earl Wall died in Danbury on October 19, 1978. His wife, Raynor Joyce Wall, died on April 12, 1977 in Greensboro. Both are buried in the Danbury Cemetery.

Source: Family knowledge.

—Jean Wall Baucom

ROBY VENTRICE WALL

837

Roby Ventrice Wall was born October 12, 1887. He was the son of James Tillotson and Clarrissa Eunice (Pic) Boles Wall.

On February 16, 1916, he and Mary Tuttle were married. Mary was the daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Coy Tuttle of Tobaccoville, N.C. Roby and Mary lived their entire married life in the house that he was born in at Pinnacle, N.C.

Their children were:

Daughters of J.C. and Elizabeth R. Wall. Seated: Sadie Rothrock, Gert Moorefield, and Myrtle Flynt. Standing: Brona Fae Wall, Hazel Jones, Gladys Flynt, Inez Johnson, Iris Flynt.

remembers him wearing a top hat, tails, and boots on important occasions. He rode an "iron gray horse." Myrt also remembers her father twisting his moustache on each end to make it curl. Jim was also a practical joker. "Lizzie," his wife, was scared of snakes. While she was washing clothes at the spring, Jim dropped a small green snake in her apron pocket where she kept her snuff. His grandchildren remember his big hands. When they became sluggish in handing tobacco leaves, they would soon feel their grandpa's big thumb on the back of their head. Of course, their speed soon increased.

Jim and Lizzie had to hire help to look after their large farm and family. Laura Lewis lived with the Wall family as a cook. Hettie Cardville was a housekeeper. Roy was a farm worker. Some of the help slept in the attic over the kitchen.

As they became older and as their children moved away from home, Jim and Lizzie, especially Lizzie, would visit their children. Even though Lizzie was in her mid-sixties, her grandchildren though of her as being very old. While returning from Liberty on a train, Lizzie had a stroke. She stayed with her son Carl in Walnut Cove until she recuperated. To help lower her high blood pressure, Dr. Tuttle gave Lizzie sulfer, cream of tartar, and epsom salt in a quart jar.

Jim Wall died at the home of Percy, which was on the Wall farm, on November 26, 1930. His wife passed away a month and a year later on December 31, 1931, also at the home of Percy. They are buried in the cemetery of Palmyra United Methodist Church along with their children Myrt, Carl, Iris, and Hazel.

Sources: Recollections of Inez Wall Johnson, Isaac J. Flynt, Leona Porter, Ken Wall, Myrtle Wall Flynt, and Holt E. Flynt; *Stokes County Heritage Vol. 1.* articles 999 and 559; The Letters and Diary of Trossy G. Wall; and grave markers at Palmyra United Methodist Church and Rosebud Christian Church.

—Graham B. Flynt

MARTIN LUTHER WALL AND REBECCA STULTZ

834

Martin Luther Wall and Rebecca Stultz were married on March 2, 1882 by her father Constantine Stultz who was a minister. At that time it was quite unusual for people to celebrate a marriage as they did with a seven-day honeymoon in Wilmington. They lived together for more than 50 years during which they cared for Isaac and Mary Wall, his parents; had ten children; and were devoted Methodists.

The Wall brothers built the first Methodist Church in the Pinnacle area which was at the

Martin Luther and Rebecca Stultz Wall

corner of Stoney Ridge and Volunteer Roads. Later, the Boles and Wall families built what was called Ebernezer Methodist (M.E.) which later united with the M.P. and Ebernezer was sold to another denomination.

The children of Luther and Rebecca were: Ernest Golden — never married; Myrtie Clementine — married John Crouse; Roberta May — married Jesse Robertson; Mary Grace — married Clarence Snyder; Jesse Leo — (died young) never married; Joye Love — never married; Clarence Luther — marriage a girl from Ohio; Nora Lahlia — married Josh Moody; Lalah Wayne — married Charlie Peterson and later A.W. Bell.

After Myrtie, Roberta and Grace married, the Luther Wall family moved to Hoke County. The government bought their land for what is now Fort Bragg. Luther then purchased a farm and settled at Ashley Heights which is about four miles from Aberdeen, North Carolina. All of Luther and Becky's children went with them except for the following: Grace, married to Clarence, remained in Stokes County; and Myrtie, married to John, settled near Lakeview, North Carolina. Myrtie died at age 42 leaving her husband and seven children. Jesse and Roberta settled in Ashley Heights and had two children. Clarence moved to Akron, Ohio; married, but had no children. He worked for Norfolk and Western Railroad. Homer lived in Pontiac, Michigan, and worked for General Motors. He had four children and died when he was 51. Joye and Ernest never married and took care of Grandpa and Grandma Wall.

Nora Moody and Lalah Bell are still living. Nora had no children and lives in Ashley Heights. Lalah had one child and lives in Atlanta, Georgia.

Source: Family knowledge.

—Farrar Snyder Simmons

MARY HAMM WALL FAMILY

835

Mary Magdaline Hamm was born to Mac and Lucetta Edwards Hamm on October 5, 1902 in the Hamm Homeplace on Volunteer Road in Stokes County. To this day Mary still resides in this house. Mary married Acy Harden Wall on December 23, 1926. Both Mary and Harden farmed together until Harden's death on July 2, 1965. They had two children: Marcus and Mary Frances.

John Richard Francis Wall

March 16, 1864. He arrived at City Point on March 20, 1864 where he was exchanged. The Wall family Bible lists Drury dying on May 21, 1864.

John Richard Francis Wall was born on July 24, 1844. He enlisted into Confederate service on February 20, 1863. He served in Company D of the 52nd Regiment North Carolina Troops. Francis was captured on July 14, 1863 near Falling Waters, Maryland. He was imprisoned at Point Lookout, Maryland. He died there on October 9, 1963. He is also buried there in the Confederate Cemetery.

Mary Ann Elizabeth Wall was born on August 13, 1846. She married John L. Redmon. They had three children: John, Jim, and Ida. Mary died around 1874 when Ida was four years old. She is buried at the Old Clear Spring Church Cemetery.

Martha Jane Tabitha Wall was born on October 22, 1849. No other records have been found on Martha.

Elmira Melissa Lee Wall was born on December 8, 1851. She married Calvin Young (1837-1905) who was the son of Pleas Young. Their children were Izzie, Earl, Ed, Jim, Roy, Hattie, Emma, and Massie. Elmira died in 1931 and is buried beside Calvin in the cemetery of Rosebud Christian Church on Rosebud Road.

Adaline Eliza Lewis Wall was born on January 7, 1852. She died March 23, 1854.

James Clarendon Clegg Wall was born in Stokes County on September 6, 1855. He and his descendants are listed in a separate article.

Sarah A.M. Wall was born on July 28, 1858 and died on August 15, 1862.

Harriet C.A. Wall was born March 12, 1861. She married Thomas Tillotson. Their children to reach adulthood were Dora, Ola, Primmie, Orrell, and Bert. Harriet died February 15, 1898. Thomas died in 1929. Both are buried in the Tillotson Cemetery near Mount Olive Baptist Church on Highway 66.

On July 12, 1875, Eliza died and was buried in the Wall Cemetery on what is now the Jeff Smith Farm off the Piney Mountain Road.

Later William (Billy) married Dicey Smith who was the daughter of Jackson Smith.

Billy died on May 24, 1903. He was buried beside Eliza in the Wall Cemetery. Also buried in this cemetery near Billy and Eliza were William Mc. and Tabitha Wall whose marriage had been witnessed by Billy Wall in 1839.

Dicey Smith Wall died in 1921.

Sources: Family knowledge, Bible, tombstones, and National Archives.

—Graham B. Flynt

WILLIAM AUSTIN AND MAE IRENE GOFF WALL

840

William Austin (Aus) Wall (2-28-1902 — 10-8-1949) was born in Stokes County near Trinity United Methodist Church at King. He was the second son of Emanuel Wesley (9-16-1876 — 10-14-1940) and Virginia Bell Newsom Wall (6-16-1877 — 8-31-1951). Austin's mother had phlebitis after he was born, so he was cared for by his Aunt Bertha Petree Newsom for two or three months. She had a young baby, Ogburn Newsom, and she could easily care for two.

Austin attended school at Dry Springs in Stokes County. The school was through the woods near his home and of course they walked. The Wall children used to stop by Mrs. Ginny Kiser's to warm before walking on to school.

On October 29, 1924, he married Mae Irene Goff Wall (5-4-1907 — 2-26-1988) of the same area. P. Herman Newsom of King married them at the Newsom home in King. They borrowed a T Model Ford from Dewey Love and went to Moore County Fair and stayed with Mae's Aunt Neely Meadows Pulliam.

Mae was the daughter of Roscoe Gray (6-23-1881 — 6-10-1958) and Nannie Roberta Meadows Goff (9-6-1886 — 7-12-1946) Mae attended school at King. Their children are Roberta Virginia (10-20-1925); Mack Lee (5-31-1927 — 7-31-1928), John Thomas (Jake) (7-16-1929), Jewel Maurine (10-4-1934 — 12-14-1934), Betty Jo (11-22-1938) and Ronald Austin (1-9-1946). Mack Lee died of colitis and spinal meningitis, and Jewell died of pneumonia.

Roberta married Truman Elwood Merritt, son of James Wiley and Nellie Mae Moser Merritt, from Tobaccoville, N.C. He had three sons: Truman Elwood, Jr. (8-31-48), Edward Eugene (8-10-51) and David Herbert (10-6-55).

John Thomas married Peggy Mae Hall (4-9-33) from the Quaker Gap community. She is the daughter of Bryan and Ethel Gatewood Hall. Their sons are Ricky Vance (11-12-53), John Craig (9-20-56), Brent Lee (7-22-58), and Randall Dean (1-31-61). They live off Mt. View Church Road.

Betty Jo married John Carlton Baker (11-13-1938), son of Moyer Elith and Lelah Bowles Baker. Their daughters are LaDonna Jan (6-16-59) and Joy Leigh (5-9-71). They live on Oakdale in King.

Ronald married Joyce Ann Bowers (9-19-48) from Tobaccoville, N.C., the daughter of Major General and Annie Lou Spainhour Bowers. Their daughter is Michelle Renee Wall (9-22-71). They live in King on Meadowbrook Drive.

Austin and Mae were tenant farmers in their early marriage. They were very hard workers and lived very economically. They survived the 1929 Depression on the farm by bartering eggs, butter, milk, vegetables, etc. with their neighbors. We remember their talk of only having $5, after all bills were paid, to survive on until the next year's crop. Daddy cleaned wells, cut hair and anything he could do to support his family. Daddy cut the boys' hair, mended their shoes and was the best doctor with his home remedies.

In the early 1940's, Daddy needed surgery and certainly didn't have the money. A doctor in Winston-Salem saw the need and told him he wouldn't live until Christmas, so he performed the surgery anyway. He told Daddy he could pay him if he ever had the money. When Daddy went to pay, the doctor had destroyed all his records, so he took Daddy's word of how much he owed him. Mr. Walter Kiser loaned him the money for the hospital bill.

Daddy decided to quit farming and started working for Mr. Cladie Newsom in the Shell Service Station next to Slate Funeral Home. Mr. Cladie Newsom was helpful to the family in many ways.

Daddy later owned his own business, a Shell Service Station and Grocery Store on old Highway 52 in King. Mr. Henry Brown and Charles Carroll loaned him the money to go into business for himself.

In 1944 they built their first owned home on Dalton Road in King. Since World War II was just over, three businessmen had to appraise our living and space needs in order to be permitted to build a house. Since there were five people living in three rooms, it was granted.

Mama ran the home front since Daddy spent so many hours at the business. She cooked delicious food, often for the hired help at the service station. of course her meals were from scratch and mostly from items that she raised in the garden; milk and butter, eggs, beef and pork were raised on the farm. We have fond memories of the very finely cut noodles she made and let dry for Sunday dinner, and everyone was especially fond of her coconut pies and homemade light rolls.

Mama and Daddy were very active church members at Trinity United Methodist Church. During the era when preachers always had "Sunday dinner" with members, if our preacher's family didn't have an invitation, Daddy asked them home with us. Mama didn't need to know, because she always had an adequate lunch cooked and enough to share. Mama was a charter member of the Women's Society of Christian Service and was the church historian for many years. She was also a member of the order of the Easter Star, King Chapter and the King Senior Citizens.

Melvin Hiatt Wall, born October, 4, 1919, died July 9, 1979. On January 14, 1942, he married Hazelene Smith. They had two sons, Jerry Wall and Dale Wall.

Mavis Erline Wall was born December 27, 1921. On November 7, 1942, Mavis married Norman G. Stiers. Norman was born on July 14, 1923. They have lived most of the time in Reidsville. They have two daughters. Kay Stiers was born on February 8, 1945. She married and has two sons, Daryl Hammock born December 15, 1968 and Kevin Hammock born November 23, 1971. Marlene Stiers was born December 10, 1956. She married and has two daughters. Amanda Pegram and Melissa Pegram. Margaret Euginia Wall, born July 9, 1924, died December 3, 1936.

James McCoy (Mack) Wall was born July 26, 1928. On December 25, 1946, he married Marie Tucker. They have one daughter Marie Tina Wall.

—James S. Boyles

WALL FAMILY

838

Beginning Fifth Generation — Eastern Wall Family — Robert Wall (1816-1890) spent all of his married life on his plantation located in the eastern part of Stokes County. They originally came from England.

Samuel S. Wall — (1818-1888) married Mary Hay. They had one daughter, Ida (b. March 12, 1859/d. October 22, 1960). Ida married Robert Nicholas Wall on April 5, 1880. Samuel S. Wall spent his life on his plantation in eastern Stokes County and is buried in Bethesda Methodist Church Cemetery.

Samuel Allen Wall, John Lewis Wall, Ruth Harriett, Wesley McAnally, Malcolm Robert, Walter Zachery, Henry Vaughn Wall, Lena.

Samuel Allen Wall married Mary Hay Wall, December 23, 1913. They had four children: Mary Ruth, Robert Allen, Ida Frances, and Sallie McAnally. Mary Hay Wall died March 3, 1931 at the age of 46. Samuel Allen married Evelyn Snider on April 7, 1935 — no children — (d. August 27, 1976). Mary Hay (Mae) was the daughter of Robert Nicholas and Ida Wall of Stokes County and lived in the Bethesda Methodist Church Community.

Sam was a very good farmer and lived in Bethesda area all his life. During his retirement days, he remodeled a one-room, one teacher schoolhouse on the Wall farm for his private home. Many residents of that area attended school there in their early years. His children and grandchildren enjoyed visiting there in the blackberry and hunting seasons. Sam was born December 19, 1887 and died May 28, 1970.

Mary Ruth Wall, R.N. served in the Army Nursing Service from September 1943 until February 1946. She married William Robert Lilly of Norwood, North Carolina and Tennessee on May 3, 1947.

Robert Allen Wall (d. May 29, 1974) served in World War II and the Korean War. He married Polly Anna Evans of Winston-Salem, North Carolina on July 6, 1946. They were blessed with two children: Robert Allen, Jr. (b. June 3, 1953) who married Robin and lives in Salisbury, North Carolina and Mary Elizabeth (b. May 30, 1956) who lives in Greensboro, North Carolina.

Ida Frances Wall, R.N. married Francis Lealin Elliott of Leaksville (Eden), North Carolina. They were blessed with one son, Steve Warren Elliott (b. November 29, 1946) and they reside in Greensboro, North Carolina.

Sallie McAnally Wall (d. August 22, 1979) married Terrance Maurice Clifford of Massachusetts on February 6, 1944. They had one child, Terrance Donna who lives in N. Reading, Massachusetts.

We had happiness and merriment growing up on the farm with a menagerie of farm animals and many shared chores. There were newborn twin calves, when we went to get the cows one afternoon. Friends and relatives were endless visitors.

Mary Ruth, Robert, Frances and Sallie all attended Pine Hall Elementary School.

Robert Nicholas Wall married Ida Wall. Their children were: Mary Hay (Mae), Samuel Hester, Ida Lee, Emma Bertie, and Robert Nicholas, Jr.

Samuel Hester Wall (unmarried) was a school teacher.

Ida Lee Wall (unmarried) was a registered nurse.

Emma Bertie married Malcolm Wall and they were blessed with four children: Charles Malcolm was killed in World War II, 1944; Paul Wesley married LaVerne Martin and they had one son, Wesley; Dorothy Ann married Walter T. Zur of New Jersey and they had two children Zuzanne Ida and Thomas Walter; and Phillip Hay married Mildred White and they had one son, Phillip Hay, Jr. They all reside in Stokes County.

Robert Nicholas Wall, Jr. married Augusta Carter and they were blessed with one daughter, Betsy. They make their home in Reidsville, North Carolina.

—Mary Ruth Lilly

WILLIAM WALL

839

William Wall was born on March 4, 1818. On December 19, 1839 he married Eliza L. Pulliam in Halifax County, Virginia. Eliza was the daughter of William P. Pulliam, born August 9, 1788, and Elizabeth G. Browder Pulliam, born December 15, 1790. Eliza was born August 26, 1818.

On December 24, 1839 William served as a Bondsman and Witness to the marriage of William Mc. Wall and Tabitha Wall, the daughter of Drury Wall, in Halifax County, Virginia. We do not yet know how these two William Walls were related.

William and Eliza Wall had ten children.

William Andrew Watkins Wall was born November 6, 1840 in Halifax County, Virginia. Several months after the Civil War started he enlisted in Confederate service on March 19, 1862 at the age of 21. He listed his occupation as a farmer. He served in Company D of the 52nd Regiment of North Carolina Troops. He was report absent with

William Andrew Watkins Wall

Drury Benjamin Wesley Wall

leave on July 1, 1862. We assume he became sick and was sent home. He died at home on September 25, 1862.

Drury Benjamin Wesley Wall was born on July 16, 1842 in Halifax County, Virginia. In Stokes County on March 13, 1862 Drury enlisted for service in the Confederate Army. He was five feet, nine inches tall. He was a farmer before enlisting. He served in Company D of the 52nd Regiment. He was wounded on July 3, 1863 in Gettysburg, Pennsylvania. On July 4 he was captured by Union troops.He was confined in several Federal hospitals. He was sent to Point Lookout Prison in Maryland on October 4, 1863. He was paroled there and transferred to City Point, Virginia on

1916 and Nannie died April 30, 1924. Both are buried in the Ward Family Cemetery.

Ebenezer Ward died December 30, 1894 and Milly died May 8, 1899. They are buried in the Ward Family Cemetery. Their tombstones are covered with boxwood and well preserved.

Sources: These are my great-great-grandparents and I have been doing research on the Wards for a number of years. I have visited family members, cemeteries, reunions, as well as many courthouses and libraries.

—Martha Ward Foley

S. RUSSELL AND JULIE ANN LEMONS WARD

844

Julie Ann Lemons was born on April 3, 1898 in Stokes County. Her parents were "Len" and Mattie Lemons. She married Jim Mabe, who was born on March 22, 1896 and died on March 14, 1924. His interment was at Wilson Primitive Baptist Church Cemetery. They had no children, but took his niece and nephew to rear: Troy died at an early age. Gracie Virginia Mabe was born on April 18, 1918. She married James Wesley Steele who was born on October 13, 1914. They had the following children; Kenneth Ray, James Michael, Cynthia Dale and Wanda Lou. Jim and Gracie reside in the Walnut Cove area and attend church at Walnut Cove Baptist Church.

Julie married Samuel Russell Ward on November 18, 1931 at Stuart, Virginia. He was born on December 6, 1894 to Samuel Henry and Jennie Dunlap Ward. He had previously been married to Sudie Frances Duncan, who was born on May 4, 1888 and died on May 7, 1930. Sudie and Russell had the following children:

(1) Sophie Louise, who was born on February 26, 1918 and died on October 6, 1984. She was buried at Delta Church Cemetery. Louise married William David Dodson, who was born on November 15, 1914. They had one son, William Leroy, who was born on October 21, 1935. He married Doris Gibson. They had two sons; William Anthony and Danny Leroy; and one adopted daughter, Cathy. David lives in the Prestonville area and attends Delta United Methodist Church.

(2) John Andrew was born on June 27, 1921 in Stokes County. He was married on December 26, 1941 to Margaret Janet Vernon, who was born on December 2, 1919 and died in September 1984. They had one infant death with burial at the Ward Cemetery. Andrew was married on November 22, 1986 to Louise Adams McHone. She was born on August 8, 1924 in Stokes County. Andrew is a World War II veteran and is retired from Ward's Grocery in Prestonville. He is a member of Delta United Methodist Church. Louise attends the Primitive Baptist Church. They live in the Prestonville area.

(3) Russell Avery was born on September 17, 1923 and was married to Vivian Irene Flinchum, who was born on January 24, 1924. They have two daughters; Patricia Ann, who is married to James Weldon Smith and they have one son, Thomas. Donna Sue is married to Timothy Ball. Avery and Vivian live in the Beaver Island township of Stokes County. They are members of Delta United Methodist Church. He is retired from McField Industries, and he is also a World War II veteran.

Russell Ward Family: (Front) Louise W. Dobson, Julie L. Ward, Madeline W. Watkins. (Back) John Andrew, S. Russell, and Russell Avery. (Inset) Gracie M. Steele. 1945

Julie and "Russ" had one infant death in 1935 and one daughter, Jennie Madeline, born on May 2, 1933. She is married to James Cecil Watkins. (Family History listed under James C. Watkins).

Julie and "Russ" were farmers and owned a country store in Prestonville until their retirement in 1962. She was a wonderful mother and stepmother and an excellent cook. She was known as "Aunt Julie" to those who were associated with her. He was also a local Methodist minister, who served the community and pastored several churches. They were devoted members of Delta United Methodist Church. She died September 25, 1978, and he died on January 27, 1964. They were both buried at the Ward Cemetery.

Sources: Personal knowledge.

—Madeline W. Watkins

Samuel Rufus Ward

SAMUEL RUFUS WARD

845

Samuel Rufus Ward was born December 28, 1849, a son of Ebenezer B. Ward (1816-1894) and Mildred (Milly or Millie) Martin Ward (1819-1899). Samuel Rufus, while living and working in the Prestonville area of east Stokes County, met and married Mary Ann Hill.

Mary Ann Hill was born June 20, 1853, the third child of Nathaniel Davis Hill, Sr. and Tamson Dixie Terrell Hill (1829-1901). Nathaniel Davis Hill (1825-1903) fought in the Civil War. Nathaniel's father was James Reston Hill (1793-1858 and his mother was Sophronia M. Leake (1804-1888).

James Reston Hill's father was Rev. Manning (or Ammanuel) Hill born in 1760. Manning served in the Revolutionary War in 1780. Manning's wife was Mary Fulkerson, whom he married in 1784 in Henry County, Virginia. Mary's father was Frederick Fulkerson. Manning joined the war in Henry County and was a Sergeant in Captain Johnathan Handy's Company. On October 11, 1811, he received a land grant of 20 acres along the Mayo River in Henry County, Virginia.

Samuel Rufus Ward and Mary Ann Hill were married on Sunday, October 17, 1875.

Austin was shot and killed at an early age of 47 at his business. Mae had to be father and mother in raising the children. Mae and the children operated the business for several years after Austin's death. Mae continued living at her home on Dalton Road until the last four years she spent in a nursing home.

Austin and Mae are both buried in Trinity United Methodist Church Cemetery in King.

Source: Family knowledge.

—Roberta Wall Merritt
Betty Jo Wall Baker

ZACHARIAH LINDSAY WALL
841

Zachariah Lindsay Wall was born on 3 August 1844 to Robert (5 Mar. 1816-11 Aug. 1890) and wife Penelope Lindsay Fitts (15 Jan. 1819-16 Feb. 1883), widow of Wm. at Stokes County, N.C. They were married on 11 Jan. 1839. He grew up in Stokes among relatives and friends, and became a farmer before having to go and serve with the Engineers in the Civil War. When he and two others volunteered to stuff the Appomattox bridge to hold off the enemy, he was injured, Cummins Mebane was killed and his Coz. Tom Wall came back home from the war.

Z. Lindsay Wall married Susan Elizabeth Webster on 5 March 1868, daughter of Ben Dick Webster and wife Nancy Kenner Joyce. For a wedding gift Susan received from her father a home in Rockingham County near Madison, so they set up housekeeping there where they had two children: Lenora Lindsay — born 8 Aug. 1869-d5 Sept. 1948; and Benjamin Robert Wall — born 23 Aug. 1878-died 23 Dec. 1944. Lindsay was named for his mother's family name of Lindsay, though he had also been named for his grandfather Zachariah Wall (b. ca 1785-d Aug. 1851), yet was known as Lindsay Wall. There were many relatives in both Stokes and Rockingham Counties, and they visited frequently kinsmen of their Webster and Wall kin, as well as many friends and church folks for the Methodist Church was tops in their concern.

It has been said of Lindsay Wall that he was an honest and just man, and no finer Christian could be found anywhere; he was a hard worker for himself and his family as well as his church.

His ancestors came to Rockingham and Stokes Counties from Culpeper Co., Va.; and Calvert Co., Dorchester Co. and Prince Georges County, Maryland; and probably from Essex County, England. The fartherest back that I have record of is William Wall of Dorchester Co., Md. and his son Thomas whose wife was Jane. Their son Robert's (ca 1710-?) wife was Mary; then on to Zachariah Wall (29 May 1741-24 Apr. 1816) who married Annie Everett (4 June 1737-26 Nov 1819), daughter of Richard and Elizabeth Everett, on 3 March 1760 at Calvert Co., Md.; and on down through to me, my children, grandchildren and great-grandchild. Wall kin are to be found all over the world now.

Sources: General knowledge, Rockingham and Stokes County records, Va. & Md. records. Bible.

—Lenora Wall Sutton

ADA TUCKER WARD
842

Ada Tucker, sixth child of Leander Gideon (Gid) and Emma Venable Tucker, was born in Stokes County on September 5, 1914. She attended Volunteer and Black Mountain Schools. In 1937 she married D. Virgil Ward of Greensboro. They owned and operated a dairy farm and produced milk for Pet Dairy Products for many years. From this union were born three children: David Wallace, Ronald Eugene and Melba Jean.

Virgil died in 1984 and Ada did not remarry. They were both active members of Pleasant Grove Baptist Church in Greensboro, where Ada is still active in church work.

Source: Personal knowledge.

—Clarence H. Tucker

EBENEZER WARD
843

Ebenezer Ward was born June 4, 1816, a son of William and Sarah (Sally) Ayers Ward. He married Mildred (Milly) Martin, a daughter of Thomas and Thedocia Richardson Martin. Ebenezer was crippled at an early age by a knee injury, but farmed and raised a family of ten children.

Daughter Doshia E. was born May 5, 1844 and died at an early age. She is buried in the Ward Family Cemetery at Prestonville, N.C.

William Thomas (Bill) was born May 1, 1845. He married Cassie E. Hutchins who was born ca. 1838 and died January 31, 1878. They had three children: William Thomas, Jr., born September 7, 1872, and died in April of 1880. Mary (Sis) was born in 1873 and married a Hutchinson. Joseph H. Ward was born June 3, 1876 and married Elizabeth Sophia Hill December 16, 1899. She was born June 4, 1879, a daughter of Thomas Calvin and Mary Francis Hill. Sophia died June 25, 1951 and Joe died November 3, 1962. They are buried in the Francis Family Cemetery near Francisco, N.C.

After Cassie's death Bill married Ruth I. (Bell) Jackson on March 8, 1885. She was born November 14, 1856. There were six children born to this union. James M., born May 9, 1886, died December 5, 1887. Mildred (Millie), born in 1888, married John Gideon Dunlap. Sallie, born in 1889, married Jimmy Nunn December 16, 1908, a son of William and Ruth Jane Smith Nunn. Dora M., was born Aug. 13, 1891 and died December 17, 1914. John Ebenezer (Ebby) was born in 1894. Lillie was born in 1896 and married William Ward July 16, 1916. They were married by Rev. J.A. Joyce. William was born March 16, 1897, a son of Samuel Henry and Jennie Dunlap Ward.

Bill Ward died Aug. 19, 1925 and Bell died October 31, 1936. They and their young deceased

Ebenezer Ward and Mildred Martin Ward

children are buried in the Ward Family Cemetery at Prestonville.

Sarah F. was born January 15, 1847. She was never married and died of heart trouble September 24, 1912. She is buried in the Ward Family Cemetery.

John W. was born October 7, 1848. He was never married and died November 25, 1917. He is also buried in the Ward Cemetery.

Samuel Rufus was born December 28, 1849 and married Mary Ann Hill on October 17, 1875. (See article on Samuel Rufus Ward for information on this family.)

Mary J. Ward was born August 6, 1851 and died at an early age.

Martha was born May 14, 1853 and married Gallion Francis, Jr. He was born April 18, 1850, a son of Gallion and Elizabeth Francis, Sr. They were the parents of Robert E. Lee, born February 22, 1882, who married Dovie Lee Lawrence March 10, 1907. Dovie was born November 25, 1889, a daughter of John and Sarah Lawrence. They had eight children: Luther Edger, Paul Dewey, George Grover, Walter Graham, Gracie Mae, Ella Louise, Rober and Roland. Robert E. Lee died February 2, 1935 and Dovie died February 19, 1972. Alvia Francis married Georgia Cox. Dester, born in 1885, married Joe Francis on October 13, 1909. Betty Francis married Sam Carter.

Gallion Francis, Jr. died March 10, 1923 and Martha died March 2, 1934. They are buried in the Francis Family Cemetery.

Sophia Ward, born February 18, 1855, married Charles D. Duncan February 11, 1875. Their children were: Elizabeth F., Harry, Dosha, Sudie Frances, Lula, James Hard, Mattie, George and Frank. Sophia died December 9, 1917 and is buried in the Ward Family Cemetery, but her name is spelled Sofa on her tombstone. Charles died October 19, 1935 and was buried beside his wife.

Millie Ann Ward, born May 27, 1860, married John Hamilton (Ham) Jackson on April 1, 1883. Their children were: William David, James Lee, Mary Ward, John Madison, Grover Cleveland, Mamie Louella, Hattie Bell, Edwin and Robert Alton. Ham died December 24, 1924 and Millie died August 9, 1928.

The youngest child of Ebenezer and Milly was Nancy (Nannie). Born December 23, 1863, she married William East. They had George, Neal, Edward, Florence and Walter. William died July 18,

James Cecil Watkins Family: Zachary, Dorinda, Mark, Christy, Darian, Staci, Madeline, Diane, Deborah, Charles, Cecil and Chad. (1987)

Front: Joshua, Jason. Back: Brandon, Michelle, William (Baby Justin)

Left: William Michael Smith, Right: Brandon Watkins Smith

1958 at Annie Penn Memorial Hospital in Reidsville, N.C. She is married to Mark Allen Bray who was born on July 3, 1958. his parents are Donald and Sylvia Bray of the Forest Chapel Community of Walnut Cove. They have one son, Zachary Mark who was born on March 10, 1987 at Forsyth Memorial Hospital, Winston-Salem, N.C.

(3) Diane Renee who was born on November 20, 1960 at Stokes Reynolds Hospital, Danbury, N.C. She married Darrell Randall McMillian which ended in separation. They had one daughter, Staci Renee who was born on May 17, 1985 at Forsyth Memorial Hospital in Winston-Salem, N.C.

(4) Darian Ward was born on January 22, 1967 at Stokes Reynolds Memorial Hospital in Danbury, N.C.

The children all attended Lawsonville Elementary and North Stokes High School. The Watkins Family live in the Lawsonville area of Stokes County.

Source: Personal knowledge.

—Madeline Ward Watkins

WILLIAM BLAIR WATKINS 848

William Blair Watkins was born Jan. 11, 1912, the son of Gilmer Darian and Martha Agnes Tucker Watkins of Lawsonville, Stokes County. He was educated in Stokes County Schools. He worked for DuPont in Martinsville, Va. and Claremore, Okla. He was drafted into the army in 1942 and served nearly four years. After the war he came back to Stokes County to live and farm near Lawsonville, NC.

He inherited and bought ninety-six acres from his parents on Campbell Post Office Road, route one, Lawsonville.

Blair married Nora Adelaide Boles, daughter of William Alexander and Nealie Rutledge Boles of route one, King NC, (Mtn. View Community) on July 7, 1948. They lived on Campbell Post Office Road and farmed.

Front: Blair, Nora, Sharon. Back: Tim, Beth.

Blair had a daughter by a former marriage, Alyce Jane Watkins (March 29, 1935 — Nov. 9, 1986) who married Chester Hayworth and lived at Kernersville, NC. They had: Terry Alan Hayworth, born Sept. 4, 1954. Terry graduated from Wake Forest University, married Brenda Tice and they had Miranda Kristine, born September 19, 1987. They live at Oak Ridge, NC.

Marcia Jane Hayworth, born June 23, 1959, graduated from East Forsyth High School, married Andrew (Andy) Slate and had Andrea Jane Slate, born June 6, 1985. They live in Angier, NC.

Martha Jean Hayworth, born Nov. 18, 1961, graduated form Guilford College, is now in school in Phil, Penn.

Melisa Jill Hayworth, born Dec. 1, 1969, graduated from East Forsyth High School and is now a student at Temple University, Phil., Penn.

Alyce Jane Watkins Hayworth was killed in a fire that destroyed their home in Wallburg, NC, November 9, 1986. She is buried in Peters Creek Baptist Church Cemetery, route one, Lawsonville.

Blair and Nora Boles Watkins had the following children: Sharon Anita, born December 15, 1949 in Stuart, Va. She graduated from North Stokes High School and ECPI in Greensboro. She married Terry Swain of Winston-Salem, NC and had one daughter Michelle Lynn Swain, born September 1, 1976. She attends North Stokes Jr. High School.

This marriage ended in divorce. Sharon married James Shouse of Germanton, NC. They live near Lawsonville, NC. James works for Varco Prudent at Kernersville and Sharon works for Stokes Reynolds Hospital, Danbury, NC.

Tim William Watkins was born March 6, 1952 at Stuart, Va. Hospital. He graduated from North Stokes High School in 1970 and Appalachian State University in 1974. He works for Motor Convoy at Walkertown and Cattle Farms. Tim married Pamela Jean Veneable, daughter of Wesley and Hester Wilson Veneable of Walnut Cove, May 20, 1979. They live on Campbell Post Office Road, Lawsonville, NC. They have three sons: Joshua Timothy, born Feb. 24, 1985; Jason Andrew, born September 8, 1987 and Justin Colby, born September 12, 1989. Beth Blaire Watkins was born July 14, 1958 in Stuart, Va. hospital. She attended Lawsonville Elementary School and graduated from North Stokes High School. Beth married Michael Corby Smith of Francisco, NC, March 17, 1979. They live on Campbell Post Office Road, route one, Lawsonville, NC. They have two

Although Samuel and Mary Ann moved around quite a bit during their lives together, most of their children were born in Stokes County and lived there for a while themselves. Samuel did all kinds of carpentry work, from building log houses, roofing houses, digging wells to building chimneys. There are a number of houses still being used that have his chimneys. Two chimneys that he built are a part of the former homeplace of James and Nannie Chilton of Asbury, N.C. He always signed and dated his chimney work.

A great-niece remembers Samuel Rufus when he lived in the Prestonville area with one of his sisters while building chimneys there. He would help with the cooking, washing dishes, playing with the small children, and singing "Give Me That Old Time Religion" to the top of his voice as he worked. We understand that Mary Ann was always a very well dressed lady, no matter what the weather.

There were fourteen children born to Samuel Rufus and Mary Ann, but only eleven to adulthood. There were three sets of twins.

James Robert Ward was the oldest, born January 9, 1877 and married Mattie Lelia Collins, March 15, 1903. They had one son Frank Elbert who married Neta Coleman, June 1, 1924. Their son Frank, Jr. married Louise Corns and they were the parents of Michalen Allen, Louise Franklin, and Bryan Corman. After Louise's death, Frank, Jr. married Ann Pellitier. Neta and Frank, Sr.'s daughter, Edith Clara Ward was born January 1, 1925 and died February 6, 1927. James Robert Ward and Mattie both died in December, 1969.

Elonza C. (Lon) Ward was born October 8, 1878 and married Elizabeth (Lizzy) Hill November 27, 1904. Lizzy was born January 30, 1885, a daughter of James Julius Hill and Melissa Smith Hill. Over the years, Lon and Lizzy Ward became the parents of Oliver Glenn, Eva, Marie, Lon, Jr., Imogene, Rosco, and three infants who did not live beyond birth. Elonza (Lon) Ward died April 28, 1947 and Lizzy Hill Ward passed away on December 13, 1973.

Alexander Newton Ward, born June 5, 1880 married Ada Lee Hill on October 16, 1904. Ada Lee was born December 11, 1879 and was a sister to Lizzy Hill Ward. Alexander and Ada were the parents of: Claude Lester, Lola Mae, Willie Lee, Burnice Venison and George Howard. Alexander died July 2, 1915 and Ada Lee died August 20, 1925.

Rufus Ruffin (Ruff) was born May 30, 1882 and married Dorcy Vaden August 3, 1903. They were the parents of Nora Lee, Irene Huntington, Mary, and Walter. Ruff died October 23, 1958 and Dorcy died November 7, 1970.

John Nathaniel (Nat) Ward was born March 16, 1883 and married Vannie Lee Nunn July 31, 1910. After the death of Vannie, Nat married Minnie Via Witt.

William Watt Ward, born April 3, 1886 married Lula Cooke November 26, 1914. Their children were: Fred, Myrtle, Octavia and Thelma. Lula died November 4, 1971 and Watt passed away on March 31, 1976.

Walter Roy Ward, William Watt's twin brother, married Nolie Agnes George on December 6, 1915. Their six children were named: Annie Bell, Virginia Nay, Margaret Ernestine, Leroy, Hubert Gray and Elizabeth Dale. Roy died March 21, 1937 and Nolie died April 25, 1984.

Thomas Oscar (Tom) Ward was born August 1, 1887 and married Jessie Vaden. They had one son, Thomas Oscar, born April 8, 1914 and married Avis Slate. Their children were: Beverly Walton, Thomas Jerome, John Hamilton, Gwynn Allen, Frederick Lafayette, and Thomas, Jr. Thomas (Tom) Ward died March 11, 1914 and Jessie died in 1979.

Clady E. Ward was born August 24, 1889, the ninth child of Rufus and Mary Ann. Clady died December 28, 1891, just a little over four months past his second birthday.

Sanders Ruby Ward born January 20, 1891 and died June 5, 1891. Sanders and Clady are both buried at Tobaccoville.

Sandy Ralph Ward, twin brother to Sanders Ruby married Georgia Kate Padgett. Georgia was born November 26, 1895, a child of Robert and Lucy Wade Padgett. Children of Sandy and Georgia Ward were: Sandy Cecil, Clarence Eugene (ill), Robert Rufus, Myrtle, Paul Sylvester, Samuel Ralp, Raymond Terrell, Florence Ann, Thelma and James Lewis.

Jesse Clifford Ward, born November 5, 1892 married first Betty George, born February 8, 1895, a daughter of Jefferson and Fannie Collins George. They had Mary Birdine, Ruthy Birchell, Bertha Verona, and Euna Mae. After Betty's death on April 8, 1922, Clifford married Hazel Taylor Marien, and they had Jessie Ann and Frances Taylor. Jesse Clifford Ward passed away on March 1, 1971.

Charlie Vester Ward, was born and died on February 1894.

Carrie Ester Ward, twin to Charlie Vester, married Fletcher Morris Smith on March 19, 1913 with The Rev. F.P. Stone officiating. Fletcher was born on October 24, 1888. He and Carrie moved to the Francisco area farm that Fletcher had been given by his father, James David Smith. It was on this farm that Fletcher and Carrie reared their children: Cornelia Morris, Linnie May (died at age two), Mildred Sophronia, Margaret Stella, Loris Mentoria, Lillian Helen, Jack David and Dorlee Ellen.

Samuel Rufus Ward moved to Amelia, Virginia around 1921 and remained there until his death on July 31, 1923. He is buried in the Little Flock Church Cemetery. Mary Ann Hill Ward was living with one of her sons in Ogburn Station area of Winston-Salem when she died July 17, 1927. She is buried in the Oak Summit Methodist Church Cemetery.

Sources: Conversations with a number of direct descendants. Note: some facts and dates were gleaned from article by Mildred Robertson.

—Martha Ward Foley

GREEN BERRY WATKINS

846

Green Berry Watkins was born Sept. 11, 1830, in Henry County, Va. the son of Jack Watkins. He was married to Caroline Matilda Robertson, who was also born in Henry County, Va., daughter of Joseph W. and Elizabeth Clark Robertson. They moved to Stokes County and purchased a farm in what later became known as the Capella Community.

They were the parents of eight children. (1) Nancy Jane Watkins, born Oct. 2, 1855, married William (Bill) Lewis Hall. (2) Mary C. Watkins, born 1858, married Reubin V. Southern. (3) Rachel Elizabeth (Betty) Watkins, born 1859, married John Robert Moorefield. (4) Caroline Watkins, born 1860, married Austin Reade Nelson. (5) Fannie A. Watkins, born May 13, 1865, married John Quincy Stovall Hall. (6) Joseph Thomas (Tom) Watkins, born April 26, 1870, married Maranda Jane (Rannie) Bennett. (7) Susan Ellen Watkins, born May 28, 1872, married William Isom Bennett. (8) Emma Watkins, date of birth unknown, never married.

Source: Family members and tombstones.

—Max H. Bennett

JAMES CECIL WATKINS

847

James Cecil Watkins was born on February 7, 1931, at his home in Lawsonville, N.C. He was the son of Gilmer Darian and Agnes Tucker Watkins. He attended Lawsonville School and graduated from Sandy Ridge High School. On February 2, 1952, he married Jennie Madeline Ward who was born on May 2, 1933 at her home in the Prestonville Community of Stokes County. Her mother and father were Samuel Russell and Julie Ann Lemons Ward. Madeline is a graduate of Sandy Ridge High School. They lived in Sandy Ridge for a few years, but moved to Lawsonville to the Watkins homeplace where they remain today. He raises beef cattle and enjoys farm work.He has worked for DuPont in Martinsville, Virginia for the past 25 years. She is a homemaker, does childcare, and is involved with the Extension Homemakers Club, Ladies Auxiliary to the Fire Department, Delta United Methodist Women and Church Choir. They are active members of Delta United Methodist Church in Sandy Ridge, N.C.

Cecil and Madeline have four children:

(1) Deborah Lynn who was born on September 7, 1954 at Annie Penn Memorial Hospital in Reidsville, N.C. She was married to Gary Wayne Holt, and they had one daughter, Christy Lynn who was born on August 23, 1973 at Patrick Reynolds Hospital in Stuart, Virginia; and one son Chad Brandon who was born on July 9, 1978 at Stokes Reynolds Hospital in Danbury, N.C. She married second to Charles Wesley Bingman who was born on December 24, 1959. His parents are Gray and Charlotte Bingman of the Walnut Cove area.

(2) Dorinda Dawn who was born on March 1,

daughter of Jefferson and Susan Baker Tuttle. They lived their entire lives in Meadows Township in Stokes County. They reared thirteen children, four sons and nine daughters.

The children were Colonel Grant Watts, Ira Lee Watts, Nonnie (Mrs. Sefton) Lewellyn, Beulah (Mrs. Hardy) Carroll, Edgar Wade Watts, Clara (Mrs. Coy) Hinshaw, Wesley Mitchell Watts, Joy (Mrs. Marvin) Ferguson, Martha (Mrs. Robert) Petree, Ida (Mrs. Lev.) Alley, Mozelle (Mrs. B. A.) Carroll, Mary (Mrs. Clyde Hendrix), and Virginia (Mrs. Nolaska) Alley.

Mr. Watts was a very prominent farmer and Mrs. Watts was a homemaker. There are approximately 150 descendants, many of whom reside in Stokes County.

Mr. and Mrs. Watts were married for sixty years. They were members of Rosebud Christian Church and were buried in Rosebud Christian Church Cemetery.

—Olive Newsome Watts

MASON DIXON WEBB

851

Mason Dixon Webb was born April 27, 1895, in Giles County, Va., the son of Clifton and Arabella Sartin Webb. He was the youngest of five children; He had one brother, Luther Webb, and three sisters, Lillie, Mattie and Hattie. My father lived in Virginia until 1917, when he was sent to Pine Hall in Stokes County by the Norfolk and Western Railway as depot agent.

Mason Webb started to work for the railroad when he was only ten years old as a water boy, later working as a section hand, telegraph operator and agent. It was necessary for him to go to work at that young age because his father died and left his mother in a destitute way; my father never told me this but his sisters, my aunts, told me they had a very hard time. When he was eighteen he was sent to Roanoke, Va. by the railroad to learn telegraphy; that is an electrical apparatus for transmitting messages by code to a long distance. All depot agents had to learn this in those days. I can remember it now, when I would go into the station and see my father pecking away on those keys as he sent messages all over the country to other telegraphy operators.

He was depot agent at Troutville, Va. and Nice, Va. before coming to Pine Hall in the early part of 1917, where he met my mother, Sarah Ione Gibson, the daughter of Andrew Jackson Gibson and Isabelle Strader Gibson. I remember my mother telling me that they had a very short courtship and were married on June 16, 1918.

To this union were born five children: Juanita, Mason Gibson, Ruth Marie, Fred Rieves and Peggy Ione. The first child, Juanita, died when she was three days old.

The oldest boy Mason (Pete) Gibson Webb finished high school at Pine Hall in 1937; then he went on to college at Lee's McRae at Banner Elk, N. C. where he finished in 1939. After college he worked for the *Greensboro Daily News in* High

Sarah Ione Gibson Webb and Mason D. Webb (1933)

Fred Webb (1944)

Point for awhile; then he went to Baltimore and worked for Glenn L. Martin Aircraft. In 1943 he was drafted into the army. In World War II he fought in the European Theatre, where he received the Purple Heart when he was wounded in Italy. He also was awarded the Silver Star, the Bronze Star and the French medal for bravery. When he returned home, he married the former Pearl Farmer and they are the parents of five children. They are Clifton, Dianne, Gary, Ted and Donna. Pete (the name that everybody calls him) is retired now from A T & T in Winston-Salem, where he now resides.

Ruth Marie Webb, the oldest living daughter, married Walter Cranford Priddy from Sandy Ridge, N. C. on November 14, 1942. I finished high school at Pine Hall in 1939, then went to Campbell College in Buies Creek, N. C. for one year and then to Jones Business College in High Point for one year. After graduation I went to work for the Bank of Madison, which later merged with the Northwestern Bank and later was bought by First Union Bank of Charlotte. After taking time off to have and raise two sons, Douglas and Fred, I retired from banking January 1986. My husband Cranford retired in 1978 from R. J. Reynolds Tobacco Co. in Winston-Salem.

Douglas, our oldest son, married the former Sheryl A. Harris of Louisville, Kentucky and has four children: Chris, Eric, Meredith and Rachel. They live in Eldesburg, Maryland. In 1987, Douglas won the Maryland Lottery of $587,000. Fred is unmarried and lives in Rockingham County and works for the telephone company. My husband also has another son, Donnie, by a previous marriage. He is married to the former Janice Gosnell, and they reside in Kernersville, N. C. My husband and I still live in Pine Hall, where I have lived all my life.

Fred Rieves Webb, the second son, was drafted into the Marines in 1944 and was sent to the Pacific where he was awarded the Armed Forces Medal for Expeditionary Service, the Asiatic Pacific Campaign Medal and the Purple Heart. He was killed in the line of duty on Okinawa on June 22, 1945. His father received the sad news over the telegraph wires at the depot in Pine Hall, where he worked on June 24, 1945. Fred was only nineteen years old at the time.

Peggy Ione Webb, the youngest child of Mason and Ione Webb, married Fred G. Bowman in January 1952. They had three children, Fred G. Jr., Sarah I. and Kathryn. Peggy finished high school at Pine Hall in 1945 and then went to Louisburg College for two years. After leaving college, she went to work for the Credit Bureau in Greensboro. Then later worked for the Credit Bureau in Columbia, S. C., Killan, Texas and Fayetteville, N. C.

Peggy retired in February 1989. Her husband Fred Bowman made a career of the army and they traveled over much of this country and also overseas. They now live in Fayetteville, N. C.

On February 1, 1960, at the age of 64 years old and after a career of forty-nine years with the railroad, my father was found dead in the depot by a train crew bound from Winston-Salem to Roanoke, Va. When the engineer failed to get a clearance signal from my father, they knew that something was wrong as he always was outside to acknowledge all trains that came by. Death was attributed to a heart attack. His funeral was at the Pine Hall Methodist church where he was a longtime member. Burial was in Eden Methodist Church cemetery. He was also a member of the Walnut Cove Masonic Lodge.

My mother, Sarah Ione Webb, remained a widow until she passed away on May 31, 1970. Until her death, she was very active in her church work, serving as President of the Women of the Methodist Church several times and holding several of-

sons: William Michael Smith, born October 30, 1981 and Brandon Watkins Smith, born Dec. 21, 1983. Both are students at Lawsonville Elementary School.

Michael Smith works for J.H. Allen Construction Company of Asheboro. Beth works for Stokes Reynolds Hospital. Michael had two sons by a former marriage. They are Robert Walter Smith, born June 9, 1972 and Mitchell Wayne Smith, born September 26, 1974.

Blair and Nora were members of Peters Creek Baptist Church where Nora has been organist and pianist for many years. Blair died of a heart attack Oct. 13, 1978 and is buried at Peters Creek Baptist Church Cemetery. Nora still lives on Campbell Post Office Road near Tim Watkins and Beth Smith, her son and daughter.

Sources: Personal knowledge and family Bible.

—Nora Boles Watkins

MAURICE POINDEXTER WATTS 849

Maurice Poindexter Watts was born August 22, 1919, the third of eight children born to Marshall Poindexter and Gracie Alma Davis Watts.Maurice grew up on a farm near Germanton in what is now the Brook Cove area of Stokes County. He attended school at Germanton where he was active in sports. He was a member of the 1937-1938 basketball team from Germanton School which won the All Northwest Basketball Tournament sponsored by the Winston Salem Journal and Sentinal newspapers. At the time this was the largest basketball tournament in the world and was quite a distinction for the five man team from Germanton School.

After high school, Maurice attended Catawba College in Salisbury, NC on an athletic scholarship. He left school in 1940 and went to Asheboro to play basketball for the McCrary Eagles which was a semi-professional team sponsored by McCrary Hosiery Mills. It was during this time that Maurice met his future wife.

Mary Frances Lyndon was the third child of Walter Hale and Hester Beulah Cranford Lyndon. The family lived in Randolph County and later in Montgomery County, NC where Walter taught school and was principal of a small school at Norman, NC at the time of his death. After Walter's death in 1925, Hester moved to Asheboro, NC to work and raise her two sons and two daughters.

After graduation from Asheboro High School, Mary went to work at McCrary Hosiery Mills where she met Maurice who was a star on the company's basketball team.

On July 3, 1941 Maurice and Mary were married in Sumter, SC where Mary's aunt and uncle lived. That fall Maurice went to work for a construction company and the couple moved to locations in Tennessee, Arkansas, and Missouri. They returned to Asheboro and Maurice was inducted into the Army on November 11, 1943. After basic training he served with the 27th Engineering Battalion in New Guinea and on Luzon Island in the Phillipines. After the war ended he served with the occupation forces in Japan. He returned to the United States and was discharged form the Army with the rank of Sergeant on December 5, 1945.

Maurice and Mary lived in several locations while he was working for heavy construction firms. In the spring of 1948 they moved to Germanton and Maurice went into the grading and construction business himself. They are the parents of five children: Nancy, Philip, Judy, Kathy, and Susan.

Their first child, Nancy Lyndon, graduated from the University of North Carolina at Greensboro and teaches English at South Stokes High School. She is married to Donald Wayne Boles of Walnut Cove. Don is the owner of Saura Stockman's Supply, which is located in the old Palmyra School building. Don and Nancy live on South Stokes School Road.

Phillip Maurice Watts is a graduate of North Carolina State University and is Construction Staff Engineer with the North Carolina Department of Transportation in Raleigh. His wife, the former Sara Lillian Browder of Germanton, is employed by Duke University. They have two sons: Samuel Patrick, born in 1970, and Andrew McPherson, born in 1982. The family resides in Durham, NC.

Judy Ann Watts attended Guilford College and married Timothy Eugene Morgan of Walnut Cove. Judy works for USAir in Winston Salem and Tim is the owner of Morgan Auto Sales and Body Shop in Walnut Cove. Tim and Judy have two sons: Timothy Neil, born in 1974, and Travis Maurice, born in 1978. They live in the Piney Mountain community near Walnut Cove.

Kathy Jane Watts graduated from the University of North Carolina in Chapel Hill with a degree in Medical Technology. She has worked in this field at NC Baptist Hospital in Winston Salem and at Stokes Reynolds Memorial Hospital in Danbury. She is now employed as a lab technician at the RJR Tobacco Company Research and Development facility in Winston Salem. Kathy is married to Stephen Jack Fowler of Walnut Cove. Steve is a fire equipment operator with the City of Greensboro Fire Department. They have one daughter, Amanda Jane, born in 1985 and live in the Ross Store Community near Walnut Cove.

Susan Dale Watts graduated from the University of North Carolina in Chapel Hill with a Bachelor of Sciences degree in Nursing. She is an oncology nurse in the Cancer Center of Wake Forest University in Winston-Salem. While in college she met her future husband, Thomas Scott Poindexter, of Oldtown, NC. Scott graduated from the University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill with a degree in Criminal Justice and is employed by the United States Postal Service in Kernersville, NC. Scott and Susan are the parents of one son, Matthew Scott, born in 1987. They live near Watts Road in the Brook Cove Community of Germanton on a portion of the original Marshall Watts farm.

Source: Family knowledge.

—Mary L. Watts

SQUIRE WATTS FAMILY 850

Squire Oliver Watts and Ada Frances Tuttle were married on February 20, 1901 by Bill Neal in Stokes County, North Carolina.

Mr. Watts was the son of William Mitchell Watts and Mary Elizabeth Watts. Mrs. Watts was the

1st Row: Edgar Wade Watts, Martha Petree, Mrs. Ada Watts, Mr. S.O. Watts, Clara Hinshaw, Colonel Watts. 2nd Row: Joy Ferguson, Wesley Watts, Mary Hendrix, Mozelle Carroll, Ira Watts, Beulah Carroll. 3rd Row: Nonnie Lewellyn, Ida Alley, Virginia Alley (1939).

(Front) Roger, Arthur, Frances, Etta, Jack. (Back) Margeret, Dennis, Worth, Ruth, Eva.

the log house where his father was born. He finished King High School in 1933. He married Alma Slate who was born June 11, 1913. He worked at Hanes Hosiery Mills thirty-three years, retiring in 1969. Alma worked at A. T. & T. and retired in 1975. They were the parents of two daughters. Grace Westmoreland was born Dec. 25, 1934. She married Hoyt L. Johnson, a minister in the Church of Christ. He was the pastor of First Church of Christ in High Point when he died Sept. 20, 1982. Grace is now working at the King Library. They had one daughter, Jennefer Johnson, born Jan. 8, 1977. Nancy Westmoreland was born Nov. 23, 1940. She married David Lewis who works for the High Point Electric Co. Nancy is the secretary for First Church of Christ in High Point. They have one daughter Janet Lewis born May 8, 1976.

Ruth Virginia Westmoreland was born Feb. 12, 1917. She finished at King High School in 1936 and married Harvey N. Smith Oct. 27, 1940. He graduated from Walnut Cove High School in 1935. Harvey and Ruth worked for many years at Hanes Hosiery Mills and are now both retired. They have one daughter Janice Faye, born Sept. 26, 1944, who married Ronald D. Casey Sept. 21, 1963. The Caseys have three children: Terri, born July 20, 1961, graduated from Appalachian State University, married Dennis Taylor June 4, 1988 and now live in Florence, S. C. Alan Casey, born Sept. 28, 1969, is now a student at A.S.U. David, born Jan. 29, 1976, is now a student at South Stokes High School.

Eva Louise Westmoreland was born July 20, 1919. She graduated from King High School in 1936 and went directly into nurse training at City Hospital in Winston-Salem. She graduated from that hospital and remained there until it ceased to exist. She moved to Forsyth Memorial Hospital and was in the field of nursing for 42 years. She became a supervisor in 1949 and at her retirement in 1978 she was Associate Director. She married Jack O. Bovender July 12, 1940. He is retired from R. J. Reynolds Tobacco Co. Eva passed away August 21, 1986 after an extended illness. They have two sons. Jackie married Barbara Tuttle. He is Senior Vice President of the Hospital of America on the East Coast. They have one son Richard. Phillip Bovender was born April 20, 1960 and is now employed by Forsyth Hospital.

Roger James Westmoreland was born August 8, 1924. After graduating from King High School he attended Johnson Bible College. He was a minister in the Church of Christ and pastor of many churches in various states. He married Peggy Hall from Iowa and they had one son Timothy, born April 6, 1954. Timothy is an attorney with Social Services in Washington, D. C. Roger died April 28, 1975.

Joseph Blake "Jack" Westmoreland was born Feb. 28, 1922. His twin Brice William died March 16, 1922. Jack graduated from King High School in 1939. He served in the U. S. Army Air Corp from Oct. 20, 1942 until Feb. 20, 1946 and was married to Margie Tuttle Bowles August 14, 1947. They have three children. Donald Gail Bowles, a stepson, married Robin Southern. They have one son Brandon Bowles, born Sept. 17, 1982. Brenda Westmoreland born Oct. 3, 1948. She married John Thomas McGee and they had two children. They were divorced and she married Ray Collins and he adopted the two children, Christina A. McGee Collins who married Jerry Lewis, and Lynn McGee Collins who married Steve Smith and has one child Kendra Smith. Lisa Ellen Westmoreland, born Feb. 17, 1958, married Chris Ferguson and they have two children: Joshua Ferguson born June 30, 1980 and Matthew E. Ferguson born Jan. 6, 1982.

Frances "Pete" Westmoreland was born July 10, 1933. She graduated from King High School in 1951. She married Moir Reece Bennett, son of Porter G. and Ella Boyles Bennett, on May 31, 1951. Moir is Vice-President of Administration at Members Credit Union in Winston-Salem. Frances is a homemaker and part-time babysitter of their grandson. They have two children — Joanna Lynn Bennett, born Nov. 22, 1958, is a registered nurse at Forsyth Memorial Hospital. She married Frankie Calloway in May 1979. Frankie died in 1983. Michael Reece Bennett was born Dec. 5, 1961. Michael married Ronda Lyn Lilly, daughter of Ronald and Carolyn Lilly, on May 28, 1983. They have a son Lincoln Gray, born August 9, 1989. Michael is an attorney with the law firm of Wolfe and Collins in Kernersville. Ronda is a customer service group leader at First Wachovia Finance Service in Winston-Salem.

—Robert Carroll

AUGUSTUS JEREMIAH (JUCK) WESTMORELAND

855

Augustus Jeremiah (Juck) Westmoreland was born July 19, 1866 in Stokes County. He was a well-known farmer, horse trader, and dealt in real estate. He married Cecelia Harriet George on November 25, 1897. They were blessed with five children — four daughters and one son and also a foster daughter. There were twelve grandchildren, twenty-five great-grandchildren and twenty-three great-great-grandchildren.

Juck and Ceclia attended Mount Tabor Baptist Church and, upon their deaths, were buried in the Browder Family Cemetery near Germanton.

Augustus Jeremiah died December 12, 1932. His widow Cecelia Harriet passed away just over seven months later on July 25, 1933.

The progeny of Juck and Cecelia were as follows: Dora Agnes, the first child, was born May 19, 1899, in Stokes County. She married Joseph C. Abbott. They produced four children: twins Florence Catherine and Floyd Jeremiah, who died soon after birth, Ruby Josephine and James Fred. Florence married George Glasgow and they had six children: Jerry, Joe, Danny, Cathy Mercada, Elaine Cockman and Penny. Ruby Josephine Abbott married Tommy Harrelson and they had one son Larry. James Fred married Ruby Glidewell and they produced four children: Martha Ann Goodman, Michael Dale, Stephen Wayne and Janice Faye Yarborough. James Fred is deceased.

Dora and Joseph Abbott had seventeen great-grandchildren: Shelby Jo, Mary Nicole and John Stephen Abbott; Donald Robert and Ann Kristen Yarborough; Jeremy, Renee Danelle and Randy Dale Cockman; Garland Gerald Stutts III; Rebekah Catherine and Mary Elizabeth Glasgow; Amy Dale and Juan Thomas Mercado; Larry, Kenneth, Matthew and Ethan Harrelson.

Joe and Dora moved to Ellerbe in Richmond County in the 1930's and lived there for the remainder of their lives.

fices in the Home Demonstration Club. She took part in all community affairs and other civic affairs in the county.

Source: Personal knowledge and family records.

—Marie Priddy

WELCH FAMILY

852

Theodocious Welch died 6 Jan. 1821. He was born in Culpepper Co., Va. and fought in the Revolutionary War 1775-1777. On 19 May 1807, he married Sarah Jones, born 1760 in Virginia. They moved to Stokes Co., N. C. They had five children: William; Daniel married 23 Oct. 1818 Anna Fulton; John married 12 April 1819 Martha Pitts; Nancy married 27 Feb. 1836 David Zimmerman; David, born 1794, died 1871, married Tabitha Powers, died 187-.

Children of David and Tabitha were: William (Billy) born 1828; Samuel, born 1832, married Luzina Christian, born 1831; Sarah Amanda, born 2 Sept. 1843, died 9 Oct. 1885 married 6 April 1861, James William Taylor, married second Litrell Ison; Lizzie; David Walker, born 1841, married 1 Aug 1866 Mary J. Morefield; Edward Parker, born 17 Sept. 1845, died 5 Oct. 1913, married 13 Jan. 1868 Paulina Westmoreland, born 15 Sept. 1848, died 31 March 1916, dau. of Bazley Westmoreland and Nancy D. Davis.

Children of Edward Parker and Paulina were John Edward, born 2 Oct. 1868; William Bazillia, born 6 June 1870, died 5 July 1949, married first Emma Williams, second, Laura Smith; Matie Cathrine (Kate), born 20 June 1873, married Dave Johnson; Manda Powell, born 1872, married a Greer; Walter Calvin, born 5 Dec 1874, died 10 May 1968, married first Molly Davis, second Laura Barton; Joseph Light, born 4 Dec. 1879, married Lou Ellen Hensdale; Thomas martin, born 31 July 1885, married Jennie Isom; James Abraham, born 25 Feb 1878, died 25 Feb. 1945, married 28 Dec. 1903 Cora Matilda Hensdale, born 24 Aug. 1888, died Jan 1974, dau. of Martin Van Buren Hensdale and Nancy Jane Cromer.

Children of James and Cora are Jones Fate, born 4 July 1904, died 12 July 1943, married Eva Crews, one dau. Dorothy (Landreth); Henry, born 25 Oct 1908, died 23 Nov 1985, married Maureen Young — children, Larry, Vickie (Walker), Terry; Nellie, born 28 Dec. 1910, died 19 Feb. 1911; John Vince (Jake), born 24 March 1913, married first Elsie Morgan, second Patsy Johnson; Fred, born 4 April 1917, died 8 June 1917; James, born 24 March 1915, died 24 March 1915; William Oscar (Bill), born 21 April 1926, married Sarah Weavil, a dau. Donna Lou (Wilson); Minnie Elizabeth, born 19 Feb. 1906, married Hilary Wilson Taylor 25 Dec. 1924.

Source: Family records

—Hilda Louise Taylor

SAM AND ANNIE WELCH FAMILY

853

Sam Welch was born October 27, 1922, in Stokes County. His father was John Walker Welch, born 11-11, 1881, died 9-4-1980. His mother was Josie Duggins Welch, born 1886, died 7-18-1960. They were farmers and lived in Stokes County all their lives. Sam had two sisters and three brothers. His paternal grandparents were Walker and Mary Tilley Welch.

When Sam was a young man, he worked for J. Van Sands' sawmill and did logging work in Philpott, Virginia. Later he went to work for Pine Hall Brick for approximately 28 years. He then went to work for Klopman Mills Mayodan Plant as a machine cleaner. When he retired there on December 20, 1984, he was the Head Machine Cleaner.

On June 30, 1945, Sam married Annie Elizabeth East Welch. Annie was born January 3, 1927 in Patrick County, Virginia. Her father was William Henry East, born 8-22-1869, died 1-5-71. Her mother was Lizzie Ruth Hall East, born 3-18-1881, died 10-3-1959. Annie had eleven siblings, six girls and five boys. Annie's paternal grandparents were Jack and Nanny East. Her maternal grandparents were Green and Nancy Hall. Jack East was a coal miner in West Virginia. Green Hall worked for the state for WPA (Workers Project Administration). Both grandmothers were homemakers.

Annie was raised on the Dr. Akers farm at Stuart, Virginia. Her father worked for Dr. Akers raising livestock and vegetables to be used for his family and to be used in the Old Stuart Hospital kitchen.

Annie lived on the mountain outside Stuart, Virginia and walked three miles to school. The school was a one-room school. It had one stove in the center of the school for heat. When it snowed they would have to wade through it for those three miles. Sometimes it would make them sick from the wet and cold.

Annie's home was a log cabin with two rooms upstairs and three downstairs. The kitchen was separate from the main house. There were approximately nine children in the house at any given time.

When Annie was 17 years old, she came to Madison to stay with a sister Lucille Mitchell who was sick. Annie went to the Walnut Cove Fair on June 20th, 1945 and met Sam there. They were married ten days later.

Sam and Annie lived in Pine Hall around the brickyard area until 1965. They then moved into the John Dodson Home on Highway 772 at Dillard. They stayed there approximately 20 years. They now live on the Bethesda Church Road in the William Joyce homeplace.

Sam and Annie have six children: John Henry, born 11-29-1949; Sam David, born 1-16-1952; Charles Richard, born 7-26-1953; Marie Hope, born 11-9-1954; Randy Dale, born 9-10-1960; Timothy Fred, born 9-14-1964. Sam and Annie have 13 grandchildren.

Sources: Personal knowledge

—Hope Hazelwood

ARTHUR WESTMORELAND

854

Arthur Eugene Westmoreland, son of Hansel and Catherine Wall Westmoreland, was born Dec. 14, 1886 in a log cabin which was located on the site where he spent his entire life. His father was married twice, the first time to Ellen Kiger. There were seven children in each set. Arthur was the youngest of this second family. His mother died when he was six months old and his older sisters assumed the responsibility of raising him.

He attended school at Creson but, like most boys at that time, only went when the weather was too rough for farm work, so he received very little formal education.

He married Etta Bolejack, daughter of Erastus and Virginia Bolejack, April 27, 1909.

They lived in the log house where he was born until 1916 when he built a frame house adjoining it. The two buildings stood together until 1920 when the log house was moved back and converted into a garage and wood shed.

He was a tobacco farmer for his entire life. To supplement his income while raising a family, he operated a small country store for about 20 years and also attended land sales frequently where he bought small lots, kept them for a while and then sold at a profit.

He and his entire family were very active members of Poplar Springs Church of Christ.

They were the parents of seven children.

Dennis E. "Bob" Westmoreland was born May 3, 1910, in the same log hut in which his father was born. He attended grade school at Creson and finished high school at Rural Hall in 1929. He worked for Brown and Williamson Tobacco Co. for ten years, the last five as supervisor. He was connected with Growers Warehouse in Winston-Salem for thirty-five years. He and Worth Gentry formed a partnership and bought the King Guano Co. from Willie Sisk and operated the business for twenty-five years. They specialized in fertilizer but also sold many other farm supplies. He married Margaret Grubbs April 24, 1930. She retired from A.T.&T. in 1975 after 30 years of service. They have one son Richard, born June 24, 1938.

Richard finished at King High School and Guilford College and married Gail Denny June 7, 1958. He has been with United Savings and Loan and First Financial Bank for twenty-one years. He is Senior Vice-President and Regional Manager of the Western Division. Richard and Gail have two children. Brad, born April 9, 1964, finished at South Stokes High School and Guilford College and works for Workmen's Federal Savings Bank as a loan officer. Kelley, born Sept. 1, 1966, finished at South Stokes High School and Elon College and is employed by R M I C as a Quality Specialist.

Worth Westmoreland was born May 12, 1914 in

sister to Ernest who married Susie. They had four children, Erma, Dolly Elizabeth, W. C., Jr., and Nancy Lee, who died when a child. To his second marriage to Annie Vick were born a daughter Betty Jo (who died when five years old) and a son Donald Vick White.

Polly married Oscar Paul Greene and they had three children: Ruth Christine, Edith Erlene, and O.P., Jr. Some years after Oscar's death Polly was married to Doss Bowles.

Frank married first Mary Smith. Their children were: Wilma, Frank, Jr. and Eulis. Mary died shortly after the birth of another child who also died. Then Frank was married to Annie Laura Bennett and they had two sons, Tony Lee and David Bennett White.

Gid married Mabel Johnson. Their children are: Wanda, Ronnie and Tommy.

Walter married Velvie Ashby. They had five children: Gilmer Wilson, Hazel, McKay, Dewey Lee and Kenneth. In his later years Walter was married to Stacie Nelson.

Laura continued to live at the homeplace after Alex's death, and her daughter Nealie's older children remember having three grandmothers next door, Grannie Laura, Grandma Polly and "Muh" (Nancy Jane Tuttle) for Laura's mother and Alex's mother, Polly White, came to live their last years with her.

In the 1930's, her oldest son Cicero bought the part of the White farm, including Laura's home, which had not already been inherited by him and his brothers and sisters, remodeled the house and moved there with his family. His wife Primmie died and sometime later he married Annie Vick; Laura continued to live there with them until her death January 16, 1951. She is buried at Peniel Church where she was a faithful member.

Laura had 10 grandsons to serve in World War II: Ramoth, Arnold and Roscoe Chapman, Hoyle and Elioth Tuttle, W. C. White, Jr., O. P. Greene, Jr., Eulis and Frank White, Jr. and Gilmer White. Two did not return. Rosoce's plane went down in the South Pacific area and was never found, and Gilmer was killed in France.

Much of the large White farm has been sold. Only Nealie's share in the homeplace and some that she and her husband bought from her sisters, is still family-owned. Her children own this, and only Laura's grandson Arnold continued to live on the White land until his death. His wife Una still lives there.

Source: Family knowledge and records.

—Lorraine Chapman Stout

ALLEN LOYD WHITE 858

Allen Loyd White was born December 16, 1919 in King, North Carolina, to Albert Loyd (Lank) White (1889-1962) and Gracie Clarice Allen White (1895-1983). They also had two other sons and a daughter: Despain Dare (Jan. 30, 1916 — Oct. 7, 1969), Norma Lee (born July 26, 1924) and Donald Monroe (Jan. 29, 1928).

Allen Loyd was the grandson of Charlie F. White (1854--1929), Fannie Gravitt White (1862-1951), Gaston M. Allen (1855-1930) and Carrie Watts Allen (1897-1955).

Allen Loyd graduated from King High School and went to work at Hercules Powder Plant in Radford, Virginia. He went from there into the U. S. Air Force one month after Pearl Harbor and was discharged October, 1945, at the rank of Sergeant after serving four years with 33 months overseas in the Atlantic and Pacific Theaters.

Allen met his wife Eugenia Ellen Fender (born 2/8/27 in South Georgia) while stationed with the First Air Force in Moody Field, Georgia outside of Valdosta. They married Nov. 18, 1945, and to this union were born two sons. David Allen was born April 15, 1949. Steven Arthur was born May 29, 1953. David Allen married Gail Boldin, born 12-1-48 at Wytheville, Va. They have one son, Bradley Allen, born June 1, 1972. Stephen Arthur married Darlene Moore, born Oct. 3, 1955. They have two sons and one daughter: Christopher Ryan, Oct. 13, 1972, Ashlei Brook April 7, 1976, Jordan Cole, born May 10, 1982, died May 22, 1982.

Allen Loyd worked for King Furniture Company for 19 years as a salesman and service man. He opened his own business, Northwest Furniture and Appliance in King Shopping Center in King, North Carolina, in 1965. The business is still being operated by his son David Allen White.

All of Allen Loyd's life has been spent in King, North Carolina, Stokes County, except one year at Hercules Powder Plant and four years in U. S. Air Force.

Source: Personal knowledge, family Bible.

—Allen Loyd White

ALVIN ODELL AND BETSY JANE BURGE WHITE 859

Alvin Odell White was the second son of Ringo Columbus and Sallie Southern White. He was born on May 31, 1908 in the Meadows Community of Stokes County, moving with his parents to a farm in King while still a young lad. Alvin attended King High School. He married Betsy Jane Burge on November 5, 1927. Betsy was the daughter of James Thomas and Maggie Sands Burge and was born on January 10, 1909. After farming with his father a few years (including the Depression years), they then purchased three different farms within six miles of King. Alvin was an avid baseball fan and player; he played on an all-star baseball team in the King area during most of his young adult life, working hard on the farm all week to have Saturday afternoon off to play catcher on the King all-star team. Alvin loved the land and except for a brief employment with Duplan Corporation, he farmed all his life. In 1952, he sold his farm in King and bought a farm in the sandhills of Clinton, N. C., where he passed away on July 31, 1953. He was a member of First Baptist Church in King and the Stokes County Democrat Party.

Alvin D. White

Betsy Burge White

Alvin and his devoted wife (and mother) reared two daughters, Doris Jeannette (Mrs. Rober Jennings Covington) and Dura Jane (Mrs. Joseph Delano Smith). They had seven grandchildren: Craig Jennings (married Betty Sue Utt), Betsy Alice (married Todd Philip Yohn), and Kevin Brant Covington; Andrew Joseph (married Cathy Watt), Bradley Neal (married Tanya Lynn Nelson, Steven Delano and Haven Jane Smith. They also had two great-grandchildren, Jessica Lynn Smith and Tyler Jennings Covington.

Betsy Jane Burge White was a member of King Church of Christ. Her compassion and love for people and her quiet, unassuming manner endeared her to her many friends and family members, especially her grandchildren for whom she loved to babysit or have spend the weekend with her. She died on May 8, 1984 and was buried beside Alvin in King Memorial Park.

Source: Personal knowledge.

—Doris White Covington

Augustus Jeremiah Westmoreland, Cecelia Harriet George Westmoreland, Dora Agnes and Oscar Paul, made in 1901

Oscar Paul, the only son, was born August 8, 1901 in Stokes County and spent his entire life there. He was a farmer and did some carpentry work. He and Roberta Hope Boles were married in 1925. They were blessed with two sons: Derema Earl and John Durwood. Derema and John graduated from Germanton High School and both served two years in the military. Derema was in the U. S. Navy and saw duty in the Pacific during WW II, and John was in the Army in the Korean conflict. Derema married Minnie Ruth Chapman in 1946; their two children Cathy June and Mickey Lee are both married and have their own families: Cathy is now Mrs. Gary Lovette and Mickey married Jewell French.

The other son of Paul and Hope, John, married Linda Lee Wall on June 27, 1953. They have one son, Michael Todd and a daughter Sandra Lynn who married Bob Lippard.

Great-grandchildren of Paul and Hope are: Jeffrey Paul, Amanda Alison and Cory Burton Lovette; Braxton Jay and Jessica Lee Westmoreland; and Rebecca Hope Lippard.

Paul and Roberta (everyone called her Hope) attended church at Leak Memorial Baptist and St. Mark Methodist Churches, and were very supportive, faithful and active in church work. They are entombed in the St. Mark United Methodist Church Cemetery.

Bertha Lee, second daughter (third child) of Juck and Cecelia, was born in Stokes County on February 13, 1905. Bertha was known as "Bill" to all her friends and neighbors. She was a hard worker, a good seamstress, and a great mother. Bill married James Robert Boles and they lived their entire lives in Stokes County. They had one son Robert Wayne Boles. Wayne graduated from Germanton High School and North Carolina State College at Raleigh. He taught school in Kannapolis several years and moved back home to take care of the farm and his parents in their later years. He remained there until September 11, 1988 when he was injured in a car accident. He died two weeks later, September 24, 1988.

Bertha, Jamie, and Wayne were members of St. Mark United Methodist Church and are buried in the church cemetery.

Ramie Elentha, fourth child of Juck and Cecelia, was born July 18, 1909 in Stokes County. She married Ollie Reaves Davis, Sr. and they moved to Forsyth County. To Ramie and Ollie were born three children: two sons, Joe Bill and Ollie Reaves, Jr. and a daughter, Eleanor Faye. Joe Bill is married to Sara Stallings and they have one son Michael. Joe Bill is a professor at a college in Rock Hill, South Carolina. Reaves, Jr. married Gracie Fulp and there are two children: one son Jonathan and a daughter Amanda (Mandy). Reaves, Jr. died in 1987. He was a very devoted husband and father and an active member of the Fulp Moravian Church. Eleanor married Willie Plummer and they have two daughters; Allison and Amy. Eleanor is a registered nurse.

Ollie Reaves Davis, Sr. is deceased. Ramie is a wonderful mother and grandmother and is very dedicated to her church, Rosemont Baptist in Winston-Salem.

Hattie May, the youngest of Juck Westmoreland's five children, was born in Stokes, on May 21, 1914. When she married Howard Shirley Merritt, she moved to Forsyth County. They have two daughters: Cecelia Shirldeen, who married Philip Elvy, and Krista Dawn, who married Rex Woodall. Shirldeen has five children — Mark, Kirk, Michelle, Philip, and Medea Elvy.

Hattie is very active in church at Red Bank Baptist, and is a devoted mother and grandmother. She is a wonderful seamstress. Shirldeen, the oldest daughter, majored in music and presently teaches. Krista is a Director of Client and Marketing for McKay and Shields Financial Corporation.

Eliza Rominger "Westmoreland," the foster daughter of Juck and Cecelia, married Ellis Taylor. They had two sons and a daughter: William, Joseph and Mary Ruth. Eliza, Ellis and Joseph are deceased.

Source: Personal and family knowledge.

—D.E. Westmoreland

TAYLOR R. WESTMORELAND

856

Taylor R. Westmoreland, the son of Alexander M. Westmoreland Sr., was born 24 March 1786 in Stokes Co., and died 3 Jan. 1870. He married on 3 May 1819 Martha "Patsy" Ledbetter, born 8 Jan. 1803, died 10 Aug. 1844. Taylor and Patsy are buried in the family cemetery near Germanton.

Their children were: 1) Nancy, who married Presly Morris Jr. 29 Sept. 1836; 2) Matilda C. (my great-great-grandmother) who was born 24 July 1824, died 22 Nov. 1879, and married John H. Fowler 25 June 1843 and resided in Winston-Salem; 3) Ellender, born ca. 1825, married William A. Clayton; 4) Gideon Nathaniel, born ca. 1829, married Martha J. Banner; 5) Franklin F., born 31 July 1831, died 2 March 1918, married Sara Griffith; 6) Sarah Jeannette, born ca. 18 July 1835, died 17 Nov. 1926, married Joseph Moser; 7) Martha C. A., born ca. 1839, married H. T. Newsome; 8) Elizabeth W., born ca. 1841, married Martin Van Buren Sapp; 9) Oliver T., born 9 March 1844, died 4 Sept. 1923, married first Sallie A., second Ellen Griffin.

Sources: Family records, cemetery and marriage records.

—Peggy Slate Spafford

ALEXANDER AND LAURA WHITE FAMILY

857

Alexander White was born July 31, 1869, the son of Edwin and Polly Kiser White. His grandfather, Jim White, had come as a boy to Stokes County from Halifax County, Virginia.

Alexander married Laura Jane Tuttle, born June 14, 1869 in the Friendship community to Wiley and Nancy Jane Baker Tuttle. Laura was a granddaughter of Henry and Margaret Moriah Tuttle Baker, a great-granddaughter of Thomas J. and Mary Katherine Petree Tuttle, a great-great-granddaughter of John and Anna Barbara Frey Tuttle, and great-great-great-granddaughter of Michael and Dorothea Frey (Frye).

Laura and Alex lived on the White Farm, called by the family "the Old Place," which was in later years the Manie Tuttle farm. All of their children, with the exception of their youngest son, were born there. In 1903 what was to be called "The Homeplace" was brought in the Palmyra Community. The original part of the house on this land was built in 1848 of logs and put together entirely with pegs. It was built by two brothers, Dave and George Butler, on 218 acres. This land was next owned by Jim Leake, and then by Calvin Young, from whom the Whites bought it.

In the summers Alex would take his family to Moore's Springs or the Piedmont Spring's Hotel to spend a week or two.

Tobacco manufacturing was in the beginning stages; Alex had a factory and sometimes consulted with Mr. R. J. Reynolds about this new business. He became ill while on a business trip by train to South Carolina, returned home, died January 24, 1905 with what was probably appendicitis, and is buried in the Friendship Baptist Church Cemetery.

Laura was left with eight children, the oldest only 14, the youngest about 11 months old. They were: Cornelia Ann, b 7-10-1890, d 7-4-1985; Susan Glennie, b 2-9-1892, d 3-27-1984; Wiley Cicero b 10-28-1893, d 8-9-1984; Polly Jane, b 1-2-1896, d 8-2-1980; Edward Franklin, b 7-11-1898, d 3-18-1983; Luther Gideon, b 4-25-1900, d 3-29-1978; Pearl, b 9-24-1901, d 5-19-1905; and Walter Wilson, b 2-23-1904, d 5-2-1981.

Cornelia (Nealie) married Benjamin Chapman. They had seven children: James Hilary, Ramoth Alexander, Norman Hassell (Tom), Arnold Vestal, Roscoe Wilbur, Eunice Lorraine and Nealie Mae.

Susan (Susie) married Ernest Tuttle. Their children are: LaNelle, Rupert Hoyle and Elioth. Ernest died in the 1918 flu epidemic and Susie later married John Bowles.

Cicero was married first to Primmie Tuttle,

Barbara Elizabeth Boles White and son, Evan Moore. (circa 1914)

Browder Johnson (3/10/41) on Nov. 5, 1961. They were also high school classmates at Germanton School. This marriage produced one daughter Gina Christina (Christy), who is married, and one son Kerry Moore, a student at UNC-Greensboro.

Their sixth and last child was Jerry David White (5/2/1946). He was also delivered by Dr. Chester Helsabeck at home. Jerry died in May, 1951 at five years of age as the result of a birth defect.

The White children grew up on the (Gid) White farm that had been passed down from each generation. They currently live in the surrounding areas of Germanton and Blanche White resides at the homeplace.

Sources: Personal knowledge and research.

—Joyce White Sapp

JOSEPH CARSON WHITE
862

Joseph Carson White was born December 17, 1907 along with a twin brother William "Roger," two of ten children born to David Alexander and Nancy Elizabeth Bolejack White in the Red Bank Creek, Kiger Road area of Germanton in Stokes County.

In his early youth, he helped his parents on the farm growing tobacco, wheat, corn and other crops, also helping at the family sawmill and at the Germanton roller mill. He only went to school through the eighth grade, attending for four years the Mt. Tabor School at the county line between Leak Memorial and St. Mark churches. Also he attended the old Germanton School in town beside the railroad tracks for 2½ years and at the new consolidated school which opened in 1924 for 1½years.

In 1928 he married Mary Lou Ligon, daughter of Duke E. and Mildred Tuttle Ligon. Nine children came from this happy marriage: Hazel, born 1929, married Wilburn Young. They have one child,

Daron Lee and Richard Jr. (grand-children), Lois, Joseph, Carson, Mary Lou, Barbara. Back — Chester, Donald, Jackie, Billy, Hazel. (1971)

Daron Lee. Joseph, born 1931, never married, died 1967. Chester, born 1934, never married, died 1985. James, born 1936, married Geneva Inman and they have five children, Eddie, Gloria, Doris, Lisa and Timmy. William "Billy," born 1939, married Sylvia McKinney and they have three children, Joseph, Annette and Graylon. Donald Gray, born 1942, is single. Lois Marie, born 1944, married Richard G. Stroupe. They have two children, Richard, Jr. and Carol. Jackie Rae, born 1948, married Mary Lou Spann and they have two children, Jackie, Jr. and Paula. Barbara Ann, born 1952, married Danny R. Tucker and they have three children, Amanda, Kristy and Daniel. There are also six great-grandchildren.

Carson and Mary Lou were always faithful members along with their children at Leak Memorial Baptist Church. In August of 1972, Mary Lou passed on to be with the Lord, leaving Carson at home where he still lives today on the farm that he inherited from his father.

Source: Family knowledge

—Donald Gray White

MAGDALENE JOYCE WHITE
863

Grandparents: J.E.L. (Ezra) Joyce born 9-24-1851 died 2-4-1931. Serena Lubinda Amos born 2-28-1857 died 5-23-1931.

Caleb Amos born 8-18-1850 died 3-25-1923. Henrietta Hutcherson born 11-4-1844 died 5-27-1901.

Parents: Oscar Levi Joyce born 8-25-1882 died 9-19-1952. Lucy Hester Amos born 8-28-1882 died 12-24-1956.

Brothers and sisters: Dennie Clemmon Joyce born 4-17-1905, married Hettie Odesser Scales, 4 children.

Ezra Alvin Joyce born 10-9-1906 died 7-9-89 married Audwilla Reid, 2 children.

Hobert Lionel Joyce born 7-29-1909 died 1-17-82, wounded in World War II, married Florene Baker Burt, 1 child.

Lou Bera Joyce Oakley born 6-1-1912 married William Fletcher Oakley, 6 children.

Ruth Belva Joyce Mays born 6-1-1912 married Edgar Mays, 3 children.

Olive Hulda Joyce Reid born 8-16-1914 married Walter Albert Reid, 2 children.

Tyrus Orilee Joyce born 7-10-1917, served in World War II, married Wilma Jane Priddy, 4 children.

Harold Hoover Joyce born 2-6-1920, served in World War II, married Zilla Rose Moorefield, 5 children.

Reginald Harding Joyce born 1-24-1922, wounded in World War II, married Gladys Gray Belton, 1 child.

Vesta Henrietta Joyce Steele born 6-20-1924, married Thomas Hardy Steele, 5 children.

Hester Magdalene Joyce White born 1-23-1928, married Roy Harrison White.

We have a daughter Barbara Jean White Roberts, born 3-24-1954, who married William Randolph (Randy) Roberts, born 3-20-1953. They have a daughter, Sarah Elizabeth Roberts, born 8-24-1983, and a son, William Grayson Roberts, born 4-23-1985. Our son Alan Roy White, born 12-1-1958, married Susan Ann Mabe, born 4-20-1956. They have two daughters, Suzanne Marie White, born 7-5-1983, and Tina Michelle White, born 7-28-1987.

Sources: Family records

—Mrs. Roy White

RINGO COLUMBUS AND SALLIE SOUTHERN WHITE
864

Ringo Columbus White was born on November 28, 1882 to Tandy Columbus White and Eliza Stewart White from the Meadows Community in Stokes County. He was married to Sallie Southern (born May 19, 1886), the daughter of Alexander and Sallie Southern Southern of the Flat Shoals Community on December 25, 1904. They farmed in the Meadows and Mountain View communities where three sons were born to them. Later they purchased a farm and moved the family to the King area where they lived for the remainder of their lives. There Ringo became a prosperous farmer, raising many acres of tobacco, grain, hay and huge gardens. They were blessed with ten more children and all helped work on the farm for many years before some branched out into the world to other jobs. Many of the children remained farmers until they retired. Sallie was a devoted wife and mother; she was an excellent cook and housekeeper. She always seemed to have enough food for her children's friends to spend the night at any time, sometimes as many as four extra friends in one night. Her pantry was always filled with many cans of food preserved from their large garden and orchard.

Barn raisings, corn shuckings, wheat threshings and Thanksgiving (near Ringo's birthday) were days to prepare bountiful meals and to invite

JAMES HAMPTON AND ALICE BOLES WHITE

860

James Hampton White was one of eight children born to James William White and Amanda Berissa Fry White. He was born Nov. 6, 1868, died Feb. 2, 1948 and is buried in the Walkertown Baptist Church Cemetery, Walkertown, Forsyth County, NC. He served as Justice of the Peace at Germanton, NC, Stokes County in 1901-1908-1909, and was commissioned as Postmaster at Germanton, NC, Jan. 23, 1911.

Alice Elizabeth Boles White was the daughter of Thomas Jefferson Boles and Mary Elizabeth (Molly) Rierson Boles. She was born Nov. 16, 1894, died June 28, 1960, and buried in Walkertown Baptist Church Cemetery.

James Hampton (Hamp) and Alice were married on Dec. 16, 1894, the same day of her father's marriage to Carrie Emmazette Lewis. James Hampton purchased the marriage license for both couples, and they were married at the home of Thomas Jefferson Boles.

They had seven children: Pearl Alma (06/19/1896 — April 30, 1968) married Samuel Walter Alley; James Thomas (11/27/1898 — 08/20/66) married Alma Disher; Mary Berissa Maud (09/18/1901 — 07/17/88); Clarence Julian (04/01/1904 — 05/07/1905) died with meningitis; Arthur Franklin (10/08/1906 —) married (1st) Mary Sue Martin, (2nd) Evelyn Poe; Elmer Hampton (03/24/1909 —) married Gracie May Lankford; Ruby Alice (02/17/1912 —) married Clenard Reid Lankford, brother of Gracie May Lankford, above.

Hamp and Alice lived in the Germanton, NC area until 1918 when they moved to Forsyth County where he operated the Bodenhamer Dairy at Ogburn Station for two years. They then moved to Rockingham County, near Madison, NC where he cared for an orchard (apples, pears and peaches) for Mr. Wharton and kept bees.

After three years of caring for the orchard and beekeeping, he started growing tobacco and lived on three other farms in Rockingham County before moving back to Forsyth County in 1927. He continued growing tobacco until 1943 when he retired from farming because of ill health.

After Hamp's death in 1948, Alice made her home with daughter Ruby and her husband Clenard but she seldom refused an invitation to spend some time with relatives and friends in Stokes County.

During her lifetime Alice was always ready to help anyone in need, especially the sick. I can remember the great Spanish influenza epidemic of 1918 when she nursed her own family plus two roomers and my sister Pearl's family through the flu. If she was sick she never stopped going from one house to the other, cooking and feeding and waiting on the sick. She would help wherever help was needed, whether it was an undernourished child taken into her home and nursed back to health, or sitting day and night with a neighbor's dying son, to nursing husband, family and friends.

She always loved to sew, crochet, knit, embroider or anything she could do to keep her hands busy. I was always so proud of the pretty gingham dresses she made for me every year for starting school and I thought I was the best dressed little girl in school. She continued to sew for herself and for others as long as she lived. She made a dress for herself the day before she died.

James Hampton and Alice White, 1935.

In her later years she had time for her favorite hobby, which was piecing and making quilts. She made them to use and to give away and pieced squares on halves for friends and neighbors who had scraps.

She always prayed that she would not become ill and be a burden to anyone. We know her prayers were answered. She had made the belt for the dress she had made the day before and had her quilt pieces cut and spread out in a square on the bed ready to put together. She began to feel tired and sick with a little pain in her chest she thought was caused from stooping over the bed. She put her needle in a quilt piece and her thimble in her apron pocket and lay down across the bed. In a little while she said, "Ruby, I know I'm going Home and I'm not coming back." She died of a heart attack, and she worked to her dying day!

Source Personal knowledge.

—Ruby White Lankford

JOHN GIDEON WHITE

861

John Gideon (Gid) White (1835-1918) lived one and one half miles north of Germanton in Stokes County near Corinth Church of Christ. He owned several hundred acres of land, beginning at Corinth Church and ending at Town Fork Creek near Germanton. He was a well known farmer with several black families (not slaves) living in tenant huts on the farm. In exchange for shelter and food, these families helped do various chores on the farm.

John Gideon White and wife, Barbara Tuttle White. (circa 1895)

He married Barbara Tuttle (1840-1912). They had three daughters and one son. The daughters were: Martha (Matt), who married W. R. Petree; Anne, who married Braxton McKenzie; and Fannie, who married Dewitt Tuttle. Their son, David A. (1874-1937) married Allora Petree (1877-1901) the first time. They had one son, Shirley (1901-1930). Shirley served in World War I and died at a young age from gas poisoning as a result of the war.

David A. was married the second time to Barbara Elizabeth Boles (1883-1956), the daughter of A. Z. Boles (1863-1953) and Mary Cathleen Boles (1863-1916). They had a daughter Doris Jane, who died at one year of age, and one son Evan Moore White. Evan grew up on the family farm and raised tobacco, corn and wheat.

Evan Moore White (3/11/1907 — 5/19/1970) married Blanche Ellen Grubbs (9/12/1909) on January 31, 1930. Blanche was from Winston-Salem, N. C. This union produced six children: the first born, a girl, Betty Jean White (2/7/1932), delivered by Dr. Wade H. Bynum at home. In 1952, Betty met and married Wilbert Cromer (5/31/1931). Their children: Jean, Sharon and Keith all are married and have families.

The second child, Joyce Carol White (7/11/1933) was also delivered at home by Dr. Wade H. Bynum of Germanton. She lived and worked in Winston-Salem where she met Douglas Wayne Sapp (9/12/1932). They were married on Aug. 17, 1963 and had two daughters, Allison Elizabeth and Leslie Ellen.

Their third child was a boy, Phillip Ray White (4/8/1936) delivered at home by Dr. Chester Helsabeck of Walnut Cove. He married Bonnie Faye Smith (6/4/1939) on June 30, 1956. From this marriage was born one daughter, Cynthia Faye., who is married and has two sons. Phillip Ray is the last White in this family line.

The fourth child was another girl, Bonnie Faye White (7/25/1939), who was delivered by Dr. Chester Helsabeck at home. She married Joseph Leon Stewart (5/18/1939), a high school classmate, on June 30, 1956. They had two sons and one daughter. Joey, Brent and Kim are all married.

The fifth child born of this union was another girl, Janie Ann White (3/20/1943), delivered by Dr. Chester Helsabeck at home. She married Johnny

also. All the other children are still living but only one remains in Stokes County.

James Stratford and Susan Jane Whitten are buried in the older section of North View Primitive Baptist Church Cemetery. James William (Bud) and Lettie Francis Whitten are also buried there, but in the new section of the cemetery.

Our family history here recorded is from their eldest son Ernest Troy Whitten (b. October 6, 1911, Danbury, N.C.) On November 26, 1932, he married Lou Etta Lawson (b. February 2, 1911). She was the daughter of George Rufas and Lula Elizabeth Tucker Lawson of the Lawsonville area. They spent the first 16 years of their marriage in the Danbury and Lawsonville area. In 1948, they bought a farm on the Brook Cove Road near Germanton where they now reside. Ernest and Etta have four children:

Nancy Lillian (b. September 27, 1933) married James William Craddock on June 2, 1951. They have four children: Michael David Craddock (b. April 8, 1956) married Cathy Susan Mabe (b. January 16, 1957), the daughter of William Oliver and Mildred Hartsoe Mabe, on April 5, 1975. Michael and Cathy have two daughters: Christina Beth (b. June 10, 1979) and Lori Ann (b. October 12, 1981). They reside in the Meadows Community. Jimmy Dale Craddock (b. September 28, 1960/ d. July 26, 1975); Debbie Lou Craddock (b. May 14, 1962) makes her home in Charlotte, North Carolina; and Jerry Williams Craddock (b. January 18, 1971) resides with his parents at this time in the Meadows Community of Walnut Cove.

Virginia Dare Whitten (b. August 25, 1938) was married to John Wallace Mitchell (b. February 11, 1936) on September 25, 1958. He is the son of James Edward and Ida Mae Bowman Mitchell of the Flat Shoals Community. Virginia and John have two children: Ernest Nile Mitchell (b. June 30, 1959) married Kathy Lynn Wooten (b. June 22, 1959) on October 21, 1978. She is the daughter of Judy Jones Wooten Howard and Wayne Howard of Winston-Salem. Nile and Kathy have two sons: Jonathan Nile Mitchell (b. September 6, 1981) and Joshua David Mitchell (b. November 5, 1985). John, Virginia, (Hartley St.) Nile, Kathy along with their two sons (Stewart Road) reside in Winston-Salem. A daughter was born to John and Virginia two and one-half years later, Cynthia Dee Mitchell (b. December 18, 1961). She married Marty Wade Mitchell (b. November 21, 1961 no relation) on January 8, 1983. He is the son of Virgel Mickey Mitchell and Mabel Watts Mitchell. Marty and Cindy have one daughter, Kayla Elizabeth (b. August 13, 1989). They make their home just off the Brook Cove Road near Walnut Cove.

Ernest and Etta's third child Lettie Elizabeth Whitten (b. February 2, 1940) married Allen Mitchell Watts (b. April 20, 1940) on November 14, 1959. He is the son of Wesley Mitchell Watts and Ida Browder Watts who reside on Highway 8, Germanton. Allen and Lettie have two sons: Mark Allen Watts (b. February 22, 1961) married Debra Annette Brown (b. May 24, 1963), the daughter of Wayne Brown and Carolyn Voss Brown, on September 12, 1981. Mark and Debbie have one daughter, Erin Nicole Watts (b. June 27, 1985). They reside on Highway 8, near Germanton. Their second son Jeffrey Mitchell Watts (b. January 3, 1964) married Amy Michelle Calloway (b. September 2, 1970) on April 15, 1989. Amy is the daughter of Richard Calloway and Linda Newsom Calloway. They make their home on the Brook Cove Road, Germanton.

Ernest and Etta's fourth child was Burnie Ernest Whitten (b. June 9, 1945). He married Lorella Smith (b. October 20, 1947) on November 20, 1964. She is the daughter of Cassell Smith and Laura Bell Smith Smith. They have one child, a daughter Mary Lynn Whitten (b. November 2, 1968) who married Arden David Ballard on March 18, 1989. Burnie and Lorella as well as Mary and Arty make their homes in Titusville, Florida.

On November 26, 1989, Ernest and Etta will celebrate their 57th Wedding Anniversary. They still keep themselves busy with yard work, gardening, piecing quilts, and the day-to-day activities that it takes to keep and maintain a farm and household. They are still active in church and enjoy having their children, grandchildren and great-grandchildren visit.

Source: Personal Knowledge

—Virginia Mitchell and Lettie Watts

JOHN B. WHITTEN

868

John B. Whitten was born in Bedford County, Virginia. His wife Mary was also a native of Virginia. They were residents of the Danbury area, his age being 27 and hers 16 when the 1850 census was taken.

Mr. Whitten was by profession a harness maker. His shop was located near where the former Spotswood Taylor home stands in Danbury.

He enlisted in the Confederate States Army on June 1, 1861, at the age of 37 and was a member of Co. H & I of the 22nd N. C. Regiment. He served until June 4, 1862 when he was discharged due to ill health. He and his wife were charter members of Danbury Presbyterian Church.

Their son James S. Whitten and his wife Susan Whitten were the parents of Elizabeth (Bettie) Whitten, born Oct. 29, 1870 and died Feb. 24, 1941. Elizabeth married James H. Stephens, born Sept. 1854 and died Nov. 26, 1930. His parents were John H. Stephens and Susannah L. Throckmorton. (See P. Marion Stephens sketch.)

Sources: Stokes Co. census, personal knowledge, N.C. Troops 1861-1865. N.C. Dep. of Archives & History.

—Lois Stephens Joyce

THOMAS WILKINS

869

Thomas Wilkins was the youngest son of John and Sarah Webb Wilkins. He was born in Stokes County, in the Sandy Ridge Community, June 5, 1792 and died there around 1880.

Thomas was married at least twice. He married Polly Hendrix first and later married Delisha Joyce. Unto these unions were born Floyd, Jeremiah, John, William T., Caroline, Delisha, Elizabeth, Francis, Martha, Mary and Sally.

William J. Wilkins was born November 22, 1836 and died January 24, 1919. He married Polly Ann Gann on May 28, 1865, approximately 10 months after he was paroled at Appomattox Courthouse at the end of the Civil War. He had served as a private in the Confederate Army from June 1, 1861 until April 9, 1865.

William J. and Polly lived on the homestead of his grandfather (John) in the Sandy Ridge Community. John Ulysses "Bud", Samuel W. and Thomas Luther were three of possibly six or more children born to William J. and Polly.

John Ulysses "Bud" was born September 30, 1868 and died June 6, 1957. He married Alice L "Allie" Elliott, a daughter of Civil War veteran Jackson Elliott. (Jackson Elliott was a grandson of Revolutionary War veteran, Christopher Stanley).

Bud and Allie had five children: James, William Jackson "Willie", Clemmie, Mae and Willard.

Willie was born June 7, 1901 and died December 1, 1957. He married Nancy Matilda "Nannie" Reid, daughter of James Buchannon "Buck" Reid and Barbara Duggins Reid. Nannie was born March 5, 1904 and died April 13, 1980. To Willie and Nannie were born six children: Eddie, Raymond, Ronnie, William, Ruthie and Susie.

Eddie, the third son of Willie and Nannie married Gertrude Southern first and Joy Simmons later. No children were born of these marriages.

Raymond, the fourth son of Willie and Nannie, married Mary Ruth ? . Sandra "Sandy" is their only child.

Ronnie, the first born of Willie and Nannie and a World War II veteran first married Pansey Woods. Laura McBride became his second wife. Monroe, Elaine, Ruby and Anne were born to Ronnie and Pansey. Allen, Barbara, Charles, Debbie and Paul were children of Ronnie and Laura.

William, the second son of Willie and Nannie Wilkins, married Nancy Kent. Eric was their only child.

Ruthie, first daughter of Nannie and Willie married James Edgar Sizemore and their children were: James Ronald, died at eight months; Susan Darlene and William Mark. Susan Darlene married Clifford Ray James and their children are Preston Ray and Ryan Vincent. William Mark married Melody Ann Kennedy and they have one child: Holden Marie.

Susie, the second daughter of Willie and Nannie, married Ray King. Tommy was their only child.

Sources: Family research records, records in offices of Clerk of Court and Register of Deeds in the counties of Stokes and Rockingham.

—W. Mark Sizemore

Ringo C. and Sallie S. White

neighbors and friends in to eat. Of course the big meals went along with the work days; sometimes the wheat threshers would be there for three days, which meant nine meals total. Or, the corn shuckings might last for two days. By this time, Sallie's daughters and daughters-in-law would all gather in to help cook the meals. These times are especially memorable to the younger children and grandchildren as times of feasting, fun and fellowship with the younger aunts, uncles and cousins.

The thirteen children of Ringo and Sallie White follow. Noel Gilbert (4-11-1906 — 7-2-72). Alvin Odell (5-31-1908 — 7-31-53) married Betsy Jane Burge (deceased). They had two daughters, Doris Jeannette and Dura Jane.

Bryan Joseph (4-14-10 — 4-2-74) married Irene Kapp. They had three daughters: June, Jessie and Josephine. Norman Alexander (2-8-12 — 5-87) married Mildred Samuels. Their children were Johnny, Kay, Samuel and Phyllis. Gracie Mae (born 3-1-14) married Thurman Lee Calloway (deceased). Their children were Shelby Jean, Linda Lou, James Thurman and Carl Franklin.

Edd (10-1-15 — 2-24-75) married Hazel Boles. Their children were Patsy Ann, Nancy Earl and Eddie Clinton.

Nannie Lillian (3-31-17 — 9-5-77) married Frank Loggins. Their children were Jo Ann (deceased) and James Franklin.

Fred (born 8-24-18) married Emalea Newsome. They had two children, Gail Marie and Ronald.

Thelma "Sam" (born 12-24-21) married James Byrd. They had two daughters, Judy Ann and Janet Allison.

Robert Columbus (World War II Veteran — served in the U. S. Navy and later in the U. S. Paratroopers) was born on May 23, 1923. He married Mabel Priddy. They had one daughter Jo Ann. Robert died while serving in the Merchant Marines on January 10, 1961, off the coast of Turkey.

Alma Lee (born 5-23-24) married Elbert A. Watson (deceased). They had three children: Brenda Joan, Larry and Deborah Marlene (deceased).

Pearl (born 2-21-28) married Hiram Lewis Baker. They had one daughter Frankye Lou.

Ethel (born 12-2-29) married William Eugene "Dick" Kreeger (deceased). They had two children, William Columbus "Billy" and Penny Sue.

Ringo Columbus White had two sisters, Emma (married Columbus O. "Bud" Baker) and Faney, and two brothers, Walter Edward (married Mamie Lee Kiser) and Samual A. Ringo who was an active member of the Stokes County Democrat Party.

Sallie Southern White had four sisters: Tempie (married Charlie Hall), Mandy (married Ernest Fulk), China (married John Voss) and Minnie (married Mark Overby). She also had eight brothers: Wyatt "Pete" (married Hessie Bennett), John (married Rosa Hall), Alexander "Eck" (married Lillie Simmons), Will (married Lola Jones), Robert (married Annie Barfield), Dee, Polk "Pokie" (who died real young), and one brother who died at birth.

Ringo and Sallie Southern White were members of the First Baptist Church in King. She died on May 11, 1965 and he died on January 25, 1968. They are buried in King Memorial Park Cemetery.

Source: Personal knowledge

—Doris White Covington

SALLIE MATT MARSHALL WHITE

865

Sallie Matt Marshall White was the child of Albert Franklin and Nancy Frances Flynt Marshall. She was named for both her parental grandparents. His name was James Matterson and hers was Sallie Paulina Haizlip Marshall. She was born in Forsyth County November 5, 1896. When she was a few years old, her parents moved to the Old Joe Fulp Place near Walnut Cove to be near the Dan River Lumber Company where her father was in business with a Mr. Sullivan and a Mr. Poindexter.

When she finished Walnut Cove School, she got a degree in education at East Carolina Teacher's College in Greenville, N. C. She taught first grade in the city schools of High Point, Kernersville and Walnut Cove.

By attending summer school at Chapel Hill, she got a degree in Public Welfare. She then worked in the Welfare Department of Rowan County until her marriage to Robar Grey White. He was Superintendent of the Standard Oil Terminal in Salisbury until being transferred to Wilmington where he was made head of the terminal there.

Sallie Matt Marshall White

They were a most hospitable couple who had many house guests especially at Christmas and during the summer.

She enjoyed her work with the Garden Club, the Woman's Club and Grace Methodist Church.

After the sudden death of her husband, she and her sister lived together in Winston-Salem until her death on July 11, 1979.

Source: Family Bible and personal knowledge.

—Margaret M. Mitchell

TANDY COLUMBUS WHITE FAMILY

866

Tandy was born March 17, 1847, the son of Frederick White and Martha Hutchins, and died October 9, 1931. He married Eliza Frances Stewart November 15, 1877. She was born March 11, 1847 and died November 1, 1914. She was a daughter of Joseph H. Stewart and Mary Brown.

Tandy was a farmer by trade. He and Eliza had seven children: William E. White was born 1879, Emma White, born March 11, 1881, died April 23, 1973. She married Columbus O. Baker December 23, 1897. Ringo Columbus White, born November 28, 1882, died January 25, 1968. He married Sarah A. Southern December 25, 1904. Samuel White, born August 14, 1884, died January 14, 1959. He married Susan Bennett December 25, 1904. Frances White, born May 12, 1889, died May 31, 1892. Adda Jane White, born August 1890, death unknown, married Ollie H. Kiser November 30, 1909.

Tandy and Eliza are buried in Hartman Cemetery in Stokes County.

Source: Stokes County Census, marriage and death records.

—Joseph T. Stewart

THE ERNEST WHITTEN FAMILY

867

Our branch of the Whitten family can be traced back to James Stratford Whitten (b. September 8, 1850/d. August 30, 1922) who married Susan Jane Williams (b. June 7, 1849/d. February 14, 1923). They lived in the North View area of Stokes County and had several children. One son was James William Whitten (b. April 18, 1873/d. July 30, 1938), called Bud by family members and friends. Bud married Lettie Francis Hall (b. September 20, 1879/d. August 7, 1970), the daughter of John Haw Hall and Martha Young Hall. They attended North View Primitive Baptist Church.

Bud and Lettie had seven children, three sons and four daughters: Verda, Mattie, Macie and Mae were the daughters, and Ernest Troy, John Verden and Cletis Vie were the sons. Cletis Vie was killed in Germany during World War II and Verda is dead

ball, basketball and soccor teams. Doug and Ken are ushers for their church, Fulp Moravian. Sharon is a diner, band member, and Bible School teacher at Fulp Moravian.

Sources: Douglas W. Williams, personal memories

—James Wray Williams

THE LUTHER OSCAR WILLIAMS FAMILY 871

Luther Oscar Williams was born 3-16-1900 to John Ashy and Dora Lee Blackwell Williams at what is now known as the John Ashby Williams Homeplace on US Hwy. 311 in Pine Hall, N. C. He grew up there. In the early part of the 1900's, a cousin, Miss Effie Blackwell, taught Luther, his brothers and sister and their cousins, the Blackwell children, in a room upstairs in the John A. Homeplace. Luther then attended the old Pine Hall School. He completed his studies there in May, 1918. At this time he applied to and was accepted at NC State University. Due to the housing shortage after WW I he could find no lodging so he returned home.

From February 1918 until 1934, he was employed with Blackwell's Garage, Pine Hall; The Motor Company, Winston-Salem, Fulton Motor Company, Walnut Cove, Brim-Fulp-Williams, Walnut Cove, Stokes County Board of Education, Germanton, and N. C. State Highway Department, Raleigh.

On his application in 1935 for employment with the U. S. Department of National Park Services he described himself to be particularly qualified as a truck and tractor mechanic. This application was accepted and he was employed at the CCC Camp at Hanging Rock State Park from 1936 — 1942. He was chief mechanic and in charge of all motor equipment there. In 1940 he was examined and permitted to handle explosive materials and conduct blasting operations in the construction of the park. He also forged all the metal reinforcements in the studs and rafters in the shelter and bath house at the lake at Hanging Rock.

In 1942 everything at the CCC Camp was moved to Jacksonville, N. C. He stayed with them there until 1942 when he went to work for U. S. Rubber Company in Charlotte, N. C. making 40 millimeter Anti-Aircraft Shells.

After that he came back to Winston-Salem and worked at Union Carbide (National Carbon), also in defense work, until the war was over.

After the war, he returned to Pine Hall and the homeplace to farm for two years. From 1948 — 1954 he was the service manager at Tuttle Motor Company in Walnut Cove. He injured his back and was unable to continue mechanical work so he became manager of Walnut Cove Drive-In Movie Theater from 1955-1959.

In 1960 he built and began to operate Williams Service and Grocery (now Dean's 76 Service) on US 311 in Pine Hall. He continued operating this store with his son Wray's help until his death on

Williams Grocery and Service

11-17-1970. Wray continued with and expanded the business until July, 1977.

During the late 1920's Luther worked part-time with the Sheriff's Department as a deputy. At one point, he ran in the primary election for Sheriff of Stokes County.

He was a lifelong member of Pine Hall Presbyterian Church and a member of the Walnut Cove Masonic Lodge. Luther was a kind and gentle man who loved his family and was always concerned about and generous with his neighbors and friends.

On December 24, 1926, he married Mamie L. Fulp of Walnut Cove. They lived in various places in Walnut Cove until the fall of 1938. At that time they moved to Pine Hall.

Mamie L. was the daughter of Joseph and Grace Smith Fulp of Walnut Cove. She was born July 26, 1905. She was schooled in Walnut Cove and Draughon's Business College in Winston-Salem. She became a homemaker and remained one throughout her life. She was an excellent cook, a perfectionist at all she did and was widely known for her perfectly sewn and beautifully color co-ordinated needlework. She left many, many beautiful pieces for her family and friends to enjoy.

She was brought up in the Moravian Faith and attended Fulp Moravian Church at Fulp in her youth. She was especially proud of the fact that her grandfather Fulp gave the timber to help build Fulp Moravian Church.

At the time of her marriage she joined Pine Hall Presbyterian Church, the home church of her husband Luther. She was active and faithful in serving this church. She served as a teacher, treasurer and pianist. In her later years she returned to Fulp Moravian Church. However, the last three years of her life, she returned to Pine Hall Presbyterian to act as pianist. She died November 25, 1988.

Mamie and Luther had two sons, both born in Walnut Cove. Robert Luther was born August 23, 1930. James Wray (called Wray) was born June 27, 1935.

When Robert (Bobby) was eight and one-half years and Wray was two and one- half years old, the family moved from Walnut Cove to Pine Hall. They lived in a small home near Harry Williamson's store on US 311.

In 1940 Luther built, and his family moved into the Luther Williams Homeplace across US-311 from the John Ashby Williams Homeplace.

Luther and Mamie lived there until their respective deaths. The white frame house still stands and is occupied by Wrays' in-laws, Mr. and Mrs. John H. Dodson.

Sources: Personal knowledge

—Wray Williams

MARY SUE BARKER WILLIAMS 872

Mary Sue Barker was born in Stokes County on May 18, 1874 to James A. and Lucy Jane Lewis Barker. Mary Sue was gifted the talent to play the pump organ. Many times, her organ was carried by wagon to Salem Chapel Church of Christ, where she was a member.

At an early age, Mary Sue took Bright's disease. It has been said that her brothers John and Walker advised her never to marry and have children because of her affliction, but their wishes were ignored. On September 5, 1907, Mary Sue and Walter Davis Williams were married by Dr. Elias Fulp. Walter (March 27, 1887 — April 23, 1947) was born in Rockingham County to John Fenner (1858 — 1941) and Elizabeth Brown Williams. He was the grandson of Richard (1829 — 1916) and Zilphia Wilson Williams and George Washington and Rachel Joyner Brown.

The Williams lived with the Barker family at the homeplace near Walnut Cove, where Walt helped with farming. In 1908, their first child Cassie was born and died in infancy. On August 10, 1909, Grace Annie was born and on December 2, 1911, Lucy Mae was born.

In 1912, a new two-story brick home was completed by the Barkers. At that time, the family moved in. Mary Sue died on April 12, 1914 from Bright's disease. She was buried beside her daughter Cassie at Salem Chapel. Walt left his daughters Grace and Lucy with their uncles Walker, John, and Aunt Nealie Barker, and went back to Rockingham County, where he married Cosby Vernon on September 26, 1915.

Grace and Lucy were fortunate to be cared for by the Barkers, who were noted to be fine, upstanding citizens and were well known in the community. Grace married John C. Myers (1920-1964). Lucy married Enie Neal (1898-1958). Grace passed away on June 25, 1975 and was buried at Salem Chapel.

Sources: Stokes Co. marriage and death certificates, Rockingham Co. death certificates, personal knowledge.

—Richard D. Neal

ROLAND WILLIAMS 873

(1) Roland Williams (who died in 1837) married one Rhoda (we think Holt). They had five children. One of these children, William W. Williams (b. 4-10-1810 d. 1856) married one Charlotte Knight (b. 1-5-1812 d. 11-17-1870). From this union there were nine children. William W. lived in Rockingham County all his life. He and Charlotte are buried in the Williams famliy cemetery there.

JAMES WRAY WILLIAMS FAMILY

870

Wray, as he is known, was born on June 27, 1935 in Walnut Cove. When he was two years old his family moved to Pine Hall. He has continued to live there on the Williams land except the three years he attended Oak Ridge Military Institute, Oak Ridge, NC.

Wray attended and graduated from Pine Hall High School. He graduated from Oak Ridge Military Inst. May, 1956. He was named Intramural Athletic of the year in 1956.

After graduating Oak Ridge Military Inst., he returned home and began working for State Planters Bank in Walnut Cove. He worked there from June 1956 through March, 1960. In 1960 he began working for Wachovia Bank and Trust Company, Winston-Salem. He worked in the Tabulating Department. He continued with Wachovia until 1964.

At this time he went into business with his father Luther Williams at Williams Service and Grocery at Pine Hall. Wray began selling automobile tires, as well as helping operate the auto service and grocery business. He also started a tire recapping business. Soon he was wholesaling new and recapped tires in upper central North Carolina counties and Patrick County, Va. Wray continued to expand the business and in 1969 Gabe Willis came to work with Wray. Gabe continued with Wray until he died July 1975.

In 1977 Wray moved the tire business to Madison, NC to form Williams Tire Service. He continues to own and operate this business on Highway 704 West. In 1985 he opened a second store on Boone Road, Eden, NC. In 1985 Wray and approximately 18 other tire dealers from North Carolina, South Carolina and Virginia formed a Tire Co-Op called Tri-State Delta. This Co-Op is doing well and continues to grow.

From 1946 until 1981 Wray was a member of Pine Hall Presbyterian Church. In 1981 he and his family became members of Fulp Moravian Church in Walnut Cove. He served as a deacon in the Presbyterian Church for many years and is presently a board member of Fulp Moravian Church. He also acts as an usher there.

In 1976 Wray became a member of the Board of Trustees of Stokes Reynolds Hospital. He still serves on the board. From 1969-1973 he served on the Advisory Committee for South Stokes High School. He is a past president of the Pine Hall Ruritan Club. He joined the Ruritan Club in the early 1970's. He also has served as treasurer for the club. He remains a faithful member of the club.

For many years Wray coached Little League Baseball. Also, he and Ray Cassidy co-sponsored and coached Youth Softball for a number of years.

Wray has several hobbies but his favorite is taking his cam-corder with him to record and document the happenings, people and places of Stokes County.

On November 4, 1962, Wray married Janice Bonita Dodson at Bethesda Methodist Church. Janice is the daughter of John H. and Juanita Webster Dodson. She was reared by her father and stepmother Myrtle Rothrock Dodson. She lived and worked on her father's farm at Dillard, N.C.

Wray, Janice, Ken, Doug and Sharon Williams

She grew up in Bethesda Methodist Church. She was a choir member and began to teach Sunday School at age 15. She served as president of the M.Y.F. and gave many programs for them.

Upon marrying Wray, she moved her membership to his church, Pine Hall Presbyterian. She also taught Sunday School and sang in the choir there. She is now a member of Fulp Moravian Church where she teaches Sunday School and sings in the choir.

Janice graduated from Pine Hall High School in 1959 and entered Draughon's Business School in Winston-Salem the same year. She began working for G.M.A.C. (a division of General Motors) in Winston-Salem before she graduated from business school. In 1960 she graduated from Draughon's. She continued working for G.M.A.C. until 1965. While there she acted as cashier, receptionist, and switch-board operator. She was promoted to the accounting department and then to the credit department.

In late 1965, she began working in accounting for Madison Throwing Co. in Madison, N.C. She stayed there two years. Since that time she has worked with her husband and reared her family. She now works full-time with her husband.

Janice has done volunteer work for her community, political party, church and county. She has spent many, many hours for athletic, academic and fundraising causes for her children's schools. One, of which she is proudest, is helping establish a Publishing Center at Pine Wall Elem. School for "budding writers". She revived and was first president of the current Pine Hall Elementary School P.T.A. She served on the Advisory Committee for both Southeastern Jr. High and South Stokes High School. She is treasurer for the Pine Hall Summer Youth Program.

She worked with Governor Hunt's Community Action Program at the time of its formation. She volunteered for many years for the United Fund of Stokes County. She is a former member of the North Carolina Poetry Society and the Great Books Foundation. She is a registrar for the Stokes County Board of Elections. She has acted as vice-chairman and judge for the Pine Hall Precinct of the Democratic Party.

For several years she has served on the Board of Social Services in Stokes County. She also serves on the Social Service Permanency Planning Board. If she could be remembered always for one thing it would be that she "loved the children."

Janice collects books and does needlepoint, crewel work and cross stitch for hobbies.

In September 1966 Janice and Wray moved into their home on U S 311 in Pine Hall. They reared their family there and still reside there.

Wray and Janice have three children, Douglas Webster, Kenneth Dodson and Sharon Fulp Williams. All three children attended Pine Hall Elementary, Southeastern Jr. High and South Stokes High School.

Douglas was born June 26, 1965. His great love as a child was sports. He played Little League baseball, basketball and football. He also played Youth League softball. He read every sports book and statistics book on sports he could find.

He attended Wake Forest University. His major was Communications. He began working for WKZL Radio in Winston-Salem before he graduated Wake. After his graduation in May 1987 he began working for Channel 2, WFMY T.V. in Greensboro. For a time he continued working for WKZL and WFMY. In the summer of 1988 he went with Triad Tire Sales, Inc. in Kernersville. He is their Wholesale Operations Manager. Douglas lives in Winston-Salem, NC.

Kenneth was born June 4, 1968. Kenneth loved animals and nature. He also played Little League baseball, basketball, football and Youth League softball. Kenneth is an avid reader of all subjects. He attends Appalachian State University and is majoring in Communications and minoring in Criminal Justice. He is currently employed by the Blowing Rock Country Club, Blowing Rock, NC. He resides on route five, Boone, NC.

Sharon was born on July 14, 1971. She was the mascot for the 6th grade Pine Hall Cheerleaders. She became a member of the Walnut Cove Little League Dancing Boots when her brothers played football there. She gained a position on the all-boys baseball team and played with them for a year at Pine Hall. She played softball, basketball and soccer for her school teams. She was a band member at elementary, jr. high and high school levels. She attends Appalachian State University and plans to major in Business. She resides on campus at ASU.

Doug, Ken and Sharon have volunteered many hours for the youth in their community. They have coached, officiated, kept score and time for base-

to have served as pastor of one Baptist Church in Stokes County for forty years before coming to Missouri.I do not know when or where he died or is buried, but possibly on the Wilson burying ground. some stones have cracked or been removed so that it is not possible to know for sure. According to my grandfather, the Wilsons were Scotch Covenanters who came to America in 1740. Unfortunately, I know nothing more about the forebears of these Wilsons, nor of the family of Martha David.

The parents of Sarah Jane Hall, who married Martin Van Buren Wilson (above) were also from Stokes County and came to Moniteau County, missouri in 1828, settling a farm two miles west of Jamestown. They were William and Rhoda (Redford), born 15 March 1800 and 20 October 1797, respectively, and they also had children born in North Carolina and Missouri, namely: Alexander Frances Clerk (b.1816, md. Minerva Moore and Martha Duncan), Catherine "Kitty" (b. 1817, md. John Harris), Rhoda Caroline (b. 1822, md. Jeremiah Randolph), William Wilcher (b. 1823, md. Nancy Jane McDaniel), Jesse Dial (b. 1828, md. Mary Ann Cornett), Viletha Jane "Valetta" (b. 1831, md. Royal "Riley" Smith), David Anderson (b. 1832, md. Mary "Polly" Miller, Lydia Howard, and Nancy Jobe), Sarah Jane (b. 1834, md. Martin Van Buren Wilson), Rachel (b. 1835, md. Rev. Isiah Vivion Johnson), Jonathan or Johnson (b. 1837 md. Bersheba Mattison Cornett), James Riley (b. • 1838, md. Parletha or Parthena Hall), Andrew Jackson (b. 1839, md. Juliza Jane Cornett), and Thomas Benton (b. 1840, md. Mary Holt, Sis McClanahan, and Marilda Marshall). Several of the Hall sons moved to Henry County, Missouri, where there are descendants today.

As mentioned, the parents of the children above were William and Rhoda (Redford) Hall. There is a family story that William was returning from North Carolina after settling his father's estate in 1845 when he and the several men with him were ambushed and he was killed, leaving Rhoda to finish raising their large family. A granddaughter, Ida Hall Hudson, wrote in 1933 that Rhoda was a tailor and a licensed midwife. Rhoda died 28 December 1878.

Rhoda (Redford) Hall's parents were Jesse and Frances — Redford. It is believed he may have been born around 1770. Some of their children were born in Stokes County and some in Patrick County, Virginia. An earlier biographical sketch in Missouri states he was a gunsmith born in England. The known children who came to Missouri were: Rhoda (b. 1797, md. William Hall), Arthur (b. 1799, md. Ellen Nelson), Jesse, Jr. (b. 1801, md. Nancy —), Frances (b. 18—, md. —Nelson), Noah (b. 1805, md. Phoebe Gertrude Dodson), Sarah (b. — Md. Nathaniel —), Andrew J. (b. 1809, md. —), Edith (b. • 1811 and Jefferson B. Pennington), William (b. 1813, md. Ruhanna Randolph), Elizabeth (b. 1813, md. — Moore), John (b. 1815, d. single), George Washington (b. 1817, md. Deborah Hardin Shackelford), Mary Ann (b. • 1819, md. Joshua Nelson), and Lucy (b. 182—, md. Samuel Maxwell and Thomas West).

Source: Family knowledge, records, and research

—Peggy Rausandorf

JOHN L. WILSON AND REBECCA VAUGHN

876

John L. Wilson, farmer and Primitive Baptist minister, serving Clear Springs in Stokes County and Sardis in Rockingham County for over forty years, was an influential man in the early days of Stokes County. Wilson Primitive Baptist Church was named in his honor. The 1850 census lists him as born 1774 in Virginia, and the same for his wife Rebecca, daughter of Joseph and Elizabeth Vaughn who were also of Stokes County. Information handed down names William Wilson and Prudence Hamilton as parents of John L. A William Wilson who married Elizabeth Vaughn, sister of John L.'s wife Rebecca, is probably a brother of John L., as they were associated in various court records. In 1800 the estate of a John Wilson (widow Elizabeth) was administered by another John Wilson. This deceased John Wilson is possibly an uncle. It is believed that John L. first bought land in 1804, fifty acres on Reed Creek, and he added one hundred more to that in 1813. In two transactions of 1842 and 1852, he sold this land to his son William D. On 25 July 1818, there was a court record of the sale of property previously owned by Joseph Vaughn, father of Rebecca, and John L., together with the co-heirs, participated in the sale to Constantine Ladd. John L. died by June 1853, and on 13 September 1853 his son Benjamin F. was made administrator of his estate. Rebecca, his wife, had died sometime after 1850. In the diary of Elder R. W. Hill, we find the following entries: "12 June 1853; The property of John L. Wilson was sold. I purchased *J. Gill's Commentary* for $7.50" and "11 September 1853; K. fork, with J. G. Stadler and Burns, the funeral of J. L. Wilson and wife." It is unclear at this time where John L. and Rebecca Wilson are buried. Acknowledging a six-year gap between the birth of their first and second child, their seven known children were as follows:

Daughter Elizabeth Wilson 1 December 1798-12 May 1870 married 3 May 1823, in Stokes County, William Allen Mitchell 12 November 1796-8 March 1878, who was the son of Hugh Mitchell and Anna Davis. The ten children of Elizabeth and William A. were: Anna Eliza 14 Feb. 1824-1878 unmarried; Rebecca 7 June 1825-1878 unmarried; Nancy Jane 27 Nov. 1827-1879 unmarried; Martha 28 Jan. 1829-1905 married Thomas Hall; William Davis 26 Sep. 1832-1912 unmarried; Benjamin A. 10 April 1834-1909 married Nancy R. Lasley and had children; Mason T. 9 Feb. 1836-1923 married Sarah J. Martin and had seven known children by 1880; Elizabeth Minerva born ca 1837 married Adam M. Mitchell and had five known children by 1880; John Gideon Hill 22 Oct. 1839-1922 married Nannie Hester Scales and had four children; Mary Prudence 12 May 1842-1907 was the youngest child of William A. and Elizabeth Wilson Mitchell.

Daughter Prudence M. Wilson 1804-1864 (age 46 in 1850 census) married Alexander Reid of Stokes County. Alexander was dead by 1850, as there was an inventory of his estate by his son William H. in that year. The two sons of Prudence and Alexander were: William H. 23 Feb. 1825-1886 married Caroline F. Duncan in Stokes County and had three sons; John Pinkney married first 29 Sep. 1848 to Mary W. Oakes and had two children, and then widowed, John Pinkney married Fannie Connor with two children by this second marriage, and last, widowed again, John Pinkney married in 1864 Martha Ann Wilson, his cousin, and daughter of his uncle Benjamin F. Wilson, and had three children (who died young) by this last marriage.

Son John K. Wilson 12 July 1805-Jan. 1856 married about 1825 in N. C. to Martha (Tabitha) David 7 Jan. 1807-1852. This couple went to Missouri in 1832 settling in Moniteau (then Cole) County. They are both buried near Jamestown. Their nine known children (the first three born in Stokes County) were: William age 24 in 1850 married Fannie Latern and had about six children; Martha 1828-1884 married Robert Nelson Kenney and had four children; Robert David 13 Apr. 1831-1907 married Susan Waldon—no children; John H. 23 May 1833-1852 unmarried; Martin Van Buren 19 Apr. 1835-1869 married Sarah Jane Hall and had five children; Benjamin 5 July 1837-1931 married Rachel Parsons and had four children; Joseph J. 26 Jan. 1840-1852; Rebecca 1 Nov. 1842-1865 unmarried; and last, Mary born ca 1846 married Mr. Travis and had children. Widowed in 1852, John K. Wilson remarried 5 Oct. 1854 to Mahala Barthole in Moniteau County, Missouri.

Son William D. Wilson age 45 in 1850 Stokes Census-Will proved Dec. 1872 married 6 Jan. 1848 Sarah M. Carter. William and wife were living with his parents John L. and Rebecca in 1850. The two known children of William D. and Sarah were: William C. age 9 months in 1850 married Martha — and had two children, Willie and Carrie by 1880; John, other son of William D. Wilson, was listed as age 8 in 1860, and was not listed in 1870. It is not known if he had died or had left home.

Son Joseph A. Wilson 1807-14 Mar. 1870 married 14 Jan. 1934 in Stokes Co. Mary J. Dearing 29 Oct. 1816-25 Mar. 1852, daughter of James and Rebecca (Davis) Dearing. Joseph and Mary moved to Moniteau Co., Missouri in 1838 and are buried at Jamestown. Their eight known children (the first three born in N. C.) were: Nancy M. 16 Oct. 1834-1871 married R. R. Howard and had four children; James Pinkney 31 July 1836-1927 unmarried; John William 14 Feb. 1838-1912 married Sarah Catherine Edwards and had four children; Susan I. 25 June 1842-1920 married William M. Russell and had children; Martha L. 9 Aug. 1843/4-1918 married Jeriah Wood and had five children; Mary Jane age 4 in 1850 married Mr. Russell, brother of sister Susan's husband; Benjamin D. born 23 Oct. 1848 married Mary Jane Lawson and had five children; and last, Joseph Edward 3 Mar. 1851-1937 married Frances Alice Reavis and had six children. Widowed in 1852,

Dora Lee Blackwell Williams

John Ashby Williams

One of the nine children was (2) Roland Sampson Williams (b. 10-20-1839 d. 6-20-1904). On 5-3-1861 he enlisted in the Rockingham Rangers which was assigned to Co.1 of 13th Reg. of N.C. Troops in the Confederate Army. He was named Captain in 1864. He served the length of the war and was paroled at Appomattox Courthouse in Virginia on 4-9-1865.

In October 1894 the State Veterans Association at Raleigh made a motion that the history of each N.C. Regiment and organization which served in the Confederate Army be prepared by its members thereof, supervised, edited and be published at the state's expense. This motion was passed by the legislature and, (2) Roland S. Williams, Captain of Reg. 13, wrote and contributed 38 pages which were printed in the *Histories of the Several Regiments and Battalions from N.C. in the Great War, 1861-1865.* This was published in 1901 and republished in 1982.

On 10-22-1865, (2) Roland Sampson married Martha H. Bennett (b. 1-11-1838 d. 6-28-1905). They had seven children. They and four of the children are buried at the Williams Cemetery in Rockingham County. Roland S. and Martha H. lived near Bethany, N.C. until the children began to grow up. They moved to Oak Ridge, N.C. to educate their children. Roland S. operated a country store in Oak Ridge.

One of the seven children, John Ashby (b.7-13-1869), married Dora Lee Blackwell (daughter of Joseph S. and Sarah J. Robertson Blackwell b. 3-21-1870 d. 2-24-1956) on December 24, 1896 at the home of her Uncle Bill and Aunt Pat Bennett. According to her daughter Mary Howard Williams, Dora made John Ashby go outside the house and sit on the "chopping block" while she changed into her nightgown on their wedding night. This nightgown is still perfectly preserved and in the William's family.

John and Dora lived at Oak Ridge the first year of their marriage. They then moved to Stokes County in 1897 to Dora's homeplace. They lived the remainder of their lives there in the Joseph Blackwell homeplace built in 1874 and now known as the John Ashby Williams homeplace.

John Ashby was a farmer until his health failed him. He and Dora were active members of Pine Hall Presbyterian Church. They are buried there. They had five children: Joseph Roland, Luther Oscar, Mary Howard, John Ashby, Jr. and Robert Jones who lived only two days. All four surviving children stayed on the Williams land in Pine Hall. This land is located on both sides of US 311 approximately one-half to one mile west of the US 311 and State 772 Crossroads in Pine Hall.

Sources: Family knowledge, records

—Wray Williams

HARRY HINTON WILLIAMSON, SR.

874

Harry Hinton Williamson, Sr. was born 24 June 1877 at Danville, Virginia to Mary Virginia Bethel and husband Weldon Edward Williamson; wife Mary Carr Chisman was the daughter of William McKenzie Chisman and Margaret Augusta Anderson. William McKenzie Chisman was the son of Thomas Pescud Chisman and wife Elizabeth Booker from Hampton, Virginia. Harry's mother died the day he was born, so an aunt and uncle reared him; therefore he went by the name of Bethel until the day he married Mary Carr Chisman of Stokes County.

Harry Sr. and Mary Carr Williamson were the proud parents of nine children:

William Chisman b 1905 d 1929 at Stokes Co., N.C. of ruptured appendix;

Robert Bethel b 1907 d 1975 at Norfolk where he worked at the Naval Base, he attended Pine Hall School, Oak Ridge Military Academy,, Duke University, and Draughn's Business School; married Agnes Frances Paige and had two children: Mary Agnes and William Paige Williamson.

Mary Carr b 7 Mar. 1909 d 1987 at Pine Hall, attended Peace College and Salem College. She worked for Pine Hall Brick Co., in Pine Hall.

Harry Hinton, Jr. b Jan. 1910 d 1970's, married Gertrude Pridgen, worked for Pine Hall Brick Co., and farmed as well as other ventures.

Sara Anderson b Oct. 1912 married George Lester of Pine Hall and had four children: Mary Carr, Flora, George, Jr, and William.

Augusta Chisman b Aug. 1914 married George M. (Nick) Nicholson and had three children: Elizabeth Carr, Richard (Dick), and Robert (Bob).

Dora Virginia b 1916 d 1986 at Pine Hall. She attended Pine Hall School and East Carolina University.

Wade b 1 Feb. 1919 at Stokes Co., N.C. married Essie Matheson Martin, daughter of Dr. Charles Lofton Martin and wife Daisy Busick of Madison, and they have four children: Nancy Carr (m. Ben Moltman), Jane Chisman (m. Sam J. Hall), Wade Jr. (m. Jane Holler), and William Martin (m. Ruth Haney). Wade and Essie have obtained much property in Stokes and Rockingham Counties, and are very generous to accomodate and befriend those in need. Lynn Anderson b 24 Dec. 1921 in Stokes County, died there 1963. He served in both the Navy and the Coast Guard.

Mr. Williamson was very patriotic and civic minded — he served many years as a County Commissioner for Stokes as well as Rockingham Counties, he was a merchant, farmer, mill owner, and popular benevolent citizen of Stokes County.

Source: Personal knowledge, family members

—Lenora Wall Sutton

WILSON, HALL AND REDFORD

875

My grandfather's grandparents, John K. and Tabitha "Martha" (David) Wilson came to Moniteau County, Missouri (the part that was then Cole County) about 1832 from Stokes County. John K. was born 12 July 1804 (died January 1856) and Martha was born 7 January 1807 (died 18 January 1852), and three of their children were born in North Carolina. They settled on a farm near Jamestown, Missouri, and the 1850 Federal Census lists the following children: William (b. • 1824, md. Fannie Latern), Martha b. • 1828, md. Robert Nelson Kenney), Robert David (b. 1831, md. Susan Waldon), John H. (1833-1853, unmarried), Martin Van Buren (b. 1835, md. Sarah Jane Hall), Benjamin Lewis (b. 1837, md. Rachel Parsons). Joseph J. (1840-1852), Rebecca 1842-1865), Mary (b. • 1846, md. — Sarah Travis).

My grandfather Alonzo Jackson Wilson, the son of Martin Van Buren Wilson and Sarah Jane Hall, said that John K. Wilson was a brother of Joseph An. Wilson, who also came from Stokes County, North Carolina, to Moniteau County where he reared a family. Both men are buried on what is now known as the Wilson Cemetery, off Route U., west of Jamestown, Missouri.

The father of John K. and Joseph An. Wilson was also John K. (or L) Wilson, and he is reported

After almost four years in service, D.A. came home and bought a little farm near Galax, Va. Edith Ann was born after the war ended. They carried on their business there until 1950 when they moved to Pinnacle. They ran a small service station and continued their honey business.

D. A. being very civic minded helped organize the Fire Department and was active in church work. He was a member of Snow Hill Baptist Church near Galax, Va. The many children who came to be part of this family grew up and made their parents proud.

At least nine children lived with them through the years. Every one was welcome and became a part of this family.

In 1964, D. A. was killed in a hunting accident. For four years following his death, Jettie worked as a house mother at a college in Winston-Salem. Betsy and Edith went to school at Guilford College, Betsy became a teacher and Edith is with Better Homes Realty. Lillian teaches at Galax, Va. Norma is a secretary. Charles took over the honey business and lives near Pinnacle.

With seven grandchildren and six great-grandchildren, time has passed swiftly.

Source: Personal knowledge

—Jettie Winesett

OTTO ABRAHAM AND NANNIE BYRD MITCHELL WITHERS
879

Otto Abraham Withers was born July 21, 1898 to William Columbus and Janie Claybrooks Withers in Rockingham County, NC. His paternal grandparents were Margaret Ann and Daniel Withers.

He didn't remember much about his parents because they both died before he was eight years old. Still the troubles which began with their deaths left him gentle and kind rather than bitter.

He was only six in 1904 when his father returned home from his work in West Virginia mortally ill with tuberculosis. His mother died two years later, leaving Otto and his younger brother Paul, born March 28, 1903, and sister Anna Geneva Maybelle Withers to live with their grandmother. Anna Geneva died at the age of six.

To help support his family, Otto left school after finishing the 7th grade and went to work. He worked as a farmer, cultivating tobacco, wheat and corn. It was then he met and later fell in love with Nannie Byrd Mitchell, foster daughter of Bedford and Susan Dalton. They were married December 28, 1919.

Nannie was born in January 1901 to Charlie and Mariah Mitchell. She had four brothers and two sisters: Charlie, George, Willie Eugene, Dora and Mary.

Even though she was young she was a hard worker and enjoyed helping Otto in the fields.

When the first of their thirteen babies came, Nannie was confined to the house. With no more help in the fields, Otto was forced to turn to

Nannie Byrd Mitchell Withers and Otto Abraham Withers

"public work" at the Pine Hall Brick and Pipe Company in 1927.

He died every kind of work at the "Brick Yard," as everyone called it. One of his hardest jobs was setting the bricks in the dome-shaped kilns used at that time. After the long strips of clay were cut into bricks, they had to be set in the dome-shaped kilns to be burned. "The Kilns," he said, "were insufferably hot in the summer with almost no ventilation. After one or two hours there wouldn't be a dry string on you. I look back now and sometimes wonder how I stood it."

Then came the Depression which brought many Pine Hall residents near the point of starvation. Otto sensed that things were going bad at the "Brick Yard" in the spring of 1929. He found work at the Bethlehem Steel Company at Sparrows Point, Maryland where he worked for two years. Business began picking up at the "Brick Yard" and he returned to his original job to be with his family. In 1930 he was laid off again but found a job at the Madison Brickyard that paid 10¢ an hour for ten hour workdays. He said he usually worked five and a half hours for six days a week.

Otto had to hike six miles along the railroad tracks to Madison, N.C. even when it was so cold that ice gathered on his moustache. Eventually he became a fireman for the Pine Hall Brick and Pipe Company Plant #1 until his retirement in 1963.

Otto Withers, or "Rev. Otto" as he was affectionately known throughout the community, was called into the ministry in 1924. He received his first pastorate in 1949, serving the churches in Franklin County, Virginia. His parishoners seldom came up with enough money to pay his weekly 150-mile round trip bus fare. After leaving his churches in Virginia, he pastored churches in Mount Airy, N.C. and Winston-Salem, N.C.

From 1961 until his retirement in 1983, he served as Pastor of Glenola and Liberty Grove United Methodist Churches in High Point, N.C.

After his retirement, he remained active in his home church, Withers Chapel United Methodist Church in Pine Hall, N.C. and also became active with the local Senior Citizens group, serving as President locally and Chaplain for the county-wide organization, Stokes Advocacy Council to Seniors. After his death on February 1, 1986, members from the churches which he had retired from began an effort to establish a scholarship fund in his honor to assist minorities who desire to pursue a career in the ministry.

Nannie was a tireless church worker. She joined the Withers Chapel Church at an early age and gave of her time, talent and means until she was incapacitated by a stroke in 1960. Even after her stroke she continued to be supportive of the church and its endeavors. She died July 23, 1972 at Forsyth Memorial Hospital in Winston-Salem, N.C.

Otto and Nannie were the parents of thirteen children. They were Margaret Withers and Charlie Withers, who died at birth; James Howard, who was born January 12, 1921, died February 14, 1966. He was married to Mary E. Russom of Summerfield, N.C. He was a veteran of the U.S. Army and had two children, Darlene of Chicago, Illinois and Sammy Glenn Hairston of Decatur, Georgia. Sammy works for Federal Mogue Corporation of Atlanta, Georgia. He is a veteran of the U.S. Army and attended Coppin State College of Baltimore, Maryland. he is married to Michelle Alston and they have two daughters, Nia Imani and Lia Amani. His mother is Virginia Hairston Dixon of Decatur, Georgia.

Mary Eunice of Chicago, Illinois was married to Edward Evans. He died July 4, 1979. They had one son, Andre Leroy, who was born April 21, 1960 and died June 3, 1960.

Geneva of Chicago, Illinois is married to the Rev. John Courry. She is the foster mother of Darlene Withers and is pastor of Holy Trinity Gospel Mission of Chicago, Illinois.

Oscar David of Walnut Cove is retired from R.J. Reynolds Tobacco in Winston-Salem, N.C. He was married to Doris Martin of Madison, N.C. and they had three children: Vincent Jerome (Larry) of Statesville, N.C. is a graduate of Catawba College of Salisbury, N.C. He had two children, Emily Nicole and Jeffrey Alan Withers who live in Rural Hall, N.C. with their mother Dail Henderson Withers (divorced). Vincent is presently married to Coleen Scott of Statesville, N.C. Karen Diane of Walnut Cove, N.C. works in the insurance department of Forsyth Memorial Hospital in Winston-Salem, N.C. and has a daughter, Deidre Robin Simmons. Her father is Robert Lonell Simmons (now divorced) of Madison, N.C. Karen is presently married to Paul Lash of Walnut Cove, N.C. Terry Waldo works at R.J. Reynolds Tobacco Company in Winston-Salem, N.C. and has twin daughters, Marsheeka LaHope and Mashauna LaHope Withers of Stokesdale, N.C. Their mother is Kathy Jacobs Withers (now divorced). Terry is currently married to Naomi Hairston of Winston-Salem, N.C.

Minnie Beatrice is retired from Burlington Industries of Madison, N.C. She was married to Ralph Gibson of Walnut Cove, N.C. She lives in the home house in Pine Hall and loves her church, singing and cooking.

Leo Melvin lives in Chicago, Illinois and works for the U.S. Post Office. He is a veteran of the U.S. Army.

Joseph A. Wilson remarried in 1855 to Marilda Wood, who died 13 Oct. 1889 age 66, and had two daughters: Alamonza born 20 Feb. 1856 married Mr. Carpenter; Prudence born Nov. 1865 married Mr. Pennington.

Son Benjamin Franklin Wilson 22 Nov. 1811-27 June 1874 married 22 Feb. 1834 Mary Eliza Reddick 22 Nov. 1813-1877, daughter of John Reddick and Sally Flynt. Benjamin was a school teacher and farmer. There were thirteen children born to Benjamin and Mary Eliza as follows: Sarah R. born 18 Dec. 1834 married R. Green Phillips and had two children; Martha Ann 24 Sep. 1836-1918 married her cousin John Pinkney Reid, and had three children who died young. Walter Scott 15 Feb. 1838-1918 married Mary Frances Mitchell and had twelve children; Nancy J. born 9 May 1839 married John J. Martin and had four children; twin Robert H. 13 Mar. 1841-1851; twin Ruth H. born 13 Mar. 1841 married William H. Martin; Lebertha L. born 13 Sep. 1843 was unmarried; Angeline born 1 Apr. 1845 married Robert Albarty and had four children; Elizabeth Prudence 5 Feb. 1847-1934 was unmarried; Mary Eliza born 16 Apr. 1849 married James P. Richardson and had three children; John William 3 Nov. 1851-1857; Biddy (probably Obedience) 15 May 1853-1854; and last, Virginia born 1 Feb. 1856 married John McAnally Ward.

Daughter Rebecca Wilson, last known child of John L. Wilson, was age 35 in the 1850 Census, unmarried and living with her parents. In 1870 she was living with her nephew William H. Reid, and in 1880 she was living with her nephew William C. Wilson.

Sources: Bible, probate, land, civil court, cemetery, census, death, marriage, and family records; tax lists; diaries; correspondence

—Elizabeth (Love) Cutchshaw

JOSEPH A. WILSON

877

The Wilson family, of Scotch Covenanter stock, came to America in 1740.

John K. Wilson and Martha (Davis) Wilson came to Missouri from Stokes County, N. C. in 1832 and settled on a farm one mile northwest of Jamestown, Moniteau County, Missouri. They are buried at the Wilson Cemetery. John K.'s father was also John K. Wilson and was a Baptist preacher who served a church in Stokes County, N. C. as pastor for forty years. I believe this church was named after him.

Note: The preceding information is from the biography of A. J. Wilson in the *History of Moniteau County* published in 1936 by J. E. Ford.

John K. Wilson and Joseph A. Wilson were brothers.

Joseph A. and Mary J. (Polly) Dearing Wilson came to Missouri from Stokes County, N. C. in 1837 and settled in Moniteau County near Jamestown. Joseph A. Wilson, b. May 5, 1805 and d. March 16, 1870, married Mary J. Dearing, b. Oct. 29, 1816, d. March 25, 1852. They are buried in the Wilson Cemetery, Moniteau County, Mo. west of Jamestown.

Children of Joseph A. and Mary J. (Dearing) Wilson:

Nancy M. Wilson, b. 16 Oct., 1834, Stokes County, N.C., d. 26 March, 1871, married R. R. Howard.

James Pinkney (Pink) Wilson, b. 31 July, 1836 in Stokes County, N. C., d. 15 Nov. 1927. He was never married. He was a verteran of the Confederate Army in the Civil War; he was in the battle of Shilo, Tenn. He was buried at Union cemetery, near Jamestown.

John William Wilson, b. 14 Feb., 1838 in N. C., d. 12 May 1912, married Sarah Catherine Edwards.

Children of Joseph Edward and Frances Alice Wilson: Luther 1874-1877, Walter 1877-1961, Adella 1879-1935, Tillman 1881-1974, Laura Alice 1883-1954 and Hughey H. 1891-1978.

Laura Alice Wilson (my mother) married Feb. 8, 1903 to Leonard Moore, b. Mar. 8, 1880, d. Mar. 8, 1944.

Their children are: Mamie Adella, b. Feb. 12, 1904 (lived nine days). Born in Cooper Co. Mo. were: Edna Elizabeth Ford, b. Aug. 23, 1910; Lela Frances Proctor, b. Jan. 6, 1912 and Vivian Irene Lee, b. Sept. 27, 1913. Leonard Heastand, b. April 29, 1917, d. May 5, 1917. Abe Leslie, b. April 14, 1920, d. Oct. 25, 1960.

The parents of Frances Alice Reavis were James Overton Reavis, b. Jan. 22, 1825, d. Feb 8, 1882, buried at California, Mo., Moniteau County, and Minerva Head Reavis of Howard County, Mo. She is buried at Mt. Pleasant Cemetery, Cooper County, Mo. James Overton Reavis' grandfather, David Reavis, b. Nov. 16, 1748 in N. C., d. Cooper Co., Mo. Sept. 28, 1826, married Gemima Read (Reed or Reid) b. Nov. 18, 1750 in Brunswick Co., Virginia. Gemima's father was James Reed. James Reed mentions Gemima Reavis in his will filed in Brunswick Co., Va. in 1796. David and Gemima came to Mo. in 1818 from Rutherford Co., N. C. His will lists ten children: Samuel D., Rhoda Russell, William, Edward, Andrew, Ashley, Hannah Doyle, Joseph, James Ashley, Elizabeth and Sarah.

Jane Wilson married a Russell.

Susan I. Wilson married William (Will) Russell. The Susan I. Wilson Russells went to the state of California. I am told they never stayed in Missouri.

Martha L. Wilson, b. 9 Aug. 1843, d. 13 Aug. 1918, married Jeriah Wood. I remember Aunt Martha. She wore long dresses that swept the floor and she smoked a little clay pipe. She said she thought the reason she smoked was because she worked so much in tobacco when she was young. They are buried at Union Cemetery west of Jamestown very close to the Wilson cemetery. Uncle Pink made his home with her.

Benjamin Don Wilson b. 23 Oct. 1848, d. 1941; married Mary Jane Lawson. The Lawsons were from Stokes County, N. C.

Joseph Edward (Ed) Wilson, b. 3 March 1851, d. 22 July 1937; married Frances Alice Reavis. They were my grandparents on my mother's side. They are buried at Mt. Pleasant Cemetery in the southeast corner of Cooper County.

After Mary J. Wilson died 25 March, 1852, on 17 Nov. 1855 Joseph A. married Marilda Wood. They had two daughters: Alamanda, called Aunt Sis, married a Carpenter, and Prudence, called Aunt Prudy, b. Nov. 1865, married John Pennington. Marilda Wood Wilson, died 13 Oct., 1889, buried at Union Cemetery.

My great-great-grandfather was Samuel D. Reavis, b. Feb. 26, 1792, d. 1877, married Rebecca Steedman, b. Oct. 27, 1798, d. June 10, 1857. They are parents of James Overton Reavis.

Minerva Head's grandparents were William Head, Sr., who came to Missouri in 1811 from Washington Co., Va.

In 1811 William Head joined with Price Arnold and erected a fort for the protection of the small colony against the Indians. The fort was named Fort Head in honor of William Head who was chosen captain of the local militia.

Mr. and Mrs. Head had a son, William, Jr., who married an American Indian. They were Minerva Head's parents.

Source: Personal knowledge

—Edna E. Ford

DANIEL ALEXANDER AND JETTIE WINESETT

878

Daniel Alexander (D.A.) Winesett and his wife Jettie Patterson Winesett were born in Carroll County, Virginia. D.A. was born May 8, 1907, and Jettie was born June 12, 1910.

D. A.'s father was Alexander Winesett and his mother was Mattie Felts Winesett. D. A. went to Alamogordo, New Mexico, in 1908 with his family. They were homesteaders. They raised wheat crops. They also went into the cattle and horse business and shipped horses all over the United States.

They came back to Galax, Va., in 1916 when D. A. was nine years old. D. A.'s father and uncle kept bees, and this occupation was carried on later by D. A. and his family.

Jettie's parents were Jesse Sanford and Laura Crawford Patterson. They had four children. Jettie married D. A. Winesett on June 3, 1930. Six children were born to D. A. and Jettie. Laura Lillian "Snookie" was born April 24, 1932 (married J. K. Liddle, Jr.); Norma Alice was born October 30, 1934 (married to Robert Dean Higgins); Charles Alexander was born November 15, 1936 (married Linda Simmons); Stella "Betsy" Elizabeth was born September 17, 1940 (married Melvin Spence); and Edith Ann was born August 9, 1946 (married Danny Swaim). Randolph was born September 19, 1939, and died in infancy with a heart condition.

After living near Galax until 1931, they moved to Surry County, N. c. While in Surry County, they packed and sold honey until World War II. D. A. was drafted into the army, and Jettie and the four young children moved in to the town of Mt. Airy.

Stuart, Va. Gary is a veteran of United States Marine Corp. and is employed at DuPont in Martinsville, Va. They have four children. Gary Wallace, Jr. is 24 years old and is a graduate of South Stokes High School. He was a member of the marching band and Stokes County Arts Council. He is now employed at Douglas Battery in Winston-Salem.

Hilda Octavia, who is 23 years old, is a graduate of South Stokes High School. There she played junior varsity and varsity basketball and received Most Valuable Player awards. She is also a former student of Rockingham Community College. She is employed at State Farm Insurance as a secretary and Los Amigos Mexican Restaurant. Octavia also likes playing softball and singing.

Irwinette Kimelle, born November 20, 1973 (7:20 p. m.) is a twin, She is a sophomore at South Stokes High School. There she is a junior varsity cheerleader. She was also a recipient of awards in softball, basketball, track, mathematics, and art. Irwinette has talent for singing.

Yvette Tirelle was born November 20, 1973 at 7:24 p. m. She is Irwinette's twin and also a sophomore at South Stokes. She is a past member of Beta Club at Southeastern Jr. High and N. C. Artifact Search 1988. She was also in Scholastic Spelling Competitions winning for her school for three consecutive years and a Stokes County Spelling Bee Champion for two consecutive years. She has also received awards for outstanding achievement in academics.

The Redd Children have been united as a gospel singing group called the Redd Family. The lead singers are Irwinette and Gary, Jr. and Hilda is the pianist. They have been singing for eight years.

Source: Family knowledge, ledger, family Bible

—Hilda W. Redd

RUFUS AND ADA WOOD

881

Rufus Oscar Wood was born in the North View section of Stokes County near Danbury on March 28, 1887. On November 12, 1911 he married Ada Frances Hawkins, daughter of William Davis and Leathie Frances Williams Hawkins.

Through the years they farmed, he was a warehouseman, and once served as County Commissioner in Stokes County. They were parents of six children and grandparents of eleven.

Ida Blanche — married Jesse Clyde Corn — one daughter, Carol Corn Collins.

Mary Bladys — married William Harrison Corn (died — September 18, 1966) — second marriage — Billy Lancaster — no children.

Fred Jones — married Sudie Tucker — two daughters, Shelva Wood Choplin and Sonja Wood Doub.

William Oscar — married Helen Tuttle — two sons, William Kent and James Barry.

Wilbert Ervin — married Etta Mae Amos — two sons and a daughter, Glenda Wood Hayden, Ronnie and Terrance.

Donald Ellington — married Dorothy Shaffer — two sons and a daughter, Donald Jr., Janet Wood Goins, and Gregory.

Rufus and Ada Wood. Row one from left: W.O., Rufus, Donald, Ada, Fred. Row two: Gladys, Wilbur, Blanche.

Rufus Oscar died on July 29, 1947 and was buried at North View Primitive Baptist Church cemetery and Ada Frances died on August 17, 1975. She was also buried at North View. All of the children are living except Mary Gladys who died on December 13, 1985 and a granddaughter, Janet Wood Goins died on July 12, 1988.

Source: Family knowledge, records.

—Carol Corn Collins

BOBBY DALE WOODS

882

Bobby Dale was the 10th child born to William (Olie) Olive Woods and Hartie Pearl Vernon. William was 47 years old and Hartie was 44 when Bobby was born. They lived on a farm in Sandy Ridge which is now owned by his grandson William B. Woods, which he purchased at a public auction after his death.

Bobby lived there in a log cabin with the rest of his 5 sisters and 4 brothers older than him. At the early age of 6 he would take the milk to the milk man which his mother had prepared in jugs. He had to walk about a mile to take the milk up to the store. A lot of times if it had snowed he would still have to take the milk up there, but on the way he would spill the milk which he pulled by a sled. During the age of 7 he would take his mother's eggs, which she did not know about to the store and trade them for candy and gum to give to the little girls at school. He walked to school with his sister and brothers in Sandy Ridge. They had to walk to school every day.

In his early age he also helped other people with their farming if he didn't have anything to do at home. At the age of 11 he got his first shot guns so he could go hunting with his hunting dogs which he enjoyed very much.

By the age of 15 he quit school. He could only write very little at that age. He went on to help the people around Sandy Ridge.

Bobby was married at the age of 20 to Verbena Iris Yates. The daughter of John Lewis and Jane Yates of Mayodan, N.C. Verbena was the age of 17 when she was married. They had two daughters, Wanda Gail and Cynthia Dale.

Bobby worked at a saw mill, farmed and made his own moonshine. He made his own still and run it himself. He quit at the age of 40. During his farming years he took Wanda and Cynthia with him to the tobacco barns. They both slept in the back of a pick up truck during the night while their mother was at work. He quit farming around 1960 so he could go work for Perry C. Frye operating a bulldozer. He worked for Perry about 10 years.

Around 1957 Bobby pulled time for shooting a man that jumped on him and started fighting with him. The man also beat up his brand new truck he

William (Olie) Woods with granddaughters Wanda and Cynthia Woods.

Dewey Jarvis of Chicago, Illinois is married to Letty Peacock and has two step children, Reginald and Florence, both of Chicago. He works for Ideal School Supply of Chicago.

Sarah Vascilia also lives in the home house and works for Tultex of Mayodan, N.C. as a machine operator. She is real active in her church, Withers Chapel United Methodist, and the Ladies' Auxiliary of the Stokes-Rockingham Volunteer Fire Department.

Ruby Brown lives in Chicago, Illinois and is department manager for "Three Sisters Retail Store" of that city. She has two children, Kathy, who lives in Walnut Cove and was married to James Claybrooks (now divorced) of Madison. She has three children, James and Leonard of the home and Ruby Denita of Chicago, Illinois. Denita has a daughter, Kathy Deanna also of Chicago. Ruby also has a son Kenneth of Chicago and he has a son, Franklin Bernard of El Paso, Texas. His mother is Shirley Lewis also of El Paso. Kathy and Kenneth's father is Willard Crews.

Otto Junior works for Halstead Industries of Pine Hall and is also a veteran of the U.S. Air Force. He spent three years in Germany. He is married to Dorothy Jean Hairston of Pine Hall. She is employed with AT & T of Winston-Salem as a process checker. They have two sons, Maurice Dion, graduate of Elon College with a mathematics degree and Eric Renaldo, who works for Pine Hall Brick Company in Madison, N.C.

William Curtis of Belews Creek, N.C. is married to Diane Fulp. They both work for R.J. Reynolds of Winston-Salem, N.C. as operators. They have two children. Bonita Elizabeth attended "Leon's Beauty School"in Greensboro, N.C. and is also employed with Halstead Industries in Pine Hall. She is married to Michael Mitchell of Pine Hall and they have one daughter, Ashley Nicole. Curtis Junior is employed by Pine Hall Brick Company and is married to Donna Pratt of Madison, N.C. They have two children, Shawn Curtis and Cameron Fitzgerald.

This is a very close family with a rich legacy of love, compassion and concern for others left by our parents. We love spending time together reminiscing, laughing and sometimes singing. Holidays are always special for us, especially Christmas when we share the entire day together beginning with singing, praying, telling the Christmas story and giving thanks to God for all His blessings. We then share breakfast together and open gifts. Following the church service, we come back together again for dinner and for more fellowship. This usually lasts until late at night. Some of our friends join in with us for our festivities.

Sources: Family Bible, personal knowledge, *The Madison Messenger.*

—Sarah Withers

PAUL L. WITHERS

880

Paul L. Withers was born on March 28, 1902. He was employed with N. & W. Railroad Co. Maryland and West. Va. Later years returned to Pine Hall Pipe Plant as a Fireman (making and burning pipe) for shipment. After the Pipe Plant closed in the early 50's, he worked as a night watchman until everything was moved to another location.

Then he transferred to the Brick Yard and worked in the Commissary (store) for Employees until he retired in 1962. One of his favorite sports was baseball. He pitched and he was nicknamed "Mule" because he kicked up dirt as he "wound-up" on the mound. After he married Fannie Belcher he was more determined to search for his spiritual beings and having a family. He was called to ministry in 1965. His pastorate work was in Randleman, N. C. at St. Peters United Methodist and Feree's Chapel. He also served as Assistant Pastor of the Madison Circuit Charge.

He married Fannie Belcher on July 5, 1930. She was born November 3, 1910 to William and Rosa Cardwell Belcher in Stokes County. Fannie had five brothers, Ernest, Milton, Edna, Ben & James and she had five sisters, Mary Lillian, Lizzie, Dollie, Bertha, and Odis. Fannie is the only survivor of the William and Rosa Belcher Family. As a member of Withers Chapel United Methodist Church, Fannie served on the usher board for sixteen years. She took great pride and interest in her work seeing that it was done correctly.

On July 15, 1985 Fannie was hospitalized. Within a few days, she was stricken with two strokes causing her to be bedridden for four years. About two or three years ago Paul also began having some physical problems which incapacitated his regular pastoralship, so he felt that he didn't need the responsibilities and retired as Assistant Pastor of the United Methodist Church in August 1988. Paul is continuing to support his church and attend as much as possible. He still holds on to God's unchanging hand and says he trusts God for everything and that God will work out all situations regardless how "big" or "small".

To Paul and Fannie's marriage, three children were born, and they reared her nephew, Carl Eversee Belcher from a toddler. Their oldest child, Anna Marie, was born July 18, 1931. She is a graduate of Shaw University in Raleigh, N. C. She later moved to Laurinburg, N. C. to her first job at the Laurinburg Institute. Other employment is presently at Lumberton Middle School in Scotland County. She is married to John A. Stewart I. He is a graduate of Johnson C. Smith University. He taught in Scotland County Schools and is now retired working as a licensed bondsman serving 25 counties. They have eight children: John Arthur "Artie" Stewart II, Graduate of Pembroke College, Pembroke, N. C. and employed as Manager of Red Lobster, of Fayetteville, N. C. His wife Kim, is a teacher in Day Care. They have one duaghter, Jacqui, who is six years old.

Paul and Fannie Withers

Doley Marie Stewart, who is a Secretary and former student of Winston Salem State University. She has two children, Brett Stewart, and Crisette Stewart. All reside in New York.

Lydia Matilda Stewart, attended Fayetteville State University. She has one daughter Skylar Stewart, and one son, Adrian. All residing in Laurinburg.

Paulette Stewart Greene, graduate of N. C. Central University, Durham is married to Sgt. Robbie Greene, U. S. Army, Germany.

Daniel Bruce Stewart, now attending Vocational School, Decatur Ga.

Terri Suzanne Stewart, residing in New York, has one daughter Persephonie Stewart, of Laurinburg, N. C.

Charles Derrick Stewart, a student of Scotland County High School, and last but not least, Toni Lynn Stewart, a sophomore at Scotland County High School.

Paul Withers Jr., a former Veteran of the U. S. Army, attended North Western University, and is now a Research Technician at the Veterans Administration Hospital of Chicago, Illinois.

Mary Hilda "Weencie" Withers Redd, was a graduate of London High School, where she reigned as "Miss London High", and a graduate of Agricultural and Technical State University, Greensboro, N. C. with a B. S. degree in Psychology and Sociology. Her jobs included: Teacher's aide, and part-time teacher at London High. A full-time teacher at Sandy Ridge Elementary School, of N. C. After leaving Sandy Ridge School, she attended Graduate School at A & T State University, and University of North Carolina, Greensboro. Hilda was unable to complete Graduate School, due to the fact that she was expecting. On November 20, 1973 she gave birth to twin girls. Hilda did not go back to work until the twins were of school age. She quit work in July '85 to take care of her mother who became a stroke victim. Hilda kept her home until May 1989 giving her mother up to a 24 hour skilled nursing care unit at Stokes Reynolds Hospital, of Danbury, N. C. Heartbroken, she is now getting back into the swing of Substitute Teaching, but said that if she had to, she would do the same for her mother all over again.

Hilda is married to Gary Wallace Redd, Sr. of

daughter. His children are (A) Wanda Gail: b January 5, 1955 and Cynthia Dale: b November 16, 1956. (B) Donna R. Hall.

Source: Family members and the family Bible.

—Cynthia Woods Robertson

BARNIE WRIGHT

884

Barnie Wright, was born 8 March 1908, Stokes County, son of James William Wright and Rosa Lee George.

On 2 November 1929, in Carroll County, Hillsville, Virginia, Barnie married, Myrtle Hattie Hill. She was born 5 February 1915, Otero County, Manzanola, Colorado, daughter of Joseph (Joe) Henry Hill and Nannie Hester Nunn.

To this marriage four children blessed their home.

1. Kenneth Joseph Wright, born 4 October 1930, Stokes County. He married Barbara Ann Lawson, daughter of James Edward Lawson and Georgie Edith Harger. Their children are, (a) Patricia Ann Wright, married David Corns, their children are, Jennifer Corns and Brian Christopher Corns. (b) Joseph Clayton Wright, remains single.

(c) James Kennedy Wright, married Amanda Shelton.

2. Hazel Magdelene Wright, born 12 January 1932, Stokes County, married Robert Corby Smith, son of Robert Reid Smith and Sarah Eva Hartman. Their children are (a) Michael Corby Smith, married (1) Sandra Carolyn Smith, their children are, Robert Walter Smith and Mitchell Wayne Smith. He married (2) Beth Blaire Watkins, their children are William Michael Smith and Brandon Watkins Smith. (b) William Darrell Smith, married Sharon Annette Nowlin, daughter of Louie Nowlin and Lucy Clifton. They have two adopted children, Barbara and Charlie. (c) James Kevin Smith. Hazel Wright Smith, married (2) Jarvis Kennon Smith Jr. (J.K.), son of Jarvis Kennon Smith Sr. and Ida Carrie Smith.

3. Charles Lee Wright, born 29 September 1933, Stokes County, married Thelma Lee Edwards, daughter of Clyde Edwards and Rose Pollard. Their children are, (a) Brenda Lee Wright, married Harvey M. Roberts, their children are, Amanda Nichole Roberts and Brittany Marie Roberts. (b) Linda Lee Wright, (c) Carolyn Lee Wright (d) Sandra Lee Wright.

Barnie Wright

4. Lester Barnie Wright, born 21 October 1935, Stokes County, married Betty Carolyn Owens, daughter of Jessie Sanders Owens and Vinnie Ethel Shelton. Their children are, (a) Deborah Ann Wright, married Michael Flinchum, one daughter Penny Flinchum. Deborah married (2) Jerry Wayne King (3) William (Bill) Ross. (b) Earl Hamilton Wright, remains single. (c) Donna Gale Wright, married Kenneth Jessup, one son Atherton Kenneth Jessup.

Barnie Wright, died 30 May 1984, of cancer. He was buried at Big Creek Primitive Baptist Church Cemetery.

Source: Family knowledge.

—Charles Lee Wright

HENRY FRANKLIN WRIGHT

885

Elder John Henry Wright was born in Stokes County in 1849. He was the son of John E. Wright born Oct. 1826 in Patrick County Va. Mellissa A. Coleman was born in Stokes County in 1856. Elder John Henry Wright and Mellissa A. Coleman were married 1883 "CIA". Four children were born out of their marriage: Henry, Jesse, Willie and Fannie.

Henry Franklin Wright was born September 15, 1884. When Henry was four years old John and Mellissa bought a track of land and store building from R.T. Joyce for the sum of one hundred and twenty five dollars in the Johnstown section of Stokes County. This store building would play a major roll in the rest of Henry's life.

Henry married Emma Collins in 1908 "CIA". Emma Collins was born in Stokes County July 2, 1884. Emma died on Dec 3, 19— and no children were born out of their marriage. Emma is buried in the Nunn Cemetery in the Johnstown community of Stokes County.

On June 13, 1909 Henry Franklin Wright married Fannie Cardwell. She was born in Stokes County August 1, 1889. They were married by Elder Louis Pyrtle. Nine children were born out of their marriage: Carlos April 13, 1910, Wilma December 15, 1911, Cleave Hal February 24, 1914, Pauline February 5, 1917, John Jay May 8, 1922, A.G. May 8, 1922, James Kenneth February 21, 1925, Leo January 10, 1928 and Ruth December 4, 1929.

Henry was educated to the extent of the schools of his day. He was very mathematically inclined. Math was probably his strongest subject. I have seen him add in his head a long list of numbers and it would always check right on his R.C. Allen adding machine.

The store building his parents bought in 1888 turned into the work of his long life. He operated Wright's Store in the Johnstown section of Stokes

Henry and Fannie Wright

County from the time of his mother's death March 17, 1934 until two years before he died on February 10, 1971. During his life Wright's Store was the heart of activities in the community. He was always willing to provide credit to members of the community until their crops were sold in the fall. I remember he would write credit tickets on little strips of white wrapping paper and hang them on a nail behind the counter. He had a cold drink box that was cooled by large blocks of ice. Many times he would drive his red 47 Ford Coupe to Mt. Airy to get ice, wrap it in a canvas and haul it home in the trunk. There was always one hundred pound bags of pinto beans, salt fish, cut cheese and bologna there in the store. There is no telling how many cuts of cheese and crackers was sold there over the years. The first gas pump "Hand Pumped" was there at the store. Grandpa got a plaque for Fifty years of service from Exxon and sold gas for years after that. When each of his children married he gave each one a box of groceries to get them started in housekeeping. How many parents do things like that today? When there was death or sickness in the community he would always send a box of groceries from the store.

Grandpa was of the Primitive Baptist faith and his father was a Primitive Baptist preacher. There is no telling how much gas he gave to Primitive Baptist preachers who would stop at the store.

Grandpa was a "feisty" little man who would get mad at the drop of a hat. It was short lived because in a few minutes he would be laughing. He would stomp the floor and cuss when a drummer would call but before the salesman left he would try to give him something. His all time favorite drummer was Wade Pennix who lived in Mt. Airy N.C. and worked for Blue Ridge Supply Company. After Wade would get grandpa's order they would set around the old wood stove and tell tall tales. Sometimes a social drink was had in the back room before Wade left the store.

One time my father, Cleave Wright was doing some work in a tree in grandpa's front yard. Grandpa made daddy come down out of the tree because he was afraid he would fall and get hurt, then he went up the tree to finish the job. He was seventy five years old at that time. This man was just unbelievable on things he could do at his age.

Bobby Dale Woods (age: 11)

had only had for about two weeks. Bobby had to pull time for about 9 months in a Rock Hole in Virgina. Bobby had to pull hard labor busting rock with a 21 pound sledge hammer. Some years later someone took a knife and stabbed him in the liver one night while he was drinking with all his buddies.

Since then Bobby has owned and operated his own bulldozer. He had it for about 1 year. He was offered a job with Charles Montgomery. Bobby traveled all over with Charles and help him build golf courses. In 1984 he had to quit working with heavy equipment because of his back problem. Since he has quit he has had several back operations and can't do much labor of any sort at all.

Bobby was a real bad drinker back in those years. Since June 22, 1989 he got some help to recovery from being an alcoholic. He has already picked up his 3 month chip for being sober. He has learned a lot from all of this along with his family members. He only deals with one day at a time, because that is what he chose to do with his life. He also is getting help with his reading and writing at the library in Mayodan, N.C.

While Bobby was married to Verbena she worked at Lawson grill in Mayodan. Then helped him farm. Later in the year she went to work for Brook Cove in Walnut Cove. Then in 1966 she went to work as a textile worker in Madison. She still works as a textile worker.

Bobby and Verbena had two chidlren during their marriage together. They got a divorce on October 13, 1971 and he remarried on October 16, 1971 to DeAnna Frye. She had one daughter from her first marriage. Bobby's two daughters are both married and he has five grandchildren.

(A) Wanda Gail married on April 12, 1974 to Michael Dean Mabe. They work in a textile plant in Stoneville. They live in Madison on Martin Road. They have 3 children. They are:

(1) Christina Dawn: born June 10, 1975

(2) Tobie Dean: born January 22, 1981

(3) Wendy Gail: born May 2, 1989

(2) Cynthia Dale married on June 14, 1974 to Keith Manus Robertson. They are both self-employed. Keith works at Hemlock Golf Course. Cynthia works at Cove Movie Club. They live in Walnut Cove at Hemlock Golf Course. Together they have two children.

(1) Frankie Love: born October 12, 1976

(2) Josiah Reuben: born October 26, 1976

(B) Donna R. Hall (stepdaughter)

Sources: Family members and memories of Cynthia Woods

—Cynthia Woods Robertson

WILLIAM OLIVE (OLIE) WOODS 883

William Olive (Olie) was born on January 3, 1886 to William J. Woods and Marth Ann Nelson. He was married to Hartie Pearl Vernon on November 1, 1905 by Rev. Sanford Biggs. Her father and mother were the late Robert Thomas Vernon and Sally Ann Elliott of Sandy Ridge.

William and Hartie had 10 children and were married for 47 years before her death on October 4, 1952.

When William and Hartie first got married William worked in a furniture factory in Sandy Ridge known as J. E. Shelton's. He later moved to Basset, Virginia to also work in a furniture factory. One year after moving to Bassett he moved back to Sandy Ridge and bought a farm where he raised tobacco had milk cows to sell milk, and chickens to sell eggs. William and Hartie were avid church goers and were members of Oak Ridge Church. William died on July 30, 1964. William and Hardie both were buried at Oak Ridge Church cemetery.

The farm was put up at public auction and purchased by his grandson W illiam B. Woods and is presently owned by him.

Their 10 children as follows.

(1) Nina Mae born October 20, 1906. Married on December 25, 1906 to Robert Lee Martin. They had 6 children. She died on March 22, 1968. Robert died on August 14, 1974. Their children are: Paul Dean: November 22, 1927. Robert Lee Jr.: June 3, 1929. Anna Pearl: April 1, 1931. Larry Franklin: June 2, 1934. Billy: August 28, 1938. Danny Jackson: July 17, 1946.

(2) Clarence Grey born March 4, 1908. Married on November 15, 1930 to Leon Mabe Martin. They had 2 children. He died on July 11, 1970. Leon died on December 20, 1978. Their children are: Josephine: May 6, 1932. Patricia Ann: July 29, 1942.

(3) Lawrence Olive (Dot): September 9, 1909. He died on July 18, 1938.

(4) Jessie Pearl: September 14, 1911. Married on October 28, 1931 to James A. Leake. They had 4 children before her death on March 24, 1945. Their children are: Jimmy, Crystal, Ruth and Donnie.

(5) Bernard Wallace (Bum): January 26, 1913 Married on November 30, 1933 to Lemma Sue Mays. They had 2 children before his death on April 5, 1960. Their children are: William Bernard: January 10, 1935. Marjorie Ann: August 13, 1936.

(6) Ralph Haywood (Otto): February 12, 1915. Married on December 29, 1936 to Roxie Harriet Joyce. They had 2 children Mickie Dean: March 20, 1939. Rhonda Joyce: December 26, 1948.

(7) Annie Iola: June 6, 1919. Married on May 9, 1936 to Claude Taylor Sheppard. They had 4 children: A little girl: May 27, 1937. Jerry Thompson: May 24, 1938. Claude Taylor: April 4, 1945. Dudley Hirman: August 26, 1951.

William (Olie) and Hartie Pearl Woods

William (Olie) and son, Bobby Woods

(8) Pansy Ruth: December 7, 1928. Married on September 20, 1947 to Ronnie Wilkins. They had 4 children. They were divorced and she remarried David Vance Mabe. They had 1 child. (A) Ronnie Monroe: September 23, 1948 Died on April 26, 1969. Ruth Elaine: January 27, 1950. Ruby Jeanette: January 17, 1952. Died on June 13, 1989. Rita Ann: April 8, 1953. (B) Jane Annette Mabe: September 29, 1961.

(9) Peggy Louise: b. September 23, 1930. Married on August 24, 1947 to James Olin Tilley. They had 3 childen: Vicki Kay: b. August 16, 1949. James Olin Tilley Jr. b. March 5, 1953. Tony Gray: b. October 21, 1955.

(10) Bobby Dale: b. April 11, 1933. Married on November 23, 1953 to Verbena Iris Yates. They had 2 daughters during their marriage. They were divorced on October 1971. He remarried on October 16, 1971 to Carolyan DeAnna Frye. She had 1

JAMES WILLIAM WRIGHT (Grandpa Bill)

887

James William Wright, born 27 March 1869, Stokes County. Son of James Fleming Wright and Mildred (Milly) Beasley.

On 2 April 1893, he and Rosa Lee George, were married, by his Uncle John Henry Wright. Rosa Lee (Sis) George, was the daughter of Reuben George and Ruth Celia Owen. Children born to this marriage:

Celia Beatrice Wright, born 6 March 1894, died 21 December 1973. Never married, made her home with her brother, Barnie Wright.

Twin Boys, unnamed, died in infancy, buried in George Family Cemetery.

James William Wright

James Carroll Wright, born 25 December 1895, died 7 July 1960, married Carrie Lee Nunn, 25 December 1919, daughter of Lames Larrell Nunn and Nannie Lee Collins. Their children are. (a) Loraine Wright, married Mildred Priddy, (b) Nannie Lois Wright, married Troy Oscar Vaden, (c) Eljie Wright, never married, (d) Aldie Wright, married Rilla Mae Smith, (e) Sylvester Wright, married Frances Love, (2) Betty (f) Gearldene Wright, married Ira Tucker.

William B. (Buby) Wright, born 24 December 1900, died 14 April 1975, married Myra Ethel George, 24 December 1923, daughter of William Ceborn (Ceb) George and Mary Jane Owens. Their Children are, (a) Infant son, born and died 1924, buried George Family Cemetery. (b) Winona Wright, married Warren Cardwell, (c) Amogene Wright, married James Vaughn, (d) Roucha Wright, married Thomas Inman, (e) Ralph Wright, married Jacquelene Lynch, (f) Robert Wright, married (1) Brenda Kiger (2) Kay Jones, (g) Lula Belle Wright, married Clyde Owen.

Elmer Edison Wright, born 11 May 1903, died 9 May 1979, married (1) Minnie Odell Hill, daughter of Joseph Henry Hill and Nannie Hester Nunn. One Daughter Wilma Jean Wright, married Moir William Rogers, (2) Rena Adams, daughter of John Adams and Elizabeth Collins.

Lunie Lester Wright, born 12 September 1904, never married, he made his home with his brother Barnie Wright.

Barnie Wright, born 8 March 1908, died 30 May 1984, married Myrtle Hattie Hill. More about this family in another article.

Rosa Lee Wright, died 20 December 1928, and was buried in the George Family Cemetery.

William Wright, married the second time to Sarah Phyle, this marriage didn't last very long, they seperated in 1934. He moved back to the homeplace and lived there, with his son Barnie Wright, until 10 April 1943, when he died of cancer. He was buried in the George Family Cemetery, at Francisco.

His children were buried in the Big Creek Primitive Baptist Church Cemetery.

Source: Family knowledge, Federal Census of Stokes County 1910, Register of Deeds, Stokes Co.

—Hazel Wright Smith

(front) James William Wright, Barnie, Rosa Lee Wright. (back) Elmer, Lunie, Buby, Actrie, Carroll.

JOHN E. WRIGHT

888

The Progenitor of our Wright family in Stokes County, was born in Pittsylvania County, Virginia. October 1826, to William Wright and Pheteney Slaydon. They had migrated into Patrick County, Virginia by 1850.

On 19 January 1846, John E. Wright, married Mary A. Collings, daughter of John Collings. The marriage was performed by Minister Joshua Adams.

Their two oldest children, Fleming and John Henry, were born in Patrick County, Va.

They moved across the State Line into Stokes County, N.C. in the early 1850s, they were living in the Francisco Area.

John, was a Confederate soldier, in the Civil War, having enlisted 10 March 1863, at Francisco, in the 2nd. Btn. North Carolina-Infantry. Company "A" Brown Mountain Boys. Under Captain Milton Smith. This unit joined General Henry A. Wise Legion and was assigned to Colonel Green's Independent Regiment. They were later re-organized as Company "A" 2nd. Battalion, North Carolina Infantry.

John E. Wright, filed an application to draw a pension, for his service, 19 June 1902. On his application he states, that he was an ambulance driver and had his hand injured, when the ambulance came into contact with a tree. He was paroled from service, 9 April 1865, at Appomattox Court House, Virginia.

In August 1865, he and his sister, joined the State Line Primitive Baptist Church. His father belonged there, having joined in July 1855, Appointed clerk in July 1856 and served until June 1861, until his death. Other's in the family belonged there.

On 8 April 1911, Mary A. Wright, signed for a widows pension.

Their first child, (1) James Fleming Wright, born 28 May 1847, Patrick County, Va., married Mildred "Milly" Beasley, 19 May 1867, Stokes County, daughter of John Beasley and Sarah Elizabeth "Betsey" Owens. Their family listed in another article. (2) John Henry Wright, born 1849, Patrick County, Va., died 1920, married Mallissa A. Coleman, born 1856, died 1934. He was a Primitive Baptist Preacher, and for many years preached at Big Creek Primitive Baptist Church. He was also owner and operator of Wright's Store, in the Johnstown section of Stokes Co. Their children were: (a) Fanny Wright, born 19 March 1880 died 26 Dec. 1950, married John Millard Collins, (b)

Those who knew him and was touched by his life will never forget him. He was a good neighbor and friend to everyone in the community.

Henry's favorite show on T.V. was the Ed Sullivan show. Of all the years that show was on television I bet he never missed one of them. I watched several of those Ed Sullivan shows on Sunday night with him myself. There is no way I can write about all the things that happened at Wright's Store in grandpa's life time. Probably the most memorable thing was the night he drove a powder wedge in a stick of wood hung in the top of the old wood burning stove. The store emptied out that night and everyone who was there will never forget that.

Henry Franklin Wright, an honest man, merchant and farmer. We loved him very much and he will always live in our hearts.

Sources: Wright's Family Bible, Big Creek Cemetery, Frances Wright, personal knowledge.

—Joseph Earl Wright

JAMES FLEMING WRIGHT 886

James Fleming (Flemon) Wright, was born 28 May 1847, in Patrick County, Virginia. He was the son of John E. Wright and Mary Collings.

His father moved the family, across the state line into Stokes County, Francisco area, by 1852.

On 19 May 1867, Fleming married Mildred (Milly) Beasley, born 1847, daughter of John Beasley and Sarah Elizabeth Owens.

Their children were:

1. Pandora (Dora) Wright, born 1 March 1868, died 21 February 1931. He married James William Shelton, on 13 March 1887. He was the son of William Franklin Shelton and Elizabeth (Betty) Owens. Their children were. (a) Jessie Seborn Shelton, married Effie Simmons. (b) Elmer Edison Shelton, married Josie H. Simmons. (c) Willie Norman Shelton, married Trudie Simmons. (d) Vinnie Ethel Shelton, married Jessie Sanders Owens. (e) Everett Franklin Shelton, married (1) Phobee Simmons, (2) Bertha Hall (f) Dovie Ann Shelton, died young. (g) Alpha Rea Shelton, married William (Will) Owens. (h) Lula Texas Shelton, married Everett Wright. (1) Sanders Odea Shelton married Mary Addie Hill. (j) Gilmer Emerson Shelton, married Josie Flippin.

2. James William Wright, born 27 March 1869, died 10 April 1943, married Rosa Lee George. Their family listed in another article.

3. Mary Elizabeth Wright, born 1872, died ? , married Samuel H. Fagg. 22 December 1889 son of John H. Fagg and Ruth ? . Their children were, (a) Sarah Elizabeth Fagg, married Ezra Lawson. (b) Dora Ann Fagg, died young, (c) Millie Ruth Fagg, married James Ferdinan Ellis. (d) Jinnie Hester Fagg, married Anderson Bennett. (e) Isabell Frances Fagg, married Walter Lee Fagg. (f) Erna Josephine Fagg, married Lemmely Smith. (g) James Henry Fagg, married Nellie Herbin. (h) Annie Clementine Fagg, married Harry Edgar Fry. (i) Charlie Franklin Fagg, married Irene Somers. (j) Edith Gracie Fagg, married Middleton Lee. (k) Samuel Alex Fagg, married Naomi Cook.

4. John Robert (Bob) Wright, born 1874, died 3, September 1920, married Carrie Elizabeth Fulk, 24 December 1894, daughter of Alexander Fulk and Emily Martin. Their children were, (a) Sandy R. Wright, (b) McKinley Wright, born 11 December 1905, died 1 January 1907, (c) Dillard Zander Wright, (d) Willie Esker Wright. No other information on this family.

5. Susan (Susie) Wright, born 1875, died ? , married James F. (Jim) Flippin, 11 February 1894, son of Samuel Flippin and Elizabeth ? . Their children: Nora Flippin, married Will Cox, (b) Millie Flippin, married Roy R. Simmons, (c) Dora Flippin, (d) Alzie Flippin, (e) Daisy Flippin, married Alex A. Flippin, (f) Ila Flippin, (g) Edgar Flippin

6. Joseph Fleming Wright, born 6 June 1876, died 4 August 1957, Raleigh County, Prosperity West Virginia, married Annie Florence Williams, daughter of Daniel Williams and Susan J. Carper. Their children: (a) Vera Lillian Wright, married Albert C. Hilbert, (b) Nathan Otey Wright, married Florence Spencer, (c) Lois Margaret Wright, married Glen Lee Bellamy, (d) Oliver Mildred Wright, married Ernest Mitchell, (e) Noel J. Wright, (f) Norval W. Wright, married, Edna Morrison, (g) Omer J. Wright, married (1) Alma Reynolds, (2) Audessa White, (h) Elmer F. Wright, married (1) Capitola Floyd, (2) Betty Harmon. This family lived in West Virginia.

7. Albert Swain Wright, born 15 April 1878, died 24 October 1969, married Ava Ella Bryant, 19 February 1899, daughter of Madison Daniel Bryant and Pauline Jane Taylor. Their children: (a) Minnie Ellen Wright, died young, (b) Rilla Frances Wright, married George Donathan, (c) Nonnie Swain Wright, married (1) William Cox, (2) John Garrison, (d) Roy William Wright, died young, (e) Ila Faye Wright, died young, (f) Elijah Millard Wright, married Etta Eaton, (g) Rethie Irene Wright, married Chester Carroll, (h) Premon Lester Wright, married Thelma Rowell, (i) Easter Eulene, died young, (j) Esta Mae Wright, married (I) James A. Hackney, (2) Ernest Harmon.

8. Milly Hester Wright, born 1880, died 21 May 1933, married Joseph Henry (Joe) Flippin 18 February 1898, son of Samuel Flippin and Patsy ? . Their children: (a) Etta Flippin married Noah Lee Martin, (b) Jettie Flippin, married Joe T. Flippin, (c) Josei Flippin, married Gilmer Shelton, (d) Alline Flippin, married Bill Brown, (e) Della Flippin, married Willie Smith, (f) Otelia Flippin, married Bernie McDonald, (g) Vester Flippin, died young, (h) Ranzie Flippin, married Ruth Allen (2) Ann ? , (I) Meggs Flippin, married Buelah Jessup (2) Marie Sanders, (j) Marvin Flippin, married Helen Ray Honeycutt.

At a young age (33), after working in the field all day, Milly died during the night. Leaving her husband, with eight young children to be cared for.

She was buried in the Beasley Family Cemetery at Francisco, N.C. A field stone, with her name and dates carved into it, was used as her tombstone, part of her name and date (1881) still shows.

James Fleming Wright, married the second time, 12 March 1882, to Martha A. Collins, daughter of Thomas Collins and Sally Lawson. To this union four children were born.

(a) Henry Franklin (Frank) Wright, born 1882, died 1952, married (1) Mary Edwards, daughter of Henry Edwards and Maggie Mendenhall, Their children were, (1) Dester Wright, married Allie Eubanks, (2) Emory Wright, married Carrie Hutchins, (3) James Austin Wright, married Ethel Moser. Mary died, and Frank married (2) Tennie Cedella Edwards, sister to his first wife. Their children were, (1) Henry Wright, (2) Edith May Wright, married Vester Bowman, (3) Grady Wright, married Robena Hudson, (4) Arlie Green Wright, married Elizabeth Hudson.

(b) Preston Larkin Wright, (Press), born 16 June 1884, died 25 February 1961, married (1) Hattie M. Wall, daughter of John Wess Wall and Laura Eaton. Their children. (1) James Elton Wright, married Florence Poindexter, (2) Troy Wilson Wright, married Allean Abbott, Hattie died and Press Wright, married Alice M. Warden, daughter of Nathaniel (Nat) Warden and Emma Florence Fulk. Their children, (1) Virginia Wright, married Marvin Starbuck, (2) Carl Larkin Wright, married Irene Hicks, (3) Perry Lee Wright, never married, (4) Julius Alvin Wright, married Norma Lankford.

(c) Andrew Lee (Andy) Wright, born 1888, died 3 October 1942, married (1) Jessie Mae Edwards, sister to his brother Frank's wives. They had one son Clifton Wright, died young. Andy Wright, married (2) Georgie Smith, their children, (1) Violet Wright, married Bill Warren, (2) Agnes Wright, married Cecil Alls, (3) James Wright, married Remona ? .

(d) Carrie Ellen Wright, born May 1890, died 29 August 1970 married Green Edwards (2) Elbert Mickey, (3) Walter Ellis Banyumn Bryant. She never had children.

In 1895, Fleming's son, Joseph (Joe) Fleming, had decided to go to West Virginia. After talking it over with his father, Fleming decided to sell out and go with him. They loaded their possessions onto the old covered wagon. They headed out, going by Stuart Va, and then headed for Floyd Court House.

Everyone walked about 15 to 18 miles a day. Fleming was driving the wagon, and team of horses.

After a long and lonesome journey, they arrived in Beckley, West Virginia, on 1 April 1895, sixteen days after leaving Stokes County.

Fleming didn't like it in West Virginia, so they packed up their possessions, and by 1900, they were back in North Carolina, living in the Westfield District, with his parents.

They later moved on to Pinnacle, N.C. Where on 29 August 1907, Fleming and Martha Wright, died and were buried in a double grave, at Mount Zion United Methodist Church Cemetery.

Fleming and Mildred "Milly" Beasley Wright, were my Great-Grandparents.

Source: 1850 Federal census Patrick County, Va. 1860 Federal census of Stokes County, N.C. Register of Deeds, Stokes County. Tombstone Inscriptions. Family Knowledge. Article from *Archives at Charleston, West Virginia.*

—Hazel Wright Smith

Seated left to right: Davis, Nancy, Branscome, Clyde. Back row: Adeline, J.B., Winfred, Ray, Lloyd, Isabell, Curtis.

tract of land where Hartman's Store was built (now Priddy's Store).

My grandparents reared their family on these 283 acres. On Easter Monday 1893, the old home my grandmother grew up in and reared part of her family, burned to the ground. My father was one year old at that time. My grandparents built a new sevenroom home soon after, just above the site of the old home.

On February 28, 1919, my grandparents Young deeded 183 acres and the home to my father and 100 acres to his brother, Uncle Banner Young. The two brothers worked together most of the time during their earlier years of farming until their children grew up. My father raised tobacco, corn, wheat, hay crops, garden, fruit trees, cattle for dairy and beef, hogs, and chickens. He sold milk and hatchery eggs during World War II. He grew some of the county's top quality tobacco and brought home top dollars from the warehouse.

We always had apples to eat during the winter months and we'd pop popcorn over a hot bed of coals at night. We studied by an oil lamp, same as my parents did, until 1941 when electric power came into the neighborhood. My father installed an electric pump at the spring and that gave us children more time for play in the afternoon.

My parents and Uncle Banner and his wife joined North View Primitive Baptist Church in September 1931 and were baptized in Dan River at the old steel bridge that spanned the river at Danbury. My grandfather Young was the church clerk. After his health failed my father was elected church clerk and served until June 1957. Pleasant View Primitive Baptist Church was established and my father was elected clerk of that church on the second Saturday of September 1957. He held that position until his death, with Clyde Priddy serving as his assistant.

On a visit to my Gilbert grandparent's home on Gilberts' Mill Road near Stuart the winter of 1948-1949, my parents found my grandmother sick and my grandfather unable to care for her. They brought them to their home in Stokes County to care for them. My grandparents remained with my parents but would occasionally return to their home to check on conditions there. On one occasion, in July 1949, my grandfather was struck by a pick-up truck while crossing the road at Five Forks, near Stuart, and died from the injuries at Stuart, Virginia Hospital. He and my grandmother are buried in North View Primitive Baptist Church Cemetery, a short distance from the Young home.

My father, James Branscome Young, died July 5, 1977 and is buried in North View Primitive Baptist Church Cemetery. My mother still resides in the home.

The 283 acres of land that my father and Uncle Banner owned are still in the Young family. My mother owns 24 acres, including the homeplace, and the remainder is owned by the children and grandchildren.

My family holds no claim to fame except through a kinship with Andy Griffin and the Smothers Brothers, noted television personalities. My father was a first cousin of the Smothers Brothers' grandmother. On my mother's side of the family, we're related to Andy Griffin through his mother.

Sources: Personal knowledges

—J. B. Young

JAMES THOMAS AND LAURA SOUTHERN YOUNG

891

James Thomas Young was born November 17, 1886 in Berry Hill, Virginia, the son of Franklin Clay and Eliza Anne Neal Young. His great-great-great-grandfather was Benjamin Young (born 1730), one of the first settlers of Stokes County. His mother died in 1892 when he was six and he was reared by his uncle, Bud Young.

James Thomas Young married Laura Southern on April 19, 1908 at Walnut Cove. she was the daughter of James Allen and Emma Malisia Hester Southern and was born at Walkertown September 15, 1881.

James Thomas Young worked for Joe Neal on the Shoe Buckle Plantation at Pine Hall, ran a saw mill, a flour mill, and worked on shares on several tobacco farms. In 1922 he, along with his brother-in-law, Oscar Southern, began operation of the Monitor Roller Mill in Walnut Cove. In 1925 he sold his share and bought a farm in Beaver Island Township, three miles north of Pine Hall.

Here he and Mrs. Young lived for 30 years until his death on October 14, 1955. They lived a frugal life, worked hard, and took part in many community activities. They were both active in the Pine Hall Presbyterian Church where Mr. Young served many years as an elder and trustee. To this union were born eight children:

1. Leona Mae, born May 2, 1909, at Stokesdale. She died in 1984. Leona married Jesse A. Bowman on February 2, 1927 and had ten children: Thomas Irvin, Nancy Lee, George Wayne (Buddy), James Boyd, Rose Marie, Jo Ann, Rebecca Sue, Jesse A. Jr., Geneva Mae, and Laura Lou.

2. Maude Adeliade, born August 22, 1911, at Walnut Cove. Maude married Lloyd S. Hall on June 3, 1933 and had eight children: Richard Wayne, Ramona Jean, Sam Seffus, Robert Donald, William Rogers, Barbara Sue, Jerry Michael, and Nancy Kaye.

3. Sam Franklin Young, born July 16, 1913, at Pine Hall, died in 1983. Sam married Carrie Lena Dalton on October 19, 1935. They had two sons: Sam Franklin, Jr. (Sandy) and William Kenneth.

4. Lena Rivers, born October 16, 1915 at Pine Hall. Lena married Charles Odell Joyce on December 22, 1934. They had eight children: Otis Thomas, Audrey Anise, Linda Grey, Ralph Edward, Faye Lorene, Martha Violet, Ronnie Steven, and Roger Dale.

5. Laura Marie, born October 4, 1918 at Pine Hall. Marie married James Edgar Dalton, Jr. on December 18, 1937. They had three children: James Edgar III, Edna Marie and Douglas Wray.

6. Geneva Anne, born October 15, 1921 at Walnut Cove. Geneva married Edward Charles (Peck) Landreth on March 25, 1944. They had one daughter, Debra Ann.

7. Mildred Lorene, born May 15, 1925 at Walnut Cove. Mildred married Troy Andrew Gibson on May 20, 1946. They had two children: Mark Andrew and Judi Eileen.

8. James Thomas, Jr., born June 10, 1927 at

Henry Franklin Wright, born 15 September 1884, died 10 February 1971, married (1) Emma Collins, 12 February 1905, (2) Fanny Sue Cardwell, 13 June 1909, Henry Wright ran the store that had, belonged to his parents, after their death. (C) Willie Ann Wright, born 29 June 1890, died 14 July 1961, married Samuel Dallas Simmons. Their family is listed in Volume I, Stokes County Heritage. (D) Jessie Sanders Wright, born 1898, died 1967, married Annie Boundurant, 9 November 1918, Stokes Co., 3. Larkin B. Wright, born (ca) 1852, in Stokes County, N.C. died before 1886, married Sarah Elizabeth Palmer, 10 October 1878, in Patrick County, Va. She was the daughter of J. Presley Palmer and Elizabeth Jane Collins. Their children were, (A) William Preston Wright, married Verda Vena Overby, (B) Daniel Franklin Wright, married Emma Aaron. They ran a store in Aarons Corner, a community in Stokes County. (C) Richard M. Wright, married Ella M. Kincade. He went to West Virginia, when he was about 16, married and raised his family there.

(4) Louisa Wright, born 1858, in Stokes County, probably died in early childhood, she wasn't listed in the 1870 Federal Census of Stokes County. (5) Robert Wright, born 1860, in Stokes County, probably died in early childhood, he wasn't listed in the 1870 Federal Census. (6) Susan Emma Wright, born 1864, Stokes County death date unknown, she married Thomas Creed Collins, 6 January 1881, in Stokes County, son of James (Jimmy) Collins and Annis Flippin. Their children were (A) Mary Collins, (B) Bertha Collins, (C) Dora Collins, married (1) unknown (2) Billy Ball, livedin California, (D) Truda Collins, (E) Bill Collins, (F) George Collins, (G) Willie Lou Collins, married D. W. Fields, (H) Robert Collins, married Dorothy Seiber, (I) Isabelle Collins.

The last known residence of John E. Wright, was listed as Pinnacle, N.C. when he signed for his pension. He died before 1910, his wife Mary A. Wright, was living with their son John Henry at that time.

Their burial place is unknown to this writer at this time.

Source: Register of Deeds Patrick County, Virginia, Stokes County, Pittsylvania County, Va., Federal Census of Patrick County, Va. Stokes County. State Line Church Records, N.C. Archives, Family knowledge, Tombstone Inscriptions. Correspondence from Dora Collins Ball.

—Hazel Wright Smith

FRANK AND MARTHA (BEADIE) YOUNG

889

Frank David Young was born June 6, 1894 in Stokes County, the son of Thomas David and Laura Ann Bondurant Young. He is a descendant of Benjamin Young, who was one of the first, if not the first white man to settle in what is now Stokes County. Frank had five brothers and three sisters. His family farmed land they owned on the East Road in the Rosebud Community.

Frank was married March 21, 1915 to Martha Beatrice (Beadie) Tuttle. She was born August 9, 1897, the daughter of George Gideon and Cordelia Ann Wagoner Tuttle. Beadie had two brothers and five sisters.

Frank and Beadie began their married life in the cabin that was the original home of Frank's parents. The homeplace is now owned by Delmer Mabe. The only pieces of furniture Frank and Beadie had when they began housekeeping were a bed and dresser given to them by her father. They used a crate for a table. Frank later bought the farm near his parents that was owned by his brother, John. In 1941, Frank and Beadie built a new house on land that was inherited from Beadie's father, (Gideon (Gid) Tuttle, on what is now Middle Brook Road in the Rosebud Community. Gid Tuttle was a large landowner in this area. Frank and Beadie and their children worked hard, farmed the land, and lived comfortably in this home.

Frank and Beadie had one daughter, Ruby Frances, who married David Woodorw Mitchell. They also had three sons, Elwood, Clarence (Bud), and Fred. They were also like a mama and daddy to Ruby's children.

Frank and Beadie were active members of Rosebud Christian Church for most of their lives. They were Christian people who were true friends and neighbors to anyone in need. They were always ready to help others. The sick could count on visits and vegetables from them as long as they were able to visit others.

Beadie made many quilts over the years which she shared with many people. Her children, grandchildren, and great-grandchildren have quilts which were made with love while passing away the long lonely days of the last years of her life.

Frank died November 16, 1975. Beadie never recovered from the loss of her husband of 60 years. She grieved for her companion until her death April 4, 1987. Frank and Beadie are buried beside her parents at Rosebud Church where they devoted so many years of their lives.

Sources: Personal knowledge.

—Linda Mitchell Hall

YOUNG-GILBERT FAMILY

890

My father, James Branscome Young, was born March 6, 1892, the youngest of nine children of James David (Doc) Young (11-27-1850 — 6-9-1945) and Martha Isabell Hartman Young (8-6-1856 — 2-14-1942). (For more information on his brothers and sisters see *Stokes County Heritage* Book 1, family #1067).

Daddy was an active and playful youngster. Once while pretending a shotgun was his horse, the gun discharged and shot a hole in the ceiling molding in the hallway of the Young home. The hole is still there. I took that same gun the first time I went squirrel hunting.

My mother, Nancy Elizabeth Gilbert, was born May 3, 1901, the fourth of five children of Lemly Ithel Gilbert (7-1-1871 — 7-8-1949) and Martha

James Branscome and Nancy Elizabeth Gilbert Young, 25th wedding anniversary

Alice Fulcher Gilbert (10-5-1867 — 7-5-1951). Her sister and brothers were: Dovie Katherin (11-14-1894 — 11-20-1894); Hughes Lee (6-30-1896 — 5-27-1980); Terry Penn (1-25-1898 — 1-11-1990); and Lemly Franklin (2-7-1903 — 10-1933).

My grandparents, Lemly I. and Alice Gilbert, lived most of their married life in or near Stuart, Virginia in Patrick County. They lived for a short period of time near Piney Grove Primitive Baptist Church in Stokes County where their son Terry Penn Gilbert was born in 1898. They also lived a short time in the Flat Rock Community at Mt. Airy, North Carolina.

While a resident of Patrick County, Lemly I. Gilbert was tax collector for a period of time for that county. He would travel on horseback throughout the area calling on the citizens to list their taxes. On occasions, he would be gone from his home for two days at a time.

Both my grandfather Lemly I. Gilbert and his twin brother Noel were elders in the Primitive Baptist Church and preached at local churches. Noel lived near Stuart before moving to Winston-Salem. They both sold Singer sewing machines.

My parents first met at Russell Creek Primitive Baptist Church in Virginia in 1917. Mama said it was love at first sight for her. The very next week she received a letter from him. His gift to her at Christmas 1918 was an Elgin watch with his own initials engraved on the back, and the caution, "If we don't get married I get the watch back". He didn't get to reclaim the watch; they were married June 11, 1919 at her parents' home with her father performing the ceremony.

My father farmed the same land his mother grew up on and inherited from her parents, Joseph Henry Hartman and Betsy Elizabeth Hawkins Hartman. The Hartmans were large landowners up to, during, and after the Civil War. Sometimes following the marriage of my grandparents, James David (Doc) Young and Martha Isabell Hartman, on December 25, 1873, my great-grandmother Betsy Hartman deeded 283 acres of land in Danbury (Hartman Community) to them. My grandmother Young had a brother who was deeded a

six daughters. John William was highly respected in the community, active in politics, and was a Stokes County deputy sheriff for several years.

One of John William's daughters, Cora Louise Young (5/27/1884 — 4/13/64), married Landon A. Duncan (2/4/1885 — 4/13/1958).

In 1920, John William sold the Stokes County farm and purchased a farm in Randolph County, near Randleman. He lived there until his death on April 29, 1927.

Margaret (Maggie) Robertson Young died June 30, 1941.

Both John William Young and Margaret Robertson Young are buried in Mechanicsville Baptist Church Cemetery, High Point, N.C.

Source: Personal knowledge and research

—L. Allen Duncan

MARVIN JOHN CALVIN AND RUBY LEWIS YOUNG

895

Marvin John Calvin Young was born January 21, 1906, a son of James Wesley and Emma Lee Gold Smith Young. Marvin grew up on his parents' farm in the Meadows community of Stokes County, attending Meadows school. He would eventually serve as president of the Stokes County Farm Bureau for a period of time.

On December 25, 1926, he married Ruby Otelia Lewis, a daughter of Joel Pleasant ("Ped") and Ada Brown Lewis. Ruby was born on November 6, 1907, and raised on her parents' farm which was also in the Meadows community of Stokes County. She attended Stokes County schools, Pine Log in the Mountain View community being one of them.

Marvin and Ruby established their home on Wall Road on what had been a part of the Mounce farm and remained there until their deaths. They were very active members of Palmyra United Methodist Church as long as their health permitted and served on various committees. They served as Communion Stewards for Palmyra for several years. Marvin sang tenor in the choir and Ruby taught Sunday school classes. Ruby was also a charter member of the United Methodist Women at Palmyra and was well known for her crafts, especially crocheted items, at their bazaars.

Marvin and Ruby had three children. Their first child was a daughter, born October 13, 1929, and named Lojean. She grew up on the famliy farm and attended Meadows School then graduated from high school in Walnut Cove. On September 25, 1948, she married Eugene Garland Sizemore, a son of Jefferson Bryant and Mamie Covington Sizemore of Quaker Gap. Lojean and Garland lived in Walkertown for the first 13 years of their marriage then built a house on Wall Road, where they still live. They have three sons: Michael Eugene, Thomas Calvin and Phillip Wayne.

Their second child, a son, was born April 1, 1932, and named Jennings Calvin. Jennings attended Meadows School, graduated from high

Marvin and Ruby Young

school in Walnut Cove, then attended Appalachian State Teachers College in Boone until drafted by the U.S. Army. When his tour of duty ended, he returned to Stokes County where he married Peggy Bondurant of Danbury. They had two daughters: Roxanne and Michelle. This marriage ended in divorce. In 1987, he married Mary Collins Duncan, of Walnut Cove. They live on Highway 8 in the Meadows area of Walnut Cove.

Their third child, another son, was born August 12, 1934, and named Marvin Dean. Dean attended Meadows School and graduated from high school in Walnut Cove. He then married Phyllis Spencer, daughter of John Lee and Lola Hawkins Spencer, of Walnut Cove. They have lived in Forsyth County since their marriage and have one son, John Spencer.

Marvin died on April 16, 1976, and Ruby died on May 30, 1989.

Source: Personal knowledge

—Lojean Young Sizemore

NANCY ELIZABETH GILBERT YOUNG

896

Nancy Elizabeth Gilbert was born May 3, 1901 in Patrick County, Virginia. She was the only daughter of Lemly and Martha Fulcher Gilbert. Nancy had three brothers: Hughes, who married Kate Fulcher. He settled in Martinsville, Virginia. Terry married Mary Davis and settled in Courtland, Virginia (Mary's hometown). He worked for Planters Peanuts. Frank died in his early 20s. Nancy married James Young on June 11, 1919.

Not a lot of research has gone into the Gilbert family. What we have are reminiscences taken from notes that were made during a conversation with Nancy Gilbert Young on April 7, 1982.

"Lemly Gilbert lived in 'uptown' Stuart, Virginia. He was commissioner and tax collector (could be the same thing). He rode his horse to get people to list taxes. Some days he was gone for two days at a time. On his return, Terry and Nancy would work with their father at the courthouse in Stuart writing this information in the tax books. Nancy was about 17 at the time (which would date this 1918). Lemly Gilbert was a Primitive Baptist minister as well."

There has always been discussion in the family as to how the entertainer Andy Griffith was related to the Gilberts. In the conversation at the same time this information was learned. It was taken verbatim from Nancy. No research has been done any further than this.

"Andy Griffith's mother was a first cousin to Grandpa Gilbert's mother who was a Cassell, who lived near Mt. Airy. By following the lineage, this would make Andy Griffith my third cousin."

In early 1949, Lemly Gilbert walked down the dirt road to his daughter's house with two suitcases in his hands; his wife, Martha Alice Gilbert was carrying one. They were coming to stay. Brancome's parents had died several years before. Still at home were Bramscome and Nancy's children, Adelene, Ray, Davis, Lloyd and Clyde. Grandpa Gilbert was struck by a motor vehicle on Highway 8, south of Stuart, Va., as he was walking back to Nancy's from a trip across the Blue Ridge Mountains. He died July 7, 1949. Grandma Gilbert died July 5, 1951. They are buried in the North View Cemetery.

Nancy fondly remembers those days she took care of her family. She enjoys holding her great-grandchildren the way she once did her own. The legacy she is leaving with her family is one of love, caring and humility. No one could ask for a better legacy than this.

Source: Family knowledge from Nancy Gilbert Young.

—Minnie Grey Reid Young

ROBERT LLOYD YOUNG

897

Robert Lloyd Young, son of James Branscome and Nancy Gilbert Young, was born March 13, 1939 at the homeplace at Hartman. He attended the local schools and graduated from Lawsonville High School in 1959. He drove a school bus for three years and was awarded the Safe Driving Award two years.

Early on his interests were in flowers and home movies. He made several films showing the flower garden he and his mother planted. Life on the farm for Lloyd was the same as most youngsters in that day: chores before school, milking the cow and chores after school which included working in tobacco during the season.

During his sophomore year in high school, Lloyd's parents had a church meeting at their home. As was the custom in those days, teenagers were not allowed to stay at home by themselves at night and so a young lady went along with her parents to this meeting. The young lady was Minnie Grey Reid. Her parents were Noah and Mattie Stephens Reid of Walnut Cove. Neither Lloyd nor Minnie Grey had any idea that four years later they would be getting married to each other!

James Thomas and Laura Southern Young

Pine Hall. James Thomas, Jr. married Elizabeth Arrowood on August 7, 1951. They had two children, James Allen and Susan Elizabeth. Elizabeth A. Young died in 1982 and James Thomas, Jr. married Erma Hudson on July 23, 1984.

Both James Thomas (died October 14, 1955) and Laura S. Young (died June 10, 1961) are buried in the cemetery of the Pine Hall Presbyterian Church.

Source: Personal knowledge, Family Bible

—Marie Young Dalton

JAMES WESLEY AND EMMA SMITH YOUNG 892

James ("Jim") Wesley Young was born March 17, 1851, a son of Calvin and Elmira Wall Young. He was raised on a farm in the Meadows community of Stokes County. He was married to Emma Lee Gold Smith, a daughter of John and Eliza Hicks Smith and born on October 4, 1880. Jim and Emma established their home on Wall Road in the Meadows community where they lived and farmed throughout their lifetime. Eight children were born of this marriage.

The first child was a daughter, Ila, born on August 14, 1904. She was married to Colonel Watts and they had three children prior to Colonel's death: Richard, Loretta and Hanes. Several years after Colonel's death, Ila married Norman ("Tom") Chapman and they live in Germanton.

The second child was a son, Marvin John Calvin, who was born on January 21, 1906. Marvin was married to Ruby Otelia Lewis, daughter of Joel Pleasant ("Ped") and Ada Brown Lewis, and they had three children; Lojean, Jennings and Dean.

The third child was a son, Vester, born December 6, 1907. He was married to Methel Moser and they had one son, Cecil. After Methel's death, Vester married Bessie Pfaff Shutt, who had two children: Patsy and Joe. Vester and Bessie have three sons living: Wesley, Jimmy and Robin. Their eldest son, Donald, was killed in a motorcycle accident.

The fourth child was a daughter, Versie. She married Paul Southern and they have one daughter, Emma Lou.

The fifth child was a son, Onnie. He married Kathleen Southern, a sister of Versie's husband, Paul. Onnie and Kathleen have three sons: Bobby, Dallas and Larry.

The sixth child was a son, Wilson. He married Euna Handy and they had one son, Eugene. This marriage ended in divorce. Wilson later married Connie Pierce and they have three children: Donna, Darryl and Dennis.

The seventh child was a daughter, Dorothy, who married Lester Alley. They have two daughters, Jane and Kimbyl ("Kim").

The eighth child was a son, Moir. He married Carrie Lee Snyder and they have two children, Karen and Ricky. A daughter, Sandra, died as the result of an automobile accident.

Jim died in 1951 and Emma died in 1972. As of Ocotber, 1989, Ila, Versie, Onie, Dorothy and Moir are still living and have all remained within a 25-mile radius of the family homeplace.

Source Family members and personal knowledge

—Lojean Young Sizemore

JOHN HOWARD YOUNG FAMILY 893

John Young was born March 14, 1848, the son of Edward Howard Young and Mary Jane Chandler; he died April 25, 1920. He was married April 17, 1870 to Malissa Julie Ann Stewart. She was born April 24, 1849 to Joseph H. Stewart and Mary Brown. She died November 10, 1913.

John and Malissa had twelve children: Mary Frances was born November 2, 1870, and died May 1, 1948. She married Lauriston C. Wood April 18, 1892. Erastus Eugene, born January 8, 1872, died October 9, 1953. His wife was Lillie Lawson. Ruth Evelyn, born June 7, 1874, died June 1, 1943. She married James Young April 15, 1895. Callie Flora, born March 29, 1876, died November 22, 1906. She married Joseph Smith on December 26, 1896. Martha Ellen, born September 18, 1878, died October 21, 1964. She married James Thomas Thornbrough November 7, 1896. Robert Marshall, born July 13, 1879, died September 26, 1911. He married Lelia Martin May 10, 1903. Gillie Powell, born January 27, 1881, died August 20, 1957. She married Cicero Marshall Voss December 25, 1902. Loula, born May 4, 1883, died June 12, 1974. She married Hays Meeks November 27, 1909. George William, born September 17, 1885, died May 18, 1892. Emma, born February 13, 1888, died November 14, 1963. She married Murray Hylton August 31, 1915. John Edward, born January 18, 1892 died May 4, 1892. John William Young, born January 4, 1894, death unknown, married Essie Pharis November 29, 1911, secondly Elsie Curry.

John and Malissa are buried in Overlook Cemetery in Eden, NC. John was a farmer and store merchant.

Source: Stokes County: Census, marriage and death records.

—Joseph T. Stewart

Malissa Julie Ann Stewart Young

JOHN WILLIAM YOUNG FAMILY 894

John William Young was born to William Young (5/28/1815) and Betty Wood Young on July 30, 1847. He was born and reared on the Young homeplace near Danbury, N.C.

On October 30, 1870, John William married Margaret (Maggie) Robertson, who was born on November 20, 1857. Margaret's parents were William Robertson and Lucy Wall Robertson. The Robertson homeplace was about five miles northwest of Madison, N.C.

Shortly after their marriage, John William and his wife bought a farm about seven miles west of Madison. They reared a family of three sons and

Mr. and Mrs. John William Young

strung. He served in the Civil War as a private in Company D, 62nd Regiment Georgia Cavalry and in Company H, 8th Regiment Georgia Cavalry. After the war, John received $80 a month from the government. Harriet is remembered as being a good woman. She was small and looked very frail beside John. John and Harriet were typical farmers of their time.

To this marriage were born five daughters and one son: Samuel "Sam" Linsey Ziglar (B. November 18, 1872 — D. October 14, 1944) married Belle A. Amos (B. August 1, 1870 — D. November 11, 1952).

Betty E. Ziglar (B. October 16, 1875 — D. May 10, 1947) married John H. Brown (B. December 13, 1860 — D. May 28, 1952).

Ollie Dell Ziglar (B. December 20, 1876 — D. July 11, 1961) married Thomas Hardie Ferguson (B. May 16, 1872 — D. November 9, 1943).

Lillie Jane Ziglar (B. May 15, 1880 — D. January 22, 1882).

Laura Adline Ziglar (B. December 31, 1884 — D. October 25, 1911) married C. Roy Andrews (B. September 3, 1876 — D. June 7, 1945).

Mattie Elizabeth Ziglar (dates unknown).

The names of John Stadler Ziglar's parents are found on his marriage license as C. B. Ziglar and Elizabeth Ziglar (maiden name unknown). The only other information remembered were some of the children: Jeff, Laura, and Beth. No information is known on them either.

Harriet Frances Alley Ziglar's parents were Zachariah S. Alley (B. May 10, 1820 — D. July 24, 1892) and Eliza Ann Ziglar (B. November 18, 1825 — D. October 15, 1901). Zachariah and Eliza got a Stokes County marriage bond on December 18, 1865. Their bondsman was A. J. Brown. Zachariah and Eliza were married January 2, 1866, by R. W. Hill and the witness was Joel F. Hill. It is known that Zachariah made government liquor and was also a magistrate besides being a farmer. He used a little log building beside his house as his office. Harriet's sisters and brothers are unknown.

Zachariah S. Alley was Eliza Ann Ziglar's second husband. Her first husband was Joseph L. Lindsay. Eliza's parents were Leonard Ziglar (B. October 29, 1792 — D. August 13, 1845) and Elizabeth G. Smith. The other children that are remembered are: William Henry (1822 — 1845), Adalene Matilda (1824 — 1886), Carlos Leonard (1828 — 1887), James Thomas (1828 — 1902), John Coleman (1832 — 1846) Joshua David (1835 — 1862), Samuel Benjamin (1838 — 1901), Daniel Rufus (1840 — 1846), and Sarah Elizabeth (1844 — 1932).

Leonard Ziglar's parents were James Ziglar Sr. (B. ca 1770 — D. 1863) and Susannah Zimmerman (B. 1774 — D. 1869), daughter of John. Other children that are remembered are: Susan, Eleanor, Coleman B., and John W. A Fanny and James Jr. are also thought to be their children, too. No other information is known on them.

Elizabeth G. Smith Ziglar's parents were John and Sally Smith. After the death of her husband, Elizabeth married Zachariah Wall.

Sources: Troy and Wilmoth Ferguson, Ziglar family Bible, Marriage certificates and tombstone inscriptions.

—April L. Edwards

CARLOS LEONARD ZIGLAR 901

Carlos Leonard Ziglar was born in 1828 in Stokes County, N.C., and died in Forsyth County in 1887. Carlos married Joanna Elizabeth Beck, his cousin of Forsyth County, in 1857. Joanna Beck Ziglar died in Forsyth County in 1911.

Ordinarily, I would enjoy fantasy better than fact, but in this article I will try to stay with facts.

Carlos and Joanna Ziglar obtained land and built their house near where Olivet Moravian Church stands today. Carlos was a farmer.

We will begin with Carlos Ziglar's grandfather, James Ziglar, who was born in Culpepper County, Virginia in 1770, and died in 1863. James Ziglar married Susan Zimmerman, who was born in 1773 and died in 1868. They are both buried in the Matthews Chapel Church Of Christ (Old Ziglar Graveyard) Cemetery on Oak Summit Road near Highway No. 8 in what is now Forsyth County.

This James Ziglar and Susan Ziglar had six children which I will name.

(1) Leonard Ziglar was born in 1792 and died in 1845. He was sheriff of Stokes County from 1842 — 1844. He was buried in the Matthews Chapel Cemetery.

(2) John W. Ziglar was born in 1802 and died in 1843.

(3) Coleman Barnes Ziglar was born in 1818 and died in 1898.

(4) Susan Ziglar was born in 1800 and died in 1870.

(5) Elenor H. Ziglar was born in 1812 and died in 1892. Elenor Ziglar married Fredrick Beck, of Forsyth County, in 1834.

(6) Fanny Ziglar was born in 1815 and died in 1825.

Leonard Ziglar, the son of James Ziglar, married Elizabeth G. Smith in 1821. They had ten children:

(1) William Henry Ziglar was born in 1822 and died in 1845. He was buried near his father in Matthews Chapel Cemetery.

(2) Carlos Leonard Ziglar was born in 1828 and died in 1887. Carlos married his cousin Joanna Elizabeth Beck, the daughter of Fredrick Beck and Elenor Ziglar Beck in 1857.

(3) James Thomas Ziglar was born in 1829 and died in 1902. He was a charter member of Phfafftown Christian Church. He married Martha A. Benton.

(4) John Coleman Ziglar was born in 1832 and died in 1846.

(5) Samuel Benjamin Ziglar was born in 1838 and died in 1901. He married Elizabeth S. Wall, first and Margaret J. Allen, second.

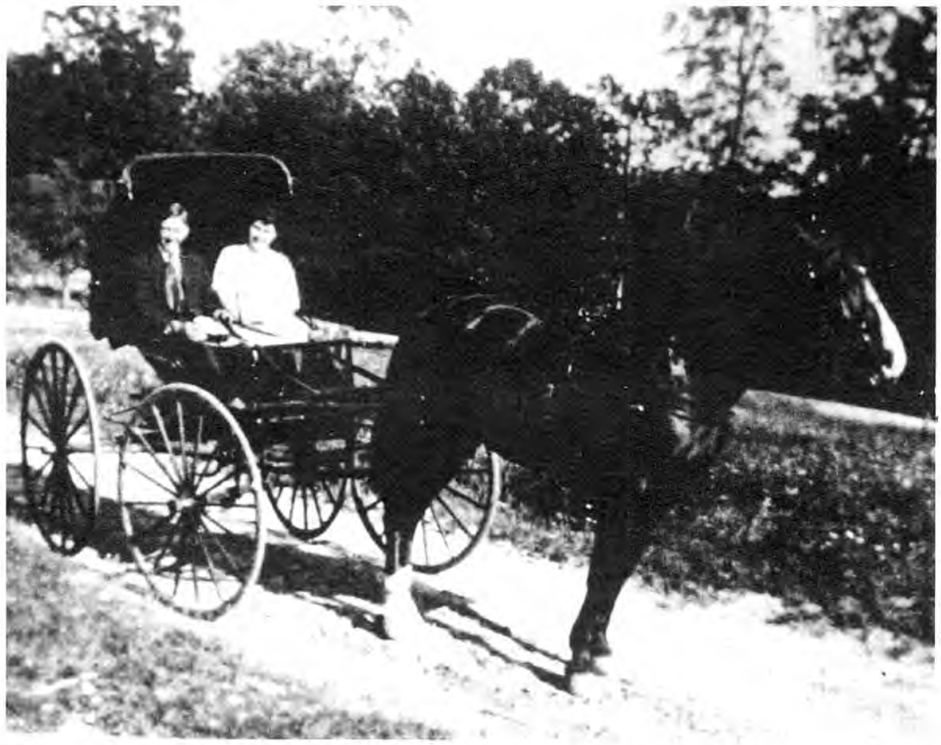
(6) Daniel Rufus Ziglar was born in 1840 and died in 1846.

(7) Joshua David Ziglar was born in 1835 and died in 1862.

(8) Adaline Matilda Ziglar was born in 1824 and died in 1886. She married a Shouse.

(9) Eliza Ann Ziglar was born in 1825 and died in 1901. She married an Auey.

(10) Sarah Elizabeth Ziglar was born in 1844 and died in 1932. She married a Martin. Carlos Leonard Ziglar, (the son of Leonard Ziglar, and



Left to right: Eliza Tabitha Ellen Ziglar, Joanna Elizabeth Belk Ziglar (mother), George Samuel Ziglar (smallest child), Sara Lee Ziglar, Suzanna Elizabeth Ziglar, Barbara Adaline Ziglar, Carlos Leonard Ziglar (father, Fredrick Leonard Ziglar, circa 1873

The couple started dating in late winter of 1958. Upon graduation from high school in 1959, Lloyd went to work at the new seasonal R. J. Reynolds Brook Cove plant. Minnie Grey graduated the same year from Walnut Cove High School and took a temporary job at R. J. Reynolds in Winston-Salem. On August 26, 1961, Lloyd Young and Minnie Grey Reid were married in Pleasant View Primitive Baptist Church by Elder Sam Adkins. Their wedding wsa the first in the new church where both their families were members.

Lloyd and Minnie Grey settled in Walnut Cove. Their first home was in the old Clinic on Main Street that Jack and Carol Bailey turned into an apartment building. They now live near Ingles Shopping Center.

Eventually, Lloyd left Brook Cove for a permanent position at Madison Throwing Company in Madison. Later on, Minnie Grey worked there for a short time.

On December 11, 1964 their first child, a girl was born at Stokes Reynolds Memorial Hospital. They named her Kelly Michele Young. Another child, Tracy Ellen Young, was born August 28, 1967. And, on March 7, 1972 Stephanie Grey Young was born. Both Tracy and Stephanie were born at Forsyth Memorial Hospital in Winston-Salem.

By this time, Lloyd was working for Hanes Hosiery. He has been with the Company for 25 years. Minnie Grey held various secretarial positions and is currently with L'eggs Products, Inc. after working for Piedmont Publishing Company (The Winston-Salem Journal) for twelve years. Lloyd still pursues an interest in flowers which includes arranging. Minnie Grey enjoys crossword puzzles and cooking.

Kelly Michele Young graduated from South Stokes High School in 1983. She continued her education at Lenoir Rhyne College in Hickory, N. C. where she received a Bachelor Degree in International Relations with a minor in Spanish. She is currently employed by First Wachovia Corporation in Winston-Salem. Kelly was involved in Circle K activities at Lenoir Rhyne and it was at a convention in Chapel Hill that she met her future husband, Nelson Fredrick Lintner, Jr. Nelson was originally from Three Oaks, Michigan. His parents, Nelson Frederick Lintner, Sr. and Donna Johnson Lintner still live in Three Oaks. Nelson joined the army following high school graduation and was stationed at Fort Bragg, N. C. with the 82nd Airborne Division. Following his discharge from the service, he attended Sandhills Community College in Southern Pines, N. C. He is now an assistant manager of the Pizza Hut Corporation. Kelly and Nelson were married November 26, 1988 at Walnut Cove Primitive Baptist Church by Elder James T. Wilkins and her grandfather, J. N. Reid. Their daughter, Chelsea Michele Lintner, was born April 28, 1989. They live in Winston-Salem.

Tracy Ellen Young graduated from South Stokes High School in 1985. Her school activities included band. She participated in the All-State band activities for four years, beginning at Southeastern Junior High School. One story her parents tell concerning her clarinet was that almost every morning at 6:30 Tracy was up playing her clarinet before breakfast or before getting dressed for school. Tracy met Howard Ellie Ree Cheek at school. They were married May 20, 1989 at Stokesburg United Methodist Church by the Rev. Keith Newell. Both Tracy and Howard are employed by Graham Associates. His parents are Clemon T. and Nancy Gilley Cheek of Germanton. Tracy and Howard live in Walnut Cove.

Stephanie Grey Young is a junior at South Stokes High School. Her interests are North Carolina State University football and basketball. She is a die-hard fan. In addition she enjoys jigsaw puzzles and is on the track team at South Stokes.

Some stories that Lloyd remembers from his mother:

James Branscome Young met Nancy Elizabeth Gilbert at a church meeting at Russell Creek Primitive Baptist Church near Stuart, Virginia in 1917.

In December of 1918 Branscome gave Nancy a gold Elgin watch which she still cherishes. His initials were engraved on the back. They were married on June 11, 1919 by her father. Nancy went to live with Granscome at the homeplace at Hartman in the Northview Church community. One night a storm came up and Nancy realized she had left her watch at the spring which was down the hill from the house. Branscome went out into the storm to retrieve the watch.

Nancy remember walking to the spring (down the hill from the house) to get milk and butter. At that time this was the only way to keep dairy products cool. She would put a pail of milk on each arm and two cakes of butter in her hands and climb back up the hill.

Another memory is of Branscome's sisters, Ada Young Samuels, Etta Young Stewart and Jettie Young Fulcher. When the sisters would come to visit and heard the ducks cackling one would go out the front door, another out the side door and another out the back door to see who could get the duck eggs first.

Lloyd's parents were active in the Primitive Baptist Church. When the Associations were held (always three-day events) his dad would go to Danbury to get help with cooking from some black ladies in the community because the large house was always open for church travelers.

Source: Family knowledge, research and Nancy Gilbert Young.

—Minnie Grey Reid Young

ROBERT WALTER YOUNG

898

Robert Walter Young was born April 22, 1827 in Stokes County. The 1850 census lists him as the son of David and Burlinda Young. The 1860 census lists her as Malinda, and the 1870 census spells it Verlinda. Robert Walter had five brothers and four sisters.

Robert Walter Young married Mary Elizabeth (Biddie E.) Plummer March 20, 1851 in Stokes County. Her father was born in Maryland. On August 30, 1860 a son, Thomas David was born to Robert and Biddie E.

According to *Moore's Roster*, Book 3, page 481, Robert Walter Young enlisted in the Civil War March 13, 1862 in Stokes County, under Leonidus R. Gibson, captain.

Robert died August 22, 1863, leaving his wife with their young son, Thomas David. Mary Elizabeth died sometime after the 1880 census as she was listed in the 1870 and 1880 census as head of the family with one son, Thomas, in Meadows Township.

Both Robert Walter and Mary Elizabeth Young are buried in the Salem Chapel Church Cemetery south of Walnut Cove.

Source: Family records.

—Lisa Hall Carter

THOMAS DAVID AND LAURA BONDURANT YOUNG

899

Thomas David Young, the only child of Robert Walter Young and Mary Elizabeth (Biddie E.) Plummer Young, was born August 30, 1860 in Stokes County, Meadows Township.

Thomas married Laura Ann Bondurant June 19, 1884 in Sauratown Township in Stokes County. Laura was born April 30, 1866, the daughter of William (Billy) Bondurant.

Thomas and Laura owned a farm on East Road in the Rosebud area which was previously owned by his father and mother. The cabin was near a creek on this land. They later built a comfortable house located near East Road. After Laura's death Delmer Mabe bought the farm and later tore down the house and built a new brick house on this site.

Thomas and Laura had six sons and three daughters: John W., William Ed, Robert W., Thomas Albert, Frank David, Charlie B., Mary Eliza, Pearl Eva, and Ersie.

Thomas Young died March 10, 1929. Their daughter Mary and her husband, Chester Coleman, and their family lived in the home with Laura until her death December 7, 1957. They are buried in Rosebud Christian Church Cemetery.

Sources: Family Bible, personal knowledge.

—Lisa Hall Carter

ZIGLAR — ALLEY

900

My great-grandmother Ollie Dell Ziglar Ferguson's parents were John Stadler Ziglar (B. December 15, 1845 — D. January 26, 1926) and Harriet Frances Alley (B. September 17, 1845 — D. June 24, 1922). John and Harriet were married January 11, 1870, by R. W. Hill at the residence of Zachariah Alley.

John and Harriet lived in a small house on Amostown Road near Sandy Ridge Presbyterian Church. John is remembered as being high-

JAMES ZIGLAR FAMILY
902

James Ziglar was born 1770 in Culpepper County, Virginia. His parents are not as yet identified, although records mention him as being the grandson of Leonard Ziglar, born in Culpepper County, who married Barbery Zimmerman. His trade is listed as being a Potter. James Ziglar married Susanna Zimmerman, daughter of John Zimmerman. The Ziglar and Zimmerman families migrated from Culpepper County, Va., to the Oak Summit area of Forsyth County today, which was still part of Stokes County at the time. The Zimmerman Plantation was located where the Pine Brook Country Club stands today along highway #8, at Oak Summit. the Ziglar families settled the adjoining tract, where many of the family members are buried today, along Oak Summit Rd. James and Suanna Ziglar had issue of:

(1) Leonard Ziglar Jr., born 29th Oct. 1792, and was said to be named after Leonard Ziglar of the American Revolution, who was first cousin to James Ziglar. Leonard Jr. was Sheriff of Stokes County from 1842 to 1844. He married Elizabeth G. Smith, born 10th Jan. 1803. They had issue of William Henry Ziglar, born 29th Oct. 1822, died 7th Aug. 1845. Eliza A. Ziglar, born 18th Nov. 1825, married first to Joseph L. Linsay. Married secondly, 2nd Jan. 1866 to Zachariah S. Alley, born 10th May 1820, son of Richard C. and Mary M. Sneed Alley. Adalene Matilda Ziglar, born 1st May 1824, married 15th July 1845 to William Shouse. Carlos Leonard Ziglar, born 17th Jan. 1828, married Joanna Elizabeth Beck. James Thomas Ziglar, born 23rd Nov. 1828, married Martha A. Benton. John Colman Ziglar, born 27th Jan. 1832, died 18th Dec. 1846. Joshua David Ziglar, born 25th Feb. 1835, killed in battle, Seven Pines Va., 31st May 1862 Co. H. 22nd Regiment N.C. Volunteers, Scales Brigade Wilcox's Division A.P. Hill's Corps. C.S.A. Samuel Benjamin Ziglar, born 29th May 1838, married 31st March 1868 to Elizabeth Wall. Also served with 22nd Regiment Co. H. N.C. Troops C.S.A. Stokes County 1st June 1861. He died 20th April 1901. Danial Rufus Ziglar, born 15th April 1840, died 13th Sept. 1846. Sara Elizabeth Ziglar, born 5th Aug. 1844, married 16th Dec. 1865, Shaderack Martin.

(2) John W. Ziglar born 1802, married Jane R. Ziglar born 1810. They had issue of Charles J. Ziglar born 1830. James L. Ziglar born 1832. Dav Ziglar born 1834. Mary J. Ziglar born 1836. Susanna E. Ziglar born 1838. Eliza A. Ziglar born 1839.

(3) Coleman Barnes "Cole" Ziglar born 18th March 1818 served the Confederate States of America as 1st Lt. Co. K. 21st N.C. Troops. Enlisted at age 42, he was elected to 1st Lt. Rank June 11th 1861. Later he served as a Private with Eli Holland Co. 7th Reg. N.C. Senior Reserves. He married 18th Feb. 1845 to Elizabeth Precilla Ogburn, born 16th March 1825, daughter of William Ogburn. Colman died 23rd Oct. 1898. Elizabeth died 10 Dec. 1915. Both were buried alongside James and Susanna Zimmerman Ziglar, at Matthew Chapel Church located on Oak Summit Road, Forsyth Co., N.C.

John Stanley Ziglar and wife Harriet Alley Ziglar

Children of Samuel L. and Allie Lorena Belle Amos Ziglar: L. to R. — Ruby, Evelyn, Harry "Jake", Clayton "Joe", Sahara "Sook", Eaver, and Ephram, in front row beside their Aunt and Uncle, Bina, Amos Richardson, and Andrew Jackson "Jack" Amos. 1972 photo

Colman and Elizabeth Ziglar had issue of:

(3A) John Stanley Ziglar, born 15th Dec. 1845, served as his father with the Confederate States of America. He was a Private in Co. D. 62nd Regiment, Georgia Cavalry, and Co. H. 8th Reg. Georgia Cavalry. He received an eighty dollars monthly pension from the government after the war. John Stanley Ziglar married 11th Jan. 1870 to Harriet Frances Alley born 17th Sept. 1845 to Zachariah S. and Lucy Jane Taylor Alley, daughter of Joshua Taylor. John died 26th Jan. 1926. Harriet died 24th June 1922. Both were buried at the Alley-Joyce Family Cemetery located near Beasley School Rd. at Sandy Ridge, N.C. They had issue of Samuel Linsey Ziglar born 18th Nov. 1872 in Stokes Co. He married 13th Dec. 1891 to Allie Lorena Belle Amos born 1st Aug. 1870 in Stokes Co. She ws the daughter of Enzley Henderson and Martha Jane Gann Amos, who was the daughter of John Jack Gann. They had issue of Harry C. "Jake" Ziglar born 12th Oct. 1893 married 24th Dec. 1919, to Sunshine Pratt, daughter of Robert L. and Laura DeShazo Pratt. No issues were born. Samuel Ephram Ziglar born August 1897, married Pauline Shepherd. No issues were born. Martha Evelyn Ziglar born 20th Dec. 1900, married Oscar Lee Martin. They had issue of Pauline Virginia Martin born 28th May 1922 who married Jesse Richardson. Arthur Lee "Pete" Martin, born 8th Aug. 1923 who married Rosie Nance. Roy L. Martin, born 25th Dec. 1925, married Patsy Pickle. Minnie Belle Martin, born 9th Feb. 1928 married Frank Mebane Nance. Edgar Williams Martin, born 27th July 1929 married Maggie Bowman. Noel Samuel Martin, born 6th June 1930 married Juanita Williams. Oscar Lee Martin Jr. born 11th Mar. 1935 married Mary Goins. Nancy Jane Martin, born 4th June 1937 married Everette Shelton. Joy Marie Martin born 20th July 1939, married Russell Hale. Robert Taylor Martin, born 11th Jan. 1941, married first, Faye Collins, secondly, Linda Roupe. Eva Mae Ziglar, born 28th May 1902, married Georgia Wilkins. They had issue of Nervie Wilkins, married first, Russell Watkins, secondly, William Hill. Mozelle Wilkins married first, Robert Moore, secondly, Harold Shelton. Georgia R. Wilkins Jr. married Norma Jean Handy. Hunter Wilkins married first, Peggy George, secondly, Joan Lester. Clayton "Joe" Ziglar, born 10th July 1905, married Nannie Martin. They had issue of Harold Ziglar, married Lee Anne "Polly" Baynes. Sahara "Sook" Ziglar, born 24th July 1908 in Stokes County married 28th Oct. 1923, David Bill Nance, son of George W. Nance. They had issue of Betty Elizabeth Nance, born 23rd Feb. 1925 married 17th July 1942, Jefferson Davis "J.D." Lester. Lola Belle Nance married Russell Oakley. David Bill Nance Jr married Aline Watkins. Margaret Bernice Nance married George Durham. Elwood Ray Nance married first, Jackie Odell, secondly, Louise Bateman. Bobby Samuel Nance married first, Mary Mills, secondly, Anna Hickman. Ruby Ziglar, born 26th Sept. 1912 married Doctor Reid Stovall. They had issue of Louise Stovall who married James D. "J.D." Kallam. Larry Stovall married Barbara Stone. Wanda Stovall married Eugene Shelton. Mattie Elizabeth Ziglar, second issue of John and Harriet Ziglar, was born 16th Oct. 1874, married John H. Brown, son of Henry Hubbard Brown. They had issue of Earnest M. Brown who married Eurie Stout. Eliza Pirl Brown married Earnest Vernon, Otis Henry Brown married Blanche Robertson. Ina Ree Brown married James R. Windham. Lillie Hazel Brown married

Russell Loyston Yarbrough, Eva Blanche Ziglar, 1917

grandson of James Ziglar) was born in 1828 and died in 1887. He married Joanna Beck in 1857 had nine children. Joanna Beck Ziglar was born in 1836 and died in 1911. Carlos and Joanna were both buried in the Pfafftown Cemetery on Old Highway 421 west of Winston-Salem. They had nine children:

(1) Susanna Elizabeth Ziglar was born in 1858 and died in 1922. She married Gus Shultz.

(2) Eliza Tabitha Ellen Ziglar was born in 1861 and died in 1950. She married Monroe Conrad and was known as "Aunt Lizzie" to most of the neighborhood in the Olivet Moravian Church Community.

(3) Sarah Lee Ziglar (Aunt Sally) was born in 1863 and died in 1926. She married Rufus Conrad. They and their children were well known and were prosperous in their neighborhood.

(4) Barbara Adaline Ziglar was born in 1865 and died in 1891. Barbara never married.

(5) Frederick Leonard Ziglar was born in 1867 and died in 1920. He married Annie Isabella Davis in 1896. Isabella Davis Ziglar was the daughter of Dr. Sylvanus David Davis and Jane Transou Davis of Pfafftown. Isabella Ziglar (my grandmother) was known as "Miss Belle" to most of the neighborhood. Isabella Davis was born in 1866 and died in 1954. She was buried in the Brookstown Methodist Church Cemetery on Old Highway 421 in Western Forsyth County. Frederick Leonard Ziglar (my grandfather) was buried in the Pfafftown cemetery in 1920.

(6) George Samuel Ziglar was born in 1870 and died in 1912. George Ziglar, (Uncle George) was never married but was closely associated with his brother "Fred" (Mr. Fed) who had farms side by side, inherited from their father Carlos Ziglar. George had a pear orchard.

(7) Christina Jane Ziglar (Aunt Tini) was born in 1872 and died in 1946. She married Doley Hine. She was buried in Old Town Cemetery near Bethabara Moravian Church in Forsyth County.

(8) Anna Victory Ziglar was born in 1875 and died in 1949. She married Ruben Conrad, (Uncle Rube) and was buried in Pfaffotwn Christian Church Cemetery.

(9) James William Ziglar was the youngest child of Carlos and Joanna Ziglar. He was born in 1878 and died in 1963. He married Bessie Alspaugh who was a long-time school teacher in Forsyth County and Winston-Salem. Uncle Will and Aunt Bessie, as they were known by the entire neighborhood, lived in Carlos Ziglar's house which Uncle Will had inherited. They had no children. Bessie Alspaugh Ziglar was born in 1882 and died in 1966. James William and Bessie Ziglar were both buried in Mount Tabor Methodist Church Cemetery on Robin Hood Road near Winston-Salem, N.C.

Frederick Leonard Ziglar, a son of Carlos Ziglar and Joanna Beck Ziglar, was a hard working farmer and logger and sawmill man all his adult life. He died at the age of 52. His wife continued to live in the house, which they had built, for another thirty four years after death. The house is still standing, well kept and in good condition. It is now occupied by Evelyn Boyles Ziglar. The house that Fred Ziglar built is just a stone's throw from the Carlos Ziglar house where Fred was raised. Fred and Isabella Ziglar had three children.

(1) Eva Blanche Ziglar was born in 1898 and died in 1972. She married Russell Loyston Yarbrough in 1917, who was born in 1895 and died in 1972. Blanche Ziglar Yarbrough and Russell Yarbrough (my parents) both died the same year and were buried in the Phfafftown Christian Church Cemetery.

(2) Beulah Irene Ziglar was born in 1900 and died in 1984. She married Carl Lewis Conrad first, and had one son, Robert Frederick Conrad, who was born in 1927 and died in 1960. She was married secondly to Elbert Eugene Beroth. Aunt Beulah was buried in Sharon Methodist Church Cemetery near Lewisville, N.C. She was buried near her only child, "Bobby".

(3) Debs Worth Ziglar was born in 1909 and died in 1984. He married Evelyn Boyles of Pinnacle, N.C., Stokes County. They had two surviving children: Evelyn Jolene Ziglar who married Robert Jeune; and Fredrick Leonard Ziglar, who married Patricia Meadows. Debs Ziglar was buried in Brookstown Methodist Church Cemetery where the Masons conducted the burial ceremony.

Eva Blanche Ziglar, a daughter of Fred and Isabella Ziglar and the wife of Russell Loyston Yarbrough, had six children.

(1) Beulah Ziglar Yarbrough (Little Beulah) was born in 1919 and died in 1921. She was buried in Pfafftown Christian Church Cemetery.

(2) Russell Leonard Yarbrough (Little Leonard) was born in January, 1924, and died in March, 1924. He was buried in Pfafftown Church Cemetery.

(3) John Davis Yarbrough was born in 1926. John married Betty Tesh.

(4) Eva Sue Yarbrough was born in 1931. She married Thomas Vance Willis who was born in 1931 and died in 1979. Tom was buried in Forsyth Memorial Park.

(5) Joanna Elizabeth Yarbrough was born in 1934. She married Lee Tildon Bailey in 1952.

(6) Henry Lowell Yarbrough was born in 1936 and was married to Mary Sue Ledford from Andrews, N.C., Cherokee County. They were married in 1956 at the court house in Fannin County, Georgia. They (we) had six children.

(1) Martha Ann Yarbrough was born in 1957 and was married to Osgar (Abe) Ajazi in 1979. They have two daughters Mariam Jeanette Ajazi and Elizabeth Marie Ajazi.

(2) Robert Lowell Yarbrough was born in 1958.

(3) Mary Jeanette Yarbrough was born in 1960.

(4) William Henry Yarbrough was born in 1962.

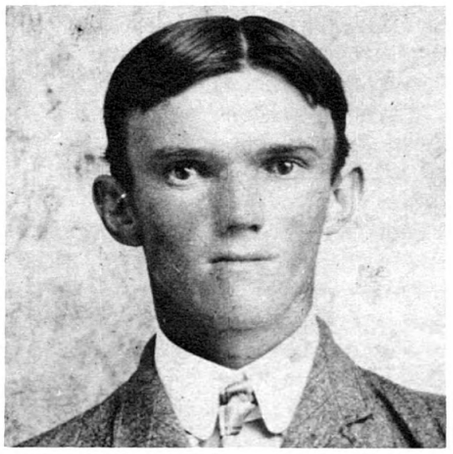
(5) Melissa Joann Yarbrough was born in 1964.

(6) Leonard Morgan Yarbrough was born in 1969.

Most of the children and grandchildren of Carlos Ziglar attended Spanish Grove School at one time or another. Spanish Grove School was established in the neighborhood of Robin Hood Road Baptist Church and Olivet Moravian Church. Spanish Grove was established long before 1849 when Forsyth County was created, and long before Robin Hood Road Baptist Church or Olivet Moravian Church was established. Many of his grandchildren and great-grandchildren attended Vienna School in Forsyth County.

Sources: The above information was obtained from personal knowledge, family Bibles, cemetery records, and census records. Also two books of local origin have been helpful. *The Yadkin Melting Pot*, by Larry E. Tise, published in 1967, and *Forsyth, A County On The March*, by Adelaide L. Fries, published in 1949, the year of the centennial celebration for Forsyth County.

—Henry Lowell Yarbrough



Arthur Shelton

not allow card-playing, dancing or even talking at the dining table. She addressed her husband as Mister Shelton throughout his life but it was she who ruled her family with a firm hand.

Arthur Martin Shelton, her eldest son, married Maude Miller Thornton (September 13, 1885 — January 21, 1962) on June 7, 1907. They had both attended Sandy Ridge Academy in the late eighteen-nineties. He bought the general store from his father in 1911 and they both operated it for the rest of their lives, where they were locally known as "Mister Arthur" and "Miss Maude". The store was a meeting place for the community. Neighbors gathered around the pot-bellied stove every night and exchanged news, discussed their crops and told stories.

Arthur Shelton was the first in his community to begin to mechanize farm labor. He managed his farm and the store until his death at the age of 88. Maude Shelton died suddenly at the age of seventy-six from a stroke while in her store.

They had one daughter, Velma who, after her mother's death, helped in the operation of the store. She married Troy Edgar Ziglar (August 18, 1907 — May 22, 1983). They had two daughters, Louise Ziglar who is married to James Louis Joyce and who lives in Advance, N. C. and Nancy Shelton Ziglar, who is married to Joseph Oliver Hicks and lives at the Colonel Joseph Winston homeplace between Germanton and Walnut Cove. Nancy is a sixth generation Stokes countian.

Velma has four grandchildren: James Anthony Hicks, Steve Hicks, James Louis Joyce, Jr. and Mary Louise Joyce. She has two great-grrandchildren. Christina and Michael Joyce.

Throughout her life Velma has been active in the operation of the farms. She and Troy raised Hereford cattle for fifty years. She inherited the beautiful handwoven bedspreads and quilts from her great-grandmother, Perlina Elinor, and she carries on the tradition today by making at least one quilt a year. In 1989, she celebrated her eightieth birthday. She continues to live in her grandmother's home, operate her farms, raise cows, have a garden and make quilts.

Source: Landgrant, Taylor Family Bible, letters, records.

—Nancy Z. Hicks

J.F. Tucker. Ollie Dell Ziglar, third issue, born 20th Dec. 1876, married 11th Dec. 1892, Thomas Hardie Ferguson, Lillie Jane Ziglar, fourth issue, born 15th day May 1880, died Jan. 1882. Laura Adline Ziglar, fifth issue, born 13th December married C. Roy Andrews, Eliza Ellen Ziglar, sixth issue, born 4th Sept. 1881. (3B) Mary "Molly" Susanna E. Ziglar, born 7th June 1848, married James E. Pfaff, born 1845, died 1924. (3C) Eliza Adaline "Beth" Ziglar, born 27th Aug. 1850, married William W. Clayton. (3D) Charles Colman Ziglar, born 3rd Mar. 1853. (3E) James Edward Ziglar, born 18th Jan. 1855, married Martha E. Moore, born 1857, died 1916. James was high sheriff of Forsyth County from 1906 to 1910. He died 25th Oct. 1911. (3F) Frederick Leonard Ziglar, born 25th Jan. 1857, married Mary L. Crouse, born 1858. (3G) Amy Eleanor Ziglar, born 20th Feb. 1859, married Aurelius Isaac Shouse. (3H) Jefferson Davis "Jeff" Ziglar, born 1st April 1861, married Sally B. Ogburn. Jeff was owner of a livery stable on Trade Street, Winston-Salem, N.C. (3I) Matthew Reuben Lee Ziglar, born 5th Nov. 1863, married 13th June 1886, Bettie Ellen Banner, born 22nd May 1869. They had issue of Edna Lee Ziglar, born 15th Nov. 1887 who married Thomas Luther Walker. Samuel Rueben Ziglar, born 5th Nov. 1889, married 18th July 1917 to Eva Hart Ziglar, born 27th Apr. 1899. Eva Bell Ziglar, born 30th May 1892, married Homer Hansel Mickey. Matthew Rufus Ziglar was born 1st May 1895. Carl Herbert Ziglar, born 4th Aug. 1897, married 22nd Oct. 1931, to Myrtle Kate Parsons, born 25th Oct. 1907. (3J) William Henry Ziglar, born 27th Nov. 1865, married Sara Allen Wolff, born 1872; died 1957. (3K) Laura Jane Ziglar, born 16th Sept. 1869 married Edward L. James.

NOTE: Numbers 3A Through 3K are children of Colman and Elizabeth Ziglar.

(4) Susan Ziglar, born 1800, died 1870. (5) Eleanor H. Ziglar, born 1812, married 26th Apr. 1834 to Frederick Beck. Frederick was listed as guardian of his wife's sister, Susan Ziglar, born 1800. (6) Fannie Ziglar, born 6th July 1815, died 2nd July 1825.

NOTE: Numbers (1) through (6), are children of James and Susanna Ziglar.

Sources: Family records, tombstones, census, Bibles.

—Darrel Lester

VELMA SHELTON ZIGLAR FAMILY

903

"Landgrant from King George III of England, France and Ireland . . .

For the sum of thirty five shillings paid to our Receiver General of our Revenues in this county and Dominion of Virginia . . . to George Taylor 343 acres in the north fork of the Mayo River . . . This document of sale witnessed by the Lieutenant of the Colony and Dominion of Virginia at Williamsburg in 1774" . . .

George Taylor (1745-1823) was born in Wales

Velma Shelton Ziglar

where he married Elizabeth Anyon in 1767. He was 29 years old when he received his land in this country. Elizabeth was 27 and their son, Josiah, was three.

George fought for his new country during the Revolutionary War in which he held the rank of lieutenant.

His son Josiah Taylor (1771-1862) married Betsy Harris (1777-1863) on December 15, 1805, at the age of thirty four. They settled in Stokes County on three hundred and twenty acres on Crooked Creek. This land is located on Beasley Road in Snow Creek Township and has remained in the family since that time.

Josiah and Betsy raised a family of twelve children there.

Polley Taylor (January 12, 1807-1886).

George Anyon Taylor (January 16, 1809-

James Taylor (December 17, 1810-March 28, 1810).

Patsey Taylor (January 20, 1811-1906).

Nancy Taylor (June 1, 1813-1892).

Salley Taylor (August 16, 1815-November 10, 1902).

Elizabeth Taylor (December 8, 1817-March 6, 1836).

William Blagrave Taylor (March 22, 1820-September 5, 1890).

Lucy Jane Taylor (December 13, 1822-

John Harris Taylor (February 28, 1825-March 1836).

Perlina Elinor (October 18, 1827-April 1909).

James Madison Taylor (November 17, 1829-March 26, 1836).

Three of their children died in March 1836. However, eight lived to reach seventy years, or more. Perlina Elinor lived to the age of ninety-five.

Three sons died in childhood. Of the remaining two sons, George, the elder, left Stokes County and lived his entire life in Macomb, Illinois. He was the Deputy Sheriff of McDonough County. He returned to visit his family in Stokes County for the last time in 1890 when his brother was ill. He was then eighty-one years old.

William Blagrave Taylor lived his entire life in Stokes County on Crooked Creek. Having never married, he lived there with his sisters and aging parents.

He owned and operated a plug tobacco factory. He sold this tobacco in Atlanta, Georgia. Some of the people who worked for him were: I. M. Newman, Henry McBride, and Ruford Ward in 1868, who was paid $6.50 per month; A. J. Shelton in 1869, for the sum of $125.00 per year; Josiah F. Rowark, Thomas Shelton, Joseph W. Elson, Nat Hutcherson, Silas Dillon and Elman Hayes.

On May 25, 1861, he formed the "Snow Creek Home Guard Company". The following is an excerpt from his records:

"We the undersigned citizens of Stokes County, agree to form ourselves into a home guard company for the protection of our interests and the interest of the state and the community, to protect our property, our rights and our women and children and to preserve peace and good order in our district . . . The names of the Snow Creek Home Guard Company were: "William B. Taylor, 1st Lieutenant; J. M. Hill, 2nd Lieutenant; W. W. Martin, 3rd Lieutenant; and Hiram Smith, 1st Sergt."

William B. Taylor was an officer in a Masonic Lodge and his apron exists today. It belongs to a member of the family who is a Mason, the grandson of Grover C. Shelton, A. N. Saunders, Jr.

Perlina Elinor, the eleventh child of Josiah and Betsy, married George W. Martin (April 20, 1829-June 22, 1862) on April 9, 1861. Shortly thereafter, he left home to fight for the South in the Civil War. Their daughter, Mary Ellen, was born on May 21, 1862. Geroge became ill while on duty but managed to get home where he died on June 22. His daughter was one month old.

With a baby, and her husband dead, Perlina Elinor stayed at home on Crooked Creek. Mary Ellen lived there until she married Henry W. Shelton (1855-1922) on November 20, 1881.

At that time, they moved to a farm on highway 704 which was owned by her husband's father, Thomas J. Shelton (1829-1907). They started their married life in the house which is the present home of Velma Shelton Ziglar. This house had previously been occupied by Doctor Goode and he had his office in the nearby store building.

At this time, in 1881, Henry Shelton began the operation of a general store known as H. W. Shelton Dry Goods. His logo stated that he sold "Dry Goods, Notions, Clothing, Boots, Shoes, Hats, Caps, Hardware, Groceries and all other goods kept in a First-Class Country Store" located in Watkinsville, N. C.

Mary Ellen and Henry had five children. They were Eva Mae (May 5, 1883-September 21, 1900), Arthur Martin Shelton (August 29, 1884 — August 13, 1972). Louvie Shelton (April 21, 1886 — May 23, 1887), Grover Cleveland Shelton (January 10, 1888 — June 23, 1974) and Willie Jefferson Shelton (August 3, 1890 — April 13, 1965).

Mary Ellen was a strict disciplinarian. She did

In Honor Of
Raleigh Bradues Rutledge and
Sallie Fowler Rutledge

Store operation 1948-1972

Children

Richard Braxton Rutledge
Cheryl Rutledge Wagoner
Jerry James Rutledge

Grandchildren

Mark Braxton Rutledge
Richard Anthony Rutledge
Bradley Todd Wagoner
Jill Wagoner Rogers
Robbie Lee Wagoner
Caroline Gray Rutledge
Robert Alexander Rutledge

Great-grandchildren

Richard Adam Rutledge
Brandi Nicole Rogers
Jeremy Todd Wagoner

Honor Pages
The Heritage of Stokes County
Volume II
1990

In Honor of Raleigh Bradues Rutledge and Sallie Fowler Rutledge 532
Stokes County Board of Commissioners 533
In Honor of Clarence and Pauline Flynt 534
Stokes-Reynolds Memorial Hospital 535
The D.G. Richardson Family 536
Carolina Medical Electronics, Inc. 537
In Memory of Naomi "Carolyn" Roberts Hartman 538
American Legion 539
In Honor of Luther O. and Mamie F. Williams 540
Levi Jackson and Josephine Patton Nelson 541
Descendants of Pendleton Nelson and Martha Manring Nelson 542
Leander J. and Harriet Mabe Nelson 543
The King Family of Pinnacle 544
Pinnacle High School 546
Holt H. and Opan Smith Stone 547
In Memory of Fred Hairston and Luddie Alice (Pud) Hairston 548
Bryan Gunter Family: Men in Service 549
Delta United Methodist Church 550
Pine Hall Baptist Church 551
To Honor Reverend John Fry and Edith Fry 552
Pine Hall Ruritan Club 553
Rhodes-Stevens Family 554
The Grace Edwards Family 555
George Rufus Shelton 556
Alfred Shelton Stewart 557
The Danbury Reporter 558
King Times-News 559
Charles Thomas Barbour 560
Mabel Clair Michaux 561
Burroughs Funeral Home 562
Katie Mae Berry Duncan 564
Germanton Methodist Church 566
John L. and Ruth Anderson Hairston Family 567
Harriet Allen 568

In Honor of
Clarence and Pauline Flynt

Clarence and Pauline Flynt

Presented by their children
Sandra James
and
C. H. Flynt, Jr.

Stokes County
Board of Commissioners

Doyle Cromer, Banner F. Shelton, chairman Robert J. (Buster) Robertson, vice-chairman Willis Overby, and Eugene Lyons.

The Stokes County Board of Commissioners are charged with the responsibility of providing leadership and direction in the delivery of all necessary and mandated public services. The Board of Commissioners has operated under the county manager form of government since March 1973.

The D. G. Richardson Family

The grandchildren are: Back row: Dorothy Duggins Smith, Vickie Smith, (great granddaughter), Douglas Duggins, Erleen Richardson Craig, Donree Redmon Howington, Betty Duggins Hole, Shirley Richardson Watts, Andrew Smith and Richard Redmon. Middle row: Darlene Smith Heath, Eddie Richardson, Leroy Smith, McRae Smith (partially hidden). Front row: Judy Smith Bray, Carol Smith Wiles, Gene Redmon, Louise Redmon, Barry Knight, Darrell Richardson, Audrey Smith; Harger and Chester Redmon. Not pictured: Sheila Peeler, Shelby Poston, Joy Richardson Dodson, Lee Richardson, Joann Richardson Collins, Jane Richardson Bryant, Wayne Richardson and Danny Richardson.

Daniel Greene Richardson and Hattie Mickey Richardson lived on Piney Mountain Road about two miles from Walnut Cove. Daniel was born 8-12-1884 and died 6-12-1959. He was the 10th of 15 children born to Richard F. and Susan Allen Richardson. Hattie was born 6-22-1889 and died 9-22-1969. She was the 7th & youngest child of Augusta and Eliza Spach Mickey of Pinnacle, N.C. Daniel and Hattie had 11 children. Daniel was a bridge construction foreman for Southern Railroad. He also owned several hundred acres of farmland on Piney Mountain Road, on which his children grew tobacco, corn hay and raised cattle.

Stokes-Reynolds Memorial Hospital Danbury, North Carolina

This page is dedicated to the men and women of Stokes County who have served on the Board of Trustees; who have given countless hours of volunteer service for their fellow citizens through planning and directing activities of Stokes-Reynolds Memorial Hospital and its health-related programs. Charter members are listed as well as those men who served as Chairman of the Board:

CHARTER MEMBERS

C.E. Davis
Paul Fulton
Mrs. Edwin Taylor
Mrs. Moyer Martin
Worth Gentry
W.R. Spencer
N.G. Covington
D.S. Montgomery
Arthur Smith
Odell Neal
Miss Pescud Hanes
George Petree
Sam Hill
Gary Simmons
Naaman J. Lawson
J. Ellis Coon
Mrs. Helon Tucker
Briggs Neal
Howard Nelson
Lawson Flippin
John Anthony

BOARD CHAIRMEN

C.E. Davis
J. Worth Gentry
Lee E. "Buddy" Dunlap
Arthur L. Reid

In Memory of

Naomi "Carolyn" Roberts Hartman

Carolyn Roberts Hartman

Carolyn Hartman was born in Stokes County on October 5, 1938 to Eugene Craven Roberts and Naomi Elizabeth Carter Roberts of Pine Hall. She died on February 27, 1989. She is entombed in the Garden of Memory Cemetery at Walkertown, NC.

Carolyn graduated from Pine Hall High School in 1956. She then attended the Woman's College of the University of North Carolina, which is now the University of North Carolina at Greensboro.

On June 18, 1960, Carolyn married Chester Dale Hartman of Walnut Cove. The couple resided in the Forest Chapel Community of Walnut Cove. Their children are Keith Dale Hartman and David Eugene Hartman of the home.

Carolyn was employed by the Stokes County Board of Education for thirty years. She was a member of Pine Hall Methodist Church. She was a leader in her community as well as a Stokes County 4-H leader for several years.

She was a devoted wife and loving mother. She was loved by all who knew her. Carolyn is greatly missed by her family and friends.

— Dale, Keith and David Hartman

CAROLINA MEDICAL ELECTRONICS, INC.

Carolina Medical Electronics

Carolina Medical Electronics, Inc. (CME) is a 34-year-old, highly focused, international medical electronics company with strong emphasis on the research, development, manufacturing, and worldwide distribution of electromagnetic blood flowmeters and non-invasive diagnostic ultrasound products. CME's goal is to produce well designed, highly reliable medical electronic instrumentation which provides high quality health care at an affordable cost.

The Company has forty-five employees, thirty of whom have five or more years with the Company. The Company occupies a 13,500 square foot facility at 157 Industrial Drive in King, North Carolina.

Carolina Medical Electronics, Inc. is the outgrowth of research during the early 1950's by A.B. Denison, M.D., Harold D. Green, M.D., Ph.D., and Merrill P. Spencer, M.D., at the Bowman Gray School of Medicine in Winston-Salem, North Carolina. These researchers recognized the need for a device which could measure the velocity and volume of flow in an unopened blood vessel. They also knew this device had to be adaptable to the operating room as well as the research laboratory and respond rapidly to any change in blood flow.

The first laboratory model of their Square-Wave Electromagnetic Blood Flowmeter was completed in 1953. In that same year the flowmeter and an accompanying set of transducers (probes) were demonstrated at a national meeting of the Federation of American Society of Experimental Biologist (FASEB) in Atlantic City, New Jersey.

In 1955 Spencer approached John C. Kiger and E. Jack Dennard, Jr., engineers at the Western Electric Company in Winston-Salem, who were also fellow church members at College Park Baptist Church in Forsyth County, about the possibility of building a commercial version of the blood flowmeter. Kiger and Dennard agreed to accept this challenge and establish the partnership of Kiger-Dennard Associates.

Kiger and Dennard began building a few flowmeters in their spare time. The part-time operation soon became full-time and in 1959 the partnership was chartered as Carolina Medical Electronics, Inc.

Charles A. Barefoot joined Dr. Spencer's staff as a laboratory specialist in 1956 and was given the responsibility of designing and building blood flow probes for the research laboratory. In 1958 the Electromagnetic Probe Company was established to meet the growing demand for blood flow probes. The Company operated from a small pantry in Barefoot's High Point home. Barefoot, already constructing the probes for researchers at the Bowman Gray School of Medicine and for other centers in the U.S., began building probes commercially for scientists worldwide. In 1964, the Company was incorporated and Barefoot found himself president and CEO of a full-time business enterprise.

David Luffman bacame the first full-time employee of the Electromagnetic Probe Company and the first resident of Stokes County employed by CME.

On November 1, 1967, the Electromagnetic Probe Company now established in Winston-Salem merged with Carolina Medical Electronics, Inc. through an exchange of stock. This was a logical move since the product of one company required the product of the other.

On July 4, 1968, CME began moving into their new facility located in King, adjacent to Highway 52, on five acres of land purchased from Elbert and Katie Newsome and Mr. and Mrs. William Boles. Marvin D. Gentry, now the president of The New Fortis Corporation, was instrumental in locating the property for the new plant. The construction contract was awarded to Fortis Enterprises, then owned and operated by Charles and Ed Shelton.

For over three decades CME has worked closely with, and supplied products to hospitals, medical schools, research centers, pharmaceutical companies, clinics and private physicians. Because most of CME's products measure blood flow, or the hemodynamics of blood flow, the Company is often referred to as the blood flow company.

CME's two main products are a family of electromagnetic blood flowmeters and a family of non-invasive diagnostic ultrasound instruments.

The product upon which the Company was founded, the Square-Wave Electromagnetic Blood Flowmeter, is a cabinet of electronic circuitry that interprets and displays information that the probe obtains from the blood flow in arteries and veins. This is an invasive instrument and is used during surgery. The principle of operation is based on the induction of a voltage into a conductor (blood) moving through a magnetic field (Farady's Law). The flowmeter is often used by physicians to measure blood flowing in the saphenous vein coronary bypass operation.

CME's ultrasound products are used to detect conditions that may obstruct blood flow in arteries and veins. A primary use of these instruments is for early detection of lesions that could cause a fatal stroke. These products operate on the Doppler Theory which is named after Christian Doppler an Austrian Physicist (1803-1850) and is perhaps best known in the use of sonar on ships in detecting submerged submarines.

CME Founders and Management

E. Jack Dennard, Jr., co-founder of CME, served as president and chairman until May 1985, at which time he gave up the presidency to become the chief operating officer (CEO). In July 1987, after thirty years of service, Dennard resigned from CME.

C. Roger Jones was hired by CME in February 1961 as a staff technician. Jones was CME's first full-time employee. He devoted most of his time to sales, marketing, and customer service. In 1974, he was promoted to the vice president of marketing. In May 1985, the board of directors elected Jones president of CME. In addition, Jones is the CEO and serves as a director.

Co-founder and executive vice president John C. Kiger had served as Chairman of the Forsyth County Board of Education and as Chairman of the Forsyth County Commissioners. A man, driving under the influence of alcohol, was responsible for John Kiger's untimely death on December 26, 1976, as he was riding his motorcycle from visiting his mother in Mt. Airy to his home in Pfafftown.

Charles A. Barefoot, co-founder of the Electromagnetic Probe Company, became vice president of manufacturing for CME in 1967, moving to the position of executive vice president in 1976 following Kiger's death. He became the chairman of the board of directors following Dennard's resignation in 1987. Barefoot holds several patents relating to electromagnetic blood flow probes. He was active in organizing the King Chamber of Commerce (1988) serving as one of the original directors and as 2nd vice president.

In 1978, CME acquired Accusonics, Inc., a small research company chartered in Colorado. The president of Accusonics, Ronald E. Hileman, Ph.D., became the director of engineering for CME. He was elected as a director in 1980 and promoted to the position of vice president of engineering. Dr. Hileman had developed a transrectal ultrasound scanner that was employed in the early detection of prostate problems, specifically cancer of the prostate.

In 1968, Diane Boyles Smith, a life-time resident of the King area and a former employee of Mclean Trucking Company, became the first person hired by CME after relocating from Winston-Salem to King. She started as a general secretary, receptionist, and girl Friday. In 1988, Smith was promoted to the position of vice president administration and corporate secretary. Between the years of 1985 and 1989 Smith earned her B.S. degree in business administration and accounting from High Point College.

Sources: Company Files and personal knowledge.

— Charles A. Barefoot
— Dianne B. Smith

In Honor of
Luther O. and Mamie F. Williams

Luther Oscar Williams and Mamie Fulp Williams

American Legion

PFC Ray Shaffer, 1989 Commander of Sandy Ridge Post 140

PFC Shirley E. Goad, 1989 Vice Commander Med. Div., Regiment 155 in 1944

Master Sgt. Arnold Oakley, 1989 Adjutant, 4th Security Police Sqdn. — retired

Spec. E-4 Ronnie E. Wood, 1989 Service Officer 106 Battalion, 522 Quarter Master Refer. Platoon 1966 — 1968

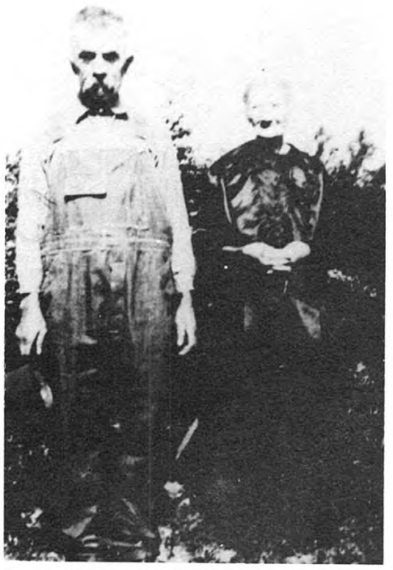
Jennings Amos, 1989 Chaplain, 2nd Inf. Div. Tank Co., 9th Regimental Sgt.

P.F.C. Russell Oakley, 98th Div. Bat. A 1943, six years

A/2 Noble Bullins, 1989 Finance Officer, U.S. Air Force Military Police

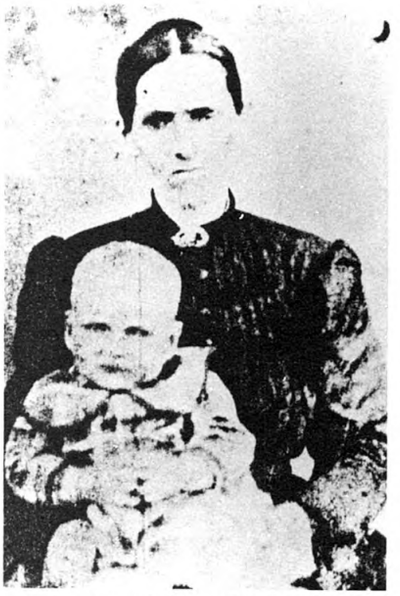
James D. Kallam, Korean War

Descendants of Pendleton Nelson and Martha Manring Nelson

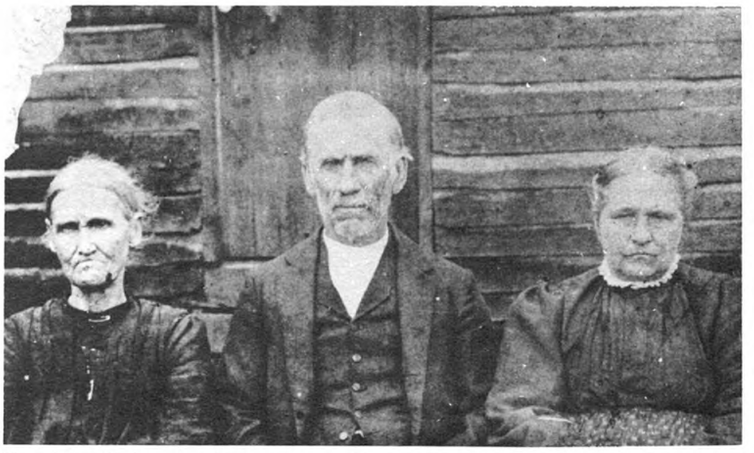


Son Howson Nelson and wife Fannie Reynolds Nelson.
Also see related article in the Family History Section

Daughter Martha Ann Nelson Woods and husband William Jackson Woods



Daughter Mary J. Nelson Simmons and her son Ernest Simmons



Son John Christopher Nelson, Mary Eliza Mabe on left and Martha Jane Mabe Nelson on right.

Son John Washington Nelson

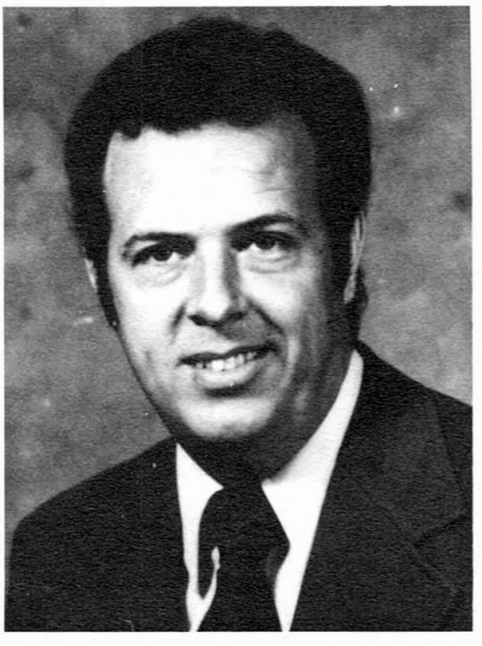
Son Henry Robert Nelson

Son Pinkney Jones Nelson, L. Ben Turner on left and Verda Nelson Turner, daughter of Pinkney Nelson.

Levi Jackson and Josephine Patton Nelson

Wife and Family of "Levi Jackson Nelson". Front: Annie Nelson, Wife — Josephine Patton Nelson, Irene Nelson, Inez Nelson, Lottie Nelson, Laura Nelson. Second row: Henry Nelson, Patrick Nelson, Thomas Nelson, Harry Nelson. Back — Edgar Nelson. Also see related article in the Family History Section.

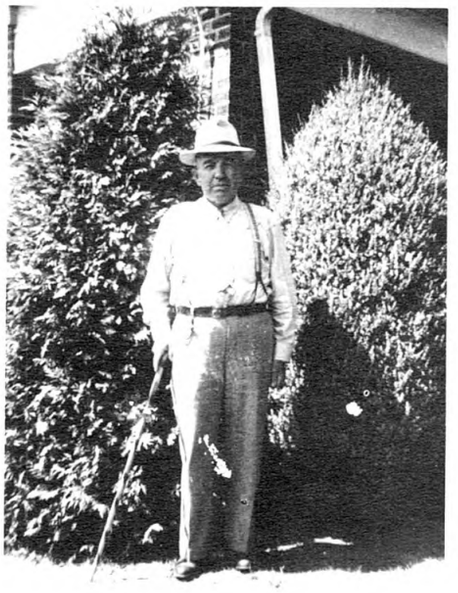
Levi Jackson Nelson — son of Leander Nelson



Dr. Henry L. Nelson, Jr. — grandson of Levi Jackson Nelson

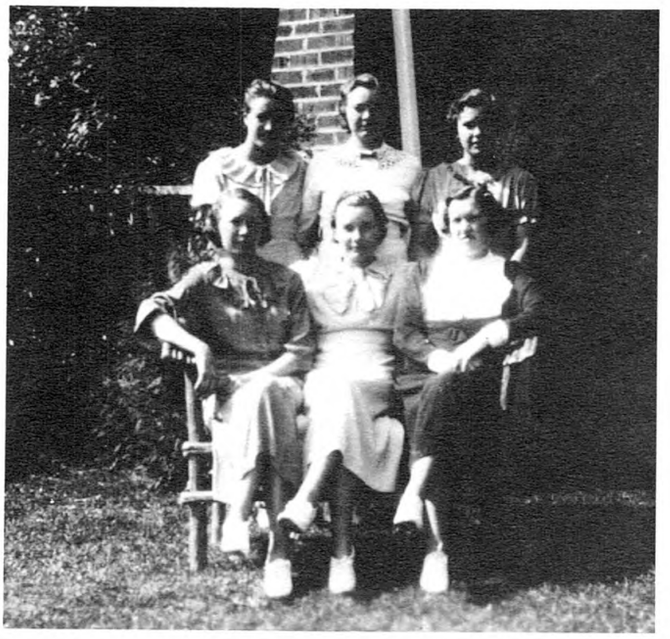
Mary Anne Taylor Nelson — wife of Henry L. Nelson Jr.

The King Family of Pinnacle



James Walter King, 1941

Nina Culler King, wife of J. W. King



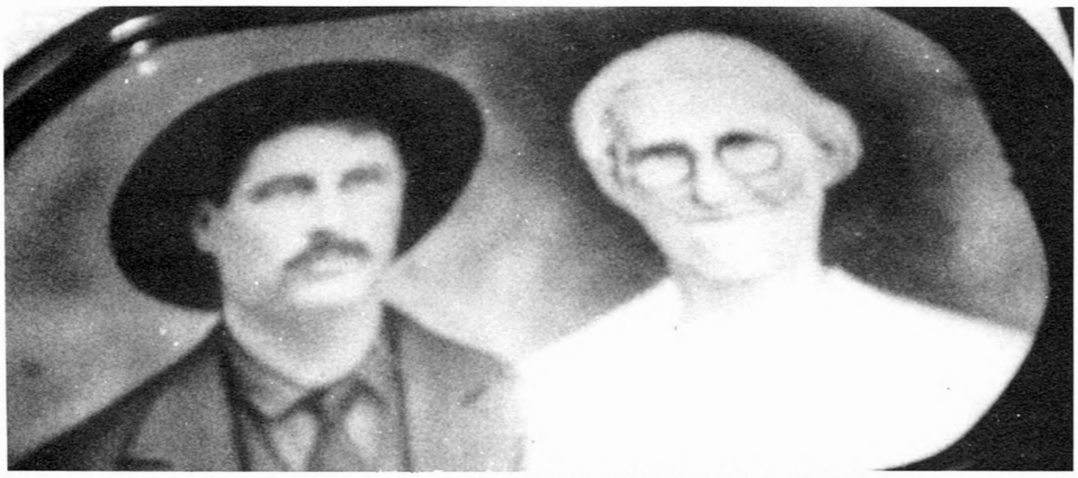
Children of J.W. King: Lucille, Christine, Florine, Alyne, Clara and Jimmy, 1933

Pinnacle Girls Basketball Team, 1936 or 1937: Nannie McGee, Jimmie King, Nancy Watson, Clara King, Arlene Eaton, Mavis Wall, Betsy Walker, Mary Lou Christian, Bonnie Mickey, Dot Gordon

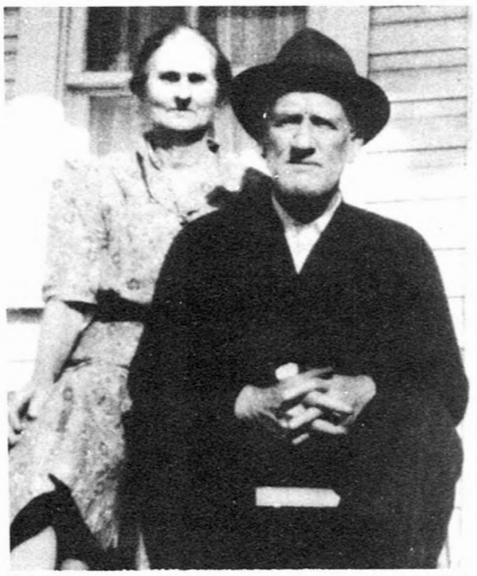
Leander J. and Harriet Mabe Nelson

Leander Jackson Nelson — son of Pendleton Nelson and Harriet Mabe Nelson — wife of Leander J. Nelson. Please see related article in the Family History Section.

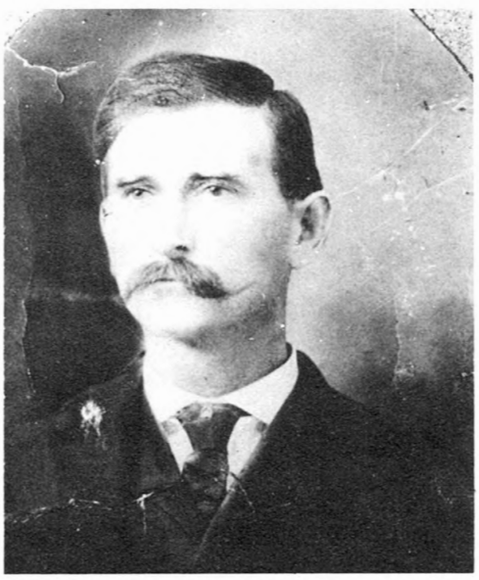
Etta Nelson Crews — daughter of Pendleton Nelson



James Nelson — son of Leander J. Nelson, and wife Amanda J. Carter Nelson

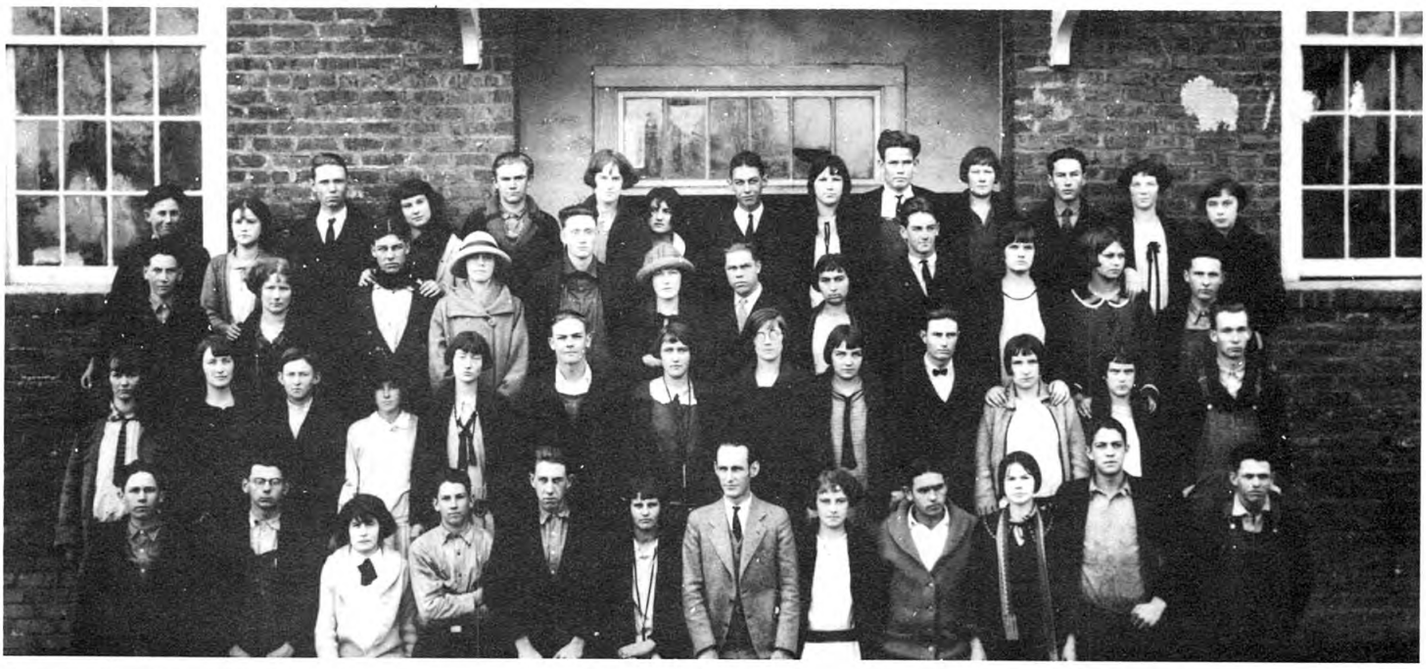


Lilla Nelson Crawford — daughter of Pendleton Nelson and Lee Crawford — husband of Lilla



Robert Lewis Nelson — son of Leander Nelson

Pinnacle High School



Pinnacle High School, 1924. FIRST ROW: Kermit Wall, Malden Jones, Effie Turpin Boles, Phil Denny, Ralph J. Scott, Stella Waller Stone, Principal — Mr. Colley, Nina Hunter Holyfield, Charles Jones, Lelia Lawson Harrison, Homer Stone, Kenneth Brown. SECOND ROW: Maefield Wall, Thelma Kellam, Julius Tucker, Juanita Hunt, Lou Scott, Cardell Boles, Mattie Lee Scott Fowler, Josephine Westmoreland Kirby, Irma Stone Shamel, Ray Waller, Crissy Collins, Archabelle Jones Lane, Bob Barber. THIRD ROW: Edgar Lane, Ola Westmoreland, Sandal Wall, Essie Wall Barber, Jobe Scott, Blanche Wall, Oliver Thomas, Lottie Jester Ring, Zeb Denny, Ethel Tilley Boles, Bess Christian Reynolds, Ralph Hunt. FOURTH ROW: Arthur Scott, Addie Stone, Colon Southern, Thelma Gordon, Norman Culler, Teacher — Miss Pringle, Verna Denny, John Christian, Evelyn Boyles, Caesar Jones, Kate Westmoreland, Harmon Jester, Della Bradley Rumley, Ruth Sullivan.

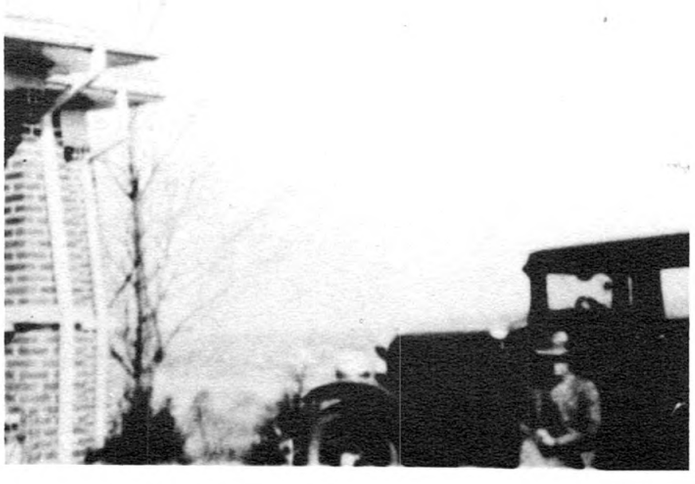
Pinnacle School, 1928. FIRST ROW: Elbert Lane, Frances Christian Napier, William McGee. Hazel Pratt Montgomery, Kermit Fulk, Ennis Boles Moran, Murry Christian, Ruth Venable Joyce, Lizzie Hicks Fulk. SECOND ROW: Mayola Eaton Waller, Christine King Bingham, Lenora Brown, Lucille Lawson Mitchell, Ruth Hauser Almond, Gilliam Lawson Bradley, Harvey Smith. THIRD ROW: Ellie Lane Boyles, Lucille Loftis Willard, Pauline Hauser Rambleman, Josephine Tilley Sechrist, Otis Pratt, Joe Stone, Wilson Brown. FOURTH ROW: Alice Christian Cox, Jewel Lawson Pell, Woodrow Stone, Robert Bradley, Delmer Lawson. FIFTH ROW: Louise Brown Jennings, Paul Rambleton, Irene Gordon Watson, Ruth Waller Allen, Wilson Lane, Everette Fulk. SIXTH ROW: Vernon Fulk, Herman Brown, Alene Jones Scott, Lillie Bumgardner, George Fulk, Ethel Tucker Coble, Minnie Bradley Fulk, Ray George, Ralph Waller, Benson Jennings. SEVENTH ROW: Mr. Dutton, Mrs. Killings, Farrow Snyder Simmons, Violette Hunt, Pauline Watson Jones. LEFT COLUMN: Sammy Gordon, Oscar Fulk, Gladys Mickles, Ruth Gordon Waller. RIGHT COLUMN: G.K. Watson, Clyne Boyles, Lillian Hicks.

The King Family of Pinnacle

James Walter King with his fox dogs

Lewis Culler house built in 1867, now owned and occupied by Christine King Bingham, whose husband is deceased. The girls pictured are Kristie and Georgi Bingham, great-great-granddaughters of Lewis Culler

J.W. King's first car — 1920 T-Model Ford



James Walter King with 1st grandson — Robert Bingham and J.W.'s 1940 Buick

In Memory of
Fred Hairston and Luddie Alice Hairston

Fred Hairston (1944)
who was born July 25, 1896, in Stokes County, North Carolina and whose life expired January 23, 1974.

Luddie Alice (Pud) Hairston (1979)
who was born August 30, 1894, in Stokes County, North Carolina, and whose life expired November 17, 1987.

A light from our household is gone,
The voices we loved are stilled;
A place is vacant in our home,
which never can be filled.

Children:

Mr. and Mrs. John L. Hairston — Mr. Fletcher Scales and Mrs. Betty Hairston Scales — Mr. and Mrs. Charles Hairston — Mr. and Mrs. Frank Hairston — Mr. and Mrs. Horace W. Hairston — Dr. Bobby R. Johnson and Mrs. Martha Hairston Johnson

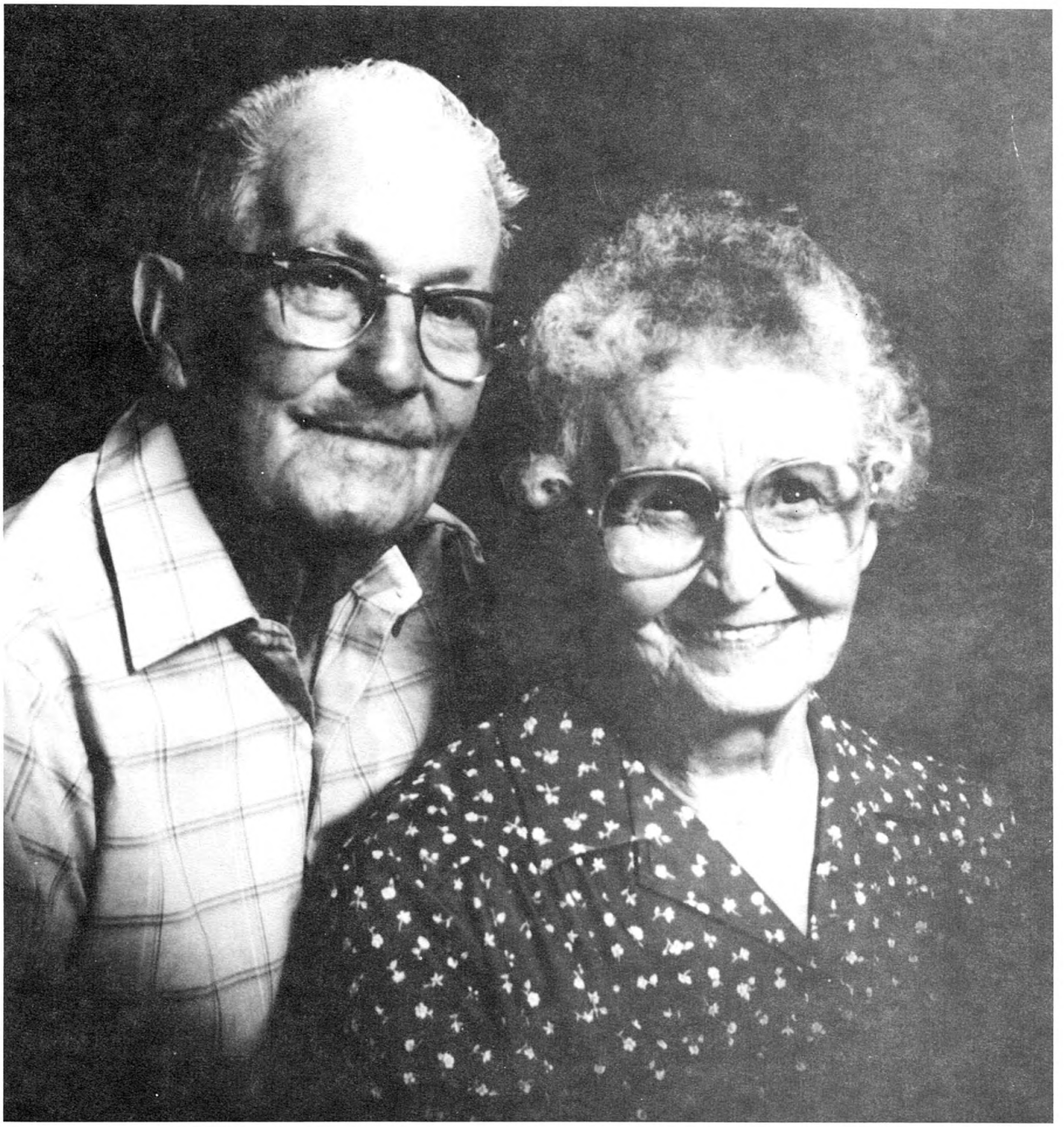
Grandchildren

John T. and Mary Jane Hairston — Anthony D. Hairston — Ray Willis and Mona Hairston Willis — Jerry and Sharon Hairston — Timothy and Pamela D. Hairston Matthews — Frank Hairston, Jr. — Nick and Abby Pagliarulo — Charles Hairston, Jr. — Babette Scales — Jeffery and Kimberly Bruton — Sherry Johnson — Sandy Johnson — Clyde Christopher and Debra Hairston Banks.

Great-Grandchildren

Brian Scott Hairston — Stephanie Johnette Hairston — Clyde Christopher Banks, Jr. — Erika Nicole Hairston — John Anthony Hairston — Allison Bruton — Kenyada Hayes — Byron Anderson Willis — Lawrence Franklin Matthews — Alicia Krystal Matthews — Jada Nicole Banks — Jessica Nicole Bruton.

Holt H. and Opal Smith Stone



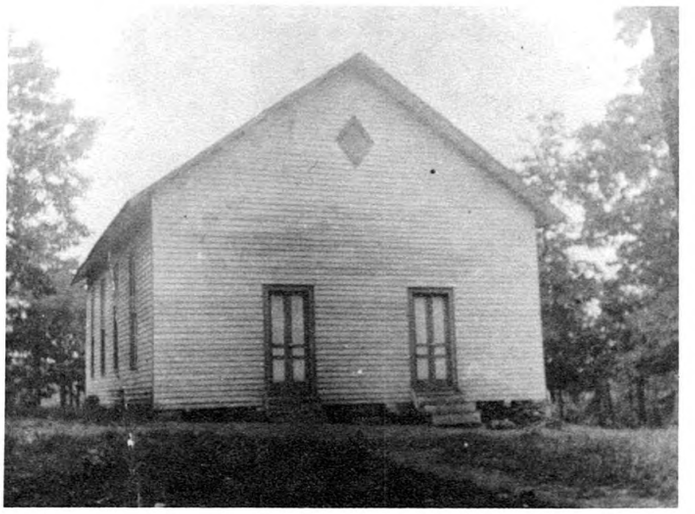
Holt H. and Opal Smith Stone

In honor of my parents who have been so dear to me

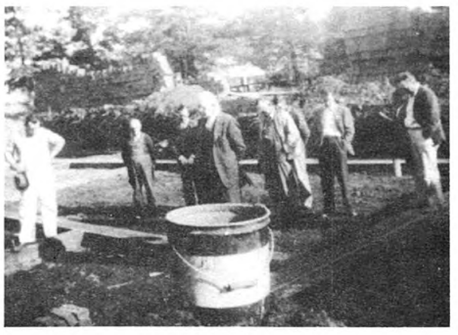
— Jean Stone Hall

Delta United Methodist Church

Jack Fair Tobacco Factory. Services were held here prior to 1905.



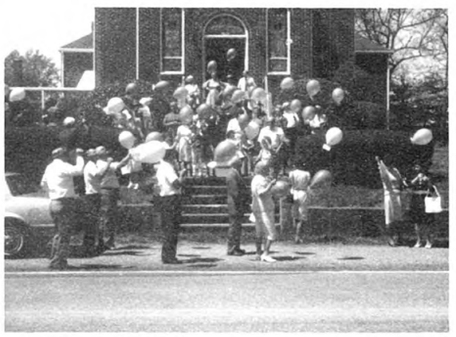
1905 — 1948



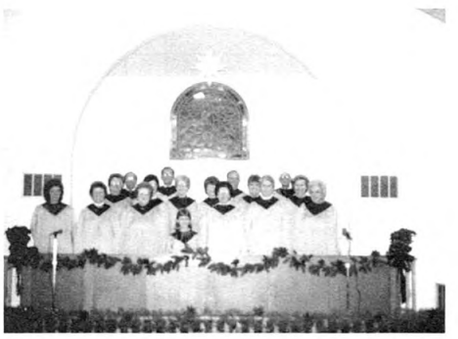
Prayer before laying of first brick

1948 —

Old Fashion Day — November 24, 1985



April 21, 1985



Choir at Christmas

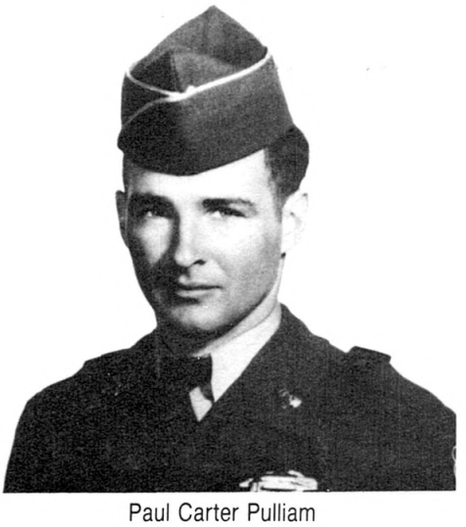
Palm Sunday 1989

Bryan Gunter Family
Men in Service

John Ewell Gunter
National Guard — U.S. Army
1940 — 1945

Thomas Lee (Jim) Gunter
U.S. Navy
1943 — 1946

Moir Edward (Edd) Moore
U.S. Army
1942 — 1945



Paul Carter Pulliam
U.S. Army
1948 — 1952

Alvin Reid Joyce
U.S. Air Force
1954 — 1957

To Honor
Reverend John Fry and Edith Fry
for 25 years of dedicated and loving service

Rev. John and Edith Fry

**— The Congregation of
Fulp Moravian Church**

Pine Hall Baptist Church

Pine Hall Baptist Church in 1989.

Rev. Richard F. Lowery, (1989)

DEACON BOARD: (front) John L. Hairston, Bernard Hairston, Frank Hairston. (back) James McCoy Smith, Lewis Matthews, Jules Welch, Charles Mitchell II. 1989 photo.

Trustee Board: (front) John L. Hairston, Bernard Hairston, Frank Hairston, Charles Mitchell. (back) James McCoy Smith, John Theodore Hairston, John L. Mitchell, Louis Matthews. (1989)

The church is located on Pole Bridge Road in Pine Hall. It was built in 1905. In 1961 it was renovated inside and out. It was changed from a wooden structure to a brick veneer building. In 1980, a fellowship Hall was built beside the church.

Recent improvements include: a new pastor's study, an increase in the size of the choir stand, a new Baptistry, padded pews, new heating and cooling system, redecorating the interior and paving the parking lot.

Rev. Richard F. Lowery, our present pastor, was elected in November 1975. Under his leadership, there has been continuous growth in the total church program.

Rhodes — Stevens Family

M.D. and Josie Stevens

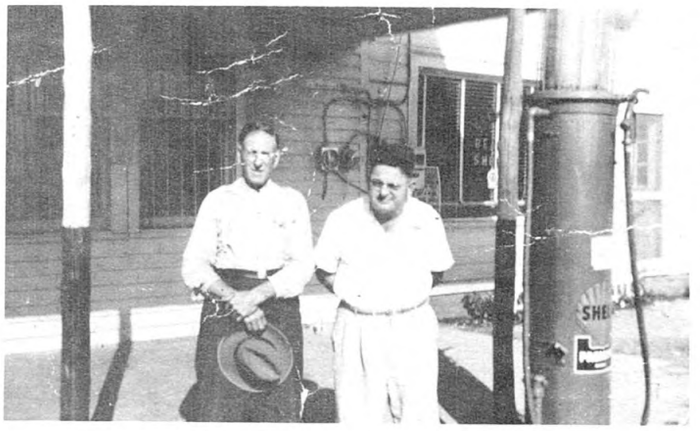
Josie Stevens

Rhodes Homeplace — 1988

M.O. Stevens

Barry and Larry Stevens

M.O. Stevens



W.W. Rhodes and M.O. Stevens

W.W. Rhodes and Jennie Rhodes

Pine Hall Ruritan Club

Pine Hall Ruritan club members 1989

Pine Hall Ruritan officers at a National Convention in Washington, D.C.

Pine Hall Ruritan Sponsors Boy Scout Troop 427

Pine Hall Ruritan's working on their "locally famous" Brunswick Stew

Pine Hall graduating seniors who recieved a Holy Bible from the Pine Hall Ruritans

The Ruritans believe that the community is the backbone of our American way of life, and that upon its strength depends the future of America. The Ruritan also believes that the basis to building and maintaining a strong rural community is combining the effort of a group of people representing different organizations, interest, and segments of the community so that the problems affecting the community can be thoroughly reviewed and, if possible, aid in helping to solve the problem.

The Pine Hall Ruritan Club, established June 24, 1971, is a community service oriented, all-volunteer organization continuously working to make our community ever stronger and increasingly a better place in which to live.

Just some of the ways the Pine Hall Ruritans have helped (and continue to help) are: began sponsorship of Little League baseball and softball teams, sponsor Boy Scouts (1973), Cub Scouts, Girls Scouts (1989), give a $250 scholarship to a local senior, give Bibles to all graduating seniors, give senior citizens fruit baskets for Christmas, give aid to burn-out families, constructed picnic shelter and playground equipment at Pine Hall School, joined the Adopt a Highway program, support the local Volunteer Fire and Rescue Department, have a "locally famous" Brunswick Stew, hold benefit activities to aid community members and many other such activities too numerous to mention.

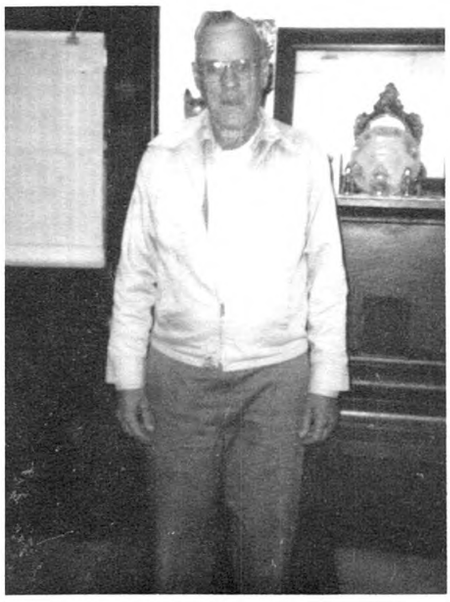
Ruritan symbol

George Rufus Shelton

Lula Shelton with Billy Ray Shelton

Billy Ray Shelton and Wife Frances with children Billy Ray, Jr. and Lisa.

Left to right — Leonard Shelton, Nellie Bryant, Hallie Wimbush, Ruby Oakley, Carrie Lawson, Stella Nelson, Ressie Woods, Hulda Hall, Gladys Martin, Billie Shelton



Clarence Shelton

Louise Shelton

Tammy Shelton

Daughter Kari, Mother Annetta, son Bryan, Father Allen and daughter Heather

Paul Shelton

The Grace Edwards Family

Verna Lucille Edwards

Abel Quentin Edwards

Lottie Edwards

Clyde Edwards

Hilda Edwards

Arval Edwards

Ralis Edwards

Edna Earl Edwards

Our mother, widowed in 1931, kept this family together with the help of the older brothers and sisters. The oldest child was thirteen when our daddy died, the youngest child had not been born.

We all received our early education at King School where these pictures were taken in the 1920's and 1930's. We were all members of Trinity Methodist Church. Two of our brothers served in the US Navy during World War II. The younger brother served in the US Army during the Korean War. The girls continued their education and careers with marriages and families.

These brothers and sisters have remained very close even though three of them moved to other states. We know that our mother made many sacrifices to keep us together. She sewed our clothes and also did sewing for everybody in the neighborhood. When she was fourteen years old, she and her sisters sold roots so they could buy material for dresses. She made their dresses and continued to sew for the family. When we were growing up, she would sew whatever we wanted; she continued to sew for us as long as she was able.

She lives in Pinnacle with her son. She is very proud of her family and enjoys visits from them and her grandchildren and great-grand-children. She contributes her long and healthy life to loving people and enjoying nature.

— Edna E. Craddock

Grace Edwards (born April 4, 1895)

The Danbury Reporter

North Carolina's Oldest Continuously Published Newsweekly

The *Danbury Reporter* is the oldest continuously published weekly newspaper in North Carolina.

Founded on January 25, 1872, by John Pepper, it replaced *The Old Constitution* as the county's preeminent newspaper.

The *Danbury Reporter* was published by John Pepper until his death in 1881. His son, Nathaniel Moody, was publisher until his death in 1902 and his sons, Eugene and Emory, ran the newspaper in partnership until 1932.

Emory left to found *The Stokes Record* which was published by his Wife, Sallie Fulton Pepper, until 1947. The newspaper was purchased by *The Danbury Reporter* in 1952.

Eugene Pepper continued to publish the *Danbury Reporter* until 1957 when he was succeeded by his son, E. Vance Pepper. Vance retired in 1969 but returned after the death of his brother, Paris, in 1976. Vance continued to publish the newspaper until his death in 1988. The newspaper was sold by the Pepper family heirs in October, 1988, to Lindsay Publishing Company of King, publishers of the *King Times-News*.

DANBURY REPORTER

Established 1872. Danbury, N. C., Oct. 23, 1929. No. 2,997

Volume 57.

Reverse View of Smithtown Tragedy

Ebb Nick Died Without a Rabbit's Chance, As Testified By His Family and Friends—Was the Federal Firing Squad Detailed to Kill Without Quarter.—Sidelights On a Sad Incident In the Hills.

WALNUT COVE NEWS AND PERSONALS

FAMOUS WILL CASE IS HEARD HERE

PERSONALS AND NEWS OF KING

PETE STONE FOUND GUILTY

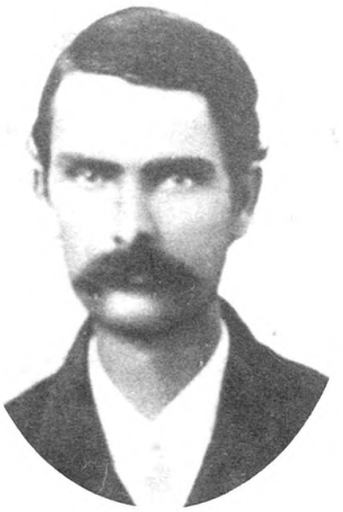
Hallowe'en Box Party At Lawsonville

Ball Game Saturday At Walnut Cove

The October 23,1929 edition of the *Danbury Reporter* (above) included a lively mix of local news.

Alfred Shelton Stewart

Frances Evelyn Reddick Stewart. Jan. 4, 1840 — April 21, 1914 and Alfred Shelton Stewart. August 13, 1836 — March 9, 1920



William Reddick Stewart. August 20, 1861 — August 16, 1897. Children not pictured on this page: Ellen, David J., Ruth F., Sadie.

Nannie F. Stewart. May 2, 1879 — October 12,1876

John Alfred Stewart. September 1, 1867 — February 24, 1944

Joseph Thorton Stewart. September 1, 1869 — January 23, 1950

Emma Rebecca Stewart. February 3,1877 — September 8, 1950

Martha (Mattie) Adaline Stewart. February 21, 1876 — November 19, 1961

Samuel J. L. Stewart. July 19 1882 — January 13, 1919

Charles Thomas Barbour

Charles Thomas Barbour
1921 — 1964

Charles Thomas Barbour, a native of Greensboro, was a graduate of Wake Forest High School and Wake Forest College and received his master of education degree from the University of North Carolina at Greensboro. He completed additional work at Wake Forest summer school.

His work experiences began with carrying newspapers in Raleigh and working in a grocery store in Greensboro.

Charles T. Barbour married Hazel H. Sharp from Iredell County in 1947.

Mr. Barbour started his teaching and coaching career at Farmington High School in Davie County. He came to Germanton High School in Stokes County in 1947 as teacher and coach. He became principal of Pinnacle High School in 1948 and served in that capacity until he was appointed principal of Nancy Reynolds High School in 1951.

In 1962 Charles Barbour was honored by the *Journal and Sentinel* for his contributions to basketball in Northwest North Carolina. On this occasion he was a special guest at the annual banquet in Winston-Salem. He received this honor for his services as a coach and for his part as director of the annual Stokes County basketball tournament for well over a decade.

On February 5, 1964, Charles Thomas Barbour was selected as the first principal of South Stokes High School. The difficult task of consolidating Pinnacle, Germanton, King, Walnut Cove, and Pine Hall into South Stokes High School began in early March, 1964. A Committee made up of representatives from these schools met with Mr. Barbour to discuss some of the decisions that were made in setting up the extracurricular program and in laying the foundation for the development of a fine school spirit. These planning sessions resulted in the building of an amazingly enthusiastic and friendly working relationship among not only the members of the group but also the student bodies of the schools they represented.

Mr. Barbour was an active member of Brown Mountain church and worked in the Boy Scout program for many years. He was a Mason and a member of Alpha Kappa Phi Fraternity.

Charles Barbour was a sincere and earnest person. He was a dedicated school man who really loved his students and cared deeply for his teachers and all his fellow-workers.

King Times-News

The King Area's Newspaper Since 1961

The King Times was established in King on December 7, 1961, by Jake Wall of King and William E. Warren of Greensboro. It was merged in 1962 with The Pilot Mountain News and became the *King Times-News.*

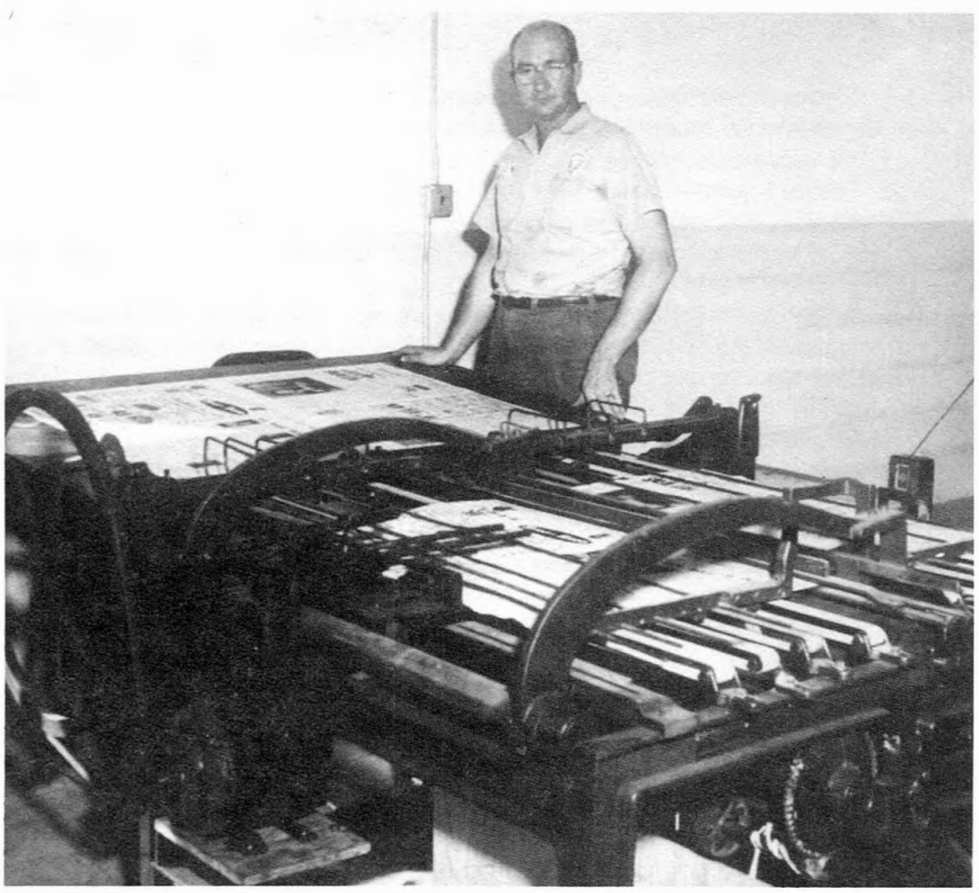
The newspaper was purchased in 1966 by Stephen Neal and became part of the Community Press group. Neal sold the company in 1974 to Ted Smiley and it was sold again to Norman Drouillard and Tom Woods in 1976.

In 1978 G. Walton Lindsay of Charlottesville, Virginia, purchased the newspaper and renamed the group Lindsay Publishing Company. His son, Clark E. Lindsay, was named publisher in 1982.

The company moved to new facilities in King in 1987 and added new computer and production equipment in 1988.

A View Of Yesteryear

The *King Times-News* office (Top) was originally housed adjacent to the Wall Tire Building on Highway 52 (now King Street) in King. It moved to the former First Baptist Church building on Highway 52 in 1966. In 1987 the newspaper moved its offices to a new facility on Pineview Drive. King Times-News founder, Jake Wall (right) operates a flat bed folder for folding newspapers circa 1964.



Burroughs Funeral Home
1941-1990

Ivey R. Burroughs. 1950

August 1941 Ivey R. Burroughs, Elizabeth Neal Burroughs, Luther J. Fowler, and Etta Rutledge Fowler opened the Burroughs-Fowler Funeral Home on Main Street, Walnut Cove, N.C. in Stokes County. The Funeral Home was located in the Lewis Boarding House building. At the time it was purchased it was a general store operated by Mr. and Mrs. Ralph Mills. This property was bought from Mr. Carlos Davis of Walnut Cove. Mr. and Mrs. Burroughs and son, Rayvon, lived in the Funeral Home. Mr. Burroughs, licensed embalmer and funeral director, was born in Troy, N.C. in Montgomery County to Mr. and Mrs. Winston E. Burroughs. Mrs. Burroughs was born in Belews Creek, N.C. in Forsyth County to Mr. and Mrs. Virgil T. Neal, Sr.

In 1945 the Funeral Home was remodled, a second floor and small chapel was added. The Funeral Home supplied Stokes and surrounding counties with ambulance service also.

In 1962 Mr. and Mrs. Fowler retired and the Burroughs' bought their interest. Burroughs Funeral Home continued to operate on Main Street. Mr. Rayvon Burroughs joined the business this same year. He is a graduate from Gupton Jones College of Mortuary Science in Dallas, Texas, where he received his embalming and funeral director license.

Elizabeth Neal Burroughs. 1950

In 1971 Burroughs Funeral Home bought four acres of land from Mrs. Hassell Fagg, Mr. George Hutcherson and Mr. John Lewellyn. A new modern Funeral Home was built. Mr. Ivey Burroughs died March 17, 1972 shortly before the new building was completed. The building was completed and in operation in August 1972. Burroughs Funeral Home is presently owned and operated by Mrs. Elizabeth Burroughs and Mr. Rayvon Burroughs.

Mr. Rayvon Burroughs is married to Betty Jo Blackwood Burroughs. They have three children; Mrs. Anita B. Mabe, Miss Debora Burroughs, and Mr. Bart Burroughs. Anita and Bart are employed at the Funeral Home and Debora is a senior at East Carolina University in Greenville, N.C.

Burroughs Funeral Home is family owned and operated.

Burroughs Funeral Home. 1941

Street Sign. 1941

Remodeled Building in 1945

Flower Truck. 1950

Mable Clair Michaux

Mabel Clair Michaux McKinney

Mabel Clair Michaux was born July 25, 1885 in Randolph County to Sallie Davis and Rev. Richard Randolph Michaux. She was an eighth generation descendant of Pocahontas. She was educated at Liberty High School and Randolph-Macon College at Danville, Virginia.

When L. W. McKinney of Stokes County visited his sister, Hattie Lawson of Liberty, and went to the post office for the Lawson family's mail, he met the Postmistress, Mabel Clair Michaux. They were married in 1914. Mabel and her mother moved, by train, to Liberty to L. W. McKinney's farm in Stokes County. She left behind an easy life she was accustomed to for the life of a pioneer woman in an undeveloped area of the Sauratown Mountains. There were only a few cleared fields on L. W.'s farm and two small homes surrounded by woodland. L. W. later built a larger house as their family grew but living conditions remained the same.

Mabel soon realized she must learn a whole new lifestyle. They also knew they had a lot to offer this frontier land and its people who were far away from a large town.

Their first child died soon after birth. Mabel was becoming very frustrated in her effort to be contented with this new life that was so foreign to what she was accustomed to. They had five more children, all born at home, sometimes delivered before the doctor arrived. There was no time for her to pursue her interest in art and add to the beautiful group of oil paintings that adorned the walls of their home.

Mabel grew up in a family of professional people who enjoyed their cultural heritage. She found it very difficult to adapt herself to a life style where this was non-existent. Her neighbors did not understand her frustrations.

After their Twenty-fifth wedding anniversay, they returned to Liberty by train, with their five children: Lillian Lucile, Brett Delworth, Frances Michaux, Mary Meade and Laura Ruth. This was a joyous reunion for Mabel and her friends whom she had not seen for a quarter century.

Mabel and L. W. were active members of Stoney Ridge Baptist Church where L. W. was choir leader and organist. L. W. was a magistrate and frequently held court in their home where Mabel was always present as his secretary and assisting him with the monthly reports that were sent to the State Attorney General.

During the Great Depression years, Federal Loans were available to farm families and sometimes there was a long line of applicants waiting to apply for a loan as Mabel worked late at night processing these loans.

She was always willing to help the neighborhood children with their high school Algebra or Geometry since their parents did not know how to work these problems. Mabel always made sure her own children had completed their homework before listening to their prayers and tucking them into bed. Mabel experienced all the hardships endured by other pioneer women of Stokes County at the turn of the century as recorded in the county's history book.

L. W. died in May 1938 leaving Mabel with five children, ranging in ages from eight years to eighteen years old. With insufficient farm help, Mabel contacted the Civilian Conservation Corps (CCC) at Hanging Rock State Park for help. Claud Loving agreed to live with her family and work on the farm for two years. Mabel turned the farm over to her son, Brett, and moved to Phoenix, Arizona where she died in 1948 at the home of her daughter, Lucile.

Mabel was buried in the Stoney Ridge Baptist Church Cemetery beside her husband L. W. and her mother.

Sources: Personal knowledge.

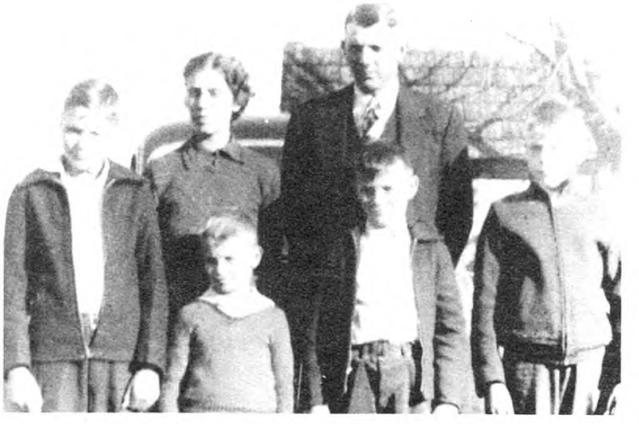
— Frances Marshall

Katie Mae Berry Duncan
June 16, 1903-June 19, 1989

Katie Mae Berry and sister Vera Lou Berry. Circa 1910

Katie Mae Berry Duncan, H.J. Duncan and son Henry Jones Duncan. 1923

Berry Family. Francis Marion, Dorothy Dean, Vera Lou, father Jerry Monroe, Katie Mae, Emma Jane, Marion's wife Murphy Mabe Berry. Seated is mother Martha Ellen Hurd Berry. Not pictured: son, Royal Maynard.



Duncan sons — Henry Jones, Jack Berry, J. Van and Wade. Back: Katie Mae and Henry Jason Duncan

Katie Mae, father Jerry Monroe Berry, Vera Lou, and Dorothy Dean.

Katie Mae and Jay in 1952

Burroughs Funeral Home

Family Owned & Operated by — Elizabeth & Ray Burroughs
Serving Stokes County Since 1941
Ray Burroughs — Funeral Director

Burroughs Funeral Home. 1988

Ray Von Burroughs. 1983

A reverent and compassionate service according to your family's faith. That's what you'll receive when you make funeral plans with **BURROUGHS FUNERAL HOME** on Hwy. 65 North in Walnut Cove, phone 591-4341; the all faith funeral directors.

This well known and respected firm has been serving the needs of families throughout the area since 1941. They are dedicated to the very highest principles of dignity and service at these difficult times. Understanding counselors will take care of everything for you. From chapel to services to cemetery . . . you can place your complete trust in this qualified concern and you won't be disappointed.

Feel free to contact them at any time for professional counseling regarding pre-need planning. It's the very best way to have everything arranged **before** you need it.

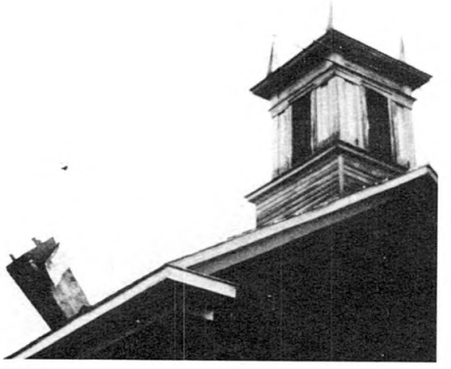
Germanton Methodist Church since 1833

1908 Postcard. Cornerstone on left front edge reads 1856.

August 9, 1958

1978

Tall tree — A Christmas Tradition



Steeple blew off and stuck through roof and ceiling. C 1940

Old-fashion Sunday — 1984

Dedication of the Louise Shelton Montgomery "Lay Ministry" room. Don Montgomery (husband), Mrs. Prudence Shelton (mother) and Dr. Jerry Murray (Pastor) May 31, 1981

Katie Mae Berry Duncan
June 16, 1903-June 19, 1989

Katie Mae on a Sunday afternoon in 1941

Katie Mae and friend Gertrude Lester on Winston-Salem shopping spree in 1942

Katie Mae at white frame house at Brick Plant. Circa late 1930s.

Katie Mae Berry Duncan enjoys a wedding anniversary. March 12, 1961

Mr. and Mrs. H.J. Duncan and friend Myrtle Carter Newman enjoyed the New York World's Fair in 1964

50th Wedding Anniversary picture on March 12, 1972.

Harriet Allen

Strict(ly) Teacher — 1958

Playground Teaching — 1959

Harriet first attended Palymra School with Susie White Tuttle as her first teacher. She walked approximately two and a half miles to school. Of course all the other children walked, too, but she, being the first child of her family, had no brothers or sisters to keep her company. After finishing the seventh grade at Palmyra School she entered Germanton High School in the fall of 1928. After having attended the small school at Palmyra, to her Germanton with its eleven grades and many rooms seemed huge and awesome. She still walked about a mile to meet the school bus. Her bus was #10 and the students who rode it named it "Old Tin Tub" for it often broke down and it was uncertain what time it would come along. In those days pupils bought their own books, which were often second hand from upperclassmen. When a ninth grader came to the eighth grade room and asked "Does anyone want to buy an Alexander Surrat Arithmetic Book?" Harriet thought what a long name for a textbook. She graduated from Germanton in 1932 as valedictorian of her class which consisted of six boys and six girls.

Harriet always liked books and probably did her first "teaching" even before she started to public schools by reading to her dolls. She says she could read then just as well with the books upside down as right side up for she had memorized the stories which had been read to her. She also had experience in teaching by helping her sisters and neighbors with their homework also by telling stories to the little ones.

Her first experience as an actual teacher in the classroom came in 1944 when she was asked to fill a vacancy in the fifth grade at Germanton. She taught that year and again for the 1945-46 term with Ernest Bolick as principal. She was again called upon in 1951 with Mr. Yarbrough as principal. This time she had first grade and it was a thrill to see how much these little ones learned.

At the close of this school year she will have had thirty-seven years with the Germanton School System as teacher, reading aide, library aide, secretary.

Helping others must be one of the biggest joys of her life for very often she puts her own work aside to help someone who comes along with work that they would like for her to do. There's a song that says: "Others, Lord, yes, others, let this my motto be. Help me to live for others, that I may live like Thee." This seems to be her prayer.

Educational Career

19??-1928	Palmyra School	student
	Germanton School	
1928-1932		student
1932		Graduate
	Principals	
1944-1946	Ernest Bolick, Sr.	5th Grade
1951-1952	_____ Yarborough	1st Grade
1952-1955	Claude Purgason	1st Grade
1955-1964	Wade Duncan	1st Grade
1964-1973	John Seawell	Reading Program and Secretary
1973-1975	Richard Shackleford	Secretary
1975-1978	Frank Sells	Secretary
1978-1982	Sherrill Doby	Secretary
1982-1988	John Booth	Secretary
1988-	Andrew Lovette	Secretary

Germanton School Yearbook — 1960

Germanton School Secretary — 1983. Continuous 1968 to 19--

John L. and Ruth Anderson Hairston Family

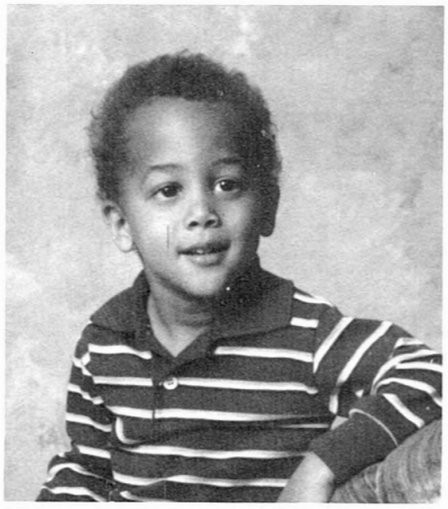
John L. and Ruth A. Hairston

Seated: John L. Hairston, Ruth Hairston (holding Erika Nicole Hairston), Stephanie Johnette Hairston. Standing: Anthony Del (Tony) Hairston, Mary Jane Hairston, John Theodore (Ted) Hairston, Mona Lisa Hairston Willis, Ray Willis

John Anthony Hairston, son of Anthony Del Hairston

Mary Jane Hairston, John Theodore (Ted) Hairston

Stephanie Johnette Hairston, Erika Nicole Hairston, daughters of Mary Jane and Ted Hairston



Byron Anderson Willis, son of Mona Lisa Hairston Willis and Ray Willis

Billings 665
Bing 418
Bingham 141, 142, 172, 429, 768
Bingman 367, 368, 481, 847
Binkley 460
Binneger 711
Bird 674
Bishop 48, 227
Bitting 401, 582, 583
Bivins 362
Black 674
Blackard 324
Blackburn 27, 60, 129, 182, 196, 240, 280, 467, 479, 542, 603, 817
Blackman 776
Blackwell 4, 5, 312, 871, 873
Blair 614
Blake 662
Blakley 547, 557
Blalock 708
Blane 8
Blaylock 1, 467
Bledsoe 376
Blevins 776
Blinson 210
Blount 489
Blue 73
Blum 76
Blume 129
Boatright 400, 402
Boatwright 500
Boaz 10, 211, 277, 404, 496, 674, 677, 718
Bodenhamer 758
Bodenheimer 646, 649, 751
Bodford 385
Boger 242, 550, 551
Boggs 37, 49, 50, 58, 568
Bogus 88
Bohannan 668, 669
Bohannon 612, 662, 676
Bohonna 320
Bohonnan 502
Boldin 858
Bolejack 52, 53, 54, 66, 109, 119, 316, 329, 700, 770, 854, 862
Bolen 818
Bolerjack 66
Boles 7, 11, 12, 19, 27, 29, 37, 49, 50, 51, 52, 55, 56, 57, 58, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 72, 73, 75, 88, 89, 100, 106, 109, 119, 129, 142, 153, 186, 207, 243, 265, 276, 291, 320, 326, 329, 345, 369, 419, 434, 435, 437, 449, 451, 503, 517, 530, 568, 580, 612, 624, 638, 657, 658, 674, 694, 748, 779, 780, 797, 798, 801, 805, 806, 830, 837, 848, 849, 855, 860, 861, 864
Boling 675
Bolling 548
Bomar 589
Bond 500
Bondurant 345, 530, 815, 889, 895, 899
Bonham 256, 257
Bonnell 67, 190
Booker 229, 375, 376, 576, 580, 874
Bools 61
Boone 128, 285, 720
Booth 41, 204, 542, 552, 646, 649, 715, 809, 820, 827
Booze 49, 622, 760
Bosquet 62
Bost 613
Bostic 82, 499, 543
Bostick 107, 148, 329, 540, 541, 823
Boswell 488
Bottoms 43, 202, 441, 795
Bouldin 130, 443, 456
Bouls 61
Boundurant 576, 888
Bovender 854
Bowden 283, 776
Bowen 26, 51, 68, 69, 146, 231-A, 284, 372, 675, 681, 722
Bower 181
Bowers 133, 169, 840
Bowlen 817
Bowles 19, 60, 61, 109, 259, 536, 539, 738, 780, 840, 854, 857
Bowles (Boles) 402
Bowlin 456, 503, 607
Bowman 1, 2, 20, 28, 64, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 109, 142, 314, 318, 416, 418, 465, 470, 474, 510, 523, 526, 536, 552, 555, 560, 580, 581, 689, 721, 749, 780, 809, 851, 886, 891, 902
Bows 472
Boyd 41, 51, 395, 418, 443
Boyer 82
Boykins 312
Boyles 8, 30, 37, 38, 39, 42, 43, 44, 49, 51, 53, 55, 58, 59, 60, 61, 68, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100, 101, 102, 106, 107, 108, 109, 110, 116, 119, 136, 139, 154, 160, 162, 166, 183, 190, 208, 219, 231-A, 242, 266, 274, 275, 276, 277, 278, 279, 280, 282, 283, 285, 287, 288, 315, 316, 327, 331, 372, 374, 406, 439, 442, 510, 511, 536, 539, 546, 556, 575, 591, 637, 659, 674, 697, 698, 699, 700, 705, 708, 710, 720, 722, 723, 760, 776, 799, 835, 854, 901
Bozman 733
Brackett 576, 580
Bradford 643
Bradley 243, 697
Bradner 67
Bradshaw 62, 104
Bradsher 801
Brady 59, 822
Brainerd 409
Branch 579, 580
Brande 662
Brandon 105, 116, 118, 665
Brandt 776
Branner 510
Branscome 488
Branson 390, 500, 553, 558
Braxton 316
Bray 18, 103, 183, 208, 277, 395, 586, 674, 698, 847
Breeden 790
Brendle 287
Bresford 528
Brewer 188, 492, 607, 610, 611
Bridgewater 500
Bridle 330
Brigentine 464
Briggs 8, 20, 36, 229, 283, 486, 587, 778
Briles 712
Brim 6, 104, 123, 287, 365, 456, 479, 615, 761, 776, 815, 871
Brinkley 159, 392, 414, 550
Brinkly 678
Brinson 702
Britt 476, 776
Brittain 542
Broch 789
Brook Cove 70
Brooke 813
Brooks 540, 576, 580, 582, 708, 734
Brosig 722
Browder 52, 57, 73, 86, 105, 106, 107, 108, 109, 110, 111, 112, 117, 136, 523, 802, 839, 849
Brown 9, 29, 45, 51, 56, 62, 70, 95, 113, 114, 115, 116, 117, 118, 130, 167, 168, 205, 208, 223, 229, 230, 247, 254, 269, 273, 276, 347, 349, 350, 358, 363, 372, 389, 390, 395, 443, 467, 497, 504, 510, 513, 527, 531, 538, 546, 547, 552, 556, 559, 564, 582, 586, 587, 595, 603, 607, 609, 611, 613, 618, 627, 628, 629, 636, 641, 674, 697, 702, 706, 709, 722, 731, 733, 747, 753, 755, 756, 776, 789, 809, 810, 818, 820, 824, 827, 831, 840, 866, 867, 872, 879, 886, 892, 893, 895, 900, 902
Brown Mountain 498
Bruce 248
Bruner 731
Bruton 398
Bryan 827
Bryant 116, 221, 260, 264, 399, 464, 496, 628, 643, 655, 816, 886
Bryon 677
Buchanan 804
Buchannon 696
Buckhart 272, 273
Buckner 324, 505
Budd 712
Buff 82
Bulitschek 52, 53
Bull 542, 818
Bullard 467
Bullin 121, 122, 480, 610, 646, 649
Bullington 552
Bullins 14, 45, 67, 104, 120, 123, 144, 153, 167, 184, 255, 265, 267, 292, 314, 322, 348, 441, 460, 481, 483, 525, 533, 544, 613, 614, 615, 625, 715, 772, 778, 808, 813, 814, 820, 824
Bullitschek 66
Bunker 153, 503
Burch 146
Burcham 183, 790
Burchette 625
Burchfield 695
Buren 121, 789
Burge 34, 106, 108, 124, 125, 126, 161, 203, 278, 326, 372, 414, 436, 469, 599, 644, 859, 864
Burger 674
Burgess 362, 377, 546, 551
Burgett 496
Burke 489, 746
Burl 311
Burn 443
Burnette 154, 290, 478, 783
Burney 331
Burns 362, 541, 876
Burrough 419
Burroughs 324
Burrow 284, 383, 798
Burrows 388, 391
Burrus 474
Bursic 141
Burt 863
Burton 1, 56, 104, 168, 187, 510, 646, 648, 649, 774
Burwell 127, 316, 674, 678
Busey 754
Bush 449
Bushman 677
Busick 280, 285, 874
Butcher 204, 316, 678
Butler 270, 615, 857
Butner 208, 242, 607
Buzzard 426
Byberry 579, 580
Byers 820
Bynum 80
Byram 425
Byrd 129, 259, 460, 810, 864

C

Cabeen 510
Cagle 285, 818
Cahill 763
Cain 283, 392
Caldwell 493
Calhoun 38, 104, 354, 402, 712
Callaway 539
Callihan 564
Calloway 128, 129, 172, 209, 218, 272, 273, 356, 529, 696, 854, 864, 867
Calum 475
Camel 268
Cammer 712
Camp 690
Campbell 73, 146, 183, 196, 199, 201, 242, 285, 292, 418, 500, 503, 526, 579, 580, 644, 650, 675, 763, 773
Campell 568
Cannon 677
Canouse 358
Cantors 244
Cardle 674
Cardville 833
Cardwell 130, 196, 203, 260, 264, 316, 322, 346, 353, 411, 502, 755, 809, 812, 822, 885, 887, 888
Cargal 425
Carless 180
Carmichael 426, 725
Carn 443
Carolina 675
Carpenter 547, 817, 876, 877
Carper 886
Carr 650
Carroll 19, 26, 27, 29, 42, 51, 72, 73, 81, 132, 133, 134, 135, 136, 160, 169, 240, 298, 300, 302, 304, 312, 326, 401, 402, 437, 568, 763, 790, 839, 840, 850, 886
Carruthers 389
Carson 167, 286, 475, 674
Carter 14, 46, 47, 80, 103, 104, 131, 137, 138, 168, 180, 181, 189, 196, 197, 210, 212, 214, 244, 266, 309, 326, 375, 413, 418, 456, 464, 499, 518, 520, 522, 535, 542, 543, 552, 561, 569, 582, 613, 626, 627, 643, 652, 712, 737, 743, 803, 813, 823, 824, 843, 876
Cartner 68, 766
Cartwright 244, 768
Cary 265
Case 320, 626, 763, 824
Casey 811, 854
Cash 385, 407
Cashion 385
Casper 613
Cass 757
Cassady 527, 761
Cassidy 6, 104, 236, 642, 761, 870
Cassteven 776
Castleberry 830
Castles 500
Caswell 489
Cates 720
Cato 211
Caton 609
Caudill 8, 198
Caudle 17, 50, 127, 135, 139, 231, 231-A, 317, 326, 352, 401, 405, 512, 568, 833
Caviness 790
Cecil 48
Ceckman 493
Chaffen 568
Chalasapatus 552
Chalfa 741
Chalgren 426
Chambers 209, 547, 818
Chandler 33, 113, 115, 183, 224, 273, 274, 286, 350, 382, 497, 575, 689, 695, 732, 804
Chaney 104, 199, 350, 503, 573, 679
Chang 85
Chapin 242
Chapman 7, 104, 141, 142, 388, 526, 721, 855, 857, 892
Chasse 525
Chatman 142
Cheek 82, 610, 897
Cheeks 550
Cheely 689
Cheerk 80
Chester 15
Chestnutt 425
Childress 27, 129
Chilton 5, 16, 127, 475, 572, 719
Chiounard 772
Chisholm 811
Chism 499
Chisman 874

Index to Family Histories
The Heritage of Stokes County
Volume II
1990

— — Articles are indexed by article number, not page number — —

A

Aaron 153, 456, 503, 504, 789, 804, 888
Abbot 366
Abbott 1, 2, 248, 337, 347, 706, 752, 773, 780, 855, 886
Abrams 780
Abrell 239
Abrens 135
Absher 380, 382
Acton 815
Adams 16, 59, 83, 98, 126, 148, 180, 226, 283, 410, 414, 443, 469, 545, 675, 678, 720, 746, 887, 888
Addis 86
Ader 764
Adkins 3, 4, 5, 46, 242, 255, 314, 324, 464, 512, 529, 542, 552, 586, 629, 634, 643, 675, 726, 897
Agee 594, 720
Ailoy 259
Ajazi 901
Akers 224, 853
Albarty 876
Albright 141, 674
Alcon 552
Alcorn 6
Alden 178
Alder 26
Alderman 104, 798
Aldridge 209, 229, 739
Alexander 129, 464, 493, 528, 690, 718
Alfs 584
Allen 7, 56, 58, 59, 141, 142, 190, 219, 224, 230, 231, 235, 242, 248, 280, 312, 358, 377, 412, 437, 438, 556, 568, 574, 613, 618, 624, 661, 680, 710, 738, 743, 746, 772, 803, 811, 848, 858, 886, 901
Alley 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 113, 130, 196, 197, 223, 303, 448, 449, 492, 496, 506, 527, 565, 588, 611, 619, 620, 652, 662, 743, 755, 780, 781, 809, 811, 850, 860, 892, 900, 902
Allison 426, 537
Allred 504, 565
Alls 886
Ally 647
Alred 759, 789
Alridge 568
Alspaugh 901
Alston 879
Amburn 263, 326
America 148
Ammons 235
Amos 13, 14, 104, 113, 131, 189, 190, 251, 292, 319, 417, 418, 420, 464, 532, 552, 565, 573, 582, 613, 662, 743, 747, 824, 863, 881, 900, 902
Anderson 15, 16, 20, 37, 42, 244, 303, 304, 309, 360, 395, 456, 473, 474, 518, 519, 538, 547, 573, 675, 682, 720, 763, 829, 874, 875
Andrews 18, 86, 208, 251, 331, 733, 900, 902
Angel 427, 573, 827
Angell 209, 345, 823
Anglea 603
Anyon 765
Appendix 165
Apperson 97
Apple 382, 499
Applin 459, 707
Arledge 312
Armstrong 20, 790
Arney 88, 239
Arnold 500, 613, 877
Arrington 120, 148, 203, 358, 370, 390, 456, 674, 768
Arron 199, 201
Arrow 315
Artist 247
Asbil 181
Ashburn 37, 183, 185, 224, 572, 678, 697, 810
Ashby 9, 17, 97, 208, 437, 451, 466-A, 496, 518, 610, 646, 649, 685, 686, 687, 688, 857
Asher 541
Ashley 26
Athey 652
Atkeson 238
Atkins 167, 265, 277, 625, 719, 735
Atkinson 51, 527, 689, 790
Atwood 50, 510, 531
Auey 901
Aughenbaugh 565
Auman 285
Austin 643, 689
Axton 771
Ayers 121, 167, 184, 222, 277, 284, 292, 502, 672, 679, 723, 760, 809, 816

B

Badgett 129, 326, 494
Bagby 190
Bailey 15, 18, 182, 229, 309, 897, 901
Baker 19, 27, 139, 144, 148, 231-A, 257, 270, 304, 326, 331, 407, 426, 438, 439, 464, 597, 629, 687, 689, 693, 702, 732, 743, 790, 806, 830, 840, 850, 857, 864, 866
Baldwin 371, 426, 726
Ball 160, 173, 218, 267, 348, 606, 844, 888
Ballard 229, 560, 702, 739
Banks 276, 295, 662, 743
Banner 20, 119, 492, 496, 501, 540, 541, 542, 587, 718, 771, 806, 856, 902
Barbee 703
Barber 22, 25, 172, 178, 358, 377, 432, 480, 539, 675
Barfield 864
Barham 21, 348, 553, 568, 606, 643
Barker 23, 24, 345, 393, 555, 697, 714, 721, 815, 872
Barkley 487
Barlow 255, 678
Barnard 443, 504, 789
Barnes 80, 251, 253, 316, 367, 410, 414, 578
Barnett 329, 362, 703
Barney 733
Barns 368
Barr 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 62, 227, 234, 240, 243, 513, 515, 539, 576, 580, 624, 738, 772, 798, 800
Barrett 177, 484, 530, 646, 649, 661
Barrow 196, 199, 200, 464
Barthole 876
Barton 262, 822, 852
Baskett 500
Bass 276, 638, 689
Bateman 410, 552, 902
Bates 31
Baucom 738
Baughn 50, 813
Baxter 528, 766
Bayer 218
Bayliff 712
Baynes 367, 902
Beaman 68
Beamer 719
Beamon 372
Bean 523, 776
Beane 285
Beansett 678
Beard 402
Beasley 30, 32, 33, 34, 35, 146, 153, 199, 201, 261, 263, 264, 271, 272, 273, 392, 393, 410, 456, 474, 504, 514, 531, 575, 579, 580, 662, 664, 743, 886, 887, 888
Beason 769
Beaver 285
Beck 40, 168, 760, 901, 902
Beckel 664
Beeker 80
Beeson 345, 454
Beitel 677
Belcher 464, 552, 880
Bell 59, 183, 464, 578, 604, 643, 689, 734, 809, 834
Bellamy 886
Belle 247
Belton 552, 863
Bender 320
Benedict 80
Bennett 136
Bennett 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 49, 50, 51, 58, 64, 88, 91, 121, 156, 160, 162, 183, 208, 217, 218, 224, 231-A, 267, 285, 326, 346, 347, 363, 395, 435, 437, 440, 464, 480, 481, 483, 497, 511, 516, 523, 527, 536, 539, 560, 575, 633, 637, 643, 649, 662, 674, 687, 695, 712, 722, 776, 795, 799, 804, 808, 809, 813, 814, 818, 820, 822, 846, 854, 857, 864, 866, 873, 886
Benson 425
Bent 199, 200
Benton 243, 901, 902
Bergert 508
Berrier 62, 326
Berry 46, 47, 189, 379, 477, 535, 588, 589, 613, 696
Bessent 405
Bethel 874
Bevins 803
Bibey 497, 809
Biby 806
Bicheles 729
Bickett 209
Biddle 354
Bidlake 146
Biffle 362
Biggs 176, 262, 315, 418, 467, 488, 573
Bigham 326

Eagle 380
Eagleson 561
Earle 662
Earls 129
Early 623
Earp 529
Easley 288, 521
Eason 207, 238, 797, 805
East 41, 44, 95, 163, 168, 229, 337, 383, 510, 529, 531, 547, 674, 772, 809, 833, 843, 853
Easter 199, 201, 626, 648, 776
Eastrip 804
Eaton 38, 49, 61, 86, 87, 88, 89, 110, 208, 240, 275, 281, 430, 445, 512, 695, 722, 732, 818, 886
Ebert 281, 712, 797, 805
Eckstein 12
Edmondson 66
Edwarads 665
Edwards 59, 68, 69, 88, 89, 95, 167, 172, 174, 181, 209, 210, 221, 248, 277, 285, 328, 331, 333, 385, 406, 434, 456, 503, 528, 622, 624, 643, 681, 697, 713, 720, 722, 732, 751, 783, 784, 835, 876, 877, 884, 886
Egelton 211
Eggleston 211, 217, 643
Eggliston 552
Elam 608
Eldridge 493
Ellard 675
Ellington 212, 213, 214, 214, 479, 652, 757
Elliot 259, 324, 695
Elliott 322, 838, 869, 883
Ellis 244, 292, 314, 342, 343, 418, 496, 528, 654, 655, 790, 886
Ellrod 549, 550, 551
Ellsworth 426
Elsberry 239
Elvy 855
Ely 694
Emory 505
Engler 263
Enoch 677
Epperson 103, 147, 199, 201, 263, 605
Epps 308
Erickson 125
Ernst 344
Ervin 780
Ervy 409
Escue 603
Estall 276
Estares 613
Estep 661
Estes 542, 586, 587
Etchison 137
Eubanks 886
Eudy 240
Evan 104
Evans 20, 36, 103, 229, 292, 329, 331, 464, 541, 552, 660, 698, 776, 838, 879
Evelyn 638
Everett 129, 201
Everette 301, 464
Everhart 80, 326, 474, 696
Everrett 841

F

Fackler 689
Fagg 45, 69, 121, 190, 211, 215, 216, 217, 218, 224, 290, 480, 502, 506, 610, 611, 646, 706, 711, 886
Fain 662
Fair 144, 650, 827
Faires 376
Falkenberry 219, 437, 591, 594, 680
Fallin 377, 378
Falls 244
Fansler 77, 505, 506, 715, 798
Fargisson 60
Fargusson 60
Faries 166
Farmer 56, 67, 220, 627, 807, 824, 851
Farnsworth 399
Farrington 712
Farris 443, 576, 893
Faulk 245
Faulkner 711
Faust 566
Fears 580
Feathers 62
Feidner 404
Felton 183
Felts 878
Fender 858
Fentress 722
Fergasson 774
Ferguson 27, 37, 69, 86, 91, 100, 110, 113, 165, 210, 221, 222, 223, 288, 292, 311, 402, 438, 456, 464, 494, 539, 568, 573, 628, 633, 637, 682, 691, 692, 693, 729, 773, 774, 799, 850, 854, 900, 902
Ferral 776
Ferrell 10, 674
Ferris 576
Fesler 27
Fetner 190
Fields 146, 244, 757, 888
Fincham 224, 225
Finchum 225
Fine 426
Finger 712
Fink 75
Fischer 144
Fiscus 239
Fishel 729
Fisher 388
Fitts 841
Flatt 408
Fleming 789
Flemming 730, 733
Fletcher 183, 643, 776
Flincham 225
Flinchum 8, 37, 39, 183, 190, 211, 216, 217, 218, 224, 225, 263, 278, 373, 483, 525, 558, 564, 565, 581, 599, 611, 618, 662, 706, 711, 844, 884
Flinchuym 484
Flinn 387, 389, 390
Flint 190, 654
Flippen 102, 259
Flippin 31, 140, 146, 147, 165, 226, 227, 228, 260, 263, 264, 265, 357, 410, 455, 503, 519, 657, 676, 696, 724, 819, 886, 888
Flora 266
Flores 14
Flowers 677
Floyd 367, 368, 375, 510, 586, 768, 886
Flynn 25, 59, 70, 389, 609, 643, 656
Flynt 1, 42, 68, 104, 184, 196, 229, 230, 231, 231-A, 232, 248, 263, 328, 329, 338, 389, 405, 662, 819, 833, 839, 876
Foddrill 497
Fogleman 190, 678
Foley 572, 575, 765
Forbes 662
Forbs 737
Ford 23, 24, 87
Fore 443
Foresee 324
Forest 66, 163, 164, 165, 203, 356
Forester 66, 443
Forgison 729
Forguson 402
Forkner 199, 201
Forrest 66, 119, 205, 206, 326, 531, 674, 680, 715
Forro 141
Forsyeth 508
Foster 26, 28, 219, 311, 447, 454, 551, 828, 833
Foust 345
Fowler 25, 55, 58, 72, 73, 75, 96, 104, 129, 162, 234, 235, 282, 326, 435, 467, 524, 689, 712, 721, 774, 790, 803, 806, 830, 833, 849, 856
Fowlkes 331
Fox 792
Foxfire 498
Foy 196, 251, 254, 292, 490, 582, 804
Foy (?) 467
Fraizer 464
France 224, 538, 675
Frances 14, 510
Francis 31, 66, 137, 236, 237, 263, 347, 357, 367, 368, 375, 393, 410, 653, 674, 677, 678, 686, 687, 696, 704, 724, 768, 787, 843
Frans 203, 206, 435
Franz 695
Frazier 104, 537
Freas 23
Freedle 278
Freeman 36, 45, 120, 158, 208, 229, 412, 427, 553, 714, 781
Freese 275
French 474, 855
Frey 797, 857
Friend 822
Fritz 720
Frost 402
Fry 27, 207, 238, 389, 456, 642, 714, 721, 798, 805, 860, 886
Frye 33, 42, 46, 136, 167, 267, 271, 273, 287, 411, 474, 487, 551, 616, 654, 660, 674, 773, 804, 806, 808, 810, 833, 882, 883
Fulcher 359, 366, 552, 765, 890, 896, 897
Fulk 22, 25, 35, 56, 88, 92, 107, 144, 163, 183, 208, 224, 234, 239, 240, 241, 242, 243, 244, 245, 276, 435, 539, 703, 735, 736, 802, 809, 832, 864, 886
Fulkerson 229, 365, 707, 845
Fulkner 323, 366
Fuller 226, 228, 324, 764, 819
Fulp 78, 80, 104, 144, 167, 185, 229, 244, 245, 246, 247, 302, 389, 390, 391, 435, 474, 481, 546, 547, 552, 568, 618, 630, 674, 692, 728, 736, 776, 803, 855, 865, 870, 871, 872, 879
Fulps 650
Fulton 1, 15, 50, 179, 248, 250, 257, 266, 486, 541, 542, 568, 586, 722, 752, 760, 807, 823, 827, 852, 871
Fulton, Fultin 249
Fuqua 815
Furlong 146
Fussell 335

G

Gabard 828
Gaines 663, 689
Gains 540
Gallihue 500
Gallimore 208, 324
Gallman 311
Gambill 690
Gamble 304
Gammons 148, 228, 481, 629
Gann 13, 113, 196, 251, 252, 253, 254, 292, 314, 382, 386, 411, 420, 485, 588, 589, 617, 619, 620, 621, 869, 902
Gannell 365
Gardy 631
Garland 59
Garner 377, 379, 477, 608, 739
Garnett 149
Garnette 150
Garrett 552
Garrison 584, 626, 697, 886
Gas 566
Gates 67
Gatewood 142, 255, 304, 420, 493, 542, 609, 660, 742, 743, 840
Gathings 291
Gauldin 824
Geary 382
Geiger (Kiger) 27
Gentry 43, 67, 106, 108, 135, 136, 167, 183, 196, 247, 248, 249, 256, 257, 258, 497, 643, 690, 705, 720, 722, 823, 854
George 31, 35, 44, 55, 67, 69, 80, 129, 144, 146, 147, 150, 163, 165, 226, 229, 259, 260, 261, 262, 263, 264, 267, 326, 357, 358, 376, 432, 496, 503, 523, 578, 579, 580, 612, 657, 674, 677, 689, 719, 789, 808, 845, 855, 884, 886, 887, 902
Gerringer 67
Gerry 671
Gibbs 376
Gibson 51, 100, 104, 109, 148, 183, 231-A, 266, 267, 292, 313, 318, 326, 390, 397, 401, 406, 412, 477, 496, 506, 529, 531, 562, 584, 643, 650, 679, 712, 735, 736, 844, 851, 879, 891, 898
Gideon 229
Giger 804
Gilbert 527, 675, 763, 817, 890, 896, 897
Gilberts 789
Giles 660
Gilfin 564
Gilies 173
Gill 588, 589, 620, 621
Gillaugh 316
Gillespie 626, 643, 663
Gilley 324, 643, 897
Gilly 702
Gimes 722
Gladson 814
Glascoe 688
Glasgow 324, 855
Glass 565, 672, 789
Glenn 113, 217, 508, 754
Glidewell 118, 268, 269, 293, 348, 349, 386, 390, 415, 421, 467, 537, 538, 621, 655, 718, 747, 855
Goad 254, 320, 488, 547, 639, 810, 822
Godberry 583
Godbey 674
Godfrey 690
Godwin 696, 733
Goerch 407
Goff 19, 59, 107, 135, 209, 242, 270, 326, 328, 509, 567, 568, 622, 790, 830, 840
Goin 199, 271, 272, 273
Going 271
Going-to-sleep 273
Goingsnake 273
Goingwolfe 273
Goins 167, 206, 226, 278, 385, 456, 610, 634, 748, 881, 902
Golden 148
Goldfinch 395
Golding 268, 274, 286
Gomez 659
Gooch 250
Goode 61, 229, 467, 603
Goodman 352, 457, 855
Goodwin 240, 551
Googe 479
Goolsby 86, 133, 299, 303, 309, 313
Gordan 732
Gordon 59, 63, 77, 109, 170, 178, 183, 204, 208, 274, 275, 276, 277, 278, 279, 280, 281, 282, 283, 284, 285, 286, 287, 326, 399, 401, 426, 429, 434, 473, 546, 623, 674, 702, 705, 708, 712, 713, 720, 775, 776, 780, 790, 797, 805, 809, 816, 819, 835
Gordy 381, 385, 798
Gore 362, 417
Gorham 134
Gorman 413
Gosnell 593
Goss 226
Gouge 789
Gould 385, 789
Grabb 664
Grabbs 568

Choney 167
Choplin 881
Chrilis 139
Christian 5, 263, 385, 704, 716, 852
Christofono 804
Christopher 46
Chryskin 760
Chuk 316
Church 640, 661
Clanton 485
Clapp 557
Clardy 86, 110
Clark 47, 248, 262, 280, 314, 427, 467, 481, 497, 502, 552, 565, 619, 625, 633, 643, 648, 675, 689, 846, 875
Clarke 623, 790
Clarkson 500
Clary 22, 732
Claude 276
Claxton 59
Clay 181, 801
Claybrook 67, 464, 763
Claybrooks 879
Clayton 229, 362, 426, 516, 542, 776, 779, 790, 835, 856, 902
Cleary 764
Clement 500, 696
Clements 410, 712
Clendenin 712
Clendenleen 674
Clever 575
Clifford 838
Clifton 223, 292, 335, 464, 704, 884
Clodfelter 51, 385
Clouds 447
Cly 606, 608
Coates 698
Coats 811
Cobb 247, 312, 674
Cobbler 71, 148, 264
Coble 242, 324, 363, 547
Cochran 780
Cockerham 385
Cockman 855
Cockram 479, 552, 617
Coe 62
Cofer 143, 144, 363
Coffer 51, 144, 145, 514, 659, 811, 820
Coffey 311
Cohenour 92
Coin 663
Coker 275
Colaw 789
Cole 43, 272, 273, 278
Coleman 46, 69, 143, 168, 369, 418, 456, 504, 509, 555, 603, 807, 817, 845, 885, 888, 899
Colemant 718
Coley 103, 110, 381, 808, 820
Collings 34, 146, 274, 886, 888
Collins 14, 31, 32, 33, 46, 50, 95, 104, 125, 129, 146, 147, 148, 149, 151, 152, 153, 163, 164, 167, 199, 200, 201, 226, 259, 260, 262, 263, 264, 273, 292, 314, 320, 323, 326, 337, 357, 358, 363, 375, 376, 399, 410, 418, 455, 456, 474, 503, 504, 517, 529, 531, 546, 547, 551, 552, 564, 575, 578, 579, 580, 581, 594, 614, 644, 646, 649, 657, 674, 675, 678, 689, 690, 702, 722, 789, 790, 811, 818, 824, 845, 854, 881, 885, 886, 887, 888, 895, 902
Collum 362
Colman 552
Coltrane 285, 311
Colville 426
Combs 165, 275, 488, 720
Comeaux 725
Comer 533, 551, 660, 720
Commer 273
Compton 618, 619, 621, 634
Conard 539
Condrey 521
Cone 320, 331
Conner 589, 740
Connerly 486
Connor 606, 876
Conrad 550, 728, 901
Conway 662
Cook 35, 61, 67, 96, 144, 148, 202, 204, 259, 260, 264, 277, 278, 281, 285, 362, 375, 376, 392, 418, 419, 474, 506, 568, 669, 677, 690, 695, 806, 808, 820, 886
Cooke 154, 164, 166, 259, 261, 263, 264, 265, 393, 404, 473, 576, 580, 845
Cooksey 632
Cooley 304, 684
Coomer 26
Coon 44, 155, 156, 170, 172
Cooper 208, 662, 720
Coorado 62
Cope 346, 545
Copeland 104, 500
Copland 324
Copps 181
Corbett 696
Cordell 265
Cormeir 69
Corn 881
Cornelius 825
Cornett 875
Corns 137, 157, 158, 159, 268, 380, 530, 547, 552, 614, 662, 845, 884
Cortez 780
Cothren 316
Couch 425, 449
Courry 879
Courtner 2
Cousins 537
Covington 41, 91, 95, 125, 160, 161, 162, 165, 170, 196, 208, 219, 229, 232, 267, 276, 277, 278, 288, 298, 326, 331, 434, 445, 471, 633, 674, 680, 682, 719, 799, 859, 895
Cox 3, 8, 36, 67, 142, 154, 163, 164, 165, 166, 199, 201, 229, 236, 240, 243, 277, 279, 324, 331, 358, 366, 414, 464, 475, 544, 565, 568, 580, 581, 643, 646, 649, 663, 674, 726, 760, 776, 780, 809, 818, 843, 886
Cozort 199, 201
Cphenour 93
Craddock 167, 209, 228, 314, 552, 763, 776, 867
Craft 438
Craig 64, 167, 168, 346, 352, 395
Crandfard 720
Crane 712
Cranfill 142
Cranford 326, 367, 368, 768, 849
Crater 661
Craven 481
Crawford 561, 576, 580, 722, 878
Creakman 465
Creason 397
Creasy 158
Creech 117
Creed 274
Creminses 326
Creson 811
Crews 51, 56, 464, 506, 561, 661, 708, 773, 852, 879
Criag 353, 502
Crist 675
Critchfield 140
Critz 652
Crockham 199
Cromell 366
Cromer 58, 110, 114, 133, 169, 203, 320, 345, 402, 440, 536, 712, 722, 790, 852, 861
Cross 94
Crotts 358
Crouse 274, 286, 331, 466-A, 716, 789, 834, 902
Crowder 186, 552, 610, 760
Crower 14
Crump 2, 376
Crumpler 672
Cruse 678
Culler 89, 97, 156, 170, 172, 173, 174, 208, 219, 363, 408, 428, 429, 431, 432, 434, 551, 569, 624, 691, 776, 780
Cullum 362
Culp 245
Cumberland 499
Cumby 369
Cummings 276, 752, 757, 811
Cunningham 456, 500, 617
Curd 754
Currie 552
Curry 418, 893
Curtis 278
Cushman 324
Custer 718

D

Daily 244
Dalton 15, 25, 28, 176, 177, 309, 318, 403, 415, 447, 452, 497, 500, 502, 528, 644, 723, 768, 789, 879, 891
Dammann 697
Damon 674
Damron 823
Daniel 67, 190, 335, 623
Daniels 413, 736
Danley 473, 674, 726
Darnell 27, 37, 42, 88, 106, 108, 129, 419, 437, 536, 714
Darrell 242
Daux 704
Davenport 730, 731, 733
Davi 489
David 232, 823, 876
Davidson 59, 189, 226, 589, 677
Davis 5, 6, 10, 19, 31, 68, 75, 80, 82, 109, 129, 149, 179, 180, 187, 196, 207, 229, 231-A, 244, 248, 250, 286, 287, 292, 316, 367, 385, 404, 415, 420, 447, 487, 493, 497, 516, 520, 523, 524, 528, 540, 542, 548, 565, 566, 586, 638, 643, 678, 696, 712, 730, 764, 769, 776, 823, 824, 849, 852, 855, 876, 877, 896, 901
Dawdy 443
Day 196, 244, 486
Daynvde 510
Days 427
Deakins 181
Dean 69
Deans 67
Dearing 143, 144, 180, 181, 384, 386, 600, 619, 823, 876, 877
Dearmin 494
Deatherage 277, 366
Deboard 66
Degrezia 776
DeHanis 314
DeHart 18, 182
Dehart 571
Delp 80
Dennard 421, 776
Dennis 759
Dennison 92
Denny 37, 39, 59, 62, 183, 224, 278, 286, 404, 536, 594, 677, 732, 790, 854
Denton 66, 373
DeSanto 270
DeShazo 186, 613, 902
Dessecker 324
Deutsch 711
Deverill 208
Dewberry 689
Dezarn 790
Dezern 59
Diamont 151
Dicke 446
Dickerson 470
Dickey 683
Dicks 232, 379
Dickson 594
Diggs 746
Dillard 323, 547
Dilley 326
Dillion 31, 315
Dillon 292, 674
Dinges 630
Dingmon 712
Dinkins 550, 551, 730, 733
Disher 385, 388, 392, 860
Dix 388
Dixon 80, 168, 643, 790, 879
Dobbins 547, 723
Dobson 650
Dockery 275
Dodson 13, 46, 47, 53, 67, 103, 184, 185, 186, 187, 188, 189, 190, 196, 292, 293, 315, 343, 351, 384, 441, 458, 525, 585, 588, 589, 605, 613, 662, 679, 715, 741, 743, 746, 809, 824, 827, 844, 853, 870, 871
Doerfler 729
Dogans 191
Doggett 629
Doil 199, 201
Doldson 720
Dollarhite 228
Dollehigh 581
Dollyhite 579, 580, 753
Donahoo 418
Donaldson 180, 192, 277, 298
Donathan 886
Donnell 652
Donvant 314
Doomy 817
Dopnaldson 193
Dorsett 2, 58, 569, 697, 772
Doss 56, 66, 133, 153, 158, 194, 195, 320, 345, 503, 624, 763, 818
Doub 20, 804, 881
Doubs 277
Doughtry 59
Douglas 324, 458, 499
Dove 828
Dowdy 15, 792
Dowell 470, 662, 811
Downing 565
Doyle 458
Drace 143
Drake 570
Draughn 209
Drummond 82
Dudley 259
Duff 803
Duggins 46, 116, 118, 129, 187, 217, 268, 269, 326, 338, 349, 352, 384, 460, 512, 588, 615, 618, 620, 645, 705, 772, 824, 853, 869
Dula 80, 395
Dull 551, 661
Dunavant 704
Dunbar 153, 503
Duncan 46, 47, 82, 104, 168, 181, 187, 189, 190, 196, 197, 198, 441, 520, 542, 577, 588, 601, 606, 628, 815, 823, 843, 844, 876, 894, 895
Dunivant 58, 276
Dunkin 677
Dunkley 153, 199, 200, 201, 226, 456, 503, 580
Dunkly 657
Dunlap 4, 18, 180, 181, 207, 224, 266, 273, 348, 415, 418, 465, 598, 599, 613, 640, 641, 688, 843
Dunmon 202, 203, 204, 816
Dunn 167, 285, 324, 552
Dunnagon 637
Dunnahoo 508
Dunnigan 385
Dunnovan 466-A
Durham 131, 163, 202, 203, 204, 205, 206, 268, 363, 464, 475, 494, 498, 529, 531, 552, 603, 672, 688, 696, 790, 811, 812, 816, 902
Durrett 229
Dustrude 388
Dutton 59, 63, 199, 201
Dye 700
Dysart 209

E

Eades 497
Eads 129

Hurt 209
Hussey 67
Hutchen 776
Hutchens 50, 64, 153, 385, 441, 503, 504, 553, 654, 662, 730
Hutcherson 96, 133, 292, 324, 497, 613, 743, 744, 863
Hutchins 208, 244, 314, 391, 546, 568, 689, 843, 866, 886
Hutchinson 324, 743, 746, 843
Hutchison 656
Hutson 188
Hylton 443, 552, 662, 893
Hyton 480

I

Idol 650
Ingam 703
Ingram 62, 105, 111, 125, 129, 157, 316, 381, 513, 776, 798, 802
Inman 199, 265, 383, 392, 426, 503, 646, 649, 718, 795, 862, 887
Iredell 623
Ireson 603
Iron 497
Irvin 84, 199, 200
Isaacs 97, 240
Iskrazah 526
Isley 150, 683
Isom 764, 852
Ison 852
Ivey 244
Ivie 763, 765

J

Jackson 22, 139, 148, 259, 268, 278, 281, 286, 312, 331, 362, 377, 378, 382, 383, 384, 385, 386, 401, 402, 412, 443, 496, 505, 506, 558, 585, 588, 619, 620, 621, 720, 737, 760, 780, 787, 808, 809, 816, 822, 843
Jacob 697
Jacobs 67, 879
Jakovec 677
James 42, 62, 189, 224, 268, 309, 313, 314, 335, 387, 388, 389, 390, 391, 460, 482, 555, 643, 681, 685, 778, 789, 798, 869, 902
Jaquay 327
Jarrell 66, 148, 358, 410, 674
Jarvis 36, 117
Jefferson 8, 149, 150, 203, 247, 263, 358, 395, 456, 678, 789
Jenkins 331
Jennings 432, 539
Jerrett 258
Jessup 62, 87, 127, 148, 204, 243, 259, 265, 277, 357, 358, 383, 392, 393, 410, 414, 456, 473, 474, 581, 614, 672, 678, 718, 775, 776, 780
Jester 133
Jeune 901
Jewel 312
Jewell 679
Jobe 90
Johnsan 139
Johnson 27, 29, 31, 36, 42, 49, 59, 60, 86, 89, 98, 107, 109, 118, 127, 132, 133, 148, 164, 167, 190, 213, 216, 217, 218, 224, 231-A, 242, 244, 247, 265, 267, 272, 273, 286, 309, 313, 324, 326, 336, 354, 359, 363, 366, 383, 394, 395, 396, 397, 398, 399, 400, 401, 402, 403, 418, 435, 438, 440, 474, 496, 523, 534, 546, 552, 568, 603, 620, 631, 642, 643, 648, 675, 677, 690, 696, 702, 710, 711, 717, 721, 771, 776, 795, 822, 833, 839, 852, 854, 857, 861, 897
Johnston 489
Jones 18, 48, 61, 75, 86, 91, 127, 148, 163, 167, 174, 217, 231-A, 234, 243, 266, 270, 286, 290, 301, 304, 309, 314, 323, 326, 378, 399, 404, 405, 406, 407, 408, 409, 410, 473, 488, 489, 490, 493, 528, 529, 530, 566, 584, 598, 614, 637, 643, 674, 677, 678, 681, 696, 698, 705, 708, 712, 715, 722, 732, 760, 763, 799, 809, 817, 825, 829, 833, 852, 864, 887
Joplin 180, 181
Jordan 259, 320, 493, 600, 803
Jordon 56, 327, 662
Joseph 70
Josey 59
Joyce 13, 29, 37, 39, 45, 64, 65, 67, 95, 96, 100, 104, 107, 113, 137, 148, 151, 163, 178, 186, 187, 189, 190, 196, 208, 209, 227, 269, 277, 278, 285, 292, 314, 315, 318, 319, 323, 326, 345, 384, 390, 399, 410, 411, 412, 413, 414, 415, 416, 417, 418, 419, 420, 421, 422, 453, 455, 457, 464, 474, 475, 491, 502, 504, 506, 510, 519, 527, 529, 547, 552, 566, 573, 582, 587, 593, 606, 613, 615, 621, 628, 629, 634, 640, 643, 662, 663, 707, 724, 737, 742, 743, 747, 749, 750, 768, 778, 810, 815, 817, 835, 836, 841, 853, 863, 869, 883, 885, 891, 902
Joyner 219, 525, 872
Judson 554
Jumper 306

K

Kale 510
Kallam 382, 524, 613, 636, 643, 902
Kallem 542
Kamosky 67
Kapp 242, 568, 722, 815
Kasey 529
Kay 529
Keaton 464, 525, 753
Kee 689
Keen 90
Keene 562
Kegley 92
Kellam 16, 261, 263, 704, 749, 818
Kellie 810
Kellum 606
Kelly 425, 427, 677, 732, 789
Kelso 508
Kendricks 615
Kennedy 685, 689, 791, 869
Kenney 876
Kenny 144
Kent 869
Kenzy 503
Kerner 5
Kernodle 231-A
Kerrigan 168
Kettle 515, 539
Key 140, 240, 278, 474, 596, 776, 816
Kicks 505
Kiger 27, 42, 280, 402, 513, 678, 695, 708, 773, 818, 854, 887
Kiger (Giger) 799
Killough 528
Kimball 382
Kimbro 424
Kime 181, 235
Kincade 888
Kincaid 508
Kinces 780
King 27, 37, 55, 59, 64, 88, 89, 91, 96, 100, 102, 154, 167, 172, 247, 270, 272, 273, 331, 356, 397, 425, 426, 427, 428, 429, 430, 431, 432, 433, 434, 503, 531, 548, 580, 581, 589, 597, 650, 674, 677, 678, 687, 689, 708, 714, 718, 722, 728, 732, 733, 763, 780, 790, 809, 817, 831, 884
Kinght 273
Kingsbury 399
Kington 51, 255, 613, 615, 617
Kinney 443, 705
Kinzer 809, 830
Kirby 59, 129, 229, 232, 830
Kirk 546
Kirkland 720
Kirkman 62, 89, 199, 345, 464, 486, 728
Kirstein 376
Kiser 25, 27, 41, 42, 58, 59, 64, 96, 219, 244, 283, 293, 329, 352, 397, 401, 402, 435, 436, 437, 438, 439, 440, 516, 536, 597, 674, 681, 683, 686, 714, 717, 718, 722, 773, 774, 776, 790, 817, 833, 840, 857, 864, 866
Kistler 694
Kitchene 168
Kittle 25
Kizer 771, 773, 774
Kleener 569
Knantz 326
Kneiden 324
Knight 67, 104, 137, 184, 186, 188, 231-A, 272, 292, 418, 441, 464, 496, 497, 502, 521, 534, 535, 552, 555, 560, 568, 593, 617, 618, 631, 739, 760, 819, 873
Knuckles 312
Kobel 711
Kochel 566
Kogar 593
Konkol 101
Korba 208
Kranz 442
Kreegar 729
Kreeger 286, 328, 864
Kreiger 728
Krites 700
Kuntz 642
Kupl 245
Kye 59

L

Lackey 194, 195, 314, 315, 320, 443, 444, 502, 614, 780, 781, 789
Ladd 427, 508, 541, 823
LaFoy 691
Laine 103
Laird 805
Lamb 82, 362
Lambeit 790
Lambert 733, 789
Lamberth 172
Lamour 780
Lancaster 776, 827
Lance 154
Landreth 187, 318, 518, 610, 852, 891
Lane 43, 48, 80, 87, 142, 372, 424, 445, 525, 546, 603, 624, 732, 760, 764, 818
Langdon 59
Langford 722
Langham 537
Langhorne 562
Langston 458
Lanier 643
Lankford 14, 190, 218, 277, 346, 369, 446, 448, 449, 574, 576, 609, 676, 706, 720, 748, 813, 860, 886
Largen 803
Larrimore 388
Larthis 568
Lash 28, 132, 247, 879
Lasley 141, 142, 443, 493, 521, 542, 827, 876
Latern 876
Latta 722
Laughridge 677
Laughter 528
Law 51, 326, 654, 656, 777, 778, 830
Lawerence 314, 579, 580
Lawless 566
Lawrence 146, 153, 286, 292, 372, 417, 503, 613, 643, 678, 724, 743, 746, 824, 843
Laws 67, 722
Lawson 35, 51, 59, 67, 68, 82, 106, 108, 123, 129, 144, 146, 150, 151, 153, 165, 180, 181, 189, 199, 203, 218, 226, 254, 263, 267, 276, 278, 292, 314, 315, 316, 337, 347, 351, 352, 353, 354, 358, 364, 369, 380, 392, 406, 408, 410, 450, 451, 452, 453, 454, 455, 456, 457, 474, 480, 481, 502, 504, 506, 517, 518, 527, 529, 530, 531, 547, 548, 556, 557, 561, 565, 575, 580, 584, 593, 612, 614, 615, 617, 634, 643, 644, 646, 649, 655, 662, 666, 674, 675, 676, 679, 689, 693, 702, 714, 718, 722, 723, 724, 748, 756, 760, 775, 776, 803, 808, 809, 810, 811, 813, 814, 815, 818, 820, 821, 822, 867, 876, 877, 884, 886, 893
Lawton 427
Layman 527
Laymon 738
Layne 529
Layton 86
Leach 512
Leak 320, 806
Leake 30, 36, 109, 263, 264, 347, 357, 365, 367, 402, 459, 492, 493, 496, 501, 519, 542, 597, 668, 674, 678, 704, 707, 718, 724, 750, 823, 845, 857, 883
Leath 539
Leatherman 211
Ledbetter 64, 185, 856
Ledford 109, 665, 901
Lee 291, 344, 502, 561, 690, 697, 886
Leek (Leake) 787
Leese 8, 492, 496, 501
Lefler 712
Leftwich 504
Leftwitch 718
Leigon 537
Leinbach 729
Leinback 758
Leluex 722
Lemmons 722
Lemons 104, 186, 215, 460, 462, 463, 824, 844
Lenderman 677
Lenora 539
Lentz 708
Leonard 42, 240, 344, 408, 815
Lester 380, 464, 465, 533, 552, 874, 902
Lewellyn 75, 416, 749, 752, 807, 850
Lewis 24, 64, 65, 118, 121, 231-A, 419, 466-A, 467, 468, 484, 556, 626, 648, 680, 698, 724, 803, 804, 824, 827, 833, 854, 860, 872, 879, 892, 895
Leynes 84
Liddle 878
Light 552
Ligon 107, 385, 537, 538, 813, 862
Liipfert 458
Liles 67
Lilley 73, 74, 76
Lilly 612, 674, 703, 708, 838, 854
Limpus 196
Lindley 267
Lindsay 625, 900
Lindsey 16, 384, 542
Lineback 385
Lineberger 634
Lineberry 104, 137, 523
Lingle 209
Linsay 902
Lintner 610, 897
Linville 109, 282, 541, 690, 818, 820
Lippard 855
Little 208
Livengood 388, 470
Livingston 712
Lloyd 190, 391
Loback 758
Lochridge 485
Locklair 454

Graboski 712
Grabs 139
Grady 426
Graham 77, 663, 827
Grantham 523
Granville 66
Gravely 314
Graves 377, 787
Gravitt 69, 288, 289, 858
Gravley 67
Gray 67, 301, 358, 473, 542, 614, 722, 750
Grear 222
Greathouse 256
Green 202, 248, 264, 285, 432, 455, 478, 556, 710, 783, 784, 789, 888
Greenawait 324
Greene 249, 290, 440, 485, 506, 568, 776, 799, 803, 857, 880
Greenwood 452
Greer 138, 238, 572, 852
Gregg 675
Gregory 26, 155, 684, 687
Grey 148, 418
Grice 490
Griffin 14, 46, 52, 53, 67, 109, 119, 196, 208, 268, 291, 292, 381, 497, 604, 626, 640, 641, 728, 801, 824, 856, 890
Griffith 331, 663, 856, 896
Grigg 20, 286
Griggs 358
Grimes 218, 623, 772
Grimmitte 276
Grissom 689
Groce 776
Grodi 546
Grogan 189, 359, 411, 530, 615, 617, 634, 643, 704, 738, 761, 789
Grota 304
Grove 62
Grubbs 80, 109, 119, 244, 418, 630, 829, 854, 861
Guinn 329, 638
Gulatta 90
Gunnell 203, 206, 366, 404
Gunter 13, 37, 42, 145, 158, 196, 199, 201, 203, 206, 216, 254, 273, 292, 314, 327, 417, 420, 544, 655, 668, 704, 724, 742
Gurley 356, 728
Guthrie 473
Guymon 238
Gwen 326
Gwyn 97, 164

H

Hackney 886
Hagood 589
Hairston 15, 116, 118, 132, 191, 247, 249, 294, 295, 296, 297, 298, 299, 300, 301, 302, 303, 304, 305, 306, 307, 308, 309, 310, 311, 312, 313, 497, 651, 762, 879
Haizlip 248, 249, 486, 497
Halbert 229
Hale 103, 803, 818, 902
Hales 174
Haley 174, 199, 200, 460, 695, 815
Hall 3, 17, 29, 38, 42, 51, 53, 58, 86, 96, 113, 124, 127, 135, 144, 153, 154, 162, 167, 176, 180, 185, 215, 267, 273, 276, 283, 287, 293, 314, 315, 316, 317, 318, 319, 320, 322, 323, 324, 326, 352, 353, 366, 400, 404, 409, 443, 463, 502, 503, 518, 522, 525, 527, 528, 535, 536, 547, 552, 565, 577, 597, 605, 625, 643, 644, 646, 655, 659, 674, 689, 705, 708, 720, 745, 747, 757, 766, 776, 780, 781, 784, 797, 799, 818, 820, 824, 840, 846, 853, 854, 864, 867, 874, 875, 876, 882, 883, 886, 891
Haller 66, 119
Ham 385, 418
Hambrick 510
Hamiliton 257
Hamilton 312, 329, 425, 427, 604, 613, 697, 876
Hamlin 103, 646, 649
Hamm 327, 328, 646, 649, 835
Hammaker 59
Hammett 422
Hammock 726, 837
Hammonds 611
Hammons 338, 339, 647
Hampton 52, 72, 73, 80, 153, 229, 329, 330, 394, 475, 503, 542, 550, 700, 721, 806
Hamsley 287
Hanby 365, 456, 528
Hancock 67, 157, 285, 417, 712, 715
Hand 67, 660
Handy 199, 200, 231, 262, 264, 418, 504, 674, 722, 811, 892, 902
Hanes 4, 185, 496, 686
Haney 874
Hanke 601
Hankins 326
Hann 488
Hanna 209
Hansford 403
Harada 815
Harbour 704
Hardin 362, 601
Harding 263, 449
Hardy 34, 503
Hargan 374
Harger 8, 510, 615, 698, 884
Hargett 316
Hargrove 66
Harkins 273
Harmon 886
Harper 318, 539
Harrell 183, 473
Harrelson 855
Harris 180, 190, 224, 262, 324, 344, 380, 392, 456, 464, 490, 502, 543, 572, 593, 618, 662, 678, 689, 719, 759, 780, 787, 809, 815, 851
Harrison 59, 100, 178, 510, 682, 754, 780, 822
Harriss 59
Hart 124, 199, 201, 263, 272, 273, 503, 672, 902
Hartgrove 25, 38, 42, 276, 277, 440, 798, 802
Hartman 69, 91, 332, 334, 348, 410, 627, 707, 719, 724, 768, 771, 884, 890
Hartsoe 867
Harvey 377, 450
Haskins 71, 311, 577
Hasseltine 643
Hassett 161
Hastin 714, 721
Hatch 768
Hatcher 265, 577, 656, 813
Hatton 452
Hauser 25, 68, 88, 125, 229, 232, 239, 470, 512, 513, 539, 546, 644, 674, 776, 830
Hawkins 14, 104, 123, 141, 142, 184, 189, 231-A, 332, 334, 359, 366, 410, 411, 412, 477, 521, 530, 583, 612, 614, 743, 745, 746, 766, 820, 824, 881, 890, 895
Hawks 97, 105, 358, 363, 776
Hay 212, 652, 838
Hayden 272, 273, 503, 547, 712, 881
Hayes 138, 190, 323, 547, 762, 776
Haymore 148, 203, 206, 274, 414, 552
Haynes 32, 278, 522, 539, 889
Haywood 75
Hayworth 712, 726, 830, 848
Hazelwood 208, 335, 612, 662, 746
Hazewood 314
Hazlett 500
Head 877
Heath 2, 51, 59, 62, 142, 164, 190, 231, 269, 293, 316, 336, 337, 338, 339, 340, 341, 342, 343, 364, 369, 388, 390, 391, 412, 415, 418, 452, 506, 525, 588, 698, 747, 803
Heaton 418, 712
Hedgecock 712
Hedgpeth 608
Hedrick 732
Hege 242, 422
Heinlin 584
Helmich 499
Helms 613
Helsabeck 18, 20, 97, 235, 267, 397, 434, 568, 570, 739, 804
Hemlock Golf Course 634
Hemric 208
Hemrick 62
Henderson 128, 238, 316, 393, 493, 879
Hendricks 776
Hendrix 362, 470, 583, 713, 827, 850, 869
Henley 643
Hennings 506
Hennis 113, 189, 223, 254, 292, 344, 460, 464, 497, 582, 606, 613, 634, 824, 826
Henretta 331
Henry 373, 460, 720, 789
Hensdale 852
Hensley 59, 502, 674, 765
Hepler 751
Herbin 886
Herring 274, 286
Hester 546, 560, 827
Heuter 664
Hiatt 148, 607, 611, 662, 674, 789
Hick 818
Hickerson 675
Hickman 329, 418, 427, 552, 902
Hicks 51, 59, 63, 64, 104, 123, 163, 168, 184, 186, 209, 231, 244, 268, 269, 287, 293, 346, 347, 348, 349, 350, 351, 352, 353, 354, 419, 421, 435, 451, 453, 456, 457, 506, 509, 523, 558, 574, 617, 646, 648, 649, 679, 683, 685, 686, 688, 706, 709, 711, 715, 738, 742, 808, 820, 886, 892
Hiett 15
Higgins 878
Highfield 104
Highfill 621
Hightower 180
Hilbert 886
Hilerbrand 144
Hill 2, 14, 37, 45, 49, 73, 76, 89, 95, 137, 147, 152, 156, 176, 183, 184, 208, 217, 229, 231-A, 235, 244, 248, 249, 250, 263, 267, 268, 278, 281, 286, 288, 294, 311, 312, 327, 342, 355, 356, 357, 358, 359, 360, 362, 363, 364, 366, 367, 368, 370, 371, 375, 383, 392, 401, 410, 459, 467, 468, 481, 488, 502, 510, 527, 552, 562, 572, 581, 589, 603, 606, 621, 623, 632, 646, 647, 649, 662, 666, 667, 668, 670, 672, 673, 696, 704, 706, 707, 710, 711, 719, 724, 763, 766, 767, 769, 803, 815, 822, 828, 843, 845, 876, 884, 886, 887, 900, 902
Hillard 22
Hilliard 629
Hilsabeck 584
Hilston 62
Hilton 229, 510, 677, 776
Himmelspach 10
Hine 901
Hines 410, 575, 697
Hinkle 242, 326, 426
Hinshaw 850
Hippinstall 222
Hires 720
Hirtel 539
Hix 500
Hobbs 40
Hobson 379, 380, 763
Hocum 426
Hodge 412, 747
Hodges 262, 552, 575, 603
Hodgins 270
Hoffman 182
Hokes 391
Holbert 329
Holbrook 427, 470, 830
Holcomb 244, 316
Holden 417, 631
Holder 68, 128, 136, 143, 152, 209, 316, 372, 385, 415, 538, 549, 674, 708, 739, 754
Hole 373, 481, 558, 564, 671, 673, 706, 711
Holeman 500
Holesh 822
Holland 19, 124, 388, 529, 546, 722, 738, 772, 773, 774
Hollar 509
Hollemon 546
Holler 874
Holliman 324
Hollingsworth 248, 249, 542, 579, 580
Hollis 362
Holms 749
Holt 95, 120, 129, 144, 146, 153, 199, 201, 272, 273, 326, 382, 456, 504, 510, 518, 558, 575, 676, 697, 699, 710, 779, 818, 847, 873
Holtman 874
Honaker 614
Honeycutt 324, 886
Hood 203, 250
Hooker 104, 129, 148, 184, 272, 273, 275, 437, 487, 510, 561, 629, 634, 809, 818
Hoon 722
Hoopaugh 67, 190
Hooper 22, 365, 554
Hoots 243
Hoover 731
Hopkins 106, 510, 552, 690, 813, 823
Hopper 67, 104, 626
Hopson 374
Horner 541
Horsmander 259
Horter 776
Horton 226, 326
Hoskins 418, 712
Hossman 143
Houchins 59
Houghman 729
Houston 20, 181, 541, 542
Howard 181, 282, 316, 556, 674, 867, 875, 876, 877
Howe 26, 829
Howell 33, 385, 407, 650, 674, 696, 735, 736
Howerton 345, 823
Hoyle 353, 736
Hubbard 196
Huberman 406
Hucks 663
Hudgens 129, 350
Hudman 505
Hudson 552, 643, 875, 886
Hudspeth 407
Huff 142, 689, 743
Huffstelter 333
Hufman 244
Huggins 59, 240
Hughes 97
Hull 33, 326, 836
Hulsey 67
Humble 190
Humphrey 130
Hundley 67, 228, 375, 376, 552
Hundsecker 66
Huneycutt 475
Hunt 264, 377, 378, 539, 613, 674, 701, 870
Hunter 42, 66, 143, 148, 165, 203, 206, 208, 244, 331, 377, 392, 474, 475, 489, 493, 497, 603, 612, 690, 820
Hurd 46, 47, 379, 380, 464, 520, 542, 628, 757
Hurley 285

516, 647, 657, 740, 856
Morrison 196, 199, 201, 244, 886
Morrow 277
Morton 46, 67, 211, 481, 533, 534, 535, 615, 626
Moser 19, 37, 39, 41, 58, 66, 69, 88, 119, 135, 167, 173, 219, 231-A, 326, 439, 440, 507, 509, 536, 568, 681, 697, 726, 732, 739, 764, 817, 830, 856, 886, 892
Moses 726
Mosley 274, 674, 789
Moss 33, 199, 201, 254
Motsinger 51, 677, 833
Mounce 337, 347, 415, 537, 538, 804
Mounts 552
Moxley 350
Moyer 42
Mucke (Mickey) 539
Mulford 768
Mullican 344
Mullinax 677
Mullion 675
Murph 183
Murphis 608
Murphy 41, 326, 544, 823
Murray 86, 104, 110, 369, 399, 426, 555, 694, 719
Murrell 294
Murrey 70
Muzner 539
Myers 23, 56, 82, 190, 324, 412, 528, 566, 577, 674, 768, 872

N

Nance 38, 42, 110, 142, 314, 464, 552, 613, 624, 776, 902
Napier 59, 674, 678
Neal 23, 46, 47, 51, 70, 118, 122, 168, 229, 231-A, 268, 317, 367, 368, 389, 390, 391, 396, 418, 464, 553, 554, 555, 556, 631, 640, 641, 646, 648, 662, 679, 722, 741, 743, 746, 748, 763, 768, 778, 807, 850, 872, 891
Neaves 694
Needham 148, 326, 372, 563, 711, 723, 766
Neeley 780
Neely 712
Neighbors 712
Nellinger 426
Nelson 2, 36, 45, 69, 70, 121, 180, 186, 215, 216, 218, 224, 255, 316, 351, 368, 373, 376, 394, 477, 510, 531, 557, 558, 559, 560, 561, 562, 563, 564, 565, 593, 605, 655, 661, 674, 675, 678, 696, 698, 705, 706, 711, 763, 778, 779, 780, 790, 814, 817, 818, 846, 857, 859, 883
Nethery 836
Nevans 250
New 464, 503, 504, 575
Newbill 562
Newell 547, 586, 897
Newman 67, 96, 264, 292, 331, 418, 447, 566, 675, 746, 763, 765, 766, 772
Newsom 19, 25, 139, 397, 440, 567, 569, 597, 664, 830, 840
Newsome 42, 167, 209, 267, 470, 529, 546, 570, 720, 776, 799, 856, 864
Newson 570
Newsum 570, 584, 772
Newton 537
Neyhart 591
Nichols 244, 316, 726, 728
Nicholson 445, 874
Nickelson 270
Nickelston 51, 530, 552, 747
Nickleson 67
Nickleston 418
Nifong 454
Nimmons 718
Niten 33, 815
Nixon 46, 104
Noah 227, 377, 624
Noblitt 210
Nooh 273
Norman 42, 97, 362, 549, 712
Norris 474
Northington 182, 571
Norton 366
Nowlin 719, 884
Nuckols 577
Null 542, 764
Nuna (?) 357
Nunn 35, 45, 59, 131, 146, 148, 153, 163, 164, 199, 203, 204, 206, 262, 358, 363, 368, 407, 422, 456, 473, 496, 503, 557, 572, 575, 579, 580, 581, 653, 659, 666, 669, 671, 673, 675, 676, 678, 704, 780, 789, 812, 822, 843, 845, 884, 887
Nutchell 247

O

O'Brien 280
O'Bryan 508
O'dell 643
O'Keeffe 385
O'Neal 104, 292
O'neal 547
O'Neill 275, 521
O'Quinn 464, 552
O'Toole 22
Oakes 588, 606, 620, 876
Oakley 40, 418, 479, 518, 522, 530, 552, 573, 593, 613, 617, 643, 644, 655, 681, 745, 824, 863, 902
Oaks 726
Odell 390, 552, 572, 902
Odle 689
Ogburn 902
Ogilivie 663
Okur 209
Olive 743
Oliver 314, 434, 473
Optiz 143
Orbison 547
Ore 352, 390, 427, 564, 574, 627
Organ 589
Orland 208
Orr 743
Orrell 510
Orsbrooks 689
Osborne 208, 547
Osburn 677
Overby 27, 30, 51, 136, 146, 153, 160, 199, 201, 262, 315, 456, 503, 504, 575, 612, 682, 864, 888
Overman 648
Overton 760
Owen 28, 47, 227, 228, 243, 263, 264, 377, 503, 675, 886, 887
Owen(s) 35
Owens 26, 31, 46, 106, 107, 109, 110, 148, 153, 163, 165, 199, 259, 263, 264, 281, 324, 539, 553, 575, 576, 577, 579, 580, 581, 623, 657, 689, 722, 815, 884, 888
Ownbey 538
Owsley 425

P

Pace 500
Pack 71, 610, 776
Padgett 265, 379, 447, 845
Pagans 822
Page 55, 58, 59, 127, 139, 287, 434, 477, 648
Pagliarulo 301
Paige 874
Paisley 20
Palison 743
Palmer 163, 165, 189, 203, 263, 410, 456, 479, 510, 529, 696, 808, 888
Parcell 612
Pardue 817
Paris 266, 351
Parish 292
Park 791
Parker 68, 285, 309, 313, 376, 430, 471, 637, 784, 818, 852
Parks 54, 563
Parlati 560
Parnell 348, 783, 784
Parries 383
Parrish 244, 314, 386, 399, 603, 710
Parrom 23, 24
Parrott 822
Parson 129
Parsons 876, 902
Paschal 716
Pate 284
Patterson 42, 95, 203, 236, 358, 464, 643, 674, 678, 722, 760, 776, 780, 878
Patton 561, 722, 781, 800
Paunton 540
Paxton 92, 98
Payne 57, 167, 196, 208, 278, 362, 414, 458, 504, 542, 582, 583, 633, 652, 712, 743, 791, 793, 831
Peace 485
Peacock 51, 128, 129, 660, 879
Pearce 67, 263
Pearman 33, 372
Pearsall 324
Pearson 190, 662
Pedigo 497
Peel 224
Peele 531
Peeples 814
Pegram 8, 86, 105, 134, 464, 675, 696, 818, 837
Pell 37, 86, 227, 272, 273, 473
Pellitier 845
Pendleton 35, 572, 643
Pendry 523
Penegar 225
Penn 137, 718
Pennebaker 324
Pennell 778
Pennington 605, 876, 877
Pennix 885
Penny 67
Penyan 776
Peoples 20, 776
Pepper 5, 18, 62, 458, 493, 542, 586, 587, 770, 773
Peppler 12
Perdue 190, 573, 818, 823
Perea 815
Perez 209
Perkins 329, 477, 528
Perkinson 366
Pernell 557
Perrell 209, 244
Perrill 358
Perry 229, 537
Perryman 642
Pervi 473
Peters 52, 92
Peterson 834
Petett 500
Petree 86, 109, 126, 136, 381, 407, 414, 458, 570, 572, 584, 731, 733, 771, 772, 774, 797, 804, 805, 806, 807, 850, 861
Petterson 601
Pettitt 25
Pettman 30
Pfaff 287, 385, 509, 892, 902
Pfohl 539
Phelps 222, 246, 674
Phibbs 757
Phillaman 566
Phillips 25, 67, 138, 174, 211, 229, 272, 273, 283, 285, 316, 385, 468, 520, 539, 542, 588, 613, 621, 690, 720, 748, 776, 876
Philpot 231-A
Philpott 255
Phipps 239
Phyle 887
Pickens 229
Pickle 902
Pickurel 564
Pierce 267, 892
Piercy 529
Pierpoint 674
Pigg 517
Pike 26, 264, 272, 273, 456, 599
Pilcher 385
Pinegar 224, 225, 706
Piner 248, 764
Pinnex 760
Pinnick 148
Pittard 424
Pitts 852
Pitzer 179, 542, 586, 715
Plaster 441, 552
Pleasants 500
Pledge 103
Plucket 806
Plummer 229, 232, 573, 613, 855, 898, 899
Plunkett 51, 473
Plyer 674
Pocahontas 548
Poe 860
Poehlman 496
Poiindexter 865
Poindexter 25, 103, 410, 414, 418, 500, 519, 674, 700, 829, 849, 886
Pollard 30, 368, 884
Pollock 477
Poole 789
Pooley 643
Poor 100
Poore 463, 573
Pope 345, 696, 772
Porter 769, 772
Posey 267, 708
Postres 720
Potter 754, 789
Potts 243
Pou 496, 501
Powell 42, 378, 415, 421, 643, 656, 660, 718, 779, 852
Powers 105, 106, 108, 189, 384, 585, 588, 589, 606, 647, 661, 764, 852
Powhatan 548
Prater 460
Prather 30, 196, 586, 587
Pratt 223, 273, 399, 573, 643, 696, 879, 902
Prescott 345
Presswood 358
Preston 187, 189, 357, 382, 556, 588, 589, 606, 618, 619, 620, 621, 703
Prevette 817
Price 189, 309, 417, 590, 606, 678, 679, 683, 686
Prickett 59
Priddy 1, 104, 219, 248, 348, 380, 411, 460, 479, 530, 573, 591, 592, 593, 594, 609, 612, 613, 615, 621, 629, 654, 659, 662, 680, 706, 745, 747, 766, 777, 778, 779, 811, 824, 851, 863, 864, 887, 890
Priest 449
Prillaman 71
Prim 595, 755, 758
Primm 488
Pringle 146, 443, 541, 743
Priola 204
Pritchett 324, 449
Proctor 33, 326, 557
Proter 510
Prouty 528
Pruett 779
Pruitt 31, 32, 67, 148, 167, 199, 201, 273, 456, 596, 836
Pryor 362
Prytle 383
Puckett 146, 184, 199, 201, 228, 456, 504, 575, 612
Pugh 291, 720
Pulliam 37, 107, 139, 160, 292, 438, 464, 552, 567, 597, 699, 712, 720, 722, 723, 773, 790, 833, 839, 840
Purdy 643
Purgason 187, 464
Pyatt 675
Pyrtle 72, 73, 498, 677, 753, 885

Q

Quakenbush 80
Quarles 697

Locklear 67
Lockridge 62
Lockwood 219
Loflin 547, 712
Loftin 493
Logan 62, 148, 595, 665
Loggins 103, 242, 864
Lomax 827
Long 33, 37, 39, 42, 86, 126, 129, 153, 270, 469, 470, 471, 472, 494, 496, 503, 521, 775, 776, 790
Longbottoms 140
Lopp 650
Lotts 818
Love 22, 129, 167, 277, 286, 304, 410, 488, 541, 678, 812, 840, 887
Lovelady 465
Loveli 539
Lovell 238, 239
Lovette 855
Lovings 218
Lovins 45
Lowder 208
Lowe 148, 248
Lower 789
Lowery 466-A
Lowrance 518
Loye 818
Lucas 690, 780, 818
Lucass 224
Luck 815
Ludlem 395
Luffaman 568
Lumley 661
Lunsford 50, 276, 552, 776
Luther 5
Lyden 677
Lynch 33, 163, 164, 166, 180, 209, 363, 392, 473, 474, 475, 476, 563, 569, 674, 677, 690, 696, 705, 887
Lyndon 849
Lyon 502
Lyons 13, 259, 263, 467

M

Mabe 6, 36, 45, 46, 67, 71, 120, 121, 122, 130, 137, 144, 184, 187, 189, 190, 192, 193, 217, 218, 224, 243, 244, 255, 269, 277, 290, 293, 318, 320, 332, 335, 337, 345, 346, 348, 349, 359, 366, 390, 416, 441, 443, 448, 451, 452, 454, 465, 475, 477, 478, 479, 480, 481, 482, 483, 484, 506, 518, 527, 530, 533, 560, 561, 564, 565, 610, 612, 613, 629, 640, 644, 646, 649, 655, 666, 671, 674, 686, 687, 688, 690, 696, 702, 706, 709, 715, 722, 745, 749, 763, 783, 808, 813, 822, 825, 844, 863, 867, 882, 883, 889
Mabry 410
Mack 308
Mackie 641
MacPherson 618
Macy 827
Maddux 157
Madison 167
Madren 243, 643
Magee 652
Mahaffey 790
Mahan 697
Maines 677
Mallory 823
Manering 348, 706
Mankins 358
Manley 129, 229
Mann 242, 330, 689
Manning 677
Manring 559, 563, 564, 641, 679, 709, 777, 778
Manual 167
Manuel 67, 104, 123, 156, 290, 324, 339, 340, 415, 418, 467, 478, 485, 493, 716, 783
Maranville 522
Margolis 477
Mariah 119
Marie 181
Marion 240, 270, 363, 473, 596, 677, 711, 764, 845
Marley 285
Marsh 106, 108, 568
Marshall 1, 26, 64, 69, 73, 77, 89, 114, 209, 324, 389, 390, 473, 486, 487, 488, 548, 555, 584, 595, 658, 662, 698, 759, 760, 767, 776, 816, 833, 865
Marshall-e 531
Marshbank 504
Martin 5, 6, 8, 13, 15, 20, 25, 30, 36, 50, 66, 67, 96, 104, 109, 113, 125, 132, 143, 144, 153, 156, 159, 160, 164, 176, 189, 193, 196, 199, 200, 201, 203, 212, 214, 218, 229, 235, 247, 254, 265, 266, 268, 272, 273, 276, 277, 281, 310, 314, 316, 320, 331, 350, 354, 363, 368, 372, 383, 385, 402, 416, 418, 422, 426, 443, 451, 452, 456, 458, 464, 471, 476, 479, 482, 484, 489, 490, 491, 492, 494, 496, 497, 499, 500, 501, 502, 503, 504, 522, 531, 541, 542, 544, 547, 548, 552, 565, 572, 575, 577, 578, 579, 580, 581, 582, 587, 596, 598, 599, 603, 606, 612, 615, 629, 631, 632, 641, 643, 644, 655, 662, 663, 674, 675, 677, 678, 704, 711, 725, 738, 743, 746, 747, 753, 756, 764, 768, 776, 778, 780, 785, 786, 789, 790, 797, 798, 805, 809, 813, 815, 820, 822, 824, 838, 843, 845, 860, 874, 876, 883, 886, 893, 901, 902, 903
Martindale 447, 575
Martinez 331
Martone 208
Marx 776
Masencup 690
Mashburn 445, 705
Mason 330, 776
Massey 697
Masten 725
Masters 426
Mathis 62
Mathys 492
Matthew 481
Matthews 24, 103, 114, 154, 167, 208, 282, 297, 309, 324, 399, 505, 506, 667
Mauldine 244
Maupin 481
Maurere 129
Maxey 395, 572
Maxwell 605
May 546
Mayes 720
Mays 86, 223, 573, 575, 613, 655, 679, 863, 883
McAdoo 231-A
McAnally 20, 197, 235, 248
Mcanally 379
McAnally 5, 492, 493, 496, 501
Mcanally 520
McAnally 521, 540, 542, 587, 838
McAnnally 179, 582
McBrayer 712
McBride 120, 189, 292, 497, 543, 544, 666, 671, 722, 869
McCalester 218
McCall 466-A
McCandless 683
McCanna 404
McCarson 680
McCarthy 545
McCaughn 530
McClain 123, 615
McClanhan 780
McClaren 652
McClelland 675
McClintock 565
McCloud 818
McClure 362, 678
McClurg 426
McCollum 318, 322, 324, 530, 594, 827
McConnell 664
McCormack 326
McCormick 488
McCoy 254
McCraw 557
McCrow 678
McCulloch 129
McCullom 612
McDaniel 181, 278, 674, 711, 760
McDaniels 314
McDermott 235
McDonald 189, 234, 661, 886
McDorman 827
McDuffie 407
McGaugh 362
McGee 2, 109, 117, 127, 208, 224, 269, 278, 450, 464, 481, 499, 546, 610, 618, 679, 697, 713, 802, 854
McGehee 196
McGhee 70
Mcghee 70
Mcghinn 552
McGill 324, 529
McGrady 525
McGraw 678
McGuire 830
McHone 71, 264, 314, 320, 547, 579, 580, 592, 723, 844
McIntyre 385, 399
McIver 385
McKamy 603
McKee 528
McKenny 722
McKenzie 168
McKinley 148
McKinney 104
Mckinney 165
McKinney 41, 58, 59, 385, 452, 487, 503, 548, 649, 658, 702, 815, 862
McKinny 146
McKnight 54, 129, 421, 546, 549, 550, 551
McLain 510
McLaughlin 67
McLean 608
McLemore 573
McMaster 90
McMichael 499
McMillan 477, 776
McMillian 67, 181, 272, 273, 847
McMillon 199
McMullin 426
Mcnair 657
McNeill 244
McPherson 596, 705
McQuatler 521
McQuinn 815
McRae 196, 466-A
McRoberts 114
McSwain 193
McWright 205, 531
Meade 324
Meadow 324
Meadows 19, 51, 72, 73, 84, 86, 107, 110, 112, 141, 231-A, 270, 401, 451, 507, 526, 539, 554, 556, 557, 705, 720, 737, 738, 775, 776, 840, 901
Means 704, 707
Mechum 546
Mecum 98
Medieress 650
Medley 270
Medlock 508
Meeks 59, 464, 824, 893
Meining 25, 28
Melmouth 674
Melvin 399, 499
Mendenhall 437, 584, 721, 886
Menton 674
Mercado 855
Mercer 186
Meredith 362, 379, 782
Meriah 66
Merrit 108
Merritt 43, 44, 59, 60, 62, 66, 106, 129, 133, 167, 209, 267, 270, 480, 509, 565, 714, 798, 802, 830, 840, 855
Messer 537, 538
Messick 77
Metcalfe 449
Meulech 523
Meyer 181
Michaux 487, 548
Mickey 28, 33, 43, 44, 59, 89, 145, 156, 208, 264, 399, 510, 511, 512, 513, 514, 515, 529, 531, 618, 659, 817, 831, 886, 902
Middleton 129, 266, 280, 285, 355, 526
Midkiff 156
Midkoff 768
Mike 326
Miles 86, 366, 675
Milies 355
Miller 16, 49, 61, 68, 83, 100, 183, 238, 270, 324, 363, 385, 516, 518, 551, 569, 586, 602, 604, 661, 696, 714, 721, 754, 760, 773, 775, 776, 818
Mills 110, 150, 151, 152, 209, 226, 358, 410, 414, 517, 518, 519, 552, 768, 833, 902
Minear 791
Minter 418, 643
Minton 53
Mise 554
Misenhiemer 835
Mitchell 15, 46, 47, 51, 59, 68, 73, 74, 109, 153, 167, 187, 196, 197, 199, 201, 211, 217, 267, 273, 303, 308, 326, 329, 338, 341, 358, 379, 380, 390, 410, 412, 455, 497, 504, 505, 509, 520, 521, 522, 523, 525, 530, 542, 546, 555, 575, 591, 606, 612, 613, 621, 626, 752, 756, 769, 823, 853, 867, 876, 879, 886, 889
Mitchum 104
Mizell 722
Mntgomery 72
Moffett 556
Moffitt 372
Moir 376, 378
Moncrief 603
Monday 153, 327, 503
Monroe 790
Monson 760
Montgomery 12, 73, 77, 140, 142, 272, 318, 322, 367, 386, 412, 474, 516, 524, 525, 526, 547, 626, 677, 768, 800, 803
Montgromery 273
Montogmery 882
Moody 229, 266, 458, 734, 773, 834
Mook 677
Moore 20, 27, 35, 49, 50, 51, 58, 103, 109, 129, 168, 190, 194, 224, 242, 247, 283, 292, 331, 358, 366, 401, 412, 436, 471, 481, 500, 510, 521, 527, 528, 531, 556, 593, 605, 612, 613, 645, 675, 681, 689, 690, 696, 704, 714, 720, 739, 745, 746, 789, 790, 794, 818, 858, 877, 902
Moorefield 36, 126, 129, 190, 203, 205, 206, 359, 366, 387, 473, 481, 496, 510, 521, 529, 530, 531, 547, 573, 581, 612, 613, 674, 678, 696, 815, 833, 846, 863
Moorefields 580
Moran 37, 40, 59, 109, 142, 144, 228, 523, 532, 547, 557, 558, 696, 763, 766
Morefield 176, 456, 852
Morehead 15, 623
Moreland 664
Moreno 789
Morgan 19, 69, 72, 73, 79, 80, 326, 345, 500, 520, 541, 542, 568, 661, 714, 722, 822, 849, 852
Morphis 606
Morray 382
Morris 27, 56, 80, 97, 109, 181, 238, 244, 392, 410, 476, 505,

Slater 141, 811
Slaughter 37, 39, 42, 49, 142, 675, 695, 706, 709, 731
Slawter 59, 159, 557, 674, 695, 696, 733, 780
Slaydon 888
Sledge 541
Sloan 557, 572, 678, 719
Sluss 529
Small 445, 674
Smallwood 708
Smart 518
Smith 2, 7, 13, 42, 45, 46, 47, 51, 52, 53, 54, 56, 64, 73, 74, 76, 77, 95, 103, 104, 109, 113, 121, 123, 124, 125, 130, 136, 141, 142, 144, 149, 150, 153, 158, 163, 165, 167, 168, 177, 183, 192, 193, 203, 208, 218, 224, 226, 231, 242, 243, 244, 247, 248, 255, 258, 259, 267, 275, 277, 279, 283, 285, 287, 290, 292, 294, 316, 319, 326, 329, 345, 347, 348, 349, 350, 352, 354, 355, 357, 358, 359, 360, 363, 366, 367, 368, 373, 377, 382, 384, 388, 395, 396, 410, 414, 418, 424, 439, 441, 443, 449, 451, 454, 464, 467, 473, 474, 475, 478, 479, 481, 482, 484, 485, 488, 494, 496, 498, 510, 518, 523, 525, 528, 530, 533, 538, 542, 546, 547, 548, 551, 558, 562, 563, 565, 572, 594, 599, 612, 614, 618, 619, 621, 626, 629, 639, 641, 643, 646, 653, 662, 666, 669, 673, 674, 675, 677, 680, 682, 684, 686, 689, 697, 698, 699, 700, 701, 702, 703, 704, 705, 706, 707, 708, 709, 710, 711, 712, 713, 714, 715, 716, 717, 718, 719, 720, 721, 722, 723, 724, 732, 738, 749, 752, 760, 763, 766, 768, 776, 778, 780, 783, 789, 790, 801, 807, 809, 810, 814, 815, 822, 824, 829, 837, 839, 844, 845, 848, 852, 854, 859, 861, 867, 871, 884, 886, 887, 888, 892, 893, 895, 900, 901, 902
Smitherman 167
Smithers 22
Smithey 462
Smothers 606, 679, 725, 890
Sneed 464, 823, 902
Snider 270, 394, 486, 613, 726, 728, 732, 838
Snipes 388
Snoddy 148, 531
Snodgrass 143, 324
Snow 148, 326, 542, 568, 696, 759
Snyder 122, 284, 431, 617, 667, 696, 728, 730, 732, 733, 734, 834, 892
Sobolewski 628
Solters 789
Somer 326
Somers 104, 886
Sorrells 637
Southard 183, 477
Southerand 690
Southerland 553
Southern 51, 100, 106, 107, 108, 110, 134, 224, 231, 242, 267, 318, 326, 349, 354, 363, 366, 389, 390, 395, 407, 435, 453, 454, 457, 464, 483, 533, 568, 574, 595, 618, 712, 726, 735, 736, 737, 738, 743, 756, 778, 799, 846, 854, 859, 864, 866, 869, 891, 892
Spach 485, 511, 664
Spafford 689
Spaight 489
Spain 643
Spainhour 25, 59, 89, 100, 102, 103, 104, 109, 133, 173, 240, 241, 243, 280, 286, 287, 327, 431, 432, 434, 473, 539, 568, 570, 637, 726, 728, 729, 732, 733, 739, 776, 832, 840
Spainhower 59, 229, 239
Spangler 769
Spann 862
Sparger 148
Sparks 418, 536, 759, 760
Spaugh 129, 515, 539, 661, 829
Spears 146
Speas 129, 278
Spell 369
Spence 878
Spencer 189, 314, 359, 366, 435, 443, 552, 614, 617, 690, 740, 741, 813, 886, 895
Spiegel 242
Spillman 776
Springs 772
Springthorpe 234
Sprinkle 25, 231-A, 397, 440, 567, 570, 758
Stack 36, 41, 388, 790
Stadler 464, 876
Stadt 822
Stafford 15, 546, 790, 814
Stairs 703
Stallings 855
Stanfield 388, 412, 413
Stanley 244, 252, 273, 324, 326, 367, 368, 464, 552, 643, 718, 742, 779, 869
Staples 722
Star 202
Starbuck 886
Starkey 267
Starlings 244
Statler 85, 90, 98, 99, 374
Steedman 877
Steel 293, 743
Steele 13, 67, 82, 88, 89, 292, 372, 441, 497, 527, 530, 566, 593, 612, 613, 616, 617, 743, 744, 745, 746, 747, 824, 825, 844, 863
Steelman 62, 80, 231-A, 789
Stegg 259
Stembridge 695
Stephen 782
Stephens 45, 102, 167, 210, 416, 600, 609, 631, 632, 715, 748, 749, 750, 776, 777, 779, 799, 801, 868
Stephenson 684, 687
Stevens 14, 142, 215, 265, 292, 314, 382, 413, 418, 456, 494, 527, 544, 548, 560, 612, 614, 674, 694, 809, 818
Stevenson 792
Steward 751
Stewart 8, 9, 11, 42, 57, 67, 115, 137, 140, 208, 242, 264, 331, 358, 379, 380, 453, 454, 473, 497, 521, 523, 547, 595, 646, 649, 690, 742, 751, 752, 753, 754, 755, 756, 757, 758, 769, 772, 810, 811, 818, 861, 864, 866, 880, 893, 897
Stiers 837
Stilley 369
Stine 382
Stipe 595, 758
Stitz 790
Stockton 250, 415
Stoker 67, 80
Stokes 1, 759
Stone 25, 51, 67, 77, 102, 156, 164, 168, 183, 186, 203, 274, 276, 278, 286, 397, 464, 466-A, 541, 568, 597, 697, 707, 708, 732, 760, 831, 902
Stoneman 586
Stotlz 466-A
Stoudemire 781
Stout 49, 142, 902
Stovall 67, 292, 743, 902
Stover 760
Stow 312
Stowe 527, 566
Strader 104, 266, 486
Strickland 29, 569
String 133
Stroud 243, 730, 731, 733
Stroupe 862
Strum 606
Stuart 144, 497
Stultz 15, 525, 572, 734, 748, 761, 834
Sturgill 556
Sturm 518
Stutts 855
Styers 52, 241, 288, 610, 830, 832
Styron 397
Suggs 521, 789
Sullivan 170, 174, 674, 865, 885
Summer 764
Summey 68, 231-A
Sumner 643, 726, 737, 738
Suppler 56
Sutphin 64, 454
Sutton 484
Swaim 661, 712, 830, 878
Swain 518, 525, 848
Swann 652
Swanson 562
Swearingen 508
Swing 760
Sykes 674
Synder 818

T

Talley 470
Talvik 671
Tannenberg 66
Tanner 67
Tarter 675
Tate 66, 712
Tatum 118, 231-A, 523, 698, 762
Taylor 15, 77, 97, 104, 129, 134, 158, 195, 224, 265, 283, 315, 332, 359, 366, 418, 447, 497, 524, 532, 542, 556, 560, 564, 570, 618, 629, 632, 673, 677, 690, 712, 734, 763, 764, 765, 766, 767, 770, 783, 807, 852, 854, 855, 886, 902, 903
Teague 190, 203, 265, 526, 739
Teddar 59
Tedder 27, 29, 144, 244, 397, 454, 523, 622, 703, 800, 803
Temple 680
Templeton 259, 261, 265
Terrel 199, 200
Terrell 189, 210, 368, 448, 521, 723, 768, 769, 845
Terrill 357, 358, 367, 704
Terrrell 689
Terry 27, 62, 72, 73, 74, 91, 402, 597, 614, 669, 770, 771, 772, 773, 774, 823
Tesh 69, 406, 626, 901
Thacker 464, 776
Therrell 581, 657
Thom 291
Thomas 114, 208, 298, 324, 391, 425, 479, 493, 643, 664, 767, 775, 776, 823
Thomason 331
Thompson 107, 136, 260, 278, 292, 300, 312, 324, 420, 447, 549, 565, 633, 638, 687, 769, 789, 808, 814, 820
Thore 511, 539
Thorn 149
Thornberry 695
Thornbrough 893
Thornbroughs 738
Thornton 125, 603, 644
Thorpe 242, 768
Threatt 167
Thrift 167
Throckmorton 269, 348, 349, 352, 418, 419, 592, 594, 610, 612, 659, 715, 742, 777, 778, 779, 785, 814, 868
Throgmorton 348
Throxler 464
Thwatter 528
Tice 720, 848
Tidwell 324
Tillet 309
Tilley 9, 42, 59, 60, 104, 123, 140, 163, 164, 165, 167, 203, 218, 224, 265, 290, 318, 341, 358, 365, 366, 388, 391, 432, 443, 450, 464, 478, 560, 573, 610, 612, 613, 625, 626, 634, 639, 669, 674, 675, 677, 683, 688, 696, 718, 745, 780, 781, 783, 784, 786, 787, 788, 797, 805, 806, 853, 883
Tillison 35
Tilloson 699, 712
Tillotson 42, 169, 402, 439, 637, 723, 790, 799, 837, 839
Tilly 278, 393, 547, 776
Timmons 41, 49, 439, 772
Tinkham 581
Tinsley 826
Tivis 238
Tobeck 442
Todd 42, 715, 760
Tompert 470
Tompson 107
Tornour 675
Totten 83, 85, 92, 93, 98, 99
Towe 388
Towery 675
Townsend 250
Transou 901
Travis 566, 876
Treadway 551
Trenholm 218
Trent 220, 443, 527, 627
Tresher 788
Triplett 75, 816
Trivette 22
Truelove 399
Tuck 643
Tucker 95, 135, 148, 190, 194, 199, 201, 218, 264, 324, 326, 352, 366, 410, 418, 427, 476, 483, 498, 527, 547, 552, 560, 577, 578, 584, 643, 644, 645, 646, 656, 660, 668, 669, 708, 732, 787, 791, 792, 793, 794, 795, 807, 809, 829, 837, 842, 848, 862, 867, 881, 887, 902
Tudor 418
Tuggle 254, 292, 379, 620, 814
Tulloch 606, 796
Turbyfill 637
Turnage 603
Turner 67, 104, 114, 129, 167, 221, 324, 331, 374, 460, 464, 597, 608, 610, 655, 674, 689, 708, 817
Turney 674, 776, 813, 816
Turpin 59, 186, 475, 529, 809
Tuttle 2, 9, 25, 27, 37, 42, 50, 51, 56, 58, 62, 72, 73, 75, 76, 77, 79, 80, 82, 91, 95, 96, 103, 105, 106, 108, 109, 111, 112, 116, 118, 119, 125, 126, 129, 133, 136, 138, 141, 142, 154, 165, 167, 169, 178, 207, 230, 231-A, 281, 284, 288, 292, 326, 329, 337, 350, 364, 369, 381, 387, 389, 390, 394, 419, 435, 440, 470, 475, 481, 482, 485, 492, 497, 506, 516, 518, 522, 524, 525, 526, 547, 555, 568, 570, 577, 597, 644, 648, 674, 677, 683, 690, 693, 694, 700, 708, 716, 720, 748, 782, 787, 789, 797, 798, 800, 801, 802, 803, 804, 805, 806, 807, 809, 815, 818, 822, 833, 837, 839, 850, 854, 857, 861, 862, 871, 881, 889
Tyesinger 813
Tyler 473
Tysinger 116

U

Underwood 92, 397
Upchurch 725
Updigrove 146
Uptegrove 146
Urbon 190
Utt 161, 231-A, 242, 859

V

Vaden 144, 203, 204, 231-A, 404, 411, 418, 451, 514, 547, 577, 593, 666, 671, 674, 676, 677, 678, 775, 808, 809, 810, 811, 812, 813, 814, 815, 816,

R

Rabie 242
Radcliffe 674
Raddish 782
Radford 605
Rae 458
Ragland 407, 814
Rains 538
Raker 682
Rakes 314, 675
Randleman 20, 515, 539
Randolph 548, 605
Rankin 754
Rankins 323
Ransbottom 711
Ransom 345
Rasberry 537
Rash 46
Ratliff 218
Raucom 836
Ray 25, 26, 28, 33, 124, 186, 189, 568, 598, 599, 606, 608, 653, 789, 823
Reams 270
Reavis 168, 181, 876, 877
Reaviz 539
Redd 25, 528, 880
Reddick 1, 60, 61, 180, 181, 224, 229, 257, 268, 389, 530, 538, 600, 601, 602, 603, 604, 606, 623, 706, 752, 755, 757, 797, 805, 823, 876
Redding 6, 64, 135
Reddings 326
Redford 180, 181, 605, 875
Redman 229, 248, 560, 618, 621
Redmon 168, 230, 248, 249, 250, 538, 618, 807, 839
Redmond 324
Reece 3, 595, 780
Reed 208, 591, 619, 632, 877
Reeves 18, 229, 312, 331, 452, 643
Register 697
Rehm 59
Reich 505
Reid 8, 21, 68, 69, 104, 123, 131, 187, 189, 190, 196, 217, 292, 344, 412, 418, 420, 454, 464, 499, 529, 543, 573, 588, 590, 591, 594, 606, 607, 608, 609, 610, 611, 612, 613, 620, 621, 725, 748, 755, 756, 766, 767, 778, 779, 796, 823, 863, 869, 876, 897
Remick 725
Renegar 546
Renfrow 720
Renje 94
Reudelhuber 397
Reynolds 15, 31, 62, 148, 208, 248, 273, 410, 564, 584, 634, 669, 733, 790, 827, 857, 886
Rhodes 104, 123, 148, 158, 244, 527, 535, 566, 613, 614, 615, 616, 745, 750, 761, 773
Rhue 345
Ricart 496, 501
Rice 132, 305, 426
Rich 276, 348, 732
Richard 324
Richardson 6, 14, 46, 49, 59, 67, 116, 120, 137, 168, 196, 221, 319, 382, 384, 385, 386, 412, 418, 464, 472, 516, 530, 539, 552, 588, 589, 606, 618, 619, 620, 621, 654, 698, 720, 843, 876, 902
Richie 568
Ricketts 788
Rickman 426
Riddle 503
Ridings 833
Ried 243
Rienhardt 44
Rierson 25, 37, 80, 113, 180, 181, 209, 217, 224, 230, 231, 231-A, 235, 242, 255, 256, 257, 270, 286, 387, 411, 480, 484, 493, 622, 623, 624, 668, 669, 769, 809, 833, 860
Rigby 452
Riggs 67, 190, 465, 483, 555, 612, 640, 746, 789
Riley 314
Ring 148, 320, 326, 612
Rippy 142
Ritch 722
Ritter 674
Rivers 208
Roades 704
Robbins 52, 462, 776
Roberson 190, 603, 643, 786
Roberts 6, 46, 51, 71, 127, 131, 148, 165, 220, 267, 326, 333, 351, 375, 426, 464, 510, 531, 535, 566, 568, 625, 626, 627, 643, 660, 679, 684, 688, 721, 863, 884
Robertson 38, 41, 46, 80, 113, 122, 161, 162, 196, 218, 221, 223, 276, 326, 350, 380, 388, 411, 420, 460, 464, 480, 481, 506, 552, 557, 608, 628, 629, 630, 631, 632, 633, 634, 636, 637, 638, 643, 661, 662, 704, 705, 743, 763, 766, 776, 798, 808, 811, 820, 821, 834, 846, 873, 882, 894, 902
Robinson 165, 309, 409
Rock 326
Rodes 623
Rodgers 324, 473
Roe 735
Rogers 104, 208, 229, 259, 263, 265, 363, 400, 410, 425, 456, 481, 493, 502, 639, 701, 704, 768, 789, 818, 829, 887
Roland 829
Roland Roe 62
Rolfe 548
Rominger 372, 437, 477, 640, 641, 728, 764, 855
Roop 643
Roosevelt 155, 265
Rope 510
Roper 568
Rorer 244
Rorrer 292, 324, 749
Rose 764
Rosebud Church 70
Rosebud School 70
Roseman 375
Rosendahl 776
Rosenquist 280
Ross 134, 360, 581, 618, 884
Rothrock 6, 185, 188, 189, 389, 642, 833, 870
Rouer 568
Roupe 902
Rousseau 304
Routh 285
Row 790
Rowan 712
Rowe 229
Rowell 886
Rowork (Roark) 659
Roy 144
Royal 551, 568
Royster 240
Rozon 454
Rudisill 43, 795
Rule 231-A
Rumley 739
Runions 780
Runnels 216
Rush 36, 345, 720
Russell 181, 427, 460, 677, 699, 726, 876, 877
Russom 879
Rutkowski 36
Rutledge 18, 51, 62, 64, 69, 109, 139, 242, 244, 283, 287, 327, 419, 435, 467, 524, 643, 776, 782, 790, 798, 800, 803, 829, 848
Ryerson 235
Ryggs 703
Ryon 722

S

Salley 679, 720, 827
Sally 110, 714
Salmons 144
Samale 137
Sammons 143, 180, 181
Sampson 589
Sams 71, 125, 144, 518, 557, 678, 697, 819
Samuel 375, 376, 488
Samuels 9, 864, 897
Sanders 425, 427, 650, 663, 791, 886
Sandige 765
Sands 104, 124, 125, 216, 354, 372, 412, 441, 641, 644, 645, 646, 647, 649, 673, 686, 718, 751, 778, 794, 808, 809, 812, 820, 833, 853, 859
Sanford 229
Sapp 15, 222, 244, 346, 427, 452, 552, 856, 861
Sarsalari 326
Satterfield 15, 221, 298
Satterwhite 677
Saunders 722
Sauter 675
Savage 431, 496, 803
Sawyer 70
Sawyers 392, 677
Sayder 209
Saylor 496
Scales 15, 33, 113, 302, 309, 493, 582, 583, 651, 652, 863, 876
Scarbrough 696
Schaub 128, 129, 728
Schauss 728
Schauss (Shouse) 729
Schieskolk 22
Schisom 560
Schmidt 61, 711, 791
Schneider (Snider, Snyder) 729
Schor 539
Schrand 226
Schulcher 746
Schultze 94
Schulz 539
Schutze 442
Schuze 99, 101
Scott 25, 27, 28, 36, 88, 103, 159, 170, 172, 228, 240, 260, 314, 324, 466-A, 500, 641, 662, 726, 740, 810, 879
Scruggs 586
Seabolt 723
Seagraves 551
Searcy 298, 493, 596
Seaton 98
Seay 508
Sebastian 142
Seberger 712
Sechrist 224, 474, 475, 780
Segandollar 736
Seiber 888
Seibt 496
Seitter 68
Sell 219
Selle 291
Sells 722
Setliff 25, 244
Settle 304, 566, 718
Settlemyre 449
Settliff 760
Sewell 86
Seymoure 388
Shackelford 662
Shackleford 216, 224, 331, 605, 664, 773
Shaffar 460
Shaffer 13, 223, 417, 464, 530, 552, 572, 573, 613, 662, 764, 824, 826, 881
Shaffner 97
Shaklin 104
Shamel 270, 496, 570, 584, 708, 760
Sharon 259, 263
Sharp 266, 569, 626, 627, 631, 675, 749, 763
Sharpe 104, 380, 449, 613, 621, 757, 813
Shaw 230, 277, 403, 458, 477, 618, 722, 818
Sheets 46, 337
Shelor 367, 368, 376, 740
Shelton 14, 16, 40, 50, 84, 104, 109, 133, 150, 152, 156, 177, 184, 189, 199, 203, 204, 206, 215, 216, 222, 230, 268, 269, 278, 293, 315, 324, 326, 328, 331, 335, 347, 357, 376, 418, 464, 467, 481, 494, 510, 524, 527, 529, 531, 547, 552, 573, 577, 578, 579, 580, 581, 613, 614, 636, 644, 646, 649, 653, 656, 657, 658, 659, 660, 675, 676, 678, 687, 689, 712, 743, 745, 746, 756, 776, 808, 809, 813, 814, 815, 820, 824, 836, 884, 886, 902, 903
Shepard 412, 789
Shepherd 357, 367, 422, 564, 612, 902
Shepherd (Sheppard) 661
Sheppard 159, 167, 184, 277, 292, 368, 376, 443, 481, 527, 614, 629, 662, 675, 723, 763, 765, 789, 794, 883
Sherlock 326, 836
Shermer 62
Shew 531
Shields 449, 730, 733
Shinault 262
Shipp 502, 663
Shipwash 760
Shoaf 326, 627
Shoko 596
Shore 28, 125, 291, 470, 496, 546, 551, 664, 665, 764
Shores 51, 658
Short 148, 718
Shortt 394
Shotwell 818
Shough 464, 740
Shouse 100, 102, 229, 506, 551, 674, 705, 728, 731, 776, 802, 804, 848, 901, 902
Shreves 324
Shronter 782
Shropshire 560
Shultz 901
Shumake 46
Shumaker 610
Shutt 892
Sibley 190
Sick 782
Sidden 2
Siddle 247
Sides 229
Silvey 326
Simmons 9, 27, 95, 124, 127, 144, 148, 181, 203, 206, 262, 263, 267, 278, 324, 347, 355, 367, 368, 410, 414, 419, 421, 452, 474, 482, 531, 557, 563, 564, 572, 599, 610, 646, 652, 653, 657, 666, 667, 668, 669, 670, 671, 672, 673, 674, 676, 677, 678, 696, 706, 707, 711, 715, 719, 730, 731, 733, 768, 773, 780, 789, 808, 810, 812, 813, 815, 816, 819, 820, 827, 864, 869, 878, 879, 886, 888
Simpson 196, 244, 247, 375, 390, 569, 574, 603, 789
Sims 134
Singletary 762
Singleton 643, 789
Sisk 29, 195, 208, 372, 412, 413, 475, 511, 539, 561, 695, 696, 722, 723, 817, 854
Sizemore 7, 37, 38, 62, 64, 68, 69, 104, 184, 231-A, 319, 347, 352, 353, 396, 437, 552, 555, 591, 679, 680, 681, 682, 683, 684, 685, 686, 687, 688, 714, 869, 895
Skelor 768
Skelton 672
Skiles 537
Skipper 760
Slate 19, 51, 91, 146, 148, 170, 172, 173, 174, 199, 226, 227, 228, 242, 273, 278, 410, 435, 436, 439, 456, 475, 481, 523, 527, 566, 575, 637, 674, 689, 690, 691, 692, 693, 699, 726, 774, 776, 780, 781, 789, 799, 817, 845, 848, 854

Slater 141, 811
Slaughter 37, 39, 42, 49, 142, 675, 695, 706, 709, 731
Slawter 59, 159, 557, 674, 695, 696, 733, 780
Slaydon 888
Sledge 541
Sloan 557, 572, 678, 719
Sluss 529
Small 445, 674
Smallwood 708
Smart 518
Smith 2, 7, 13, 42, 45, 46, 47, 51, 52, 53, 54, 56, 64, 73, 74, 76, 77, 95, 103, 104, 109, 113, 121, 123, 124, 125, 130, 136, 141, 142, 144, 149, 150, 153, 158, 163, 165, 167, 168, 177, 183, 192, 193, 203, 208, 218, 224, 226, 231, 242, 243, 244, 247, 248, 255, 258, 259, 267, 275, 277, 279, 283, 285, 287, 290, 292, 294, 316, 319, 326, 329, 345, 347, 348, 349, 350, 352, 354, 355, 357, 358, 359, 360, 363, 366, 367, 368, 373, 377, 382, 384, 388, 395, 396, 410, 414, 418, 424, 439, 441, 443, 449, 451, 454, 464, 467, 473, 474, 475, 478, 479, 481, 482, 484, 485, 488, 494, 496, 498, 510, 518, 523, 525, 528, 530, 533, 538, 542, 546, 547, 548, 551, 558, 562, 563, 565, 572, 594, 599, 612, 614, 618, 619, 621, 626, 629, 639, 641, 643, 646, 653, 662, 666, 669, 673, 674, 675, 677, 680, 682, 684, 686, 689, 697, 698, 699, 700, 701, 702, 703, 704, 705, 706, 707, 708, 709, 710, 711, 712, 713, 714, 715, 716, 717, 718, 719, 720, 721, 722, 723, 724, 732, 738, 749, 752, 760, 763, 766, 768, 776, 778, 780, 783, 789, 790, 801, 807, 809, 810, 814, 815, 822, 824, 829, 837, 839, 844, 845, 848, 852, 854, 859, 861, 867, 871, 884, 886, 887, 888, 892, 893, 895, 900, 901, 902
Smitherman 167
Smithers 22
Smithey 462
Smothers 606, 679, 725, 890
Sneed 464, 823, 902
Snider 270, 394, 486, 613, 726, 728, 732, 838
Snipes 388
Snoddy 148, 531
Snodgrass 143, 324
Snow 148, 326, 542, 568, 696, 759
Snyder 122, 284, 431, 617, 667, 696, 728, 730, 732, 733, 734, 834, 892
Sobolewski 628
Solters 789
Somer 326
Somers 104, 886
Sorrells 637
Southard 183, 477
Southerand 690
Southerland 553
Southern 51, 100, 106, 107, 108, 110, 134, 224, 231, 242, 267, 318, 326, 349, 354, 363, 366, 389, 390, 395, 407, 435, 453, 454, 457, 464, 483, 533, 568, 574, 595, 618, 712, 726, 735, 736, 737, 738, 743, 756, 778, 799, 846, 854, 859, 864, 866, 869, 891, 892
Spach 485, 511, 664
Spafford 689
Spaight 489
Spain 643
Spainhour 25, 59, 89, 100, 102, 103, 104, 109, 133, 173, 240, 241, 243, 280, 286, 287, 327, 431, 432, 434, 473, 539, 568, 570, 637, 726, 728, 729, 732, 733, 739, 776, 832, 840
Spainhower 59, 229, 239
Spangler 769
Spann 862
Sparger 148
Sparks 418, 536, 759, 760
Spaugh 129, 515, 539, 661, 829
Spears 146
Speas 129, 278
Spell 369
Spence 878
Spencer 189, 314, 359, 366, 435, 443, 552, 614, 617, 690, 740, 741, 813, 886, 895
Spiegel 242
Spillman 776
Springs 772
Springthorpe 234
Sprinkle 25, 231-A, 397, 440, 567, 570, 758
Stack 36, 41, 388, 790
Stadler 464, 876
Stadt 822
Stafford 15, 546, 790, 814
Stairs 703
Stallings 855
Stanfield 388, 412, 413
Stanley 244, 252, 273, 324, 326, 367, 368, 464, 552, 643, 718, 742, 779, 869
Staples 722
Star 202
Starbuck 886
Starkey 267
Starlings 244
Statler 85, 90, 98, 99, 374
Steedman 877
Steel 293, 743
Steele 13, 67, 82, 88, 89, 292, 372, 441, 497, 527, 530, 566, 593, 612, 613, 616, 617, 743, 744, 745, 746, 747, 824, 825, 844, 863
Steelman 62, 80, 231-A, 789
Stegg 259
Stembridge 695
Stephen 782
Stephens 45, 102, 167, 210, 416, 600, 609, 631, 632, 715, 748, 749, 750, 776, 777, 779, 799, 801, 868
Stephenson 684, 687
Stevens 14, 142, 215, 265, 292, 314, 382, 413, 418, 456, 494, 527, 544, 548, 560, 612, 614, 674, 694, 809, 818
Stevenson 792
Steward 751
Stewart 8, 9, 11, 42, 57, 67, 115, 137, 140, 208, 242, 264, 331, 358, 379, 380, 453, 454, 473, 497, 521, 523, 547, 595, 646, 649, 690, 742, 751, 752, 753, 754, 755, 756, 757, 758, 769, 772, 810, 811, 818, 861, 864, 866, 880, 893, 897
Stiers 837
Stilley 369
Stine 382
Stipe 595, 758
Stitz 790
Stockton 250, 415
Stoker 67, 80
Stokes 1, 759
Stone 25, 51, 67, 77, 102, 156, 164, 168, 183, 186, 203, 274, 276, 278, 286, 397, 464, 466-A, 541, 568, 597, 697, 707, 708, 732, 760, 831, 902
Stoneman 586
Stotlz 466-A
Stoudemire 781
Stout 49, 142, 902
Stovall 67, 292, 743, 902
Stover 760
Stow 312
Stowe 527, 566
Strader 104, 266, 486
Strickland 29, 569
String 133
Stroud 243, 730, 731, 733
Stroupe 862
Strum 606
Stuart 144, 497
Stultz 15, 525, 572, 734, 748, 761, 834
Sturgill 556
Sturm 518
Stutts 855
Styers 52, 241, 288, 610, 830, 832
Styron 397
Suggs 521, 789
Sullivan 170, 174, 674, 865, 885
Summer 764
Summey 68, 231-A
Sumner 643, 726, 737, 738
Suppler 56
Sutphin 64, 454
Sutton 484
Swaim 661, 712, 830, 878
Swain 518, 525, 848
Swann 652
Swanson 562
Swearingen 508
Swing 760
Sykes 674
Synder 818

T

Talley 470
Talvik 671
Tannenberg 66
Tanner 67
Tarter 675
Tate 66, 712
Tatum 118, 231-A, 523, 698, 762
Taylor 15, 77, 97, 104, 129, 134, 158, 195, 224, 265, 283, 315, 332, 359, 366, 418, 447, 497, 524, 532, 542, 556, 560, 564, 570, 618, 629, 632, 673, 677, 690, 712, 734, 763, 764, 765, 766, 767, 770, 783, 807, 852, 854, 855, 886, 902, 903
Teague 190, 203, 265, 526, 739
Teddar 59
Tedder 27, 29, 144, 244, 397, 454, 523, 622, 703, 800, 803
Temple 680
Templeton 259, 261, 265
Terrel 199, 200
Terrell 189, 210, 368, 448, 521, 723, 768, 769, 845
Terrill 357, 358, 367, 704
Terrrell 689
Terry 27, 62, 72, 73, 74, 91, 402, 597, 614, 669, 770, 771, 772, 773, 774, 823
Tesh 69, 406, 626, 901
Thacker 464, 776
Therrell 581, 657
Thom 291
Thomas 114, 208, 298, 324, 391, 425, 479, 493, 643, 664, 767, 775, 776, 823
Thomason 331
Thompson 107, 136, 260, 278, 292, 300, 312, 324, 420, 447, 549, 565, 633, 638, 687, 769, 789, 808, 814, 820
Thore 511, 539
Thorn 149
Thornberry 695
Thornbrough 893
Thornbroughs 738
Thornton 125, 603, 644
Thorpe 242, 768
Threatt 167
Thrift 167
Throckmorton 269, 348, 349, 352, 418, 419, 592, 594, 610, 612, 659, 715, 742, 777, 778, 779, 785, 814, 868
Throgmorton 348
Throxler 464
Thwatter 528
Tice 720, 848
Tidwell 324
Tillet 309
Tilley 9, 42, 59, 60, 104, 123, 140, 163, 164, 165, 167, 203, 218, 224, 265, 290, 318, 341, 358, 365, 366, 388, 391, 432, 443, 450, 464, 478, 560, 573, 610, 612, 613, 625, 626, 634, 639, 669, 674, 675, 677, 683, 688, 696, 718, 745, 780, 781, 783, 784, 786, 787, 788, 797, 805, 806, 853, 883
Tillison 35
Tilloson 699, 712
Tillotson 42, 169, 402, 439, 637, 723, 790, 799, 837, 839
Tilly 278, 393, 547, 776
Timmons 41, 49, 439, 772
Tinkham 581
Tinsley 826
Tivis 238
Tobeck 442
Todd 42, 715, 760
Tompert 470
Tompson 107
Tornour 675
Totten 83, 85, 92, 93, 98, 99
Towe 388
Towery 675
Townsend 250
Transou 901
Travis 566, 876
Treadway 551
Trenholm 218
Trent 220, 443, 527, 627
Tresher 788
Triplett 75, 816
Trivette 22
Truelove 399
Tuck 643
Tucker 95, 135, 148, 190, 194, 199, 201, 218, 264, 324, 326, 352, 366, 410, 418, 427, 476, 483, 498, 527, 547, 552, 560, 577, 578, 584, 643, 644, 645, 646, 656, 660, 668, 669, 708, 732, 787, 791, 792, 793, 794, 795, 807, 809, 829, 837, 842, 848, 862, 867, 881, 887, 902
Tudor 418
Tuggle 254, 292, 379, 620, 814
Tulloch 606, 796
Turbyfill 637
Turnage 603
Turner 67, 104, 114, 129, 167, 221, 324, 331, 374, 460, 464, 597, 608, 610, 655, 674, 689, 708, 817
Turney 674, 776, 813, 816
Turpin 59, 186, 475, 529, 809
Tuttle 2, 9, 25, 27, 37, 42, 50, 51, 56, 58, 62, 72, 73, 75, 76, 77, 79, 80, 82, 91, 95, 96, 103, 105, 106, 108, 109, 111, 112, 116, 118, 119, 125, 126, 129, 133, 136, 138, 141, 142, 154, 165, 167, 169, 178, 207, 230, 231-A, 281, 284, 288, 292, 326, 329, 337, 350, 364, 369, 381, 387, 389, 390, 394, 419, 435, 440, 470, 475, 481, 482, 485, 492, 497, 506, 516, 518, 522, 524, 525, 526, 547, 555, 568, 570, 577, 597, 644, 648, 674, 677, 683, 690, 693, 694, 700, 708, 716, 720, 748, 782, 787, 789, 797, 798, 800, 801, 802, 803, 804, 805, 806, 807, 809, 815, 818, 822, 833, 837, 839, 850, 854, 857, 861, 862, 871, 881, 889
Tyesinger 813
Tyler 473
Tysinger 116

U

Underwood 92, 397
Upchurch 725
Updigrove 146
Uptegrove 146
Urbon 190
Utt 161, 231-A, 242, 859

V

Vaden 144, 203, 204, 231-A, 404, 411, 418, 451, 514, 547, 577, 593, 666, 671, 674, 676, 677, 678, 775, 808, 809, 810, 811, 812, 813, 814, 815, 816,

818, 819, 820, 821, 822, 824, 845, 887
Vahoy 488
Van Dusen 129
Van Noppen 138
Vance 248, 397, 486, 488, 827
Vanhoy 388, 555, 760
VanNoy 677
Vannoy 678
Varker 712
Varner 285, 324, 769, 818
Varnum 180, 181
Vasquey 418
Vaughan 224
Vaughn 21, 57, 106, 108, 148, 183, 187, 203, 248, 249, 312, 324, 380, 410, 458, 520, 541, 542, 591, 606, 674, 704, 710, 771, 773, 823, 876, 887
Vawter 216, 384
Veile 760
Venable 8, 9, 125, 140, 202, 238, 270, 278, 348, 443, 476, 492, 496, 516, 584, 594, 644, 674, 696, 698, 722, 731, 733, 791, 792, 793, 809, 813, 817, 822, 842
Vermillion 90
Vernon 46, 77, 104, 111, 148, 180, 181, 196, 216, 251, 254, 267, 318, 322, 382, 384, 385, 418, 441, 460, 477, 497, 499, 516, 588, 594, 628, 745, 771, 824, 825, 826, 872, 882, 883, 902
Vest 229, 232, 286, 549
Vestal 277, 662, 720, 723
Via 104, 412, 552
Vick 857
Vickers 764
Vieu 601
Vinson 756
Vogler 436
Vogt 6
Volch 239
Volger 242
Volk 245
Volk (Fulk) 739
Von Bullin 814
Voss 52, 62, 75, 270, 387, 392, 714, 774, 827, 864, 893

W

Waddell 248
Waddington 768, 790
Wade 330, 378, 459
Waggner 393
Waggoner 352, 488
Wagner 2, 370, 416, 447, 749, 828
Wagoner 68, 82, 523, 552, 629, 776, 801, 807, 829, 889
Wail 539
Waldo 729
Waldon 876
Walker 26, 60, 61, 73, 78, 80, 82, 88, 167, 208, 234, 242, 292, 312, 326, 372, 381, 388, 425, 455, 467, 472, 500, 518, 557, 652, 678, 702, 823, 852, 902
Wall 19, 25, 28, 42, 52, 55, 62, 87, 107, 109, 125, 139, 148, 154, 196, 231, 231-A, 234, 241, 270, 322, 326, 327, 352, 359, 366, 384, 397, 399, 405, 407, 411, 412, 429, 431, 432, 434, 436, 445, 466-A, 471, 475, 490, 502, 509, 510, 511, 512, 526, 541, 557, 566, 583, 613, 615, 644, 648, 674, 678, 696, 703, 708, 721, 726, 730, 732, 734, 769, 803, 809, 813, 817, 830, 831, 832, 833, 834, 835, 836, 837, 838, 839, 840, 841, 854, 855, 886, 892, 894, 901, 902
Wall Reynolds 208
Wallace 110
Walldriven 196
Waller 196, 208, 505, 760
Wallis 689
Walsh 267
Walters 661, 712
Ward 14, 46, 147, 163, 196, 226, 236, 248, 260, 264, 331, 358, 367, 368, 384, 385, 386, 448, 474, 520, 529, 542, 572, 606, 621, 643, 656, 707, 743, 761, 768, 769, 807, 842, 843, 844, 845, 847, 876
Ward (Word)
Warden 156, 278, 377, 551, 886
Wardlaw 54
Warf 32
Warmick 348
Warner 42, 58, 174, 244, 388, 618, 703
Warren 72, 73, 129, 268, 294, 298, 333, 438, 516, 523, 525, 526, 652, 710, 738, 829, 835, 886
Washburn 324, 765
Washington 330, 489
Waters 326
Watkins 15, 38, 41, 62, 67, 103, 116, 146, 159, 204, 292, 309, 326, 418, 481, 552, 557, 558, 565, 662, 719, 741, 844, 846, 847, 848, 884, 902
Watson 40, 82, 174, 277, 284, 377, 378, 388, 408, 554, 619, 621, 650, 674, 732, 864
Watt 705, 859
Watts 52, 54, 62, 64, 70, 72, 73, 74, 96, 109, 129, 139, 141, 142, 231-A, 242, 280, 289, 324, 326, 464, 470, 524, 526, 528, 692, 829, 833, 849, 857, 858, 867, 892
Weadon 324
Weant 369
Weatherly 107
Weatherman 258
Weavil 677, 852
Webb 54, 130, 186, 188, 189, 229, 266, 504, 510, 593, 663, 732, 741, 792, 851, 869
Weber 817
Webster 15, 16, 26, 28, 64, 86, 107, 110, 163, 185, 188, 189, 196, 247, 248, 287, 309, 317, 401, 467, 606, 662, 823, 841, 870
Weeks 543, 610
Weiddman 642
Welborn 33, 810
Welch 15, 180, 181, 202, 224, 248, 305, 309, 312, 345, 546, 612, 613, 651, 764, 853
Welfare 531
Weller 642
Wellinger 464, 552
Wells 238, 363, 500, 780
Welsey 510
Weneable 848
Wesley 308
Wesson 641
West 274, 286, 344, 549, 552, 605, 675, 677, 793
Westbrook 500
Westfall 426
Westly 178
Westmoreland 27, 51, 52, 54, 106, 108, 109, 112, 142, 208, 235, 381, 435, 481, 512, 513, 536, 546, 643, 722, 726, 798, 822, 852, 854, 855, 856
Weston 776
Wheeler 48, 59, 167, 209, 548
Wheless 435
Whetstone 720
Whicker 36, 333, 399, 776
Whirley 128, 129
Whisenant 836
Whitaker 129, 388, 399, 560, 674, 780, 811, 818
White 2, 9, 11, 12, 40, 69, 98, 104, 125, 129, 141, 142, 161, 164, 167, 240, 268, 270, 278, 292, 324, 381, 389, 390, 409, 448, 449, 456, 497, 524, 555, 582, 584, 610, 613, 625, 644, 675, 683, 705, 708, 738, 755, 802, 803, 809, 818, 838, 857, 858, 859, 860, 861, 862, 863, 864, 865, 866, 886
Whitener 67
Whitfield 33, 776
Whitley 764
Whitlow 518, 552, 757
Whitright 466-A
Whitson 64
Whitt 514, 547, 708, 817
Whittemore 823
Whitten 67, 74, 324, 523, 685, 688, 702, 749, 750, 809, 867, 868
Whitter 136
Whittington 102
Widner 77
Wiggenton 575
Wilcox 760
Wilder 12, 486
Wiles 86, 110, 698
Wilison 613
Wilkerson 41
Wilkes 89, 165, 288, 326, 659, 799
Wilkey 238
Wilkings 544
Wilkins 216, 222, 412, 413, 460, 463, 472, 481, 552, 606, 615, 685, 743, 869, 883, 897, 902
Wilkiy 276
Willard 80, 144, 148, 156, 167, 272, 273, 274, 278, 286, 385, 414, 503, 575, 722, 723, 732, 815
William 654
Williams 20, 23, 24, 51, 68, 104, 148, 182, 185, 186, 188, 190, 199, 200, 266, 314, 322, 326, 385, 392, 393, 417, 418, 464, 490, 493, 512, 522, 552, 555, 612, 643, 661, 674, 694, 720, 725, 749, 750, 762, 765, 785, 803, 808, 818, 820, 830, 852, 867, 870, 871, 872, 873, 881, 886, 902
Williamson 184, 316, 439, 489, 871, 874
Williard 594
Willis 168, 251, 303, 488, 518, 870, 901
Wills 2, 765
Wilmoth 702
Wilson 15, 104, 123, 130, 148, 155, 181, 202, 219, 223, 229, 231-A, 270, 273, 335, 344, 362, 374, 376, 390, 497, 502, 510, 531, 539, 543, 547, 552, 566, 606, 622, 632, 696, 710, 713, 715, 764, 769, 776, 778, 789, 810, 811, 823, 824, 836, 848, 852, 872, 875, 876, 877
Wimbush 655
Wimston 20
Winchester 324
Windham 902
Winesett 878
Winfree 363, 399, 634
Winfrey 62, 243
Wingate 143
Winkler 496
Winn 643
Winsor 518
Winstead 801
Winston 73, 314, 336, 402, 540
Wisdom 629
Wise 888
Witcher 562
Withers 307, 651, 879, 880
Witt 704, 845
Wittie 538
Witty 626
Wohlfhart 728, 729
Wolbridge 785
Wolf 413, 523
Wolfe 286, 661, 677
Wolff 902
Wood 7, 10, 17, 56, 124, 181, 186, 262, 331, 397, 407, 420, 425, 456, 504, 555, 565, 585, 606, 618, 677, 698, 809, 815, 823, 876, 877, 881, 893, 894
Woodall 228, 456, 576, 580, 855
Woodard 424
Woodell 377, 481
Woodhouse 266
Woodlief 41, 730, 733, 809
Woods 67, 103, 186, 228, 298, 456, 564, 593, 634, 655, 776, 824, 869, 882, 883
Woodward 695
Woody 250
Woolridge 811
Woolwine 497
Wooten 42, 74, 80, 243, 523, 674, 867
Work 352
Workman 827
Worland 500
Worley 503, 504, 575
Wortham 537
Wray 59, 324, 621, 778
Wren 560
Wrenn 683
Wright 45, 74, 80, 153, 199, 201, 208, 218, 239, 244, 246, 259, 260, 264, 331, 363, 377, 456, 460, 473, 498, 503, 521, 523, 532, 542, 569, 581, 608, 615, 653, 657, 664, 677, 678, 696, 698, 719, 760, 822, 824, 884, 885, 886, 887, 888
Wyles 776
Wymore 53

Y

Yale 682
Yancey 308
Yarborough 4, 5, 474, 855
Yarbough 702, 723
Yarbrough 674, 901
Yarobaugh 539
Yates 12, 64, 72, 73, 104, 109, 263, 270, 346, 538, 609, 641, 765, 814, 882, 883
Yeatts 517
Yohn 161, 859
York 27, 473, 633
Yost 599
Young 9, 10, 17, 31, 46, 114, 134, 139, 141, 142, 177, 196, 218, 229, 230, 248, 262, 278, 304, 318, 324, 326, 412, 443, 467, 481, 484, 496, 516, 522, 527, 547, 564, 568, 586, 591, 593, 606, 610, 618, 680, 682, 683, 746, 752, 755, 756, 784, 789, 799, 804, 809, 817, 823, 839, 852, 857, 862, 867, 889, 890, 891, 892, 893, 894, 895, 896, 897, 898, 899
Younts 445, 640
Yountz 712
Yousey 492

Z

Zarate 14
Zelphia 393
Ziglar 108, 196, 222, 223, 309, 324, 336, 345, 479, 497, 552, 694, 900, 901, 902, 903
Zigler 224
Zimmerman 695, 706, 806, 852, 900, 901, 902
Zinzendorf 66